

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HERITAGE BOOK
1778 - 1997



House Mountain in a Storm

ROCKBRIDGE AREA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, 1997

The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:
thou maintainest my lot.
The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;
yea, I have a goodly heritage.
PSALM 16:5,6.

Thanks to everyone who had a part in helping create the Rockbridge County Heritage Book. A little part or a big part we couldn't have done it without you. I hope you enjoy your book and treasure it for years to come.

Doris Johnson Phillips
President of the Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society 1997



DISCLAIMER

The Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society and Rockbridge Heritage Book Committee cannot be held responsible for any erroneous statements made within this work. The articles submitted were written by many individuals. Although references were requested, it was impossible to verify all facts. Information within this work should be used as clue material by genealogists.

Although flaws may exist, the overall usefulness of this work will be invaluable to many. No amount of care renders any book free from error. We hope they have been kept down to a minimum.

Thank You
The Rockbridge County Heritage Book Committee

Contract signing. Shirley Johnson-Grose,
Walsworth Publishing Consultant and
Linda Carter Smith, president of the
Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society, 1996.



Copyright 1997
Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society
P.O. Box 7892
Rockbridge Baths, Virginia 24473

Printed in USA by Walsworth Publishing Co.
Regional Director, Shirley Johnson Grose,
P.O. Box 773, Summersville, WV 26651

LCC #97-62086

INTRODUCTION

Although many good historical works exist for Rockbridge County, the need for the Rockbridge Heritage Book was obvious. Due to space limitations, most histories record only the most prominent and/or most important historical figures. The Rockbridge Heritage Book provides a medium for the "little people", the plain everyday folks who helped to make our county what it is today. This book has been written for the people, by the people. It includes the plain everyday farmer, the laborers, the factory workers, as well as the plantation owners, the prosperous merchants, and other more prominent figures. In this work, all have been treated in an equal fashion. Each household was encouraged to submit a 500 word family story. We are delighted so many of you chose to participate.

Any questions or corrections regarding individual family stories should be directed to the submitter. Our job was to collect the stories and proofread them for spelling, punctuation and grammar. We were unable to verify each fact in so large a work.

Many of the photographs within this work were located in Washington and Lee University, James Graham Leyburn Library, Special Collections. The archivist, Vaughan Stanley, and his assistant, Lisa McCown, were very helpful in locating the photos and granting permission for their use.

The business histories and advertisements, as well as the memorials and tributes which honor very special people, have helped to provide additional space for historical information and family histories. We thank all our sponsors who so generously supported our project. In addition, Andre' Studio of Lexington deserves special mention. Thanks, Mike Collingwood, for all the fine photographic reproductions you made for us. Also, thanks for the group photos and the photographic knowledge you so graciously shared. A special thanks to Blue Ridge Office Supply is also warranted. Carl Cummings gave us a fabulous deal on a photocopier while we worked on this project. Thanks Carl, sorry if we ran the mileage up too much.

For the writers and contributors, the supporters and sponsors, the editors and proofreaders, and the entire book committee, the effort at "Preserving our Heritage" was a work of love. We hope others will understand if there is a slip of the pen on occasion, as no work of this magnitude can be entirely free from error. Just know that everyone who worked on this project gave a great deal of loyalty, devotion and time into preserving the history of Rockbridge County and our nation.

Thank you,

Angela M. Ruley

Editor "In and Around Rockbridge"

Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society Newsletter



FOREWARD

We officially started this project in December of 1996. With Christmas only a few weeks away, we didn't jump in with both feet until January 1997. The committee immediately put our heads together on how to publicize our project. We made numerous lists of subjects which needed to be included in the book.

After thousands of mailings and numerous ads in the local newspapers, we still were not satisfied. Could we go further?? Could we spread the word further? The next step was the television station and local radio. A big thank you to Angela Ruley for having the knowledge and nerve to talk on both.

We set our first deadline as 15 March 1997. I personally had nightmares of going to the postoffice and never getting any mail. Then more nightmares of postal workers telling me that my little purple bag wasn't big enough. In my dreams, they told me I would have to pull around to the back and open the trunk. I did get a call early one Saturday morning telling me not to forget to pick up the mail that day.

I started out with the "book project" on a regular desk in my office. I was very organized and had everything confined to a small corner. I was so proud. This would work out great! It would not interfere with my family and I would work a few hours a week. Was I naive or what?!

March 15 arrived!!! We set up two ping-pong tables in my living room. Fifteen people worked on various jobs all over my house. There were people in my kitchen making copies, in my dining room counting words, in my living room processing mail. Everywhere you looked, someone was hard at work. My family met many new people. I found myself, along with many other members, working forty hours a week volunteering, in addition to our regular jobs.

Walsworth Publishing Company decided since we were doing so well that we should extend the deadline to 17 May 1997. This would give us a chance to sell more ads and to pick up areas that had not yet been covered.

Over the months we have joked about the many "hats" we wear in any given day. We all have so many different jobs, we are constantly changing from one to the other.

I want to take this time to personally thank the families of all of the committee members. I know you did not volunteer for this project, but like my family, that is all you have heard for nine months. Thank You for the many hours you were so patient while we worked on the book. Thank You for not getting mad for the many meals that did not get served. Thank You for understanding why there was nothing clean to wear. Thank you for running constant errands, for answering numerous phone calls, for picking up stories and just putting up with the entire project. Thank You for being You!! Without the love and support of our families, this project would never have been completed.

This project has been quite an experience. It was much larger than we ever dreamed possible. I am glad we were able to compile all the wonderful stories for you. Within this book you will find hundreds of stories from amateur writers as well as those more prolific in writing. We all had one goal in mind, and that was to record the famous as well as the not-so-famous people in Rockbridge County. I hope you enjoy our Rockbridge County with renewed pride of its rich unique heritage.

Deborah Kay "Debbie" (Graves) Mohler
Treasurer Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society
Secretary/Treasurer Rockbridge County Heritage Book



THE ROCKBRIDGE HERITAGE BOOK COMMITTEE, AT WORK.



Choosing Pictures. Left to right: Angela M. Ruley, Bobbie Sue Henry, Debbie Mohler. In back, Linda Smith.



Carmen Clark, Doris J. Phillips, and Angela M. Ruley.



Happy Birthday! Shirley Grose.



What color cover would you like? Jessie Clark and Shirley Martin.



Hester Holland and Carol Harlow.



Linda Smith and Ann Runkle.



Checking the list. Left to right: Gwen Stuart, Carol Harlow, Alice Garret, and Mary Skutt.



Proofing on the go. Ruby Leighton.



Folding Brochures. Henry Bryant.



Hard at work! Martha Watkins and Elizabeth Bryant.



Bring us your story! Louise Reynolds and Betty Funkhouser.



The Desk. Louise Reynolds and Debbie Mohler, processing.

DEDICATION

Group of Dedicated Individuals

In Rockbridge County, there were many people who gave above and beyond the ordinary to make the Rockbridge Heritage book successful. Several individuals stand out.

Shirley Martin, the current Vice President of the Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society and member of the Rockbridge Area Arthritis Group helped organize the Rockbridge Heritage Book in the early stages. Shirley, along with Arthritis Group members Betty Funkhouser, Jessie Clark, Martha Watkins, and Louise Reynolds comprised the original Rockbridge Heritage Book Committee. The Arthritis members made numerous phone calls urging people to attend the heritage book meetings. Rags officers attended and enthusiastically agreed to sponsor the new Rockbridge Area Heritage Book project.

Debbie Mohler, the current Secretary/Treasurer of the Rockbridge Heritage Book Committee, processed and maintained records for over 743 family stories, and over 431 topical stories. She collected and organized the topical information, as well as overseeing the many other activities which contributed to the success of the book. Debbie also kept track of book sales and advertising revenue. Debbie not only undertook many of the numerous tasks of processing the stories, but she opened up her home to the project. Debbie's living room was transformed into the Rockbridge Heritage Book Committee office. She placed a ping pong table in her living room for use as a work station. Her two sofas soon housed the many file boxes of stories. Her end tables were transformed into problem tables, and photograph collection areas. She placed charts and graphs on the walls beside her family pictures. As work on the book progressed, Debbie constantly fielded the many phone calls, made corrections and changes to stories at the submitter's request and handed each story as if it were her own. Without Debbie, this book would not have come to fruition. Her assistance was invaluable.

The wonderful collection of photographs at Washington and Lee University was offered to the group by Vaughan Stanley, the Archivist in the Special Collections. Again, Debbie Mohler came through. She put her photography skills to work, and reproduced many of the photographs within that wonderful collection. Special thanks to Vaughan Stanley and Lisa McCown for all their assistance, and for allowing the use of many photographs located in the Washington and Lee University Special Collections within this work.

Debbie's photography skills paid off in other areas too. She reproduced many of the family photographs in this book. She also shot pictures of many of the churches and landmarks throughout the county. Debbie's photography skills added much to the final product.

When it came time to publicize the book project, Debbie Mohler gathered addresses from the local library's guest book, and Angela Ruley obtained addresses of libraries and individuals interested in genealogy and Rockbridge History. These large lists of people and libraries had to be typed, and Barbara Slough took on this tremendous task. Approximately 4500 brochures were mailed. Members of the committee, folded brochures, attached address labels, and began to sort mail. Bobbie Sue Henry, and Angela Ruley, finished the sorting over the next few days and got the brochures on their destined paths.

Next, Angela sent email announcing the book to numbers of Rockbridge internet researchers. She simultaneously created a web page with information regarding the book and the Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society. An order form was created and placed on the web page. By the deadline for submission of stories, this web page had been viewed over 1,200 times. Not only did this help promote the book, but the Society's membership also increased.

Other marketing skills were required, and Angela was asked to head this up. She contacted the local newspapers, radio stations, and television stations. A Press conference was in the works. Shirley Martin was contacted and agreed to call all members of the committee for attendance at the press conference. The group was interviewed for a feature story on WDBJ 7, a television station out of Roanoke, VA. Next, Angela Ruley was invited to do a radio talk show for WREL in Lexington. Angela and Doris Phillips talked for an hour about Rockbridge History and the Rockbridge Heritage Book. Word about the book spread like wildfire, but that was not enough. An article was written for the most widely distributed newspaper in the Rockbridge area, "The Weekender" and was carried on the front page. Due to Angela's marketing efforts,



Angela M. Ruley

Debbie G. Mohler

book sales soared and stories poured in faster than they could be processed. The mail mounted so quickly, that the post office called Debbie and jokingly told her to bring a truck when she picked it up. She made a cry for help. Angela offered to pitch in, but there was too much for the two of them. A workshop was set up and most of the committee members came to Debbie's house and processed stories. Once the initial deluge of stories had been processed, Debbie, Angela, Betty Funkhouser, and Louise Reynolds were able to handle the remaining stories. Debbie and Angie processed more stories than either cared to count.

Once the stories were in, they had to be edited for grammar and spelling. Ruby Leighton stepped up and took over this tremendous task. She is the only member of the committee who can claim to have read the entire book before it was finished. Ruby's wonderful sense for detail added a great deal to this book.

At first, many people did not know how to write their stories. Bobbie Sue Henry was there to give workshops on story writing. Bobbie Sue worked tirelessly, insuring the book a high profile in the Rockbridge Area.

It soon became necessary to have an alphabetical listing of the stories as they came in. Barbara Wilhelm stepped up for this task. Barbara organized numerical and categorical lists. She maintained the lists of stories and helped Debbie, as well, by auditing the Treasurer's books. It should be noted that they were never even one cent off.

As the orders began to arrive, shipping lists needed to be created. Doris J. Phillips took care of this project. As president of the group, she led meetings in an orderly fashion and designated workers and helpers where needed.

When creative writing skills were needed, Mary Skutt's services were called upon. Mary also wrote the history of Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society and stories for the local colleges. She enhanced many stories with a little final polish.

Thanks to everyone who worked on this project! Due to the extensive topical section and the family stories, advertising became necessary. Most members pounded the pavement visiting businesses throughout Rockbridge County, Lexington, and Buena Vista. Debbie, Doris, Angie, Betty, Shirley and Louise visited a tremendous number of the local merchants. Advertisers welcomed them with open arms. Most were delighted to be included in such a phenomenal work. Again, the group was successful.

Walsworth officials related that in 17 years of business, no group had ever met a deadline as dramatically as the Rockbridge group. The Rockbridge Heritage Committee should be extremely proud of our success. *Written and Submitted by: Shirley Grose.*

Special Acknowledgement goes to the following individuals:

Elizabeth (Marshall) Bryant
Carmen E. Clark
Betty (Coffey) Funkhouser
Bobbie Sue (Barnette) Henry
Hester (Woodward) Holland
Shirley (Morris) Martin
Debbie (Graves) Mohler

Doris (Johnson) Phillips
Angela (Moore) Ruley
Barbara Slough
Linda (Carter) Smith
Martha (Reynolds) Watkins
Henry Bryant
Jessie (Morris) Clark
Alice (Hickman) Garrett
Carol (Hite) Harlow

Ruby (Whiteside) Leighton
Mary Jane (Emore) Mutispaugh
Rev. Barry L. Nall
Louise (McCullough) Reynolds
Ann (Fix) Runkle
Mary (Sutton) Skutt
Gwen (Bare) Stuart
Barbara (Hinty) Wilhelm

DECISION MAKERS AND GOAL REACHERS.



Making the News! Kimberly McBroom, WDBJ-7 reporter, and Debbie Mohler.



Moss doesn't grow on a rolling stone. Betty Funkhouser, Louise Reynolds, and Elizabeth Bryant.



Yes, we can do this. Shirley Grose, Debbie Mohler, and Jessie Clark.



Like a stone wall. Sitting: Angela M. Ruley and Debbie Mohler. Standing: Doris J. Phillips, Louise Reynolds, Betty Funkhouser, and Ruby Leighton.



Taking a break. Doris J. Phillips, Louise Reynolds, Angela M. Ruley, Debbie Mohler, and Betty Funkhouser.



Dedicated Crew! Arthritis Group. Kicks book off!



The book will be this big! Mary Skutt seems to be telling Linda Smith. Others pictured are: Alice Garrett, Gwen Stuart, Shirley Martin, Jessie Clark, Hester Holland, Shirley Grose, and Martha Watkins.



Computer diskettes and stacks of paper were a common sight in putting this book together. Foreground: Linda Smith and Angela Ruley. Others, left to right: Bobbie Sue Henry, Henry Bryant, Elizabeth Bryant, Laura Mohler, Barbara Slough, Gwen Stuart, Mary Frances Cummings and Barbara Wilhelm.



Taking Time To Laugh. Debbie Mohler, Barbara Wilhelm, Doris J. Phillips, and Angela Ruley.



Here's how you do it. Mary Frances Cummings, Betty Goolsby, and Ruby Leighton.



The Mail Room. Front table: Louise Reynolds, Angie Ruley, and Ruby Leighton. Back Table: Henry Bryant, Henry Hatcher, Elizabeth Bryant, Alice Garrett, and Bobbie Sue Henry.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book Committee	ii
Introduction and Foreward	iii
Committee At Work	iv
Table of Contents	v
Compiling the Book	vi
Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society	1
Historical Tidbits	2
Rockbridge County Courthouse	4
Members of Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors	6
Conflicts With The Natives	6
Colonial and Revolutionary Soldiers	9
Life of the Early Settlers	10
Early Modes of Transportation	12
Rockbridge in 1850	17
Prices of 1887	22
Lexington Gazette	22
Flood of 1950	23
Communities, Towns, and Cities	24
Arnolds Valley	24
Blacksburg	24
Brownsburg	25
Buena Vista	25
Buffalo Forge	26
Bustleburg	26
Collierstown	27
Cornwall	29
Decatur	29
Fancy Hill	30
Glasgow	31
Goshen	31
Lexington	34
Midvale	38
Mountain View	38
Natural Bridge	39
Natural Bridge Station	39
Plank Road	40
Rapps Mill	40
Rockbridge Baths	40
Springfield	47
Steele's Tavern	48
South River	48
Summers	49
Timber Ridge Station	49
Vesuvius	50
Churches	51
Schools	77
Clubs and Organizations	103
Mills	111
Some Landmarks	115
Rural Life	122
Some Famous People	124
Some Local Inventors	129
Miscellaneous Tidbits	130
Old Businesses	134
Old Photos	137
Family Section	141
Our Sponsors	397
Index	422



Rockbridge Heritage Book Committee. Sitting: Angela M. Ruley and Debbie Mohler. Standing: Left to right. Shirley Grose, Hester Holland, Shirley Martin, Doris J. Phillips, Louise Reynolds, Betty Funkhouser, Ruby Leighton, Ann Runkle, Bobbie Sue Henry, Linda Smith, Mary Skutt, Alice Garrett, and Barbara Wilhelm. Back row: Gwen Stuart, Jessie Clark, Martha Watkins, and Carol Harlow. Not pictured: Henry and Elizabeth Bryant, Carmen Clark, Mary Jane Mutispaugh, Rev. Barry Nall, and Barbara Slough.

ROCKBRIDGE AREA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

FROM WHERE IT WAS TO WHERE IT IS

Sometimes it takes an outsider to stir the local people to action. I am the outsider and this is what happened. As a volunteer at the Rockbridge Regional Library, I was given the 'local history file' cabinet to clean out, reorganize, fix, label, or throw away papers. "Find out what's in there, what we have and what we don't have," Grace McCrowell, the assistant Rockbridge Regional Librarian said. She is not an outsider, so she watched and advised when I had questions.

In the beginning, I read and tossed, read and relabeled, read and alphabetized, and read some more. I even grabbed back papers that I tossed. The more I read, the more interested I became in learning more about Rockbridge County history. There was a "house-size mountain" of it to learn! (House Mountain size, of course!) Then I came to the "little green boxes" on top of the file cabinet.

In the boxes were cards with family names across the top, names like Ayers, Barger, Clark, Dudley, etc. and listed on the cards were names and addresses, often two or three, from other states, counties, etc. On the round table allotted to the local history corner of the library, is a 'Guest Book' along with "Please sign our guest book." Visitors had left names, addresses, the families they were looking for, and these names had been put onto file cards. Most were out-of-state names with comments such as, "researching Ruley, Mohler, Higgins and Moore." So. The two "little green boxes" and the guest book were related!

In the file cabinet were folders for families like Ogletree, McClung, Houston, etc. On the shelves around the table and file cabinet were books with family names on them like Hostetter, Goodbar and Paxton. There were names all over the place just waiting for connections, asking people to check through the boxes, and I called Angela Ruley.

I went through the guest book and added more names to the file cards. So then what? Did the local people know the boxes were there, that somebody from California was looking for them? In December of 1992, I listed the names of families being 'looked for' in the local paper.

Then, having a bit of outsider nerve, I set up two meetings at the library — one for an afternoon and one for an evening. I put a notice in the newspaper and waited. It seemed only logical a county so rich in family history should have an active genealogy group and I was concerned because there wasn't one.

The first meetings were held in January of 1993 and the decision from the local twenty-two attending was, "Yes! We do want to have a Rockbridge genealogy group." So we set another two meetings. In the newspaper announcements I bravely gave the group a name, the Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society, which turned into initials became the RAGS.

The first organizational RAGS meetings took place in April. A good number of people came, expressed various interests, and some never returned. But about fifteen did, again and again. With Angela Ruley as the editor, we decided a newsletter was the proper approach for reaching people. In May of 1993, we had fifty names on the newsletter list. In 1997 we have 120 members! Together with The Church of the Latter Day Saints, we have sponsored two genealogy workshops, in 1995 and 1996, at the Mormon Church in Buena Vista.

Our members who have served as president are Angela Ruley, Linda Carter Smith, Doris Phillips and myself. The secretary/treasurer is vital. We thank Debbie Mohler for the tremendous job and long hours spent in getting this book together and into print. We are four years old and getting more organized, growing stronger all the time. We meet once a month at the Rockbridge Regional Library. This outsider is very proud to have nudged the RAGS into being. *Submitted by: Mary Skutt*

HIGHLIGHTS OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS

After Mary Skutt so ably got the Rockbridge Area Genealogists together for our first meeting on 11 March 1993, we began to ask what the needs of the group were. Many of those people coming to the meetings were asking "how-to" questions. The first order of business was to offer a few programs on How to Get Started, Home Sources, Charts/Forms, Tombstone Rubbings, The Scotch Irish Presbyterians From Ulster to Rockbridge and other topics. We began sharing these with the group. Tours of the Rockbridge Regional Library were given and the sources available there were included in our repertoire. We also held discussions on genealogy, Using the Census, our family lines, etc. Our first year, although we were not yet organized was quite successful.

We also discussed whether to become an organized group with dues, or to just continue to meet and exchange ideas. It was soon decided to organize and share what knowledge we were able to gain in the genealogical field with others across the country. After all, didn't everyone have an ancestor from Rockbridge? Wouldn't it be better to have dues and write a newsletter to share our information with others?

Carl Laubisch and I were appointed to write up a set of By-Laws and bring them before the group for approval. This was done and with a few minor changes, they were approved. Our little group was on the way to becoming an organization. We were all very proud to be among it's founding members.

With all that business out of the way, we held our first election. Officers for 1994 were: Angela M. Ruley, President/Newsletter Editor; Retta Horn, Vice President; and Elaine Tomlin, Secretary/Treasurer.

As I had already transcribed many of the cemeteries throughout the County, I thought it wise to turn these over to the Society for verification and future publication. Debbie Mohler was assigned to head up this task force and over the years has done a tremendous amount of work. Yet, we still need more willing volunteers to help complete this project.

During 1994, we held many programs and tours of local libraries and Archives. Of particular interest was the program given by Vaughan Stanley. We were given a tour of the Washington and Lee Special Collections and given many tips to help the genealogist in using this collection. In 1994, we also held meetings in cemeteries so we could verify and update some of the cemetery transcriptions which I had done several years earlier.

Well, 1995 rolled around and it came time to elect new officers. Mary Skutt took over as President; Linda Smith as Vice-President; Elaine Tomlin as Secretary/Treasurer; Angela M. Ruley remained as Newsletter Editor; and

Debbie Mohler remained as head of Projects.

The programs continued, but Mary came up with something new. Why not work together more closely with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints in Buena Vista, VA? After holding a meeting there and giving the members a tour, a workshop was soon in the works.

Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society and the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints cosponsored their first annual workshop on 23 September 1994. Programs offered were: How To Get Started; Tips for Organizing Research Notes; Courthouse Records; Computer Programs; Introduction to Family History Microfilm and Microfiche Room; Intro to Family Search; Census and Soundex; Preserving Records; Writing a Life History and Keeping a Journal; and Family Organizations and Reunions. This Workshop went over well. Our keynote speaker was Richard Armstrong, author of nine books on the Civil War.

With 1996 came the election of new officers. Linda Smith was elected President; Betty Goolsby, Vice President; Debbie Mohler, Secretary/Treasurer; Carol Harlow, Corresponding Secretary; and Angela M. Ruley, Newsletter Editor.

The file cabinet which Mary Skutt had worked so hard to obtain during her term as president was finally set up in Rockbridge Regional Library. The many papers of the Society now had a new home.

The programs continued to be offered. Several members of the group attended the Virginia Genealogical Society Conference held in Roanoke, VA. They were: Linda Smith, Mary Skutt, and Angela Ruley. Having received prior approval from the group, they purchased several books at the Conference which were donated to Rockbridge Regional Library.

The highlight of the year was the second annual Workshop cosponsored by the LDS Family History Center in Buena Vista. Topics included: The Special Collection at Washington and Lee University, by Vaughn Stanley; Preston Library, Reference by Janet Holly; Rockbridge County Heritage Book by Shirley Johnson-Grose; Courthouse Records by Angela M. Ruley; Using the Census and Soundex by Dawna Sexton; and Getting Started Right in Genealogy by Angela M. Ruley. Mary Lou Sexton had the Family Search Computer program available and gave instruction on how to use the various research aids at the Center. Again, this workshop was successful and remained free to all.

In November of 1996, after several meetings had been held for discussion, it was decided to publish the Rockbridge County Heritage Book.

As 1997 began, a new election of officers was held. They are: Doris J. Phillips, President; Shirley Martin, Vice President; Debbie Mohler, Treasurer; Carol Harlow, Secretary; and Angela M. Ruley, Newsletter Editor.

1997 has been an extremely busy year for the RAGS. We've been hard at work writing family sketches, writing topical histories, selling business histories and all the many tasks which are involved in compiling the Rockbridge Heritage Book.

Among other things, a web page has been created on the Internet at <http://www.angelfire.com/va/rockbridge/index.html>. A great deal of useful information is available to the genealogist. Everyone is urged to take a look at our web pages and help us improve them to better suit the needs of the genealogist. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

HISTORICAL TIDBITS

BLAZING A WILDERNESS TRAIL

Rockbridge County, Virginia was formed in 1778 from Augusta and Botetourt counties. The Southern portion of Rockbridge was a part of Botetourt County for only eight years, as Botetourt was formed from Augusta County in 1770. The dividing line between Augusta and Botetourt County from 1770-1778 was the present Maury River, (then called North River). The area south of the Maury River was in Rockbridge, all areas north of the Maury River were in Augusta.

Augusta County was formed in 1745 from Orange County, which was formed in 1734 from Spotsylvania. Little should be needed in this particular area before 1734, as the first settlement in Staunton was in 1732, and 1737, for the area which is now Rockbridge.

Most of the early settlers of Rockbridge were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. There were some German, Dutch, Irish, English, and other nationalities who settled here over the years as well. The early churches were predominantly Presbyterian. Baptists, Methodists and other religions did not thrive until the mid 1800's.

As the Ulstermen came into Rockbridge, they soon began erecting their homes, planting their crops, and the many other chores which go along with running a farm, the most common profession. The early court records of Augusta, Botetourt, and Rockbridge are vital clues to the lives of our ancestors and should not be overlooked.

One can nearly be assured their Scotch-Irish ancestor came to this area from Pennsylvania. Lancaster County, PA was generally a stopover. Most of the Ulstermen who came to this area left Ireland from Londonderry, bound for Philadelphia. As William Penn's colony allowed for free religion, the Presbyterians found they could worship as they wished and generally settled there for a while before seeking out a new frontier with their countrymen. Virginia did not allow for free religion, however the Anglican Church was mostly in the tidewater region and the Presbyterians found themselves relatively unmolested on the wild frontiers of Virginia.

The Ulstermen often settled in Rockbridge for a generation or so, then the family traveled westward. Many settlers of Kentucky, Tennessee, West Virginia, and Ohio came from Rockbridge County. Southwest Virginia was settled by many people who had stopped in Rockbridge.

There was some traffic over the Blue Ridge Mountains. The Tuckahoe (east of the Blue Ridge) region was settled first by people of English origin. The Scotch-Irish did not seem to have a lot in common with them and the traffic across the Blue Ridge was not common early. Over the years the people from Amherst, Nelson, Albemarle, Bedford etc. began to trickle through the mountain gaps and one soon finds Baptist Churches coming with them.

The German element seems to have drifted into the region by way of Rockingham, Shenandoah, and of course Pennsylvania. With them came the Methodist and Lutheran churches. Years of war had left ruins in the Palatine region of Germany. By 1725, many had emigrated via Rotterdam to Philadelphia. By 1731, many of those immigrants left Pennsylvania and headed to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia seeking cheap land.

As the Rockbridge area became settled, landmarks began to take names. Often a stream was named for a family who lived along it, or perhaps ran a mill along the stream. Other landmarks were named for descriptive reasons.

Broad Creek because it was wide; Battle Run for the first Indian/Settler battle in Rockbridge which occurred along its banks. The House Mountains looked like houses. Many other examples abound.

Animals probably signify some of the game found along the creeks on which the settlers hunted and lived. Elk Creek and Buffalo Creek would seem to indicate this. But Elephant Mountain most assuredly did not have elephants trampling about. Directions also held a part in naming landmarks; North Mountain, South Mountain, North Buffalo Creek, South Buffalo Creek, etc.

As the settlements began to expand, roads became necessary. The first settlers had only been able to travel by pack horse on narrow trails, in single file lines. The later settlers traveled in four-wheeled ox carts, and later in horse drawn wagons. Soon stages could travel over the roads. The canal system and bateau boats took crops to market in Richmond. Then came the trains, and travel became much easier. One can but imagine boarding a train and moving the entire family to Indiana, when only a few years previous the same trip would have required many horses and wagons, not to mention the time it would have taken.

These new transportation systems also brought jobs to the area. Laborers were engaged in building canal locks and dams, as well as railroad work. The first settlers had used road work as a sort of tax on the men over age sixteen.

As the plantations began to flourish, settlers had seen the need for schools. The Scotch-Irish were strong believers in education, as they felt people should read God's word and interpret it themselves. Teachers were sought out, quite often in the form of indentured servants. One room schools began to spring up on many plantations. Eventually, Augusta Academy, then Liberty Hall Academy were founded. These were the mothers of Washington College, which is today known as Washington and Lee University.

Soon after the settlers arrived in the Rockbridge area, it became a necessity to erect forts in many of the communities. The blockhouse forts were generally used here.

The grist mills were among the first order of business for many of the early comers, and the roads leading to them were among the most important. The road to the courthouse was usually the first to be improved. The grist mills allowed the settlers to turn their corn into corn meal, or their wheat into flour. The settlers soon had enough excess crops to sell in larger markets to pay off their farms.

A common item on a Scotch-Irishman's farm was a still, and distilleries sprang up along many of the plantations. In one account of the 1840's era, it was reported there were six distilleries in the neighborhood. Brown Betty, as the product was often called, was a common item at weddings and other social events.

The church was, however, the mainstay of the early settler's social life. Little contact was made with the neighbors, except in the church yard on Sundays. It should also be noted that all of the early churches were Presbyterian (Associate Reformed Presbyterian included). The predominant Scotch-Irish influence still carries on today.

These early settlers had a difficult life. The roads were mere trails, the courthouses were few and far between, and the land was previously untilled, rocky and hilly. One can but imagine the hardships they endured as they struggled to clear the land, raise the crops, feed and clothe the family, and strive for a better way of life.

It is very important to understand a little of the history of a people, before undertaking research on them, for without this understanding, they are merely statistics.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT IN ROCKBRIDGE

John Lewis and his family settled in Augusta County, in what is now known as Staunton, in 1732. For five years their settlement remained a western frontier, but more Scotch-Irish immigrants continued to seek land. Some business-minded individuals began to speculate that by obtaining Land Grants from the Colonial Government, they could begin new settlements and become wealthy in the process.

Benjamin Borden was one of these land speculators. He had requested and received a grant of about 100,000 acres along James River. In 1737, he set out to locate his lands, but soon found that without a trained surveyor he would have very much difficulty. He trekked onward in hopes of finding a surveyor upon reaching Lewis' settlement.

The McDowell family had left the port of Londonderry, Ireland in the ship "George and Ann". They arrived in Philadelphia, PA in 1729, where they stopped for a time. After a while, they headed for the wilds of Virginia, having decided John Lewis' settlement would meet their needs.

Enroute, Benjamin Borden came upon the McDowell camp. They invited him in, and conversation soon led to his large land grant and the need of a surveyor to locate it.

Without any fanfare, John McDowell informed Mr. Borden that he was trained as a surveyor. Mr. Borden had mentioned he would give a surveyor 1,000 acres of land if he could locate his land grant. Upon acknowledging McDowell's occupation, Mr. Borden asked for proof. John McDowell took his surveying equipment from his saddle packs and exhibited them. He then requested proof from Benjamin Borden regarding the land grant. Mr. Borden showed the papers which clearly stated his right to the land.

The next day the entire party continued on to John Lewis' settlement where a written agreement was drawn up. It stated John McDowell was to locate Borden's Grant and blaze a pack-horse trail through it. In return, he was to receive 1,000 acres of good land.

John McDowell chose his 1,000 acres near what is now the village of Fairfield. He then set about the task of locating the grant and blazing a trail. Land was cleared, and construction began on his house. Unlike many settlers, John McDowell took the time to peel the bark off the logs as he built his home. He then took red berries and stained the logs. His home became known far and wide as the Red House.

The McDowell party consisted of John, his father Ephraim, his brother James, his sister Mary, and her husband James Greenlee. There may have been others traveling with them, but if so, their names have not come down to the author.

James and Mary Greenlee settled near what is now known as Timber Ridge. Here they ran a Tavern until James' death in 1763.

Mary Greenlee was known far and wide as a crazy lady, or even sometimes referred to as a witch. Since the Indians regarded crazy people as untouchable, she was allowed to move easily in and out of their camps.

This proved to be a valuable asset to Mary. When Alice Lewis was captured and scalped by a band of Indians, all hope was lost by John Lewis and his wife Margaret. Mary Greenlee offered to go into the Indian camps and rescue her. Her price was a horse upon which to bring the girl back, and which she could keep on return. The Lewises were elated, and Mary was able to perform the rescue.

Contradiction occurs when one tries to

decide if Mary was actually crazy, or merely feisty. The author concurs on feisty and intelligent. At age 97, the county courts called upon Mary Greenlee to give depositions regarding land ownership. They again requested her testimony three years later. Mary amazed the Justices of the Peace with her astonishing memory, giving many details of the early settlers. Her depositions left us much history which would have otherwise been lost to time.

Mary moved near Natural Bridge to live near her son in 1780. She died on his farm at age 102. Her grave is located on his farm and marked by a larger marker.

John McDowell lived in Borden's Grant for only five years. He was killed in the first Indian/settler altercation within the present bounds of Rockbridge in 1742. Depositions given many years later by his son, Samuel McDowell, have also been preserved among the Augusta County, Virginia Court records. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: 1. Oren F. Morton. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company, 1980, p. 20. John Lewis and his family settled near Staunton in 1732. p. 21. The McDowells came to Borden's Grant in that year. They had come from Ulster in the "George and Ann", landing in Philadelphia 4 Sept. 1729, they stopped briefly in Pennsylvania before coming to Virginia. pp. 22-23. An agreement (filed in Orange County) was signed on 9 Sept. 1737 by Benjamin Borden and John McDowell which said that McDowell was to go with his father and his brothers and make four settlements in Borden's Grant. McDowell was to blaze a good road for horses loaded with common luggage, and blaze the trees along the way, in return McDowell was to get 1,000 acres of land, the other three settlements were to receive six hundred acres of good land. 2. Robin Brownstein and Peter Guttmacher. *The Scotch-Irish Americans: The Peoples of North America*. NY: Chelsea House Publishers, 1988, pp. 57-60. 3. Richard F. Welch. "Life In Early America: The Scotch-Irish." *Early American Life*, August 1979, p. 33. The primary ports were Belfast, Derry, and Newry. 4. Park Rouse, Jr. *The Great Wagon Road From Philadelphia to the South: How Scotch-Irish and Germans Settled the Uplands*. Richmond: The Dietz Press, 1992, pp. 21-24. 5. Richard F. Welch. "Life In Early America: The Scotch-Irish," *Early American Life* August 1979, pp. 66,68. 6. Clementine Brown Railey. *The House of Ochiltree*, Sterling, KS: Bulletin Printing Company, 1916, pp. 193-195. Ms. Railey gives a sketch of Samuel Miller (1805-1891), son of Samuel and Margaret (Lackey) Miller of the Natural Bridge community, Rockbridge County, VA. Ms. Railey cites "family records of Samuel Miller's" passed down to his son, J. W. Miller, and J. W. Miller's recollections of conversations with his father as her sources. She states that in his youth Samuel Miller took a pledge of abstinence from alcohol and "stayed by it, although there were six distilleries in operation within two and one-half miles of his home." 7. Lyman Chalkley. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County, Virginia, 1745-1800*. (org. pub. 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980). v. II, p. 76 cites Augusta County, Virginia Will Book 3, p. 210. 12 February 1763, Mary and John Greenlee on bond as administrators of James Greenlee deceased. 8. *Rockbridge County News*, "The Valley Manuscript" 26 February 1891, 5 March 1891, and 12 March 1891. It was said to have been taken from *The Land We Love* in January 1869 and was prepared by Fanny Fielding of Norfolk, VA. Ms. Fielding said it was "from a collection of archives known in our household by the above title from which I have been making extracts." Much doubt exists upon these works, and the author tends to lean toward disbelief that the entire Valley Manuscript was actually taken from Margaret (Lynn) Lewis' family papers. Much of it is believable, however if examined fact by fact much of it may be disproved. The author has never seen any actual documents from the manuscript, only typescript. 9. Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton. *Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History* (Richmond: Whittet & Shepperson, 1952), pp. 25-36 provides extracts from Mary Greenlee's Court depositions which are filed in Augusta County, Virginia. John Lewis Peyton's *History of Augusta County, Virginia* (Staunton, VA: Samuel Yost & Son, 1882) fully transcribes her depositions beginning on p. 69.

MARY GREENLEE

Mary Greenlee was the first woman settler in what is now known as Rockbridge County, Virginia. She was born in Ireland in 1707, and grew up there. In 1729, Mary along with her husband James Greenlee, her father Ephriam McDowell, and her brothers, John and James McDowell, crossed the Atlantic Ocean and came to America. They settled near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania for several years. Soon they heard of a Scotch-Irish settlement headed by John Lewis, and decided to move to the wilds of Virginia.

In 1737, the McDowell and Greenlee families, and perhaps a few others, made the long packhorse trip to Virginia. During their long journey, they met up with a man named Benjamin Borden. Mr. Borden had a large amount of land just south of Lewis' settlement. The Greenlees and McDowells soon decided to settle in Borden's Grant.

Mary Greenlee was a feisty lady and some people thought she was a witch. The Indians thought she was crazy. They believed bad things would happen to them if they harmed a crazy person and Mary was allowed to freely roam in and out of their camps.

Mary probably was not crazy, but was actually very smart, although somewhat eccentric. She probably understood some of the Indians' superstitions and used them to her advantage. By letting them think she was crazy, she was not in any danger from them.



Mary Greenlee Monument erected by APVA Sept. 1944

In Mary Greenlee's time, people believed witches were about in great force. They believed these witches signed contracts with the devil in their own blood. They also believed witches had great powers which were used for evil doings. Once at a quilting party, Mary urged one of the guests to eat more saying, "The mare that does double work should be best fed." This comment was taken by the other ladies to mean that Mary was a witch. The lady she urged to eat was turned into a horse at night and ridden on Mary's haunts.

Some of the stock of Mr. Craig of Triple Forks mysteriously disappeared. As Mary Greenlee was believed to be a witch, she was blamed for the loss. Other such accusations apparently abounded regarding Mary Greenlee; however, no evidence has been found which

indicates she was ever tried as a witch. Once, when Alice Lewis, a young daughter of John and Margaret (Lynn) Lewis, was captured by the natives, Mary went into the Indian camps and rescued her.

In her later years, Mary was visited by Justices of the Peace. There were many disputes about land ownership and Mary had been in Rockbridge with the first group of Settlers. On 10 November 1806, at the age of 99, Mary told the Justices of the Peace just who had owned certain tracts of land in Borden's Grant in the 1730's and 1740's. This deposition was given in the case of Joseph Burden, ptf, vs. Alex. Culton and others, deftd. This not only helped to settle disputes, but left a good record of some of the earliest settlers of Rockbridge.

In this deposition, Mary stated she and her husband James Greenlee settled in Borden's Grant in the fall of 1737. She stated that she, her husband, father and brothers, were intending to settle in Beverly Manor, but met up with Benjamin Borden while enroute and decided to move onto his lands. She also stated her brother James had raised a crop of corn in Beverly Manor the year before they settled in Borden's Grant. Mary said John Lewis was related to her father.

Mary left to historians the story of the Millhollen girl who was a servant of Joseph Bell. Ms. Millhollen dressed herself in men's clothes, built five or six small cabins, and reserved the cabin rights in the name of Millhollen, using various first names for each cabin right. Any cabins erected entitled the builder to 100 acres of land, and the right to purchase a larger quantity at fifty shillings per one hundred acres.

Mary's deposition named many of the early settlers. Among other things, she noted Alex Miller was the first blacksmith to locate in Borden's Grant. John Hays built the first mill in Borden's Grant, very soon after the area was settled. She named many of the settlers and how they came to acquire title to their lands.

When Mary first came to Borden's Grant, she and her husband built their first cabin near a spring very close to present-day Fairfield. They sold this after a while and bought land from her brother James McDowell. On this land, Mary and James Greenlee ran a Tavern near Timber Ridge. James died about 1763, and Mary ran the Tavern for another 17 years.

In 1780, Mary moved to near Natural Bridge to live with her son. She helped him run a ferry across the James River. Mary lived near Natural Bridge until her death in 1809, at age 102. She was buried on her son's farm, now (1994) owned by Sallie (Locher) Letcher.

Mary Greenlee has often been called "The Mother of Rockbridge County." She is an important personality to the local history of Rockbridge. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. (org. pub. 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company, 1980). Peyton, J. Lewis. *History of Augusta County, Virginia* org. Pub. 1882, reprint Harrisonburg, VA: C. J. Carrier Co., 1972. *Rockbridge County News*. "The Valley Manuscript." 12 March 1891. Tompkins, Pendleton Edmund. *Rockbridge County, Virginia. An Informal History* (Richmond: Whittet & Shepperson, 1952) pp. 26-36, gives extracts of Mary Greenlee's depositions. They are published in John Lewis Peyton's *History of Augusta*, and are on file in the Augusta courthouse in Staunton, Virginia. Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracts of Augusta Court Records, 1745-1800*. (org. Pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980). vol. III, p. 76, cites Augusta County Will Book 3, p. 210, John and Mary Greenlee appointed administrators of James Greenlee deceased.

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

The Rockbridge County Courthouse is the fourth courthouse built since the County was formed in 1778 and the third built on the lot at the corner of Main and Washington Streets. The Victorian structure (recognized as Grecian when it was built) is made of pressed red brick and is trimmed with Kentucky blue stone. Prominent exterior features include the four corner pediments, extensive dental molding, the engaged columns above the main entrance and the criers balconies over the front and side entrances. The most striking interior feature is the mosaic tile floor in the lobby by John A. Champe.

The first sessions of Court held after the County was formed in 1778 were held in Samuel Wallace's house on his farm just south of the current city limits. The Court soon ordered the construction of an inexpensive log structure which was built on the southwest corner of Nelson and Randolph Streets. The building was subsequently sold at auction in 1790. On April 7, 1779 the Court ordered the construction of a brick Courthouse, but did not begin on that building until 1786 and it was completed in 1788. That building, the first built on the site of the current Courthouse, was destroyed in the "Great Fire" on April 11, 1796.

Construction of a brick structure with a wooden cupola and an adjoining clerk's office was started immediately after the fire and completed in 1797. By the 1890's this building, and the surrounding grounds, had fallen into such a state of disrepair that it drew severe criticism from the local newspaper which described it as "a disgrace". On November 14, 1891 the Board of Supervisors requested area representatives to the General Assembly to present legislation authorizing a referendum for the County to issue \$60,000 in bonds "for the purpose of erecting a new Court House and Clerk's Office". The referendum election was set for February 11, 1892; however, on January 9, 1892 the Supervisors requested the Court to rescind the referendum Order because it was an "inappropriate time" for them to act on this matter.

The building continued to disintegrate. On May 9, 1892 a petition was presented to the Board to "prohibit ball playing and any other nuisances in the Court House yard" and the Sheriff was directed to enforce the newly enacted ordinance. The County continued to

pay increasing sums for maintenance (carpet cleaning, chimney repair, floor and roof repairs, etc.) and the local newspaper even stated that the wooden cupola had become "crank sided". On March 6, 1894 several merchants from the Town of Lexington complained local farmers were using the Courtyard as a site for "the exhibitions of machinery, implements or articles". The merchants stated they were "injured very materially" because the local residents were allowed to use the Courtyard without having to purchase business licenses or pay rent. The Board directed the Sheriff to prohibit the use of the Courtyard in this manner.

Finally, on September 7, 1895, the Board of Supervisors "recognizing the legal obligation resting on them to provide a Fire Proof Clerk's Office for the preservation of the records therein", by a 5-1 vote, adopted a resolution to take the necessary steps to prepare a referendum for issuing \$30,000 in bonds for the construction of a new Court House and Clerk's Office, half the amount proposed in 1891. Six months later, citing that it was "the sense of the Board that the building of a new Court House and Clerk's Office is necessary for public uses as well as for the proper preservation of the records of the County", the Board adopted a substitute resolution on a 6-0 vote to issue bonds in an amount "not exceeding \$20,000" for construction.

On April 6, 1896, a committee composed of Board Chairman John P. Welsh, Judge W. P. Houston, Commonwealth's Attorney Col. Robert Catlett and Circuit Court Clerk A. T. Shields was appointed to investigate the options available for housing a temporary court and clerk's office during construction of the new building. The Committee returned at the May meeting with recommendations for using "the lower room of the new building of C. R. Deaver on Washington Street as the County Court clerk's office" at a monthly rent of \$11.50 and the "lower room of the building of Dr. John T. Wilson on Washington Street" as the Circuit Court clerk's office at a monthly rent of \$13.50. The Committee also recommended that "the house on the corner of Washington and Randolph Streets, the property of W. C. Irvine, be used as a Court room at the rate of \$10.00 per month and that the council chamber room of the Town of Lexington on the corner of Washington and Randolph Streets

diagonally opposite the room to be used as a Court room be used as a room for Jurors". Col. Catlett was directed to prepare the agreements with the parties renting those rooms.

On May 2, 1896, a Committee composed of Judge W. P. Houston, Capt. J. C. Boude (retired circuit court clerk), Col. Robert Catlett, Capt. J. P. Moore (clerk of County Court), M. W. Paxton (attorney) and A. T. Shields was appointed to "make examination of all plans submitted" for construction of the new building. The Committee presented plans drafted by W. G. McDowell and Kenneth McDonald and endorsed the McDowell plan by a 4-2 vote. The Board, however, indicated its desire to adopt a "plan embodying features of both" proposals and asked Mr. McDowell to consult with Mr. McDonald to see if it was feasible to submit a consolidated plan at their next meeting.



Rockbridge County Jail in Lexington, VA

That consolidated plan, reducing the size of the building and incorporating some changes of rooms in the circuit court clerk's office, was submitted on May 13, 1896. Another committee was appointed to advertise for proposals and bids to tear down the present building and to excavate and lay the stonework for the new building. The Board also voted that the new building would be heated by a "hot air" heating system. The Board hired Capt. W. A. McClelland as a night watchman, at a rate of \$25 per month, to watch the temporary clerk's office and records.

On June 4 the modified construction plan submitted by W. G. McDowell was accepted by the Board. County clerk R. R. Witt was appointed to replace Capt. J. C. Boude, who had recently died, on a committee to look and take care of the remaining trees in the Courtyard. Contracts of specific construction were considered and it was determined that F. S. Wills & Company would be hired to do the stonework, if that contract was awarded separately. If a contract was to be awarded solely for excavation work, it would be awarded to J. H. Ettinger.

On June 25, 1896 the sealed bids and proposals for the erection of the Court House and Clerk's Office were opened. Bids for the complete project were received from various contractors. The Board accepted the low bid of \$16,900.22 submitted by Taylor Tolley and Charles Crawford of Lexington. Supervisors J. P. Welsh, W. G. Houston, and F. F. Harris and Judge W. P. Houston and clerk R. R. Witt were appointed to the "Court House Building Committee" to "have general supervision of the erection" of the Court House and Clerk's Office and W. G. McDowell was appointed "Superintendent of Construction" at a rate of \$100 per month. May 5, 1897 was set as the completion date for the new building.

From this point on, construction of the "New Court House" would monopolize the agenda at Board of Supervisors meetings. As with most construction projects, unforeseen problems immediately arose. The Board was inclined to appoint separate committees to deal with the various details of construction, relocation of offices, etc. and at least thirteen separate committees



Rockbridge County Courthouse with plank for crossing side ditch.



Rockbridge County Courthouse, 1940.

were appointed by the Board to handle matters related to the construction of the new courthouse over the eleven months it took to complete the building. The cost of the project was of primary concern to the Board and they went to extreme lengths to hold down any and all costs related to the construction of the building.

At their Annual Meeting on July 27, 1896, the Board of Supervisors directed that a "neat but plain corner stone be placed in the New Court House Building" and referred its design and inscriptions to the "building Committee".

On September 29, 1896, Rockbridge County experienced widespread flooding that caused extensive damage to roads and bridges throughout the area. Courthouse construction issues were no longer of utmost importance and the Supervisors suddenly found themselves faced with another major project which would have an enormous financial impact on the County. Special meetings were held on October 7, October 27, December 7, and December 23, 1896 to handle flood-related matters. While construction of the Court House continued, the construction of new bridges and roads throughout the county took precedence over all other matters during the next few months. The only substantial courthouse-related item to come before the Board during these months was when Mr. McDowell appeared at the December 1896 meeting to ask for the purchase of a car load of soft coal to heat the new building during the winter, "assigning as a reason for such that the work would be better and the County could receive the building earlier from the contractors, thereby saving rent." His request was approved.

In February 1897 the "Building Committee" was authorized to receive bids for furnishing the vaults and offices in the new Court House. They returned at the March meeting with bids. The Board accepted a bid of \$1,558.00 from Office Specialty Company of Rochester, New York for roller shelves, compress file cupboards and a table for each of the vaults. Bids for courtroom furnishings were received. All were rejected by the Board and Mr. McDowell, Col. Catlett and Judge Houston were appointed to a committee to purchase that furniture "at a price not exceeding \$800".

On April 16, 1897, Mr. Tolley and Mr. Crawford asked that the completion date be extended to May 25, 1897 "on account of unavailable days such as nature provides over which they

have no control". Their request was granted.

Flood repairs continued for months and the cost of these repairs continued to mount. On April 22nd the Board acknowledged that, due to "large expenditures rendered necessary by unforeseen causes", the County surplus funds previously set aside to be applied to construction costs had been depleted and it would be necessary to raise the entire \$20,000 from the sale of bonds. They adopted a resolution to issue an additional \$4,000 in bonds and directed the Treasurer to transfer the surplus held in the "Court House Fund" back to the general fund "on account of an unforeseen cause, namely the flood of September 29, 1896, which did great damage to the roads and bridges of the County."

The new building now completed, dedication services were scheduled for 10:00 a.m. on Wednesday, June 2, 1897. Greenlee Letcher was appointed chairman of the committee in charge of the ceremonies. Speeches were made by representatives of the six magisterial districts and the City of Buena Vista. The prayer was offered by Rev. J. T. Wightman and music was provided by the Lee-Jackson Band. Confederate Memorial Day was scheduled for 5:00 p.m. that afternoon at the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, with a decoration of soldier's graves to take place at that time.

The Board met on June 1, and Mr. McDowell presented the Report of the Architect that the Court House had been built according to the Board's specifications. He praised Mr. Tolley and Mr. Crawford for the accuracy of their estimate "which gave you the cheapest building with which I was ever connected." He further complimented the Withrow Lumber Company for the quality of their products and spoke highly of the appearance of the furniture and equipment, without mentioning the appearance of the building.

In addition to providing a meeting place for the Board of Supervisor's meetings, the Court House, and particularly the Courtroom, provided a meeting place for various county and civic functions during the succeeding years, including a place for the Lexington Presbyterian Church to hold services on Sunday mornings while additions and repairs were being made to the church. The offices initially housed in the Courthouse gradually outgrew their assigned spaces and, in 1964, circuit court clerk Harry B. Wright petitioned the Board to build a two-story

addition, with basement, on the rear of the Courthouse. That item was debated for some time and in 1965 the County purchased the Hugh A. White building, located immediately behind the Courthouse, for \$10,000 and moved the County administrative offices into that three-story building. The Sheriff's Office eventually moved out of the Courthouse and into the building housing the jail in Courthouse Square. The Lexington police department moved out of the basement and into City Hall after the town was chartered as a city in 1966.

Absent minor repairs, no significant structural changes were made to the Courthouse until the mid-1950's when Judge Moffett and the local bar petitioned the Board to renovate the courtroom. In addition to adding rest rooms to the jury room, a new judge's bench, jury box, witness stand, clerk's desk, and railing to separate the audience section of the courtroom from the trial participants, the group also requested the installation of central air conditioning for the courtroom, judge's chamber and witness rooms on the second floor. W. P. "Pat" Coleman was appointed spokesman for the bar committee and presented these proposals to the Board. Presentation of the proposal proceeded smoothly until the request for air conditioning was mentioned. The renovation project was tabled and continued at a later date.

On November 25, 1957, the Board accepted the low bid of \$17,845.00 presented by W. W. Coffey & Son for the renovation work and the project was completed in April 1958. The balcony, which had previously and unofficially been reserved as a seating area for "colored" spectators, was now closed to the public and all spectators would, from that day on, be obliged to sit together in the audience section on the courtroom floor.

By 1960, the Courthouse had become overcrowded. Circuit Court clerk Harry B. Wright, who also served as clerk to the Board of Supervisors, frequently asked the Board to either build an addition to the Courthouse or to find suitable housing behind the many offices occupying the building. In August 1964 Hugh White's office building behind the Courthouse was offered for sale and Mr. Wright petitioned the Board to purchase that building. The Board passed a resolution on August 28, 1964 to purchase the White building, for \$10,000.00, and the adjacent Ainsworth building as quarters for several of the offices located in the Courthouse. On April 1, 1965 the Buena Vista/Rockbridge County Bar Association presented a resolution to the Board urging them not to move the County Court and the Juvenile & Domestic Relations Court to the White building, stating that such a move "would render less efficient the operation of such Courts and would not provide suitable quarters for such Court". Shortly thereafter, those Courts and their clerk's office were moved to the White building.

Within the next ten years an exterior fire escape was built on the rear of the Courthouse and the records vault was expanded by incorporating the office in the southeast corner of the building. The county offices housed in the White building and the Courthouse again became overcrowded and the County again began to search for additional office space.

In 1993 the old Leggett building on Main Street was purchased and renovated by the County to house administrative offices and the offices of the Treasurer and Commissioner of Revenue. Upon moving into that building, the main floor of the Courthouse became solely occupied by the circuit court clerk's office and records vault. Pursuant to mandates issued by the Americans With Disabilities Act, the room renovated in 1969 for additional vault space was again renovated to allow the installation of an elevator and two handicapped accessible rest rooms. A wheelchair ramp was added to the rear of the building leading into this room. Submitted by: Bruce Patterson, Clerk of Circuit Court, Rockbridge County, VA.

MEMBERS OF THE ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY BOARD OF SUPERVISORS

Name — District Dates Served.

Abraham, John W. — Walkers Creek 1870-1871; 1874-1879. Adams, Hugh — Kerrs Creek 1920-1923. Agner, Samuel S. "Perry" — Buffalo 1895-1897; 1881-1891. Alexander, R. Tate — South River 1949-1951. Ayers, George A. — Buffalo 1901-1911. Barclay, Alexander T. — Buffalo-Lexington 1870-71; 1879-83; 1887-89. Bare, C.C. — Walkers Creek 1924-1931. Bear, David F., Jr. — South River 1972-1979. Beard, Hugh S. — Walkers Creek 1885-1897. Berkstresser, Robert J. — South River 1992-. Brady, Daniel C.E. — Natural Bridge 1872-1878. Brady, Daniel E. — Natural Bridge 1948-1955. Brooks, Jonathan — Walkers Creek 1871-1874. Brown, Adam McChesney — Walkers Creek 1883-1885. Brown, George A. — South River 1897-1899. Buchanan, Eugene H. — Walkers Creek 1920-1923. Buchanan, Robert Hanna — Walkers Creek 1897-1902. Campbell, Charles F. — Natural Bridge 1956-1971. Carter, H.D., Jr. — Walkers Creek 1972-1975. Chapman, N.D. — Central 1956-1963. Chittum, Herbert B. — Kerrs Creek-Buffalo 1952-1970. Coleman, Dr. Howe Reese, Sr. — Buffalo 1932-1941. Davis, F. Cleveland — Lexington 1926-1927. Delaney, W. E. — Natural Bridge 1944-1945. Dixon, Thomas S. — Kerrs Creek 1972-1979. Donald, William A. — Natural Bridge 1870-1871. Edwards, William — Walkers Creek 1980-1987. Fitzgerald, Jefferies T. — South River 1952-1957. Fulwider, Finley E. — South River 1924-1925. Gibson, James S. — Walkers Creek 1879-1883. Gibson, John Alexander — South River 1872-1885. Greever, J. O. — Kerrs Creek 1916-1919. Hamilton, J. S. — Buffalo 1916-

1919. Harper, Calvin Moore — Kerrs Creek 1870-1871; 1875-1879. Harper, James Henry Hays — Kerrs Creek 1897-1901. Harris, Blackford — South River 1889-1891. Harris, F. F. — Natural Bridge 1895-1897. Hart, David Henry — Kerrs Creek 1893-1897. Hartis, Alice R. — Buffalo 1992-. Herring, J. S. A. — Natural Bridge 1913-1915. Hickman, Lewis — Kerrs Creek 1885-1887. Hotinger, Rice — Kerrs Creek 1908-1915; 1934-1947. Houston, W. G. — Walkers Creek 1891-1897. Hull, E.M. — Walkers Creek 1944-1963. Irvine, Robert A. — Lexington 1920-1924. Jennings, William — Natural Bridge 1897-1899. Jordan, Charles F. — South River 1885-1887. Kinnear, J. J. L. — South River 1899-1922. Knick, William C. — Buffalo 1920-1923. Koogler, Lyle V. — South River 1964-1971. Leech, Charles B., III — Buffalo 1968-1971. Leech, William Bolivar Finley — Buffalo 1870-1871; 1872-1881. Lindsay, Horatio Thompson — Kerrs Creek 1887-1889. Locher, Baldwin G. — Natural Bridge 1940-1943. Loughhead, David — Natural Bridge 1972-1975. Mackey, Joseph F. — South River 1957-1963. Mathews, W. G. — Natural Bridge 1901-1902. McClure, R. C. — Natural Bridge 1870. McCray, D. Graham — Walkers Creek 1964-1971. McCurdy, A. A. — Kerrs Creek 1872-1873; 1874-1875. McKee, John T. — Natural Bridge 1878-1885. McNutt, William M. — Natural Bridge 1908-1913. Moore, J. Julius — Natural Bridge 1870-1871. Moore, Kenneth McClung "Slim", Sr. — Buffalo 1972-1992. Moore, Robert G. — Central 1964-1967. Moore, William S. — Central 1932-1955. Morrison, J. Hull — Buffalo 1931-1931. Morrison, Kenneth Lamar — Kerrs Creek 1924-1934.

Neale, Harold E. "Chuck" — South River 1988-1991. Nicely, Benjamin W., Sr. — Walkers Creek 1992-. Patterson, Rufus Lenoir — Walkers Creek 1902-1915. Pettigrew, George W. — Lexington 1874-1878. Powers, Oliver B. — Kerrs Creek 1873-1874; 1881-1885. Rees, Nathaniel B. — Natural Bridge 1887-1893. Rees, Thomas S. — Natural Bridge 1901-1907. Reynolds, Maynard R. — Natural Bridge 1976-. Ross, J. D. H. — Lexington 1871; 1883-1885. Sauder, Nanalou — Kerrs Creek 1980-1983. Saville, Robert Lucian — Buffalo 1908-1915; 1924-1931. Shelton, Hubert P. — South River 1926-1949. Shewey, C. M. — Kerrs Creek 1901-1907. Slusser, Harry C., Jr. — Kerrs Creek 1970-1971. Slusser, Harry C., Sr. — Walkers Creek 1932-1943. Snider, Daniel R. — Kerrs Creek 1984-1995. Stark, W. E. L. — Natural Bridge 1907-1907. Stoner, J. Hugh — Natural Bridge 1936-1939. Stoner, Robert W. — Natural Bridge 1945-1947. Swink, John Milton — Buffalo 1941-1951. Tardy, W. Jennings — Natural Bridge 1934-1935. Teaford, Jacob P. S. — Kerrs Creek 1891-1893. Tribbett, William A. — Buffalo 1891-1895. Trimble, Charles C. — South River 1980-1991. Tutwiler, E. S. — Lexington 1873-1874. Ward, Davis L. — Walkers Creek 1916-1919. Welsh, John P. — Lexington 1899-1901; 1916-1919. White, William G. — Walkers Creek 1870-. Whitesell, John M. — Walkers Creek 1976-1979. Whitmore, John H. — South River-Lexington 1887-1889; 1901-1916. Whitmore, W. Wilson — Natural Bridge 1920-1934. Wilkinson, John Alfred — Buffalo 1897-1901. Wilson, Samuel L. — Buffalo 1871-. Wilson, W. Alexander — Kerrs Creek 1964-1967. Wilson, William A. — Kerrs Creek 1879-1881.

CONFLICTS WITH THE NATIVES

DISPELLING A MYTH

Contrary to popular belief, Rockbridge County was not formed to save the life of Captain James Hall, and others for the killing of Cornstalk. Cornstalk's death occurred 11 November 1777. The act authorizing the formation of Rockbridge was passed in October 1777. The two had nothing to do with each other. Cornstalk's death had absolutely nothing to do with the formation of Rockbridge.

The first Rockbridge Order Book shows that in April 1778, Court was held for examination of Captain James Hall on suspicion of felony, concerning the murder of the "Cornstalk" Indian, his son Ellinipsico, Redhawk, and another Indian chief. James Hall appeared, but no witnesses for the Commonwealth appeared. James Hall was placed on trial and acquitted. Hugh Galbraith, Malcolm McCown, and William Rowan were each tried on the same charges and acquitted. These were the first trials held in Rockbridge County, but not the first Court. The first Court held in Rockbridge was on April 7th. Captain James Hall's trial began on April 18th, and he was acquitted on April 28th of the same year. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Rockbridge County, Virginia, Clerk of Circuit Court Office, Order Book 1.

THE SHAWNEE

The Shawnee were intelligent. It was an ordinary occurrence for a member of a Shawnee tribe to be able to converse in five or six languages, including English and French. The Shawnee were generous livers, and their

women were superior housekeepers. Shawnee boasted that they could cause the white people ten times as much loss as they received.

The most eminent war leader of the Shawnee nation was Cornstalk. It is not likely he led the raid on Kerrs Creek in 1759, although the warriors may have been of his tribe. Cornstalk was the leader of the Kerrs Creek raid in 1763, as well as the raids on the Greenbrier settlements, Jackson River, and the Cowpasture settlements. In those raids Cornstalk's warriors received very little damage to themselves, but created great havoc upon the settlers. In the battle of Point Pleasant, the Shawnee were the backbone of the Indian Army, and Cornstalk was the Commander-in-Chief. After the battle, Cornstalk's Army effected an unmolested retreat across the Ohio River. His warriors had inflicted a much heavier loss than they had taken, but his men were discouraged and gave up the campaign.

Cornstalk had not been in favor of the War, but was overruled by his tribe. During the short peace that followed the Battle of Point Pleasant, he returned, from time to time, horses and cattle which had been lost or stolen to Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

CORNSTALK'S DEATH

In 1777, the Shawnee were again restless. They had been worked upon by British emissaries and white renegades. Cornstalk, along with Red Hawk, a Delaware Chief, and another

Indian visited Fort Randolph under what was virtually a flag of truce. He warned Captain Arbuckle, the commandant, of the feeling of the tribesmen. Cornstalk's mission was to avert open hostilities. According to the Indian standard, Cornstalk was an honorable foe, and he knew he ran a risk in putting himself in the power of the whites. Capt. Arbuckle thought it best to detain the Indians as hostages in hopes of preventing the Indian nation from joining the British.

On November 9, 1777, while Cornstalk was drawing a map on the floor of the blockhouse, to explain the geography of the country beyond the Scioto and on to the Mississippi, his son Ellinipsico hallooed from the other bank of the Ohio and was taken across. Ellinipsico had come to the fort to check on the well being of his father. They embraced upon meeting.

The following day, two men of Captain William McKee's Company, a Gilmore and a Hamilton, went over the Kanawha to hunt for deer or turkeys. Upon returning toward camp, Gilmore was killed by some lurking Indian along the river bank, and his body was carried back. The spectacle made his comrades wild with rage. They raised a cry, shouting "Let us kill the Indians in the fort," and without taking a second thought, they rushed the door of the blockhouse. Capt. Hall was the leader. The Militia men refused to listen to Captain Arbuckle, and threatened his life. "Cornstalk encouraged his son not to be afraid, for the Great man above had sent him, there to be killed and die with him."

A woman in the fort, the wife of an Indian interpreter, had been a prisoner among the Indians and felt much affection for their well being. When she heard the uproar outside the fort,

she ran to the cabin and warned Cornstalk and the others that the men were coming to kill them because Gilmore had been killed by an Indian across the river. Ellinispico said that he knew nothing of this. Apparently one of the Indians who had accompanied him to the fort had done the shooting.

When the door was forced open, Cornstalk stood erect before his executioners and fell dead, pierced by seven or eight balls. His son and other companions were also killed. Ellinispico had been shot as he sat upon a stool, and Red Hawk had attempted to go up the chimney, when he was shot down. The other Indian did not receive an instant death but suffered some time from his wounds before he finally died. Cornstalk was about 50 years old at the time of his death. He was large in figure, commanding in presence, and very intellectual.

Cornstalk and the others were first buried by Captain Stuart and Captain Arbuckle not far from camp, (near the intersection of present Viand & Kanawha Streets, Point Pleasant, WV). In 1840, when the Viand and Kanawha Streets were opened the remains of Cornstalk and the others were moved to the courthouse enclosure. They were buried with military honors.

Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Virgil A. Lewis. *History of the Battle of Point Pleasant*. (org. pub. 1909, reprint, Harrisonburg, Va: C. J. Carrier, 1974), which cite's Capt. John Stuart's *Memoirs of the Indian Wars and Other Occurrences*.

SOME REASONS FOR CAPTAIN HALL'S RAGE

The people of the Kerrs Creek community remembered the Indian raids in their valley with much horror. They remembered how homes had been burned, families partially or wholly wiped out. Women and children had been tomahawked and scalped, friends and relatives had been carried away, and some had never returned. The men who had participated in the killing of Cornstalk were from Rockbridge. Captain James Hall was related to Gilmore (Captain Hall's wife was Martha Gilmore, and the Gilmore family had suffered in the Kerrs Creek Raids). These men felt justified in killing Cornstalk because Gilmore's death brought back all of the horrors they had witnessed from the Indian raids.

There was nothing to show that Cornstalk had anything to do with the killing of Gilmore, or that any member of his tribe was involved. Had Cornstalk been a British officer, his government would have pronounced his murder as an inexcusable assassination, and would have avenged it by executing some American captive officer. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Virgil A. Lewis. *History of the Battle of Point Pleasant*. (org. pub. 1909).

FRONTIERSMAN VS. INDIAN IDEALS

To the frontiersmen of America, the Indians were not only heathens, but were deemed inferior. The comparatively humane treatment to which the frontiersman thought the French and British were entitled, he felt justified in withholding from the Indian. It was more often that the white man was responsible for the cause of border trouble than the Indian. The Indian's version is much less familiar to us than our own version.

The Indian kept his word, he respected bravery. The children spared in the raids were adopted into the tribe and loved. Women were never violated by the Indians east of the Mississippi, as rape was not the Indian way. When a child was born in captivity to a white female, the mother was looked after as though she were one of their kind. Quite frequently adult captives were

unwilling to return to their own people. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

WHAT OTHERS HAVE SAID

Patrick Henry, the Governor of Virginia, denounced the murders in vehement words. He regarded it as a blot on the fair name of Virginia, and announced that as far as he was concerned, the perpetrators should be sought out and punished. In a letter to Colonel William Fleming, dated 9 February 1778; Governor Patrick Henry stated he blushed for the occasion of this War with the Shawanese.

"I doubt not but you detest the vile assassins who have brought it on us at this critical time when our whole Force was wanted in another quarter. But why are they not brought to Justice? Shall the precedent establish the right of involving Virginia in War whenever any one in the back Country shall please?" "I desire it may be remembered, that if the frontier people will not submit to the Laws, but thus set them at Defiance, they will not be considered as entitled to the protection of the Government, and were it not for the miserable condition of many with you, I should demand the offenders previous to every other step. For where is this wretched Business to end? If the Shawanese deserved death, because their countrymen committed hostilities, a Jury from the Vicinage will say so and acquit the accused who must be judged by his neighbors feeling the same resentments and passions with themselves. But they are traitors I suspect and agents for the enemy, who have taken this method to find employment for the brave back Woodsmen at home, and prevent joining Genl. Washington to strike a decisive stroke for Independency at this critical time."

"In the Confidence that What I now press, I mean the bringing of the Murdered to Justice, will be done, government will loose no time in lending its best Aids to protect your Country."

In a letter dated 14 March 1778 from Col. William Preston and Col. William Fleming to Governor Patrick Henry, the following was said:

... "We fortunately had an opportunity of taking Capt. Arbuckle & Col. Skillern's Depositions relative to the Murder of the Indians at F. Randolph which we transmitted to your Excellency by Mr. Barnet. As it appears by these Depositions the Aggressors live in Augusta, Rockbridge, and Greenbrier Counties, we imagine you will send Orders to the Commanding Officers of these Counties concerning them. As we think it would be necessary to have a printed copy of your Proclamation for Apprehending the Guilty and bringing them to Justice, that it may be transmitted with any letter we send by the Grenadier Squaw to the Shawness Nation, it may tend to convince them the murder is had in abhorrences by the Government and give authenticity to our letter."

Years later, Colonel Roosevelt (later President) called the killing of Cornstalk "one of the darkest stains on the checkered pages of frontier history." *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Kegley, F. B. *Kegley's Virginia Frontier: The Beginning of the Southwest: The Roanoke of Colonial Days, 1749-1783*. (org. pub. 1938, reprint Roanoke, VA: Southwest Virginia Historical Society). Lewis, Virgil A. *History of the Battle of Point Pleasant: Fought Between White Men and Indians at the Mouth of the Great Kanawha River* (Now Point Pleasant, West Virginia) Monday, October 10th, 1774. The Chief Event of Lord Dunmore's War. (org. pub. 1909, reprint, Harrisonburg, VA: C. J. Carrier, 1974.), cites Roosevelt's *Winning of the West*, V. 1, p. 24.

THE INDIAN REVENGE

In an attempt to avenge the death of Cornstalk, the Shawnees besieged Fort Randolph in the spring of 1778. An Indian woman known as the Grenadier Squaw, and who was said to have been a sister of Cornstalk, had come to the fort with horses and cattle. She had gone out of the fort and overheard the natives' plans. She told these plans to Captain McKee, then commandant. Captain McKee offered a furlough to any two men who would make speed to the Greenbrier to warn the people of the settlement of the Indians' plans to attack.

John Insminger and John Logan undertook the errand, but after starting out, they found they could not get past the Indians and returned the same evening. John Pryor and Phillip Hammond then agreed to go. The Grenadier Squaw painted and disguised the men to look like Indians. The two messengers travelled day and night and reached Donally's fort only a few hours ahead of the Shawnees. Though a severe battle took place, the foe was repulsed and the settlement saved. In the attack on Donally's Fort, John Pritchett, James Burns, Alexander Ochiltree, and James Graham were the only whites killed. The Indians suffered a greater loss. Seventeen were counted lying dead on the ground and others had been carried off. There had only been twenty-one men at Donally's fort, but Col. Stewart and Col. Lewis' troops arrived as reinforcements, just before the end of the battle.

The Greenbrier settlements remained unmolested until 1780, when a party of twenty-two warriors raided the country near the house of Lawrence Drennon, above the Little Levels. Henry Baker and Richard Hill were shot, Baker was killed, but Hill escaped and made his way to his house.

Drennon sent a messenger to the Levels for assistance, and he soon returned with twenty men. The next morning as they saw nothing of the Indians they decided to bury Baker and head for the Levels. Two Bridges brothers decided to take a short cut and save time. They were both killed by Indians who were awaiting some of the whites to come that way.

The next house attacked was that of Hugh McIver. He was killed and his wife taken prisoner. The Indians then came upon John Pryor, his wife and child. Pryor was shot through the breast, but stood still for fear of the fate of his wife and child, until one of the Indians took a hold of him. Pryor proved too strong for his opponent, even though he had been wounded, and was able to free himself. He then walked off without any attempt to stop him being made. His wife and child were taken prisoner. Pryor made it back to the settlement and related the incident. He died of his wounds that night. His wife and child were never heard from again.

This same party of Indians next went to the house occupied by Thomas Drennon and a Mr. Smith. Here they captured Mrs. Drennon, Mrs. Smith, and a child. On returning toward their homes they wounded Captain Samuel McClung, and killed an old man named Monday. About the same time William Griffith, his wife and daughter, were killed, and his son taken prisoner. These are thought to be the last Indian invasions on the Greenbrier. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Hale, *TransAlleghany Pioneers*.

FIRST NATIVE AMERICAN CLASH

The settlers and the Indians did not understand each other's customs. The Native Americans (Indians) roamed about in small bands of 15-20. They expected to be fed at each house

they came to. If they were not fed, they made themselves at home and ate and drank whatever they chose. What the settlers did not understand was had they gone to an Indian camp they would have been fed and well treated.

The Indians thought the settlers were inhospitable and were not happy about being pushed off their hunting grounds which they had used for generations.

In June 1742, the settlers in Borden's Grant petitioned the Governor saying the settlement had become very hazardous and dangerous, and the Indians were believed to be on the road to war.

THE FIRST CLASH

The first clash with the settlers and the natives in Rockbridge occurred 18 December 1742, near the mouth of North River, (now called Maury River).

Thirty-nine Iroquois came into Borden's Grant on their way to fight the Catawbas. Captain John McDowell entertained them for a day and gave them whiskey. They then moved on to South River where they camped for about a week. They hunted game and took food from the settlers. The women were scared, some people complained the Natives had shot horses and hogs.

Colonel William Patton ordered Captain John McDowell to call out his militia company and escort the natives out of the settlement.

Captain McDowell gathered up thirty-four men and went in search of the natives. The Iroquois had moved southward. McDowell and his men caught up with them and escorted them beyond Salling's plantation, (present-day Glasgow).

As the Indians headed into the forest, one of the militia-men shot at the last native heading into the woods. A war-cry was raised and the battle was on.

Muskets, tomahawks, and knives were used. Forty-five minutes after it started, the battle was over. Eleven militiamen were killed, and among the dead was Captain John McDowell. Eight or ten Indians were also killed. The natives who escaped were followed over the mountains and as far as the Potomac River by militiamen.

Col. Patton soon heard of the battle and marched to the area with twenty-three frontiersmen. He met Capt. Buchanan 14 miles from the battle site. The next day they marched to the battle ground and removed the dead soldiers. The wounded had been taken away the previous day.

Col. Patton ordered Patrollers to all frontiers, and drafted young men from each company to be in readiness to reinforce any party in need of help. The militia Captains were ordered to guard their own precincts. Places of rendezvous were appointed in each neighborhood where the settlers could gather in case of attack. Frontier families were called in to the more settled areas.

The Governor of Pennsylvania ruled the Virginians had started this battle and the Iroquois received monetary payment from Governor Gooch of Virginia. In the Treaty of Lancaster of 1744, the Iroquois renounced their claim in Virginia.

The stream along which this battle occurred is called Battle Run. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

THE FIRST INDIAN CLASH (PART 2)

CAPTAIN JOHN McDOWELL'S COMPANY OF MILITIA IN 1742.

John Aleson, Hum. Beaker, David Bires, David Breenden, Gilbert Camble, James Camble, John Cares, John Cosier, Hugh Cunningham, James Cunningham, Joseph Finney, Michael Finney, John Gray, Wm. Hall, James Hardiman, Hen. Kirkham, * Joseph Lapsley,

Long, ____ Long, Alex. McClewer, Halbert McClewer, John McClewer, Alex. McClure, Moses McClure, Frances McCowan, James McDowell, Ephriam McDowell, And. McKnab, John McKnab, Patt McKnabb, Sam McRoberts, Loromor Mason, John Matthews, Wm. Miles, John Miles, Mitch. Miller, James More, Edward Patterson, Irwin Patterson, John Peter Salley, Thomas Taylor, Charles Quail, Thos. Whiteside, Malco Whiteside, * Rich Wood, Sam Wood, Wm. Wood, Rob. Young, Math. Young

CAPTAIN JOHN BUCHANAN'S COMPANY OF MILITIA IN 1742.

Will Evins, Lieutenant; Josef Catton, Ensign; John Mitchell, Sergeant; * Jab. Anderson, James Anderson, Joh Anderson, Isaac Anderson, Will Armstrong, Edw. Boyle, Will Buchanan, Charles Camble, Rob. Catton, James Cooke, Rich Courser, Charles Donocho, Ths. Duchart, Rob. Dunlap, Sam Dunlap, John Dyche, James Ecken, John Edmoston, James Eken, Nathn. Evins, Joh. Gray, Sam Gray, Jas. Greenlee, Will Hall, And. Hays, * Cha. Hays, Rob. Huddon, Will Humphrey, Joseph Kanada, Will Lonchrage, Mat. Lyle, Will McCantes, Nathn. McClewer, Sam McClewer, * John McCroserce, Ths. McSpedan, And. Martin, Joh. Mathews, Will Mitchel, * Solo Moffett, Alex. Moor, And. Moor, David Moor, John Moor, Will Moor, Michael O'Docherty, John Paul, Will Quinn, Jas. Robinson, Will Sayers, John Stephenson, Jas. Sunderlin, Isaac Taylor, Alex Walker, John Walker, Joseph Walker, Sam Walker, John Philip Weaver, Thomas Williams.

An * indicates those known to have actually been in the aforementioned battle. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

ATTACK ON RENICK'S RUN

The French and Indian War was in progress. The settlers had spent a good deal of their time constructing forts along the frontier since Braddock's defeat. Two or three men from each fort were sent out as scouts on a daily basis. They were instructed to pay special attention to the mountain passes where the enemy was most likely to cross.

It was a hot and muggy day, on the 25th of July 1757, as a party of about sixty Shawnee headed over through Cartmill Gap and along Purgatory Creek. Being at war with the settlers, the natives attacked the home of Joseph Dennis. Joseph and his child were killed, as was Thomas Perry who was there helping with chores. Hannah, Joseph's wife, was taken captive.

The warriors went on to Robert Renick's. There they captured Mrs. Renick, her four sons, and daughter. The warriors next proceeded to Thomas Smith's, where they killed Robert Renick and Thomas Smith and took Mrs. Smith and Sally Jew captive.

George Matthews, (later Governor of Georgia), Audley Paul, and William Maxwell were on their way to Smith's house. They heard gunshots and thought a shooting match was in progress, but when they saw the bodies of Smith and Renick, they knew it was not a shooting match. They quickly turned their horses and began to gallop back the way they had come. Bullets whizzed by them, Audley Paul was slightly wounded and the top of George Matthew's club was shot off, but they were able to escape.

The natives split into two groups. One group took the captives and headed for Jackson's River and on to the Ohio River, while the other group headed for the Cedar Creek settlements.

Paul, Matthews, and Maxwell made it back to their homes and alerted all their neighbors. The settlers gathered at Audley Paul's stockade fort near Springfield.

George Matthews and twenty-one men took off after the Indians. The wounded Audley Paul and five other men stayed at the fort to guard the women and children. Matthew's group caught up with the enemy and went into battle. They chased them as far as Purgatory Creek, but darkness fell and rain began to come down, and the Indians escaped.

This group of Indians caught up with the group in charge of the captives and headed on to the Ohio River.

The following morning, nine Indians lay dead on the battleground. These were buried. Of the white losses were: Benjamin Smith, Thomas Maury, and Mr. Jew, (Sally's father). They were taken to Thomas Cross' meadow near Springfield and buried.

Mrs. Renick was released at Staunton in 1767 under Bouquet's Treaty with the Ohio Indians, which stipulated white captives were to be brought in and redeemed. Her daughter, Betsy, had died in captivity. Her son, Joshua, married an Indian woman, became a chief among the Miami, grew wealthy and remained with the Indians. He died in Detroit in 1810. The other children were returned with their mother. William later became Colonel Renick of Greenbrier. Robert also settled in Greenbrier. Thomas was not returned until 1783, and soon moved to the Scioto River, near Chillicothe, Ohio.

HANNAH DENNIS' CAPTIVITY AND ESCAPE

Hannah Dennis, a very beautiful woman, was separated from the other captives, and taken to the Chillicothe towns where she soon learned the Shawnee language and customs. She even painted herself as the Squaws. She was very skillful in treating illnesses and was given much liberty becoming highly esteemed among the Indians.

She soon found the Indians were very superstitious so she told them she knew witchcraft. She pretended to tame horses and wild beasts by whispering in their ears. She led the Indians to believe she could read future events using fire and smoke. She would chant and use spells, pretending to speak with the dead. Using her spells and incantations, she pretended she could foretell earthquakes and calm storms. She drove away epidemics, cured diseases using her spoken words over the ill, or by using her snake root and ginseng. She soon became a prophetess among them. They honored her as a Queen. Having won this great respect she found she was given even more liberty and in her heart she knew she could escape.

In June 1763, she found her chance to escape and left the Chillicothe towns in the pretense of gathering herbs for medicines. By nightfall it was realized she had not returned. Warriors were sent after her on the following morning. She had been very careful to hide her trail. She crossed the Scioto River three times, and on the fourth crossing, having then covered forty miles, she was discovered by some warriors. The warriors shot at her from across the river but missed. In her flight she severely cut her foot on a sharp rock.

The warriors crossed the river, but she lay hidden in a fallen hollow sycamore log. They diligently searched for her, even stepping over the log where she lay hidden. As night fell they camped nearby. The following day they searched as far as the Ohio River, but never found a trace of her and returned home. They thought the spirits had lifted her away. She stayed near the hollow log for three days, nursed her wounded foot and lived on roots and berries. She then set off for home, crossing the

Ohio River at the mouth of the Great Kanawha on a driftwood log. She traveled by night for fear of discovery, and lived off roots, herbs, green grapes, wild cherries, and river mussels. She was so exhausted with fatigue and hunger that she thought she would never make it home, yet she continued to trudge along.

When she reached the Greenbrier River she expected to go no further. She was about to give up all hope of ever reaching home when she was found by Thomas Athol and three others from Clendennin's settlement, which she had unknowingly passed by. Her journey had been twenty rough days with no supplies, alone, and barefooted.

Hannah was taken back to Clendennin's and kindly fed and cared for. After resting and recovering her health to some degree she became strong enough to travel on horseback to Fort Young along Jackson's River (now Covington). From here her relatives took her home.

Shortly after she left Clendennin's, a party of about sixty warriors came upon the settlement at Muddy Creek. They pretended to be friendly and were entertained by the settlers. Suddenly, they rose up against the settlers with their tomahawks and scalped them all, except for a few women and children who were taken captive. Some believed this attack was caused because the settlers had helped Hannah Dennis to escape. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

THE INDIAN RAID ON KERRS CREEK

The Shawnee had hunted the area which we now call Kerrs Creek for many, many years before the first white settler came to this region. Although they did not live in this area, it was one of their favorite hunting spots. As the white settlers took up lands around Kerrs Creek, the natives became enraged. Their first attack there occurred on 10 October 1759. They attacked from the west, killing twelve white settlers and taking off about thirteen captives.

Two Telford boys, walking home from school, reported having seen a naked man near the path. Neighbors gave little serious thought to this report until a few weeks later. Twenty-seven Indian warriors were counted from a bluff near the head of the creek. The war party came to the home of Charles Dougherty and killed the entire family. The wife and daughter of Jacob Cunningham were the next victims. The girl, aged ten, was scalped but made somewhat of a recovery. Four of the Gilmores and five of the ten members of Robert Hamilton's family were slain. The Indians went no further.

Charles Lewis of the Cowpasture raised three companies of militia (about 150 men). Charles Lewis led one company, John Dickenson and William Christian headed the other two. These three companies of militia went after the Indian warriors. They overtook the tribesmen near the head of Back Creek in Highland County. The Captains decided to attack at three points.

Two white scouts were sent ahead as an advance. They were ordered to shoot if the enemy realized the soldiers were nearby. The scouts came upon two braves, one leading a horse, the other holding a buck across the back of the horse. In an attempt to get the upper hand, the scouts fired and Christian's company charged with a yell. The other companies were still miles behind the advance group. The Indians escaped with very little loss. The militia companies caught up with the Shawnee at Straight Fork, four miles below the present West Virginia line, where their camp fires revealed their location.

About twenty Indians were killed. The booty they were carrying was retaken and sold for \$1200.00. Thomas Young was the only white man killed, and Captain Dickenson was wounded.

SECOND ATTACK ON KERRS CREEK

The Pontiac War had burst out in June 1763. The Indians had carefully planned their attacks along the western frontier of Virginia. The Confederacy of tribes was making a grand effort to run the white man out of the country west of the Alleghenies. After Cornstalk, a Shawnee Chief, had ordered attacks along the Greenbrier settlements, they came along Jackson River and the Cowpasture River attacking settlements along the way. Having divided, one party headed back home with the booty they had collected, and the other party crossed Mill Mountain and headed for the Kerrs Creek Valley.

On the 17th of July 1763, a larger force of Indians arrived than had come into the valley in 1759. They were cautious as they approached, hiding themselves for a day or two at a spring near the head of Kerrs Creek. Moccasin tracks were seen in a corn field, and from a tall hill their camp was spotted.

Rumors passed through the neighborhood of the Indians presence but the settlers did not seem overly worried. The braves that had been spotted were probably scouts for the larger group. Apparently the settlers thought there were only a few Indians around. Many of the settlers used caution and fled to the blockhouse fort of Jonathan Cunningham at Big Spring.

The home of John McKee was attacked, and Mrs. McKee was killed. Their children were visiting at Timber Ridge and escaped death or capture simply because they were not at home. Many of the settlers were at Timber Ridge for religious services. At Cunningham's Blockhouse, most of the men were in a field saddling up their horses, preparing to join other friends at Timber Ridge. The Indians chose this moment to attack, cutting off the settlers from the blockhouse.

A Mrs. Dale sat atop a ridge and watched much of the attack. When she heard of the Indian presence in the neighborhood, she mounted a stallion colt that had never been ridden, but turned out to be very gentle. The enemy soon

began to gain on her so she dropped her baby into a field of rye, hoping they would pass by it. In some way she was able to escape from them, but was not able to reach the blockhouse in time. A relief party went back and found her baby in the field where she had left it, alive and well, after the attack had ended.

At the blockhouse, several of the men tried to start up the creek but were quickly shot down. The Indians attacked with great force, singling out the victims. Mrs. Dale hid herself in the thickets of brush and weeds. She watched as all who attempted to resist were killed. Cunningham himself was killed and his fort was burned to the ground. Evidently, no Indians were killed.

William Patton, who was at the Big Spring the next day helping to bury the dead, gave the number of dead at seventeen. He said the burial party was attacked as well.

Among the prisoners were: Mrs. Jenny Gilmore, her two daughters, and a son named John; James, Betsy, Margaret, and Henry Cunningham; and Archibald, Marian, and Mary Hamilton. One of the Cunningham girls was the same one who had been scalped in the first raid on Kerrs Creek. She was returned from captivity, and lived about forty more years, but the scalp wound finally turned into a cancerous infection which caused her death.

Mary Hamilton was one of those killed, and John McCown, her lover, died of a broken heart only two years later. He is buried by her side at Big Spring.

The afternoon of the massacre, the Indians returned to their camp on North Mountain. They sat around and drank the whiskey they had stolen from Cunningham's still. They became so intoxicated they could have put up little resistance. There was little to fear, as most of Rockbridge was in a panic. On the following day, two Indians went back, either to see if they were being followed, or to look for more whiskey. Mrs. Dale saw them shoot at a man as he rode up the valley. The man wheeled his horse and the Indians clapped their hands and shouted.

The Indians had most likely scouted the area well before the attack as they chose an opportune time to attack the settlers.

The treaty which ended the Pontiac War stipulated the white captives must be returned to their homes, these were delivered to Colonel Bouquet in November 1764. Some captives were not returned until much later.

Some of those killed in the 1759 raid may have been: John Gilmore, four of his family, Charles Dougherty's entire family, the wife and daughter of Jacob Cunningham, five of the ten members of Robert Hamilton's family, Isaac Cunningham, Jacob Cunningham, Thomas Gilmore and wife, Mr. Gray, James McKee, and Alexander McMurty.

Some of those killed in the 1763 raid may have included: Jane (Logan) McKee [Mrs. John], Jonathan Cunningham and his wife Mary (McKee), Mary Hamilton, a daughter of Jacob Cunningham, and William Gilmore. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

The following lists of Colonial and Revolutionary soldiers were originally printed in the Rockbridge County News, date and writer unknown. They are copied from Washington and Lee University, Leyburn Library's Special Collection, Withrow Scrapbook, volume 14.

PART ONE: "Colonial Soldiers. In the year 1758 the House of Burgesses of Virginia passed an act for the payment of arrears due the soldiers in defense of the frontiers. In the schedule attached to the act a list of the creditors of the colony in Augusta County is given, which covers 22 pages of the volume of Henning's Statutes, in which this act is found. Very

many of these were Borden Settlers. I copy a list of one of the companies, as given: James McDowell, lieutenant; John Wardlaw, James Conden, sergeants; James Kenaday, William Kenaday, James Wardlaw, James Logan, Samuel Houston, David Moore, Nathaniel Evans, James McClong, John McClong, Henry McCollom, Robert Steele, John Sproul, Moses Whiteside, Johy Lyle, Jr., Robert Lusk, John Montgomery, John Hawl, John Thompson, Archibald Alexander, Patrick Lowry, John Lowry, Thomas Seirl; Charles Cellison, Thomas Paxton, James Huston."

"Captains must have been as numerous

as colonels in this day. I find named Captain Alexander Sayers, Captain John Buchanan, Captain John Dickinson, Captain Abraham Smith, Captain Francis Kirtlay, Captain Ephraim Love, Captain William Preston, Captain William Christian, Captain Samuel Norwood, Captain John Maxwell, Captain Andrew Hays, Captain James Dunlop, Captain David Hays and Captain John Smith."

"Two colonels are mentioned - Colonel David Stuart and Colonel John Buchanan; and one major, John Brown".

PART TWO: "Revolutionary Men Buried in

Rockbridge. Mrs. William Moore Peak, of Glasgow, has prepared a complete list of Revolutionary soldiers buried in this county. The names of the men and the places of burial are as follows:

"Lexington Cemetery. Andrew Alexander, William Alexander, Henry Bowyer, Colonel John Bowyer, William Bradley, Alexander Campbell, Captain Zachariah Johnson - moved to Rockbridge from Augusta 1790, Samuel McCown, Captain Andrew Moore, Captain William Moore, James Moore, Andrew Reid, William Robertson, William Wallace."

"Timber Ridge Church Yard. John Houston, Sr., John McClung, William McClung, Alexander McClure, Halbert McClure, Robert McClure,

Samuel McClure, John McClure, Captain James Trimble."

"New Providence Church Yard. Colonel Charles Berry, Captain Charles Campbell, Philip Cox, Alexander Crawford, John Frazier, James Fulton, George Houston, James Houston, Robert McKee, Thomas Martin, Captain Andrew Moore, Alexander Nelson, William Wardlow, John Wilson, Samuel Wilson".

"Falling Spring Church Yard. John Grigsby, Captain; John McClure, Robert McClure, Alexander McNutt, Sir and Colonel, William Paxton, Alexander McNutt.

"Highbridge Church Yard. Rev. Samuel Houston, David Cloyd, Captain."

"Glasgow Cemetery. Captain John Paxton, William Paxton".

"Old Graveyard Near Wesley Chapel. Major William Paxton".

"On Farm near Rockbridge Baths. John McCown."

"Hays Creek. Major John Hays."

"Washington and Lee Campus. Rev. William Graham, John Robinson".

"Old Neriah Church Near Old Buena Vista. John Hughes."

"Mt. Zion Cemetery - Montebello. George Hight."

LIFE OF THE EARLY SETTLERS

FORTS AND HOMES

(PART 1)

The forts played an important part in the lives of the early settlers.

THE STOCKADES

A stockade fort generally consisted of three parts — cabins, blockhouses, and stockades. The outside walls were ten to twelve feet high, the cabins ranged along at least one of the walls of the fort and their roofs were pitched inward to prevent the enemies from climbing onto the roof. The blockhouses were built in the corners of the fort and stuck out over the walls about two feet. The stockades were made of upright poles and were ten to twelve feet high. Port holes were left along the walls in the cabins and blockhouses so the pioneers could shoot at the enemy through them. The cabins and blockhouses were used in Rockbridge. The only known stockade fort in the county was Audley Paul's fort which was at the Botetourt County line.

The stockades were built of logs set on end in the ground, close together, to form a fence or barrier which the enemy could not scale. A heavily barred gate was located in the front of the stockade.

A huge chimney was placed at each end of a stockade, with deep fireplaces. This is where the cooking was done. Heavy iron cranes supported the kettles. The hearth stone was large enough to hold the "spiders" and "Dutch-ovens." (often called bake-ovens by the pioneers). *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

THE BLOCKHOUSE FORTS

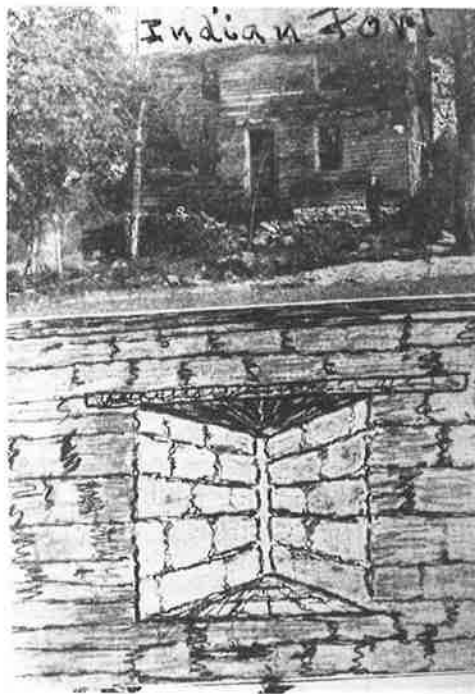
(PART 2)

Generally, a block house was erected by one family in the neighborhood. In the event of an attack, the entire neighborhood fled to the blockhouse.

Some of the early forts were log buildings two stories tall, with the upper building projecting beyond the lower to enable the defenders to shoot directly down or to pour boiling water on the attackers at the walls.

A more dependable fort was built of stone, usually partly underground, partly above, with a log cabin built on top of it as a foundation. As a last resort, the settlers could retreat to the basement and maintain rifle fire through the "loopholes" constructed in the walls.

These loopholes were very narrow slits. Viewed from the outside, they seemed barely wide enough to permit the rifle barrel which was thrust through them, but they were widely splayed on the inside, as much as eighteen inches or more, allowing the marksman a wide shooting range.



Indian Fort- 1750; on Moore Farm, 4 miles East of Lexington. WLU Special Collections, RHS Photographs, Places.

One of these forts existed on Walker's Creek. People who saw it dismantled said the walnut logs were dovetailed at the ends and laid onto squared logs, rather than notched as was customary. The dovetailing was evidently to prevent the enemies from prying loose a log. Traditions state an underground passageway led to a spring only a few yards away at the foot of the hill. Most likely the fort was either built over top the spring, or a stockade enclosed the spring and the blockhouse. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

THE CABINS

(PART 3)

The first houses were log cabins with split clapboards and weight poles to keep them in place. They usually had dirt floors, and if wooden floors were used, they were made of split puncheons, smoothed with a broad ax. However, a few frame and stone houses were built before the Revolution.

Later, as improvements along the frontiers developed, the settlers' houses improved as well. The settlers soon began to erect homes of hewn logs with plank floors and a shingle roof. The planks were cut with a whipsaw. The timber to be sawed was squared with a broad ax, then raised with a scaffold six or seven feet high. Two strong able bodied men then took hold of the saw, one at the top of the log and the other at the other end, and began sawing.

About one hundred feet of plank was considered a good day's work. The introduction of saw mills soon took the place of the whip saw, but they were not entirely laid aside until several years after the Revolution.

The Dutchman generally erected his home in about the same manner. Their homes were usually a single story high with a large chimney and a stone cellar underneath. The chimney was in the middle of the house with a very wide fireplace in one end of the kitchen, and a store room in the other end. Their furniture consisted of a long pine table in one corner of the store room, with permanent benches on one side. The Dutchman usually built a fine barn before even beginning on his home. The barn was usually the best building on his property. The Germans kept all their animals in the barn during the winter. This caused the animals to need less food and to come through the winter in better shape.



The first settlers had gone a mile or more to get logs for their cabins with dirt floors. As time went on they improved their homes and made sturdier cabins of hewn logs.

The Indian danger, which came about in 1742, provided a strong incentive for the settlers to erect more sturdy and substantial homes. By the close of the Revolution there were a few stone and brick homes as well. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

PIONEER LIFE

From the 1730's to the 1750's, the Scotch-Irish fled Ireland. Many of them headed for Virginia and North Carolina where they hoped to freely worship as Presbyterians. A large number of these pioneers had come into port at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Upon arriving in the wilderness outposts, they immediately began to build crude cabins, raised their large families and their small crops of corn.

As the early pioneer trudged through the wilderness, carrying his ax and gun, and driving his livestock before him, he truly felt the impact of the wilderness environment. He would only

be able to fill a few acres of land with crops. Yet he always took out more than he needed, as any extra land could be sold to latecomers at a profit. After getting his land, he started to cut trees to build his cabin, notching the ends to fit snugly together and leaving a hole in the split-board roof to let some of the smoke out. The farmers usually helped each other build their cabins, passing a cask of cider or a gallon of rum in the process.

The German settlers generally built their homes of square-hewn logs, with thatched roofs and a center chimney to conserve fuel. They built a great barn with a stone basement, broad threshing floor, and large ample lofts.

Once the frontiersman had secured his shelter, he began to clear his land. Four or five years of back breaking labor were necessary to clear the ten or fifteen acres needed to support a family. During this period the pioneer and his family lived on the grain which he bought from nearby farmers. Two good crops could pay for the farm and all the improvements.

For the first couple of seasons the new settlers had little to eat except wild meats. Their diet consisted of deer and bear and "Johnny cakes" and sometimes parched corn. Their homes were often huts or small log cabins built directly on the ground with dirt floors. Most people had very little furniture, except stools and tables made of split timbers with pegs as legs. They had to work hard all day, with only a few tools. They slept in front of an open fireplace, often on bear skins, or straw ticks, (cloth covering filled with straw). They had no schools and no churches. They were the ones who established these in their own communities.

The early settlers deprived themselves of many comforts to settle their communities and provide for a better way of life for their descendants. Most of these early settlers rest in unmarked graves, some in the Churchyards which they helped to establish, others on their home farms. These early communities were very close-knit. People would get together and have log rollings, brush-burnings, house raisings, barn raisings and such. When the settlers found the need to build forts and blockhouses, one farm in the neighborhood was generally chosen as the site for all of the neighbors to gather in case of an Indian attack, rather than each family having to build a fort around each home.

The western counties were so large that local government broke down. Inadequate defense was provided, and the county courts were so far away that people could not seek the protection of the law. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

EARLY LIFE

When the early settlers first arrived here they only plowed a few acres of land each year. The only item usually sold from their farms at first was grain for flour. These early pioneers only grew enough supplies to feed their families at first. Indian corn was eaten at most meals.

Most of the settlers could not afford to buy imported cloth, so the women wove linen and linsey-woolsey for the families clothing. Most farms raised a patch of flax from which linen was woven. Farmers also raised a crop of hemp as a money crop.

Settlers often planted orchards with young apple and peach trees which they had carefully brought with them from Pennsylvania.

Since wagons were not common until after the Revolution, most farm tools were few and simple. Wagons were needed to carry farm tools from Pennsylvania. Before wagons were able to get through the trails, the only farm tools owned were either carried on packhorses or made by the local blacksmith. Small brush harrows and plows with wooden mouldboard were the usual farm tools.

Good grass was easily found. Most farms

were well stocked with horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs.

Today there are not any wolves in Rockbridge, but when the first settlers came here, there were lots of wolves. Calves and sheep had to be put in pens at night to protect them from bears, wolves, and cougars.

The Indians had never seen crows, blackbirds, or bees until after the white men came to the area. The Indians called the bees, "the white men's flies."

Buffalo and elk were here when the first settlers came but soon disappeared. The cougars and wolves stayed a while, but eventually disappeared.

The settlers did not have dishes like we use today. Their tableware consisted of a few pewter dishes, plates, and spoons, but mostly wooden bowls, trenchers and noggins. They often used gourds and hard shelled squashes as tableware.

"Hog and hominy" were main dishes. Johnny cakes and corn pone were the only forms of bread for breakfast and lunch. At dinner, milk and mush was the usual meal. The settlers often ate their mush with sweetened water, molasses, bear oil, or the gravy of fried meat.

Settlers soon plowed ground for a vegetable garden. They raised corn, pumpkins, squashes, beans, and potatoes. For dinner they might cook some of their vegetables with pork, deer, or bear meat. They often had log rollings, house raisings, or harvest day social gatherings. At these events pot pie was the standard dish. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

ROCKBRIDGE WHEN FIRST SETTLED

The early settlers found the Rockbridge area covered with brush and grasses. Forest growth was mostly in the mountains as the Indians burned the meadows so the Buffalo would have good grass to eat. The settler sometimes had to go a mile or more to find logs for his cabin. Occasionally, the settlers passed over the nice meadows and took the mountain lands so they would have enough logs for their cabins.

The tracts in Borden's Grant were usually about three hundred acres and were considered plantations rather than farms. All the work had to be done by the people and horses. There were no tractors and other machinery in those days. Tenants and indentured servants often lived and worked on these plantations. Some people had slaves, but in this area it was uncommon for anyone to have more than five or six slaves on a plantation.

The rough cabins often had dirt floors. Sometimes the bark hunting lodges left behind by the Indians served as homes to the early settlers until they could build a log cabin.

One of the most important things in a neighborhood was the grist mill where people took their corn to be ground for meal. The merchant mills ground grains into flour. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

EARLY WEDDINGS

The early settlers generally celebrated a wedding with the entire neighborhood. The whole community was eager for a social gathering which did not include a great deal of physical labor for the men. On the morning of the wedding, the groom and his attendants gathered at his father's house. They then headed to the bride's house where they would soon gather for a large lunch.

There were no stores, tailors, or dressmakers for about a hundred miles. Everyone came on horseback or on foot. Many of the horses

were unshod because there usually wasn't a blacksmith in the community. The settlers sometimes rode bareback as there generally were no saddlers living in the community. The men wore shoe packs or moccasins, leggings and hunting shirts made of homespun cloth. All their clothing was made at home. The women dressed in linsey petticoats and woolen bed-gowns. They wore homemade shoes and stockings, carried handkerchiefs and wore buckskin gloves. Old family heirlooms of buckles, buttons and ruffles or rings were cherished decorations as these items were not available locally.

The horses were outfitted with saddles when available, old bridles or halters, and pack saddles. A bag or blanket was often thrown over the horses's back. A strip of leather or a string often served as a saddle girth to hold the saddle or pack on a horse's back.

The wedding party marched in double-file except where the trail was too narrow for two horses to ride abreast. The trails were also hard to travel on, as neighbors cut trees across the path and tied them together with grapevines as a joke. Sometimes neighbors waited in ambush along the trail and fired off their muskets as the wedding party passed. A great commotion was caused by this as smoke from the guns covered the area, horses jumped, danced, and pranced. Girls screamed and their dates tried to calm their horses so they would not be thrown.

Often, before the wedding party reached the bride's house, they held a ceremony called "running for the bottle." Two young men raced over obstacles of brush, logs, and deep hollows on horseback in a race to reach the bottle of "brown betty." The race was started off with a yell. The young men raced over logs, through brush, thorns, and bushes, and across hollows. The first person to reach the bride's door was given the prize. The prize was passed to the groom and his attendants, and on down the line.

The marriage ceremony then took place, immediately followed by a feast. The tables were spread with beef, pork, turkey, chicken, duck, and other fowl, and sometimes venison and bear were roasted or boiled with lots of vegetables and potatoes. The tables were usually a large slab of wood hewn with an ax, supported by four sticks set in auger-holes. Some old pewter plates and dishes were used, the rest were wooden bowls or trenchers. Most settlers owned no silverware. They used a few pewter spoons and the rest of the utensils were made of horn. For cutlery, the men usually pulled out their hunting knives which they carried on their belts.

After the feast, the dancing started and lasted all night. The settlers danced reels, jigs, and square dances. During the jigs, there was a system called "cutting out." When either partner became tired of dancing, another person would step into their place without stopping the dancing. During the wee hours of the night, if anyone tried to sneak off to sleep, he was hunted down, dragged out before the neighbors and paraded about. The fiddler was then ordered to play "Hang Out Till Morning."

Around nine or ten o'clock, a group of young women stole away the bride and put her to bed. They decorated the ladder leading to the loft of the cabin with hunting shirts, petticoats, and other clothing. The young men soon realized the bride was gone and stole off the groom. He was placed in bed next to his bride.

The dance continued. As few seats were available, every young man not dancing was obligated to offer his lap as a seat to the young women who usually accepted. Late in the night, the wedding party would send refreshments of "Black Betty" and food to the young couple.

After the wedding, festivities ended and the guests headed home. Another race for the bottle was run. Sometimes the feasting and

dancing lasted several days. All of the guests were very tired and needed several days rest before they were energetic enough for their regular occupations. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Doddridge, Joseph. The Settlement And Indian Wars of the Western Parts Of Virginia And Pennsylvania. 1763-1783. org. pub. 1824, reprint, Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, Inc., 1988, pp. 91-93. Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton, M.D. Rockbridge, County, Virginia: An Informal History. Richmond, VA: Whittet & Shepperson, 1952, pp. 161-164.

THE NEWLYWEDS

Shortly after a wedding, a site was chosen for the young couple to build a cabin, usually on the land of one of the parents. A group of neighborhood men gathered to chop down trees and cut them to the proper lengths. These men were called "choppers". A man with a team of horses would haul logs to the building site and sort them by size along the proper sides of the cabin site. A carpenter searched the woods for the proper tree from which to make the clapboards for the roof. He sought a straight grained tree, three or four feet in diameter. Upon locating the tree, he cut it down and split boards, four feet long and as wide as the timber would allow. Another group of men was busy getting puncheons for the cabin floor. This was done by felling trees, about eighteen inches in diameter, and hewing them with a broad ax. The materials for the cabin were prepared on the first day and often the foundation was laid in the evening. The second day was the time for building the cabin.

Early the next morning, the neighbors gathered for the house raising. Four men were selected as corner men. It was their job to notch and place the logs. The rest of the men handed over the logs. Others were busy gathering the boards and puncheons for the floor and roof. By the time the cabin was a few rounds high, the sleepers and the floor began to be laid.

The doorway was made by sawing or cutting the logs to make an opening about three feet wide. This opening was strengthened by upright pieces of timber about three inches thick. Holes were bored to pin the boards to the logs. A

wider opening was made at the end for the chimney. The roof was made by making the logs shorter until a single log formed the comb of the roof. The clapboards were laid on these logs, lapping each row over the next.

Quite often, the roof and floor were finished on the same day as the raising. A third day was usually spent by a few carpenters, leveling off the floor, making a door of clapboards, and a table. The table was made of split slab and supported by four round legs set in auger holes. Some three-legged stools were made in the same way. Pins were stuck in the loop at the back of the cabin to support clapboards which served as shelves. A forked limb was placed in a hole in the floor and the upper end fastened to a joist in the ceiling, this served as a bedstead. A pole was placed in the fork with one end through a crack between the logs in the wall. Another pole was placed through the fork and in another crack in the wall. Boards were put on these poles, making the bottom of the bed. Sometimes other poles were pinned to the fork to add support to the front and foot of the bed. The walls supported the back and head of the bed.

A few pegs were placed around the walls of the cabin for the young couple to display their coats, hunting shirts, and other clothing. Deer horns were attached to a joist in the ceiling to hold the rifle and shot pouch.

As the carpenter completed the inside work, masons were at work outside. The masons made billets from the timber for chinking up the cracks between the logs of the cabin and chimney. Mortar was made for daubing up the cracks. A few stones formed the back and jamps of the log chimney.

Upon completion of the cabin raising, the house warming ceremony began. A whole night's dancing was the celebration. The young couple was not allowed to move in until this celebration had taken place. Once the night-long dancing party had occurred, the couple moved into their new home. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Source: Doddridge, Joseph. The Settlement and Indian Wars Of The Western Parts Of Virginia And Pennsylvania. 1763-1783. org. pub. 1824, reprint, Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, Inc., 1988, pp. 106-108.

THE EARLY SETTLERS

Many of the early settlers rode across the Atlantic Ocean in ships from Ireland. Others came from England, Germany, France, and Africa, but most of the earliest settlers in Rockbridge County were Scotch-Irish.

The Scotch-Irish had originally lived in Scotland but moved to Ireland. They were not treated well in Ireland and were not allowed to worship as Presbyterians. Many of them gathered up what little they owned and bought ship passage to America where they hoped to be allowed to worship freely. Those who could not afford to pay the price of the ship passage offered to sell themselves into servitude from three to seven years to whoever would pay their fare.

Many of the settlers soon heard of land in Virginia and decided to head for this new frontier. They began to prepare for their journey by gathering up food and supplies, buying packhorses, and making packs and panniers (baskets), to carry their belongings into the wilderness.

These rugged pioneers struggled across mountains, rivers, and streams in search of a new land where they could worship freely and live in peace.

After traveling the rough trails, mostly on foot, these pioneers reached their destination. Upon arrival, they built temporary shelters until more permanent homes could be erected. They soon began clearing land so they could plant crops for food. Game was plentiful and hunting helped to keep the family fed.

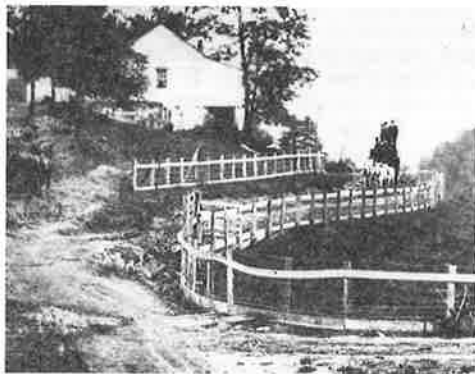
The settlers worked from dawn to dusk building shelters, clearing land, planting crops, hunting game, spinning, weaving, cooking, sewing, and many other chores which were necessary for existence.

They built churches and schools. Eventually the roads were widened enough for wagons and stages. These early settlers had to work very hard just to keep their families fed. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

EARLY MODES OF TRANSPORTATION

EARLY HIGHWAY TRANSPORTATION

The early settlers had to blaze their own roads. They usually followed Indian trails or buffalo paths. These roads were soon made wide enough for carts and wagons.



Road work at Natural Bridge. This became the first paved road in the county.

The pioneers who did not live along these roads had to use pack horses to carry their goods to a place on the wagon road where they could hire a wagoner to transport their produce to market in another area.

Imagine what it must have been like to walk all the way from Pennsylvania to the Rockbridge area. The adults would have led the pack animals, the smaller children would have ridden in baskets (called panniers) on the sides of the pack animals, and the larger children would have walked. Everyone camped at night and slept under the stars. Food was carried on the pack horses or cattle, and livestock was driven ahead by the father and older boys. When the family ran low on food, the father hunted game using his musket.

ROADS AND TRAILS BEFORE 1800

When the first settlers came to this area in 1737, and for many years to come, they came on horseback or on foot, leading pack horses strapped with loads. Cattle were also used to carry packs over Indian and Buffalo trails. The pack trains traveled along these trails in single file lines. Road making usually meant cutting brush and removing logs from the path. As more settlers came, the roads were widened enough to allow for a wagon road. Wagon travel was not common before 1790, as the roads were bad and most people did not even own wagons or carts.

These early roads were usually Indian trails and generally followed the valleys and crossed

the ridges. Sometimes, they were wide enough for a wagon. When the settlers came to a stream, they usually crossed at the mouth where the sandbars made it shallow enough to ford. The buffalo had left paths that were used by the Indians and the white settlers.

The pioneer's belief was a straight line was the shortest distance between two points. They usually went directly over a ridge, rather than wind through a hollow and have to contend with cutting away brush, laurel thickets, and going around rock ledges.

The more important roads had to be made wide enough for wagons. Colonial law required that signs be placed in the fork of the roads for the traveler's information.

Roads were needed along each river because the early pioneers often settled along the rivers where the soil was rich. The rivers also served as transportation. The valleys had forts for protection, and the roads leading to the gristmills were important routes. Soon other roads began to run over mountains, or when possible around them, to reach the neighboring valleys. The most important roads led to the courthouses.

By 1780, the trail through the valley had become a more permanent road and was traveled by ox-carts and four-wheeled wagons, carrying women, children, and household items. The horses which pulled these wagons wore rope harnesses, rope traces, and straw collars. The drivers guided the teams with rope lines.



Stonewall St. in Lexington after the turn of the century.

When the early settlers came to a large and treacherous hill, it was sometimes necessary to take the wheels off the wagon and carry it to the top, piece by piece. Travel was very slow. It sometimes took three months to go from Harrisonburg, Virginia to Salisbury, North Carolina.

Soon wagons were able to travel as far southwest as Knoxville, Tennessee, and as far northeast as Baltimore, Maryland. These wagons carried products from the fields and forests, and exchanged supplies with the larger markets. The stage-drivers often sounded long horns, and the teamsters sometimes put bells on their horses' harnesses. The drovers shouted at bleating flocks and lowing herds. The covered wagons crept by in a steady stream, and horses loaded with heavy pack saddles were common sights.

In the late 1790's, travelers on horseback into the western areas of Virginia often carried pistols or swords. They carried a large blanket folded under the saddle to serve as a saddle blanket and as a cover at night. Houses were

scattered along the way from Lexington, Virginia to Lexington, Kentucky. It was still too dangerous for anyone to travel alone. Usually, five or six people traveled together. The first settlers had traveled in groups of forty or fifty.

TRAVEL — 1800-1860

From about 1800 to 1820, high-wheeled canvas commercial wagons came into fashion. These were usually pulled by four horses, each carrying bells, except the left hand wheel horse on which the driver rode.

The Great National Road opened in 1825, leading from Cumberland, Maryland to Wheeling (now West Virginia), on the Ohio River. Freight wagons carrying from eight to ten tons each, pulled by six to twelve horses, passed over this highway each day.

By 1825, stages ran through the Valley of

Virginia from Harpers Ferry by way of Winchester, Strasburg, Woodstock, New Market, Harrisonburg, and Staunton to Natural Bridge and possibly beyond.

About 1830, state roads were established and stage coach travel increased. Stages were pulled by a team of four to six horses and were driven at a full trot. Each coach carried from eight to ten passengers, the light baggage rode on top, and the heavier trunks were strapped to the boot on the rear of the stage.

The roads were worked by compulsory labor. Men had to work at keeping the roads in good repair as a sort of tax. These men were called tithables. In 1843, a Road Surveyor was paid \$1.00 a day, a workman was paid \$0.50 a day, a man with a plow, two horses and a driver was paid \$1.50 a day.

By 1840, the Valley Road from Winchester to Harrisonburg or Staunton had been macadamized (covered with rock). It was a turnpike (toll road). The stream of settlers continued but their appearance changed. Most of the herds and flocks avoided the sharp stones on the turnpike by traveling in the middle of the road or using the back roads. Packhorses and covered wagons were not seen as often. The number of bell teams increased and their equipment improved. The stages provided swifter transportation and carried more distinguished passengers. Many people were now traveling for pleasure. In the stage coach days many people from Kentucky and other states traveled through the Valley of Virginia. Statesmen from Washington often passed through. Many immigrants traveled up the Valley to the Cumberland Gap and Kentucky before and during the Revolution. A trace (early road) was started up through the Kanawha about this time.

By 1836, a railroad had been completed as far as Winchester. Many people traveled with freight wagons and belled horses from the end of the line into Southwest Virginia, Greenbrier, Bath County, and other areas.

From 1856-1861, the railroads came further into the Shenandoah Valley. Much of the wagon travel disappeared. The Goshen Gap and Cumberland Gap still carried a large number of wagon and stage traffic for many years after the Civil War. The carriage had come into vogue in the 1830's, and in the early 1840's there were many pleasure carriages.

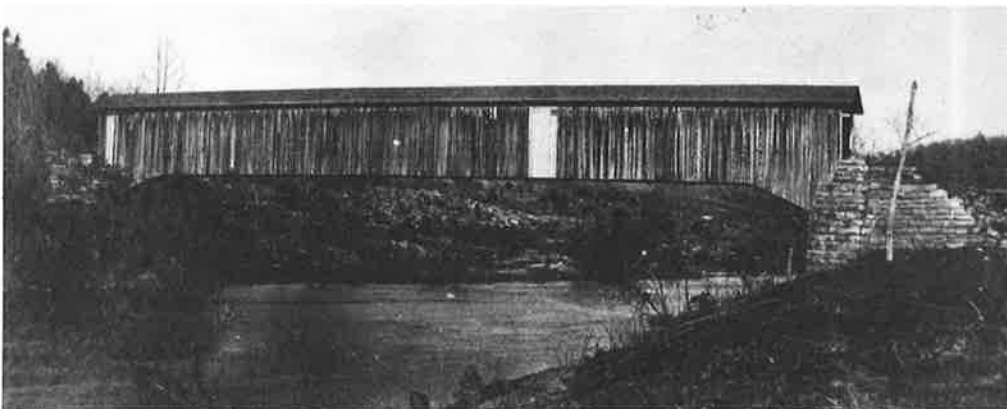
The settlers did most of their hauling during the winter months when the horses were not needed on the farms. The famous Conestoga wagons were often used to haul freight from the Valley to Philadelphia, Baltimore, or Pittsburgh. Four, six, and eight horse teams were common. Many of the horses wore bells fitted over them to create an arch over the collar. The large wheel horse carried the bass bells and the others carried bells which produced different notes selected to harmonize or chime. These wagons were masterpieces of workmanship. The wheels were painted red and the beds were painted blue. The wagon business caused taverns to spring up along the trails. The teamsters thought the railroads and canals were unwelcome improvements.

With each improvement of the road system, another mode of travel was put out of business. The turnpikes made the packhorses useless, the stagecoach and the Conestoga wagons soon took their place. When the first roads over the mountains were opened, the packhorse men and the horse breeders were very upset. They knew their business would soon be ruined. However, one wagon could carry as much salt, bar iron, and brandy from Philadelphia or Baltimore as an entire caravan of packhorses.

Many of the first wagons were made entirely of wood. The wheels were made by sawing trunks of huge gum, hickory, or white oaks. The frame was made of white oak, the axletrees and singletrees were made of hickory. Gum



Lexington Train Station with automobiles and horse drawn vehicles.



Lime Kiln Bridge - North River (now Maury River).

trees were used for the hubs, and poplar for the boards. The body of the wagons was about twenty-four feet long with a sag in the middle from end to end and from side to side, so if the load shifted it settled in the middle. The bows over which the homespun covers were drawn were eleven feet from the ground. Iron reinforcements were used and were often shaped in designs of tulips, hearts, snakes, or knot ends. A tool box was carried on the back of the wagon, and a water bucket hung from the rear axle.

Owning a wagon was wonderful for a farmer. He could take a trip and while doing so earn \$20.00. The only expenses would be the toll on the Bath County road, amounting to about \$2.40 round trip. In those days, there were no bridges across the creeks and rivers, the mountains were steep, and all of these obstacles had to be crossed. The teamster was required to have a canvas cover over his wagon or the merchants would not hire him. The wagoners slept underneath their wagons to keep from being trampled by the horses during the night.

Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Transportation articles: Bosworth, Dr. A.S. *A History of Randolph County (West Virginia)*. np. nd. Chapter VII, pp. 102-105. Morton, Oren F. *Annals of Bath County, Virginia*. Staunton, VA: McClure 1917. Chapter VII, pp. 56-61. Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Staunton, VA: Regional Publishing Company, 1980. Chapter XX. Wayland, John W., Ph.D. *A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*. np. nd. Chapter XXXI, pp. 663-690. Wright, John Ernest, and Doris S. Corbett. *Pioneer Life in Western Pennsylvania*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1968. pp. 175-199.

RIVER TRANSPORTATION

About 1816, navigation along the James River was opened from Richmond to Balcony Falls. By 1827, the river was being navigated as far as Buchanan. Bateau boats were used to move produce from this area to the tidewater area. The boats were narrow, about ninety feet long, and were moved along by men using poles. A canvas cover was placed in the center of the boat. Three men pushed the boats along with poles, hauling seventy-five barrels or seven to ten hogsheads of tobacco. A wagon could only carry about thirteen barrels of flour. These boats often carried five to eight tons of pig-iron. Balcony Falls was a rough spot on the river and was very dangerous.



Canal-Reid's Dam

The canal system was built in sections from Glasgow to Lexington on the Maury River. It arrived in Lexington in 1852. As each section opened, a warehouse was built. These warehouses held the freight until the canal boats came along to carry them on down the river. A canal boat could stop anywhere to take on or put off freight.

By 1860, packet boats arrived in Lexington, carrying passengers three times a week. The packet boat was pulled along by three horses or mules. The packet boats carried passengers and the freight boats carried freight.

The packets traveled about four miles an hour, much faster than the freight boats. The canals were put out of business in 1880 when

the railroad came to Rockbridge. *Submitted by:*

Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Staunton, VA: Regional Publishing Company, 1980. Chapter XX. Trout, W.E., III. *The Maury River Atlas: Historic Sites On The North River Navigation*. Lexington, VA: The Rockbridge County Canals Preservation Fund, 1991. pp. 22-24.

NORTH RIVER NAVIGATION

The Maury River used to be called North River. North River Navigation was the main branch line of the James River and Kanawha Canal. From 1860 into the 1880's this branch of the canal made Lexington an important port for freight boats and passenger packets, until the railroads made canal transportation obsolete.



Ferry at Greenlee on James River.

The North River Navigation was a series of dams with locks and canals and cost about a half-million dollars to build. Horses and mules pulled packet (passenger) and freight boats along the twenty miles of towpath, through the ten miles of canals and ten miles of slack-water behind the dams. Towpaths were along the river banks and along the sides of the canals. The canal boats were attached by ropes to a team of mules or horses. A man walked behind the team to drive them, and the animals pulled

the boat along the river and canal. Sometimes the river had to be crossed and the towpath would continue on the other side. The places where the river was crossed were called tow-path crossings.

The locks served to raise or lower boats through drops, usually created by the dams. The dams were used to raise the water level. Often a ferry would be near the dams. These ferries were usually rope ferries. They would transport the mules or horses across the river if the towpath changed sides. The canal boats were most likely tied to the ferry as it went across the river.

Bridges were provided for the mules to use when crossing the river. These bridges were built wherever a road or a farmer's field had to be crossed. Aqueducts with stone abutments and a wooden trough were built under the canals to carry the system across the streams.

The canal boats were often fifteen feet wide and ninety-five feet long. They could carry a great deal of freight and many passengers. With the coming of the canal, the bateau boats were replaced by the canal boats. The bateau boats were about ninety feet long and were propelled by poles, operated by three men. The bateau boats had been used since 1816, along the river, but were rendered obsolete when the canal system came.

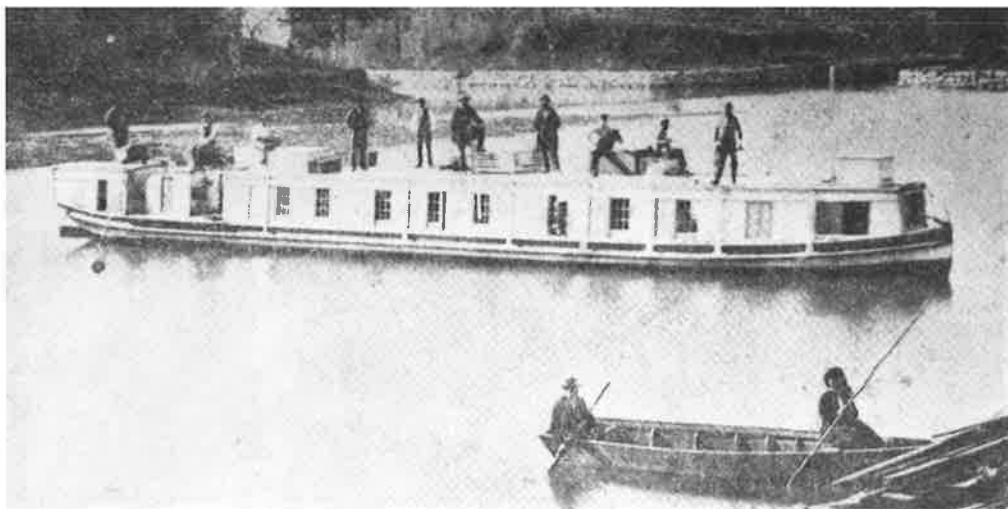
The packet boats along the canal system could travel at a speed of about four miles per hour. The three horses or mules were changed every twelve miles. The Canal Company usually kept stables every twenty-five miles along the route.

Many people were employed by the canal system. It took people to drive the mules, to open and close the locks, and each boat had a pilot. The construction phase of the canal system brought many people to the area who were looking for work. Toll collectors, lock keepers, carpenters, laborers, boatmen, and administrative staff were necessary to operate the canal.

Stonemasons, carpenters, and laborers, (including slaves), had built the canal. Workers with picks, shovels, and wheelbarrows dug out the large embankments and ditches for the canals, towpaths, and dams. The hired labor men were often Irishmen, and sometimes slaves.

The canal system provided transportation for Rockbridge until 1880 when it was sold to the Richmond and Allegheny Railroad Company. The boats were still running when the first train reached Lexington in 1881. The canal was soon after abandoned. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Staunton, VA: Regional Publishing Company, 1980. Chapter XX. Trout W.E., III. *The Maury River Atlas: Historic Sites On The North River Navigation*. Lexington, VA: The Rockbridge County Canals Preservation Fund, 1991. pp. 22-24.

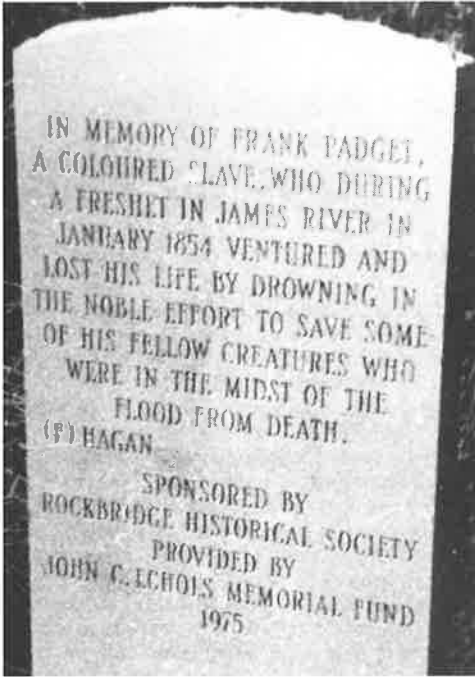


Packet Boat at East Lexington, Jordan's Point

FRANK PADGET

In days gone by, the James River and Kanawha Canal Company carried a great deal of commercial traffic along James River. Nearly two hundred canal boats carried goods from Buchanan to Richmond. The company employed nine hundred men and used four hundred horses to move the boats along the river.

In January 1854, heavy rains fell. The river rose several feet. Although slowed somewhat, the canal traffic did not completely stop. Streams poured into the James, and the North River (now called Maury) roared with force as it dumped its waters into the James.



Frank Padget's Marker

On January 21st, Captain Wood attempted to take his boat, the Clinton, across the roiling mouth of the North River. Aboard were several white passengers and thirty-four Negro bondsmen who had been contracted out from the east. Suddenly, the tow-line snapped and the boat was swept into the tumultuous James.

The men soon found that the river was too deep and turbulent for their poles to be of any use. Captain Wood did all he could to steer the boat while the men on shore ran along the bank shouting to turn the boat's bow straight toward the falls and to ride out his chances. Captain Wood held the bow straight, but seven of his men did not see their prospects of making it

over the falls as good and jumped overboard. Four made it safely to shore. The other three were swept under the waters of the foaming river and disappeared from sight.

The Clinton passed within inches of a large boulder, a collision which would have turned the boat into splinters. Captain Wood determined it was time to abandon ship, and he and four or five others leapt from the side to a boulder in midstream. They watched as the unguided vessel was swept downstream. The Clinton was swept through Little Balcony and Great Balcony falls without mishap. She came to a sudden jolting halt at the head of Tobacco Hills and remained suspended on a jagged rock as the torrents swirled around her hull.

Onlookers along the banks shouted and tried to come up with solutions for rescuing the boatmen. A large rowboat was brought to the shoreline. But who would go? A half dozen men volunteered and among them was Frank Padget, a Negro slave.

Frank was an excellent boatman. He took charge of the rescue boat and selected two Negroes named Sam and Bob, along with William Mathews and Mr. McCollogan, white agents employed by the canal company to assist him. These five men pushed their rowboat into the raging James River and rowed for the rock.

Nothing daunted them. They hauled their boat upstream through the squalls. Reaching the rock where Captain Wood and a few other men clung, Frank maneuvered his boat and threw them a tow line. In a matter of minutes the marooned men were safely ashore.

In the meantime, the waters continued to rise. The Clinton was lifted off the snag and was sent downstream through Tobacco Hills, only to be caught in the timber of a small island. As they were being swept downstream, one of the Negro men aboard jumped off onto a rock called Velvet Rock and clung on for his life.

On shore, men asked, "Frank, aren't you mighty tired?"

"Yes", was the reply, as Frank bowed his head and rested it on his hands, "but I must get the rest of the men."

Once again, Frank launched the rowboat. It moved toward the boulder where the lone man stood. The boatmen motioned for him to jump into the rowboat as it passed. But as he jumped, the boat swerved and struck the rock. Water lashed over its side and it was crushed and wrapped around the rock. As the splinters swept by, three men from the boat climbed onto the boulder. Frank, Bob and the man they were trying to rescue were swept downstream. Bob managed to grab an oar and drifted to the opposite side of the river. Frank, who was exhausted from his rescue attempt, struggled a few moments and then went under. Both he

and the man he had attempted to save were drowned.

The following morning those aboard the Clinton were finally brought ashore.

Capt. Edward Echols was so impressed by Frank's efforts to rescue the boatmen that he had a large marble marker erected in his memory. It read: "IN MEMORY OF FRANK PADGET, a colored slave who during a freshet in James River in January 1854, ventured and lost his life by drowning in a noble effort to save some of his fellow creatures who were in the midst of the flood from death."



Edward and Susan (Burks) Echols

This marker can be seen at the lock opposite "Velvet Rock", about a mile and a half below the dam. However, it is on property owned by the CSX Railroad. A 1993 state law prohibits trespass on railroad property.

In the days of the canal and the railroad, the marker was in a high visibility spot. However, today viewing the marker is clearly trespassing. Tom Kastner is leading a campaign to have the marker moved from CSX property to near Glasgow where more people can see it. Among his plans are a Frank Padget Memorial Park, complete with a boat landing for recreational use.

Both Rockbridge County and the Town of Glasgow passed resolutions promising to share in the responsibility for the park's maintenance.

Mr. Kastner then pled the monument's case to the State Department of Historic Resources and won. The only unresolved problem is that the CSX Railroad Company has not yet agreed to move the monument. The State has asked permission and the future of the Frank Padget Park does seem eminent. Submitted by: Angela M.

Ruley

Sources: Kastner, Tom, Telephone Interview by the author, 4 April 1995. *Roanoke Times & World News*, "A Monument to a Lost Hero". Extra, Monday, February 27, 1995, pp. 1 & 3. Tompkins, Edmond Pendleton, *Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History*. Richmond, VA: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952, pp. 107-108 *Virginia Cavalcade*, "In Memory of Frank Padget". V.3, Summer 1953-Spring 1954.

THE VALLEY RAILROAD

After the Civil War, efforts were made to have a railroad built from Harrisonburg to Salem. Rockbridge County and Lexington raised and borrowed money and in 1873 a contract was made to build a railroad.

The Valley Railroad venture came along during the Reconstruction of the south. This was General Robert E. Lee's only business venture. He was induced to participate in the venture to help Washington College and the town of Lexington.

Lexington had no railroad, and the nearest station was at Goshen on the Chesapeake and Ohio. The area around Lexington used the rivers for transporting produce and goods to markets in other areas. A railroad through this area would really have helped the people of Lexington and Rockbridge County to become more competitive in the marketplace.



(left to right) The Echols Family: Black Boatmen; Allie (11 years old); Edward Wiley (age 5, he died a few months later); Ernest (age 2 years); Edward; Fannie (age 15 years); Susan with baby Hubert; black nurse. c1866.

Col. James Randolph surveyed the route of the Valley Railroad from Harrisonburg to Salem in 1866. Just north of Harrisonburg there were two stretches of railroad that could easily be joined with the main line of the Baltimore and Ohio. At Salem, the Virginia - Tennessee, (later Norfolk and Western) could be easily reached.

Despite the fact that most people were completely broke after the Civil War, \$1,200,000 of securities were subscribed to build this railroad. In November 1866, Rockbridge County voted a subscription of \$100,000 and other subscriptions were voted by Rockbridge in 1868 and 1871. The total amount the County put into this venture was \$535,000, all just after the Civil War. The town of Lexington subscribed \$30,000. The county and town issued bonds for many years to pay these debts. Botetourt County also subscribed heavily. Augusta county refused to subscribe. This is one of the reasons why Augusta managed to get far ahead of Rockbridge and Botetourt with schools and roads in the following years.



Stone Culvert on Plank Road, remnant of Railroad.

In September 1869, Robert E. Lee went to Baltimore and presented proposals to Col. M. C. Harmon, President of the Valley Railroad Company. On 29 August 1870, Harmon resigned as President and Robert E. Lee was elected the new company president. He served in this capacity less than two months. Robert E. Lee died 12 October 1870.

The contract to build the railroad between Salem and Staunton was made in May 1873. The panic of 1873 was felt throughout the country and was an unfortunate time for attempting to build a railroad. In 1876, the railroad was temporarily suspended from Staunton to Harrisonburg and the Valley Railroad ran stage coaches on the turnpike



Train Trestle at Rails End, Lexington.

between those cities. It took ten years for the railroad to be completed from Staunton to Lexington. The first train reached Lexington in 1883. In 1884, an Engine House was put up in Lexington just across from Wood's Creek.

A Newspaper advertisement in 1885, offered trains of the B&O Railroad leaving Lexington for Lynchburg, Raphine, Greenville, Staunton, Weyer's Cave, Harrisonburg, New Market, Mt. Jackson, Woodstock, Strasburg, Winchester, Stephensons, Summit Point, Charlestown, Harper's Ferry, Hagerstown, Washington and Baltimore. Connections could be made at Harper's Ferry for all points west; at Strasburg with Manassas Branch, VA Midland R. R.; at Staunton with Chesapeake and Ohio R. R.; at Lexington with Richmond and Alleghany R. R. An express left Baltimore daily for Cincinnati, Washington, Harper's Ferry and St. Louis, with nightly expresses for St. Louis, Chicago, Cincinnati, Pittsburg and Harper's Ferry.

Right of ways were secured to Salem and road beds were built, but no tracks were laid in this section. In 1894, B&O officials again viewed the route of the Valley Railroad this time between Lexington and Roanoke. As two other railroads already had reached Roanoke, this was then being considered as a terminus for the Valley Railroad. Work continued on the section between Lexington and Salem as late as 1906. All told, \$1,250,000 was spent on the rail-

road from Staunton to Lexington, and an additional \$800,000 was spent in preparing the roadbed from Lexington to Salem. No train ever used the railroad south of Lexington.

Many cuts, abutments, fills, and culverts of the Valley Railroad can still be seen today all along the route it was to take. The railroad company secured strips of land along the intended route from the local landowners. Often the farmers and the company made special agreements in these deeds. One such deed stated: "The Company is to provide a proper wagon way across the said road and keep the same in good repair as well as all proper cattle stops." They were also to protect the "water right of the mill" belonging to the farmer. The strip of land they received was 100 feet wide, 50 feet on each side of the center line of the road. The railroad sections were numbered and each station had a number as well. The entire length of this particular 100 foot strip was 4,102 feet which equaled 9 acres, 1 rod, and 26 8/10 poles. This strip sold for \$300.00.

Although the Valley Railroad did make it to Lexington, the Shenandoah Valley Railroad bypassed Lexington and passed through the sites of Buena Vista and Glasgow, then on to Roanoke. Roanoke, then called Big Lick, grew into a large city, while Salem idled by for some time. Meanwhile, in 1881, the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad slianked up the Maury River to East Lexington. This later became the C&O Railroad.

With the competition of the railroad to Roanoke, there was no longer a need for one to Salem, thus the Valley railroad was never completed. The line from Staunton to Lexington was eventually torn down and only remnants of it can be seen today.

In 1943, Valley Railroad Company sold the section of the Valley Railroad between Staunton and Harrisonburg to the Chesapeake and Western for \$150,000. The section between Staunton and Lexington was abandoned some time before this.

As one drives along US 11, (Lee Highway) from Staunton to Roanoke, signs of the Valley Railroad can be seen much of the way. From Lexington to the Botetourt County line, the route along 610 (Plank Road) provides many views of old railroad structures.

The stonework for the Valley Railroad was sometimes contracted by local stonemasons and often done by laborers from outside the area. One should carefully survey their handiwork. The laborers on this railroad did not have the advanced technology of today. They



East Lexington, railroad trestle crossing Maury River, 1937

worked with picks, chisels, horses, and mules. One can but imagine the efforts of placing the large stones on the many culverts which remain today.

Dynamite shacks were common structures along the route. These shacks were erected to house the dynamite used for blasting stone. At least one dynamite shack remained until just a few years ago as a residence. It was consumed by fire.

There was no shortage of stone for the many culverts and fills. Rockbridge has an abundance of limestone. The workers often quarried stone near the work site and old quarries are often seen near the stone remnants.

Fills are also a common site along the route of the railroad. Large hills of slate and pebbles stand as evidence of where the railroad was to cross a hill or gully. Often these are located near a culvert which allowed a stream to

remain undisturbed as the proposed railroad crossed over it. Cuts are also visible along the route, although most of these are difficult to see from the highway. As a child, the author played in these cuts and pretended they were box canyons.

Part of the upper end of Plank Road, past Jimmy Shaner's "Miranda," toward the Boteourt County line, runs on the roadbed of the Valley Railroad. Evidently after the roadbed was made, it was smoother than the old Plank Road and was taken into use by the county. As one rides along this section of Plank Road, it becomes evident just which sections of road were the railroad bed.

Explore the Valley Railroad. However, if you must enter private land, please obtain permission from the landowner. Many of the railroad remnants can be viewed from the highway. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Bland, Larry, Ed., Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Lexington, VA: Rockbridge Historical Society, 1989, Vol. X. "Bringing the Railroad to Lexington, 1866-1883" by Matthew W. Paxton, Jr. "Deed of Sale from James H. Miller, Mary L. Miller his wife, and Martha E. Miller of Rockbridge County, VA to the Valley Railroad Company," dated 13 December 1873, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book NN, pp. 458-459. Lexington Gazette and Citizen, 5 May 1876, "Old Times Come Again", Morton, Oren F. History of Rockbridge County, Virginia. Staunton, VA: Regional Publishing Company, 1980. Chapter XX. Rockbridge County News, 28 November 1884, "New Engine House". Rockbridge County News, 2 April 1886, Advertisements of Railroad and Stage Connections. Rockbridge County News, 14 June 1894, "Extension of the Valley Railroad". Rockbridge County News, "History of Valley Railroad Given by Dr. Wilson," 14 January 1943, p. 6, c. 5-7. "Deed of Sale from James H. Miller, Mary L. Miller his wife, and Martha E. Miller of Rockbridge County, VA to the Valley Railroad Company," dated 13 December 1873, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book NN, pp. 458-459.

ROCKBRIDGE IN 1850

TRANSPORTATION IN 1850

Transportation was a major concern in the lives of Rockbridge citizens. As early as 1820 there was a stage coming to Lexington three times a week, but outside travel was usually restricted to those of prominence.

The primary responsibility of road construction was a large problem for the county to endure. In 1850, for example, a dam was raised and the water rose so high that it flooded a nearby road. The county was forced by its citizens to immediately address the problem.¹



Horse and Buggy

Proposals were being made for an extension of the railroad which went from Staunton to Covington. The citizens of Rockbridge believed that a railroad would help their growing county.²

An improved means of transportation was necessary for the continued growth of agriculture and industry in Rockbridge. A canal system was considered by many to be the solution to this problem. The James River and Kanawha canal had reached Balcony Falls, and as it reached Glasgow, a group of men formed the North River Navigation Company.³

On 2 February 1850 the General Assembly passed an act which gave \$100,000.00 to the North River Navigation Company. Residents of the county voted on this and it passed by a vote of 417 to 199. Later that year, R. E. Rhodes was made the chief engineer and the surveying work was completed by Major J. Williamson. Although further construction was on its way, it did not actually begin until 1851. Many citizens of Rockbridge were anxiously awaiting the growth of the canal.⁴ Submitted by: Dwight Moore Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, in the Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860. (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987) Catharine M. Gilliam, "Jordan's Point — Lexington, Virginia A Site History" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume IX, 1980-1989, (1982), 116.

WASHINGTON COLLEGE AND V.M.I. in 1850

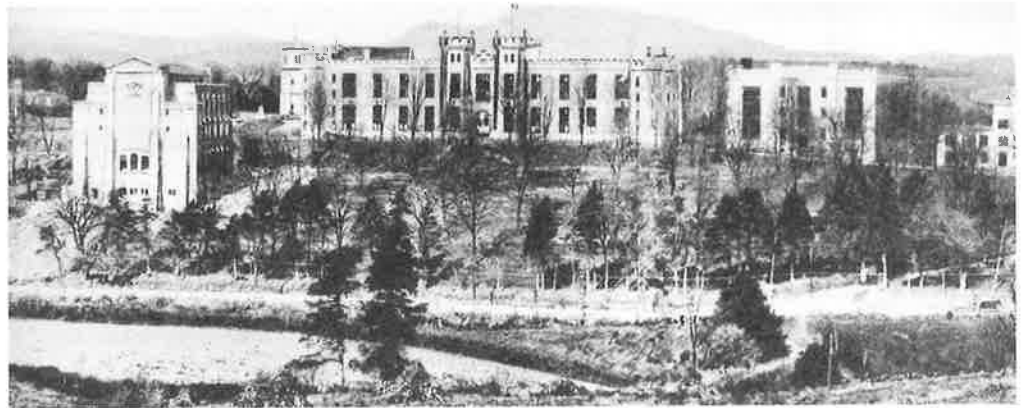
There were two colleges in Rockbridge in 1850, Washington College and the Virginia Military Institute. Rockbridge County was very fortunate indeed to have such valued institutes of higher learning as these. Both of these schools were exclusive to males and had very strict curriculums. Between the two there were sixteen teachers and 186 students.¹

Washington College was much smaller than VMI in 1850. The president of the college was Dr. George Junkin, a Presbyterian clergyman. Washington College had long strived to gain the status of its neighbor VMI, and was well on

its way toward achieving that goal. Lexington Law School (later to become a part of Washington College) was only one year old. All classes were taught by Judge John G. Brokenbrough. Five men graduated in 1850.²

The Virginia Military Institute was but eleven years old in 1850. Although very young, it had gained much esteem. The cadet corps was present at the laying of the cornerstone of the Washington Monument and on their return from Washington served as bodyguards for President Taylor. That year was indeed a busy one for the cadets. On 4 July 1850, a cornerstone was laid for a new building to house the growing number of cadets.³

The superintendent of VMI in 1850 was General Francis H. Smith. He was instrumental in getting money for new barracks. On 8 March 1850, the State of Virginia appropriated the sum of \$46,000.00 to be paid in three annual



Virginia Military Institute



Washington College

payments, for the construction of new barracks.⁴ Submitted by: Dwight Moore
Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), 133. James W. McClung, Historical Significance of Rockbridge Virginia, (Staunton, Va.: McClure Company, Inc., 1939), 203. Oren F. Morton, A History of Rockbridge County Virginia, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 203.

EDUCATION IN 1850

A public school system was not supported by state taxation until 1870 in Virginia. State law, however, mandated in 1846 that each county be divided into school districts. Rockbridge was divided into 16 districts with a commissioner for each one. The commissioners elected John M. Wilson as superintendent. In 1850 these commissioners reported that there were sixty-two common schools in Rockbridge. Common schools were intended to be for indigent children and were funded by a special tax from the State, offered only basic education, and were taught on an average of four and a half months out of a year. Most of the school houses were only one or two rooms.¹ Of these schools, there were eighteen public schools, twenty-one public school teachers, and 430 public school pupils. The total number of students attending school in 1850 was 800 males and 679 females, which was a large portion of those who were of the right age to be in school.²



Hamilton School House, 1931

Money was given by the state literary fund to the state's several counties based on the percentage of free white inhabitants of the county. This money was intended to help poor families pay tuition. Every poor child in Rockbridge did not attend school, but this fund sent many who would have had no way of attaining an education. The total funds allocated for education in 1850 was \$6,681 from the State and other sources. Education was attained in field schools and generally did not go beyond reading, writing, and arithmetic.³ Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: Oren F. Morton, A History of Rockbridge County Virginia, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 562. John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), 124-126.

THE FREE BLACKS IN 1850

Not all blacks in Rockbridge were slaves. There were 364 free blacks in Rockbridge in 1850. Of these, many were emancipated or born into a small and growing free black community. The free Negro population of late antebellum Rockbridge County was beginning to come under scrutiny because of a white fear of insurrections. Therefore, the free blacks in 1850 faced constant and severe prejudice.¹

Many of the people who were listed as mulatto in the Federal Census, were not of African ancestry. In fact they had Native American



Natural Bridge Stables

blood running through their veins and were treated with the same discrimination as the black population. Many who received this race mark were boatmen. Boatmen pulled the batteaux along the James River and Kanawha Canal using long poles. This was a dangerous and low paying job that some of the members who formed the lowest strata of antebellum society were forced to do.²

The batteaux-men were responsible for hauling freight up and down the river. The principal items carried on these boats were flour, iron, plaster, and other merchandise. The iron and flour went out to market in Lynchburg and Richmond. The plaster and merchandise came in from various stops along the way.³

Free blacks convicted of crimes were subject to much harsher treatment than whites. When a white person was arrested they were typically released on bond and ordered to appear at the next session of court. A black, however, was almost always required to remain in jail until trial.⁴ Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), 25-30; 110. John W. Knapp, "Trade and Transportation, The First One Hundred Years" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume IX, 1980-1989, (1982), 228-229. John F. Schunk, comp., 1850 U. S. Census, Rockbridge County, VA., (Wichita, KS: S-K Publications, 1988).

SLAVES IN 1850

Slaves were not allowed to learn how to read, partially because of a fear of slave insurrections. Slavery was a major issue in Rockbridge in 1850. Many citizens were active in the American Colonization Society. This society was not an abolitionist society as many may believe. Its primary goal was the evacuation of all African Americans, free and slave, out of the United States. Many died on their voyage to Liberia. R. W. Bailey, the agent of the society for Rockbridge reported that a few had died in 1850, but that, "we can escape death nowhere." The counties of Augusta and Rockbridge together contributed one thousand dollars from May 1849 to May 1850, and combined, sent a total of thirty-five immigrants to Liberia.

An ordinance was also passed in the town of Lexington in 1850 prohibiting slaves (whose owners lived outside of the town) from entering the town after dark and on Sundays. This law further limited the few freedoms that the slaves in Late Antebellum Rockbridge possessed.²

Submitted by: Dwight Moore
Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), 27-29. Lexington Gazette, May 15, 1850, 2; as cited in Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, 1850-1860, 27.

SLAVERY IN 1850

Approximately 689 people, almost 6% of the white population, owned slaves in 1850. Of the 689 people, 1.5% of them owned more than thirty. These include: John H. Gallaher, who owned thirty-two; W. W. Davis, who owned thirty-four; John Doyle, who owned thirty-seven; John Bowyer, who also owned thirty-seven; John Glasgow, Andrew Cameron, and Samuel Reid owned forty-two each; Matthew Bryan, owned fifty-four; and William Weaver, an iron master, owned seventy-seven. One iron manufacturing business, however, owned eighty-one slaves. William Weaver, grandson of a Dunkard Minister, owned more slaves than any other individual in Rockbridge County. Over ten percent of the slaves in Rockbridge County were owned by ten individuals.¹

A large number of the slaves were owned by manufacturers and iron masters, such as William Weaver, who owned seventy-seven slaves in 1850. A growing number of slaves in Rockbridge, coupled with a weakening national stability, were the causes of a fear of slave insurrections. Over the Christmas holidays of 1850, a letter was found which stated a plan for a slave insurrection. The letter allegedly said that 300 slaves were going to raid the arsenal of the Virginia Military Institute and reek havoc on the white population of Rockbridge. Although many believed the letter to be a hoax, it stirred the minds of the white population.² Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: 1. Fippin, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, 1850-1860, 33. 2. Fitzhugh Brundage, "Shifting Attitudes Toward Slavery in Antebellum Rockbridge County" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume X, 1980-1989, (1990), 333-344.

METHODISTS IN 1850

The Methodists appear to have been large in number, but had no organized churches in Rockbridge County in 1850. A split in the Methodist Church over the issue of slavery may have been partially the cause for this. Another reason for this was many Methodist preachers were itinerants who covered large areas and served many people. Many of these Methodist ministers were referred to as "Circuit Riders", who rode across the countryside, staying with residents and holding camp meetings. Although there was no established Methodist Churches, Joseph Spriggs, a Methodist minister, married nine couples in 1850. In all, there were 120 marriages in Rockbridge during this year, of which, seventeen showed no minister's returns.¹

The Methodists had been around for years in Rockbridge County, but were having a difficult time organizing. Four circuits formed in 1849:

Fairfield, Ebenezer, Lexington, and Wesley Chapel. All four of these were without organized churches until 1855.²

There were two meeting houses in the Fairfield Circuit, Whites Gap and Emory Chapel. In Ebenezer Circuit there was but one meeting house, Brownsburg. Mt. Zion, Natural Bridge, Wesley Chapel, and Elliotts Hill, were all located in the Wesley Chapel Circuit. The final circuit, the Lexington Circuit, was composed of three meeting houses: Lexington, South Buffalo, and Collierstown. Although the Methodists weren't powerful in Rockbridge, as they were elsewhere in the South, they were well on the road to becoming an influence in Rockbridge County in the early 1850's.³ Submitted by: Dwight Moore
 Dickinson D. Bruce, Jr., *And They All Sang Hallelujah, Plain-Folk Camp-Meeting Religion, 1800-1845*, (Knoxville: The University of Tennessee Press, 1974), 39-40; Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia 1850-1860, 147-149; Dorothe and Edwin Kirkpatrick, *Rockbridge County Marriages* The entire book was searched, by the compiler of this paper, for marriages that occurred in 1850. Albert M. Cupp, *A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County Virginia*, no pub., 11-15; 15-35

BAPTISTS AND OTHER RELIGIONS IN 1850

Presbyterianism was by no means the only religion in Rockbridge County in 1850. Few Baptist Churches were organized at this time in Rockbridge County due to the strong influence of the Lexington Presbytery. Neriah Baptist Church, the oldest Baptist church in Rockbridge County, built in 1816, had dropped to only forty members in 1850.¹



Baptist Church

Lexington Baptist Church was ministered by Cornelius Tyree, the first regular pastor of the church, and A. J. Huntington.² The membership of Lexington Baptist had escalated to 118 members by 1850. The Baptists were very happy to have been able to strategically locate a church in the heart of Rockbridge County, Lexington, the county seat.³ Natural Bridge Baptist Church was presided over by the Reverend John Nash Johnston, until his death in 23 July 1850. It is unclear who took his place after his death.⁴ Another church which appears to have been in operation was Panther Gap Baptist Church (now known as Goshen Baptist Church), but it is unclear who was the minister in 1850. The Baptist churches in Rockbridge were members of the Valley Association.⁵

Among other religions in 1850 in Rockbridge County were the Episcopalians, who had the Protestant Episcopal Church in Rockbridge County, whose presiding minister was Robert Nelson. Also, on a more diverse scale were the Lutherans, Catholics, and Jews. All of these however, were very small in number. Even though religious freedom was the law, many of these people had faced much prejudice.⁶ Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: John S. Moore, "The Baptist Struggle in Rockbridge County, 1798-1900," *Virginia Baptist Register* (Richmond, VA.) Nos. 1-5 (1962-1966). 2. James W. McClung, *Historical Significance of Rockbridge Virginia*, 45-46, 268-269. 3. John S. Moore, "The Baptist Struggle in Rockbridge County," 170-171. John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In *The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860*," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), 152; 168-169

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES IN 1850

Other Presbyterian Churches and ministers of note in Rockbridge in 1850 were: The Lexington Presbyterian Church with Reverend William S. White; Fairfield Presbyterian Church, formed in May of 1850 with Reverend James Paine; Falling Springs Presbyterian with the Reverend John Ewing; Timber Ridge Presbyterian, also called the Old Stone Church and organized from one of the oldest meeting houses in the area, Timber Grove, with George D. Armstrong; and High Bridge Presbyterian Church, named for the great high bridge, the Natural Bridge, with the Reverend Samuel D. Campbell. Ben Salem Presbyterian Church had George Junkin, as minister, although it appears that Ben Salem never had a regular pastor up to this point. Dr. George Junkin was also the President of Washington College in 1850. Two Presbyterian churches which seem to have been without ministers in 1850 were Old Oxford Presbyterian and the Lebanon Presbyterian Church.¹

The conservative wing of the Presbyterians was known as the "Old Side" and the progressives were called the "New Sides" or "New Lights." Much controversy was caused by the use of hymns and the creation of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, which was formed as a branch of Presbyterianism and a solution to the split. One such church was the New Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, with James Morrison as the presiding minister in 1850.² Submitted by: Dwight Moore
 Sources: Howard McKnight Wilson, *The Lexington Presbytery Heritage*, (Verona, VA: McClure Printing Co., 1971), 337-339; 343-350; 353-360. John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In *The Late Antebellum*



New Monmouth Presbyterian Church with dismount platform

Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), p. 33. James W. McClung, *Historical Significance of Rockbridge Virginia*, (Staunton, Va.: McClure Company, Inc., 1939), 35-41, 43, 56-57, 98-99, 215-217, 253-254., Oren F. Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County Virginia*, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 171-172.

BETHESDA, OXFORD AND MONMOUTH IN 1850

With a majority of the population being of Scots-Irish descent, most of the churches in Antebellum Rockbridge were Presbyterian. The Scots-Irish who originally settled the county were primarily religious dissenters who first settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and later made the trek to what is now, and was in 1850, Rockbridge County.¹

Rockbridge County had many Presbyterian churches. The New Oxford Presbyterian Church, now Collierstown Presbyterian, met at the Ship Rock Meeting House in 1850. This meeting house was a large shed located next to Colliers Creek. The presiding minister was Andrew B. Davidson, who was also the minister of Bethesda Presbyterian Church. He had been the minister of Bethesda off and on since the founding of the Church in 1821. Not only did Andrew B. Davidson remain busy with his two parishes, he officiated at twenty-six weddings in 1850, more than any other minister in Rockbridge.²

The New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, which in 1850 was located on Whistle Creek on land donated by the Laird and McKee families, was another of the many Presbyterian churches in Rockbridge in 1850. The presiding minister in 1850 was the Reverend Thomas N. Paxton. Reverend Paxton was also the minister of Kerr's Creek Presbyterian during this period.³

Submitted by: Dwight Moore
 Sources: 1. Howard McKnight Wilson, *The Lexington Presbytery Heritage*, (Verona, VA: McClure Printing Co., 1971), 15. George B. Ax, et. al., "The Collierstown Story" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume X, 1980-1989, (1990), 176. Dorothe and Edwin Kirkpatrick, *Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850*. The entire book was searched for marriages which occurred in 1850 by the compiler of this article. C. A. McDonald, "Condensation of the Address of Rev. C. A. McDonald" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume III, (1946), 42-43. Howard McKnight Wilson, *The Lexington Presbytery Heritage*, (Verona, VA: McClure Printing Co., 1971) 15, 353-355, 357. James W. McClung, *Historical Significance of Rockbridge Virginia*, (Staunton, Va.: McClure Company, Inc., 1939), 162-164, 197. George B. Ax, et. al., "The Collierstown Story" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume X, 1980-1989, (1990), 176; Dorothe and Edwin Kirkpatrick, *Rockbridge*

County Marriages, 1778-1850. The entire book was searched for marriages which occurred in 1850 by the compiler of this paper. Taylor Sanders II, "Zealous For The House of God": New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, Its First Two Centuries" Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society, Volume X, 1980-1989, (1990), 276.

ASPECTS OF SOCIETY IN 1850

Cooking Stoves were beginning to come into use in 1850, but they were not widely used. It is very odd that a society of people, who believed they were quite modern, would be weary of such a modern tool. A possible explanation for this could be the rampant fires that had plagued Rockbridge throughout the years. This "unauthorized" and fearful use of fire in the home must have certainly been on the minds of many.



Longwood Post Office, Sitting: Mildred (Heck) Mohler. Standing: Sallie and Dora Mohler.

Politics were also on the mind of many people of the era. There were two newspapers, the Lexington Gazette, a democratic paper and the Valley Star, a Whig paper. William Kinney was the legislator for the area and Andrew Patterson the delegate. Samuel McD. Reid was the County and City Clerk of court. James C. C. Moore was the surveyor. John Ruff was the sheriff and there were four justices, Robert B. Anderson, Hugh Barclay, William M. McCutcheon, and Thomas S. Paxton.¹

Fifteen post offices were in operation in 1850. The post offices often made contracts with citizens to take mail from the post office to the more rural areas of the county. Mail was generally delivered to people's homes; however, unclaimed mail piled up in the post office. In July of 1850, 120 letters were unclaimed at the Lexington post office. After the mail began to become too much to handle, the post office would post advertisements so that the people of the county would come and claim their mail.²

Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), p. 105-106. Oren F. Morton, A History of Rockbridge County Virginia, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 108, 559-560, 564-565.

OCCUPATION/ TEMPERANCE in 1850

There were many occupations in Rockbridge County in 1850, too many to go into detail about; however, a sample of the three largest numerically other than agriculture should suffice. In 1850 there were 55 laborers. These laborers worked in the various foundries, taverns, and as farm hands. There were 101 blacksmiths in 1850. Blacksmiths were needed to make the various tools necessary for a growing county. There were 111 carpenters in 1850, who were

also necessary for the growth of the county. These three examples should help to show that Rockbridge County was in a building mode.¹

In 1850, there were many efforts to curb the drinking habits of the citizens of Rockbridge. Many temperance societies were formed. One society, the Natural Bridge Division of the Sons of Temperance, had sixty contributing members in 1850. These societies, much like fraternal orders, had a constitution, rituals, signs, and passwords. Such societies were very attractive to much of the population.²

Many people were strong followers of the temperance movement. Many felt that drinking was sacrilegious and would cause one to die an early death. On 4 August 1853, for example, William Ackerly died at the age of forty-nine. His cause of death, according to his death certificate was "intemperance."³ Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: Angela M. Ruley, comp., Rockbridge County Virginia, Death Register 1853-1870, Death Certificates, 1912-1917, (Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Co., 1991), 3. John F. Schunk, comp., 1850 U. S. Census, Rockbridge County, Va., (Wichita, KS: S-K Publications, 1988). Oren F. Morton, A History of Rockbridge County Virginia, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 182. John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), p. 159

MEDICINE IN 1850

Primitive views of health care can be found when we examine the amount of doctors in the area and the training which they had received. There were very few doctors in the Rockbridge area and although some were classified as surgeons, most of them weren't as skilled as we would like our doctors to be today. There was however, a dentist in the area, Dr. G. Davison, who advertised that he would repair teeth and use gold fillings. The ads also stated that he would extract teeth and fangs carefully, with the most improved instruments, so as not to bruise or lacerate the gums. Dr. Davison also provided false teeth.¹

Although there were thirteen people in the 1850 Federal Census over the age of ninety, medicine wasn't easily accessible to all members of the community and the average life expectancy was only forty-five. Fifteen percent of all deaths in 1850 were of unknown causes, indicating that, a doctor was not often available to determine the cause of death. Two women died while giving birth, also indicating that doctors were probably not easily accessible. Most children were delivered by mid-wives until the early 1900's. African Americans received even less care. Typhoid fever killed only five percent of whites who contracted it, while it killed thirty percent of African Americans who contracted the terrible sickness.² Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), p. 12, 16, 18, 20, 53-55.

RECREATION IN 1850

Having a surplus income, many residents as well as outsiders, were able to take vacations. The Natural Bridge was of great interest and, even in 1850, brought people from all over the Commonwealth and even other states to view its natural beauty. The hotel, which was easily within walking distance of the Natural Bridge, was owned in 1850 by John M. Garrett.¹

Another area of interest was a resort named Rockbridge Alum Springs, owned by William H. Douthat in 1850. People came from all over the county seeking cures for ailments in the alum water of the springs. The main attraction of this resort were the four springs of alum water. There were four different grades, ranging from



Rockbridge Alum Springs - advertisement

weak to strong. The proprietors of Rockbridge Alum Springs were busy throughout the decade adding cabins with porches, bowling, and billiards. Patrons of the Alum Springs came from all over Virginia and many other states. It remained full throughout most of the summer.²

Submitted by: Dwight Moore

Sources: James W. McClung, Historical Significance of Rockbridge Virginia, (Staunton, Va.: McClure Company, Inc., 1939), 72-74, 189-190. E. P. Tompkins and J. Lee Davis, The Natural Bridge and its Historical Surroundings, (Natural Bridge, VA: Natural Bridge of Va., Inc., 1939), 105-107. Rockbridge Deed Book Z, 314.

IRON INDUSTRY IN 1850

William Weaver, at the age of sixty-nine, and his wife Eliza aged sixty-five, had made their mark on Rockbridge County. In 1850, he listed his occupation as farmer / manufacturer. He had some of the best farm land in the county and his real estate was valued at \$70,000.00. William Weaver also distinguished himself as the largest wheat producer in Rockbridge County in 1850.¹



Buena Vista Furnace

The iron industry was coming under much competition from Great Britain.² There were seven furnaces on the North River (not called the Maury River until later) which produced 7,000 tons of iron a year. The cost was \$2.00 a ton to haul iron from Lexington to Balcony Falls,

and \$5.50 to send it from there to Richmond. William Weaver not only had to deal with foreign competition, but competition from within the county as well. One of his major competitors, Matthew Bryan, owned fifty-four slaves and employed thirty-four people in his iron manufacturing business.³ Submitted by: Dwight Moore
Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987) Charles B. Dew, *Bond of Iron, Master and Slave at Buffalo Forge*, (New York, London: W. W. Norton and Company, 1994), 3-5, 148. Oren F. Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County Virginia*, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 170.

IMMIGRATION IN 1850

The population of Rockbridge County in 1850 was becoming more and more diverse. Of the 11,484 people who composed the white population, 601 were born somewhere other than Virginia. Two hundred and eighty of these were born in other states, with Pennsylvania leading with 111, followed by Maryland with 64. The next states with two-digit figures were New Jersey, Kentucky, New York, and Ohio. All other states showed less than ten per state.

Of the 11,484 residents of Rockbridge in 1850, 321 were born in countries other than the United States, with Ireland leading with 218, followed by Germany with 51. The only other countries with two-digit figures were England and Scotland. All other countries showed less than ten per country.

Rockbridge County had 4.2 percent of its population coming from outside America, with Lexington showing 18.14 percent coming from outside America.

Of the immigrants from other states, some were northern industrialists, such as William Weaver. He was born in Pennsylvania, married a New Jersey born wife, and migrated to Rockbridge in 1823 after purchasing Buffalo Forge, an iron mill. In 1850, armed with seventy-seven slaves, William Weaver had become one of the wealthiest men in the country. Submitted by:

Dwight Moore
Sources: Charles B. Dew, *Bond of Iron, Master and Slave at Buffalo Forge*, (New York, London: W. W. Norton and Company, 1994), 3-5 Schunk, 1850 U. S. Census, Rockbridge County, VA

DIRECTION OF COUNTY, 1850

Crime wasn't rampant in Rockbridge County in 1850, but there were many problems and



Oxen pulling sled

people were arrested on several occasions. A majority of white citizens who were arrested were released on bond and required to appear at the next session of court. Of those who were eventually sentenced to the state penitentiary, most were kept in the county jail, until such a time that the county sheriff was able to transport them.¹

The people of Rockbridge County had more money in their pockets than in previous years, due to increased production in agriculture, new and better modes of transportation, and a competitive iron industry. The primary driving force of the economy was agriculture. The people had more opportunities because education was becoming more and more attainable. The presence of a strong Presbyterian influence helped to increase the literacy rate and made education more accessible. Immigration was high in the city and low in the county.

Citizens of the county were apt to be curious of the new immigrants on their trips to Lexington. There were many different religions developing, new ethnic groups entering the county and education was on the road to improvement. There was a growing animosity toward the role of slavery in their lives and the country was becoming less stable. Racism and religious prejudices were rampant. However, many of the citizens of Rockbridge believed that their

county was the "banner county for the rest of the State."² Submitted by: Dwight Moore
Sources: John Brooks Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia, In The Late Antebellum Period, 1850-1860," (Masters Thesis, University of Richmond, 1987), p. 110. Lexington Gazette, Feb. 2, 1850, 2: as cited in Flippen, "Rockbridge County, Virginia 1850-1860, 110.

FARMING AND INDUSTRY IN 1850

Most slaves were used for the primary industry of late antebellum Rockbridge County, agriculture. A total of 1,515 people in Rockbridge County listed farming as their occupation in the 1850 Federal Census.¹ However, farmers weren't farming merely for subsistence and households weren't entirely self sufficient. In 1850 the county yielded twice as much wheat as it needed and twenty-three bushels of corn per capita. Many families had a surplus and were able to sell some of their goods to the outlying community, indicating that farmers didn't rely totally on what they raised, but were also beginning to raise cash crops.²

The value of home manufactures was \$22,018.00. Over 30,000 pounds of wool clip was produced in 1850. Farmers, while producing a surplus, still managed to endeavor in many things other than growing crops. There were 676 farms with 158,584 unimproved acres and 104,608 improved acres in 1850.³

Over 104,000 acres were classified as farmland and the total cash value of these farms was \$3,207,030.00. These farms required much machinery that helped cut down on unnecessary labor. The total value of this machinery was \$93,346.00. Production was very high, as the table below indicates.⁴

Production of Farms in Rockbridge County, Virginia in 1850: Wheat 198,553 bushels, Rye 10,107 bushels, Corn 372,705 bushels, Barley 2,345 bushels, Buckwheat 2,109 bushels, White Potatoes 980 bushels, Flax fiber 8,925 pounds, Flaxseed 657 bushels, Hay 7,626 tons, Tobacco 78,928 pounds, Butter 178,384 pounds, Cheese 17,051 pounds, Maple sugar 1,728 pounds, Honey and wax 6,298 pounds.

Submitted by: Dwight Moore
Source: Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County Virginia*, 562. John F. Schunk, comp., 1850 U. S. Census, Rockbridge County, Va., (Wichita, KS: S-K Publications, 1988), p. 358. Oren F. Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County Virginia*, (Staunton, VA.: The McClure Publishing Co., Inc., 1920), 168-169, 562.



Servants load Grocery Cart in Lexington

PRICES OF 1887



Old Store, Fairfield, Virginia

Take a look at these prices! Don't you wish you could buy these items today at these prices!

1 pound coffee, .25¢; 2 pounds sugar, .25¢; 1 1/2 dozen eggs, .15¢; 1/2 gallon molasses, .23¢; 1 pound tobacco .50¢; soda, .05¢; salt, .05¢; candy, .05¢; 3 plugs tobacco, .30¢; pepper, .06¢; 2 lb meat, .33¢; baking powder, .10¢; cinnamon, .10¢; 1 lb cheese, .20¢; 1 can peaches, .20¢; 2 cans tomatoes, .25¢; 2 lbs lard, .34¢; 1 lb crackers, .12¢; 1 chicken, .15¢; 2 lb rice, .18¢; nutmeg, .02¢; 1 pair shoes, \$1.40; 1 pair boots, \$2.50; overalls, \$1.25; shirt, .50¢; hairpins, .05¢; shoe laces, .03¢; 1 pair hose, .13¢; 2 pair ladies shoes, \$4.50; 2 pair socks, .25¢; pencils,

.03¢; pins, .03¢; ink, .05¢ white wash brush, .45¢; 2 lamp chimneys, .12¢; blueing, .05¢; cake soap, .05¢; 1/2 gallon oil, .89¢; axe, \$1.60; axe and handle, .85¢; matches, .05¢; a gallon oil, .18¢; lantern (large), .90¢; curry comb, .25¢; 1 lb nails, .05¢; 1 knife, .20¢; broom, .25¢; bucket, .12¢; 2-5 yards flannel, \$1.50; 2 yards cotton, .24¢; gingham, .30¢; 3 yards calico, .15¢; 5 yards cotton, .45¢; thread, .05¢; buttons, .10¢; knitting needles, .04¢; 1 ball knitting, .10¢; turpentine, .05¢; camphor, .05¢. Submitted by: Debbie Mohler

Source: Untitled store ledger from Fairfield area of Rockbridge County, VA. Dated 1887. The name of the store or the owner was not included in the ledger.

LEXINGTON GAZETTE

In 1936, B. F. Harlow related in the Lexington Gazette, that the Lexington Gazette is the oldest weekly newspaper in the United States south of the Mason Dixon Line. Of course, this means the News Gazette of today holds the same status. Mr. Harlow related "there are papers in the South which were established before the first publication of the Gazette's ancestor in 1801, but they are now dailies publishing no weekly editions or have suspended publication at various times for periods of a year or more. So far as can be discovered the Gazette has never suspended publication, although at times, especially during the War Between the States it had difficulty in issuing for various reasons, mechanical, financial, or temperamental. During the War a scarcity of paper caused it to provide makeshifts for newspaper, several times being printed on wall paper for lack of any other material. It has often appeared in abridged form but has always appeared as a legal newspaper continuous publication. Old time newspaper men will remember that it was a custom for papers to skip Christmas week issue — the reasons to be surmised." Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

PAST EDITORS

Mr. Harlow gave his readers a bit of character regarding past editors. "The career of the Gazette has evidently been a stormy one. Its editors have usually been men of strong convictions, accustomed to expressing their opinions fearlessly, and naturally incurring the opposition and anger of those men and interests rightly or wrongly criticized. The writer can remember when an attempt to "whip the editor" was a favorite indoor or outdoor sport. Nowadays physical encounters are rare, but opposition finds its outlet just the same in more refined forms." This holds true today. I've not heard of any physical encounters to whip the editor of late, although I feel sure most editors receive irate phone calls at times. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

GAZETTE

Although the Gazette has overcome many obstacles and changes over the years, absorbing competitors and being absorbed by them,

since 1835 when Cornelius C. Baldwin changed his "Rockbridge Union" to the "Lexington Gazette" the word Gazette has appeared in the name of the paper.

In 1936 when Mr. Harlow wrote his very knowledgeable article on the History of the Gazette, he stated that "bound files of the Gazette extend back to 1835 only but there is direct evidence that its predecessor was the Rockbridge Union, and well established and credible tradition that the Union was the successor of the Intelligencer and the Intelligencer of the Rockbridge Repository, which was first published in April 1801. In the Congressional Library at Washington is an original copy of Vol. 1, No. 2 of the Rockbridge Repository bearing date of April, 1801, a photostatic copy of which was reviewed in this paper several years ago. It was published by James McMullin at the subscription price of two dollars per year. One at least of the present subscribers of the Gazette (1936) can lay claim to having the Gazette in her family since its foundation — Miss Nannie W. Jordan, still young in mind and spirit despite her years, says that she has read the Gazette since childhood and that it is a tradition in her family that her grandfather was one of the original subscribers to the Rockbridge Repository." Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

CHANGES

Mr. Baldwin changed the name to the Lexington Gazette in 1835. "It has appeared under the name of the Gazette and Banner, the Virginia Gazette, and the Lexington Gazette and Commercial Advertiser. Until after 1873 its editors were O. P. Baldwin, C. C. Baldwin, James Patton, Alphonso Smith, David P. Curry, James K. Edmondson, John L. Campbell, W. W. Scott, Josiah McNutt, Samuel H. Letcher, John J. Laferty, and A. T. Barclay."

Morton's History of Rockbridge County says: "The Gazette appeared quite regularly throughout the war period, even though it reduced its pages from four to two. It was more fortunate than some other journals of the South, for it was often compulsory to resort to even wall paper, in order to come out at all."

After the Civil War ended and Reconstruction

began, in 1870, Elihu H. Barclay founded The Rockbridge Citizen. "In 1873 The Citizen and Gazette were consolidated under the name of the Gazette and Citizen," Barclay and company were the publishers. Elihu H. Barclay served as editor. "Upon Mr. Barclay's death near the beginning of the present century The Gazette which had dropped the Citizen part of its name, was acquired by William R. Kennedy and Scott Moore. After a few years, Mr. Moore retired and Mr. Kennedy edited and published the paper until his death in December, 1924, when it was purchased by B. F. Harlow, with Col. C. N. Feamster, as editor. After a year's faithful and fruitful service, Col. Feamster retired. Being succeeded soon afterward by Col. Walter S. Forrester who gave Lexington and Rockbridge County an example of really creative Journalism for which the Gazette and the people should be grateful." Col. Forrester retired in 1927, after which The Gazette was managed and edited by B. F. Harlow, who in 1936 leased it to Mr. McSpadden with Lewis Jones as edited. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

THE GAZETTE SINCE 1969

Many changes have since occurred and the last merger was in 1969 when the Lexington Gazette and Rockbridge County News merged to form the News Gazette, which we all enjoy reading today. And of course the Weekender has been developed to enhance our weekend reading.

Virginia Military Institute's Preston Library has many back issues of the Gazette and its predecessors on microfilm as does Washington and Lee University Library. The Archives of both Colleges have extant copies of these newspapers. Bound volumes of many of the papers after 1900 can be found at the Rockbridge Regional Library as well. Submitted by:

Angela M. Ruley

Source: Lexington Gazette, 11 September 1936, pp. 12-13. B. F. Harlow.

FLOOD OF 1950

On Sunday, September 10, 1950, Hurricane Agnes sent down 5.17 inches of rain over a 48 hour period. This was reported as the worst flood in sixty years.

Loss of Life

Mrs. Lillie Jane (Linkswiler) Myers, age 65, had gone to the chicken house to bail out water when she was swept away. She was drowned. Her body was recovered six miles downstream and later taken to New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery for burial. Mrs. Myers had lived at Denmark.

Henry Smith was lost in the torrents. He was last seen near his home across Buffalo Creek from Camp Kiwanis. Two of his companions remained safely in a tree, but Mr. Smith tried to wade or swim to higher ground when he was washed away and drowned in the raging waters.

Narrow Escapes

William Mea age 32, a Bristol truck driver narrowly escaped with his life. While trying to cross the bridge over Buffalo Creek on Route 11, his tractor trailer was swept away by a wall of water. He managed to grab a tree, climb to the top and desperately cling on for 5 hours until help arrived and rescued him.

On Broad Creek the home of Finley McDaniel was picked up and washed downstream. It crashed on the cliffs and broke into pieces. Luckily, the family had gotten out only minutes before. Edward McDaniel, a nephew of Finley, was staying with the family. He had been out that night and somehow managed to make his way home. Upon arrival at home, he realized the water was about to take the house. He ran in and awakened the family. They all made it out and up to a safe hill where they sat watching as the raging waters took their home and its contents downstream. The barn and outbuildings were also destroyed.

Along Buffalo Creek the family of Lawrence Snider left their home when 18 inches of water came into the first floor. His house was washed off the foundation and the contents destroyed. Many other residents took flight in the same manner.

Homer Plogger and his family lay asleep in the second story of their home near Kers Creek. John M. Sisley, a neighbor went to attempt a rescue. As he worked to try and get the family awake, waters rose from his ankles to his neck. The house lifted from its foundation and moved fifty feet downstream with its eight occupants. The Plogger family now awake, moved up to the attic. They were rescued when the waters subsided. The family had been asleep as the waters rose. Mr. Plogger had awakened and realized the family needed to get out, but before they could get dressed the house lifted from its foundation and began to move downstream.

Property Damage

Property losses were estimated at about \$2 million. A filling station and store at Whistle Creek, owned by H. E. Vanderveer and operated by Raymond O. Nicely, was completely demolished. All that remained were the gas pumps.

Bridges were washed out across the county. Near Lexington, a section of the C&O railroad was washed out on the Maury River and a railroad bridge across the river was damaged. Utilities were also knocked out. Residents were without power and communications.

At Natural Bridge Station several cars were washed away and buildings destroyed.

A floating outhouse tore out the corner of Edward Hostetter's Whistle Creek home. Several of his outbuildings were washed away and his household goods were destroyed along with some livestock loss.

The family of Carl H. "Doc" Collett woke to find two feet of water in their home. Within ten

minutes the water inside the house had risen to five feet. The family was trapped in the second story of their home. The front porch, part of the side porch, two new Oldsmobiles and everything in the downstairs except the dining room were swept away.

Burks Donald of the Broad Creek community lost a large home, two outbuildings were completely destroyed and two others damaged. All of his grain, household goods and about 150 chickens were washed away.

Hubert Wallace of Broad Creek had his house flooded, but it remained intact. The contents were damaged and much was destroyed.

Bernard Jarvis of Plank Road lost his home and contents, as well as grain and an automobile.

Ralph Zollman of Buffalo Creek suffered major damage to his home, as did Tucker Zollman.

Camp Cawthorn on Buffalo Creek lost its guest lodge and the bridge. Several of the cabins were moved off their foundations, and one had been moved onto the athletic field. The swimming pool was also destroyed. This particular camp was only two years old.

Girl Scout Camp Kiwanis on Buffalo Creek was washed away. The seven cabins, large recreation hall and several other buildings were destroyed by the waters of the rampaging Buffalo. A lone basketball goal remained standing.

At Colliertown an old store building across from the Presbyterian Church, belonging to Ralph Hall, washed downstream several hundred yards and completely blocked the road. A grainary at Alfred McCorkle's also washed onto the highway and clogged the roadway.

The flour mill at Buffalo Forge was washed away, as Wade H. Alford sheltered his family and that of his brother. A. M. Alford, against the flood waters. The roller mill, the Bunker Hill Mill, and the Mill dam were completely destroyed as was the two story stone house where the family lived. Along with the property went \$25,000 worth of recently purchased grain.

At Possum Hollow, the home of George Kirkpatrick was crushed against a bridge. There was no sign of their \$500.00 piano.

The Union Church at Gilmore Mill was washed downstream by Cedar Creek and destroyed. A steel bridge was also destroyed by Cedar Creek.

Cedar Creek raged. Extensive damage was reported underneath the Natural Bridge, and water damage to the highway and parking lot was reported. The seating portion underneath the Bridge was destroyed or washed away. Water mains underneath the parking lot were broken and water raged across the parking lot, destroying cars. Huge boulders were rolled about by the otherwise calm Cedar Creek and caused much of the damage. These boulders pushed down a retaining wall. The swimming pool was half filled with water and debris.

Jennings Tardy left his home along Buffalo Creek just below Murat during the night. As waters entered his home, he realized his family must escape. Although the waters left a deposit of mud, his home remained standing. The land between his house and the creek was taken by the raging Buffalo, leaving a straight drop from his house to the creek below. His car which had been in his now demolished garage was washed a mile downstream.

Farmers faced loss of topsoil, especially in recently plowed fields, fences were washed out, buildings destroyed, and farm equipment demolished by the flood. Much of the feed and hay laid back for the winter was destroyed or waterlogged.

At Fancy Hill, Isaac H. Woodson, a local mail carrier reported that his car was taken out of his garage by the raging waters of a spring branch and completely destroyed. The 1949 Dodge

was later found several hundred yards downstream, a total wreck.

Other families returned home to find their homes had been completely demolished when they were lifted off their foundations and washed downstream, crashing against bridges, rocks and other obstructions. Still others found a great deal of damage to the homes left standing.

Property Damage was extensive, the Rockbridge County News of September 14, 1950 ran a list of those who had suffered losses on p. 10. Among the lists are livestock losses, automobile losses, property damage, loss of contents in homes, and more.

Localized Flooding

Reached Record Highs

Mrs. Gilmore Morris at Colliertown reported that a springhouse which had last washed away 65 or 70 years ago, according to her mother, had been destroyed.

Tucker Zollman on Buffalo Creek reported the water was six feet higher than the flood of 1870. His grandfather Adam Zollman had made a mark on the frame house indicating the level of the 1870 flood, the new water mark was six feet above the old one.

D. E. Brady of Buffalo Forge reported that in 1870 a whiskey barrel had been deposited underneath a porch, this flood had been completely over the porch.

Waiting on the Rivers to Crest

Although the creeks were higher and the rise of the waters much more swift than ever remembered, the Maury River did not get as high as it had on March 7, 1936.

Residents of Buena Vista tried as best they could to prepare for the inevitable deluge. Sandbags were placed north of the Blue Ridge Tannery and a bulldozer was on standby in case the water broke through.

Glasgow residents watched the lowlands fill with water as the James and Maury Rivers converged into a giant lake. Although James Lees was braced for the worst, waters did not damage the rug mill but they came quite close to the boiler plant.

Floods Then As Now

Flooding in Rockbridge is nothing new. In May 1771, a huge flood occurred. The early settlers suffered great losses. The next flood of record occurred 13 July 1842 when the Irish Creek Foundry was destroyed. There were likely several flash floods between 1771 and 1842. On 2 December 1847, a flood occurred on Maury River destroying crops, livestock, fences and much property. Damage was also reported to the canal locks and dams.

On 9 October 1870, another flood occurred on Maury River. Bridges, sawmills, grain mills, crops, warehouses, boats, and boathouses were among the many items destroyed. The covered bridge at East Lexington was destroyed as were large portions of the canal, dams, and towpaths.

Three days after the flood, Robert E. Lee died. The undertaker had stored all his coffins in a warehouse along the river and they had all washed away. Two young men searched the swollen river in a small boat seeking a lost coffin. They were swept downstream, but managed to grab onto a willow tree. When they looked up in the tree, they saw a coffin hanging in the top. It was used to bury General Robert E. Lee.

Another flood occurred on May 29 and 30, 1889. Roads were washed out, mills were flooded and a great deal of damage was caused.

On January 22-23, 1935 another flood appeared. Roads were covered with water, railroad tracks were flooded, but no serious damage was reported.

On March 16-17, 1936, the worst flood since 1870 came to the area. Roads and railroad tracks were again covered. Mills were flooded. People had to be rescued from their homes in boats. Industries, businesses, and homes were again flooded. Damage was reported at over \$3 million.

Then came the flood of 1950, perhaps the worst in the county's history up until that time. Hurricane Agnes was the cause of this great storm.

Hurricane Camille visited the area on August 20-21, 1969. 4.95 inches of rain fell in Lexington on already saturated ground. Some areas reported from 6 to 10 inches of rain in less than 16 hours.

Because streams rose so fast, and at night, many people did not realize the danger. Twenty-three people were killed.

Buena Vista and Glasgow were both flooded. Goshen received heavy damage, the Lexington sewage treatment plant was submerged, and railroad trestles were knocked out.

Roads were damaged, bridges wiped out, power and water were not working in many areas. Farmers lost cattle, crops, and fences. Damages to agriculture were estimated at \$6,338,000. Other damages totaled \$30 million.

Another Hurricane named Agnes brought more floods to the area on June 21-22, 1972. 7.40 inches of rain fell. The rivers and streams gradually rose, people had enough time to escape the waters. No one lost their life.

Glasgow received the hardest blow, getting nearly as much water as they had in 1969.

On November 4-5, 1985, a flood struck the area on election day. No lives were lost, but damages were estimated at over \$100 million.

On April 21, 1992, a storm dropped four or five inches of rain in only twelve hours. Damages were estimated at \$5 million.

Many students and teachers were stranded at Effinger Elementary School, for some this was the second time, as in 1985, students were stranded at schools as well.

With this type of record, residents should now be aware of flooding dangers. Communications are much improved over those of an earlier day and residents usually get more warning of the eminence of a flood. Our small streams come up fast and are dangerous during heavy rains. Many residents have been through so many floods in recent years that they walk the floors at night whenever it rains hard. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: The Lexington Gazette, "Flash Flood Hits County Sunday: Losses Suffered in Kerrs, Whistle, Buffalo Sections: Houses and Autos Washed Away; One Woman Drowned" Wednesday September 13, 1950, p. 1, p. 10, p. 11 Pictures accompany the article. Rockbridge County News, Rockbridge Suffers Worst Flood In History. Two Lives Are Lost, Damage Estimated At Two Million Dollars; Whistle, Kerrs, and Buffalo Creek Areas Are Hardest Hit" Thursday September 14, 1950, p. 1, p. 10. Pictures accompany this article. Van Der Leeden, Frits. Floods in Rockbridge County, Virginia; History and Susceptibility of Flooding. Lexington, VA: Rockbridge Area Conservation Council, 1992. pp. 5-11.

COMMUNITIES, TOWNS AND CITIES

ARNOLD'S VALLEY

Arnold's Valley, in the southeastern part of Rockbridge County, is flat farming and grazing land, thickly populated. The Blue Ridge mountains, made up of Piney Mountain, Gunter Ridge, Thunder Ridge, Cave Mountain, Pond Mountain, and Furnace Mountain surrounds it on three sides with James River on the north.

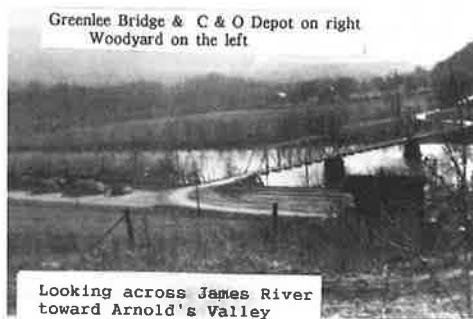
Deer, bear and 'coon hunters roam the mountains looking for game. Also ginseng and mushroom hunters are many. Wildflowers of many kinds bloom each spring. Trilliums are the most plentiful. There are two recreation areas, a detention home, four churches, and a store. This poem describes it well.

ARNOLD'S VALLEY

In the state of ole Virginia
Natural Bridge Station to be exact
There's a place called Arnold's Valley
Once you've seen it you will react,
It's the valley where I'm living
So beautiful for all to behold
There's many legends of years gone by
Of good and bad, I've been told.
Our neighbors are all friendly people
Who'd just do anything for you
The mountains surround us all around
"The Blue Ridge" that are so blue.
There's yet no contamination
Of our waters, lakes, and streams
Many people find their way here
To build the home of their dreams.
There are churches for the faithful
There's campsights for the brave
Detention home for the lawbreakers
But there are no factories nor slaves.
The rolling hills everywhere
Are beautiful when spring breaks through
Winds whistling through the lonesome pines
Seem to sing a song to you.
The lovely brooks are inviting
When the summer is dry and hot
The trails are enjoyed by many
But the rattlesnakes are not.
There are many exciting moments
As you visit our valley so fair
You'll enjoy the bountiful beauty
So let the winds blow through your hair.
When you're looking for peace and
contentment
Arnold's Valley is where you want to stay
It is the "Land of the living"
And also the "Home of the brave."

Written by Martha Reynolds Watkins

In 1737, Mary McDowell Greenlee, the first white woman to settle in Rockbridge County,



Greenlee Bridge and C&O Depot.

and her husband, James, built a brick home (my birthplace) on the bank of James River at the mouth of Arnold's Valley, across the river from Greenlee. They built the Greenlee Ferry shortly afterwards.

Legends say that Frank Arnold was the first white man to settle in Arnold's Valley. He brought his young bride to the mountains and built a modest log cabin. He hunted most of the time leaving his wife, Rosa, alone. Then one Christmas Day, a stranger came by carrying a jug of liquor. Arnold, wanting the liquor, offered his wife and his cabin for the liquor. The stranger accepted his offer. Arnold left and was never seen again.



Glenwood Furnace on Elk Run.

The Lime Kiln Theater in Lexington presents a play, *A Shenandoah Christmas, Christmas in Arnold's Valley*, each year about this legend. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins

BLACKSBURG

Blacksburg, or "The Burg" as it is affectionately known, was an African-American community. The settlement is just off the current Timber Ridge Road. The road named Blacksburg Lane was the primary road into the community and included the present road extended to follow the line fence at the south end. A private lane leads to the old Andrew Johnson property and is named Rose Spring Lane for the roses that grow at the spring which has always provided water for the community. The name is said to have come from a foreman at the lumber mill at Cornwall, who on a rainy morning, turned to his wife and said, "I wonder what the people up in Blacksburg are doing this morning?"

There are no records to show exactly when the settlement began. The first listed property sale was in 1877. In 1883 Blacksburg appeared on a map of the South River District.

On August 27, 1877, my great-grandparents, Andrew Jackson Wilson and Rachel Jane Wilson, purchased approximately fifty acres of land for two hundred and fifty dollars in the village of Blacksburg. Their children, Alice Jane, Mittie Blanche, Georgianna, Andrew Jackson, Jr., and John L. received approximately ten acres each for home sites. He had two other children named Annie and Maggie.

In 1881, Andrew Jackson Wilson sold three acres to my paternal great-grandfather, Thomas I. Sanderson. The sale included water rights to a spring for family and household use and for watering livestock. This spring later served the entire community and continues flowing today.

Blacksburg was once home to twenty-five families, and contained a store and a community building for social gatherings. The school was about a mile from Blacksburg on property owned by John Goodman. It was a one room school housing seven grades. Two notable educators who taught there were C. W. Haliburton and Dorothea Williams McCutcheon. In 1946, the school was closed and the students were bused to Lexington.

In April, 1925, a more formal social organization, the Knights of Pythias, was organized. There were two divisions, one for the adults and the other for the young people. The adult women named their section, the "Rising Star", and the men named theirs, the "Henry Jackson #270". The Knights, or "K.P.s" as they were called, constructed a building for social events, such as dances, debates, and ice cream socials. One favorite debate was, "Which Will Carry You Further - Money or Manners?" The women helped each other to make lots of quilts.

Mrs. Margaret Haliburton Crumbles Scott still has the quilt that was given to her when she married and moved to Blacksburg. Charles Crumbles played the guitar and sang the blues. My step-grandfather, Howard Rucker, played the harmonica and everyone enjoyed seeing him dance on his peg leg. Elizabeth McCutcheon Nash remembers sitting on the porch, when a child, and listening to yodeling coming from some neighbor across the hill.

This community organized and built the Rising Zion Baptist Church, but continued to hold prayer meetings in their homes everyday at noon and one night a week. On Sunday, many members of the congregation walked the three miles to church twice a day. The Divers lived next to the church, John Lyle's family lived at Crossroads, and George Lawson's resided in Timber Ridge.

The men of the community were day laborers and farmers. Some worked at the South River Lumber Mill. My grandfather, George McCutcheon, walked to the furnace on South River to work. When it closed, he walked the twenty miles to Goshen each day. They also served their country in war and peace.

Most of the original inhabitants of Blacksburg have died or moved away. Those of us who remain are proud to keep our heritage alive.

Submitted by: Patricia Sanderson Eldridge

BROWNSBURG - ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Brownsburg was legally established in 1793 on lands that belonged to Robert Wardlaw and Samuel McChesney. It is believed that Brownsburg was named for the Rev. John Brown, the first pastor of New Providence Church. The main stage coach line from Staunton to Lexington passed through the village and it became a stop-over for passengers and a place to change horses.

Brownsburg became one of the most important trade centers for Rockbridge and surrounding counties. It was comprised of about twenty houses, three stores, two shoe factories, three wheelwrights, two blacksmith shops, a tavern, a grist mill, a mercantile flour mill, a hatter, a tan yard, a saddlery, a cabinet maker, two tailors and a carpenter. At that time Brownsburg had a population of 120 persons, three of whom were doctors.

Most of the houses in Brownsburg date from the first half of the nineteenth century, and in a few cases from the period 1870-1910.

In 1850 the Brownsburg Academy opened to provide a classical education for the young men of the area and other parts of the county.

In 1861 the "Rockbridge Guards" under the command of Captain David Durry and consisting of seventy-five men, left Brownsburg to serve under Thomas J. Jackson. The women of the village supplied handmade coats, trousers, knapsacks, haversacks, cloth caps, shirts and tents. The "Rockbridge Cavalry" was organized under the command of Captain John McNutt. Only nine men of the two companies remained to surrender at Appomattox.

In 1869 the Asbury United Methodist Church was founded. It was constructed on a half acre lot purchased from Andrew Patterson for one hundred dollars. The church is still active today.

The Wilburn Saddle Company came to Brownsburg in 1872. For many years the Wilburn saddle proved widely popular in the Valley of Virginia.

In 1921 the present stucco building was constructed next to the Brownsburg Academy to serve as a vocational and agricultural school. The Agricultural Department of the school, under the leadership of the teacher, R. P. Wall,



Brownsburg Post Office, 1997

organized a Brownsburg Community Agricultural Fair. After three successful years it was moved to Lexington and was known as the first Rockbridge County Agricultural Fair.

In 1972 the village was placed on the Virginia Historic Landmarks Register and on the National Historic Register as a historic district.

Today, 1997, sees a different Brownsburg. There is less activity since there are no stores and no school. However, we still have the Bank of Rockbridge, The Old South Antique Shop, a Post Office, Asbury Methodist Church, and a Centel-Sprint telephone office. It's still a delightful place to live with many retirees and interesting business and professional people as neighbors. *Submitted by: Mollie Sue Whipple and Photograph by: Debbie (Graves) Mohler*

EARLY HISTORY OF BUENA VISTA

Buena Vista officially became a city on February 15, 1892, when the governor signed the charter. Its history as a village and then a town in Rockbridge County, however, dates from the early 1880s when two railroads, the Shenandoah Valley (later Norfolk and Western R.R.) and the Richmond and Alleghany (later the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R.) formed a junction at Green Forest, the Glasgow estate on the North (Maury) River, which had been sold to the Moomaw family in 1875.

Benjamin C. Moomaw, a Dunkard preacher and the owner of Green Forest, was a man of vision who saw the potential for a great industrial city, a "little Pittsburgh of the South." He first sold several acres of his estate to Appold & Sons of Baltimore, who built the tannery in 1882 - the first industry in the new town-to-be. He then added a canning factory, a planing mill, and a pulp mill, all by 1888. He then laid out the town of Green Forest into lots, covering the territory of Factory Street, Beech Avenue, Alleghany Avenue, Canal Street, and Brook Street. Dreaming of a much larger city, however, he wrote a prospectus in late 1888 of his envisioned city and set about selling his dream to the leading citizens and business leaders of Lexington and Rockbridge County.

As a result, the Buena Vista Company was organized and in about 30 days the entire issue of stock was sold in the amount of \$400,000. The Company then set about buying three large parcels of land it needed to form its new city. By April of 1889 a total of 13,140 acres had been acquired at a total cost of \$199,500:

978 acres, Gurnee Estate (Hart's Bottom) for \$42,000
370 acres, Moomaw Estate (Green Forest) for \$22,500
11,800 acres, S. F. Jordan Estate (Buena Vista) for \$135,000



Green Forest built 1800, stood where the Mormon Church now stands (1997).



Downtown Buena Vista in its early days.

Even before all the land had been acquired, "boom fever" had hit the county, and in 1890 lots were selling and reselling at outrageously high prices as the "boom" shifted into high gear. The new town of Buena Vista was chartered on January 24, 1890, by the Virginia Legislature, with J. W. Blackburn as its first mayor. He was replaced on March 12 when it was discovered that he resided outside the town limits. John T. McKee became mayor.

The main attraction to the town was iron ore. By March of 1890, due mostly to the convincing salesmanship of Company President A. T. Barclay, over twenty enterprises had been secured; and six new land companies were formed, each buying up farmlands around Buena Vista and laying them out in lots.

The new town had become so successful that it decided to withdraw from the county and applied for a city charter, after a disputed census showed a required population of over 5,000 inhabitants. Although vigorously opposed by the county supervisors, city status was granted and signed by the governor on February 15, 1892. Almost immediately the iron ore began to run out and, even more damaging, the whole country went into a major recession. The "boom" came quickly to an end.

Neither recessions, depressions, or floods, however, have been able to kill the public spirit of its citizens. After 100 years, Buena Vista stands ready to face the challenges of the future. *Submitted by: Francis W. Lynn*

BUFFALO FORGE COVERED BRIDGE

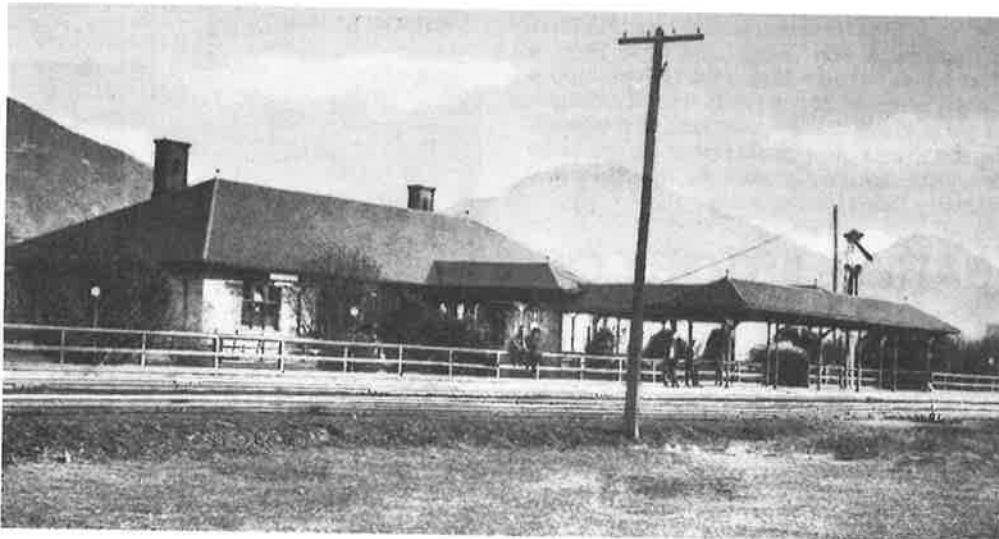


Covered bridge at Buffalo Forge, 1931

MR. MAJOR'S LOG HOME



William Watson Major's log home. This house burned in the 1970's. Mr. Major was a whittler.



N&W Depot, Buena Vista

BUSTLEBURG

Bustleburg is a small community located in the northern part of Rockbridge County. Legend has it that in the 1880's a local lady with an extra large bustle was walking to church when she lost her bustle along the road. Thus the name Bustleburg was started and has stuck with the area ever since. Residents in the Flumen Voting Precinct cast their vote here from the early 1900's until 1966. The first house in Bustleburg was owned by Hugh Edward Bolen, a Justice of the Peace.



Wade's Store - Bustleburg, Virginia



A "beautiful view" near Buena Vista.

Some names of the first families were: Bare, Bolen, Brooks, Firebaugh, Fix, Foster, Humphries, LoBell, Madison, McCormick, Mynes, Perry, Tolley, Toman, Wade, and Wheeler. There have been several businesses over the years in the community. They are: Mynes' Blacksmith Shop, Fix's Woodworking Shop, Allen's Animal Hide Buy & Sell, Bolen's Machine Shop (still in operation) and O. T. Wade & Son General Merchandise.

Points of interest in the community were the location of the Firebaugh Pottery, the Oak Hill School House (moved to Brownsburg School), McElwee Chapel (still having services every Sunday), Tolley's Molasses Mill (still operable), O. T. Wade & Son General Merchandise (closed in 1989), a Horse Show Ring and Bustleburg Ball Park and Community Building (still being used for softball leagues and personal family entertainment.)

Bustleburg has never been a big place but has always been well known because so many people over the years have come there to buy from the country store or to play ball or cheer for a friend. A lot of memories have been made in Bustleburg.

WADE'S STORE

In 1929 O. T. Wade (better known by everyone as "Ot") and family who lived in Bustleburg went across the road from their home and built a building and with \$300.00 stocked it with groceries and other items necessary for daily living and named it O. T. Wade & Son General Merchandise. The story goes if you happened to be in the store when it closed for lunch you were invited to "come on over to the house and eat." This, of course, was operated during the depression when there was little money to buy groceries. Many farmers around traded eggs and chickens for their weekly groceries. The grocery store was not delivered by business trucks like today. A son, John Wade, who owned a large truck then made weekly trips to Staunton to bring back the necessary items.



Bert Fitzgerald and Herman Wade

The store was operated by various family members with O. T.'s wife Betty Catherine Zimmerman Wade being in charge until her death in 1950. Then another son, Herman Wade, having returned from military service, along with his wife, Margaret, took over the operation until his death in 1987. The store operation was then continued by Herman's daughter, Carolyn, until it closed in 1989. One more country store squeezed out by big business.



Herman Wade

There was a wooden bench to the right just inside the door that always had at least two people there in conversation. It was amazing that whether you needed groceries or nails or boots or a dress to wear you could find it at Wade's Store. Everyone around would go there to purchase necessities but probably almost as important to find out what the neighbors were doing.

O. T. Wade & Son General Merchandise was the community center of the times.

BUSTLEBURG RECREATION CENTER

Entertainment was scarce in the little community of Bustleburg in the 1930's, so a group of local girls began playing softball on Saturday afternoons. The girls were having so much fun that the boys were envious and pestered the girls for permission to play with them. When the



Bustleburg Baseball Team - early 1950's

Left to Right: Row 1: Leon Carroll, Vernon Snyder, Elmer Lane, Howard Sandridge, Jim Ayres, Claiborn Fulwider, Harry Mohler, scorekeeper in front. Row 2: Standing, Everette Sensabaugh, Donnie Fox, Clarence Fitzwater, Raymond Jarvis, George Sandridge, Gene Sensabaugh, Carl Poole. Row 3 (bleachers): Bob Buchanan, Charlie Wade, Charlie Lam, Bill Buchanan, John Wade, Brownie Madison, Bill Toman, Lloyd Pennington, George Cline, Tom Wade, O. T. Wade. Row 4: Roscoe Tolley, Beecher Terrell, unknown, unknown, unknown, two behind post unknown, Clint Troxell, Charles Humphries, Leonard Newcomer, standing, Carl "Tuck" Snider. Row 5: Harold Sandridge, John Strickler, unknown, Frances Strickler, Betty Jean Blackwell, Rev. R. O. Lucke, Bert Fitzgerald, John Poole, Arthur Fulwider, Jake Horne, Ashby Horne, unknown.

girls refused to allow the boys to join them, O. T. Wade gave the boys permission to build a ball field for themselves on his land. Under the direction of family members, Everette Sensabaugh, Carl Poole, Roy Wade, and John Wade, other relatives and friends who owned a tractor or a good team of horses came and helped grade the field. In 1947 a baseball league of teams was started. There were teams from Bustleburg, Greenville, Fairfield, Effinger, Brownsburg, Timber Ridge, Walkers Creek, Goshen and Vesuvius. In later years the game changed to softball. Field lights were installed in 1968 which made it possible to play more games each week.

When the men began playing ball, the ladies transferred to the kitchen and began cooking. The first kitchen was in a converted chicken coop bought from the Glasgow Fire Dept. The main item on the menu was a Bustleburg hot dog. As those hot dogs became famous (they are proclaimed by many to be the best in the world) it was decided to construct a building with a larger kitchen and a room large enough for community entertainment. Thus in 1972, with monies earned from the sale of hot dogs and a lot of free labor from surrounding neighbors, the Bustleburg Community Building was erected. Labor Day was a big day at Bustleburg Ball park for many years. With homemade ice cream and cake in abundance, people came from all around for a day of eating, playing games, chasing the greased pig or just old fashioned socializing.

There has continuously been a ball league in Bustleburg in the summer since 1947. The players who used to be from the community now come from a wide surrounding area. Many kids, young and old, from near and far, have memories of their time on the ball field in Bustleburg.

COLLIERSTOWN

Collierstown, Virginia is a quaint village lying between North Mountain, House Mountain, and Green Hill, with the Colliers Creek and Blacks Creek running through it. Colliers Creek and Collierstown received its name from a man named John Colliers who obtained, by patent, land along the creek in the early 1700.

Collierstown had a post office as early as 1800, the exact date unknown. The first postmaster was Henry McCorkle. In about 1930 Miss Nora Sandford was postmistress and Mr. William Black assistant. In 1931, Mr. David Gilmore Morris became postmaster and wife Ruth postmistress and remained until May, 1954 when the Collierstown Post Office was closed and became rural route 2, Lexington. The building that housed the office is currently standing.



Custis Clark, Ruth Morris (postmistress), Jessie Morris (1946)

When the Collierstown Post Office was in service, mail was delivered in early days by horse and buggy. Mr. Hampton Knick was carrier. He delivered mail up Big Hill Road, Honey Hollow, Patterson Hollow, Ailstock Lane, Blacks Creek, Turnpike Road and more. Residents of Green Hill Road, Sehorn Hollow, and other neighbors near the post office received their mail at the Post Office. A letter could be mailed anywhere for three cents and a postal card for one cent.

Many stores were located throughout the village. A few of the area proprietors were William Tribbett, John Tribbett, A. W. Morrison and son Charles, Mack and Dan Clemmer, and Guy Hostetter.

There are four churches located in Collierstown: Advent Union View, United Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian.

The first physician was Dr. Williamson, followed by Dr. W. H. Rogers and Guy Sandford. The last rural doctor was H. R. Coleman.

The early years of Collierstown was noted for its many saw mills, grain mills, gunsmith shops, wagon shops, blacksmith shops, distilleries and more.

Schools were of great interest and teachers were respected. One of our early school teachers, Mr. John Paine wrote a poem and was published in newspaper in 1886 about Collierstown that sums up the story in prose. To quote Mr. Paine:

Our schools this season were first rate
and flourished, in the main
with Jones and Nannie Armentrout
John Kirk, George Ayres and Paine.

Then up at "unexpected" school
Nath. Painter put them through;
And then a school down on toad run.
Is taught by Ad-Unroe;

This part of Rockbridge can't be beat,
for farmers brave and true.
They have the brain for raising grain
as fine as ever grew.

Both Colliers Creek and Blacks Creek too,
are both considered grand;
Their farmers have what ev'er they wish,
the proceeds of their land.

Just ride up Blacks Creek once and see
How well the people live;
They're kind and generous to a fault,
and, to the poor they give.

There are John Goodbar, Billy Beard
and Harvey Goodbar (Mark) Sam Leech,
Cal. Reynolds and John Green.
Joe Phillips and John Clark.

Besides these are other names
will help to fill the team
Bill Clark, Ben Cummings and Geo. Ayres,
Joe Cummings - Stewart Green.

There are a number more besides
of whom I'd like to speak;
And all of them good farmers too
But not right on the creek.

Now as my letter's rather long
I think I'd better stop,
And next week go up Colliers Creek
and gather up the crop.

I'll try to write you soon again
Nor leave too wide a gap,
And in the meantime sign myself.

John W. Eniap
(Paine)

Submitted by: Jessie Morris Clark

SCOTT FAMILY TRAGEDIES

Thomas Scott and his wife Sarah Handley moved to Colliers Creek from Augusta County, VA in 1791. Along with them came their daughters, Margaret and Sally, and sons Andrew, John, William "Harrison", Smith, and Thomas. Their daughter Margaret moved to Kentucky soon after her marriage to Thomas Leech in 1810, and died there in 1816. The circumstances of her death are unknown to me, but may have been in childbirth as was common in the times.

Andrew Scott, son of Thomas and Sarah, move back to Augusta County, VA after his 1791 marriage to Nancy Leech, and was killed by a runaway team before September of 1797. Nancy was left with two small sons to raise and returned to Rockbridge where she later remarried. Andrew's death was the first of many tragedies to befall the Scott family.

Others in the Scott family suffered tragic deaths as well. John Scott, son of Andrew, had a son named Andrew. This young man had reached his eighteenth birthday before tragedy befell him. He was hauling oats for his uncle Thomas. As he was throwing the oats off the wagon, he dropped his pitchfork. It fell with the handle resting on the floor and the tines in the air. As he reached to retrieve the tool, he fell and ran the tines into his intestines. He did not live through the night.

Another of Andrew's sons was named Thomas Scott. He had a son named David. This Thomas kept a disagreeable stallion in the stable. David went up into the hayloft and apparently fell into the stall with the horse and was severely kicked. His family found him crawling to the house from the stable, very badly hurt. He died very shortly and was never able to tell the family exactly what happened.

Smith Scott, son of Thomas and Sarah, was returning from a general muster of the local militia held in Lexington. As he passed the distillery at Robert Wilson's, someone rode up behind him and smacked his horse on the rump. His spirited horse took off in a full gallop. Smith pulled hard on the reins, but after a short distance, the reins broke off at the bit on both sides. Smith was thrown and his head struck a rock which crushed his skull. He was carried to a neighbor's house where he died during the night. Smith's wife, Betsy Moore, was left alone to raise their son, Andrew. She apparently did a good job as he became a physician and practiced medicine in Covington, VA.

John Scott married Esther Houston in 1795. He too liked fine spirited horses. John attended a house raising or wood chopping at the Houston's. He had been drinking a good deal during the day as was the custom for the Scotch-Irish men at such events. Finally, the time came to go home. John mounted his steed and asked his friends to hand up his axe. This was refused as he was clearly intoxicated. Again, he beckoned his mates to hand him his axe. They again refused and he replied, I'll be in "hell or home in 15 minutes." John never made it home. He was thrown from his horse and instantly killed across the road from the tanyard. His wife Esther was left to raise three daughters and a son alone.

John's son, Thomas Scott also suffered an unusual death. He was called "Tanner Tom", which apparently implies his occupation. Tanner Tom was a bachelor. He was found one day on Brattons Run, near Alum Springs, unconscious. His horse was tied to a dogwood sapling which it had nearly eaten up. He was taken to a home on Kerrs Creek where he died without ever regaining consciousness. No one ever knew what caused his death.

John's daughter Sally married William Moore. They moved to Indiana. His daughter Peggy married Addison Gilmore. In 1844, their youngest son died and Peggy went entirely deranged and died within a few weeks in the Staunton asylum.

John's daughter Ann married Jacob Ford and raised a large family. However, in the Scott tradition, Ann suffered an accidental death. In March of 1874, she fell down the stairs and broke her neck, at age 75. Her husband died the following August.

Thomas Scott, son of Thomas and Sarah, married Elizabeth Ruley. He went off to fight in the War of 1812, and was lying ill in a hospital at Greenville, SC on 14 June 1813. He died of disease, leaving Elizabeth with three small children.

William "Harrison" Scott and his wife Ann Houston lived in Augusta County, VA for a while, then moved to Rush County, IN, where he died in 1845. The circumstances of his death are unknown. He may have died of natural causes, as he was age 69. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Source: *The Scott Family of Colliers Creek and Their Misfortunes*. Rockbridge County News, undated newspaper clipping given to the compiler by Carem E. Clark, Lexington, VA. Apparently written by Gardner Hutton, 1902/04.

COLLIERSTOWN TRAGEDIES

William Harper sent his son, Wilson, to Captain James Montgomery's blacksmith shop with the front end of a wagon to have the tongue repaired. As the young man was going down a hill, the chains slipped and the wagon front dropped to the ground, making a horrible noise.

The horses began to run, and young Harper, who was riding on one of the horses, was thrown when they made a sharp turn in the road. He struck his head on a small hickory and was instantly killed.

Floods occurred then as now, however possibly not in the same frequency. On 27 June 1835, a cloud burst on North Mountain caused Colliers Creek to burst its banks. The water was said to be 10 or 12 feet high, and was taking everything in its way. George Siders, his brother Alfred, and a young woman named Betsy Green lived along the creek. As the creek rose, Albert and Betsy ran to the springhouse to get the milk and butter to higher ground. Before they could get out the door, the water carried the springhouse away with them inside. Albert caught the door and floated on it to Hull's Mill dam where he was thrown off. Miss Jane Leech and her servant, Mariah, rescued him. Betsy's body was found in a rackheap below Zollman's Mill Dam. They had three floods inside of nine days that year. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Source: *The Scott Family of Colliers Creek and Their Misfortunes*. Rockbridge County News, undated newspaper clipping given to the compiler by Carem E. Clark, Lexington, VA. Apparently written by Gardner Hutton, 1902/04.

CLEMMER'S STORE

Clemmer's store from 1933 to 1997 was originally a merchant mill. It was built before 1840 on Colliers Creek in the southeastern section of Rockbridge County by Captain Phillip Hull for Captain James Montgomery and William Zollman. The dam that supplied the water for the mill was approximately 500 yards up creek. The water ran through a race. According to legend, at one place, the water ran through solid rock that had been opened by a slave in return for his freedom.

The mill was operated by Montgomery and Zollman. A few days before his death, Zollman deeded his interest to Montgomery's son-in-law, J. C. Hutton.



Clemmer's Store

There was a settlement near the mill. There is a building diagonally across from the mill that was a store operated by J.F. Harper and J. C. Moore. There was a blacksmith shop operated by Robert Montgomery and a free colored man, Daniel Willis, a cooper who made barrels for the mill.

In 1887 the mill was sold to William P. Painter and became known as the Painter's Mill Property. This consisted of the mill, a log house across the road, a wellhouse, which has a log in it with the inscription, "well cleaned 1849", a henhouse and a washhouse. This property was deeded to C. Melvin Painter, and remained in that family until 1933 when the heirs sold it to Malcolm Swink Clemmer for a general merchandise store. He sold horse shoes, belt lacing, pig rings, kerosene, lamps, lanterns, wash tubs, artics, gumboots, overalls, canned food, country butter, eggs, salt pork, hams, salt fish, candy, soft drinks, gas and oil.

Before electricity came to the county, Malcolm bought a generator and had the mill and house wired. The wheel that turned the machinery to grind the flour, cornmeal and feed, also

turned the generator. Clover Creamery in Roanoke, for whom Malcolm had worked, installed several freezers and supplied ice cream for the ice cream parlor and dance hall that had been added.

In 1945 when Malcolm's brother, John Daniel Clemmer, returned from his service with the Marines, he and his wife Kathryn Weeks Clemmer rented the store. By 1949 they had two sons, J. D., Jr. born 15 May 1946 and Joseph Bittle born 29 November 1948. The ice cream parlor and dance hall were converted to an apartment which Dan's family occupied.

J. D. and Joe later became merchants. In 1955, Dan's uncle John Swink who had operated a store since 1918, on Buffalo Creek three miles from the Painter Mill Property, sold the store to Dan. With the help of the boys and others, Dan and Kitty operated the two stores until 1968. J. D. managed the Buffalo store until he sold it in 1985.

Dan died in 1977. With help, Kitty operated the Painter Mill store until 1978 when she turned it over to Joseph Birttle. Kitty was a government employee in Roanoke, commuting for ten years and assisting with the store until it was closed 30 June 1996. *Submitted by: Kathryn W. Clemmer*
Source: Hutton, Garner P. *Reminiscences of Colliers Creek and its Tributaries 62 Years Ago* in *Rockbridge County News* 20 March 1902, pg. 2.

CORNWALL HOTEL

In 1890 the village of Cornwall, Virginia in Rockbridge County was in a boom period. There were four general merchandise stores, iron mine, brick kilns, tin mine, and lumber company. There was railway transportation for local supplies of tanbark, cross ties, lumber, huckleberries and chestnuts. Speculators believed a city, including a grand hotel, would fare well as a business enterprise.

The site of the original Cornwall was the Irish Creek Farm, located about one mile north of present Cornwall. The farm was owned by Gurnee and Sheffey of New York and Lynchburg. The city-to-be was promoted by Mr. Moon for the owners. The following description of the City of Cornwall and the Cornwall Hotel is taken from the *Proceedings of the Historical Society*, Lexington, VA.



Cornwall Hotel, circa 1892

"On a plateau in the forks of Irish Creek and South River, overlooking the bottom lands of the two streams, they erected at that time a modern hotel, three stories high with a cupola on top. The Hotel consisted of forty-eight rooms. Water was supplied from a spring on Irish Creek by a rife ram to three wooden tanks located on the third floor. The ballroom, lobby, office, dining room and kitchen were located on the first floor. It was heated by fireplaces and stoves. It was a beautiful building with a wonderful view, the grounds were landscaped and the native trees were left for shade. The building was the same style of architecture as the Buena Vista Hotel, now Southern Seminary."

"The City was laid out in lots and streets. As none of the lots were ever sold the streets were not graded. The hotel was finished early in 1892 during the start of the great depression,

and the tin mines having to close down, it was never opened and never had a guest. It was unoccupied for several years Afterwards Mr. J. E. Layne occupied it as caretaker and would let the neighborhood young folks use the ballroom for their dances."

"About 1907 it was sold to T. T. Dickinson and Son of Buena Vista and dismantled, and part of the material was used to rebuild the Brick Yard at Buena Vista, which had burned a short time before."

The "Rockbridge County News" had more written about Cornwall Hotel. The stone work was completed July 1891, contracted by I. J. Staton. W. S. Stubbs had the carpentry contract, with J. W. Blankinship of Bedford in charge. J. E. Thomas of Swope, Augusta County, laid the pipe work to furnish the hotel with water. Nelson resident John L. Harris of Tye River contracted to plaster the hotel, using twenty hands. The hotel would cost \$8,000. The Cornwall Hotel was completed in February 1892, with D. H. Davis hired as watchman for \$30 a month.

One of the young persons who enjoyed dancing in the grand ballroom was Bessie (Davis) Scott. A granddaughter and her husband, Betty and Coleman Bryant, now reside atop the hill where the grand hotel once stood.

Submitted and Prepared by: Ruby W. Leighton
Sources: *Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society*, Volume 5, 1954-1960, page 26. *Rockbridge County News*, July 6, 1891, August 3, 1891, August 24, 1891, September 28, 1891, February 15, 1892. Bryant, Betty, Interview March 1997.

DECATUR

Decatur sprang up and thrived in the 1880's through the 1930's, because of the coming of the Valley Railroad. It was a railroad hamlet or village.

The first train passed through Decatur on Nov. 1, 1883 but did not stop. There was no official depot station there for almost 3 years.

Timber Ridge had a depot station, as did Fairfield, with Decatur located about half way between the two stops.

Soon the people from Cedar Grove and Flumen communities, as well as the Decatur vicinity, began to complain that the roads were too poor and the distances too great to the nearest depot station and petitioned for a depot at Decatur.

Several names were tried for the new station before settling on Decatur. The first name that was recorded was Land Bank. This name was short lived and in my opinion rightfully so. The second name was Tie Town. So named because of the large stacks of railroad ties along the new tracks. Decatur was the accepted name by Aug. 1886.

How Decatur got its name is still debatable. My grandfather, William K. Fox, Sr. told me that

it was named for a conductor on an early train that had come through Decatur. In researching early newspapers of Rockbridge County in the 1880s, I did find a Decatur Axtell, who was an employee for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad (also known as the Valley Railroad). I am not suggesting that the village was named for him, but the name Decatur is certainly not one that you hear everyday.

Mrs. Anna Belle Bothwick of Fairfield, who had close ties with Decatur as I did, believes Decatur was named by John H. Geiner or her grandfather, Dr. John C. Hyde. Both men were prominent in the growth of Decatur. Mrs. Bothwick does not know how they settled on the name Decatur. Perhaps there is a bit of truth in both stories.

M. L. Bobbitt completed the depot at Decatur in April 1886, and a few days later Mr. A. S. Hyde was named the first depot agent.

The first train stopped in Decatur in Oct. 1886, some six months after the completion of the depot.

By this time Decatur had a one room school, a blacksmith shop, a storehouse with residence combined, a chapel, a post office that was called Aqua, several doctors and a depot with an agent.

John H. Greiner was a large land owner in and around Decatur. Dr. John C. Hyde was the first physician, Frank Sweet was the first blacksmith. John Miley served as cabinetmaker and undertaker. A. S. Hyde, who was appointed first depot agent, left before serving a year and was replaced by W. B. Hyde. John H. Wise opened the first mercantile business. *Submitted and Written by: Retta L. Horne*

Sources: Various Rockbridge County newspapers on microfilm; Personal knowledge; Rockbridge County Order Books; Rockbridge County Court proceedings; Rockbridge County Deed Books; *The History of Decatur* by Retta Horne

DECATUR - AQUA

This little village has gone by two names for years. The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad built a spur from Lexington to Staunton in the 1850s. It gave employment to many folks along the way. The train station here was called Decatur, but the post office was Aqua. The train station had several rooms and seats around the wall, in one room for folks who were either waiting to board the train or meeting someone. There was a large lot behind the station which was always filled with logs and railroad ties.

There were two country stores in the village, one near the train station, and the other across the track. One contained the local post office, as well as being a regular country store. You could purchase about anything in this store, from wash tubs, yard goods, some canned goods, and candy to a large round of cheese from which they would cut the amount you



Decatur Group Picture 1899

wanted. They also carried chewing tobacco and smoking tobacco. These came in small bags from which you had to roll your own cigarettes or smoke it in a pipe. Across the road from this store was a warehouse. Dr. D. W. Taylor ran this store and the warehouse. He bought dressed rabbits which many people trapped and sold in the winter. He also bought live chickens.



Pulpit carved by Mr. John Miley

There were two barns nearby, one for storing hay and the other for a locally owned team of horses. In front of one barn was a set of livestock scales, where local people weighed the cattle they were selling.

Right next to this barn was the local school. It was two stories high at the time I remember, but started much earlier as a one room school. All seven grades were taught here. Mrs. Gerard Stuart was one of the early teachers.

Directly behind the school, across a branch which ran through the center of town, and behind the railroad station was the water tank from which the train took on water each time it came through. This was of great interest to the children. The water was piped by gravity from a local spring to the water tank.

Next to the school, and across a road from it, was the local blacksmith shop. It was owned and operated by Mr. Zack Sweet. He had a stanchion right next to the school grounds in which dangerous horses and mules were put to have shoes put on their feet. Mr. Sweet allowed the school children to watch him, as long as they didn't get too close. He made all kinds of farm equipment, and did many things for people besides shoeing their horses.

There was also an undertaker establishment in Decatur. It was on the road behind the train station, and was run by Mr. John Miley. He had a black hearse, and was available when needed. He was gifted in other ways, such as carving the pulpit for Decatur Chapel (which is now in Timber Ridge Church).

An interesting thing about this time in Decatur is that local farmers shipped their cream by railroad to the creamery in Staunton. The checks for the cream were attached to the cream can and sent back to the farmer who picked up his can and check from the depot porch at his convenience. I never remember of any one losing a check! Submitted by: Elizabeth L. Cummins

EARLY YEARS OF FANCY HILL

PART I

Fancy Hill, located south of Lexington, was settled early in the settlement of Rockbridge County. A description of the community was given in the Rockbridge County News as follows: "The Fancy Hill post office was located in the store of Paxton and Lackey, ten miles from Lexington on the road to Natural Bridge. Taking the store as a center, Fancy Hill neighborhood is within a radius of two miles. Its land is fertile and much of the land is farmed."

The section is supplied with schools, both public and private. There was a private school for girls at the residence of C. H. Paxton taught by Miss Mary V. Carter. The public school at the new school house was taught by Edward Johnson, and Miss Bettie McGuffin, who later married Mr. William L. Snider of the community. The school was well looked after by the school board.

One of the Seven Hills was near the neighborhood of Fancy Hill. The home called "Fancy Hill," the largest of the homes was owned by Thomas Welch Sr. who married Sally Grigsby, daughter of John Grigsby. During the ownership by Benjamin Welch, son of Thomas and Sally, the home was made a stagecoach stopping place and known as "Welch's Tavern". At a later date it became a 'Dormitory,' a boys preparatory school near by, conducted by David E. Laird, known as the "Fancy Hill Academy".

An advertisement for the Fancy Hill Classical School for the session of September 4, 1866, stated the design of the school was to prepare boys for entrance to any college, or for the business of life. The advertisement stated the school was situated in a community that has always been for the refinement and hightone of its society, and the boys would be subject to the best influence, both religious and social.



Fancy Hill, VA

In 1849, the farmers of Rockbridge County organized an agricultural society and Dr. J. J. Moorman, of Fancy Hill was made president. He went to the World's Fair in London to represent Virginia, and brought back reports on various crops to the Rockbridge Agricultural Society at their request.

A book written by Phoebe Lackey of Fancy Hill entitled *Beckoning Heights*, was about a romance in an old Virginia home.

On the road to Glasgow from Fancy Hill was a school, "Oak Forest" in the suburbs of Tinkerville, (a community named in honor of its worthy founder, Tink McCullough). Just about a mile or so on to Glasgow, was another school house called "Lindsey" school. Around 1915 a school wagon went from Fancy Hill to the Glasgow High School. Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser Sources: Rockbridge County News; Preceedings of the Historical Society

FANCY HILL

PART II

Fancy Hill was a community of farms, where all the farmers lent a helping hand when needed whether it was to harvest a crop, pitch hay,

help birth a calf or whatever the need. It was neighbor helping neighbor. There were times of hard work, when the fields were plowed with horses and hay put on wagons and put in the hay loft for winter use, to feed the animals. After a work week of sweat and tired feet there was time for church. It may be that one had to walk for two or three or four miles to get there or maybe if you were lucky you might ride a horse or maybe ride a horse and buggy.

Fancy Hill community had the necessities within walking distance of home. It took some time to get there, but once you were there, it was worth the trouble. The big store was the center of the community. However, in the forties everything changed, some for the better and some for the worse. One could go to the store and get penny candy or a penny pencil. Or one could take eggs or butter or vegetables or a chicken from the hen house and exchange for goods from the store. The farmers would meet there and swap stories about the farm while sitting on barrels that nails came in. There was a checker board with checkers just waiting for someone to play, and usually the owner had a dog just lying around.



Fancy Hill Store and Post Office, early 1900s

The post office was in this big building and everyone came to get their mail. Sometimes they would share the good news and sometime the news would not be so good.

On Sunday afternoon there would be Sunday School taught by leaders of Falling Springs Church to the kids in the neighborhood who would walk to the store.

Today at Fancy Gap there is still a community by name but the way of life has changed. There are no schools nearby, the children must travel to Natural Bridge Station to the elementary school and the high school students must travel to the consolidated high school with the students of all districts of the County. The interstate 81 has made its mark on the community, taking much of the farming land for the road. There are very few families that farm for a living. Most families find employment at nearby factories or seek jobs in the Lexington area. Most families attend a Church of their choice, some driving a great distance, but they have followed the roots of their ancestors, to worship God. It is a great place to live and still a place where neighbor helps neighbor. Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser

TINY TOWN

Samuel R. (Sam) Lackey was the proprietor of the Rainbow Filling Station in the Fancy Hill community, 4 miles north of Natural Bridge. He died at age fifty-eight, in 1930, leaving a wife and two children, and seven children by a former marriage.

After the death of Sam Lackey, the filling station was rented, and later sold to Shirley Totten. In 1937 the station was sold to Mr. J. D. Harden of West Virginia. It was during this time that the building was remodeled and cabins were built to be rented to tourists and the name changed to Tiny Town. The Route #11 had been improved and Fancy Hill was fast becoming a popular place. Lees Carpet in Glasgow had recently started making carpet and local people had steady



Rainbow Service Station, later became Tiny Town, and is today (1997) Westmoreland Colony

work. Tiny Town was a good place to go out to eat. The local high school would hold the Senior Banquet there. For some it was where they ate their first hamburger and french fries, while for others it was where they had their first beer.

In the late forties and fifties Lee and Meredith Davis rented the property. They were very popular with the people of the community.



Tiny Town Tavern

During the future years many different people rented the place. In 1971 the restaurant and motel was remodeled by Max Westmoreland of Georgia. The cabins were moved and a new look given and also a new name, Westmoreland Colony. Some of the cabins were placed together to make a house for some of the local people. June Hatcher Rafferty would proudly say her home was made from Tiny Town Cabins. She can even tell the number of the cabin she lives in.

In 1975 John Chambers purchased the property from Westmoreland, and served the public with good food for many years. The family lived behind the restaurant and son Tim was very active with the Glasgow Rescue Squad and Natural Bridge High School, editing the fiftieth edition of the yearbook the "Span". Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser Sources; Rockbridge County News

GLASGOW



Rockbridge Hotel, Glasgow, VA, 1892. This hotel was never used and was torn down in the 1950s.

GOSHEN - I

Goshen is one of two incorporated towns in Rockbridge County. It is located in the north corner of the county on the 38° N. parallel, and on the waters of the Big Calpasture River, a tributary on the Maury, between North Mountain and Mill Mountain. Approximately 350 people

live in the town limits, and are governed by a Mayor-Town Council system. There are in the town: a post office, a town hall, a branch library, two restaurants, five churches, three grocery stores, a craft store, service stations, a bed and breakfast at the Hummingbird Inn, a garage, a fire department and a rescue squad. The old school building which closed in 1984 now contains a grocery and a general store, apartments, and a laundromat, while the baseball field is now a trailer park. Businesses include Stillwater Worsted Mill, Burke-Parsons-Bowby Wood Preserving, and Owens-Illinois wood yard. The Goshen Lions Club has sponsored the Goshen Horse Show annually since 1946, and built the Boy Scout Cabin as a community center. The C & O railroad from Washington, D.C., to Cincinnati, OH, passes through the town, and in past years, Goshen was a main stop. Goshen is more than a town; it is an area which reaches out to Panther's Gap, Big River, Bell's Valley, Little River, Goshen Pass, and Bratton's Run.

Its history dates back to the Indian mounds found on land now a part of the Boy Scouts of America campground. The earliest European settlers were Alexander and Anne (MacFarlane) Dunlap and their four children, who first lived on Allegheny Hill, but built a brick house on Furnace Hill in 1745. James Patton and John Lewis developed the area. The first mill was built in 1745 by James Carter (Morton).

Corn was the main crop grown on the fertile bottom land. Squire Joseph Bell, Jr., was living at Cameron Hall in 1816, when he was elected a Justice of the County Court, and in 1830 when his home was a polling place. He commented that the area was like "the land of Goshen", so Pearl Teter Wood and Susie Roadcap Williams informed the writer. When the railroad first went through the town, its station and post office were named Goshen Bridge (on old postcards).



Cameron Hall

John Hindman preached on Little River in 1745. Lebanon Presbyterian Church was organized in 1784, at the Augusta County border, and the Goshen Church began as an outreach of Lebanon. Goshen Baptist Church was organized in 1820, and located on Mill Creek. The present structure on Baptist Hill was built in 1859. A baptistry was installed and six Sunday School rooms were added in the 1930s with three of them in the balcony. The Methodists built their first church on the edge of Baptist Hill overlooking the town. When it burned in 1933, they built the present structure on Alleghany Hill. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

GOSHEN - II

Iron ore furnaces and foundries were important industries between 1750 and 1920. Some of the more notable were Mount Hope Furnace and California Furnace at California on Bratton's Run, Bath Iron Works at the north end of Goshen Pass (part of the dam can still be seen in the Maury River there), and Victoria Furnace where the towers still stand today.



Old Victoria Furnace

The last one was built by an English company in the 1870's, and named for Queen Victoria. It turned out an average of 150 tons of fine grade ore per day, according to H. P. Greaver. Margaret Jones Kerns Hull said, "When the furnace was blasting, many of the townspeople would walk down as close as they could to watch." She described it as "Eerie". The furnace blast was so bright that those sitting on their porches in town could read a newspaper by the light. The company built houses for their workers, some on Furnace Hill. On the furnace grounds was a two-story building housing the commissary and theater. The furnace operated until the end of the World War I. E. M. Hull purchased most of the property, and sold the track to C&O, the trains for scrap iron, and the land to Stillwater Worsted Mill and the Appalachian Wood Preserving plant.

Co-existing with the iron industry at Goshen were the various mineral water resorts. Alum, chalybeate, iron and sulphur waters were believed to have medicinal values and people came from many places to "take the waters". Sometimes they would spend a month at a resort. Cold Sulphur Springs and Rockbridge Alum Springs were two of the best known. People could camp at both springs and drink the water freely in the early years. Rockbridge Alum Springs, which actually has four different kinds of water, was discovered in 1790 by Alexander Campbell. The resort was developed in 1840, and fifty years later, it was one of the most popular. Recreation there included horseback riding, tennis, croquet, and billiards. Daily concerts were given in the ballroom by an orchestra. One of the most attractive features was the concrete swimming pool.



On the lawn at Rockbridge Alum

There was a beautiful pavilion housing the springs at the base of the mountain, at 1000 feet above sea level. Cold Sulphur Springs Hotel was opened to the public on June 1, 1886, according to John Thomas Allen in *Lost Landmarks of Goshen*. Today it is a campground. The Cold Sulphur Springs supplied one of the best white sulphur waters in America on draught at the Allegheny Inn in Goshen, by special arrangement, according to their brochure.

The Allegheny Inn was a beautiful story-book palace presumed to be the grandest in the United States in its day. It was designed by Stanford White at a cost of \$215,000, and called



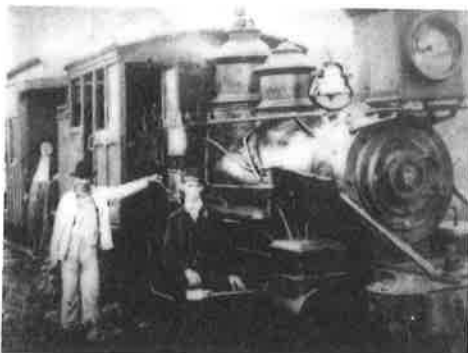
Alleghany Inn

"The Palace" when it was built in 1891. It was located on Alleghany Hill, and had the capacity for 250 guests. It was a large, thoroughly modern and up-to-date building of brick and stone, containing 114 bedrooms, 18 bathrooms, 3 dining rooms, a lobby, a large handsome ballroom, 3 parlors, a billiard room, a pool room, a bowling alley, and a writing room (according to its brochure). Room and board was \$3-5 per day, \$15-20 per week, or \$50-75 per month. At the front was a rotunda and at the sides were towering gables. A wide porch surrounded the whole building. Life was happy and relaxed at the Alleghany. A tennis court and a swimming pool provided entertainment in the late mornings. Each afternoon there was a concert by the orchestra. In the evenings after supper, the guests sat on the porch or went for walks. At dark the orchestra began to play, and the guests danced in the large ballroom at the west end, according to H. P. Greaver and Margaret Hull who as children observed these events and recounted them to the writer. Townspeople could not join in the festivities, but they enjoyed climbing up the wooden steps from town to the hotel, and standing on the porch watching the guests inside. The coming of the automobile was a primary cause for the decline of these resorts. In 1923 the "Palace" was sold to a group of doctors for a sanatorium. During renovations, it caught fire, and on Thanksgiving Day, 1923, it was burning rubble, and its once graceful furnishings were in ruins. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

GOSHEN - III

A railroad was built to haul ore from the mines on Bratton's Run. The same railroad was used to carry visitors from Goshen to Rockbridge Alum Springs. At Goshen it joined with the Central Virginia Railroad (later the C & O). The English owners of Victoria Furnace owned their own engines and freight cars, and had their own engineers, according to Margaret Hull and Harry Grogg. There was a machine shop on the grounds to do the repair work. Some of the engines were named "Greenie", "Old Four", "Old Six", and "Old Ninety Eight".

G. H. Guinn built the Rockbridge Inn in 1904, near the C & O tracks where the present depot stands. There was a board walk along



"Old Ninety-Eight" Engine with Harry Grogg (second from left)

the railroad track, and in the evenings young people would dress up and stroll up and down the "Boardwalk" for entertainment. Overnight visitors from the train would stop at the Rockbridge Inn, as well as being boarded in homes near the tracks. The Inn survived the burning of Main Street in 1915 and sparks from the Alleghany Inn in 1923, only to burn about 1937, according to Willie Higgins Ward.



Rockbridge Inn, built in 1904.

"Glorious Goshen" became a boom town during the industrial growth of the 1880s and 1890s. It was chartered as a town on March 4, 1884. The boom company was the Goshen Land and Improvement Company, which was organized in 1891. They bought Cold Sulphur Springs, Victoria Furnace, and other property around town. A map of Goshen in 1890 shows the names of streets, the plats of lots (still in use), and the locations of planned businesses, including a car works, rolling mill, planing mill, iron works factory, machine company, tube works, and a bottling works. The "County Bridge" was begun in 1890 to carry the traffic from Goshen to Craigsville and Staunton. It was never completed, but is still in use today, and is an historical site. The Goshen Blade newspaper was published about this time and one preserved copy is dated June 4, 1892, according to Andrew Graham.



Goshen Land and Improvement Company - ca. 1890.

Between 1908 and 1915, as a post card shows, Main Street had the Rockbridge Inn, and a post office next door where Joe Guinn was the Postmaster. E. L. Jones owned a large three-story building, with a glass-front store on the ground floor, called the Goshen Supply Company. His family lived in the back and on the second floor. Their yard was where the fire house stands today. The third floor was rented by people coming to Goshen with plans for settling here. Mr. Whitesell, a photographer, and his family lived there. One room served as the jail and had a large metal ball-and-chain in it. Mr. Jones was a Justice of the Peace. Another room was used for the children's playroom, where Margaret J. Hull and her sisters cut paper dolls from Sears' catalogs, and doll house furnishings from wall paper books. A two-storied white building was a store and apartment. There was a large red mill owned by the Guinns, and operated by Mr. Humphreys, who used steam engine power for grinding. A stable owned by the Jones family was burned by arsonists in 1916, killing 2 horses.



Goshen from Baptist Hill - Alleghany Inn in background

The passenger depot stood across from the present "Goshen Grocery", with the water tank for trains beside the depot. The freight depot stood across one track toward town and beside the main line. Toward the east was the large two-story brick building, owned by Judge Critcher, which had a store downstairs, and an apartment upstairs. (This was the writer's first home in Rockbridge.) Next door was Sam Kier's Shoe Shop. In town was another building housing Mr. Snyder's store and the barber shop. It was in this barber shop, late one Saturday night in 1915, that a group of men met to gamble, drink, and smoke, with the result of catching the building on fire, and burning most of the buildings on Main Street. The post office, Jones' Supply Company, the Oddfellows Hall, part of the Allen House, Snyder's Store, Governor Price's house, Bell's Guest House, the doctor's office, the dentist's office, Parker's Meat Market, and Jones' warehouse were all destroyed. A train stopped and tried to pump water from the water tank, but when the Clifton Forge fire department arrived, most of Main Street was gone. The Oddfellows Lodge had held oyster suppers at Thanksgiving and town socials.

The blacksmith's shop was just to the west of the present Mill Creek Cafe. Bill and Joe Williams operated the livery stable back of the Allen House, with the lane to it off of Wood's Lane, between the Presbyterian manse and Pearl Teter Wood's house. Further down Wood's Lane was Miss Vic Decker's Millinery.



Passenger Station at Goshen

This was the Goshen of the past. Goshen of today is the thriving community first mentioned in this history. Goshen of the future will be determined by the visions of our youth, based on their rich heritage. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

GOSHEN PASS

Goshen Pass was formerly known as Dunlap's Gap and then as Strickler's Pass. It extends for a distance of about five miles from Little Calfpasture to Wilson's Springs. The river is constantly flowing over or among masses of rock. The heights on either side of the Pass could reach hundreds of feet.

This uninhabited land was once a busy thoroughfare of stages, wagons, horses, and hundreds of people flocking to Rockbridge Baths,



View of Goshen Pass

Lexington, and Goshen. In Victorian days it was a custom for farming people from all parts of Rockbridge to take the last two weeks of July and the first week of August for a holiday time. Rockbridge Baths was a very popular spot to take this holiday.

Matthew Fontaine Maury, "Pathfinder of the Seas", admired Goshen Pass so much that, upon his death, he requested his body be taken through during the rhododendron season. Maury was a United States naval officer and scientist who did much to improve water travels. The North River, "Maury River", was named for him.



Matthew Fontaine Maury's Memorial

Goshen Pass is still a holiday place for hundreds of people each year. On any day you could see people swimming in the "Blue Hole", canoeing down the river, casting their fishing line for hungry trout, walking to the "Devil's Kitchen" or across a swinging bridge, and picnicking on a grassy spot. *Submitted and Written by: Debbie Mohler*

BOY SCOUT CAMP GOSHEN



Goshen Scout Camps, Boy Scouts of America



Lake Merriweather, named after Marjorie Merriweather Post, for her interest, support, and constant inspiration to scouting.

ROCKBRIDGE ALUM SPRINGS

From the time of the earliest settlers in this area, the spot later to be known as the Alum Springs was familiar to hunters as a deer lick. The percolation of water through a shale bank gives the springs their unusual mineral qualities.

In 1790 Alexander Campbell, county surveyor of Rockbridge, took up 2,000 acres of what was then vacant land. This tract included the Alum Spring. Campbell could not, as official surveyor, locate unclaimed land in his own name so he did so in the name of John Dunlap, the two making a brief memorandum of joint ownership. Campbell's son, James, started erecting buildings in the early 1830's to exploit a growing interest in the alum waters and bought out the Dunlap's share of the property. From the scant records of this early period it is apparent that James Campbell and his son, Alexander D. Campbell, established the basic pattern for the development of the resort. A post office was opened here in 1842 with James Campbell as the first postmaster.



Rockbridge Alum Springs

The Campbell family sold the Alum in 1850 to Christian and Company for \$100,000. Two years later they sold it to John Frazier and brother William Frazier for \$150,000. Major new construction began. Until the Civil War (when the resort was used as a hospital) Virginia's finest families and notables from all over visited this fashionable spa. In 1859 it was sold under a chancery decree to John Frazier's son, James A. Frazier, for \$236,000.

In 1872 The Jordan Alum Springs was built next door in direct competition and merged into Rockbridge Alum Springs in 1880.

The property was sold at auction in 1909 to a group of Rockbridge Investors and for about ten years the Virginia Military Institute summer school was held there. It is believed that the resort's last season was the summer of 1919.

In January 1941, the corporation was liquidated and the property was bought in by the two principal stockholders, Miss Bessie Patton and James Alexander for \$7,000. The springs property was sold to John Paul of West Virginia who, in turn, sold it to Mr. and Mrs. Harold Bailey in 1942. Mr. Bailey left the property in a trust

at his death in 1962. At Mrs. Bailey's death in 1975 the trustees elected to donate the remaining 1,118 acres and buildings to Virginia Polytechnic Institute. In 1985 the U.S. Forest Service purchased 845 acres. The remaining 273 acres were purchased by Holland's General Contractors.

The property was designated as a Virginia Historic Landmark in 1989 and placed in the National Register of Historic Places.

The Rockbridge Alum Springs Association, Inc. purchased the property in 1990 and in 1991 it went back into the hands of the Holland Brothers.



Rockbridge Alum Springs Gazebo

In 1992, Young Life, an independent non-denominational Christian outreach ministry program, rescued the Springs, which is a very special and beautiful spot in the county. They have already built exact replicas of cottages that were originally on the property and are renovating both the Vale and Gothic houses. In addition to the restoration, dormitories, a dining hall and manmade lake have all been constructed. *Submitted by: Lisa McCown*
Sources: Rockbridge Historical Society, Miscellaneous Papers, Special Collections, Leyburn Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia; *The Rockbridge Alum Springs*, by Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., 1963; Rockbridge Alum Springs Association Brochure, 1990; *Historic Alum Springs Full of Life Again*, News-Gazette, Lexington, Virginia, July 31, 1996.

HOW GOSHEN WAS NAMED

Morton's *History of Rockbridge County*, printed in 1920, does not list this area as the Goshen area until sometime in the early 1800's. It was spoken of as the Valley of the Great Calf Pasture and the Little Calf Pasture River. This covered the area from the head of Bratton's Run, named for the first settlers, clear to Deerfield.

It is believed that the Valley of the Great and Little Calf Pasture Rivers was settled about the same time as the Staunton area. It can't be authenticated, but Morton indicates that it was settled before the major part of Rockbridge County.

The first resident of the area, according to Morton, was Alexander Dunlap in 1743. It was a practice in those days that one could acquire a large tract of land, then sell it off to settlers who followed. Then the one who acquired the large tract would move westward and do it all over again. This was the case with Alexander Dunlap.

Among the early family names recorded in that era were Bratton, Ramsey, Lockridge, Jameson, Patton, Davis, Graham, Hodge, Gwin, Wilson, and McCuthen. Other early names were Shaw, Roadcap, Lair, Judy, Bell, Withrow, Lyle, Youell, Walkup and Settington. My branch of the Grahams were not mentioned by Morton until a generation later; however, my great, great Grandfather was here in 1748.

As a boy when I had to spend long hours hoeing corn, I would ask my father about happenings in the past. How Goshen was named was handed down to me by word of mouth.

It is an accepted fact that Bell's Valley is older than Goshen, but there is no recording on Morton's History of when it was settled. Joseph Bell settled in what is now Bell's Valley and built the house John Davidson lives in twelve years before he built Cameron Hall. When he moved west to the bottom lands of the Great Calf Pasture, he was so impressed with the fertility of the soil he is supposed to have said that this is a land flowing with milk and honey. He called it Goshen after the fertile land in Egypt where Jacob sent his sons to buy food when Joseph was in Egypt.

The early town seemed to be more toward Panther's Gap than on the present location. This is another story handed down to me from my father. When the railroad was built here, sometime around 1845, construction was stopped at Panther's Gap for approximately a year. For what reason, I do not know.

Goshen was called Goshen Bridge at one time. Whether it was officially a name, I do not know, but the story goes that the flood of 1898 washed the bridge away and left Goshen. The name Goshen Bridge gradually died out. There have been four major floods in Goshen. One in 1898, one around 1912 or 1914, one in 1936 and one in 1939. Submitted by: Leland Guinn Bell and Written by: Joe Graham, Sr. and presented at Centennial Church Service, March 4, 1984

LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA

Found at the south end of the Shenandoah Valley, Lexington was founded as the county seat of Rockbridge County in 1777. The name Lexington was taken from the town in Massachusetts where the American Revolution began.

Lexington and Rockbridge County were mostly settled by German and Scotch-Irish families, who had moved from Pennsylvania.

The Civil War played a big part in Lexington's history. It almost ruined the town and the people who lived here. In 1864, federal troops burned VMI. But, the war also gave Lexington some great leaders who helped the town rebuild and grow. **SEE PHOTO BELOW.** Submitted by: Kayla Foresman, 3rd Grade

THE FIRE AND THE LOTTERY

The town of Lexington was established in 1778 to serve as the Rockbridge County seat. The chosen site was determined by being near the middle of the county, three good springs, an

abundance of trees for building and burning, and because Isaac Campbell donated ten acres, and sold an additional 16½ acres to the Trustees.

James McDowell surveyed the site and laid out the streets of Main, Randolph, Jefferson, Henry, Washington, and Nelson. Half acre lots were laid off on both sides of all streets and sold at public auction. A courthouse and jail were built, and several stores, taverns, and houses soon followed. Most of the early structures were built of logs. As the American Revolution was in progress, citizens were short of cash and the town grew slowly.

By the 1790's, dozens of houses were neatly aligned along the streets of Lexington, and the place looked like a town, rather than a village.

In April of 1796 a fire broke out. Some said a resident was burning trash in the garden, others said the fire began at a stable from a servant's pipe. Others said the embers from under a wash kettle started the whole episode. However it began, the fire spread quickly. All accounts agree on a strong westerly wind.

Flames jumped from building to building, and in a few short hours the entire town was destroyed. Only a brick house, diagonally across from the courthouse, was left standing; it was damaged, but still in livable condition.

Although the courthouse burned, most of the records were saved. The people had nearly nothing left. Homes and possessions had burned. This was but one of many hurdles Lexington overcame in the following century.

The State Legislature authorized a lottery "to raise twenty-five thousand dollars with which to rebuild the town." Tickets were printed and put on sale, but the local people had no money and people outside the area didn't care; thus, ticket sales were slow.

In 1833, a Suit was filed against the Trustees of Lexington regarding the Lottery, which gives some detail of how the money was actually spent. Most of the houses were rebuilt without the lottery money.

Around 1801, some of the money was used to build a road across North and South Mountains, passing through Lexington, meeting the State road at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek and a schoolhouse in the town. Tempers ran hot. Those who had purchased Lottery tickets were not certain that all the money was being used on the road.

The Court had to intervene, and a Commissioner was appointed to oversee the fund. In 1827, a law was passed in Lexington stating that any surplus money from the lottery should be used to buy fire engines and apparatus.

A fire company had organized in 1796, with fifty residents immediately signed on. The fire company was in need of equipment.

Forty years after the Great Fire, the Commissioner made his final report, and closed the lottery books April 23, 1836.

Source: Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton, *Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History*. Richmond, VA. Whittet and Shepperson, 1952. pp. 46-50.

LEXINGTON IN THE 1830's

Getting into Lexington from the north end was not easy in the 1830's. The streets were very steep. In spring and winter the clay would become mud and nearly impassable. In foul weather, horses pulled in mud up to their knees, and sometimes up to the axles of the wagons. With mud up to the wagon axles, they could be stuck. A horse team stuck in the mud could be rescued by another team by adding two horses and a driver to the ill fated wagon. Merchants from the Valley of Virginia hauled their goods in large covered wagons to Southwest Virginia and Tennessee. People there depended on the products from the more settled regions in the east.

The huge wagons were pulled by horses, often a team of six, and sometimes bell teams. On a bell team, five of the six horses had bells tied onto their hames. These made lovely music as they moved along the streets and roads, until they met up with mud. If a bell team got their wagon stuck in the mud and had to be pulled out, their bells were given to the team which towed them from the mire.

The two drivers would crack their whips and often cursed a good deal as the horses pulled out the stalled wagon. Many of the wagons carried a bulldog along. The bulldog rode on the front gate of the wagon and barked as they came up the streets.

There were about four or five hundred residents in Lexington then, many of them being manufacturers of one type or another. At Jordan's Point, John Jordan ran a merchant and chopping mill, a sawmill, a tilt hammer, smith shop, and wagon making shop.

There were two other blacksmiths in the town, Mr. McCaleb near the corner of Jefferson and Washington Streets, and Joshua Parks who lived near where the Old Main Street Mall is now located. Mr. Parks was known as one of the best horseshoers of his day. His shop was underneath his house.

If one needed to hire a horse, David McKinley, who lived near the present Mayflower, could fix you right up. He kept many fine horses. Many of the farmers simply could not understand how he kept so many horses in such fine shape. If one cared to own a horse, "Old Man Bailey" was the man to see. He not only traded horses, but would fill in as a jockey if need be, even though he was a very large man.

For the horse, one might need a saddle or some new harness. Two places, both located on Main Street, were the places to go. James Kerr kept a saddle and harness shop before moving to Fairfield to farm, and Jacob Fuller also kept a saddle and harness shop in an old frame building. Perhaps a wagon was necessary, and in that case two choices existed. Mr. McFaddin made wagons and plows on Jefferson Street, or one could visit John Jordan at the Point.

Maybe one needed a place to keep a horse. If so, there were livery stables available. Alexander Sloan kept a stable with his hotel on Main Street near the present Robert E. Lee building. Another livery stable was available at the Burton Hotel just down the street, and another was run by Isaac Clyde on the opposite side of the street near the present Deaver's Alley. The McDowell Hotel also kept a livery.

If the horse became ill and was in need of a doctor, an old Negro man named Caesar could be found at the Burton Hotel. Caesar was a man of many peculiarities, but was "well



Lexington after Hunter's Raid c1866. VMI Ruins in background after bombardment in 1864



Main Street Lexington, 1890

mannered, full of witty sayings, and was loved and respected by all."

Joseph Huffman lived on Jefferson Street near McCaleb's smith shop. He was a butcher and a tanner. His pump, which stood in front on Washington Street, supplied much of the town's water. His children moved West. Daniel Huffman lived in a large brick house across from the present Wilson-Walker house. He operated a tanyard where the Sheridan ice plant later stood. His two sons, John and William moved West.

John Perry owned the entire corner at Main and Henry Street where the Fraternities currently stand. He ran a tanyard. An old Negro worked for him who was known as "Daddy Buck." Daddy Buck was also the sexton of the Presbyterian Church and a grave digger. He was known and loved by many.

Once the horse had been taken care of, one could purchase some new clothes. There were four tailors and two mantaumakers (dressmakers) residing in Lexington. John McClelland down near lot #1 of the original town of Lexington could make a new suit of clothes, or Hughey Laughlin, who lived on the corner near the Presbyterian Church and his two sons Samuel and James, could fix you right up.

Hughey's two daughters were dressmakers and helped to outfit the ladies of Lexington. Mrs. Huffman and her daughters also sewed and knitted for the townfolk. If it was weaving that must be done, Mr. and Mrs. Thompson of Nelson Street could get the job done.

There were eleven mercantile or dry goods stores where supplies could be purchased. James Compton ran a mercantile on Main Street. Dick Morris had a dry goods, grocery and candy store. He was a kind hearted old bachelor and rarely did a child leave his business without a stick of candy in hand. Robert White operated a store selling dry goods and groceries. He was also a magistrate and represented the area in the legislature. Matthew White was a successful merchant and farmer. William Stevens ran one of the largest dry goods, grocery, hardware and queensware establishments in town. He became quite wealthy. John S. Cummings' dry goods and grocery store did a good deal of business. Near the Burton Hotel was located John F. Caruther's dry goods, grocery, hardware and queensware store. Hugh Barclay's dry goods store was located nearby. The Dold store and the Leyburn building both contained dry goods and grocery stores. On Jefferson Street, Thomas S. Moore and Mr. McCue ran a mercantile.

One shouldn't get a new suit of clothes without a proper hat. There were hatteries in the town as well. John Ruff ran the largest "manufactory" in the Valley of Virginia. His hattery employed from eight to twelve journeyman and apprentices. It was located on Main Street, just above the current Old Main Street building. Wagon loads of his hats were sent on a yearly basis to Tennessee and West Virginia. These wagons never returned empty. They brought back "dried peaches, feathers, maple sugar, furs of all kinds, pelts, and sometimes some good old peach brandy, such as you do not see or smell now."

Sam Pettigrew ran a hattery on up Main Street, across from Alexander Sloan's Hotel. Mr. Kurts who lived on Jefferson Street worked for Sam. One must be on their toes when visiting Sam as he just might play a prank. Also on Main Street was Charles Varner, a hatter, across from the McDowell Hotel. For the ladies, Mrs. Moody could make just the right headpiece as she was a milliner.



National Hotel, Lexington, VA.

Although shoes were not always considered a must, they were quite useful. There were four shoemakers to prepare the footwear. Of these, Mr. Curry was considered the best. His shoes wore so long that one tired of them before they wore out. He and his wife later moved to Richmond where they were quite successful. Father Burgess, a Methodist and librarian for the Franklin Society, and his two sons George Wright and Morgan could also take care of one's foot covering needs.

For those in need of jewelry, Jacob Bare's brick establishment on Main Street could fit the bill. Mr. Bare was a silversmith.

Those searching for cooking pots and other such items could visit Thomas Wade's tin and coppersmith shop on Main Street. He and his family lived on the first and second stories of his home and he worked from his basement. Mr. Wade's humor helped to keep Main Street interesting, especially when combined with that of Alexander Sloan and Samuel Pettigrew. Another tin shop was located further up Main Street and was run by Cooney Henson.

Those with a sweet tooth would stop by Horace Melcher's candy factory where the County News Office building later stood. His candy factory was in his back yard. He made candy and baked cakes.

If someone needed refreshment, the cake and cider shops were available. Patsy Blunt kept a cake and cider shop on Jefferson Street in a frame house. Jennie Bailey kept a cake and cider and/or beer shop near Preston Street. Jennie married Johnny Rails and they both died in their "old log cabin in 'Possum Hollow." On Main Street, Mrs. Samuel Carter also kept a cake and cider shop.

Another form of refreshment could be found at the hotels of which there were four in Lexington. The McDowell Hotel was located up Main Street. Alexander Sloan's hotel was down Main Street near the courthouse. He was a bachelor. Mr. Sloan was another character who kept Main Street fun. It is said that once a stipend ticket was sent him by the Presbyterian Church. When the deacon came around for collection, Mr. Sloan replied that he did not attend services. The deacon noted that the church was always open and was free to everyone. Mr. Sloan settled the ticket by making out one for the preacher good for drinks at his bar. The deacon protested, but Mr. Sloan replied that his bar was "open to all who might want to imbibe."



Main Street, Lexington, Antrim and Lafferty

Then came the Burton Hotel which was operated by John S. Leech for a couple of years after the Burton family moved south. Next came Isaac Clyce's Hotel on down Main Street and across Henry Street. Isaac Clyce's was the site of all animal shows and circuses. On his lot, the first agricultural fair in Rockbridge County was held. Isaac Clyce, the hotel and livery owner, was also a carpenter.

Then as now, mail was important to the townsfolk. Captain Wilson, who lived at the current Wilson-Walker house, was the postmaster. He and his wife had a fine carriage and a pair of beautiful bay horses. Their driver was Levi Todd.

When a new home was needed, a building was to be erected, or any buildings needing improvement, there were people who could take on the task. If brick was the choice material it could be obtained locally. John Todd, son of Levi Todd, was a brickmaker. Samuel Darst was also a brickmaker and a brick mason. He built many fine homes in Lexington. Mr. Moody was a carpenter. Samuel Carter was a carpenter and fence builder. If the house needed to be painted Mr. Dorsey could get the job done.

If one were in need of furnishings for the home, Lexington had it all. Matthew Kahle was a fine cabinetmaker on Main Street. Thomas Chittum was a very busy cabinetmaker. James Richwood was a cabinetmaker who lived in a two story frame house on Main Street. He had two sons, John and James. John lived in Galveston, TX in 1852. Samuel Smith was a chairmaker. Chairs made by him were said to be very strong and endured for many years.

Many auctions took place then, as now. The auctioneers available were James Metheny and "Old Man" Bailey with his resounding voice. They called many of the sales of Lexington.

Whenever a physician was needed, there were two in Lexington. Dr. Paine had a large practice and lived in a two-story frame house on Main Street. He was known for bleeding his patients and giving them pills when needed. Dr. Marshall lived near the present Wilson-Walker house and was at one time the college president.

John Curry, son of Mr. Curry the Englishman and shoemaker, became a physician and moved to Brownsburg.

After having visited the doctor, one might need an apothecary or drugstore. James Dunkun ran such an establishment on Main Street.

If one were in need of a good book, Mrs. Paine, wife of Dr. Paine ran the only bookstore in town. She had a cash only policy.

Then as now, there were a number of lawyers in the town of Lexington. William F. Taylor was Commonwealth Attorney, Charles Dorman, John Letcher, Mr. Michie of Staunton, Samuel McD. Moore, James B. Davidson, and John W. Brokenborough all made up the Lexington bar. Charles Dorman was considered one of the best orators of his day and also one of the best criminal lawyers in Lexington. David Curry also became a member of the bar. John Letcher was later a congressman and Governor of Virginia. He was known in Congress as "Honest John, or the Watch-dog of the Treasury."

Also helping to run our court were judges and clerks. The Circuit Judge was Lucas P. Thompson. Colonel Samuel McDowell Reid served many years as clerk of the court. "Colonel Reid was regarded as one of the most reliable men of the county, not only as clerk but as one of the best farmers and counselors, always ready and willing to give good advice." David Hutchinson lived on Main Street and served as assistant Clerk of Court for many years.

Charles Chaplin taught at the Academy and served for a while as Clerk of Court.

Helping to keep law breakers in order were the constables. John Fuller was a constable and also served as librarian of the Franklin Society. He was a son of Jacob Fuller the saddle and harness maker. James Metheny also served as constable. Cornelius Dorman was the jailer. He was a very stooped old man with long gray hair reaching down to his waist. He was the father of Charles Dorman and Mrs. Andrew B. Davidson.

William Letcher was a carpenter and house builder. He was the father of John Letcher, later Governor of Virginia. They were Methodists and their home served as a rest stop for the circuit riders.

The editor of the town paper was Alphonso Smith, son of Samuel the chairmaker. He volunteered in the Rockbridge Rifles and died from wounds received in battle during the Civil War. His brother Jacob Henry was a preacher.

During the 1830's, George Baxter, James Douglas, and William Cunningham served as the Presbyterian ministers. John Miller was the Methodist preacher. He lived in an old frame house with a very high porch on Main Street. He, his wife and five daughters moved from Lexington.

Education was important. Jacob Fuller, son of Jacob Fuller the saddle and harness maker, taught grammar school in town. Charles Chaplin taught at the Academy. Reuben McNutt later taught a school in the old McFaddin wagon making shop. Dr. Ruffner was president of the college. Professors Calhoun, Dabney, and Armstrong lived on the ridge which is now Jackson Avenue. The Ann Smith academy was run by the Misses Graham and later by a Mr. Bradshaw.

In a little white house on the bank at the corner of the Letcher lot, lived John Simms a Negro. He was called "Professor" by the students. John "carried all of the water for the college from Back Spring, in two buckets at a time, kept off of him by a hoop, and he made up the beds and cleaned up the rooms. He was liked and respected by everyone that knew him." He was a good Christian man.

All of these people and places helped make life livable in the Lexington of the 1830s. At least, one could have a good visit. That is, if they could get their horse and wagon up the street that came in from the North. Submitted by:

Angela M. Ruley

Source: Rockbridge County News. "Reminiscences of Lexington 65 and 70 years Ago" by William A. Ruff. A series, running 3 April 1902- 1 May 1902.

A MAN OF MANY TALENTS

Born April 29, 1910, Gilbert Lindsay Brown was the son of Harry McBride Brown and Florence Lindsay Brown. One of ten children, he learned early in life to keep his wits and view whatever happened with humor. His keen mind enabled him to grasp situations quickly and deliver humorous off-the-cuff responses. A first-rate prankster, he relished telling about successful antics.

As a boy, young Gil arose at dawn to deliver milk and eggs throughout town. An enterprising youngster, he found various ways to add to the family till — catching grasshoppers to sell to VMI's biology lab, plucking chickens for 2 cents apiece for the college's mess hall, and bundling sticks to sell to keydets for their bonfires. He discovered within himself an affinity for selling, later pursuing it as a career.



Gilbert Brown rings sale at his Lexington store

After marrying Kathleen Hite of Staunton in 1939, the couple settled in Lexington. It had always been Gilbert's dream to own a business, and he and Kathleen became partners in the endeavor. In 1946, they opened Maytag Sales and Service — later renamed Brown's Furniture and Appliance — at 24 North Main Street. Combining Gilbert's ambition, charisma, and innate desire to help others with Kathleen's poise, dignity, and refined taste, they together built a business and home of which they could be proud. They became parents of four children — Kenneth, Barbara, Linda, and Ronnie.

Starting in the late 1940's, Gilbert encouraged creativity among children of the community — sponsoring "Kiddies Carnival" (See "Kiddies Carnival") and also a children's float in the annual Christmas parade. Boys and girls in costume could be seen amidst the larger floats pushing, pulling, and riding their decorated toys.



Crowds await Grand Opening of Maytag Sales and Service featuring Kiddie's Carnival. (February, 1947)

The idea appealed immensely to Gilbert's own kids and they — unaware of their ineligibility to win — entered with great enthusiasm. Kenneth was the carpenter, Barbara, the artist; and pre-school Linda — with her curly, pale blond hair and big, blue eyes — was Santa. One year she waved from inside her chimney; the next, she rode in her sleigh pulled by reindeer. Both floats were mounted onto Kenneth's red wagon; and he — still a youngster himself — pulled her up Main Street. Her sack held lots of candy to toss to other little ones along the way.

Guided by strong Christian beliefs, Gilbert used his actions to teach compassion and responsibility. (See "1950's Christmas Benefit Show") He never forgot his humble beginnings and extended many kindnesses to others. One such instance happened in the early 1950's, when students from Virginia's black high school bands held a convention in Lexington. Seeing these young visitors being handed their lunches out the door instead of being seated at local restaurants, he welcomed them into his store, to sit on the brand new furniture he was marketing to relax and enjoy their food. As he told his family later, "When they had eaten, they thanked me and left. The store was spotless and small change had been left as tips on various tables, sofas, and chairs."

By the late 1950's, Gilbert's furniture business had grown to four stores in various locations. In 1959, he sold his store in Lexington, and began focusing on a real estate career. College Realty was formed; and College Park, a development of mid-priced homes, was begun. Tragically, he lost his life on his way to a construction site on April 20, 1964. His widow, with very little business experience, assumed his many responsibilities and earned respect and admiration for her strength and perseverance during this difficult time. It was not until her death on September 23, 1994, that their children really understood the impact their parents had on others' lives.

While settling the estate, many people came forth with remembrances. One of the most touching was from a forty-somethings couple, who bought a baby bed used earlier by Gilbert and Kathleen's grandchildren. When the man and his brother had been pre-school tykes, their parents had gone into the furniture store shortly before Christmas. The family's budget was limited, but the parents desperately wanted to purchase a tricycle for their children's gift from Santa. To their disappointment, even one tricycle was beyond their means. As they turned to leave, Gilbert told them Santa had left not one — but TWO — tricycles with him

for their children. With tears in his eyes, the man told Barbara and Linda this was a kindness he had never forgotten. He and his wife wanted to purchase this baby bed, so they could tell their grandchildren it had come from the home of a man whose memory was very special to them.

Thirty years after his death, Gilbert's children were uplifted to hear so many folks fondly recall — in vivid detail — the twinkle in his eye and the compassion in his heart. Submitted by: Barbara Brown Jenkins and Linda Brown Donald

"KIDDIE'S CARNIVAL"

In the winter of 1946, Gilbert Brown opened Maytag Sales and Service at 24 North Main Street, Lexington. His grand opening was held in February 1947 and — using his knack for advertising — he endeared himself to many with his innovative and charming marketing techniques.

An artistic and musically talented person, Gilbert encouraged creativity in children. To entice customers into his new store, he sponsored "Kiddies Carnival" — a children's talent show broadcast on WREL radio from his store on Saturday mornings. Each participating child received a Baby Ruth candy bar; and the winner — determined by an applause meter — received a pair of shoes from Oder's Shoe Store.



Kiddie's Carnival, broadcast live from Maytag Sales, 1948

Local radio personality Andy Peterson, who later moved on to become well-known on the WSLs television station in Roanoke, was emcee of the program. To the delight of the crowds gathered to watch the nervous youngsters, Peterson was a clever interviewer and asked just the right questions to elicit funny responses from pint-sized performers. Lillian Riegert, a local piano teacher, accompanied those who sang.

At Christmas time, the show was moved to the State Theatre; and each person brought a can of food for admittance. (See "1950's Christmas Benefit Show") Eventually, the show was broadcast from the radio studio upstairs and across the street from McCrum's Drug Store. Submitted by: Barbara Brown Jenkins and Linda Brown Donald,

"1950's CHRISTMAS BENEFIT SHOW"

During the 1950's, folks looked forward to the evening of the annual Christmas parade with enthusiasm. Few homes in Lexington had televisions, and a benefit radio program held in the showroom of Gilbert Brown's store on Main Street was an anticipated event. Gilbert sponsored the broadcast on WREL to raise monies to buy food for Rockbridge County's less fortunate.

In addition to those gathered about the store, the listening audience was encouraged to call in and request the performance of a song or recitation by someone they knew. Many folks were serious in their requests, but others viewed it as a time to have some fun with local celebrities. Requesting a performance by the mayor, Jerry Holstein, always brought lots of laughs.



Gilbert Brown, Gladys and Ben Morgan sing live on WREL from Gilbert's store on North Main.

To be granted, all requests required a monetary donation pledge. The person manning the telephone at Gilbert's store then called whomever had been requested. The Joe Lynn Trio provided instrumental accompaniment for those who needed it. People of all ages — adults, keydets, teen-agers, and children — performed. Gilbert had a rich, resonant tenor voice and especially enjoyed the times when folks requested he sing one of their favorite Christmas songs.

Canned goods previously collected at "Kiddies Carnival" — a children's talent show he also sponsored — were supplemented. Then, using his delivery trucks and employee manpower, Gilbert distributed food baskets to the needy throughout the community.

Gilbert's idea was picked up by others and is an ongoing program in Lexington. Submitted by: Barbara Brown Jenkins and Linda Brown Donald

THE STONEWALL JACKSON MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

Civic associations in the early twentieth century like the Daughters of the Confederacy gave Southern women a social outlet and a means of community activism outside the domestic realm. These public-spirited women donated their time and money to beautifying cemeteries, erecting monuments, and celebrating veterans' holidays to commemorate the Confederate dead. The women of the Mary Custis Lee chapter, in Lexington, Virginia, however, discovered an even more remarkable way with which to honor their fallen hero when, in April 1901, Stonewall Jackson's widow, Anna Morrison Jackson, offered to sell the Jackson house in Lexington for use as an infirmary for old ladies. The Daughters, seeing the need for a local hospital which could treat those citizens too poor to travel long distances for adequate medical treatment, proposed that they transform the Jackson house

into Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital which not only would serve the city of Lexington and Rockbridge County, but also would treat the students at Washington and Lee University and Virginia Military Institute. Recurring bouts with typhoid fever had renewed the community's need for a local hospital. During these frequent epidemics, the more affluent citizens of Lexington traveled as far as Richmond or Staunton to receive medical care, while ordinary families relied on local doctors who practiced emergency surgeries in their own offices or in patients' homes. As the UDC women explained in a newspaper article asking for contributions to the hospital: "while the wealthier citizens of this town and county are able to seek at a distance the medical aid, appliances, and attention which can only be found in a well appointed hospital, for most of us, the cost of travel and expensive board puts this relief out of reach" (*The Rockbridge County News* 8/16/06).



Jackson House before restoration

Although she regretted that she did not have the financial stability to donate her former home for such a worthy cause, Mrs. Jackson agreed to sell the property for \$2,000, and the Mary Custis Lee chapter officially announced its plans to found the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital in April 1904. Area doctors recognized the services that a local hospital would provide, and quickly endorsed the ladies' undertaking in May 1904. In July, the Confederate Veterans also praised the Mary Custis chapter's efforts, and contributions began to accumulate from supporters all over the country. The UDC raised money by hosting luncheons and teas, and by soliciting contributions from "sister" chapters and various Jackson admirers. They raised \$1,250 in Lexington alone by placing regular fundraising requests in the local papers.

The hardworking women finally acquired the deed to the Stonewall Jackson house on February 20, 1906 for \$2,000. Due to Mrs. Jackson's limited financial resources, the property was in poor condition when the Daughters purchased it, and its new owners estimated that they needed an additional \$4,000 for renovations before they could open the hospital to the public. To assist in this undertaking, the Mary Custis Lee chapter appointed a Board of Directors which included five local businessmen who counseled the women about legal ramifications, fundraising, and construction estimates. Borrowing only \$1,200, the Board completed its renovations in 1907, and the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital opened on June 1, 1907. Because the new facility still lacked a central heating plant, only two patients entered the hospital in its first year, and the staff treated only one patient in 1908. Only twenty-six patients received medical care at the hospital in the five years after it opened.

Determined to make their project a success, the Mary Custis Lee chapter continued to raise money for additional improvements. In 1911, the Board of Directors installed a central heating plant, and the local Presbyterian Home sold its properties on Washington Street and donated the proceeds to the Jackson hospital. This contribution financed a three story brick addition to the original building. In the same year, Mrs. H. St. George Tucker donated the house on the

corner of Washington and Randolph streets to be used as a nurses' home. In 1912, five years after its first opening, the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital boasted electric lights, hot water, both private rooms and wards, an operating room, a dining room, and office space.

The hospital continued to expand and prosper in the following four decades. During World War I, the hospital staff battled influenza epidemics with the help of volunteer nurses, and the facility underwent massive renovations in the early 1920's. In the following years, the hospital acquired its own x-ray machine and iron lung, and in 1929, William M. McElwee established a \$25,500 trust fund to be used for the construction of a laboratory in memory of his wife. The hospital admitted 1,018 patients between April of 1932 and April of 1933, and these rapidly rising numbers necessitated the four-story addition which was completed in

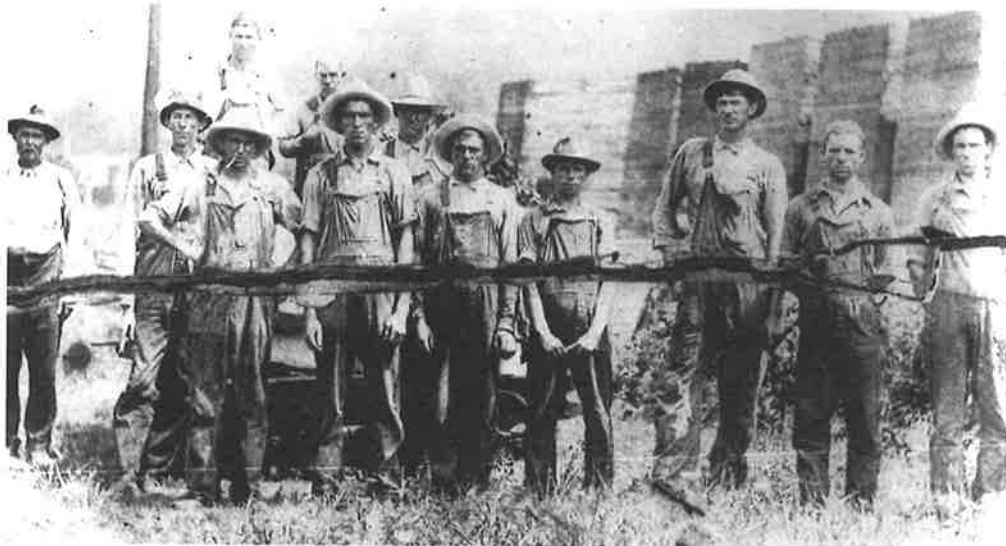
1938, as well as the purchase of the old Dold Building in 1944. By 1947, the enlarged facilities provided space for sixty patients, two operating rooms, had a delivery room, and admitted 2,644 patients during the year.

Although the Stonewall Jackson House served Rockbridge County well during its six decades as a community hospital, the local hospital commission decided to begin construction on a newer, larger facility in December 1947. The Mary Custis Lee chapter graciously agreed to donate all assets from the existing hospital, valued at over \$200,000, to the new Stonewall Jackson Hospital which opened in 1953. Although the old Jackson Memorial Hospital closed its doors in 1954, it remains a symbol of the invaluable contributions of time, money, and civic assistance that Southern women gave to their communities in the early twentieth century.

Submitted by: Katherine E. McAlpine

MIDVALE SECTION CREW

Picture from Robert Morland Bird, grandson of Charles W. McCrory.



Front, left to right: Charles W. McCrory, Foreman, Howard Harris, John Sorrels, Baxter Miller, Claudie Sorrels, Sade Dempsey, John Clements, Joe Dempsey, and Hiram Duff. Back, John Hostetter, Walter Duff, and Corbet Clements (Note Spellings are as recorded.) No date was given, however, it is believed to be early 1900s. It appears to have been taken at the lumber yard at Cornwall. In the 1930s, Cornwall was locally called Raggedy Edge.

MT. VIEW BASEBALL TEAM

This picture shows the first (1953-54) baseball team at the then new Mt. View Elementary School, which opened in September of 1953. The players are from various grades.

Kneeling are: E. Wm. Clark, Dennis Camper, Jesse Burch, George Burch, Mac Sorrells, Elmer Bowyer, Ralph Tyree, Danny Burger, Perry Clark, Dan Swink.

Standing are: Gomer Lawhorne, Alfred Tyree, unknown, Kenneth "Zip" Burch, Donnie Scott, Jerry Seaman, Richard Chittum, Lloyd Ruff, Fred Alderman, Mr. Bruce Thompson, Coach. *Submitted by: Ruby Leighton*

Sources: Sylvia Camper, Sandy Camper, Ralph Tyree, Alfred Tyree, Joann Hudson, Betty Bryant



NATURAL BRIDGE, A MIRACLE IN STONE

The Natural Bridge of Rockbridge County, Virginia is one of many stone arches found throughout the United States, but it is unique. The stone bridges of other states lie either in remote, barren, or inaccessible regions, or their usefulness is limited to their natural beauty. Natural Bridge of Virginia is a natural beauty in stone, serves heavily traveled Route 11 as a bridge, and is located amidst other scenic and historic attractions of Rockbridge County.



The Natural Bridge.

The Natural Bridge itself is made of limestone, 60 to 150 feet broad, with a span of 90 feet from cliff to cliff over Cedar Creek. The arch is 48 feet thick and 215 feet high. Trees, vegetation, and some fencing cover the sides of the arch, preventing Route 11 travelers from realizing they are atop the bridge.

Over many, many years the limestone arch was cut by the mountain stream called Cedar Creek. Cedar Creek has its source in the Short Hills nearby, disappears underground, and reappears under the bridge. The creek is deceptively small, but at times of heavy rain it sends a torrent of water under the bridge. The work of nature was slow but sure in creating Natural Bridge.



Old Natural Bridge Hotel

Early Indians and pioneers knew about the bridge, but a road over the bridge was not built until 1753 under the direction of John Mathews. Before then, crossings were made several miles upstream at Red Mill. An English traveler named Burnaby first published word of it in 1759. No local settler patented the land surrounding Natural Bridge, probably because it was unsuitable for farm land. The original patentee of the bridge and some surrounding land was Thomas Jefferson, of Albemarle County, on

July 5, 1774. He surveyed and mapped the land and bridge. In 1802 he built a two-roomed log cabin for a caretaker, a Negro named Patrick Henry. Patrick Henry lived in one room and visitors used the other room in which to record in a book their thoughts about the bridge. The book would certainly make some interesting reading, except it was destroyed by accident in 1845. In 1833 the land left Jefferson's hands and has been in different private hands ever since. It is regrettable that the state or national government never assumed ownership of such a valuable and wonderful piece of property, so that it could have been freely open to the public.

Over the years many notables, including presidents, have visited Natural Bridge. Probably the most famous visitor was George Washington, who later became our first president. He managed to climb about 20 feet above the creek and carve his initials in the rock. His initials can still be seen today.

Better roads and accommodations and ease in traveling have brought an ever increasing number of sightseers to Natural Bridge. It remains a prime tourist attraction of Rockbridge County, bringing visitors from every state and nation.

A drawing of Natural Bridge was chosen by the County of Rockbridge to grace its seal. *Submitted by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Oren F. Morton. *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Baltimore: Regional Pub. Co., 1980 (originally pub. in 1920 in Staunton, VA). Edmund Pendleton Tompkins. *Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952

NATURAL BRIDGE STATION

Natural Bridge Station is on land deeds as the west end of Glasgow laid out in lots, not acres. It became a village of its own after Glasgow's Boom in 1883, and was originally "Sherwood."

The N&W depot operated from the early 1902's until 1950's. Four passenger trains stopped each day. An elevator and stairway went from the N&W tracks down to the C&O tracks so travelers could transfer.

Across the street was a store and butcher shop, livery stable, (later a garage and taxi service.) Visitors were taken from the depot to Natural Bridge in carriages. The first macadamized road in Rockbridge County was from this depot to Natural Bridge.

There were also Anna Abbitt's "Rockledge Inn" and Earl Chiles' "Alhambra Hotel", built about 1916. Chiles-Barger's Store was on the first level. The first Bank was in part of the first floor, moved



Natural Bridge Train Station.

into one side of Abbitt's building, then across the road from Clark's Store, then to present location.

The Sherwood Post Office was in the Natural Bridge Limestone Company office (Clark's Store) until political change, when it was moved to Abbitt's building, then to Route 130 (Corner Grill), then to its present location.

William's Casket Company was below the hotel. At one time there were Sherwood School, Glenwood School, Episcopal Church (torn down in 1920's), Methodist Church (burned 1920, rebuilt 1922), doctor's office, Viewmont Tourist Home, high school and Pentecostal Holiness Church (now Raynal's stained Glass), which moved to Route 130.

There are still stores for groceries, furniture, lumber and stained glass. There is a bank, post office, elementary school, Corner Grill, two churches and three factories. *Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins*

EARNEST MITCHELL



Earnest Mitchell, First Agent at Greenlee Depot



Train coming in to the Station.

PLANK ROAD

Plank Road runs parallel to Short Hill through Broad Creek Valley. In the mid-1800's, wooden planks were laid on wooden stringers along this low-lying road to provide a smooth mud-free surface for stage coaches, a practice then popular on the east coast.



Valley Railroad Culvert on Plank Road

There are still remains of stone culverts along this road, souvenirs left by the "Valley Railroad", an ill fated project that was never completed. It was to have been the first railroad in Rockbridge County. It was to connect Lexington to Staunton on the north and Salem on the south. It was planned during the Reconstruction Boom and began just before the financial crash of 1893. It cost the county a couple of million dollars, and was dismantled for scrap. The bonds that financed it were paid off and burned in a public ceremony in 1922.

On the northern end of Plank Road was a community named Summers. The little community once had a post office, store, mill, school, and smithy. Broad Creek Church, built about 1849, stands near Plank Road. The cemetery dates back to 1840. Broad Creek School stood across Plank Road from the church. The Link School is on the southern end of Plank road. It still stands as a dwelling.

Miranda, at the fork of Plank Road and Cedar Creek Road, was a stagecoach stop. Travelers stopped there to rest their horses and maybe spend the night. *Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins*

THE PLANK ROAD

Route 610 running from Lexington beyond Natural Bridge, is one of the oldest major roads in the county. Known locally as Plank Road, this winding route is located roughly along the path taken by Rockbridge's only Plank turnpike.

The road was only one lane wide (about eight feet) with clay turnouts on either side so two vehicles could pass. The roads were constructed on a pair of beams called "sleepers", roughly the same distance apart as the average wagon wheels. These sleepers were embedded in dirt to keep the road surface stable. Across the sleepers were nailed oak planks which formed the smooth surface. The planks were laid in groups which alternately projected several inches to the right or left of the road. This arrangement prevented erosion beside the wooden surface and made it easy for wagons to pull off and on the road. The top was covered with about one inch of sand or clay or sawdust to smooth the riding surface and prevent slipping. It was believed that it reduced friction.

It was believed that the reduced friction of the smooth surface would permit horses to pull heavier loads at a faster rate than was possible on other types of roads. The soft topping of the plank road would reduce slipping even in wet weather and cause less injury to the horse's legs.

The completed sections of the turnpike won high praise from users. The route from Staunton to Buchanan was never finished. The

road quickly decayed. The use of pine instead of more durable fir for sleepers hastened this process and disappeared.

Only a piece of one plank is now preserved in the Virginia Military Institute Museum, in Lexington, Virginia, but the memory survives in the local name for 610 Plank Road. *Submitted by: Henry and Elizabeth Bryant*

Resources: Betty Mohler Miller, Roads of Rockbridge

RAPP'S MILL CAVERN

Before or around 1900, America Rapp Reid and John Amos Taylor Reid owned the Caverns in Camp Mountain, near Popular Hollow.

A train track was laid from the Cavern all the way to Rapps Mill. Along the creek and road small cars that contained rocks, stalactites, stalagmites, etc. were pulled by horse or mules.

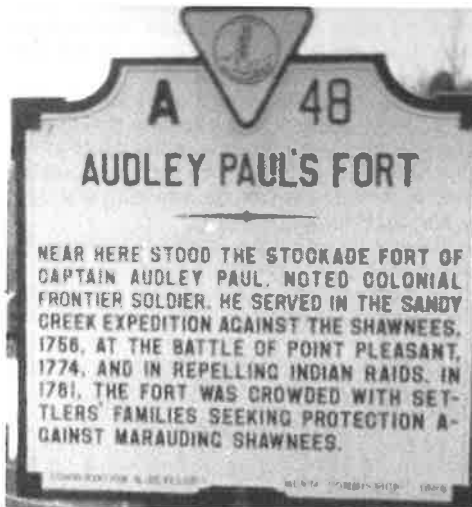
At the mill pieces of the rocks were sawed off into slabs of marble & onyx. This was done by a large fly-wheel, operated by hand, but generated by the mill turbines.

The Virginia Onyx Co. & Mr. Hersey were in charge of this operation. Marble was sold, and several marble tables were made and sold out west.

Some folks in the community have pieces from the mine. One Mr. Charles William Preston Painter lived in Popular Hollow at the time, and requested when deceased, his grave in Rapp's Mill Cemetery be marked by marble from the mill. *Submitted by: Ruth Long*
Sources: Information From Michael Pursely

RAPP'S MILL MILITIA COMPANY

Between 1800 to 1859 this militia was organized. It was a local company of able bodied men, from the community. They were a part of Va. Local Defense.



Captain John Franklin Wilson was in command. Born March 1-1812, Captain Wilson owned a plantation on South Buffalo. Employees were neighbors, and some served in the militia, and many served in the Confederate Army or Militia. The Militia was made up of 86 men, before the Civil War. They may have numbered more prior to, and during the first couple years of the war. Names who served are too numerous to mention. The Rapps Mill Militia became known as Company H, 8th Va. Regiment. Men from this area also served in World War I.

They went to Europe to fight the Germans. It was known they never wrote home. They were deployed by ship. They printed cards, and left when they arrived at their destination. Their families read the cards (The ship on which I sailed has landed safely over seas.) *Submitted by: Micheal Pursely*

COFFIN MAKER AT RAPP'S MILL

During the 1800 to early 1900, Andrew Willis Manspile was responsible to bury the dead.

He was a carpenter by trade, and he hewed coffins out of pine boards. He also made by hand the pews at the Rapp's Mill Church. When folks of the community passed away, it was the custom to lay them out in their homes for a day, and no embalming was done in those days.

He would harness two horses and come to the hearse house near the church. The hearse was black. He would hitch up to it and come to his shop, and pick up the casket for the deceased, then he would go pick up the body from their home. The family or neighbors would have the grave dug by hand, and there were no vaults. If it happened to snow, or the ice was real bad, the graves would be left open until appropriate time to cover it, as the dirt at times would be frozen solid.

The memorial service was at times in the church or at the grave side. A procession would follow the horse drawn hearse.

The hearse house was torn down in 1930.

Submitted by: Ruth Long

Sources: Information From Michael Pursely

SLAVES AND PLANTATIONS RAPP'S MILL

Slaves were present in this area, and worked on what was referred to as The Poor Man's Plantations in the 1790-1800.

Quite a few families owned slaves. The slaves cleared the land, cut brush, and they had to use hand tools. They worked in the corn fields, they cradled wheat & rye, also the mowing and threshing of crops, along with the planting and harvesting tobacco.

There were carpenters & blacksmiths on these plantations. The slaves also had to do the washing, cooking and had to take care of the owner's crops.

Some of the slaves names were (Snowballs, Mackeys, Leggins, Rogers, Stuarts, Merchants).

Some of the slaves died of Whooping-Cough, Dysentery, Diphtheria, Inflammation of the bowel's, Jaundice, Unknown Fevers, and diseases. such as Scrofula-which is the swelling of lymph glands and Tuberculosis. Some also died of natural causes, plus from hard work, and of old age. Most of the slaves had families. The children also worked too.

Some of the slaves are believed to be buried across the road from the Rapp's Mill Church in unmarked graves. Some are buried in the Daniel-Turpin family cemetery, located on a hill on the old Daniel Plantation, and some are not known. *Submitted by: Ms. Ruth Long*
Sources: information from Michael Pursely

EARLY ROCKBRIDGE BATHS

In 1843 only one building, a small cabin, stood on the north side of North River now the Maury River. It flowed through an area known as the Cedar Grove and Strickler's or Letcher's Springs Country. Yet, a few people would occasionally spend part of their summers at this cabin for pleasure and recuperation of health. The attraction was a thermal pool fed by bubbling springs. Rockbridge Baths owes its name and notoriety to this watering place which supposedly possessed curative powers.

A hotel to accommodate bathers was built in the 1850's. According to W. Cole Davis in an address to the Rockbridge Historical Society, the name Rockbridge Baths was first used in 1857 as it became associated with the hotel that was incorporated into "The Rockbridge Baths Company" around 1857.



Rockbridge Baths Hotel

For a brief time previously, the Baths had been known as Jordan's Springs after William Jordan who built rows of cottages for summer visitors at the pool. Ostensibly Jordan's Springs existed for about one year, 1856. Yet, a copy of a letter addressed to Jordan's Springs in 1862 suggests that common usage of the name Rockbridge Baths did not occur until sometime after 1862.

In 1868 a hotel brochure described Rockbridge Baths as a place nestled in a valley two miles wide and two and one-half miles long between Buncomb and Marble Mountains on the east and Hogback and Jump Mountains on the west. According to the advertisement, the valley was "laid off into small and well-cultivated farms, interspersed with neat farmhouses, and thickly settled by a population kind, hospitable, moral, industrial and intelligent."



Rockbridge Baths Hotel, Young Visitor

Fertile lands made farming lucrative. In 1873 the *Rockbridge Citizen* reported Baths farmland selling for one hundred dollars per acre. Twenty-five years later, the *Lexington Gazette* credited Rockbridge Baths with some of the finest land in the valley, still valued at one hundred dollars per acre. The *Gazette* also stated that tobacco and corn crops were raised on farms that were well-kept with many outbuildings, suggesting a "thrifty, industrious and well-to-do population."

Descendants of the Scotch from Northern Ireland and the Germans from the Palatinate, the people of Rockbridge Baths did prosper. In his *History of Bethesda Church* Elder John Horne reported that church members, initially settlers on small farms along the river, had built thirty-five new houses in the Baths between 1854 and 1884. Horne also stated that another forty homes in the area contained male heads who were not church members. *Written by: Carrie Mast*
Sources: ¹ "The Rockbridge Baths Country", *Rockbridge Citizen*, June 18, 1873, p. 3. ² W. Cole Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths, Goshen Pass and Cedar Grove", *Lexington Gazette*, July 31, 1944, p. 1. ³ Harman and Mayo, *Rockbridge Baths, in Rockbridge County, Virginia* (Baltimore, Maryland: Selby and Dulany, 1868), p. 14. ⁴ Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths", *Lexington Gazette*, July 31, 1944, p. 1. ⁵ A letter to Joseph Addams, Jordan's Spring, Rockbridge County, Virginia, February 4, 1862. ⁶ Harman and Mayo, *Rockbridge Baths*, p. 3. ⁷ "The Rockbridge Baths Country", *Rockbridge Citizen*, p. 3. ⁸ *Lexington Gazette*, 1898, from the *Withrow Papers*, Vol. III. ⁹ E. W. McCorkle, "Bethesda Church", *Lexington Gazette*, from the *Withrow Papers*, Vol. III. ¹⁰ John Horne, *History of Bethesda Church*, February 17, 1884, p. 14.

EARLY ECONOMIC LIFE ROCKBRIDGE BATHS

As the area of settlement expanded so did the Baths economy. Besides farming, a list of white voters in 1889 noted the following occupations of Baths residents: miller, blacksmith, undertaker, carpenter and shoemaker. A letter to the editor of the *Rockbridge County News* in 1885 also provides information about the prosperity of the Baths. The correspondent, Nebuchadnezzar, scolded the paper for neglecting news about Rockbridge Baths. In his complaint, he cited these evidences of a self-supporting community: a flourmill, sawmill, two cabinet shops, two blacksmith shops, a shoe shop, one store, and a good postmaster and wife with a millinery shop.

Other businesses at the Baths, unlisted by Nebuchadnezzar, included a pottery, tailor and cooper shop. At optimist, Nebuchadnezzar believed that his village of about one hundred citizens would soon be incorporated into a town.

The Baths never became a town although it boasted valuable mineral deposits for some time. A marble quarry of superior quality was opened on the farm of J.A. Logan near Rockbridge Baths in 1867. On July 30, 1873 the *Rockbridge Citizen* reported the following:

A correspondent of *The State Journal* writing from the Rockbridge Baths, says that among the handsome farms in that section which show thrift and comfort are those of Joseph M. Adams, Dr. McCorkle, and the Philadelphia Marble Co. This company has bought a fine farm, bordering on the North River, on which is found quarries of very beautiful translucent marble, with a view of working it out for the market. Hays Creek comes rushing down from the mountain gorges from the North and joins North River at this place; and on its banks are also found one of the marble quarries near here of fine quality.

Of much greater fame than the marble deposits were the two iron works of Rockbridge Baths. The Lebanon Valley Forge, whose products aided the Confederacy during the Civil War, stood directly across the North River from Bethesda Church. "The hammer, which must have weighed seven hundred pounds, marked the forge's location years after the river had washed all other vestiges away. About 1894 Dr. Samuel Brown Morrison placed the hammer in his front yard. Dr. Morrison's grandson, Robert Steel Hutcheson, finally gave it for scrap during World War II. Thus as stated by Bernard K. Bangley the Lebanon Valley Forge helped the United States during two wars."

The Gibraltar Forge can be claimed by the Baths even though its site rested on the Davis farm one mile south of the village. This forge made the hearths, fireplace bricks, nails and spikes for the Davis house.

After 1850 the iron forges declined as anthracite and ore replaced the charcoal furnaces. Most furnaces lasted through the Civil War and then closed permanently.

Like the iron works, the grist mill at Rockbridge Baths contributed to the Civil War by making flour for the Confederate Army. The flour was shipped by packet boat down the North River to the James River to Richmond.

Besides making flour, the mill, operated by William Foutz, ground rye, oats and corn into meal for bread, feed and use at local distilleries. Prices for these products varied little between 1856 and 1873. The Foutz Mill Ledgers from March 29, 1856 through November 1, 1873 showed the following changes:

December 18, 1856:	3 bushels of bran - .50
December 28, 1856:	2 bushels of corn - \$1.25
February 13, 1870:	1 barrel of flour - \$5.50
	2 bushels of feed - \$7.00
October 27, 1873:	1 barrel of flour - \$7.00
November 1, 1873:	4 bushels of meal - \$3.00

The greatest price fluctuations appear to be in flour which increased \$1.50 per barrel in three years. The barrels for the mill were made at a nearby cooper shop.

A tailor shop existed near the present residence of Mrs. Leona Newcomer. According to the shop's ledger, the business prospered between 1852 and 1880. The tailor, Mr. James M. Webb, bought the property from Mr. Stewart Taylor for two bonds of one hundred twenty and one hundred forty-five dollars. Mr. Webb, like Mr. Taylor, also served as postmaster of the Baths.

Mr. Webb's duties as tailor included making and "making over" vests, coats, pants, and suits out of such materials as tweed, linen and corduroy. Costs of the above services were as follows:

July 12, 1852:	cutting a vest - .25
	making a coat - \$2.00
April 25, 1853:	making white pants - \$2.75
	1854: a suit - \$5.00
	1868: making a suit - \$6.00
	1871: making pants - \$7.00

Customer payments consisted of cash and/or pork, beef, flour, etc.

The general store represents the only nineteenth century economic institution to survive modern times. A legend exists of an Irishman digging the foundation for the first store at Rockbridge Baths. When someone inquired of his actions, he replied, "I am digging a hole to bury Cedar Grove in." Cedar Grove, a nearby hamlet, did die but not due to the Baths.

After moving from Cedar Grove, Joseph Adams erected the first store around 1845. Walter Anderson built the present structure in 1870 and operated it until his death when his son, Tom Anderson, assumed ownership. In (1976) Mrs. Connie Wieman owned and managed the business.

Apparently some of the Store's prices seemed too high in the 1880's since Nebuchadnezzar's aforementioned editorial in the *Rockbridge County News* encouraged merchants to establish another enterprise in the Baths. Nevertheless, Nebuchadnezzar stressed that "our merchant is a gentleman in every respect."

The Rockford and Hays Creek Bridges helped perpetuate the Baths economy by providing access to outside areas. In their January 15, 1868 edition of the *Gazette and Banner*, the editors congratulated the "substantial and thriving" citizens on their accomplishment of getting a new bridge near the Baths. Encouraging people to contribute, the writers emphasized the importance of a good thoroughfare from Goshen to Lexington.

The Rockford Bridge, which crossed North River in front of the present day Berry residence, must have been the editorial subject. This bridge replaced a covered one that contained no pier in the middle.



Foutz's Mill built c1815 later Mast Mill c1935

In a contract between John Woods and the Bridge Committee on March 14, 1868, Mr. Woods agreed to "build the wood structure of an arch bridge across North River at the Rockford, one hundred and thirty-seven feet long with projections of eight feet at each end, with a roadway threw(sic) ... The construction cost of \$1850.00. Five hundred dollars would be paid when the frame was raised; the rest would be paid with the visible completion of the project — contracted for October 1, 1868.

On the east end of the Baths, Hays Creek posed problems for bridge contractors. The *Lexington Gazette* carried complaints in 1877 about late mail arrival, due to the dangers of crossing this bridge. By 1889 a new iron bridge stretched across Hays Creek making traveling more enjoyable — at least for awhile. *Written by: Carrie Mast*

Sources: ¹ *List of White Voters in the Tenth District of Virginia*, February 1, 1889, pp. 265-66. ² Nebuchadnezzar, "Editorial", *Rockbridge County News*, January 30, 1885, p. 2. ³ *Gazette and Banner*, January 23, 1867, p. 3. ⁴ "Rockbridge Farms", *Rockbridge Citizen*, July 30, 1873, p. 2. ⁵ Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths", *Lexington Gazette*, July 31, 1944, pp. 7 & 8. ⁶ Recollections of Charles F. Hileman, June 30, 1976. ⁷ *Ledger*, "The Foutz Mill", January, 1867 - February 18, 1870, pp. 1-5. ⁸ *Ledger*, "The Foutz Mill", March 29, 1856 - January 28, 1857. ⁹ *Ledger*, "The Foutz Mill", September 6, 1860 - March 15, 1870, p. 52. ¹⁰ Recollections of W.A. Wilson, July 6, 1976. ¹¹ *Ledger*, "The Tailor Shop", April 25, 1849-September 27, 1880. ¹² Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths", *Lexington Gazette*, June 31, 1944. ¹³ *Rockbridge County News*, January 30, 1885, p. 2. ¹⁴ *Gazette and Banner*, January 15, 1868, p. 3. ¹⁵ Recollections of W.A. Wilson, July 6, 1976. ¹⁶ *A Bridge Contract Between John Woods and the Rockford Bridge Committee*, March 14, 1868. ¹⁷ *Lexington Gazette*, January 19, 1877, p. 3.

EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ROCKBRIDGE BATHS

The two churches at the Baths guided and directed the lives of their members. Sermons about the realities of hell admonished sinners to "fear God, his saints, and you will then have nothing else to fear."

Lambert's Meeting House, built by Tobias Lambert on his property, furnished the Methodists with a place of worship until the Civil War. During the war the church split into two factions. Soon afterward, a new brick church was built near the old site and the Methodist Episcopal Church began.

On May 23, 1907 the McCurdy heirs sold three acres and a house to the Methodists, and Ebenezer Church moved to its present location on the north side of North River, about one-half mile north of its original establishment.

One of the Methodist's most notable members was William Taylor. An evangelist, Taylor traveled in the United States, Canada, England, Ireland, Australia, Africa, the West Indies and British Guiana. In the 1870's the people of India and South America benefited from his work. Supposedly, Mr. Taylor began the educational work of the Methodist Episcopal Church in South America. Released from the ministry in 1896, William Taylor retired in Palo Alto, California where he died in 1902.

Bethesda Presbyterian Church was organized at Strickler's Springs in 1821. The Reverend A.B. Davidson held services at the springs and local schoolhouses until an arrangement was made with the Methodists who already had a meeting house. According to the agreement, the Presbyterians could worship in the Methodist building every other Sunday if they repaired the structure. Spending two hundred dollars, the Presbyterians fixed the windows, roof and pulpit of the log house.

However, the following incident, recalled by John Horne in his *History of Bethesda Church*, ended the aforesaid relationship:

One day a man by the name of Edward a Methodist preacher got in the pulpit and comment (sic) shoveing (sic) out his elbows for some time not saying a word after some time, he said they wanted room, they must have room and they would occupy (sic) all the time. The majority of our people was (sic) at church on that memorable day. It was too much for their Scotch Irish blood, ...

At that point the Presbyterians decided to erect a church of their own, and in 1843 their new building was dedicated. Installed on November 13, 1875 the Reverend C.W. Humphries oversaw the construction of the present church.

During the late 1800's Bethesda grew in ranks. From 1869 until June 7, 1880 the church received eighty-two new members by examination and twenty-four by certificate. By February 17, 1884, one hundred and sixty-four new members had been received.



Bishop Taylor's Home

In addition to providing religious activities, the churches sponsored social functions for the Baths community. The March 3, 1869 edition of the *Virginia Gazette* carried an advertisement for a dinner and fair at the Baths to be sponsored by the ladies of Bethesda Church. Dinner, costing fifty cents, would be served at one o'clock. The announcement promised "a bountiful table and plenty of innocent amusement."

To pay off a church debt, the ladies of Ebenezer Church gave an oyster supper and concert on December 26, 1879. A pleasant affair, the concert was under the management of Mr. F.B. Neal. *Written by: Carrie Mast*

Sources: ¹ *Rockbridge County News*, February 2, 1889, p. 3. ² Sermon, "Bethesda Presbyterian Church", *Rockbridge Baths*, June 25, 1886, p. 18. ³ Albert Cupp, *A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County, Virginia*, (No publication data) ⁴ John Horne, *History of Bethesda Church*, ⁵ *Virginia Gazette*, March 3, 1869, p. 3. ⁶ *The Enterprise*, December 18, 1879, p. 3.

EARLY SCHOOLS OF ROCKBRIDGE BATHS

Intellectual life in the Baths centered around the Riverside and McElwee Schools and, for a short time, the local newspaper. On July 31, 1872 the *Rockbridge Citizen* announced the acquisition of two copies of the *Rockbridge Baths Review*. The *Review* was a tri-weekly published at the Baths by Brown Ayers, a multi-talented genius. The *Citizen* lauded Ayers' "spicy, readable" and well-printed publication.



Rockbridge Baths School (Riverside)

Surviving the tri-weekly by three-quarters of a century, the Riverside School opened its doors around 1879 or 1880. Originally a three room, one-story structure, the school was built on land deeded by William and Martha L. McCurdy to the School Trustees of the Walker's Creek District on September 8, 1879.

Although no information could be obtained about the instruction at Riverside in the 1800's, a report card, diploma and graduation announcement of the early 1900's suggest what might have occurred. In 1917 a Riverside report card cited data about department, attendance and performance in spelling, English, Latin, Algebra, History, Agriculture and Civil Government. As today, the announcement of the commencement exercises of Francis V. Hileman for May 22, 1918 at eight o'clock included a name card, class motto, colors, flower and roll. Academic excellence must have been stressed as the *Rockbridge County News* carried periodic announcements of those achieving the honor roll at Riverside.

Riverside served a social as well as intellectual role in the Baths. On January 30, 1885 the *Rockbridge County News* proclaimed nightly meetings of the YMCA at the school. Also, an oyster supper to be given by the Odd-fellows at Riverside was advertised by the *News* on January 2, 1889.

Unlike Riverside, the McElwee School was privately operated by Mrs. William Meek McElwee. A great community influence, Mrs. McElwee began a school at the home of Mr. Samuel Gibson where she and her husband, The Reverend William McElwee, lived before occupying the Bethesda parsonage. In 1889



Rockbridge Baths School, Teacher Margaret Tardy c1915



Rockbridge Baths School, Teacher Bettie Morrison

the McElwees moved to the parsonage near the church and Mrs. McElwee established a school in the church basement called "Mrs. McElwee's Private School."

About twenty pupils from five to twenty-four years of age attended the school which opened with prayer and Bible stories or reading followed by Bible verse recitation. Primary grade subjects, and Latin and Algebra were taught thoroughly. A strict disciplinarian, Mrs. McElwee conducted a successful school due to her impressive personality and the subsequent occupations of her pupils which embraced business, medicine, farming, engineering and the ministry. *Written by: Carrie Mast*

Sources: ¹ *Rockbridge Citizen*, July 31, 1872, p. 3. ² W.A. Wilson, July 6, 1976. ³ *Deed Book*, "Rockbridge County", RR, 1879-1880, pp. 124-25. ⁴ Francis V. Hileman, Report Card, Riverside School, 1917. ⁵ *Graduation Announcement*, Riverside School, May 22, 1918. ⁶ *Rockbridge County News*, January 1, 1886, p. 3. ⁷ *Rockbridge County News*, January 30, 1885, p. 2. ⁸ *Rockbridge County News*, January 2, 1889, p. 3. ⁹ Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths", *Lexington Gazette*,

EARLY SOCIAL LIFE OF ROCKBRIDGE BATHS

Even when the resorts, the Baths and Wilson's Springs, were closed, the people of Rockbridge Baths enjoyed a varied and exciting social life. Tournaments, fox hunts, concerts, plays, fraternal organizations, dancing and "rectifying houses" provided ample entertainment. For example, on July 17, 1872 the *Rockbridge Citizen* reported the following event: "The Baths has a tournament today. We can't promise for the riding and the ring poking, but we will bet on Brown doing his part in providing handsomely for those who attend." Obviously, Brown was Brown Ayers, editor of the previously mentioned *Rockbridge Baths Review*. The April 3, 1885 edition of the *Rockbridge County News* exclaimed that the Baths boys beat the Timber Ridge boys in a fox chase. It must have been fun since another one was to be arranged in April.

At least two bands supplied enjoyment in the Baths. A cornet band held regular meetings on

Tuesday nights in 1886, and a brass band led a "pounding and serenade" on January 2, 1889.

The Rockbridge Baths Lodge of the Odd Fellows organized on February 3, 1885. Meeting on Monday nights at 7:30 p.m. at the Riverside School, the Odd Fellows sponsored many social events such as plays and oyster suppers. The play "Ten Nights in a Barroom" was performed at 7:30 p.m. on March 31, 1893 at the Riverside School to benefit the I.O.O.F.

Some behaviors, namely profanity, drinking and dancing, met the consternation of the church. The greatest impropriety was drunkenness, perhaps because its practice predominated since Rockbridge Baths had a saloon or rectifying house. In April 1881 Joseph M. Adams applied for a retail license to sell liquor at his rectifying house.* If one wished to bypass the saloon, there was always the local distillery. On April 3, 1885 Mr. H.A. McCormick informed readers of the *Rockbridge County News* of the near completion of another building where "he will dispense 'bug juice' by the gallon."

To fight intemperance, the YMCA, Temperance Society and prayer meetings evolved. Bethesda Church had its own weapon — the Session. Acting as an informal civil court, the Session called those members suspected of misconduct before them for a hearing. In one case, Mr. Robert F. Selby was requested to appear as he had been "using language unbecoming a Christian, fighting, carrying a rock as a concealed weapon and intoxicated at sundry times." Mr. Selby had also visited the bar room paying for spirits for other parties.

Besides the above weaknesses, Mr. Selby also had trouble with punctuality. The Session first issued a citation for Mr. Selby to appear on October 14, 1876 at one o'clock. When he did not appear, the Session sent another citation for October 21, 1876. Again, he did not come. Finally, on October 24 Mr. Selby went before the Session, explained his nonappearances, confessed his actions, asked for forgiveness and prayers and promised to thereafter follow the church rules.



Looking across river from Rockbridge Baths Hotel

Not all members were as compliant as Mr. Selby. On December 22, 1877 Mr. W.E. Day appeared on charges of drunkenness. After demanding to hear who reported him and foregoing a formal trial, Mr. Day confessed, but added that he did no one harm. A lecture by the Session followed and Mr. Day then promised not to drink any more "as a general thing" after New Year's. At that point, more pressure was applied to Mr. Day to promise to stop drinking immediately. In reply, Mr. Day said that "I will not bind myself with a promise not to take drams occasionally when I feel like it." Mr. Day was thereupon suspended from Bethesda.

John Anderson was called before the Session to answer charges of "sinful cursing and profane swearing." Becoming very angry, Mr. Anderson justified his actions, requested the removal of his name from the church records, and stated "that the church was full of hypocrites."

The general repertoire of offenders brought before the Session consisted of penitence, promises to change and appearance again within several months. Even the sternest of reprimands effected only temporary modifications in behavior.



Cottage Row South

Anyone distilling or selling liquor also suffered Sessional reprimands. On February 12, 1881, the Session moved to ask Mr. J.M. Adams to stop his bar due to its bad influence. In a letter to New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, the Session asked New Monmouth to accept Mr. Herbert Van Derver into its fellowship because of his operation of a distillery at the Baths. New Monmouth refused Mr. Van Derver since acceptance implied support of his conduct.

Along with intemperance, the church reproached frivolities and settled civil disputes. In her book *Mrs. McCulloch's Stories of Ole Lexington*, Mrs. Charles McCulloch related the following experience:

"I was playing 'Chopsticks' with two fingers on the piano with several children ... A minister approached and said 'Now is that something to play on Sunday?' Horrified, Mrs. McCulloch did not appear until late the next day.

Anyone known dancing at parties or public events had their names read from the pulpit and placed on the church's reserve roll until they appeared before the Session and promised abstinence.



Liberty Hall and Tennis Court

A civil dispute between Frederick Mohler and William Foutz was resolved by the church. Mr. Mohler was charged with cutting a locust tree not belonging to him upon the property of William Foutz. The Session acquitted him since no established boundary line, deed or plot was produced by Mr. Foutz.

In addition to the church, the Home Guard tried to influence and control behavior — toward the Negro and Confederacy. On April 20, 1861 a Home Guard organized at the Baths and adopted the following resolutions concerning conduct: 1) It was one's duty to break up Negroes (more than 3) gathered together off their master's premises, except for church. 2) Any white talking suspiciously with a Negro, or even heard talking from a good source, would be arrested and taken to a justice of the peace. Anyone disloyal to the South would be approached and warned. If the conduct continued, he or she would be reported to the authorities.

*This must have been application for a license renewal since a later reference refers to Mr. Adams' bar in February, 1881. *Written by: Carrie Mast*

Sources: 1. *Rockbridge Citizen*, July 17, 1872, p. 3. 2. *Rockbridge County News*, February 13, 1885, p. 3. 3. *Rockbridge County News*, November 26, 1886, p. 3. 4. *Rockbridge County News*, January 2, 1889, p. 3. 5. *Rockbridge County News*, February 13, 1885, p. 2. 6. *Rockbridge County News*, December 4, 1885, p. 1. 7. *Rockbridge County News*, March 23, 1893, p. 3. 8. *Rockbridge Enterprise*, April 8, 1881, p. 3. 9. *Rockbridge County News*, April 3, 1885, p. 2. 10. *Minutes of the Session*, Vol. I, Bethesda Presbyterian Church, September 24, 1876, 11. *Minutes of the Session*, Vol. II, Bethesda Presbyterian Church, November 23, 1889, p. 10. 12. *Minutes of the Session*, Vol. I, p. 84. 13. *Minutes of the Session*, Vol. II, July 5, 1896, pp. 101-03. 14. Mrs. Charles McCulloch, *Mrs. McCulloch's Stories of Ole Lexington*, ed. by Charles W. Turner (Verona: The McClure Press, 1972), p. 45. 15. *Minutes of the Session*, Vol. II, February 2, 1896, p. 94. 16. *Minutes of the Session*, Vol. I, August 21, 1885, pp. 153-54. 17. Stuart Taylor, *Organization of the Home Guard*, April 30, 1862.

ROCKBRIDGE BATHS RESORT

During the summer, social life focused upon the two allurements of the Baths — its resorts. As previously mentioned, the Rockbridge Baths referred to a thermal pool of bubbling springs. Having ostensibly curative effects, the pool attracted persons desirous of relaxation and therapy. To accommodate visitors, bathhouses, cottages, and a hotel were built.

The earliest bathhouse was described in the following manner by the *Rockbridge Citizen* in 1873:

The bathhouse consisted of a square pen made of rough boards or slabs set up endways, and without any covering. Privacy, and not style, was evidently the sole object of the rude structure. The toilet table of the bather was a big sandstone, kept clean by the rains from the heavens, and if he or she did not take the precaution to provide themselves with a towel, comb or brush beforehand, they would find they were in a bad way. The pebble bottom of the present day was then a bed of boulders ranging from the size of a half bushel and upward.

Mrs. Lucinda Smith was the first known person to open the Rockbridge Baths Hotel. No one knows exactly when the Hotel began except that Mrs. Smith enlarged a building, cleared away bushes and erected a plank fence eight to ten feet high. William Jordan succeeded Ms. Smith as owner of the resort until 1857 when it was incorporated into the "Rockbridge Baths Co." The corporation made it financially possible to build two bathhouses and enlarge the hotel.

On July 16, 1857 the *Lexington Gazette* announced the purchase of the Rockbridge Baths Hotel by a "Company of enterprising gentlemen who have erected additional buildings." Citing ample accommodations and new attractions, the *Gazette* encouraged its readers to visit the Baths. At this time, the boarding rate was ten dollars per week which included all expenses.

The next proprietors of the Baths were Col. B.D. Harman and R.G. Mayo. These men operated the hotel from at least 1867 through 1869 when it was sold at public auction.* The June 23, 1869 edition of the *Virginia Gazette* advertised the "Rockbridge Baths" in Virginia for sale on July 29, 1869 at twelve o'clock in the afternoon. The property to be sold comprised thirty-two and one-half acres adjoining by the Trevey farm of eight acres that would be sold separately. The Baths property was sold to Col. M.G. Harman of Staunton for \$15,000.00 and the Trevey Farm was bought by Mr. Samuel F. Jordan for \$7,052.00.

From 1874 until 1900 Dr. Samuel Brown Morrison operated the Baths as a sanitarium. A man of renowned personality and surgical skill (a distinctive member of the Confederate Medical Corps), Dr. Morrison made the Baths a very popular place.

Popularity was nothing new for the Baths in the 1870's. According to the *Gazette and General Advertiser*, there were about one hundred visitors on August 4, 1859 including Chief Justice Taney. Also Governor Wise and a large group were expected to arrive soon.

During the Civil War, business quite naturally declined. A report of two men, who were called to war but received furloughs, recalled the Baths as having few visitors during their stay. After stating that some springs did not open at all, the men noted that "the worthy proprietor Mr. Jordan, adapts the place rather more to notaries of pleasure than to invalids. He 'feeds' too well to feed sick people."

To increase their business, proprietors Harman and Mayo compiled a brochure in 1868 describing the many attractions of the Rockbridge Baths. Two baths five to five and one-half feet deep provided seventy-two degree water all year to invalids, and on and after June the first to vacationers. Containing large amounts of magnesia and smaller quantities of calcium, iron, iodine, potassium and soda, the waters supposedly helped dyspepsia, diabetes, gout, rheumatism, psoriasis, paralysis, eye infections, uterine problems, ulcers, intestinal problems, syphilitic affections and disorders of the liver, spleen, lung, brain, nerves and skin.

Lengthy descriptions of the waters' magical effects upon specific diseases were presented as follows: "To persons suffering from the wretched form of disease technically known as spermatorrhea ... these Baths are highly beneficial. The worst forms of gonorrhoea are immediately cured by the use of this water internally and externally, with frequent injections." A testimonial by John Letcher, a frequent Baths visitor since boyhood, depicted the Baths as very helpful in skin diseases and invigorating in general debility cases.

Located eleven miles from Lexington and nine miles from the Goshen Depot on the Virginia Central Railroad, the Rockbridge Baths had daily stages leaving from "Lexington, Natural Bridge, Bath Alum, Rockbridge Alum



Rockbridge Baths Hotel and Springs



Rockbridge Baths Bath House and Spring

Springs ... Staunton, Alexandria, Lynchburg, Richmond, Washington, Baltimore ... " On July 2, 1873 the *Rockbridge Citizen* predicted greater success for the Baths due to railroad improvements.

Railroad advancements made the Baths more accessible, but the Morrison proprietorship proved a greater enticement. For twenty-six years Dr. Morrison offered low rates, rest and relaxation. Advising persons to stay in the waters only a few minutes at first, Dr. Morrison provided morning and afternoon bathing hours. The men and women bathed separately and each had a bath attendant. The "moving spirit" for the women was Nancy Steptoe. In her recollections, Mrs. Charles McCulloch described this black woman who "looked as if she had always been old" in this manner:

She wore the bandana that people wore in those days. She was a friend of everybody and she would manage the children. If any child was troublesome at all, Nancy would settle that in about two seconds. She rubbed down the people that needed rubbing and she had several maids who assisted her.

The male attendant, Ras Henderson, also gave great rubdowns.

Delightful as a country place, city people came to the Baths because Dr. Morrison was continuously on call as a physician. While managing the Baths, Dr. Morrison operated on a woman who refused surgery in Richmond due to little chance of recovery. After telling her that she might die in surgery but that she would die shortly anyway, he removed a large ovarian cyst. The woman's recovery greatly enhanced Dr. Morrison's reputation as a surgeon.

Before he assumed ownership of the Baths Hotel, Mrs. Stonewall Jackson, a cousin, wrote Dr. Morrison about changing the date of her gynecological examination. On August 7, 1873 Dr. J.M. Slede from Fincastle wrote asking for advice and consultation about one of his patients, an "inferral case."

One final attraction, the food, lured people to the Morrison place. The large dining room served a huge midday dinner. You helped yourself to pitchers of milk, buttermilk and water drunk from large glass goblets. Supper featured cold beef, various breads and desserts. Cake made by Mrs. Morrison and preserves were unlimited.

Amusements at the Baths included croquet, ten-pins, walks, nightly parlor readings, and piano playing and singing ended with family prayer. According to Mrs. McCulloch, there were two parlors in the Baths Hotel. One contained a piano, the other an organ that was used on Sundays for church services after supper. Other family activities were tennis, chess, going to the store for candy and notions, and picking blackberries on Jump Mountain with tin buckets bought at the store for 10 cents.

Tournaments and balls comprised the more pretentious forms of entertainment. On July 25, 1866 the *Gazette and Banner* announced a ball to initiate the tourist season at the Baths. Excellent music, a "good time generally and a glorious bath to boot" was assured to all who attended. The August 18, 1869 edition of the *Virginia Gazette* reported on a Grand Dress Ball that had already occurred. At twelve o'clock, cakes, fruits and ices had been served in the dining room, and dancing went on until two o'clock. The same article informed readers of two approaching balls — a Chinese Ball for August 20 and a Masquerade Ball for August 27.

Another reason for a ball was the tournament. On August 5, 1870 the *Virginia Gazette* proclaimed a tournament between the Knights of Augusta and Rockbridge. Afterward, a coronation, followed by the ball, would be held for the queen and maids.

Visitor prominence and frequency exemplified the success of the Rockbridge Baths. Two of the most prominent and frequent visitors of the Baths were Mr. and Mrs. Robert E. Lee. In a letter to his mother on September 25, 1865 Lee, using the baths two to three times daily, reported them as delightful. In the summer of 1866 Lee took his wife, an invalid, to the Baths to hopefully procure relief from her pain. When he could, about once a week, Lee left Lexington to visit his wife. In a letter to his son on July 28, 1866 Lee reported that his wife found the water agreeable as it had reduced swelling in her feet and ankles. Remarking that the Baths had given Mrs. Lee more confidence, Lee said that she now used her crutches more and longer. Mrs. Lee stayed at the Baths for the rest of the summer.

Other notable persons to visit the Baths were the Shah of Persia on June 28, 1877 and Ulysses S. Grant and Bismark on June 30, 1877. On August 12, 1868 the *Gazette and Banner* reported the reservations of Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury and family at the Baths.

According to the *Rockbridge Baths Hotel Register*, from June 6, 1876-June 3, 1882, people visited the Baths from Pennsylvania, Maryland, Tennessee, Missouri, Louisiana, New York, Texas, Mississippi, Alabama, Massachusetts, West Virginia and South Carolina. Entries from foreign countries such as France, Ireland, Africa and Spain were also included. Some of these addresses can probably be explained by the proximity of Washington and Lee University. Of course, most travelers came from places in Virginia: Lexington, Harrisonburg, Staunton, Charlottesville, Winchester, and Richmond.

The marginal notes of the *Baths Hotel Register* provided insight about some of the visitors to the area. Besides recording the name, address, room number and number of meals taken and horses brought by the Misses Carrie Walker, Fannie Morrison, Nannie Morrison and Ida Rafifs, the desk manager noted that these

ladies were "deadbeets"(sic). Remarks about physical appearance were also common. Mrs. H. Prentis from Carrollton, Missouri was "very ugly" while Bob Brown and his wife from Jacktown, Texas were thought to be "good looking." *No source informed the writer of this fact. It is assumed due to a *Gazette and Banner* advertisement of the Baths on July 3, 1867 citing B.D. Harman & R.G. Mayo as proprietors. *Written by: Carrie Mast*

Sources: 1. *Rockbridge Citizen*, June 18, 1873, p. 3. 2. Harman and Mayo, *Rockbridge Baths*, p. 14. 3. Cole Davis, "*History of Rockbridge Baths*", June 31, 1944, p. 1. 4. *Lexington Gazette*, July 16, 1857, p. 2. 5. *Lexington Gazette*, July 23, 1857, p. 2. 6. *Virginia Gazette*, June 23, 1869, p. 3. 7. *Virginia Gazette*, August 4, 1869, p. 3. 8. Cole Davis, "*History of Rockbridge Baths*", June 31, 1944, p. 2. 9. "*News of 100 Years Ago*", *Gazette and General Advertiser*, August 4, 1959, p. 2. 10. *Lexington Gazette and General Advertiser*, August 1, 1861, p. 1. 11. Harman and Mayo, *Rockbridge Baths*, 12. *Rockbridge Citizen*, July 12, 1873, p. 1. 13. McCulloch, *Mrs. McCulloch's Stories*, p. 43. 14. Davis, "*History of Rockbridge Baths*", p. 3. 15. McCulloch, *Mrs. McCulloch's Stories*, p. 43. 16. Davis, "*History of Rockbridge Baths*", 17. A letter to Dr. Samuel B. Morrison from Mrs. Stonewall Jackson, September 31, 1871. 18. A Letter to Dr. Samuel B. Morrison from Dr. J.M. Slede, August 7, 1873, p. 1. 19. Mrs. McCulloch, *Mrs. McCulloch's Stories*, pp. 44-45. 20. *Lexington Gazette*, 1898, from the Withrow Papers, Vol. III. 21. Mrs. McCulloch, *Mrs. McCulloch's Stories*, pp. 44-45. 22. *Gazette and Banner*, July 25, 1866, p. 3. 23. *Virginia Gazette*, August 18, 1869, p. 3. 24. *Virginia Gazette*, August 5, 1870, p. 3. 25. Robert E. Lee, *Recollections and Letters of General Robert E. Lee* (New York: Doubleday, Page and Company, 1904) 26. *Register*, Rockbridge Baths Hotel, p. 39. 27. *Gazette and Banner*, August 12, 1868, p. 3. 28. *Register*, Rockbridge Baths Hotel

WILSON'S SPRINGS

Originally known as Strickler's Springs, Wilson's Springs was bought from Joseph Strickler by William A. Wilson on November 16, 1843 for seven thousand dollars. Since 1843 the land has remained in the Wilson family, and unlike the Baths, anyone had the privilege of using the springs without expense. The deed made by the executors of Daniel Strickler to William A. Wilson granted the right of access to the springs by the public.

After the Wilsons moved there in 1843, the name Wilson's Springs gradually evolved. There were ten springs, but the sulphur ones became the most famous. The Wilsons cleared the land and improved the main house — previously a two room log cabin with a "lean to kitchen." More rooms were added and one room with a piano was reserved for the ballroom. The ballroom later became the men's quarters or den.



Old Summer Cottage, Wilson Springs, 1939

Like the Baths, the main attraction of Wilson's Springs supposedly lay in the waters from the sulphur and chalybeate springs that rose from a small island in the middle of North River. One reached the springs by crossing a long foot log. The route held little danger since the water was only a few feet deep. At first, mainly farming families of Rockbridge County came for three weeks of changed routine after the harvest and the corn "laid by." This influx of farmers occurred the last two weeks of July and the first week of August.

According to Oren Morton in his work *Rockbridge County, Virginia*, the farmers arrived in



Wilson Springs Hotel, Entrance to Goshen Pass

four-horse drawn covered wagons equipped with beds and supplies. They slept in their wagons, did their own cooking and ate on benches on the front porch. During the Civil War, rows of log cabins were built opposite the sulphur springs. The cabins quartered Confederate soldiers who guarded the east end of Goshen Pass. After the war, families used the cabins and constructed more. The area on which the cabins stood became known as "the green." Located across from the sulphur springs, the crude cabins generally contained two large rooms, one for the men and one for the women. Although the people slept on straw-filled "ticks" no recorded complaints of "roughing it" exist.

The food at Wilson's Springs became as famous as that served at the Baths. Fried ham, bacon, coffee, homemade pickles, jellies, preserves, watermelons, cantaloupes, fresh vegetables and fruit bought locally adorned the tables at mealtime.

The social life at the Springs offered as great an attraction as the sulphur waters. Women visited in cabins and under oak trees while girls flirted, swam and picked huckleberries. The children waded in the river or played in the sand. The men fished for black bass and silver perch and hunted bear. If a bear was killed its meat and hide were seldom used since the real purpose of the quest was female adoration.

Other forms of pleasure at the Springs consisted of croquet, tennis, and dancing on a platform in the middle of the Green to the accompaniment of a banjo and fiddle. Walks provided a good excuse for youthful straying. Yet swimming was segregated, and a guard accompanied the ladies and gentlemen to the river to insure proper decorum.

Since the river was used for pleasure, bathing and sewage disposal, typhoid fever caused many deaths in Rockbridge County in the 1800's. The fly also carried the fever and August dinner tables were "black with flies" as no screens existed. A swinging brush of long strips of paper three feet above the table helped protect the hotel's food.

At its heyday Wilson Springs' Green housed two hundred and fifty guests while the Hotel accommodated seventy visitors. This may be slightly overstated since the June 28, 1878 edition of the *Lexington Gazette* reported the Springs as "full to overflowing" when a gentleman there counted one hundred and forty people at the Hotel and cabins. The article also predicted that the Springs would always have visitors since its hotel rates were very low and the cabins were like staying at home.

Home was a great distance for some of the Springs' visitors. Along with entries from England, Scotland, France, Norway, South America, Alaska and the West Indies, the *Hotel Register* of July 4, 1892 through September 15, 1899 showed guests from Texas, Canada, Ohio, Massachusetts, California, and Pennsylvania. Local travelers came from Staunton,

Alone Mill, Lexington, Spottswood, New Monmouth, Fairfield, Collierstown, Walker's Creek, Raphine, Buena Vista, Waynesboro, Hays Creek, Kerrs Creek and Richmond.

Resembling the *Baths Register*, miscellaneous notes supplied information about the visitors to Wilson's Springs. For example, on June 30, 1897 the Reverends F.C. McConnell, C.J. Thompson and J.B. Johnson from Lynchburg and T.A. Johnson from Lexington stayed at the hotel while on a bicycle tour. Fourteen people stopped "off for a picnic" on May 25, 1899.

The advent of the automobile, which emancipated farming families, ended the success of Wilson's Springs. As the prosperity of the Springs waned, the popularity of Rockbridge Baths also declined. With the exception of the houses, only the general store, obsolete schoolhouse, two churches and part of Wilson's Springs remain — faint remembrances of a bygone era. *Written by: Carrie Mast*

Sources: 1. W.A. Wilson III, *Lexington Gazette*, February 15, 1956. 2. Edmund Pendleton Tompkins, *Rockbridge County, Virginia* (Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952), p. 2. 3. W.A. Wilson III, *Lexington Gazette*, February 15, 1956. 4. Tompkins, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*, p. 1. 5. Oren F. Morton, *Rockbridge County, Virginia* (Staunton: The McClure Press, 1920), p. 159. 6. W.A. Wilson III, *Lexington Gazette*, February 15, 1956. 7. Tompkins, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*, 8. Morton, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*, p. 159. 9. Tompkins, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*, p. 4. 10. Tompkins, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*, p. 2. 11. W.A. Wilson III, *Lexington Gazette*, February 15, 1956. 12. Cole Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths", p. 3. 13. W.A. Wilson III, *Lexington Gazette*, February 15, 1956. 14. *Lexington Gazette*, June 28, 1878, p. 3. 15. Register, Wilson's Springs Hotel, July 4, 1892 - September 15, 1899. 16. Cole Davis, "History of Rockbridge Baths", p. 4.

CEDAR GROVE AND ROCKBRIDGE BATHS

It seems strange to speak of any place in Rockbridge County as being a victim of the commercial age, but that applies to Cedar Grove. Few people know where it was and the only thing to mark the site is a few foundation stones practically buried from view. One hundred and twenty years ago Cedar Grove was the busiest place in the county because it was the furthest point up the North River, now called the Maury River in which barges or bateau could be floated down to Lynchburg and Richmond. Shipments could be made down the river only when it was quite high. Iron was made in Cedar Grove up until after the Civil War, then much richer deposits of ore were found in other sections that it no longer paid to work the Rockbridge mines and the old charcoal furnaces of the county.

There is no information on who first settled at Cedar Grove or when. There was a post office named "Flumen" by Charles Bosserman, who was postmaster there.

In the 1830's Cedar Grove was important as a trading center, and quantities of iron and flour and some tobacco were shipped from there in

bateau. These barges required a skillful crew of 4 men who knew the channel well. The cargo would consist of 9 tons of iron or barrels of flour, or a mixed cargo. The goods were sold in Lynchburg or Richmond. The iron shipped from Cedar Grove came from Bath Iron Works at the North end of Strickler Pass, now known as Goshen Pass. Some iron came from the Davis forge which was located on the island opposite the present site of the Bethesda Church and one half mile above Cedar Grove. The hammer of the forge opposite the church marked the site of the forge for many years after the river had carried every thing else away. It was a solid block of iron with a hole about eight by 12 inches for the handle, and weighed about seven hundred pounds. Around fifty years ago Dr. Samuel Morrison had it moved to his front yard and then it was given in the scrap iron drive in World War II. The old forge worked for the Confederate Army during the Civil War.

There was a store at Cedar Grove run by Joseph Adams and a flour mill which got its power from the river.

Rockbridge Baths is younger than Cedar Grove, but again there is no information regarding its settlement. The first store and post office were established about 1840. There is a legend that an Irishman, when digging the foundation of the Baths store, was asked what he was doing and he said that he was digging a hole to bury Cedar Grove. Cedar Grove did decline and die but it was from other causes.

The greatest attraction was the Baths Hotel which was built by John Jordan sometime before the Civil War. Dr. Samuel Brown Morrison, who was born near New Providence and served in the Medical Corps of the Confederate Army, rented the hotel and made it a very popular health resort. There was a bathing pool filled by a number of springs that bubbled up from the bottom, which was covered with pebbles. The temperature of the water stayed 72 degrees the year round. Dr. Morrison would caution the bathers not to stay in more than a few minutes the first times they bathed. There was a magnetia spring near the pool and drinking the water was supposed to be very beneficial.

Dr. Morrison became ill and had to give up the hotel. It was bought by a man named Carter who refurbished it and ran it at a loss for a few years. The property was sold to Mr. Tom Anderson in 1906. Mr. Anderson sold it to Mr. William Hutcheson in 1914. In 1921 Virginia Military Institute rented the property for a summer school which proved successful, so they took up their option to buy the next year.

In May 1926, the hotel burned to the ground and was not rebuilt. Virginia Military Institute sold the property to Mrs. Martha Blair.

The present general store was built in 1870 by Mr. Walter Anderson who ran it until his death and then it was run by his son, Tom Anderson. *Submitted by: Mary Margaret Logan*

CAMP OKAHAWIS

Camp Okahahwis was a summer camp for girls which first opened in 1918. It is located north of Rockbridge Baths, on the east side of the Maury River, in the mountain gap opposite Wilson Springs resort, with the Sulphur Spring on an island of the river directly between the resort and the camp. Mrs. Evan R. Chesterman founded the camp which began small and gradually increased in size to as many as 100 girls.

Word of the camp spread by one girl telling another, and advertising wasn't needed. Girls came from all parts of Virginia and from outside the state, with the largest number from Richmond. The bugle girl was a red-head from Texas. Girls from one family came from Daytona, FL, and three sisters came from Lovington, VA. Most were awfully nice girls, although some were brats. I took out garbage after supper, and one little girl would save her watermelon for me. She just wanted to share.



Camp Okahahwis 1947 Rockbridge Baths, Virginia

Fred Swope, a neighbor boy, went along to help me, and met his wife Agnes there. She was from South Carolina.

Two counselors were Red Griffith from South Carolina, and Mary Williams. Harold Hockman was helping me the day Mary passed out, and we put her in the station wagon to go to the hospital. She had pneumonia. The counselors would come back in October for a meeting, and one time they went down in the cave on our place. Mrs. Chesterman heard about the hurricane in October, 1954, and called to cancel their meeting, but I had gone up to the camp to turn on electricity and get it ready. I got caught up there by myself when the storm hit and downed trees. Some of the nurses who worked at the camp infirmary were Ivy Hotinger Gerring, Joan Washburn, and Bess Leech.



On the Trail at Camp Okahahwis

The camp had a lodge, a large building with an auditorium and stage, the infirmary, cabins, a swimming pool with a diving tower, and tennis courts. Most of the buildings are gone now, and the place is privately owned.

A typical day at the camp would include breakfast, then inspection, followed by an assembly. There they sang songs, had various kinds of announcements, and programs. After assembly, they had classes in tennis, badminton, swimming, horseback riding, and others, like crafts. After lunch, they would rest, and have more classes. Sometimes they would



Outdoor Dance at Okahahwis

swim in the Maury River, or go across to the Sulphur Spring. When they put on plays, or had banquets, Eleanor Burruss and I had to gather stuff they needed, furniture or shrubbery or flowers, and decorate. I made lots of wishing wells and bridges.

A man named Serrett first provided horses for the camp. Then Ruth Wade Beard helped her daddy up there. "Kite" Wade had horses there for 23 years, then I had them 17 years, until the camp closed in 1967. Sometimes we would bring the girls on a hay ride over to our place, and they would play games or have a watermelon feast. Sometimes I'd take the surrey to the camp for rides.



Camp Dance at Okahahwis 1946

Each year we took the girls to the Goshen Horse Show the last Saturday of July, where some of the campers and counselors showed the horses. A girl named Lulu burst her britches just before the show one year. The only thing we had to stitch them with was a needle and leather harness thread I used for saddle repairs. I stitched them with the leather thread, and she showed horses the rest of the day in those britches. The whole camp would go to the horse show, but the campers who didn't show horses went by school bus for the afternoon show.



Art at the Maury River, Okahahwis campers

Camp started the last of June, right when my hay was ready to go up, wheat was ready for harvest, and I had to shoe all the horses for camp use right then, too. It ran for eight weeks each summer. There were two four-week sessions, but some stayed for all eight weeks. It was for girls ages 8-16, and the counselors were college girls.

Probably the most exciting event was the time Effie got hurt. I had gone home for the evening. The camp had johnny houses, some for the campers, but a separate one for the maids. The girls couldn't smoke, but the counselors and other grownup could in certain areas. Well, Effie was sitting on one hole in the johnny house, lit up a cigarette, and threw the burning match down the other hole. That place exploded and blew that poor old woman out the door. They took her to the infirmary, where she laid face down for three weeks. She told the story as a lesson for the girls. The next morning I was going up the road leading a whole string



Camp Okahahwis Rockbridge Baths, Virginia

of horses, and a woman who lived there by the river ran out the door hollering, "Was someone hurt up there? Dr. Brush come up this holler like he was a runnin' from Ole Scratch."

After Mrs. Chesterman gave up being the Director, Mrs. Venable A. Stern, who had been a camper there herself, became the Director in 1953. Submitted by: Bennie Fauber, As told to Bobbie Sue Henry

VILLAGE OF SPRINGFIELD

The village of Springfield came into being about 1790 when John McConkey laid off forty town lots two and one half miles south of Natural Bridge along the Great Road - also known as the Wilderness Road and the Road to the Carolinas - becoming U.S. Highway 11. Early purchasers of lots included Samuel Barclay, John Pettigrew, Joseph Gilmore, David Reece, James Taylor, Stephen Bowyer, William McCorkle and Jacob Cyler (Siler) who was a gunsmith and friend of Daniel Boone. At one time Daniel Boone left his gun with Siler to be repaired after Indians had burnt his camp and damaged his gun. While his gun was being repaired he carried a musket which is still in the possession of John F. McClelland, a son of the last family remaining in the vanished village, and descendant of Daniel David Heck who bought property and established a home in Springfield in the 1790's. This home was a log structure with large stone fireplace and chimney, weatherboarded and added to over the years and home to five generations of Heck descendants. This house and a beautiful stone house built by Audley Paul were the last remaining Springfield houses when Int. 81 took the whole area.

Some interesting things in the history of Springfield were the many visitors coming through on the Stage, among whom were three Presidents - Martin Van Buren, Andrew Jackson, and James K. Polk. Another well known frontiersman besides Daniel Boone known to visit Springfield was Davy Crockett, who it seems had run away from his Tennessee home and spent some time with the Siler family.

The town was never incorporated as Springfield because of the town so named in northern Virginia and the postal address was Lombardy.

While the town flourished for many years as a stage stop, with stores, blacksmith and gunsmith shops, it is vanished and dead - which brings to mind a funny story. One day after the village had lost most of its vitality and motor cars traveled the old highway, two smart young fellas stopped their automobile and getting out hailed John McClelland with the rather smart aleck question of "Well, how long has this place been dead?" With his usual quick wit McClelland replied, "Not long I guess, you're the first two buzzards to show up". Submitted by: Anne McClelland Bradford
Sources: Family records; article by Goodridge Wilson quoting F. B. Kegley

STEELE'S TAVERN

In the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, midway between Staunton and Lexington on Lee Highway, is the quiet little village of Steele's Tavern. (Once known as Midway, it became Steele's Tavern when the post office opened in 1825. It straddles the counties of Rockbridge and Augusta.) During the 19th century the public institutions of the village were few: combination country store and post office, town hall, Presbyterian Church, two flour mills, cooper shop, blacksmith shop and two-room schoolhouse. The farm dwellings numbered less than a score.

The greater part of the village and surrounding lands have been owned by the Steeles since the Revolution. Consequently, no history of the village would be complete without the story of the man for whom it was named.

After the Battle of Guilford Court House, North Carolina, March 15, 1781, left among the supposed dead was a young man, barely twenty, named David Steele. He had received fifteen wounds, but retained consciousness enough to pretend he was dead to prevent the British from bayonetting him to death. Then under cover of night he crawled out of the battlefield and made his way home. His skull was so badly injured that a piece of the bone was removed, replaced by a silver plate which he wore until his death.

At the age of twenty-two he married and settled in a house by the road at "Midway". He ran a flour mill, made rifle butts and gave lodging to the few travelers who came by. After the Revolution when stage coaches began stopping regularly at his home to change horses, it began to be known as Steele's Tavern.

Upon the death of David Steele, his son John David Steele, Jr. inherited the tavern and most of his father's land. On December 9, 1825 he was appointed the first postmaster of Steele's Tavern and held that position until 1851.



Steele's Tavern Highway Marker on Route 11

In 1831 John let his friend Cyrus McCormick give his first public exhibition of the reaper in a field of oats in front of the tavern. Less than a mile away stands the old blacksmith shop and homestead of this famous Rockbridge inventor.

A mile and a half from the village of Steele's Tavern is the old Gibbs homestead of Rockbridge where, in 1857, James E. A. Gibbs invented the machine known today as the Wilcox and Gibbs sewing machine. Thus, Steele's Tavern gave the world two of the foremost labor-saving devices of the century, the reaper and the sewing machine.

Steele, McCormick and Gibbs have passed on. All the village has to boast of today is the surrounding scenic grandeur. To the east, the age-rounded peaks of the Blue Ridge Mountains tower majestically, forming a hazy purple barrier. To the west, the Alleghenies trace a pale blue outline against the sky. In between are thousands of acres of rolling meadow, field, and forest land.

But the village is practically unchanged. The population has not increased by a hundred in the last hundred years. Our little village lies dormant, waiting for another great native to achieve fame and put it back upon the pages of history. This was written by Mildred Searson Goeller in 1929 and edited for this publication.

Submitted by: Sylvia Butler Camper

SOUTH RIVER REVISITED

Part 1

The South River communities of Cornwall and Riverside had thriving businesses in the 1880's and 1890's. William Sumpter Beard, pen named "Sumpter", recounted them in his Rockbridge County News. Taking a backward glance we find out how it was 100 years ago on South River.

At White's Gap in April 1885 Campbell's distillery burned down and he lost thirty barrels of whiskey. Tribbett and Campbell had a heavy business buying and selling tan bark. In July at Riverside the Shenandoah Valley Railroad (SVRR) killed A. M. Glasgow's horse and mule, two more in a series of RR accidents. S. P. Campbell's apple orchard contained 1800 trees, 200 of them wine saps, and he expected to sell thousands of bushels. A. B. Grant sold his Big Hill Tin Mines and 150 acres of land to A. D. Robinson and Brothers for \$7500. Some of their ore went to a furnace at Cornwall, England. At Riverside the anvil used by John McCown to forge the McCormick sickle was stolen and then returned to its resting place at Beard's home.

In May 1886 Indian camps at Riverside turned up numerous Indian relics during planting season. The foundations of the J. W. McCown foundry and machine works of 1807 were still in existence. So was part of McCown's brick home where inventors and businessmen, such as Leander and Cyrus McCormick, discussed the principles of mechanics and the properties of steel. By July 1887 Daniel Paxton was the contractor for a school/chapel at Midvale. The wagons were rolling out tan bark for the Green Forest tannery.

May 1888 in Riverside the Deckers were busy sawing lumber at their steam saw mill, Isaac Swartz of Augusta opened a blacksmith shop, and William Lee was running a stave factory. By October J. P. Tribbett opened a brand new mercantile at Riverside, doing a lively business. W. M. Showalter sowed 130 acres of wheat on the Buena Vista farm. The SVRR killed more cows and paid the farmers what



Irish Creek Tin Mine c1885

they pleased for damages. In December walnut and popular lumber and railroad ties were in demand. A schoolhouse built at old Neriah Church and another on the Goodman farm.

For the inauguration of President Cleveland in March 1889, passenger trains headed for Washington were full and had extra cars attached. The Texas train carried the sign, "Texas 162,000 majority for Cleveland". In June the flood took Press Green's springhouse, rails, and part of his crop. And the railroad killed two of his cows. The Crowder (now Cornwall) mercantiles were busy furnishing supplies for the tanbark hands. In August the Jordan Canning Company was busy canning tomatoes. The Buena Vista Company sawed 10,000 feet of lumber daily.

In September 1889 Thompson and Crowder developed the manganese and iron ore beds to be offered for sale. W. G. McDowell opened a large brick yard at Riverside Station to make bricks for building the City of Buena Vista. Mr. H. W. Wallace made 300,000 bricks at Midvale for shipping to Buena Vista. *Excerpted and written by: Ruby Leighton*

SOUTH RIVER REVISITED

Part 2

In late 1889 business flourished at Crowder with a daily average of 20 wagons unloading tan bark, cross ties, and lumber. The Decker brothers had two saw mills, A. M. Glasgow sold 1,000 bushels of corn, and Buena Vista paid more for butter and chickens than did Lexington.



Relics of Iron Works on South River, 1930

In July 1890 a contract was issued for an iron bridge to be located near Marvin Methodist Church. The SVRR in one day carried 37 loads of watermelons. Riverside had four brick kilns, with Waddy and Jordan turning out 18-25 thousand bricks daily. The Buena Vista Co. planned to build a RR and road from new BV to old BV for the people's convenience.

By March 1891 the BV Company was digging iron and manganese from the mountains near Cornwall. A boarding house for 150 hands was built. In May Whitmore and Shields opened a livery in Cornwall. A late frost killed the South River famous fruit, the paw-paw. In July 1891 Crowder changed its name to Cornwall, for Cornwall, England. Stone work for the Cornwall hotel was completed. Water pipes for the hotel were laid by J. E. Thomas and John Harris of Nelson contracted as plasterer. The hotel would cost \$8,000.

By December 1891 Western Union of Petersburg had installed new telegraph poles along the NWRR. By February 1892 J. G. Alexander had shipped from Midvale 700 bushels of apples at 35 cents per bushel. The new Cornwall hotel was finished February 1892 with D. H. Davis, watchman, for \$30 monthly.

In March 1892 a building contract was let for a tramway from Dorothe's mines atop Irish Creek mountain to the Cornwall RR station. About 100 hands worked mines in 1892. Small business for December 1893 was James Whiteside received \$2.75 for an otter hide from Mackey's cave. In 1894 the tanbark trade

continued active, 160 carloads being shipped yearly for the last five years. By September the Deckers brothers had threshed 30,000 bushels of wheat and began their fall/winter lumber work. Street cars were shipped South by rail, and Barnum's great show passed through Riverside for wintering in New York.

By March 1895, the Cash tin mines produced twenty tons of ore daily. Cora Julia Beard had one of the "Old Grandfather's Clock" made by the Whitesides in 1810 for \$75. J. H. Whitmore shipped a carload of milch cows and hogs from Riverside to PA and sheared his sheep. Northbound on the N&W RR were watermelons, chickens and lambs. Some trains needed two engines. Buyers wanted two carloads of huckleberries, paying \$1.20 a bushel. In October T. A. Sterrett of Timber Ridge hired the Decker's ten-horse steam engine to run his flour mill machinery because of low water. By February 1896 rains came, saving Sterrett \$4 daily expenses.

Time goes on, just like the trains still passing through Riverside and Cornwall, but now there are no products to market. Business as usual will never be like it was 100 years ago on South River. *Submitted by: Ruby Leighton and Excerpted by Ruby Leighton from the Rockbridge County News from April 20, 1885 to June 1896.*

MY FLOOD EXPERIENCE

On Tuesday, August 19, 1969 I worked the polls at Mountain View School. It had been raining right much that day. When I came home I noticed the river was up. A friend came by that night, took our children to band practice, and returned around 9:30 PM. By then it was raining hard.



Flooding in Rockbridge Co.

We went to bed around 10:00 PM and received a call around 11:00 saying the river was getting high. I called my parents who lived next door and they came to our house. We sat around talking and watching TV, thinking it would soon stop raining. The river had gotten up before many times. We realized that before long we should leave the house. My husband and father went outside to check and found it was impossible to leave. South River had broken over above us, running down behind our house. Irish Creek was over its banks on the other side, covering the bridge.

First signs that we were in real trouble were when we saw water take the cushion off our front porch glider. Thunder was very bad, and lightning was so bright we could see the water rushing down through the field towards our house.

Muddy water gradually started coming into our rooms. We started taking bottom drawers and things that were low, setting them higher. At this point our phone went out and electricity went off, leaving us with two candles and a flash light. My husband realized something had to be done quickly. He took a knife and cut a hole in our hall ceiling large enough to crawl through to our attic. This was round 2:00 AM. There were five of us and my parents, with nothing but 2x4s to sit on.

You can't imagine the thoughts going through our minds as we sat there hearing glass breaking, boards ripping and feeling the house shaking, thinking every minute would be our last.

My husband was speechless during this time. He said he was thinking if the house did go, he felt like he would be the only one with a chance to survive.

Daybreak came around 6:00 AM. We could see the water had gone out of the house, after being up to the door knobs. We came down to see what was left. Everything was covered with slick, slimy mud several inches deep. It had taken one room completely off the back of the house, broken several windows, and knocked holes in the walls of several rooms. The bathroom had a log through the window. Sticks and debris filled the room. There was a huge hole washed out at one end of the house. A contractor later told us that end of the house had been afloat during the night.

By 10:00 AM the water had gone down enough to walk around the house. We saw some men on the railroad track and hollered to them. They phoned their company and a helicopter came to pick us up.

We were not able to get back to our house until two days later, waded water, and walked several miles to get to it.

With the help of *good friends* we were able to wash our house out and repair it enough to live in it in a few months.

My theory from this experience is you can stand anything when faced with it, which goes back to the saying, "The Lord never put more on you than you can stand". *Written by: Betty Bryant*

SUMMERS

Summers was the name of one of the local post offices in the Broad Creek/Plank Road area. Miss Lucy Ackerly's books *Yesteryears*, *Miss Lucy's Stories*, and *More Yesteryears*, *Miss Lucy's Stories*, tell a little about her life growing up in this community. Her father for a time was the postmaster at Summers, and her family also ran the Mill here (Ackerly's Mill).

In the little Ackerly Cemetery on the hill, one finds such surnames as Ackerly, Chapman, Conner, Falls, Hatcher, Jennings, Lavell, Marshall, Moore, and Supinger. Others of this community were buried at the Broad Creek/Miller Cemetery, High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, and in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington.



Ackerly Mill on Plank Road

A road went in at the old Valley Railroad Culvert (at David Bolen's, 1997) forked with the road which went to Willow Pond, and then came out near Cedar Hill Church (present Jimmy Tilson farm near Murat). Another road sectioned off of this one and came out through Lick Run, to Plank Road (present Cindy Morton farm). Kirbys, Conners, and other families lived in this section.

The house on the present Cindy Morton farm was built by the Dryden family very early in the history of Rockbridge County.

In Sulphur Spring Hollow resided the families of Miller, Lackey, Whiteside, Watkins and others.

Henry Hatcher and Mr. Tardy were large landowners here.

Broad Creek Church was a community center, as was Sulphur Spring School. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

TIMBER RIDGE STATION

When my father, William Miller Harlow, was born on September 10, 1911, Timber Ridge Station was a busy community with a school, stores, chapel, post office and a train depot. My father's parents were Arthur Edward and Katherine (Jarvis) Harlow. They had six children: William, Lurtie, Francis, Melvin, Louise and Charles.

Grandfather Harlow was a member of a section team that worked for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad on the line that ran from Harrisonburg to Lexington. He and his colleagues used handcars to inspect the tracks for needed repairs or dangerous situations. The trains were making three trips daily with stops at Timber Ridge for freight, mail and passengers.

A wooden bridge carried, what is now, Mt. Atlas Road over the tracks. This bridge was near the Harlow home. It remained into the late 1940's and I have fond memories of helping my grandmother bring her cows from pasture, across the bridge. I loved the sound of their hooves on the heavy timbers.

The presence of the station gave rise to various businesses. Charles R. Goodman owned and operated a general store along with the post office. My father remembers John Floyd carrying mail from the post office to the train and back in a mail sack. Telegraph service was available at the depot.

Industrious citizens of the community supported their families using the services needed for, and provided by the railroading business. Logs, pulpwood and tannin bark could be cut and sold to the large wood yard near the station. The stockyard was located north of Timber Ridge in Decatur. Farmers drove cattle to the pens. Hogs and sheep were taken in horse-drawn wagons.

Even young people could make extra money. My father remembers that boys would trap and dress rabbits. They would be bought and shipped to Baltimore!

Other businesses in Timber Ridge included a second general store, owned by Samuel Harvey Moore Greene. My father says he could go to Moore's store, be measured for a suit, and have it ordered. A. Mr. Gill owned a blacksmith shop. Shoes were repaired by Mr. Schyler Coffey.

Education and religion were a part of life in Timber Ridge. Children in grades one through seven attended a two room school house. Daddy's first grade teacher was Margaret Bell (Moore). She attended his eightieth birthday celebration.

Mt. Atlas Chapel was a mission of the Timber Ridge Association Reformed Presbyterian Church. It was built in 1914 during the ministry of Ira S. Caldwell (father of author, Erskine Caldwell). The chapel was located on the ridge overlooking the station.

Train service was halted in 1942. The Baltimore and Ohio had been purchased by the Chesapeake and Ohio and routes were changed. The chapel is gone, as is the school. Goodman's Store and the post office are empty. Altered as a private residence, the depot remains. Timber Ridge is a quiet neighborhood today, except for the distant drone of trucks and cars on the interstate highway, the sounds of modern times that meant the end of the old rail systems. *Submitted by: Katherine Harlow Clements*

Sources: Mr. William Harlow; Mrs. Inez Marks Moore, daughter of station agent, O. L. Marks; Dr. George West Diehl. *The Brick Church on Timber Ridge* (Verona, Virginia: McClure Printing Company, 1975). *Sesquicentennial History of Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church* (Clinton; S.C. Presses of Jacobs Brothers, Printers 1951), pp. 572-575.

AH SID

Ah Sid Post Office in the Thompson home was a temporary name for this post office during the change from what had been Timber Ridge Post Office on the stagecoach line between Lexington and Staunton to what would become Timber Ridge Post Office on the B & O or Valley Railroad. The new Timber Ridge Post Office was in Charlie Goodman's store near the train depot, a couple of miles west of Timber Ridge Church. All the names suggested for this temporary post office were already being used. An agent for the railroad came into Thompson's store one day, and overheard Alice Thompson reprimanding her son by saying, "Ah Sid!". He then chose this nickname of the Thompson's son, John Armistead Thompson, as the name for the post office.



Gravestone of Ah Sid

Ah Sid was a son of John Andrew Thompson (1837-1919) and his wife, Alice Davenport. John Andrew, a son of Rev. Horatio Thompson, was a graduate of Washington College (W&L), a teacher, farmer, and postmaster/merchant. Horatio Edwin Thompson, another son of John and Alice, married a cousin Judith Edna Thompson (source of this story), and lived at "Church Hill", where the old post office artifacts were stored after it closed. Ah Sid was born in 1883 and died in 1896, aged 13, and was buried in the stone church cemetery directly opposite his parents home. His mother kept a candle burning in the window opposite his grave. The children of the Timber Ridge school,

taught by Miss Barr, gave Ah Sid his nickname and made up a song about him.

"Church Hill" is the large brick house built by Rev. Horatio Thompson and his wife Eliza Kinnear (daughter of John and Elizabeth McCune Kinnear). The Houstons had first owned this land, and the cabin where General Sam Houston was born stood near the present Thompson home. Rev. Thompson was born in NY and came to Virginia to pastor The Associate Congregation of Rockbridge (1833-1844), and later The Timber Ridge Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (1884-1882).

In 1961, A. L. Hench of UVA, and a member of the "Virginia Place-Name Society" put an ad in The Rockbridge County News which aroused the curiosity of this writer. He was looking for a post office in Rockbridge County named Ah Sid. He mentioned the Kinnears, Thompsons, and Lyles as some of the families who received their mail at Ah Sid Post Office. The writer recognized the names as those near Timbr Ridge Presbyterian Church and asked R. M. Henry if he remembered a post office in that area. He recalled that the home of Harry and Clara Armstrong on the corner across from the stone church's cemetery was once a store run by the Thompsons and it had been a post office. Further search revealed that Mrs. Edna Thompson, then 92 years old, and living with her son Horatio at "Church Hill", remembered the old post office. She shared the story of Ah Sid Post Office with this writer, who forwarded it to UVA, and to The County News where it was published in the December 14, 1961, edition. Submitted by: *Bobbie Sue Henry*

VESUVIUS, VIRGINIA

The beginnings of Vesuvius date back to the Iron Furnace that was built in northeastern Rockbridge County around 1828. Named for the Mt. Vesuvius volcano in Italy, Vesuvius Furnace was located about one-half mile from the present intersection of Routes 56 and 608. The ore used in the ironmaking process came from nearby Mary Creek Mine and Dixie Mines. The cast iron "pigs" produced were hauled by horse-wagon teams to Richmond, with some of it hauled at least part of the way by canal boats that ran from Lexington to Lynchburg. Pig Iron stamped "Vesuvius" has since been recovered from the port at Richmond.

Although the Furnace ceased operations on December 15, 1854, ruins of the Furnace stack still stand, giving an idea as to what it was like in Vesuvius Furnace's heyday.

In 1843, Vesuvius Foundry was built close to the location of the Vesuvius Furnace. The Foundry used iron products by the Furnace for the manufacturer of plows which were sold locally to farmers and as far away as Richmond.

The Foundry thrived, despite devastating fires in about 1870 and again in 1913. By 1918, it was known as the Vesuvius Plow Works. As many as 13 men and boys were employed to supply parts for plow repairs. At that time it was Rockbridge County's oldest manufacturing enterprise. However, due to changes and

improvements in farming and equipment manufacturing, the Foundry's equipment gradually became unusable for present day manufacturing processes.

In February 1958, the Foundry ceased operations. The old buildings are still standing as mute reminders of the time it was a prosperous and important member of the community.

North of Vesuvius was the Vesuvius Mine where manganese was mined by the Vesuvius Manganese Corporation. Other mines in the area produced top quality clay.

In 1882, the Shenandoah Valley Railroad was extended north through the community that had built up around the Furnace and Foundry operations. The present intersection of Routes 56 and 608 was selected as the site for a railroad station; "Vesuvius" was the natural choice as the name for the station. The first train arrived at Vesuvius on March 17, 1882.

During the boom days following the building of the railroad through Vesuvius, most of the land in the area was owned by L. S. Bryan, who then lived in the Bryan brick house. He was a son of a former owner, Matthew Bryan. L. S. Bryan conceived the idea of having a map made for the plan of the streets of the village. Some of the names were: Pine Street, Nelson Street, Sycamore Street, as well as Brooks and Railroad Avenues.

Among the early names of the residents of Vesuvius can be mentioned Bryan, Bradley, Campbell, Cash, Crist, Drawbond, Fitzgerald, Hite, Humphries, and Wright. Descendants of these early families may still be found in the area.

For many years after, the railroad station did a thriving business in the shipping of materials such as foundry products, lumber, tanbark, hay and straw. In the early years of the station, the majority of goods shipped by rail were hauled to the station by ox-teams from points in the nearby mountains. But recent years have seen great changes due to the development of the automobile, and trucks have taken most of the business once handled by the railroads.

The railroad no longer stops at Vesuvius, as the track through the community now serves only freight trains. This was a bustling shipping center not too long ago: the passenger tunnel under the railway still serves as a reminder of those times. The railroad era in Vesuvius has been preserved by the internationally acclaimed photographer, O. Winston Link, in still photographs and his video, *Trains that Pass in the Night*.

Today, this quiet but thriving little village boasts a post office and other businesses for the convenience of its residents and visitors to the area. Residents attend nearby Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist churches, and there is a community building sponsored by the Ruritan Club. The nearby South River is a popular destination for fishermen. The area is spotted with vacation and hunting cabins and the Virginia Federation of Garden Clubs' Nature Camp is located just south of Vesuvius. Submitted by: *Vesuvius Ruritan Club, Margaret Ann Whittington, President*

Sources: Members of the local Ruritan Club, including Clarence T. Cash, Sr., retired Postmaster, and *Bonds of Iron*, by Charles B. Dew.

CHURCHES

ARNOLDS VALLEY BAPTIST CHURCH

Natural Bridge Sta. Va.



Our forefathers gave their labor, skills, pennies, and prayers that those who would come after them might enjoy the fruits of their labor.

On November 25, 1889, a piece of ground was given to this church by Henry P. Mitchell and his wife, Rebecca Mitchell to the Trustees, John Craney, James Shoultz, William Shoultz, William Phillips, Samuel Gilmore and J. A. Peters. This piece of land borders Pattersons line and running to the Withrow field. The conditions concerning the giving of this were that a "Good substantial board fence must enclose the lot and the fence be kept in good condition so that no animals can get in the same". Another lot was given to the church for the cemetery by Walter Reese and Family, bordering the cemetery on the S.W. corner of the present one.

The Parsonage was built on the same lot after the completion of the church. The Parsonage was for the residence of the Pastors and their families. Those pastors served the Rock-bridge Baths, United Methodist Church and Lawson Chapel, Fairfield.

Unfortunately, the church was destroyed by fire. There is no record showing what year the second church was built, but we do know it was in the same spot. Ground was broken by Mr. James Gilmore. In the building of the second church, help came from members of the community and surroundings area. The cornerstone was laid May 1917 by Rev. R. B. Robinson, Pastor.

We were also privileged to have, in the late 1930's to help with duties of the church, The Deaconess Florence Gaither serving. Moreover, we have been a part of the Lexington Larger Parish, and twice a part of the West Staunton Charge.

During the pastorate of Rev. Kelsey Harris our church was almost completely renovated, rewired, painted inside and out, windows repaired, and basement flooring and central heating installed.

Some of the pastors during this era were: Rev. C. C. Wilson, R. R. Robinson, W. G. Simms, J. A. Carter, J. H. Holland, Perry G. Myers, Eugene Boone, R. S. Abernathy Sr., C. C. Coleman, Rev. Keets, James Cannon, S. H. Revells, Thedora Sembly, J. D. Foy, Rev. Dogan Williams, and Rev. D. Wythe. Also, Rev. Rudolph Flood, Rev. H. J. Lewis, Rev. Walter Hurd, Rev. J. Carter, Jr., Rev. John Beathe, Rev. Kelsey H. Harris, Rev. R. E. Monroe, and the present pastor, Dr. John Fisher, has been with us since June of 1993.

We also now have an assistant Pastor, Rev. Walker, and church every Sunday at 12:30 in summer months. Remodeling of the church has been done and everyone has been so faithful in making our programs a success.

As stated in 1992, we close this historical overview by saying; May we give our thanks to God as we turn the pages of "History" and note the height we have scaled and the goals we have accomplished for the years we have left.

Submitted by: Betty Brown

BAPTIST CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia c1936



BELLS VALLEY METHODIST CHURCH

Goshen, Virginia



BEN SALEM PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Prior to 1850

In 1832 the Rev. A. B. McCorkle started a Sunday School in a boatshed belonging to Samuel Hamilton located where the Robinson Gap Road from Lexington first touched the North River. It had 112 pupils and 15 teachers. These were the descendants of the Scotch-Irish who were "so distant from the churches to which they were attached as to be able to carry their families to worship only occasionally." Sunday School began at 10:00 A.M., had a short intermission at noon, and continued until 3:00 P.M.



Ben Salem Presbyterian Church

Lexington Presbyterian Church records show that on Sunday, September 17, 1834, a house of worship, five miles from Lexington, was dedicated to the service of Almighty God according to the faith and discipline of the Presbyterians. Named Ben Salem, Son of Peace, the Sacrament of the Lords Supper was administered on the next day, the Sabbath. It was under the Lexington Church, but on September 5, 1842 William Paxton deeded an acre on which the church stood to the trustees Elisha Paxton, Joseph Steel and Alex McCorkle "for the express use of a church and school room under the control of the Presbyterians and no other."

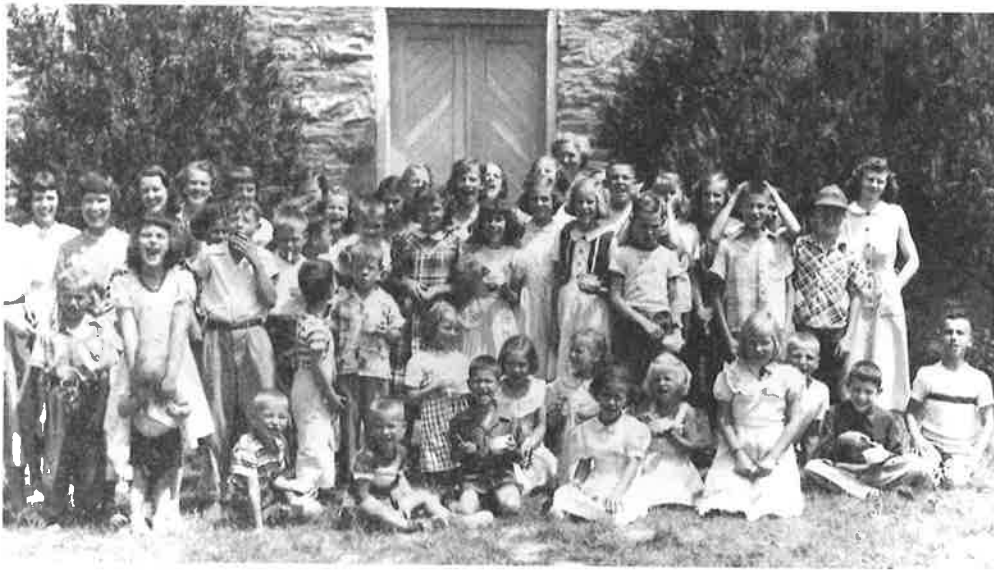
An excellent Classical school was in the basement, for the Scotch-Irish and Germans who settled the Valley of Virginia believed that only an educated people could be a free people. There was a deep-seated prejudice against free education for the masses. "A Virginia Governor said "I thank God there are no free schools or printing ... God keep us from both." In the 1800's Presbyterians wanted a school in every congregation. Ben Salem supported two schools in addition to the classical school.

ASBURY UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Before our church was organized, both Negro and white attended the same church, New Providence Presbyterian Church of Raphine, Va., until a few members asked to organize a church in Brownsburg, Va. A one-half acre of land was purchased from Andrew Patterson and his wife Margaret W. Patterson on "Back Street" in Brownsburg and on the S.W. side known as "Kelleys Lot" and deeded to the trustees, namely William Phillips, Andrew Brown, Spencer Johnson, Preston Carter and Isaac Lewis, for the sum of \$100.00. This was the beginning of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Brownsburg. We do not know the date of construction, but under the leadership of John Marshall Harris, father of Arlieta Harris Rowland of Lexington, members and friends of the church started construction. This church did not come easy. It came through understanding and cooperation of Christians, sacrifices of families and above all, respect and obedience to God.



Asbury United Methodist Church, Brownsburg, Virginia



Ben Salem Presbyterian Church Bible School, 1954

In 1860 a parsonage was built near the church, but with the War Between the States the congregation was unable to make payments and it was sold. In 1982 Keith and Penny Holland restored the old parsonage.

1884 saw a new church about a mile from the first church as the river began to get into the basement and more room was needed for vehicles and horses. This church is on Highway 608. The Rev. D. C. Irving described it as "a very neat, plain structure with a seating capacity of 200-250 with a gallery." The stone from the first church was hauled to the new site and utilized. The Church is Colonial Georgian architecture with the barest use of ornamentation.

The land for the new church was given by James and Catherine Paxton with the stipulation that the land not be used for the burial of the dead. The new church was dedicated on the first Sunday of December 1884, at a cost of \$1400 and debt free.

In 1898 Ben Salem became a chapel of the Buena Vista Church. In the 1940's and 50's there was a revival of membership and interest. A basement was excavated beneath the entire church making space for three Sunday School rooms, two rest rooms, a nursery, a small kitchen and furnace. Electricity was installed.

June 10, 1951 saw Ben Salem as an independent church with 66 charter members and yoked with Buena Vista. Elders ordained and installed were William Fox, Rufus Holland, John McElroy, Earl Watts, and Thomas Wills, Jr., with the Rev. Marian Murray as pastor. A new manse was built on Rivermont Heights near the church and Rufus Holland made a chandelier using old fashion oil lamps, which hangs in the center of the church.

In 1993 Shenandoah Presbytery formed four small churches into the Parish of Shenandoah: Ben Salem, Immanuel, Mt. Joy and Poplar Hill, with the Rev. Clifford Caldwell and the Rev. Woodward Morriss as pastors. Each church has a Sunday morning service.

The present Session of Ben Salem is James Covington, Clerk, Mrs. Rufus Holland, Rufus Holland, Carl Laubisch, James McElroy, William Ward, and trustees Rufus Holland, James McElroy and William Ward. Submitted by: Hester Holland

BETHANY EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN

Bethany is the oldest group of Lutheran people to have a continuous existence in Rockbridge County.

It is located at the crossroad of "Turkey Hill Road" and Bethany Church Road, six miles N.W. of Lexington, VA in the Alone Community.

In 1851 George B. Shaner of Augusta County moved to the vicinity of Rehoboth School. He was followed by Henry Teaford, Elijah Teaford, Phillip Engleman, John G. Housman, John P. Cook, Thomas Teaford, and John H. Teaford. They were all from Augusta County and settled in what became the Alone Community and became Founding Fathers of Bethany.

Occasionally they would be visited by their former Pastors and services would be held at Rehoboth School for the community. At the suggestion of Pastors Beard, Richardson and Dr. Bittle, a committee was appointed to raise funds and build a church — George Shaner, Henry Kirkpatrick, John Cook, and John Teaford were named.



Bethany Lutheran Church

The first church was built across the road from the present one. It was on land owned by Henry and Julia Teaford. The church was dedicated 14 August 1859. The Rev. J. M. Shrechise accepted the call to be pastor and preached his first sermon 1 June 1859 in Rehoboth School. The dedication sermon was by Dr. David F. Bittle, president of Roanoke College. Tradition has it that during the service he realized he hadn't been told the name of the congregation and whispered to Rev. Shrechise the request for information. After a moment he whispered back, "Bethany."

The chartered members were: Mr. & Mrs. Henry Teaford, Mr. & Mrs. Elijah Teaford, John Teaford & sisters Jane and Margaret, Mr. & Mrs. John Housman, Mr. & Mrs. Phillip Engleman, George B. Shaner, John P. Cook, Mrs. Elizabeth Yount, Mr. David Pultz (Pulse), Mr. & Mrs. Gerhart, Mr. & Mrs. David Teaford.

The first Baptism was Cornelia Shaner, 10 June 1860, daughter of George.

The first Parish marriage was John Cook and Elizabeth Armstrong 13 Oct. 1859.

The first funeral was Mrs. Margaret Gerhart, 17 Dec. 1860. The earliest recorded council meeting was 15 Sept. 1866. The second pastor resigned and two members were disciplined. John Housman signed the minutes as secretary. \$157.50 was pledged.

The Alone Community Cemetery deed is dated 20 Sept. 1870 from Mr. & Mrs. Henry Teaford to Trustees of Alone Cemetery. They are not the same as Trustees of Bethany Church.

Under the date 1894 the Ladies Aide Society was deeded land for a church parsonage by Thomas M. McGuffin for \$150., also a deed from Luthie Engleman and wife for \$75.00., one acre across the road for the Parsonage use. The Parsonage was constructed in 1895.

A highway change and the condition of the church caused it to be abandoned. A new church was completed in 1904 on land donated to the Trustees by Mr. & Mrs. John L. Teaford. The church cost less than \$10,000 and was dedicated debt free. Pastor J. W. Shuey designed it. Rev. Dr. Luther A. Fox of Roanoke College preached the sermon.

A Parish Hall was dedicated 1968. It cost \$20,000.

Thirty-one members were released by letters of transfer to Good Shepherd Lutheran Church in Lexington 4 Jan. 1959.

Feb. 1981 a joint Parish was formed with new Mt. Olive, Fairfield. We had long shared a Pastor.

Twelve stained glass memorial windows have been installed.

The church building and grounds have always been a source of pride.

Bethany celebrated its centennial 12 July 1959 and its 125th anniversary 24 June 1984 with appropriate services. Submitted by: Vada Paterson Stuart

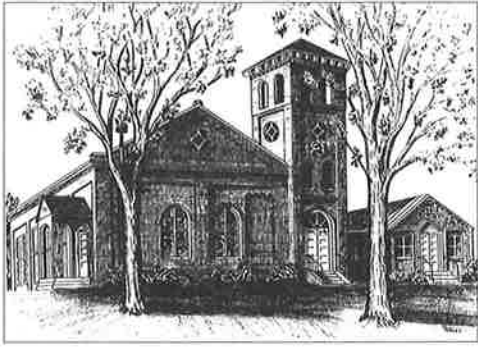
Sources: Church History Pamphlet; Church Records

BETHESDA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Bethesda Presbyterian Church is located high above the Maury River near Rockbridge Baths. It was formally organized April 20, 1821, with 14 members. The first services were held at Wilson Springs in Rockbridge Baths and in local school houses. In order to establish a more definite meeting place, a deal was worked out with the Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths. The Methodists had a Church building and agreed to let the Presbyterians meet there on alternate Sundays. This was continued until Bethesda's first church building was erected very near the present site and was dedicated free of debt in 1843. The first pastor was Andrew B. Davidson who preached one service a month. He did not live in Rockbridge Baths and after a couple of years he began to preach every other Sunday at Oxford, on the South side of Lexington, and the other two Sundays at Bethesda. He would ride about fifteen miles from his home to Church on horseback. For a communion Sunday, he came to Bethesda on Friday and returned on Monday.

The original 1843 building was replaced with the sanctuary part of the Church structure as it stands today and was dedicated on December 16, 1876. The cost of the new building was approximately \$4,000.00. A beautiful chandelier was hung in the church in 1885. It has since been electrified and still adds its splendor to the services. In 1908-09 additions of a choir loft, bell tower and three memorial Tiffany windows were added. In 1954-55 new classrooms and a fellowship room with kitchen were added to complete the Church structure. In 1996 Bethesda celebrated its 175th Anniversary.

Many great Christian leaders have come from the Bethesda Church. William Meek McElwee, Pastor 1880-1901, and his wife were very



Bethesda Presbyterian Church, Rockbridge Baths, Virginia

instrumental in the founding of the Church. An outpost of the Church in the Bustleburg area was named McElwee Memorial Chapel because of the love the congregation had for these two people. The McElwee's son-in-law, Henry Miller, was pastor at Bethesda 1901-1911. Their grandson, William McElwee Miller, who always considered the Bethesda manse his home, became a missionary to Iran and spent his entire life in the ministry. Robert Firebaugh and Henrietta Mohler Firebaugh in 1912 began missionary work with the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians in Oklahoma. In 1959, they retired after 47 years of service. Mrs. J. S. Turnbull, a Church member who had a vast knowledge of the scripture, did her mission work at Bethesda by teaching a Bible class once a month from 1938 until her death in 1968. Rev. Don L. Bartley was minister from 1958-1961. In 1961 he felt called to minister to the men in service and became a chaplain in the United States Army. He was killed in Vietnam June 8, 1969. Many other dedicated individuals have served over the past 175 years to make Bethesda a thriving Church, with its members looking to the future with a common goal in the work of the Lord.

BETH-HORON UNITED METHODIST

On November 2, 1888, Mary Elizabeth Braford Stoner donated a lot to the trustees of a newly organized congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South near Natural Bridge, Va. The property was just south of Natural Bridge South on the old main road going to Natural Bridge, now Route 703.

The Natural Bridge congregation was placed on the Rockbridge Circuit with several other Methodist churches. Their first pastor was the Rev. R. H. Wilson. Until a building was erected, they met in the homes of church members.



Beth Horon United Methodist Church

In 1890 a white frame church was built under the leadership of the Rev. C. F. Burgess. Because the property was backed by a steep hillside, the church was named Beth-Horon, taken from the name of a town in the Bible mentioned in Joshua 10:10-11 that was located at the bottom of a cliff.

On Sunday night, October 20, 1920, the church building was destroyed by fire. For the next three years the congregation worshipped

and held Sunday School in the Odd Fellows hall at the bottom of Bank Hill in Natural Bridge Station. In 1923 the congregation moved into its present church building located on a hill overlooking the James River and Arnold's Valley. The building is of frame and brick-tile construction, with plaster walls and wainscoting panels and ceiling.

In 1953 Beth-Horon became a station church with a student pastor, the Rev. James G. Holloman. The church's parsonage was dedicated on July 15, 1955, on property donated by Mr. E. N. Chiles. Ironically, it was at the top of the hill overlooking the site of the original church building burned in 1920. The Chiles Education Building was added in 1963. The sanctuary's stain glass windows were dedicated in June 1980.

From 1967 to 1987 Beth-Horon was on a two-point circuit with Mt. Olivet Church in Botetourt County. In January, 1988, while the Rev. Walter B. Failes, Jr. was pastor, Beth-Horon again became a station church.

Beth-Horon United Methodist Church is part of the Staunton District of the Virginia Annual Conference. It is located in Natural Bridge Station on Route 774 just past the Natural Bridge Elementary School.

Beth-Horon is a small, friendly country church where families and children are welcome, and everyone is invited to worship and become part of the church family. *Submitted by: Rev. Edward Rigg.*

BIBLE BAPTIST (GLASGOW)

Glasgow, VA 24555



BIBLE CHURCH

The Bible Church at Rockbridge, situated on Whistle Creek two miles west of Lexington, had several meeting places before God granted them land and a building for worship.

The first short meeting to determine a beginning took place in the present Waddell School, 1982. Approximately seventy people attended with Freddie Spence as speaker. The first church services were conducted by Rev. Robert Miles in the Pine Room at the Mayflower Inn. After several meetings they proceeded to the "old" WREL Radio Station on Route 11 north. They again moved to a location near Deaver's Alley, which at one time was known as Steve's Diner, now the Rockbridge Music Store. It was here that the Rev. David Schutt took over the pastoral duties.

The growing congregation soon outgrew Deaver's Alley and moved again to House Mountain Chapel off Route 641, in the Jacktown Community. Somewhat tired of uprooting themselves they sought a piece of property to build upon. God granted them a tract of land adjacent to Mount Vista, where the present day Bible Church at Rockbridge is located.

Pastored now has been the Rev. George H. Warden, Jr. since March 1, 1992. The church has the desire to serve God and with gratitude thank the pioneer members for striving. Families, friends, and relatives of the Whistle Creek Community have composed the church congregation from beginning.



Bible Church at Rockbridge 1997

There were thirty chartered members on June 24, 1984 with an estimated sixty-five attending members today.

All are welcome to attend any of the regular services. *Submitted by: Ginny Irvine*
Sources: Paul Higgins, Julia Higgins, Dessie Hartbarger and David Hostetter

BLUE RIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

Blue Ridge Baptist Church, a healthy growing church, was literally born in prayer. A group of believers met in the home of Cecil and Hilda Conner for a prayer meeting in October 1987. As a result, the group established Sunday Worship Service. They met in the office building of Thurman and Betty Clark on Route 11, Lexington, then in the Virginia Power Community Building.

In November 1987, the church felt the need for a permanent meeting place. The officers contacted Enderly Heights School and the School officials graciously consented to rent facilities for Sunday morning/evening and Thursday evening services.



Blue Ridge Baptist Church

In December 1987, an offer was made by the group to purchase the present facility. Five months later the transaction was completed. The first service was held in our own church building on Easter Sunday, April 2, 1988.

Pastor Kenneth L. Teague served as Interim Pastor from September 1988 to May 1989. Pastor Art Brumit, wife Bobbie and three sons, arrived on the field from Tennessee on June 1, 1989.



Blue Ridge Baptist Church

God led the church expeditiously through many changes. In May 1991, the renovation project expanded the auditorium. The addition of a Fellowship Hall in July 1996 was added to accommodate the growing church. The church continues to expand in membership and in knowledge through Jesus Christ.

Blue Ridge Baptist Church is an Independent Missionary Minded Church. We are dedicated to the Lordship of Christ, to the Infallible Authority of Scripture, to the preaching of the Gospel of the Grace of God.

BROAD CREEK A. R. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

This is one of four area churches founded before the Revolutionary War. Henry Miller emigrated to America from Ireland in 1745 and led in building on land given by him a log church one mile north of the Natural Bridge known as the Forks of the James, the mother church of Broad Creek - founded in 1770.

The present church was built in 1849 on land given by Thomas and Elizabeth Miller in 1854 to be the property of the congregation. Cemetery land was given by William Miller in 1840 known as Broad Creek or Miller Cemetery.

The first pastor was Dr. Horatio Thompson, D. D. who organized the congregation in 1849. Twenty-six ministers have since served. All their pictures hang in the hall resulting from work of Nancy Whiteside Dame.



An addition was made in 1951 during the 18-year pastorate of Reverend Harold Pearson, adding 6 classrooms, hall, dining area and kitchen. A furnace was made possible by the estate of H. M. Hatcher, the Lauderdale Church, Finley McDaniel, Carl McDaniel and others.

New pews and windows were dedicated in 1960. A redwood church sign and matching decorative fence designed by Reverend Paul Campbell during his ministry here was installed by him and the congregation. He led also in remodeling the arched choirloft with paneling and new lights.

Reverend David Lauderdale's first pastorate was here where he met his wife. At Presbyterian's meeting here during Reverend Pearson's ministry, he delivered the ordination charge to sons - Chapman and George, both graduates of Erskine College and Seminary - making them ordained ministers.

Many remember the Juniors led by Mrs. Annie Miller, the Y.P.C.U. and the Women's Missionary Society. Mrs. Robert Hardin, wheelchair confined, held meetings in her home. Miss Minta Hardin was a charter member.

Individual pictures of World War II soldiers from the congregation were displayed in the church. They were: Joe Farrow, Jesse Hartley, William Hardin, Lonnie Hartley, Leroy Miller, Jack Martin, Robert Hartley, Reid Hardin, Murphy Miller, Joe Moore, Lawrence Miller, Emmett Watkins, Tommy Crist, Owen Watkins, Lacy Miller, Lewis Miller, Hunter Miller, Loyd Hardin, B. L. Donald, Sam Hinty, G. L. Moore Jr., Kenneth Moore, James Smith.

Leroy Miller was killed in action in Germany.

A 100-year celebration was held in 1949. Miller Reunions have brought large numbers since 1926.

Reverend Roy Swisher, present minister, was ordained here in 1986 after preaching a trial sermon at the Lauderdale Church with Dr. G. P. Whiteley speaking. Supplying before, he has 18 years service. He was accepted wholeheartedly and continues to be. He is friendly, gives attention holding sermons and is comfortable with all people and situations.

During his pastorate a new furnace was installed, white board fence renewed and painted by him and the congregation, and a rail fence built along the cemetery road with chain-link fencing on three sides. Many donations made this possible.

The congregation enjoys singing capably led by Reverend Swisher, working together and monthly meals. Food boxes are given at Christmas.

A place of worship for many years -
In times of hardship, joy and tears.
"Through all the ages of our race
Lord, Thou hast been our dwelling
place."

Submitted by: Dorothy Swartz Arndt

Sources: Scrapbook; church bulletins (own knowledge)

BUENA VISTA BAPTIST CHURCH

"See, I lay a stone in Zion — a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation. The one who trusts will never be dismayed." (Isaiah 28:16 NIV)

On Sunday, August 4, 1991, the congregation of the Buena Vista Baptist Church capped off a weekend-long centennial celebration with the opening of a time capsule contained within the cornerstone of the sanctuary that was dedicated in 1926. Over 300 people were on hand for the Sunday service to hear the Rev. David Hammock, pastor of the church from 1941-1947, deliver the morning message. Rev. Hammock told the congregation that the same God who was at work in 1891 and had inspired the forming of the church was still at work in 1991.



Buena Vista Baptist Church

It was during the great business boom of Buena Vista that many of the Baptist faith who had been instrumental in establishing the community also saw the need for organizing a church. In March of 1891, twenty-one charter members, under the leadership of Dr. Byron H. Dement, met at the Opera House; and the Buena Vista Baptist Church was organized.

With the donation of land and \$1,000 by Mr. and Mrs. John Jordan, efforts were begun to erect a building for the newly formed church. A wooden structure, completed in April 1892, served the Baptists as a place of worship for the next 35 years. In May 1927, the congregation moved into its present building.

The dedication of the new building on May 1, 1927, occurred during the third pastorate of the Rev. P. A. Anthony. A local newspaper stated that "... in the completion of the new Baptist church, we have a gem ... a strict adherence to the classical simplicity and restful grandeur handed down by Greek and Roman precedence."

From 1934-1948 the pulpit was filled by Rev. W. B. Denson, Dr. David Hammock and Dr. Julian Pentecost. On July 1, 1948, Rev. A. J. Hawes was called as pastor of the church. During his pastorate of 36 years the present pastorial and educational building were completed.

Rev. Carmah C. Underwood of Alexandria served as interim pastor until Rev. Donald H. Harvey of Suffolk was called as pastor in 1985. During Rev. Harvey's pastorate the church constitution and by-laws were revised, the Sixty-Plus Group for Senior Adults was organized, and Rev. A. J. Hawes was named Pastor Emeritus.

In 1989, after Rev. Harvey and his wife, Connie, accepted God's call and left to become missionaries to Santiago, Chile, Rev. Charles Watkins of Roanoke became the church's interim pastor.

After seventeen months of concentrated search, the church was led to call Dr. Chip L. Pendleton of Louisville, Kentucky, as its pastor and his wife, Dawn, as part-time Minister of Music. It was during his pastorate that the church's centennial was celebrated, and Mrs. Margie McKee was honored for thirty years of dedicated and faithful service as church secretary.

When Mrs. McKee retired in September 1993, Mrs. Marjorie H. Dyer joined the church staff as secretary.

Upon Dr. Pendleton's resignation in 1996, the church called as its interim pastor Dr. John Sylvester-Johnson, Director of The Recovery Division, The Rescue Mission of Roanoke, Inc.

An autonomous body, the Buena Vista Church operates through democratic processes under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, with all members of the congregation being equally responsible. Submitted by: The History Committee, Buena Vista Baptist Church

BUENA VISTA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Buena Vista Presbyterian Church was organized and chartered by Lexington Presbytery March 8-9, 1890, the outgrowth of planning by the Home Mission Committee of Presbytery which began in April, 1889, at a meeting held in Waynesboro. Rev. A. J. Hamilton, pastor of Mt. Camel Church, chaired the committee and also preached the first sermon on Sunday, March 9, 1890, to the forty-five charter members and friends.

The first church was built on a lot donated by the Buena Vista Company and was located east of the present church sanctuary and faced 24th Street. It was dedicated March 8, 1890, free of debt, having cost approximately \$2,000. It was later moved to Timber Ridge Station and was used as a chapel by the A.R.P. Church until recently. It served for twenty-three years, being replaced by the present sanctuary in 1913.

Sunday School was organized April 11, 1890, exactly one month after the first service was held. The ladies of the congregation were responsible for this organization, and attendance reached 133 by the end of the first year. Mr. Alex P. Moore, a charter member and former elder in the New Monmouth Church, was the first superintendent. Rev. Robert Fishburn

Campbell arrived in August, 1890, and began his ministry as the first pastor.

Mission chapel work was always emphasized, and there were Sunday School outposts at 29th Street, Section Six, HiCo, Riverside Mountain Branch (Huffman's Hollow), and at Ben Salem when there was no pastor.

J. Parry McCluer (the first Superintendent of Buena Vista Public Schools) organized the first choir and directed it until the time of his death in 1924. "Professor" McCluer was an elder for thirty-three years (1891-1924) and Sunday School Superintendent, 1892-1924.

The women's work has been an important part of the church's ministry through the years, beginning with the Ladies Missionary Society in January, 1891.

CAVE MOUNTAIN CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY

Natural Bridge Sta. Va. 24579



Hannah Beal, Mary Davis, Eliza Boss, Lucy Evans, Mary McD. Johnson, Sallie Beal and Hannah Strawder. The 'successors' are now eight generations from the founders. *Submitted by: Alice M. Moore, Historian*

CENTRAL BAPTIST Buena Vista, VA 24416



CEDAR HILL BAPTIST CHURCH

The Cedar Hill Baptist Church, located off State Route 251, onto County Route 675 East, had its beginning on top of Kygers Hill in a field, under a large oak tree, but no building.

The founders were sharecroppers and farmers in that vicinity who, on occasions, were invited or allowed to go to the Oxford Presbyterian Church.

This group were known locally as "Colored Baptist Congregation". It is not known how long they worshipped on the hill.



Cedar Hill Baptist Church

CHESTNUT GROVE CHURCH

A small parcel of land donated by John and Rachel Robinson became the site of the new Chestnut Grove Church. Located on present day Route 622, about 1/2 mile west of the intersection with Route 623, the original log structure was used as a Methodist Church. A "modern" frame structure was erected around 1900. The church was organized in 1910, dissolved 1921, and was an outpost of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church until 1955, when it was abandoned. It was also called Shake Rag Church. The building was a small, one room structure with a front porch, just like any house. It was built up on a stone foundation and had several hitching posts in the front yard. Inside, the ceiling was 1 1/2 inch tongue & groove and the floor (now rotten in spots) appeared to be bare 2x6 boards. A small 6 foot square area was raised for a pulpit and chimneys on each side instilled images of cold mountain mornings. The ends of the benches had been mounted on the wall as was evident by the appearance of the wood where it had escaped discoloration caused by exposure and aging. Windows, long since broken, let in adequate light, but it was truly modern with electric lights and a simple fuse box mounted on the back wall. Behind the church was the remains of a two-seat outhouse that had been positioned so that seasonal rains would wash refuse down the creek bed. Just north of the church, a small cemetery is guarded by wrought iron. Four stone markers represent John, Rachel, 3 of their children, and Rachel's mother. The entire facility is densely overgrown, and its ownership unresearched, but the memories of stirring sermons and community fellowship can still be felt within her walls. *Submitted by: Gregory L. Pride*

CHRIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH 2246 Walnut Ave. - Buena Vista, VA



The record book in the Rockbridge Court House in Lexington, Virginia shows that on June 20, 1874 a land owner and a farmer deeded a parcel of land to the "trustees of the Colored Baptist Congregation and their successors there after, for the purpose of erecting a building to be used as a place of worship, a school or a place for public speaking". This building's use was twofold. It was used as a church and in the late 1880's until the early 1900's, it was used as a day school for the black children in the area until a more suited place was found.

We were told that the first building accidentally burned down. The men of the congregation built the present one which stands in the same place as the first one. There are no records verifying the exact dates of anything about the first church. If there were minutes, it is thought that they may have burned in the fire. The earliest minutes found were written in the years of 1905 and 1906.

Most of the remaining members left the communities of North Buffalo and Murat in 1927, when their school was discontinued. Occasionally, the doors of the church were opened for a worship service. However, all activity stopped in 1938 or soon after.

In 1965 the few remaining members decided to have a Homecoming Service on the third Sunday in August. This has been done each year since. No other service is held in the building

Cedar Hill Baptist Church is being kept as a memorial to the founders: Brothers: Andrew Johnson, Alex Napper, Samuel Adams, Thornton Bannister, Lee Beal, Sandy Morrison, Clement Johnson, Preston Evans, and Sisters:



Buena Vista Presbyterian Church

The present sanctuary, completed in 1913, was built at a cost of \$10,441, including furnishings. Members of the building committee were J. A. Stuart, C. W. Rubush, H. T. Trumbower, W. T. Robey, and V. T. Strickler. The Estey pipe organ was added in 1917 at a cost of \$1850 with J. Parry McCluer serving as chairman. The pipe organ was replaced in 1957 by the present Allen organ. At this time the choir loft was more than doubled in size.

Ground was broken on June 22, 1953, for the Educational Building and Fellowship Hall during the pastorate of M. J. Murray. J. E. Lynn, Sr. was chairman of the building committee.

Many improvements have been made to the church's physical facilities and property over the years. The sanctuary was carpeted in 1947, and was centrally air conditioned in 1982. Four stained-glass windows were added to the sanctuary in 1977, and two were added in the narthex. Memorial gifts have also enhanced the beauty and comfort of the church, including the Risque Parlor in 1995 and the addition of pew cushions in 1996.

The church was called into civic duty when Hurricane Camille nearly destroyed the city in August of 1969. The church became the local Red Cross center of operations for Buena Vista; and our pastor, the Rev. William N. Clark, Jr., coordinated the distribution of food sent by the U.S. Department of Agriculture, opened up the kitchen of the church, and staffed it with volunteers who prepared meals for rescue and relief workers. The church also served as the distribution center for water and milk for the flood-stricken city. *Submitted by: Francis W. Lynn*

CALVARY BRETHERN INDEPENDENT CHURCH Buena Vista, VA 24416



THE CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY
Lexington, VA



CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY
Buena Vista



CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY
Of Glasgow



CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD
Buena Vista, VA 24416



THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Missionaries first came to the Blue Ridge Mountains in the 1880's. The first baptism of record in Rockbridge County was Paulus H. Lawhorn of Timber Ridge. He was baptized on 13 January 1884. By 1900 there were about



ninety additional converts, but some of those emigrated west. Among early members that stayed were the Mason, Coleman, Vest, Hamilton, and Southers families.

Members of this time period received leadership from the Southern States Mission, headquartered in Chattanooga, TN. The mission president would travel throughout the mission to hold conferences. For there to be some local leadership, Sunday Schools were organized. In Rockbridge County, a Sunday School was organized on 10 October 1897 in Collierstown. Joseph Knick (baptized in 1891) was called as the first Superintendent.

In these early years, uniting for church services was a challenge. The members, few in number, were geographically scattered. Meetings initially rotated between members' homes. Then, in the early 1930's, Robert Southers cleared one room of his home to provide a regular meeting place for services.

In the mid 1930's Robert Southers donated land on Buena Vista's Long Hollow Road for building a chapel. At about the same time, James Potter also donated land in Collierstown for building a chapel. Members living closest to these two sites donated money, materials, and labor to build the meetinghouses. The completion of the two buildings was at a great sacrifice to all the members of that time. The Collierstown chapel was completed first and then the Long Hollow chapel was completed in 1938.

Around 1940, church membership in Rockbridge County had increased enough for the Sunday School to be more formally organized into a Branch.

John Hansford Cash was the first Branch President to be called, uniquely, just shortly after he was baptized. He recalls being both the "youngest and greenest" Branch President in the United States at that time. He served for ten years, from 1940-1950. As customary, President Cash called two counselors to assist him. One of them was 16 year old Alvin W. Coleman.

President Cash presided over members attending at both chapels. Although he frequently traveled to Collierstown, James Potter was called as Sunday School Superintendent to provide leadership in President Cash's absence.

By about 1940, membership throughout the Blue Ridge Mountains also had increased enough that a District could be created. The district, still under the direction of the mission, shifted the primary leadership responsibilities onto a local District President. William Eugene Larsen of Waynesboro was called to be the first Virginia North District President. This district covered several counties requiring extensive traveling in order to visit the many branches included. Remarkably, President Larsen served in this demanding assignment for nearly 35 years.

Locally, changes in leadership were made in 1950. President Cash was succeeded by Jay W. Kotter, William Tanner, and Edmond Phelps (each served one year). Church membership was increasing in Buena Vista such that it became necessary to replace the Long Hollow Chapel. Members again made sacrifices to build a larger meetinghouse on 11th Street and Cherry. Shortly after completion in 1953, Alvin W. Coleman was called to be Branch President.

He served until 1960. In 1960 and then in 1962 Asa Shifflet and Jimmy Williams were respectively called as Branch Presidents. In 1964 Garvis Wheeler was called and served for 10 years.

In 1974, G. Douglas Larsen (son of William Eugene Larsen) was called to be Branch President. Continued church growth necessitated the expansion of the Cherry Street Chapel. A building addition that could accommodate all Rockbridge County members was completed in 1976, at which time the Collierstown Chapel was closed.

By the late 1970's, membership in the Virginia North District had increased enough that smaller geographic units, called Stakes, could be organized. This again shifted the primary leadership, now onto a Stake President. District President Larsen was succeeded in 1974 by Wilford J. Teerlink of Waynesboro, who subsequently became the first Charlottesville, Virginia Stake President in May 1978. The Stake was later renamed the Waynesboro, Virginia Stake. President Teerlink served until May 1987 at which time James G. Clawson, of Charlottesville, was called and served for nearly eight years. Currently serving as Stake President is Larry J. Harman of Waynesboro, who was called on 8 January 1995.

At the creation of a Stake, local congregations are changed from Branches to Wards. At the creation of the Buena Vista Ward in 1978, G. Douglas Larsen was called as the first Bishop. He served as Bishop until 1980. Those who succeeded Bishop Larsen are: Michael "Marty" DeReus 1980-1983, Alvin W. Coleman 1983-1988 (During Bishop Coleman's tenure the Cherry Street Chapel was replaced by a new chapel. Still in use, it is located near the west entrance to Buena Vista on SR 60), Ernest "Pete" Baldwin 1988-1991, G. Douglas Larsen 1991-1994, and Edwin A. Sexton 1994-present.

On 1 September 1996 the Buena Vista Ward was divided to create a second local ward designed primarily for students of the three local colleges (SVC, VMI, and W&L). The new ward is called the Buena Vista College Ward and Robert L. Hobson was called to serve as its first Bishop. Bishop Hobson's wife Lois, is a daughter of John Hansford Cash, mentioned earlier.

Membership of this Church has steadily increased to approximately 700 at the beginning of 1997. Current church members feel blessed by the heritage of the pioneers in this area. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints had a very humble beginning here. Early members and missionaries endured untold hardships with unmeasured sacrifices because of their faith. Herein were mentioned the few that served in presiding over the Church, but credit should be given to all the members who have faithfully served over the past 100 years in every type of calling. All served without pay, and in addition to their personal livelihood and community service. Thus, we recognize that the strength of the church in this county today is because of the commitment to sacrifice and service by all the Blue Ridge Mountain pioneers who have gone before. *Submitted by: Dawna W. Sexton*

Source: Early Southern States Mission Records

COLLIERSTOWN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Rev. Andrew Baker Davidson, stated supply at Oxford Church, about 1820 began preaching occasionally in a log schoolhouse on the south bank of Colliers Creek, at the present site of Otis N. Morrison's brick house. Later a shed was built in a grove of sugar trees one-fourth mile up the creek and above the Ship Rock. About 1835 a log building was erected at the end of the shed. It was referred to as Old Shed or Ship Rock Meeting House. Rev. Davidson preached at Oxford one Sunday and at Ship Rock the next.

The Collierstown citizens, nurtured as part of Oxford, and who in 1840 comprised almost two-thirds of Oxford membership, were organized in August 1842 by Rev. Davidson and elders, James Montgomery, Philip Hull, and Thomas Scott as "New Oxford". During its first year, one hundred new members were received. Rev. Davidson, pastor from 1842 to 15 June 1856, presided at the dedication of the present brick sanctuary at the confluence of Blacks Creek and Colliers Creek. That same day, the name was changed to Collierstown Presbyterian Church.

Major James C. Hutton, an elder almost 42 years, clerk of the session 28 years, was active in all church decisions. Selected a member of the building committee and trustee of the proposed church in 1854, he kept a meticulous record of contributions to building, stoves, carpet, bell, Bible, and chairs for pulpit, and fence. He was also a member of the Pew Committee, entrusted with the levy and assignment of pews. Many visitors have located an ancestor in Major Hutton's records.



Collierstown Presbyterian Church

Internal repairs including reredos and ceiling were made in 1910-1911. The Educational Building providing Sunday School facilities, fellowship hall, pastor's study, and kitchen was built in 1950. The session house was removed to make room for the addition.

The first Chrysanthemum Show and dinner was held 5 and 6 November, 1925, at the Collierstown Graded School. The dinner continues to the present day at the church fellowship hall. It serves as a delightful time of homecoming for the entire community.

The church supported by a small rural community has been fortunate in attracting pastors of a very high caliber. During the pastorate of Rev. J. Kenton Parker, 1915-1923, the membership active and non-resident lists reached 367 in 1922 and again in 1923. Rev. Leonard Eikel served faithfully January 1927 - February 1936, seven years of which were the most difficult of the Great Depression. Dr. William A. Cole, extremely talented and dedicated, was pastor, July 1978-June 1990. The church history, published in 1991 and the Sesquicentennial Program of August 9, 1992 resulted from his 1985 suggestion to the session.

From March 1992 to the present, 1997, Dr. John Bradford Langdon is serving as pastor. Both he and his wife, Vicki, are caring and able leaders in church and community. *Submitted by:*

Carmen E. Clark
Sources: Carmen E. Clark, "Thy Faithfulness is Unto All Generations" Psalms 119:90, Lexington, Collierstown Presbyterian Church, 1991

DECATUR CHAPEL

Decatur Chapel was built in the early 1900s, possibly in 1902. Services were held there on Sunday afternoons until 1957. Decatur Chapel was an outreach program of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. Timber Ridge ministers held the services on alternate Sunday afternoons with Riverside Chapel. Revival services were held there for about a week each summer. People walked from every direction to attend these services walking a couple of miles. Bible School was held there each summer and was well attended as we did not have anything to distract us, such as television or radio.



Decatur Chapel

In 1906, leaders of Decatur Sabbath-School were: Veneable W. Davis, Superintendent; A. B. Landram, Assistant Superintendent; R. L. Bare, Secretary, Librarian and Treasurer; and Miss Carrie V. Shields, Organist. Enrollment that year was 54. Some of the family names of people who attended or were active at Decatur Chapel included: Bagley, Bare, Buchanan, Burke, Bywater, Cash, Craig, Fix, Fox, Hartless, Layne, Lobell, Ludwick, Miley, Miller, Sweet, Swink, Thompson, Withers, and Wolfe.

Submitted by: Elizabeth Lucas Cummins

DENMARK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Kerrs Creek, Lexington, VA



EBENEZER ARP CHURCH

The Ebenezer Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Virginia Presbytery is located in Rockbridge County four miles west of the City of Lexington, Virginia. It was organized prior to the year 1790. The exact date is not known, but Reverend David Somerville became the first pastor in 1790. We have no record of the charter members. At the time of the organization the church was known by the name "House Mountain Meeting House," under the direction of the Pennsylvania Presbytery.

In April 1796 one acre of land for the church building was purchased for 83- $\frac{1}{2}$ cents and deeded by Andrew Kinnear to Isaac Lawson, James Harper and Lawrence Mealy, trustees. A log church building was erected on this land. The old church deteriorated until it could not longer be used by the congregation and about 1815 they began worshipping in Monmouth, a Southern Presbyterian Church.

The name Ebenezer was given in 1825, at which time the new brick church was probably completed.



Ebenezer A.R.P. Church

The Virginia Presbytery was organized at Ebenezer in May 1854.

Sabbath School was organized in 1880; the Women's Society in 1882, with Mrs. Alice McClung Moore, president.

In September 1888 a lot for the manse was purchased from heirs of John McKemy. The cost was \$100.00 for five acres on Whistle Creek. The construction was completed in June 1892.

The present church building was completed in 1899 at a cost of \$1,568.92, financed by contributions from other churches in the Presbytery and friends. The basement was later dug out by hand and completed about 1939.

Reverend D. T. Lauderdale was the pastor from 1915 to 1916. He left Ebenezer and gave full time to Broad Creek.

In May 1990 Ebenezer celebrated its 200th anniversary. Special events included making a quilt with squares representing each family in the church, commemorative plates, and a special day of worship and activities.

On Saturday night, May 19th, at the Kerr's Creek Firehouse, a gospel group presented a concert, sponsored jointly by the Buffalo Trail Riders and Ebenezer. On Sunday, the Trail Riders made available old-fashioned transportation to Sunday School and worship at the church. There were wagons, buggies and horseback riders, and optional dress in clothing styles of the 1790's.

The theme was "Reflections From the Past Shine Bright on the Future".

Reverend Charles Edwards was the guest preacher for the morning service. His father, Reverend J. R. Edwards, was pastor of Ebenezer in the early part of the century.

Following a covered-dish lunch, Reverend George Lauderdale, a former pastor, spoke at the afternoon service. There was special music, greetings from former pastors and guests, and a time for sharing memories of the many years of life at Ebenezer. More than 200 attended the services.

Ebenezer has never become a large congregation, largely due to the fact she has been a feeder for other churches. She looks to the future with faith and confidence in the unflinching care of the Saviour who has watched and guided her for more than 200 years. *Submitted by:*

Beatrice H. Hostetter

Sources: Sesquicentennial History of ARP Church, Church Records, bulletins

EBENEZER UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Around 1800, Tobias Lambert gave land to erect a place of worship in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. It became known as the "Lambert's Meeting House". Lambert died in 1823, and his heirs deeded this place to Ebenezer Meeting House trustees.

Years later a brick Church was built near the old site. After 60 years of service, the trustees found it necessary to move over on the east side of the Maury River. Here they purchased, on May 23, 1907, a house and lot of about 3 acres of land from the McCurdys. Using the house as a Parsonage, they built a beautiful frame Church on the lot in 1908.

In 1950 four Sunday School rooms, a dining hall and kitchen were built. In 1935 a heating



furnace was installed. Nine stained glass windows were presented to the Church in 1967 in memory or honor of loved ones.

In November 1985, members were devastated by the damage from flood waters. With lots of love, work, and prayers from not only the congregation, but other Churches as well, the Church was rebuilt and a new parsonage was bought, located on Maury River Road. The Ebenezer United Methodist Church has seen much change over the years. Whether it was good or bad, members pulled together and grew under the leadership of our Lord.

Ministers are: O. W. Lusby 1893-1897, Quincy Wheat 1897-1899, A. C. McNeer 1899-1903, R. L. Wilson 1903-1904, A. B. Sapp 1904-1909, G. W. Staples 1909-1912, C. V. Vanderlinden 1912-1914, J. N. Vandevander 1914-1918, G. E. Pope 1918-1923, L. L. Lloyd 1923-1927, B. L. Parrott 1927-1929, H. W. Carver 1929-1933, J. B. Grimes 1933-1935, J. L. Robertson 1935-1936, G. L. Waters 1936-1937, Charles H. Michaels 1937-1938, J. C. Spindler 1938-1940, John A. Shipley 1940-1941, Lee O. Mortzfeldt 1941-1945, Earle E. Henley 1945-1948, John T. Banks 1948-1951, C. L. Salmon 1951-1952, Guy C. Smith 1952-1953, Denzil R. Daniel 1953-1956, Karl L. Crowe 1956-1960, Darrell L. Bays 1960-1962, Leon F. Ellis 1962-1967, Claude B. Dickerson 1967, "Pete" Shell 1967, Charles J. Doughton 1967-1968, John H. Carper Jr. 1968-1970, Betty Jane Clemm 1970-1971, Bearnard R. Skeens 1971-1972, Shannon W. Swortzel 1972-1974, John H. Haymaker 1974-1979, Holley M. Hensley 1979-1980, Roy L. McCormick 1980, Lowell D. O'Dell 1980-1982, Charles V. Jackson III 1982-1985, Jonathan L. Bennett 1985-1989, James W. Unruh 1989-1992, Leon F. Ellis 1992-1993, Robert VanGilder 1993-1997.

Submitted by: Deborah Graves Mohler, Church Historian
Sources: *A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County, Virginia* By Albert M. Cupp; Old Ebenezer United Methodist Church Records; Rev. and Mrs. Leon Ellis (my dear sweet friends)

ELLIOTTS HILL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH Lexington, VA



FAIRFIELD METHODIST CHURCH

Long before there was a Methodist Church in Fairfield, worship services were being held in a log house, the home of the Harris family. It is believed that Billy Cravens, an eccentric and powerful local preacher, formed a Methodist Society at Fairfield in the early 1800's. Another indication of activity among the Methodists in Fairfield was the Second Quarterly Conference held July 26, 1834 in Fairfield.

The Trustees for a Methodist Episcopal Church at Fairfield bought Lot number 6 in the village of Fairfield from Alexander Moore on March 26, 1842. The purchase price was \$30.00. A brick Methodist church was built on this lot in 1842. It was considered a very modern church at that time with a gallery along both sides and across the back. By 1843 there were seven teachers and fifty three members enrolled in Sunday School. Worship services were held every two weeks.



Fairfield Methodist Church

By 1880, because of severe deterioration, it was necessary to place iron rods in the walls to hold them together. The old brick church needed so much repairing by 1916 that the trustees decided it was time to build a new church.

The new church was to be built where the old brick church stood. Members of the church took down the old building, removed the bricks and did the grading.

In 1916 a new white frame church was built by contractor Harry Brooks of Waynesboro at a cost of \$7,400. Mr. Montgomery Lee donated all the frame lumber used in the building. The pulpit furniture was made by John Clemmer and William Dunlap of Roanoke. Other furnishings were installed by a Mr. Alexander of Waynesboro. The new church was opened for services in December, 1916.

On December 10, 1916, the opening services of the New Methodist Church was held. The sermon was preached by Dr. D. B. Easter of Washington and Lee University. Dedication services were held March 19, 1919 by Dr. Murray D. Mitchell, pastor of Central Church of Staunton.

Many improvements have been made since 1916. New concrete steps were built in 1930 by volunteer labor. A new heating plant was installed in 1951. In 1952 an addition was added for Sunday School classrooms, and a kitchen was built in 1955. New steps and a ramp were built in 1987 and a new oil furnace was installed in 1989. A sound system was added in 1997.

The first parsonage was purchased in 1878 for \$1500 from Mr. W. F. Templeton. The second parsonage was built in 1894 at a different location and was lived in by preachers on the Fairfield charge for thirty years. Mr. E. R. Flippo bought this property in 1923 for \$1500 and sold to the trustees of the Methodist Church several acres of land to build a new parsonage. The new Parsonage was built at a cost of \$5,000. The contractor was Joe Eakin who was assisted in the building by much voluntary labor. The first preacher to occupy the new parsonage was Rev. K. D. Swecker who served the Fairfield charge from 1923 to 1927. This structure is in

Fairfield on Depot Rd. and is now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Sorrells.

Sources: Information for this article came from *A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County* by Albert M. Cupp, church records, records in the Rockbridge County Courthouse, The Rockbridge County News, and members of the church.

FAIRFIELD PRESBYTERIAN

The Fairfield Presbyterian Church is an off-spring of Timber Ridge Church. Early settlers in Fairfield probably went to Timber Ridge Meeting House as early as October 18, 1741. Reverend John Blair organized the congregation May 20, 1748, certified as a "Presbyterian Meeting House".

By the early 1800's there was a small nucleus of Presbyterians at Fairfield. On April 22, 1818, the Timber Ridge congregation passed a resolution that a meeting house be erected of brick in Fairfield. The building was 42 feet by 37 feet with a gallery and ran parallel to present day route 11.

The first mention of Fairfield Church in the Lexington Presbytery records was September 24, 1819, when the United Fairfield - Timber Ridge congregation called Reverend Henry Ruffner. Fairfield was not a chapel. It shared equally the same pastor and session. However, in 1840 Timber Ridge became independent.



The present Fairfield building was built in 1852. In 1900 the inside of the church was remodeled to its present form. The educational building was added in 1956, mainly through the efforts of the women. Reverend H. R. Borthwick served the longest pastorage (1922-1942).

Membership in the Fairfield church has fluctuated over the years. In 1918 it totaled 144. Now it is 90. However it is recognized as an active church serving its community and presbytery. Submitted by: Zena Gilkeson Austin, from material published by: Francis C. Gilkeson in 1956

FAITH BAPTIST CHURCH

An Independent Baptist Bible believing missionary church is located in Arnolds Valley. The church was founded by the late Vann L. Barringer. It was organized 7 April 1957 with Dr. Jerry Falwell as moderator.

Land for the church building was donated by the Roy and Dorothy Campbell family. With 46 charter members, a church building was built. While the church was under construction, we met in a hunt club building owned by Robert Reynolds.



Faith Baptist Church, Natural Bridge Station, Virginia

The first service in the new church was 7 July 1957. The original building was built by church members with only twenty dollars paid labor. A new addition which included a Baptistry, choir loft, offices, and bathrooms, also was built with free labor.

The church has purchased four additional tracks of land around the church. The parsonage is located on one of the tracks and a new fellowship hall on another.

First trustees were Arnold Thacker, Charles Irby, and Roger Montgomery. First deacons were Roy Campbell, Albert Edwards, Charles Irby, Floyd Johnson, Roger Montgomery, Hicks Watts, and Bill Wood. The church has been served by several Pastors. *Submitted by: Bill Wood*

FAITH MISSION CHURCH OF GOD IN CHRIST

Fairfield, Virginia



FALLING SPRING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Falling Spring Presbyterian Church was organized in the Spring of 1747. The first church was a log structure beside Buffalo Creek at a place where a small branch dropped down the bank and joined the larger stream. It was called The Meeting House by the Falling Spring. For the first thirty years as an organized congregation, the church was served by occasional visits from itinerant pastors of other Virginia congregations. In 1775 a recent graduate of Princeton, James McConnell, accepted a joint call from Falling Spring, High Bridge and Oxford Churches. Mr. McConnell left in 1783.

The second pastor was Samuel Houston, V.D.M., a native of Rockbridge County, who came in 1789. Houston served the congregation for 31 years. While he was pastor there was a new stone building erected at a new site about a mile from the earlier log structure. It was used beginning in 1794. Houston resigned in 1820 to give full time to High Bridge Church.

On April 26, 1823 the Reverend John D. Ewing was installed as the third pastor of Falling Spring. His ministry lasted 31 years until health forced his retirement in 1854. Slave members attended with their masters, were enrolled as members of the church, and presented their children for Baptism.

After Ewing's retirement, the church was supplied by William F. Junkin, son of the president of Washington College in Lexington, who was called to succeed Ewing. It was then when the congregation erected a fine new Manse, the first one owned by the congregation. The Civil War came upon Virginia in the middle of Junkin's pastorate. He served as a Chaplain with the Confederate army, returning regularly during his time of service to minister to his congregation.



One of the most noteworthy events of Junkin's time here was the building of the third church structure. A contract was signed in December of 1858 to construct a Church edifice of the Gothic order of Architecture. Construction began in the Spring and continued right through the years of the Civil War.

On April 16, 1864 Montgomery Presbytery met at Falling Spring to dedicate the handsome new brick building, which continues to house the congregation to the present time. Confederate soldiers who were camped across the road attended the dedication.

Ministers who served Falling Spring in the following decades were: David W. Shanks (1868-1883), Edwin B. McClure (supply 1882 - 1883), Frank H. Gaines (1884 - 1888), Charles D. Waller (1890 - 1896), Charles R. Stribling (1897 - 1901), Albert G. Buckner (1902 - 1906), Albert S. Venable (1907 - 1908), W. Twyman Williams, Jr. (1909 - 1911), Harold H. Leach (1913 - 1914), Adolph E. Baker (1915 - 1924), and Herman Lewis Cathey (1927 - 1949).

Under Mr. Cathey's leadership the lovely stained glass windows which adorn our sanctuary were secured.

Following Mr. Catheys retirement the church was served by: Gurney P. "Geep" Whiteley (1950 - 1954), James M. Kennedy (1954 - 1960). Our next ministers were William K. "Bill" Leach (supply 1960 - 1963). While Mr. Leach was pastor ground was broken, on July 31, 1960, for the new educational building. Barbara Gail Thurman of Lynchburg officially broke ground. The educational building has seven class rooms, a nursery, the pastors office and a large fellowship hall. Our next ministers were: Robert R. Tolar (1963-1964), Thomas F. Mainor (1964-1967), Charles L. Hargis (1967-1969), Ray R. Hanson, Jr. (1970-1974). Sixty-nine persons joined Falling Spring during the pastorate of Mr. Hanson. The Hansons were the first residents of the handsome and comfortable new Manse which was built next to the church. H. Middleton Raynal was our next pastor who came in 1974. "Middy" as he was called, pastored our church for the next 15 years. We then called Frederick Rietsch July 1990 until August 1993. We had guest ministers for a number of months, W. K. "Bill" Leach came to us the summer of 1995 and in March of 1996 was made Stated Supply for a one year term. The contract was renewed in March of 1997 and Mr. Leach is our present Stated Supply Pastor.

During the pastorate of H. Middleton Raynal, Falling Spring started a 2¢ - a meal Hunger Offering, and also ordained the first woman Elder, Isabel Patterson in 1976. He also had the Confederate Veterans' graves marked in 1978. Falling Spring was also recognized in the Register of Presbyterian and Reformed Historical Sites (Site number 200) November 1980.

The cemetery of Falling Spring is on a hillside that slopes away from the Church. The first person buried in the cemetery was John Grigsby, born 1720 - died April 7, 1794. (This is according to the oldest gravestone.) John Grigsby was in the Colonial Troops who were commanded by Governor Gooch. Thus he got the name of "Soldier John".

Some of the names of the early members were: John Grigsby, Benjamin Darst, Thomas Welch, Arthur Glasgow, John McNutt, William Luckess, Matthew Parry, Robert McClure, William Paxton, James Dryden, Samuel Johnson and many others. Paxton's Greenlees, Wilsons, Lackeys, Lairds, Morgans, Weavers, Wilsons, Bradys, Poagues, Moffetts, Moores and Lightners.

During the time of H. L. Cathey's pastorate there was an outreach Sunday School in the afternoon of the Lord's Day at the old Fancy Hill store and post office building. Mr. Logan Painter, the Sunday School Superintendent, with the help of his assistant D. Pat Brady, led the Sunday School in Bible studies, Hymn singing and worship. Mrs. Emory McFaddin played the organ. There were children of all denominations who attended and some walked for several miles to get there. Some of the names of those attending are: McFaddins, Hickmans, Coffeys, Shafers, Funkhousers, Woodsons, Hunters and Fergusons.

Falling Spring is planning their 250th year celebration in October of 1997. *Submitted by: Edith F. Major*

Sources: Some of this is the history H. Middleton Raynal did for our Church Directory in 1988.

HISTORY OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, BUENA VISTA, VA.

The first light that was shed in the minds of the humble group of organizers of the Church was on a hill known as Furnace Row. Prayer services were conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Humbles, Mr. and Mrs. Early, Mr. and Mrs. Cobbs, Mr. and Mrs. Swader, Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, Mr. and Mrs. Walker, Mr. Ferrell, and Mr. White. They then elected Mr. Cobbs, a licensed preacher, as Committee Leader, Mr. Jackson as Chairman, Mr. Humbles as Treasurer, and Mr. White as Church Clerk.



The first church was completed and regular worship services started in the fall of 1892 under the leadership of Rev. John T. Wanzer. Rev. Watts later became pastor, and remained for 24 years. Members decided to move the church, but could not find land. Mrs. Ernest Gordon conceived a plan to buy lots and then sell them to the Church. She organized a group of children known as "Rose Buds" that helped raise money to pay for these lots. Later the old Church was torn down and moved to its present location in 1902.

Pastors who have served the First Baptist Church included Rev. Wimms (1893), Rev. Cabell (1894), Rev. Watts (1899), Rev. Wright (1928), Rev. Irving (1931), Rev. Bolden (1935), Rev. Williams (1945), Rev. Wilson (1951), Rev. Tucker (1975), Rev. Davis (1980), Rev. Perdue (1984), and Rev. Talmadge (1988).

Currently the First Baptist Church is under the leadership and guidance of Rev. Carl T. Tinsley, who accepted the call in 1992.

At this time we pause to salute the pioneers of our Church, who without a doubt, placed God in front and in spite of small financial gain, were able to hold on, carry on, and to push forward.

Submitted by: First Baptist Church

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH Goshen, Virginia



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

In 1867 "Negroes" worshiping at Manley Memorial Baptist Church, the Episcopal and the Presbyterian Churches, felt the need for a church of their own, after constantly hearing sermons preached from the text, *Servants Be Obedient to Your Masters*.

Known as the "Black Baptist", this body of worshipers requested letters of dismissal and on September 22, 1867 were permitted to withdraw and organize as the Lexington African Baptist Church. They were counseled, best wishes were extended and friendly feelings prevailed. Meetings were held in various places prior to occupying a church building that stood on the north side of the present location.



First Baptist Church, Lexington, Virginia

Pastor Milton Smith, a product of the community, baptized at the Manley Memorial Baptist Church in 1841, served as leader of this "new" church for five years. He was followed by Pastors Elliot, Jackson, Howard, Troy, Barksdale, Moss and Johnson.

The Lexington African Baptist Church met in the first location for approximately twenty-six years, at which time the lot next to the church was purchased for the erection of a new church. Brother David Humbles made the first combination of \$25.00 to this new structure. He was

joined by Brothers Lylburn Downing, Joe Edmonson, Harvey Harper, Hugh Harvey, Richard Osborne, Robert Price and Phillip Pryor.

After concluding their days work, members would gather at the church site to dig the foundation for their new building. As there was no electricity in Lexington at that time, the women held lanterns to provide light for the workers. The Moores from Amherst, Virginia were the masons and they were assisted by Mr. Ira Poindexter, a Lexington resident. Under the leadership of Reverend W. J. Johnson, the cornerstone was laid on July 4, 1894.

Monday, September 29, 1905, was an exciting night, at what by then had become First Baptist Church. Over 1,400 persons joined Pastor P. S. Lewis and the congregation to observe the mortgage being paid off and the burning of the bonds by Mrs. Sadie Lewis. Returning for the occasion and giving remarks were former Pastors Howard, Moss and Johnson. They were joined in addressing the gathering by Reverend Charles Manley, Dr. Howe of Washington and Lee University and Mr. B. E. Vaughn, President of the First National Bank, who all emphasized the pleasant relations existing between the races in Lexington.

In the 130 year history of First Baptist Church, the congregation has been led by educated, dynamic and committed pastors. Some of the leaders were: Pastors Johnson, Lewis, Lucas, Carruthers, Tynes, Brinkley, Thurston, Gonslaves, Cook, Goodgame, Mitchell, Green, Crawford, Cooper, Sims, Cofield, Trotman, Rainey, Anthony, Scott and Harris.

The church is presently led by Pastor LaVert H. Taylor, a native of Shreveport, Louisiana and a graduate of Virginia Union School of Theology. Other church leaders are Deacon Edlow Morrison, Chairperson Fellowship of Deacons; Trustee Rosalya M. Wiggins, Chairperson Trustee Committee; Mrs. Mary Lewis, Chairperson Finance Committee; Mrs. Elvia D. Brooks, Treasurer; and Mrs. Mabel Poindexter, Church Clerk. *Submitted by: Pastor Lavert H. Taylor*

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH Natural Bridge, Virginia



FIRST BRETHERN CHURCH Buena Vista, Virginia



FORK OF THE JAMES CHURCH

Rockbridge County was settled predominately by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. Churches sprang up early as the settlers built homes and started new communities. Then came the Associate Reformed Presbyterians. One of the first Associate Reformed Presbyterian Churches of record in Rockbridge was called the Fork of James,

(Rockbridge had two areas called Fork of James, one near the Natural Bridge, and the other at Whistle Creek. The one spoken of here is near Natural Bridge). It was located just across the road from the current site of the Natural Bridge Speedway. Its little cemetery remains, and the ancient tombstones are maintained by the Natural Bridge Chapter of the NSDAR.

Some of the first elders of the Fork of James Church were: William Gilmore, Thomas Lackey, Sr., and Samuel Snodgrass. Other worshipers and members included James Whiteman, Samuel Miller, Sr., Billy Ramsey, John Crawford, Paxtons, Irvines, and others. These first members were mostly immigrants from Ireland. Many having come to America in the 1750's, settled in Pennsylvania for a time, then moved to Rockbridge in the 1770's and 80's.

The Fork of James Church was built of logs in a "T" shape and had twelve corners. A little extension on top of the "T" allowed space for a pulpit. In the front of the building was a huge door. This door was quite sturdy and was preserved for many years after the old building decayed. The roofing may have been of split chestnut as were the homes of some of the settlers of the community.

Although it is likely these early Associate Reformed Presbyterians held worship services prior to 1793, no record of a call for a pastor has been located before this date. It is probable they worshiped on their own, with some of the elders performing the services, and itinerant ministers on occasion. Rev. Samuel Houston, Presbyterian minister of High Bridge, performed marriages for many of this group.

The only known pastor of the Fork of James was Rev. William Baldrige. On October 18, 1793, Rev. Baldrige was ordained and installed as pastor to the Fork of James and Ebenezer A. R. P. churches. He resigned in 1803, but remained as a stated supply until the summer of 1809. When he and his family migrated to Adams County, Ohio, many of his congregation followed him there, while others had moved there before him.

Upon settling in Adams County, OH, Rev. Baldrige became pastor of Cherry Fork Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. The Cherry Fork Church was built of logs, the cracks were chinked with blocks and daubed with clay. There was no fireplace, stove, or floor. The congregation sat on slabs of timber supported on pegs. The Fork of James Church was likely built in about the same manner.

After Rev. Baldrige left Virginia, the old Fork of James Church existed a while longer but as often happened, times changed, people moved, and the Church began to decay.

William Miller, a former Revolutionary soldier, and his family had moved from the Fork of James community to the Broad Creek Community. William and his neighbors worshipped in homes, and outside when weather permitted. They soon felt the need for a church and Broad Creek A. R. P. was founded. On April 23 and 24, 1824, Broad Creek received the following members: Elizabeth Miller, Margaret Miller, Margaret Hamilton, Agnes Jackson, Jane Lylburn; John Shaffer, Eleanor Miller, James Miller, William Miller, Martha L. Miller, Susanna Rebecca Ginger, and Rebecca Ochiltree.

The church on Broad Creek has remained over the years, and still holds worship service on Sunday mornings. Although the congregation is small, the worshipers are devoted to their little church and their beliefs. Many of them are descendants of William Miller who founded this little church. William and his wife Elizabeth Lackey are buried in the cemetery just up the road. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley and Mary Skutt*
Sources: Diehl, George West. *The Rockbridge Notebook*, "The Covenantors" Chapter II. Evans, Nelson W. and Emmons B. Stivers. *A History of Adams County, Ohio From Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time*. West Union, OH: E.B. Stivers, 1900. pp. 506-508, "Sketch of William Baldrige". Railey, Clementine Brown. *House of Ochiltree*, Sterling, KS: Bulletin Printing Press, 1916, p. 214.

FOUR SQUARE GOSPEL CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



Pastor of Falling Spring Church, on a shared time basis, promising to pay him \$20.00 per month. In 1895, the first sanctuary was built, and continued in service for 81 years. In 1897 the Home Missions Committee of Montgomery Presbytery found it necessary to reorganize the church. On May 19, 1897, the Roll was amended to show 12 active members and added 11 new members.

On September 19, 1926, Mr. H.L. Cathey, pastor, named an organizational committee to form a "Ladies Auxiliary". On October 20, 1926, the first meeting of the Ladies Auxiliary was held at the Church. The work of Presbyterian Women continues to be an integral part of the life of the church today.

GOOD SHEPHERD EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



GLASGOW BAPTIST CHURCH

Glasgow Baptist Church has two beginnings. Dr. James Taylor helped organize the church on March 3, 1891 during the Glasgow "boom". The church met in the Charlottesville building with R. Atwell Tucker as its first pastor. After the collapse of the boom, most of the congregation left the area and the church was dissolved.

The church was revived and officially constituted as a Baptist church during the first week of October 1900. This Glasgow Baptist Church was organized by Rev. Thomas R. Morris who also served as its first pastor. For two years, the congregation met in the Masonic Lodge. In May 1902, the church purchased lots on Fitzlee Street from William Anderson and William Mathews. G.W. Jones, Mrs. Kate Mathews, and J.P. Cleveland served as trustees of the church.



In 1951 a Fellowship Hall with Church School classrooms was built. In 1954 a manse was built on the corner of Fitzlee and Tenth Streets, near the church. Both of these structures were built with the active participation of church members, and still serve the congregation. In the summer of 1954, Rev. G.P. Whiteley became the first full-time pastor of Glasgow Church, as it became for the first time a solo church.

As the church continued to grow, in 1976 a new, air conditioned sanctuary with a state-of-the-art organ was built and occupied. Several items from the first sanctuary built in 1895 have been incorporated in the new building, as signs of a "family of faith" that appreciates its past and looks to the future.

In October of 1990, Glasgow Church celebrated its centennial. The centennial observance, which included participation from everyone in the church, was an exciting affair. The centennial observance continued for two activity-filled weeks, i.e., a History Sunday, burying a time capsule, planting of a centennial tree, and many more activities. On Wednesday night October 10, 1990, exactly 100 years to the date of the church's founding, a special communion service was celebrated. The activities concluded with a Homecoming Sunday, with dinner on the grounds, and visits from a large number of former pastors, members and friends.

Since 1890, Glasgow Presbyterian Church has been served by 22 pastors, on time-shared or solo pastorates.

This church has always responded to calls for assistance - be it local, national, or global. This church family looks forward to continuing to serve our Lord in the future. Its message is, "We will be about our Father's business." *Submitted by: Don McLean*

GLENWOOD PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS CHURCH

Natural Bridge Station, Virginia



GLASGOW PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Glasgow Presbyterian Church is located in the town of Glasgow, Rockbridge County, Virginia, where it has an active role in the community. The church began as an outpost of the Falling Spring Church in 1890. Important dates in the church's history include October 10, 1890, when it was organized with 25 members, 2 Elders, and 3 Deacons. At a Montgomery Presbytery meeting on April 14, 1891, T.A. Watkins of Glasgow was enrolled as a delegate, and the church was allowed to employ the Reverend C.D. Waller,

GOSHEN BAPTIST CHURCH

Goshen Baptist church was organized in 1820. The first house of worship was located near the present mill dam on Mill Creek. The present building was erected on land donated by David L. Roadcap, Capt. Christian Roadcap and Henry Goodloe. They also made substantial contributions to the church, among them land for the cemetery and lumber for the building.

Others families who were prominent in the early life of the church include: Abrams, Dill, Hughes, Davidson, Lair, Ogg, Hepler, Steers, Stanard, Withrow, and Judy.

The first pastor of Goshen Baptist Church was Rev. Samuel Huff. He was beloved by the congregation. Dr. Cornelius Tyree, Dr. Charles Ryland, and Dr. Thorne were among the early pastors. Rev. John H. Taylor served as a supply. Dr. J. William Jones served as pastor in the 1860's.

In 1875, Rev. Porterfield Swann came to Goshen from Powhatan County, West Virginia. He was a highly educated man for the times. He was born on 23 October 1847. He married Jean Roadcap of Goshen. In 1886, Mrs. Swann organized a Ladies Aid Society which operated independently and later merged into the State Organization of the Women's Missionary Union. In 1916, Rev. Swann retired and returned to his native Powhatan County, WV where he died in 1919. He served the Goshen community for 42 years.

Later pastors include: J. S. Cash, Rev. Colston, E. P. Roberston, Rev. Thurman, Rev. Davis, and Rev. T. N. Tombes. Wycliff Abrams a Goshen native, also preached at the Goshen church. Rev. E. S. Vaughan was pastor for some time. During his pastorate a Baptistry was installed and six Sunday School rooms were added to the building. The Sunday School rooms were funded by a legacy from Mrs. Elizabeth (Roadcap) Gochenour. The Baptistry was funded through the legacy of Mr. Samuel M. Davidson. A legacy from Vasco Guinn has provided the church with many benefits. The windows in the front foyer are in memory of him and his wife, Mary. Mrs. Betty Peaco of Clifton Forge, Virginia donated a Yamaha electric organ to the church.

Goshen Baptist also produced some ministers. They are: Rev. Wycliffe Abrams and Rev. Newton Hepler. Both prepared for the ministry at the Seminary at Louisville in the 1880's. Rev. Hepler removed to Missouri and Rev. Abrams remained in Virginia. Tommy Kerns, of recent years, also studied for the ministry. Edith Vaughan served as a missionary in Brazil for over thirty years.

One of the early trustees of the church was W. W. Davis. Early Deacons included: D. L. Roadcap, C. C. Roadcap, Mr. Abrams, J. B. Goodloe, W. P. Lair, and Howard Judy. An early clerk was J. B. Goodloe.

Glasgow Baptist Church, 10th St. - Glasgow, VA 24555

The frame church on Fitzlee Street served as home to Glasgow Baptist for over seventy years. The church grew in size and spirit and extended its ministry throughout the community. With the help of Manly Memorial Baptist Church, Mrs. Garvis Downey and Mrs. Robert (Rosa) Massie organized the Glasgow Baptist Woman's Missionary Union, now Women on Mission.

As the church grew, a need for additional space was recognized. In December 1963, the Trevey property was purchased; Sunday School classes and Vacation Bible Schools were held at the house until a new building took its place in 1973. Located at the corner of Rockbridge Road and 10th Street, Glasgow Baptist Church continues its ministry with Rev. William Thomas serving as pastor. *Submitted by: Barbara Slough*



Goshen Baptist Church

Many of the church records were destroyed by fire and record of the early activities of the church have been lost.

Recent Pastors include: Walter M. Whittington, Jr., 1959-1963; Charles Williams, 1963-1968; Paul Harlow, 1968-1970; Claude Crawford (supply); Robert L. Atkins, 1974-1975; Rear Admiral James W. Kelly, 1975-1986; Ray Tucker (supply); Arthur A. Hinkle (Interim Pastor) 1988-1990; Richard Landess, 1990-1994; William C. Mattox, 1994-present.

During Rev. Landess' pastorate, a youth choir was organized and a Fellowship Hall constructed. The church also gained many new members.

Source: "Augusta Baptist Association: Brief Sketch of the Goshen Baptist Church"

GOSHEN METHODIST CHURCH



GOSHEN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Founded 1860



GRACE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



HIGH BRIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The High Bridge Presbyterian Church was founded in 1770 by Scot Irish settlers, who, being hungry for the uplift of the spiritual, had gathered for religious fellowship at the "Red Mill", then owned by William McClanachan. Just a few miles south, the pioneers were holding meetings in Captain Audley Paul's stockade fort. In 1768 these two groups formed a union, at the suggestion of Rev. John Craig of the Tinkling Spring Church in Augusta County.



High Bridge Church, sketch by Raynal.

The Cloyd family farm came into possession of Matthew Houston through his marriage to Patsy Cloyd. Matthew Houston built a large brick house on this property and after living there a number of years disposed of the property, reserving land that contained the church and Church yard burial ground for the perpetual use of the High Bridge Congregation. David Cloyd, Sr. who arrived in America from Ireland in 1730, was a former owner of this land, on the headwaters of Roaring Run and Cedar Creek, which was deeded to High Bridge in 1770.

In 1903 the first structure used for worship, a log building, was replaced with a brick structure which was remodeled and enlarged in 1922 and again in 1966 to its present state. A tower was constructed on the south side of the building and the bell was installed in 1969. An educational building was dedicated September 24, 1950, providing assembly room, class rooms, large basement room and kitchen.

The Church was regularly formed and organized by Hanover Presbytery, taking the name High Bridge from the nearby Natural Bridge. The Rev. John Brown was the first stated supply with other occasional supplies from Hanover Presbytery 1769-1777, which served both them and Hall's Meeting House, west of Lexington. On June 18, 1778 the Rev. James McConnell was ordained and installed at a meeting of Presbytery at High Bridge in 1778, also serving Oxford and Falling Spring churches, until he moved to Kentucky in 1788. When organized, High Bridge had ruling elders James Gilmore, John Logan, Hugh Barclay and John Poague.

Other officers in closely succeeding years were John Wilson, Samuel Walker, John Cartmell, Caulfield Taylor, Samuel Barclay, James Lowry, John Cox, Matthew Houston and Joseph Wilson.

Men of the Natural Bridge community had served with credit in the War with the French and Indians. Then, in 1775 the local Militia had been called out for the Revolutionary War. The High Bridge church supported the courageous stand of her Presbytery, and gave of her manhood to the patriotic cause of freedom. Among those who served were Captain Audley Paul, and five brothers from the Taylor family. Among the patriots who marched down the valley road in front of this old church was Samuel Houston. Young Samuel could not have known it at the time, that several years later, he would become the beloved pastor of High Bridge. His pastorate spanned forty-three years. A cousin of General Sam Houston, he was an excellent pastor, a strong preacher, an outstanding educator in his Rural Valley Academy, a scientific farmer, and a reliable citizen.

To date, there have followed twenty-nine ministers of the gospel to include Rev. Philip Price who was pastor from 1869-1884 - his son P. Frank Price was Missionary to China in 1890- a well loved son of High Bridge Manse, then passed his mantle on to his son, Frank Wilson Price, who in 1953 became moderator of the General Assembly of our church. Three more sons were missionaries to China - Harry, Philip and Julian. Rev. Bolling Hobson was twice called and served the church. His son, John Kemp Hobson, son was Missionary to the Congo Belge, Africa. Branson LeHew Wood was pastor from 1926 to 1940 and his daughter Virginia Wood King was a Medical missionary to Congo Belge - now Zaire. The call to carry the light to foreign lands was definitely heard by young people in the High Bridge congregation. Samuel Rutherford Houston went to Greece and Turkey in 1834-1837. Joseph Walkup, a grandson of Rev. Samuel Houston, became a faithful evangelist and home missionary 1867-1890. Three sons of Henry E. Hale, III, former pastor, became Presbyterian ministers, Peter Robert Hale, David L. Hale, and Samuel W. Hale. In 1964, the church called for its pastor a man who had literally laid down the sword in order to take up the Bible. This remarkable man, Major General Denis W. Price, whose military commission was in the Royal Engineers, served in the Near East, in amphibious warfare. He served in Malays, Java, Iraq, France, Germany, and came to the U.S. as Chief of Staff for the British Defense Staffs. He was ordained by Potomac Presbytery in 1963, installed at High Bridge in 1964, and served our Lord magnificently until his death in 1966. One notable minister at High Bridge was Chaplain Robert K. Wilson, USN (Ret.), in the interim May 1989 - January 1991.



High Bridge Church, 1990's.

The membership rolls on microfiche at the Historical Foundation at Montreat North Carolina, reveal the following: 30 in 1820, 74 in 1840, 96 in 1870, 60 in 1900, 198 in 1930, 161 in 1960, and 205 in 1967.



Old High Bridge Church, c1945.

Not until the General Assembly of 1964 were women authorized to serve as officers of the church. High Bridge elected her first female Deacons in 1965, Lorene Hannah and Virginia Shafer. In 1969, Virginia was elected, ordained and installed as Ruling Elder.

In 1995 High Bridge celebrated its 225th year with a Homecoming. Dr. Ben Johnson, professor of evangelism and spirituality at Columbia Theological Seminary in Atlanta, Georgia, was in attendance and gave a series of inspiring talks.

The present pastor is Glenn Mark Coleman, a native of Pennsylvania. The present session consists of Elders Ed Braford, May Worley, Batista Parolari, Peg Braford, Joanna Whitmore, Sam Vest, Scott Hannah, Michael Lotts and Jean Watts, Clerk.

We are a member of Presbytery of the Peaks, Synod of the Mid-Atlantic and continue to follow the Westminster Confession of Faith as our guide in worship and work. The church has changed with the passing of time but has manifested a long-lived stability. It has given strength to those who have shared its history, and it welcomes each new member who will continue its historic witness of faith. *Submitted by: Gayle Tolley and Anna Braford*
Source documents: "High Bridge Church is 200" by Dr. George West Diehl. "What's Past is Prologue" by Dr. George West Diehl. "A Church is Born on the Frontier," by the Rev. Samuel Houston, V.D.M. Microfiche copied at The Historical Foundation, Montreat NC in May, 1988

HOUSE MOUNTAIN CHAPEL

House Mountain Chapel was organized in 1908, erected in 1910 and dedicated in 1912. It was an outpost of the Lexington Presbyterian Church and came about as a result of a mission team headed by a young Washington & Lee University student, Thomas McPheeters Glasgow, son of a prominent Lexington family.



House Mountain Chapel Sanctuary

Glasgow, who was familiar with the community as a result of his hiking up the mountain to the Student Rock, had become friends with Robert Lee Irvine and his wife Hannah Berry Irvine, who owned and operated a country store at the foot of the mountain at the forks of routes 641 and 642. This friendship continued throughout the years with a devoted association with the Irvines and their descendants.

The early pioneering stage of organization and the planning of the chapel met at the Old Northern Methodist Church and the one-room school house. These buildings were located on the hill in sight of the present chapel on the Collierstown road enroute 641. Tom Glasgow and Mrs. Myers, who was head of the women of the Presbyterian Church in Lexington, were early missionary leaders of the chapel. The chapel was built on land belonging to the Irvines, who lived next door.

Money was raised by the women of the community under the direction of Mrs. Irvine, who formed a ladies circle. The Circle became active in having old-fashioned lawn parties and ice cream suppers that were attended by people for miles around. Quilting parties were held in homes where quilts and other handicrafts were made to sell, as well as apple butter made in huge copper kettles, which took from daylight to dark to make. Even vegetables from their gardens and meats were canned and pickled for sale.



House Mountain Chapel - Jessica Katelin Buchanan, great, great granddaughter of 1st Sunday School Superintendent, Lee Irvine

The first carpet and old reed organ were installed as a result of these ladies banding together in labor in much the same way.

Men volunteered their services in skilled labor and hard work, from the old stone foundation laid by Bill Entsminger to the complete construction and finishing work by J. Frank Berry, Ed Smith, and Lyle E. Moore, who was the grandfather of F. Kenneth Moore, who lives next door to the chapel and keeps up the grounds. There were other pioneers and people who continue to contribute their services to clean and maintain the building.

The chapel depended on lay persons from the beginning even though there were supply ministers who are lovingly remembered today. John Faulkner was the first pastor. He and his wife, Lucy, lived in the two rooms back of the sanctuary for a time. He was called to another church, but not before he baptized several members in Dunlap's Creek down the road a bit.

The little chapel remains very much the same today, as well as the pews and pulpit pieces made by J. Will Higgins, who was the brother-in-law of Lee Irvine. The chapel is still used for meetings, weddings, homecomings and meditation. *Submitted by: Mildred Moore Harper*

IMMANUEL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The earliest known Presbyterian preaching in the area was in 1829. A group of Presbyterians began meeting in a school house and were attended by the Reverend Mr. James Morrison. The ministry continued until 1850, when the pastor of Shemariah Church, Luther Emerson, made arrangements with the session of New Providence Presbyterian Church to preach to some members of that church who resided in the Walker's Creek area. This arrangement continued until 1865, at which time the preaching point was taken over by the Reverend Dr. E. D.

Junkin, who, except for a period of three years from 1875-1878, served the congregation until the formal organization of the church in 1879. At that time forty-four communicants and one hundred nine non-communicants petitioned Lexington Presbytery to organize the "Walkers Creek Church" near Kennedy's Mill. This was done on May 30, 1879, with thirty-one members.



Members: David A. Kennedy, Mrs. Amelia McCray, Miss Susan McCray, G.S. Clemmer, Mrs. Letitia Wade, Mrs. M.E. Swisher, Alexander Patterson, Hezekiah Reed, Miss Susan Amelia Clemmer, Mrs. Julia A. Swisher, William Reed, Miss Sarah E. Reed, Cyrus Walker, Mrs. Hannah Fulton, Edmonia Reed, Miss Mary J. McCray, Miss Lizzie B. Dice, Mrs. C. Patterson, Miss Susan Benson, Miss Polly Money maker, Miss Maggie D. Hite, Mrs. Amanda Reed, Mrs. Cyrus Walker, James H. Reed, Mrs. M.C. Kennedy, Mrs. J.W. Clemmer, Martin S. Reed, Mrs. Mary A. Reed, Mrs. E. Strickler, Mrs. Mary M. Spohr.

The commission of Presbytery, which officiated at the organizational meeting, consisted of Teaching elders F. P. Mullally; James Murry and C.S. Hogue; ruling Elders Archibald Sproul and J.G. Steele.

Immanuel is now a member of a four church parish. The ministers are Rev. Woodward D. Morriss and Rev. Clifton D. Caldwell. *Submitted by: Betty J. McCray*

IRISH CREEK CHURCH



IRISH CREEK PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS

The first meetings of the Irish Creek Pentecostal Holiness Church were held in the home of Samuel Cash and a small schoolhouse. When the gifts of the Holy Spirit started moving, people became frightened and forced Rev. Gearhart to leave the schoolhouse.

Services were held in a tent on the Hansford Grant Farm until land was donated by Jack and Willie Grant. The church was erected and organized in 1931 with sixteen charter members.

In December, 1968, a devastating fire burned the church to the ground. Services were held in a Presbyterian Church while the new church was constructed on the same site.

Pastor Ballard Shepherd, Rev. Lee Strickler, Rev. G. L. Flowers, and lay members built the brick church now in use. Just before completion, the flood of 1969 destroyed the church



yard and bridge, sparing any damage to the unfinished building. The new church was dedicated February, 1971. There were 17 present, four members absent, and 51 in attendance.

Under the leadership of Rev. Glenn Wright, Sunday School rooms were added in the fall of 1982 and the completion of the new shelter the following year. In August, 1989, Sam Cash and his crew added indoor bathrooms, with financial assistance from Wilson, Madeline, Eugene and Daisy Grant.

From the current pastor, Rev. Thomas Cochran, comes these words. "May the gospel never cease to be proclaimed and heard in this area. May God continue to bless and call us to greater works of righteousness." Submitted by: Ruth B. Cochran

KINGDOM HALL OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESS North Lexington



KERR'S CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH

On Sunday morning, November 15, 1868, a large group of people gathered at the Teaford School house for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church. The church was formally and publicly recognized by an advisory council consisting of Elders M. Wilson, J. William Jones of Lexington, J.W. Ryland of Goshen and George B. Taylor of Staunton. The church was named the Kerr's Creek Baptist Church and Elder Matthew Wilson was called as pastor, with salary of \$75.00 per year. Joseph Siler and Henry Black were deacons and David Lowman clerk and treasurer. In December of 1868 the church bought a lot from Mr. Robert Montgomery for \$50.00; \$10.00 to be a down payment and the rest in six months. However, it was understood that if the church was not built, it would be no sale. The Baptist group failed to build the church and the Presbyterians bought the land and built a church, the present little brick church a short distance west of this place, (present church).

The Baptist people worshiped in the brick church for a number of years, but in 1909 the fever built up again for a place of their own. Richard and William Miller, who lived a short distance below the present church gave ground

for the church. Others gave timber, labor and sawmill until quite a start was made without any money being spent. Of course the ladies formed an Aid Society and did everything they could to help get a building. The church was built and dedicated in 1911, with the sermon by P. Swann.

Later Sunday School class rooms, baptistry, basement, etc., were put in. This improvement was done while Mr. Marvin Brads was Pastor.

The church has had 19 pastors with E.C. Root serving three different times and Johns S. Cash two. Mr. Cash was our pastor for more than 25 years. Five of our former pastors are still living, namely, Charles Shiflett, Marvin Brads, Tom Woods, William Tiffany and our present pastor, Temple S. Collins, who has served since 1966.



Kerr's Creek Baptist Church

The church has had only five clerks to date. The first already named was Mr. David Lowman followed by J. J. Boling. Henry Black followed him and then Mr. N. F. Chittum was elected to clerk in 1888 and served for around 60 years. He was succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Ivy Muterspaw who is still serving. She was first an assistant to her father then full clerk.

Several men have gone out from our church to study for the ministry: Mr. J. C. Lowman went out as a minister in 1870. Later Mr. Roscoe Chittum studied for the ministry and was pastor of a Baptist Church in Kansas where he died. William M. Black, son of Henry Black, was next, and he pastored several churches and died in Pamplin, Va. Graham Chittum, another nephew of the founder, Mr. Chittum, became a minister and is now pastor of a church in Indiana.

Homecoming Day has been observed since sometime in the 1920's, while Mr. Shiflett was Pastor. We have had Homecoming each year since it was started with the exemption of 1950 when we had such a flood it was impossible to get to the church. We still all enjoy Homecoming Day and hope they will go on for another 100 years.

LAUDERDALE ARP PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH Lexington, Virginia



LAWSON CHAPEL

Lawson Chapel United Methodist Church of Fairfield was organized in 1917. During the earlier years, before 1900, the Black people of Fairfield and the surrounding area attended the Fairfield Methodist Church. Later, the members worshipped in a church located where Mrs. Anna Belle Borthwick lives today at the intersection of Lee Highway and Sale's Mill Road. Our family walked from Jonestown to Sunday School and services there. There are no records to show the precise date of its beginning. Members and friends attended service at this church until the congregation voted to move to its present location and erect a new church in 1917. The cornerstone was placed in 1928 or 1929, with a special service at its dedication. Lawson Chapel is now near the intersection of Jonestown Road and Lee Highway.

The congregation has always been small in number, but strong in faith. Irvin and Betty Haliburton and Daniel and Letilia Dickerson were two of the early families who worshiped here. There were many problems that had to be faced, but with prayer, hope, faith and trust in God, those problems were overcome.

In 1969, the pastor, Rev. Walter Hurd, became ill, and it appeared that Lawson Chapel would have to close. However, Mrs. Betty Haliburton, Church Mother of the church at that time, and other faithful members voted to contact the pastor of Fairfield Methodist Church. Rev. Haley gladly offered his service until the church found a replacement for Rev. Hurd, and Lawson Chapel remained open for services. A few years later, the church became part of the West Staunton Charge.



Lawson United Methodist Chapel

Mrs. Betty Haliburton gave an historical sketch of the church during a special meeting in 1976. Mrs. Anna Belle Borthwick, of the Fairfield Presbyterian Church, presented a Mourner's Bench from the old church to the Lawson Chapel congregation. Mr. Shadrack Nicholas refinished the bench, and presented it to Mrs. Haliburton, in memory of the old church.

Mr. Fred Haliburton, now deceased, was very faithful and actively involved, and a Trustee. He built the Barbecue Pit which the church uses for socials and fundraising events. When the congregation decided to add rest rooms, an office, and a Fellowship Hall, Fred worked long hours on it, after working at his job all day. Rev. William C. Logan, District Superintendent of the Staunton District, was of great help in this project.

Many pastors have served at Lawson Chapel, including Reverends Myers, Jones, Arter (father), Arter (his son), and Williams. The present pastor is Dr. John A. Fisher, with Rev. Joseph Walker as assistant pastor. Since 1987, Dr. Bonny Wilson of the Fairfield Presbyterian Church has been the church musician for Lawson Chapel. Current church leaders include George Dickerson - Church Treasurer, Robert Brown - Treasurer of the Building Fund, Willie Johnson - Church Mother and Church Secretary, and Ruth H. Lyles - Chairperson of the Board of the Staunton Charge and chairperson of other committees. Submitted by: Ruth H. Lyles

LEBANON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
Goshen, Virginia



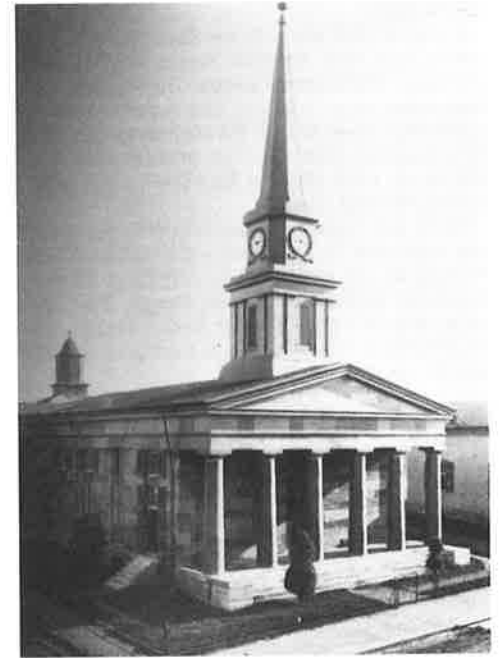
LEXINGTON CHURCH OF CHRIST



LEXINGTON PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS CHURCH



LEXINGTON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
Miley Photography c1923



LEE CHAPEL
Lexington, Virginia
Photography Debbie Graves Mohler



MANLY MEMORIAL BAPTIST CHURCH
Lexington, Virginia



LEXINGTON BAPTIST CHURCH



LEXINGTON CHURCH OF GOD



MARLBROOK BAPTIST CHURCH
Raphine, Virginia



MARVIN UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Methodism entered Rockbridge County around 1800. A society of Methodists probably existed in the White's Gap area for years before there was a church. The group most likely met in homes and was served infrequently by circuit preachers from Lexington.

The decision to build a church was made on November 8, 1845 at the quarterly conference of the Lexington Circuit. On that date John Hamilton, Bernard Wood and Archibald Alexander were named to the building committee and charged to acquire land in the vicinity of White's Gap.

Two days later a small plot of land was deeded as a gift from John McCaeney Jane to these trustees. The parcel of land was located on the northwest bank of St. Mary's River (now South River) one mile from the mouth of Irish Creek and just south of where White's Creek empties into the river.

It was on this site that the first structure was built of logs and weather board. White's Gap Episcopal Methodist Church, South held services every other Sunday. The preachers of the Lexington Circuit served the church and in 1848 the preacher was paid an annual salary of \$20.34. In 1849 White's Gap joined the newly formed Fairfield Circuit.

When the original log building of White's Gap was replaced in 1885 the new building was dedicated on October 1, 1887 as Marvin Methodist Episcopal Church, South. This new name was to honor Bishop Enoch Marvin and the structure would serve for worship for the next 82 years.

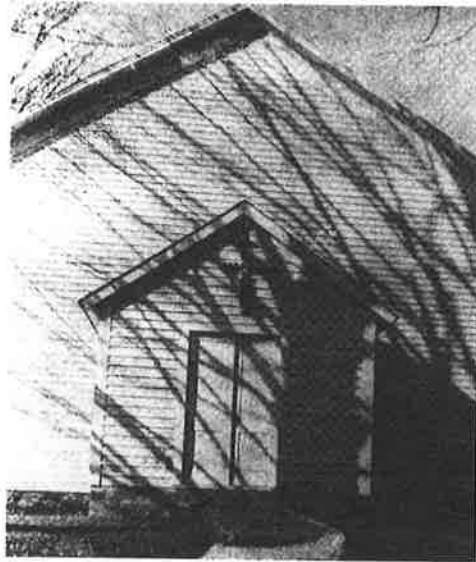


Marvin United Methodist Church

In the 1890's the Norfolk and Western Railway came through and made a station to service the tin mines being investigated by Capt. Robert E. Lee. This Station was named Cornwall and the area surrounding it grew quickly after South River Lumber Company purchased thousands of acres of timber on the encircling mountainsides.

No changes were made to the frame structure of Marvin church until 1960. At that time three classrooms were added to accommodate the 111 scholars. In 1968 a new denomination was formed and the church at White's Gap became Marvin United Methodist Church.

On August 20, 1969, Hurricane Camille swept up from the Gulf of Mexico and dropped 31 inches of rain on Rockbridge County within a few hours. That night Marvin Church was lifted from its foundation and carried down river where it eventually collapsed in a pile of rubble. The only remains were crushed wood, a few pieces of stained glass and two beams above the pile in the form of a cross. That image of the cross seemed to give members hope to rebuild.



White's Gap Methodist Church

A building committee was formed of Roy Fauber, Joe Clements, Smith Ogden, Laura Lawhorne and Pastor David Wade. \$62,232 was received from Methodists nationwide. Land was donated by Elmer Bowyer and the new building was erected on a hillside overlooking the community of Cornwall.

The new building, standing on a foothill of White's Peak, was dedicated in 1971. A small Stained glass window depicts the dove with the green olive branch; a constant reminder of the peace God returned to nature after the flood.

McELWEE CHAPEL

McElwee Chapel is a lovely little country church located atop a hill near Bustleburg. It is surrounded by a cemetery with a view that overlooks miles and miles of beautiful countryside. The church building and cemetery have been very tenderly taken care of all its years. The Chapel is a branch of Bethesda Presbyterian Church and the same minister has always served both churches. McElwee was originally organized when travel was by walking or on horseback. People in the Bustleburg area needed a place to worship. The first services were held in the Oak Hill School which was located next door to the Chapel location. In 1903 the Bethesda session determined that the Oak Hill congregation was willing to support a church of their own and 2 1/2 acres of land were purchased from J. S. Gibson for \$20.00. Lumber for the building was cut on the property of Harrison Love Wade and hauled to the site. Virginia



Mount Atlas Chapel Bible School

Catherine Wade, his wife, rode around the area in a horse and buggy and collected money for those items which were not available locally to be donated. These materials cost about \$500.00. The labor necessary for building was provided by church members. After the plans were made and the location for the building and the cemetery was decided, lumber was hauled in by anyone with a horse and wagon available. Two of those people were Harrison Love Wade's son, John W. Wade, and his friend, Arthur N. Blackwell, both 24 years old. After working hard all day on Saturday, June 4, 1904, the two went out on the town, to Brownsburg. They were both tragically shot that night and became the first two buried in the McElwee Cemetery, before the Cemetery had been properly laid off and graded.



McElwee Chapel - Bustleburg, Virginia

As an expression of love for their recent pastor, the Chapel was named for William Meek McElwee, who served from June, 1880, to August, 1901. McElwee Memorial Chapel was dedicated free of debt July 2, 1905.

This church has been a love child of many over the years. Harrison Love Wade's ancestors, along with the succeeding generations of local people who have attended services there, have continued the tradition of caring for the Chapel as though it were a part of the family. McElwee Chapel has been, and still is, an important part of the Bustleburg community with services held there each Sunday night.

MOUNT ATLAS CHAPEL

Mount Atlas Chapel: Located on Mt. Atlas road no longer exists.

Bible school photo (Guessing around 1946-1947): First row: Teacher- Dana Jarvis, Patricia Jarvis, Willie Miller, Eleanor McCormack, Lester Carroll, unknown, unknown, Alice Jarvis, Lib Clements, Billy Clements. Second row: Joyce Clements, Ann Clements, unknown, unknown, Mary Bowyer, ___ King. Third row: unknown, Josephine Jarvis, Martha Jarvis, J. P. Jarvis,

unknown, Patty Bowyer, Martha Agnor. In the Back: Rev. Pearson, _____ Jarvis boy, Mrs. Pearson. Last Row: Vivian Jarvis, Evelyn King, Peggy Agnor, Jim Agnor, _____ King, Martha Jarvis. Submitted by: Frances (Blackwell) McCormack & Debbie Mohler

MOUNT CARMEL CHURCH

Steele's Tavern, Virginia

Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church, located in the southern end of Augusta County and northern end of Rockbridge County, began its roots at the South Mountain Meeting House in the early 1740s. This meeting house was located in Spottswood, Virginia, on the hill where Old Providence ARP Church now stands.

John Craig, educated at Edinburgh University, Scotland, was ordained by Donegal Presbytery in 1740. Craig came to Virginia to minister to the Scotch-Irish Presbyterian settlers. He traveled to many "meeting houses" throughout the wilderness to hold meetings and to conduct baptisms.



Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church, - Steele's Tavern, VA - Founded 1837

It was during this time the colonies of America were under the government of Great Britain. The established church was the Church of England; hence, other houses of worship were referred to as "meeting houses". The good Presbyterians were known as Dissenters because they "dissented" from accepting the episcopal form of government of the Church of England. In this new land the settlers brought with them the Calvinistic faith of their Scottish homeland.

In 1746, South Mountain Meeting House was organized by John Blair, bearing the name New Providence Meeting House. John Blair also organized the Timber Grove congregation into Timber Ridge Meeting House. In 1753, the two newly formed congregations extended a call to John Brown.



Mt. Carmel Church

Perhaps as a response to the Great Revival, in the late 1700s, Isaac Watts' *Psalms of David Imitated* was introduced into the worship service at New Providence. Many worshipers were alarmed at this liberal trend of singing from the Watts' "hymn book". Many parishioners rejoined the Old Providence congregation at the Old South Mountain Meeting house. The Watts' hymn singing was adopted at New Providence.

When the Presbyterians in the Steele's Tavern area began meeting in the 1830's, they came from at least two area congregations. The new congregation included parishioners from New Providence, Timber Ridge, and Fairfield Churches, the work of John Blair.

Mount Carmel Church was built on the east side of Lexington Road in a grove of trees. The land was given by Robert and Martha (Davis) Steele in 1834. By 1836, the building was nearly completed. A Slated Supply, James Paine, born in Londonberry, Ireland and a 1827 graduate of Washington College [Lexington, Virginia], was called to serve Timber Ridge, Fairfield, and Mount Carmel.

Unlike many churches in the area, Mount Carmel never had a log or stone structure. The deed of the Steeles stated the building, built in 1836, would be brick. The second church was erected around 1861 and construction on the present building began in 1915.

The years of growth for Mount Carmel were between 1875-1913. During this time, the Reverend Augusta Houston Hamilton, a 1866 graduate of Washington College [Lexington, Virginia], who received his diploma from the hand of General Robert E. Lee, President of the College, was pastor. The membership in 1876 was 173 and grew to a congregation of 411 in 1906.

The information in this article was gathered from records kept at Mount Carmel and "A History of Mount Carmel" compiled and written by James W. Ramsey, Jr. Submitted by: Nancy C. Brooks, Church Historian

MOUNTAIN VIEW PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia



MT. ZION UNITED METHODIST Glasgow, Virginia



NATURAL BRIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

Natural Bridge Baptist Church was organized in 1836. Founding pastor, John Nash Johnston served until his death June 23, 1850. Johnston reported that a one room log meeting house was completed before the church organized.

This building was shared by Baptists and Presbyterians but since two Presbyterian Churches were nearby, the Baptists were granted the site to build their next church. In 1887-'88 a white frame building was built to replace the log building. In 1952-53 the frame building was replaced by the present brick building. The original deed is in deed book Y, page 303 in Rockbridge County Courthouse.

Date the cemetery began is uncertain. The oldest marked grave is for William J. Routon, 27, who drowned while rescuing a little servant boy from the James River April 27, 1853. The citizens of Rockbridge County erected a monument in the church cemetery in Routon's memory.



In 1908 a Woman's Missionary Union was organized guided by Mrs. J. H. Couch, the pastor's wife. In 1922 the Ladies Aid was formed to help raise funds for the church. It was discontinued in the early fifties as the church learned to rely on tithes and offerings for support. The Woman's Missionary Union was reorganized with help from Manley Memorial Baptist Church of Lexington. The W.M.U. has contributed to many church projects and Southern Baptist Mission causes.

Pastors: John Nash Johnston (1836-1850), David Staley (1852), Lewis F. Fellers (1854-1856), E. T. Mason, Sr. (1856), Lewis F. Fellers (1857), John C. Richardson (1858-1859), A. H. Ogden (1859-1860), John Henry Harris (1867-1870), E. T. Mason, Jr. (1871), J. T. Carpenter (1872-1874), N. M. Leslie (1874-1875), C. F. James (1876-1877), John Henry Harris (1878-1879), Albert McClelland (1879-1880), John Henry Harris (1881-1884), H. D. Ragland, John Henry Harris (1889-1897), Ernest Emory Lamb (1900-1901), Thomas Rowson Morris (1901-1903), H. B. Stoneham (1903-1904), Charles Thomas Kirtner (1904-1905), John W. Lewis (1905-1906), Samuel T. Habel (1906-1908), John Henry Couch (1908-1913), T. Y. Seymour (1914-1916), Will Randolph Keefe (1916-1918), R. F. Hicks (1919-1921), Amos Clary (1922-1925), S. Talmadge Magann (1925-1928), Paul T. Wright (1928-1933), Samuel B. Tucker (1933-1951).

Licensed or ordained: James McGlothlin, 1836, Mallory Rock, 1842, John Henry Harris, 1862, Alfred McClelland, 1868, Hubert S. Cummings, and J. T. Carpenter.

Strongly evangelistic from its beginnings, this church baptized ten individuals the first month it was founded. More than 100 were baptized in 1844. 15 were baptized in Cedar Creek under Natural Bridge in 1855. With a strong commitment to Jesus Christ and the Holy Scriptures, the church cooperates with the Southern Baptist Convention in carrying out the great commission. May God bless and use this caring Christ centered church and continue to make it a lighthouse on the hill until Jesus comes! Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser

NATURAL BRIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

PART II

Part two of our history includes the following pastors: Pastors: E. Leonard Routh (1951-1955), William H. Kissinger (1955-1966), Thomas D. Toler (1966-1967), Joseph S. Stirman (1967-1971), James Comstock (1971-1985), Gary

Broughton (1985-1989), Kenneth Amsler (1990), and D. B. Martin (1990 to present).

In 1952-53, the 1887 white frame church was replaced by the present brick building. Building Committee: J. Leslie McDaniel, James Owen, Isaac Thompson, Josiah Hickman, Curly Parolari, Jasper Madison and John Smith. Trustees: Lawrence Hatcher, Leslie McDaniel and Paul Redman. Contractor: W. W. Coffey. Architect: A. K. Simmons, and bricklayer: J. C. Dodd. Building dedication was May 17, 1953.

Kissinger was famous for his "chalk talks" and musical gifts. A new church parsonage was built during Stirman's tenure. Contractor was Loyd Flint. In 1985 Timothy Madison was licensed to the ministry. In 1986 our one hundred and fiftieth anniversary was celebrated.



Natural Bridge Baptist Church

Present leaders in addition to Pastor Martin are Mike Flint, Sunday School Director; Frances Madison, Sunday School secretary; Peggy Dudley; Clerk, Betty Flint; Treasurer; Betty Funkhouser; WMU Director, Peg Martin, Choir Director and Dorothy Miller, Pianist. Deacons are John Lackey, Chairman; Loyd Flint, Mike Flint, Ralph Flint, John W. Thompson, and Robert Tolley. Trustees are Robert Tolley, Chairman, Carl Dudley and Loyd Flint.

In 1994 baptisms under Natural Bridge were resumed on Homecoming Sunday. A new piano, new sound system and new hymn books have been added in recent years. The church continues to emphasize Sunday School, worship, Vacation Bible Schools, evangelism, missions and youth activities. *Submitted by: John P. Lackey*

NATURAL BRIDGE CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

In May of 1919, a revival meeting was conducted in Arnold's Valley, near the banks of the James River, in a section of the valley formerly called Greenlee. Under the shelter of a tent, itinerant evangelist George W. Stanley preached the message of holiness and the revival fires of Pentecost, and from this series of meetings a church fellowship was founded.

The congregation met initially on the property of Senator Poindexter on the south side of the James. By September of that year, a one-room frame structure was constructed on land nearby, and this building housed the Greenlee Pentecostal Holiness Church until 1932.



Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship

In 1932, a new block building was erected in Natural Bridge Station for a cost of \$1,300. Not long after, the church was renamed The Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church. The congregation thrived in the community, and by the 1980's the need for expansion was apparent. After the purchase of a piece of prime property on Highway 130, the church held it's first service in another new building in September of 1987.

A total of 20 men have served as pastor of this fellowship since its inception, each one contributing uniquely to the growth and vision of the church. In the nearly 80 years of its existence, the fires of revival that characterized the founding of this fellowship have continued to burn brightly. As the end of the century approaches, the congregation continues to expand and reach out in fresh ways to its community.

As a reflection of the continuing vision and growth, the church is now known as The Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship. There is a continuing desire of the people of this congregation to reach their community and world for the Gospel of Jesus Christ. *Submitted by: Pastor Barry L. Nall*

NERIAH BAPTIST CHURCH

Neriah Baptist Church is the oldest, continually-serving Baptist church in Rockbridge County. Built in 1816, it was the first Baptist church organized west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. It is the "mother church" of two other well-established churches in the county — Buena Vista Baptist and Manly Memorial Baptist.

The church was built by Col. John Jordan, a prominent contractor and businessman, and John Moody. Colonel Jordan had the brick work executed on the site where the church now stands, and Mr. Moody, a local carpenter, helped build the structure.



Neriah Baptist Church 1816-1997

In addition to Jordan and Moody, Col. Joseph Winn and Mr. Woodson and their wives were charter members. Though church records from 1816 to 1845 have been lost or destroyed, records from the Albemarle Association indicate that Neriah was a member.

In 1841, Neriah along with other churches formed the Valley Baptist Association. In 1876, Neriah withdrew from this association in order to unite with a group of churches to form the Augusta Baptist Association. In 1955, Neriah again withdrew from the previous association and became a member of the Natural Bridge Association, in which it currently holds membership.

The first minister of the church was Valentine Mason, owner and editor of the Rockbridge Intelligence newspaper. He served until 1832. Other ministers serving Neriah are: C. Tyree, 1839-45; J. Davis, 1845-53; T.W. Haynes, 1853-54; G. Mason 1854-55; J.C. Richardson 1855-68; G.C. Thrasher 1869-72; J. Harris 1872-79, 1884-86; T.B. Gatewood, 1879-1880; E.C. Root, 1882-1884, 1887-88; B.H. Dement, 1892-93; H.S. Irvine, 1894-96; T.H. Robinson 1896; P.A. Anthony, 1897-1900, 1913-15,

1921-34; T.A. Hall, 1901-02; P.H. Cowherd, 1903-05; S.T. Habel, 1906; L.M. Copeland, 1907-08; C.R. Norris, 1909-10; W.L. Britt, 1912; E.E. Sumpter, 1918-20; W.B. Denson, 1934-1941; D.S. Hammock 1941-43; Lumpkins 1944-46; D.M. Spell 1946-51; A.J. Hawes 1951-75; J.W. Kelly 1975-88; J.Y. Crainshaw 1988-1994; D. Glenn 1994-95; R.M. Hamner 1996-97.

Through the years, Neriah has had several additions to its structure. In the 1940's, a large hole was knocked in the back of the church while building what are now the current Sunday School rooms. A library and vestibule, built by Ronald Fleshman, were added in July, 1990. The James W. Kelly Fellowship Hall, also built by contractor and church member Ronald Fleshman, was dedicated on February 23, 1992.

Neriah has experienced many hardships, as well as triumphs. It's membership has soared to as many as 150, and dwindled to as few as 12. Records tell of many trials and tribulations as well as a number of joys and blessings. Yet, throughout the last 181 years, Neriah has always been a place where "God (truly) is Light" and remains to be for many — both in our community and beyond. *Submitted by: Sylvia Camper*

NEW COVENANT CHURCH

Raphine, Virginia



NEW HOPE CHURCH OF GOD IN CHRIST

Lexington, Virginia



NEW MONMOUTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

1746-1996

On July 21, 1996 the 250th Anniversary celebration was held at New Monmouth Church at the present location. The present church was built in 1883 after the 1853 building was considered unsafe. It was dedicated in August 1884.

The history of the church began in 1746 when the "Forks of the James" meeting house was organized by John Blair. The first building was erected in 1748 near Woods Creek. In 1767 the church moved to Whistle Creek and the name was changed to Hall's Meeting House. In 1793, New Monmouth was the name given the stone church built in 1789, which is now known as Old Monmouth.



New Monmouth Presbyterian Church c1905

Three early ministers of the church were William Graham, George Baxter, and Henry Ruffner, who were presidents of Washington and Lee University.

The Lexington Church was formed from Monmouth, and remained a united congregation until 1819 when they separated and weakened Monmouth.

In 1853, it was decided to build a new brick church on land donated by John C. Laird, which is now the present site of New Monmouth Church.

The first manse was built around 1855 at a cost of \$1,825, on land given by John C. Laird. The present manse was built in 1907 at a cost of \$3,500 including the lot.

In 1916, the new Sunday School building was named for Dr. D. Allen Penick. Fire destroyed the Sunday School building in 1949 and it was replaced by the Penick Memorial Education building in 1950.

Many outpost churches were served by Monmouth ministers. Some of the outposts were Union and Ford's Schoolhouse in 1918. Chestnut Grove was organized in 1910, but was dissolved by Presbytery in 1921 and its' members were transferred back to New Monmouth. It opened again for services around the late thirties until 1955.

In 1948, the "Brick Church" on Kerr's Creek ceased existing as a Presbyterian outpost.



New Monmouth Presbyterian Church c1960

During the late 1930's the oil lamp fixtures used at New Monmouth were given to Chestnut Grove. Baxter Morrison bought the lamps at \$10.00 each when Chestnut Grove closed. In 1973 the old lamps were cleaned up by the Women of the Church and given back to the church by Morrison, where they remain today.

The organ which was purchased in 1910 was returned to New Monmouth Church for the 250th Anniversary Celebration in July 1996 by Baxter Morrison, who bought the organ in 1949. The organ used today was installed in April 1972 in memory of William Alexander Wilson, Jr.

Stained glass windows were installed in 1978 from memorials given in memory for loved ones.

Many gifts and memorials have been given by members of the church through the years in memory and to the glory of God.

Three members have become missionaries. William M. Morrison served in Africa during the early 1900's, Miss Mary McCown in 1920 to China, and Ella Banks Weathers Boyle served with her husband in Japan in 1949.

New Monmouth continues to grow and serve the community with 155 members under the pastorate of Dr. Martin Stokes, Jr.

With a strong faith in God, love, and hard work by its members, New Monmouth will be able to celebrate its' 300th anniversary in 2046.

Submitted by: Josephine McCown

NEW MOUNT OLIVE LUTHERAN CHURCH Fairfield, Virginia



NEW PROVIDENCE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Governor Gooch's 1738 promise to toleration for dissenters attracted Scotch-Irish Presbyterians to the Borden Tract. First they worshipped in homes, then at the South Mountain meeting house. John Blair, a New Light minister, visited the Borden Tract in 1746 and put several congregations "in Church order." New Providence's first meeting house was a log structure on land John Houston gave near Spottswood.

In 1753, New Providence joined Timber Ridge to call its first minister, John Brown, who stayed until 1795, seeing his flock through the French and Indian War and the American Revolution. Brown also operated a boy's school, a predecessor to Liberty Hall and Washington College. Under his leadership, the second church was built of stone near the present church on Moffett's Creek. There the Synod of Virginia was organized in 1788.

Samuel Brown became the second pastor in 1796. He married a heroine descended from early settlers, Mary Moore, "The Captive of Abbs Valley." The congregation built its third church, a simple brick structure, at the site of the present church in 1812.

Samuel and Mary Moore Brown's daughter Frances married the next minister, James Morrison. Women in the church founded the Ladies Benevolent Association in 1819, one of the first women's organizations in Virginia. The congregation grew through revivals during Morrison's pastorate. The old church was pulled down in 1856 and the present building was occupied in 1857.



New Providence Presbyterian Church-Organized 1746

The first manse was built for Samuel Hepburn who stayed only two years. His successor, Ebenezer D. Junkin, son of Washington College's president, remained through the Civil War and reconstruction. During the war, women of the church formed the New Providence Soldiers' Aid Society to make food and clothing for Confederate troops. In the postwar years, Junkin interested the congregation in foreign missions.

Under Clement Read Vaughan, a Sabbath School and Lecture Hall were built in time for the centennial of the Synod of Virginia at the church in 1888. For two decades an academy met there. Several outreach Sunday Schools were developed in remote areas. During Goodridge Alexander Wilson's pastorate (1891-1909), the Ladies Aid Society began its famous annual Chrysanthemum Show. Its proceeds provided the funds for church improvement, purchase of ten additional acres, and beautifying the cemetery. The congregation always sponsored a foreign missionary family and aided the Home Mission movement.

In the tenure of Henry Woods McLaughlin (1910-1925), New Providence gained prominence as one of America's largest rural Presbyterian churches, and reached out to the poor through outpost Sunday Schools and social services. McLaughlin helped the community to get a doctor, start a bank, and built the present Sunday School Building.

Charles Morton Hanna (1926-1938) and David Barclay Walthall, Jr. (1938-1943) saw the congregation through the Great Depression and World War II. Locke White (1943-1952) and Richard Hutcheson (1952-1959) saw peace and prosperity return to the nation. The Bicentennial services in 1946 brought a great reunion of families with roots at New Providence. Shorter Pastorates became typical with Donald Campbell (1960-1964), John Boyd (1964-1966), David Coblenz (1967-1976), Thomas Biggs (1977-1987), and John Lewis (1989-1996). A new manse was built in 1977. The congregation continues to serve its community and celebrated its 250th anniversary in September 1996. Submitted by: The History Committee, New Providence Presbyterian Church and Written by: Katharine L. Brown

OLD PROVIDENCE CHURCH

Spottswood, Virginia

Log meeting house stood in 1743. A stone church (still standing) was built in 1859.



Old Providence Church

A brick church, which gave way to the present building in 1918.

OXFORD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

During the mid-1700s, Scotch-Irish settlers populated the upper valley of Buffalo Creek that lies between the two House Mountains and Purgatory Mountain, between Short Hill and North Mountain, drained by Colliers Creek, Toad Run, and the North and South Forks of Buffalo. These pioneers, mostly from Presbyterian backgrounds, formed a Presbyterian Society around 1758 that met in people's homes. The erection of the log sanctuary occurred in the 1760s and Presbytery recognized the congregation in 1768. The log church was octagonal in shape,

the architectural design of a fort, affording a means of defense against attacking enemies. The site selected was on the eastern slope of a small hill, overlooking the Buffalo/Indian trail. Itinerant pastors served Oxford along with the other Presbyterian Churches in this part of Virginia. After approximately 50 years of service in the log church, the congregation in 1811 decided to build a stone sanctuary some 200 yards west on the crest of the hill. It was rectangular with seating in high box-like pews. When the worshipper had closed the door into the aisle, it was impossible to see anyone except the minister in the elevated pulpit.

In 1808 Andrew Baker Davidson was licensed by Lexington Presbytery. He served many churches to include Oxford for several decades. Probably as early as 1820, Davidson began preaching in a log schoolhouse at the junction of Colliers and Blacks Creek. From those who worshipped there came the erection of "Shiprock Meeting House." In the early 1840's, under the leadership of Davidson, the Oxford session, the Holy Communion service, and the church records were moved to the newer facility on Colliers Creek. With no regular worship services held in the stone church, an attitude of hopelessness settled in on those Presbyterians living in the Buffalo area. In 1843, at the request by a delegation from the stone church, Presbytery officially recognized the split in Oxford Church with the stone church recognized as Old Oxford and the Shiprock Meeting House called New Oxford, later, Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Life then returned to the stone church which most people simply referred to as Oxford.



Sunday School Convention at Oxford Church - 1907

In 1865 as the native sons straggled back from the defeated Confederate Army, they found their stone church building deteriorated beyond repair. Within two years after Appomattox, a building committee had been formed and bids received for building of a new brick sanctuary. On January 19, 1868, a contract for \$1,875 was let for the carpentry work. The men of the congregation razed the old stone church — "a sacred service no profane hands could do." The stones became the foundation and walls of the basement of the new edifice. Undaunted by the aftermath of the war and reconstruction, the Oxford congregation prevailed with the few resources that they could muster and the new building was completed without assistance from Presbytery or other outside sources.

Dark financial times again hit Oxford during the late 1930's and the early 1940's when the leaders of the church had to seek financial support from Presbytery to sustain its current operating expenses. On December 7, 1941, the session of Oxford Church called the Reverend George H. Rector to be its pastor. He accepted and served until 1948. During his pastorate, a permanent ministerial outreach was made with Rapps Church, whereby the Oxford pastor would preach regularly at Rapps Church and provide other ministerial services for people in the Rapps community. Many of the people who attended Rapps became members of Oxford Church. This period also allowed for Oxford's financial recovery. The self-reliant elders, deacons, and other members and friends of Oxford

Church vowed not to let their church again fall back into "Home Mission" status. Elder George Rader left funds in his will so that his weekly pledge would continue to support the church after his death. These funds started the Oxford Presbyterian Church Permanent Memorial Fund where the interest, each year, contributes to church operations and maintenance.



Oxford Presbyterian Church and Cemetery. 1996

On September 26, 1948, the congregation chose Dr. George West Diehl to become its next pastor. Dr. Diehl, who was married to Iva Caruth Shafer, daughter from the Oxford community, came from The First Presbyterian Church in Corpus Christi, Texas, to serve in this small rural community. For twenty years, Dr. Diehl's strong, dedicated leadership as minister, mentor, local historian, and community spokesperson made an indelible mark not only on Oxford but throughout Rockbridge County and beyond. Upon Dr. Diehl's retirement and a short interim period, Reverend James E. Guthrie became Oxford's pastor in 1968. After nearly ten years of faithful service by Jim and his wife Mae, the Guthries answered a call for other service in Lexington Presbytery. On July 1, 1979, Oxford's current pastor, Reverend Barton L. Hellmuth, his wife, Shirley, and their family came from Winston-Salem, North Carolina, to lead the Oxford congregation. Oxford Church has been especially blessed with able, dedicated ministry allowing for a warm welcome to those who come into its midst. In the words of Dr. Diehl: "The narrative of the church is the record of men and women who built their lives on positive love for God and country, a pattern set by their unswerving loyalty to their beliefs." *Submitted by: Clinton Lee Anderson, Elder, Oxford Presbyterian Church* Source: Diehl, G.W. (1971). *Old Oxford and Her People*. Verona, VA: McClure Printing Company. The last quotation is found on the book's dust cover.

PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia



PEOPLES BAPTIST CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia



PEOPLE'S MEMORIAL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

People's Memorial United Methodist Church is an ethnic minority church located in Buena Vista, Virginia. When Matthew Blake, a Negro iron furnace worker, came to Buena Vista in 1904, he quickly learned there wasn't a Methodist Church where Negroes could worship. So Blake, along with Anna Cobbs, Lizzie Matthews, and Mary Booker, diligently worked to establish the Methodist Episcopal Church which was built in 1909. Rev. J.C. Allen was the first pastor, and Matthew Blake, who went on to become an ordained Methodist minister, was appointed pastor of the church in 1945.

A steady increase of dedicated members marked the first forty years of the church's growth. The church reached its peak in 1955, with many Christian activities, church clubs, and faithful members. It was in the 1950's that the church was renamed People's Memorial United Methodist Church, and in 1970, after sixty years of being a member of the Washington Conference, People's became a member of the Virginia Conference.



From 1974-1985 People's shared a pastor with St. John's United Methodist Church in Buena Vista, and Marvin's Methodist Church in Cornwall Village. In 1975 the sanctuary was remodeled and an all purpose room, kitchen, and two rest rooms were added on.

The members, in an effort to build a more relevant ministry, decided in 1988 to provide outreach services to meet the needs of the community. The services offered were emergency shelter, adult literacy classes, weekend activities for children, and parenting classes. The first full time pastor was appointed in 1991, and in the following year, the church for the first time in its history, celebrated Homecoming.

People's ministry, in changing from a Sunday Morning focus to a community focus, is in the process of establishing People's United Christian Education Center to better serve families, improve the community and minister to the daily needs of people. *Submitted by: Irma B. Thompson*

POPLAR HILL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Members of the Poplar Hill Community wanted a church in their neighborhood. It was very inconvenient to travel to Lexington to church when the means of travel was horse and buggy. This was very uncomfortable during bad weather.

The Rev. William Ruff returned to Lexington from Fairview, South Carolina, due to ill health. After several years of rest he wanted to continue his ministry.

Services were held in Moore's School House. Due to objections by some patrons, Mr. Greenlee Farrow invited them to hold services in his barn. Planks were placed on bales of hay which served as seats. Mr. Farrow needed his barn to store hay and the congregation was invited by Dr. Lee to have outdoor services at his place at Sulphur Springs Meadow.

In the meantime a rough building was put up on Mrs. Sam Carter's lot across from the present church building, which is now the parking lot for the church.

The first Revival Service of what was to be Poplar Hill Church was under the direction of Mr. Ruff who was assisted by Rev. W. E. Hudson and Rev. E. W. McCorkle.

At the request of the congregation the Lexington Presbytery was requested to appoint a commission composed of Rev. A. T. Graham, pastor of Lexington Presbyterian Church; and Rev. W. W. Ruff, Mr. F. T. Glasgow and Paul Penick were named. Mr. Graham was chairman and Mr. Glasgow was clerk.

November 5, 1913, 25 members were received into the church. The congregation grew steadily, and by 1916 there were 44 members. Two ruling Elders, James E. Brogan and Pogue Smith were elected. In 1917 two Deacons, James Lewis Irvine and his son Graham A. Irvine, were elected. These men with Dr. Lee and Warren Moore worked to get money to buy a lot from Dr. Lee for a church building.

In a short time the members had built a frame building and it was dedicated August 26, 1917. The pews and other church furniture were manufactured by Coffey's Lumber Company in Buena Vista.

Down through the years many ministers have served the Poplar Hill Congregation. Rev. Herman Cathey served the congregation longer than any other minister, from 1930 to 1949.



Poplar Hill Presbyterian

Today the church building is a brick structure with memorial windows.

There was a 50th Anniversary Celebration in 1963 as well as a 75th Anniversary in 1988.

Today Poplar Hill is a member of the Parish of Shenandoah along with Ben Salem, Mt Joy and Immanuel Presbyterian Churches. Rev. Clifford Caldwell and Rev. Woodward Morriss serve these churches.

Members with their faith in Christ, love for their church have added much to the Poplar Hill Church. They are: Walter Campbell, Bud Irvine, Isaac Lackey, W.W. Coffey, Cecil Conner and Roger McCormick. Other families come to mind are: Armstrong, Baxter, Buckland, Brogan, Brown, Chaplin, Clark, Conner, Davis, Donald, Farrow, Higgins, Irvine, Lotts, Loudermilk, McCormick, Moore, Reynolds, Smith, Sorrells, Turpin and Zollman. Submitted by: Mildred Davis

RANDOLPH STREET UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

The oldest Methodist African-American congregation in Rockbridge County, VA. was founded in 1783 as Randolph Street Methodist Church. In 1864, the name was changed to Randolph Street Methodist Episcopal Colored Church. From 1963 to the present, it has been known as Randolph Street United Methodist Church.

The first Methodist Society in Rockbridge County was started by William Cravern in 1793. The Home of John Burgess was used as the Methodist Society meeting place. In 1816, a



Randolph Street United Methodist Church

Methodist Church on Randolph Street in Lexington was established. Blacks and Whites worshipped in the same church, but in separate areas of the building. This was a common practice of the slavery theology of the period. Thus began the history of the church.

The first quarterly Conference for the Lexington circuit was held in Lexington on May 12, 1832. The Rev. Isaac Liggins, an African-American, was licensed to exhort with a view of his migration to Liberia, Africa. Liggins seemed to reflect the views of Lexington's White citizenry, who identified with the Virginia Colonization Society.

In 1843, the small frame structured church was replaced with a large brick church. The following year the congregation was divided over the issues of the separation between North and South and the issue of slavery. The Methodist General Conference met May 1, 1844, and worked out an honorable and peaceful plan of separation between the North and South over slavery.

In 1857, Randolph Street Methodist Church divided when most of the White members, led by Samuel Vanderslice, walked out of the church and invited all who were tired of quarrelling over abolition to follow him. Only four young White men (James & Harvey Senseney, Frank Rhodes, and James Kirkpatrick) remained with the Blacks. A Methodist Church South was established not far from the Randolph Street Methodist Church.

In 1864, the Randolph Street Methodist Church was turned over to the African-Americans when the White families were persuaded by Dr. John S. Martin to join their brethren in the new Methodist Church South, where he served as the pastor. From 1865 to 1871, the Black congregation's ability to survive on its own proved one of the most remarkable features of the separation.

In 1892 the old church was torn down. A Black Methodist layman named Richard F. Jones served as the architect and contractor of the new church. On September 23, 1892, the cornerstone was laid by the Odd Fellows of Lexington Lodge and the King Hiram Lodge of Staunton, VA.

In 1917, during the pastorate of Rev. E. A. Haynes, the rear portion of the building was added, and a pipe organ was installed with financial assistance from Andrew Carnegie, the noted philanthropist. In August 1929, the church was damaged by fire when the Lexington City Fire Department's training regiment was demolishing an abandoned house across the street from the church went awry. The steeple of the church was burned completely off, never to be replaced.

In 1963, Randolph Street Methodist Episcopal Church was united with the Virginia Conference and the unification came about with the United Brethren Church and Methodist Church; as a result, Randolph Street Methodist Episcopal Church became Randolph Street United

Methodist Church. The two congregations of Methodists joined to celebrate 200 years of Methodism in Lexington, on April 24, 1993, at the Trinity United Methodist Church located on South Main Street. Submitted by: Maria E. McLellan Quillin

RAPP'S CHURCH

On March 24, 1836, Mathias Rapp and his wife Mary became the owners of the property on which the old church stood. After the Mill (known as Rapp's Mill) was built the community became known as Rapp's Mill and the church as Rapp's Church.

On January 16, 1855, Mr. and Mrs. Mathias Rapp deeded the land on which the church stood (which was three fourths of an acre) to the trustees, William I. Shorter, Isaac Miller and Samuel Saville. The deed gave the church to the people "for any Christian preacher to preach in and also for a schoolhouse for the neighborhood to be built on or near the same and the meeting house forever."

In 1899, the old church had become too dilapidated to be used, so the community took on the project of building a new church on the same track of land. The work began in 1900 with voluntary labor and donated materials. The church was completed and the pews were planed by hand and constructed by local men. The same pews are in the church today. The present building was completed and on May 3, 1903, the service was held.



Aerial View of Rapp's Church

On October 30, 1904, the dedication service took place. There were four speakers: two Methodist ministers, Rev. T.D. Mays and Rev. S.R. Neal; and two Presbyterians, Rev. Mowbray and Rev. James Powers Smith, the new pastor at Oxford Church.

Because the new church was of no one denomination, Sunday School was held twice on Sunday for many years. The Methodists held Sunday School in the morning with Mr. D.W. Bowyer as Superintendent, and the afternoon Sunday School was held by Mr. James T. Miller who was Presbyterian.

The annex to the church was built with the same combined effort as the church, and on September 26, 1965, it was dedicated free of debt.

Rapp's Church is located near the southern part of Rockbridge County near Botetourt County approximately seventeen miles from Lexington, Virginia on State Route 611. The Church now ministers to the community as a chapel with Oxford Church of Shenandoah Presbytery. Submitted by: Patricia Shorter Smith and Written by: Members of Rapp's Church

RISING ZION CHURCH

Rising Zion Baptist Church is located on Timber Ridge Road (716). According to local history, the site for Rising Zion Baptist Church was chosen because it was half way between Blacksburg and Timber Ridge. Most of the African-American population of the area lived in Blacksburg and its environs.

In 1873, a small group of God's servants held prayer meetings in their homes. In 1878, this same group organized themselves for the purpose of building a church. They had formally met in a place called Loving Charity Hall. The officers of the organization were Thomas Isaiah Sanderson, Deacon; John Davis, Trustee; Eli Goodwin, Clerk; and Reverend R.D. Cobb, Pastor. These men formed the central core of the group that founded the original Rising Zion Baptist Church.

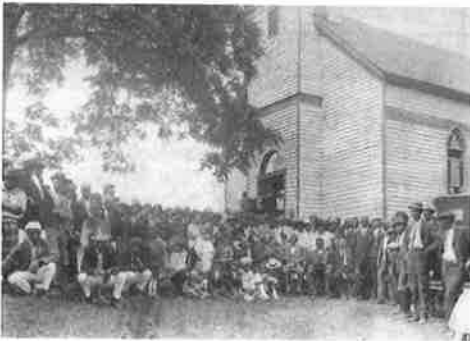
In 1883, W.A. Kinnear, a neighboring land owner, gave the group some land, and a log church was built. This church also served as a school for the African-American community in the area. Sam Conway was the teacher at the time.

Rising Zion drew people from other local African-American churches, from surrounding communities, and from First Baptist Church in Lexington. The church's growth amazed its founders. It provided a focal point for what was then a large and thriving community.

In 1894, church leaders sought a larger edifice. A neighbor, B.A. Paxton, drew up the plans for the building. George Lawson hauled the stones for the church's foundation. Sam Fuller performed the masonry work. The carpentry work was done by Carl Crist. In addition, Harry "Boss" Lyle provided the steeple whose frame was fashioned from an old bedpost.

With its completion, Rising Zion Baptist Church opened its doors in 1894. Reverend Samuel Watts led the congregation into the new church. Four years later, Jim Theimal added the vestibule to complete the church. The communion set was of pewter and was donated by Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. In 1971, it was returned to them and is now displayed there.

On June 20, 1907, for payment of fifty dollars, the church land was deeded from W.A. Kinnear to Thomas I. Sanderson, Samuel W. Lawson, John M. Wilson, and Abram C. Divers.



45th Anniversary of Rising Zion Baptist Church

The church provided Sunday School services, morning worship, and evening services, which members walked about three miles, twice, to attend. C.W. Haliburton was the organist, and the families of Abraham C. Divers and Floyd T. Henderson were leading singers in the church.

On May 12, 1976, at 7:25 A.M., Rising Zion Baptist Church was reported by a neighbor, Charles Armstrong, to be on fire. The church was destroyed, along with many important records and documents.

The third Sunday in July has always been a day of celebration as the church's anniversary. In July, 1976, for the first time in memory, members of Rising Zion had no church in which to hold the celebration. Certainly, God is a merciful one: the Timber Ridge Old Stone Presbyterian Church opened its doors to us.

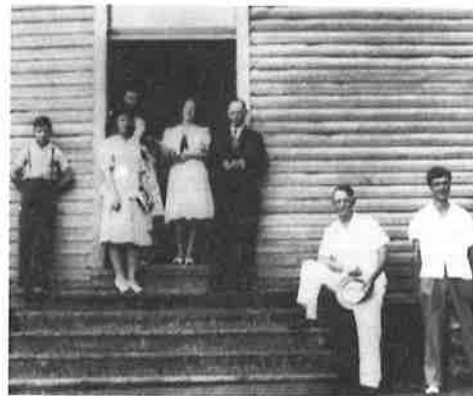
In May, 1977, a new edifice was dedicated. The service was opened to all. Dr. Henry Scott of Staunton served as host. Dr. Homer Cornish, pastor of Timber Ridge Church, and Reverend E.C. Watts of Waynesboro delivered the ser-

mons. Music and song were provided by choirs from Randolph Street United Methodist and Gospel Way churches of Lexington.

The new Rising Zion Baptist Church is built on the solid foundation of the old church, which has withstood the test of time. It is presently maintained by the descendants of those who first had the foresight, faith and fortitude to build a simple place to worship God. It is an historical monument to a community that continues to believe. *Submitted by: Patricia Sanderson Eldridge*

RIVERSIDE CHAPEL

Riverside Chapel on South River was organized in the 1880s under the ministry of Rev. Alfred Jones, pastor of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. It was located on the Clark property (1997), on Confluence Lane, east of the N & W railroad tracks. In the 1906 Timber Ridge historical sketch and church directory, enrollment in the Riverside Sabbath-School was 56. Leaders that year were S. W. Wilson, Superintendent, A. Terry Shields, Assistant Superintendent, J.P. Tribbett, Secretary and Treasurer, and Miss Carrie V. Shields, Organist.



Riverside Chapel in the 1920s -- The minister pictured is Rev. J.M. Williams. Two of the young people were Mary Tolley and Jim Shields, who were later married.

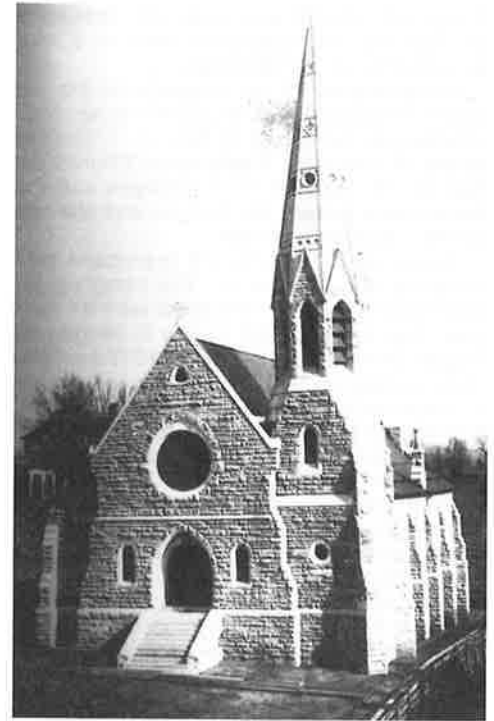
Sometime in the 1920s, a young man studying for the ministry came to help with the Riverside and Decatur Chapels' Bible Schools, and other programs. His name was Norton Dendy. During his short time with this work, he had the Decatur young people put on a program for the Riverside congregation one Sunday night. (Lib Cummins)

In the 1931 historical sketch of Timber Ridge Church, Charles S. Hileman notes, "Riverside, as an outpost of Timber Ridge, was discontinued in 1927." The coming of the automobile contributed to the decline of outreach programs, like Riverside Chapel. *Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

RIVERVIEW HOLINESS CHURCH Lexington, VA



ROBERT E. LEE MEMORIAL EPISCOPAL CHURCH Lexington, Virginia



ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In 1886 the Episcopal Diocese of Virginia established Saint John's Church, Latimer Parish, in Glasgow, Rockbridge County. The first services were held in a small frame building on the homestead of Major Robert Echols.

The church building was erected in Glasgow between 1895 and 1900 of brick salvaged from an abandoned factory of the "Boom Days". Contributions of work and money were given locally and from across the state. The people worked long and diligently for this House of Worship.



St. John Episcopal Church

Trinity Chapel, the first organized Episcopal Church, was constructed at Natural Bridge Station. This chapel was closed, disassembled and rebuilt as a Parish House beside Saint Johns in 1932. Later this building was faced with brick and in 1956 the chancel was remodeled and an addition was built to connect the church and the Parish House. The memorial window, "The Raising of the Widow's Son" from Trinity was placed in the chancel of St. Johns.

St. Johns has always been an influence and spiritual home for local members and those from afar. Scattered to the four corners of the earth, its children return. Descendants of the founders come back for Baptism, Confirmation, Marriage and Homecomings. A small church by any standards, St. Johns has shown great

endurance. It reminds one of the sturdy trees of our Blue Ridge Mountains climbing tenaciously to their foot-hold in the steep, rocky cliffs, as they weather the storms year after year. *Submitted by: Elaine S. Massie*
Sources: Taken from old records

ST. JOHN'S UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

A Sunday School Class at Chalk Run and a group at Wesley Chapel combined to bring Methodism to Buena Vista. Epworth Hall gave way to St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church, South, cornerstone laid November 11, 1890. First pastor, Rev. J. D. Martin has been followed by 33 ministers with Rev. Edward H. Johnson's appointment in 1994.

Rev. J. H. Haley was first to occupy the Parsonage on Maple Avenue built in 1928 with a donation by Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Glass. Mr. and Mrs. Glass also made the 1931 Sunday School Building possible. Sanctuary renovations in 1951 were a gift of Dr. R.L. Durham while Dr. Harvey Swann was pastor.

From 1905 women have carried their share of work through Woman's Home Missionary Society, six circles started in 1934 by Rev. John Davidson, Woman's Society of Christian Service (Rev. W.J. Groah) and 1974's United Methodist Women (Rev. Glen Fletcher).

Union with The Methodist Church and The Evangelical United Brethren Church was accomplished in 1970.



St. John's UMC

On November 24, 1985 The H. Warren Decker Chapel and The Harold D. Glass Fellowship Hall were dedicated. Bishop Robert Blackburn, Staunton District Superintendent Rev. William Logan and St. John's Pastor Rev. James Unruh officiated. More than 350 members and friends attended the two-day 1990 Centennial, with Bishop Thomas Stockton as guest speaker. Current membership is 351.

Our Missional Statement embraces communicating Christ's presence to our church family and community plus commitment to minister to all God's children. *Submitted by: Margaret Graybeal*

ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



ST. PAULS ANGLICAN CHURCH

The local Anglican Church is a traditional episcopal church which has its roots in The Church of England. The first Anglican worship service was held in this country at Jamestown in 1607, but after The American Revolution the name was changed to The Episcopal Church. As the years passed many persons, who wanted to retain the historical doctrine, worship and discipline to which they were accustomed, left and took back the old name of "Anglican". Therefore, though the name may sound strange to some, it is not a new denomination but a very old one.



St. Pauls is part of "The Continuing Church Movement" and is affiliated with The Anglican Catholic Church, "catholic" meaning the church world-wide. The ACC has grown to include twelve dioceses in the United States as well as parishes in England, Ireland, Australia, India, Latin America and Central America.

St. Pauls began with a service of Evening Prayer, September 21, 1982 in the Crites' home after William Crites completed seminary training. October found the group in temporary quarters, but in 1985 the present structure was built and was occupied for the first time on Thanksgiving Day 1985 with the church becoming debt-free in 1988. Meanwhile, Father Crites was ordained a Deacon in 1982 and a Priest in 1983.

Those who attend find a growing, caring and active congregation involved in service within the church and in the community. Regular services alternate between Morning Prayer and Holy Communion. Additional services are held throughout the year. *Submitted by: Lois M. Crites (Mrs. William C. Crites)*

SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia
(pictured below)



SPRING VALLEY BAPTIST CHURCH

Fairfield, VA



STONE CHURCH OF THE BRETHREN

In the 1870's the Church of the Brethren in Buena Vista began as part of the German Baptist missionary movement. Because of baptism by immersion they became fondly known as 'Dunkards'. Rev. Benjamin Moomaw and itinerant horseback riding preachers were important in the life of the early church. In 1905 the mission church in Buena Vista was unofficially organized, mainly due to the spiritual and financial efforts of Spottswood Dandridge Gilbert and Robert M. Figgers. A survey found about twenty members who wanted to organize, including the families of Foster, Montgomery, Whiteside, Gilbert, Henson, Eggleston, Pursley, and Floyd.



Stone Church of the Brethren - Buena Vista, VA

By 1906 a house of worship was purchased and Sunday School began. In 1907 Sister Cora Ringgold became its missionary-in-residence. In 1908 the mission was organized as the Church of the Brethren with Brother Saylor G. Greyer as the first resident pastor.

The Church steadily grew in numbers. In 1909-1910 a new stone church was built on the corner of Forest Avenue and 22nd Street in Buena Vista, where it remains. The stones

were carried from nearby Elephant Mountain on a wagon pulled by horses. The stones remain the distinctive feature of the church, and so it became known in later years as the Stone Church of the Brethren. Over the years the church has grown and changes have taken place in the church property.

The heart and soul of the Stone Church of the Brethren remains its dedication of service to others. This is reflected in its outreach programs locally and worldwide. During past years the Church has been very active in its outreach programs in times of disaster. This has been especially significant during times of flooding.

The present pastor is Rev. Chester Fisher and his wife Naomi. You are invited to join us in our work for the Lord. Submitted by: Rev. Chester

Fisher and Written by: Ruby W. Leighton

Sources: First Brethren Church, Buena Vista, VA. Records on file. Holsinger, H. R. *History of the Dunkers and the Brethren Church*. Oakland: Pacific Press Pub. Co., 1901. Stone Church of the Brethren. *Homecoming Booklet*. Buena Vista: James Allen Printing, 1978. Stone Church of the Brethren, Buena Vista, VA. Records on file. Zigler, D. H. *History of the Brethren in Virginia*. Elgin: Brethren Publishing House, 1914. Other Sources: Family records, photographs, conversations, interviews.

SYCAMORE VALLEY ADVENT CHURCH



SYCAMORE VALLEY CHURCH

This is a history of the Little Brick Advent Christian Church, organized as Sycamore Valley Advent Christian Church. There are no records dating back to the time when this Church was organized. Parts of this history were gathered from an Historical sketch by Brother James W. Gardner and from several senior members of the Church.

The first A.C. preacher to come to Virginia was Pastor Anderson Boggs who came to Bath County near Millboro Springs in about 1887. The following year, 1888, Pastor S.W. Good came to Bath County to Preach where Pastor Boggs had been. He also began other fields of labor to Preach the "Gospel of the Coming King." He preached throughout Highland County Virginia, and then returned to Bath County.

In 1892 Pastor Good returned to Highland County accompanied by Pastor S.A. Mundy. Pastor S.T. Bowe joined them later that year.

The first Advent Christian Church built in Virginia was Hamilton Chapel erected in the year 1894. It was called the "Mother Advent Christian Church of Virginia".

The Sycamore Valley Church was organized by these three ministers: Brothers Mundy, Good and Bowe. We have no record of the date of their first visit or the date the Church was organized. Services were held in the nearby school house for several years. The first annual session of the Virginia Advent Christian Conference was held in that school house on September 3-5, 1897. In 1904 land was donated by Elder C.J. Wilhelm and the Sycamore Valley Church building was erected by the people of the community. Brother Forest Hiner of Highland County attended conference here in 1908.



Since we have no records of the early years of our Church the name of our first pastor is not known. We do know that pastors S.W. Good, S.A. Mundy, S.T. Bowe, and J.G. Dula were preaching at Sycamore Valley during those first years. Pastor James W. Gardner also preached here riding miles on horseback to hold services. (One of these trips he received one dime in the collection plate) But many people accepted Christ as their Savior by the labor of these men.

From 1907 to 1910 our Pastor was Perry M. Paxton. George W. Price also held services here but it is not known if he was a regular pastor. Wilber Spencer held the Pastorate from 1910 to 1915. From 1915 until his death in 1917 Pastor James E. Smith preached for us.

For the next four years Sycamore Valley had no regular pastor. James W. Gardner and other ministers came to hold services at Sycamore Valley. Brother L.W. Piercy took over the pastorate from 1921 to 1925.

In 1925 Brother James W. Gardner began holding services one Sunday evening each month. He baptized Mrs. Virginia Vest, Mrs. Sally Flint and Mrs. Nigel Smith in the Cow Pasture river east of Clifton Forge on August 10, 1941. He was our pastor for 25 years until his death April 18, 1949. In the closing of his sketch of history of Advent Christians in Virginia he wrote, "We will meet again some glad day on the earth made new, the final home of the saved." Miss Hostetter was Baptized on the above date in the Cow Pasture River.

Rev. Richard Polk came to us on a part-time basis from 1949 to 1952 while he held the pastorate the Central Advent Christian Church near Clifton Forge. Electric lights were installed in the Church at this time. Brother Frederick Seyfert, Evangelist, filled in one Sunday afternoon each month for about 6 months. His wife joined in the services as an artist.

In October, 1951, the Church was reorganized with a renewed Covenant, Declaration of Principles and Constitution.

Brother Greely W. Chapman came to pastor the church July 1952, with his new bride, Janice. He had just graduated from the New England School of Theology, Brookline, Massachusetts. He led the Church until July, 1954. During this time the church was redecorated and blinds were installed.

Bro. Jonny Nicely came as pastor, with his wife, Nancy, and three children in October, 1954, and stayed until May, 1959. He held services two Sunday afternoons each month. During this time the Church roof and the outside were painted.

In November of 1959, Rev. Robert Richards with his wife and five children came to take up leadership of the flock. Steps were rebuilt, new rest rooms were built, and lights were installed outside the church during this pastorate. The Constitution was rewritten in November, 1961. Sunday School classes and church services were held each Sunday morning starting in January of 1962. Rev. Richards resigned in January of 1967.

Rev. C.E. Davidson came to pastor Sycamore Valley Church February 5, 1967. In 1969 the Little Brick Church on Rt. 60 10 miles west of Lexington, Va. was purchased. After much remodeling the first services were held in the new Church on November 2, 1969. Rev. Hal Vannoy was the Evangelist for revival services November 3-9. The climax for the revival on November 9th was the dedication of the Church building and the congregation. Nine ministers were present including the President of the General Conference, Rev. Joe Tom Tate.

November 5, 1972 Rev. Davidson presented his resignation as pastor due to illness and the crippling effects of arthritis. Kenneth Carrol came to us from the Central Church of Clifton Forge to fill the Pulpit while Rev. Davidson continued in an advisory capacity as Pastor Emeritus. Pastor Carrol, his wife Alice, and their two sons continue to serve God and the Little Brick Advent Christian Church to the best of their ability.

May God continue to richly bless this flock as we all strive to serve Him and reach others to bring into the fold. Submitted by: Nigel Smith

TIMBER RIDGE ARP CHURCH



TIMBER RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH - I

John Mackey came ca. 1725 to hunt in "the wilds of Virginia", as some early people called it. He eventually built a log house on land deeded from Borden's Grant. An Elder of Timber Ridge Church, he still influences members through the inscription on his stone (1774): "Remember Man as you pas by As you Are Now so once was I As I Am Now you soon Will be Therefore Think on Eternity".

The McDowell family were the first settlers in Borden's Grant in 1737, and worshipped at Timber Ridge. Ephriam McDowell came to then Orange County with his sons, John and James, and daughter Mary and her husband James Greenlee. John surveyed the grant for Borden, and built his log "Red House" on the Great Indian Trail (now Alexander's Orchard). The brick house there today was built in 1778. Captain John was killed in battle with the Indians, is buried at Red House, and was grandfather of Dr. Ephriam McDowell, Father of Abdominal Surgery. Captain John's son James lived nearer Fairfield at "Cherry Grove". James' son, James, was Governor of Virginia. His elder daughter Susan married Congressman William Taylor, and his younger daughter Elizabeth married Senator Thomas Hart Benton, from St. Louis. Their daughter, Jessie, married the "Explorer of the Southwest", General John Charles Fremont, who was later the first candidate for President on the Republican ticket in 1856.

Archibald Alexander, another Elder, came with his family in 1747, was the first sheriff of Rockbridge in 1778, and has many descendants in Rockbridge today. His brother Robert



Timber Ridge Communion Table

founded, in 1749, in Augusta County, the classical school which evolved into Washington & Lee University. It was known as Liberty Hall Academy while it was at Timber Ridge during the Revolutionary War.

The Lyle family, brothers Matthew, John, and Daniel, and nephew Samuel, settled on Timber Ridge and Mill Creek ca. 1745. Matthew provided the land at the crest of Timber Ridge where the log meeting house was built by 1778. John, Daniel and Samuel were Elders. Daniel was a stonemason who helped build the stone Timber Ridge Church in 1756. That year, Samuel made the Communion Table still in use by the congregation. Matthew's wife was Esther Blair and may have been a relative of Rev. John Blair, who "set the congregation into church order" in 1746.



Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church

John Houston settled the land on Timber Ridge ca. 1735. His son Robert deeded the land, on which the stone church was built, to the church's trustees in 1759. John's son, Major Samuel Houston owned the land where the Thompson home, "Church Hill", stands today. Here, on 2 March 1793, General Sam Houston was born, and attended church with his family at Timber Ridge, until they moved to eastern Tennessee. Sam became governor of Tennessee and Texas, and President of the Republic of Texas.

Numerous other families settled on Timber Ridge or near enough to attend services here. Other Elders before 1756 were Alexander McCluer, John Davidson, William McClung, and John McClung. Those of the Timber Ridge and New Providence congregations who signed the Call to Rev. John Brown in 1754, included the following surnames: Alexander, Allison, Beaty,

Berry, Buchanan, Burden (Borden), Caruthers, Coulter, Davidson, Davis, Douglass, Dryden, Dunlap, Eakin, Edmiston, Fitzpatrick, Gamble, Gaor, Gray, Greenlee, Hamilton, Hawley, Hay, Herken, Henderson, Henry, Hill, Houston, Kennedy, Kerr, Keys, Kirkpatrick, Lockridge, Logan, Lowry, Lusk, Lyle, Macky, Martin, McAnelly, McCleure, McCluer, McClung, McCrosby, McCutchan, McDowell, McGlister, McMurry, McNabb, McSpedan, Miller, Mitchell, Montgomery, Moor, Moore, Patton, Paxton, Peoples, Reagh, Reah, Robertson, Robinson, Rossman, Sayer, Shields, Smiley, Smith, Sprowl, Steel, Steele, Stevenson, Stuart, Thomson, Trimble, Walker, Wardlaw, Weir, Whiteside, and Winston. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

TIMBER RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH - II

Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church is one of two colonial churches west of the Blue Ridge still in use. The church was organized in 1746, and a log church was in use about two miles north of the stone church, until the congregation built the main part of today's sanctuary in 1756. It was built for use as a fortress in times of Indian threats. Although it was never used for that, some of the Kerr's Creek people were saved from a massacre because they were attending services at Timber Ridge.

The original structure was built of native limestone in the massive Roman style of architecture by the men of the Church. It was rectangular, with a large arched door at the north end, and smaller doors in the other walls. The cornerstone, bearing the Roman letters "I.B." (John Brown) and the date 1756, was taken from the south wall in 1900 and placed in the vestibule. A plaque, placed in the north wall in 1904, was donated by Governor McDowell's daughter, Mrs. Wolff, "To the Memory of The Nobel Women Who, with their own hands, Helped to Build this Church, 1756". The sand used in building the church "was carried by the women on horseback from South River, a distance of five miles, while wolves and Indians infested the forests". (1906 Historical Sketch)

The door on the west side went into the pulpit area at the northwest corner. "At first there was no floor except the earth, and the seats were logs split in halves with the flat side upward. The pulpit was of the Scotch pattern, built high up against the wall. It is said that Rouse's version of the Psalms was used in public worship until the time of a great revival in religion in 1789, when Watt's version began to be used." (1906 Sketch) The windows were rectangular and covered by closing shutters.

As they had time, legs were added to the split log seats, and other split logs were laid side by side to make a puncheon floor. After the Revolutionary War, the "sitting logs were replaced by the high backed pews." In 1786 families were assigned pews where their family logs had been. The puncheon floor "was replaced by sawn boards, hand planed, tongued and grooved." Some renovations were made ca. 1816, and may have included galleries on the east and south sides, "one for white folks and the other for slaves. Entrance to these was by a stone stairway outside and over the South door." (1931 Historical Sketch)

Later the pulpit was moved to the south wall, and a gallery built across the north wall, with steps from the east side through a door in the vestibule, and up that corner through a door in the north wall.

Until the early 1800s, all the Presbyterian factions on Timber Ridge worshipped at the same services, whichever group had a minister. The "New Lights" began to sing hymns and the Associates did not, so they held services at different hours on Sunday. By the 1830s, most of the Elders lived closer to Fairfield and built their

own church there, leaving Timber Ridge holding services occasionally. The first Sessional Records in existence were for the "Church of Timber Ridge and Fairfield, Commencing May 1834". (1906) Written in those 1834 records is the notation: "To us it is a matter of profound regret that no Sessional Records of the Church of Timber Ridge and Fairfield appear to have been kept ... we have been constrained to believe that the history of Timber Ridge and Fairfield Churches exists only in tradition. We can find nothing but a mutilated and imperfect list of members, and that running back only so far as 1818."



Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church - 1996

While Timber Ridge and Fairfield were going through these adjustments, the Associates continued using the stone church. When Timber Ridge decided to call their own minister, there arose a dispute between the two groups, which eventually had to be settled in court. The decision favored the group that had been attending services at Fairfield. The Associate Presbyterians built the Associate Reformed Presbyterian brick church across the road. The two churches have had their periods of disputes and cooperation. The old Barclay house beside the brick church became the manse for the stone church, which in 1966 built a new brick manse. The white frame community building, constructed in 1938, on the stone church grounds, is used by members of both congregations. The cemetery on the brick church grounds is used for burial by both congregations. The congregations share special services, especially at Easter and Thanksgiving. The long-time minister of the ARP Church was Dr. Horatio Thompson who built "Church Hill" on the old Houston land south of the stone church. Visitors to the churches might notice that the brick church stands on a knoll slightly higher than the stone church.

In 1871, a vestibule was added to the north end of the church, which by this time had two entry doors there. The front of the vestibule is designed with three arches. It is thought that the windows were changed in the late 1870s since they are similar in design to Lee Chapel's.

In 1900, the south wall was removed, and "wings" were added with an extended sanctuary. The pulpit was in an off-set with windows on either side, and doors in the new south wall (which today are the doors to the Educational Building). The old frame Session House was moved from its south end location, and today is across the road on the Williams property. In 1953, a three-story Educational Building houses Sunday School rooms, a choir room, a library, a history room, and church offices, as well as the heating system and rest rooms. In 1973, the vestibule was enclosed. Various other renovations have kept Timber Ridge Old Stone Presbyterian Church meeting the needs of the present congregation.

A more comprehensive history of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church is currently being published by the congregation. Dr. I. Taylor Sanders, II, is the author of *A Journey in Faith*. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry, PW Historian

TRINITY UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

On April 28, 1994, Trinity United Methodist Church celebrated 200 years of Methodism in Lexington.

Methodism came to Lexington when William Cravens, a powerful lay Methodist preacher and stonemason from Harrisonburg was engaged in 1793 to rebuild Liberty Hall Academy which had burned.

Early preaching services were held in homes. Francis Asbury, circuit rider and first Methodist Bishop, records that he was in Lexington in 1801.

The society which was formed from that early beginning built a small frame church on Randolph Street. This soon proved inadequate and it was replaced by a brick structure on the same site.

In 1847 a division occurred in the church and all but four left this congregation. A new building was constructed in 1853 on Jefferson Street. In 1864 when Dr. John S. Martin was pastor, all remaining white members of the Randolph Street Church joined the brethren in the Jefferson Street Church and the Randolph Street Church was turned over to the Black congregation.



Trinity United Methodist Church

In 1889 R.K. Godwin deeded land on South Main Street to the Lexington Methodist Church. A new structure was dedicated in 1894 by Bishop W.W. Duncan. The Rev. Forest J. Prettyman was pastor at that time. Then, in 1926, the present larger church was built on the same site and was dedicated on March 23, 1947 when Dr. Benjamin Candler was pastor.

Trinity is a caring congregation seeking to advance God's kingdom in the community and beyond. *Submitted by: K. Patrick*

UNION BAPTIST CHURCH

The Union Baptist Church of Glasgow is the outgrowth of two smaller churches - Ebenezer Baptist and First Baptist Church, both of Glasgow. Ebenezer Baptist Church was organized as the Rising Mount Zion Baptist Church of Balcony Falls in 1888. The church was renamed Ebenezer Baptist Church and moved to Glasgow in the 1890's.



Union Baptist Church

The First Baptist Church was organized October 1897. These churches continued to serve this community in 1967, under the administrations of the Rev. C.L. Brown of Ebenezer Baptist and Rev. Freeman Johnson of First Baptist, the two institutions sought to unite. The churches were legally merged to form the Union Baptist Church of Glasgow in January 1968.

Both Rev. Brown and Rev. Johnson were retained as co-pastors for the first year. In May 1969 Rev. Edward Shambry, Jr., a native of Norfolk, VA, became pastor. In 1974 Rev. Artis Appling, Sr. of Lynchburg, VA became pastor and at the present time is still the pastor. *Submitted by: Donna T. Dunn and Written by: Roberta B. Lyle*

UNION VIEW ADVENT CHURCH

The Union View Advent Christian Church is located at the foot of North Mountain a few miles above Collierstown in Rockbridge County, Virginia on the Lexington-Covington Turnpike Road. The church celebrated its 100-year Homecoming on August 28, 1994.

Rev. Sylvester A. Mundy, Rev. Sherman W. Good and Rev. Stephen D. Bowe preached in different sections of Virginia before coming to Rockbridge County. They were from Jackson County, West Virginia. They had traveled on horseback — other times on foot or perhaps by buggy on occasion — through the cold and heat in all kinds of weather.

This country church had hard times from the beginning. On April 20, 1894, these three young ministers traveled to find the doors locked on the building where they had planned to meet. Earlier, arrangements had been made to hold some meetings in Collierstown, Virginia, and now the very building which they had arranged to use on opening night was locked. Even in disappointment courage was kept.

The next day they secured a little log school house known as "Rough and Ready" on the Lexington-Covington turnpike. They found the building well-suited to its name. David Gilmore Morris, who was once a member of the Advent Church said: "All the people in the community cut down the logs and helped build the school. When the carpenters finished the school they were wondering what to call it so someone said: "It's Rough but it's Ready", so that is what they named it." It was located where Hubert and Marjorie Paitzel live and was used until the early 1930's when it was combined with Collierstown Elementary School. But when the Paitzels lost their home to fire, that part which was originally part of the "Rough and Ready School" was lost, too.

It was not long until a small band of believers sharing the same convictions began to search

the Scriptures. Under this early ministry, some new converts to the faith were seen. Some who were already Christians left their established church homes to unite with this small but earnest group of truth-seekers. The impact was community-wide.

A church body was organized with some 25 or 30 members. As the number grew, a need for more space in which to worship was apparent. The people secured some ground from John A. Nicely and his wife Eliza Jane Chittum Nicely for five dollars and built a beautiful chapel. It was called the Union View Church due to its location in the foothills surrounding North Mountain. From the church steps one could see for miles, and likewise, the church could be seen for miles.

April 20, 1894 was the "day of locked doors". April 21st saw the little Rough and Ready School open to the gospel. Within three years Brother S.W. Good preached the dedicatory sermon on August 16, 1896. People from Blacks Creek, Hayslette Creek, Colliers Creek, Turnpike Road and the area now covered by Lake Robertson were the congregation. The first trustees as shown on the land deed were: Calvin Goodbar, John A. Vess, John E. Clark, Cornelius A. Knick, and David Miller Morris. Pastors served and moved on to new fields of service, but not without having learned much from the "faithful" in this small corner of the Lord's vineyard.

Age and weather made need for a new building so this house of prayer stands as a Memorial to all who labored so diligently and sacrificed much, working long hours after doing their regular jobs. Finally, on July 31, 1960, the present new Union View Advent Christian Church was dedicated to the Lord.

This is a small country church where everyone is welcome to come and worship God. *Submitted and written by: Shirley Morris Martin*

VICTORY BAPTIST CHURCH Buena Vista, Virginia



Union View Advent Christian Church

WALKER'S CREEK METHODIST

Walker's Creek United Methodist Church in 1840 was an appointment of the United Brethren Church of the Virginia Conference.

According to historians, the Rev. D. S. Spessard was assigned to the church as part of the Rockbridge Circuit in 1840 and the Rev. J. J. Glossbrenner, who later became a Bishop of the Brethren Church, served this church in 1843.

A deed conveying a parcel of land on which was a new school house and church to trustees for the United Brethren Church and to trustees for the Presbyterian Church at Walker's Creek is dated Nov. 20, 1852. Each denomination was to have equal right to house and lot, the United Brethren to have their share of the time to suit the arrangement of the circuit. Neither denomination was to interfere with the other regular appointment for preaching. On May 21, 1900, trustees of the Immanuel Presbyterian Congregation at Walker's Creek (Zack Post Office) deeded to trustees of the United Brethren Church all of their undivided half interest with all the land attached. In 1912,



the circuit was called Swoope Circuit and beginning with 1927 Walker's Creek Church has been served by the pastors of St. Pauls Church of Staunton, Va.

Rev. David F. Glovier served as pastor from 1932-1942. Mr. and Mrs. John R. Sawyer came

as our minister Oct. 17, 1942 and served until the year 1980. Then his daughter, Barbara Ann Sawyer became the minister and she is still our pastor today. On April 13, 1968 the Walker's Creek Evangelical United Brethren Church became Walker's Creek United Methodist Church. On July 9, 1980 we became Walker's Creek Community Church.

Numerous renovations and improvements have been made from time to time. In 1987, the new addition was added, consisting of the nursery and two bathrooms. In 1993, vinyl siding and replacement windows were added. Our choir consists of about 10 with organist Peggy Desper, who came in 1977 and is still with us. We have a seating capacity of 100. The present membership is 50.

Walker's Creek is about 25 miles from Staunton and is the most southerly located church in the Virginia Conference except Roanoke. The church today has afternoon services on the first, third and fifth Sundays, where everyone is welcome to come and worship God. Submitted by: Mary Jarvis Irvine

SCHOOLS

ARNOLD'S VALLEY SCHOOL

Arnold's Valley School was located at the forks of Arnold's Valley and Petite Gap Roads. It had two rooms with six grades, three grades in each room. The children who lived above the Elk Creek bridge went there and the ones living below the bridge went to Glenwood school. They walked to school, which was two miles either way. A former student reminiscences about his school days ... The pupils would bring canned vegetables from home. The teacher put it all together in a large pot on top of the old pot-bellied stove so they'd have a hot lunch.

3rd row-Dorothy Powell, Carol Austin, Linda Dooley, Betty Jane Austin, Izetta Rhodes. 2nd row-Roy Powell, Sue Moody, Christine Branch, Vera Hickman, Nancy Powell, Homer Austin, Corine Thomas, Marlene McCullough, Danny Milliner. 1st row-Roberta Austin, Preston Noel, (Spud) St. Clair, John Worley, David Powell, Elmer David Johnson, Douglas Milliner, Larry Wilcher, Dennis (Snapper) Austin.



ARNOLD'S VALLEY TWO-ROOM SCHOOL

4th row-Joyce Edwards, Alma Mull, Catherine Milliner, James David Milliner, Herman Thomas, William (Goober) Wilcher. 3rd row-Jane Rhodes, Ruby Powell, Minnie Austin, AnnaBelle Campbell, Beth Worley, Martha Austin, Estelle Milliner, Miss Mae Woodson (teacher) 2nd row-Margaret Austin, Faye Campbell, Brenda Moody, John Branch, Thomas Powell, Jr., Douglas Powell. 1st row-Susie Milliner, Helen Austin, Brenda Johnson, Shirley St. Clair, Eva Powell, Joe Austin.

Sometimes someone would bring a bushel of apples for them. The children going into the seventh grade had to be bused to Natural Bridge Graded School.

The children carried their drinking water in a bucket from the home of Ben and Frances Edwards or sometimes from Kenny and Martha Johnson's. Both were a long way. There were outdoor Johns.

Some of the teachers were Teresa Rhodes, Mae Woodson, Mae Worley, Anna Hodges, William Armentrout, and Sid Cummins. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins

BELLS VALLEY SCHOOL

I have fond memories of this school, because it is where I began my teaching. September 1940 was the beginning of my teaching career of 38 years.

The building had two rooms with a wood stove in each. One was used for classes, and one for play period, which was later used for a kitchen.

That fall we had a cake walk. The money was used to buy big cups and spoons used for

soup and cocoa. The children and I brought vegetables and sometimes meat to make soup. Some days we had cocoa. We got milk and sugar at Mr. Rolston's store.

Mr. Henry Zimbrow built fires for \$2.50/month. My salary was \$60/month. I bought my first car that year.

The second and third years, the County gave me a helper to prepare the surplus food that was furnished. During the war, I registered people for sugar, gas, shoes, coffee, etc.

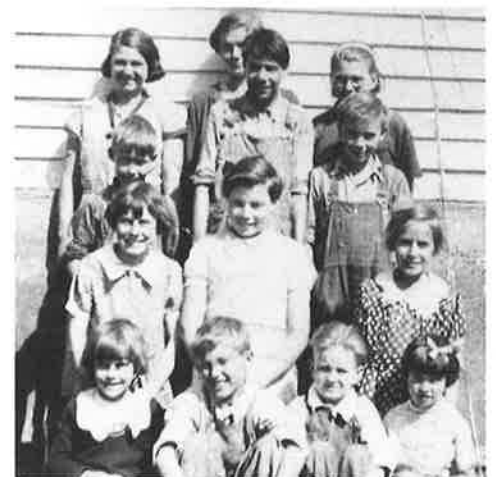
The building is gone, but I will always remember the good times I enjoyed with the children and their parents. The parents were very nice and cooperative. Their friendship and kindness will always be remembered. Submitted by: Willie Higgins Ward

BROAD CREEK SCHOOL

Just west of (610) Plank Road and Broad Creek A.R.P. Church stood Broad Creek School. It began as a one room log school with forty students in 1885.

My father, Hugh Dexter Marshall's family attended school here at the turn of the century.

In 1923 the one room was replaced with two rooms located farther back from the road. One room had a stage where we put on plays and shows on holidays.



L to R: First Row: Virginia Marshall Balseur Turpin- Bruce Martin-Floyd Parker-Katie Parker. Second: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant- Josephine Ramsey- Helen Marshall Crist. Third: Murphy Martin-Francis Miller-Reid Hardin. Fourth: Mildred Miller Creamer- Isabelle Ramsey Lackey- Elizabeth Whiteside Gladwell



ARNOLD'S VALLEY TWO ROOM SCHOOL

4th row-Mrs. Teresa (Tressie) Rhodes, Colbert Wilcher 3rd row-Jerry Johnson, Martha Austin, Susie Milliner, Ruby Powell, Anna Belle Campbell, Dorothy Powell, Joyce Edwards, Izetta Rhodes, William (Goober) Wilcher, Peggy Campbell. 2nd row- ?, Jane Rhodes, Buelah Ann Parker, Betty Jane Austin, Brenda Moody, James David Milliner, Calvin Austin. 1st row-Homer Austin, Robert Austin, Charles Campbell, Dennis (Snapper) Austin, Elmer David Johnson, Joe Austin, C.D. Brads, Roy Powell, Douglas Milliner, Lindsay Dooley.



ARNOLD'S VALLEY TWO-ROOM SCHOOL

Mrs. Teresa (Tressie) Rhodes (teacher) 4th row-David Breeden, Douglas (Peanut) Wilcher, Cecil Nicely, Joe Jenkins, Jerry Johnson, Carson (Pete) Hickman, Charles Campbell.



Left to right-Josephine Ramsey, Elizabeth Marshall Bryant teacher - Zina Gilkerson Austin, Helen Marshall Crist, Mildred Miller Creamer

The wood for the long iron stove was furnished by my father who ranked and stacked it in the shed on the upper side of the school. We played Andy Over the wood shed, baseball, hide and seek and slid down a steep bank. Everyone walked in groups to and from school, playing most of the time.

The teacher made soup for everyone from vegetables that students brought from home. We had outhouses and carried water from Lacy Miller's spring across the road.

We walked two miles each way, but during deep snows we rode a horse named Bert, led by our father.



Broad Creek School

The health nurse came and checked for lice, checked teeth and eyes, and vaccinated. My sisters and I attended here until it closed in 1939, busing us to Natural Bridge Elementary. Sulphur Spring and Link Schools closed earlier leaving Broad Creek last to close on Plank Road.

Students: Miller, Hardin, Mohler, Lewis, Hatcher, Gilbert, Parker, Marshall, Martin, Whiteside, Watkins, Flint, Mays, Ramsey, Worth, Swartz, Clinebell, Moore, Foster.

Teachers: McCluer, Shafer, Short, Ayres, Gilkerson, Hardin, Fleshman, Marshall Wright, Fireball, Golsberry, Swartz. Submitted and written by: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant Sources, Newspapers, Harry Swartz, Betty Mohler Miller, Helen Crist



Broad View School - First row: Frances Blackwell, Louise Vandever, Mabel Watts, Mabel Blackwell. Second row: Gracie Harris, Aileen Withrow, Katie Ramsey, Louise Floyd, Louise Hickman, Mabel Jarvis. Third row: unknown girl, Ora Miller.



Broad View School - First row: Henry Shaw, Marvin Shaw, Katie Ramsey, unknown with hat, Louise Vandever, George Watts. Second row: Bea Blackwell, unknown boy, Henry Watts. Third row: Evelyn B.S Jones King, Mildred Jarvis, Ellen Armentrout, unknown with broom, Mattie Harris, Frances Armentrout. Fourth row: Clayton Jarvis, Evelyn Withrow, Margaret Swink, Jenny Blackwell, June Fulwider.

BROAD VIEW SCHOOL

On 6 August 1918, The School Board of Walker's Creek District purchased one acre of land from R. L. Stoner and M. V. Stoner, his wife, for the sum of seventy-five dollars (\$75.00). The acre of land, was located on "Smokey Row Road" and was purchased for school purposes. Rockbridge County Court-house, Deed Book 125, pages 326-327.

Mrs. Frances (Blackwell) McCormack recalls walking to school each morning, at age six, from the Blackwell homeplace, about a mile away, in all kinds of weather. The children stayed all day, packing a lunch from whatever the family could find to put in. In the evening when school was dismissed, they would walk home.

Broad View school was heated by a large wood stove. During the day the boys would carry in enough wood to last during the next day of school. Mrs. McCormack recalls the length of the wood was often up to two feet. The school had a cistern for water. Occasionally it would run out and the students would carry water from a spring at the home currently owned (1997) by Bill Page or down over the hill to Route #716 from a cabin now owned (1997) by Edwin Burke.

Teachers remembered by Mrs. McCormack were Frances Lindsey, Edith Agnor, Mamie Carter, Maybelle Perry, Ruby McCormack, and Letcher Ward (which was Mrs. McCormack's Grandfather). At times one teacher would teach all seven grades. The teachers roomed with the

Robert Watts' family and they would walk to school. Interview 9 April 1997 with Mrs. Frances (Blackwell) McCormack by Debbie (Graves) Mohler

At a meeting held 4 February 1943, by the County School Board of Rockbridge County, Virginia; the property hereafter described was deemed no longer necessary to be retained for public school. It was sold to the highest bidder at the front door of the Court House, Lexington, Virginia, on Saturday 3 May 1943, at which time it was sold for the sum of \$212.50, consisting of a lot of land containing about one acre, with School building and improvements thereon, lying and being on "Smokey Row Road". Rockbridge County Court House, Deed Book 190, Pages 345-246.

At the present time (1997) the land is owned by Charles and Nancy Graves. Submitted and written by: Deborah Kay (Graves) Mohler Sources: 1) Rockbridge County Court House records 2) Frances (Blackwell) McCormack

BROADVIEW SCHOOL

Broadview School was created around 1918 in the area now known as Smokey Row between Lexington and Bustleburg. The existing school, known as Westview was overcrowded and the Broadview School was opened for the children on the west side of Timber Ridge and the Cedar Grove areas. Mr. Henry Watts who lives now within 2 miles of the site of the old school attended Broadview the seven years he went to school.

This was a two room building with a removable partition in the middle of the building. They had two teachers, usually a lady taught the first 4 grades and Mr. Letcher Ward taught the 3 "upper" grades (5-7).

Three of the teachers remembered were Frances Lindsey, from the Alone Mill area, Florence Myers from Lexington and Edith Agner from Covington who boarded with the Watts family. Other teachers were Maybelle Perry and Miss Carter.

Mr. Ward did not allow chewing gum, and the punishment for chewing gum in class was a whipping.

One of the pupils remembered was a real troublemaker, so much so that the other boys got into fights with him every afternoon, but he went on to become a minister.

Some of the familiar local families who attended Broadview School were Madison, Watts, 2 families of Shaw, Dixon, Jarvis, Armentrout, Ramsey, VanDerVeer, 2 families of Withrow, Swisher, Swink and Harris. After the school was closed in the late 1930's, it was a community center of sorts, with cake walks and other forms of entertainment being held there.

The property was sold, the old school torn down, and the lumber from it used to build a house in Buena Vista. In its place is a pristine white house looking out over Smokey Row. *Submitted and written by: Carol Hite Harlow as told by Henry Watts*

BROWNSBURG SCHOOLS

As the settlers came to the Shenandoah Valley and formed communities private schools began to be established. There were many children among the first settlers so the need for such schools was great.

The first school was built in the Village of Brownsburg in 1823. Later, in 1849 the citizens became interested in securing a high school for this section of the Valley and decided to form a joint stock company. They raised two thousand dollars by stock subscriptions, the shares of stock being valued at twenty five dollars each. Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church bought one share and Lexington Presbytery bought twelve shares. Citizens of the area purchased the remaining shares. On October 23, 1849, a contract was let to John and James Withrow to build a brick foundation and walls at a cost of \$500.00. Abraham Supinger was to furnish all materials and labor for the carpentry work at a cost of \$470.00. James F. Russell was awarded a contract for painting the building inside and out, board himself and receive \$30.00 for the job. Thus, a two story brick building eighty feet long and thirty feet wide was built at a cost of \$1,000.00. The school was built on land sold to the "Trustees of the Brownsburg School" by a Mr. McBride. The school was named The Brownsburg Academy. The large room on the second floor was not only used for classes, but also a place to hold religious services, public meetings and a "Court of Justice". Young men from other areas boarded in Brownsburg homes and attended the Academy which was the only high school in the area.

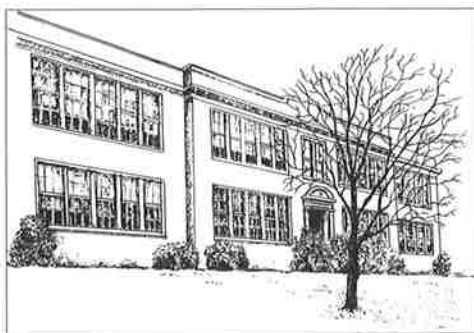
In 1860 the Academy was changed from male only to a mixed school. In 1877, the Trustees of the Brownsburg School sold the building to the trustees of the free public schools of Walkers Creek District for \$500.00. Although all grades were taught here, it was named Brownsburg High School.



Brownsburg High School, 1863

In 1923 a stucco building was built beside the Academy for a Vocational Agricultural School. These students organized and conducted a Brownsburg Community Agricultural Fair. After three successful years it was moved to Lexington and became the first Rockbridge County Fair.

In 1938, a large, comprehensive, brick school was built and the old Academy was torn down. The stucco building remained and housed both elementary and high school classes, the Library and the Home Economics Department. Since that time many changes have taken place in the education facilities in the community. 1961 saw the last graduating class from Brownsburg High School. Rockbridge High School was opened and Brownsburg became Brownsburg Elementary School. In 1975 the elementary students were moved to Fairfield, leaving Brownsburg to house grades six thru eight. A new wing was added at this



Brownsburg School, 1938-1997

time and the school renamed Brownsburg Middle School. The school flourished and was an integral part of the community, until 1992 when the consolidated Rockbridge County High School began operation. The former Rockbridge High School became Rockbridge Middle School. Sadly, the Brownsburg School closed its doors for the last time. *Submitted by: Mollie Sue Whipple*

BROWNSBURG MEMORIES

The 1948 fourth grade class at Brownsburg School is part of the 1956 graduating class. Grade four was held in the stuccoed building located behind the large brick school, which was used starting in 1938.

Grade four met in an upstairs room which held the fire escape. There was much confusion when the fire bell rang. Everyone on the upstairs floor (including home economics students with aprons on) was required to crawl out the window and descend the metal fire escape, a terror to some. Once down the fire escape, we were marched over the fence stile (wooden stairs which went up one side of the fence and down the other) to an adjoining field where we lined up to wait for the all-clear signal. This same hillside field is where we played softball, tried to avoid the cow patties, roughhoused, and watched the cows pasturing.

Another fire escape memory concerns a mischievous boy (nameless here) who often eluded the teacher by using the fire escape as a getaway exit. How brave he was!

The photo shows (left to right)- Row 1: Lorine (McCurdy) Steele, Mary Margaret (Wade) Logan, Tilly (Wade) Conner, Ruby (Whiteside), Leighton, Lavonne Miller, Betty (Carroll) Natkin, Nancy (Fix) Sensabaugh, Marion Conner, Robert Toman. Row 2: Doris (Wade) Weeks, Betty (Reid) Swisher, Elwood Harlow, Johnny Harlow, Ibry Ramsey, Donnie Swope. Row 3: C.H. Gordon, Ann (Clements) Harvey, Betty (Norcross) Painter, Mary Coffey, Eugene Richie, Joe Smiley. Row 4: Mrs. Nellie Lowe (teacher), Kennan Moore, Frank Fox, Charles Buchanan, Jim McCrowell.

Long live the memories of grade four at Brownsburg! *Submitted and written by: Doris Weeks*
Sources: 1948 Brownsburg Yearbook - Debra Sensabaugh, Articles in The Weekender, Feb. 1997. Doris Wade Weeks. Ruby Whiteside Leighton.



Brownsburg Grade Four - 1948

BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL first grade 1963-1964



left to right: first row- Joy Wade, Beth Martin, Debbie Buchanan, Alise Wade, Dee Snider, and Diane Wade. second row- unknown, Patty Harris, Carolyn Hostetter, Carl Lee Sandridge, Robbie Falls, Ricky Keith, Ricky Mast. third row- David Houser, Ricky Jarvis, Stuart Campbell, Eugene Reese, Cindy Newcomer, and Cheryl Frost.

BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

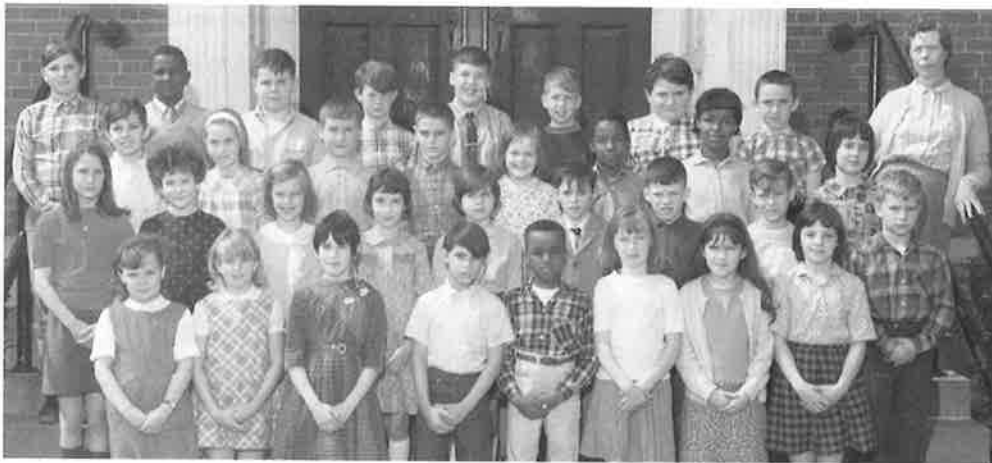
Seventh grade 1967-1968



first row— Kathy Cornwall, Beverly Frazier, Mary Lynn Woody, Ricky Durham, Wally Beckner, Ricky Conner, Gary Nuckols and Kenny Moore. second row— Michael Hostetter, Debbie Graves, Robert Clements, Dora Sites, Teresa Snarr, unknown, Myrtle Potter, Talitha Conner, and Robert Houser. third row— Debbie Day, Linda Floyd, Greg Durham, Brenda Hall, Mary Helen Tolley, Norma Jean Earhart, Margaret Shaw, Ella Alestock, and Betty King. fourth row— Frances Fix, Cathy Poole, Terri German, Raymond Alestock, Billy Harlow, Robert Fix, and Principal Mr. Armentrout. fifth row— Teachers Mrs. Pamela Brown and Mrs. Pearl Adamson

BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Fourth grade 1967-1968



first row- Kay Martin, Linda Durham, Denise Wilson, Johnny Conner, Kenny Porterfield, Delores Wade, Margie Graves, and Brenda Norcross. second row- Jeannie Lunsford, Sandra Riley, Kay Day, Katrina Austin, Susan Steele, Robbie Falls, Kenny Sandridge, John Dunlap, and Steve Jarvis. third row- Bobby Walters, unknown, Larry Fresh, Jerry Money-maker, Martha Newcomer, Linda Brown, Carol Randolph, and Julie Hildebrand. fourth row- Bobby Dehart, Scott Alestock, Eugene Reese, Stuart Campbell, Jean Clements, Jimmy Umbarger, unknown, Maxwell Snarr, and Mrs. Nellie Lowe, Teacher.

BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Third Grade 1967-1968



first row- Debbie Durham, Beth Weeks, Mary Lynn Shaw, Greg Jarvis, Diane Norcross, Charles "Eddie" Graves, and Freddie Weeks. second row- John Randolph, Barry Burke, Stanley Sensabaugh, Marty Anderson, Scott Umbarger, Mike Fix, and William Moore. third row- Teacher, Mrs. Wilma Mast, unknown, Stephanie Moore, Ronnie Reynolds, Lindy Sligh, Cindy Sligh, Sandra Alestock, and Mike Sandridge. fourth row- Carl "Eddie" Graves, Carolyn Hostetter, Becky Snyder, Nancy Hostetter, and Wanda Lam.

BUFFALO FORGE SCHOOL

Buffalo Forge School served the area residents for several decades. According to Sam Johnson, the first school at Buffalo Forge was next to the Brady family's land, across from Buffalo Creek. In the early 1900's, Glen Johnson, Sr. deeded land to the school district for the new school building.

A partition divided the one-room school into two classrooms. First through fourth graders were taught in the "little room" on the right. Fifth through seventh graders were taught in the "big room" on the left. Double desks with inkwells were arranged in rows in each "room". First graders sat at two tables at the front of the "little room". The longer a child had been in school, the closer his desk would be to the window.



Buffalo Forge School as it stands today.

Drinking cups hung on nails in the vestibule and a cooler was kept nearby. Seventh graders vied for the honor of fetching the spring water the half-mile to the school and going after firewood. Each school day started with an opening prayer and with a song. Arithmetic, English, writing and spelling were taught to all students. Classes would break for fifteen minutes in the morning and afternoon with an hour lunch break/recess at noon. During the latter years of the school, Mrs. Glasgow (Ruth) Reese and Mrs. Mike Hogan taught first through fourth grades and fifth through seventh grades, respectively. Buffalo Forge School closed when the Glasgow school opened in 1939. Today, the empty school building stands as quiet testimony to school days gone by. Submitted by: Barbara Slough
Sources: Sam Johnson, Jack Slough

BUFFALO BEND SCHOOL

Photo: Teacher-Vivan McCormick, John Smith, Jr., Lee Kirby, Arthur Crist, Jr., Estelle Sorrells, Helen Crist, Margaret Campbell, Frances Black, Blanche McCormish, Frances Snider, Frances Kirby, Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Alice Campbell, Orville Smith, Maurice Smith, Tom Sorrells, Jack Mackey (circa 1932)



Buffalo Bend School

Buffalo Bend School was a one-room schoolhouse on the side of a hill near Buffalo Creek. A young teacher taught first through fourth grade here. The building was heated by a wood stove in the center of the room. Students sat in a row of "double desks" made for two students each. The teacher had a desk and blackboard at the front of the room.

Getting to and from school was quite different from today. Some children walked from Plank Road, and some walked from homes on the Rose Hill Estates. Those children who lived too far to walk rode a school bus that started at Bruce's Service Station. (Today, Bruce's Service Station is Cedar Grove Home located in the Possum Hollow area). After dropping the students off at Buffalo Bend School, the bus went on to Natural Bridge with the students in fifth grade through high school. For all the students, it was either a long walk to school or a long walk to the bus stop.

During the colder months, the older boys took turns cutting wood during the day to keep the stove hot. Drinking water and water to wash with was hand carried to the school in buckets from the Snider's spring. All students carried their lunch from home. There was no level area to construct a playground, so at recess time, the children got quite creative looking for fun and excitement. There were large vines hanging from trees to swing on, and tall dirt banks leading to a gully that made a terrific sliding area. The braver, more adventurous kids would climb further up the hill to a cemetery surrounded by an iron fence and large stones. The cemetery dated back to the 1800's and was the burial plot for the Fulwider and Hatcher families.

Teachers at the school were boarded at the Houston Martin Home directly across the road. One of the teachers, Coleen Saville, began teaching at the school straight out of college and stayed there until the school was closed and torn down in the 1940's. The land went back to the Bachtell Estate from where it had originally been donated. *Submitted by: Frances Snider Markham*

CAVE MOUNTAIN MISSION SCHOOL

Edmund P. Tompkins, a Rockbridge County doctor and historian, was appointed to teach at the Cave Mountain Mission School. Before the term began he visited the place on horseback. He described it. "It was a small log building situated on a bare, bleak hillside with no space for a playground I found a very bare room, with no actual windows, just an opening between the logs on each side. The teacher was expected, at their expense, to set panes of glass to let in the light and keep out the cold. The ceiling, made of long clapboard, laid single fashion, was just over six feet from the floor. I could hardly stand upright. The floor was unplanned oak boards. There was a large rusty cast iron stove, a very dull axe, a wornout broom, a rusty tin bucket and dipper and a few homemade benches, no blackboards." Tompkins hastily resigned.



Cave Mt. Mission School- Dennis (Snapper) Austin and David Powell

A former student reminisces that the blackboard, set at a slant, was held in place by wooden pegs. The attendance was large, and it was not considered a hardship to walk two and a half miles. The tuition was \$1.25 a month, but a little higher for advanced studies.

The terms were usually ten months. It was the custom for the teacher to go home at nights with the pupils. Later a room was built above the schoolroom for the teacher.

Webster's blue book was the spelling book. The instruction was on individual level. Discipline was with a hickory switch, and was used freely. Hopscotch was one of their games. The ink, made of copperas and maple bark, was good, but it soon used up the quill pens.

The requirements of a teacher were to be good in elementary English, to write fairly well, and to be able to make goose quill pens. Some of the teachers were Mrs. Teresa Rhodes, Mr. Pentleton, Reverend Edgar Smith and wife, Forrest Miller Smith. *Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins*

CENTRAL ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Lexington, Virginia



COLLIERSTOWN'S 1941 CLASS

The children below started to school with high hopes of having a wonderful school life but this was all swept away with the "Bombing of Pearl Harbor". This caused shortages of everything and even curtailed the taking of school pictures for a few years. Many had brothers and uncles, etc., go off to war, many of whom would not ever return home again. They gave their life in battle for the freedom of our country.



First and Second Grade at Collierstown School (1941)

Mrs. Pearl Potter Wade was the principal of Collierstown Graded School then. Her sister, Virginia Knick, was also a teacher there. They were very patriotic and religious and we would start every school day with a prayer and the pledge of allegiance to the flag. This was before our country got so tied up with politics and anti-everything.

Our special teacher for the first and second grade was Mrs. Martha Bailey. She took us on a "field trip" across the creek and took this picture of her class. These were good years, even with hard times, because of these three teachers. We even got to sing every morning as we went upstairs for assembly and Mrs. Knick would play the piano. Shown in picture: 1st row: Shirley Morris, Thurman Moon, E.G. Bane, Richard Hostetter. 2nd row: Margaret Potter, Rheta Hostetter, Willard Parker, Gracie Higgins, Doris Clark, Rosemary Huffman. 3rd row: Elsie Potter, Loretta Vess, Nellie Hostetter, Doris Crutchfield, Bernice Higgins. 4th row: Ralph Clark, Nelson Irvine, Wilton Hotinger, Garner Patterson, Wilton Dudley, Frank Clark, Chamber Wilhelm (part), Hazel Montgomery and Clara Hostetter (behind). *Submitted and written by: Shirley Morris Martin*

COLLIERSTOWN SCHOOL BUS

The driver of our bus was Mr. Charles F. Cummings, known to everyone as Mr. Charlie. His home was where the middle of Lake Robertson is today. A lot of people's homes were removed and the little roads were discontinued to make the Lake Robertson. Our bus was different from most buses that you see today. It had a square body that was of an orange color. Charlie went to North Carolina about 1932 to get the body to put on the chassis. Of course this was before Bluebird came to Buena Vista and then flew the coop later, leaving many people out of work. Larry Stallcaulp rode with Mr. Cummings in the cab to have the body installed on it.

In the evenings and also in the mornings Mr. Cummings hauled two different loads of school kids. The second load of Effinger Graded and High School kids would wait at the Collierstown Graded School until he returned from unloading the first load that he had taken up the Colliers Creek Road. When he came back empty he would then take the second load up Black's Creek.

The picture on the next page is of the second load that was on its way up Black's Creek. Every evening Mr. Charlie would stop here at Charles Morrison's Store (originally A.W. Morrison's, his father) to let the children get snacks



Cummings' bus at Morrison's store in Collierstown

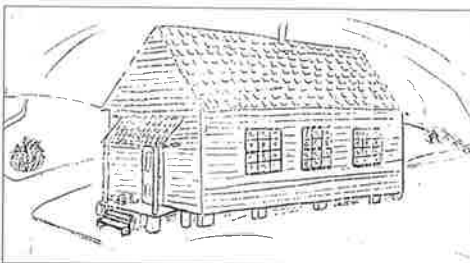
before going home. This was the highlight of their day. And oh boy, the kids today could never imagine how much you got for a dime or quarter in those days.

About 1948 Mr. Cummings got a new, big, yellow bus and our "Chicken Coupe" was long gone. But it had hauled lots and lots of kids through the years.

Also our Morrison's Store of Collierstown, Virginia is a thing of the past along with the iron bridge that was built in the early 1900's. The store has been torn down and a new cement bridge replaced the iron bridge earlier than planned, because a truck upset and wedged in the middle of the bridge and weakened the beams. Those were the "good ole days" when we rode in the "Chicken Coupe". Submitted by: Claudia Cummings Hayslett and written by: Shirley Morris Martin

CROSS ROADS SCHOOL

Cross Roads School was built shortly after 1878 on the Goodman farm at the corner of present day Timber Ridge Road and Borden Grant Trail. Richard Moon Goodman purchased the farm from James Taylor and moved his family there on 12 December 1878. A lot on the northeast corner of the farm was thought to be a suitable site for an "old field" school, so Mr. Goodman gave permission for building the Cross Roads School. He received no pay for the land, but it was to revert to the family when no longer needed for a school. In 1896 this land was deeded to his son William Thomas Goodman.



Cross Roads School

The school was a one-room, comfortable building, and was heated with a low, long wood stove. It was rectangular in shape and faced west toward the main road, which was just a few feet from the building. There were steps and a small porch just outside the single door. It is believed the roof was shingled. Along each side were three or four large windows, and across the front of the room was a blackboard, some maps and charts, and shelves. At the back of the room, near the door were two shelves. Lunches were placed on one shelf, and nails along the edge of the shelf were used for hanging coats and sweaters. Lunches were carried in little buckets or baskets. There was also a shelf or table for the water bucket, dipper, and a wash pan. The desks were wide enough for two students and there was a space for books right under the desk.

The children lived within a few miles of the school and walked in good weather. In bad weather most were brought by their parents on horseback, or in buggies. It was here they received the first seven grades of education. Some repeated the seventh grade one or two years to get as much education as possible.

Reid McGuffin "Mike" Henry and Margaret Aileen Goodman (later his wife) were among the children attending Cross Roads School. They told their daughter-in-law about the school, and she drew the picture and wrote this school history. The children they remembered were (Aileen) Clinton, Annie, Edgar, Graham, and Mary Belle Goodman; their cousins, Warren, Estelle, Frank and Virginia Goodman; (Mike), Hugh, Belle, Margaret, John and Hunter Henry; their uncle, Reid "Pat" Henry; Bessie, Wilfred, George, Bernard, John, Ada, Maude, and Ethel Campbell; Conner, Kate, Clory, Lydia, Alvin, Otey, Dell and Raymond Powell; Margaret and Ruby Wilmer; Jack, Edna, Lavia, Ethel, Henry, Tidwell, Pearl, and Carrie Decker; Bess, Guy and Eva Greene; Lelia, Herbert, Lloyd, Carroll and Gene Cummins; Harry, Rudolph, Rodney, Josie, Florence, Susie, Pearl and Ruth Whitesell; John, Maude and Clara Larew; Howard, Bill, Sabina, Ruby and Florence Pennington; Walter and Guy Sheltman; Edith Parrent; Jack and Army Carr; Rose, Dewey, Estil, Orle and Onnie Floyd; Hite Hartless; Robert, Evelyn and Beulah Goldsby; Kyle, John and Mamie Shewey; Mamie, White and James Shoemaker; and Oscar, John, Nell, Lillian and Fred Gibson. Mike and Aileen were students during the period of 1898-1910.

At Cross Roads School, the boys chopped the wood and carried it in to furnish heat in the winter. They also carried water from John Campbell's spring, just down the hill from the school. The girls took turns sweeping the room, dusting, and scrubbing the floor.

School opened each morning with Scripture reading, a hymn, and prayer. On Friday afternoons a program of recitations was given by various children. At recess the children played games, some of which were Andy Over, Snake in the Hollow, Cornerball, Prisoner's Base, and some baseball.

Since there were no lights in the building, most of the school activities were during the day. One Christmas, however, Miss Mary Sizer decided to have a special nighttime Christmas program for her children. This was the first Christmas tree and the first Santa Claus Aileen remembered. The tree was trimmed and had lighted candles on its branches. Mr. Charlie Thompson wore a long white beard, and was dressed as Santa Claus in his red suit with cotton around his sleeves. During the program his suit caught fire from a lighted candle, but he escaped without serious injury. Miss Sizer gave each child a wrapped gift, a bag of candy and an orange.

Teachers were Cora Beard (McCrary), Nellie Clemmer, Mrs. John W. Mackey, Julia Mackey (Alexander), Nannie Alexander, Mary Sizer (Brown), Bess Larrick, Mrs. Ogden (from Natural Bridge), Genevieve Ott, Janet Fultz (Alexander), Hassie Lam (Pultz), and Mamie Pultz (Lam).

Cross Roads School closed about 1912, when the old Mountain View School was built. Mr. Bob Decker had a grocery store in the old school building at Crossroads until it burned in February, 1917. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

THE CUMMINGS SCHOOL

A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County by Albert M. Cupp states, "About 1880 Thomas B. Agnor organized a Sunday School at the Old Cummings School House which was located on the headwaters of Sugar Creek."

The gathering in the March 17, 1911 picture was probably a group of Methodist Church members.



Cummings School March 17, 1911

• Back Row - John Knick, Jake Cummings, Minnie Hostetter Carter, Sally Swisher, Lizzie Agnor, John Armstrong, Edith Agnor, Gertrude Swisher, Tom Ford, Lewis Ford, Frank Ford, Alfred Carter. • Middle Row - Unknown, Sadie Carter, Unknown, Lizzie Ford, Hattie Agnor, Unknown • First Row - Blane Agnor, Goldie Hostetter, Nellie Hostetter, Lelia Conner, Sonja Knick, Effie Carter, Nellie Carter, Lula Hostetter Irvine, Unknown, Unknown. • In front - Unknown, Dave Carter, Teacher ?, Sadie Carter, Bessie Carter, Sally Carter.

When the building, built by Jimmy Cummings, Billy Cummings and John Knick, served as a school it was open as a one room school in session for five months each year. Charlie Glover drove the team of horses taking children to school in a wagon.

One of the teachers was Mr. Earle K. Paxton, an educator of note. After graduation at Washington & Lee University he attended the University of Chicago and Columbia University. He later became Superintendent of Rockbridge schools in 1913. Upon leaving the public schools he became professor of mathematics at Washington and Lee University and then at Virginia Military Institute, both in Rockbridge County.

Mr. John Knick sold a plot of land to the Methodist Church - now used as Mt. Moreland Cemetery on State Route 641, near junction of State Route 644 - which land is reported to be site of The Cummings School. Submitted by: M.F.N. Cummings

DABNEY S. LANCASTER COMMUNITY COLLEGE

P.O. BOX 1000, CLIFTON FORGE, VIRGINIA 24422

The College

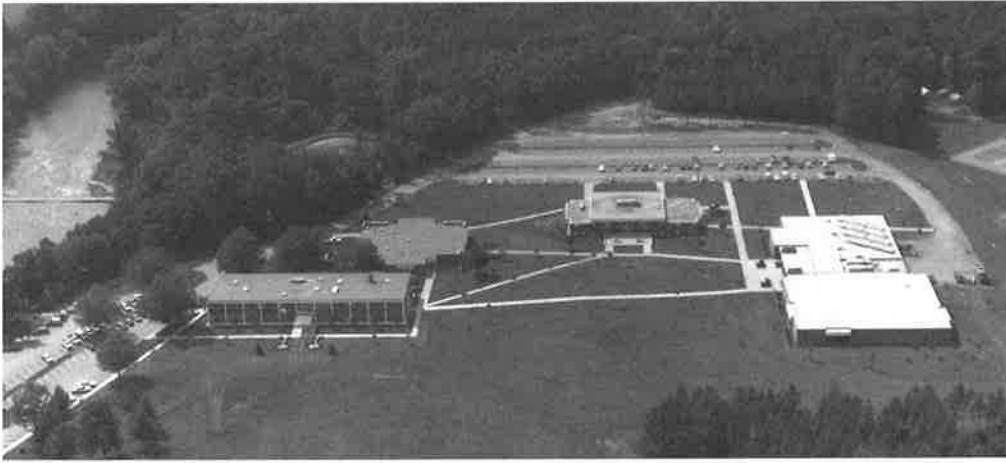
Dabney S. Lancaster Community College is a two-year public institution of higher education serving as a member of the statewide Virginia Community College System. The College serves the citizens of the counties of Alleghany, Bath, Botetourt (northern portion), and Rockbridge as well as the cities of Buena Vista, Clifton Forge, Covington and Lexington. In August 1996, DSLCC opened its first satellite office in Rockbridge County.

It operates under the policies of the State Board for Community Colleges and the Dabney S. Lancaster Community College Board. The College is financed primarily by state funds, and supplemented by contributions from the service area counties and cities, the federal government, businesses, individuals and student tuition.

History

In September of 1964 students were admitted for the first time to the Clifton Forge-Covington Division of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. In the first two years, this branch college offered programs offered at the parent institution as well as a certificate program in secretarial science. Later in 1965, a pre-college foundation program was added. This was expanded into the general community college program in 1966.

Beginning with the summer quarter in 1967, all programs of this community college came under the control of the Virginia State Board for Community Colleges. The College itself was redesignated Dabney S. Lancaster Community College, honoring the prominent Virginia educator and long-time resident of the area served by the College.



Dabney S. Lancaster Community College – Est. 1964



Dabney S. Lancaster Community College – Est. 1964

Dr. Dabney S. Lancaster began his career as Associate Master of the Chamberlayne School for Boys (now St. Christopher's) in Richmond. He was a professor of Agricultural Education at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and became Dean of Men at the University of Alabama in 1923. He served as the Virginia State Superintendent of Public Instruction in 1941, and became President of Longwood College in 1946. He became the chairman of the State Council of Higher Education for Virginia in 1955. He retired to Bath County where he served on the Bath County School Board. Over his lifetime he served on the boards of Madison College (now James Madison University), Sweet Briar College, Virginia Theological Seminary, and Episcopal High School. *Submitted by: Karen C. Staunton - Public Relations*

DENMARK SCHOOL

Denmark School was established in 1917 near the intersection of Lexington to Rockbridge Alum Springs Road and Big Hill Road, 10 miles west of Lexington. The purpose of this school was to educate the children in grades one through seven living in the general area west of Kerr's Creek Baptist Church.

After the Pledge of Allegiance, the principal read from the Bible and prayed, ending with all praying the Lord's Prayer. One morning each week the minister of the local church came and led in Bible study and Bible drill.

Then it was off to classes of no-foolishness instruction. Few students had watches but they knew when lunchtime was near, because the wonderful smell of homemade soup being made to supplement bag lunches permeated the school. The ingredients for this were provided daily by children whose parents could afford to send a pound of this or a pint of that.

Often there was no money for things like dental work or even soap and toothpaste for the pupils. As a result of the efforts of the

teachers, parents and children, minstrel shows, cakewalks, and talent shows were presented as fund raisers. Proceeds from these activities were used for the welfare of the children.



Denmark School

In 1943 Denmark school closed its doors forever, becoming one of the first victims of school consolidation in Rockbridge County. This building has since been torn down. *Submitted by: Thomas S. Knick*

DONALDSBURG SCHOOL

Donaldsburg School was located in South River District on Borden Grant Trail (State Road 706), near the intersection of Mackeys Lane and Midvale Hill (Road 714). The school was also used as a church. The building is now a residence.

One of its teachers was Miss Ossie Dunlap who rode horseback from Fairfield to Donaldsburg. She later married Greenlee Firebaugh and they lived at Fairfield. She was one of the first two graduates of Fairfield High School in 1910. Their daughter, Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander, was also a teacher, as are other members of the Alexander family.



Donaldsburg School about 1912 with Miss Dunlap and students

The picture shows Miss Ossie Dunlap in front of Donaldsburg School with her students in 1912. *Submitted by: Ruby Leighton*

EFFINGER SCHOOL



ENDERLY HEIGHTS SCHOOL

Enderly Heights Elementary School is located at 101 Woodland Avenue, bordered by Route 501. The school was built in 1963 and dedicated on October 18 of that year. The building contained twelve classrooms, an administrative suite, a clinic, library, book room, and a large multipurpose room (equipped with a stage), which could serve as a lunch room, auditorium, playroom, and public seating room. It was designed for a 360-pupil capacity, for grades Kindergarten through Fifth.

The kitchen was designed to prepare meals for both Enderly and Parry McCluer, with hot meals being transported to Parry McCluer. This kitchen operation now includes meals being transported to Kling Elementary.

A new twelve room addition to Enderly was completed in 1974, being the first completely air-conditioned unit in the school system.



Mrs. Priscilla Jamison's Kindergarten Class taken 1979

Principals and superintendents of Enderly since its opening in 1963 are: 1963-68 Mr. F. W. Kling, Jr. Principal and Superintendent; 1969-Present James Bradford, Jr. Superintendent; 1968-69 Mr. John Krebs; 1969-70 Mr. Raymond Chisholm; 1970-71 Mr. Raymond Leadbetter; 1971-1994 Mr. William Hammack; 1994-Present Mr. Anthony Brads. *Submitted by: Lucille Gilbert and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler Sources: Enderly Heights Handbook*

HISTORY OF ENDERLY HEIGHTS ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Enderly Heights Elementary School is located on a 10.24 acre site bordered by Route 501 and Woodland Avenue. Land for this site was purchased from Bernson Silk Mills, Inc. and T. M. Dickinson. The citizens of Buena Vista approved a \$370,000 bond issue, and the school was scheduled to be opened in the fall of 1963 with a 360-pupil capacity.

Plans for the school were drawn by Randolph Frantz and Assoc., Architects, of Roanoke. The building was to contain twelve classrooms, an administrative suite, a clinic, a library, a book room, and a large multipurpose room (equipped with a stage) which could serve as a lunchroom, auditorium, playroom, and public seating room. The kitchen was designed to serve both Enderly Heights School and Parry McCluer School buildings with hot meals being transported to the latter in vacuum containers. This operation has been expanded to include F. W. Kling Elementary School since its opening in 1976.



The building was completed on schedule, and the school was dedicated on October 18, 1963. The school board office was moved to Enderly Heights in 1963 and remained in the building until 1969. A new twelve classroom addition to the school was completed in 1974. This addition was the first completely air-conditioned unit in the school system.

The initial accreditation of this school by Southern Association of Colleges and Schools was 1969.

Principals and superintendents of the school since its opening in 1963 were: 1963-68 Mr. F. W. Kling, Jr., Principal and Superintendent; 1969-present James C. Bradford, Jr., Superintendent; 1968-69 Mr. John Krebs; 1969-70 Mr. Raymond Chisholm; 1970-71 Mr. Raymond C. Leadbetter; 1971-94 Mr. William K. Hammack; 1994-present Mr. Anthony S. Brads.

FAIRFIELD ELEMENTARY SCHOOL 28 August 1981



FAIRFIELD HIGH SCHOOL – I

Fairfield High School had its beginning on 10 September 1906, when public sentiment in this area was in favor of better and more efficient schools. This statement and others in this article are found in the yearbooks, extending back



Class of 1910 - Ossie Dunlap and Cecil Campbell

more than sixty years, and/or in the two newspapers now merged into *The News-Gazette*.

Before the high school, the first known school in Fairfield was a small brick structure just back of the present doctor's office. After a time it was torn down and some of the materials were used for a building just opposite the town hall. About this time a frame structure of one room was built. This building, with its second room added, was the town hall, known to students as "the University". It was still being used for some elementary classes in 1961. The *Rockbridge County News* reported in December, 1906, that: "Until about twenty-three years ago it was conducted as a single country school. At that time (1883) another room was built and an assistant installed, giving some chance to grade ..."

When the establishment of a district high school here became a fact in 1906, the school board was fortunate in securing as principal, William A. Anderson, Jr., an alumnus of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. In the one year he served, "he firmly established a high school. He and his teachers tested and retested the pupils trying to fit them into the grades most suitable. Those found sufficiently far advanced to leave the elementary formed the first student body of Fairfield High School."



Fairfield High School 1906 - 1924

In 1906 the town hall housed the high school taught by Mr. Anderson, and the sixth and seventh grades taught by Miss Jen Wheat. Miss Wheat's old store housed the fourth and fifth grades taught by Miss Helen Miller, and Maude McCauley's Tea Room served as the schoolhouse for grades one to three taught by Miss Berta Sale.

School closed on May 24, 1907. Scholarships were given to Bessie McClung Ott and Janet Carey Campbell for the highest grades. Promotions announced in the *Lexington Gazette* identify the students that year. Students in Grade 1, promoted to Grade 2, were: Floyd Heizer, Benjamin Carr, Wallace Allen, Virginia Lynn, Ruby Lucas, Blanche Davis, and Susie Mathews; 2 - Lewis Paxton, Marshall Heizer, Francis Houston, Agnes Paxton, Boyd Heizer, Wade Engle-kee, Blanch Tyree, Lyle Weeks, Viola Carr, Hunter Englekee, Letcher Weeks, Albert Lucas, Albert Sale, Madge Campbell, Hugh Weeks, Raymond McCormick, Samuel Taylor, William Taylor, Charles Tyree, Mamie Tyree, and Albert

Henkle; no listing for third grade; 4 - Gladys Canter, Odessa Tyree, Carrie Englekee, George McClure, Joseph Topping, Margaret McClure, Frederick Weeks, and William Ott; 5 - Susie Morrison, Ethel Bryan, Hugh Paxton, Josephine Fultz, William McClure, Katherine Fultz, and Wallace McCormick; 6 - Estaline Sale, Marie Campbell, Virginia Paxton, Mary E. Paxton, Lillian McCormick, Helen Paxton, Guy S. Lucas, Ralph Weeks, Wallace Arehart, and Hansford McCormick; 7 to 1st Year HS - Carey Campbell, Jacob Morrison, Draper Fultz, John Crist, John Foltz, Garnett Royall, William Paxton, Genevieve Ott, Harry Canter, Aldin Harris, Lewis Topping, Ella Maphis, Hardenia Templeton, Lee Maphis, and Myrtle Foltz; and 1st Year HS - Bessie Ott, Cecil Campbell, Janet Fultz, Sadie Weeks, Ossie Dunlap, and Mattie Canter.

The first graduates of Fairfield High School in 1910 were Ossie Dunlap and Cecil Campbell.

Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

FAIRFIELD HIGH SCHOOL – II

Plans for a new school to house all the grades were made in 1906, but, fortunately, were delayed until the next year. The adopted plans would not have met the needs of the school enrollment! (*County News*) A new frame building was erected in 1907 on the site of the old brick building. Generous public donations of as much as \$500 each helped to build and equip this school. It had eight classrooms and an auditorium which would seat 300. Here commencement exercises began. They included prayer, music, a hoop drill, a debate (1909 topic: Prohibition), rhymes, contests in declamation, and a play, all over a two-day period.



Fairfield Students in 1908-1909

The picture above shows Fairfield students in 1908-09, lined up outside, ready to enter school for the day. Each morning students would stand quietly in order, usually lower grades first, then pledge allegiance to the flag, and quietly enter the building - in line - to their classroom. (The writer recalls this procedure as late as 1944 in her school.) Teachers that year were S. F. Gollehon, Principal, Nannie Hall and Cecil Campbell, high school assistants, M. E. Row, Ruth Jones and Berta Sale in the grade school, and Mrs. Gollehon taught music and directed the Glee Club. Subjects taught were mathematics, science, history, English, literature, Latin, French, government, and Young People's Ethics. (Miss Marie Campbell's papers).

A 1912 brochure on FHS states that under the principals, "Messrs. Terry, Gollehon, and Potter, a high standard was reached and the school ranked with the best high schools of the state".

Pupils could board in the homes in Fairfield in 1912, for \$2 to \$3.75 per week. Among restrictions on these pupils was the requirement of a note from the principal, giving them permission to leave the home at night. (Brochure)

The early school was primarily concerned with a college preparatory program. Fairfield High School first met State Board of Education accreditation standards in 1920, and continued to qualify each year until it closed in 1961. Physical fitness was important as well, although emphasis was on academics.



... and in 1956-1957 (Front) Betty Lilley, Betty Brandenburg, and Sue Swanson; (Middle) Shirley Staton, Mary Anna Burger, Frances Taylor, Lillie Mae Clark, Ilene Carr, and Ruth Lilley; (Back) Manager Thelma Hockan, Jane Lawhorne, Mary Jane Jarvis, Frances Fitzgerald, Martha Camden, Betty Ramsey, Jane Groah, Suzanne Williams, Phyllis Seaman, Shirley Cash, and Coach Bobbie Sue Henry.

About nine o'clock, on the night of October 10, 1924, the frame building burned to the ground. In a few days the school was reorganized and classes for the high school were held upstairs in Engleman's Garage (which stood opposite the present Nu-Look Salon), under direction of the Principal, Mr. Peacock. Jen Wheat taught seventh grade in the barber shop beside Lackey's Store, Fannie Paxton and Marie Campbell taught grades four through six in McCauley's Tea Room (across from the stone Zimbro house), and Isabelle Lackey taught the first through third grades in the town hall. Several boys and girls carried their own chairs to school that winter.



Girls Basketball at Fairfield in 1908-1909 ... (L-R) Janet Fultz, Edith Lucas, Cecil Campbell*, Winnie Wilborn, Estaline Sale, Draper Fultz, Genevieve Ott, Julia Fultz, Nannie Hall*, Mrs. Gollehon*, Ruth Jones*, Emma Lackey, Ossie Dunlap, Carey Campbell, and Virginia Paxton. (*Teachers)

The community had just spent a large sum of money on the older building, and now a new one was needed. By the fall of 1925, the new brick building was ready for use. It contained seven classrooms opening on an auditorium, a principal's office, and a library. This was the front of the school which closed in 1961, when Fairfield consolidated with Brownsburg, and later Goshen, to form Rockbridge High School. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

FAIRFIELD HIGH SCHOOL – III

The Class of 1927 was the largest graduating class up to its time, probably because it was the first class consolidating Fairfield, Mountain View, and Raphine high school Seniors. The first class to wear caps and gowns was the Class of 1931. Mrs. W. W. Kester made the gowns. She also made the first real draw curtains for the school, and painted the scenery flats for the stage, both of which were used until 1961.

The *Fairhilite* was a school magazine published quarterly beginning in 1935, with the last copy being a yearbook, until the 1942-43 single issue was the yearbook. The 1935 issue noted that Mr. Kester "was general foreman over the relief workers who leveled up the ground, planted grass, trees, and shrubbery, and built a wall around the front of the school." Iris was planted along the wall.

The "soup kitchen" began in 1935-1936. (*Fairhilite*) That year, the classrooms were 60% overcrowded. They hoped to add vocational training, and to reinstate French and Latin, so that FHS could be "all that it should be to the people of South River District".

The Senior Civics Class sponsored an election on October 23, 1936, for the Juniors and Seniors who cast 36 votes for Roosevelt, 12 for Landon, and 2 for Thomas. Four years later, the election was held for the entire school with Roosevelt receiving 394 votes, and Wilkie 125.

During the winter of 1936-1937, roller skates were purchased for the school, and students could skate in the gym at noon and at night. The next year, the Glee Club was organized under the direction of Miss Nellie Deaver, with Mollie Heizer as accompanist. Also in 1937-1938, two dramatic clubs were organized, and The Little Theater was built beneath the north end of the school. Later this theater became the school cafeteria. That year the 4-H Club was organized at FHS.



Fairfield High School

"In 1938, 'the improvement on the school building consists of two wings', which have been added to the building. There are two floors with eight rooms. Among these will be a new laboratory and store room ... The new part of the building was supposed to have been completed by the first of November, but the plans and orders for the stairs to the building were lost. It was just recently (1939) that the steps arrived. The rooms themselves have been completed and with the exception of the halls and stairs it is ready for use."

That year, the girls' basketball team "had the honor of being the first team to play in the new school building at Brownsburg." Also, "in 1939 six-man football is going to be introduced in Rockbridge. Fairfield will have its first inter-scholastic football in the history of the school."

In 1938, discussions concerning Home Economics were held. The girls decided they would take the class. "Some said it would be easier than geometry, others had a longing to become better housekeepers, while others were commanded by their mothers to take it." In 1940-1941, the Commercial Department was added. "Commercial work is being offered only to juniors and seniors in school, but quite a number of post graduates and outsiders are allowed to take the course." A school newspaper, the *Flashes*, began in 1945-1946. That year R. M. Hook began his principalship, which outlasted FHS, since he was also the first principal of RHS. The Eighth Grade was added to Virginia schools that year. In 1947, FHS became the first rural high school in the Valley to be accepted in the highest accrediting agency, the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools.

In July, 1948, the new agriculture building went into use for added classes in shop and agriculture. It stood where Fairfield Elementary is today. About the same time, the Student Council requested the institution of regular devotional chapel services, which they sponsored until 1961.

Homecoming began in 1954-1955, with the Court being recognized between the girls' basketball game and the boys' game. In the Spring of 1957, the Juniors added the Prom following the Banquet, which had been held annually since 1935.

Fairfield High School educated many students who are taking, or have taken, active roles in citizenship. 885 graduates are testimony of the fact that the graduates of FHS have gone forth ready for successful entrance into higher education or vocations. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

FLOYD S. KAY TECHNICAL CENTER

Floyd S. Kay Technical Center, located on the west side of U. S. Route 11 one mile north Lexington, was opened in the fall of 1976 to serve Rockbridge County. Its location at the intersection of I-64, I-81 and US 11 makes it easily accessible from all parts of the county. The original name, Floyd S. Kay Vocational Technical Center, was altered to more accurately reflect the trend toward a more technical-based curriculum. In 1992 the new Rockbridge County High School was built adjoining the Technical Center, providing a complete educational complex.

The Center was named in honor of Floyd S. Kay, who was a former superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools. In 1982 he and his wife, Janie M. Kay, established a scholarship endowment fund which continues to benefit worthy students each year.

The Center has been structured and restructured to serve a diverse community with interests in farming, logging, varied manufacturing, and elementary, secondary, and higher education. The original course offerings were Drafting, Electronics, Power Mechanics, Auto Body Repair, Agricultural Machinery Services, and Building Trades. Today, additional courses include Business, Agriculture, Work and Family, and Technology Education. The Center has gone from building birdhouses, to robotics, to an electric car! Course offerings have changed with the needs of the community. The growing Rockbridge County tourist industry, the new Virginia Horse Center, and the growth of food services have made their impact on the program. The Center has become more technical with the integration of computers, laser measurements, and other technical equipment.

The Center works with the Rockbridge Area Economic Development Commission, now called The Rockbridge Partnership, to promote economic development and jobs in the Rockbridge Area. The Rockbridge Partnership is committed to "engineering the economic prosperity of Buena Vista, Lexington, and Rockbridge". The Center has conducted pre-employment classes for companies such as Dana and Des Champs. Local industries have used the Center to upgrade employees' work skills.

The Center works with Dabney S. Lancaster Community College, centered in Clifton Forge, to meet the needs of Rockbridge County's adult population. Classes are now offered locally to better serve the public. Colleges such as James Madison University, The University of Virginia, and Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University used the Center to offer teacher education courses. With senior citizens from other areas choosing to retire in our beautiful surroundings, a nursing/health care program has been initiated and expanded.



Floyd S. Kay Technical Center

The success of the Floyd S. Kay Technical Center is evident in the many national, district and state level awards that have been won by students. In 1995 in Chicago, Ill. a Center project won first place nationally in Computer-Aided Manufacturing. In 1996 in Louisville, KY another project won first place in international competition in Technology Education. The Center's success can also be measured by the almost capacity enrollment since its opening, and its use by the adult population.

Floyd S. Kay Technical Center remains committed to the education of area students as well as to the larger community. Submitted by: Scott Hannah and Compiled by: Ruby Leighton from the Self Study 1988-89, and an interview with Scott Hannah on 11 April 1997.

GLENWOOD SCHOOL

The Glenwood School, which was named after the district, was located at the southwestern corner of what is now the Natural Bridge Elementary School playground. It consisted of two rooms which stood free of each other with one corner touching. There was a porch in between that joined both.

The first and second grades each went a half a day, one going in the morning and one in the evening. The third and fourth grades were both in the other room. The children carried their drinking water from a spring above the Norfolk and Western Railroad culvert, which was a long way to carry it in a bucket.

The children who lived nearby could go home for lunch. The others would bring canned vegetables from home which was all put together in a large pot on top of the old pot-bellied stove to make soup for their lunch. There were outside johns which usually got tipped over on Halloween night by the neighborhood children. There was a large sinkhole on the playground where the children played. That made for good sleigh-riding when it snowed not only for the school children, but also for the neighborhood in the evenings.



Some of the teachers were Miss Ruth McNair, Mrs. Alise Stoner, Miss Edna Griffis, Miss Mary Marshall Griffis, Mrs. Alice Foulz and Mrs. Virginia Loyd. Also Margaret Goldsby, Katie Campbell, Pearl Williams Puckett. The children going into the seventh grade had to be bused to Natural Bridge Graded School on Route 11 north of Natural Bridge.

This school was used until the new school was built nearby in the early 1950's. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins

GOSHEN SCHOOL

PART I

Schools existed in the Goshen area as early as 1755, when Charles Knight was a schoolmaster paid \$60 annually (Morton). Thomas Copper donated land on Big Calfpasture River for a log schoolhouse in the late 1800s, known as the "Little Red Schoolhouse", according to his granddaughter, Louise L. Judy Hildebrand. There were also schools at Bell's Valley, near the Presbyterian church on Little Calfpasture River, in Panther's Gap (a thriving community then), and at Jym Springs on Bratton's Run.



Goshen students at The Palace 1895-1896

Goshen School began in 1829 in a log building on Bell Hill at the western edge of town. In 1859, the Baptists built a new church, and their old facility on Mill Creek near Greaver's Mill became the schoolhouse. In 1870, free public schools were established by the first State Superintendent of Schools, Dr. William Henry Ruffner from Rockbridge. In Rockbridge, Dr. John Lyle Campbell was appointed Superintendent of Schools. The first public school for Goshen was built on Baptist Hill near the church, according to Joe Graham, whose mother taught there. It was a two-story frame building, the upper part of which was used as the Temperance Hall. School was five months long then.

In 1896, the school was moved to a brick building erected by the Goshen Land and Improvement Company located on Allegheny Drive, just back of Nunn's Store. There were three classrooms, three teachers, and 100 students. Miss Pearl Teter (later Mrs. Joe Wood) was the first principal in 1901-02, and Miss Susie Roadcap (later Mrs. George Williams) was one of the teachers. They were still teaching at Goshen High School in 1946-47, at ages 73 and 75. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

GOSHEN SCHOOL

PART II

The first Goshen High School was in the schoolhouse built in 1901, a two-story frame building, which served as the high school until 1916. This building is the home of Billy Edwards, the Supervisor for Walker's Creek District. Miss Rebecca Vaughan was a teacher in this building, and later the principal, before she resigned to marry A. D. Graham. According to her sons, a young lady could not teach if she was married. The School Board determined that she could date on Wednesday night and Sunday afternoon, if she had a chaperon.

Miss Vaughan organized the first girls' basketball team for Goshen High School. The boys had a baseball team, which she may have organized also, since she said the boys were "good at throwing rocks". Bill Wise discovered files of the *Staunton News-Leader* which noted that "Goshen High beat the Goshen scrubs 8-4 at Furnace Park before a large crowd, on May 2, 1913."



Goshen High - Gym - Goshen Elementary

The first school piano was moved from this high school to the new school, a two-story white frame building on the "spacious" lot beside the Presbyterian Church, built in 1916. Here, the combined school held First-Seventh grades and Freshman-Senior classes. In 1945, the Eighth Grade was added.

Girls' basketball was reorganized in 1921, with Miss Helen Thompson (later Mrs. Bill Guinn) as the coach, and won the county championship. Louise Lair Judy (Hildebrand) and Baena Paxton (Walker) were two of this team's members.

The 1929 Goshen High baseball team "had a 20-1 season" under Coach Millard Strickler. The Goshen principal that year was J. Graham Goodman.



Goshen Elementary

The brick high school was built adjoining the frame building in 1933, and students were bused from Bell's Valley, Bratton's Run, Big River, and Little River.

During 1933-34, Goshen High's starting five were Center - Harold Marshall, Forward - Sidney Vaughn, Forward - Maynard Hite, Guard - Otmer "Bud" Humphreys, and Guard - Delbert Hite. (Harold, Bud, and Delbert are key members of the Goshen School Reunion Committee today.)



Boys' Basketball Team: Clyde Withrow, Robert MacDonald, Harold Marshall, "June" Cooper, "Bud" Humphreys, Delbert Hite, and (back center) Joe Graham

An active PTA worked hard for the new building in 1939 which contained a combined gym - auditorium - cafeteria, with a kitchen, a stage, dressing rooms, restrooms, and the heating facilities for all three buildings. This building connected with the frame elementary on one end and the brick high school on the other.

Sports were fun extracurricular activities, but emphasis at Goshen High School was on learning, with clubs which encouraged learning, such as the Beta Club, Glee Club, Science Club, Goshen Memories (yearbook), Latin club, Literary Society, and class plays. In this small school, students could participate in a variety of programs. Of the eight graduates of the Class of 1947, seven went on for further education. In 1951, Goshen High School was the smallest high school in Virginia, according to Dr. Houchell of Madison College. The total enrollment of the high school was 45, with eight in the Class of 1951 - five of whom went on to college or university.

Goshen had no graduating class in 1949, because the Class of 1950 was the first group to be Eighth Graders. There were three graduates in each, the Class of 1948 and 1950. In 1950 Juniors took Senior classes with the Seniors, and 1951 graduates took Junior subjects with the Juniors.

However, the smallest graduating class of all was the Class of 1929, when H. P. "Pete" Greaver was the only graduate! He was in the group of elementary students who had their picture made on the porch of the Allegheny Inn (Part I)



GHS's First Typing Class: (Front) Louise Overhauser, Martha Belle Lyle, Betty Wood, and Wanda Bowyer; (2nd) Elinor Tolley, Bobbie Sue Barnette, Lilly Peters, and Virginia Ann Wilhelm; (Standing) Edgar Walker, Mrs. Jewel Rush, "Buddy" Tolley, and Oliver Hildebrand, Bobby Morter, Juanita Hunter, and Joan Wright were absent from the picture.

Typing and shorthand classes were added during the 1949-50 school year. All the students in the classes of 1950 and 1951 were required to have typing, and several chose shorthand, too.

In 1960 a new wing was added at the back of the brick building to house the library, home economics and shop classes. The old two-story white frame elementary school was torn down and replaced by a one-story brick building.

In 1961-62 and 1962-63, the Juniors and Seniors were bused to Millboro High School and graduated there in Bath County. By 1963, the School Board decided that keeping the school open was not economically feasible. GHS was reorganized in 1963, and the classes of 1964-1967 graduated from Goshen. However, the eighth grade was sent to the newly consolidated Rockbridge High School (Brownsburg & Fairfield) until the high school was phased out. Bob Burns was the last principal of Goshen High School.

Goshen Elementary continued, but in 1973, all sixth and seventh grade students, as well as the rising eighth grade, were sent to the newly formed Brownsburg Middle School. In the Fall of 1984, all the elementary students were sent to Fairfield Elementary, and the Goshen School closed. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

GRAND VIEW SCHOOL AND CHAPEL

Grand View School was located on Route 39 where Alone Mill Road and Poor House Road meet. Nestled by trees, it sat on a small, hilly lot in woods that were once part of the Arthur White farm. Records indicate it was built in 1906.



Grand View School and Chapel

The wooden building was unimposing, with windows on each side, a door and a front porch. In later years the porch, during inclement weather, sheltered McCrowell and Whiteside children awaiting the Brownsburg school bus. The wood-paneled interior had a pine floor and high ceiling, through which the stove pipe extended from the stove centered in the room.

One student at Grand View was Edna Reid who later became Mrs. Earl Withrow. Their home faced Grand View, giving Edna a view of her childhood school. Other students who attended were Estell Staton's children (Helen, Frank, Houston); Bruce Bosserman's children (Mildred, Frances, George, Ruby, Lula, Hansford, and Fairy); Ed Paxton's children (Wayne, Carl, Melvin); John Nicely's children (Frances, Mildred, Louise); Guy Chaplin's children (Alice, Lula, Effie, Frank); Bud Swisher's children (Harry, Marshall, Henry); Bob Emore's children (Grace, Louise, Clarence, Roscoe); Jack Greene's children (Nellie, Inez, James); also Hunter and Tate Gaylor, Marie Withrow, Julia Lucas, Al and Harold Spencer, Mack Sterrett, Sr., and Herman Lucas. One of its students, Nellie (Greene) Lowe, later became a teacher and taught 37 years, with the last 27 years at Brownsburg, including the writer's fourth grade.

Teachers remembered are Mae (Dixon) Bare, Ethel (Tolley) Tolley, Maude (Pruett) Crist, and Mrs. Drumheller. Other students and teachers are not known at this time.

Grand View was closed as a school about 1927. Before that, Bethesda Presbyterian Church used it for Sunday School at least by 1919 and continued afterwards. Some remember attending Bible School, evangelistic meetings, Sunday School and worship at Grand View. Earl Withrow would string a wire from his home across Route 39 to the building when light was needed.

In 1940 Virginia and Eva Whiteside received a New Testament for reciting the Child's Catechism, under the tutelage of Sunday School teacher Mrs. O. M. McCrowell, and pastor Rev. Holmes Ralston. Mr. Robert Blackwell was one of the Sunday School teachers. Later Rev. David Lauderdale held Sunday afternoon worship services. Childhood memories bring to mind the ornate pump organ, wooden pews, and dodging wasps during hot Sunday afternoons. And we cannot forget the hand-held cardboard fans from Varner and Pole Funeral Home! How we loved singing those old hymns, on and off key, oftentimes acappella when no organist was present.

The school was a community building for Grand View Home Demonstration Club. Members held monthly meetings, learned homemaking skills, and held cake walks. The big event of the year was the summer picnic with tables filled with goodies and spread among the trees. The Home Demonstration Club sponsored Home Nursing classes, and Mrs. Leona Whiteside received her certificate and later did home nursing for the elderly. Grand View school was torn down in 1972 and a private residence sits on the site. It was once the center of the community, but now it only lives in fading memories. (Sketch by Thurman Whiteside) Submitted and Written by: Ruby W. Leighton

Sources: Coleman, Eva W. Conversation, March 1997. Flint, Frances N. Telephone March 1997. Flint, Mike Conversation March 1997. Kirkpatrick, Edna W. Conversation, March 1997. Lackey, Frances B. Telephone March 1997, April 1997. Leighton, Ruby, Memories. Lowe, Mrs. Nellie. Telephone April 1997. McGown, Virginia W. Conversation, March 1997. Rodgers, Margaret W. Conversation, March 1997. Sensabaugh, Nancy W. Telephone, March 1997. Tolley, Myra. Telephone March, 1997. Whiteside, Thurman. Conversation, March 1997

GREEVER SCHOOL HOUSE

SEE PHOTO TOP OF NEXT PAGE.

HAMILTON SCHOOLHOUSE

Hamilton Schoolhouse is located in the southwest section of Rockbridge County on State Route 611 (South Buffalo Road). It is a one room log structure 22 feet by 24 feet, and was constructed in 1823 of hand hewn logs cut on the surrounding land.

Land for the school was donated by Robert Hamilton, a planter and slave owner. Hamilton was a religious man with some education and was anxious to have a religious meeting house and school in the area. The Deed for the land is recorded in the Rockbridge County courthouse in Deed Book N, PP 348 and 349. Hamilton conveyed approximately one acre to William Murphy and William Henderson, Trustees.



Hamilton School House

The plain log structure was completed in 1823 and served as a school and place of worship over the years. It was a part of the Virginia education system until 1926. For a number of years thereafter it served as a voting precinct and a community gathering place. Political rallies were held on a regular basis, and the walls and door of the old log building served as a bulletin board for notices from the county seat.

GREEVER SCHOOL HOUSE



C1890 - 1895

Greever School House, Front Row - Left to Right: Corinne Barger, Viola Greever, Bessie Smith, Graham Irvine, Lonza Emerson Johnson, Margaret Montgomery, Florence Montgomery, Otho Jackson Johnson, Owen John Johnson, Bud Irvine, Chandice Barger. Back Row - Left to Right: David Adam Greever, Eva Barger, Rosa Greever, Willie Virginia Armstrong, Mae Ella Armstrong, Dalia Lamb (Teacher), Belle Irvine, Julia Potter, Dollie Potter. Lonza, Otho and Owen are brothers. Willie Virginia and Nannie Green are sisters and Mae Ella Armstrong is their mother. Willie Virginia Armstrong and Lonza Emerson Johnson married August 26, 1903. - Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

Hamilton Schoolhouse has survived the ravages of time with few alterations and is one of the last of the old log field schools still standing in Virginia. *Submitted by: John William Johnston*

THE HAMILTON SCHOOLHOUSE

Robert Hamilton married Sarah Letcher March 8, 1808 and they became the parents of seven children. The Hamiltons were active in Oxford Presbyterian Church. They were especially drawn to the pastor, Rev. Andrew Baker Davidson, whose dynamic fervor and zeal in the things of Christ was unbounded.

Inspired by this religious experience and with a vision of service, they decided to express their gratitude to God for his blessings to them personally. Since there was a need for a place to worship and a school in the area, it seemed to be the very thing that they could provide. On February 3, 1823 the Hamiltons deeded an acre of land to William Murphy and William Hendrson as trustees. The deed describes the land as being "one acre and 20 poles, more or less, lying in Rockbridge County on the South Fork of Buffalo Creek, adjoining the land of Robert Hamilton." Embodied in the deed is the expressed desire of the donors that there on "a place of public worship is to be built, to also be used as a school." It was to be free for all preachers of the Gospel, with first appointments to hold preference.

William H. Letcher supervised the construction. The logs came from adjacent woods and the nearby creek provided the sand and water for the mortar used to chink between the logs. The floor was of puncheon and the roof was hewn chestnut shingles. At the east end of the room, under a gable window, was a raised platform adorned by a homemade pulpit, which became the teacher's

desk when school was in session. Along the walls on either side were wide boards supported by hickory pegs in the wall and used as desks by the pupils. The seating for both school and church services were backless benches.



Hamilton School House

The construction was completed in the summer of 1823 and as it was used more often as a schoolhouse, it became known as "Hamilton School House".

James Johnson was the first teacher at the Hamilton School. Among the others were Narcissa Bertonia Hamilton (daughter of Robert), Seaton Rowsey, Joel Cooley, Charles Tidd and many others.

After the Civil War public schools became mandatory and Hamilton's became a member of the State System of Education until it was closed in 1928. Although it had been used as a public school, Hamilton's never became the property of the County School Board of Education. By 1928 the old school was in very bad condition and so the Buffalo Community League undertook a restoration project.

As a teenager, I remember going on Saturday nights to the "Cake Walks" held during the summers of the 1930's and 1940's.

In 1955 the League recommended the restored schoolhouse be used by the community, but most of all was to be preserved as a memorial to all those of the past who were interested in the spiritual and cultural growth of the community in which they lived. *Submitted and Written by: Blanche P. Worley*

HIGHLAND BELLE SCHOOL



HISTORY OF F. W. KLING, JR., ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

F. W. Kling, Jr. Elementary School opened in August 1976 to accommodate students in grades K-5 in the northern half of the City of Buena Vista.

In October, 1976 the school was dedicated to F. W. Kling, Jr. in grateful appreciation and recognition of his service to the children of Buena Vista for more than forty years as teacher, principal, and superintendent of schools.



Plans for the building were drawn by the architectural firm of Franz and Chappellear of Roanoke, Virginia. Actual construction of the building was contracted to R. H. Feagans and Co., Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia on a 62.93 acre site. Total construction cost was \$903,000.00 at \$26.50 per foot. Financing of the structure came from several sources: \$153,000.00 from a local appropriation and a \$750,00.00 loan for twenty years at 3% interest from the Virginia Supplement Retirement System. Construction began in March of 1975 and was completed in August of 1976.

F. W. Kling, Jr. Elementary School has an enrollment of approximately 250 students, a full-time principal, secretary, librarian, and a faculty of 13 classroom teachers. Ten other staff members serve the school on a part-time basis.

The school has been accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools since 1969.

The superintendent of schools since 1969 has been Dr. James C. Bradford, Jr. From 1976 until her retirement in 1988, Mrs. Bea M. Gilbert was principal of the school. Since the 1988-89 school year, Ms. Barbara M. Cash has served as principal.

LEXINGTON HIGH SCHOOL

Over the past century, Lexington High School students have attended classes in half-a-dozen different buildings. The first Lexington High School class met in the mid-1890s in the Ruffner School building, now Lexington City Hall.

After ten years there the high school moved to the old Ann Smith Academy on Lee Avenue. However, a few years after the students moved in, the building was declared unsafe. So, the students moved out, the building was razed,



Lexington High School – Class of 1910; Joseph E. Seebert, Thos. A. McCorkle. Second Row: Lloyd Leech, Howard Tardy, Mary Kerr Dunlap, Lewis B. Cox, Scott Moore, Harrington Waddell, Stuart Moore, Thos. S. White Jr., Ethel M. McCorkle. First Row: Lucy P. Ackerley, Corinne Barger, Miss Bessie Krebs, Miss Jessie Young, Miss Myrtle Moore, Miss B. E. Neff, Mary A. Howerton

and a new Ann Smith was erected. Students moved into the new building in November, 1909.

The next several decades saw a steady growth of the school population and a demand for commercial and vocational training. This created a need for additional classroom space. Lexington responded to the need by selling \$100,000 worth of bonds to defray the cost of a new high school building. Under the direction of the Lexington School Board and Principal Harrington Waddell, a state-of-the-art school building was erected in the southwest corner of the city. An athletic field was built on the south side of the school.

The new building was occupied in November, 1927. In addition to well-lit, spacious classrooms, each with a coat closet, the building had an activities area that contained a basketball court, a stage and curtain, and enough fixed seating for the entire student body. The two-story brick building also had a library and a wing for a Commercial Department. Just before World War II began, students, working under the guidance of Carlyle Lynch, built a frame industrial arts building back of the classrooms. The building has been torn down but the former high school building still stands as a memorial to Harrington Waddell.

Three decades after it opened, the building on the bank of Woods Creek was suffering from wear and tear and lack of space. After a period of negotiations, Lexington and Rockbridge

County agreed to fund and jointly manage a new high school. The new building would retain the Lexington High School name. The spot chosen for the new school building was between Brewbaker Field and US 11. Students would attend school there until 1993, when a new consolidated high school opened. Rockbridge County built the new school on land just north of the Lexington city limits.



Lexington High School – 1906; Back: Gard H. Anderson, Vaughn Pultz, Andrew B. Conner, Albert S. McCown, Bertha Pultz, Elizabeth D. Catlett. Front: Lillie F. Pultz, Miss Hatty G. Anspach, Harrington Waddell, Miss Jessie F. Young, Bertie M. Beard, Margaret B. Campbell.



Ann Smith Academy

Lacking enough students to justify continued operation of Lexington High School, the city opted to close the school and to transport city high school students to the new Rockbridge County High School. The decision ended a century of local education in which Lexington High School students left marks of distinction in the classrooms and on the athletic fields of neighboring schools. **SEE PHOTO, TOP OF THE NEXT PAGE.** Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan and written by: Bill Ruble



Lexington High School

HISTORY OF LYLURN DOWNING SCHOOL

Lylburn L. Downing, son of Lylburn and Ellen Harfey Downing, was born on Diamond Hill in Lexington, Virginia. He attended the local school for colored students. He attended Lincoln University in Pennsylvania, where he received a certificate for outstanding academic achievement. He then entered the Presbyterian Ministry and served forty years as pastor of Fifth Street Presbyterian Church in Roanoke, Virginia. Lincoln University conferred upon him a Doctorate of Divinity in 1906.

Lylburn L. Downing married Lottie Jackson Clinton in 1888. They had six children, two of whom became medical doctors and one a dentist. A son, Dr. L. C. Downing, was co-founder of Burrell Memorial Hospital in Roanoke.

Dr. Downing was active in civic affairs in Roanoke, served as a probation officer, and for many years gave special attention and care to delinquent children.



Lylburn Downing School was named after Lylburn L. Downing at dedication services on September 11, 1927. He delivered the dedicatory sermon, and R. M. Irby, Superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools, gave the address.

Lylburn Downing School opened its doors to students on Monday, September 12, 1927 with an enrollment of one hundred and eighty-two students. The original building served the school until 1949, at which time a second building was added. The gymnasium-auditorium was added in 1959. An addition added to the 1949 building was completed in August 1981. The 1927 building is now the Lexington Community Center and continues to serve the youth of the community.

The school served the Black students of the area in grades one through twelve until 1965, at which time there was full integration of all schools in the area.

The school now serves all of Lexington's sixth, seventh and eighth graders. The other school in Lexington, Harrington Waddell Elementary, serves all of Lexington's kindergarten through fifth graders. *Submitted by: Mary Jane Mutispaugh*

MARY CREEK AND MIDVALE SCHOOLS

After receiving my Normal Professional Teacher's Certificate, my first school was a one room school, namely, Mary Creek near South River. In fact, it was on the west side across the river from Nature Camp, near Vesuvius.

The school was closed after my first year, and it burned down shortly after. How I wish I had taken a photo. There were four walls, desks and a blackboard, and an outside toilet. But there were sixteen smiling faces who greeted me that first morning and there was one in every grade. Of course I had to combine some subjects, but assured the pupils they were in their correct grade.

These one room schools consisted of grades one through seven. The hours were from nine to three - Monday through Friday. Schools were never closed on account of weather, so it was my obligation to get there if just four or five students were present.

One day, while at school, we had a terrible storm. Part of my road home was washed out. I spent the night with a family who lived close to the school. After dinner, we pulled taffy - my first and only try to do that!

Someone fixed the road by the next day, so I barely managed to guide my Dad's 1927 Chevrolet over the rocks and mud, and made it home.

By the way, gas was eighteen or nineteen cents per gallon. My salary was fifty-five dollars per month. There were no visits to the school by the Superintendent, School Board members, or parents. I was the lone adult and nineteen years old.

For the year 1936-37, I was sent to Midvale. This school was just a dwelling right by the railroad tracks. I had seventeen pupils that year and no one in the third grade. Midvale was closed after I had been there a year. I was beginning to get a complex!

Next, I was sent to Lavesia, a two room school. I had fifth, sixth, seventh grades, and, after lunch, the fourth grade joined us.

After two years at Lavesia, I was sent to the new school building in Brownsburg, and I only had one grade. I thought that I really had arrived, but my bubble burst that first day at Brownsburg - I had 56 pupils! How I yearned for my one room school, all grades, and 16 pupils!

Looking back on my first years of teaching, I have some wonderful memories, and it was a great educational experience for me. *Submitted by: Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander*

SCHOOL AT MIDWAY

Midway was the stage coach name for Steele's Tavern. It straddles the boundary of Augusta and Rockbridge Counties and was midway between Lexington and Staunton.

Captain James Henry was a Justice of the Peace for Augusta County in 1851 when the Virginia Constitution was changed to elect county officials. He was interested in the education of the children of his area. In 1870 the public school system was established in Virginia, with a Rockbridge native, Dr. William Henry Ruffner, as the first Superintendent of Schools in Virginia.

Two years later, James Henry, Jamison Dickenson McGuffin and Schuyler Bradley agreed to buy land and a house in Rockbridge County, near Midway, for the Reverend William Pinkerton to use both as a residence and a school for the boys and girls of the area. This land adjoined J. D. McGuffin and A. J. Steele. The deed was received by the Clerk of Rockbridge County on 27 May 1872, with James and Eliza



Midvale School (Grade 1-7) 1910-1911 1st row: Eddie Duff, Wallace Mooneyham, Austin Mooneyham, Effie Duff, Minnie Balsler, Billy Shields, Effie Green, Sadie Jane Painter, Jane Shields, Helen Landers, Grace Landers. 2nd Row: Mitchell Duff, Bertha Green, Ethel Mayse, Ruth Mooneyham, Clara Shields, French Dixon, Emil Shields. Teacher - Cecil Campbell

Henry and J. D. and Sallie McGuffin officially giving their interest in this house and land to Rev. Pinkerton for \$1.00 consideration. Alexander Horace Henry and Sallie Ann Austin McGuffin had married in 1859, so the Henrys and McGuffins were benefiting their grandchildren.

The agreement providing for the school is quoted here (from Rockbridge Court records):

This agreement made this the 20th day of July 1858 between James Henry Esq. of the County of Augusta, J. D. McGuffin of the Same County and Schuyler Bradley of the County of Rockbridge, Witnesseth, that, the parties above named have this day entered into an agreement to purchase the property of Horatio White, located at Midway in Rockbridge County to be used as a residence for the Revd. William Pinkerton, the object being to locate a School at or near Midway, to be at present a school for boys and girls, the future character of it to be determined by Circumstances. The property is to remain for the use and benefit of the said William Pinkerton or his successor for the term of three years, and no rent is to be charged for the same. It is agreed that James Henry & J. D. McGuffin each contribute one quarter of the purchase money and Schuyler Bradley is to contribute the half. It is also agreed that they will cause an addition to be made to the present house large enough for one good sized room and two stories high, and the property is to be fitted up in a comfortable and substantial manner, and the cost attending the improvements shall be distributed amongst the parties to this agreement in the same proportion that the purchase money is paid. It is also agreed that the character of the improvements are to be determined by a majority of the parties to this agreement. It is also agreed that at the end of three years any one of the parties to this agreement at his request may cause the property to be sold and the proceeds divided according to the interest each has in the property. Say one quarter to James Henry, one fourth to J. D. McGuffin & one half to Schuyler Bradley.

Given under our hands this the day and year first herein written

James Henry
J. D. McGuffin
Schuyler Bradley

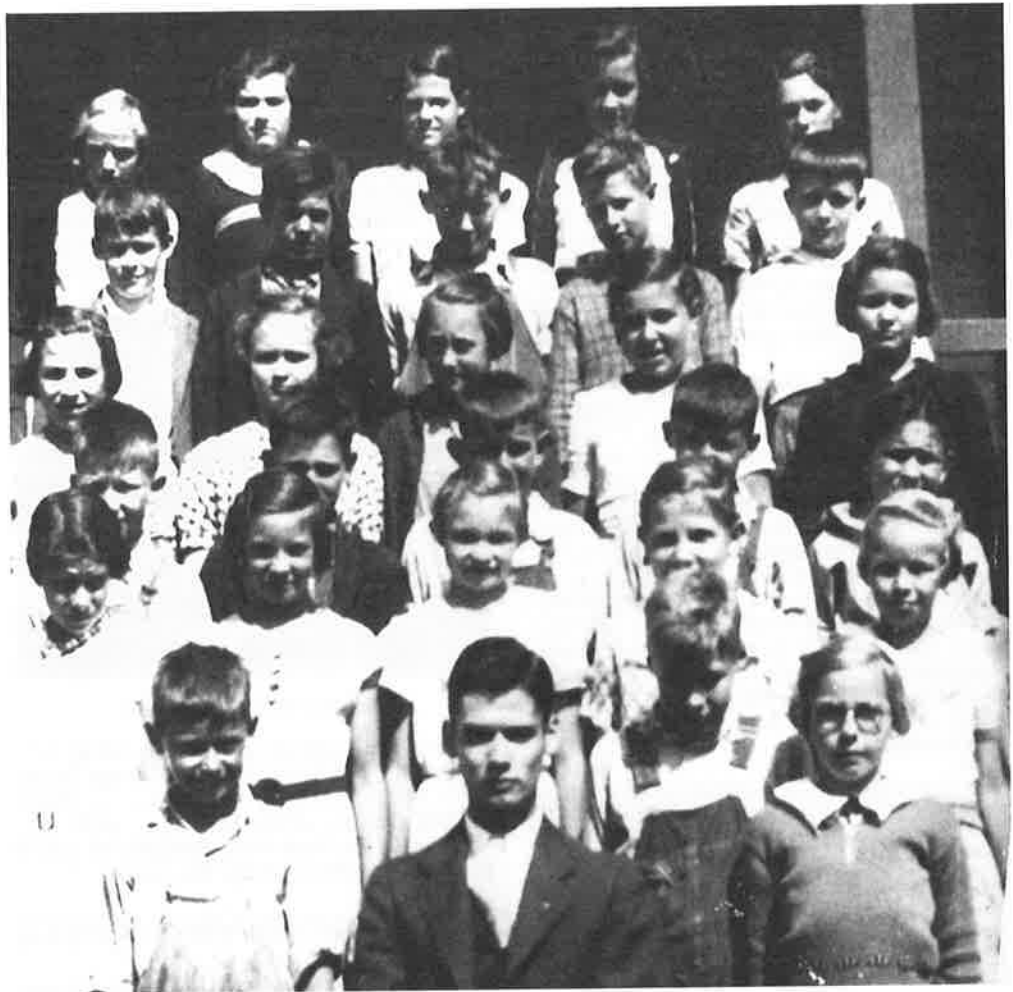
Who attended this school? We know James S. Henry, eldest son of Captain James did, so likely some of his brothers and sisters, and some of the Heizers as well. There was an old building, called the school house, by the creek between Herb Carwell's garage and the old Butler home. Submitted by: *Bobbie Sue Henry*

MONMOUTH SCHOOL

Monmouth School was located 2-½ miles west of Lexington on Route 60. It is now the very attractive home of the Richard Garrett family. No history of the school could be found, so these facts and dates may not be exact.

The school opened in the fall of 1887. The land, building and furniture cost \$610.98. The lot purchased from the McKemy family cost \$60.00. The first teacher was Mr. Giles Gunn. It was called a graded school because it had more than one teacher.

The school had two classrooms with a small room in the rear for coats and lunch pails, with grades 1-7. Several years later it was converted to one classroom with grades 1-3. There was a 3-seater toilet and water was carried in a bucket across Route 60 from a spring which belonged to Howard and Miss Ollie Lam.



First Row: Charles Shoemaker, Principal, Joseph Clemmer, Charles Black and Nadine Robinson. 2nd Row: Lucille Dale, Bernice Ruley, Marion Hollis, Dessie Higgins, Louella Ruley. 3rd Row: Carl Bayne, Edgar Higgins, Albert Nicely, Fred Shoemaker, William Allford. 4th Row: Helen Ruley, Susan McCorkle, Mildred Johnson, Anna Higgins, Lucy Saunders. 5th Row: James T. Hickman, Eldred Higgins, Rosco Fixx, Everett Ruley, James Snell. 6th Row: Lillie Mutterspaw, Helen Camden, Emma Conner, Christina Rowsey, and Audrey Mutterspaw. Early Thirties



Row 1: Elizabeth Black, Pauline Johnson, Annie Ruley, Evelyn Mutterspaw, Mabel Shoemaker and Fred Dale. Row 2: Calvin Allford, Mary Ellen Higgins, Snowbird Johnson and Alice Moore. Row 3: John Rowsey, Frankie Gorden, Junior Silvea, Nancy Rowsey and Emma Grace Silvea. Row 4: Teacher: Mrs. Carrie Wilson, Ruby Hosteller, and Martha Higgins. Late Thirties

The school closed in 1945 or '46 and all students were moved to the old Highland Belle School on upper Kerrs Creek.

Some of the teachers were: Miss Janie Powers, late twenties; Miss Catharine Alphin, early twenties; Miss Maggie Fixx, late twenties; Mrs. James Snell in the thirties; Miss Margaret

Goldsby, early thirties; Mr. Joseph Clemmer, early thirties; Mrs. Paul Holstein, early thirties; Mrs. Carrie Wilson, late thirties and early forties; Miss Mary Dixon, late thirties; Miss Virginia Wallace in the forties, and Mrs. Viola Robinson in the forties. Submitted by: *Elizabeth "Tibby" Hartless*

MOUNTAIN VIEW ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

On September 30, 1953 dedicatory exercises for the new Mountain View Elementary School were held in the auditorium for friends and patrons of the school. The new building is a one-story brick building located on the Old Buena Vista Road near the iron furnace and South River and faces north toward Riverside and the mountains. Land on which the school was built was given by the Paxton family. The name, Mountain View, was carried over from the old Mt. View High and Graded School two miles to the north.

Presiding at the dedication exercises was Floyd S. Kay, Superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools. Rev. L. W. Kessler, Pastor of the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, gave the invocation. R. Clayton Camden, principal of the new school, gave the welcome. Earl K. Paxton, former superintendent of schools for Rockbridge County, dedicated the school library to the memory of Miss Sally B. Dickinson, who for many years taught in the Irish Creek School. Dr. Walter A. Flick of Washington and Lee University introduced Dr. Dowell J. Howard, State Superintendent of public instruction, who gave the address. Following the formal exercises a social hour was held and classrooms were open to inspection.



Mtn. View Elem. School - built in 1953.

The (new) Mountain View Elementary School has had the following principals: R. Clayton Camden, Dan W. Burger, Lee Anthony, Harry Carter, William Kinzer, Rudolph Claytor, John Whitesell, Lewis Straub, and currently, Donna D. Duncan.

When the new Mt. View Elementary opened in 1953 it served grades 1-8, but with consolidation and the emergence of middle schools, it now serves grades K-5 and special classes. When students leave Mt. View they enter either Rockbridge Middle School at Fairfield or Maury River Middle School in Lexington. From there, they attend Rockbridge County High School at Lexington.

Mt. View Elementary School is located in South River Magisterial District and serves the surrounding communities. The schools that preceded Mt. View were old Mt. View, Riverside, Forest Grove, Sonnside, Donaldsburg, Blacksburg, Cornwall, Log House Academy, Midvale, Wilmer's, Narrow Passage, Irish Creek Mission, Cypress Falls, and Cross Roads.

In August of 1969 Mt. View Elementary School was hard hit with the flood that accompanied Hurricane Camille. The school recovered and continues to challenge the best efforts of its students and facility. In other ways, Mt. View serves the community as a polling precinct, a gathering place for cake walks and special events, Little League ballfield, and as a meeting place for educational and political forums. Submitted by: Brian M. Leighton and Prepared by: Ruby Leighton

Sources: *The Lexington Gazette*, October 7, 1953. *Our Heritage Mt. View School*, pub. 1978

OLD MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL SHOP

Old Mountain View School was a frame building which stood on the northwest corner of Old Mountain View Road and Borden Grant Trail. It housed Grades 1-7. In the 1940s there was a shop class. J. T. Henry still has a stool and a corner shelf he made in that class. The picture was given to him by a teacher at the school, Martha Ware Hickman. Students



Old Mountain View School Shop

shown in the picture are: (Front table) J. T. Henry, _____, "Nooky" Whitten, Horace Doudy, P. D. Whitten, and _____; (Back) _____ (face), Elwood Chittum, Jimmy Duff, _____, and _____. Obviously, the boys were dressed for school pictures. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

OLD MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL

Part 1

Old Mountain View High and Graded School was opened in 1918-19 two miles north of South River on State Road 706, now Borden Grant Trail. It was served by one-room public schools (field schools), such as Sunnyside, Forest Grove, and Cross Roads. Private schools in the community were Log House Academy, Neriah Church, and Kinnear School. Mt. View was one of several consolidated High and Graded schools in the Rockbridge County school system. The name, Mt. View, was chosen by A. E. Fultz, chairman of the district school board, and readily agreed upon by the other school board members. The name has followed the new brick building located near the iron furnace at South River, with a view of the mountains.

Class Nineteen Hundred Twenty-three

Mountain View High School

Commencement Exercises

*Thursday Evening, May Thirty-first
at eight o'clock*

Auditorium

CLASS MOTTO:

Tonight We Launch, Where Shall We Anchor?

CLASS COLORS:

White and Green.

CLASS FLOWER:

White Rose.

CLASS ROLL:

D. Lyle Kinnear, Mary May Lowe
J. Graham Goodman, Gladys W. Womeldorf
Charles R. Lewis, Frances Claudyne Mackey

Principal, Harry L. Lackey.
Superintendent, R. M. Irby.

The first Mountain View High School graduating class was in 1918 with five seniors: Warren A. Goodman, Estelle Goodman, Annie Goodman, Reid Smith, and Julia Lewis. The 1917-18 faculty members were Margaret Moomaw, Dandridge Blakey, Ethel Honaker, Mary Campbell, Margaret Kinnear, and Lucy Scott. The 1918-19 faculty included Amy Deeds, Mary Collins, Mary Alphin, Marie Jennings, and Margaret Henry. Later, high school students began going to Fairfield High School and Mountain View continued as a graded school. The frame two story building burned about 1948 and temporary buildings were erected and served the community until 1953 when the new brick Mt. View Elementary School was built.

The old Mt. View School was located on land donated at a token price by E. K. Paxton's mother. The tract of land was steep, rocky, and unsuitable for farming. The carpenter hired to oversee its construction was Frank D. Lowe. The building was shaped like an inverted L with three rooms and hall downstairs, and a classroom and auditorium with stage upstairs.

The first principal was Miss Elkens, followed (not completely in order) by Ethel Honaker, Mable Parsons, Mary Alphin, Walter Lee Kerr, John Hart Lyle, Kenneth Thompson, Harry Lackey, Tom Moore, Guy Sheltman, J. Graham Goodman, Lyle Kinnear, Fred Pultz, Mary Shields, Lucille Weaver, and Clayton Camden. Some of the teachers at old Mt. View were: Mary Lam Pultz, Margaret Kinnear, Annie Goodman, Marie Campbell, Julia Lewis, Margaret Moomaw, Dandridge Blakely, Ethel Cleek, Maude Kerr, Margaret Henry, Mabel Tolley and Gladys Owens. Also, Clara Jennings, Irene Long, Ella Pultz, Lucy Scott, Elizabeth Lam, Frances Huffman, Virginia Page Mackey, Mary Collins Shields, Eva Joor Williams, Julia Williams, Janie Powers, Catherine Ware, Martha Hickman, and Sarah McCrory. Submitted by: RAGS and Prepared by: Ruby W. Leighton
Sources: with part 2

OLD MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL

PART 2

The classrooms at Old Mountain View School (High and Graded) followed the standard of the day with double desks, drinking water carried from a spring in a bucket (later coolers with spouts were used), slates and slate pencils (pencils and paper were later improvements), and a pot-bellied stove that needed feeding.



Old Mt. View School

The curriculum was determined by the textbooks, whether in reading, geography, writing, arithmetic, Virginia history, or hygiene. Rote learning and oral recitations were the norm in teaching and learning methods. One area in which old Mt. View surpassed the state norm was in its offering of woodwork, home economics, and industrial arts. It was the first in the state to do so. Most of the tools used at old Mt. View were lost in a fire about 1948.

Transportation was on foot, on horse, or on the horse-drawn school wagon if you lived three miles distant from the school. Physical education included calisthenics, girls' basketball, and boys' baseball, which was difficult to maneuver on the hillside. Recess would find the boys playing marbles, and the girls playing games such as drop the handkerchief. The fine arts consisted of singing with the piano or in the Glee Club, staging music festivals, and putting on plays and operettas.

A Health Day Program was usually an annual event at the school. Five pointers were recognized, the Health Queen and her court were honored, and the May Pole Dance was executed. Songs, certificates, relay races, contests, and Health exhibits were part of the day's festivities. Homemade ice cream was often the closing part of the program.

Leading up to Health Day was the health inspection the teacher took of each student at the beginning of each school day. Those not meeting inspection were sometimes given a bath or deliced. Part of the annual health check was marching across the road to Mr. Harris' barn to be weighed on his farm scales. The doctor and nurse visited the school and gave vaccinations at the beginning of the school year.

Old Mountain View was closed forever in 1953 when the new school was opened several miles down the road, but the memories will live on. Oh, if we had a time capsule to hold the memories from the Old Mountain View High and Graded School! Submitted by: RAGS and Prepared by: Ruby W. Leighton
Sources: *Our Heritage Mt. View School*, pub. 1978. *The Lexington Gazette*, Oct. 7, 1953.

NARROW PASSAGE SCHOOL

Tucked away in a northeastern corner of Rockbridge County is a little cottage that for almost 40 years was the school for many children of this area of the county and bordering Nelson County.

The land for the school was deeded to the Rockbridge County School Board by my great grandfather, William J. Hite. He felt that even the most remote locations should provide an education for the children. Familiar names such as Campbell, Grant, Fauber, Ramsey, Cash, Hite, Moran and Hamilton appear on the school rolls.

Some of the teachers were Della Fauber, Va. Minter, Marilyn Carter, Vivian Sheltman, Flossie Fisher, Pauline Seaman, Russell Coffey and Marie Hite. Marie was the granddaughter of William Hite and was the last teacher at this school. In 1939 the school became a residence since the deed stated that when the school closed it went back to the landowner. This building was where my parents, Hansford and Dorothy Greene Hite began their married life.

The building has since been remodeled and is used as a weekend getaway by the present owners.

I wonder what precious memories are held within the walls of this old building and within the hearts and minds of the remaining mountain people whose early education began at the Narrow Passage School.

Narrow Passage Students circa 1932. Some of the children in picture are: Betty Campbell, Frances Campbell, Rudene Grant, Reynold Grant, Theodore Grant, Ethel Fitzgerald, Frank Hamilton, Lawrence Hamilton, Viola Hamilton, Virginia Hamilton, Hansford Hite, Harold Ramsey. Two of the parents are Mrs. Lacy (Myrtle) Campbell and Mrs. Emmett (Viola) Hite. The teacher (not pictured) at the time was Miss Sarah McCorry. Submitted and written by: Carol Hite Harlow
Sources: Oral History and personal knowledge

NATURAL BRIDGE GRADED SCHOOL

1941-42 6TH GRADE

SEE PHOTO BELOW. Submitted by: Martha Watkins



4th row: Nova Bolt, Catherine Webb, Audrey (Sissy) Blackburn, Jannette Brown, Frances Cash, Nellie Williams, Frances (Puggy) Blackburn, Betty Fainter, Martha Reynolds, Mary Moore. 3rd Row: Mildred Tolley, Louise Mull, Dorothy Parker, Helen Milliner, Mary Jane Woodson, June Watkins, Ruth Layne, William (Billy) Worth, William Newell. 2nd Row: Miss Violet Johnson (teacher), Lawrence Collins, Andrew (Cracker) Mohler, William (Bill) Leighton, Leonard Tolley, Talmadge Kidd, Lucille Ferguson, Mildred Thompson, William (Billy) Pollock. 1st Row: Emory (Doodle) Smith, John (Punk) Rhodes, James (Budge) Smith, Morris Smith, William Blankenship, Thomas Blankenship, John Calvin (Nooke) Thompson, Lloyd (Rabbit) Thompson.



Narrow Passage School early 1930s. Students, Parents and Teacher

NATURAL BRIDGE ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

The Natural Bridge Elementary School (NBE) was constructed on a site known as "Virginia Manor" which was located in the southern part of Rockbridge County, Virginia. The Construction began in 1955 as a result of the population explosion following World War II. Another factor in the construction of the new school was the economic security introduced to the community by the James Lee Factory in Glasgow (now Burlington Industries). Natural Bridge Elementary School was constructed as a result of efforts of local citizens who founded the Committee for Improvement of Schools and the first Parent Teacher Association. NBE replaced several one-room schools including the Glenwood Grade School, the Presbyterian Mission School, the Arnold's Valley School, the Fancy Hill Grade School, and the old Natural Bridge School, which were closed as a result of increased population and new educational demands brought about by industry. NBE originally housed grades 1-7. The kindergarten program was added in the

fall of 1973. Due to crowded conditions, grades 6 and 7 were relocated to the Natural Bridge High School in 1990, forming the Natural Bridge Middle School and High School.

A referendum was held in 1989 to determine if a consolidated county high school would be built in Lexington to serve students in grades 9-12. This was a close election and several community high schools and middle schools were closed. At the beginning of the 1992-1993 school year, middle school students were bused to Lexington to attend Maury River Middle School and high school students entered the new Rockbridge County High School. The citizens of Natural Bridge area were discontented with the loss of both their high school and middle school and voiced their opinions at several board meetings. Losing community schools created bitterness that only time can heal.

In recent years as national and state economics changed, the local economy also changed with the closing of General Shale Brick Company and the Blue Bird Bus Company. The economy was also impacted by reduction of the workforce at Burlington Industries. These companies prospered in the 1960's and

1970's providing employment for graduates of the local schools as well as non-graduates. The availability of production jobs during that period encouraged youthful employment and discouraged some from obtaining a high school degree or furthering their education. When these companies closed in 1993-94 and left the area, unemployment rose significantly. The factories that remained, as well as the new companies locating in the area, required a high school diploma or a technical degree. As a result of these economic changes, there was increased motivation and appreciation for a higher level of education. Many of the displaced workers who entered the workforce with minimum education saw this change as an opportunity to return to school and were motivated to seek training at local community colleges and technical schools. These displaced workers fostered a new appreciation for an education and encouraged higher expectations for their children.

Natural Bridge Elementary School currently serves 358 students from the communities of Glasgow, Natural Bridge, Natural Bridge Station, and some special needs students from other areas of the county. Currently students in grades K-5 are served at NBE. Submitted by: Alice Waddell

NATURAL BRIDGE ELEMENTARY

Third Grade - 1941

The day started with the pledge to the United States flag, and the repeat of the Lord's Prayer together. After a couple of classes we would have lunch, carried from home, or eat a bowl of soup from the kitchen in the basement. After lunch it was back to class until recess time. We would go outside to jump rope or play some kind of game. The boys would play marbles.

Books were carried in a bag thrown over the shoulder, with the middle of the bag on the shoulder and books in both ends. The bag was of an army green in color.

We would take potatoes or canned vegetables from home to the school and in return would receive coupons to get lunch. The ladies would use these ingredients in the soup. The smell from the kitchen would stir one's appetite up so bad that it was hard to keep your mind on the lesson.

Many happy memories and lasting friends were made in the third grade at the Natural Bridge Elementary School. Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser

NATURAL BRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL

6TH GRADE CLASS 1928

Submitted by: Louise (McCullough) Reynolds



Boys - (Back Row) Henry Mayo, Jack Manspile, Poague Ginger, Alfred Cash, Alvah Sentelle, and James Hill. (Front Row) Ezra Watts, Walter Watts, Jr., Gwyn Sentelle, Bill Radford, and Lynn Hannah



Girls - (Back Row) Mae Woodson, Virginia Donald, Mary Martha Braford, Louise McCullough, Mildred Shafer, and Edith Puckett. (Front Row) Edna Flint, Marvine McCullough, Gladys Peery, Gladys Firebaugh, and Mildred Williams



Third Grade - Natural Bridge Elementary - 1941: Row 1: Dorothy White; Helen Kerr; Betty McFaddin; Emily Mohler; Unknown; Margaret Hayslett; Betty Coffey; Bessie Webb; Estille Flint; Geraldine McFaddin. Row 2: Erskine Ferguson; Unknown; Eugene Mull; Floyd Parker; Alvine Ferguson; Harry Funkhouser; Jake Lunstord; Horald Thompson; Harvey Hickman. Row 3: Mrs. Rader Moore, teacher; John Hayslett; Ronald McCullough; Bill Coffey; Arnold Reynolds; Robert Webb; Earl Wines; Jack Arthur; Earl Gibson. Row 4: Kenneth Conner; Betty Jean Campbell; Nellie Worley; Elva Mitchell; Unknown; Leslie Thompson; Curtis Thompson; John E. Hayslett

THE FIRST NB HIGH SCHOOL

Students in the Fancy Hill and Natural Bridge area attended one and two room schools until the year 1915. The closest high school was in Glasgow, seven miles away. A school wagon was running to take students to school there. Some students would board in the town of Glasgow to attend school during the week.

The Natural Bridge district had meetings to arouse interest in the community for a high school building. Two acres of land was deeded to the school board from Sallie G. Rhodes. A bid was published in the local paper for a contract to build a high school of six rooms, to be received by October 20, 1914. The contractor was T. R. Ruble of Lexington. The building to be made of frame four rooms on the first floor and auditorium and two rooms on the second floor. The cost was to be five thousand dollars. The first principal was Miss Bessie Williams.

The first session started in September 1915. At the close of the first school year in 1916, after an epidemic of measles, the year was a success.

Fire escapes were added to the school in February 1936. The water supply was a hand pump behind the school building. The bathroom facilities was outside toilets, one for the girls and one for the boys, a two seater too. The basketball court was a hard packed dirt ground. The games most children played were jump rope, marbles, hop scotch, drop the hankerchief

and ring around the rosie. This building served the high school until 1939 when a new brick building was built at Natural Bridge Station.

This building was used by the graded school students, one through seven until it was demolished by fire on a Monday morning, June 9, 1947. A Greyhound bus driver gave the alarm to Mrs. R. L. Siler, the telephone operator at 1:15 a.m. and the Glasgow Fire Department was called. By the time the fire trucks arrived the building was so far gone that it could not be saved. The fire started in the upper part of the building. At the time of the fire the building consisted of ten rooms, a breeze way and a large auditorium. A soup kitchen was in the basement.



Natural Bridge High School

Through the years many students passed through the halls of the school and went out into the world prepared for the future. Many sang the Alma Mater:

Guarded by incircling mountains beautiful
and blue,
Stands our noble ALMA MATER, glorious
to view,
Lift thy chorus, speed it onward,
Ne'er let praises fail,
Hail to thee, our ALMA MATER,
NATURAL BRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL,
HAIL.



Natural Bridge High School Bus



At the time of the fire the auditorium was decorated for a operetta and the Elementary school graduation was scheduled to be held. The graduation was held at the high school.

The burning of the school presented many problems. In order to accommodate the students, Quonset Huts were used to replace the building. These huts were located on the high school grounds and at Glenwood school ground, property of the school board. These huts were 60 feet by 20 feet and were well insulated and well lighted. Mrs. John K. Davidson was the principal. The high school was used by both the graded and high school students. The students had ample play ground. The huts were used until the present elementary school was built in the late fifties.

Sources: *Rockbridge County News*, *Lexington Gazette*

THE SECOND NB HIGH SCHOOL

At a meeting of the Rockbridge County school board on January 11, 1939 the following resolution was adopted, "That the proposed new high school building for the Natural Bridge district be erected on a site near Natural Bridge Station", located in the south western section of Rockbridge County on six acres of land owned by the school board.

The lowest bid was C. W. Barger, contractor of Lexington, for fifty-three thousand, eight hundred dollars and seventy cents. The building was to be completed in five months. It was to be a two story, four rooms up and four down and a large auditorium across the hall. The main entrance was to be at the center of the front with a hall the length of the building. At both ends of the hall the stairs lead upstairs and from the right stair case, a beautiful view of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

The home economic department was completed with modern equipment. The auditorium seated six hundred people. This space was also used for basketball games for boys and girls. The first session had one hundred and sixty students. The school newspaper was the *Bridge Bulletin*, and the yearbook was the *Span*.

There were major additions in 1956, 1964, 1977 and 1981. NBHS served many of the needs of the surrounding community and was a focal point for many activities. Mutual respect and cooperation between the parents, students, faculty and the Booster Club was a part of the success of the school program.

high school for elementary students. 1947 - Jean Leech was elected first homecoming queen. 1950 - NBHS took the nick name "Rockets". In the late '50's the football field was named Scott-Eastwick, for two men who donated the land and the funds. The lights were installed by the Ruritan Club and evening events were scheduled. 1960 - first marching band was organized. 1976 - construction of the Industrial Art Department. 1979 - NBHS - retired football jersey of Jerry Thompson. 1980 - Construction began on new gym. 1981 - dedication of new gym. 1988 - middle school moved to the second floor of the high school. 1992 - consolidation with other schools in county. Sources: *Rockbridge County News*; *Lexington Gazette*; *The Span* - NBHS

OAK HILL SCHOOL

The foundation of Oak Hill School still stands on McElwee Road where the original building was located near the community of Bustleburg in northern Rockbridge County and was a typical "one room school" in use when going to school was not easy to do. There were no school buses. The mode of transportation was walking or on horseback. The local children had to travel the same way no matter what the weather. The children would take shortcuts through the fields unless the farmer had cattle (with perhaps a mean bull) in the field. Then they would have to walk the road which was a much longer route. This little school started out as one room in the 1800's. In 1916 it was torn down and rebuilt with two rooms. Later another room was added on. Now it was two rooms and a stage which was closed off and used as a classroom also. There were two (sometimes) three teachers. Of course the teachers also had to walk or ride a horse to school so if they lived too far away they would board with a local family. O. T. and Betty Wade, already with eight children, had two teachers boarding in their house which was about a mile from the school.

Besides studying books, the children began their day carrying in wood and making a fire in the old wood stoves. They would be expected to bring in more wood whenever needed. At the end of the day, they were required to clean the erasers, wash the blackboards and clean the floors. There was no custodian to come in and do these chores. Lunch was of the brown bag variety carried from home. Since there was no running water, each day someone had to go down over the hill to a spring and carry drinking water for the day. Going for the water required crossing through a field, crossing the fence three times, across a road and then on a footlog over the creek and back again. When the water



Oak Hill School

Teacher - in back left Lecter Ward. Fourth across on front row: Susie Ward and Madge Allen. Behind Madge - Bertha Wade. In front of teacher - Venerable Watkins "Vinnie" David Ward; In front of Vinnie, in white dress - Blanche Allen



Oak Hill School

was brought back to the school, the children made their own drinking cups out of paper. Bathrooms were outdoors. No indoor plumbing whatever. Teachers were very strict at this school. You could be punished severely for using bad language. Vaccinations were given at the school. One student, not being too fond of needles, ran but was chased down by fellow students and returned to take his medicine. For entertainment the children produced plays on the stage and quite often had spelling bees. Oak Hill School was grades 1-6 and in 1937 the building was moved to Brownsburg High School where it was used for agriculture class. Thus ended the era of attending school in Bustleburg.

PALMER ACADEMY on North Buffalo



HISTORY OF PARRY McCLUER MIDDLE SCHOOL

Parry McCluer Middle School opened for operation August, 1976, in the original structure which was built in 1923. The school then comprised grades 1-12 and was called Buena Vista School. Later, the school was renamed for J. Parry McCluer who was a Rockbridge County native and a graduate of Washington and Lee University. He served as superintendent, principal, and teacher in the Buena Vista Schools between 1890 and 1924. He was known for his love of music, his knowledge of the Bible and for the outstanding example he set for the children of this city. He was affectionately called "Fesser" by his students and the patrons.

The new middle school was formed when the city schools reorganized into a K-5, 6-8, and 9-12 structure. The sixth and seventh grades of the old Parry McCluer Elementary School, along with the eighth grade, which was transferred from Parry McCluer High School, comprise the Middle School organization.

Mr. Raymond Leadbetter served as the original principal of Parry McCluer Middle School from July 1976 through June 1982 when he became director of instruction for the Buena Vista school system. He was succeeded as principal in July 1982 by Mr. Robert E. Williams who served until his retirement in June 1995. Mrs. Mary Jane Mutispaugh was recently appointed to the principalship of Parry McCluer Middle School to succeed Mr. David Ellison who served two years after Mr. Williams' retirement.



With an enrollment of approximately 240 students, Parry McCluer Middle School has a full-time principal, a part-time assistant principal, a guidance counselor, a librarian, a secretary, two teacher aides, and a full-time faculty of 14 regular teachers and two special education teachers. Part-time staff members include two art teachers, two technology education teachers, a speech therapist, a foreign language teacher, two music instructors, and a school psychologist/special education director.

HISTORY OF PARRY McCLUER HIGH SCHOOL

In 1889, school opened in Buena Vista, then known as Green Forest, in a one-room log cabin on Chalk Run, now 30th Street. A two-room frame building was erected around 1890 on the current Parry McCluer High School site. With increased population, it became necessary to add a second floor. Overcrowding brought about the construction of a new brick building, completed in 1924 and named for John Parry McCluer who had held many positions with the school system since 1890.

In 1939, a grand stand was built and the concrete wall was constructed around the athletic field. Although some see the wall as giving a prison-like appearance, Mr. F. W. Kling declared that there were at least three good reasons for building the wall at that time. First, WPA workers needed jobs, and the government paid them for this kind of labor. Secondly, children needed protection from the increasing flow of traffic, as more people began to own cars. Finally, the wall kept freeloaders from sneaking into the games without paying.

Four classrooms and the library were added in 1948. Several additional classrooms, two laboratories, a shop, a gymnasium and locker rooms were constructed in 1955.

As the high school population grew, three mobile classrooms were erected in 1965. In

1990, two health classrooms, a mat storage room, and an extension of the dark room for communication classes were added.

To provide easy access for the handicapped, ramps were built on the 24th Street entrance, and at the library entrance, and at the Parry McCluer Middle School entrance in 1993.

The existing plant was divided in 1976 when a middle school was established on the south end for grades six through eight. Since that time Parry McCluer High School has consisted of grades nine through twelve.

At public expense, Parry McCluer High School changed to a quarter system and year round schooling in 1973. Today the year round program has received recognition throughout this country and in some foreign countries. Parry McCluer is fully accredited by the State Department of Education and has been a member of the Southern Association of Schools and Colleges since 1969.

In April, 1997, the school board and the city council recommended that a new high school, complete with athletic facilities, be built and be ready for use by August, 2000.

The following persons have been administrative heads through the years: J. Parry McCluer, Superintendent and Principal of the Buena Vista Elementary and High School; R. O. Bagley, Superintendent and Principal of the Buena Vista Elementary and High School; E. W. Miller, Superintendent and Principal of the Buena Vista Elementary and High School; F. W. Kling, Jr., Superintendent and Principal of Elementary and High School until 1955 (1937-1955) (Mr. Kling continued to be Superintendent until 1969); J. C. Bradford, Jr., Superintendent, 1969-Present; R. Clayton Camden, First full time high school principal 1955-1962; Charles Kurtz, Principal, 1963-1964; Jack D. Phillips, Principal, 1964-1965; Francis Turner, Principal, 1965-1968; James Dennis, Principal, 1968-1969; Berchard Hatcher, Principal, 1969-1971; Raymond Leadbetter, Principal, 1971-1976; Wayne Flint, Principal, 1976-1997; Earl Downs, Principal, 1997 - Present.



Public School, Buena Vista

SCHOOL AT RAPHINE

In the early 1900s, there was a one-room school on the hill south of the Raphine Road, just above the AME church. It was close to Midway. Children in grades 1-7 went to that school. It had a blackboard and crayons. There was a place to rehearse. It had a cooler for drinking water, which the boys carried from a spring. There was also a wood stove, and they would help get wood in for the next day.

When I went to this Raphine school, we lived on Rowan's farm over next to Spottswood. We walked about four miles to Raphine, then another mile and a half to the school. We went every day, even in rain, snow, mud, or ice.

We had a great time at school. We learned reading, writing, and arithmetic, but not much English. We had recitations. We played ball when the weather was good. When it was bad, we had to stay inside - and fight among ourselves. That was fun, too.

Uncle Silas Jackson was our teacher there. We enjoyed watching him act silly, as we called it. He was always trying to catch us doing something wrong. He was too strict on us, or more strict than he was on others, we thought. I went there about two years.

We went to school to Cousin Bessie, too. She married Otho Wilson. We lived at Bell's place, across the road from the Red Barn and near Steele's Fort, when I went to the Fairfield School at Jonestown. I finished school there, then went to Prep School at Lexington. It prepared students for high school. One teacher was Miss Amanda Rowlan.

Most of the time, I walked about three miles to school in all kinds of weather. If I earned enough, sometimes I would catch the Greyhound bus to school for 15 cents. If I had more, I could ride home on the bus too, but had to wait after school for it. The driver was real nice. He was always laughing and joking. I don't remember having to go to the back of the bus.

My teacher at Fairfield was Miss Willa Mae Lindsay, who was only two or three years older than I was. Two teachers who taught my sister Ruth there were Miss Georgiana Lindsay, and Mrs. Allen, whose husband was a professor at Lyburn Downing.

We had big entertainment at the end of school. School children and people that hadn't come to school, all pitched in to make it special.

*Submitted by: Margaret H. Scott and Ruth Lyles; and
Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

ROCKBRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL

1961-1992

Rockbridge High School was located near Fairfield in the northern section of Rockbridge County on State Road 717, now called Sterrett Road. It opened in September of 1961 with about 360 students in grades eight through twelve, consolidating Brownsburg High School and Fairfield High School. Between 1963-1968 students from Goshen High School were phased into Rockbridge High School. The feeder school for the (then) Rockbridge High School was Brownsburg Middle School. At the time of the opening of Rockbridge High School in 1961, two other high schools existed in Rockbridge County: Natural Bridge High School located in the southern end of the county, and Lexington High School which was jointly owned and controlled by the county and Lexington City.

Rockbridge High School had a comprehensive curriculum, with special programs available to the students at Floyd S. Kay Vocational Technical Center and Dabney S. Lancaster Community College.

The communities which made up the Rockbridge High School attendance area were: Brownsburg, Fairfield, Goshen, Raphine, Rockbridge Baths, Steeles Tavern, and Vesuvius. The high school served the magisterial districts of Walker's Creek and South River.

The now defunct Rockbridge High School became Rockbridge Middle School in September 1992 when a new Rockbridge County High School was opened near Lexington. The new Rockbridge County High School serves the county and city of Lexington. (The City of Buena Vista has its own school system for grades K-12.) The two other high schools, Natural Bridge and Lexington, became middle schools as well. Rockbridge Middle School, once Rockbridge High School, now serves the educational needs of students in grades six through eight in the northern end of Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Donna Leighton Wood and Compiled by: Ruby Leighton from a Self-Study 1987-88, and information from school sources.*



Rockbridge High School 1961-1992 – Rockbridge Middle School 1993-present

AERIAL VIEW OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY HIGH SCHOOL

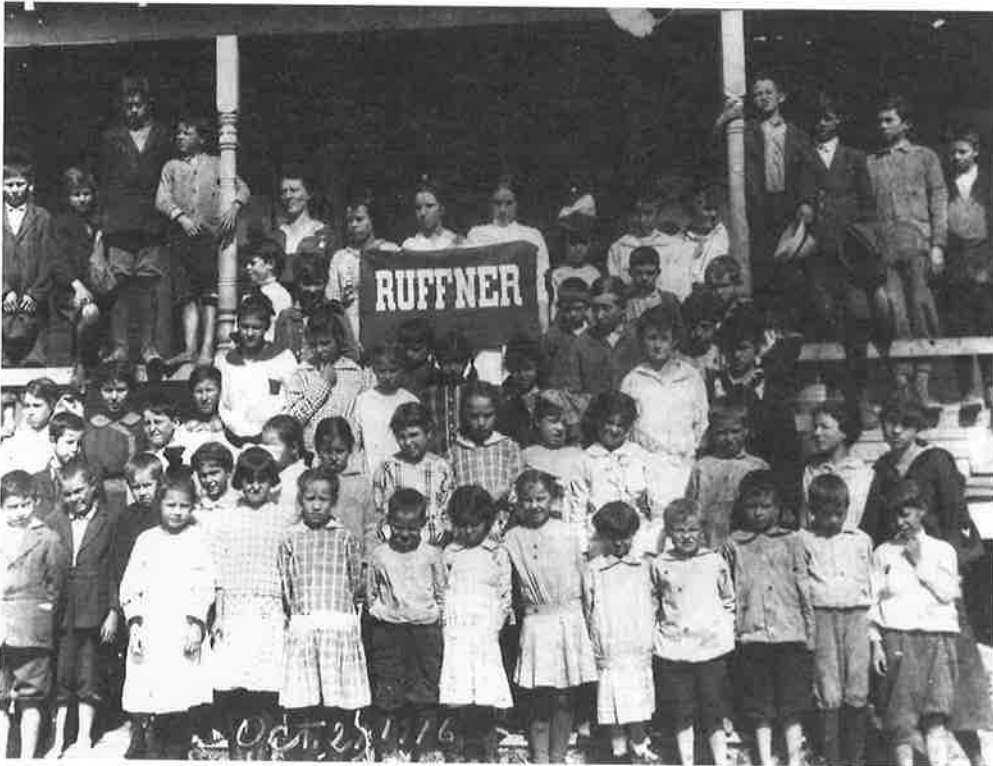


RUFFNER SCHOOL

1916

Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips and Angela M. Ruley

Source: Photo identified by: Miss Mary Sorrells and Mrs. Annie (Martin) Ferguson to Mrs. Mary (Lauderdale) Sorrells.



Front row - left to right: Paul Miller, Buster Mutispaugh, Ruby Whitmore, Primrose Clark, Lucy Martin, Sonny Clark, Blanche Hall, Mary Sorrells, Nettie Mae Hall, Spencer Bruce, David Bruce, Homer Mateer and Taylor Hall. Second row: Hunter Sorrells, Bill Carter, Nellie Vanness, Mary Carter, Mabel Sophie Falls, Dorothy Vanness, Annie Martin, Elizabeth Sorrells, Pearl Hall, King Bruce, Lula Hall and Ruby Martin. Third row: Bessie Sorrells, Lula Hartigan, Jim Clark, Viola Falls, Primrose Mutispaugh, Clara Hartley, Dagmar Reed, Eugene Hartley, Goldie Hartley, Evelyn McKemy, Matilda Bell and Estelle Bruce. Fourth row: John Will Whitmore, Ellsworth Fix, Delmar Hartley, Cleo Flourty, Wayne Hartley, Estil Hartley and Eugene Sorrells. Fifth row: Jack Falls, Frank Sorrells, Eugene Carter, Sam McKemy, Miss Florence Myers (Teacher) Gladys Sorrells, Phoebe Sorrells, Lemma Flint, Virginia Bell, Nolie Hartigan, Miss Elizabeth Tardy (Teacher), Rob Irvine, Charles Martin, Clinton Hartley and Hubert Hall.

SHAKE RAG SCHOOL

c1900



Ruffner Grade School, 1938

SOUTHERN VIRGINIA COLLEGE

Today in 1997, Southern Virginia College is a co-educational four-year college located in Buena Vista, Virginia. The College began in 1867 in Caroline County as the Home School for Girls, later changed to Bowling Green Female Seminary. At that time, "seminary" referred to a school for girls, and was not connected to religion. In 1900, Dr. Edgar Rowe, the principal, changed the name to Southern Seminary and started looking for another location because his school was suffering from competition from Blackstone College. The school moved into the splendid Buena Vista Hotel, first built in 1889 during the coal boom, then burned in 1894, and was rebuilt as a resort hotel in 1894 for \$125,000. The hotel lobby is now known as Main Hall, and is listed on the National Register as a National Historic Landmark.



Southern Seminary and Jr. College, founded 1868

In 1919, Dr. R.L. Durham bought a half-interest in the school which was flourishing in its new location, having added more faculty and students. Durham's son-in-law, H. Russell Robey, bought the half from Rowe in 1922, and thus began the Robey-Durham era of the school, which became a two-year Junior College.

The Robey-Durham families controlled the school until 1958 when a board of trustees was named. Margaret Robey, Durham's daughter, was the president until 1968 and Russell Robey was the treasurer until 1971. During the Robey-Durham time, a gymnasium, dining hall, and classroom space was added to the school and the horsemanship program became one of the finest in the nation.

From 1968-1977, there were four presidents and the school was becoming a bit shaky both in administration and structure. In 1977, Bill

Elkins became president and Dr. Joyce Davis became dean. Things changed for the better. Physical changes included a \$1.5 million dollar renovation of the main building, new chemistry and biology labs and a new stable. Dean Davis strengthened the liberal arts program and added interior design to the curriculum. The 280 students seemed secure. Tea was served on Wednesday afternoon in the foyer of Main Hall, and athletic competition between the two societies, the Athenians and the Cornelians, remained keen. Girls were drafted into one or the other of the societies when they enrolled, unless their mothers had been at Southern Sem. Then they were allowed to choose their side and are also called the Kin Club. Tradition was part of the instruction, and it didn't hurt the social scene a bit to have 1300 men at W & L and 1300 cadets at VMI. But gradually such traditions as tea and formal gowns for Thursday night dinner faded away. Times became difficult for Southern Sem, as it was fondly known.

During the early 1990s, it became clear that Southern Seminary was in trouble. Presidents changed several times, the name changed to Southern Virginia School for Women and enrollment fell.

In 1996, a new Board of Trustees and Administration, many associated with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, assumed control of the school, and transformed it into the existing four-year co-educational college named Southern Virginia College, and has 100 students enrolled, approximately 40% of whom are male and 60% female. The college intends to expand to 600 students over the next three years. Everything is different except the location.

Southern Virginia College is nestled at the base of the Blue Ridge Mountains three miles from the Blue Ridge Parkway in picturesque and historic Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Mary Skutt*

TADPOLE COLLEGE

Located on Mt. Atlas road, just before McClung Road (717), at Timber Ridge. On the right side of the road. The school no longer exists.

Photo at right was taken around 1899-1900. *Submitted by: Debbie Mohler & Frances McCormack*



Front row left to right: Ethel Hickman, Edna McCormack, Mary Lackey, White Lackey, Bob Lynn, Jim Lynn, E.V. Hickman, Jim Reed, Hugh Reed. Second row: Bess Lackey, Robert Lackey, Ora Withrow, Jim Gorden, Wat. Withrow, Percy Lackey, Third row: Julia Lackey, Mary Lackey, Nell Lackey, Lute Lackey, Mayne McCormack, Edna Cummings, Ethel Ward, Sam Lackey, Trim Lackey, Will Marks. Teacher- Warren Billy Wilson

SYCAMORE VALLEY SCHOOL

Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips



Only one student identified. Back Row: Fourth From Left - Mattie Kathryn Reynolds b. June 17, 1897.

TIMBER GROVE SCHOOL

At the top of Timber Ridge, diagonally across Lee Highway North and to the west of it from Mackey's lane, was the location of the log Timber Ridge Meeting House built about 1747 on land then owned by Matthew Lyle. In the 1800s an old log building, used then for a school, stood in "the wild strawberry patch", according to Sue Mackey Williams' daughter, Suzanne W. Crawford, whose Mackey family owned the land. (One person at Timber Ridge called the school Mt. Pleasant on Timber Ridge, but it should not be confused with the school of that name at Fairfield). Since the name Timber Grove has been interchangeable with Timber Ridge, the writer identified it as Timber Grove because of its location. **SEE PHOTO, TOP OF NEXT PAGE.** *Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

TIMBER RIDGE SCHOOL

In 1895 a Timber Ridge School, taught in the Barclay House across from Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, had a school picture made at the church's vestibule. The picture was published in 1948 (*Rockbridge County News?*) J.S. Mackey was the principal, and Mrs. Margaret Reveley Dresser was the assistant teacher. The school consisted of 48 pupils, who came from all over the community by foot, by horse, or by buggy.

The students in their picture were: First row - Bertie Fultz (Wiseman), Burgess Davis, Robert Reveley, Zack Davis, Mary Fultz (Wiseman), Harry Lyle, Jennie Green (McGuffin), Robert Lackey and Rebecca Sterrett (Bibbs), Second row



Old School on Timber Ridge

I began my schooling there along with my brothers and sisters in 1935. Only four grades were taught there. After that the students were taken to Fairfield school in the fifth grade. I only remember two teachers being there. Miss Myrtle Atkins was there before I started. Miss Marjorie Thompson taught me in the first grade and Miss Atkins returned the following year. She was a native of Green Bay, Virginia. She was such a kind person. I remembered her bringing us cotton seed from home one year. I planted the seed and grew a cotton plant. It seemed that she visited every child's home although she had to walk. I remembered Mrs. Isabell Lackey substituting a time or two.

We went by train from Timber Ridge to Raphine for our dental work. The ball games and other activities were supplied by Miss Atkins. The school has long vanished but the memories remain.

The families that I remember were Bryant, Bruce, Bragg, Bowyer, Cash, Cline, Hart, Hartless, Harlow, Jarvis, King, Lackey, Nicely, Shaw, Ruley, Sorrells, Gordon, and Clark. Submitted by: Henry Lee Bryant
Source: Students in the photograph were named by Mrs. Frances Blackwell McCormack



Timber Ridge School

- John Jarvis, Maggie Belle Taylor, Taylor Reveley, Charles Camden, Sidney Thompson, Trimble Lackey, Herbert Lackey, Horace Lackey, Anna Belle Lyle (Williams), Jeannette Lackey, Third row - Carrie Mackey, Gilmore Lackey, Gertrude Henry (Gibson), Cam Henry (Heizer), Alva Lackey, Reid Sterrett, and Tate Thompson Brady, Fourth row - Lacy Taylor, Dewitt Tyree, Sam Lackey, Pat Henry, Tom Sterrett, Ward Green, Clara Robinson (Lindsay), Warren Wilson, Frank LaRue, Margaret Green (Lackey) and Bessie Sterrett, Fifth row - George Hileman, John Hileman, William Reveley, Sandy Gibson and Warren Wilson, Sixth row - Sterrett Thompson (Miller), Sam Hileman, Mary Hileman (Stoutamire), Lyle Sterrett, Isabelle lackey (Henry), Roy Thompson and Principal J.S. Mackey. (Mrs. Dresser was not present.) Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

TIMBER RIDGE SCHOOL

About one half mile from Goodman's store directly across from the Depot, along beside the orchard stood this one-roomed school. It was equipped with outside toilets and a shed that housed our fuel for the big potbellied stove. We had water that we carried in a bucket from Mr. Percy Lackey's spring about half a mile away.



Timber Ridge School - Front Row Left to Right: Palmer McCormack, Robert Jarvis, Trostle Shaw, Katie Ramsey, Dorothy Lackey, Elsie Emore, and Rebecca Shaw. Second Row: Girl unknown, Girl unknown, Frances Harlow, Lewis McCormack, Boy unknown, Jim Hickman, Girl unknown, and Dick Camden.

SCHOOL HOUSE ON TOAD RUN

SEE PHOTOS, TOP OF NEXT PAGE. Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

VMI HISTORY

Shortly after the War of 1812, Virginia established an arsenal on the outskirts of Lexington. The arsenal's 20-some soldiers, although living a strict military life while on duty, lacked in self-discipline. Their rowdy leisure-time activities upset the quiet, Presbyterian, unrowdy, townspeople.

In 1834, Lexington's leading citizens proposed that the arsenal be made into a military college, with the students getting educated while protecting the military leftovers.

A young Lexington attorney, John Thomas Lewis Preston, laid the plans that, eventually passed by the General Assembly, established the Virginia Military Institute. Preston, who was also one of the original members of the faculty, gave the institution its name.

On November 11, 1839, 23 young Virginians were mustered into the service of the State and, in a falling snow, the first cadet sentry,



School House on Toad Run



Front row - left to right: Cora Irvine, unknown, unknown, Rob Greever, unknown, ___ Conner, John Andy Montgomery, Carrie Greever, Viola Greever, Josie Irvine, Margaret Montgomery. Back row: Florence Montgomery, Rosie Greever, Miss Mary Ayers (Teacher), Mary Irvine, Mary Conner, David Adam Greever, Graham Irvine, unknown, Bud Irvine, Walter Smith.

John B. Strange, took over from the arsenal guard. To this day Cadets perform daily guard duty.

Professor (later Major General) Francis H. Smith, a graduate of West Point, was named the first Superintendent of VMI and presided over the affairs of the Institute for fifty years.

By 1850 the Corps had a new barracks, and several other buildings. The curriculum was broadened and the faculty was enlarged.

Among the teachers in the early years was a moody, eccentric professor of "natural philosophy" — physics, as it is called today — named Thomas Jonathan Jackson. He joined the faculty in 1851 and served until April, 1861, when he

left to become one of the greats in American military history.

In 1859, VMI was opened to students from other states. Also, in 1859, a contingent of the VMI Cadet Corps was ordered to Harper's Ferry to help preserve order at the execution of John Brown.

With the outbreak of the Civil War, the Cadet Corps was called, under command of Major Jackson, to train recruits for the Confederate Army in the Richmond area. The cadets served as drill instructors for eight months. The corps was called into active service a number of times in the Valley of Virginia during the next three years.

On May 15, 1863, VMI Cadets escorted the body of "Stonewall" Jackson to his grave in Lexington. He was shot in the arm accidentally by his own troops at Chancellorsville and died from complications.

Just before the battle, Jackson, after seeing so many VMI men around him in key positions, said: "The Institute will be heard from today."

One year to the day after the funeral of Jackson, (May 15, 1864) the VMI Corps was called upon to bolster the Southern line against the advance of the Union forces, and 265 Cadets marched to New Market and won credit for helping turn the tide in favor of the Confederate forces. The toll: ten cadets killed and 47 wounded.

Six of the dead are buried on the VMI grounds. Every May 15 VMI pays tribute to the courage and valor of the New Market Cadets in formal ceremonies held at the Institute.

VMI was shelled and burned on June 12, 1864 by Union forces under the command of General David Hunter. The destruction was almost complete. General Smith and the dedicated members of the faculty, reopened VMI on October 17, 1865.

Buildings were replaced rapidly and the faculty included some of the most distinguished scientists in the country. Among them was Matthew Fontaine Maury, whose work in charting the ocean currents earned him the title of "The Pathfinder of the Seas." (Both Jackson and Maury subsequently were elected to the Hall of Fame of Great Americans.)

Early in VMI history, Colonel Preston declared that the Institute's unique program would produce "fair specimens of citizen-soldiers," and this observation has been substantiated by the service of VMI men in peace and war.

George Catlett Marshall, class of 1901, is the Institute's most famous graduate having served his country for fifty-three years as both soldier and statesman and was, in 1953, the first professional soldier to be awarded the Nobel Prize for Peace.

VMI men have fought in every war involving the United States since the Institute was founded, starting with the Mexican War. In the Civil War, 1,796 men, constituting 94 percent of the living alumni, served in the Confederate forces, and 17 fought with the Union forces. During World Wars I and II, the Korean War, and the Vietnam War over 300 alumni died in service to their country, and two alumni were killed during Operation Desert Storm in which over 500 served.

All VMI cadets are members of the corps, live in the barracks, eat together in the mess hall, and wear the historic gray cadet uniform. Because cadets live and work in close association, respect for the rights of others becomes a way of life, as do the strong bonds of loyalty that survive graduation. A cadet's daily life is regulated by traditions and rules of the Institute, and the Honor Code. A system based on honor has



Virginia Military Institute, 1997



Virginia mourning her dead.



Cannons on the Parade Ground.

always been stressed at VMI, but it was in 1908 that the formal, continuous, and present Honor Court began. A VMI cadet does not lie, cheat or steal and does not tolerate those that do.

All cadets participate in officer training programs associated with Army, Naval, Air Force or Marines ROTC. The Institute's program was founded on the concept of the citizen-soldier, and for 158 years has prepared men to take their place in civilian life, ready to respond as military leaders in times of national emergency.

As a state college, Virginia Military Institute is organized under laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia and is governed by a Board of Visitors appointed by the Governor. In accordance with the provisions of the Code of Virginia, the cadets constitute a military corps. Members of the faculty and staff are commissioned in the Virginia militia (unorganized) by the Governor who serves as ex-officio Commander-in-Chief.

Until 1997, VMI was limited to men. But VMI is a state-supported, undergraduate, four-year college, and the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that, since tax payers support the school, women must be allowed to attend. With thirty women enrolled to enter the corps of cadets in August of 1997, the 1980 words of Col. Robert P. (Doc) Carroll, who said, "VMI ain't what it used to be, and it never was," will ring as true as ever. *Submitted by: Mary (Sutton) Skutt and Photography by: Debbie (Graves) Mohler*

WEST LEXINGTON SCHOOL

Around 1943

SEE PHOTO, TOP OF NEXT PAGE. *Submitted*

by: Doris Johnson Phillips

Source: Stella Cash Bane

THE HERITAGE OF WLU

In 1749, Scotch-Irish pioneers founded a small classical school called Augusta Academy, some 20 miles north of what is now Lexington. In 1776, the patriotic trustees changed the name of the school to Liberty Hall. Four years later the school was moved to the vicinity of Lexington, and chartered as Liberty Hall Academy in 1782 by the Virginia legislature and empowered to grant degrees.

The limestone building, built in 1793 on the crest of a ridge overlooking Lexington, burned in 1803, though its ruins are preserved today as a symbol of the institution's past.

In 1796, George Washington saved the school from possible oblivion, giving the school an endowment gift valued at \$50,000 - at that time the largest gift ever made to a private educational institution in America. This gift remains a part of the University's endowment.

The trustees expressed their gratitude to Washington in 1798 by changing the name of the school first to Washington Academy and later to Washington College. By then, the college was established on its present grounds.

In 1865, the trustees offered the presidency to General Lee, an offer he initially hesitated to accept, fearing his name, inevitably linked in the world's mind with the lost Confederate cause, might prove an embarrassment to the college in a time of bitter factionalism.

On the repeated urging of the trustees and after turning down many offers of high positions, both at home and abroad, Lee accepted the presidency of Washington College. In the end his motivation had been simple - as simple as it was characteristic: from this vantage point he would undertake his final and most successful campaign, the revision of a college and a curriculum dedicated to the spiritual and material reconstruction of the South and, of equal importance to him, the reunification of a divided and embittered people.

Lee was president for only five years, long enough to prove himself one of the most far-sighted educational statesmen of the 19th century. By expanding the range of instruction at



Front Row: Left to Right: Charles Smith, Ricky Brown, Russell Fitzgerald, Tommy Hall, Ted Agnor, Allen Brown, Carl Brown, Della Ann Morris, Jerry Brown, Melvin Smith, Carl Smith, _____ Hall, Dorothy Ferguson, _____ Ayers, Becky Hostetter, _____ Second Row: Laura Nicely, _____, Hunter Falls, Gary Smith, Richard Ruble, Danny Lee Moore, Wade Ruley, David Hostetter, Wilber Falls, Lowanna Hayslette, Pauline Carter, _____, Becky Hickman, Margie Swisher, Betty Irvine, Buelah Allen Cash, _____, Third Row: Stella Mae Cash, Miss Eva Gillespie, Della A. Cash, Irene Fix, Elsie Marie Cash, Dessie Plogger, Kenneth Fix, Martha Hostetter, Jack Rowsey, Shirley Irvine, Geraldine Fix, _____, Kenneth Hostetter, Johnny Moore, _____, Mrs. Wilson, Anna Bell Plogger, _____.



WLU

Washington College, he transformed it into a national institution, a place where young men of both North and South could study together in harmony and unity.

Lee started a limited electives program while increasing the science offerings. In 1866, he was instrumental in affiliating the Lexington Law School with the college, and in 1870, the School of Law became one of the regular divisions of the college. He instituted programs in business instruction that led directly in 1906 to the establishment of the third major branch of the University, the School of Commerce and Administration (renamed the School of Commerce, Economics, and Politics in 1969).

He started courses in journalism, the first offered in colleges in the United States, which developed by 1925 into The School of Journalism which is now the Department of Journalism and Mass Communications.

Because of his influence and the esteem in which he was held throughout the nation, Lee was able to enlarge the financial resources of the college. Cyrus H. McCormick, the inventor of the reaper and a native of the Lexington area, was among the first to contribute.

Lee died in October, 1870. The next year the name of the institution was changed to Washington and Lee University. Also, in 1871, Lee's son, G. W. Custis Lee, succeeded his father in the presidency, and served for twenty-six years.

The University grew under succeeding administrations. New buildings were erected and old ones modernized. Standards of scholarship were raised, the curriculum expanded and modernized, the faculty strengthened, and the endowment increased. Indeed, with the exception of the World War II years, Washington and Lee's forward momentum has been maintained during the 20th century.

Although Washington and Lee was historically an all-male institution, the School of Law became coeducational in 1972. Then, in July of 1984, the University's Board of Trustees voted to extend coeducation to the two undergraduate divisions. The first women undergraduates enrolled in the fall of 1985. Submitted by: Mary (Sutton) Skutt

CLUBS AND ORGANIZATIONS

AARP

Part 1

The establishment of a local American Association of Retired Persons chapter was the brainchild of Lillian Shover and Mamie Coffey. Early in 1974, the two attended a meeting of the Staunton chapter, became members, and then invited friends Lula Chittum and Edmonia Campbell to join them. Under the leadership of Carl Thorpe, president of the Staunton Chapter and state director, James Borden, the four led a drive to organize local Chapter 2071. The first meeting was held on October 18, 1974. In November the first 20 members joined and elected the first officers: President, Elsie Wheeler; Vice President, Clayton Smith; Secretary, Lula Chittum; Treasurer; Mamie Coffey;



and Assistant treasurer, Elizabeth Hickman. The chapter was incorporated in June and the Charter was received on September 6, 1975.

Organized with the purpose of supporting older men and women to remain vital and progressive, the group holds regular meetings, organizes excursions and raises money to support its activities and those of other community organizations. In its early years, the association met at the Glasgow Baptist church with each meeting followed by a covered-dish meal. Its appreciation to the church was acknowledge with a tree planting on the church's lawn. Over the years, membership has grown and the group's meeting places have moved to accommodate its growing numbers.

In 1990, the association celebrated its fifteenth anniversary at Westmoreland Colony Restaurant. The charter members were recognized and an outstanding community service award was presented to Herb and Phyllis Watts.

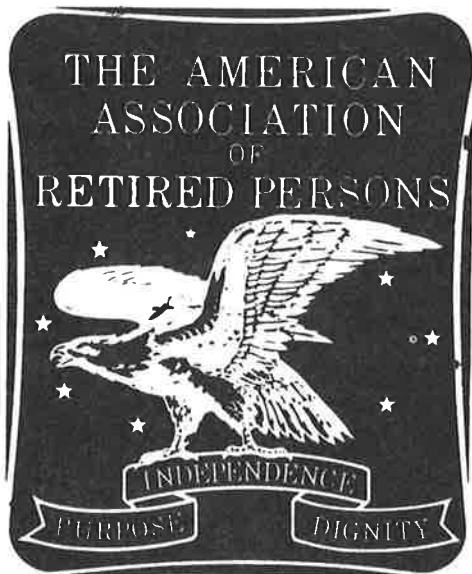
Part II

The A A R P is not sponsored by, or connected with any government agency or political Party, Trade Union or Religious group. The organization was founded in 1958 and has since expanded to include chapters throughout the United States.

The A A R P maintains a full time legislative staff with members of the staff registered as lobbyist at the National, State and local level.

In October, 1989 the enrollment had grown and the need for a larger meeting place was necessary, and was renamed, Glasgow, Rockbridge A A R P Chapter 2071. Meetings include informative talks with local government officials, or a program of interest to the retired citizen, or entertainment, or a social event. The group participates in many community functions. Monetary donations are made to the local rescue squads, fire departments, meals on wheels, free clinic, hospice and the weekly religious education in the elementary schools in the county. A memorial gift is made when a member deceases. Many members go to the veteran's hospital to take refreshments and to entertain. Cards are sent to members who are ill or bereaved from the group.

The present enrollment is two hundred and growing, with the monthly meeting held at Howard Johnson's Restaurant in Lexington. Any one 55 years of age or older is invited to attend.

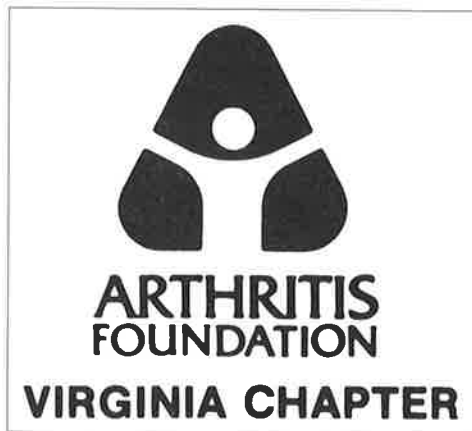


The present officers are: president: Virginia Shafer; First vice-president: James Morton; Second vice-president: Kathleen McAleer; Secretary: Margie Camper; Treasurer: Kathryn Clemmer; Assistant Treasurer: Stella Board; Public relation: Mary Sorrells; Program Chairman: Catherine Kissinger *Submitted by: Margie A. Camper, Secretary of A A R P*

ARTHITIS SUPPORT GROUP

The Rockbridge Arthritis Support Group was organized October 18, 1988 under the leadership of Betty McGowan and Betty Funkhouser to support local residents living with arthritis. The group offers education, emotional and practical support through monthly meetings, health fairs and outreach activities.

Meetings, which are open to the public, are held at the Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center in Buena Vista on the third Tuesday of each month from 2-4 p.m. The Rockbridge group is part of the Virginia Chapter of the Arthritis Foundation based in Richmond and the national organization based in Atlanta, Ga. There are no dues required for membership — the group's activities are supported through contributions and fundraisers.



Logo

Several members were trained to teach six-week self-help courses. Many members have attended and learned practical ways to reduce pain and improve mobility.



Betty McGowan and Betty Funkhouser

The group has been recognized for outstanding volunteer service from the Arthritis Foundation, local organizations and the Shenandoah Health Care Center. *Submitted by: Betty McGowan, Leader*

BEN SALEM HOME DEMONSTRATION CLUB

The seed for the Ben Salem Demonstration Club was planted at a conference my mother-in-law attended in 1958. She was staying in a cabin with Mrs. Valley Fitzpatrick of the Highland Belle Club and talked a lot about it. Hester Holland felt this would be a good organization for the Ben Salem area. She contacted over 40 women to determine any interest. She talked to Extension Agent, Mrs. Elizabeth Donald, as the clubs are under the Extension Service. Lucille Dod of the Tri-Community Club agreed to be the sponsor. The first meeting was held in December 1959 with 18 Charter members.



Hester Holland, President

The first officers were Hester Holland, President; Maxine Holland, Secretary-Treasurer; Emma Zimmerman and Jacqueline Slough, Food Leaders; Quaye Watts and Ruth Hopkins,

Clothing Leaders; and Lucille Dod, Civil Defense Leader. The Extension Agent presented a monthly program, but through the years more responsibility was given to the members.

Soon Charter members began to drop out but other joined. Hester Holland is the only Charter member still in the club. Several members have been County, Area and Regional officers.

The organization began as a "Tomato Club" when an Extension Agent saw a need to teach farm girls how to preserve food. The organization has had several name changes through the years, Home Demonstration, Extension Homemakers, and now the Association for Family and Community Education. Many clubs in Rockbridge County have disbanded and where there were 21 clubs now there are six. Ben Salem is still going strong with 15 members meeting monthly. *Submitted by: Sharon Reynolds Holland*

BEN-WESLEY RURITAN CLUB

Ben-Wesley Ruritan Club was chartered (No. 408) at a meeting at Ben Salem Presbyterian Church on May 23, 1951, sponsored by the Mountain View Club with 39 charter members. Most of these men were from the Ben Salem and Wesley Chapel Communities and so the name Ben-Wesley.

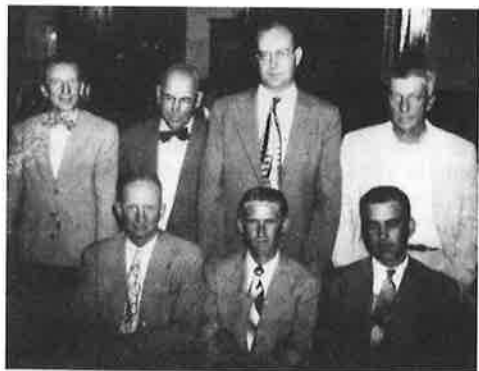
First officers were Carl Crist, President; Lloyd McCormick, Vice-President; Harold Paxton, Secretary; John Fox, Treasurer; and directors Les White, Wendell Carter, and William Fox.

The Club celebrated its 45th anniversary on June 6, 1996. Today there are 18 members including several women. Three of the charter members are still members, Louis Paxton, Oley Spangler and Rufus Holland. Paxton and Spangler have been members the entire 45 years. These three men were honored that evening.



Left to Right: Quaye Watts, Clara Woods, Nellie Holland, Jacqueline Slough, Irene Paxton, Hester Holland, and Sybil Fox

Church women served dinner that night. They were Sybil Fox, Hester Holland, Nettie Holland, Irene Paxton, Jacqueline Slough, Quaye Watts, and Clara Woods. Three of these women were guest at the 45th Anniversary, Hester Holland, Irene Paxton and Jacqueline Slough.



Left to Right: Carl Crist, Harold Paxton, John Fox. 2nd row unknown, William Fox, Lloyd McCormick, and Wendell Carter

As a service organization, the members work hard to raise money to pursue their projects. They have Pancake Breakfast and Poor Man's Suppers, among other things. A big project is preparing and delivering lovely fruit baskets at Christmas. They pick up trash on the highway. They do small projects for the elderly.

The club meets once a month. The current officers are Bernard (Jody) Moore, Jr., President; Wayne Wampler, Vice-President; Sam Johnson, Treasurer; James Allen, Secretary; and directors, Rufus Holland, Sam Lawson and Bernard Moore, Sr. *Submitted by: Rufus Holland*

BUENA VISTA RESCUE SQUAD

In 1940, a group of men took first aid training and called themselves the First Aid and Life Saving Crew and joined with the local fire company to provide first aid when needed. Due to the war in Europe, the group became defunct in 1941. In 1948, an accident happened that involved a young man drowning, and no one was able to help. After the accident, it encouraged the men to draw away from the fire department and officially form the Buena Vista Rescue Squad.

The Buena Vista Rescue Squad was the 13th squad to join in the Virginia Association of Volunteer Rescue Squads. It presently (1997) has 31 active members, consisting of Cardiac Techs, Shock Trauma Techs, and Emergency Medical Technicians.

The Buena Vista Squad provides emergency pre-hospital care 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. All members are volunteer. The squad is financially supported by the City of Buena Vista, the United Way, the County of Rockbridge, through community donations and fund-raising efforts of the members.

Membership requirements for our squad are: 21 years old for Senior crew, 14 years old for Junior crew, be a resident of Buena Vista Rescue Squad service area, be a citizen in good standing in our community, have a willingness to meet training requirements, and have a genuine interest to help others.

You do not need to have a medical background to join. People of all walks of life are welcome, whether you are a homemaker, factory worker, or a retiree in good health. The squad provides the training classes to enable you to provide emergency care. As members you are required to be trained as EMT's, have a current CPR card, and complete Emergency Vehicle Operators Course.

EFFINGER RURITAN CLUB

In the spring and summer of 1947, the Effinger Ruritan Club was "born" with the help of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club. Leadership came from J. Graham Goodman, Principal of Effinger High School; Emory Potter, Effinger's science and mathematics teacher; and D. L. (Doc) Glick, Effinger's new agriculture teacher. Ministers of the community's two largest churches (Oxford and Collierstown Presbyterian) were charter members and were actively engaged in the Club's early development. Jack Wade, Sr., owner and operator of the last remaining grist (flour) mill in the community served as a founding officer. The "Charter Member" roster read like a "Who's Who" of the Effinger Community with a combination of farmers, educators, ministers, merchants, and other businessmen.

Out of a real spirit of optimism and service to the Effinger Community as a whole, the Effinger Ruritan Club began and has thrived for fifty years. Other important organizations have since been established such as the Effinger Voluntary Fire Department and the Effinger Recreation Committee. Effinger Little League and Cub Scout provide community children with many learning opportunities. The Effinger PTA has loyally supported the Effinger School. Yet, over time, it has been the Effinger Ruritan Club

that has served to join the many different community elements to work to the greater good of the Effinger Community.

The Effinger Ruritan Club meets on the third Thursday of each month. Ruritan wives and families, along with their husbands and fathers, have played crucial roles in this Ruritan endeavor. Dinners are served on a rotational basis by the women of Mount Horeb United Methodist Church, Collierstown United Methodist Church, Collierstown Presbyterian Women, Oxford Presbyterian Women, and Palmer Community Center, and the Effinger Voluntary Fire Department Women's Auxiliary. Family picnics are a June and August tradition. December is special holiday celebration where the Club normally enjoys a dinner with spouses and others at a commercial restaurant in or around Lexington. One meeting per year is set aside as "Parent and Child Night". High school seniors from the Effinger Community are traditionally invited to participate in the May meeting. Spouses and other family members participate along side Effinger Ruritans at practically all Ruritan community service and money-making activities.

Over the fifty years, change has been inevitable. The optimism in farming that was apparent in the era that Effinger Ruritan was born has withered away. Effinger High School was consolidated with Lexington High School in 1961. Later the Effinger Middle School children were sent to Highland Belle Middle School, then later to Maury River Middle School. The rural community has come increasingly under challenge to give up and go away. In 1997, however, Effinger Ruritans stand some 50 members strong, fighting for (1) better schooling for our community children, (2) better and safer secondary roads to travel on, (3) a cleaner and more pleasant community to live in, (4) care and attention for the less fortunate, (5) patriotic service and good citizenship, and (6) the right to work and have fellowship together as the Effinger Ruritan family integral to the Effinger Community. *Submitted by: Clinton L. Anderson*

Reference: Effinger Ruritan Club 40th Anniversary History

EFFINGER VOLUNTEER FIRE COMPANY

In 1976 several fires in the Buffalo and Collierstown area of Rockbridge County prompted the need for a fire company. Clinton Rhodenizer approached J.D. Clemmer with the idea of organizing one. Johnny Clark and Kenny Bane of Collierstown had the same idea. Ray Potter, Sr. donated the land with the building that had formerly been used as a garage by the State Highway Department, and Kerrs Creek Fire Department donated a 1946 Dodge fire truck.

The fire company was organized on 16 February 1976 with the following charter members: Clinton Rhodenizer, President; Johnny Clark, Vice President; William Leech, Secretary; Charles Potter, Sr., Treasurer; Rev. James Guthrie, Chaplain; Haven Nicely, Chief; Glen Leasure, Asst Chief; Stuart Deacon, Captain; Kenneth Bane, Chief Engineer; J.D. Clemmer, Chief Nozzelman; Wilton Deacon, Director; Melvin Ayers, Lawrence R. Black, Benjamin T. Brown, J.W. Allen Brown, Delmas V. Clark, Jerry W. Deacon, Billy E. Fishpaw, Harold V. Goodbar, Jr., Ernest F. Hostetter, Carl H. Hostetter, Jerry L. Hostetter, Pat G. Irvine, Keith J. Irvine, Ellis C. Irvine, Steve G. Johnson, Larry C. Leech, Bruce W. Martin, Peggy A. Manley, Robert E. Plogger, William S. Potter, Clarence B. Potter, Paul E. Rhodenizer, Charles D. Reid, Leonard J. Reiss, William C. Schneider, Robert C. Thren, and Clarence D. Vess.

On April 16, 1976, the auxiliary was organized with Gloria Clemmer, President; Betty Clark, Vice President; Ann Rhodenizer, Secretary and Reporter; Libby Clark, Treasurer;

Diane Bane, Chaplain; Darlene McGee, Historian; Evelyn Black, Lois Brown, Kathryn Clemmer, Mary F. Clemmer, Dottie Deacon, Florence Deacon, Pat Dudley, Bonnie Hostetter, Mary King Hostetter, Shirley Hostetter, Jo Leasure, Sharon Leech, Peggy Manley, Steve Parrent, and Joan Potter.

The fire company organized a First Responder Group November 1992 after the following members completed the required training: Mary H. Clemmer, Susie H. Emore, Carl Emore, Kenny Bane, Richard Reiter, H.V. Goodbar, Jr., Betty Clark, Virginia Conner, Bob Hayslette, Ron Welling, Ray Lee Potter, Nicke Keen, Junior Southers, Tucker Knick, and Melissa Southers.



Effinger Volunteer Fire Department, 1992

The community has cooperated in making this an excellent organization. The main fund raiser is the annual carnival on the fire company grounds. A food trailer is taken to the Regional Fair where barbecue chicken and home fries along with foot long hot dogs, tacos and drinks are sold. We have an annual Effinger School reunion and a number of dances during the year. The Auxiliary has a Harvest Dinner in the fall and meals during hunting season. Apple butter making is a specialty. The Auxiliary was the Virginia State Champion apple butter maker in 1995 and State Runner-up in 1996.

The company now has a brick building, additional land, two modern engines, an 1800 gallon tanker, a brush truck, a new suburban responder vehicle fully equipped and a large kitchen with modern equipment. *Submitted by: J.D. Clemmer, Jr., President*

FAIRFIELD VOLUNTEER RESCUE SQUAD

The Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad began as the South River District Fire Department and First Aid Crew in 1959, when the members of the fire department saw the need for a quick response first aid team for Fairfield and the surrounding area. Up until this time, when a First Aid Crew was needed, a crew from Lexington Life Saving and First Air Crew was called. This was not very practical due to the fact that Lexington was more than 15 miles from most of the area to be covered. Fortunately, there were very few calls for an ambulance.

During this time of organization, the members of the fire department purchased a brand new red and white 1959 Dodge station wagon, which was converted into Fairfield's first ambulance. This ambulance remained in service until the late 1960's. It was well stocked with all of the necessary equipment and served its purpose very well.

The name was later changed to the Fairfield First Aid Crew when it became incorporated. The membership was still made up of members of the South River District Fire Department.

In 1969 the first aid crew took on the ambition of erecting their own facility. This was done by funds raised by the crew and by a very active and dedicated ladies auxiliary. The building was completed by crew labor and time donated by members of the community in the same year.

The Emergency Medical Technician program became the basic curriculum for the membership and more advanced equipment was being used. The number of calls also increased.

In 1991, the membership felt that since they were all volunteers this should be expressed in the crew's name. It was then that the crew voted to change it's name to Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad, Inc.

From its beginnings with one Dodge station wagon ambulance to the present Cardiac Life Support ambulances the Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad has progressed continuously. The Current (1997) membership would not be where it is today without the ground work laid by many dedicated men and women who came before.

THE START OF GLASGOW FIRST AID CREW

On January 5, 1951, a group of men met to begin organizing a first aid crew in Glasgow. Roy Comer, Captain of the Buena Vista Crew, was present to give a talk on organizing a first aid crew and equipment that would be needed. Plans were made to start a drive for funds and to take a first aid course given by the instructors of the Buena Vista Crew.

During the months of January and February, 1951, jars and signs were placed in business establishments for contributions to the crew.

A 1946 Chevrolet panel truck was bought in Roanoke, Virginia, for \$695.00 and was financed through a finance company in Roanoke. The truck was then equipped with a power generator and flood lights, medicine box with first aid supplies, splints, stretcher, blankets and sheets.



A 1937 Packard ambulance was bought in Baltimore, Maryland, for \$125.00 and put in service by the crew.

On May 9, 1951, the crew joined the Virginia Association of Rescue Squads. Also on this date, the crew leased a 50 foot lot across the street from the firehouse from the N & W Railway Co. This was for the purpose of erecting a temporary building for the equipment.

On May 23, 1951, the town of Glasgow donated an oxygen tent to the crew. April 1, 1952 the 1937 Packard ambulance was traded for a 1948 Packard ambulance for a difference of \$1,700.00 This was financed by a loan from the Bank of Glasgow.

July 11, 1955, we bought the first fire crash truck, a 1955 model Chevrolet Panel truck, at a cost of \$1,675.00. July 24, 1956, bought the first new ambulance, a 1956 Oldsmobile, at a cost of \$6,601.00.

The first aid course was completed by charter members Mack Martin, Malvern Spangler, Ralph Reid, and Junior Thompson. These four men were the first Glasgow First Aid Crew.

On March 11th, Ray Knick, Jimmy Caldwell and Jack Varner became members. An election of officers was held with the following results: Captain-Mack Martin; Lieutenant-Malvern Spangler; Quartermaster-Jack Varner; Secretary-Ralph Reid; Treasurer-Junior Thompson.

On March 15, 1951, the crew became incorporated to be known as Glasgow Life and First

Aid Crew, Inc. Also on this date, the constitution and by-laws were written.

April 27, 1951, the crew bought a boat, and equipped it with drags and life jackets. A homemade carrier was built for the boat.

As time passed members came and went, the training became more specialized, the equipment and vehicles more expensive, the calls for aid more numerous. The Glasgow Life Saving and First Aid Crew has handled four disastrous floods in its existence, not to mention the calls for fires, wrecks, shootings, falls, and numerous medical problems.

Today (1997) the Glasgow Life Saving & First Aid Crew is comprised of 29 senior members who respond to Basic and Advanced Life Support calls in our service area. Glasgow has a Junior Squad of 5 members who train and learn as the senior crew does. Glasgow maintains 4 ambulances, a rescue truck, dive truck, crew van and three boats to answer calls for assistance. In 1995 Glasgow responded to 525 calls. All emergency calls are dispatched through Rockbridge County. You must call 9-1-1 to reach us.

GLASGOW GARDEN CLUB

The Glasgow Garden Club was organized April 1939 in the home of Mrs. M.K. Williams Snowden, Va. The following officers were elected from the fourteen charter members: Mrs. W.W. Goodall, President; Mrs. M.K. Williams, Vice President; Mrs. Ralph Echols Recording Secretary; Miss India Campbell, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. P.L. McNeil, Treasurer. The club became a member of the Virginia Federation of State Garden Clubs the same month.

This club has been and continues to be very active in club and community projects. Flowers, shrubbery, and trees have been planted at the three area schools. The club qualified the Town of Glasgow to become a bird sanctuary in 1964 and has maintained the Wayside on Route 130. In the early 40's, the club planted Crabapple Trees on each side of Blue Ridge Road in Glasgow and in 1997, Pink Dogwoods are being planted in places where the Crabapples have died.

The club is a member of the Rockbridge County Council of Garden Clubs which has had many continuing projects, such as plantings in the county, Flower Shows, and the hanging baskets in Lexington.

Many awards from Shenandoah District and the State have been won for yearbook competition and planting projects. The continuing project of this club is the annual greens sale in early December. There are boxwood wreaths and many other greens for sale. The money is used to support Nature Camp by either sending campers or donations. There are 26 active members at present. Submitted by: Elaine S. Massie

GLASGOW VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT

According to the Glasgow Town Council minutes, dated May 3, 1937, " ... Mr. (E.B.) Hunt (police officer), and Mr. (W.P.) Slough (water supervisor), were authorized to organize a volunteer fire department and to purchase pails, lanterns, etc., necessary to operate the same." Up until then, fires were fought by the towns people using a hose cart, or fire departments from Lexington and/or Buena Vista were called on for assistance.

Early organizational meetings were held at Mr. Hunt's home, or in a field behind it, where the first firehouse was to be built. Plans were made to begin a fund drive, search for needed equipment, and for training.

The Town Council, on July 3, 1939, authorized Mr. Hunt to purchase a trailer for fire

equipment. Also purchased was a hand-pulled soda acid cart, but each fireman bought his own bucket for 50 cents. The Council also approved \$400 toward the purchase of their first truck, a 1929 Chevrolet.

Early fund raising projects included sponsoring a medicine show, ape wrestling, and carnivals. Carnivals were held on the lot at the corner of Blueridge Rd. and McCulloch, where the Centennial Park is today. Later on they were held on the lot where the Post Office now stands — Blueridge Rd. and Fitzlee St.

An official election of officers was held in 1941 with E.B. Hunt, president/chief, Buddy Downey, secretary; and George "Buckshot" Painter, treasurer. Later fire chiefs were voted on by firemen and approved by Town Council.

The firemen were responsible for placing lights on the Glasgow Recreation Field, where the first night time football game of Natural Bridge High School was held.



Old Firehouse, with original trucks

The first firehouse was built on Pocohontas St. in 1940. Additions were made in 1957-58 (back), 1964-65 (side), and 1970-71 (across the back).

The first alarm system was a large bell, which now hangs on a stand in front of St. John's Episcopal Church on Blueridge Rd. It hung from two poles near the first firehouse. According to Harry Leech, charter member, it was struck with a bat or stick and could be heard all over town.

In 1948-49, a system of sirens was located at McClure's Garage on Rockbridge Rd. (Rt. 130) (present site of Station No. 2) and on the first firehouse (Station No. 1).

In 1962, four numbers were listed in the phone book for fire emergencies. These belonged to Frank Nixon, Jerry Alford, Earl Massie, and Reynold's Service Station. When a call was received the person answering would have to go to the firehouse to activate the alarm.

In 1969 a phone was placed in the home of Al McFadden (Town Police). After the death of Mr. McFadden, Mrs. McFadden continued to receive the calls; then called Roger Bradley, chief, who would then go to the firehouse to activate the alarm.

In the 1970's emergency phones were placed in several fire and first aid members homes as well as a couple of businesses. These were equipped with buttons to push to activate the fire and/or first aid alarms.

The sound of the alarms would indicate the type of call. The air horn alone meant a first aid call. The siren was a fire, and both together usually meant a wreck.

Today each fireman and first aider has an individual pager that is worn or carried at all times. 911 emergency calls are received at the Rockbridge County Sheriff's Office and a central dispatcher tones out the particular emergency departments that are needed.

In 1983, the firemen purchased McClures' Garage and remodeled it into a firehouse to house its fire fighting equipment. The old firehouse is used for fund raising, meetings, etc.



Harry Leech, Terrell Spangler, Frank Painter

The Glasgow Volunteer Fire Department, Inc., in the last sixty years, has grown from a few men with a soda acid cart and buckets to a well respected department with the latest fire fighting equipment with assets valued at over \$1,000,000.

Recently the department celebrated its 60th Anniversary and at its annual banquet paid tribute to three members: Frank Painter and Harry Leech each with 60 years service, and Terrell Spangler with 59 years service. All three are still active. Submitted by: Lawrence "Butch" Funkhouser, President, G.V.F.D., Inc. and Written by: Carolyn Bradley

GREEN HILL GARDEN CLUB

Green Hills Garden Club was organized June 29, 1948 in Raphine. There were twenty charter members. Officers were: Mrs. Walter Wilson, President; Mrs. W.W. Thomas, 1st Vice President; Mrs. Grier Carson, 2nd Vice President; Miss Irene Huffman, Treasurer; Mrs. Merle Pickett, Secretary; Mrs. T.F. Kennan, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. S.F. McClure, Member-at-Large.

The objectives of the Club were to promote interest in flowers, shrubs and trees, to protect wild flowers and native plants, and to encourage civic projects. The Club became federated May 1950.

Over the ensuing 49 years, the goals of the Club have been faithfully upheld. Civic projects include annual plantings at three Rockbridge County post offices, a perennial garden at McCormick Farm, and a Memorial garden at Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church. The Club has received a Certificate of Appreciation for its Adopt-a-Highway program and is a supporter of Brownsburg's Avenue of Trees.

Green Hills Garden Club has always been active in the County Council of Garden Clubs, and has won numerous Shenandoah District awards.

Support of Nature Camp, Vesuvius, has always been of special interest and many campers have been sponsored by the Club, in addition to its donations of memorials, camper awards and bird seed.

Green Hills Garden Club, presently with sixteen members, continues to beautify its surroundings and to protect the environment. Submitted by: Alba McLinskey

GOSHEN FIRST AID CREW

A group of local citizens of the Goshen area got together in mid 1966 in the garage of Milard "Mitt" Burks with the idea of a First Aid group to serve the area. That was the first meeting of the Goshen First Aid Crew, Inc.

The crew was formed and the unit was housed at the Burks Garage, with an air whistle and telephones to alert members of calls. There were special phones placed around town at member's houses.

In 1972, a building was under construction at the present location. The cost was supposed to be \$50,000.00, but due to the members working on the construction and the numerous donations made to the crew, it was done for less, and a new 1973 Chevrolet Ambulance was bought with the remaining funds. The unit is still a part of our crew and is still used for training and responses.

The mid to late 1980's served as another building blockbuster time for the crew. An addition to the building was tackled and completed to give members bunk rooms and bathrooms, along with storage space upstairs. About this time we felt a strain on our building for the units. Over time the units had gotten bigger, and due to the design of the building, we could not expand to accommodate the newer units.

This brings us to the 30th anniversary of our crew. A new addition was just completed that is capable of housing six units and connected to the existing building.



At present time (1997) the crew has 20 active members, and we continue to look for and need more members. We also have three ambulances, one light duty crash truck and one response/multi-purpose unit. We are now dispatched by radio and use Advance Life support skills such as I.V. fluids and defibrillation.

The new addition is dedicated to the past, present and future members of the Goshen first Aid Crew. With the support of our community, our family and our members, the sky is the limit.

KERRS CREEK RURITAN CLUB

The Kerrs Creek Ruritan club has been a viable part of the Kerrs Creek community since its formation December 29, 1939. It has been an integral partner with its citizenry in the improvement of the area through various projects, and has added to the social development and good will as its members reached out to those in need and for the general betterment of the community. Charter night was held at the Mayflower Hotel (presently the Mayflower Assisted Living Home) with 27 charter members. The sponsoring organization was Mt. Clinton (known today as the West Rockingham Ruritan Club). Several guests present were members of the West Rockingham Club as well as Walter McGuire, President of Ruritan National. At this writing we have three living charter members: C. A. (Fred) Berry, (who remains in the club), John D. Sterrett and J. Adam Swink.



Longest serving members of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club: L to R - Harry E. Swisher 50 yrs; Harry Moore III 54 yrs; C. A. (Fred) Berry 57 yrs.

Many of the club goals have benefited Highland Belle School and its children such as clothes closet, Weekday Religious Education and the Walking Trail which is available to all local citizens as well. The Kerrs Creek Volunteer Fire Company was instigated by the club and it continues to be supported by funds.

Scouting, 4-H clubs and many other organizations such as The Red Cross Bloodmobile, The American Cancer Society, Hospice, Project Horizon, RARA, Free Clinic are supported by funds and volunteer labor. Many college scholarships have also helped our youth. Over the past twenty years the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club has contributed over \$58,000.00 to this area. Submitted by: Louise N. Swink

KERRS CREEK VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT

Prior to 1960, the Kerrs Creek area was serviced by the Lexington Fire Department. Some of the community leaders saw the need to form their own fire department in order to assist Lexington in fighting fires in the Kerrs Creek area. This idea was discussed by many interested persons. Some of the first formal plans were discussed over a grease pit at the R. W. Buchanan store and on the benches in front of Warren Smith's store. Kerrs Creek Ruritan meetings were also a time of discussion and planning as they had a strong interest in being involved with this community need.

In 1959 the community had organized its plans to the point of obtaining the first fire truck, a used 1946 Dodge. As there was no firehouse, the fire truck was stored at Bowyer's Beer Joint, close to the present firehouse location. In cold weather the firemen took turns baby-sitting the fire truck. A coal stove was used to keep warm and make sure the water didn't freeze. This fire truck is now owned by Effinger Volunteer Fire Department.



Harry Swindler and Warren Smith in 1962 with first Fire truck

In 1960 five firemen applied for and received a charter to officially open the Kerrs Creek Volunteer Fire Company. Of those five, there is only one surviving member, Harry E. Swisher, who is still involved with the Fire Company. The first Fire Chief was Warren A. Smith and the original budget was about \$3,000.00. There were approximately 30 members. The fire department serviced the area from Whistle Creek to Brattons Run and from Alone Mill to Collierstown. In 1961 the firehouse was built by the community on 1/2 acre of donated land and the fire truck was moved in.

Since 1961 there have been many changes and growth in the Kerrs Creek area and in the fire company. As the population grew, the fire fighting needs changed, leading to new and various types of equipment that is presently owned. Through community support and group efforts, funds have been raised to presently own a 1976 Hose Wagon, a 1984 Ford Fire Engine, a 1994 Medic Unit used by First Responders (formed in 1990), a 1971 Support Unit (to carry equipment), 1976 Brush truck, a 1981 Chief's car and a trailer for HAZ-MAT supplies.

The original building was built onto in 1978 to house the equipment, have meeting space and for fund raisers. A separate concession stand was also built. In 1997 a large new kitchen was added on for use by the Ladies Auxiliary (formed in 1976) in order to aid and assist the

fire company. The present total budget averages \$65,000.00 per year and the fire company now owns about three acres of land that is used for various fund raisers. There are thirty-seven members in the Kerrs Creek Volunteer Fire Company and Ladies Auxiliary. This volunteer fire company, built by and for the community, continues to serve the community in the past, present and future. *Submitted by: Bryan Barbour, Secretary for the Kerrs Creek Fire Company and by: Betty S. Barbour, Secretary for the Ladies Auxiliary*

LADIES' AUXILIARY OF THE LEXINGTON LIFE SAVING AND FIRST AID CREW

The Ladies' Auxiliary of The Lexington Life Saving and First Aid Crew was organized in April of 1969. The objective of the auxiliary is to support the first aid crew. The first fund-raiser of the auxiliary was a Krispy Kreme donut sale, selling over 300 dozen. The auxiliary provided food to rescuers of Hurrican Camille victims later in 1969. Other services of the auxiliary has been: making cravats for the squad, maintaining the memorial books, monetary donations, and physical help with the building and the units. A notable fund raiser which many area residents will recall is the annual ice cream supper which originated in 1985. "Homemade" ice cream, music (bluegrass and gospel), and a cakewalk were the features of this event. The auxiliary continues to serve dinners and cater receptions as fundraisers.

Local members have served as officers of the Western District and Auxiliary to the Virginia Association of Volunteer Rescue Squads. The auxiliary has competed on both levels in first aid, (now EMT), scrapbook, and attendance winning several trophies and ribbons.

Community service has consisted of: canvassing for various organizations (Heart Assoc., Leukemia Foundation, Mother's March, American Cancer Society), sponsoring Girl Scout troops, supporting The Rockbridge Area Hospice, holding blood pressure clinics, and many more.

The auxiliary is dedicated to the cause of emergency care in this community. "Faith, hope, love, abide these three; but the greatest of these is love", guides our auxiliary in all activities and has been the official motto since 1969.

Submitted by: Janis Slough, Pres.

LXINGTON LIFE SAVING AND FIRST AID CREW

"When several Lexington citizens gathered at the Lexington Fire house on Wed. February 27, 1935 and perfected plans for a first aid class, they took one of the biggest steps made here for some time insuring public safety" (Lexington Gazette 3/6/35). Thus began the Lexington First Aid Crew of the Lexington Fire Department, later to become the Lexington Life Saving & First Aid Crew, Inc. Lexington is the sixth oldest crew in the nation!

A committee was appointed to outline the arrangements of beginning the first aid squad. The Lexington Gazette ran a contest with a \$25.00 gift toward the purchase of an ambulance.

Under the direction of Julian P. Wise founder of the first rescue squad (Roanoke), and assisted by members of Roanoke and Covington First Aid Crews, gave a public demonstration in first aid treatment at a local lodge building.

Members would respond to calls for service in their private vehicles, taking the first aid kit and H & K Inhalator with them. In 1940 with a little money from the crew's treasury and a bank note signed by members, a ½ ton Ford truck was purchased. The crew began with the following equipment on its truck: U.S. Stretcher, H & K Inhalator (no one knew how to use) and a first aid kit (contents unknown, items necessary to treat minor injuries).

In 1987, the crew moved from the Lexington Fire Department to its present location on Spotswood Drive. The building consists of a full sized restaurant kitchen, meeting room, lounge, crew offices, men & women bunk rooms, dispatch office, storage areas and ten bay truck area. Rolling units consist of 4 ALS rough terrain units, one light, one medium duty crash trucks, two boats for water rescue. The crew has grown from Advanced First Aid to members certifying as Emergency Medical Technicians & Shock Trauma Techs.

Membership requirement ages are 21 for senior members, 15 for Juniors.

LEXINGTON POST OFFICE



Top Row: (Left to Right) City Carriers and Supervisors — L. L. Weaver, W. R. McCoy, H. H. Brogan, E. D. Wilhelm, M. L. Wilson, E. Bosserman. Second Row: Clerks - "Doc" Jim Rose, R. H. Smith, H. S. "Monk" Leech, J. L. Tyree, Jr., C. R. Simpson. Third Row R.F.D. Carriers - C. B. Conner #1, C. D. Hayslett #2, M. C. Deaver #3, P. Nuckols #4, Ruby Talen #5, A. H. Gillock #6, "Beezie" Connor. Bottom Row Clerks & Post Masters (cu ter) - M. L. Beeton Asst P.M., H. M. Smith, K. H. McCoy, McC. Patton P.M., J. H. (Illig), Geo. Reverley, W. H. Higgins, N. F. Woodward.

NATURAL BRIDGE CHAPTER, NSDAR

The Natural Bridge Chapter, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution was organized March 18, 1918, in Glasgow, with Mrs. William M. Peak serving as Organizing Regent. The twelve charter members were: Linnette Branham Peak, Olive Edmonds Baldwin, Lida Cleveland (later Edmister), Louise Cleveland (later Pinckney), Frances Towson Edmonds, Frances Howard Edmonds (later Baldwin), Ernestine Allberry Day, Elizabeth Paxton (later Oliver), Mary Paxton (later Trautman), Mary Douglas McCorkle, Juliet McCorkle Smylie, and Emm McCorkle Walker.



NSDAR Motto

"God, Home, and Country"

The Chapter is named for the famed Natural Bridge, near Glasgow, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. George Washington surveyed the Bridge c1750 and carved his initials on it. It was once owned by Thomas Jefferson. The Monocan Indians, indigenous to the area, called it "The Bridge of God" because it saved them from enemy tribes.

The NSDAR motto is "God, Home, and Country". Throughout the years the Chapter has maintained an interest in history, school programs, and restoration of cemeteries. Those honored by the chapter have been Col. Wm. (Big Foot) Wallace, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and Revolutionary War Patriots whose graves were marked with plaques. An ongoing project has been the restoration and maintenance of the Miller-Irwin Cemetery, where several Revolutionary War patriots are buried. A main focus has always been local programs and awards offered by the National Society.

Although the Natural Bridge Chapter is small, with many non-resident members, Chapter work continues with enthusiasm. Past Regent is Mrs. Frances Robinson Perkins. The 1996-97 Regent is Mrs. Anne McClelland Braford. *Submitted by: Anne McClelland Braford and Written by: Ruby Leighton Source: History of the Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution 1891-1987. Genevieve F. Morse, Chairman, July 1993. No Publisher.*

HISTORY OF NBVFD

The Natural Bridge Volunteer Fire Department (NBVFD) started as a result of a Natural Bridge Ruritan Club 1990 survey, which indicated broad community and Rockbridge County supervisor support.

Five Ruritan members started the planning and implementation phase in January, 1991. The NBVFD was chartered as a non-profit corporation in Virginia 3-12-91. The supervisor authorized the NBVFD on 9-23-91. Funding by the county, community contributions, and a loan from the Farm Home Administration enabled us to commence construction in May, 1992. The fire house was completed in July, 1992 with all interior construction and exterior grounds work being completed by department members and community volunteers.

Vehicle needs were acquired: 1969 Pirsch and 1973 Seagrave engines were purchased, a Brush truck was donated, by the Ruritan Club, and a rescue Jeep was donated by a Northern Virginia Fire Department.

The NBVFD came on-line 8-19-92, with an assigned area of 65 square miles, including 11 miles of interstate highway responsibility. Experience indicated a strong need for community medical assistance. Accordingly, on 5-22-95, the NBVFD was certified by Virginia, a non-transport - basic life support unit.

Our mission is the protection of life and property for all the people we serve. *Submitted by: Hal Wellman, Pres. of NBVFD*

RAPHINE VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT



ROCKBRIDGE AREA HOSPICE

"... will treat, comfort, and provide supportive care for terminally ill patients and their families to enable them to live life fully."

Rockbridge Area Hospice had its beginnings in March of 1984. Helen Hodges, having learned of the concept of hospice care, made a conscious decision to do all she could to make such compassionate care available to the citizens of

Rockbridge County. She set out to learn more and called the National Hospice Organization in Arlington, Virginia and visited a small hospice. Three other women, Charlotte Gunn, Marian Brown, and Barbara Tucker joined forces for the first Rockbridge Area Hospice Board of Directors. This group of twelve dedicated individuals embarked on two years of planning and preparation to become incorporated in September of 1984, develop by-laws, train in hospice volunteerism in January of 1986 and hire the first nursing staff in March of 1986. By December of 1996, a small staff led by Joan Robins, RN had provided support to 24 patients and their families.

The following ten years would see many changes. RAH would switch addresses four times by 1994. RAH became licensed by the state and certified to offer hospice Medicare and Medicaid by the Summer of 1993. The organization grew in staff, volunteer corps, scope of services offered and, most importantly, number of people served.



Rockbridge Area Hospice staff Summer of 1996.

Left to Right: Standing L to R - Mickey Watkins, LSW, Volunteer Coordinator; Susan Hogg, Executive Director; Rev. John Furgerson, Hospice Chaplain; Janis Slough, Office Manager; Joan Robins, RN, Nursing Care Coordinator; Amy Hefty, MSW, Social Services Coordinator; Dr. James VanKirk, Medical Director; Dr. Karen Lyons, Medical Director; Kathy Hostetter, Nurses' Aide. Seated - Dorcas Payne, LPN; Amy Panebianco, RN; Barbara Ivey, Nurses' Aide; Leisa Hinty, RN.

Rockbridge Area Hospice continues to serve individuals whose life expectancy is limited and whose primary desire is to get the most out of whatever time they have left — whether that be weeks or months. Those who choose hospice care have decided to pursue comfort care rather than a cure. Hospice care will serve to minimize pain and other symptoms to make living of the best quality, regardless of quantity. Rockbridge Area Hospice serves anyone regardless of their race, creed, religion, age, sexual orientation, diagnosis, or ability to pay. The assistance ranges from medical, emotional, spiritual, financial, to social. Those who provide these services are physicians, nurses, social workers, trained volunteers, clergy persons, various therapists and others. Often times the hospice team coordinates a wide range of community resources on the patient and family's behalf. Bereavement support is offered to both families of those we serve as well as the community at large when the citizens of our region experience the loss of loved ones. Submitted by: Susan Hogg, Executive Director

ROCKBRIDGE BATHS VOL. FIRE DEPT.

In February 1953, the now defunct Rockbridge Baths Ruritan Club began work to organize a fire department in the community. The fire department was ready to function in September of 1953. The first equipment was a 1946 Chevy 1½ ton truck with a 550 gallon tank. In November 1953 a portable pump was purchased and some hose was borrowed from the Lexington Fire Department. In Dec 1953, a second truck was purchased from a fire department in New Jersey.



Rockbridge Baths Volunteer Fire Department Company 6

In the early days of the department there was no fire house. The trucks and equipment were located in the members garages and drive-ways. The siren was located on the roof of Frank Anderson's garage.

Eventually, some land was purchased and a cinderblock building with only the bare necessities was erected. There was no running water and over the years the furnace malfunctioned and at one time caused a fire in the fire house. In the late 1980's plans began to come together to purchase land and build a new fire house. The dream was realized in 1993 when the dedication of the new building was held.

Today the department boasts more than 30 members, some of them second and third generation members. The department now consists of a First Responder Unit, 3 fire trucks, a utility vehicle and a car.

The firehouse today is the center of activities and is a source of pride for the entire community. Submitted by: Carol Hite Harlow
Sources: Fire dept. record books, Newspaper articles, Personal knowledge

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY ROCKBRIDGE CHAPTER

The Rockbridge Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy as chartered 01 January 1992 at Lexington, Virginia, to replace the UDC Chapters that are no longer in existence: Mary Custis Lee Chapter in Lexington and Winnie Davis Chapter in Buena Vista. Charter members of the Rockbridge Chapter are: Ruth Flint Hicks, Hester Woodward Holland, Josephine E. Kirkpatrick King, Mary Morrison Livesay, Virginia Willhelm McCrowell, Isabel Pultz Miller, Joan Hotinger Miller, Gertrude Wright Neff, Nellie Hite Spencer and Vada Patterson Stuart.

The Chapter promotes Confederate history in several ways. It donates books to the public school libraries as well as the Rockbridge Regional Library where it displays memorabilia and items of Confederate interest once a year. It holds a memorial Service for Jackson's death. A luncheon with a guest speaker is held each January to honor the birthdays of Lee, Jackson and Maury. The Jefferson Davis Historical Gold Medal is awarded to local historians who promote Confederacy history. Chapter members are locating and documenting Confederate statues, monuments, and other sites. The Chapter is working with the Resident Engineer of the Virginia Department of Transportation to see that Confederate highway markers in our area are placed as designated by the General Assembly.

Through the efforts of Chapter members, UDC scholarships have been awarded to a VMI cadet and a W&L student who are lineal descendants of Confederate veterans.

Crosses of Military Services and National Defense Metals awarded to veterans who are lineal descendants of Confederate veterans. Toilet articles and other necessary items are taken regularly to the VA hospital in Salem.

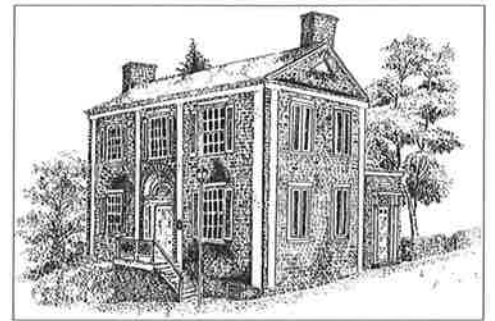
Items are donated to the Disabled American Veterans for their Thrift Shop. A box of miscellaneous items was sent to the Special Forces Unit during police action in Haiti.

A big project of the Rockbridge UDC is to locate the Confederate graves in the area and obtain government markers where there are none. In 1995, a large marker listing the names of those dead was placed at Rockbridge Alum Springs Confederate Cemetery. The Chapter holds Memorial Services and places Iron Crosses at Confederate grave sites. The Chapter has recently undertaken the cleaning of the Confederate stones and painting the rusted Iron Crosses at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Submitted by: Mrs. Kitty Trimble, President, September 1994-1997

ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Rockbridge Historical Society was founded in 1939. Its purpose is to "collect, preserve, and disseminate all things related to the history of the County of Rockbridge and the City of Lexington".

The society has quarterly meetings with a presentation on aspects of local history. At the Campbell House (101 E. Washington Street), there are exhibits which are open to the public. The papers of the society are housed in the Special Collections area at the Washington and Lee University Library.



Campbell House

The Rockbridge Historical Society has had generous donors who have given artifacts, and also the houses next to the Campbell House: The Sloan House on Washington Street, and The Castle on Randolph Street. These houses serve as the headquarters of the organization and as rental properties.

The only requirement to be a member of the Rockbridge Historical Society is that you have an interest in our common purpose. There is a small membership fee. We have about 500 members in the state and 100 out of state.

We also have publications. The ten volume set of the *Proceeding of the Rockbridge Historical Society* are useful for research, and genealogical work. At our gift shop we sell *Streets of Lexington, Roads of Rockbridge* and maps of the area, along with other items related to our history.

Stop by and see us. Drawing by Dorothy Blackburn Submitted by: Alice Williams, Curator Campbell House

ROCKBRIDGE WOMAN'S CLUB

On January 27, 1953, under the sponsorship of the Lexington Junior Woman's Club, a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing a woman's club in the Glasgow-Natural Bridge area. The group met at the home of Mrs. W. W. K. Todd near Glasgow, Virginia.

At the next organizational meeting on February 3, 1953, the constitution and by-laws were adopted and a slate of officers was presented. The name of this organization would be the Rockbridge Woman's Club and monthly meetings would be held. The purpose of the Club

would be "to encourage and advanced the civic, social and cultural interests of the community."

After formation, the Club met in the Glasgow Elementary School, St. John's Episcopal Parish House, "Breezy Heights" on Rt. 501, the Masonic Hall in Glasgow, in members' homes and, in 1989 moved into the old Glasgow First Aid Building, where we continue to hold our meetings on the fourth Tuesday of each month.



The Rockbridge Woman's Club Organizational Meeting

The club has contributed funds and assistance to both local and outside organizations. There have been many interesting and informative meetings with a variety of programs, including local government, law enforcement, health, arts and crafts, home decorating, music, dancing, civil defense, flower arranging, gardening, conservation, finances, wills, education, religion and others. These programs are followed by a social hour and refreshments for the members and their guests.

Under the capable leadership of its officers and committee chairmen, the Rockbridge Woman's Club will continue to promote the civic, social and cultural interests of our communities. *Submitted by: Mary Breeden*

THE STONEWALL JACKSON HOUSE

The Stonewall Jackson House at 8 East Washington Street in Lexington, Virginia, is the only home that Confederate General Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson ever owned. The brick town house was built in 1801 and the large stone addition was constructed around 1848. T. J. Jackson and his second wife, Mary Anna Morrison Jackson, lived in the house just over two years before he rode off to war in April, 1861. Shortly thereafter, Mrs. Jackson closed up the house and returned to North Carolina to be with her family for the duration of the American Civil War.

Before the war, Major Thomas Jackson was a professor of Natural Philosophy and an instructor of Artillery Tactics at The Virginia Military Institute. He received his famous nickname, "Stonewall," at the first battle of Manassas in July, 1861, and he gained lasting fame as a result of his Valley Campaign of 1862. "Stonewall" Jackson never returned to his home in Lexington. He died in May, 1863, as a result of wounds he received at the Battle of Chancellorsville, and his body was brought back to Lexington for burial. Although Mrs. Jackson and their daughter, Julia, visited Lexington after the war, neither of them ever lived in the house again.

In 1906 the house was purchased from the Jackson heirs by the United Daughters of the Confederacy and turned into the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital. It continued to serve the community in this capacity for nearly half a century, with many architectural changes and additions.

After the hospital moved to a modern facility at the edge of town in 1954, the house became a museum under the auspices of the Lee-Jackson Foundation of Charlottesville. In 1977 the

Lee-Jackson Foundation gave the building, along with a challenge grant to aid in its restoration, to a local preservation organization, the Historic Lexington Foundation. The Historic Lexington Foundation undertook a major fund drive to restore the structure to its appearance at the time of the Jackson occupancy. After two years of careful research and meticulous restoration, the house reopened to the public.

Daily tours of the Jackson house interpret his life during the years from 1851-1861, when he lived in Lexington as a private citizen, teacher, businessman, church leader and family man, prior to the war. A professional staff and a corps of dedicated volunteers ensure that the Jackson House is open year around and that its significant collections are carefully documented and maintained. A wide variety of educational programs, including outreach programs for students in area schools, a nationally known summer fellowship program for graduate students and a biennial scholarly Jackson Symposium, interpret the life, character and times of Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson. These programs provide a context for understanding his role in American History.



The Stonewall Jackson House in Lexington, Virginia 1997

The Stonewall Jackson Foundation received title to the Jackson House and its collections from the Historic Lexington Foundation at the end of 1995. The Stonewall Jackson Foundation is dedicated to preserving the Stonewall Jackson House and grounds and maintaining the property as a nationally prominent historic site for the purposes of public education. Among its chief goals are to foster research, study, publications, and educational programs that enhance the public's knowledge and understanding of T. J. "Stonewall" Jackson. Support for the house comes from admission fees, sales of books and other items in the museum shop, contributions and grants from foundations and agencies. The museum currently receives no financial support from local or state government. Contributions to the annual fund by individuals and organizations provide critical support for the museum's daily operation and educational programs. Bequests and gifts to the endowment provide lasting support for the Jackson House, its collections and the important educational opportunities it offers.

TRAIL RIDERS

The Buffalo Trail Riders organized in March 1967, at Albert & Alice Nicely's Hunt Camp on Brattons Run, with a Pancake Supper, with approximately 15 Families/Singles.

My family first got started early Spring 1963. Trail riding was just getting started around here. Wilton Hotinger had 4 horses, Peanut & Sis Thomas had 6 horses, and both had big trucks to transport with. Ellis Irvine had a ½ ton pickup, on which he would haul 2 horses. We used to ride every week-end that it wasn't pouring rain or snowing, in the Buffalo community where it all began.

We held 3 Horse Shows at the Double A Ranch and got enough money to buy a Clubhouse and Show Grounds on Brattons Run, near Goshen. We would have 1 or 2 Shows each year.

In 1971 we started having a Junior Rodeo to benefit the Goshen First Aid Crew, and it was a main fund raiser for them.

In 1976 we got involved in the BiCentennial Wagon Train. I think we all got the "fever". We started having our own W.T.'s, first to benefit the local Fire Departments; now we do them for fun — a week each year. We have been to Walton's Mountain twice, camping at Ike Godsey's Store. Club members have also participated in W.T.'s in Pennsylvania, W.Va., TN, the Carolinas and Texas.

The Buffalo Trail Riders now have 62 Families/Single membership, and celebrate our 30th Anniversary on 3/15/97.

Charter Members Left: Albert & Alice Nicely, Goshen; Mildred Rowsey, Lexington. *Submitted by: Albert Nicely*

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

The James S. A. Crawford Chapter, No. 1826, of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was founded August 31, 1923, in Goshen, Virginia. The Chapter was founded by Caroline Condon Leech (Mrs. J. G.), who named it for her favorite Uncle, James S. A. Crawford. There were eleven charter members and Grace Davis Condon (Mrs. D. A.) was the first president.

Captain James S. A. Crawford (1838-1887) was the leader of the Night Hawk Rangers, Company F, 17th Virginia Cavalry, noted throughout the Confederacy for high courage in a brave and daring campaign. His gallant feats are still recounted by the descendants of his soldiers as one of the bravest known men and most fascinating types the Southland has produced.



1996 Members at Warwickton Civil War site.

This Chapter of the UDC has been active over the years, honoring the memory of their Confederate ancestors, while at the same time providing financial assistance to present day veterans and widows of Confederate veterans. The Chapter holds an annual Christmas Bazaar and homemade soup & pie luncheon to raise funds for their projects. Funds are contributed for the upkeep of cemeteries and monuments, scholarships, hospitalized veterans, and ongoing support of Lee Chapel in Lexington. Graves of local Confederate veterans have been marked with crosses and are decorated with flags each Memorial Day. A Memorial Day Service is held annually at Thornrose Cemetery in Staunton.

1997 members are Jean Brown (President), Elizabeth Williams (Vice President), Nell Kipp (Secretary), Margaret P. Ramsey (Treasurer), Ellen Graham (Historian), Margaret Ann Colvin (Registrar), Charlotte Young (Recorder of Crosses), Lena Beck, Tillie Clark, Jo Colvin, Faith Heishman, Margaret Jones Hull, Martha Keith, Loretta Perkins, Justine Tilghman, Irene Trainum, Juanita Tuttle, Frances Tuttle, Baena Walker, Margaret Ann Whittington, Caroline Woebke, and Wanda Wolfe. *Submitted by: Margaret Ann Whittington, Club Reporter*
Sources: Current UDC Chapter records and privately-printed biography, "Captain James S. A. Crawford", by Bouchelle A. Hall and Mary Lou Kunkel.

VESUVIUS RURITAN CLUB #634

The Vesuvius Chapter of Ruritan National was founded on June 24, 1954, with thirty-four charter members, of whom Clarence T. Cash, Sr., Clyde Humphries, Howard Humphries, and Joe McGranahan are still active. The charter members purchased the land where the Vesuvius School once stood and built a community building in 1955. Since then, the Club has maintained the property which is available for use by area residents. The Club also owns property which is used as a county dumpster site, and leases property which is used as the community's ball field.



Vesuvius Ruritans working during a recent Fundraiser Dinner

Unlike many clubs, most of the members of the Vesuvius Ruritan Club live close to each other and have been together all or most of their lives. The exceptions include the new members who are also newcomers to the area. The members care about each other and their community, working together to get the job done.

Events such as Cake Walks and the annual Oyster Supper bring the community together for

evenings of fun and fellowship, and also serve as fundraisers for the Club's projects. During 1996, the Club signed a long term lease for the community ball field, repaired the road leading to the fields, and built bleachers and backstop for the baseball diamond. Other projects included sponsorship of a Farm League Team, a donation to the Fire Department for Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus, sponsorship of annual Candidate Forum, sponsorship of Highway Department Public Meeting, participation in Volunteer Night at Lime Kiln Theatre, participation in Adopt-a-Highway program, donations to area families in need, and member training as Red Cross volunteers.

1997 members are Margaret Ann Whittington (President), Reynold C. Grant (Vice President), Faye Eakin (Secretary), Jane Comstock (Treasurer), Bob Burjice, Clarence T. Cash, Sr., C. T. Cash, Jr., Francis Clements, Carroll Comstock, Bob Eakin, Alfred Hamilton, Clyde Humphries, Howard Humphries, Joe McGranahan, Clyde Snyder, Dan Stanley, and Ed Wagner.

1997 honorary members are Helen Berkstresser, Rosa Blackwell, Lillian Cash, Mary M. Groah, Dorothy Hays, Dorothy Humphries, John Scott, and Robert Stull. *Submitted by: Margaret Ann Whittington, Club President*
Sources: Vesuvius Ruritan Club records

VFW POST 4805

Veterans of Foreign War (VFW) Post 4805 was organized on September 11, 1992, in Buena Vista, Virginia. The original charter has 53 members.

VFW is an organization of veterans helping veterans. Their purpose is to pay tribute to veterans of foreign wars and to the ones that gave their lives for our country. They sometimes help wives, etc., of foreign war veterans, give money to the veteran care center, as well as help own local veterans when in need.

In order to be a member of VFW you must have been a member of the armed services and have served overseas during a time of conflict.

The VFW meets the 2nd Thursday of each month.

Officers for year 1996-97 are as follows: Commander - Edwin Flesher; Sr. Vice Commander - Henry Moore; Jr. Vice Commander - Marshall Stinnett; Quarter Master - Andrew Wilhelm; Adjutant - Donald Hostetter; Judge Advocate - Al Vest; Chaplin - Herbert Watts; Surgeon - William Armstrong; Service Officer - Kenneth Evans; 3 Year Trustee - Preston Fitzberger; 2 Year Trustee - Charles Carter; 1 Year Trustee - Theodore Bochman *Submitted by: Erskine Wayne Mohler*

WALKERS CREEK VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPT.

Walker's Creek is one of the many remote and isolated areas, and for this reason a few residents got together at Marvin McCray's store to discuss forming a fire department for the community. The first meeting for the department was held at Immanuel Presbyterian Church April 11, 1980 at which time we discussed fund raising events to purchase the first fire truck and get the building under construction. The land on which the fire house sits was donated by Mr. & Mrs. Lloyd Nuckols. This became a reality on June 22, 1991 when construction began. With the joint efforts of members and residents of the community the building began to take form. When the building was finished it housed three units, have two bathrooms, a kitchen and meeting room. This new building was named "Walker's Creek Volunteer Fire Dept".



No doubt this is a labor of love the community can be proud of. Everyone put their differences aside and pulled together to make this dream a reality. We began planning fund raising events to pay for the equipment and building. One annual event is our chicken barbeque held every August. Since we are a remote community we felt the need for some medical training. We now have First Responders and three EMT's that can give life support to the residents of the community while waiting for a first aid unit to arrive. Since the area is growing and new structures are being built we have our fire house under construction again. This will include four bays, large kitchen, and a meeting room. This fire house will serve the community as a fire fighting unit, medical support unit and a place residents can meet for special occasions. As in the past it has been used for family reunions, wedding receptions, birthdays, temporary housing for flood victims, etc. A community that works together grows together.

MILLS

BIG SPRING MILL



Big Spring Mill (rolling and planing mill) built 1828

BEATTY'S MILL



Beatty's Mill c1928



Beatty's Mill showing mill race taken while wheel was running 17 October 1939

BRADY'S MILL



Brady's Mill at Buffalo Forge

CAMPBELL'S MILL

Between Mill Creek and McClung Drive (across from Edge Hill) in the Timber Ridge area of Rockbridge County, stands Campbell's Mill, also known as Lyle's Mill. The oldest part of this mill is the stone foundation. The main part of the mill must have been destroyed as the present building does not have a chimney to match the fireplace uniquely built into the corner of the stone foundation. Most of the machinery is no longer there but one can see some of the gears and chutes as well as the millstones. The mill was operated by a water turbine turned by water that was piped down the side of the hill in an open ditch from a dam a half-mile upstream. The mill must have been used as polling place at one time as I remember the list of registered voters nailed to the front door.



Campbell's Mill

The deep pool of water behind Campbell's Mill is known as The Mill Hole. This natural swimming hole was formed over the ages because it lies at the bottom of a series of waterfalls. It is surrounded on two sides by solid limestone, and has a small bluff made of marl on the third side. The bottom is solid limestone. Generations of the Lyle-Williams family have enjoyed the Mill Hole on many hot afternoons. I can remember many hot August nights when it was too hot to sleep in the upstairs of Edge Hill. Our father would light a lantern and take all of us for a night swim. The resulting chill would keep us cool the rest of the night. In a biography of Sam Houston it is said that he learned to swim in a pool behind the local mill. Many of the residents of Timber Ridge, like Sam Houston, learned to swim and dive at the Mill Hole. The Mill Hole is fed by the springs that make up Mill Creek so the water temperature is always cold. It has been said that if you dip your feet in the water in the morning, you will stay cool the rest of the day. Luckily, above the Mill Hole, amidst the small waterfalls and pools is the 'hot rock'. This large limestone ledge faces south and always stays warm.

After staying in the Mill Hole until your lips are blue, the hot rock is a welcome resting spot. Above the hot rock is the 'bathtub' and the 'whirlpool'. These are small pools that were carved out of the limestone and serve the purpose their names imply. Since I have become the latest keeper of the Mill Hole, I look forward to the family picnics and reunions we have there each summer. There is seldom an afternoon that you cannot find a gathering there. However, when you can sit by the water and listen to the falls by yourself it quickly becomes apparent why this little corner of Rockbridge County is loved by so many. *Submitted by: Preston Williams*

GILMORE MILLS

Gilmore Mills is located in Rockbridge County where Cedar Creek flows from under the Natural Bridge into the James River approximately 3 miles below.

The mill and community was probably named for the Gilmore family who lived on the south side of the James River. On the 13th day of June, 1868 the mill was sold at public auction, with Joseph and Virginia Gilmore being the owners. Joseph and Amanda Humphries Kennedy from Cedar Grove in Rockbridge County purchased and operated the mill and lived in the community until between 1875-1878 when it was sold to Captain Chiles.

Captain Chiles operated a boat on the James River & Kanawa Canal from Richmond to Buchanan. The boat made stops at Gilmore Mills to load and unload the boats where they had a storage house. Then the Richmond & Alleghany Railroad purchased the property and built the railroad, becoming the C&O, and today is the C.S.X.

The mill was operated by Captain Chiles until his death in 1916 when his son Earl N. Chiles, Sr. took over the operation until it was closed. It was torn down for salvage in 1950's. The foundation is remaining today.

Gilmore Mills was a thriving community until the 1930's with a mill, railroad station, store, church, school, post office, and cooper shop, which made barrels for the mill, blacksmith shop and many family homes.

The store was operated at one time by a man who sold his wares from horse and wagon before settling here. He later moved to Lynchburg, opening the store with his name, Guggeheimer's Department Store.



The back of Gilmore's Mill, in operation until early 1930's

The Cliffside Chapel where the Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and in later years Brethren preached on Sunday afternoons, was washed away in a flash flood of September 1950. The church was lifted from its foundation floating until it hit the bridge which crossed the Cedar Creek, tearing from its foundation, continuing on until the chapel hit the railroad bridge where it broke into pieces. The bell tolled for the last time. The floor of the chapel floated into and down the James River.

There were 3 different schools in Gilmore Mills with the first being on the bank above the

road below the mill. The second was above the mill on land given by Matthew William Barger where Sunday School was also held. This building was washed away in a flood of 1913 at which time a new school was built on a hill overlooking the Gilmore Mills. The school closed in 1934 when school buses started in Rockbridge County taking the students to Natural Bridge Schools. The building was converted into a house in later years and stands today.

In the Gilmore Mills community there were many families including the Tolleys, Smiths, Hatchers, Bangers, Braford's, Nortons, Lawsons, Lotts, Laynes, Kidds, Gibsons and others of which only a few are still in this community today. *Compiled by: Frances Kidd Madison, life long member of Gilmore Mills*

HAYS MILL

A list of Augusta county settlers who "proved their importation from Great Britain", between 1739-1740, in order to become entitled to enter public land included John Hays, his wife Rebecca, and their children Charles, Andrew, Barbara, Jane, and Robert.

John Hays was one of the first settlers to claim one hundred acres of land in what is now Rockbridge County, by cabin-right from Benjamin Borden in the Valley of Virginia. Mr. Borden had promised to deed the settlers one hundred acres for every cabin or hut built on the tract. He received his patent in November of 1739. Mr. Borden further agreed to sell the settlers additional land at a nominal price.

John Hays chose a three hundred and eighteen acre plantation for which he paid five shillings. It included some of the best land in Borden's tract. He probably chose it as having a natural mill site as well as rich fertile soil. The tract was located about two miles north of Rockbridge Baths, Virginia, where Hays Creek and Moffetts Creek run together. After 1752 Moffetts Creek was changed to Hays Creek and Hays Creek became Walkers Creek. The name change has caused much confusion over the years as to just where the mill site was located. According to the original names of these two streams, Hays Mill was on the banks of Moffetts Creek, and not Hays Creek. This explains why the lower part of the original Moffetts creek has been changed to Hays Creek and named after Mr. John Hays.

John Hays probably built the first mill in Rockbridge County in 1739. A grist mill was built first, and a few years later a fulling mill was added. Evidence from the foundation shows that it was a small mill, but being the first it was probably very profitable. The site has a natural dam, which is still evident today, along with the mill race.

It has been recorded that John Hays was a thrifty man and accumulated quite an estate in the short time that he lived on the tract. He died in 1750, leaving his wife Rebecca and children. In the late 1800's his three sons (Andrew, Charles, and John) had twenty-five or thirty slaves and owned about 3,000 acres of the finest land on Hays Creek. Andrew Hays acquired the mill after his father's death, later devising it to his eldest son John Hays.

The present owners do not have a mill, as it has been gone a long time, maybe by some of the raging flood waters that pass our way. We are able to enjoy the waterfalls from the dam and the tranquility that surrounds it. *Written by: Deborah (Graves) Mohler*

Sources: 1. Present owners: Odie and Deborah Mohler. 2.-Augusta County Court House, book marked "Records" from September 1789-April 1793, page 268. 3. Augusta County Court House, numerous deeds and wills. 4. Annals of Augusta County by Oren Morton. 5. A History of Rockbridge County, VA by Oren Morton. 6. Withrow Scrapbook at Washington and Lee Library. 7. Rockbridge County, VA Notebook by George West Diehl. 8. Benjamin Borden's map, 6 November 1739. 9. Rockbridge County Court House, numerous deeds and wills. 10. Research material of Angela M. Ruley.

A MILL BUILT BY JOHN HAYS



THE OLD McCLUNG MILL



Located about 2 miles west of Brownsburg, Virginia on Hays' Creek. Now (1997) known as Hays Mill. This mill has been known by many names over the years.

MILLER'S MILL



Built in 1846, one of the largest in the area

POTTER-WADE MILL COLLIERSTOWN

In every community there are special landmarks. In Collierstown the Potter-Wade Mill is one. People driving by will slow down, even stop, just to watch the wheel turn. The Mill has been in existence since 1792.

The old mill was run by John Collier and others until 1850 when it sold to Isaac Potter. Isaac Potter ran the mill until 1891 when he sold his interest to his son John E. Potter. John in turn ran the mill until 1894. During these years the miller kept meticulous records on the day to day activities of his customers. This ledger for those forty some odd years is like reading a modern day phone book, every family in the community is listed. These families bought, sold and traded for their every day necessities. From 1894 until 1924 the mill was operated by H.L. Wade, H.W. Wade and H.J. Wade. The Wades were a family of millers that ran mills all over the county. We believe the millers house was built about 1900.

On March 18, 1924 the original mill was completely destroyed by fire. There was also lost 4000 bushels of wheat and quantities of corn and flour.

A year later the mill site was sold to E. C. Cummings. Mr. Cummings rebuilt the mill from pre-cut lumber he hauled from a sawmill on Black's Creek. The original mill wheel was made of wood and so was destroyed in the fire. The wheel that is on the mill now was hauled up the road from the mill at Clemmer's store in the 1930's.

In 1937 Cummings sold the mill to H.J. Wade and his wife, who was Pearl Potter. They ran the mill until 1953. The Mill was a place to socialize, too. In 1946 a surprise wedding shower was given for Charles A. Potter and Ella Gay McCurdy. Charles is a nephew of Pearl Wade. Many happy hours were spent in the creek by the Wade's children, Virginia Mae, Howard Jack, and Catherine Ann.

After 1953 the mill was turned into a store by Joe Carter. He sold it to Willie Stiltz in 1954. Stiltz gave it to her daughter Ethel McCaleb in 1981. In 1987 Charles A. and Joan G. Potter, Jr. bought it.



Picture taken 1990

One of the first things that Charlie did was to get the wheel turning again. The Mill is now home to students in the form of two apartments.

Charlie's great, great, great grandfather was Isaac Potter and John E. Potter a great, great grandfather. His grandfather's sister is Pearl P. Wade. The ledgers for those Potter Mill years somehow found their way into Charlie's hands, too. Submitted by: Joan G. Potter

Sources: Newspaper articles and Land Records of Rockbridge County.

RAPP'S MILL

Rapp's Mill is located just north of the Dividing Ridge where the water flow separates to the north and to the south. The elevation at Rapp's Mill is 1500 feet above sea level.

Here our ancestral home is nestled in the pristine mountains. It is often referred to as "South Buffalo" because it is on the south fork of the Buffalo Creek in Rockbridge County. The mountains are covered with tall oaks and pines, which furnish shady paths for plying walking sticks. Here my great, great grandparents, Matthias and Mary Saville Rapp, settled in a log home on 125 acres purchased from Matthew Taylor in 1836. A small church and school stood on this property. To ensure that all generations at Rapp's Mill were afforded an opportunity to worship God and to be educated, Matthias and Mary deeded the land on which these structures stood. The deed stipulates the land is to be used forever for the preaching of the Gospel by any Christian minister thus, Rapp's Church is a non-denominational community church.

Shortly thereafter, Matthias built a mill where he installed a turbine water wheel, which he had invented and received a Patent for in 1870. Mary gave birth to eleven children and she was listed on all deeds. The only document she was not ever listed on was the patent. With the rapidly growing family it became necessary to expand their log house. They added on a sitting room, dining room, three bedrooms, kitchen,

and later on a spring house. Matthias powered the mill with the water from a huge spring on the mountainside and the creek. The spring still produces 350 gallons per minute. The addition was structured uniquely by placing two by fours, one on top of the other to form all the outside walls and internal partitions. During the civil war they hid their personal valuables in a cave in a section of a property called Poplar Hollow.

James Buchanan Rapp, the youngest child of Matthias Rapp succeeded his father in the operation of the mill. The cave was sold to the Virginia Onyx Company who mined marble and stalagmites and stalagmites. A tramway was built to transport the marble from the cave to the mill where it was sawed into slabs which eventually became table tops. The saw blade was made of heavy metal and was the size of a doorway. My father, Dr. James S. Parsons was named after his grandfather who was a miller and was the postmaster at Rapp's Mill in the store until his death in 1932. At this time the post office was discontinued. My father recalls accompanying his grandfather into the mill when grinding operations were taking place. Other operations that took place in the mill were the sawing of lumber, and repairing of wagons and buggies. He remembers the horse drawn mail coach which was creamed color. Scattered throughout the countryside could be found pieces of marble that were used in the spring houses of many residences. In that day recycling took place by using pieces of marble to cover crocks and weight down fermenting sauerkraut and pickles.

A sad day occurred in the late spring of 1932, when the mill burned. My father resided here with his parents until he went away to college at Washington and Lee University. In 1985, my parents decided to make a southward crossing of the Mason Dixon Line to settle at Rapp's Mill to reside in our ancestral home. Eleven years later, my brother, John E. Parsons and I also made the journey home to Rapp's Mill. Submitted by: Ruth Anne Parsons

RAPP'S MILL

Rapp's Mill was used to grind wheat and corn during the Confederacy. It was operated by Mathis Rapp at the time. It was built about 1836.

The Yankees came through, and no one knows why they never burned it.

James Buchanan (Buch) Rapp, a son of Mathis, came to operate it to the early part of the Century. In May of 1932 Mr. Lewis Parsons was burning brush near the mill, the wind got up and caught the mill on fire. Neighbors formed a bucket brigade from the creek, trying to keep the house from catching afire. The flames and embers scorched and caught fire to the large maple trees at Rapp's Mill Church nearby, and had to be cut down. In the fire many things were lost, that were stored there, including a horse-drawn mail wagon.

There was also a mill called the Manspile's Mill in this area around the year of (1800). There is a poem to describe the owner. The poem was as follows:

"Tom Manspile was a man of skill,
On South Buffalo, he built his mill;
The wheel turned around without a doubt,
Every now and then, a little meal popped out."

Submitted by: Ruth Long
Sources: information from Michael Pursely

RED MILL

The old "Red Mill" is located three miles from Natural Bridge and two miles from Plank Road, on the Red Mill Road. It is at the point where the "Great Road", (one time called the "Valley Road", the main road pioneers built down through the Shenandoah Valley), crosses Cedar Creek which flows under Natural Bridge.



In 1765 a pioneer named William Poague built the mill. As Poague had hoped, the mill's location made it accessible both to settlers and to the increasing number of travelers on the "Valley Road". The mill was purchased by Hugh Barclay in 1770, who painted it red. He also built the Barclay Tavern across the road from the mill. The tavern has been used as a dwelling over the years. The present owners have future plans for the old mill. *Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins*

RED MILL AND BARCLAY'S TAVERN (PART 1)

The tract upon which today stands the Red Mill and Barclay's Tavern was patented to William Poague on 23 May 1763. It is not known if William Poague and his wife, Ann built a dwelling upon this tract. On 16 March 1768, William and Ann Poague sold the two tracts of 100 and 104 acres, which were located on Cedar Creek, to William McClenachan for £260. The 104 acre tract adjoined Robert Whillow, James McGuffey, and William Mill. Both tracts had been patented to William Poague on 23 May 1763.



Old Red Mill 1939

William and Sarah likely made their home on Cedar Creek for the next couple of years, where William operated a mill. William McClenachan purchased 400 acres from his father-in-law, James Neely, in September 1769 in what is present day Botetourt. He and Sarah moved from the Cedar Creek farm and remained on the Botetourt farm through 1782, later moving to more recent purchases in the area.

William McClenachan was prominent in Botetourt County, serving as Deputy Sheriff from 1772-1774, as justice "at Mason's Creek" and as a captain of militia. In 1779, he was again Deputy Sheriff, and became Sheriff in 1782. In 1779, he became interested in real estate and began increasing his holdings. He died in Botetourt County about 1820. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

RED MILL AND BARCLAY'S TAVERN (PART 2)

Hugh Barclay applied for a license to keep an ordinary at his house in Botetourt County. William McClenachan was security on his £50 bond.

Hugh Barclay and his family made their home on the Cedar Creek tracts and ran a tavern on this well traveled road. The home which stood on the farm came to be known as Barclay's Tavern. In 1776, when Col. William Christian's troops prepared to head off for the Cherokee Expedition, Hugh Barclay sold them corn for their rations.

It seems apparent that Hugh Barclay operated a mill on his Cedar Creek property. On 14 March 1770, the same day he purchased the Cedar Creek tracts from William McClenachan, he received water rights from Robert Whitley. Already owning 204 acres on Cedar Creek, on 23 February 1771, Hugh Barclay added an additional 335 acres to his farm. This additional acreage on Cedar Creek was purchased from Robert and Jane Whitley. On 15 February 1775, he again added to his plantation, purchasing 90 acres from Thompson and Preston, Executors.



Old Red Mill near Natural Bridge

Hugh Barclay died about 1806 testate, in Rockbridge County, VA. In his will, he named his daughters Polly, Peggy, Rachel, Hannah, and sons Elihu, Hugh, John and David. Of the eight children, Hugh's deceased son, and Elihu's three sons, had received the 250 acre "mill tract" with all the improvements thereon as a Deed of Gift from their grandfather. Hugh Barclay had already given his sons Hugh, John, and David their due proportion of his estate before his decease. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

RED MILL AND BARCLAY'S TAVERN (PART 3)

Matthew Houston became the owner of Barclay's Tavern and the adjoining farm. He apparently replaced the grist mill on the farm, painted it red, and called it "Red Mill." On the outside of the mill, he painted in large black letters "Laborare Est Orare" which in Latin means work is prayer. It is said that Matthew Houston built his home near the Red Mill. It remains unknown if he was the builder of the house which currently stands on the site, or if the home predated his purchase of the property, perhaps being built by Poague, McClenachan, or Barclay. It is believed that part of the original home remains from as early as the Poague's purchase, and additions have been made to the home by later purchasers, Matthew Houston being among them.

About 1810, Matthew Houston sold the Red Mill farm and built a new home about a mile and a half away which he called Vine Forest and was later called Forest Oaks. He kept a store at Vine Forest. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

RED MILL AND BARCLAY'S TAVERN (PART 4)

By 1858, Tilman Hardy was in possession of the old Barclay Tavern, and Red Mill farm. Here he operated the mill, which became known to some as Hardy's Mill, yet the old name of Red Mill persisted to most. Tilman and his brother Wesley had apparently moved to Cedar Creek from Botetourt County, VA. Wesley lived nearby and likely helped his brother at the mill. It is believed these brothers may be buried at High

Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, but no grave stones have been located for them there.

W. F. Johnston, Sheriff of Rockbridge County and administrator of John Waskey, Jr. deceased, filed a bill of Chancery on a tract of land which had been owned by John Waskey, Jr. as administrator of John Waskey, Sr., deceased. This tract contained 410 acres and was conveyed to T. W. and Wesley Hardy. Wesley Hardy died and T. W. Hardy became his executor. T. W. claimed a deficiency in the amount of land purchased and also claimed that a partition had been made of the tract.

The survey showed 393 acres, 3 rods, and 20 poles. A Decretal Order dated 12 October 1878 with J. F. Steele as Special Commissioner conveyed to T. W. Hardy his share of the tract, and to the heirs of Wesley Hardy deceased, his share of the land. Tilman Hardy died about 1882 and his heirs at law, B. F. and T. H. Hardy were granted a deed to the tract on 9 February 1885 from J. G. Steel, Special Commissioner. This land was located on the waters of Cedar Creek.

The Hardy brothers had apparently bought this tract of land from John Waskey, Jr. as executor of John Waskey, Sr. without benefit of a legal deed being filed. This was not unusual. They apparently lived on the tract for many years, paying taxes on the tract. After John Waskey Jr's. death, a Chancery suit was filed in order for the Hardy brothers to get title to the land. Both Tilman and Wesley died before the process was complete, and their heirs inherited the tract. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

RED MILL AND BARCLAY'S TAVERN (PART 5)

The next owner of the Red Mill and Barclay Tavern Tract was apparently Jacob Grim. Jacob Grim was born in Augusta County, VA on 26 August 1825 to Christian and Eli. Grim. On 9 September 1858, he married in Rockbridge County, VA to Sarah Catherine Barger. He was living in Augusta at the time of his marriage, but soon made his home in Rockbridge, as his first child was born in Rockbridge in 1860.

Just when did Jacob Grim obtain the Barclay Tavern and Red Mill Tract? He apparently did not get title to this land until after 1885, as the Hardy brothers Chancery suit to obtain title was not settled until that date. Jacob Grim died on 25 January 1896, although his wife survived until 1907.

From here, the chain of title becomes more clear. C. M. Grim, Sr. (Charles Madison Grim, Sr.), made his will on 13 June 1936, devising the farm conveyed by the will of Jacob Grim and all of that tract on the east side of the National Highway adjoining the Natural Bridge Company, Oscar Watts, C. A. Lotts, and the Stark heirs to J. E. Grim, Lula V. Gish and Fannie K. Whitmore. This excluded the timber land known as Kennedy Woods and which contained about 20-25 acres. Kennedy Woods adjoined B. F. Hardy and extended along the Red Mill Road. Also excluded was the Hardy tract of about 116 acres, and the Red Mill tract of about 4 acres. These last three mentioned tracts were devised to W. F. and J. W. Grim. The Red Mill and Barclay's Tavern both sit upon these tracts of land.

Charles M. Grim, Sr. named his son C. M. Grim, Jr. in his will, yet only left him \$100.00. Mattie O. Grim (nee Flaherty) was devised all household belongings in the "Hardy Home". She was to be allowed to live in the "Hardy Home" with W. F. and J. W. Grim for her lifetime. Five of the children; J. E. Grim, Lula V. Gish, Fannie K. Whitmore, W. F. and J. W. Grim were to pay their mother \$30.00 a year for her life.

No tombstone was located for Charles M. Grim, Sr. at High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery. He apparently died between 1936 and 1941. If a tombstone exists in that location, it was overlooked. Martha Flaherty Grim died 7

January 1956. At her death, their two sons W. F. and J. W. Grim retained the home and the Red Mill. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

RED MILL AND BARCLAY'S TAVERN (PART 6)

John W. Grim and his wife Evelyn A., raised their family in the Old Barclay Tavern, and apparently shared the home with his brother Wilbur Flaherty Grim, who was joint owner.

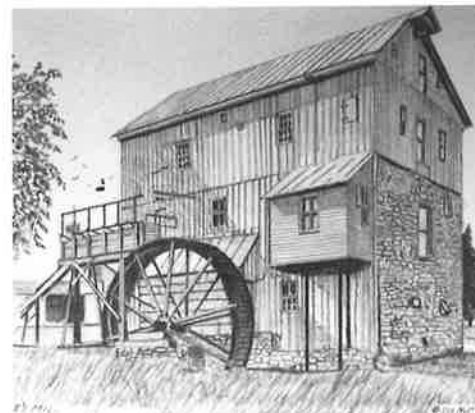
John W. Grim died intestate on 8 October 1969, thus his wife came into possession of his half interest of the Barclay Tavern/Red Mill tract. Wilbur F. Grim made his will on 13 March 1986, devising all of his property to his sister-in-law, Evelyn A. Grim. Wilbur died on 13 March 1988, and thus Evelyn owned the entire tract. Evelyn remained at Barclay's Tavern throughout her life, dying on 24 April 1991.

Evelyn left a will in which she devised her entire estate to her children.

On 19 November 1993, William L. Harris and Louise W. Harris purchased 15.42 acres on State Road 609, commonly known as "Red Mill" from Linda G. Madison and John Winston Grim. They are the current owners of the Red Mill Tract which now serves as a Bed and Breakfast. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Campbell, Leslie Lyle. *The Houston Family in Virginia*. Lexington, VA: author, 1956. Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County, 1745-1800*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1912. Kegley, F. B. *Kegley's Virginia Frontier*. Roanoke, VA: Stone Press, 1938. Rockbridge County, VA *Will Book 2*, p. 448. Hugh Barclay's Last Will and Testament, made 10 April 1805, proven 1 April 1806. Rockbridge County, VA *Deed Book YY*, pp. 421-422. Rockbridge County, VA *Will Book 54*, pp. 373-374. Rockbridge County, VA *Will Book 138*, pp. 437-441, Evelyn A. Grim's last Will and Testament, made 30 July 1990, proven 24 April 1991. Rockbridge County, VA *Deed Book 518*, pp. 4-5. See also Plat Cabinet 2, slide 127.

WADES MILL



Wades Mill near Brownsburg, VA

SOME LANDMARKS

THE BLUE RIDGE PARKWAY

As you drive along the Blue Ridge Parkway, taking in the wonders of nature, have you ever stopped to think of how this scenic road came to be?

By 1890, the American frontier had just about disappeared, but not in the mountains of Virginia. Here many people still maintained a frontier-like existence up into the twentieth century.

Much of the Blue Ridge was isolated from the more settled areas. Many of these families existed on incomes of less than \$300.00 a year as late as 1920. Religious denominations became active among the proud, but needy people of the mountains.

The mountain people were intelligent and resourceful, but nature denied them nearly all means of livelihood except farming. Farming offered them little more than destitution. Lack of fertile land, poor farming techniques, and widespread erosion made their farms quite unproductive. What little they were able to raise was difficult if not impossible to get to market. Those who continued to try and make a living off the land found they had little more than the bare necessities by the 1930's. Their lifestyle was making few advances.

Mining and lumbering had caused extensive damage over the region, but without these industries there were no employment opportunities. Many of the people were so poor that only one third of the national average per child was spent on their education. Thus, the area also faced the sad fact of a high illiteracy rate.

The mountain people were aware of their circumstances but were quite often too proud to accept charity. These people held their heads high and preferred to work for a living rather than take government handouts. In 1929, as the Depression worsened, various projects were considered that would develop employment opportunities for the region.

The idea of building a parkway to link the Shenandoah and the Great Smoky Mountains National Parks came about. One of the arguments for constructing a mountain parkway was that the mountain people would not likely leave the area for employment. They were at home in the mountains.

Delays in obtaining right of ways slowed the program, but two years after this idea had passed, construction began in 1936. As a rule, property owners in the Path of the Parkway were anxious to sell. With the Depression on, money was scarce, and any source of income was welcome. However, there were those who for sentimental or economic reasons refused to relinquish the rights of ways. Sometimes the mountaineers held out for more money, while others simply required that their cabin be relocated.

Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) Camps were established. People were hired for various jobs such as: construction, planting and stabilizing slopes, reducing fire hazards, erosion control, and fence building. This project provided employment from 1936 until World War II. Even then conscientious objectors were employed doing the same kinds of work as had the Civilian Conservation Corps and the Emergency Relief Administration crews. The contractors were required by law to employ as much local labor as possible.

One of the first problems contractors faced was getting their heavy loads and equipment to the job. Many of the mountain roads were nothing more than rut-filled trails. They were often forced to build access roads before they could begin Parkway construction. Local labor was employed in this effort.

The coming of the parkway was a terrific boost for the local economy. The construction promised relief from sub-standard living conditions. The mountaineers worked hard on their new jobs and built a Parkway for others to enjoy for generations to come.

New jobs became available the moment government surveyors began hiring local residents to help survey, cut, and trim the preliminary location lines. While teams surveyed the Parkway, they were reminded to remain alert to any handiwork worthy of preservation as physical evidence of the pioneer way of life. As a result the Parkway now offers a wide variety of historical attractions as well as those that nature provides.

As contractors began to hire, the employment opportunities increased, and available jobs further increased as the National Park Service began employing its maintenance and labor forces.

Great care was taken when blasting the rock to leave it aesthetically pleasing, versus blowing a huge chunk out of a mountainside and leaving an ugly scar. For the tunnels, the men were armed with sledge hammers, drills and bits, and lots of muscle. Several lines of ten foot horizontal holes were drilled into the rock, other holes were then drilled in a circular pattern near the center of the tunnel area, diagonally. These were dynamited first to allow space for crumbling rock discharged into the remaining blasts. Rock was carefully removed and taken to the rock crushers to be transformed into road materials.

The rate of absenteeism was low, as these men were delighted to have jobs. They quickly learned their new trades well and put an unlimited amount of effort into this project.

The benefits of expanded markets for the farmer's produce, plus the impact of a newly stimulated tourist industry greatly helped the mountaineer to continue to improve his lifestyle.

The building of the Parkway brought a new lifestyle for these mountaineers. They now had better roads off the mountain, tourist traffic was nearby, and they had been paid well for their labors. The next time you take a ride on the Parkway, pause a moment and recall the mountaineers who labored so valiantly to make this majestic roadway. As you drive along take time to notice the skilled engineering of the properly elevated curves, the gentle grades, and the smooth surface of the road. Remember the landscape architects who determined which trees should be left, where to construct over-looks and railings, how to hide any scars to the landscape, and where and what type of fences should be erected. Take in the beauty of it all, and remember how this project worked to revitalize the economy of the mountain people during the great Depression. Be proud of these workers. The end result of their efforts is this amazing piece of art by nature, enhanced by the toils of men. Without these mountaineers there would be no Blue Ridge Parkway today.

Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Source: Jolley, Harley E., *The Blue Ridge Parkway*. Knoxville: The University of TN Press, 1969.

EDGEHILL

Located in a quiet enclave that has protected it from growing commercialism, almost oblivious to the busy traffic of U.S. 11 and I-81, sits this historical house that is built into the side of a steep hill in Rockbridge county near the heart of Timber Ridge, Va.

The original, left side, of Edgehill is believed to have been built in the late 1700s, before the county lines were drawn. The house has the original stone foundation, hand-hewn logs walls, and sun dried bricks between the logs, that are now hidden by beaded weatherboarding. These logs and the stone foundation can be seen in the cellar of the original part of the house. The original house consisted of a cellar, a front porch, two rooms downstairs, two rooms upstairs, back stairs to the second level and stairs to the attic, a back porch, and a stone and brick chimney on the right gable end.

At a later date an addition was built extending the right gable end. The chimney was covered up and a new chimney built on the extended gable. This right side addition was built to look the mirror image of the left from the outside. The front porch was extended with steps descending from the center of the porch. The interior consisted of a room added to each level of the house.

Edgehill was purchased from the Lyles by William T. Williams, II in 1936 after his wife, Annabel Lyle, died. At this time many other improvements were made, including electricity



Edgehill

and plumbing. The kitchen and dining rooms were then attached to the house by a hall made by enclosing the back porch.

The house was filled with love and family when William T. Williams, III and his wife, Susan Mackey, moved in with their young children. It became a home, not only for the young family, but also for Bill's brother, John Lyle, a local high school teacher and later a mink farmer. Along with this family came more changes over the years. A new front porch, with steps descending from the left side, replaced the old wooden ones. The rock wall was extended and new steps built to access the garage area. Part of the original stone steps, built into the stone wall, are still visible.

Always welcome at Edgehill were any and all family and friends. At the Williams' 50th anniversary celebration, many cousins recalled "so many fond memories" of what they considered their second home. These memories are shared by the couple's six children as they grew in love and learned the workings of the farm and home. *Submitted by: Ronda Williams Cox*

HISTORY OF "FANCY HILL"

Fancy Hill, the oldest and largest one of the group of brick mansions, located in the southern part of Rockbridge County is one of the "Seven Hills of Rockbridge". This mansion was erected in 1780 of handmade brick made on the premises. "Fancy Hill", many years ago, was one of the most famous stagecoach taverns between Baltimore and Tennessee and was noted for delicious food. There was a jail upstairs on the third floor and a bar in the basement. In stagecoach days, the prisoners were put in the jail while others celebrated in the bar room.



Fancy Hill as it appeared in the 1930's.

In 1880 Fancy Hill Academy was a classical boarding school for boys. Professor David E. Laird taught there. Dr. Edmund Pendleton Tompkins and Frank McClung attended this school at the age of twelve. The boys who attended were of this age group. The "Fancy Hill" post office was on the farm near the house.

On September 25, 1934, "Fancy Hill" was sold to Elmer R. Knick by Samuel C. Finney and consisted of about 350 acres of open and timber land.

At this time, the house was in deplorable condition and the land was very run down and overgrown with cedars and shoestring. Mr. Knick

was going to tear the house down and build a smaller one. At the request of Dr. Edmund P. Tompkins, the Historical Society, Garden Clubs and others, "Fancy Hill" was restored. Mr. Knick and his niece, Eva F. Hartbarger, saved "Fancy Hill" from demolition and restored it in the 1930's. This took many years, and Mr. Knick began clearing the farm land and fertilized, limed and sowed grass and other seeds. Once again "Fancy Hill" was made a beautiful farm and mansion.

The house has 23 rooms with gigantic windows and double porches, front and rear. The back porches are fully enclosed. There are two front doors with fan lights and two front halls with beautifully carved wood stairways.

Mr. Knick and his niece acquired an outstanding collection of antiques. The house was beautifully appointed with antiques from England, Scotland, and the U.S. They also acquired a collection of farm implements and primitive collectibles which were displayed in the basement.

Mr. Knick engaged in farming, raising Hereford cattle and sheep. He lived here until his death May 15, 1985 at the age of 90. Mr. Knick's niece, Eva Ferraba Hartbarger, inherited "Fancy Hill" and sold it to the present owners, Mr. and Mrs. Gerald Vaughn.

There are seven of these famous "hills", all restored. These were all built by the Grigsby family and lived in by the Grigsby's, Welch's and their descendants.

These houses were built with such quality and greatness that they are certainly worthy of being called the mansions of Rockbridge County; Fancy Hill, Fruit Hill, Hickory Hill, Liberty Hill, Clover Hill, Rose Hill, and Cherry Hill. *Submitted by: Nancy H. Wilkerson and Eva Ferraba Hartbarger*

MAJOR JOHN HAYS' GRAVE

Major John Hays lived on a farm under Jump Mountain, Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. The place afterward was owned by McCormick and later S.L. Serrett. John was the son of Charles and Barbara Hays. After retiring from the army and returning home from the North, John brought with him a bride from Maryland named Anne. Anne's maiden name is unknown. John and Anne had four sons as follows, Michael Hays, Andrew Hays, John Brown Hays, and James Campbell Hays.

Major John Hays was taught at Mount Pleasant Academy near Fairfield, one of the forerunners of Washington and Lee University. His teacher was Rev. John Brown. He must have had great admiration for Rev. Brown, because one of his sons was named John Brown Hays.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, protection from the Indians precluded men being called from this region to join Washington's army in the North. John Hays was selected as captain of the company that went North in 1776. His commission was due to his previous fine services as a soldier in the war against the Indians. During his three year's service Hays' qualities as a soldier were recognized by his being promoted to major.



Major John Hays Grave located at Indian Bottom

The exact date of his death is not known, but it is believed he died on his farm on Hays Creek in 1808. A marker was placed at his grave on 20 September 1930 by the Colonel Thomas Hughart Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution from Augusta County. Major Hays requested that he be buried on the hill in full view of the Indian mound so that he could see the Indians rise on the morning of the Resurrection.

Written by: Debbie Mohler

Sources: 1. Withrow Scrapbook in the Washington and Lee Library. 2. Picture taken in October 1994 by the Mohlers.

HOOTIEVILLE

Hootieville Park was founded in 1976 by Houston J. Hatcher, Jr. (Hootie). Hootie is the eldest son of Houston Jennings Hatcher, Sr. and Carrie Lillian (Watkins) Hatcher. Hootie was born 22 July 1933.

Throughout Hootie's younger years, he always had a love for Country and Bluegrass music. He learned to play the fiddle and guitar at a young age and later learned to do the sound for musicians. Hootie always had a dream of having his own music Festivals. Finally, after years of hard work, Hootie's father designated seven acres of land to Hootie for music Festivals. Hootie's father named this land "Hootieville". Hootie went to work building a stage, dance platform, concession stand and outdoor bathrooms. He cleared the acreage for campers and spectators. Finally, in May 1976, Hootie opened his first Bluegrass Show.



Bands from Rockbridge County and other areas came to perform for the campers, spectators, and flat footers. Thereafter, Hootie held Bluegrass Festivals yearly, always excited over the younger generations and wanting to keep Bluegrass alive. *Submitted by: Houston J. Hatcher, Jr. and Written by: Mildred Hatcher*

ONE OF SEVEN ALIVE IN VIRGINIA

Remember your Drive-In movie days? At one time Virginia had 155 drive-ins. Today it has seven, and one of them, Hull's Drive-In, is in Rockbridge County. In the early 1950's some of our parents and grandparents didn't approve of movies, especially drive-in movies, or 'things like that,' but their children went when their parents didn't know it.

Some of us went before we were born! Some of us went to play out in front of the car and in the shadows on the front row until the movie started at dark. Some of us took our children in their pajamas and ate supper in the car. It was so convenient! Some of us double dated, some of us didn't. All of us ate popcorn and drank Dr. Pepper and got a crummy speaker and had to move the car — just as the movie started. Today some of our children go when we don't know it!

We may still not approve of "such things" as drive-ins, but some of us have fond memories of them. We may have never been to one or we may be part of the crowd that turns out every weekend from the first of April until October for

the double feature show. It's part of our county's history and maybe some family histories have started or ended at a drive-in.

Sebert and Effie Hull first owned and ran a drive-in on Route 501 south of Buena Vista, but they were bought out in the summer of 1957. They took a ride over to Lexington to the one on Route 11 North to see what it was like, and in a few hours they had made a deal. Five weeks later they owned it! Hull's Drive-In has been The Rockbridge County drive-in theater for forty years. In 1957, the Hulls charged a dollar, and cleared 83 cents, per car.



Hulls Drive-In, Lexington, VA

The Hulls bought the theater from Waddy Atkins of Roanoke who had opened it in August of 1950, at the time when drive-ins were all the rage across the country, and they were a novelty. Sebert says that one year he lost seventy-five speakers — people just took them home — but lately he hasn't had any problems with that. Business is fairly steady. He thinks people come for the movie today, more than they did twenty or thirty years ago, "The back row isn't even used anymore," he said. Folks who don't live in Rockbridge County, say for instance, the D.C. area will call Hull when they are planning a trip to visit Lexington. They want to know what will be playing while they are here. Hull's customers come from Clifton Forge, Staunton, Lynchburg, and Roanoke. Christiansburg is the closest one to Rockbridge County.



Views from the back row.

Many of us have double dated many a time to the drive-in, or we've taken the whole family to Hull's — kids, dog and Grandma, once she learn to approve — for only a dollar per car! But that was in the 50's. Today it costs \$3.50 per person! Well, some things change for better or worse, but the Drive-In goes on — at dark. *Written by: Mary Sutton Skutt*

JUMP MOUNTAIN

Distinctive and important in the skyline of northwestern Rockbridge County, Virginia stands Jump Mountain. Its long back slopes upward to crest like a huge breaking wave before dropping off sharply in steep grades to the north and east.

There is an outcropping of rock at the summit known by some as Lover's Leap, for Jump Mountain carries its own legend that goes back to the days when Shawnee and Cherokee Indians lived in and traveled along the creek lands lying at the foot of the mountain.



Jump Mountain

But all legends have their own variations. One version of the Jump legend is told by Oren F. Morton in his book *A History of Rockbridge County Virginia*, published in 1920. Jump Mountain is named because of a legend of a battle between Indians at the mouth of Walker's Creek. The story relates that an Indian woman watched the conflict from the mountain, and when she saw her husband fall she threw herself over the steep cliff.

Another version has been passed down in the McLaughlin family and is told to Maxwellton and Lachlan Campers at Camp Gathering time. A brief statement of this campfire tale relates that the surrounding area was contested by Cherokee and Shawnee tribes. In a Romeo and Juliet love story, the fate of a Cherokee maid and her Shawnee warrior depended on the outcome of a fierce battle between their tribes as they watched from the precipitous vantage point above the battlefield. Fearing the tide of battles heralded their separation forever, the two leapt to their deaths from the high cliffs of the mountain. If the lovers had only watched the battle a little longer! Ironically, the flow of the battle shifted in the final stages and, as a result, the two would have been allowed to marry. When the battle was over, each tribe had gained a new respect for the bravery and courage of the other, and the leaders decided it would be better to complete a truce so that the two tribes would share the valley in peace and cooperation, without fear of the other. When the two tribes learned of the death of the two lovers, they were deeply saddened. They decided to commemorate the truce of the two tribes and to honor the love of the two who had died by calling the cliffs Lover's Leap and the mountain Jump Mountain. *Submitted by: Mrs. Lee McLaughlin, Senior; Lee McLaughlin, Junior and Debbie Mohler*

WILLIAM MACKEY HOUSE

The William Mackey House is located in the Timber Ridge area. The house was built for William Mackey, son of John and Mary Porter Mackey. John Mackey was one of the early settlers in the county; he purchased the property from William Carouthers for 115 pounds. The first house built on this site was a two-story log structure; here John and Mary raised their six children. When John died in 1773 his son William remained at the Timber Ridge farm with his mother. In 1796 the stone house was built. William married Elizabeth Kennedy in 1797; they raised 13 children in the stone house.



The William Mackey House

A date stone near the top of the west wall is inscribed "WM 1796" indicating the construction date of this two story I-plan house. The house was built from limestone rubble with some cut limestone around the windows. The walls are two feet thick. There are two large chimneys, one at each end, built in the walls, not showing from the outside. These chimneys are seven feet wide and three feet thick with large fireplaces with arched tops. There are only two small windows in the ends; they are close up to the roof and are two feet square. The original roof was wood shake. In 1900 a metal roof, back extension, and a porch were added.

The house and property have remained in the ownership of Mackey's descendants and is one of the oldest family holdings in the county. The current owner is Charles Williams, son of D. T. and Inez Mackey Williams. *Submitted by: Charles Williams and Written by: Ann Fix Runkle*

MAXWELTON

Maxwelton is a 330 acre farm located on Walkers Creek and lying at the foot of Jump Mountain. The farm is on land that had already been settled by the Walker family when it was found to be part of the 500,000 acre land grant given to Benjamin Borden by William Gooch, royal governor of the Virginia colony.



The large brick house, situated on a rocky knoll above Walkers Creek, was the gift of the third generation John Walker to his daughter, Betsy. Mr. Walker gave the bricks for a home as his wedding present to Betsy when she married Hugh Stuart in 1813. All of the bricks were made on the Walker property. As it took about two years to fire all of them, the house was not built until 1815. The pillars on the front porch of the house were made of rounded bricks covered with plaster. The present back wing of the house was added a few years after 1815.

Although the property has been owned throughout the years by various families: Patterson, Youell, Sterrett, Hull, Reed, - it had at times been occupied by tenants. When Mr. and Mrs. Lee McLaughlin, Senior bought the property in 1952 it was quite rundown. There was no electricity or plumbing in the house which needed many repairs. The land was poor and over-run with weeds, devil-shoestring, etc. The only access from the county road was a right-of-way through a corn field in front of the house but on the far side of Walkers Creek. It was therefore necessary to ford the creek in order to enter the property. And the creek was often affected by rising waters and flash floods!!

Since 1952 a new entrance has been made that eliminates having to ford the creek, electricity and plumbing have been installed in the house, and work has been done to improve the land. Improvements will continue to be made whenever necessary and appropriate. Maxwellton is the Lee McLaughlin's "family home". Submitted by: Mrs. Lee McLaughlin, Senior

CAMP MAXWELTON / CAMP LACHLAN

During June, July, and August of every year since 1953, Maxwellton has been the location of Camp Maxwellton for boys, and Camp Lachlan for girls. Currently operated by Lee M. McLaughlin, Jr. and his wife, Nancy, the camps were originally under the leadership and vision of Mr. and Mrs. Lee McLaughlin, Sr. The camps have been in continuous operation by the McLaughlin family since they were first started.



Camp Activities

The McLaughlins believe that young people can best grow and develop in a wholesome Christian atmosphere, and they strive to provide that in every way at Camp Maxwellton and Camp Lachlan. Their aim is to aid in building the character and self-concept of the campers, and day-to-day Christian living is emphasized. The campers learn to live together in harmony, to accept duties and responsibilities, and to have the joy of participation and the satisfaction of achievement. Each camper becomes an important and lasting part of a loving "family" group.

Campers live in cabins located on the hillside above a small spring-fed lake. The camp dining room porch, kitchen and infirmary are in the McLaughlin's 1815 brick home. The camps have a full and varied activity program, and



Camp Maxwellton

each camper participates in all phases of it. Carefully supervised activities include horse-back riding, swimming, riflery, tennis, archery, lacrosse, soccer, team games, camping out, arts and crafts, etc.

It has always been very rewarding to the McLaughlins to know that each summer many familiar second and third year campers will be returning to their Camp home. Most gratifying, too, is the knowledge that there are even some second and third generation campers included in the Camp family! Submitted by: Mrs. Lee McLaughlin, Senior

"THE MOUNTAIN PLACE"

"The Mountain Place" is located (33 degrees 26 minutes 53 sec North 99 degrees 58 minutes 29 sec West GPS) it is located in the saddle of the mountain on the Highland Scenic Tour across the road from the Handicap overlook. It contains about 250 acres.

Thomas Hartbarger bought the land in 1829. The land was then passed down to his son Frederick Hartbarger. When Frederick died in 1892, he left it in his will to his children. One of his sons, T.W. Hartbarger, bought out all of the others so he could own all of the land. T.W. Hartbarger left it to his son, C.J. Hartbarger when he died. C.J. Hartbarger left it to his five sons when he died. The children and their wives sold it to Tony Preston Tolley and his

wife Barbara in November 1989. The land has been in the family since 1829. The Hartbarger's are related to Tony so this land still remains in the family to this day and Tony's mother, Elsie Tolley, is very proud of this fact.



The Cabin

The land is fairly flat although it's on the top of North Mountain. There are numerous rhododendrons and mountain laurel bushes on the land. Among all of the trees and bushes there still stands to this day in 1997 an "American Chestnut" tree. Chestnut blight, the orange fungus killed all of the American Chestnut trees back in the 1920's. There are also pieces of old chestnut trees still lying around on the ground everywhere, which really adds history as well as character to the place. The place also has many roads and many apple trees on it.



Mountain laurel and rhododendrons on "The Mountain Place"

The Hartbargers raised their families here for years and it couldn't have been easy getting off the Mountain especially during the winter months. The roads were surely much rougher back in those days.

Just off the corner of the property on Jim Mays land there was a bar room situated at the intersection of several roads and trails. Submitted by: Elsie (Knick) Tolley and Prepared by: Barbara (Jarrell) Tolley and T.P. Tolley



Camp Maxwellton

OLD WALNUT FORT

The ancestral home of the Stuarts was located at the lower end of Walker's Creek, in Rockbridge County. The fort was nestled in a valley surrounded by many familiar mountains of Rockbridge. Jump Mountain stood guard, along with Hog-Back Mountain, and to the south, House Mountain could be viewed.

In 1757, John Stuart bought a tract of land on Walker's Creek from Benjamin Borden. He, his wife Sarah and infant son John, came from Ireland. This son John was born in 1740, and inherited his father's estate. He married Elizabeth Walker, and served in the Revolutionary War.

The Old Walnut Fort was constructed of walnut logs hewed square. "At each corner were great square hewn posts, and into the posts each log was mortised, and then secured with a locust pin. The walls were high, and the roof was steep. Not far below the roof were port-holes, through which the men might fire at approaching Indians."

There were huge fireplaces at either end of the fort. These opened into great chimneys. Across each fireplace was a heavy iron crane. Iron pots hung from this crane. In order to cook, very hot coals were raked out on the hearth. Skillets with legs about three inches long were placed over these coals. Corn pone, vegetables, and meats were cooked in this manner. Heavy iron lids were placed on the skillets, and hot coals were placed atop the lids. "Pot hooks" hung beside the fireplace to handle hot skillets and pots.

The French and Indian War and Dunmore's War of 1774 caused many of the settlers to erect forts. When the fort was no longer needed for protection, it was used as a residence. It was later weather-boarded outside. The inside was divided making two rooms, and the second story was also partitioned. Later, a wing was added to the northern side and divided into two rooms and a hall. On the western side, a two-story log kitchen was added. To the southern side was added a long porch.

One day while Walnut Fort was still used as a refuge from Indians, Alexander Walker, a neighbor of the Stuart family, discovered tracks made by moccasin-clad feet. He realized Indians were in the vicinity, and took off for the creek to warn his neighbors. The people of Walkers Creek fled to the Fort. The trail led up over a hill, apparently where the Walker Cemetery at Maxwellton now stands. As the settlers scurried to the Fort, they spotted the Indians coming. Alexander Walker was in front of the line. He reversed his gun upon his shoulder. The other men did the same with their guns. The Indians also reversed their guns. The two parties passed each other so closely on the trail that elbows rubbed. On this very same day, the same band of Indians went to Kerr's Creek. At Kerr's Creek they were not so friendly, and one of the two massacres which occurred in that neighborhood is said to have taken place.

"The old Walnut Fort was bought by Mr. Reid, who married into the Stuart family. He erected a new house on the farm, for his home; and abandoned the old Fort, which soon fell into decay. In 1918 a heavy fall of sleet broke down the roof timbers and made the building unsafe to enter; shortly thereafter it was torn down. Many descendants of the Stuart family secured some of the walnut logs from its walls, and had them built into furniture, tables, desks, etc." *Submitted by: Angela M. Rulley*
Source: *Lexington Gazette*. "Half Forgotten Bits of Local History," E. P. Tompkins, 15 May 1936, p. 7.

ROSELY

Rosely was built about 1827 by William Alexander. He was a son of Joseph and Sarah Reid Alexander. Sarah was a daughter of Andrew Reid of Nelson County, and sister of Agnes Ann Reid, who married Joseph's brother William Alexander (parents of Dr. Archibald

Alexander), and of Andrew Reid, who was the first Clerk of Rockbridge County. Joseph Alexander was the fourth child of pioneer Archibald Alexander and his first wife Margaret Parks.

Rosely stood about 1-2 miles west of Mt. Airy, on part of Archibald Alexander's land purchased in 1747. The land today is on Ogden property near the old Kemp house.

This William Alexander was born in Augusta (now Rockbridge) County in 1775, farmed at Rosely, and died there 12 May 1825. He married in 1805, Elizabeth Campbell, a daughter of Duncan and Margaret Newell Campbell. Duncan was born in Ireland, a son of Dougal and Mary Campbell. William and Elizabeth had three daughters, Margaret, Sally Reid, and Eliza Campbell Alexander. Margaret married Samuel Lyle (who made the Communion Table for Timber Ridge Church), and had nine children. Sally Reid married Jamison D. McGuffin of Midway, his third wife, and became a mother for his ten children by his second wife, Louisa Bolan, one of whom was Sallie Ann Austin McGuffin.

Eliza Campbell Alexander (1811-1876) married Captain James Henry of Midway (Steele's Tavern). Their son, Alexander Horace Henry, married Sallie Ann McGuffin, and they inherited Rosely. The Henrys lived, farmed, and reared their children at Rosely, near Crossroads. Their son James S. Henry's family also lived at Rosely until the late 1920s. Henry Hill rises to the north of the old home, and was named for A.H. Henry.



"Rosely" - L-R: Reid "Pat" Henry (on horse), Florence Henry, Sallie Ann Austin McGuffin Henry, Gertrude Henry, Charles Henkle, Nannia Henkle, Alexander Horace Henry, Louisa Henry, and Bessie Campbell "Cam" Henry

Rosely was built of massive stones from the farm. It was a story and a half high, contained nine rooms, and was said to have been the largest house in the neighborhood. The land adjoined that of the John Mackey descendants, and the Henry children enjoyed sledding down the hill from Mackey's in the winter. The house stood empty after the Jim Henry's moved to Roanoke. In 1953, stones from the house were used in building the Educational Building of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, and the stone grill at the church's Community Building.
Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

STEELE'S TAVERN MANOR

This gray stucco tourist home is located on Route 11 at Steele's Tavern, midway between Staunton and Lexington, just inside the Rockbridge County line. It was built by the Searson family in 1916 as a residence and Mrs. Searson's Tourist Home. Mrs. Searson, the proprietor, advertised the home as modern, with good home cooking.

About 1938 the Parmelie family of Richmond bought the home as a primary residence. After his death, Mrs. Parmelie returned to Richmond.

In the spring of 1944 the George Butler family, of Pikeville, Kentucky, bought the property. Mrs. Butler, proprietor, named the home "The Virginian". Its phone number was 13F4. The home was used as a boarding house by construction workers on Route 11, and for the engineers who built the radar towers in the Blue Ridge Mtns. The Virginian was also used as a tourist home, mainly on weekends and holidays,



American Chestnut Tree, winter of 1997 Photo by W. B. Tolley

Sources: Indenture made 25, April, 1829 From Major Dowell to Thomas Hartbarger. Will of Frederick Hartbarger will book 28, page 74. Deed from Rachel E. Wilhelm & others Deed book 117 page 468. Deed from H.J. Wilhelm & others Deed book 125 at page 235. Survey recorded in Deed book 152, page 392. Wills of T.W. Hartbarger will book 53, page 144. C.J. Hartbarger will book 90, page 131. Donald M. Hartbarger, ET. AL to T.P. Tolley and Barbara Jarrell Tolley Book 295, page 649-653. On November 10, 1989

THE OLD RED BRICK HOUSE

There is located on Upper Kerrs Creek near the Old Denmark Store a beautiful old brick house. The house was originally built by John Harper who had immigrated over here from Ireland, somewhere around 1780. John who married Elizabeth Findley and had a son named James Findley Harper was said to have owned the house for some time. Before the red brick house was built there was said to be a log or stone house. Cunninghams were said to have lived there. More than two hundred years later there is still talk about the Indian raid where one of the Cunningham women was scalped and a baby girl carried off to Ohio by them. Numerous stories were told to this writer about the Indians and also the Civil War by Mrs. Thomas Hartbarger a later owner of this house. She told of hiding the slaves in the attic, also soldiers to keep them from capture.

On the left side of the house is the old log spring house where the slaves made apple butter. Thomas Hartbarger bought the house in 1893 and lived there most of his life. Mrs. Hartbarger was said to have fed lots of children going to Denmark school or they would have gone hungry. The panelling is believed to be original. The front porch is somewhat as it used to be. There was a mantle in the one bedroom that Mrs. Hartbarger used that had a beautiful old chime clock on it when she was living. There was a large fireplace in the living room. There were about four floors in the house with the kitchen and dining area separated. Also there was a place over the kitchen and dining room that at one time was the slaves' quarters. Beautiful maple trees stand in the front yard and the original house had a picket fence around it. At present it is owned by Mr. and Mrs. H.P. House and they are doing lots of work to restore the house to its original beauty. It is said to have been built about 1740 or maybe earlier. *Submitted by: Alice Garrett*



when local motels were full. The nine Butler children ranging in age from 20 years down to 5 years, called The Virginian home. Daughter Sylvia, one of the younger Butler children, said it was a few years before she knew Virginia was not spelled with an "n" on the end!

Later it was advertised as the Half Way Run Farm, with about 85 acres. Included in the farm were several springs, a large stocked pond, barn, silo, and machine shed. The real estate brochure boasted that the home had almost 5,000 square feet, 11 rooms, 6 bedrooms and 3 baths, with new kitchen and baths. It was said to be an ideal candidate as a Bed and Breakfast.

Today it is called "Steele's Tavern Manor" and serves as a bed and breakfast. The home and part of the farm were bought about 1994 by the Hoernlien family, with Ilene Hoernlien as proprietor. The beautiful new wooden sign, with the stars and stripes flying overhead, adds a touch of elegance to this stately tourist home.

Compiled by: Ruby Leighton
Sources: Sylvia Butler Camper

STEELE'S FORT

The log part of this house, located near Raphine, was built in 1750 by William Steele. A stone part was built in 1754 and served as a fort against Indian raids, having portholes for windows and very small doors for protective reasons. The final addition was added in 1812 and the windows and doors of the first part were enlarged and remodeled. Walls of the building are two-feet thick and are constructed of heavy limestone rock found in the vicinity. Many arrow heads have been found on the land while being cultivated for planting.



Steele's Fort, as it was in 1940

Orval R. and Mary Drawbond purchased the building and surrounding land in 1935 from the late Hansford and Lelia Bell who were descendants of the Steele family. According to accounts this was the first time it was sold out of the Steele family.

Still visible on the walls of the oldest stone portion is a dark plaster analyzed as potter's clay and buffalo hair. On the front wall of the building is supposedly the signature of General Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson, reportedly a friend who frequently visited the Steeles. A protective glass plate covered this signature at time the Drawbond's purchased the house.

An interesting story told through the years is that of a ghost that harassed a slave girl who

resided on Dr. John McChesney's farm near Brownsburg. It was said that Mrs. Steele and Mrs. McChesney were kin. The slave girl was temporarily moved to the Steele's home in an attempt to rid the other home of the "McChesney Ghost," but the ghost followed her! It was reported that stones flew about and furniture moved of its own accord. Mysterious noises were still heard in the early years of residency by Orval and Mary. Submitted by: Dorothy Drawbond Gearhart

THE SEVEN HILLS OF ROCKBRIDGE

The settlement of Virginia east of the Blue Ridge was largely a southward and westward extension of the 1607 settlement at Jamestown. The northern end of the Valley was settled first, then the Valley of Virginia.

It was in 1737 that five settlers reached the area where the James River crosses the Valley, near the southern part of what is now Rockbridge County. Among them were James Greenlee and Mary McDowell. These two young people married and established themselves on the James River a few miles southeast of Natural Bridge, (Greenlee, Va.) on land acquired from the Borden Grant.

Now begins the story of the "Seven Hills". The ancient city of Rome boasted its seven hills, it might be suggested that Rockbridge has a counterpart in the Seven Hills of Rockbridge County, seven outstanding manor houses, country estates, which through the years have given rise to fact and fable, to legend and story. The names of these country places were Cherry Hill, Fruit Hill, Fancy Hill, Rose Hill, Hickory Hill, Clover Hill, and Liberty Hill. They are located in the Bullalo - Natural Bridge section of the southern end of Rockbridge County.

A son and grandson of James and Mary Greenlee, both named David, built two of the great houses, Cherry Hill and Clover Hill. Among the other early settlers in this area was John Grigsby who established himself at Fruit Hill. His sons Elisha and Ruben became established at Rose Hill and Hickory Hill. His daughter, Sally, married Thomas Welch, Sr. and lived at Fancy Hill. Two daughters of Elisha Grigsby were later mistresses of two of the "Hills". Hannah married David Greenlee, son of John at Clover Hill and lived there. Eliza married Thomas Welch, Jr. and lived at Liberty Hill.

Three families were possessors of these interesting country homes - the Greenlee, the Grigsby, and Welch families. The Greenlees had two of the estates, Cherry Hill and Clover Hill. The Grigsbys had three - Fruit Hill, Rose Hill, and Hickory Hill. The Welches had two - Fancy Hill and Liberty Hill.

All stand today, 165 to 280 years old. They are viewed with admiration, not only for their charm and worth, but for the men and women who in pioneer days could and did erect such homes.



Cherry Hill

"Cherry Hill", now "Marlbrook" property, came to David Greenlee by inheritance or nominal purchase in 1763. He married Jane White. By

1777 his home was inadequate for himself, his wife, six children, and his mother, Mary Greenlee. He then built on a splendid site a large brick house with a detached log kitchen. In 1804 he built on the north end of the house a kitchen wing of brick. He gave the manor the name of Cherry Hill.

An unusual interior feature is the use, in common by two side by side adjoining rooms, of a single chimney. A visitor can stand in the hall, look through the adjoining doors, and see both fireplaces.



Fruit Hill

"Fruit Hill" was bought by John Grigsby in 1779. The brick house is now painted white, with extensive porches in front. It has a large wing on the southeast end. It was probably added as the family grew. There were twelve or fourteen children, three of whom later lived at other of the Seven Hills.



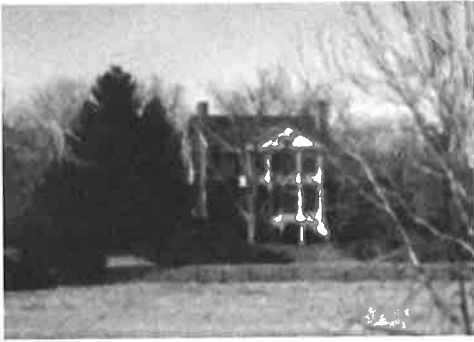
Fancy Hill

"Fancy Hill," one of the largest and most prominently located of the seven, was owned by Thomas Welch, who married Sally Grigsby, an elder daughter of John Grigsby. It is brick and now has an added wing on the north end. During its extensive life it has been used as a tavern, a boys' dormitory for the nearby academy, and later as a home.



Rose Hill

"Rose Hill" on the same, or adjoining farms as Fruit Hill was owned and occupied by Elisha Grigsby, son of John Grigsby. When Elisha was 22 he married Elizabeth Porter, and went to live at Rose Hill. Eliza and Hannah grew up there. The place is now known as "Hidden Valley."



Hickory Hill

"Hickory Hill" was built and occupied by Rueben Grigsby, a son of John. He married Verlinda A. Porter, his cousin and sister of the girl who married Elisha. Hickory Hill is particularly notable for its circular stairway.



Clover Hill

"Clover Hill" now "Herring Hall" was the home of John Greenlee and later his son, David Greenlee, who inherited the property in 1808. He married Hannah Ingram Grigsby, daughter of Elisha Grigsby in 1818, and built the present Clover Hill mansion in 1832.



Liberty Hill

"Liberty Hill" was the home of Thomas Welch, Jr. who married Eliza Porter Grigsby, (1806-1840), daughter of Elisha Grigsby. It has a handsome interior.

It is hard for us today to sense the difficulties encountered in the period of 1777 to 1832, in building houses such as the Seven Hills. The brick had to be made on the site or nearby. The timbers and lumber had to be cut, sawed and seasoned. Skilled carpenters and brick masons were hard to find, yet the finished product shows a surprising degree of skill, interest and pride of workmanship. *Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Walkins*
Information taken from: the *News Gazette* (Dec. 22, 1968) from an article written by H. Flint Waller

WELSH'S BATHING BEACH (NOW BEAN'S BOTTOM)

My grandfather, Daniel Welsh, (homeplace, Turkey Hill), founded the beach area in the early '30s on the Lower Farm on the North River, now Maury River. The flood in 1936 or 1937 destroyed all the area of the beach.

Granddaddy Welsh built a huge dance hall, with men's and women's dressing rooms underneath and a store in between the dressing areas. There was a boardwalk along the river with three lower diving boards, one high diving board, water slide, and a swing built up high to go off into the river. Many a time my brother, Sid, and I went down before pouring water on the slide and came up with 'warm' butts. The W&L students would give my brother, Sid, pennies to go off the high diving board. He was only between 4-5, like a little minnow, and swimming and diving came natural to him. We could not understand why some of these big men didn't go off the high dive, since we could.



Welsh's Bathing Beach - 1930

The swing went way out in the middle of the river. I soon learned to make a ball when I dropped or my feet would stick on the bottom where the mud had collected. My Uncle Julian Welsh built a wooden raft with four drums on each corner that floated near the cliff and was tied to the smaller rock there in the river. It was fun diving off and rocking the raft, and a good place for sunbathing when one got cold by being in the river too long. My Uncle Julian Welsh built boats. The boards were sawed at the mill on Turkey Hill, brought down to the beach for soaking while the sides were bent during this time. My, there were leaks off and on, and we just stuffed the cracks with material and went up the river to ride the rapids down or do a bit of fishing. These boats would float down the river during some of the floods and Tollie's Store at East Lexington (cover bridge, dam area), would call Granddaddy Welsh that his boats were on the banks across the river. One time the river raft had to be brought back to the beach area. The store was under the dance hall. Cold drinks were put in big wash tubs with 25 or 50 lbs. of ice. Candy, etc. was for sale. On Sundays, we would make homemade ice cream. To let the beachers know there was ice cream, granddaddy would have Sid and me go down



Welsh's Bathing Beach - 1930

with our filled cones. Next thing there were lines at the store for their cones. On weekends, parking places were not to be found. To come in at the entrance, all paid 10¢ during the week. Many were there from W&L and VMI, whenever they were off duty. On Tuesdays Granddaddy had bank meetings and we were left to take care of the store and collect the 10¢, even at our very young age. Many people knew and called us 'the Little Welshes'. Summers, we lived at the beach. Our mom, Hope Welsh, would bring our lunch down and supper sometimes. People would still be swimming or picnicking. There would be bonfires, hot dog and watermelon parties going on. My brother and I have had some wonderful times and we feel like we cut our teeth on each rock in the river. One would never believe all these activities went on, because now the river has filled up with rocks. One can wade over to the two big rocks out in the middle of the river. The foundations to the dance hall and store were visible till the flood of 1985. Now, only memories of those who were around still linger on!

I grew up with my grandparents, Josephine and Daniel Welsh, on Turkey Hill. Hope Welsh, my mother and I now live in Greensboro, NC. My brother LTC. (Ret.) Sidney F. Johnston, II, is in Albuquerque, NM. My husband and I built a house just above the beach and is our home for the summer. Now my three grandchildren are cutting their teeth on the river rocks and love the area as much as their uncle and grandmother. *Submitted by: Barbara Cary Johnston-Willard*

THE WILLOWS

This home was built about 1812. William Ripley was a small boy at the time, and helped to carry the bricks for part of it. This brick was made close by, on land owned later by Ruby Braford Burford (1935). William Ripley's large stone house was only 1/2 a mile from "The Willows." The Ripleys were comfortably well off and "above reproach, with no one ever cheating his neighbor," according to Mary Madison Shafer Fitch, great granddaughter of William Ripley.



The Willows

The family of Philip Hileman Shafer and Margaret Catherine Zollman Shafer were born and grew up at "the Willows". William Ripley was the grandfather of Margaret Zollman who married Philip Shafer in 1849.

Philip and Margaret had 9 children and John Henry Shafer was grandfather on my Dad's side of the family. *Submitted by: Dianne Pennington and Written by: Esther Pennington*

THE LEGEND OF WOLF HOLLOW

Several miles from Lexington, on route 39, is a mysterious place called "Wolf Hollow". Legend goes that a wolf chased a man up a tree. The wolf chewed the tree down to get to the man, but as it fell it lodged into another tree, and the man climbed that one. The wolf started chewing that tree, but a hunter came along just in time and shot the wolf. There was a bounty on wolves in the early 1800's.
Source: *The News Gazette*, 25 May 1966

RURAL LIFE

LIFE IN A LOG HOUSE

I have been told by relatives that I was born in a log house on Herring Hall Road. The house still stands. I was raised by my Grandparents, Jessie and Maude Smith, who lived in a log house beside of the C & O railroad and the James River at Natural Bridge Station on Gilmore Mills Road.



The Wash Line, 1939

My home was part log and part frame. Two rooms downstairs and one upstairs with wide plank floors and wood shingle roof. We had a room built on that was our kitchen in the summer-time. My grandfather built 2 additional rooms - 1 up and 1 down. It was not a lovely house to look at, but there was lots of love and laughter there



Sorghum Mill, 1931



Old Log House

that made it a home. I was blessed with good Christian grandparents, they were well respected and loved in the community. We had fireplaces for heat and burned some wood but mostly coal. We used kerosene lamps for light, which had to be cleaned and refilled almost daily. We carried our drinking water from a spring across the railroad track, also for cooking. We had a creek that ran beside our garden that we got water from to use to heat for washing clothes and bathing.

We raised both chickens and ducks and had lots of cats. My great-grandparents, John and Sarah Clark lived with us for awhile. John was a carpenter and built coffins, he also made us a cedar bed and made stools for our dining room table.



The Outhouse

We raised big gardens and canned vegetables and made lots of jellies and preserves. My grandfather raised hogs and would cure the meat. We canned some sausage and packed some in stone jars to be used up first. We always walked everywhere we went until 1925 my grandfather bought a Ford touring car. Submitted by: Louise Reynolds

TOLLEY'S MOLASSES MILL

Hot homemade bread, country churned butter and sorghum molasses to complete a meal was better than dessert to the old timers. This molasses has its beginning when a farmer plows the ground and carefully plants sorghum cane seed. As these plants grow they take on the look of a corn field swaying in the wind. When it comes to harvest time though, the corn and the cane are handled very differently. The cane stalks are stripped of all their leaves (blades), cut, and carefully loaded onto a wagon to be transported to the molasses mill. At the site, the cane is run through a cane mill, which squeezes the cane juice from the stalk. This juice is then boiled at just the right temperature until the desired consistency is reached. The finished product is run into large containers to cool. It takes from 10 to 12 gallons of juice to make 1 gallon of molasses. The season for one batch of sorghum molasses goes from planting time in May to finished product in late September. Perhaps that is the reason there are few places anymore with the knowledge or the willingness to undertake the task.



Tolley's Molasses Mill

Bustleburg since the early 1900's has had the means for the production of sorghum molasses. Harrison Love Wade made molasses as early as 1915. The boiling down was done in three kettles over open flames. This boiling method made it possible to travel to surrounding farms and make the farmers' molasses. As another generation of farmers grew up and began to make molasses, the traveling method of processing was surpassed when in the 1930's another resident of Bustleburg, Roscoe C. Tolley, bought a squeezing mill and permanently built an outdoor shelter to cover an evaporating pan (purchased from Sears Roebuck & Co.) instead of kettles. This pan was a shallow oblong design with dividers to control the boiling process. This method of evaporation was quite modern compared to the kettles. Tolley was joined in his operation by two of his sons, Clyde D. Tolley and Clarence M. Tolley. The mill being used was powered by a horse traveling in circles to turn the rollers. In time the horse has been replaced by a Model T, a Dodge and a Model A engine. Now a farmer's tractor provides the power. Shortly after WW II, the Tolley family produced over 500 gallons of sorghum one year for two brothers who had a moonshine business and used the molasses for sugar. This seemed ironic since Roscoe Tolley was a Constable and Clarence Tolley was later to become a Sheriff's Deputy. Roscoe Tolley died in 1957 and Clyde Tolley in 1992. Clarence Tolley is still involved whenever molasses is made at the mill. However, the operation has been turned back to the Wade family in that Fred Weeks Jr., a great great grandson of Harrison Love Wade now uses Wade's original mill to produce molasses at the Tolley Mill location.

SEE PHOTO, TOP OF NEXT PAGE.



Left to Right: Fred L. Weeks, Clyde D. Tolley, and Clarence M. Tolley

“APPLE BUTTER TIME”

The air begins to have a crisp, cool quality by October in the southern Shenandoah Valley. This means only one thing to the church family at Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship: It's apple butter makin' time again!

It was more than thirty years ago when the N.B.C.F. folk began making apple butter as a yearly project. To this day, the same procedures and recipe for “made-from-scratch” apple butter are followed. These dedicated parishoners do not believe in taking any shortcuts, for they know the best things in life are accomplished by doing it the right way, and with much patience.



To make the mouth-watering “butter”, the first thing to happen is the trip to the orchard to obtain sixty-six bushels of choice varieties of apples. Next, a group of hard workers begin the most laborious task of the whole event - peeling, slicing, coring and washing every single apple! This work is usually done in the early and latter part of October over two, four-day periods. Finally, around three to four a.m. on Saturday morning out under the picnic shelter behind the church, the fires are lit under two fifty-gallon copper lined kettles, when the cleaned, sliced apples are poured in, and the process of stirring with six-foot oak paddles begins. If the continuous motion of stirring is stopped, there is a great risk of the apples scorching, and there would be nothing left to do but start all over from the beginning!

The day will be filled with “taking turns” at the stirring, and one or two will keep tending the fires constantly. Meanwhile in the kitchen, a hearty meal will be prepared for the hungry

troops. Besides all the work, the most important event of the whole project will be taking place; and that is people working together, laughing, and sharing the blessings of good fellowship.

Finally, as the afternoon sun begins to set, the last steps are taken to complete the recipe, as prescribed amounts of pure cinnamon and cloves are added to make the distinctive, tangy taste that is characteristic of apple butter. Invariably, someone will jest by asking, “Have you added the butter yet?”

An assembly line is formed, and the now dark and rich mixture is poured into quart jars. Before this project ever began, orders were received and will be filled from the production. Many residents of Rockbridge County, having sampled this delicious fare in the past, place orders by the gallon! Each year, anywhere from 180 to 195 gallons of apple butter are enjoyed by people all over the area, and most always there will be a few late orders that cannot be filled because all of the wonderful apple butter will be gone.

Although it represents hard work for the congregation many benefits are derived from this time-honored tradition. One is that the profits received from the sale goes into missions and church planting projects all over the world, as well as projects within the community and the local church. But the most important element is in seeing more than two thirds of the congregation participate in this task, making it a great opportunity for real Christian fellowship! Submitted by: Pastor Barry L. Nall

HOG KILLING TIME

Hog killing time was a time when you either loved it or you hated it. It was a time of cold hands, and greasy everything you touched. It was done around Thanksgiving Day when the kids were home from school, and the kin folks came back home for a visit. It was a good time because you needed all the extra hands you could get. Hogs were the prime source of meat for the family in the country. There was no part of the animal that could not be used. Cured sow-belly lasted from one winter to the next, and a cured ham was a blessing to be hanging in the smoke house. Since there were no freezers one had to rely on the winter months to keep meat from spoiling while cured.

Early in the morning on butchering day, the water was heated to scalding in an oil drum tipped half over. The hog was shot between the eyes and the vein on the left side of the throat was pierced. When the bleeding slowed, the hog was put in the scalden pot and dipped and rolled over to loosen the hair, then scraped with a knife, not too sharp, immersed again and this procedure repeated until most of the hair was off the hide.

When the hair was scraped clean, the hamstring was exposed on both hind legs and a gambling stick, sharpened on both ends, was slipped behind the exposed tendons. The hog was then strung up on a pole, usually supported between two trees. Raised into place, head down, hot water was dashed over the carcass and any remaining hair was scraped off.

With a sharp knife a cut was made down the middle on the underside from the crotch to the chin, being careful not to cut the membrane holding the intestines. With another cut the intestines fell into a large tub, the liver was cut free, usually used for supper that night.

MRS. ARMENTROUT FEEDING CHICKENS, 1932.



The hog is then cut up, removing the leaf lard, putting it in a pot with other pieces of fat to be used for lard. The small lean pieces are put in a container to be ground for sausage. The tenderloin, backbones, and ribs are canned for later use during the winter months. The big pieces are put in the smoke house covered with salt and a mixture of brown sugar and pepper for curing.

Whether you like scrapple, jowl, tongue, snout, ears, liver or any part of the hog, it is some good eating. Just get a little pig, feed it well and when cold weather comes get the neighbors together and a big pot of water and have a good time and some good eating, too.

My Dad, Alfred Coffey helped his neighbors kill hogs for many years. Later he built a slaughter house in the Tinkerville area. He worked an eight hour shift at Lees Carpet and would work late in the night to get the butchering done for neighbors and friends. After retiring from the plant he continued this work until his slaughter house did not meet the government regulations. Hog killing has been a big part of his life for over fifty years. He is now 89 years old and loves to talk about the hogs that he has killed. *Submitted by: Cotton Coffey*



CRUSHING ROCK

Crushing rock to put down on the dirt road which is now Route 627, West of Lexington, Rockbridge County. Picture was taken by Isaac G. Wilhelm. Model T. Ford in background belonged to Isaac. Harry Wilhelm has hat on. Pete Smith has sledge hammer. Person behind Harry is unknown. Emmett and Ressie Smith's home in the background. *Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

SOME FAMOUS PEOPLE

DR. ROBERT P. COOKE

During the Spanish-American War, Dr. Walter Reed was trying to find a cure for yellow fever which often afflicted soldiers. This disease was caused by mosquitoes, but before Dr. Reed began his work this was not known.

Dr. Robert P. Cooke volunteered as a "human guinea-pig," risking his life to help Dr. Reed determine the cause of yellow fever. After careful study, they were able to determine yellow fever was caused by mosquitoes. Within three months, the mosquitoes were eliminated in Havana, Cuba, and the American soldiers there no longer got the dreadful disease.

Dr. Cooke's efforts to help find the cause of yellow fever were very heroic. After the War, he moved to Rockbridge County and lived on Whistle Creek, near the Brown's Woolen Factory. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*
Source: Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton, M.D. *Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History*, Richmond: Whittey and Shepperson, 1952, p. 106.

DAVY CROCKETT'S STAY IN ROCKBRIDGE

Davy Crockett was born in Limestone, Tennessee, August 17, 1786. He was one of America's most colorful frontiersmen and folk heroes. He came from a poor pioneer family. Davy's

father kept a drover's stand on the road from Abingdon, VA to Knoxville, TN. Jacob Siler was moving to Rockbridge County with a herd of cattle, and hired Davy to help drive the cattle to his new home, three miles from Natural Bridge. Davy was only twelve and very poor, so the money would help his family out.

Davy and Mr. Siler drove the cattle by day and camped at night by the roadside. Sometimes they stayed in farmhouses along the way, and once they slept in a tavern. Mr. Siler became very fond of Davy. He liked the way Davy worked the cows, and hunted game for their dinner.

Finally, they reached Mr. Siler's home in Rockbridge. By this time, Mr. Siler had decided he would not return Davy home to his parents as he had promised. He liked the boy far too much to part with him. Mr. Siler had paid Davy five or six dollars and treated him well, but he simply would not let him go home.

About five or six weeks after Davy and Mr. Siler arrived in Rockbridge, John Dunn and three weeks came along. Mr. Dunn knew the Crockett family and Davy recognized him at once. Davy stopped Mr. Dunn along the roadside and told him his story.

Mr. Dunn was afraid Davy's father had bound him out as an apprentice to work for Mr. Siler, but Davy assured him this was not the case.

After some thought, Mr. Dunn told Davy he was spending the night about seven miles down the road at a tavern. Mr. Dunn said he would not help Davy to run away, but if he happened to turn up in one of his wagons the next morning he would not take him back to Mr. Siler.

Davy was delighted. He ran back to the Siler house and collected his things. The Silers were visiting friends. Davy hid his knapsack, and that night after the Silers had gone to bed he sneaked out of the house.

When Davy stepped outside, he discovered it was snowing very hard. The snow was already deep and the path to the main road had totally disappeared.

Davy guessed which way to go and before long he was on the road heading to the tavern. He walked through the snowstorm the seven miles to the tavern. The thought of home kept him going.

When he neared the tavern, several men were hitching horses to three wagons. Mr. Dunn's son Tom spotted Davy and yelled to Mr. Dunn.

They took Davy into the tavern and warmed him by the fire and gave him a big breakfast.

Half an hour later, Davy curled up on a pile of furs, covered himself with a bearskin and fell fast asleep in the wagon headed for home in Tennessee. The Dunns took Davy home to his family.

"He had received no real education as a child but picked up the skills of a hunter, scout, and woodsman. He served (1813-14) under Andrew Jackson in the wars against the Creek Indians. After returning to Tennessee to farm, he was appointed (1817) a local magistrate, an office that required him to learn to read and write more proficiently. Elected a "colonel" in the militia, he also served two terms (1821-25) in the Tennessee legislature, and he defended the squat rights of his west Tennessee constituents."

"As a U.S. congressman (1827-31, 1833-35), he won a reputation as an amusing, shrewd, and outspoken backwoodsman, and it was in Washington that the legend of the man as a coonskin-hatted bear hunter, Indian fighter, and tall-tale teller was promoted by his Whig allies to compete with President Jackson's image as a democrat. Crockett's opposition to Jackson's Indian-removal policies estranged him from the Democratic party, and this disagreement cost him his fourth bid for election in 1834. His bitterness over the defeat inspired him to leave (1836) Tennessee for Texas, where he died on Mar. 6, 1836, defending the Alamo during the Texas Revolution."

Sources: Meadowcraft, Enid Lamonte. *The Story of Davy Crockett*. Columbus, OH: Weekly Reader Books, 1952, pp. 48-67. Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., 1980, p.303.

ALEXANDER JACKSON DAVIS

Alexander Jackson Davis, born in New York City, July 4, 1803, died June, 1892. He was, from 1829 to 1844, a partner with Ithiel Town in the firm of Town and Davis, best known for buildings in the Greek Revival style. He designed buildings for the Virginia Military Institute (1852-59).

DANIEL HARVEY HILL

Daniel Harvey Hill was born July 12, 1821, and died Sept. 24, 1889. He was a Confederate general in the U.S. Civil War. He graduated from West Point in 1842 and fought in the Mexican War. In 1849, however, he resigned to teach mathematics at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) in Virginia and then at Davidson College in North Carolina. He wrote several textbooks and religious articles.

In 1861, he joined the Confederate Army and soon became a general. He fought well in the Peninsular campaign and at Antietam, and in 1863 became a corps commander in the Army of Tennessee. He accused Braxton Bragg of incompetence after the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. As a result Hill was removed from active command.

After the war he edited a newspaper and served as president, first of the University of Arkansas (1877-84) and then of Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural College (1885-89).

GENERAL SAM HOUSTON

Sam Houston was born on the second day of March, 1793, near Timber Ridge in Rockbridge County. He later became governor of two states, president of the Republic of Texas, U.S. senator, and military hero. His father, Major Samuel Houston had served as a soldier of the American Revolution.

Major Houston died in late 1806, and Mrs. Elizabeth Houston moved the family to Tennessee the following spring. They stopped first at Knoxville, then moved on to Marysville, Blount County, TN. The family settled on Baker's Creek on the 419 acre farm Major Houston had purchased before his death. The family had relatives in Tennessee. John and James Houston, brothers of Sam, ran a store in Marysville.

In 1809, at age 16, Sam Houston went to live with the Cherokee Indians. The Cherokees were a civilized tribe and were among the most highly developed Indians in America. Sam stayed with them for about a year before returning home.



Monument - Sam Houston Birthplace, Timber Ridge, VA

Having been home only a few days, Sam went into Marysville where the militia was having a muster. He and Captain John B. Cusick overindulged in spirits and beat a drum beneath a court window while the court was in session. They both ended up spending the night in jail. At the next session of court, Cusick was fined \$10.00 and Houston \$5.00. The following court dropped the fines.

Sam soon had another argument with his brothers and again went to live with the Cherokees. Over a period of three years, he lived among the Indians three times. He would return home, then go back to live with the Cherokees. At age eighteen, he returned home to get a job and pay the debts he had made when he bought presents for his Indian friends.

In 1812, the war was ready to break out. Sam's brother Robert joined the Army. Sam opened a school and became a teacher. He then enrolled in Porter Academy, but dropped out and joined the Army. He served as Third Lieutenant under General Andrew Jackson in the war against the Creek Indians (1813-14). Sam was wounded when an arrow hit his thigh, and his friend pulled the arrow out for him. General Jackson ordered Sam to stay out of the fighting and allow his leg to heal. Later, General Jackson asked for volunteers to lead a charge. Sam limped forward and led the troops. Within a few yards of the enemy fortress, a musket ball hit his right shoulder and another one smashed a bone in his right forearm. He staggered on and saw his platoon had deserted him. He made it back to the ravine and collapsed. (Battle of Horseshoe Bend).

He nearly died from his wounds and the doctors did not expect him to live through the first night. Even several weeks later, the doctors expected Sam to die.

In August 1814, he rode his horse to Washington, D.C. for more medical treatment, only to find the British had burned the White House and Capitol.

After visiting the doctor, he rode back to Timber Ridge in Rockbridge County where he spent the winter visiting friends and relatives. By March, he was back in Tennessee.

His Doctor in Tennessee told him that unless the ball in his right shoulder was removed, he might lose his arm. Sam rejoined the Army and in New Orleans an Army surgeon dug out the musket ball while Sam took a slug of whiskey and held onto his chair. He lost a lot of blood and a great deal of strength. He recuperated in New Orleans for a while, then went on to New York for further treatment. He then returned to Marysville, TN.

In 1818, Sam resigned his Army commission and, after studying law for a few months, was elected attorney general for Nashville and appointed adjutant general of Tennessee. He served two terms in Congress (1823-27) and in 1827 was elected governor of Tennessee.

While governor, Sam "married Eliza Allen on Jan. 1, 1829. For unexplained reasons, however, the marriage was dissolved almost immediately,

and Houston, under pressure from the Allen family, resigned his office. For the next 6 years he lived with Cherokee in the Indian Territory (now Oklahoma), taking a Cherokee wife, Tiana Rogers, and adopting Cherokee citizenship. He was a trader, advisor, and special envoy for the tribe on several occasions. It was in this last capacity he first went to Texas, then under Mexican rule, in 1832, in a futile attempt to secure a land grant for the tribe. By 1835, Houston had moved to Texas. With the outbreak of the Texas Revolution in that year he was named commanding general of the revolutionary army." On March 2, 1836, Texas issued its declaration of independence from Mexico.

Sam Houston fought bravely against the Mexicans, helping to shape the future of Texas. He led Texans into battle, having horses shot out from under him and being shot just above the ankle. Still he fought on. After the battle he saw the Mexican leader, Santa Anna, was not among the prisoners. Sam refused morphine for his pain, and continued to search for Santa Anna. He caught up with Santa Anna and forced him to order all his troops out of Texas.



Gen. Sam Houston's Home, "The Mt. Vernon of TX"

Texas was free and independent and Mexico was forced to sell California to the United States. Sam Houston now is honored in Texas by having a city named for him, Houston, Texas.

He served as the first president of the new republic of Texas from 1836 to 1838 and was later elected to a second term (1841-44). After the annexation (1845) of Texas by the United States, he was elected to the U.S. Senate, serving from 1846 to 1859. In the Senate, he was known for his friendship for the Indians. "Unhappy that Texas seemed to be moving toward secession, he successfully ran for governor as an independent Unionist in 1859. Despite his efforts, however, the people of Texas voted to secede, and he was forced out of office in March 1861."

"In 1840, Houston had married Margaret Lea in Alabama. She had persuaded him to stop drinking, for which he had a sizable reputation, and to join the Baptist church. They had eight children. Houston died at his home in Huntsville on July 26, 1863. The city of Houston, Texas, was named for him."

A monument is erected at Timber Ridge at the Sam Houston wayside in his honor, and a bust of him can be found in the Capitol at Richmond. Sources: Hopewell, Clifford, *Sam Houston, Man of Destiny*. Austin, TX: Eakin Press, 1987. Nevin, David F. *Fight and Be Damned: Said Sam Houston*, Smithsonian, Washington, DC: Smithsonian Association, July 1992, pp. 82-91. *The New Grolier Multimedia Encyclopedia*

STONEWALL JACKSON

Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson was born in a four-room cottage near Clarksburg, Virginia, now West Virginia, Jan. 21, 1824. He died May 10, 1863. As a young boy he was orphaned and raised by his father's half brother.

When he was only sixteen years old, he was made a constable (sort of like a deputy). Two years later, because of his hard work, he



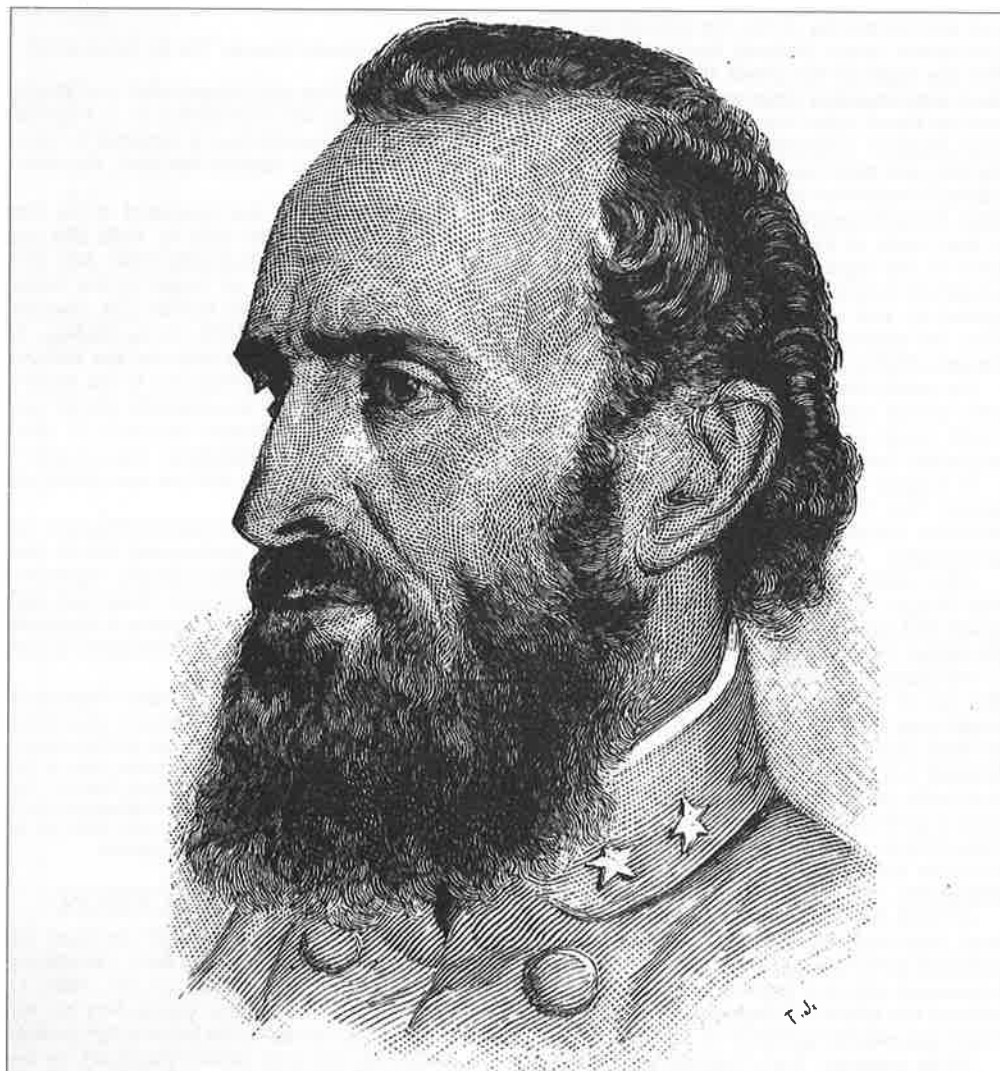
The Old Packet Boat on which remains of Stonewall Jackson were carried from Lynchburg to Lexington.

entered West Point, the United States Military Academy. To get there he had to walk all the way from Clarksburg to Washington, D.C. He had not had a very good education up to this point, but because he studied hard and never gave up, he graduated with a very respectable rank. He learned slowly, but never forgot what he had learned, and never gave up. After graduation, (1846) he joined the Army, serving in Mexico and rising to the rank of Major.

In 1851, he applied for a job as professor at Virginia Military Institute. He got the job and taught natural sciences, the theory of gunnery, and battalion drill. He had never taught before, but was a natural teacher. During his 10 years of teaching (1851-61), his first wife died and he remarried. He was a Presbyterian and was sometimes called "Deacon Jackson." He was something of an eccentric. Imagining one side of his body to weigh more than the other, he often walked or rode with one arm raised to restore his balance. He stood while eating to straighten his intestinal tract and aid digestion.



Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Monument



Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson

When the Civil War broke out in 1861, he was ordered to Richmond to be used as a drillmaster for recruits at Camp Lee. He never saw Lexington again. From Richmond, he was sent to Harper's Ferry as a Colonel of Infantry. He soon took command of an Infantry Brigade, (later called Stonewall Brigade).

In about a month, he became a general. His flanking maneuvers made him famous. General Robert E. Lee considered him his "right arm." Jackson's soldiers moved so fast they soon became known as the "foot cavalry".

In July 1861, at the first battle of Bull Run, he won his famous nickname. As the Confederates fell back before a Northern attack, Jackson and his brigade stood firm — "like a stone wall," according to Gen. Barnard Bee.

On May 2, 1863, at Chancellorsville, Jackson was wounded by his own men who mistook him for an enemy. Pneumonia developed as a result of his wounds, and he died on May 10th. His loss was a great blow to the Confederacy. Lee wrote, "I know not how to replace him." He is buried in Lexington in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

Sources: Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*. org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., 1980, pp. 233-37. *The New Grolier Multimedia Encyclopedia*.

ROBERT E. LEE

Robert Edward Lee was born on January 19, 1807, at his family's home "Stratford," in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He attended West Point in 1825, and graduated in 1829 at the top of his class. In 1831 he married Mary Ann Randolph Custis, great-granddaughter of Martha Washington by her first marriage. He served in the Army, and during the War with Mexico, he rose to the rank of colonel. In 1852, he became superintendent of West Point.

In 1859, he commanded the force that suppressed the John Brown raid on Harpers Ferry. In 1861, the Federal Army offered him the place at the head of the Union Army. Lee refused, as he was opposed to secession, and was not pro-slavery, but he thought he should fight for his native state and for state's rights. He resigned his commission in the U.S. Army, and offered his services to Virginia when it seceded in April 1861. Confederate president Jefferson Davis appointed Lee a general in the Southern army. Lee became commander of the main Confederate Army in Virginia — a force that he soon named the Army of Northern Virginia. On April 9, 1865, Union General Ulysses S. Grant trapped him at Appomattox Court House and forced him to surrender.

After the war, Lee became president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) in Lexington, Virginia. He worked hard to restore the campus which had been looted and vandalized during General David Hunter of the Union Army's visit to Lexington and Rockbridge County. He devoted himself to education and to helping rebuild the South. Lee died on Oct. 12, 1870. He is buried in Lee Chapel on the Campus of Washington and Lee University.

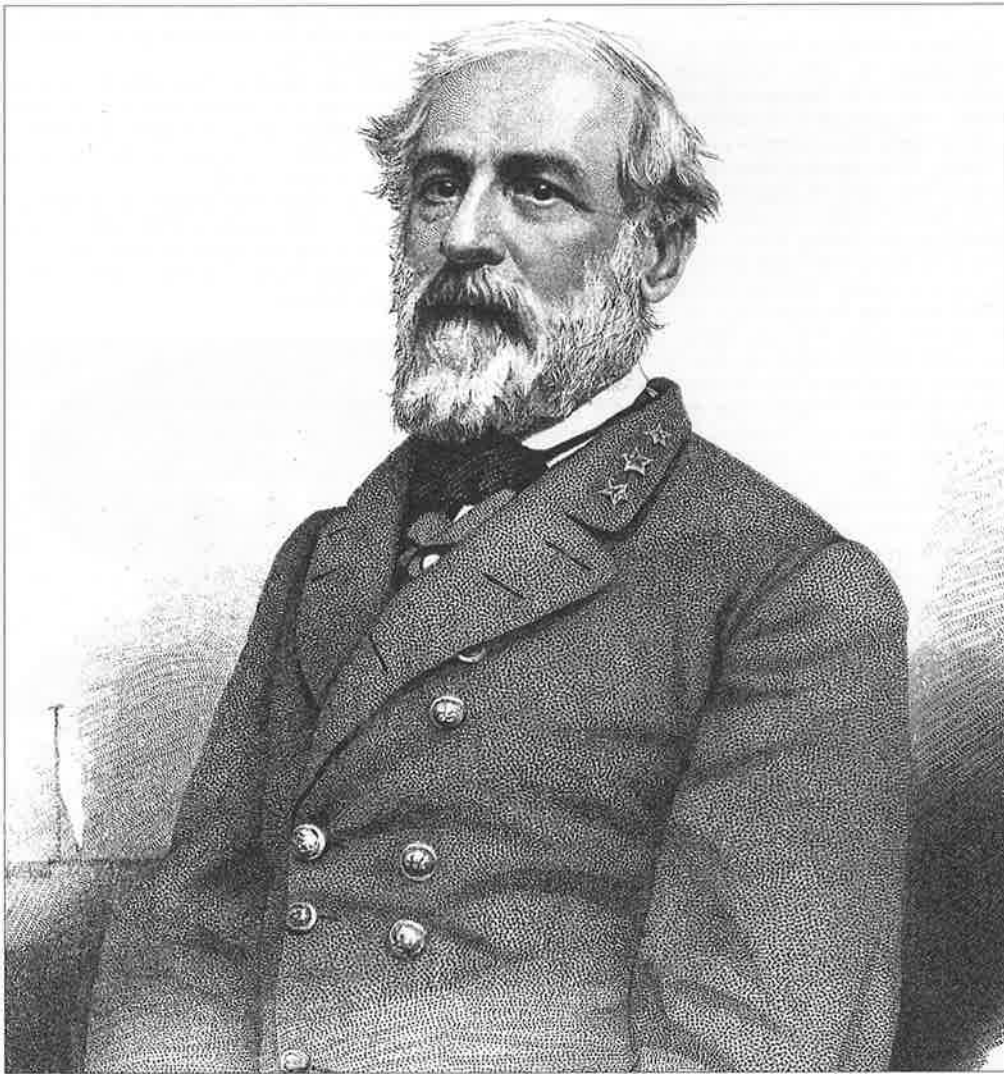
He had loved to ride across the country side of Rockbridge on his favorite War-horse, "Traveler". They wandered the mountains and enjoyed the fresh air often.

SEE PHOTOS, TOP OF NEXT PAGE.

Sources: Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia* org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., 1980, pp. 238-243. *The New Grolier Multimedia Encyclopedia*

GEORGE C. MARSHALL

George Catlett Marshall was born in Uniontown, Pennsylvania on December 31, 1880, he died October 16, 1959. He was an American army officer and diplomat, was chief of staff of the U.S. Army during World War II and the only person ever to be both secretary of state (1947-



General Robert E. Lee



Robert E. Lee's Study at Lee Chapel, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, VA

49) and secretary of defense (1950-51). He was one of the most widely admired military personalities in U.S. history.

"Marshall graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1901. During World War I, he served in France as a staff officer and won recognition for his role in directing the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives. From 1919 to 1924 he was aide to General John J. Pershing. He became assistant chief of staff of the army (July 1938), deputy chief of staff (Oct. 1938), and

then chief of staff (1939). Predicting American involvement in World War II, he was a strong advocate of military preparedness. During the war he exercised general supervision over all U.S. military activities and was the leading U.S. military spokesman at Allied summit conferences. He became general of the army in December 1944."

"In November 1945, President Harry S. Truman made Marshall his personal representative in China, where he unsuccessfully attempted to

negotiate a settlement of the civil war between the Nationalists and the Communists. In 1947, Truman made him secretary of state. During Marshall's tenure, the United States adopted a strong anti-Soviet policy, the keystones of which were the Truman Doctrine of aid to nations threatened by communism and the Marshall Plan for the economic reconstruction of Western Europe, for which Marshall was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1953. In ill health, Marshall resigned in 1949, only to be called back in 1950 as secretary of defense during the Korean War. He retired permanently in 1951.



George C. Marshall statue at VMI

The Marshall Research Foundation is located in Lexington on the campus of Virginia Military Institute.

MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY

Matthew Fontaine Maury was born in Spotsylvania County, Virginia on Jan. 14, 1806. He died in Lexington, Virginia on Feb. 1, 1873, aged 67 years. He was the first person to undertake a systematic and comprehensive study of the ocean. His work on oceanography and navigation led to an international conference (Brussels, 1853) that produced the International Hydrographic Bureau, established international standards of meteorological observations, and organized a uniform system of weather reporting at sea. He was associated with the National Conservatory in Washington D.C., and was largely responsible for the development of the Weather Bureau.

Because of his maritime knowledge, his ability to sound depths, and his wise instruction regarding the laying of the Atlantic Cable, he was called the "Pathfinder of the Seas." He revealed the secrets of trade-winds and ocean currents. He discovered the plant from which iodine is derived and wrote a book on physical geography, which was used in schools across the country. He helped the Confederacy by his Coast defense instruction.

After a severe injury in a stagecoach accident in 1839 forced him from active service, Maury took charge (1842) of the Depot of Charts and Instruments in Washington. While in this office he compiled oceanographic data from old and current ship logs. In 1847 he published the first (for the North Atlantic Ocean) of his Wind and Current Charts. During the Civil War, he was a captain in the Confederate Navy and engaged in research in mine warfare and torpedoes. After the Civil War, he went to Mexico and joined Maximilian's cabinet. He later went to England and continued his education at Cambridge University.



Maury Monument, Goshen, VA

He returned to Virginia in 1868. He was Professor of Meteorology at Virginia Military Institute for the rest of his life.

He loved the outdoors. Before he died, he asked that his remains be carried through Goshen Pass when the Rhododendrum was in bloom. Since he died in the winter, his body was kept in a vault at Virginia Military Institute until spring. In May, his body was accompanied by Cadets and carried through the pass to board the train at Goshen, then taken to Richmond for burial in Hollywood Cemetery.

In his lifetime, he was Knighted by the Czar of Russia, Emperor of France, and Kings of England, Belgium, Denmark, and Portugal.

He was given medals by the Pope and Kings of Austria, Sweden, Holland, Sardinia, Bremen, and Mexico. A monument was placed in Goshen Pass in his memory. The North River's name was changed to Maury River, and VMI has a building named for him, and a monument on the grounds. A bust of him is in the State Capitol at Richmond. Submitted by:

Angela M. Ruley

Sources: McClung, James W. *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County, VA*. Staunton, VA: McClure Company, Inc., 1939, pp. 18-19. *The New Grolier Multimedia Encyclopedia* 1993.

ROGER MUDD

Roger Harrison Mudd, born in Washington, D.C., on Feb. 9, 1928, has been a prominent network television correspondent since the early 1960s. In 1992, he became a professor at Princeton University. "He studied at Washington and Lee University and the University of North Carolina before joining the Richmond (Va.) News Leader as a reporter. He entered broadcast journalism in 1953 as news director of station WRNL in Richmond, and in 1956 - moved to WTOP-TV, the CBC Washington affiliate, as a reporter. In 1961 he became a CBS network correspondent, specializing in political coverage of Washington and appearing in special reports on the Pentagon, Watergate, and other national issues." He later joined NBC. At NBC, he was a co-host of Meet the Press, chief Washington correspondent, and was for a time co-anchor, with Tom Brokaw, of "NBC Nightly News." He joined PBS in 1987.

LEWIS F. POWELL, JR.

Lewis Franklin Powell, Jr. was born on September 19, 1907. He was an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court from 1971 to 1987. "He grew up in Richmond, Va., and graduated from Washington and Lee University (1929). After earning degrees from the Washington and Lee Law School (1931) and Harvard Law School (1932), he returned to Richmond to practice law. During World War II he served in the U.S. Army Air Force overseas, rising to the rank of colonel, and receiving the Legion of Merit and the Bronze Star. In his law career after the war, Powell came to be widely respected for his legal acumen. In 1964 he was elected president of the American Bar Association. In 1971, Powell was appointed to the Supreme Court by President Richard M. Nixon to fill the seat being vacated by the retirement of Hugo L. Black. As a member of the Supreme Court, Powell was usually in the middle of the conservative voting bloc and often cast the deciding vote in crucial 5-4 decisions. His opinion in *University of California V. Bakke* (1978) was regarded as being of pivotal importance in the Court's resolution of that case. Powell announced his retirement from the Court on June 26, 1987.

Source: *The New Grolier Multimedia Encyclopedia*.

BISHOP WILLIAM TAYLOR

William Taylor was born in a log cabin on the foothills of Hogback Mountain near Rockbridge Baths. He became a Methodist minister and eventually Bishop of the entire continent of Africa. Before becoming Bishop of Africa, he had preached in India, the East Indies, Switzerland, Great Britain, Palestine, and in many countries of South America. His autobiography was entitled, *The Story of My Life*, and was "written during about one hundred ocean voyages."

During the Gold Rush to California, he preached on the streets of San Francisco for seven years. A twenty-story hotel was built there and named for him, the name changed in 1942, when it was taken over by the government. On the ground floor of this hotel was a church which seated two thousand people.

Source: Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton. *Rockbridge County, VA: An Informal History*. Richmond, VA: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952, p. 169.

WILLIAM A. "BIG-FOOT" WALLACE

William Alexander Wallace was born just outside of Lexington in 1816. He died in Erie County, Texas in 1899. His parents were Andrew and Jane (Blair) Wallace.

In 1837, Wallace heard his brother, Samuel A. Wallace had been killed in the Fannin massacre by the Mexicans. When this news came to him, he was plowing. He left the plow and team of horses in the field, and started off for Texas to avenge his brother's murder. Two friends, James Patton and Frank Shields went along with him to Texas.

Upon reaching Texas, Wallace joined a ranger squad. He gained a reputation for being very brave and daring in the battles with the Mexicans and Indians.

In 1842, he was captured while on the Mier Expedition and was put in a Mexican prison for sixteen months. The Mexicans called him the "Big-Foot Gringo." He was made to work on the streets of Mexico City.

After his release, he killed "Big-Foot", a Lipan warrior, the name "Big-Foot" was soon stuck on

him. Wallace himself said the nickname "Big-Foot" came from the Mexicans who called him the "Big Foot Gringo."

He made his home in San Antonio but soon found this area too settled and moved west. Big-Foot Wallace never married, and died in poverty in 1899. He is buried in the State Cemetery at Austin, Texas.

In 1936, a marker was placed to his memory in Lexington, at the corner of Main and Houston Streets. This marker tells he was an Indian fighter, a Texas Ranger, a mail Carrier, and a Confederate Soldier.



"Big Foot" Wallace

Big-Foot Wallace was known throughout the southwest. He only visited Rockbridge twice after leaving, in 1850 and in 1872. He was a large man who bravely fought for his beliefs.

Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Morton, Oren F. *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia* org. pub. 1920, reprint Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company, 1980, p. 277. McClung, James W. *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County, Virginia* org. pub. 1939, reprint, Lexington, VA; Bob Lurate, 1992, pp. 13-16.

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S GIFT TO EDUCATION

The James River Company was organized in 1785. George Washington was elected its President and was given 100 shares of stock by the state. He donated these to Liberty Hall Academy. The school immediately changed its name to Washington Academy and later to Washington and Lee University.



James River Canal, Jordan's Point.

Over the years the canal stock brought over \$500,000.00 to the University. The James River Company was a canal navigation company along the James River. They cleared channels along the James River for Bateau boats and later canals for packet boats. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Source: Trout, W. E., III. *The Maury River Atlas: Historic Sites on the North River Navigation*. Lexington, VA; the Rockbridge County Canals Preservation Fund, 1991, p. 20.

SOME LOCAL INVENTORS

JAMES GIBBS, INVENTOR

James Edward Allen Gibbs was born in Rockbridge County, near Raphine on August 1, 1829. His father Richard Gibbs, brought the first carding machinery to the state of Virginia.

About 1850, James went to what is now WV and was a partner in a carding mill at Huntersville. He made his first invention, which was an improvement on the carding machinery.

James moved on to Nicholas County, (now WV) in 1851, and built a saw and gristmill for Colonel Samuel Given. He soon fell in love with Colonel Given's daughter, Catherine, and they were married in 1852.

James saw a newspaper advertisement for a sewing machine. He had never seen a real sewing machine and the picture in the newspaper only showed the top of the machine, not all the working parts. He decided to build a sewing machine the way he thought it should work. When he was able to read a Patent Office description of the Grover and Baker sewing machine, and then to see a Singer sewing machine, he realized his machine was different and had improvements over the others. He took out patents on two features of the machine.

In 1857, James went to Philadelphia. While there, he went to the office of James Wilcox and built a model of his sewing machine. They became partners and Gibbs took out a patent on the revolving looper of his sewing machine.

The sewing machine was small and was made to screw onto the edge of a table. It did not have a foot treadle, but had a little wheel with a handle. Someone, usually a child, turned the wheel while the person doing the sewing, usually the woman of the house, used both hands to guide the materials.

When the Civil War broke out, James Gibbs came back to Virginia. He fought for the Confederacy. Once, when he went to Richmond to get uniforms for his cavalry troops, he discovered they had been sewn on his machines.



James Edward Allen Gibbs House, Raphine Virginia

In June 1865, James went North to check on his sewing machine business. Wilcox met Gibbs at the door with open arms. Gibbs had made over \$10,000 on his sewing machine. He came back to Rockbridge and bought the farm where he had been born. He and his wife raised their family there.

When the Valley railroad came along, he gave them a right of way across his land on the condition he could name the station Raphine, which meant "needle" in Greek.

Gibbs took out a total of twelve patents. He was a very talented man. In 1861, he took out a Confederate patent on a breech-loading gun. His last invention was a bicycle which he did not patent.

He died on November 25, 1902 at his home in Raphine. He is buried at Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Mr. Gibbs' sewing machine used only one thread, other machines used two. It became very popular and was used in factories more often than any other sewing machine of the time, as the stitches held much tighter. One of Mr. Gibbs' sewing machines is on display at the

Campbell House, headquarters of the Rockbridge Historical Society, in Lexington, VA. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Lexington Gazette. Remembrances of Lexington, 1870-1882. Bicentennial Edition, Section 4, p. 11. Morton, Owen F. History of Rockbridge County, Virginia org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., 1980. Proceedings of the Rockbridge Historical Society. The Mystery of James Gibbs by Paul C. Wilson. Lexington, VA: Rockbridge Historical Society, 1990, pp. 519-525. Rockbridge County News. J.E.A. Gibbs, Inventor of the Wilcox-Gibbs Sewing Machine, Dead 27 November 1902, p. 3, c. 3. Rockbridge County News, The Funeral of Mr. J. E. A. Gibbs 4 December 1902, p. 3, c. 5.

CYRUS McCORMICK, INVENTOR

Cyrus Hall McCormick was born in 1809 on "Walnut Grove" farm in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He died in 1884 at Chicago, Illinois.

In the spring of 1831, he invented and took out a patent for a hillside plow. His father was attempting to build a reaping machine. After Robert McCormick stopped working on the reaping machine, Cyrus took it up. He made a crude machine, using different principles, and tried it on the ripe wheat on their farm. He was encouraged by the results and made further improvements to the machine. In July, he made a public trial on late oats in the field of John Steele.



Walnut Grove - Homestead of the McCormick Family

In 1832, Cyrus introduced improvements to the machine and exhibited it on several Rockbridge farms. In the same year he invented and patented a self-sharpening horizontal plow.

After making further improvements to the reaper, Cyrus began to manufacture them for sale. Early construction began on the farm at "Walnut Grove", but reapers were also built in various parts of the state beginning in 1843.



Blacksmith Shop and Mill on the Walnut Grove Farm

In 1844, he arranged for manufacturers in New York, Ohio, and other western states to make his reaper. However, the manufacturers were less careful than the workers at Walnut Grove and they often used inferior materials. To save the reputation of his reaper, Cyrus decided he must have them manufactured all in one place. In 1847, he built a factory in Chicago, Illinois. By 1850, he had a national business.

Cyrus continued to improve his machine up until the time of his death.

In 1851, he took his reaper to the World's Fair in London and his business soon grew to an international one.



Front view of Blacksmith Shop and Mill

Because of Cyrus' invention of the reaper, farmers could cut their crops when they were ready, with less labor, less cost, and a greater yield. It allowed the United States to begin to export large quantities of grain to Europe.

Cyrus was among the first to introduce the field trials, guarantees and testimonials in advertising. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley Source: Lexington Gazette Inventor of Reaper is Native of Rockbridge by H. A. Kellar. Bicentennial Edition 1738-1938, Section 5, pp. 7-9.

MICHAEL MILEY, INVENTOR

Michael Miley born 19 July 1841 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He married Martha Mackey of Rockbridge. He died in 1918 in Lexington and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

In 1866, Michael Miley, a former Confederate soldier, came to Lexington to open a photography studio. He had grown up in the Valley of Virginia and had lived between Fairfield and Brownsburg when the Civil War broke out. He served in the Stonewall Brigade under General Stonewall Jackson. After every battle, Michael took colored pencils and drew maps of the battlefield and its surroundings. Michael was captured at Chancellorsville, in the same battle that Stonewall Jackson received his mortal injuries. He was taken to Fort Delaware, a Yankee prison off the New Jersey coast. He remained in prison for the rest of the war.

From 1866 until his death in 1918, Michael devoted his life to recording Rockbridge life through photography. The Miley Collection of about 15,000 negatives is housed at Washington and Lee University in the Special Collections.

With his son Henry Mackey Miley, Michael applied for a patent for an invention in color photography which he received. Submitted by:

Angela M. Ruley Sources: Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton. Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History. Richmond, VA: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952, pp. 172-173. Campbell, Leslie Lyle. The Houston Family in Virginia Lexington, VA: the author, 1956, pp. 71-72.

MATHIAS RAPP, INVENTOR

Mathias Rapp married Mary Saville in 1834. In 1836 they purchased a farm on South Buffalo Creek, built a house and a mill. In 1855, they gave the land for Rapps Church and cemetery.

Mathias Rapp was born in 1808, died in 1880, and is buried in Rapps Cemetery. He inherited an improvement in turbine wheels and applied it to his grist mill. Patent #104,199 was granted to him on June 14, 1870. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley Source: Diehl, George West. Old Oxford and Her Families. Verona, VA: McClure Printing, 1971

SOME OTHER INVENTORS:

Rev. Samuel Houston of Rural Valley invented a threshing machine in the late 1700's.

Dr. William Graham of Lexington, invented a fire extinguisher.

Charles H. Locher of Glasgow invented an Aerial dump used in excavation. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

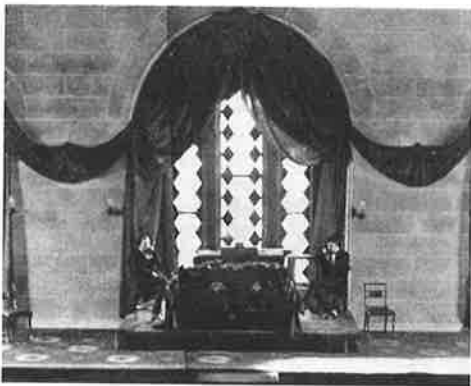
MISCELLANEOUS TIDBITS

GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE'S COFFIN

On 12 October 1870, General Robert E. Lee died, and owing to very high flood waters in North River, Mr. C. M. Koones, undertaker, was confronted with a very trying situation. A shipment of coffins from Richmond had been landed at Alexander's wharf, at east Lexington, and in the night, 9 October, 1870, flood waters of enormous proportions swept away the wharf and contents, including three coffins.

When on the 12th, General Lee died, not a coffin was to be had in the community. Such was the appalling situation. Think of the humiliation heaped upon the grief torn citizenry at not having suitable facilities for the burial of such a beloved friend.

Now in the community there were those indomitable spirits who would not be outdone, so search along the flooded river banks was begun with faint hope that a coffin could be recovered.



Robert E. Lee's Coffin at his funeral

Two young men, Charles Chittum and Harry Wallace, were among those eager to have the honor and feel the glory of success in doing a last service for the hero who had gone to his rest.

After hours of search their efforts were rewarded. The coffin had washed over the big dam and lodged two miles down the river on a small island. Mr. Charles H. Chittum was 22 years old when the coffin was found. Valentine's recumbent figure of Robert E. Lee, now in the Chapel at Washington and Lee University, came from Richmond to Lexington on this canal, passing within fifty feet of where the coffin was found. Submitted by: Paul C. Chittum and

Charles H. Chittum

Source: The Story of Finding the Coffin in which Gen. Robert E. Lee was afterward buried.

Credit - Michael Miley Print at W & L University, Lexington, VA

FUNERAL OF DOVE THE BROOM-MAKER

The story told here apparently took place between 1810 and 1830, likely in the 1820's.

Among the odd fellows of Colliertown, was Bob Houston, the bachelor son of John and Ann (Logan) Houston. Bob stood nearly six feet tall and had a Pickwickian conformation. He had an open, "manly countenance, well developed head, nose somewhat flat, and his under lip protruding beyond the upper."

A man named Dove lived in Colliertown. Dove passed on and Bob Houston and some of his bachelor friends undertook the task of Dove's funeral. "Old Billy Moody" and Jude, his wife, were to assist in the funeral.

Billy Moody was described as "a small bony man, stoop shoulders, his face dished, lips pouting, nose turned up, small gray eyes, set away back in his head, and a countenance altogether

not very amiable, when sober; when drunk, he 'looked things unutterable'." Billy's wife Jude, always wore her sunbonnet, "her keen little black eyes, and that long, solitary tooth in front, hanging loose in its socket and vibrating with the utterance of every word." This handsome couple was to convey Dove's body to the graveyard for burial.

On the day of the funeral there was a deep snow. A large two-horse sled was used as a hearse. The mourners met at Dove's house. Funeral preparations were made, then they all got drunk, as was the custom of a wake. The procession headed for the graveyard several miles away, most likely Oxford. Billy Moody was put in charge of the body. The day was cold, the snow deep, and the men and horses all felt rather spirited.

The small funeral procession made their way to the graveyard. They reversed the order of things and the mourners went ahead rather than behind the hearse. Bob Houston and his fellow mourners arrived at the graveyard well ahead of Moody and the hearse. They anxiously awaited Moody's arrival with Dove, so the funeral might proceed. Finally, Moody came into sight, "urging on his horses in his usual lazy, growing tone of voice," he drew up alongside the graveyard. Bob and his companions walked toward the sled to act as Dove's pallbearers. To their amazement, they found the hearse contained no corpse!

While driving, Moody sat atop one horse. He had driven rapidly, likely hit a rock or stump, and had unknowingly lost his cargo, Dove. He could not tell how or when the body had fallen from the sled. Bob Houston said, "Dove should have a Christian burial, and he would see Moody at the 'divil' before he would give up Dove as lost." Bob Houston and his fellow mourners mounted their horses and went back in search of Dove's corpse. Moody went too, bringing up the rear. They soon came across the coffin lying upside down in the road.

Dove's body was recovered, placed back on the sled, and with a solemn admonition from Bob Houston, Moody mounted his saddle horse, and they again made their way to the graveyard. They reached the cemetery safely on the second try and were able to bury Dove that very same day.

Some years later, Moody got drunk and fell into the fire on Christmas night, dying as a consequence.

And this little diddy was written about Dove:

"O Dove! the man! the brother!
And art thou gone and gone forever?
And hast thou cross'd that unknown river
— Life's dreary bound?
Like thee where shall we find another,
The world around?"

Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

Source: The story of Colliertown and the Funeral of Dove the Broom-maker, first appeared in The Gazette in the 1850's. It was written by a fellow signing himself "Sherbourne".

PATRICK HENRY

Patrick Henry was a free black man. He worked for Thomas Jefferson, meeting and greeting guests who came to visit the cottage at Natural Bridge. Patrick often led tours underneath the Bridge, showing the visitors this wonder of nature.

On his visits to Lexington, Patrick met Louisa, a slave of Benjamin Darst. He knew this lady was the one with whom he would like to spend the rest of his life. Patrick spoke with Mr. Darst and told him of his desire to marry Louisa. As Louisa was a slave, Mr. Darst informed Patrick the only way he could marry her and take her to Natural Bridge with him was if he could purchase her.

Patrick saved all the money he earned, and the tips visitors gave him until he had enough to pay the purchase price Mr. Darst had asked for Louisa. Patrick then bought Louisa as a slave and married her in 1815.

They were happy for a while, but soon Louisa began to complain. She wanted no master, a husband was fine, but she did not want him to own her. Louisa also probably knew children born to a slave were considered to be slaves, but children born to a free mother were considered free people. She told Patrick she must have her freedom, and Patrick understood this.

The next time Thomas Jefferson came to the cottage at Natural Bridge, Patrick told him of his dilemma.

On the second day of December, 1816, Thomas Jefferson sat down with Patrick Henry and wrote out a Deed of Manumission which gave Louisa her freedom. This they took to Lexington and recorded at the courthouse. Patrick and Louisa Henry were happier now. They both were free, and they were certain their children would always be free, too. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley

ABDOMINAL SURGERY

On Toad Run, very near the old mill site, a young girl named Jane Todd grew up. In 1794, she married her neighbor, Thomas Crawford, and they moved to Kentucky.

In Jane's later life, she found she had a large abdominal tumor. Thomas and Jane Crawford lived about fifty miles from Danville, Kentucky and had heard that Dr. Ephriam McDowell had a medical practice in Danville.

Dr. McDowell had also been born in Rockbridge County and was a grandson of Captain John McDowell who helped Benjamin Borden to locate his land in 1737. Ephriam began his medical practice in Danville, KY.

Jane (Todd) Crawford visited Dr. McDowell to see if he could help to cure her tumor. At that time abdominal surgery was unheard of in America. Dr. McDowell examined Jane and told her he would try to perform the surgery to remove the tumor. This operation was to be a courageous attempt, as it had never been successfully performed.

Jane agreed, and rode the sixty miles on horseback to Dr. McDowell's house in Danville, Kentucky. On the 31st of December, 1809, Dr. McDowell strapped Jane Crawford to the kitchen table, and without anesthetics, worked for twenty-five minutes to remove a twenty-two pound tumor. Jane was given a drink of whiskey and a large dose of laudanum. Throughout the operation she repeated the Psalms.

In five days after the surgery, Dr. McDowell found Jane making up her bed. Only twenty-five days after the surgery, she was able to get on her horse and ride the sixty miles back home, a well woman.

Dr. McDowell did not publish an account of this operation until seven years later, when it had been repeated twice more successfully. After the medical journals received accounts of this successful operation, many in the medical world called him a liar. Some said that a plain country doctor living in the wilderness could not have performed such an operation under such primitive circumstances, when it had previously failed when attempted under the best of circumstances. Dr. McDowell's fame was triumphant, as the operation had truly been a success and was proven as such.

Dr. Ephriam McDowell and Jane (Todd) Crawford became famous for this successful surgery. There is a Jane (Todd) Crawford Highway in Kentucky, a monument in Danville, Kentucky, a park in Danville was named for the Dr.,

and a life-size statue in Washington D.C. commemorates this historic event. Dr. McDowell is known as "The Father of Abdominal Surgery".

The Medical Society of Virginia marked his birthplace in 1929, by placing a bronze tablet along Lee Highway (Route 11), about ten miles north of Lexington which reads:

"Near this spot Dr. Ephriam McDowell was born November 11, 1771. The father of Abdominal Surgery. Beginning medical study in Staunton, Va., continuing it in Edinburg, Scotland, he later received an honorary degree from the University of Maryland. Possessing the highest attributes of the physician and surgeon, he was a pioneer in work which has saved countless thousands. Erected by the Medical Society of Virginia, 1929." *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Lexington Gazette. *Half Forgotten Bits of Local History 'Dr. Ephriam McDowell'* by E. Pendleton Tompkins, M.D. 2 September 1930, p. 2. Tompkins, Edmund Pendleton, M.D. Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History. Richmond, VA: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952, pp. 104-105.

DOCTOR JEFFRESS

One of the most interesting characters in Fairfield's past history was Dr. W. A. Jeffress. His beautiful home with its wide circular porch and thirteen rooms drew the attention of those entering Fairfield from the north. Dr. O. H. McClung had the house built in 1909 with the intention of his living there, but he decided to move to Lexington, so he sold the property to Dr. W. A. Jeffress in 1911. Dr. Jeffress had been practicing in the Fairfield area for several years prior to 1911. This home remained in the Jeffress family for seventy-nine years.

He married Miss Fannie Price and they had two daughters, Susie McCormick and Sarah Alexander.

For 50 years, Dr. Jeffress doctored people throughout the central and northern end of Rockbridge County. Usually he kept two horses and rode horseback over the rough back roads and mountain trails. Sometimes he went in his horse buggy. Often when he went as far as Montebello he would leave his horse at a mountain cabin to rest it and to be fed and borrow a horse to finish his rounds. Then he'd return for his horse.

The doctor carried his medicines in saddlebags. In cold winter weather when he forded the mountain streams (there were very few bridges at that time), his clothing would freeze to the stirrups and when he reaches his destination he would have to call for help to dismount.

In later years, Dr. Jeffress used cars, but he was considered better at handling horses than at driving a car!



Doctor Jeffress home

Many people in those days had no phone, so if they needed a doctor, they would ask the country store merchant to call the doctor for them. Then the doctor would stop at the store for directions to the house.

Dr. Jeffress died in 1948. When he became too infirmed to visit people in their home, he continued to do a limited practice in the office in his home. People would come to him for medicine which he kept in his own pharmacy.

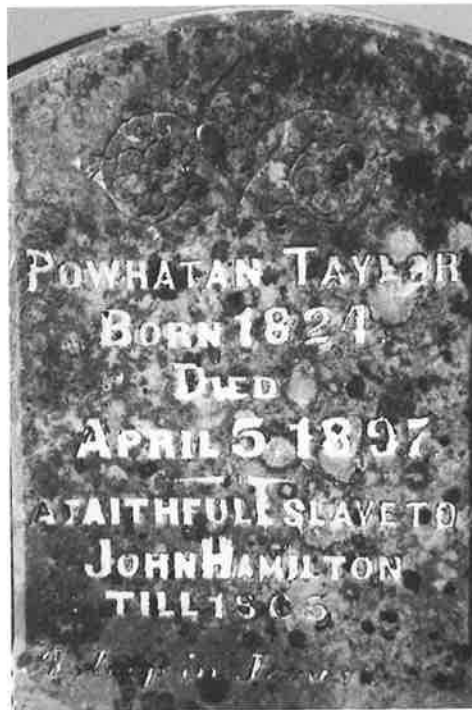
One of the conveniences that the house had, that was unusual for the time in which it was built, was indoor plumbing. A tower was built behind the house with a large water tank top. A ram was used to force water from a spring into the tank and gravity supplied the pressure needed. I believe it was the first home in Fairfield to have a bathroom.

Mrs. Jeffress was an excellent housekeeper and her hardwood floors were always kept waxed. Most people of that day mopped their floors, adding milk to the water to give a little shine, but not as nice as waxed ones.

Mrs. Fannie Jeffress continued to live in the home until 1985 when poor health forced her to go to a nursing home. She died in 1986 at the age of ninety-six. *Submitted by: Zena G. Austin*

POWHATAN TAYLOR

In a slave cemetery located in a patch of woods on property that belongs to Louis Paxton on Highway 745 near Green Hill Cemetery is located one nice headstone for a slave. Mr. Paxton remembers that as a youngster there were approximately 100 sunken graves. This headstone is in memory of Powhatan Taylor. The inscription reads, "Powhatan Taylor, born 1824, died April 5, 1897, a faithful slave to John Hamilton till 1865, A Life in Jesus."



Recently members of the Ben-Wesley Ruritan Club cleared the cemetery, removing the headstone to be cleaned and repaired. The moss and other material was cleaned away so the inscription could be read and Rufus Holland repaired the lower part of the stone which had been broken. It was then returned to the cemetery and anchored on a concrete base. It is possible that there may have been other markers that have been destroyed through the years.

John Hamilton was a wealthy landowner who built an Antebellum home in the Ben Salem area of the county on the North, now the Maury River. *Submitted by: Nancy Holland Deavers*

THE ZOLLMAN CEMETERY

The Zollman family cemetery is on a substantial hill in the northwest corner of lands which belonged to William Zollman and his wife, Mary Ann Ripley. In the 1800's the land was purchased from his sister, Elizabeth Zollman, and her husband William Cunningham, William Zollman reserved that high land for the burial of the Zollman family and their slaves.

There are many markers of various age but the older stones belong to William's son, Henry, and his wife, Elvira Shafer, dated 1892 and 1896 respectively. Henry and Elvira lived at the west end of the lane called Zollman Mill Road. To get to the cemetery today one needs some specific directions. Going south from Lexington on old route 11, go west on route 251 until you see a sign on the left hand side of the road marked, "Tree Farm". Turn left at the sign onto a lane. Go about 100 yards to an old Zollman barn. The road turns west and goes up the hill another 100 yards through pasture land. The Zollman cemetery is on the right side with a wire fence and gate around it. A row of evergreen trees run along the fence. Within this cemetery one will find the names of: Back Row (left to right): Ethel L. Zollman, wife of George W. Street, Nov. 18, 1909-Dec. 25, 1930. Willie Henry Shafer, wife of William Zollman, Feb. 12, 1882-Apr. 6, 1922. Margaret E. Zollman, March 10-April 4, 1908. Robert S. Zollman, Aug. 10, 1920-Nov. 28, 1920. Helen Zollman, March 17, 1912-March 3, 1922. Infant Zollman daughter. William Zollman, husband of Willie Henry Shafer, Aug. 1, 1875-Sept. 5, 1945. Charles A. Zollman, Jan. 5, 1848-Dec. 16, 1916. Edmonia T. Wife of J. W. Zollman, Oct. 11, 1849-Oct. 4, 1891. A. S., wife of Adam Zollman, b. 1823. Adam Zollman, March 27, 1923-April 18, 1906. Henry Zollman, March 13, 1813-Dec. 3, 1896. Elvira Shafer, wife of Henry Zollman, Sept. 29, 1821-June 20, 1892. Front row (left to right): Julia E. Meeks, wife of Charles Zollman, April 7, 1861-Aug. 2, 1941. John W. Zollman, Nov. 3, 1839-April 28, 1923. Robert A. Irvine, son of James and Susan Irvine, 1872-Oct. 31, 1929. Jesse Lee Zollman, wife of R. A. Irvine, April 16, 1871-Sept. 10, 1923. J. H. Zollman, June 29, 1872-Feb. 19, 1944. Lawrence Irvine, Jan. 1897-July 9, 1963. Robert A. Irvine, Jr., Oct. 31, 1906-Nov. 26, 1971. Martha McKenny Irvine, Aug. 23, 1907-Feb. 25, 1991. *Submitted by: Naomi A. Hendrickson*
Zollmans of VA - Wilbur Zollman, Zollman Historian; Naomi Adair Hendrickson, Zollman gen. gravestones copied by her in 1993.

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY FAIR, 1931

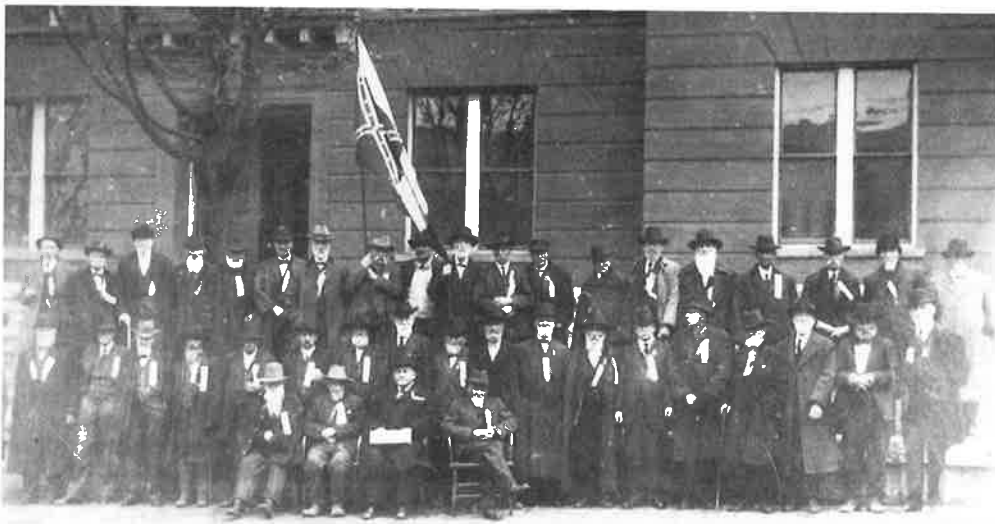


BED BUGS

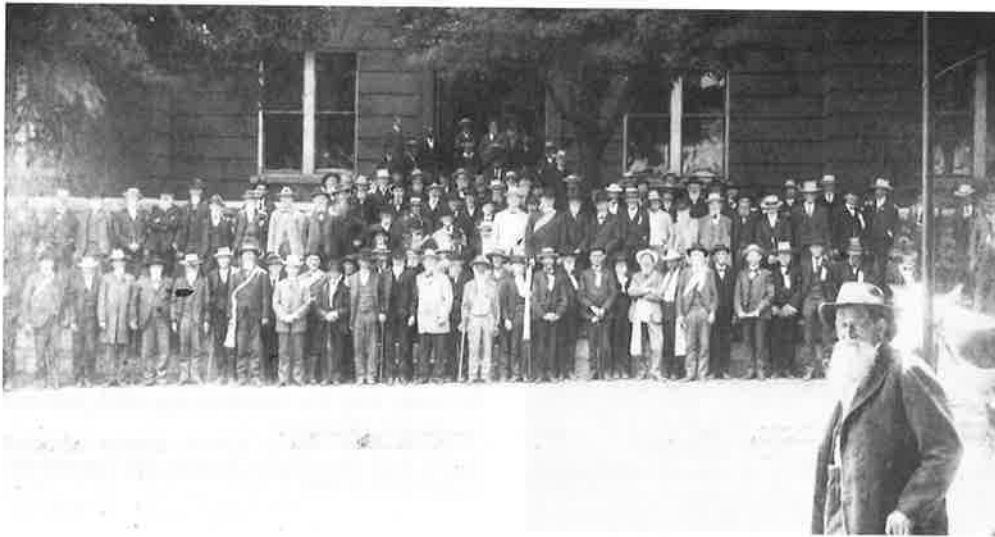
My Great Grandfather, John A. Nicely, was born in 1824 and made his home in Rockbridge County. He raised 10 children at the head of Collierstown, Union View.

In 1976 when my nephew Joe Wood and I were making plans to go on the Bicentennial Wagon Train to Pennsylvania, our Great Uncle Doug said he was glad, because his father, John A., had been a teamster in the Civil War.

John A. told the story of how he and another man were trying to sneak supplies through the enemy lines here in Virginia. They also had a wounded man with them who was trying to get home. They knew that the Yankees were close, so they pulled into some bushes to hide overnight. Grandpa said the bed bugs were so bad in the bed rolls that he got out of the wagon and bedded down in a patch of weeds (pennyroyal). This gave him some relief and he went



Confederate Veterans "Lee-Jackson Day January 1913"



Confederate Veterans, Lexington, Virginia

to sleep. When he woke up, the Yankees had found the wagon and had captured his buddy and the wounded man and killed them.

When the Yankees tried to hook the mule team up they put them on the wrong side of the tongue, and they wouldn't work that way. So they cut the mule's throats, but the knife must have been dull because the mules lived — so Grandpa tied his shirt around their necks to stop the blood, and got away!!

He always said those BED BUGS saved his life!! Submitted by: Albert E. Nicely

YANKEES COME TO ROCKBRIDGE

As Americans, we have been blessed since 1865 by not having a war fought in our own country. Devastation from war causes many hardships on the general population of a country. Such devastation was well known to the residents of Lexington and Rockbridge County during the Civil War.

General Averill had left Charleston on May 1, 1864, arriving in Wytheville on May 10th. His mission was to take out the railroad and leave the Confederates without a good means of transportation. Destroying the railroad as far as Christiansburg, the Union troops headed for Blacksburg where they met up with a troop of Confederate Cavalry. The soldiers were hungry and out of ammunition, they offered to fight the Confederates, but stole away in retreat. The Union soldiers trudged onward, meeting General Crook at Union the next day. They retreated to Lewisburg.

On June 3rd, they marched from Lewisburg toward Staunton. The combined forces of Crook and Averill met up with some Confederates near Warm Springs where they met with a stiff battle. However, the Confederates being outnumbered ten to one were forced to retreat. On the 8th of June, the Confederates had reached Staunton. In this town, the Union troops of Crook and Averill were joined by those of General David Hunter, making them 25,000 strong.

On June 10, 1864, the Confederate Cavalry headed toward Lexington and were unmolested until they reached Middlebrook where they had a skirmish. The Confederates held their own for a while, then retreated on into Rockbridge. Entering Rockbridge, Union troops came up Walkers Creek and Hays Creek. Others came through Brownsburg, Goshen, and Cedar Grove. As the Union troops came across the Rockbridge farms, they stole food and horses from the residents. Local residents were very much alarmed. Children were given horses and meats and told to go hide the food in the woods and conceal the horses from the soldiers. At Brownsburg, David Creigh of Greenbrier was hanged by order of General Hunter. Mr. Creigh was too old to serve in the Army. At his home in Greenbrier, one of the Union soldiers had broken into his home and Creigh had shot the man. Word of this had been received by General Hunter who had sent troops back to arrest Mr. Creigh. He was brought to General Hunter who ordered him hanged on the spot.

On June 11, the Confederate forces of 1,500 Cavalrymen, led by General McCausland, were

driven back to Lexington, having done all they could to hold back the 25,000 Yankees. The Confederates had cut trees across roads, and stationed Cavalrymen behind trees and rocks to act as snipers, in hopes of slowing down the Union Army until reinforcements could arrive. The Cadets at Virginia Military Institute were ordered to arms and lined the bluffs around East Lexington, helping the Confederates to guard the bridge. To further protect the town and slow down the Yankees, the bridge was set afire.

The Union soldiers began shelling Virginia Military Institute, Washington College and Lexington. Shells hit the barracks at Virginia Military Institute and bombarded the streets and houses in the town. Residents hid in their homes or fled town.

General McCausland realized his troops could not hold off the invaders much longer and he ordered the Cadets taken out of Lexington. They were marched to Balcony Falls where they set up camp.

The Union troops crossed the river at Rockbridge Baths and headed to Lexington on the Kerrs Creek road. Upon hearing this news on the 13th, General McCausland had no choice but to order his men to retreat from the town, as they were well outnumbered.

Other Union troops began to erect a bridge to replace the burned one at East Lexington. Some Union soldiers straggled into town and began looting and plundering the homes and the colleges. Virginia Military Institute was particularly despised by the Union. It was known as "the West Point of the Confederacy" and had supplied many officers to the Confederate Army. Throughout the town the Yankees took food, furniture, carpets, mathematical instruments, charts, books, paper, arms, cadet uniforms, and more. At Virginia Military Institute, ladies were told to get out of their houses and take any furniture they chose so their homes could be burned, others (Governor Letcher's wife in particular) were allowed to take nothing out before their homes were torched. At Washington College, little burning was done; however, the lecture rooms were used as stables; looting and vandalism was widespread.

Many people in Lexington fled to the mountains. Some left their wagons parked on the roads and ran for cover. These wagons were found and destroyed by Union soldiers, their contents stolen.

The people who remained in town had to contend with Union soldiers breaking into their houses and taking whatever they chose. If the soldiers couldn't use all of the livestock, they killed the animals and left them lying.

General David Hunter of the Union Army had led this attack on Lexington and Virginia Military Institute. It was not wholeheartedly supported by many other Union officers. Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes, (later President), was along, but not in favor of Hunter's actions.

Government warehouses at Jordan's Point, containing hay and corn to be shipped to Lynchburg were ransacked. Mills and factories were set on fire. Medicine, clothing, bedding, and other supplies were stolen from the hospital. Canal boats were burned, and warehouses, carpenter shops and such along the canal were destroyed.

Matthew X. White, Jr. had been Captain of the First Rockbridge Dragoons early in the war, and later was a private in the Second Rockbridge Artillery. Due to ill health, he was at home when Hunter's troops came to Rockbridge. On June 10, he and some Confederate pickets had shot John Thorn, a Rockbridge man, who was guiding Hunter's Union troops through the county. After having shot Thorn at the toll-gate, Captain White rode into town and had a drink with some of his friends. He told them of the incident. The next day to the surprise of many, two of the men who had been

staying at the hotel for several weeks and were thought to be Confederates, were leading the column of Yankees through the town. These two men were actually Yankee spies. The following morning Capt. White was arrested at his farm, taken through Lexington, and out of town three miles to near the place where John Thorn had been killed. The Union soldiers took him across the river and shot him in the back eight times. It was by accident that an Irishman named O'Brien came upon Capt. White's body. He sought help, but when Dr. James McClung arrived on the scene it was far too late. Capt. White was buried in the Lexington Cemetery.

In the eastern portion of Rockbridge, another troop of Union Cavalry came through White's Gap. They destroyed the Buena Vista Furnace and surrounding buildings. They took eighty men prisoners and confiscated seven hundred horses.

The Confederates had not given up. On June 13, they were camped on Broad Creek and skirmished with Yankees near Fancy Hill. The Confederate Cavalry fell back to Buchanan, burning the bridge across the James River behind them so the Yankees could not cross, but they soon found a ford and waded across the James. The Union Army set many homes and businesses on fire in Buchanan and Botetourt County, also. The Confederates headed over the Blue Ridge, crossing at the Peaks of Otter. They camped that night at Fancy Farm in Bedford County.

On June 14, the last Union soldiers left Lexington. They headed southeast through the county, robbing families of flour, meat, corn, lard, butter, and whatever else they could carry. Horses, hogs, sheep, and cattle were taken or destroyed. Crops were damaged or destroyed, as were farming implements. Union soldiers stated their purpose was to reduce the people of Rockbridge to starvation. They left little livestock, taking all means of transportation from the Confederates as they passed.

Near Natural Bridge, Union scouts spotted deep wagon tracks leading into the woods near Greenlee's Ferry. They approached the camp, attacking the Confederate wagon train. The Confederates held out until they ran out of ammunition and had to surrender.

At Lynchburg, the Confederates had decided that if any Union troops got into town, they would certainly be hurt. The Confederate Cavalry, now reduced to 1,000, held their ground against the 5,000 Cavalry men of the Union until their 20,000 infantrymen showed up. Just in the nick of time, a train whistle blew, and the Confederates knew what this meant. Reinforcements had arrived and General Early's forces were on the scene. As the train came upon the battle, soldiers jumped off and into action, allowing the Cavalry men to withdraw and remount. Hunter's Army retreated the next morning, going back through Buchanan, and on to Salem. At Salem another battle ensued as the Confederates caught up to the Union forces. The Confederates followed the retreating Yankees to the top of Sweet Springs mountain before leaving them. McCausland's troops headed back down the Valley through Lexington, Staunton, Harrisonburg, and Winchester, crossing the Potomac at Shepherdstown. They were on their way to fight at Monocacy.

The people of Rockbridge and Lexington soon began the long, hard work of rebuilding bridges, ferries, canals, and such. Although the people were poor, they generously helped others. Eventually the countryside returned to normal, but not without horrible memories.

Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Driver, Robert J., Jr. *Lexington and Rockbridge County in the Civil War*. Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1989, pp 54-84. Rockbridge County News: *General Hunter's Raid: Story of How General McCausland Held Immense Odds In Check* by J. Scott Moore, 29 June 1899, pp. 1,4. (J. Scott Moore was in the Fourteenth Virginia Cavalry, and was in this entire action.)

ROCKBRIDGE "HERITAGE 200"

Rockbridge County was organized in the Spring of 1778. The northern part was taken from Augusta County, which had at one time extended to the Mississippi River. The southern part was from Botetourt County, which had been cut from Augusta in 1770.



Rockbridge, Our Heritage

In 1978, the celebration was called "Heritage 200" and involved all ages in numerous events. Every school had a program and made projects which were displayed in April, 1978, at the VMI Field House. The picture above shows a Rockbridge frontier wedding, which was part of the drama written by my students, with participants of all ages from the school community. "Rockbridge, Our Heritage" was performed at Rockbridge High School (now RMS) on April 7th. Students who wrote the play were Brenda Goad, Martha Moore, Theresa Eakin, Virginia Clements, Anne Henry, and Martha Clemmer. In this scene, Martha Moore, Brenda Clements, Robert Paxton, and Martha Clemmer witness the wedding with the bride portrayed by Darlene Smith and the groom by D. William Moore. The minister was Mike Bare. While the pictured wedding was "acting", Darlene and William have been married several years now. *Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

SOMMERSBY

For some reason or other, people tend to think of the Civil War whenever they visit Lexington. Lexington folks are sometimes accused of being 'stuck in time,' and forever 'reliving history,' especially when they try to get through town at four-thirty on Friday afternoon. But few of us think about Hollywood as we turn left from Washington Street onto Main Street, and look for a parking place — without hitting any future lawyers from W&L, or tourists reading their maps while they cross the street. Lexington as Tinsel-town, a star studded stage? Never think about that!

But for three days in May of 1992 we did. We were discovered, Hollywood found us! Jodi Foster and Richard Gere came and took over the town. The picture company, the actors and 200 'extras' came and they spent 'good' money dressing up our 'stuck in time town'

For those few days, Lexington became Nashville, Tennessee and the time became 1867. Business arrangements were made about a year in advance and the plans laid out carefully. About \$350,000 was spent to create the changes. Trucks came carrying new timber, new this and that, made to make things look like old this and that with paint, make-up, costumes, and hats. Red silk leaves were tied in among the green, so that it looked like fall. Store fronts were changed to read Murphy's Dry Goods, Elias & Sons, Millinery de Rousselot, and one that sold Violas, Cellos, Banjos and Lutes. A jail was built that looked like stone and brick, but was only painted plywood walls, propped up from behind, which the wind roughed up a time or two. The gallows looked plenty real enough.



Getting Set for Action

Sommersby, a post Civil War story set in the South, was put firmly forever on the silver screen, and partially photographed in Lexington. Forever after we can say, "They were here for three days!" and ... "I saw that movie being filmed in Lexington!"

The final touch was twenty dump truck loads of dirt to cover the streets from Harb's on Washington Street, up and around the corner onto Main Street and down to the First Baptist Church!

On the second and third days, director Jon Amiel, stood up and yelled, "Action!", and a 1860's constable began directing traffic — a horse drawn carriage with a lady holding a parasol and a gentleman in a black top hat went by. "Extras" were stopping in front of store windows, buying flowers from the street vendor, and a troop of blue-coated Yankees came stomping up Main Street! Amiel yelled, "Cut!" and everyone went back to their starting places and did it all over again — and again — whenever he yelled, "Action!!"



Richard Gere and Friends

Seemed to be a lot of expense and trouble to go to just for making believe and play acting! You have to look very carefully at the movie to see the scenes it took three days to shoot. Jodi Foster, as Laurel the wife, drove a buggy down Main Street about twenty times, (in the movie it takes about ten seconds) and it looks real, but she wasn't driving horses. A pick-up truck was pulling the buggy and she was just holding the reins! Richard Gere, with handcuffs on looking what else but handsome, rode down the street to jail. The script says he was probably hanged, but he waved and smiled to us as he was driven away in a red Mercury Sable. How do they do that? In Hollywood, anything is possible.

Many of us lined the streets in front of the courthouse and the furniture store on the corner of Washington and Main Street, to watch the action for an hour or all day. Some of us didn't know what was going on or even care — then or now. Some of us, as always, were out of town.

But some of us were in it! Just ask us and we'll tell you. We were right in there with Richard Gere and Jodi Foster and all the hustlers and busters that came along with them. And if you look close enough and quick enough, you can see us! A Gala Preview of the finished movie

was held in the State Theater, ten dollar tickets were sold, and those who had spoken a word or two, walked in the crowd, or sat in the courtroom as 'extras' — Carter McNeese, Michael Gilmore, Bob Lurate, "Buckles" Johnson and Woody McDonald — stood on our real stage and told us what it had been like in 'reel life'.

During the night of the third day, the dirt street was taken away by snowplows. Then they tore down all the store fronts, took away the big clock, the jail and the gallows and we were right back where we had started. The sign on the corner building at Washington and Main is our souvenir.

If you haven't seen Sommersby, and you don't believe this story, go rent it from the video store and get your Kleenex ready. You'll get so caught



Something Old, Something New

up in the action you won't see all our people the first time through. You'll miss our big scenes, miss seeing the dirt covered street, the actor wearing a wrist watch (in 1867?) but then, you can always rewind the tape and look at it again. Which is what we try to do with family history!

Some people in Rockbridge County are probably wondering if there will be a sequel, or Sommersby II. Excitement and commotion like that wouldn't be nearly as exciting twice! Then it wouldn't be history, it would become tradition.

We enjoyed our fifteen seconds of fame and fortune, but we'll just go on doing our acting in real life and real time, even if we are stuck in history. Thanks, Hollywood, for the memory of one Sommersby in May of 1992. Submitted by: Mary Sutton Skutt

OLD BUSINESSES

THE COUNTRY STORE

My thoughts often wander back about forty years ago and memory

Refreshes my mind on the gang that used to hang around the Country Store.

They gathered there like the County Fair on Saturday afternoon.

To spin the many yarns about their farms Or hunting the opossum and ring tail coon.

Bro. Jim Brown, the village blacksmith and Wilson Clark

From up near Wide Gap shore could spin 'em tall

With their hand in the cracker barrel and their chairs back against the wall.

And then John Bogar with his checker games they played with all their might

And sometimes their games lasted far into the night.

Old Boy, Salter, Bum, Charlie, Skip, and Claude and Gralee Deacon

With Ole' Nell to the buggy, went shying by

When the above plugs were tied to the hitching post was a sight for a man to see

With heads drooped low, they swayed to and fro like a ship on a stormy sea.

Folks, there's been a lot of changes as father time has marched along,

And one by one the ole' timers are passing to the great beyond.

I suppose in the not too distant future He will call for me to take my space

In Oxford Cemetery and make the Journey o'er. Then I'll see the ole gang, that used to hang around my father's Country Store.

Robert L. Morrison
Troutville, Virginia

March 6, 1960

Submitted by: Robert Morrison

in 1919, the store was operated until the early 1950's by my uncle, John Hull Morrison. After standing empty for many years, the store was torn down in 1988.

In the early years, the Country Store was well known for its gatherings around a pot bellied stove, for late night story telling, and checker games. I too, have spent much time in the "old store" through the many happy childhood memories of my dad. Submitted by: Robert L. Morrison, Jr.

DOCK LESLIE'S STORE

Dock Leslie's store was located on Route 11, South of Lexington which later became Mohler's Ham House. Pictured below on the Indian Motor Cycle, Glen Wilson Irvine born 23 January 1928 died 5 June 1949, and William "Herman" Johnson, Jr. born 5 July 1932. Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips



HARPER AND AGNOR INC.

In the large picture, top of next page, (left to right): Hamilton Lee (Ham) Emore born 9 March 1909; William Herman Johnson, Sr. born 7 April 1904 died 27 February 1969; Guy Sensabaugh born 9 April 1902 died 22 December 1985; Will Robert (Bob) Johnson born 9 June 1937; and Henry V. (Billy) Emore born April 1915 died about 25 years ago. This picture was taken about 1953 in the office of Harper & Agnor Inc. on West Nelson Street in Lexington. The store occupied two buildings. The feed store was where The Palms is located at the present time on Nelson Street downtown Lexington. There they sold fertilizer, seed, bags of coal, kindling, and Red Rose Feed, plus many other items. The other building was located where the Washington and Lee Lenfest Center is located at the present. This was called the coal yard. Trains would pull in with cars loaded down with coal which was dumped into a huge pile. The coal was then bagged for sale.

My interview with Ham Emore and his wife Susie Breedlove Emore 7 April 1997 was very pleasant. As I walked through the yards towards the Emore house I got a glimpse of someone out of the corner of my eye. As I turned and looked this gentleman had a gentle smile on his face as he nodded his head. I approached him and said, "Hi!, How are you today?" He didn't answer. I guess he was a little curious as to why I was there. I asked him where I could find Ham or Billy Emore. I told him I was seeking information about this picture which I had in my hand. He took one look at the picture and a huge smile came across his face. He pointed and said, "That's me!" Ham took me inside to meet his wife. Ham told me he drove a delivery truck for Harper & Agnor. Sometimes he had to load and unload the truck. When he didn't drive he helped split wood or bag coal. Ham laughed and said there was always something to do. He couldn't remember when he went to work there but said he worked there for over twenty years. Ham said Guy was a mechanic and he worked on all the vehicles. He remembered my grandfather Herman, and Bob Johnson. They worked in the coal yard most of the time bagging coal, and splitting wood.



Robert "Bob" Johnson

In the smaller picture, Will Robert (Bob) Johnson holds a block of wood on his knee. This picture was also taken about 1953 at the coal yard. Bob was employed for Harper & Agnor Inc. about two years. He worked forty five hours a week at fifty cents an hour. One of his jobs was to split the blocks of wood into kindling. The kindling was then tied into bundles to sell. Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

THE COUNTRY STORE

(PART 2)

The above was submitted in his father's original handwritten form by Robert L. Morrison, Jr. of Fincastle, in memory of his dad and the store. Robert, Jr.'s grandparents were James Wilson Morrison (b. Dec. 2, d. 1860-May 21, 1919) and Margaret Anna Hull (b. Feb. 3, 1866-d. Dec. 3, 1938) married April 24, 1899. Their children were: John Hull Morrison (b. Nov. 7, 1891-d. Aug. 14, 1951); Carl Davidson (b. Jan. 6, 1894-d. Feb. 14, 1949); Clyde Wilson Morrison (b. Feb. 4, 1896-d. Oct. 22, 1963); Fred Scott Morrison (b. July 27, 1900-d. June 16, 1967); Margaret Frances Morrison (b. April 9, 1906-d. Feb. 24, 1970); and Robert Leech Morrison (b. Dec. 29, 1909-d. Aug. 25, 1995).

The Country Store, known as Morrison and Sons, was erected in the early 1890's at Murat (North Buffalo), first on the East side of Buffalo Creek and was moved by teams of horses and wagons to the West side of Buffalo Creek. After my grandfather's death, during the flu epidemic

JAMES RIVER CEMENT WORKS

This company was established near Balcony Falls in 1848 by Charles Hess Locher. The cement mill was situated on the James River & Kanawha Canal below the mouth of the North River and known as Point Cabell. Hydraulic stone was blasted from quarries upriver,



Harper and Agner: Left/Right: Hamilton Lee Emore b. 9 March 1909, William "Herman" Johnson Sr. b. 7 April 1904 d. 27 February 1969, Guy Sensabaugh b. 9 April 1902 d. 22 December 1985, Will Robert (Bob) Johnson b. 9 June 1937 and Henry V. (Billy) Emore b. April 1915. Picture taken about 1953 in the office at the coal yard

dumped into boats and carried to kilns where it was broken up by hammers and burnt. Then it was taken to the mill across the canal in cars upon an inclined plane and crushed fine. There the cement was inspected and packed into barrels to be loaded on canal freight boats.

From the beginning of the cement works to 1852, the canal company consumed all cement made by the company. Mr. Locher leased the cement mill from the canal company. The old mill was replaced in 1853 by a reputable mechanic and bridge builder named Hazael Williams, Sr. of Amherst. Locher's plant employed about 150 men in 1854 and produced between 1200 and 1500 bushels of cement a day. Ten to twelve boats conveyed the cement to market while the kilns consumed 1000 to 1500 tons of stone coal from Richmond.

During the Civil war, Charles Locher served in the quartermaster department and afterwards contracted to construct a new dam below the old Blue Ridge Dam. The 1870 flood heavily damaged the mill and washed away Mr. Locher's residence. Harry & Eben Locher took over the cement business after the war and managed it well until 1907. Their brother, Charles Hunter Locher, then began the Locher Brick Co. Submitted and Written by: Doug MacLeod Sources: History of Virginia, vol. 6, p. 317 Bruce; Lexington Gazette 4/6/1854

THE MANGUS STORE

The story of the Mangus Store begins in 1904, when the partnership of C. B. and S. D. Mangus was formed. The partnership consisted of C. Byrd Mangus, a prominent local merchant, and his nephew, Sydney Daniel Mangus, who had just moved to Vesuvius the previous year, to help his uncle out. In 1910 they purchased the property which is now the site of the Vesuvius post office. In 1916 Sydney was appointed postmaster, and in 1919 they erected a large store building on the property. This was a general store, which sold everything from groceries to farm goods and furniture. It had a post office, a private office for Sydney, and later, a barber shop. At the time, Sydney was very prominent in local affairs. He was a very active member of Vesuvius Baptist Church, serving as church treasurer, Sunday School Superintendent, deacon and trustee. He also served as Vice President (1914-1918) of the Interdenominational Sunday School Association for South River District, and President (1919-20) of the County Sunday School Association. In 1932 Sydney ran the store while C. Byrd traveled. In November his clerk, G. D. Secrist, left him because of political differences, and was replaced by Max Seaman. C. Byrd died in 1934, and in 1946 Sydney was

ready to retire. He sold the store to his clerk, Clarence Cash, but helped out until about 1953. Clarence took over the postmastership about 1948 and in 1949 Sydney had retired from active life. In 1953 he died, ending an influential life. Submitted by: Lois Jean Ponton



Model of the Mangus Store

Sources: Interviews with C. T. Cash and Mrs. Helen Berkstresser; My Vesuvius history collection (including unpublished book containing information originally gathered by Mrs. Lillian Cash); Mangus Family information sent to me by Sydney's niece, Geraldine M. Obenshain of Buchanan, Va.

NATURAL BRIDGE GENERAL STORE

Natural Bridge General Store sits on the intersection of Route 130 and 608. The original 94 acre tract was owned by Natural Bridge Park Company.

The center section of the store was built around 1896 to be used as tomato canner. Buck Smith and his family operated the cannery and grew tomatoes on the hillside behind the building. In 1903 the property was purchased by Rachel Johnson.

A Mr. Gilliam was the first person to keep a store in the building and then Mr. Paulette. By this time several "wings" had been added and there was a four room apartment across the back. Some of the families that lived in it were the Jack Manspiles, the John Millers and Evan Thompsons.

The next owner was Rebecca Barger who sold it to Morris and Robert Stoner on September 6, 1938. Robert bought out Morris and the store became known as "Robert Stoner's". He was a rather large man and quite outgoing. Besides groceries, feed, and the usual store items he sold second hand furniture. In the summertime he would cut watermelons for customers who had gathered there. Many people brought butter, eggs and chickens to pay for items such as sugar and matches.

Lewis Alphin owned the property for a while with Henry Gagnor managing the business. Evans Thompson worked here and remembers laying sacks of feed on the fender of Model T's for customers. A barber shop was put in a room at the back. Pence Lotts and Freddie Potter were two of the barbers there.



Natural Bridge General Store, 1988

On May 3, 1952, Jim Fainter purchased the property from Mr. Alphin. Jim West, his brother-in-law, ran the Rockbridge General Store with the help of Evans Thompson and later Jim's son Jeff West. After Mr. West's death the store was closed up to go out of business, when Marshall and LeVonne Flint bought it on September 16, 1987. By having fishing and hunting licenses added to the format of the business, the Natural Bridge General Store, Home of the Catfish Contest continues on with us and our faithful employees, Don Flint, our nephew, and Rosita Lane. Submitted by: LeVonne J. Flint

SOUTH RIVER LUMBER COMPANY

The history of the South River Lumber Company at Cornwall, Rockbridge County, Virginia must begin with a few words about its parent company, the Whitmer-Steele lumber companies of Pennsylvania. When the South River Lumber Company was formed in March of 1916, the Whitmer-Steele companies had all but exhausted timberlands in Pennsylvania, Maryland and West Virginia. What timberland remained in these three states was either insignificant or owned by companies already established.

This part of Virginia with remaining timber straddled the Blue Ridge Parkway and was located in Rockbridge, Amherst, and Nelson Counties not far from Buena Vista. Today this area is a large part of the George Washington National Forest. The property was near that owned by the Buena Vista Extract Co., whose sole interest was the production of chemicals, especially for the tanning industry. Gathering tan bark was an important occupation for many local residents during these years. The extract company had not extended its railway spurs and tan bark business into all of their holdings. The timberland was ready for harvest. It was estimated to contain 60% chestnut, 10% yellow poplar, and the rest was oak and soft woods.

Under the laws of Virginia the South River Lumber Company was incorporated on March 27, 1916. The \$10,000 stock was held by three groups, William Whitmer and Sons, Whitmer-Steele, and White Deer Lumber. Charles Steele and Harry Steele were president and treasurer, respectively. Men and equipment were brought from Pennsylvania to begin the logging operation.

Before logging could begin, the railroad was needed to transport the timber out of the forest and to the Norfolk and Western Railroad. The Irish Creek Railway was an early and short-lived corporation. Its spurs reached from the mill at Cornwall to the Irish Creek settlement, and then to the top of Painter Mountain, from which branches traveled in all directions.

The South River Lumber Company employed many local men who commuted daily to their work. There were others who needed housing,

so two large boarding houses and 18 company homes were built for their convenience. Some camps were operated for single men. Cornwall was not considered a 'company town' because businesses and residences were already in existence in 1916.

Lumber employees from White Deer, Pennsylvania were sent to Cornwall to supervise the construction and initial operation of the logging company. Elmer Crissman was supervisor, Robert Crissman was mill foreman, sawyers were Fred and Howard Crissman, and H. C. Raup brought horses and equipment. Others who came early on were James Badger, Ashley Badger, Marice Troutman and William Douty. Equipment was brought from other locations outside Virginia by the parent company. This equipment had to be dismantled, shipped to Cornwall, and reassembled. Some of the equipment included locomotives, log loaders and other mill equipment. The one new piece of railroad equipment was a velocipede, a 3-wheeled track bicycle. Much of the equipment proved unsatisfactory and was either returned or left to rust.

An early problem was grading the granite road beds, which required expensive dynamite. The men were accustomed to easily grading the shale and sandstone of Pennsylvania with black powder and hand tools. An early grading contractor, Mr. Latschaw, asked to be relieved of the contract because he was going broke.



Cornwall Mill

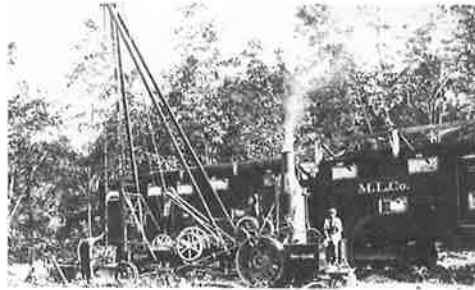
It was necessary to build eight bridges to cross Irish Creek from Cornwall to Nettle Creek. This added greatly to construction costs. Logging continued, although not at the pace and profit the company originally expected.

By 1920 the logging operations increased, partly because the First World War was over and younger men were available for work. Many of the older men from Pennsylvania returned home. One who was induced to return was Elmer Crissman, superintendent. He returned to Pennsylvania, via the Norfolk and Western Railroad, every two weeks for the weekend. When he died at Cornwall about 1937 his body was shipped back home to Pennsylvania on the N&W Passenger train #14. His friends had a brief service before the train pulled out of Cornwall. George Wesley Swanson was named superintendent to replace him. One tragedy was the death of Charles Floyd, Cornwall engineer, who was crushed by a runaway train in August of 1924.

The loading crews and tong hookers were at times a rough, ready and jolly bunch. Two tong hookers once hooked a large chestnut stump and signalled for the loaderman to start. He tried in vain, and probably never knew he had been hooked to the stump. The loaders and hookers often carried pistols for signaling and for killing the many snakes found in the woods.

By 1925 few Pennsylvania men remained at Cornwall. Bob Crissman left and returned and William Douty bought a farm here. They became part of the local community and have descendants who can be proud of their contribution to the logging industry at Cornwall.

Production was in full swing by 1925. Four locomotives were running and another was ordered. It is believed the new locomotive and its engineer, Elmer Clevenger, came from Fulton County, Pennsylvania. The new locomotive and its nine cars cost \$3,750. The logging business



Train at South River

was returning a profit until the chestnut blight hit, reducing the value of the timber.

Besides the chestnut blight, equipment began to wear out and the Great Depression was in force by 1930. This all signaled tragedy for the South River Lumber Company. The Cornwall lumberyard had 13 million feet of stacked lumber and no market. Operations declined and some engines were retired as early as 1932. Minor lumbering continued until September 1938 in the Crabtree Falls and Montebello areas. The mill was closed and the railroad was dismantled almost to the Cornwall sawmill. The lumber on hand was sold at a loss. Coal mines bought some of the valuable chestnut boards for plank and shoring. Today its value would be great.

A company in South America bought the mill machinery and hired Horace Crissman to erect a mill there in 1940. The sorting shed was dismantled and shipped to Clinton County, Pennsylvania in 1941. The only locomotive to leave Cornwall in serviceable condition was sold for \$850. The other locomotives were cut up for scrap. The timberlands were sold mostly to the Fitzgerald Lumber Company and then to the Atlantic Lumber Company. Finally, they became property of the National Park Service. Local people and employees bought the company store, boarding houses and homes.

Many local families can be remembered for their employment with the South River Lumber Company. Although men from Pennsylvania were the first to work the lumber company, in the end local men ran the company. Some local family names were Clark, Cash, Terry, Lilly and Lawhorne. Two company engineers, William P. and James N. Lawhorne, purchased company houses and continued to live in Cornwall.

About the only remains of the South River Lumber Company are the abandoned roadbeds in the forest. Today some are used for recreation roads, hunting trails and fire lanes. If the silent forest could talk, it would speak of the mighty chestnut trees, the logging machinery, and the strong men who roamed and walked its lands. *Submitted by:*

Ruby Leighton and prepared by: Ruby Leighton
Source: Kine, Benjamin F. G., Jr. *Wild Catting on the Mountain. The History of the Whitmer and Steele Lumber Companies* Book number 2 in a series, *Logging Railroad Era of Lumbering in Pennsylvania*. Lancaster: 1970, pp 251-256.

TODD'S DRUGSTORE

On February 1, 1946, William Wayt King Todd, Sr. opened his drugstore in Glasgow, Virginia. Located on McCulloch St., the two story building previously housed Roy Martin's store. Although Mr. Martin had operated a soda fountain and sold patent medicines, Todd's arrival ushered in a new era in Glasgow. According to Jim Bud Watts, Todd's Drugstore was the first registered pharmacy in town.

Wayt Todd had received his pharmacy degree from the Medical College of Virginia in 1930. Following graduation, he continually searched for a place to open his drugstore. After working in pharmacies in Buchanan, Hillsville and Richmond, he stumbled across Glasgow while a representative with the Eli Lilly Company. A native of Staunton, Virginia, he had traveled the entire state before coming back to the Shenandoah Valley.

In Glasgow, Wayt Todd found the opportunity

to serve the community. A customer entering the store would likely find some of the "regulars", "Mert" Waugh, Manson Massie, Richard "Pat" Patterson, and Dick Brown, sitting at the counter or at the tables in the front of the store. Affectionately known as "Doc", Todd would be in back, filling prescriptions and mixing his medicines. He developed cold capsules, "Todd's Cough Syrup," and a mange remedy. (An accomplished horseman and avid fox hunter, he gladly treated animals with his medicines.)



Portrait of Todd's Drugstore

Through the years, Claudine Roberts, Loyd "Wootsie" Glenn, Jr., Edison Birmingham, and Edna (Mrs. Wayt) Todd worked in the drugstore. But it was Virginia Trevey, a longtime employee, who would probably be behind the soda fountain. The ornate mirror opposite the marble counter gave anyone who perched on the red stools a view of the goods offered.

"Doc" Todd strived to meet his customers' needs. Health and hygiene products, patent medicines, candy and magazines were sold. Beer, wine, jewelry and school products could also be purchased there. When the Todd family lived over the drugstore, the store was open during the evening and deliveries were made.

After Wayt Todd's death on April 26, 1970, the drugstore closed and an era came to an end. For over twenty years, it had been the only pharmacy in Glasgow. After twenty-four years of service, Todd's Drugstore had earned a distinguished place in Glasgow history. *Submitted by: Edna Todd and Prepared by: Barbara Slough and Edna Todd.*

TODD'S FOODETTE

From 1973 until 1978, Edna (Mrs. Wayt) Todd and her son Bill Todd, Jr. owned and operated a store out of the former Todd's Drugstore building. Although the pharmacy had been sold, Todd's Foodette offered many of the same services as the drugstore.

The old bench remained on the front porch and tables and chairs still occupied the front of the store. As in years past, the red stools twirled temptingly at the soda fountain and the mirror reflected a variety of goods. Groceries, newspapers, and other miscellaneous items could be purchased.

Although much remained the same, there were some differences. The workers behind the counter had changed with the business. In addition to Edna and Bill Todd, Beryl Thomas, Madeline Ogden, and Leigh (Mrs. Bill) Todd worked there.

Another difference was the luncheonette. The soda fountain still served up milkshakes and Cherry Cokes; but it also doubled as a lunch counter. Foods such as homemade vegetable soup and brown beans would nourish the hungriest diner. On hot summer days, chicken salad and other cold plate meals were prepared. The foodette's food, service, and location made it a favorite lunch time retreat of James Lees & Sons' employees.

In 1978, a final change came to the business. Todd's Foodette closed and the building was sold. The building remains, but an apartment now occupies the space that served so many Glasgow and Rockbridge families. With its five years of operation, Todd's Foodette had continued Wayt Todd's tradition of service to the community. *Submitted by: Edna Todd and Prepared by: Barbara Slough and Edna Todd.*

OLD PHOTOS



Tankersly House



Robert E. Lee Hotel, Lexington, Virginia



Jefferson College, Natural Bridge Hotel



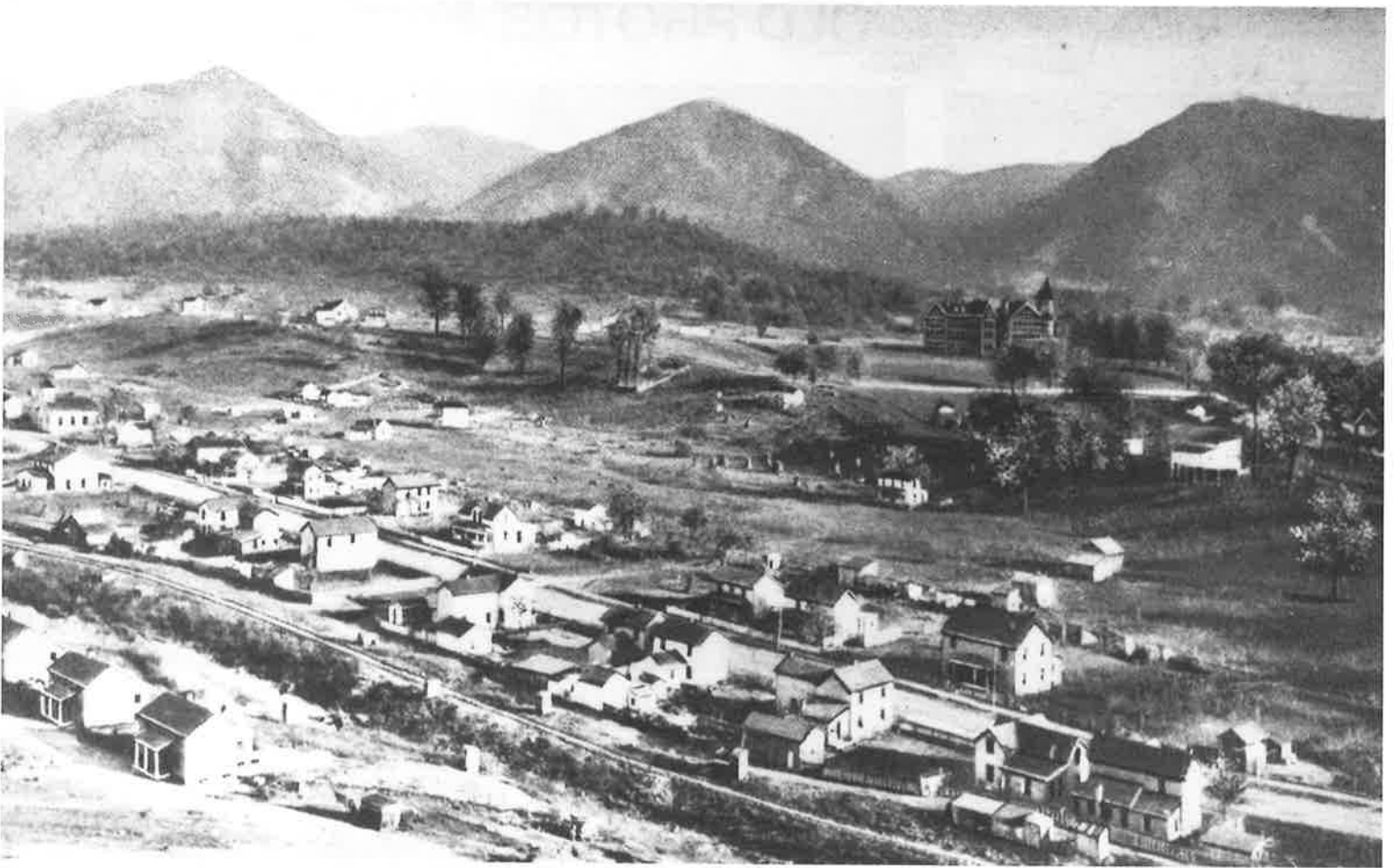
Phil Nunn "Old Dixie"



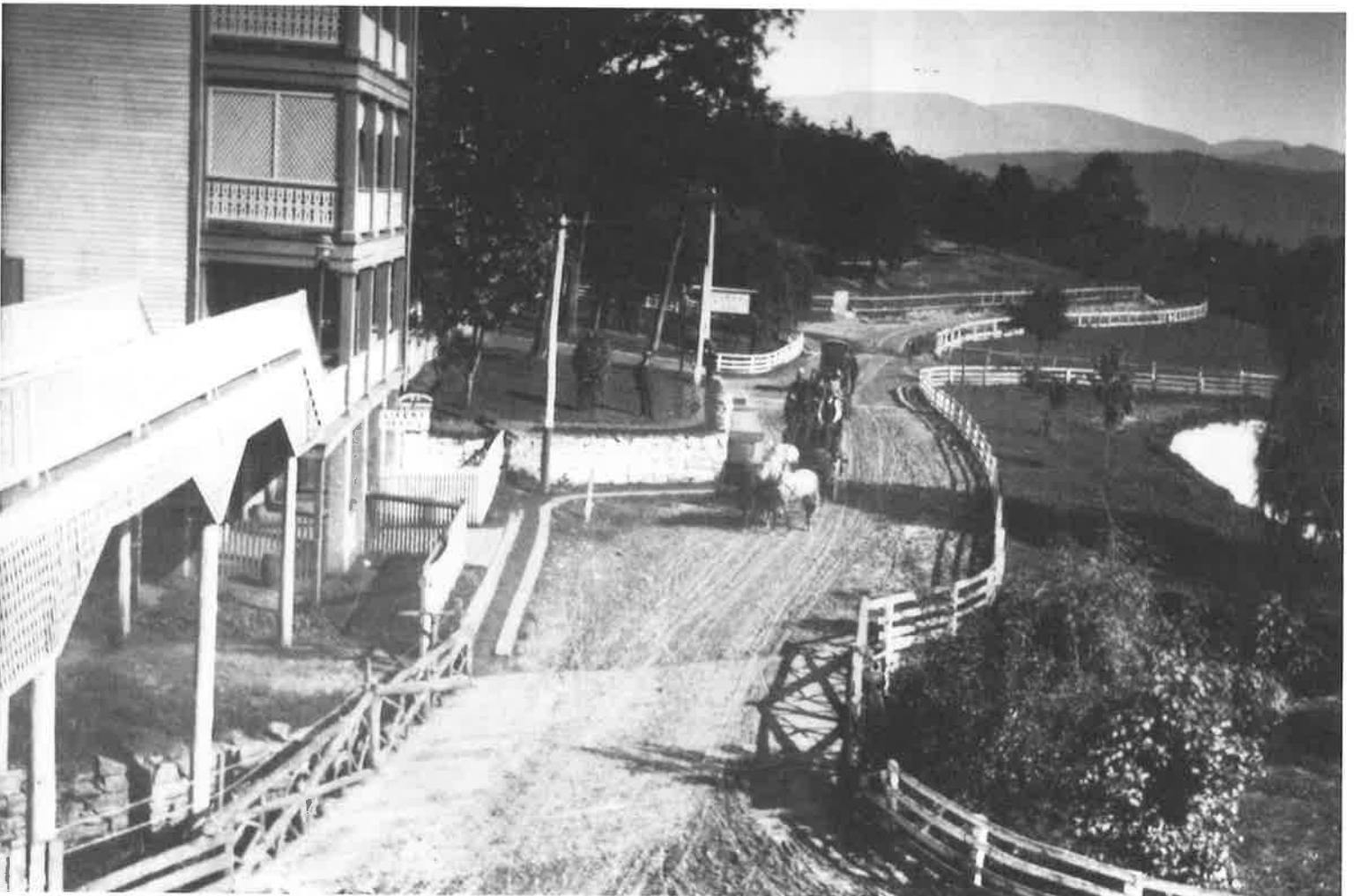
Dutch Inn, Lexington, Virginia



Natural Bridge Hotel with buggy



View of Buena Vista, Virginia



Forest Inn, Natural Bridge. Stagecoach bringing guests



The Mayflower Inn, c1935



Mill Creek Indian Fort



House on the "Island", East Lexington, 1932



Mayola Dykes, Teacher in Natural Bridge Community



Plane at Rockbridge Baths, Virginia, late 1920's or early 1930's, landing viewed by Fred Snider



The Ackerly Home on Plank Road



Little Inn near Natural Bridge, Virginia



Castle Hill, Lexington, Virginia



First National Bank, Lexington, Virginia. Unidentified ladies on steps.



Little Martha in front of the Greenlee House, Arnold's Valley. [Martha (Reynolds) Watkins].

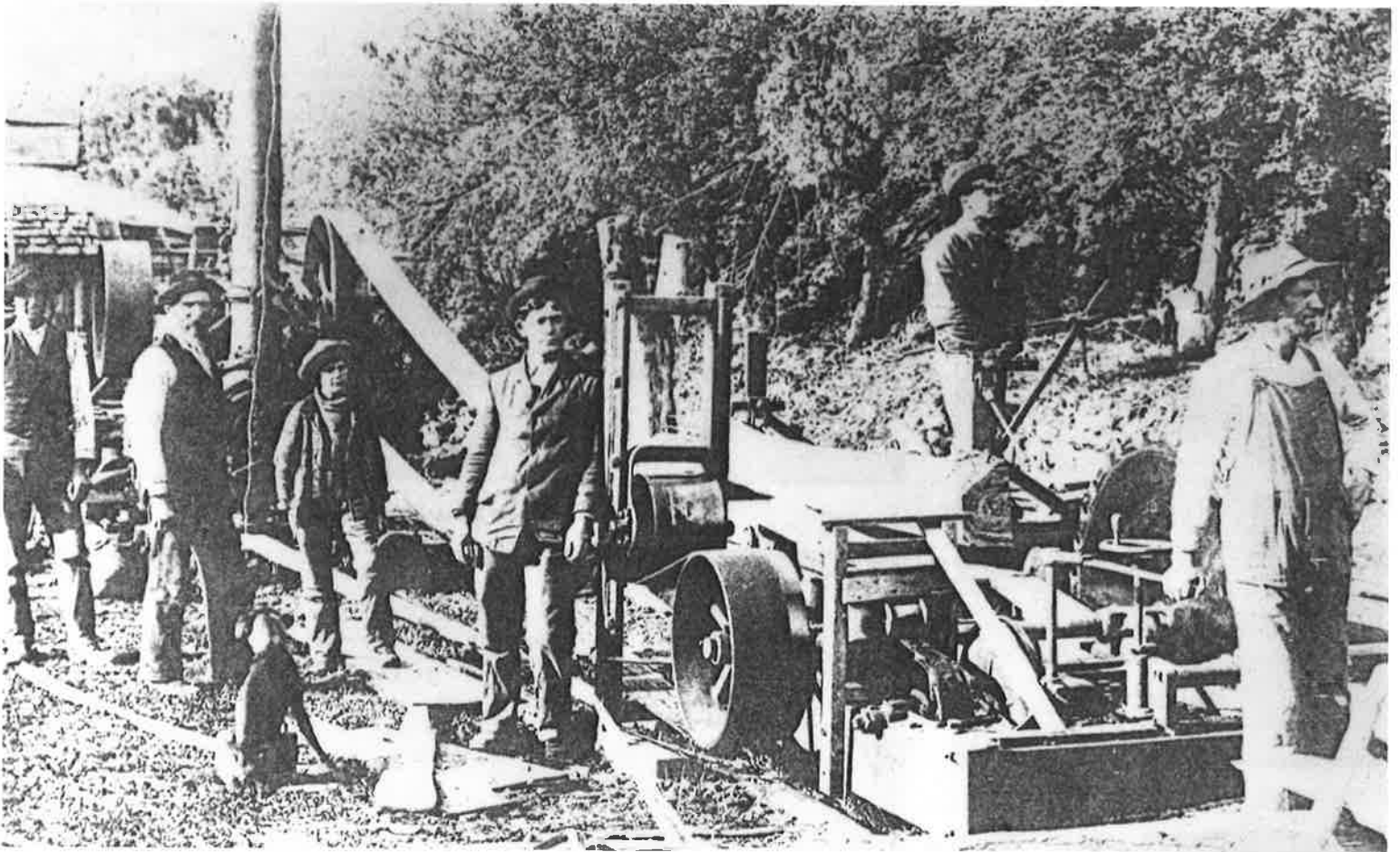


JOHN JOHNSON'S STORE and GULF GAS STATION
Kate Johnson and grandchild

John Johnson's Store and Gulf Station, Arnold's Valley, Virginia



Glasgow House and Jordan House, Main Street, Lexington, Virginia



A Plank Road sawmill (left to right) Elmer Manspile, William A. Mohler, John Worth, Tom Worth, Frank Brownlee, James F. Mohler.

FAMILY HISTORIES

ACKERLY LINEAGE

We have recently begun researching our family roots, and while there are gaps relating to causes of death and burial places, we have been able to trace back to our maternal great, great, great, great grandparents, John Paul and Sarah Akerly. John Paul Akerly, Sr. moved to Rockbridge County from Augusta County around 1800. Sarah Miller was born in 1766 and married John Paul Akerly November 27, 1788. John Paul and Sarah had 11 children. John Paul died in 1827 and is buried in Augusta Co. Sarah died in 1838 at the age of 92 years and is buried in the family burial ground at Summers near Natural Bridge by the side of two children who predeceased her.

John Paul and Sarah's fourth son, Stephen, a farmer, married Susan McDaniel, the daughter of Nathan, in February 1830. They were married by Rev. Andrew Davidson in Rockbridge County. Census records indicate Stephen and Susan had seven children. Susan died in 1888 and reportedly is buried in Bethen ARP Church cemetery near Kerrs Creek. Details of Stephen's death are unknown.

Stephen and Susan's daughter, Eliza Jane Akerly, born 1831, was married to James A. Hartigan in September 1849 by Rev. Davidson. Census records indicate James was born in Virginia in 1825; the 1870 census lists Eliza Jane as head of household. According to records, James was a blacksmith/farmhand in Lexington. There were seven children born of this marriage. Their third child, Frances Ann (Fannie), was born in August 1854.

In August 1871, Fannie Hartigan married Edward Wines, born 1842, the son of James A. and Susan Wines of Bath County. Bath County records are scarce and little is known of the early history of the Wines family, except they are of German extraction. It has been passed down that there also is Cherokee lineage through the Wines family, but this has not been substantiated. Census records indicate James and Susan Wines had four children, James, Edward, Robertson, and Mary. Records show James married Sarah Tribbett in 1861 in Rockbridge County and Robertson married twice, but remained in Bath County. Edward was a farmer whose death in December 1915 was reported by his son, William. Records indicate Edwards and Fannie had three children. Their daughter, Eliza Jane, was born in April 1875 while the family lived on Whistle Creek.

Eliza Jane Wines married John Edward Jones of Botetourt County in August 1897. They were married at Broad Creek ARP Church by Rev. McCormick. John was born 1874 in Botetourt County of John W. and Susan Dolly (Stanley) Jones. Eliza Jane and John lived in the community of Springwood, near Buchanan, where John was a farmer. John and Eliza had seven children, one of whom is our mother, Margaret. Eliza died around 1912 when Margaret was five years old. John married a second time. He died in 1964, having lived his entire life in the same farmhouse in Springwood. He is buried at Springwood Baptist Church.

Of the seven children of John and Eliza Jane (Wines) Jones, Margaret (Jones) Dollman Wright is the only remaining survivor. She is 90 years old and resides at Heritage Hall in Lexington. She was born in July 1907 and married Oscar Roy Dollman of Botetourt County in 1925. Oscar was a pipe fitter in the silk mill and died in 1941 of tuberculosis. Margaret married a second time to Hencle Wright, originally of Pikeville, Kentucky.

Of Margaret's eight children, one son, Roy Dollman, lives in Clifton Forge; three daughters, Thelma (Dollman) Broughman, Doris (Dollman) Hostetter, and Rebecca (Wright) Knick, live in Lexington; two daughters, Joyce (Dollman) Jordan and Barbara (Wright) Turner, live in North Carolina; one daughter, Betty (Dollman) Martin,

lives in Lynchburg, and one daughter, Sue (Wright) Spiker, lives in Alexandria. Margaret has 15 grandchildren, 26 great grandchildren, and 13 great, great grandchildren. *Submitted by:*

Sue W. Spiker and Doris D. Hostetter
Sources: *Our Kin, Bedford Co., Va. Families, (Ackerly & Parker), 1976; The Wine Family in Virginia, Sec. II (1960), Sec. III (1970); Rockbridge Co., Va. Cemeteries, Angela Ruley; Rockbridge Co., Va. Marriages 1851-1885; 1850 - 1910 Census Records; Courthouse records, Rockbridge County, Va.; Courthouse records, Bath County, Va.; Courthouse records, Botetourt County, Va.; Courthouse records, Augusta County, Va.*

GEORGE AGNER

George Agner born about 1781 in Maryland. He apparently married in Washington County, Maryland to Susanna Siders, a daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Siders. Susannah was born c1784 in Maryland.

George and Susanna (Siders) Agner lived on the farm in Rockbridge which George inherited from his father. Here they reared their large family.

On 3 March 1823, George and Susannah (Siders) Agner, along with John and Elizabeth Tribut, sold their undivided interest (1/4) in a tract of land on the headwaters of Kerrs Creek, to Matthew White. This had been the property of Frederick Siders, now deceased, who had purchased it 15 April 1814 from John Hostetter. Susannah Egnar was an heir of Frederick Siders, as was Betsy Tribut. This land adjoined Samuel Miller.

On 23 November 1836, George Agner decided to add to his farm, purchasing 14 1/2 acres from Robert and Elizabeth Wilson on the waters of Whistle Creek.

On 4 October 1841, George added acreage to his farm, purchasing 41 acres from John and Elizabeth Aignor on the waters of Whistle Creek. This property adjoined Robert Wilson, and the property of the late John Aignor.

George and Susanna continued to reside on the home farm. On 29 October 1846, they determined it to their best advantage to sell 39 acres on Whistle Creek to Robert Wilson. This property cornered George Aignor, and Robert Wilson's Boyle tract, as well as the lands of John Aignor deceased and now George Aignor's.

On 10 October 1850, George Agner felt his age catching up to him and made out his last will and testament. It was proven 4 June 1855.

Susannah (Siders) Agner evidently followed George in death as she does not appear to have been living at the time of the sale of his personal property.

Their children were: Susan Agner, married 21 April 1831, Joseph Agnor and Valentine Nicely; John Wesley Agnor, born 28 June 1806, died 18 December 1889, married Mary Ann "Polly" Hughes; David V. Agner, born c1807, died 1867, married Elizabeth Wyatt; Sally Agner, born c1810, died before 1874, married David Carter; Polly Agner, born c1805, married Adam Nicely; Margaret "Peggy" Agner, married James Muterspaugh; Nancy Agner, born c1830, died before 1888, married Daniel Diehl; Anna Agner, born c1830, married George W. Diehl; James R. Agner, born c1822, died 1901, married Sarah Muterspaugh; Andrew Agner, born 2 April 1815, died 1883, married Leannah Elizabeth Hughes; Samuel Agner, born c1825, died 1888, married Mary Jane Plott and Ann Plott. *Submitted by: Ronald E. Ruley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

JOHN AGNER

John Agner was born before 1765, (probably between 1740 and 1750), possibly in Lehigh County, Pennsylvania. He may have been a son of Ludwig and Christina (Mahn) Igender, who were married 11 October 1748, Whitehall Township, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania.

Ludwig Igender died in Washington County, Maryland about 1790. He was apparently a son of Johannes and Margarita Aegendener who came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 21 September 1731, aboard the ship "Britannia" sailing from Rotterdam, Holland by way of Cowes, England. Arriving on the ship along with Johannes and Margarita were: Katherina, age 12; Anna Kreta, age 5; Henriks, age 10; Ludwig, age 3; Magdalena, age 2; Dorothis, age 6.

Johannes and his family settled in Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, living on a 300 acre tract of land. He became a naturalized citizen there in 1747.

Johannes and at least three of his children, (Henry was one of them, the other two seem to have been daughters), migrated to Rowan County, North Carolina in 1758.

Ludwig Agner is said to have had sons, John, Joseph, and George. It is probable his son John is the same John who came to Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Agner shows in Washington County, Maryland in 1790.

John Agner with his family of grown children came to Rockbridge County, Virginia shortly before 1804. They most likely traveled here in a wagon train about 1801, with the families of Philip and Nancy Muterspaugh, Frederick and Michael Siders, John Tribbett, and possibly others. It is known they lived near the Ayres (Eyres), Entsminger, and Hostetter families upon settling in Rockbridge.

In 1805, John Eigander, late of Washington County, MD purchased 118 acres and a tract of 205 acres on the waters of Whistle Creek.

The widowed John Aignor soon found a bride. On 29 August 1811, he united in marriage with Susanna Walkup, daughter of William Walkup.

John felt his age catching up with him, and evidently suffered a period of uncertainty of life. On 9 June 1824, he made his last will and testament. He lived for several years after this date. He was aged 80-90 in 1830. On 1 April 1833, his will was probated.

Susannah (Walkup) Agner remained on the farm a few years longer. She apparently died in about 1844, as her estate was appraised 28 March 1844. William Armstrong was appointed the administrator.

John and Susannah (Walkup) Agner evidently had no children. His children all seem to have been from a previous marriage. (The first wife's name has not yet been located).

It is apparent John Agner did not mention all of his children in his will. Perhaps they had already received their legacies.

The known children of John Agner were: John Agner born between 1765 and 1784, married Barbara _____ and Polly Young; Christina Agner, married George Muterspaugh; Susanna Agner, married Michael Syders; George Agner, born about 1781, married Susanna Siders; Jacob Agner, born c1786, married Elizabeth _____; Margaret Agnor, born between 1775 and 1794, married John Siders; Mary Agner, born between 1796 and 1806, married John Forehand, Jr. *Submitted by: Sandra (Ruley) Garnett and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

JOHN WESLEY AGNOR

John Wesley Agnor was born 28 June 1806. He married 23 April 1829 to Mary "Polly" Ann Hughes, born 1807, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Patterson) Hughes. John was a cooper by trade. He died 18 December 1889 at the home of his son, W. C. Agner. He was aged 88 years at his death. He was a son of George and Susan (Siders) Agner.

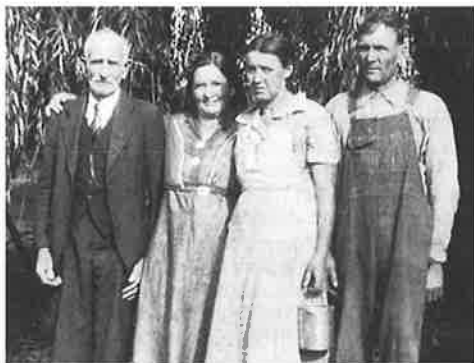
John and Polly had the following children: Jonathan Agner born c1830, killed 25 May 1862 at Winchester, in battle; Susanna Agner died before 1850; Leanna E. Agner, born c1834, married 25 December 1855, Alexander A. Nicely;

Richard A. Agner, born c1837, married Mary E. Armstrong; George Wesley Agner, born 22 June 1839, died 1913, married Sallie E. Davis; David V. Agner, born 19 March 1841, died 1910, married Susan E. Nicely; America Jane Agner, born c1843, married Hezekiah Tolley; William Caruthers Agner, born 19 March 1847, died 1915, married Mary E. Nicely and Addie Agnor; Joseph Spriggs Agner, born c1849, died 9 August 1856 of dysentery, aged 9 yrs, 29 dys. Submitted by: Robert Knick and Prepared by Angela M. Ruley

ROBERT JAMES AGNOR

Robert "Bob" James Agnor was born September 12, 1854 at the Horseshoe Bend, Buffalo Forge area of Rockbridge County, Virginia, to James Agnor (Agner, Eggner) and Sarah "Sallie" Muterspaugh. His family later moved to the North Buffalo community near Mt. Horeb Methodist Church. Robert's siblings were: Jonathan J. married Mattie Hickman; Molly married George Huffman; Mattie married Walter Childress; Sarah married John Breedlove; Samantha married John W. Deacon.

On January 10, 1877, Robert married Sarah "Sallie Ann" Huffman (1860-1917) at her home. John (1815-1892) and Elizabeth "Betsy" (Camden) (d. 1892) Huffman (Hoffman) were Sallie Ann's parents. They were buried at the Falling Spring Cemetery.



Left to right: Robert Agnor, Bessie Frazier, Ellie Agnor and John Agnor

Robert was a cooper and farmer with a family of twelve children - McKinley (lived 3 days), Mattie, Maggie, Emma, James, John, Samuel, Robert, Bessie, Beulah, and two others lived only a short time. The only one living is Beulah (Agnor) Nicely Fulcher. She is 93 years old with a great zest for life. She makes her home in Roanoke with her daughter Iris Smith.

Beulah remembers "cutting up" in the North Buffalo School and her teacher Coray Brown hit her on the head with a pencil. Rose Deacon and Ruby Painter were also her teachers. Her special friend and schoolmate was Lella Wilson. Beulah tells of the tragedy that took the life of brother "Sammy" when the cannery blew up at Baldwin near Glen Wilton, Botetourt County, on September 3, 1913. Her mother played the banjo but after that fateful accident, her sadness was so great that she never picked it up again.

Robert died June 30, 1974 and was buried with "Sallie Ann" in the Deacon Cemetery on North Buffalo. Submitted by: Loretta Agnor Caldwell, great-granddaughter

THOMAS BOLEN AGNOR

My great great grandfather Thomas Bolen Agnor (1835-1921) was born to Jacob (1803-1877) and Polly McKeever Agnor. There was at least one brother, Samuel S. Agnor. It is unclear exactly when the Agnors came to Rockbridge County, but this branch was definitely here by 1832 when Jacob and Polly were married. They lived at the foot of the East Side of House Mountain. He held the rank of private in the Second Company H, 27th Regiment of the Virginia Infantry. After the war he married



Tom Agnor, son Albert, grandsons Harry and Albert

Martha Elizabeth Sheltman (1839-1903), daughter of Peachy and Mary Sheltman. They had four children. Their oldest, Albert Stuart Agnor (1866-1930), was my great grandfather. Their other children were William Harrison Agnor, Robert Calvin Agnor and Mary Susan Agnor Carter. Tom Agnor was a carpenter and farmer by trade. He appears to have been a religious man as he was instrumental in starting a Sunday School at the old Cummings SchoolHouse about 1880. This Sunday School was to become Mount Moreland Methodist Church. The Church was built in 1892 by church members under the supervision of Tom, and his son Robert. Albert and William Harry owned the Agnor Brothers' store in Lexington for many years, selling out to my grandfather Reid Agnor and his brother Herb Agnor in the 1920's. Robert C. Agnor was a partner in the Harper and Agnor farm store. Albert married Susan E. "Bess" Wilmore (1869-1936) in 1888 and they had 11 children together, two of which died in infancy. With the exception of the youngest child Albert, all the brothers served in World War I. Afterwards, three children Harry, Tom, and Stattie Agnor Williams immigrated to Texas and settled there. Those remaining, twins Charlie and Reid Agnor, Herb, Albert, Mary Agnor Hiner, and Rosa Agnor Hawkins with their spouses and children took their place in the fabric of Lexington. The children they raised tell stories that describe an extended family that was close, committed to one another and that took great pleasure in each other. It is also said that there was a code of respect between the brothers and sisters. If an older sibling made a request of a younger sibling, it was complied with. Most lived within blocks of one another. Many were involved in the Trinity United Methodist Church. Charlie, Reid, and Herb are said to have had beautiful voices and were members of the church choir. Most of that generation's children left Lexington after they married and had their own children. There are very few of this branch left in Lexington now. At this writing, those remaining are Reid, Sr.'s son, Reid Jr., and his grandson, Robert Reid Agnor, III and Albert's daughter, Betty Agnor Bourne.

Submitted by: Megan Agnor Sen

Source: The information on Mt. Moreland Methodist Church was obtained from the book *A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County, Virginia*, by Albert M. Cupp

JESSE WALTER ALLSTOCK

Our family has the Revolutionary War Record of Absalom Ailstock from whom we are descended. To draw his War Pension he had to show his discharge papers which were lost years earlier when moving from Louisa County where he was born c1762. He had to give written account of the battle and have three reliable witnesses for the Rockbridge County Court. He asserted he was under the command of Captains John Saunders, William and Benjamin Harris in 1781. On Sun., Oct. 9 at the siege of York, commenced by the French troops, George Washington's 17,000 man army for three weeks besieged

General Cornwallis. Without supplies he surrendered to Washington his 8,000 men. The Revolution gave birth to the United States of America and it's exciting realizing our family's part. Some of Absalom brothers in the War were Joseph, Michael Jr., Charles, James, John, maybe others. Their parents, Rebecca and Michael, were born early 1700's. They owned 353 acres, 400 of Trinity Parish in the Southeast corner near South Anna River, Louisa County. The Deed said the property was purchased with British pounds. Michael, Sr.'s "Will" was probated 1794, mentioning daughters Mary, Susanna, and Elizabeth.



Jesse Walter Ailstock Family

Absalom was on the 1820 Census of Rockbridge County and late as 1850 Census living at Ailstock Hollow (South 650, Goodbar Drive) in Collierstown. On one side of him lived Sally Ailstock, widow with her children. On other side lived our great, great-grandparents and family. Polly and John G. (b. 1808-d. 1873 of Pyalemia), son of Zorobabel b. 1831 m. Martha Haynes 1862, enlisted Civil War 1861 - 63, Corporal G, Co. 11th Va. Cavalry. Captured Harpers Ferry, released Point Lookout, Md., son Jordan David b. 1832, m. Lucinda Sisk 1855, Pvt. G. Co 11 Cavalry, captured. Later sent to fight Indian Uprising in Dakotas. Died of typhoid fever 9-25-1865. Daughters: Mary b. 1834, m. Sam Vess 1855; Martha b. 1846; Lilitha b. 1845 m. John Withrow 1864; VA. Estaline b. 1852 m. John Ford 1874.



Jess, Uncle Peyton Ailstock, David, Darin, Dayne Patterson

Our great-grandfather Charles Preston (b. 6-6-1836) Kerris Creek, VA. was Pvt. G. Co. 11 Va. Cavalry. His sorrel horse was shot from under him. Rode under Stonewall Jackson's command. Known as man of great strength, m. Sarah Ann Vest (b. 2-14-1840, d/o Wm. and Sarah Vest). Children: Amanda m. John Irving, Ashly Armstrong; Charles Winfield; Forest F.; Jasper Lewis; Golliday Rosser; Lilly Maude, m. Edward Graham Robinson.

My grandfather Jesse Walter (b. 9-28-1869 - 1951) m. Martha Va. Hostetter (3-3-1902, b. 3-22-1881-1948). Her parents were Polly Drain daughter of Mary and Irvine, and Lewis Morgan, son of David and Margaret Standoff

Hostetter. (d/o John and Mary). David's father was George, whose father was Ulrich, Jr. from Switzerland. Uncle Peyton (b. 9-28-1902 d. 1994) and my mother Uldena (b. 10-1-1900 - 1966) were their two children. They built their house in Covington themselves with help of my Uncle John William and son Woodrow Patterson, both carpenters. Grandpa made decorative cement blocks for his house. We followed my grandparents example, built our own home. I could do block and carpenter work both, being Patterson and Ailstock, named after each grandfather. Submitted by: Jess Alfred and Pauline Burkey Patterson

Sources: Tax Records of Louisa Co. Courthouse, National Archives; Washington Lee Lexington, VA courthouse; Family Records; Cemetery Records

ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER

Archibald Alexander, 1708-1780, was the son of William Alexander. He married his first cousin, Margaret Parks, 1708-1753, daughter of Joseph Parks and ____ Alexander Parks. Archibald was born and raised in Ulster, Ireland of Scottish ancestry. He had three brothers: Peter, who stayed in Ireland, William who immigrated and stayed in Philadelphia, and Robert who traveled on to Virginia. Archibald married Margaret Parks on December 31, 1734 in Bally-bigelmore and their first child, Elizabeth was born in 1735. A few years later, they came to America and settled in Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania. In 1747 the Alexanders moved again, now with five children, down the Wilderness Trail into the Virginia frontier. Archibald bought 987 acres of Borden Tract on South River opposite the mouth of Irish Creek. Considered well-to-do for those days, Archibald was a man of character, education, and influence.

Archibald set to work farming his land and building roads throughout the Tract. He and Ben Borden, Jr., were appointed Justices of Augusta County Court in 1749, the same year his daughter, Phebe was born. When Ben Jr. died of smallpox in 1753, Archibald was appointed executor of his estate by the Court. He was 45 years old, an elder and vestryman in the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, and in charge of the Borden land business. While Archibald was away on church business in Pennsylvania, his wife Margaret, died. She was described as "middling" in stature and having a "spare" frame.

The "Big Sandy Voyage" was a bizarre plan hatched by Virginia Governor Dinwiddie, in 1756. The Governor thought it would be a clever maneuver to launch a surprise attack against the Shawnee towns on the Scioto in the dead of winter. George Washington wisely refused to lead the expedition, so it fell to the next in line of command, Andrew Lewis. Archibald was captain of the militia men from the Borden Grant area who participated in this life-threatening blunder. He survived almost six weeks of cold and starvation, bushwacking through the mountain wilderness, only to turn back without surprising a single Shawnee.

After his return from Big Sandy, Archibald married Jane McClure and together they had another eight children. He continued to survey and supervise new road building and lead his "Rangers" against the frequent Shawnee incursions along the frontier. As an old man of 70, he was appointed Justice and first "High" sheriff of the newly created Rockbridge County. "Old Arsel", as Archibald was called, was thick-set, broad breasted and strongly built. His countenance was calm and gracious and his manner of speaking kind and affectionate. "The blessing of Abraham descended on Captain Alexander - his descendants are almost as countless as the stars." He died in 1780, at the age of 72 and was buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery. Submitted by: William H. Barclay, Jr. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor Sources: 1. Robert Alexander moved to Woods Creek in 1775 and started a school which he called Augusta

Academy. His servant, John Reardon became its' first teacher. Today, it is known as Washington and Lee University. Morton, p. 184. 2. Timber Ridge, p. 23. Waddell, p. 122. 3. Morton, p. 343. 4. Morton, p. 55. Phebe married John Paxton. Phebe is the correct spelling for the time. T. R., p. 23. 5. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 40. The land left unsold after Borden's death was inferior, yet Alexander sold most of it, 300 parcels by 1780. 6. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 41. 7. Waddell, pp. 127 to 133. Kincaid, pp. 62 and 63. Morton, p. 244. 8. Morton, p. 81, 1778. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 40. 10. Waddell, p. 123.

DR. ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER

Dr. Archibald Alexander was born in a log cabin on South River, Rockbridge County, in 1772. He was the son of William (1738 PA - 1797 Rockbridge) of South River and Lexington. His mother was Agnes Ann Reid (1741-1825 Rockbridge). His grandfather was Archibald Alexander (1708 Ireland-1779 Rockbridge), the immigrant from Ireland who came to Rockbridge County via Pennsylvania. His brothers and sisters were Andrew, Margaret, Sarah, John, Nancy, Phebe, Elizabeth, and Martha.

His ancestors were men of influence and education and he was reared to follow their footsteps. His early education was in a log school built by his father at Woods Creek in Lexington. His teacher was James Reardon, an indentured servant who had been educated in London. His higher learning was at Liberty Hall Academy in Lexington, now Washington and Lee University. He was influenced by the Great Revival and decided to become a minister. In 1791 he was licensed by the Presbyterian Church. As an itinerant preacher he honed his talent for extemporaneous speaking and became a spirited orator.

In 1802 he married Jannetta Waddell, daughter of James Waddell the blind minister of Augusta County, Virginia. Their seven children were James, William, Joseph, Archibald, Jannetta, Samuel and Henry. His sons James and Joseph attained prominence in theology as writers and speakers.

From 1796-1807 he served as president of Hampden-Sydney College in Prince Edward County, Virginia. A pastorate at the Pine Street Church in Philadelphia followed. He took a key part in founding the Princeton Theological Seminary, after which he was appointed to a professorship there in 1812. At the time he already held the title of Doctor of Divinity from Princeton. He remained at Princeton until his death on October 22, 1851 at age seventy-nine.

Besides being a gifted orator, he was a prolific writer on theological subjects. Some of his works include *A Life Of John Knox*, *The Way of Salvation*, *A Selection of Hymns*, and *Practical Sermons*.

South River and all of Rockbridge County embrace Dr. Archibald Alexander as one of their own who rose to prominence in the field of theology. Submitted by: Nina W. Powell and written by: Ruby Leighton

Sources: Alexander, Andrew. Liberty Hall Academy Manuscript. (Leslie Lyle Campbell, W&L Professor); Henry, Bobbie Sue. Family Records; Kirkpatrick, Dorthie. *Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850*, Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1985; Morton, Oren F. *A History of Rockbridge County, VA* Baltimore: Regional Pub. Co., 1980; Tomplins, Edmund, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952.

JOSHUA B. ALLEN

Joshua B. Allen (1809/1889), son of Nancy Allen (late 1700's) father unknown, had the following brothers and sisters. 1. Charles m. Sophia Campbell, 2. John m. Sally Campbell, 3. Sarah m. James A. Campbell, and 4. Susannah m. James A. Campbell.

Joshua was married twice, 1. Mary Campbell and 2. Nancy Coffey, daughter of Garland and Nancy Coffey. Seven children of Joshua and Mary were:

1. Robert Hall m. Mary Margaret Fauber, 11 children: Eliza Jane m. Frank Harvey; Jefferson Davis m. Adeline Zink; William Lee m. 'Randi' Grant; Andrew 'Andy' m. Jenny Hamilton;

Martha Belle m. Bob Lee Cash; Emma - unmarried; Anna - unmarried; Jacob 'Jake' m. 1. Una Bradley 2. Mary Demastus and 3. Effie ?; Franklin Pierce m. Ada Fauber; Nettie Ware m. George Maddox; and Grover Cleveland m. Alviara Hite. Word of mouth has it that one died at birth, making 12 children in all. 2. William Allen. 3. George Givens Allen (see George Allen family for details). 4. Nancy F. Allen. 5. Mack (male or female, unknown). 6. Margaret Allen. 7. Malinda Allen



George Givens Allen

George G. Allen is the third child of Joshua and Mary B. Campbell Allen. Born ca. 1838/1906 m. Jane S. Woods (daughter of Jesse and Nancy Pucket Wood). They had the following nine children:

1. John James m. 1. Mathilda Campbell (died in childbirth) and 2. Rebecca Thomas Reed (wid) her children: 1. John Reed Jr., 2. John Lee, Florence and Rhoda Pricilla Reed. John and Rebecca's children: 1. Mathilda, Ora Faye, "Tebbs" and George Harry Allen.

2. Nancy Ada m. George W. Hatter; children: 1. Eliza Jane, 2. George Givens, 3. Bertha Jane, 4. Mary Jane Hatter. He later married Melinda Bradley, children: Georgia, Edward, Mattie, and Martha Washington Hatter.

3. William Frank married 1. Sarah Elizabeth Coffey (1 son?) and second Molly Fitzgerald/Fitzgerald Coffey

4) Catherine married 1. Michael Clark and 2. W. H. Gardner

5) Ulysses Simpson 'Grant' married Rhoda Pricilla Reed (daughter of Rebecca Thomas Reed Allen (married John J. Allen, bro. to 'Grant' and Henry, her third husband). Children of 'Grant' and Rhoda are: Lillian Dae married Terry Owens; Vivian Ray married 1. Mamie Light and 2. Florence Barrett; Maggie May married William Rose Bennett; George Leonard married Elsie Williams; Samuel Clarence married Sarah Frank; Pearl Gay married Arthur Goins; Ethel Jane married Columbus Hatter; Arthur Simpson married Nancy Frank (sis. to Sarah); Howard Lowell 'Tom' married Ethel Byrd; Ardelia Beatrice 'Bea' married Forest Dunn; William Frank married Louise Adams; Forest Elsworth married Carl White; Charles Edwin (died in infancy); Donald Emerson married Encie Hill.

6) Henry married Rebecca Thomas Reed Allen (her third husband, second was John James Allen, brother to Henry and 'Grant').

7) Dora DuAnn married William Barton Campbell (see Dora Allen Campbell)

8) Sarah Margaret 'Mag' married Cyrus Ramsey children: 1. Lonnie married Atheline Berry Smiley; 2. William Allen married Mary ?, 3. Carl Price married Elizabeth Coverstone and 4. Della Wilson married 1) Chester Robertson and 2. William Grant Hite.

9) Mary Ella married 1. John Thomas Ramsey, children: 1. Walter Brent died unmarried, 2. Roy Hilton (died in youth), 3. Corrine Rennie

married Buford Campbell; 4. Eather married Leonard Whitlock; 5. Effie Jane married Elmo Crickenberger and 6. Cody Austin (div.) ... Mary Ella married 2. James Finley Steele, children: 1. Vernie married Paul Chaplin, 2. William Kenneth married Lucille Underwood; 3. Ellis married Lucille Underwood; and 4. Ezra married Hazel Snead. *Submitted by: Betty Campbell*

WATSON ALMOND

Watson Almond, born about 1815 in Rockingham County, married Elizabeth Durrer (1820-1877), daughter of Peter Durrer and Mary Ramsbottom, in Rockingham County on 27 Dec. 1839. In 1848, Watson purchased land from his father-in-law in Rockingham County for \$1.00. By 1850 they had moved to Rockbridge County and were living with Effiah Holtzman, a wealthy farmer from Maryland. Their first child, Virginia, was just an infant. In 1855 he purchased land with Mr. Holtzman, selling part of it just a year later for \$2,430 for 81 acres. Mr. Holtzman sold the remainder of the land to Watson for \$1.00 in 1856.

By 1860 they were living along with their three children. Watson is listed as a farmer with \$4,350 of real estate and personal estate worth \$1,078.



Old Home of Watson Almond

On January 3, 1863, John Gibson sold them the old Patrick McCorkle home built in 1740. McCorkle had bought this land direct from Benjamin Borden, it being part of the famous Borden Grant of 1729, and built the first and only house ever to be on this site, and used it for his residence until 1778. McCorkle chose his tract near the north-south Indian trail not far from Timber Ridge. Later this trail would be called the Great Road, the Plank Road, Valley Pike and finally old US 11. In *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County* by James W. McClung, it is described as, "... a quaint old two-story frame building, located on the side of a hill on the upper side of the highway, and tradition says that it is the same house erected in 1740, without change or modification. It is old fashioned in appearance, and only repairs has been made to it without changing it in any way." Further, "In the old days of the 'Stage Coach,' pulled by a team of four to six horses, this was a favorite place to stop and change horses, which was done in those days every six miles, as they were driven at top speed. The early records also show that at one time there was a tavern at this place, using this old building, but it was rather small and could not accommodate many 'guests.' Watson Almond must have been an old man when he lived here, as the writer can remember people always speaking of him as 'Old Watt Almond.'"

Watson and Elizabeth raised their three children here. Virginia C. Almond was born 18 May 1850, and married Alexander Lewis on 20 Jun 1872. She died in 1890 leaving Alexander with seven children, the youngest only two years of age. (See Alexander Lewis article.)

Alfred Almond was born 8 Dec 1852, and married Virginia F. Loop on 13 Nov. 1876. Alfred died 27 July 1877 and is buried at Timber Ridge Church.

Mary Frances Almond was born 24 Dec 1854, and married James Andrew Straub (1851-1917). In 1884, James purchased the Watson Almond home, and all of his children were born here. *Submitted by: Ray Wilson Barbour*

CATHERINE ALPHIN

Catherine von Bora Alphin was born at Alone Mill on September 4, 1901, the sixth child of Leonidas Lycurgus and Olive Virginia Teaford Alphin. Leonidas and Olive were married January 27, 1892. Catherine was named for Martin Luther's wife. She was a member of Bethany Lutheran Church and did not change her membership to New Monmouth Presbyterian Church until 1938.

As a child she and her sisters rode a horse to Alone Mill School to begin her education. She attended Highland Belle School and Lexington High School. She went to Elizabeth College in Salem, Virginia her first year of college. The school burned while she was home for Christmas holidays and they were allowed to finish out the year at Roanoke College. She got her teacher's degree after attending Harrisonburg State School. She taught at Monmouth School, a one room school, for one year before her marriage to Harvey Lewis Hotinger, son of Susan Rader and Rice Hotinger, on June 8, 1926. Harvey was born at Mountain View Farm, Kerrs Creek, on October 7, 1902. He attended Highland Belle School and Virginia Polytechnic Institute. After school he farmed and lived on land next to his father. He was an elder in the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, director of the Rockbridge Farmers Co-operative, and a member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club. Harvey's grandfather was Abraham Hotinger, a blacksmith and farmer.

Catherine and Harvey had three children. Josephine Hotinger married Albert Tardy McCown, September 10, 1955. Harvey Lewis Hotinger married Marthanne Rodgers, October 28, 1955 and Harold Rice Hotinger married Glenda Sue Swanson, August 18, 1959. The grandchildren are Lisa Suzanne McCown, Joan Hotinger Miller, Julie Hotinger Crowder, Jeanette Hotinger Houghton, Donald Rice Hotinger, Jennifer Elaine McCown, Harvey Lewis Hotinger III, and James McCrae Hotinger. Five great-grandchildren are Elizabeth M. Miller, Michael D. Miller, Julia Hotinger, Jacob G. Hotinger, and Michael A. McCown.

Catherine enjoyed her grandchildren (especially at Halloween) and also enjoyed knitting, crafts, crocheting, chickens, and flowers (a lot of pansies), and vegetable gardening. She also sold vegetables, chickens, eggs, butter, and baked goods at a Lexington market on Saturdays during World War II. She was a very active church worker, 4-H Club leader, and long time Home Demonstration Club member.

Catherine's siblings were Mary Elizabeth Beech Alphin, born February 7, 1893, who married Coray Swisher and had no children. She died December 25, 1972. Charles Teaford Alphin was born June 23, 1894 and died November 17, 1915. Natalie Davidson Alphin, born December 22, 1895, married Herb Wilhelm and had one child, Virginia Lacks McCrowell. Natalie died March 3, 1978. Jacob Paul Alphin, born April 2, 1898, married Laura Johnson and had three children, Caroline Alphin Brent, William Alphin, and Jacob Alphin Motley. Jacob Paul died in 1967. Henry Arthur Alphin, born April 30, 1900, married Ruth Elizabeth Lee and adopted one child, Gloria Alphin Flournoy. Henry Arthur died June 1969. Josephine McMaster Alphin was born January 29, 1904 and died January 30, 1981.

Catherine's father Leonidas, was the son of Lewis and Phoebe Hayslett Alphin, who married September 2, 1846. Lewis's siblings were William, Nancy, Frances, Elizabeth, George Washington, Catherine, Paulina, Thomas, and Julia Anne Alphin.



Harvey and Catherine Hotinger, ca. 1954

Lewis's father, Richeson of Ireland, married Elizabeth Carter in Amherst County, June 15, 1808. Richeson died in 1839 in Rockbridge County.

Catherine's mother, Olive and her sister, Josephine Sieg Teaford Welsh, were the only children of Jacob Paul Sieg Teaford and Mary Emmaline McMaster. Jacob was a school master and Mary was the daughter of Arthur and Rebecca (McConnell) McMaster. Arthur came to this country from Ireland.

Catherine and Harvey were loving parents and grandparents. She died at Liberty House in Clifton Forge, Virginia on February 7, 1980. He died at University of Virginia Hospital in Charlottesville, Virginia on May 21, 1977. They are both buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. *Submitted by: Josephine McCown*

WILLIAM A. ALPHIN

William A. Alphin was born 14 April 1809 in Amherst County, Virginia, the oldest son of Richeson and Elizabeth Carter Alphin. Richeson came to America from England. He was born in Mayo County, Ireland.

William purchased land and came to the upper end of Collierstown to live about 1840. At some time his brothers Tom and Lewis came to live near him. His brother Tom settled on what is now Tom Alphin Rd. and raised a family there.

On 16 February 1848 he married Mary Jane (Polly) Ayres daughter of John and Rachel (Entsminger) Ayres. William and Polly had two daughters, Nannie Jane was born 8 June 1849 and Mary M. born 1851. Mary married Dr. William Rogers and she died of typhoid fever 18 April 1899.

He became a member of Collierstown Presbyterian Church 18 November 1860. He contributed to the building of the present church and in 1854 along with his brother Lewis rented a pew in 1856. He and Polly also gave the land for the chapel on Colliers Creek above their home known as the Alphin Chapel in 1868. I do not remember it as ever being used as a house of worship but I remember playing in it as a child. Carl and Eliza Goodbar bought the building around 1940 and used the good lumber in the construction of their nearby residence.

In about the year 1855 William had a large brick home built by P. I. Huffman (Hoffman) and his father Ezra Grover who at the time lived near Dayton, Virginia. P. I. Huffman later



Home built by "My Grandfather" for William Alphin

served in the Civil War from 19 March 1862 to 4 March 1865. He returned after the war to marry one of William's daughter Nannie Jane and to inherit the brick home he had helped to build. The house and 600 acres continued to be passed down through the family until Philip I., Jr. died in 1955. It is now owned by Dr. Dennis Merklinger, a dentist in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

I was told that before the Civil War this was a working plantation with slaves. They all seemed to be very happy, and a teacher was provided with a school for the children on the property. Even after the war most of the slaves stayed on. I have done research at the Rockbridge County Courthouse on transfer of deeds at this time and after. I found that at one time William A. owned from the "Big Hill" to the Kick property.

My father "Earl" Huffman told me as a child that he had been told how people would come from the cities to stay at the Alphin home to drink the water from the sulphur spring near the base of North Mountain. He showed me the spring and let me smell the nasty water. I can locate the spring today.

William operated a store about 1838 on his property and a post office named "Alphin" was also located there. His son-in-law, P. I. Huffman, carried on the business until 1912.

He was a self-made man, and accumulated by his industrious thrift, a handsome estate. He resided for many of the last years of his life in the populous and romantic valley on the northwest side of the double House Mountain. William died 24 November 1880. Polly Ayres Alphin died 3 August 1884. She and William are buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church cemetery.

At the present time I have a house and 70 acres that had been a part of the original Alphin plantation. My house was built before 1898 and some of the land was in the family until 1924.

Submitted by: and Written by: Phyllis Huffman Baker
Sources: Buchanan, Virginia: Gateway to the Southwest, 1980 by Harry Fulwiler, Jr. Collierstown Presbyterian Church 1842-1992, by Carmon E. Clark, 1991

THE ALTIZERS

Charles Lee Altizer and Nora Lee Switzer were married on November 26, 1911 in Roanoke, Virginia. While in Roanoke they ran Cherry Farm Dairy. In February 1916 they sold their farm and moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia with their two sons Garland (age four) and Arnold (age two).

Charles and Nora moved some of their possessions to Buffalo Forge by covered wagon and some by railway. Part of the covered wagon is still in the family: it was made into a swing by the Altizer sons, Arnold and Garland. Charles and Nora had bought a farm in Buffalo Forge known as the "Updike Land." This was a portion of the Jas. Wilson Farm which consisted of approximately 200 acres. They purchased this acreage from a Mrs. Sarah M. Campbell.

A large log cabin with two giant limestone chimneys had already been built on the property. This would be Charles and Nora's new home. They would share it with Charles' brother William Altizer and William's wife Martha. William and Martha had one son named Bob, but he would be joined later by brothers Ruben, Ralph, and Richard.

In order to support their families, Charles and William started a cannery. They canned tomatoes in tins labeled with the words "Oak Grove Farm." They also raised fields of corn and hay to feed their livestock and did all plowing with teams of mules.

Around the year 1917, Charles and Nora moved down the road from William and Martha. Each couple built a new, two-story home. Charles and Nora then had a family of seven children. Besides the sons Garland and Arnold, there were five daughters. They had named the girls Beatrice, Christine, Katherine, Alma, and Bernice. The Altizers had definitely arrived in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Bernice Altizer Hickman*

ERNEST RAY ANDERSON FAMILY

Ernest Ray Anderson was born on Fork Mountain in Montebello, Va., on August 16, 1914, the son of John Byron (April 12, 1892-January 10, 1976) and Ollie Belle Truslow Anderson (June 25, 1896-October 21, 1923). Ollie was the daughter of James Napoleon (July 1, 1854-October 17, 1934) and Allie Frances Dameron Truslow (May 14, 1860-November 20, 1935).

Ernest and his parents and his paternal grandparents, Alfred Myers (April 12, 1861-August 10, 1945) and Mulvina Caroline Campbell Anderson (April 16, 1862-July 1, 1925), moved to Greenville, Va., in 1916. Then they moved to Spottwood, Va., where William Edward (May 10, 1919-June 22, 1920), Ernest's brother, was born. After the family moved to Davis, Va., Byron, Alfred, and Charlie Miller Hite, husband of Byron's sister, Elizabeth Temple Anderson Hite, opened a store which Byron ran. On December 22, 1921, Carl Houston Anderson was born. Ollie died on October 21, 1923.

Following her death, Ernest and Carl, Byron, Alfred and Mulvina moved to Buena Vista, Va. There on August 1, 1928, Byron married Marshella Gladys "Ella" Simpson (January 9, 1902) who still lives in Buena Vista. It was also there on December 22, 1934, that Ernest married Nettie Frances Best (October 17, 1916, Rockbridge County).

Frances is the daughter of Walter Henry Best (November 13, 1882-September 13, 1932) and Inez Lydia Emiline McElroy Best (November 25, 1887-April 22, 1977), daughter of Lebo McElroy (March 5, 1865-September 4, 1947) and Alena Angeline "Cenie" Rogers McElroy (June 1, 1868-December 13, 1956). The McElroys had moved to Rockbridge County in 1908.



Ernest Ray Anderson Family

Ernest and Frances had two daughters: Faye Elizabeth (December 8, 1935) and Janet Lee (September 25, 1941). Both girls were born in Buena Vista and were graduated from Parry McCluer High School.

Faye married Carl Edward Harris (May 21, 1929), and they had two daughters: Kelly Leigh (May 13, 1959) who married Howard Anthony Dapper (August 13, 1946) (no children) and Susan Ranelle (January 18, 1963) who married Christopher Allen Bruch (September 5, 1963) (two children: Justin Frederick [June 13, 1994] and Courtney Frances [September 20, 1996]). Allen Thomas Harris (April 26, 1933), her second husband, had two daughters: Sheryl Lynn (September 20, 1960) who married William Edward Henning (January 12, 1959) (two children: Keith Edward [July 5, 1985] and Jeremy Thomas [September 26, 1988]) and Stacey Lee (January 16, 1965) who married David Charles King (June 14, 1963) (no children).

Janet married Rev. Leonard Douglas Hill, Jr. (April 9, 1940) and had two children: Amy Lynn (August 24, 1964) who married Rev. James Dallas Thomas (July 3, 1961) (two children: Clayborne Whitfield [October 6, 1991] and

Andrew Cleveland [May 28, 1993]) and David Andrew (January 12, 1968) who married Kara Diane Chabora (April 11, 1969). (no children).

Ernest was employed as a supervisor at Bernson Mill, where he worked until his retirement. He and Frances are living in Buena Vista. They are members of the Buena Vista Baptist Church where he is a deacon.

In photo, seated: Ernest and Frances Anderson. Standing: Janet and Faye *Submitted by: Janet Anderson Hill*

Sources: Personal recollections; cemetery records and markers; death certificates; court house and library records

JAMES HENRY ANDERSON

"Anderson" was a very common name in Rockbridge County prior to and at the time of its formation, and it continues to be today. The earliest record of James Henry Anderson (June 11, 1830-November 4, 1865) begins with his marriage to Mary Elizabeth Fitzgerald (July 16, 1833-July 7, 1924) in Nelson County, Virginia, on July 17, 1856. According to the court record, James was born in Rockbridge County, the son of James and Mary Anderson. Records are sketchy, but his family may have moved to Botetourt County prior to 1850. Mary Elizabeth was the daughter of John Clarkson Fitzgerald (July 7, 1782-August 23, 1877) and Nancy E. Carr (February 15, 1788-April 16, 1885).

James and Mary Elizabeth Anderson had five children born in Nelson County: James Henry, Jr. (June 18, 1857-January 16, 1907), Nancy Floyd (May 21, 1859-December 28, 1954), Alfred Myers (April 12, 1861-August 10, 1945), William Albert (August 29, 1864-June 7, 1936), and John Clarkson Anderson (August 5, 1865-December 25, 1936).

James and Mary Elizabeth are both buried near Crabtree Falls in Nelson County, Virginia. Family tradition says that James fought in the Civil War, but no record of this has been found.

Alfred Anderson married Mulvina Caroline Campbell (April 16, 1862-July 1, 1925) on May 26, 1884, in Nelson County. They became the parents of five children: Alexander Spears (June 16, 1885-March 3, 1970) who married Minnie Evelyn Snead (May 24, 1890-May 30, 1985), Jacob Yost (February 11, 1887-February 25, 1961) who married Lottie Catherine Hite (June 22, 1895-August 18, 1981), Mangus Harrison (May 6, 1889-December 19, 1964) who married Nellie May Snead (October 5, 1893-February 22, 1972), John Byron (April 12, 1892-January 10, 1976) who married Ollie Belle Truslow (June 25, 1896-October 21, 1923), and Elizabeth Temple Anderson (March 20, 1896-July 9, 1963) who married Charlie Miller Hite (August 5, 1891-March 4, 1969).



Alfred Myers and Mulvina Caroline Campbell Anderson

John Byron Anderson and Ollie were married on July 27, 1913, in Nelson County. They became the parents of three boys: Ernest Ray (August 16, 1914); William Edward (May 10, 1919-June 22, 1920), and Carl Houston (December 20, 1921). After the death of his first wife, Byron married Marshella Gladys "Ella" Simpson (born January 9, 1902), who still lives in Buena Vista. There were no children by this marriage.

Ernest Anderson married Nettie Frances Best (October 17, 1916) on December 22, 1934, and they have two daughters, Faye Elizabeth (December 18, 1935) and Janet Lee (September 25, 1941). Faye has two daughters: Kelly Mitchell Dapper (no children) and Ranelle Harris Bruch (children: Justin Frederick and Courtney Frances). Janet has two children: Amy Hill Thomas (children: Clayborne Whitfield and Andrew Cleveland) and David Andrew Hill (no children).

Carl Anderson married Hilda Virginia Wise (November 29, 1926) on April 15, 1948, and they have one daughter, Angela Cheryl (May 11, 1951). Angela has four children: Kimberly Angela Murphy (child: Jessica Lynn), Shannon Gayle Patrick, Matthew Dane Sievert, and Andrew Cole Sievert.

Both Ernest and Carl and their wives are currently living in Buena Vista. Submitted by: Janet Anderson Hill

Sources: personal recollections; cemetery records and markers; death certificates; court house and library records.

JAMES McELWEE ANDERSON FAMILY

James McElwee (Jim) Anderson was less than three weeks old (born February 24, 1859) when his father, John Replagal Anderson, sat at the breakfast table in his farm house located near Murat, Virginia. On that morning in 1861 after Lincoln had called for troops and Virginia had seceded from the Union, he read the 91st Psalm and had prayer, as was the custom, after which he walked out of the Anderson Hollow to join Company I, 4th Infantry, Stonewall Brigade of the Confederate Army of America, leaving his wife, Eliza Jane Palmer, and his children to keep the farm going during the war. Upon hearing that her husband was serious ill, Eliza Jane Anderson hitched up a team of horses and a spring wagon and went to Nelson County to nurse him. After three days (August 11, 1862) he lay dead in the Belmont Army Hospital from fever contracted in army service. Eliza Jane Anderson then picked up her husband's corpse and brought it back to Ebenezer A.R. Presbyterian Church where he had earlier been ordained an elder and buried him in the church cemetery.



James McElwee Anderson Family

John and Eliza Jane Anderson had six children. The eldest, Robert Milton Anderson (born February 18, 1846), was a Confederate soldier and died in battle at Petersburg, Virginia, March 24, 1865 (very near the end of the war), in his father's old company.

Jim Anderson and his brother, Horatio Thompson (Rush) Anderson, migrated to California with Rush settling down in the San Joaquin Valley, near Exeter, California. Jim, however, decided to come back across the 3000 miles and settle in Rockbridge County on his father's old homestead near Murat. On May 20, 1884, Jim Anderson married Mattie Virginia Hutton. He was ordained a deacon in the Oxford Church on October 23, 1887, and then as an elder on September 26, 1896, serving until his death from measles on March 21, 1916. Jim and Mattie had nine children, one of whom died

in childbirth. The remaining eight children grew to adulthood, most obtained college degrees, and contributed substantially in their communities and in their chosen professions.

The oldest child was Ethel Gilmore Anderson, born February 9, 1885, attended high school in Lexington, and died April 6, 1928.

The second child was Robert Teague (R. T. or "Rock"), born May 29, 1886, was a graduate of Virginia Military Institute, taught school at Goshen, Virginia, worked in the lumber business in Missouri, later married Nancy Kerr Dunlap on October 16, 1918, settled down on and operated the Anderson family farm. R. T. and Nancy had four children: two died in child birth, Milton Dunlap (Red) and Martha McKee (Kee). R. T. served as a noted leader of agricultural programs in Rockbridge County. He was ordained as a deacon and later as an elder in the Oxford Church where he served until his death on November 18, 1966. His son, Milton, attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute, married Mary Moore McCorkle, lived in the old Anderson home on the farm which Milton and Mary Moore operated. Milton also served as a postal employee in the Lexington Post Office until his retirement. Milton and Mary Moore had two children, Nancy Carol (Carol) and Martha McCorkle (Martha Mac). Milton, like his father and grandfather, was ordained as a deacon and elder in Oxford Church. Milton died on September 23, 1987. Carol married Conrad Murray (Ray) Rose and lives near Dahlgren, Virginia, where she serves as a mathematician for the Naval Surface Weapons Center. They have two children, Bobby and Billy. Martha Mac married James Hust and lives in Viewtown, Virginia, and serves as a real estate agent. R. T.'s and Nancy's second child, Martha McKee is a graduate of Madison College and had a teaching career at the high school level in Lexington and Bedford, Virginia, until her medical retirement.

Gard Hutton Anderson, born October 6, 1887, was graduated from Washington and Lee University. He worked in the meat packing industry in South Carolina. He died on June 23, 1941.

John Kyle (J. K.) Anderson, born April 27, 1891, was graduated from Virginia Military Institute and began his career as a teacher in Gulf Port, Mississippi. In the 1920's he began work in the oil business in Wyoming. He married Anne Marie Thompson December 23, 1920. J. K. continued in the oil business with Stanolin Oil and Gas Company in Tyler, Texas, and later in Fort Worth, Texas. J. K. and Anne had three children: (1) Janet Elizabeth Anderson who served as a career teacher in Beaumont and later in Fort Worth, Texas. (2) Helen Marie Anderson, who married Frank A. Horak, served as a career teacher in Pasadena, California. Helen and Frank Horak had four children: Linda Ann, Mary Elizabeth, John Alvin, and Frank Mark. Linda Horak is a career computer analyst. Mary Horak married Mark Miller and lives in Mimbres, New Mexico. John Horak had four children: Michael, Nathan Anderson, Kristina, and Andrew. Mark Horak had three children: Monica Marie, Melissa Ann, and Michell. (3) John McElwee Anderson, a career attorney in Fort Worth, married Otha Dee Rape.

Harry Palmer (Hal) Anderson, born January 31, 1895, attended Washington and Lee University, and like his brother J. K. began in the oil business in Mid West, Wyoming, in the 1920's. He married Mary Elizabeth (Elizabeth) Tardy, (September 8, 1925) daughter of James Replogle and Mary Elizabeth Montgomery Tardy, who lived on a neighboring farm in the Murat community. Elizabeth was a teacher at Ruffner School southwest of Lexington before she and Hal moved to Wyoming. Hal and Elizabeth Anderson later moved to Bakersfield, California, where Hal served as long time field manager for Marathon Oil Company. Hal Anderson died on October 11, 1962. Hal and Elizabeth had two children: (1) Mary Virginia Anderson



Estelle Vernon Anderson (1902-1980)

who married Charles Robert (Bob) Haag and served as a career teacher in the El Segundo, California. Mary Anderson Haag was ordained as a deacon, then as an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Bob Haag was ordained as an elder and then after completing seminary preparation was ordained as a Presbyterian minister. (2) Robert Tardy (Bob) Anderson married Carolyn Alice Ewing who had four children: Patrice Kathleen, Robert Thomas (Tom), Michael Lawrence, and David Crawford. He later married Nelda Rupert. Bob Anderson served with UNICAL Oil Company in Alaska and with the consortium that build the Alaskan Pipeline from the North Slope. He and his wife Nelda retired in Bellingham, Washington. Patrice Anderson married Theodore Lynch, had two children Rosalind Marie and Michael Thomas, and lives in Tarzana, California. Tom Anderson married Lori, had two children: Robert Timothy and Ashley Elizabeth and lives in Wasilla, Alaska. Michael Anderson married Pamela Elaine Cox, had one child, Natalee Elaine, and died in an airplane accident in July 1979 in Alaska. David Anderson died September 8, 1978.

Nelson Stokes Anderson, born June 13, 1900, was graduated from Washington and Lee University, married Florence Jane Saville, (May 12, 1932) and, with his wife, managed the Bob Saville farms. Nelson was ordained as a deacon and then as an elder in Oxford Church. He served many years as Oxford Church treasurer and director for the Rockbridge Farmers Cooperative, Inc. Nelson Anderson died on Christmas Day, 1971. Nelson and Florence Anderson had one son: Clinton Lee Anderson, who like his father, was graduated from Washington and Lee University, and later earned master's degrees from the University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill and Stanford University and a doctorate from Teachers College, Columbia University. After serving as a career Field Artillery Officer and educator in the U.S. Army, Clinton served as an education consultant and administrator at the National Center for Higher Education in Washington, DC. Clinton married Kathleen Mary Scherff and they had two children: Michael Nelson and John Stuart. Clinton, like his father and grandfather, was ordained as a deacon and then as an elder in Oxford Church. He served for four years on the Rockbridge County School Board from Buffalo District.

Aline Baker Anderson, born February 22, 1902, received her college education from Harrisonburg State Normal School (now James Madison University), and served as a career teacher until her career was cut short by illness. She lived for many years with her twin sister in Fairfield, Virginia. Aline died on October 11, 1984.

Estelle Vernon Anderson, born February 22, 1902, received her degree from Madison College (now James Madison University). Estelle taught forty years in public schools with the last twenty-five in the Fairfield Elementary School.

In her earlier years she taught at Buchanan, Glasgow, Levesia, Natural Bridge, Highland Belle, Rockbridge Baths, Denmark, Mountain View, Palmer, and Effinger. Her motto was "... try to find the best in each child and build on that." Estelle Anderson died on Christmas Day, 1980. Submitted by: Mary Anderson Haag
Sources: Anderson, J. K. (1958). John Replogal Anderson, Eliza Jane Palmer, William A. Mateer Family Tree. Unpublished. Prepared for his family; Diehl, G. W. (1971) *Old Oxford and Her Families*. Verona, VA; McClure; *Miss Anderson Ends 40-year Teaching Career*, Rockbridge County News Clipping. Date unknown. Quotation taken from this clipping.

HENRY ARMENTROUT

Johan Heinrich "Henry" Ermentraudt born 1 April 1749 in Lancaster County, PA died c1827, Rockbridge County, VA. He married Mary Elizabeth Rush, c1770, died before 1827. She was a daughter of Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Suess) Rush. Henry and Mary settled for a time in Rockingham County, VA, then came to Rockbridge County, Virginia. Here the industrious Henry purchased several plantations and made improvements on them. By the time of his death, he was able to leave each of his children a plantation, as well as a plantation to the heirs of his deceased son John, and a plantation for his grandson William Armentrout.

Henry provided the Revolutionary troops with supplies while living in Rockingham County, VA. It remains a possibility that he may have served as a soldier in the Revolution as well. Mary apparently died before Henry made his will in 1826. Their final resting place has not been ascertained, however they may rest in the Armentrout Cemetery where several of their children are buried. This cemetery was on Henry's land, at the foot of North Mountain in Rockbridge County, VA., just past present day lake Robertson.

Henry Armintrout made his will 4 March 1826. It was proven in court 5 March 1827, by oaths of Sandy Glover, John Ranels, James Ranels, and John Hostetter on the motion of Henry McCorkle and William Armintrout the Executors. They together with James Gold, Addison Gilmore, and Matthew White their securities entered into and acknowledge a bond of four thousand dollars.

Henry and Mary Elizabeth were the parents of the following six children: John Armentrout, died before 1809, married Charlotte Helfrich; Henry Armentrout, married Nancy Moore; Charles Armentrout born 5 January 1773, died 31 January 1845, married Elizabeth "Betsy" Nicely; George Armentrout born c1776, died 19 November 1857, married Hannah Standoff; Christena (Ermentraud) Armentrout born c1777, died before 1841, married 14 March 1804, Adam Unroe; Mary "Molly" Armentrout born c1781, died 13 June 1853, married Andrew Hayslett, Jr. Submitted by: William Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 6, p. 169. Henry Armintrout's will.

AYRES FAMILIES

Foremost among the Ayres families of Rockbridge County are the descendants of James Jobie Ayres who was born in 1845 and lived at Kerr's Creek and later at Buena Vista. He was a son of Lucinda Hull and John B. Ayres who had six other children; namely, Napoleon (Uncle Bud), Josephine, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, and Luther. James Jobie joined the Confederate Army and fought in the Civil War, was wounded in the leg during the second battle of Chancellorsville, then due to a limp was medically discharged, and subsequently rejoined his army unit voluntarily. Upon final discharge he became a teacher at Walnut Flat School in the Denmark area of Kerrs Creek. James Jobie married Mary Ellen Smith of Kerrs Creek, who supposedly was of Indian blood of either the Shawnee or Iroquois tribes, however no record



John Henry Ayres, Nannie Carter Ayres and children

of this hearsay has been found. The marriage produced ten children as follows: John H. who became a then legal whiskey distiller and was known as the physically strongest man in the county, however he died of tuberculosis at age fifty-one; Lula Bell who married John Vest and afterwards became a well known midwife in the county, Mary, Joseph, Jenny, Vinnie, Bertie, Lilly, and William. Joseph migrated to Xenia, Ohio and became a painter, but unfortunately was stomped to death by a neighbor's two angry cows. William also migrated to Xenia, married a Miss Barwise and eventually they raised children as follows: James, Margaret, Elwood, Robert, Clyde, Estelle, and Ralph. Ralph became a veterinarian and practiced in Roanoke, Virginia for many years. John H. Ayres married Nannie Carter and they raised eight children: Alonza, Novie, Edgar, Martin, Myrtle, Minnie, Lester and Isabelle. Alonza married Lutie Jane Hart of the Union area in 1911 and they raised eight children: Wendell, Paul ("Bud") Carrie, Gerald, Harold, John, Richard, and Janie. All of the boys served overseas in the U.S. Armed forces during WWII. Novie married Wade Muterspaugh and they raised two boys, Eugene and Cecil. Edgar married Minnie Muterspaugh and while living in a log house on a hillside across the creek from Kerrs Creep Baptist Church, they raised children as follows: Hunter, who became a well known antique car buff of the county and lives in the historic Miller house just east of the Baptist Church and the old brick Presbyterian Church; Juanita ("Sis"); Charles (killed while serving in the U.S. Navy during WWII); James Henry; Lucille; Blair ("B.B."); and Carol ("Curly"). Martin Ayres married Mattie Hughes and they had one child, Arbutus, after which he died of tuberculosis at age twenty-one; Myrtle, married Roy Overstreet and they raised two girls, Mildred and Elizabeth; Minnie married Palmer Zimmerman and they raised four children: Dorothy, Junior, Louise, and Kenneth. Lester Ayres married Ila Goad and they raised four boys: Ray, Nelson (who remains bedfast with Multiple Sclerosis after some 25 years), Milton ("Boochie"), and Bobby, a long-time locomotive engineer for the N & W Railway. Isabelle married Lester Losh and they raised three children: Billy, Jimmy, and Catherine ("Sis"); also Isabelle's previous daughter named Marjorie.

As a tribute to the Ayres families of Rockbridge, the records show that they have been well-liked and prominent in their respective communities since the early 1800's.

Front row L to R: Myrtle Ayres, Isabelle Ayres, John Henry Ayres, Lester Ayres, Nannie Carter Ayres, Minnie Ayres. Back row L to R: Edgar Ayres, Alonza Ayres, Martin Ayres. Submitted by: Paul B. Ayres

Sources: Statements made by James J. Ayres in a 3 page typed paper report titled *Buena Vista, VA, June 27, 1911*; Personal knowledge and information supplied by older members of the Ayres families.

ALFRED ADOLPHUS AYRES

Alfred Adolphus Ayres, dry goods merchant and teacher, was born January 8, 1856 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the second child of John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore. It has been told that Alfred walked from Virginia via the Cumberland Gap to Ohio.

Alfred married Rosa Brown (August 20, 1860-August 10, 1890), daughter of Benjamin and Lucinda Majors Brown, August 21, 1879 in Van Wert County, Ohio. They had five sons: Benjamin Finley, Royal Lee, Floyd Freeman, Burton Elsworth, and Frank Ayres.

After Rosa's death, Alfred married Sarah (Sally) Teeple, daughter of James and Mary Smith Teeple, September 27, 1891 in Van Wert County, Ohio. Their four children were: Maude May Ayres Archer, Fred Glen, Alma Ayres Sovine, and William W. Alfred divorced Sally and married Amanda Holmes June 25, 1904 in Adams County, Indiana.

My grandfather, Benjamin Finley Ayres, was born August 4, 1880 in Chattanooga (Mercer County), Ohio. Chattanooga is a small community seven miles east of the Indiana-Ohio line. It is about 15 miles east of Berne (Adams County), Indiana where the Ayres family settled. Ben married Grace Buffenbarger (February 27, 1882-May 27, 1921) on April 26, 1902 in Adams County, Indiana. They had seven children: Edith Faye Ayres MacFarlane (November 20, 1902-November 11, 1985), Hoyt Freeman (April 17, 1905-April 18, 1993), infant 1905, Doyt Grigsby (September 6, 1906-October 7, 1939), infant 1906, Tilford Doyle (September 17, 1909-November 1, 1950) and Sheldon Laurel (May 7, 1911-September 28, 1988). Ben deserted Grace and their children prior to Sheldon's birth. Doyt Ayres did some inquiring and went to Detroit, Michigan to locate his dad. Ben had remarried and had two daughters. Ben's second wife, Vina, was unaware of his first marriage and the children of this previous marriage. Therefore, Sheldon never saw his father until he was 21.

Due to their mother's poor health, Tilford and Sheldon lived with Charles and Daisey Downing. The Downings were friends of Grace's.

After Grace's death in 1921, Tilford and Sheldon were adopted by the Downings in Portland (Jay County), Indiana. The Downings later moved to Randolph County.

Sheldon attended school at Jefferson (Deerfield, Indiana). My dad spent most of his life in Randolph County, Indiana. In 1936 Sheldon changed his name back to Ayres. During World War II, Sheldon was a mechanic at Patterson Field in Osborne, Ohio (Fairborn). In October 1945, the family moved back to Winchester, Indiana. He was a partner in an automobile service garage. Later he owned a garage and wrecker service in Winchester. He had a definite love for cars, especially Fords. This love was passed on to his children.

Sheldon married Gertrude Lavon Moore of rural Winchester, September 24, 1939, in Denver, Colorado. They had three children: Marlene Ayres Barnes, Betty Ayres Coughill, and Ronald D. Ayres. Sheldon died September 28, 1988 in Richmond, Indiana. He is buried in Fountain Park Cemetery, Winchester, Indiana.



Alfred Adolphus Ayres and sons

Back row (L to R) Dr. Floyd Freeman Ayres, Royal Lee Ayres. Front Row: Benjamin Finley Ayres, Alfred Adolphus Ayres (father), Burton Elsworth Ayres Submitted by: Betty Ayres Cougill

ALFRED ADOLPHUS AYRES

My great-grandfather, Alfred Adolphus Ayres, was born in Rockbridge County, January 8, 1856, the second son of John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore Ayres. As a young man, Alfred and his brother, William Harrison Ayres, left the rolling hills of western Virginia for the newly-settled lands of Ohio and Indiana. Alfred would spend the rest of his life in the area of Van Wert County, Ohio and Adams County, Indiana, purchasing acres of rich, fat farmland to support his growing family. On August 21, 1879, he married Rosa Brown in Van Wert County. Together they had five sons: Benjamin Findley, Royal Lee, Floyd F., Burton Elsworth, and Frank (died in infancy). Rosa died August 10, 1890 at 29 years of age, and was buried in the Methodist cemetery in Wren, Ohio.

At that time, Alfred owned a farm in Willshire Township, Van Wert County, adjoining land belonging to James B. Teeple, who resided nearby in Adams County. James's 28 year old daughter, Sarah, soon became Alfred's second wife as they were married September 27, 1891, with William Harrison Ayres present as witness. This union produced four more children: Maude May, Fred Glen, Alma Alice, and William W., but it was a household of conflict and marital discord almost from the beginning. Sarah divorced Alfred in 1904 after a long, bitter legal process in Adams County, with angry disputes over land, step-parenting issues, child custody, and who was "at fault." In the end, the family was torn apart by this rancor, and succeeding generations lost contact with each other.

Alfred married for the third time on June 25, 1904, to Amanda Agnes Holmes. They continued to live in the same area. Alfred died October 24, 1919, at the Lutheran Hospital in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and was buried with his first

wife, Rosa. Amanda lived until May 23, 1943, and was buried in Backesto Cemetery near Berne, Indiana.

Sarah raised her children alone, close to the large Teeple family in Adams County. My grandmother, Alma, remembered disputes between her parents, particularly concerning her musical education. She married Otto Sovine of Adams County. They had two children, Genevieve Alice and William Glenn, before their marriage also ended in divorce. My mother, Genevieve, knew very little about her grandfather Alfred, having been told that he returned to Virginia after his divorce. She never realized that he was buried just a few miles from the graves of his ex-wife, Sarah, and daughters, Maude and Alma, who lie in Mount Taber Cemetery near Decatur, Indiana.

In researching county records and census reports, my husband and I discovered information about the Ayres in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and decided to visit the birthplace of my great-grandfather and the cemeteries where many of his family members now rest. At the Collierstown Presbyterian Church one Sunday morning in July, 1996, we met the family of Ruth Ayres Morris, daughter of George Addison Ayres, Alfred's older brother, and reconnected a branch to the Ayres family tree! Submitted by: Julie A. Beal

ALFRED GRAHAM AYRES

Alfred Graham Ayres and a twin brother, Madison Preston Ayres, were born December 27, 1825 near Painter's Old Mill on Collier's Creek in Rockbridge County. This was the second marriage of William Ayres and Sally Agnew Harper. They both had lost their spouses from their first marriage. There were four sons in this marriage. In addition to the twins there was Thomas Grigsby Ayres, born in 1822 and Robert Agnes Ayres, born in 1819. William died when the twins were six years old. Education was rare in those days. The children went to school three months during the winter, for several years. They were required to study at home when not working. It is not known how far they were able to advance in school. As the twins got older, they learned the millwright trade. Alfred was 5'8" tall with blue eyes, light hair and a full beard. He weighed about 130 pounds. On March 13, 1862, Alfred acquired a 126 acre farm about 4 miles southwest of Lexington in what was known as Possum Hollow.

In the autumn of 1864 the twins enlisted in the Rockbridge Rifles, 27th Virginia Infantry, at Petersburg, Virginia. Madison was soon released because of health. He died December 30, 1875. Alfred continued in service around Petersburg until March 25, 1865 when he was wounded in the head and captured at the battle of Fort Steadman. He was sent to Lincoln General Hospital in Washington, D.C. He was released and allowed to go home on June 12, 1865, soon after the surrender at Appomattox on April 19, 1865. With no money or transportation, he managed to walk about 140 miles to his home and arrived on Sunday morning, June 18, 1865.

Alfred married his first wife, Hannah Northern, on November 8, 1862. She died February 20, 1879 at the age of 42. He was left with five children. These were really tough times. He moved in with his sister-in-law, Mrs. William Zollman. This much needed help lasted a little over five years.

While Alfred was building a large mill wheel on Kerr's creek, he met Elizabeth Letetia Cummings. They were married December 13, 1885. One son was born to this union on February 4, 1889-Robert Graham Ayres. Alfred worked as a millwright at Rapp's Mill and died on January 11, 1893. He was buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

After Alfred's death, Elizabeth and her son Robert moved into Lexington and rented two rooms. The farm was rented. Robert graduated from Lexington High School and he managed to

complete two years of college at Washington & Lee. Through a series of jobs, he ended up in Ohio. Robert married Bessie Virginia Tidd from Augusta Springs, Virginia, on January 9, 1917. His mother sold the farm and lived with them in Ohio for about two years and died in 1918. Bessie died September 5, 1946, at the age of 51. Robert died June 8, 1974, at age 85, and is buried between his wife and his mother in Franklin, Ohio. Submitted by: Robert G. Ayres, Jr., grandson of Alfred Graham Ayres and living in Des Plaines, Illinois for 38 years

ARDENIA ETHEL MARTIN AYRES

Ardenia Ethel Martin, my grandmother, was born September 18, 1884. She was the daughter of Anthony Thomas Martin and Betty Ayres Martin.

On April 12, 1904 she married Henry Milton Ayres. He was the son of John W. Ayres and Virginia Gilbert Ayres. They had eight children: Henry Calvin, Johnnie Reid, Joseph Anthony, Everette Milton, Russell Waldo, Ethel Ayres Molstad, Pauline Ayres Kenley, and Marie Ayres Swink.

Ardenia died May 30, 1929 at the age of 45. She died giving birth to her ninth child. Both she and the child died. Ardenia was buried in the Broad Creek Cemetery. She was survived by her husband and seven children. One child, Joseph, died in infancy at the age of three months. The two youngest children, Russell and Milton were 7 and 10 at the time of their mother's death. My mother, Marie Ayres Swink, stayed in the home for the next five years taking care of her two younger brothers.

Calvin died October 4, 1935, at the age of 28. He was working on the construction of the East Lexington Bridge. He fell from the scaffolding to the creek bed below. He died a few hours later in Jackson Memorial Hospital.



Ardenia Martin Ayres

Mother also spoke of what a hard worker her mother had been taking care of her home and children. Mother kept some flowers from the grave that she dried and put into a picture frame. On the back she has written, "Our mother was always kind and gentle. She was good to us."

Today I have this picture hanging in my bedroom. I wish I could have known my grandmother, Ardenia. Submitted by: Shirley Louise Swink Montgomery Sources: Family Bible; Newspaper article

GEORGE ADDISON AYRES

George Addison Ayres, teacher and supervisor, was born June 6, 1854 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the oldest of eleven children of John Grigsby Ayres Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore Ayres. After graduating from the Peabody Institution in Harrisonburg, Virginia on August 19, 1884, he taught in a one room school house near his home on Blacks Creek, Collierstown, Virginia for more than thirty years, only missing one term. His devotion was well noted by the Rockbridge Public School. As a

result of infantile paralysis, he was left with a crippled leg, making it necessary for him to use a crutch as his life companion.

He married Elizabeth Jane Green, daughter of Samuel Green and Nancy Reynolds Green of Collierstown, Virginia on June 11, 1885. They had six children: Lloyd Lee, Asa Stuart, John Graham, Ruth Ayres Morris, Alma Ayres Ritchey, and Evelyn Ayres Armstrong.

He was a stern and religious man with strong values and high principles. He was truthful and honest and expected much of his six children. He was elected Deacon of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church on August 24, 1907. He served as clerk and was the teacher of the men's Bible Class.

He lived an active life as a citizen of the Buffalo District. While he was engaged in teaching, he served several years as its constable. After he discontinued teaching, he became a candidate in the Buffalo District election for supervisor and won the election and through several elections he was re-elected to this office and served from July 1, 1901 until December 31, 1911.



Alma, Ruth, George, Graham, Elizabeth and Evelyn Ayres

In all his official functions he did his job with enthusiasm, earnestness and commendable efficiency. He was supervisor when the Iron Bridge over Colliers Creek leading to Blacks Creek was built in 1906. The bridge was replaced with a new cement bridge in 1994.

My mother, his daughter, Ruth Ayres Morris was organist at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church as a young girl until her death, November 20, 1966. She said of her father that he was a kind loving but very strict man. Three of his great-granddaughters became teachers following his example, Lois Ritchey Sealing, Betty Potter Sprinkle and Dana Clark Rhodenizer. Dr Kevin Freeman Morris, great grandson of George, also became an educator and is currently a professor at Carthage College in Kosha, Wisconsin. His niece, Lula Bare Tardy, the daughter of his sister Mary Ayres Bare was also a teacher and taught at Effinger High School which was Collierstown High from 1918 to 1920. Then she taught at Lexington High from 1920 to 1954. Mr. Ayres's students said of him, that he was a strong, capable and devoted educator and that they learned from him values that lived long after him.

He died of a stroke on November 24, 1918 at the age of sixty-four years, five months and eighteen days. The Reverend Kenton Parker was Pastor of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church at that time and he held the funeral service. He was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Collierstown, Virginia. *Submitted by: Jessie Morris Clark*

LLOYD AYRES

Lloyd Lee Ayres was a son of George Addison Ayres of Collierstown, Rockbridge County, Virginia born April 16, 1887. He came to Chicago, Illinois and was a supervisor in the printing department of International Harvester. He married Jessie Irene Wallace on July 30, 1911. Their son was Lloyd Robert Ayres born March 15, 1916.

Lloyd Lee was a Mason and member of Ashlar Lodge No. 308. He also taught Sunday School at Calvary Presbyterian Church. He was ill for many years with tuberculosis and died January 5, 1927. Jessie was employed for 35 years at International Harvester in the North Michigan Avenue office.

Their son Lloyd Robert was an Eagle Scout and active in the Boy Scouts for 55 years until he died on March 9, 1983. He received the prestigious Silver Beaver award for adult leadership. He was employed at Western Electric (AT&T) for 43 years in their Hawthorn Plant in Cicero, Ill. He served his country for 5 years in WWII as an Air Force Officer and a B-17 Bombarrier with many awards. Lloyd married Edith Bossard in 1949 and they had 3 children Carol Ann, Robert Lee and John Allen. The boys also were Eagle Scouts. Carol was a Girl Scout and now is a leader for her daughter Erica's Girl Scout Troop.

Lloyd Lee, Jessie, Magdaline Wallace (Jessie's mother) and Lloyd Robert are all buried at Forest Home Cemetery in Forest Park, Illinois. *Submitted by: Edith Ayres*

NANCY GRIGSBY AYRES

The name of this family story is named this on purpose because I could not include a long lengthy title. Nancy Grigsby is the least known of the long lists of Ayres that have passed through Rockbridge County, Virginia. Nancy Grigsby Ayres is my great-great-great grandmother. It was by chance that I ran across the little bit that is known about her. I have yet to connect her with the "Soldier John Grigsbys" but I am still looking. Nancy Grigsby married William Ayres just before they boarded the ship for America (in the province of Ulster, Ireland).

Nancy and William had to arrive in America before June 11, 1786 because my great-great grandfather was born on that date in Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Grigsby Ayres, Senior, was the eldest of a very large family. On 9/16/1817 he married Rachel Entsminger (born 8/25/1797) d/o Mary Clark and David Entsminger.



Possible resting place of Nancy Grigsby Ayres (Ayres)

Even though I know nothing of Nancy, William had two brothers, Charles and Henry who have descendants here in Rockbridge and elsewhere. Also, of John, Sr.'s sisters they are easier to trace than the brothers. Nancy Ayres, as they spelled it when they first came to America, was probably named after her mother. She married William Fink on 12/22/1807. Betsy Ayres (probably Elizabeth) married James Smith on 9/2/1817. Another sister of the "first" John Ayres was Peggy (which was either Margaret or another name) who married James Leech on 3/3/1829. Their sister Sarah (Sally) Eyers married Samuel Montgomery s/o Robert on 1/19/1832. He died 9/20/1837 so she became the widow of Samuel and married John Shafer on 2/11/1841. Her brother John signed the marriage bond, as her father had died in January 1832. The Inventory of his estate was recorded on 2/6/1832 in the Rockbridge County Courthouse.



Resting place of William Eyres (Ayres) and wives

Before William died he must have lost Nancy Grigsby Ayres to death even though we do not know details. William Ayres is buried beside his second wife, Sarah Agnew Harper (widow of Rev. James Harper), at Oxford Church Cemetery. Since this is a newer tombstone put up by relatives in later years after the first one had sunken into the ground, Nancy Grigsby Ayres is probably buried close by in an unmarked grave.

When William Ayres died he and his second wife were the parents of small twin boys and two larger boys. Being unable to care for the small twins they were raised by the Major Hutton who taught them the millwright trade which they used all through life. Another son learned the gunsmith trade from Mr. Elliott and the older one went west at nineteen.

My great-great grandfather John Grigsby Ayres, Sr. served in the War of 1812 because his wife Rachel Entsminger Ayres drew a pension on his records. John and Rachel had eleven children which included my great-grandfather John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. who was born 2/7/1829 and on 10/24/1852 married Martha Jane Wilmore who was born 1/15/1833, d/o John Henry Wilmore and his wife Elizabeth Shaver (Shafer).

John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore Ayres also had a large family, one of which was my grandfather, George Addison Ayres, whose story is in this book. *Submitted by: John Alan Martin, Jr. (great-great-great-great-grandson) and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (great-great-great-granddaughter)*

WILLIAM JACKSON AYRES

William J. Ayres (22 May 1873 - 12 Apr 1950) was son of Joseph Thomas Ayres (4 Aug 1847-20 Jan 1923) and Henrieta Hoke (23 Jul 1849-3 Apr. 1924). He was oldest of fifteen children. William lived in Sinks Grove, where he was born, until he enlisted in the military at age eighteen. He went to the Philippines and fought and was wounded in the Spanish American War. In spite of only having a third grade education, he quickly rose through the ranks to become an officer in charge of a unit of Philippines Scouts. He was given a Letter of Appreciation by General John (Blackjack) Pershing for his efforts while stationed in vicinity of Lake Lanao, District of Mindanao, Zamboanga, P.I.

After the Spanish-American War, he married Ethel Caroline Hodges (13 Sep 1902), daughter of Firlander Jefferson Hodges (5 May 1854-7 Sep 1931) and Alice Jane Ayres (28 Oct. 1859-11-Jan 1940). He was stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas where two of his four children were born: Gladys Lucille Ayres (18 Jun 1903-23 Jan 1988) and William Howard Ayres (2 Jan 1905-25 Dec. 1926). Joseph Clayton Ayres (born 2 Jul 1915) and Alice Henrietta Ayres (25 Sep 1916-13 Nov. 1987) were born in Goshen after he returned stateside. He returned to the Philippines with his family and was military governor of the island of Borneo for about ten years. He held the rank of captain and was always called Captain Ayres.



William, Ethel Caroline, Gladys, and Howard Ayres

Upon his retirement, he purchased a chicken farm on Little River in Goshen, Virginia — the present site of the Goshen Scout Camps. Several years later, he purchased the old school house in Goshen and renovated it into a nice home, where he lived the rest of his life. Captain Ayres was a self-educated man. He was an avid reader and owned a large library of books, which he encouraged all family members to read. I am his grandson, son of his daughter Gladys. I was born in his Goshen home and reared by him. He and my grandmother were a great influence on my life.

He donated land and brick to build the Methodist church and his wife gave them a public announcement system. He was active in civic activities serving as constable and member.

His wife was a hard worker. She raised chickens, sold eggs, butter and buttermilk to the community. She kept boarders for years. She kept nice gardens and canned vegetables, beef, chickens, hogs and venison. A wonderful cook and grandmother, she was known by the town as Mama Ethel.

Of his children, Gladys married George Thomas Canady. She divorced and married Burton Mitchel Graham. William H. married Lois Walker and he was killed at age twenty-one. Joseph C. married Dorothy Lucille Edwards. Alice married 10 Jun 1937 Douglas Laymond Edwards. William J. and Ethel have seven grandchildren, eleven great grandchildren, and twenty-five great, great grandchildren. Submitted by: Henry Wyatt Canady

SHIRLIE BABER

Shirlie Baber moved to Arnold's Valley in the fall of 1989 from Dickinson County, Va. She was born and raised in Minnesota, lived in North Dakota, Oregon and the state of Washington. Her education consisted of high school with some college.



Shirlie Baber, High Bridge Celebration.

She was married twice. Her one daughter, Sheila Phipps, lives in Newport News, Va., and is working on her doctorate at William & Mary. Her two grandchildren are Brian Phipps, a C. O. at the Augusta County Correctional Center in

Craigsville, and Brandi Phipps, also in Newport News, working in graphic design, a graduate of James Madison University. She has two step children: Cheri Baber, of Portland, Oregon and David Baber of Washington State.

Shirlie has spent the most of her life working in the accounting field. She spent some time working in the medical profession as an accountant, as well as insurance resource person, being on hand to start the filing when Medicare first came into existence.

Her hobbies are sewing, needlework, and writing, recently having one of her poems published. She has written her autobiography. She is presently working on a book based on scrapbooks of her Grandfather Smith's newspaper columns from farm magazines and newspapers covering nearly ten years from 1925, including the worst years of the Great Depression. She has spent years gathering genealogical data on her family, data which she will also write into book form.

Shirlie has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for many years, and has filled many positions within the Women's organizations in the Presbytery. She has served on many committees on Presbytery and Synod level, has been a commissioner to General Assembly and has traveled to Ecuador and Central America as a part of this work. She is a member and elder of High Bridge Presbyterian Church. Submitted by: Shirlie Baber

BAKER FAMILY

On September 4, 1913 the front page of the Indianola Herald, the following headline appeared, United States Consul Who died at Sea, along with his picture. The Herald was a local newspaper published in Indianola Iowa. Page six contains the following tribute to him. It describes his many lifetime experiences.

His Great Grandfather George Baker was born in Rockbridge County in 1777. George was the fourth son of David Baker, who came to America from Germany at age three. David Baker served in the Revolutionary War. I am told that David was a corporal in the "Third Virginia regiment." David was married to a woman named Wolf or Wulf. How many of David's six children were born in Rockbridge County I do not know. I am trying to write a history of David's family and without Orlando I would have had no place to start. My first document is a copy written in long hand by Orlando in 1867. His account of David Baker and his descendants are as they were remembered by his father Reverend Jacob Baker of Sidney, Iowa.

George Baker was a blacksmith and a farmer all his life. He married Elizabeth Shriver in Berkeley County (now West VA). Virginia on February 8, 1800, and they had nine children. Jacob was the fourth child of George and Elizabeth and he was born in Abingdon, Washington CO, Virginia. Orlando Harrison Baker was the first child of Jacob Baker and his wife Mary Ann. His parents were pioneers in Union County, IN. and young Orlando resolved early in life to seek an education so that he could escape the hardships of life on the Frontier. The Indianola Herald article was generous in praise of his many lifetime accomplishments. He had served as editor of this paper from October 7, 1880 until 1886 when he left to be a traveling Correspondent for the Chicago Inter Ocean. In 1893 he entered government service and was assigned to the port of Copenhagen, Denmark as Consul. Later he went to Sydney, Australia as Consul there. Eight years later he was sent to Sandaken North Borneo. He was on a six months leave of absence from Borneo and was on his way home to visit when he died aboard ship which lay at anchor in the harbor in Nagasaki Japan.

NOTE: I apologize that I cannot offer any stories from my ancestors who lived in Rockbridge County between 1770 and 1800 where several

of them were born and perhaps some relative may still live today. This past summer my son and I visited a farm in Lancaster Pa, on which stands a fine stone house built in 1798 by My Great, Great, Grandfather Christian Nolt. A descendant of Christian Nolt still lives in this house, and it is still a real working dairy farm today as it was over two hundred years ago.

Orlando H. Baker, American, born September 16, 1830. Son of Rev. Jacob Baker and Mary Ann Chesney Baker. Brother of Rev. J. T. Baker, W. F. Baker, H. C., E. R., W. F., and S. S. Baker. Graduate of DePauw University of Indiana. Professor in Pittsburg Female College. President of Algona, Iowa, College. U.S. Consul to Copenhagen, Denmark in 1892. U.S. Consul to Sidney, Australia, in 1900. Principal of Simpson College, Indianola, Iowa, 1861-1867. Home at Indianola, Warren County, Iowa.



Orlando H. Baker b. 1830

This picture is a reprint of an original made by Olaf Jorgensen @ Co, KJOBMAGERGADE 12, KJOBENHAVN, (Denmark) Submitted by: Harold L. Baker, a great nephew of Orlando Harrison Baker

JOSEPHINE AND PAUL BAKER

We were married on 26 December 1941 in Chicago. Paul was on a pass from the Signal School at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey. He was born 18 December 1917 in Marion, Indiana while his father was serving with the AEF in France during World War I. His mother and father, Ruth Dennis and Archibald Baker, were both born in 1898 in Sweetzer, Indiana, a farm community. The Baker Family has traced their ancestry back to Germany before 1970.

Josephine was born in Chicago 14 November 1921. Her mother, Josephine Young, was born 16 August 1892 in Longmont, Colorado and her grandfather, Sidney was born in Coldwater, Michigan. He ran away from home and became a Pony Express Rider between Denver and Longmont. He eventually returned to Michigan and married Lillian Brown, then returned to Colorado with his bride where he became a rancher. Josephine's father, James Barton, was born 23 November 1892 in Big Rapids, Michigan. The Bartons immigrated to Canada from Ireland in the 1760's eventually settling in Newago County, Michigan. Josephine's father and mother moved from Big Rapids, Michigan to Chicago where he practiced law until his death in 1950.

During World War II from 1942 to 1945 Paul served with the 51st and 52nd Troop Carrier Wings at Ft. Bragg, North Carolina and in Casablanca, Kairouan, Tunisia, Sicily, Italy, France and Germany. In November 1945 he returned to the US on board the battleship USS Washington on its first trip as a troop carrier through very heavy seas. About a 1000 miles from Greenland, a seaman was repairing a fire

station when a huge wave swept the deck. A lookout saw the seaman as he went over the stern and sounded the "Man Overboard" alarm. The ship traveled about three miles before it could be stopped and backed up. Everyone who had binoculars scanned the sea and the seaman was finally spotted. The sea was so rough a board could not be lowered to rescue the seaman so the ship was maneuvered as close to him as possible and he was thrown a life preserver. Other than being very cold he was all right and he said that he never gave up on going home for Christmas!



Josephine B. and Paul D. Baker

After reunion with wife and family, Paul was assigned to MacDill Field, Tampa, Florida. We lived in Tampa. Oh what places we have lived in during those years! Even the homeless would turn up their noses at some of the rooms we lived in! In 1947 Paul was accepted for training at the US Army Security Agency in Arlington, Virginia where we lived until September 1949. Then to Germany living in Erlangen, Giessen, and Frankfurt. Home to the US in December 1952 for a tour of duty with the National Security Agency. Then to Japan in September 1956 where we lived in Tokyo and Yokohama. Back to the States in December 1959 to our home in Silver Spring, Maryland. We had rented our new house to a retired Navy commander who must have been trained as a demolition expert because of the condition we found our house! We enjoyed Army life and our overseas tours immensely even though we moved twenty times in twenty years! Paul retired from the Army in August 1961 and accepted a position with the General Services Administration in Washington.

Our daughter Adrienne was born in March 1961 and Stephanie in October 1963. We enjoyed our home until the riots of the 1960's and a burglary of our home by a neighbor's son while we were on vacation in 1986. Paul at the time had been put in charge of group of communications specialists charged with designing a better way of forecasting data processing transmission requirements. But after battling with bureaucrats, politicians, and contractors for four years, he finally said enough was enough. He decided to retire, and we decided we would relocate to another locality.

Paul took leave in late 1971 and we came looking in the Shenandoah Valley for that place to relocate. We fell in love with Rockbridge County and bought a farm near Rockbridge Baths on the bank of the Maury River in December, 241 acres no less! After settlement on our way back to Silver Spring, Josephine (better known as "Joey") asked what would we do with that much land. Paul said we would figure out something. Paul retired from GSA at the end of June 1972 and we moved to our farm house.

We bought a farm and the house was thrown in! It was in dire need of repairs, no heating system, plaster had fallen from the laths in several rooms, no well only a cistern, and a tiny electric fuse box on the wall of the side porch!

However, Paul being handy with a hammer, saw, screw driver, and wrench said we could make it livable, but first we would need a well. We were getting water from a neighbor's spring, having to make frequent trips with water cans. Once while Joey was washing dishes, water stopped flowing from the cistern. We discovered the gutter carrying rain water from the roof to the cistern had collapsed. A neighbor who was a member of the fire department brought water in a fire truck and filled the cistern. We engaged a well driller, but about a week after drilling started, someone forgot to put oil in the engine which stopped, so drilling ground to a halt. And it took several weeks to repair the engine before we got our well. What did we do with all that land? We bought a few cows and a bull in 1974 and let nature take its course! We had a herd of fifty when we sold them all in 1988 because we couldn't get help.

We have discovered we have a friendly ghost, at least he has been friendly so far. We believe he is the Ghost of Ashby Hart who built our house around 1898, and who is buried with his wife directly across the Maury in the cemetery at Bethesda Presbyterian Church. We call him Uncle Ashby out of respect. Joey has a Yankee saber carried by her great uncle during the Civil War, which we hung in the living room over the entrance. Once in a while we find that sword hanging in a different position. And we think Uncle Ashby takes a dim view of a Yankee sword hanging in HIS living room and shows it by moving it! We know he sure likes angel food cake, bacon, coffee, and cigars. We smell the aromas of these items mostly at night in the halls upstairs and they are tantalizing. His wife must be cooking his favorites and after supper Uncle Ashby smokes a cigar. The aromas have been so strong at times we have gone down to the kitchen to see if there really was someone cooking there!

Repairs to our house have been completed for the most part, the living room has been extended, a fireplace built, and a breakfast room has been added. Uncle Ashby seems to have approved of our repairs and improvement since we have not heard him complain nor attempt to undo what we have done so far. There is an old Army saying that something be left unfinished or you will be transferred to another post! But we are going to take that chance this time and strive to finish the job.

Maybe sometime we will write a book on the funny, sometimes sad things that happened during our Army and farming years. Maybe! Submitted by: Paul Dennis Baker

REV. WILLIAM BALDRIDGE

Rev. William Baldrige served as Pastor to the Associate Reformed Presbyterian churches at the "Fork of James", one mile from Natural Bridge, and at Ebenezer located five miles northeast of Lexington, Va. from 1793 to 1809. In 1797, he was Moderator of his Synod and delivered an important judicial decision before that body.

During his residence in Rockbridge County, Virginia, William Baldrige was twice offered the presidency of Washington College, now Washington & Lee University. In 1809 with his wife, Rebecca Agnew Baldrige, eight sons and one daughter, he made a journey overland to Ohio. In June of 1809 he located at Cherry Fork, Ohio in what was then known as "The Virginia Reservation". Rebecca died October 26, 1817 at the birth of her thirteenth child. On May 16, 1820, Rev. William Baldrige married Mrs. Mary (Logan) Anderson, a widow from Pennsylvania and by her became the father of 2 children. Her death occurred at Spring Hill, Indiana September 15, 1870. Rev. Baldrige served the Cherry Fork Associated Reformed Presbyterian church from 1809 until his death on October 26, 1830.

The Reverend William Baldrige was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, February 26,

1761. His parents, Alexander and Janet Ramsey Baldrige, were from Ireland and members of the Irish Covenantor Church. Alexander and his wife Janet were members of the Muddy Run Covenantor Society in Little Britain Township, in Lancaster County. Rev. William Baldrige was baptized March 24, 1762 at the Muddy Run Society by Rev. John Cuthbertson, a Reformed Presbyterian Missionary from Europe. His sermon was from Psalm 67 and his lecture was from Matthew 38. Alexander Baldrige held land grants from the King in Lincoln County, North Carolina, on the Catawba River. A year after the birth of his son William, Alexander Baldrige moved to North Carolina and settled on this land. At the outbreak of the Revolution in 1776 William joined a cavalry company at age 16 and rendered 7 years service to the war. At the close of the war he turned his attention to the acquisition of a liberal education. He began the study of Latin with a neighboring Presbyterian minister Rev. Robert Finley and then went to Pennsylvania to enter Dickinson College at Carlisle. He graduated in the first class of Dickinson in 1790 at the head of the class of twelve. Immediately after his graduation he went to Gettysburg, PA and took up his residence with Alexander Dobbins to study theology under his tutelage. The second year of his theological studies was under the Reverend Doctor Nesbit, of Carlisle, PA. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Pennsylvania, Associate Reformed, in 1792 and ordained by the same Presbytery in 1793.

As to personal appearance, he was a man of commanding physique, over 6 feet and 1 inch tall with an imposing well rounded frame. Submitted by: Richard Stanley Baldrige (Great, Great, Great Grandson).

Sources: 1. A History of Adams County, Ohio; Evans & Stivers 2. History of the Cherry Fork United Presbyterian Church by Rev. F. A. Dumm, 1923 3. Session Records, Cherry Fork United Presbyterian Church 4. Records from Dickinson College, Carlisle, PA 5. Our Baldrige Forebears and Some of Their Collateral Lines Dr. Charles C. Kennedy 6. The Covenanters, presentation by Dr. George West Diehl to the Virginia Presbytery of the Associated Reformed Church in Session at the Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES LEE BALLARD

Charles Lee Ballard was born August 4, 1873. He was the son of Andy J. Ballard (born May 9, 1832; died October 9, 1911) and Rachel Ballard (born September 9, 1836; died March 13, 1906).

Lee received his early education at the "Rough and Ready" school taught by George Ayres at Collierstown. Lee's father was very particular as to how he behaved in school and if young Ballard got a whipping at school, his father would give him another one when he got home. The only exception to this rule was one time a certain boy kept teasing him and his father told him to take up for himself and lick this boy. If he failed this task his father threatened to whip young Ballard. With such a set of conditions there was only one thing to do and the teasing stopped.

Lee was a carpenter, farmer and worked with cement building walks, steps, etc.

Lee married Sarah Mazie Clark (born November 12, 1872; died November 21, 1947). Mazie and Lee had 8 children: Mrs. Dellie Clark; Guy Ballard; Russell Ballard (married Alma Hayslette Vess); Mrs. Nettie Piercy (married Oscar Piercy); Mrs. Vernie Reid; Mrs. Florence Evelyn Reid (married Coleman George Reid who was the son of Charles Morgan Reid and Nannie F. Hostetter); Mrs. Rachel Fraizer (married John Fraizer); and Raymond Lee Ballard (never married).

Lee's home was upon Black's Creek out in the Collierstown Community. He was born in this same section of Rockbridge County of which he lived his entire life.



Charles Lee Ballard and Sarah Mazie Clark Ballard

At the age of 80, Lee was quoted in the newspaper that he had no answer to the usual question of why he has lived to the fine age of 80, other than "The good Lord saw fit to keep me here this long." He stated at this time that he hears well, and loves to read. He listed his Bible as his favorite book. Lee attended the Advent Church in his community.

Charles Lee Ballard died January 2, 1959 and was buried at Union View Advent Cemetery on North Mountain just up the road from his home place. *Submitted by: Blane & Marjorie Reid and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin*

MAZIE CLARK BALLARD

Sarah Mazie Clark was born 11/12/1872, d/o John Clark (born 1842; died 1882) and Sarah Agnes Wilhelm Clark (born 5/30/1847; died 7/14/1933). Mazie married Charles Lee Ballard born 8/4/1873; died 1/2/1959. Lee Ballard was the s/o A. J. Ballard (born 5/9/1832; died 10/9/1911) and Rachel (born 9/9/1836; died 3/13/1906). Lee was a carpenter, farmer, and worked with cement building walks, steps, etc.

Mazie and Lee were the parents of Raymond Lee Ballard (born 12/14/1917; died 9/23/1980) who as the family story goes was so small when he was born that he would fit in a person's hand and his bed was a shoebox in a dresser drawer. He grew up as a normal sized man and lived to the age of 63. He never married, but in his later years before he became sick he worked at a factory in Buena Vista.

Another son was Russell who married Alma Hayslette Vess, the mother of Lennis Vess Young and Dallas Vess. One daughter, Jeanette married Oscar Piercy who was the son of the Advent preacher who lived in the parsonage which was later the home of the Ballards.

Another daughter was Florence who married Coleman Reid, s/o Charles Morgan Reid. They were the parents of Charles who married Louise Irvine; Allen died when hit by a tractor-trailer, unmarried; Blaine married Margie Ruley and Evelyn (Reynolds) married George Graff. Florence walked miles to Morrison's Store and the Collierstown Postoffice.

Other daughters were Susie Painter, the mother of Elaine who married James Murphy Martin and had "Brownie" Martin; Dellie Clark, the mother of Eugene, Jessie and Homer. (Homer Clark was a well-known person in Collierstown and was always there to do any kind of work a person wanted done. He could chop up wood with an axe faster than a machine.); Rachel married John Fraizer and they were the parents of Irie, Ammen, Dave, John Wayne, Ecalean, Barbara and Thelma; and Vernie V. Reid (born 12/5/1896; died 10/3/1953).

Mazie Ballard was the sister of Emmett M. Clark who married Annie Clark, the sister of Lucian Clark. Emmett and Annie were the parents of Margie Paitsel, who married Hubert and had James, Donnie and Johnnie. Other sisters and brothers of Mazie Ballard were William Taylor Clark who married Mary Jane Bane and had Ernest, Mrs. W. B. Jenkins, Mrs. T. C. Knick, Lack, Mrs. Marian Paitsel, Mrs. F. F. Higgins, and Mrs. J. O. Moon; Stewart Clark, the father

of Ivan, Leona Clark, and Agnes Snead; James ("Uncle Jim"); Mary Tyler had a number of children, and Virgie Hayslette was the mother of Clyde, Charles, Alma Ballard (wife of Russell) and Marie (wife of Everett Ballard).

They also had a brother who died at nineteen. The young brother John and their father John died only two hours apart.

Mazie Clark Ballard died 11/21/1947 and was buried at Union View Advent Cemetery on North Mountain beside her husband Lee. Many relatives are also buried there. *Submitted by: Kathy Reid Bennington and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin*

HOUSTON BARCLAY

William Houston Barclay, 1889-1966, was the son of Alexander Tedford Barclay and Virginia Borden Moore Barclay of Lexington, Virginia. He married Martha Jane "Pattie" Hyde of Wichita, Kansas, 1893-1980, daughter of Albert Alexander Hyde, (founder of the Mentholatum Co.) and Ida Elizabeth Todd Hyde. Houston's ancestors were the founding families of Rockbridge County; Borden, McDowell, Woods, Reid, Moore, Alexander, Paxton, and Telford.

Houston attended Washington and Lee University and was a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. He organized and led the first Boy Scout Troop in the state of Virginia. He took a job with the Young Men's Christian Association in Denver, Colorado as a youth secretary. While attending a training session at the YMCA conference center in Estes Park, he met and fell in love with Pattie Hyde, who was vacationing with her family. When the U.S. entered the Great War, Houston joined the Army. He trained at the Army's new School of Military Aeronautics, at Cornell University in Ithaca, N.Y. as well as with the infantry at Camp Lee in Petersburg, Virginia, where he earned the rank of second lieutenant. He was not called into active service "over there" and was discharged when WWI ended.



Houston Barclay - Lexington's son

Houston and Pattie were married in Buffalo, New York on December 19, 1919. After a brief period in New Jersey, they returned to Wichita where he was hired on by Mueller Florists. About 1922, Houston opened his own flower shop. The stock market crashed in 1929, and the shop stood empty throughout the Great Depression. He then took employment in the Wichita office of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the U.S., a national life insurance company where he worked until retirement in the mid 1950's.

Houston and Pattie had four children: Mary Barclay who married Wilfred Howarth; William Houston Barclay, Jr. who married Ruth Slentz; Martha Jane Barclay who married: 1. Lewis W. Taylor, 2. Richard I. Daniel; and David Moore Barclay who married Nancy Barton. He was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Wichita. The Barclays continued the tradition started by the Hydes, of spending their summer vacations at the cabin in Estes Park, Colorado.

After retirement, Houston and Pattie returned to live in Lexington during the winter months and at their cabin home in the summer. He became an elder in the Lexington Presbyterian Church, joined the Kiwanis Club, voted Republican, and sat on the board of the Rockbridge Historical Society. Houston gave the principal address at the Rockbridge County Civil War Centennial ceremony in 1961. The name of his paper was, "Lexington and Rockbridge County Go To War". He spent his time gardening, making flower arrangements for his friends, bird watching, researching Lexington and family history for his "book", and wood carving. Carving was a life-long hobby, as he carved the communion tables for the Presbyterian Church in Grand Lake, Colorado in 1943, the First Presbyterian Church in Wichita in 1953, the Hyde Memorial Chapel in Estes Park (date unknown), the Lexington Presbyterian Church in 1965, and carved the cross in the meditation room at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital (date unknown).

Houston Barclay was 6 ft. tall, a hazel eyed, robustly handsome man, with a gentle strength of character to which people were drawn. He was a model "Southern Gentleman" who loved Lexington more than any other place in the world. Yet when he left the womb of the south, he came face-to-face with his racism and bigotry. Determined to enlighten himself, he worked the rest of his life to correct the wrong. As his father before him, he was a famous story teller: "The size of the crowd didn't matter, he could charm them all, and never mind the accuracy." Local people remember his generosity of spirit, charm, and goodness of soul. He brought vitality, life, warmth, and enthusiasm into every room he entered. After two heart attacks, in the space of a year, he died on Sunday, January 2, 1966 at the age of 76. *Submitted by: Houston's grandson, Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. Washington and Lee University, Alumni Office records. 2. Troop 1 is now Troop 5 at Lexington Presbyterian Church in the Stonewall Jackson Area Council, BSA. 3. W. H. Barclay, letters to Pattie Hyde, 1917-1919. Family archives. 4. Phone interviews with Bill and Ruth Barclay, 2/5/97 and Mary Howarth, 2/18/97. 5. Bill and Ruth Barclay, 2/5/97. 6. Letter from Mrs. Pierre Daura, Rockbridge Baths, VA to Pattie Barclay, Lexington, VA, 1/4/66. Family archives. 7. Most of the details about W. H. Barclay come from his obituary in the *Rockbridge County News*, 1/2/66.

TED BARCLAY

Alexander Tedford Barclay, 1844-1915, was the son of Col. Alexander Telford Barclay and Mary Eleanor Paxton Barclay of "Sunnyside Farm", Lexington, Virginia. He married Virginia Borden Moore, 1847-1920, daughter of Capt. David Evans Moore and Elizabeth Mosley Harvey Moore, on May 17, 1876. Ted descended from the first Scotch-Irish settlers on the Borden Grant. During the Revolutionary War, two of his great grandfathers, Col. Alexander Telford, and Capt. John Paxton, received fatal wounds while in command of Rockbridge militia companies at the Battle of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781.

Ted attended Washington College at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. He and his classmates joined the Liberty Hall Volunteers, Company I (known as the College Company and Jackson's Bodyguard), 4th Virginia Regiment. At the First Battle of Manassas, his regiment earned the nick-name "Stonewall Brigade." During the Mine Run Campaign of 1863, Ted received a field promotion to first lieutenant and ensign of the regiment, from General William Terry. "As color bearer (his) act of valor - thrilled soldiers on both sides, and (he) escaped amid a hail of bullets." In an effort to be either "distinguished or extinguished", Ted carried the flag out into the middle of the field at Payne's Farm. Unfortunately, the line did not follow him. Witnessed by a Federal officer facing the Stonewall Brigade, John R. King called to his men, "Don't shoot that man, he is too brave to kill." King, who went on to become a

general, and Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, said after the War, "I have always looked upon that as one of the bravest acts I ever witnessed on either side, and that is saying a good deal."

In 1864, at the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House, Ted was captured along with what remained of the old Stonewall Brigade at the "Mule Shoe" and spent the rest of the war in the Federal prison at Fort Delaware. During his 15 month incarceration, Ted and the other officers attended Bible classes and pursued their academic studies. This environment nurtured in Ted an interest in going back to school to become a lawyer, if and when he ever got out.

After the war, he returned to the family farm west of Lexington. Stone Cottage, "had been run over, the fences destroyed and the stock run off." Instead of going to the University of Virginia Law School as he had planned, Ted stayed to help his mother with the farm and married his sweetheart Virginia Moore, on May 17, 1876. The young couple lived at "Stony Lonesome" as Virginia called the farm. Ted and Virginia spent a long life together and produced six children: David M. Barclay, A. Tedford Barclay, Mary Paxton Barclay, Elizabeth Harvey Barclay, William Houston Barclay, and Virginia Moore Barclay. His wife was known to have a beautiful singing voice and sang at the funerals of both General Thomas J. Jackson and General Robert E. Lee. She lead the music at the Chapel at Washington and Lee for many years. After the death of Virginia's mother in 1888, the family moved into the old Moore House at 109 Lee Avenue. The house is known as Beaumont today.



A. T. Barclay - Founder of Buena Vista

With his brother Elihu H. Barclay and partner James T. Patton, Ted became owner and editor of the Rockbridge Citizen. A year later, in 1874, they consolidated it with the Gazette. Ted's "manner and address inspired confidence and good will. Outwardly austere in his demeanor, true to his Scotch lineage, he developed in conversation a delightful personality and was found a persuasive and convincing advocate." He clearly fit the Scotch-Irish mold; energetic, self confident, pragmatic, avaricious, and mortally stubborn.

He became chairman of the Democratic county committee, was elected district supervisor, and appointed by the Governor to hold one of the three state proxies controlling Virginia's holdings in the James River and Kanawha canal. As state proxy, he was instrumental in bringing the Valley railroad to Lexington in 1883.

Ten years after the "Gazette", Ted gave up publishing to manage the Lexington Manufacturing Co. which he did until 1889 when he became president of the Buena Vista Improvement Co., organized to create an industrial town where Buena Vista now stands. One of the factories he enticed to the area was the Columbia

Paper Mill. The manufacture of paper required a steady source of lime, so Ted opened the Rockbridge Stone and Lime Co. to quarry and fire lime from the Barclay farm and to supply the mill. Today, the ruined quarry is the site of Lime Kiln Arts, Lexington's popular summer theater.

Ted was a long time elder and senior member of the Session at the Lexington Presbyterian Church. For thirty years (1885-1915), he sat on the board of trustees of Washington and Lee University. He was also a trustee of the Anne Smith Academy. He died of kidney disease at the age of 71 and was buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, among so many of his relatives, neighbors and comrades-in-arms. *Submitted by: Ted's great grandson, Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. Most of what we know about A. T. Barclay comes from his obituary in the *Rockbridge County News*, Dec. 7, 1915. 2. Turner, Charles W., editor. *Ted Barclay, Liberty Hall Volunteers: Letters From The Stonewall Brigade (1861-1864)*. Natural Bridge Station, Virginia: Rockbridge Publishing Company, 1992. 3. Obituary. 4. Moore, Edward A. *The Story of a Cannoneer under Stonewall Jackson*. New York and Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1907. p. 211. 5. Letter from General John R. King, of Baltimore, Maryland, to the Hon. William A. Anderson of Lexington, Virginia, 1/2/1915. Copy in family archives. At Mine Run, King was with the 6th Maryland, 2nd brigade, 3rd division, 3rd Army Corps under Maj. Gen. W. H. French. 6. Turner, p. 148. David Barclay, phone interview 3/10/97. 7. *Visiting Lexington and the Rockbridge Area*. Lexington, Virginia: The News-Gazette Corp., 1996, p. 24. Courtesy Matthew W. Paxton IV, Publisher. 8. Mary Howarth, phone interview, 2/18/97. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, 1966. Family archives. 10. Obituary. 11. News-Gazette, pp.24 and 25.

REUBEN BARE

Reuben Bare was born 23 March 1811 in Virginia, and died 10 January 1881. His wife Susannah was born 17 June 1816 in Virginia, and died 24 February 1878. They are both buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County.

In 1840, the family resided in Rockbridge County, VA. In 1853, Reuben moved his family 3 1/2 miles west of Lexington in Rockbridge County where he owned a farm valued at \$7,803. (This farm was in the region of Union Run Inn and the Old Airport, now Modine, in present day Rockbridge). During the Civil War, Reuben and Susannah saw much suffering as did their neighbors. They sent three of their sons into the Cavalry to fight for the Southern cause, and lost two children to Diphtheria during the War years. Their sufferings were many.

On 11 April 1861, the Civil War broke out. Reuben's sons, Adam and Isaac, enlisted with the Fancy Hill State Militia, which was soon formed into the Rockbridge Dragoons. They were outfitted on 18 April at VMI and dispatched to Staunton. From there, they were sent to Harper's Ferry and assigned to Company C, 1st Regimental Virginia Cavalry under command of Col. J. E. B. Stuart, drilled and trained in the Valley under the command of Stonewall Jackson. On 30 June 1863, they were both "left in the hands of the enemy" outside of Hanover, PA while on their way to Gettysburg. Adam had been wounded and Isaac staying behind to care for his brother and was captured with him. Both were sent to Point Lookout, MD, a Yankee prison, and were not released until the end of the War.

Reuben's son, George, entered the service of the Confederate States of America in October 1864 into Company C, 1st VA Cavalry. He was remembered as "a gallant soldier."

By 1870, Reuben and Susannah's life was returning to normal. Reuben's farm was valued at \$8,000.00. Reuben was age 59 and Susannah age 54 at the time the County enumerator made his rounds. After Reuben and Susannah's death, their heirs sold the farm to A. L. Nelson of Lexington on 25 August 1881.

In 1880 Isaac Bare moved his family to the Bustleburg region of Rockbridge County where he purchased a farm on the road between Cedar Grove and Brownsburg from Daniel R. Neal of Parkersburg, WV. He and his family resided in the brick home on the property. Isaac's son, Sidney Webb Bare, remained on the Bustleburg farm and raised his family of nine children there. Sidney was the father of William C. Bare, and the grandfather of the author.

Reuben and Susannah's children were: Isaac born 23 October 1834 Rockingham County, VA, died 11 December 1902, married 1871, Nancy Vess; Adam born c1835 in Rockingham County, VA, married 1867, Dorothy Rader; Elizabeth born 13 January 1837 in Rockingham, died 23 October 1902, married 1864, George L. Armentrout; Sophia born c1843 Rockingham County, VA, died 17 October 1862 of Diphtheria in Rockbridge; Sarah born c1849 Rockingham County, married 1879, Richard N. Bryant; George born 28 March 1848 Rockingham County, died 20 December 1911,



Isaac Bare's home. On the steps, to the far left is Sidney, to the far right is Isaac, c1890.

married 1875, Amanda J. Montgomery; Hannah born c1851, Rockbridge County, married 1869, Joseph Falls; Edmonia born 11 December 1853, Rockbridge, married 1877, Jacob Neff; and Henry born c1857 in Rockbridge, died 1 October 1862 of diphtheria in Lexington, VA.

Prepared and Submitted by: Olin David Bare

Sources: Federal Censuses: 1840 Rockingham County, VA; 1850-1880, Rockbridge County, VA. Robert J. Driver, Jr. 1st Virginia Cavalry, Lynchburg, VA; H. E. Howard, Inc. 1991. Rockbridge County, VA Births, Deaths and Marriages. Tombstone Inscriptions, Oxford Presbyterian Church and Bethesda Presbyterian Church, Rockbridge County, VA. Virginia State Library, Military Papers of Isaac and Adam Bare. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book DD, p. 240, John S. Hammond & wf to Reuben Bare, 1 March 1853. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book TT, p. 153. Reuben Bare's heirs to A. L. Nelson, Lexington, VA. 25 August 1881. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book WW, p. 493. Daniel R. Neal of Parkersburg, WV to Isaac Bare, 10 March 1880. Map of Rockbridge County, VA prepared by John Carmichael, December 1883.

BARGERS

John Barger was of Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties, VA. The early Barbers of Botetourt Co. referred to themselves as Pennsylvania Dutch, leading the descendants to believe that they came from Holland to VA. via PA. They did come from Holland to PA as this was the port of departure after having left Germany. The word was "Deutsch" which means German but with an accent sounds like Dutch. After many years it became "Pennsylvania Dutch".

Other researchers helped this compiler find the Bargers located at Gilmores Mills (near Natural Bridge) on both sides of the James River. The original John Barger owned over 1000 acres of land. One deed of Wm. P. Barger buying a tract of land in 1809 "better known as the old Barger land" helps to determine where they lived. A map that was made during the Civil War also put the Bargers at the place where Cedar Creek (that flows under Natural Bridge) empties into the James.

Each family in those early years had a son named John and researchers find it difficult to fit each John in the right time frame. John Barger (believed to be the grandson of the original Gilmores Mills settler) m. Christianna Wilhelm. Both were b. ca. 1780, marriage record was not located, apparently in Rock. Co. ca. 1800. Christianna was the daughter of George Wilhelm who was b. 1754 in MD.

A deed shows this couple bought a sixty-some acre farm on Lapsley Run in Bot. Co. and built a one room log house (with attic) where they cooked, ate, and slept with a fieldstone fireplace. The house still stands, owned by a descendant. It was added onto and has the appearance of the Barger/Riddgebarger house that was moved from Bot. Co. to the museum of farms in Staunton, VA. It was lived in by John Barger, Jr. of Botetourt Co.

The Bargers attended the Lutheran Church that is within walking distance of their home. The second generation of Bargers are buried in the church cem. as are many other German descendants who settled in that section of Bot. Co. John and Christianna were bur. within sight of their home with no markers. When the parents died, John and David were administrators. One record shows all the children b. in Rock but does not list Jacob. They had nine children: 1. John Barger (b. 15 Aug. 1802) m. Anna Vance 4 Jan. 1827. She d. 8 Oct. 1886 in the community of Sugar Tree Hollow, Bot. Co. 2. Elizabeth Barger (b. ca. 1805) m. Machias Ripley 14 Apr. 1831, widowed, lived at home in Bot. in 1850. 3. Catherine Barger (b. ca. 1810) was living at home 1850. 4. Sarah Barger b. m. 1st Jacob Zell, 2nd William Tolley. 5. Mary Barger b. ____ m. John Switzer 15 Oct. 1836 at Mt. Moriah Lutheran Church. 6. Christina Barger (b. 25 Feb. 1820) m. John Merritt of Rock Co. 7. Jacob Barger (b. ca. 1820) m. Diana Austin 17 May 1841. They moved to Tazewell Co. Descendants live in Charleston, WV area.

8. Nancy Barger (b. ca. 1821) m. Samuel Riddlebarger 15 Mar. 1849. 9. David Lewis Barger, Civil War soldier, (b. 17 Dec. 1822, d. 23 Sept. 1910) m. Julia Ann Crush 25 Aug. 1852. Julia (b. 2 Sept. 1825 d. 12 Mar. 1913) was the dau. of Jacob and Susan Swisher Crush. David and Julia are bur. in the Sizer/Barger Cem. where his parents were buried. They raised a family of nine children on a farm near the original Botetourt homestead. It remained in their son Samuel's family until ca. 1990's. Children of David and Julia were: George W. Norman Lee, Landonia Belle, Jacob, Lydia, David Preston, Elizabeth P., William Russell, John Samuel. William Russell Barger m. 1st Alice Riddlebarger, widowed, and m. 2nd Mary Martha Estherline Shaffer who was divorced from Leonard Hite. She and William Russell were cousins. They had five children. She and Hite had four children. The children of Esther Shaffer Hite Barger have an annual reunion in Botetourt Co.

Mrs. Firebaugh gave me permission to submit the above under her name, Esther Atkinson.

Submitted by: Alice Barger Firebaugh, dau. of William Russell Barger

THE EDWARD PRESTON BARGERS

I would like to take this opportunity to pay tribute to my parents, who in my biased opinion were very wonderful people. I am sure my father was the entrepreneur of the day.



Mr. and Mrs. Edward Preston Barger

My parents, Edward Preston Barger, born February 13, 1872 in Rockbridge County, and Rebecca Estelle McClelland Barger, born December 13, 1877 also in Rockbridge County, were married September 27, 1898 by Rev. George A. Long at High Bridge Presbyterian Church. My father bought a farm from Mr. J. P. Houston and six of their ten children were born in the Houston house. This house was built by Rev. Sam Houston, who was pastor at High Bridge for many years and was buried in that historic cemetery.

In 1910 we moved to Natural Bridge Station, Virginia. I was three years old at the time and I remember the ride (6 or 7 miles) in "the surry with the fringe on top" - a very long journey!

My father went into business with Mr. E. N. Chiles and the General Merchandise Store - Chiles-Barger Company, Inc. They sold everything - even had a few coffins in the storage room. Natural Bridge Station was such a busy place back then. The store was just across the street from the Norfolk & Western Railway station, which also served as station for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway. At one time each railroad ran four passenger trains - N&W north and south, C&O from Cincinnati to Norfolk - also all freight came by train.

In about 1914 Mr. Chiles built the Alhambra Hotel which served people (especially salesmen) coming in by train. Also, people came to Natural Bridge and often they had excursions when hundreds came and were bused to the Bridge.

My father was a very busy person. He attended Dunsmore Business College in Staunton and became a bookkeeper. His earliest experience was keeping books for various people. At one time he served as Commissioner of Revenue, riding horseback to collect taxes. In addition to keeping books for Chiles-Barger, he became Post Master at Natural Bridge Station in 1912, a position he held until his retirement in 1942. He was on the committee to establish the Bank of Natural Bridge and was instrumental in acquiring Mr. T. B. Scott who was very successful in operating the bank.

My father was very civic-minded. A charter member of the Ruritan Club, he also served on the committee responsible for getting the high school at Natural Bridge. He was the first salesman for Ford Motor Cars. We had one of the three original Model T's, a touring car - very exciting. He bought and sold real estate and built a service station at Green Top when we lived there. At his peak he sold his property around Natural Bridge Station and invested in Florida. This proved to be a disaster since it was around the start of the Depression (Florida Boom and Bust).

My father was a staunch Democrat and worked vigorously in some campaigns.

In retrospect, my fondest memories of my father are the time he spent as deacon, elder, Sunday School teacher, and worker in our beloved church, High Bridge Presbyterian. This was a joy to me, and strengthened my faith.

My mother had a great sense of humor and she was so supportive of him. After he retired they would go fishing, and after he died in 1944, she would still go fishing by herself. She was a very independent lady and a very avid reader who could quote lots of old sayings. My only regret is that I could not do more for her.

Submitted by: Mrs. C. L. (Elizabeth B.) Tolley

FANNIE HARRIS BARGER

I was born Fannie Pearl Harris, to J. Eden Harris and Vinecy Mabry, in a small village known as Donaldsburg, which is situated between Lexington, Buena Vista and Fairfield. I was the youngest and only girl in the family, having three brothers, Roy, Jack and Bill.



Ferry boat at the farm

I attended school in Fairfield through my freshman year. In my first year in school the school burned and we were schooled in a small tea room in downtown Fairfield. My first teacher was Miss Isabelle Lackey whom we all loved. In 1929 my father purchased a large farm known as Sydney Vale, located 1½ miles south of Gilmore Mills on the James River. This farm as we learned later, was owned by some members of Robert E. Lee's family. We later learned the farm was part of the Beale property, on which a great treasure is supposedly buried. I was devastated at having to leave my school and all my friends. To make it much worse there was no school bus in that area at that time, so I missed a year from school. We learned that summer

that Freddie and Frances Kidd would be driving to Natural Bridge to school in their sophomore year and they graciously agreed to take me with them to school. I was elated, except I had to cross the river and walk 1½ miles to Gilmore Mills where they lived.

My father had a Mr. Roberts build me a row boat to use, as the only access to our farm was by ferry or small boat. I soon became quite deft with my boat, made a lot of friends and had great times on and in the river. I graduated from high school in 1934. I did not further my education due to my father's developing cancer in the year and dying in 1935. Later that year I married Jesse Barger, a local boy and in time we were blessed with five children, who have been a great joy. First, Jake who recently retired from Blue Cross Insurance, then John, who has retired from Xerox, next Jane, who is at Charlottesville, Virginia in administrative computing. Then came Joe who left Virginia Power and opened his own service station in Buena Vista and lastly, came Jerry who is with Heileg Myers furniture in Harrisonburg. From these wonderful children I have twelve grandchildren and six great grandchildren. What a great gift!



Fanny and Jesse Barger

In 1939, the first PBX phone service was installed in the Natural Bridge hotel. At this time I had never worked outside the home but had assisted Mrs. Susie Siler the local telephone operator from time to time. When the call went out for an operator at the hotel Mrs. Siler recommended me and I was hired, being the first operator for the Natural Bridge hotel. I worked on and off for the Natural Bridge, Incorporated for 22 years. I operated the switchboard, became a room clerk, waitress, and finally a dining room hostess. Oh! the miles I walked and the complaints I received! But meeting so many wonderful people and working in the beautiful scenic surroundings made it all worthwhile. My trip to school having to walk so much taught me that my feet were made for walking. All my children graduated from Natural Bridge high school while it was still a high school, the last, Jerry, in 1967.

I retired from the Bridge in 1978. My husband died in 1984. I stay busy with my small Methodist church at Natural Bridge Station, living day by day blessed by God, and so thankful for such a full and wonderful life. *Submitted by: Fannie Harris Barger*

JOHN BARGER FAMILY

The John Barger family of Rockbridge County was of German origin and settled for a time in Pa. before migrating to Va., locating opposite Gilmore Mills. The name means mountain dweller.

The first land transaction for John Barger was on March 10, 1790 when he bought 120 acres of land from Jacob Cleek opposite the mouth of Cedar Creek. This property contained a dwelling. In 1802 he purchased another 80 acres, in 1804 he purchased 33 acres and in 1806 he owned another 21 acres. This was in southern Rockbridge County and some of the property was on the waters of the James River.

In 1810 the census shows John Barger's age approximately 45, being born before 1765. His wife was of the same age. The census for that year also reveals that his neighbors were James Harper, Joseph Gilmore, W. Cord Brady and Robert McClure.

The 1830 census shows him still head of household, age 60-70, with no mention of his wife. She apparently was deceased.

John died in 1831 in Rockbridge County. He did not leave a will, but from his estate settlement which was recorded in Rockbridge County in Jan. 1832 and from his land holdings we can see he was a very "prosperous" farmer.

The Norfolk and Western railroad was built in 1882 in the area and the main part of the old Barger house was removed to make a right of way for the railroad.

John was the father of 11 children. Fred was born 1779c died in Knox Co., Tenn. He married Rebecca Bushong in 1797 in Rockbridge County. He was married a second time. George was born 1781c and died in Rockbridge County in 1861 and was married in 1807 to Catherine Ripley. John Jr. was born 1782c, was dead by 1858, lived in Botetourt County and was married in 1802 to Christiana Wilhelm. Nicholas was born 1783c and died in Sullivan County Tenn. Adam was born 1785, died Nov. 23, 1869 in Botetourt County and was married to Susannah (last name unknown). Jacob was born 1787c, died May 1863 in Campaign County, Ohio and was married in 1809 at Rockbridge County to Polly Bowsman. Elizabeth, born 1790c, was married Jan. 31, 1809 at Botetourt County to John Moore. Peter, born Mar. 9, 1791, was married first to Ann Pettigrew on Sept. 12, 1816. On Feb. 22, 1849 he married Mary Keffer. He died April 11, 1855 in Rockbridge County. William P., born April 18, 1794, was married to Mary Shaver on April 30, 1922 in Rockbridge County. He died April 3, 1870. Catherine, born 1796c, was married first to Moses Garret on March 11, 1813. Her second marriage took place on August 30, 1822 to James Long. David, born 1805c, was married on May 1, 1832 to Eveline Penn. He died Oct. 10, 1858. *Written and Submitted by: Retta L. Horne*
Sources: Rockbridge County Deed Books; Rockbridge County Will Books; Rockbridge County marriage records; Rockbridge County Census records 1810, 1830, 1850; Various cemetery records; Hardesty's Historical & Geographical Encyclopedia

CLARENCE C. BARNETTE

Barney moved the wood preserving plant to Goshen in KY in 1946, and brought his family here to live. He had searched several places before choosing Goshen for the Griffith Lumber Company of Huntington, WV, to locate their Appalachian Wood Preserving plant. In Wayland, KY, they had been treating timbers with CZC for ship building during World War II, and ties for coal mines. Barney had moved the plant from Kanawha County (Sanderson), WV, to KY in 1943. There he had operated a dry kiln to make glide stops for planes and became manager of the treating plant when Ronald Parsons was drafted. (His age and strategic work kept him out of military service). During the move to Goshen, he had a treating cylinder made, which extended the original autoclave by 40 feet, when Bob Angus welded them together at Goshen. When Phil Stanley wrote a history of the wood preserving plant in 1988 entitled "History of the Appalachian Division of Burke-Parsons-Bowlby Corporation," he included a history of Barney, as he was called by his employees. One statement said, "In 1941, a young C. C. Barnette joined the company. He was a talented and smart young man with many ideas. Nothing was too large a job for him and he could make any kind of machine, if he could get a look at one."

As Barney's daughter, I grew up around the lumber mill and treating plants, and Dad would go out day and night to check in lumber so a driver would not have to wait to unload. He

could look at a load of logs and tell you how many board feet it would cut. One time we went to Mom's home in TN, but on the way back, he stopped at a sawmill to see a post-peeler, came home and made one for the plant. Our Sunday afternoon drives took us to some lumber mill. If the company needed someone for a special job, like a sawyer, Dad would come by the house to pick up the family, and off we would go. (I learned to grab shoes, socks, clean dress & sweater in 5 minutes.) These trips took us into remote areas of KY, where we sometimes had flat tires or overheated radiators. One time we went to Pippa Passes where a missionary had started a college. Mom said, "How do the students get here?" The lady replied, "Oh, they ride mules down Jack's Creek."



Barney and Fairfield 7th Graders

C. C. Barnette takes the Fairfield 7th Grade on a tour of the Appalachian Wood Preservers plant on 11 May 1963. L-R: Kenneth Coleman, Barney, Michael Henry (not in class), Wayne Humphries, Bruce Jarvis, Brenda Snyder, Jerry Kinzie, Judy Humphries, Ruth Ann Engleman, James Bryant, Billy O'Connell, Martha Norcross, Mary Morrison, Diane Dale, Betty Arehart, Glenda Butler, and Mrs. Arehart. This was part of a tour of Rockbridge County conducted that day by their teacher, Bobbie Sue Henry.

Barney had three main thoughts he passed on: 1. Deal honestly with all customers and employees (all people); 2. Do the job right, regardless of the difficulty, the number of hours needed, or the time of day; and 3. Never ask an employee (or someone else) to do a job you are not willing to do yourself.

Barney was born Clarence Calvin Barnette on 14 June 1906 in Braxton County, WV, son of Sidney Johnson and Sarah Emily Ocheltree Barnette. S. J.'s mother was born Jennie Beeson Ptomey in Rockbridge County (Little River) about 5 miles from Goshen. Sarah's family were Ocheltrees of the Natural Bridge-Rennix's Run family. So Barney came home to Rockbridge. After suffering a stroke in 1975, he died in 1983 and is buried at Timber Ridge ARP Cemetery. *Written and Submitted by: Bobbie Sue B. Henry*

BARNETTE-NOWLIN

Clarence C. Barnette went from WV to Collinwood, TN, in 1928 to help his father dismantle a chemical plant. He went into a restaurant operated by Walter and Parlie Shelton Nowlin, and asked their daughter for "a bottle of pop in a poke." She said they didn't have any. She had never heard soft drinks referred to as pop, nor paper bags as pokes. At a box supper, he bought Frankie Nowlin's box, later gave her a scarf for Christmas, and married her in the Methodist parsonage on 29 January 1929. He worked in Collinwood, then went to Detroit where he worked assembling Ford cars. He was laid off while they changed models, so went to Akron, OH, where he drove a city bus.

Then they began alternating living and working in TN and WV, until their daughter, Bobbie Sue, was born in 1933. She was born in the Jim Nowlin home on Indian Creek in Wayne County, where Frankie's parents were living with their four youngest children. They returned to WV and bought a house from his parents in

Webster County. There their daughter, Anna Ruth, was born in 1935. C. C. worked for the WPA and at Callahan's Grocery at Camden-on-Gauley. C. C. and Frankie were married 54 years. She was a devoted wife all those years, including the last eight after his stroke.

Clarence had grown up in the Methodist Church. His grandfather, Joseph Calvin Ocheltree was a lay leader in the Methodist Protestant Church, and his uncle, Meletis Barnett was a Methodist Episcopal preacher, both in WV. C.C. was a steward in the Goshen Methodist Church. He also was one of the organizers of the Goshen Fire Department and the Goshen First Aid Crew, and was an active member of the Goshen Lions Club. Frankie never moved her membership from the Church of Christ, but attended his church. She is a quiet, unassuming person, who spoiled all the children in the neighborhood. To help pay college tuition for the girls, she worked at the Goshen school cafeteria. Since her massive heart attack in 1993, she has lived with Anna Ruth in Augusta County.



Clarence and Frankie Barnette

Bobbie Sue graduated from Goshen High School in 1951, Madison College in 1955, and completed her ME Degree at UVA in 1971. In 1988-89 she completed courses at Longwood College and JMU and became a State Department of Education certified Librarian/Media Specialist. After teaching one year in Prince William County, she returned to Rockbridge to marry James Thomas Henry in 1956, and taught at Fairfield, Natural Bridge and Rockbridge high schools for 31 ½ years before retiring in 1990. She grew up in the Methodist Church, but was baptized and married in Goshen Baptist Church. However, she moved her membership to J.T.'s church, Timber Ridge Presbyterian. He is an ordained Elder at TRPC, and she works with their church history.

Although he worked the family farm until recently, J. T. bought his school bus and route in 1962, and began his career of driving a school bus. Except four years spent delivering buses for Bluebird East, he has hauled hundreds of school children, and is still driving. Bobbie Sue stays busy with volunteer work, including the present jobs as president of the Rockbridge Retired Teachers, past-president of District F RTA, editor of VRTA's news magazine, working on this Heritage Book, subbing as TRPC History Committee chair and preparing the appendix and picture pages of the Timber Ridge history book, working on Goshen and Fairfield schools' history publications, coordinating the VGS State Social Studies Contest, working on eight family genealogies, organizing family reunions for those families, preparing a documented notebook on the James Gillespie family for family members' eligibility to join The First Families of Tennessee. She was appointed in 1994, and later elected to the Rockbridge School Board, and is now running again for this office. She is a member of the Natural Bridge DAR, and was involved with the Timber Ridge 250th Anniversary in 1996. She has contributed to several family books since 1948. Interesting genealogical experiences occur occasionally. A few years back, J. T. and Sue visited his aunt Jessie Aikey and her family in TX. They rode with a cousin to pick up ribbon from a bride's home for the wedding dress his wife was making. The bride's father brought the ribbon out to the van and began talking. He and Bobbie Sue traced back to the same Sims ancestor. The Johnstons from Northern Ireland wrote Bobbie Sue requesting to meet some of the Lyles of Rockbridge and learned that she and J. T. were distant kin. This week the Justin McSpaddens of TX showed up on the Henrys' doorstep seeking information on their ancestors who had lived nearby. Justin and J. T. discovered they both trace back to Matthew Lyle of Rockbridge.

Bobbie Sue and J. T. have two daughters: Margaret Anne and Sarah Elizabeth. Anne is a registered nurse, with her degree from Blue Ridge Community College. She works at Stonewall Jackson Hospital full time, and at Augusta Medical Center occasionally. She, like her grandmother, is quiet and reserved, but spoils all the children she can. Beth follows in her father's footsteps as a school bus driver. She is a pre-school teacher, and active in her children's school programs. At church she serves as an Elder, a Sunday School teacher, PYF advisor, and sometimes VBS leader. Beth married John Raymond "Johnny" Swink. He works for VEPCO, works on cars, helps with

family repairs (houses & cars), and enjoys drag racing. Their three children are Linda Jean and John Brooke (twins) and Shirley Sue Swink.

Anna Ruth Barnette graduated GHS in 1953 and Madison College in 1957, and was an Extension Agent with Augusta and Rappahannock counties until her marriage in 1961. She married Walter Cunningham Berry, Jr. of Mint Spring, who passed away in 1986. He was an engineer with DuPont and had several patents there. Anna worked with a 4-H Club and has judged in a number of fairs. She also worked for several years as a costumed interpreter at both the Scots-Irish and the American homes at the Frontier Museum for American Culture at Staunton. One day a man, in a group of visitors at the American home where she was cooking over the fireplace, insisted on eating some of the food on the table. He had to repeat himself, before she recognized a first cousin from TN. Anna and Walter and their families are active members of Mint Spring United Methodist Church. Their three daughters are Donna Lee, Linda Sue, and Shirley Ann. Donna graduated from JMU and John Hopkins University (Masters) and lives and works in Maryland. Linda graduated from Bridgewater College, married Lowell Blaine, and lives in Staunton and works for Gencom. Shirley graduated from Longwood College, married and has a son Tyler William Brzezicki, and is now married to John Matherly. They live in Augusta County, where he teaches and she is an instructor for Blue Ridge Community College.

Clarence Barnette, both daughters, and three granddaughters are 4-H All Stars. *Submitted by: Anna Ruth Berry*

JOHN WILLIAM BEATTY, SR.

The Beatty family was established in Rockbridge County with the marriage of George Beatty to Susanna Whitmer 5 March 1832. They are the grandparents of John William Beatty. The family settled in what became known as Beatty Hollow, west of Lexington and many were faithful church members.

In George's family there were nine known children. The oldest son was William Franklin b. 8 December 1842 and married Anna Jane Fix 5 December 1867. William worked in a woolen factory on Whistle Creek and died of consumption at his home near Monmouth 23 July 1904. Thirteen children were welcomed to this family.

John William, J.W. or Will, as he was known was their eldest son born 5 February 1872. As a child he attended school in the Old Monmouth Church building, a one-room school. Later he successfully took a Steam Engineering correspondence course from the International Correspondence Schools in Scranton, PA.

Promptly at noon on 15 November 1916 there was a beautiful wedding for Miss Maggie Norah Fix and J. W. Beatty, Sr. in the bride's home of Mrs. Helen Fix in the Spring Valley community. After the ceremony and congratulations the wedding party retired to the dining room where a sumptuous dinner was served. Later they drove to the home of the groom where a reception was given.

Three children were born to this couple - two sons, J. W. Jr. and Hubert, plus a daughter, Elizabeth. The parents were an inspiration in helping the children achieve a good education. Harmony, a feeling of warmth and plenty prevailed in the home.

Will was a highly esteemed citizen. He was willing to help neighbors, thus he was loved and respected by friends in the community. Each summer and fall found him busy with one or the other of his two traction steam engines, a threshing machine and a hay baler. The farmers employed him to help with the harvest of wheat, barley, oats and hay. Hardworking and industrious describes him, as even in the winter you would find him straightening bent nails to carry forth his frugality.



The Barnette Family - Center front: Clarence and Frankie Barnette. Back: Anne, J. T., Beth and Bobbie Sue Henry; Anna Ruth, Shirley, Walter, Linda and Donna Berry



Maggie and John William Beatty

Noteworthy of his accomplishments was using his saw Mill to prepare lumber for the resort at Rockbridge Alum Springs and the grandstand at the Rockbridge County Fairgrounds.

In 1917 a Model T Ford was purchased. He and a doctor were two of the first citizens in Rockbridge County to own a car. His sister, Nettie, was scared to ride home from Lexington in the new car; said she still preferred the buggy.

Life took a change in 1922 when the family moved to the Whistle Creek area. A flour mill was purchased from Reid and Wash, and came to be known as Beatty's mill which he operated for 23 years. Will had a propensity for mechanical devices and was a proficient blacksmith and carpenter. Even when he was 75 years old he built a small barn singlehanded.

For 37 years Will was a deacon in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church and sang bass in the choir. One could rest assured that if he wasn't in church on Sunday - he was sick.

Music was his hobby. Consequently, he played three instruments - piano, violin and cornet. Often times this was a good Sunday afternoon pleasure, and frequently he could be heard humming church hymns. Another ability he had was being ambidextrous. His school teacher would not let him write with his left hand; therefore he learned to write and use tools with both hands.

After being admitted for the first time in his life to a hospital, he died on 18 March 1952 of heart failure. Funeral services were conducted in New Monmouth Cemetery. Submitted by: J.W. Beatty, Jr.

JOSEPH BELL, JR.

According to Joe Graham, Sr. of Goshen, "Joseph Bell settled in what is now Bell's Valley and built the house John Davidson lived in twelve years before he built Cameron Hall. When he moved west to the bottom lands of the Great Calf Pasture, he was so impressed with the fertility of the soil he is supposed to have said that this is a land flowing with milk and honey, and therefore called it 'Goshen.'

Joseph Bell, Jr., my great-great grandfather, married Mary Ann (Polly) Nelson on June 18, 1800. The most prominent living descendant of this marriage that I am aware of is a great-great granddaughter, Ruth Bell Graham, wife of Rev. William (Billy) Graham. Joseph and Polly are both buried in the cemetery at Cameron Hall in Goshen.

My great grandfather, Joseph George Washington Bell, was the 8th child of Joseph and Polly. He was born February 22, 1812 in Bath County, married Harriet Dickinson on October 2, 1834, died on October 23, 1885, and is buried at Lebanon Presbyterian Church.

My grandfather, Alexander Nelson Bell, 5th child of Joseph and Harriet, was born in Bath County on October 18, 1843. He served in the 14th Va. Cavalry and Bryan's Battery during the Civil War. He was captured at the third battle of Winchester and imprisoned at Point Lookout, MD. In June of 1885 he married Elizabeth Frances McCurdy, daughter of Alfred Alexander McCurdy, of Rockbridge Baths. He died on August 1, 1917 and is buried in the Baptist cemetery at Goshen.

My father, the 2nd child of this marriage, was Edward Pilkington Bell who was born at Cameron Hall on June 7, 1886. He served in the army in World War I and was severely wounded, carrying a machine-gun bullet near his heart until he died on February 16, 1935 at Walter Reed Army Hospital. He and my mother (Irene Guinn Jones, daughter of Edgar Lee Jones and Margaret Ann Guinn) were married on September 28, 1921. My uncle, Harry Lamont Bell, a longtime resident of Goshen and for many years its postmaster is alleged to have transported the ships' anchor from Goshen to its present location in Goshen Pass.

I was born on December 30, 1931 in Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington and spent my first three years in Goshen, moving to Lexington when my father died. After graduating from Lexington High School (1950), Virginia Military Institute in 1954, and serving two years in the Air Force, I returned to VMI and taught for two years. The next three years were spent at Va Tech, receiving an MS in chemistry in 1961. Since then Louisville, KY has been my home.

In 1956 I married Mary Clare Dunlap of Pulaski, VA whose ancestor, Alexander Dunlap, was one of the first settlers of Rockbridge Co in 1743. Goshen Pass apparently was originally Dunlap's Gap. We have three boys and five granddaughters. Submitted by: Leland Guinn Bell

DR. L. NELSON BELL

Dr. Bell was one of America's foremost religious journalists. In 1957 his *What of Tomorrow* (Published in the Southern Presbyterian Journal) received the top award as Editorial of the year. It was selected from all American newspapers and journals, secular or religious, by the Freedoms Foundation of Valley Forge. In other years he received six lesser awards from the Freedom's Foundation. Before becoming an editor, he was a highly successful surgeon in North Carolina. And before that, he was a much loved medical missionary in China for twenty-five years.

Joseph Bell was a commissary in General Washington's Army. His youngest son moved into the Virginia mountains after marrying Mary Ann Nelson in 1800. This family farmed eight hundred acres in Rockbridge County near the spectacular Goshen Pass. Their valley on the Big Calf Pasture River is still named Bell's Valley and is located on State Road 42. One of their many sons, Marshall Bell, married Charlotte Crawford and had twelve children. James H. Bell was the youngest.

James became head of the commissary at Longdale Mining Company which extracted iron ore some thirty miles from Bell's Valley, high up in the Alleghenies above the town of Clifton Forge. He married the twenty-one year old Ruth McCue in 1882. Their third child was Lemuel Nelson Bell.

In 1900, when Nelson was six, the Bells left Longdale and moved their family to a pleasant three story house on the western edge of Waynesboro.

In this setting Nelson was to grow up, attend the local school, become well known in the sport of baseball, attend Washington and Lee University in Lexington, attend the Medical College of Virginia, and marry Virginia Myers Leftwich of Waynesboro on June 30, 1916, six years after their engagement. In December that same year after a storm-tossed passage of nineteen days from Seattle, the Bells had landed at the International Settlement in Shanghai. They were to remain as missionaries in Tsingkiangpee, China, for twenty-five years. Under Dr. Bell's direction a women's hospital, a men's hospital, an orphanage, and nursing school would be established during that time. They had four children, Rosa, Ruth (who later would meet and marry Dr. Billy Graham), MaiMai and Clayton.

Submitted by: Mrs. Kenneth Wallace

Sources: *A Foreign Devil In China* The story of Dr. L. Nelson Bell, an American Surgeon in China. By John C. Pollock, 1971, Zondervan Publishing House

JAMES NELSON BENNINGTON

James "Nelson" Bennington was born March 13, 1835 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of John G. Bennington and Elizabeth Morris Bennington. He grew up in the Kerr's Creek area of Rockbridge County.

Nelson was a Confederate Soldier. Fifty-eight Virginia Infantry, (Company G) By: Robert J. Driver, Jr., list the following:

"Bennington, James Nelson: Pvt., Co. G b. Kerr's Creek, Rockbridge Co. 3/13/35. Farmhand, Kerr's Creek Dist., Rockbridge Co. 1860 census. Enl. Staunton 8/1/61. Present until ab. Sick in Stribling Springs hospital with diphtheria 4/18/62, In Staunton hospital 5/62-8/63. Ab. Sick through 2/28/65. NFR. Farmhand, age 76, Lexington Dist., Rockbridge Co. 1910 census. Member, Lee-Jackson Camp, CV, Lexington D. Near Lexington 4/29/23. Bur. Stonewall Jackson Cem."



James Nelson Bennington

Returning from the army Nelson married Sophia Preston Lowman 24 February 1866. Sophia was born 1849 in Rockbridge County. They had thirteen children: Elizabeth J., Mattie E., Josephine, John Lafayette, Ida Preston, Ella Olena, Mary Agnes, William Alexander, Robert Floyd, Annie Joe McDowell, James Nelson Bennington, Jr., Harry Beech, and Albert Sidney.

From the Lexington Gazette his obituary reads: "James Nelson Bennington, an original member of the Kerrs Creek company, mustered into service at Staunton, Aug. 1, 1861, as Company G, Fifty-eight Virginia infantry, died Sunday, April 29, 1923, at his home just east of Lexington. He was in the eighty-ninth year of his age, having been born on Kerrs Creek in this county, March 13, 1835. With his gallant regiment as a part of Lee's army, he participated faithfully throughout the war. He was born on Kerrs Creek, and son of John Bennington and Lizzie Norcross, his wife. Returning from the army he married in 1866 Miss Sophie P. Lowman. His active years were devoted to farming and the rearing of a large family, the children numbering thirteen. His wife was removed by death three years ago. He had been for more than fifty years a member of the Baptist Church. He was buried Tuesday at mid-day in the Lexington Cemetery. Funeral services were held at the home, Dr. Henry W. Tiffany and Dr. Thomas K. Young officiating. The surviving children are: Mrs. Robert Welch and Mrs. Michael J. Holsinger of Rockingham County, Robert F. Bennington of Roanoke, James N. Bennington of Weyers Cave, Albert S. Bennington of Charlotte, N.C., Mrs. R. B. Boone, of Greensboro, N.C., Mrs. H. H. Entsminger, William A., J. Lafayette, and Hanly L. Bennington and Mrs. Stratton Falls of Lexington."

Nelson and Sophia's daughter, Mary Agnes, was born February 20, 1879. She married on March 9, 1898 William Stratton Falls born July 4, 1872 in Botetourt County, Virginia. They had ten children, Viola, Frank, Jack, William, Louise, Mabel Sophie, Mary Agnes, Edna May, Virginia and Dorothy. Mary Agnes died April 20,

1960 and William died February 6, 1922. Their daughter Mable Sophie Falls born November 14, 1905, married April 15, 1926 William "Herman" Johnson born April 7, 1904. Herman and Mable had seven children: Mary Elizabeth, Willie Marie, William Herman Johnson, Jr., Will Robert, Jackie Lee, Patsy Pauline and Raymond Kenneth. Herman died February 27, 1969. Mable died November 14, 1978. Their son William Herman Johnson, Jr., married Bue-lah Allen Cash on April 20, 1951. They have five children: Doris Ann, Wilber Lee, Connie Allen, Jerry Wendell, and Daniel Otho.

*Obituary lists Lizzie Norcross as John Bennington's wife. Rockbridge County Marriages 1778-1858 by Dorthie & Edwin C. Kirkpatrick, Page 34 and 367 list Elizabeth Morris as John's wife married 17 June 1818. Submitted by: Connie Johnson Woodson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

MARY AGNES BENNINGTON

Mary Agnes Bennington was born 2 March 1879 in Rockbridge County, Virginia and died 20 April 1960. She was the daughter of James Nelson Bennington (born 13 March 1835, died 29 April 1923), and Sophia Preston Lowman (born 1849, died 29 February 1920). On 9 March 1898 she married William Stratton Falls.



Mary Agnes Bennington

William was born 4 July 1872 in Botetourt County, Virginia and died 6 February 1922. William and Mary had ten children: Viola born 11 November 1901 died 21 March 1973; Frank born 14 January 1900 died 8 April 1975; Jack; William (Bill); Mable Sophie born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978; Mary Agnes born 9 January 1912 died 2 April 1973; Edna May born 26 March 1914; Virginia born 30 April 1916 died 23 October 1993; Dorothy born 10 March 1918 and is living in Rockbridge County, Virginia; and Louise born 1920 died as an infant. William, Mary, Jack, Mary Agnes, Virginia, and Louise are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington. Viola and Mable are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. William (Bill) is buried in Collierstown. Edna May is buried at Sherwood Cemetery in Salem, Virginia. Submitted by: Dorothy Falls Bartal and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

BERRY FAMILY

Charles Berry (1769-1843) likely lived in the Goshen-Little Calfpasture River area. Charles Berry married Ann Ralston (1776-1852) in 1803 and they had 5 children. By 1824 they had moved just over the Rockbridge border to the Newport area of Augusta County. They purchased the Dr. McChesney farm where they also ran a store. We have his store ledger beginning in 1824 listing his accounts that show, for example, 2 pounds of coffee costs \$0.42 and day wages to be \$0.25 to \$0.50.

One son, James Berry (1808-1882?) married Rebecca Buchanan (1813-1867) in 1836. Many of the descendants of both Charles and James

Berry still live in both Rockbridge and Augusta; many with different surnames.

James' son, Samuel Montgomery Berry (1853-1913) married Alice Cornelia McFaddin (1855-1937) in 1878; and they moved their family back to Rockbridge in 1899. They purchased a farm then known as the Dr. Hamilton Farm where a Mrs. McKee had been killed in the 1763 Indian massacre; the location is now on Big Spring Road. Their home burned in approximately 1905 creating interesting stories how their six sons lived in a smokehouse while their home was rebuilt. The parents are buried in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Four of their ten children married the persons listed below who were Rockbridge citizens early in their lives.

Margaret Irene Berry (1894-1959) married Robert Edward Steele, the son of a pastor of New Mouth Presbyterian Church. Mary Preston Berry (1896-1953) married Walter Dunlap Seebert of the Rockbridge Seeberts. William Roscoe Berry (1891-1959) married Caroline Virginia Harman whose family lived near what is now Alphin Lane. Charles Alfred Berry (1889-1944) remained on the family farm and married in 1916 a near neighbor, Agnes Stuart McCown (1895-1981). In addition to farming, he operated the school bus that carried students in the Kerrs Creek-Denmark area to Lexington High School. She taught school at Mountain View school after attending the Normal School for Women at Harrisonburg, now Madison University. Both are buried in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Their children were Charles Alfred Berry, Jr. (1917-), Samuel Walter Berry (1919-1939) and Ann Halstead Berry (1921-). Ann married James Robert Sterrett and her information is given in this publication under *From Ira Franklin Sterrett*.



Mrs. S. M. Berry's Family - Front: Margaret B. Steele, Mary P. B. Seebert, Mrs. S. M. Berry. Back: Charles Alfred Berry, Charles G. Berry, James M. Berry, Robert Buchanan Berry, William Roscoe Berry, Harry Anderson Berry

Charles Alfred Berry, Jr. remained on the family farm and married in 1949 Isabel Virginia Tolley (1914-). He continued to operate the same school bus route as his father. Later he worked for and retired from VMI; and, he always enjoyed raising cattle on his farm. His wife, after finishing nursing school, worked at several hospitals including Stonewall Jackson Hospital. She knows many Rockbridge persons partly because she nursed them in the hospital baby nursery. They are very active in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. They have two daughters Susan Jacqueline Berry (1950-) and Connie Stuart Berry (1952-) and three grandchildren Virginia Stuart, Samuel Berry and William Joseph Saulnier. Submitted by: Charles Alfred Berry, Jr.

OLLIE GRANT BERRY, SR.

The grandparents of Ollie Grant Berry were Charles (b. c1828 W.VA) and Nancy (b. c1827) Berry of Rockbridge. In 1910 Charles and Nancy lived with their son Franklin, were married 54 years, and all five of their children were living.

Ollie, Sr. (b. 1892 in Rockbridge - d. 1977 in Roanoke) was the son of Joseph Franklin Berry (1861-1951) and Sarah McDowell Nicely (1878-1910) of Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County. Ollie's parents are buried at House Mountain Cemetery on Route 641.

Including Ollie, Joseph Franklin and Sarah had ten children (ages and spellings from 1910 census): Walter McD. (18); Ollie G. (17); Annie R. (15); Myrta V. (13); Nettie G. (12); Howard N. (9); Lillian B. (7); Merla G. (5); Ellen D. (3); and Joseph F. (1).



Ollie Grant Berry, Sr.

Ollie Grant Berry served in WWI, U. S. Army, 39th Division as an ammunitions handler. While in France the horse-drawn wagon ran away with him, causing him to receive back injuries. After returning to the States, he worked at an auto dealership briefly. Then he started doing carpenter work as a trade, as did his father. He built and remodeled many houses and cabins in the Rockbridge Baths area, including the Berry homeplace in Rockbridge Baths. Grandchildren remember him painting the homeplace until he was in his 80's. Remembrances include him working in his carpentry shop using his favorite woods, walnut and cedar, to make cedar boxes and picture frames. Each grandchild has one or more of these treasured keepsakes.

Ollie married Mamie Beatrice Morris (1907 in Rockbridge - 1987 in Roanoke). She was the daughter of John Williams and Annie Frances (Conner) Morris. They lived in Rockbridge Baths and are buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Church Cemetery. Their two sons are sketched below.

The oldest, Ollie Grant Berry, Jr. was born in 1927 and graduated from Brownsburg High School in 1945. After graduation he entered the Navy, from which he retired 22 years later. He resides in Maryland and continues to visit Rockbridge County regularly.



Berry Family c1960: Joe, Ollie, Annie Blackwell, Merla Lucas

The youngest, Robert "Bobby" Henry Berry (1932-1989 buried at Fairfield Cemetery) married Mary Anna Whiteside, d/o Berry and Leona (Watkins) Whiteside. Robert worked at Burlington Industries, retiring after 35 years' service. He married second to Barbara (Green) Farris. Robert and Mary had five children: 1. Robert Henry Berry, Jr. (b. 1951) married Kathryn Louise Quist, d/o John and Eva Quist. Their two

daughters and a step-son are Kathryn Michelle (born 1982), Kelly Louise (born 1986), and Craig David Whiteside (born 1972). 2. Carol Sue Berry (b. 1956) married Charles Theodore Wade, s/o Roy Miller and Margaret (Hall) Wade. Their two sons are Charles (Chip) Theodore Wade, II (b. 1981), and Chase Miller Wade (b. August 1986, d. Sept. 1986). 3. Alan Grant Berry (b. 1958) married Lillian Alise Wade, d/o Roy and Margaret Wade. Their daughter and foster son are Gwendolyn Dawn Berry (b. 1991), and Wade Preston Propst (b. 1985), a nephew. 4. Anna Marlene (Berry) Smith (b. 1960) is co-owner of Leisure Time Food Service and Harb's Bistro. She raises miniature horses on her farm, named "DalMar Miniatures". 5. Mary Beatrice Berry (b. 1964) married Douglas Wayne Burner, s/o Charles and Phyllis Burner. Their two children are Mary Katherine Burner (b. 1981) and Jeremy Buchanan Burner (b. 1985). Mary B. and Doug reside in the Ollie G. Berry, Sr. homeplace at Rockbridge Baths.

All five children of Bobby and Mary Berry attended Rockbridge County public schools, graduated from Lexington High School, are employed in Rockbridge County, and are members of local churches. They live within a five-mile radius of each other. *Submitted by: Alan Grant Berry and Prepared by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Alan Grant Berry Family Research

THE HENRY BEST FAMILY

My maternal grandparents, Lebo and Alena Rogers McElroy came to this county from Haywood County, NC in 1908, bringing with them nine of their eleven children, Inez Lydia Emaline being one of them. They settled in the area known as Ben Salem.

Walter Henry Best, also from Haywood County, came later. He and Inez were married February 11, 1911 and reared five children.

Annie Alena Best (April 9, 1913) married Everett Sheppard. Their son was Charles Henry (December 11, 1934-March 3, 1937).



3 September 1984. Georgia, Jack, Louise, Frances, Ernest, John, Marion, Alena.

John Woodrow Best (December 20, 1914-February 11, 1989) married Marion Driscoll and had three children: Paul Woodrow married Nancy Ogden. Their son, Michael Lee married Teresa Martin first and Tammy Hill second. (Their children were Jessica Dawn, who married Mark Elliott and had a son, Nathaniel Joseph; and Michael Lee, Jr.); Lisa Darlene who married William Calloway. (They have a son); and Paula Jane. Ronnie Lee married Claudia Swanda. (Their children were Ronnie Lee, Jr. who married Wilhemina Mytko; and Shawn Michael.) John Woodrow, Jr. married Juanita Humble. (Their children were John Woodrow, III, who married Dee Riley and had two sons — Cory Aaron and John Tyler; Angela Renee married Eric Szychowicz; and Jennifer Leigh.)

Nettie Frances Best (October 17, 1916) and Ernest Ray Anderson (August 16, 1914) were married December 22, 1934. They have two daughters: Faye Elizabeth and Janet Lee. (See related Harris and Anderson families).

Jack Lebo Best (April 5, 1918 - November 26, 1984) and Louise Robinson were married April 17, 1942. They reared two children: Harvey Jackson married Joyce Fitzgerald and they have four children. (Harvey Jackson, Jr. married Teresa Harris; Kevin Wayne married Renee Lucas; Stephen Patrick married Kimberley Lynn Gray; and Amber Dawn married Clayton Mark Roberts. Betty Louise Best was their daughter. Jack and Louise have five great grandchildren: Daniel, Krista, Brittany, Erika, and Kendall.

Georgie Quaye Best (February 22, 1922 - March 31, 1996) married first, Robert Saunders, and second, Samuel Ferguson. She has one child: Barbara Anne Saunders, married C. L. Patterson, Jr., and they have two daughters: Deborah Kaye married Gregory Jourgensen. (They have a daughter - Lindsey Michelle). Donna Michelle married John Karajanis. (Their children are Shawn Christopher, John Cameron, Karissa Kay, and Kyle Stephen). *Submitted by: Frances Best Anderson (Mrs. Ernest)*
Source: Family records

MARY JANE BIDDLE

I, Mary Jane Grow Biddle (20 May 1926-) am the only child of Thomas Leon Grow (19 April 1900-29 August 1984) and Pearl Beeler (17 March 1900-1 April 1980). They celebrated 56 years of marriage on 25 August 1979. My husband was Thomas Franklin Biddle (27 December 1926-5 June 1992), son of Rev. Jerry Franklin Biddle and Nancy Louella Cate of Jefferson County, Tenn.



The Joseph Elmer Grow family

Our children are Larry E. (12 December 1947-) and Katherine Louise (8 October 1953-). Kathy is married to Jesse M. Isbell (24 November 1953-), son of Jesse M. Isbell and Jewell Cockrell of Lawrence County, Tenn. I have three grandchildren: Natalie Suzanne, Nathan Scott and Clara Jane; and a great-granddaughter Ashlee Poole. I began working in 1945 in the office of Nickels Mfg. Co. in Bristol and worked there for 35 years. Then I became book-keeper and office manager of a weekly newspaper (Sullivan County News) in Blountville, Tenn. In 1996 I moved to the accounting department of our parent company (Bristol Newspapers, Inc.) In 1997 I am still working, but maybe I will try retirement one day soon.



T. L., Pearl and Mary Jane Grow



Mary Jane Biddle, Larry E. Biddle, Kathy Isbell

My father, T. L. Grow was born in Rockbridge County to Joseph Elmer Grow (8 January 1873-27 October 1917) and Lucy J. Hartsook (15 December 1874-25 July 1937). Both are buried in Green Hill Cemetery. Their other children were David Clarence (D. C. or Speedy) and James Elmer (Jim), and a daughter Natalie. All of these are deceased. It is ironic that from three sons of Elmer and Lucy that there was only one girl and that generation has ceased. However, the Grow name is prominent in the Rockbridge County area since there were others born to Elmer's parents, James W. Groah and Mary S. McCormick. I do not have much information on their children but will share what I do have: William H. Grow was co-owner of Grow-Biggs Co., Inc., a lumber yard in Buena Vista. Evidently my dad learned quite a bit about carpentry from him or his workers in his early years. I have a picture of my dad on the roof of a house being built in Buena Vista along with a number of other workers scattered about in that picture. William's wife was Jennie ?; he died 3 February 1930. John Cyrus McCormick Grow was born 3 December 1866, was married 24 December 1890 to Jennie Alice Wiseman, and died during January of 1946. Both are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. I well remember going with my parents when my grandmother died to John's home. Among other things, they had the best country ham and fried eggs for breakfast. Remembering that daddy did not eat eggs, I said, "Daddy, can I have your egg?" Needless to say, I never out-lived that remark. Oh yes, they packed us a coffee can full of fresh eggs to take home with us.



The Jesse Isbell family

Thomas W. Grow was born 12 November 1878 and died 4 February 1945. He was married to Cornelia Barger (1874-1948). Tom owned a grocery store in Buena Vista. I have many fond memories of our visits with relatives in the Buena Vista/Lexington area.

It would be great to go back and re-live many old times, would it not? However, time and death have separated our families. *Submitted by: Larry E. Biddle and Written by: Mary Jane Biddle*

HENRY BLACK

Henry Black was born in 1737 in probably Talbot Co., MD. He died in Dec 1811 in Rockbridge Co., VA. He was buried in Rockbridge Co., VA but the name of the cemetery is not known. His will was written 14 November 1806 and proved 6 January 1812 in Rockbridge County. Henry Black received several land grants in Botetourt Co. VA and Rockbridge Co. VA, for service as a soldier.

Henry Black married Martha [parents/maiden name unknown] who was born in 1745. [It is not known by the submitter when nor where the marriage took place.] Martha Black died on 14 Aug. 1824. The children of Henry & Martha were: John who married Margaret Ford, daughter of James and Christina Cailles Ford; James who married Margaret Moore; Joseph who married Ann Acton, daughter of John & Esther Acton; William who married Ruth Evans; Benjamin Bennington who married Jane/Jean Clark, daughter of John; Elizabeth who married John Banning, son of Asa & Sabina Smith Banning; and Jane/Jean who married William Ruth.

Submitted by: Virginia Mitchell Cottrell

JOSEPH BLACK

Joseph Black, the son of Henry & Martha Black, married Ann Acton. Ann was the daughter of John & Esther Acton. Joseph & Ann Black had a daughter, Esther, who was born on 24 Mar. 1809 in Rockbridge Co., VA. She died on 3 Jun 1846 in Cedar Rapids, Linn Co., IA and was buried in McCloud Cemetery, Linn Co. IA. [There may have been other children but none have been reported to the submitter.]

Esther married John Vardy on 24 Jul 1828 by Rev. Andrew Herron, ARP, Rockbridge Co., VA. John was born 10 Feb 1800 VA and died 9 Sep 1878 in Marquez, Leon Co. TX, where he is buried in Clearcreek Cemetery. [The identity of his parents is not known]

In July 1841 John and Esther Vardy moved from Virginia to Cedar Rapids, IA. He was a cabinet maker by trade, but proficient in any kind of carpentry. He built the first frame house in Cedar Rapids, IA. They were members of the Presbyterian Church and the first Presbyterian preaching in Cedar Rapids, was held in the Vardy house and the first Sabbath school was held there in 1843/44. The first school opened at the Vardy House with Esther as the teacher.

Esther and John Vardy had the following children: Martha Jane who married 1/John G. McLeod, 2/J. A. Malium; Henry Clay, who married Frances Brain; Ann Elizabeth who married John Reed Mitchell; Susan Withrow who married Stephen Lowe Erwin; Drusilla Patterson who married 1/Elijah Newton, 2/J. Robert Montgomery; Maria Louisa who married John Grant Prague; Oscar; and Joseph "Little Joe", who died in infancy. Submitted by: Virginia Mitchell Cottrell

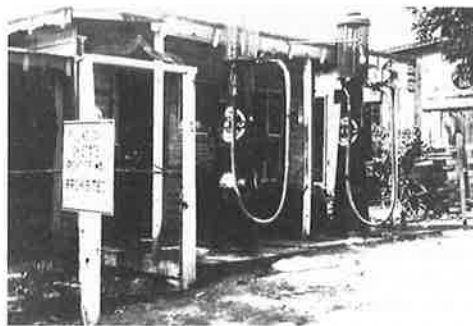
HUGH EDWARD BOLEN

Hugh Edward Bolen was born on May 15, 1850 at McKinley in Augusta County, Va. He was the son of James and Sarah Daugherty Bolen. He married Sallie Payne in 1871. There were three children to this marriage. After Sallie's death, he married Barbara A. Buchanan August 27, 1884 and moved to Bustleburg where he built a residence on the southeast corner of the intersection. He later sold the house and property to a McCormick family, now owned by the O. T. Wade heirs. He then went across the road, on the opposite corner and built a house where he lived until his death in 1919. He and his wife are both buried in the McElwee Cemetery near Bustleburg. The house is still owned by the Bolen family. Mr. Bolen was a carpenter by trade. There are several barns and houses in the community that were built by him. He also served as a Rockbridge County Constable for many years.



Back Row: Hugh Robert Bolen, Joe Bolen, Mary Bolen Wade and Tom Wade. Front Row: Nannie Bolen McCormack, Barbara Bolen, Guy Bishop, Hugh Edward Bolen and Bertie Bolen Bishop

Hugh had four children to his second wife. Hugh Robert Bolen being the only boy to the marriage inherited the homestead where he lived until his death in 1961. Robert married the former Lillie Mynes in 1925. She was the daughter of Andrew and Betty Mynes. In 1927 he and Lillie opened a small convenience store/service station and repair shop. People gathered at the store on Saturday nights to listen to the radio since that was the only radio available in the community. The story is that a person rocked so much, while listening to the radio that he wore the boards thin in the store floor. Robert and Lillie had one son, Hugh R. Bolen, Jr. After graduating from high school in 1947, he helped in the machine shop. After his father became ill and was unable to work in the shop, Hugh R., Jr. took over the responsibility of running the machine shop. Hugh R. served 2 years in the army as a mechanic. Part of this time was spent in Okinawa.



Bolen House and Service Station c1930

After returning home he married Violet E. Toman, daughter of Alice S. and William H. Toman. They made their home with his mother while building their home and shop. Mrs. Lillie Bolen worked at VMI Tailor Shop from 1967 until 1975. Mrs. Bolen passed away May 4, 1986. Mr. & Mrs. Bolen are both buried in the McElwee Cemetery.

Hugh R. and Violet have two sons, Hugh Edward born June 2, 1963. He married Deborah Entsminger June 14, 1986. They have 2 children, Hannah Elizabeth born March 29, 1989 and Andrew Hunter born February 14, 1995. Hugh E. works for the Rockbridge County Sheriff's Department as a deputy and Drug Task Force.

John Robert married Lisa Sorrels, September 2, 1989. They have a daughter, Amber Nicole born June 20, 1991. John works for Dana Corporation in Buena Vista. Submitted by: Hugh R. Bolen, Jr.

BENJAMIN BORDEN, JR.

Benjamin Borden, Jr. c. 1714-1753 was the oldest son of Benjamin Borden, Sr. and Zeruah Winter Borden. He married Magdalene Woods McDowell, c.1715-1796, daughter of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell Woods. Ben was born in New Jersey and moved with his family to Winchester, Virginia when he was about sixteen. On October 22, 1737, "Zachary Lewis, Gent., attorney for our Sovereign Lord, the King, informed the (Orange County) Court that, at the houses of Louis Stilly and John Smith, certain persons, viz: the said John Smith, John Pitts, Benjamin Borden" and others "do keep unlawful and tumultuous meetings tending to rebellion", and it was ordered that the sheriff take said persons into custody. At November Court, "Benjamin Borden, Gent.," and his roistering and rebellious companions appeared, were examined, and "acknowledging their error," were dismissed with costs.

In 1742, Ben went down to visit his father's 100,000 acre grant on the forks of the James River. He stayed at the McDowell house where it is said he was not much respected by Magdalene. Upon his return, his father fell ill and passed away. Ben was named executor of the estate with his mother and brother-in-law. In December, John McDowell, the Borden's land agent was killed by Onondaga at the "Balcony Falls Massacre". This left no one in charge, so, the 29 year old Ben returned to the Grant to run the business and make amends with the widow McDowell. He must have made a better impression, because Magdalene and Ben were married at the Timber Grove (Ridge) Meeting House in 1744.

Ben gradually rose in the estimation of the other settlers. He was eventually given control over the entire estate, and made a name for himself as an honest businessman. "As good as Borden's bill" passed into proverb. He managed to pay the quitrents (taxes) if not exactly on time. He was qualified as Justice of Augusta County Court in 1749 and 1751 and he fathered two daughters with Magdalene.

Shortly after Ben's marriage, his youngest brother, Joseph, came from Winchester to live with them. He seemed to have the same dark cloud over his head as Ben had when he was younger. Joseph didn't get along with Magdalene or the McDowell children. Ben found that he was constantly tied up in litigation, if he wasn't suing debtors and squatters, he was being sued by plaintiffs trying to "do" him. His stepson, Judge Samuel McDowell later said that Ben was honest and upright and generally well spoken of.

In the spring of 1753, a smallpox epidemic hit the settlement and Ben fell ill and died. He was only 39. All the McDowell and Borden children became ill as well, and his youngest daughter, Hannah, died. When brother Joseph recovered, he ran away from home after Magdalene caught him stealing money. The horse Joseph grabbed in the night, happened to be the bell mare, and the whole herd followed him as he rode off. *Submitted by: Julia Taylor and Prepared by:*

Alex Taylor

Sources: 1. Greenlee, p. 225. 2. Waddell, p. 32. 3. Morton, p. 55. Chalkley, Vol. 1, p. 45. 4. George West Diehl, papers, Chapter V, Leyburn Library collection, Washington and Lee University. 5. Morton, p. 29. 6. Morton, pp. 31 and 32.

BENJAMIN BORDEN, SR.

Benjamin Borden, Sr., 1692-1742, was the son of John and Mary Borden. He married Zeruah Winter, ?-1745, daughter of William Winter and Hannah Grover Winter. Benjamin came from New Jersey with his wife and nine children sometime after 1732. During a trip to Williamsburg he met John Lewis who introduced him to the business of land speculation on the Virginia frontier. Benjamin visited Fort Lewis where Staunton is today, and spent several months hunting and exploring the valley with John and his sons. His education complete, he bought land near Winchester, built "Borden Manor", and moved his family in.

By 1734, at the age of 42, Borden was well established in the Lower Valley. He was appointed Justice in the first Orange County Court and became an estate agent for Lord Fairfax who held proprietorship over five million acres called the "Northern Neck". With the experience of recruiting settlers and drawing up deeds for Fairfax under his belt, he convinced Governor Gooch to give him his own land grant. Gooch wanted the frontier settled and the Indians run out, so he issued large grants to qualified promoters and land companies. In 1736, Gooch gave Borden 100,000 acres on the forks of the James River. Borden had ten years to find a minimum of 100 families who would settle the land, and for every 100 acre "cabin-right" he sold, he would receive clear title to 1,000 acres.

Borden spent the next two years convincing mostly Ulster-Scotts to move to the frontier and settle on his land. He found his first takers on his way to see the tract in September 1737. The McDowells took four cabin-rights and, in exchange for trail blazing and surveying services, he gave John McDowell an additional 1,000 acres. Borden found other settlers who were already living (squatting) on his tract along Walker Creek and signed them up. By 1739, he claimed to have sold 145 cabin-rights, and so, he received his patent from Governor Gooch in the name of King George II.

Benjamin returned to Winchester and left the management of the business with John McDowell. He had acquired an estimated 130,000 acres in New Jersey and Virginia, but owning all that land was one thing, paying the annual property taxes, or "quitrents" was quite another ... Benjamin Borden, Sr. fell ill and died in 1742, at the age of 50. He was land rich and penny poor.

Submitted by: Susan Taylor and Prepared by: Alex Taylor
Sources: 1. Morton, p. 24. Gilbert, p. 30. Waddell, p. 30. 2. Waddell, pp.27 and 28. 3. Greenlee, p.224. 4. Gilbert, p.30. 5. Morton, pp.27 and 549-551. Recorded in the Land Office of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in Book 18, p. 360, on November 6, 1739. 6. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 56. Family archives.

DANIEL BRADDS

Daniel Bradbs is listed on the taxpayer rolls of Rockbridge County in 1782. Deed books show that he owned 220 acres of land in what is now the Kerr's Creek district, having settled there among the German immigrants. Daniel's will (1819) lists wife as Elinor (Nelly), and leaves his property to his daughter Polly (Mary) and her husband John Clark, Jr., in return for

caring for them in their old age. Only one other child of record is known: James Bradbs who married Barbara Nicely (dau. of Jacob Nicely and his wife Margaret (Hinkle) Nicely). The children of James and Barbara Bradbs are: 1. Polly, m. Alexander Hostetter, 2. Betsy, m. Samuel Nick, 3. Jacob, m. Harriet Nick, 4. Ann, m. Hugh Siders (20 Aug. 1834), 5. Peggy, m. Green, 6. John, m. Frances _____, 7. George, m. Mary "Polly" Morris, 8. William, wife unknown.

George Bradbs, the seventh child of James and Barbara, married Mary Morris (dau. of Mark Morris, sometimes written MacMorris) in Rockbridge Co., VA, 5 July, 1832. In 1838 he sold his holdings in Rockbridge County to a Mr. Alphin and removed with his family to Green County, Ohio. It is not known how long he resided there, but it is known that both he and an infant son died there, leaving a wife and three small children, John Alexander Bradbs, Barbara A. Bradbs and Margaret A. Bradbs. (The girls' middle names were Ann and Ade-lyne, which is which?).

Faced with the dilemma of caring for and raising her family, Mary decided to return to her home and family in Rockbridge County. Family tradition handed down by word of mouth is that she made this long and arduous journey on foot. Whether others came along with her, or whether she accompanied a stagecoach or a wagon train is not known. But in that time of great unrest, what with westward expansion and friction between Indians and white settlers, this very act in itself showed great strength of character and bravery. She resided the remainder of her life in Rockbridge County, living on the property of James Bradbs, her father in law. In his will James Bradbs specifies that "Mary, his daughter in law, the widow of his son George, shall have a life time residence, unencumbered" on his property.

Mary Morris Bradbs leaves descendants throughout the United States. Many emigrated and now reside in several states, as well as here in Rockbridge County. They include doctors, ministers, college professors, teachers, nurses, lawyers. Many reside here in Rockbridge County in many capacities.

The exact date of Mary Morris Bradbs' death is unknown. She is buried facing east in an unmarked grave on a high hill on the property once owned by her husband's family.

By oral tradition we know that the Bradbs family originally emigrated from southern Scotland, and are of ancient Nordic stock. My grandfather, C. R. Brads, used to tease me and he always reminded me that I was a Pict, not a Tory! To him I dedicate this little story! *Submitted by: May Saunders Worley*

MASSIE A. BRADLEY FAMILY

In the early 1800's Daniel Bradley married Nancy Gutrieck. Little if anything is known about their background. Nancy's name indicates she was of German descent. They became the parents of at least two sons: Samuel and William Franklin, who was born February 14, 1811.

William Franklin lived most of his life in the mountains near Montebello. He married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth Wood with whom he had thirteen children. He had eight by his second wife, Polly Phillips.

James Alexander Bradley (1849-1939) was the fifth child of William and Elizabeth. He married Martha Painter in 1873 and they raised twelve children. Their son, William Hope (1875-1953), married Callie Burks. To their union was born Henry, Ruby, Arthur, Malcolm, Massie (my father), and Eddie. Callie and a seventh child died shortly after its birth.

Massie married Ruby Wilmer, one of eight children of Benjamin and Sallie Duff Wilmer, on June 26, 1937. Her father was not in favor of the marriage so her mother's sister-in-law, Kate

Ogden Duff, signed the consent form and they eloped. Their first child, Roger Lee, was born August 18, 1938. When he was two years old they moved to Rockbridge County next to Lone Jack Limestone Quarry where Dad worked. I, Louise, was born July 30, 1941. In 1955 Dad quit the quarry. We moved into Glasgow and he went to work for Robert and Earl Massie in their garage. About a year later he went to work for Buena Vista Ready Mix and remained with them until his death in 1990. He is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

Mom worked at Lees Carpets (Burlington Industries) from 1955 until 1977 when she retired on disability because of a broken hip received in a fall on the job.



Massie, Ruby and Roger Bradley. Louise B. McCullough

In the early morning hours of August, 1969, Dad and Mom were surprised by the sudden rush of water into their home. They had to be rescued from the backporch roof. Mom doesn't swim and never liked water deeper than the bathtub. In the years since then no one has had to ask her to evacuate because of the threat of flooding. She's the first one out and on higher ground! They experienced another major flood in 1985.

My brother and I both graduated from Natural Bridge High School. He married Carolyn Nicely of Iron Gate in 1967. They live in Glasgow and have three children: Wesley Steven (1970), Michael Shawn (1973), and Teri LeeAnn (1981).

Bernard Curtis "Johnnie" McCullough and I were married in 1963. We have one son, Bernard Curtis "Curt", Jr., born in 1964. We lived near Barger's Quarry in Lexington until 1992 when we built a home at Rt. 1, Natural Bridge.

The family has been active in the Glasgow Baptist Church over the years. Johnnie, Curt, and I have been active members of the ARP Presbyterian Church in Lexington.

The above information is accurate to the best of my knowledge, being derived from talking to older generations, personal observations and some research. *Submitted by: Louise B. McCullough and Written by: Carolyn N. Bradley*

BRAFORDS OF NATURAL BRIDGE

Samuel Braford of Scotch-Irish descent, born 1719 in England, came to America with his family, settled in Pennsylvania, and later migrated to the valley of Virginia. He settled in Augusta County, near Tinkling Spring's Meeting House. Family tradition says he was 7 feet 6 inches tall. He married Anne Spotswood about 1740. Their eight children are: Mary, John, James, Elizabeth, Anne, Hugh, Samuel, and Rachael. Samuel died 17 Dec. 1787 and his will was recorded in Augusta 21 April 1789.

Anne Spotswood Braford died 8 Jan. 1794, six years after Rockbridge County was founded from Botetourt and Augusta Counties.

Hugh Braford (born 5 Jan. 1753) was christened at Tinkling Springs Meeting House. He served in the American Revolution in Captain Nelle's company of Augusta County in 1776,

and in Captain Tate's company in 1779. He purchased land about 1778 in the newly founded Rockbridge County, settling on the James River about 2 miles below Gilmore Mills. He married Mary Starke Davis, widow of Dr. Joseph Botetourt Davis of Bedford County (their 3 children - Ann, Sarah Starke, and Joseph Botetourt Davis, Jr.). Hugh and Mary had 5 children: Samuel, Spottswood, Polly, Belinda and Jennie. The Hugh Braford home was built in 1791 on the farm of considerable acreage. Hugh died June 1817, with his will probated in Rockbridge, 30 June 1817. Mary died in 1826. They are buried in Bradford Cemetery on the farm which is still being used.

Spottswood (born 18 Sept. 1795) inherited land from his father. He married Rebecca Sterrett, d/o John Sterrett of Augusta County. They had 17 children. Eleven lived to adulthood: Mary, John, Hugh, Robert, Timanda, Philander, James, Virginia, Marcellus, Mariah, and Stark. Robert, Philander, James, and Marcellus served in the Confederate Army. Hugh was killed by deserters trying to steal from his meat house at Crawford's Creek, Natural Bridge Station. This was part of the Bradford farm which was inherited by Hugh's daughter Mary, then to her son Morris Stoner. Spottswood died 19 Feb. 1878, Rebecca died Feb. 1875, and both are buried in Braford Cemetery.

The last Will and Testament of Spottswood Braford (dated 18 Feb. 1875) was filed in Rockbridge County circuit court. The Braford farm was divided between children and grandchildren of deceased children, with Philander and Stark receiving the original part of the farm. Stark received the old home place. Stark 'Polk' Braford (24 Oct. 1844) married Willie Ann Stoner (1 June 1847) on 4 Sept. 1879. They had 7 children: twins died at birth; Lottie died at 18; Joe at 24. Martha (27 May 1880) married George Lackey (8 children - Willie, Gladys, Lottie, George, Virginia, Frank, India and Miller); Lloyd (20 April 1883 - 9 Oct. 1972) married Louise Ruff (11 children - Moreland, Douglas, Hugh Stark, Mary Martha, Richard, Barbara, Edgar, Robert, Lloyd, Beth); Grover Cleveland (9 March 1886 - 16 Nov. 1950) married Bessie Barger (their 4 children - Rives, Martha Frances, Buford, William Starke) who died 29 Nov. 1921. He then married Daisy Broughman (2 children - Raymond, Lawrence).

Douglas now lives in the Bradford home built in 1791. *Submitted by: Harold F. Kidd*
Sources: Family records, Cemeteries, Court House Records, and published data.

BRAFORD HERITAGE

PART ONE

BRAFORD HOME RAZED

OLDEST HOUSE IN ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY GIVES WAY TO MODERN STRUCTURES

The Braford house which stood for probably two hundred years as the oldest dwelling in Rockbridge County, and ranked among the first buildings erected in Virginia, is now but a memory, it having recently been razed to make way for a more imposing home of modern architectural design and pretentious proportions.

The house that has been torn down after having withstood the storms of possibly 200 winters was a roomy, two-story affair, constructed of immense logs hewn from the mighty trees of a virgin forest, and daubed with mud from the bed of the James river. The structure occupied a place on a pretty knoll within a stone's throw of the historic James, being about a quarter of a mile distant from the present station (which has since been torn down) of the Norfolk and Western railway at Natural Bridge (Station) village. This big log house of the Braford's, a prominent Rockbridge family, and it was here that genuine Virginia hospitality was so long dispensed with lavish hands.

When this house was built, and for a long time afterwards, there were but a few white settlers in that section, and the scores of peep holes in the sides of the building were long pointed out to visitors as mute witnesses of the precautions adopted by the inmates to observe the movements of the Indians who then inhabited the country. When the house was demolished it was found to be in a most excellent state of preservation, and there is no telling how much longer it could have staved off the ravages of decay. Many relics were found secreted in the walls, among them being a long and handsome dirk knife. This weapon had doubtless been used with telling effect by the forefathers of the present generation of Braford in defending their home against the invasion of the feathered-bedecked and uncivilized red man who were wont to go on expeditions and leave their path strewn with the dead bodies of the unwelcome paleface and the smoldering ruins of his inhabitation.

Tourists from all over the world who have visited Natural Bridge since the discovery of that great freak of nature have had pointed out to them the Braford house as being the first home built by white man's hands in that county. *Submitted by: JoAnne Perkins*
Source: Copied from *The Roanoke Times* June 21, 1904

BRAFORD HERITAGE

PART TWO

Originally, the name given the Braford family was Bradford which came from the family living near the Broad Ford of the river near Stonehinge. As the name was transported to America it was spelled as it was pronounced and the records show a variety of spelling; Bradford, Braford, Brawford and Brofford.

The Virginia Braford's, first settled in Pennsylvania and later came down into the Valley of Virginia. Samuel Braford, the first member of the family we have record of, was of Scotch Irish background; his family, having fled from Scotland to Ireland during the rebellion of 1725, or soon thereafter. He was the tallest man in the Valley of Virginia. Family tradition says that he was 7 feet 6 inches tall.



Pleasant Hill

Samuel Braford was born 1719 in England, died 1787, and married 1740 to Ann Spottswood. They had eight children: Mary, John, James, Anne, Sam, Rachel, Elizabeth and Hugh. Their son, Hugh Braford, sixth child of this marriage, born January 5, 1753, died 1817, purchased land on the James River in Rockbridge County in 1778 and built the family home, "Pleasant Hill" also referred to as "Pleasant View" in 1791. Hugh married a widow, Mary Stark Davis, 1783. She died 1817 and was buried on the Braford Plantation. Hugh and his wife were the first of six generations to live in the family home. They had five children. Their son, Spottswood Braford born September 18, 1795, died July 29, 1879, married Rebecca Sterrett born October 20, 1801, died February 1875. They had seventeen children, eleven of whom lived to be grown. Starke Braford, born October 22, 1844, died May 22, 1934, married Willie Anne Stoner. She was born June 1, 1847, died 1914. They had six children. Their

son Lloyd Douglas Braford, born April 20, 1823, Died October 8, 1972, married Louise Hendley Ruff, July 12, 1910. She died March 8, 1982. They had ten children. Their son, Douglas Ruff Braford, born January 31, 1913, married Jacque Phyllis Sizer on September 26, 1936. They now live at "Pleasant Hill" and had four children; Douglas Edward Braford, born April 10, 1937 married Joan Gail Lawson; Jo Anne Braford Perkins, born April 24, 1938 married Joseph Dow Perkins; Mary Anna Braford, born February 3, 1959 and Samuel Marzell Braford, born September 7, 1961 married Sarah Ann Shafer. *Submitted by: Jo Anne Braford Perkins*
Sources: Book One - Genealogy of the Braford Family in Virginia 1740-1968 As written by- Various Descendants collected & published by Earl Nevette Chiles, Sr. 1968

THE BROGANS

Patrick Brogan was born in 1805 in Ireland. Around 1825, Patrick was married and Edward was born soon after in 1832. Patrick was listed as a laborer. He came to Botetourt County from Ireland with Edward about 1836, when Edward was four. Edward applied for his citizenship on 10/13/1851. Two years later, on 11/14/1853, at a court held in Botetourt County, Edward received his citizenship. Patrick's date of death is unknown. It is believed that he is buried in Botetourt County.

Edward married on 3/8/1852, to Cynthia Jane Walton. Their first child was Belle W., born 1853. She married on 8/8/1883 to James R. Fox of Campbell County.

Edward and Jane's second child was Mary Ellen, born 1857 who married on 6/8/1876 to Benjamin B. Brown, of Amherst County.

Their third child was James Edward, born 9/16/1860 in Botetourt County, who grew up to be a farmer. James married on 9/29/1885 to Aurelia Douglas Donald, born 3/7/1869. Her parents were James Calvin and Elizabeth Wallace Donald of Rockbridge County. James died 9/24/1946 and Aurelia died 1/23/1959.

Edward enlisted on 6/18/1861 at Junction Store, Botetourt County and mustered at White Sulphur Springs for a period of twelve months. He was a Private in Co. K, 60 Reg. VA Infantry, fighting in the War between the States. Edward was wounded at Malvern Hill (Richmond) on 6/26/1862. At this time the Company Muster Roll indicates he had been enlisted for three years. Edward was on sick leave at home in 1863. Other indications say he was wounded at Winchester and Waynesboro, VA.

Edward was discharged from service in April 1865 at Rockfish Gap since the war was over. He entered the Soldier's Home of R.E. Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans at Richmond, VA on 4/17/1896. At this time he was 63 years old and his occupation was a well digger. Edward was in and out of the Lee Home over the next several years. His last application for readmission showed his occupation as stone mason.

The fourth and fifth children born to James and Jane were Margaret on 2/2/1873 and Alice, date of birth unknown.

James Edward and Aurelia had several children. Ethel Jane was born 5/4/1890; married James Rosewell May, born 1881, died 1949. Their children are James E. and Richard Rosewell. Ethel died 2/7/1978 and James in 1949.

Grace Alice was born 6/30/1895. Grace worked at the Lexington Telephone Company until she retired. She never married.

Born next was Herbert Henry on 11/20/1888. On 1/20/1919, he married Ethel Leona White, born 12/14/1899, daughter of Arthur and Laura Gordon White of Rockbridge County. Herbert worked as a city mail carrier in Lexington until he had a stroke in 1947. Herbert died 7/25/1962 and Ethel died 5/5/1971.

Edward, as reported by his friends, was a rather small man in stature. He was reputed to

be an outstanding dancer whose feet never touch the floor when dancing. But as reported, he would fight you at the drop of a hat. At the time of his death, 6/13/1914, he was a resident of the Lee Camp Home. James Edward bought his father back to Lexington for burial in the Stonewall Jackson Hospital.

Herbert and Ethel had three children. Their first son was Kenneth McClung on 11/5/1919. He married on 10/20/1945 to Elizabeth Lucille Terrell, born 4/13/1923. Kenneth was a grocery store owner over the years. He was in partnership with Jimmy Moore when they owned The White Front in Lexington. Kenneth died 12/11/1973 and Lucille on 12/21/93. Kenneth and Lucille had two children, Robert Henry, born 5/4/1950. Bobby was killed while working for Charles W. Barger & Sons on a bull dozer at Washington and Lee University on 8/30/1972. He was never married. David Terrell was born 9/28/1957 and married on 5/20/1989 to Kimberly Dawn Flint, born 2/1/1962. David has a construction business with J.W. Entsminger.

Their second son is Herbert Henry Jr., born 3/29/1922 in Roanoke. He married 6/24/1944 to Mary Lillian Knick, born 4/19/1923. Mary is the daughter of Amos and Celia Chittum Knick of Rockbridge County. Herb worked at James Lee carpet plant in Glasgow until 1975. Herb and Mary had three children:

Judy Ann, born 5/21/1945, married 3/18/1967, Dale B. Sheets, born 6/14/1943. Judy works for the Virginia Department of Highways in Staunton. They have a child, Anita Dawn, born 10/17/1967 who married 9/16/1989 to James Bernard Elmore, born 2/26/1968. They have a child Matthew Hunter, born 12/18/1993.

Next is Gary Michael, born 3/27/1947. Mike married twice, first on 6/27/1970 to Carolyn Jean Spencer, born 9/12/1946. They divorced. He works for Brown & Root, a general contractor. Mike's second wife is Carol Joy Noell, born 3/13/1952. They were married on 4/6/1984. Carol was previously married and has two children Christopher Wayne Tilley, born 8/16/1974 and Cameron Noell Tilley, born 6/1/1976.

Herb and Mary's youngest child is Celia Jane, born 12/28/1959, who married on 5/10/1980 to Chester Allen Smith, born 4/19/1958. Jane works for Washington and Lee University. They have two children, Katherine Jane, born 2/2/1986 and Bryan Allen, born 9/11/1989.

Herbert and Ethel had a daughter, Alene May, born 1/24/1925. She contracted whooping cough and died 8/13/1925.

James and Aurelia's last child was Murel, born in 1911. She was never married and died in 1963.

Edward and Jane's last two children were Margaret, born 2/2/1873 and Alice, date of birth unknown.

Herb has his Great-Granddaddy's stone hammer and he used it to build a stone fireplace at his cabin. Jane has a china doll that belonged to Margaret.

There are five generations of Brogans buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Jane B. Smith*

BROUGHMAN FAMILY

My Great Grandfather, Henry James Broughman, and his brothers Charles, Samuel and William served the Confederacy during the Civil War. William was with Burks' Regiment; Henry, Charles and Samuel served with the 60th. Virginia Infantry. William lost an arm and was discharged from the service. Henry, Charles and Samuel were taken prisoner June 5, 1864 during the Battle of Piedmont. After a ten-day, 147 mile march through Buffalo Gap and over the mountains to Monterey, through Hightown and Beverly, they finally reached the B & O Railroad and were transported by rail to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Indiana arriving 21 June, 1864.

Henry died of measles October 5, 1864 and was buried in the Greenlawn Cemetery # 1138 in Indianapolis.

In 1866 the United States Government purchased land located in the Crown Hill Cemetery to be used as a National Cemetery. In 1931 the remains of the prisoners buried at Greenlawn were transferred to this National Cemetery and buried in a marked common grave. Several miles from the cemetery a monument was placed in the Garfield Park listing the names of all the prisoners who died at Camp Morton.

Since my visit in 1992 five bronze plaques have been placed at the gravesite listing names, rank and company of all 1616 Confederate prisoners of war buried there.

Henry James Broughman (1825-1864) was the first of ten children born to Solomon and Margaret Deel Broughman. Henry married Frances Wilson on 29 November 1854 by the Rev. William W. Trimble. Her parents were James P. and Martha Wilson of Timber Ridge, Virginia. Henry and Frances had 5 children.

The eldest James Henry (1855-1921) was born in his Grandfather's home on Sinking Creek in Botetourt County Virginia. James married Martha Ann Sorrells Vaness (1847-1884) widow of Issac Moomaw Vaness and the daughter of Thomas and Phoebe Sorrells on December 30, 1874. They had 4 children. His second wife was Estaline Sorrells (1863-1941), daughter of Thomas and Phoebe Sorrells and sister of Martha Ann. They were married 5 February 1885 by the Rev. Frazier Furr. Estaline and James lived in Rockbridge County, where their 8 children were born. They were active members of the Buffalo Baptist Church. James was a carpenter and was employed by the Highway Dept.

Their 6th. child Blaine Carrie Broughman (1896-1979) married Harry Marion Painter (1886-1972) on 1 January 1913. He was the son of Jacob Marshall (1852-1929) and Edmonia Hamilton Painter (1849-1910). Blaine and Harry lived in Botetourt County. They were members of the Cedar Bluff Baptist Church. Blaine was an accomplished seamstress and enjoyed reading. Harry was employed by Liberty Lime Corp., and played the banjo and harmonica. They had six children, Dixie Mae (1913-1990), Oscar Marion, (1915-1990), Helen Virginia (1917-1979), Eugene Marshall (1920-1995), Blanche Marie (1924-), Pearl Beatrice (1929-). *Submitted by: Beatrice Painter Carr*

BROWNS OF ROCKBRIDGE

The Browns of Western Virginia were most likely part of the Scotch-Irish immigration from Northern Ireland to the Philadelphia area of Pa. and N.J. in the 1700's. The first record of Browns migrating from New Jersey to Virginia was Henry Brown in the early 1700's. He settled near Salem, Va. His son Henry Jr. ended up in Bedford Co. Henry Jr.'s son Samuel was an early minister of the New Providence Presbyterian church in Rockbridge Co.

The present day Browns of the Lexington area are mostly the descendants of Andrew Jackson Brown. Andrew Brown's parents were Stephen A. Brown Jr. and Mary (Fuller) Forean. It is believed that there was a Stephen A. Brown Sr. - but no documented connection has been found to the earlier Samuel Brown. Andrew J. Brown lists Bedford Co. as his place of birth. He apparently came to Rockbridge Co. as a young man to learn the blacksmith trade. He was living with the family of John Middleton (a blacksmith) in 1850 - at about age 20.

He married Estaline M. Smith on Sept. 15, 1853. They had eight children - James Henry, John William, Mary Louias, and Elizabeth before the Civil War and Ella, Andrew Frank, Agnes F., and Mattie E. after the Civil War. He enlisted with brothers Samuel and Robert as foot soldiers. When a cannon broke down, the Army started looking for the blacksmith named

Brown. After trying both Samuel and Robert they finally found Andrew. The Army found a forge and Andrew fixed the cannon. They soon realized that he was worth more as a blacksmith than a foot soldier - so they set him up with a battlefield shop near Staunton where he fixed cannons and shod horses while Stonewall Jackson's Valley campaign went on outside. He is said to have shod Robert E. Lee's horse Traveler.



Andrew Jackson Brown c1870

He was believed discharged on April 24, 1865 and returned to Lexington where he built a large blacksmith shop on Jefferson St. It was said that he could shoe a horse faster than any man around. Andrew was a coachmaker as well as a blacksmith - trades that were passed along to his sons James Henry, John William, and Andrew Frank. Manly Brown still operates the blacksmith shop on Randolph St. that his father Andrew Frank built c1915. Manly says that several Browns shod Traveler after Lee returned to Lexington after the Civil War. At one time there were three Brown blacksmith shops in Lexington and Rockbridge Co. Manly Brown is the last surviving member of his generation - as well as the last of the Brown blacksmiths.

Details on the Brown family can be found in "Ancestors and Descendants of Samuel Bradley Thompson and Fayette Brown". *Submitted by: DeWitt Henry Miller*

JOHN BAXTER BROWN

John Baxter Brown was born May 26, 1877 on the Brown farm near Fairfield. He was the only child of David Baxter Brown, who was born August 11, 1846 and died May 19, 1899, and Margaret Heizer Brown, born May 31, 1842 and died October 22, 1921.

Baxter married Ethel Eugenia Hess June 15, 1904 at her home in Steeles Tavern. They were members of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church. This union was blessed with 10 children.



Baxter and Ethel Brown

Baxter spent his life and raised all his children at the homeplace farm. He was a strong, healthy farmer until 1918 when the influenza hit the area. He went around helping his neighbors who were ill. He also became ill and was never healthy again.

During the forties he was the tax assessor for Rockbridge County.

Baxter died June 22, 1952 and Ethel died December 10, 1961. They are both buried in the cemetery at Mt. Carmel, Steeles Tavern. Two of their surviving children still live in Fairfield. Submitted by: Mary Alice Smiley Brown

IRMA MORRIS BRUNS

Irma Elizabeth Coleman Morris was born in Collierstown to David Gilmer Morris and his wife, Lela Ruth Coleman Ayres, on November 3, 1924. She received her education at Collierstown Grade School and graduated from the New Effinger High School in 1942. After graduation, she moved to Lexington and entered the business program at Lexington High School while working at Rose's on Main Street. During this time, she met Louis Edward Bruns who was in the Army-Air Corp and was attending Washington and Lee.



Louis and Irma Bruns

On December 20, 1943, she and Louis were married at the home of her parents by Rev. William Allen of the Collierstown Methodist Church and Bill Parsons, who was serving the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she was a member. Due to World War II, Louis' parents, Louis Henry Bruns and Maud Graham Bruns of Kansas City, Kansas were unable to attend.

Irma and Louis were blessed with three wonderful children and five beautiful grandchildren. June Elizabeth was born October 12, 1944, in the home of Stonewall Jackson which was the Hospital at that time. Their other children were born in Kansas City, Kansas. Louis Edward Bruns, Jr. was born November 15, 1956. David Ellis Bruns was born September 17, 1959. June Elizabeth died of Lupus Erythematosus at the age of 12 and is buried in Collierstown, which she always called her home. Their older son was only seven weeks old when they lost their beautiful daughter on January 5, 1957.

After Louis returned from service on Okinawa, the family spent some time in Rockbridge County before moving to Kansas City, Kansas, where Irma and Louis have been active in church and community activities. Irma has taught Sunday School, served on St. Luke's Lutheran Church Board, served as President of the Ladies Aide and has held several other positions. One may say she is a lifetime treasurer of many groups, having served as treasurer of up to 8 groups at one time. She is a Life Member of the Kansas and National PTA. In addition, she has served on the PTA State Board as well as on PTA City Council in all the chairs. Even though her grandchildren do not attend these schools she still keeps her foot in the door.

Irma has also been very active in the Council of Clubs, serving as President in 1974-75. After many years of active participation in Opti-Mrs., she became active in the Optimist Club. She was the First Woman President of the Kansas City, Kansas Optimist Club and served as the first woman Lt. Governor for the clubs in the Kansas City, Kansas area. Currently, she serves as District Essay Chairman. The entire Bruns family is active in the Kansas District of Optimist International, all have served as Lt. Governor and Louis currently holds that position. Ed is currently serving as District Drug Abuse Chairman and David is the Governor-Elect for the Kansas District.

Louis and Irma have visited Virginia every year since moving to Kansas and in 1993 timed their visit to celebrate their 50th Anniversary with family and friends. Submitted by: Louis "Ed" Bruns, Jr. and Written by: Louis "Ed" Bruns, Jr.

JUNE ELIZABETH BRUNS

June Elizabeth was born October 12, 1944 to Irma and Louis Bruns at Stonewall Jackson Home, which was a Hospital at that time. Her parents met during World War II, when her father came to Rockbridge County on a train that backed into Lexington, to attend ASTP School at Washington and Lee. On December 20, 1943 they were married at Irma's Parent's home in Collierstown. Irma's parents, David and Ruth Morris were Postmasters. June Elizabeth lived in Rockbridge County, at Collierstown & Lexington, until she was two and her father was out of the Service. She moved to Kansas City, Kansas with her parents to be close to her other grandparents, as Louie's Mother was very ill. She returned to Virginia at least two or three weeks every year until she became ill with Lupus Erythematosus Disseminated.

She was a beautiful little girl, who loved life but she couldn't overcome her illness. She is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge County, as she always said that Virginia was her home. She died January 5, 1957 at the age of twelve, when most little girls change into lovely young ladies.



June Elizabeth on pony

"Libby," as all the children called her, was baptized by the Collierstown Presbyterian Minister at her grandparent's Home before her father had to return to camp and her mother was well enough to go out. She was received into the St. Luke's Lutheran Church just weeks before her death, where her parents are members. June Elizabeth loved ballet, music, pony rides and even loved school. She went to Whit-tier Grade School, getting along with everyone and receiving excellent report cards. The illness progressed and she could hardly walk due to the pain. When leaving school, she had to walk down a long flight of stairs. One teacher yelled "Go on, it won't Kill you!" The illness later did. I have often wondered how this teacher felt when she learned of it. Libby was taught at home by a wonderful teacher who came to our home for the next school term. The doctor thought she

had Rheumatic Fever as everything pointed to it. However, she still ran a fever, staying in bed and lifting nothing heavier than a pencil or silverware. Mayo Clinic was contacted, when we found out what was really wrong. However, they said there was no point bringing her there as we had the same excellent care at Kansas University Medical Center. No cure was found and we lost her on Mother's and Dad's Anniversary. Libby was a brave little girl and I often think of all the wonderful people that helped in so many ways.

I often see her wonderful first grade teacher, Christine Minnick, who says she can still see her coming in the room twirling around as she took her seat with her beautiful smile and twinkle in her dark blue eyes that often looked brown. They may have changed if we could keep her here on earth a little longer. God knows best; He has a plan for us all. I thank Him for letting us have her for twelve years and giving us two wonderful sons and five beautiful grandchildren. They are Renee' Elizabeth, Nathanael Ellis, Rebecca, Elise Laurene and last but not least, Sarah Bruns. Submitted by: Louis and Irma Bruns and Written by: Irma Morris Bruns

LOUIS EDWARD BRUNS

Louis (Louie) Edward Bruns, Sr. was born on December 14, 1923 in Kansas City, Kansas. His parents were Louis Henry and Maud Bruns. After graduation from Wyandotte High School in May of 1941, he attended Kansas City Kansas Junior College for one semester before enlisting in the Army-Air Corps at the age of 18.



Louis and Irma Bruns Wedding Picture

During World War II, Louie moved to Lexington to attend ASTP College Program for five months and later to attend the Special Services program at Washington and Lee University. As a student, he met Irma Elizabeth Morris and they were married at the Collierstown home of her parents, David and Ruth Ayres Morris, on December 20, 1943. Irma and Louie's first child, June Elizabeth Bruns was born at Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital on October 12, 1944.

In 1945, Louie was assigned to serve on Okinawa while his wife and daughter remained in Collierstown. He received a Battle Star for ground action and a Presidential Citation for his service in Okinawa which was one of the last major battles of World War II. He returned from Okinawa in January of 1946 and the family remained in Rockbridge County for several months before moving to Kansas City, Kansas. Since that time, they have resided in Kansas City.

On November 15, 1956, Irma and Louie's oldest son, Louis Edward (Eddie) Bruns, Jr. was born. In January of 1957, June Elizabeth died at the age of 12 and was buried in the cemetery at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Irma and Louie's youngest child, David Ellis Bruns, was born on September 17, 1959.

In 1959, Louie started his own manufacturer's representative business, the Louis E. Bruns Company, after working several years as a purchasing agent for the United States General Services Administration. Throughout the years, Louie has been active at St. Luke's Lutheran Church where he served as President of the congregation on several occasions. He has also been active in the Optimist Club, serving in several offices including President and Lt. Governor. For many years, Louie served as a Scoutmaster for the Boy Scouts of America.

Irma and Louie's oldest son, Eddie, graduated from the University of Kansas and works for the IRS. Eddie has three daughters, Renee', Rebecca and Sarah. Irma and Louie's youngest son, David, received his B.S. in Education from the University of Kansas and his J.D. from Washburn Law School. He is a partner in the law firm of Goodell, Stratton, Edmonds and Palmer, L.L.P. in Topeka, Kansas. David and his wife, Shawn, have a son, Nathanael Ellis, and a daughter, Elise Laurene.

The Bruns family has returned to Rockbridge County yearly to visit relatives. In 1993, Irma and Louie returned to celebrate their 50th anniversary in the community where they met and were married. *Submitted by: David E. Bruns*

ROBERT EARL BUCHANAN, SR.

Robert Earl Buchanan, Sr. was born on November 16, 1904 in Rockbridge County as the thirteenth child of James William Buchanan, Born July 20, 1859 and Lucretia James Swope born February 3, 1861 in Rockbridge County. He attended schools in Rockbridge County and at the age of sixteen went to Ohio to be with his brothers and work for Western Union. He then joined the Marines and on February 2, 1924, completed the Course of Instruction For Horse-shoers at the Field Artillery School at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. After his discharge from the Marines, he returned to Ohio for several years to again work for Western Union. He then returned to Rockbridge County and worked with the cavalry horses at Virginia Military Institute.



Earl and Virgie Buchanan

On September 7, 1935, he married Virgie Adeline Wiseman, born January 6, 1912, the sixth of nine children of William Beard Wiseman, born February 28, 1879 and Pearly J. Arehart, born February 13, 1883, in Rockbridge County. On May 1, 1944, their first son, Robert Earl "Bob" Buchanan, Jr. was born in Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington. Their second son, Charles William "Bill" Buchanan was born on May 24, 1945 at home in Aqua, Virginia.

Earl went to work for the Lexington Telephone Company in 1943 and retired from CENTEL after twenty-six years of faithful service. In 1952 he built a new home on Maple Avenue in Buena Vista and moved from Aqua. He was an active member of Good Shepherd Evangelical Lutheran Church. In the late 1950's, he was Assistant Scout Master of Boy Scout Troop #53, where he attained the rank of Eagle Scout

along with his two sons. In September 1989, he received a certificate and pin for sixty years in Masonic work including the Buena Vista Lodge.

He was very active and enjoyed his retirement. Most days he would walk downtown at least twice to have coffee with his friends and former co-workers. He also enjoyed taking his older granddaughter, Alicia Marlowe Buchanan, on long walks around Buena Vista and down to see the trains.

He died on February 19, 1990, in Stonewall Jackson Hospital from emphysema and is buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens next to his wife, Virgie, who died on January 26, 1995 at her home from a stroke. *Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan*

THE CAMPBELL FAMILY

John Fletcher Campbell was born in Scotland in 1823 and died in Delaware in 1897. His son, George Seldon Campbell, was born April 13, 1869 in Delaware and was the first generation American. In the early 1890's he came to Glasgow, VA with his wife, the former Willa Catherine Simpson. He was the agent at the C&O Railroad station and also ran the old Railroad Hotel at Balcony Falls, VA. George and Willa bought the Peter Sallings house where he lived until his death in 1939. After Willa's death in 1922, he married Ellen Irby of Blackstone, VA. He was active in civic affairs and served on the Glasgow Town Council for many years. George and Willa had two children, India Mary Campbell and Charles Fletcher Campbell.

India was born in Glasgow in February 1896. After attending school at Blackstone Female Academy and Randolph-Macon Woman's College, she returned to Glasgow where she taught school for many years and was principal of Glasgow Elementary School. She died in 1978.

Charles, known by most as "Charlie", was born in Glasgow in 1898. He graduated from high school in Glasgow and was a member of a very successful debating team in that school. He then attended Washington and Lee University for one year. After serving in the U.S. Army as a second lieutenant during World War I, he went to Indiana where he completed his education at Valparaiso University. There he met and married Vera (Vee) Cole and they lived in the mid-west for a number of years, returning to Glasgow in the early 1940's where they lived until his death in 1973. Charlie was a Mayor of Glasgow and served on the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors for a number of years. He and Vee operated a small mercantile and furniture store in Glasgow. Vee died in 1974. Charles and Vera had two children, Jeanne Willann and John Robley Campbell.

Jeanne Willann Campbell was born in 1922 in Valparaiso, IN in 1922 and after high school attended Mary Washington College. She married George Johnson Tompkins, Jr. in 1946 and at the time of this writing, they live in the old Edmond's house in Glasgow. They have two children, Sallie Dudley Pendleton Tompkins and The Rev. Dr. George J. Tompkins, III.

The Rev. Dr. John Robley Campbell was born in 1925 in Valparaiso, IN. After serving in the 105 and 45th Infantry Divisions in WW II he was ordained in the Episcopal Church. He married Susie Caroline Clarke, from Natural Bridge Station, in 1948 and they now live in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. They have three children, Constance, Cole and Catherine. *Submitted by: Jeanne C. Tompkins*

CHARLIE CANE CAMPBELL

Charlie Cane Campbell, my maternal grandfather, was born and raised in Rockbridge County. He was born on December 30, 1888 the son of Thomas Jackson (Jack) Campbell and Emma Jane Coffey Campbell. He had eight brothers and one half sister. His brothers were

Letcher Thomas Campbell, Bernard M. Campbell, Frank L. Campbell, Bufard M. Campbell, Jesse James Campbell, Leonard Roy Campbell, Johnny Peter Campbell, and Walter James Campbell, who died at age six months from whooping cough. Granddaddy's half sister was Etty May Campbell.

Granddaddy Charlie's father, Thomas Jack Campbell, was married four times. His first wife and mother of their nine sons was Emma Jane Coffey. After her death he married Hester Grant Campbell, the mother of Granddaddy's half sister. His third wife was Lula Cash Campbell and his fourth wife was Mary Emore Campbell. After Emma Jane Coffey's death, three of Granddaddy's younger brothers came to live with him and my grandmother.

In March, 1911, Charlie Campbell married Mattie Rawlings Painter. They started house-keeping on Irish Creek. They had a nice home owned by Howard Campbell, better known as "Pet" Campbell. "Pet" who was Charlie Campbell's uncle, owned a large farm, a grocery store, ran the post office, and owned a large mill where everyone brought corn and wheat to be ground into meal and flour. My Granddaddy worked for his Uncle "Pet".



(center-standing-Mattie and Charlie Campbell (holding little girl))

In May, 1912, they had their first daughter, Ruby Campbell (later Robertson), with red hair like her Daddy, and in April, 1915, their second daughter, Margaret Ruth Campbell (later Wheeler), (my Mama), was born, weighing less than 3lbs. Everyone that came to see her said she was too small to live. Her Aunt Bell (her mama's sister even made her a dress to be buried in. She had to be fed breast milk every two hours with a medicine dropper, only taking 5 drops at each feeding and slowly began to gain weight ounce by ounce. Not only did she live, but grew up and had ten children. (See separate stories on Ruby Campbell (Robertson and Ruth Campbell Wheeler).

Granddaddy Charlie and my Grandmother also had three boys born prematurely and died at birth. These babies were born in the early 1920's after Mama and Aunt Ruby. They're buried at Mt. Paran Cemetery at Montebello.

In later years they moved from Irish Creek to Painter Mountain where Granddaddy built a large log cabin with six bedrooms.

To make a living for his family, Granddaddy farmed, worked in the mines, and transported moonshine. While the railroad was being built at Cornwell, my Grandparents kept boarders for a small fee.

As time passed, their children grew up and Ruby married Huie Robertson. Margaret Ruth married John Wheeler. They made their home with my Grandparents. Granddaddy Charlie and John (my Dad) became very close and enjoyed doing things together. My Aunt Myrtle Coleman said they were like "two peas in a pod".

Granddaddy Charled died at an early age of forty-four from complications after being kicked by his horse. He was buried on Christmas Eve Day. *Submitted by: Ruby C. Robertson and Written by: Laura Jean Mohler and Ruby C. Robertson*

DORA ALLEN CAMPBELL

Dora DuAnn Allen, daughter of George G. and Jane S. Wood Allen was the second wife of William Barton Campbell, married Dec. 23, 1902. She was struck by lightning in 1913, and he married the third time to Lena Belle Bryant. William and Dora had one child, a son: Bernard Hopkins Campbell (1905/1970). He md. Nellie Gertrude Layton (1905/1996), daughter of 'Pomp' and Rosa Jane Cash Layton. 'Hop' and 'Nell' had the following seven children:

1) Emory Hunter (1924/1986) married 1-Edna Grey Bowling (1929-1977). Their children: (1)-Edna Gayle married 1-Randall Bowling, dec'sd. Their two children are Lori Ann married Mark Cole and Christopher; 'Gayle' married second Gene John Clark (div); (2) Emory Loyd married Jean Millner (daughter, Jillian Leigh); (3) Jackie Morrison married 1-Judy Wood, (children: Jason and Jessica); Jackie married 2-Peggy Bennett Dangerfield (4) Arnold Lee married Bertha Clay Hall (a daughter: Tonya Gayle); (5) Marsha Louise married Rick Saye (daughters: Shamberlie and Misty); (6) Michael Perry/divorced. Emory Hunter married 2-Marie McVey McKinney.



William Barton Campbell 2nd wife, Dora D. Allen Campbell and son, Bernard Hopkins Campbell photo ca 1910?

2) Bernard Ralph (1926/1991) married Lorene 'Betty' Davidson, daughter of Sterling and Della Mae Boone Davidson. Their eight children are: (1) Rosa JuAnn married Jerald McKinney (no children), (2) Bernard Ralph Jr. married Nancy Marie Johnson (children: Donna Joe, dec'sd, Bernard Ralph III, and Tracey Lynn); (3) William Hopkins married Mary Katherine McClaugherty (a daughter Amy Michele); (4) Dorothy Lorene married David Lewis Roach (children: Adam Christopher and Jennifer JuAnn); (5) Betty Jo married Tony Pete Miller (daughters Amanda Rose and Erin Elizabeth); (6) Randall Sterling married Cathy Jo Sloan, (sons: Randall Sterling Jr. and Steven Hopkins); (7) Robert Dale married (first Toni Lynn Green, children (Robert Dale Jr., Darla Renee' and Justin Todd); Robert Dale married second Glena Faye Sizemore Mongeni, (a son: Ryan Gene); and Robert Dale married third Tina Louise Thornton Cordell, (a son: Christopher Jacob); and (8) Della Sue unmarried.

Bernard Ralph Campbell Sr., was a WWII Army veteran who served in the European Theater, with rank of Sergeant. He received the Good Conduct Medal, European African Middle Eastern Theater Ribbon, Army Occupation Meda and the World War II Victory Ribbon. Like his father before him, Bernard Ralph Campbell Jr. served in the Army from March, 1971 to November, 1978, also serving in the European Theater and was honorably discharged with the rank of Sergeant.

3) Louise Gertrude married Robert Lee Franklin (1929/1984). Their one son: Roger Lee married Lillian Gentile (sons: Chad and Todd).

4) Viola Lee married Arzie Ray Sheets. Their oldest daughters Brenda Kay married James Benedum (daughters: Jamie, Courtney and Kelsey); and Kathy Rae married Alan Holliday (sons: Alan Jay II and Michael).

5) Frances Marie (1933/1985) married Clarence Herman Whittaker (1921/1971). Their three children are: Wanda Marie married Douglas Fernandez, (one son, Douglas Jr.). Patricia Lynn married Gilbert Wheeler (a daughter, Crystal Lynn); Clarence Herman Jr. married Mary Heppding, (sons: Clarence Herman III and Cory Basil).

6) Evelyn Belle married Paul Bailey. Their two children are Steven Paul-unmarried, and Pamela Sue who married Rubin Hadley Jr. (Amy Lynn and Jason Paul).

7) Aileen Jane married Frank Fernandez. Their three children are: Joel Frank married Karen McQuag (sons: Joel Frank Jr. and Ross William). Cheryl Ann married first Lee Allen Govan, (div.) (daughter: Mandy Govan (dec'sd). She married second Steven Applebee (children: Nicholas Frank and Tony Allen). Mark John married Julie Lynn Maher (children: twins, Brenton Mark and Brandon John).

Children of William Barton and third wife, Lena Belle Bryant, d/o Samuel and Sarah Ramsey Ramsey are 1) Bloomer Idell, died in infancy 2) Carrie Maybella married Earl C. Smith (their 3 children: Sheila Ann married Richard Ford, and has a daughter, Beth Ford. Ronnie Keith, died in infancy. Linda married Michael Rushing (sons: Michael and Joshua) 3) Clara Ethel married Erskine Hopkins Coffey. Their four children are: Roger Dale married Linda Spence, (children: Lisa, Bryan and Shelly). DeJuana Ranelda married Thomas Smelser (children: Thomas Smelser II, Ranelda Shawn and Noah Abram Donald Reginald died in infancy, and Erskine Hopkins Coffey Jr.). 4) Fanie Ester married Cecil Floyd, (three children: Brenda married Clarence Witt Jr., LouElla married David Maxey, Paula married J.D. Preist); Faye married second Jess Cash (two children: Deborah married David Goode and Larry married Cheryl Esteppe). 5) Patricia Faye married Thomas Bryant (children: Thomas Bryant II and Aubrey Lynn Bryant). *Written by: Betty Campbell and Submitted by: Louise Campbell Franklin*

JAMES CLAYTON CAMPBELL

Clayton Campbell (1/21/1913 - 9/10/1979) was a businessman in Lexington from 1936 until his death in 1979. He was the son of Renard Clayton Campbell and Hattie Bennington Campbell. Clayton was born on Kerrs Creek and educated at Denmark School.



James Clayton Campbell

Clayton began his working career by hauling pulpwood. In 1936 he started a taxi service on North Main St. in Lexington. Local taxi fare at that time was 15¢. In 1940 he purchased a building on Jefferson St. and moved his business there. In 1943 Uncle Sam called and his taxi career was put on hold until 1945.

Taxi service was booming in the 40's and 50's. Clayton personally drove a local black band called The Rhythm Makers to New York for an engagement. They made the trip in a 1950 eleven passenger Packard. Another time he chauffeured a local businessman to Reno, Nev. to obtain a divorce. This trip lasted six weeks.

Clayton loved people. He shopped, paid bills, etc. for many elderly folks. Sometimes he was reimbursed, sometimes not.

In addition to operating a taxi service, Clayton was very civic minded. He was a member of the K of P Lodge, Moose, VFW, Doakies, ran a pawn shop and played many a hand of poker. He loved deer and bear hunting and earned the nickname of "Bear". Clayton was a member of the Bethany Lutheran Church.

After his retirement from the taxi service Clayton owned and operated a pool hall on Nelson St. for several years. When he went out of business he donated his pool tables to a charitable organization.

Clayton married Gladys Smith and they had one daughter, Joanne (Campbell) Patterson who still lives in the homeplace of her father on Kerrs Creek. *Submitted by: Joanne Campbell Patterson*

RENARD CLAYTON CAMPBELL

Renard Clayton Campbell (9/14/1887 - 12/30/1964) was one of three sons born to James William Campbell (1853-1927) and Mattie McLaughlin. My great grandfather James Madison Campbell (1831 - 1894) was married to Judith Frances True, an American Indian. According to family information the Campbell's were Scotch Irish and came to this country in the 1700's.

Renard married Hattie Bennington (7/17/1893 - 2/17/1966), the daughter of Alexander Frank Bennington (11/2/1832 - 3/14/1919) and Mary Jane Irvine (11/15/1855 - 11/4/1930). Grandfather Bennington was a soldier in the Confederate Army.

Renard's children were James Clayton, Howard, Frances (Craft), Mildred (Harlow), Mary (Fore), Hunter, Albert Basil, Norma (Boswell), and myself, Elsie Broughman, the daughter who remained in Rockbridge and on Campbell Lane. Renard and his brothers were abandoned by their mother when he was approximately three years old and were raised by their grandfather and others in the community. Renard was not to hear form his mother until 1937 when he received the following letter.

Dear Renard

Perhaps by this time Norval has told you that I have found him and through him I have found you also. He sent me your address so that I could write you and I'm hoping and praying that I shall soon hear from you and Ernest too. I have tried these many years to find all of you and only in my old age have I succeeded and I'm praying everyday that I will soon be able to see you all and that there shall be a little love in your heart for the mother you've never seen. I have four sons and a daughter but I've never forgotten or ceased to love my other three boys or to wish it were possible to have had you with me through all these years. Norval is planning a trip to see me as soon as the weather is a little warmer and I hope it will be possible for you to come also. Won't you please write me? As I'm looking forward so hopefully to hearing from you.

Your Loving Mother
Mrs. Mattie Mills
220 S. Spring St.
Martinsburg, W. VA.

Although several visits were made, no loving relationship developed. Norval lived out his life in Augusta County. Renard lived out his life in Rockbridge County. Ernest was in the World War and according to family never returned.



Renard and Hattie Campbell

During his early life Renard helped his father peddle through the counties of Rockbridge, Bath and Alleghany. He later became a carpenter which was the trade of each grandfather. To all who knew my father he was know simply as "Dad" Campbell.

Kerrs Creek Baptist Church was church home for this Campbell family and the homeplace is still owned by a family member, Joanne Campbell Patterson. My memories and roots run deep in Lexington and Rockbridge. I am married, live on Campbell Lane, have two sons, Edward and Richard, and the love and enjoyment of seven grandchildren. I spent 37 years with the local telephone company and continue to pursue my hobbies in Antiques and Junque with my husband James. *Submitted by: Elsie Campbell Broughman*

WILLIAM AND RACHEL CAMPBELL

Ambrose Campbell, son of Edward Campbell md. Dorcas Edsel, daughter of Benjamin Edsel, 1811. They were the parents of Washington McClung Campbell m Mary Jackson Carr, daughter of Fannie Carr, deceased. Their children were: Edmond Ambrose and William Barton Campbell.



William Barton Campbell

Edmond Ambrose was married three times. 1-Dora Grant/div. no children. 2-Mary Elizabeth Bartley, daughter of Henry and Nancy Bartley. Children of Edmond and Elizabeth were: 1) Flossie Ann m. James W.A. Painter. 2) Kirby Hall m. Mae Arlene Patterson. 3) Henry Burton m. 1-Avice Marie Cullen and 2-Edith Bostic. 4) Dorothy Marie m. Rufus Austin Tillian. 5) Hal B. m Maxine ____?. 6) Jesse Kenneth m 1-Annie Mae Baker and 2-Grenoble Marie Howard Thompson. 7) Nellie Gertrude m. Sterling R. Garland. 8) Virginia m. Averdald F. Lam. 9) Howard William m. Carrie Lee Vess Baker. 10) Katie Pauline m. 1-____ Harman, 2-____ Chapman and 3-Charles William Roberts. 11) Alee m. Jack Dodd. Edmond Ambrose Campbell m. 3 ____ Kincaid, widow from Thurmond, WV.

The second child and son of Washington McClung and Mary J. Carr Campbell was Washington Barton (said to have been named at birth but he changed it to William). He was married three times, 1-Rosa Susy Ramsey (daughter of William and Fanny (Ramsey), 2-Dora D. Allen and 3-Lena Belle Bryant.

Children of William and Rosa Susy were: 1) little William (date of birth and death are unknown). 2) Talmadge Loving m Lula Pearl Fitzgerald. Their five children: Maizie m. 1-Bill Brown, 2-Lawrence A. Ford. Harry Glen m. 1-Marie Shifflett and 2-? Howard L. was killed in Korean Conflict, unmarried. Sadie Belle m 1-Nelson Bartley and 2-Dave Courtney. Wendel Ray m 1-Wilda Bridges and 2-Stacy Brooks. 3) Aubrey 'Orb' m Florrie Bell Cash. Their three children: Loyal was unmarried. Aleatha m George W. Conner. Helen Gold m 1-Cecil Johnson (div.) and 2-Albert B. Breedlove. 4) Beulah Roberta m. Cornelius W. Bradley. Their six children: Lois m. Melvin Bryant. Wilber m Gladys Coffey. Lloyd Dayton m. Margaret Fitzgerald. Martha Florrine m. Wayne Robert Ayers. Madge Flotel m Julian Massie. Ezra never married. Beulah married 2) Frank Phillips. One child: Delbert F. m first Georgia Coffey and second Maxine m Sherman Fitzgerald. 5) Hall Thomas m Mary Elizabeth Snead. Their children: Milford m Norma Conner. Marlene m 1-Wendel Farris. 2-Aubrey Earhart, and 3-Willie Sigman. Janice Alene (died in infancy). Hilda Jane m Manson Smith. Alton Roswell m. Diane Vest. 6) Ruby Rose m William Massie Cash. Their four children: W. M., Jr. m Delma Grant. James Burnell died unmarried. Cecile Rubena m 1-Wendel Farris, and 2-David Allen Scott. Sherman W. m Beulah Chittum.

William Barton m 2-Dora DuAnn Allen, one son, Bernard Hopkins Campbell (see Dora Allen Campbell Family) William Barton m 3-Lena Belle Bryant, children: (1 Bloomer Idell, (2 Carrie Maybelle, (3 Clara Ethel and (4 Famie Ester m Cecil M. Floyd and (5 Patricia Faye married David Goode. *Submitted by: Della Sue Campbell*

HENRY WYATT CANADY

Henry Wyatt Canady (known as Weenie) was the only child of George Thomas Canady and Gladys Lucille Ayres (18 June 1903-23 Jan 1988). Henry was born 31 Jan 1924, in the home of his grandparents, William Jackson Ayres (22 May 1873-12 Apr 1950) and Ethel Caroline Hodges Ayres (25 Apr 1880-8 Mar 1967), in Goshen Va. He spent his childhood days there attending school, fishing, swimming, and camping with the scouts (both of his sons are Eagle scouts). He graduated from Goshen High School in 1942.

At the beginning of the Second World War, several of his friends talked him into volunteering for the service. They went as a group to take their pre-induction physical. He was the only one of the four to pass. He attended basic training in Spartansburg, SC. After training, he joined the 1st Infantry Division and fought in North Africa, Sicily and France. He landed in France on D-Day, on Omaha Beach. On August 23rd he contracted encephalitis and was sent back through hospitals to recuperate. While convalescing at Greenbrier Hotel in White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, he was given a fourteen day pass to only visit his family in Goshen. It was during this leave that he married Ottie Marie Knick, daughter of John Bolivar Knick and Ottie M. Higgins, on 19th Dec 1944. They had met in high school and he had sent her an engagement ring while overseas. After recuperating from his illness, he was stationed at Camp Blanding, Fl., until he was discharged in November 1945.

Returning to Virginia, Henry and Marie purchased a home in Goshen and lived there until 19 August 1947, when Henry reenlisted in the army. He served tours in Georgia, Germany

and Puerto Rico before the Korean War. During the Korean war, he landed with Douglas McArthur forces at Enchon, Korea. After his second tour to Korea, he was awarded special recognition for volunteer work at an orphanage at Pubwon. Later, after a tour in Iran, he received a certificate of achievement from the Imperial Iranian Gendarmerie, for his performance in the signal department and ability to speak the Persian language.

He was a professional soldier, retiring after 20 years. He received many awards. His talents and accomplishments are many. His priority is in being active in serving God, family and country. He is an excellent mechanic and electrical engineer. Over the years, he and Mom have built four commercial fishing boats and about ten houses — they seem to have lost count of the actual number. He is an excellent teacher, leader, gardener, fisherman, home repairman (except a Clock). At one time, he and my mother were owners of a general store. He installed the first cable system in Goshen. His primary hobby is playing the guitar (which he does most evenings), attending music festivals, league bowling, reading and participating in his one exercise — poking the remote control.



L to R Henry, Marie, Katrina, Wyatt, Glenda, Debbie and Gary

Henry and Marie have five children: Wyatt Jackson Canady (married Joan Hummel), Gary Michael Canady (married Bonnie Cheryl Mustard), Glenda Karen (married Marshall Cline Hamilton), Deborah Sue (married Robert Gray Carawan), Katrina Roberta (married Mark Joseph Witeck). Their grandchildren include: Gina Canady Adler, Louise and Shayne Ingram, Bethann, Emily Canady, Scotty, Cassandra and Nathan Canady, Shannon Hamilton Flint, Angelica, Jason, Joshua Hamilton, Abram, Cyrus Carawan, Melissa, Nicole, Justin Witeck. They have three great-great grandchildren: Ember and Brandon Adler and Kylie Flint.

Marie, wife of Henry, was born in Covington but reared in Rockbridge County. After marriage, she accompanied her husband whenever possible in the military. While Henry was stationed abroad, she did all the chores required for the children's daily living and activities. While they lived in Iran, she taught English at the Iran American Society. To this day, she is a seamstress extraordinary, barber and chauffeur.

After Henry's retirement they purchased the site of the old Alleghany Hotel Land in Goshen and together built their second home. In 1970 they built a home in Florida and in 1976 moved there to stay. Marie's hobbies are league bowling (2 leagues weekly), genealogy — including publishing a book *William Knick and his Decendants 1758-1993*. She is currently working on material for a book on John M. Wilhelm and Martha Ann Higgins, and James Higgins and Rachel Jane Smith.

She does woodworking and tole painting. She teaches crafts to all kinds. She is particularly fond of her callings in her church. Henry and Marie celebrated their fifty-second wedding anniversary on December 1996. *Submitted by: Wyatt Jackson Canady*

H. CLAY CARR

H. Clay Carr was born March 7, 1883, in Rockbridge County. He was married to Nettie Hite. They had one son, Caudell born July 1917. They made their home right off the Blue Ridge Highway in Montebello, Virginia.

My sisters, brothers, and I always called Clay, Uncle Clay even though he was my grandmother's cousin, and not my real uncle. We were taught to call him Uncle because he was our elder, and it showed respect.

Uncle Clay had little, if any, formal schooling but was a very smart man and made a good living by farming and cutting timber. As a young man he was remembered to be very strong. He never looked for trouble but when challenged to a fight, he always came out on the winning side. Uncle Clay never drank or smoked which was unusual in those times because there was plenty of it. Most men that lived in his neck of the woods made it, drank it, and sold it.

From those who knew Uncle Clay, he was known as a "good deed doer". During an illness in a family, he would show up to chop wood or do whatever needed to be done. He could always be depended on when it came time to butcher hogs and gather crops.

Uncle Clay was a strong willed and determined man. During the Depression years he used a bull to skid his timber because he didn't have a horse.

Uncle Clay had his own expression when referring to someone that did something he thought to be foolish. From his point of view they were a "durn fool".

Uncle Clay's only son, Caudell died in June 1966. Uncle Clay died in August 1967. *Submitted by: Leo Wheeler and Written By: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*

CLAUDE LENDEN CARTER

I am Linda Lee Carter Smith and was born November 29, 1945, the first of four children born to Claude and Edith Virginia Sheets (Peggy) Carter. Daddy was the son of William Lewis and Maggie Belle Carter and was born November 22, 1921 in Rockbridge County. Mom is the daughter of John Omas and Nettie Lee Ruckman Sheets and was born June 9, 1922 in Weyers Cave. They were married October 14, 1944 in Fredericksburg, VA and lived on the family farm on Big Hill with Grandma Maggie. In addition to farming, Daddy also delivered ice to homes for their ice boxes.

When I was six months old Grandma decided she was tired of living on the mountain and sold the farm. We moved off the mountain and down to lower Kerrs Creek. The house was right beside the creek and a great place to grow up. My brother Richard Lenden (Dickie) was born May 10, 1947. Daddy worked out of state on the gas line for a while and then for Daniel's Construction in Glasgow on the James Lees plant. In 1948 he went to work for Charles W. Barger and continued there until his death on October 31, 1970. He was considered one of the best cement finishers in Rockbridge County. Grandma lived with us until her death on September 14, 1950. My sister, Judy Ann was born October 8, 1951 and Claude Douglas was born January 3, 1955.

Living beside the creek was a lot of fun. Even with the occasional high water, we really enjoyed the creek and all of us learned to swim at an early age. Our cousins, Sonny, Robert, Donald and James Carter would come down after they had worked in the hay fields all day and go swimming with us. Daddy and his friends would fish after work and also gig for frogs, although I think this was illegal. He loved to go coon hunting and we always had several dogs. He also spent a week deer hunting each year at a camp in Bath County with friends. We enjoyed the camp on weekends, where several families would spend the weekends together.



Claude and Peggy Carter, October 1969

We had several gardens and always had plenty to eat. We picked berries, peaches and pears in addition to our vegetables. Mom canned the vegetables and made jelly. We also made applebutter each year. Daddy raised hogs and cured country hams each year. We had cows, chickens, ducks and at one time a couple of turkeys. We also raised rabbits. They were delicious when fried!

We belonged to the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church and enjoyed the fellowship of our friends and relatives who attended with us.

I married Marvin Wayne Smith and we have two children, Sherry Lynn and Marvin Wayne, Jr. My brother Richard married (1) Elaine Stanley and they have two children, Deborah and Susan. He married (2) Peggy Ritz and she also had two daughters, Donna and Tonya. Richard and Peggy live in North Carolina. My sister Judy met and married Patrick Terrance Innis while they both attended VA Tech. They have three children, Erin, Eric and Elen. They live in Georgia. My brother Doug spent 22 years in the Air Force and is married to Debbie Hines. They have two sons and live in South Carolina.

Mom lives in Buena Vista but spends her time traveling the east coast visiting her families. At this time she has 11 Grandchildren and 9 great-grandchildren, with one more expected later this year. *Written and Submitted by: Linda Carter Smith*

FREDERICK AND MARY CARTER

Frederick King Carter moved to the Colliers Creek area of Rockbridge County with his parents and siblings from Bedford County in the mid 1840's. His parents were Frederick Cabell and Mary Norcutt Carter. His brothers were: Robert Newton, James Madison and Nicholas Cobb. He had two sisters: Mary Rachel and Martha Elizabeth. Another brother, William Edward Adolphus was born in 1852. Frederick's Mother died between 1852 and 1854. His Father's estate was settled in May of 1862 so he probably died in late 1861. Frederick joined Company A of the 22nd Virginia Infantry, known as "Border Rifles" on 24 June 1861 at Poca, Putman County, Virginia (now West Virginia). Most of the company were bear and deer hunters. Frederick became the Regiment Blacksmith.

After the war he returned to Rockbridge County. On 21 January 1868 he married Mary Martha Vest, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Ford Vest. In 1873 he bought land on Big Hill (House Mountain) and built a house, he added more land in 1878 and 1908. Fred and Mary were among the first members of the newly organized Kerrs Creek Baptist Church, where descendants still attend today. Frederick and Mary had five children.

Okelia Beverly (Oak), born 23 August 1869, married Jennie Dean Ayers on 5 June 1895. They lived in Goshen and had two sons. He worked for the railroad. Oak died 13 February 1950.

Nancy Emiline (Nannie) born 1 February 1871, married John Henry Ayers 18 December 1888. They had six children. She died 21 April 1931.

Lilly Belle born 29 June 1873 and married William "Van" Knick and they had four children. She died 17 October 1948.

William Lewis (my Grandfather) born 17 January 1875 and married Maggie Belle Carter on 22 January 1902. They had eighteen children, nine of which lived to be adults. William and Maggie lived on the family farm with Frederick and Mary. William died 9 July 1942.

Frederick and Mary's youngest daughter Louise Virginia (Laura) was born in 1879. She married Harry R. Swisher on 26 January 1899. They had one daughter, Seatta. Laura died suddenly 15 June 1903.

Frederick was a blacksmith and farmer. He raised all the vegetables for the family to eat and for Mary to preserve. They had an orchard on the top of the hill above the house, where a couple of trees still survives. He raised grain and also made "spirits" for the men to drink. He loved to hunt in the mountains around his home and always brought home meat for Mary to prepare.

When he died on 4 December 1919, he was buried in the Carter Cemetery "Sunny View" on the family land. When Mary died on 2 May 1929, she had 77 descendants. *Written by: Linda Carter Smith*

HOWARD THURMAN CARTER

Howard Turman Carter (Sonny) was born in Rockbridge County on April 11, 1938 the son of Estil Carter and Lennie Kirby Carter. They had three other children: Robert Glenn and a set of twins, Donald and James. Since Sonny was the oldest and was raised to help on the farm they owned and watch over the younger children.

Sonny loved the fields and woods and the animals it concealed. Once he found a baby squirrel that was hurt and he took it home. He fed it and it grew up, but he was scared to let it go. He felt it could not take up for itself. He named it Ricky and it would ride on his shoulder. Sonny would also fish. He liked to fish with his hands in the Kerrs Creek stream. As he grew up and went to school he was a straight A student.

His dream was to be a pianist like Liberace. Just about any musical instrument he learned and could play. At sixteen he started dating and took his girl to the junior-senior prom. He did not have his driver's license and his father drove them.

After graduating from school he changed his mind about music and decided to go to college to be a minister. Sonny went one year to the college in North Carolina and then he came home for the summer to the farm he loved. He was working in the fields with a tractor when it turned over, killing him instantly. He died on June 12, 1958 and was buried in the Kerrs Creek cemetery. *Submitted by: Alice Garrett*

"PHADRA" CARTER

1982 - 1993

The name means "loved by many". She was very much loved and missed, and still is, by all of us who were touched by her inner light. Everyone said she lit up a room by her presence. She lived her eleven years full of love, laughter, and fun. She appreciated nature and all God's creatures, big and small.

She was a people person who loved everyone she met. She was loving, affectionate, funny, smart, and beautiful, inside and out. A book wouldn't hold all that I could tell about her. She made my life so full. She has been gone three and a half years now. We all miss her and grieve for her so. We'll always love her and treasure our memories.

People in Arnold's Valley and Natural Bridge were so wonderful to us when Phadra disappeared. They would sit, pray and wait with us hoping she'd be found. They brought food, drinks, sent beautiful cards and mowed our

grass. We'll never forget the love and comfort you all gave us. I miss everyone and our life there since we moved away. I hope all of you will be happy in life. I would not have gotten through this terrible ordeal without your love. I heard from people at least one hundred and fifty miles away. Money was donated for Phadra's funeral and tombstone. I've never seen so many people and flowers than were at her funeral.

Modine of Buena Vista donated a plaque with Phadra's picture on it to Natural Bridge Elementary School. Her friends, our friends, and strangers searched for her and her killer, and worked hard to see justice done. From the beginning of her disappearance to the end of the trial, everyone gave one hundred percent of themselves. Thanks to police, volunteers, neighbors, family, friends, and strangers for the help, love and kindness.

Out of this terrible ordeal, I found out how even a stranger could care so much. I'm glad when some of Phadra's loved ones could close the door on the pain, remember the good times and go on living, but a big part of me died with her. My mom feels the same way.



Phadra Carter Last Picture Spring - 1993

Phadra was happy and lived life fully, loved everything and everyone, which is something we can learn from her. Her last entry in her diary was, "I love life!!" We love and miss you, Phadra, now and forever. Much love from Mom (Cindy Layne), Marty, Granny and PawPaw Smith.

Her Granny Smith said, "God sent us an angel". This is the epitaph she had put on Phadra's tombstone; "Our angel on this earth is gone, memories of the joy, the hugs, the kisses linger on. Now safe in Jesus' arms."

One of Phadras' best friends from birth, Kristen Watkins, her grandmother wrote a poem for us after Phadra was killed. I want to share it with you. It is beautiful. Thank you, Martha. It means the world to us. You really could sum up what Phadra was like. I don't want Phadra to be forgotten.

PHADRA, A BEAUTIFUL FLOWER

Once there was a precious flower
That grew on God's green earth
She was such a beautiful flower
Such a pretty girl from her birth.
She had so many little friends
Throughout her trailer home park
They rode their bikes, played with Barbie dolls
Or played in their yards until dark.
She was a very quiet child
As pretty as the morning dew
She loved life as she pranced about
Showing off her dress that was new.
But one faithful night as she went to sleep
She knew nothing that would happen bad
The one that she had trusted
Had turned on her so sad.
He brutally beat her to her death
Buried her in a shallow grave

When he realized what he had done
He tried to run away.
Everyone was so sad to hear
She had disappeared that night
All had hopes of finding her
When they did, what pitiful sight.
I'm sure that when she closed her eyes
To cross the Great Divide
Jesus was holding out HIS hand
To welcome her inside.

Written by
Martha R. Watkins

Submitted by: Cindy Layne

WILLIAM EDWARD ADOLPHUS CARTER

Adolphus Carter was born in the Collier's Creek area of Rockbridge County, on 15 December 1851, the last of seven children of Frederick Cabell and Mary Norcutt Carter. His mother died soon after he was born and he was raised by his sister Mary and her husband Samuel Entsminger.

On 3 May 1876 Adolphus married Seatta Deborah Edwards, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Carroll Edwards. She was born in Warren County, VA on 27 April 1855 and moved to Rockbridge County as a young child.

They had eight children: Cornelia E. born 8 March 1877 - died 1965; married John W. Tribbett. They didn't have any children and ran a store in Collierstown. Elmore born 1879 - died as an infant. Nina Grace born June 1884; married ____ Forsyth, lived in Kansas. Maggie Bell born 14 March 1886 - died 14 September 1950; married William Lewis Carter, they had 18 children and lived on Big Hill. Frenchy Audrey born 20 December 1888 - died ??; married Griffin. Mary Lucy (Mamie) born 13 April 1891 - died 4 May 1982; never married. Edward Earl born 2 September 1894 - died c. 1946 - married . They had two children and lived in Covington, VA. Susan Rapp born 31 August 1897 - died 2 March 1974; married Alfred Barksdale. They lived in Lynchburg, VA and had one son.

Adolphus and Seatta lived in Collierstown and belonged to the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where Seatta taught the Ladies Bible Class for years. Adolphus was sick for several years before his death and Seatta was very devoted to taking care of him. When he died on 25 February 1931, she took it very hard. She went to her bed and never recovered. She died less than two weeks after her husband on 10 March 1931.

They are buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Submitted by: Judy Carter Innis and Written by: Linda Carter Smith

WILLIAM LEWIS CARTER

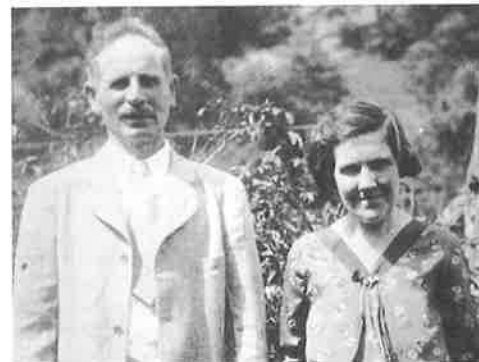
William Lewis Carter was born on the family farm, on Big Hill, 17 January 1875 to Frederick King and Mary Vest Carter. He had one brother and three sisters. On 22 January 1902 he married Maggie Belle Carter, born 14 March 1886, daughter of William Edward Adolphus and Seatta Deborah Edwards Carter of Collierstown. To this union eighteen children were born.

William Lewis and Maggie lived on the farm with his parents where he continued the farming his father had started. William bought some adjoining land in 1916 and when Frederick died in 1919 he left the farm to Williams.

Two of William and Maggie's oldest children died in their early youth, Robert at age six and Sadie about age three. Seven more babies died after birth, but the remaining nine children were healthy and happy.

Virginia Alice (born 1 September 1903 - Died 2 November 1989) married Harry M. Smith and they had three children, Elizabeth, Burton and Martha. Estil Thrumond (born 2 November 1908 - died 15 December 1976) married Lennie Kirby and they had four sons, Howard Thurman

(Sonny), Robert Glenn, and twins Donald Lee and James William. Arnold Clarence (born 2 April 1911-died 6 March 1958) married Bertha Knick and they had two daughters, Eljean and Wanda Faye. Antrim Edward (born 1 January 1916) married Violet ____, they have two children, Sandra and Timothy. Lorine Marvel (born 18 November 1918) married Homer Newton Henderson and they have one son, David. Claude Lenden (born 22 November 1921 - died 31 October 1970) married Edith Virginia Sheets (Peggy) and they have four children, Linda Lee, Richard Lenden, Judy Ann and Claude Douglas. James Winston (born 7 April 1924) married Dorothy Lackey and they have three children, Denny, Debbie and Connie. Peachy May (born 12 January 1928) married William B. Bennington and they have four children, Tommy, Barbara, Stewart and Todd.



William Lewis and Maggie Belle Carter

William Lewis' mother Mary was a great help to Maggie until her death in 1929. By that time some of the older children had married and left home. The remaining sons, as they were old enough, helped their father with the farm chores. Maggie canned and preserved the fruits and vegetables that they raised for their family. William and the boys loved to hunt in the mountains around their home.

When the war started Antrim and James joined the Navy. William died after a short illness on 9 July 1942. Claude quit school to take over the farm and help his mother. When he and Peggy married in 1944, they lived on the farm with Maggie.

In 1946 Maggie decided that she would like to spend her remaining years somewhere other than on the mountain, so she sold the farm. Maggie, Claude, Peggy and daughter Linda moved off the mountain farm to live on Kerrs Creek. Maggie died on 14 September 1950. William and Maggie were members of the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church and are buried in the church cemetery. After William's death, Maggie planted peonies from the homeplace beside the tombstone. Every spring the beautiful flowers bloom in remembrance of a loving family. Submitted by: Richard Lenden Carter and Written by: Linda Carter Smith

ROCKBRIDGE CASHES

Cash as a surname was probably used about the twelfth century by the grandchildren of Ada, either niece or half-sister of Malcolm IV King of Scots 1153-1165, and her husband Duncan, sixth earl of Fife. The name comes from "Casche" the Gaelic word for "castle", and the castle (now disappeared) was located near the village of Strathmiglo, ten miles south of Perth, Scotland.

The first Virginia Cash was William, who came directly from Scotland and is shown in English tax records as "seated" in Westmoreland County in 1677. He and his wife Elizabeth had eight children of record.

Some of the children migrated westward probably seeking new land. Their son Howard was in Goochland County when his son Stephen was born about 1730. Stephen's son Thomas was born in 1776 in Amherst County.



Strathmiglo, Rockbridge Cashes' Scottish origin, including author's daughter.

Thomas and Jamima (Jemima) Peachy had ten children, including the author's great-great-grandfather William, born in 1796.

The records indicate that by 1807 Thomas, with William, was living near Vesuvius with a second wife Jane Camron (Cameron). Since Thomas is the first of his surname recorded in Rockbridge, the seven Cash offspring of Thomas and Jane are probably the ancestors of most of the Cashes now living in this County.

William married Jenny Hite in 1818, and their son Robert was born in 1820. Jane seems to have died about the time of Robert's birth, and the 1820 Census show Thomas living with William, a "Furnace Founder", in charge of Bath Forge in northwest Rockbridge County. By 1848 Robert was living in Botetourt County and married to Mary Allen. William was in Botetourt in the 1850 Census, and Thomas was living in Vesuvius with his daughter, Nancy Cash Wright.

Robert and Mary were back in Rockbridge in 1856, where he was show as "manager at iron works" when the author's grandfather William Waugh Cash was born. That same year Thomas Cash died at the ripe old age of ninety.

After traipsing around the world in the Regular Army and the Foreign Service the author has come back home to Rockbridge, where he lives in a house built by his Carper great-grandfather and close by the former home places of his great-grandfather Michie, great-grandson of the founder of Michie Tavern close to his contemporary Thomas Jefferson's home, and a great-great-grandfather Gilbreath Hamilton, one of whose nieces married Leander McCormick, brother of Cyrus and reportedly equally responsible for developing the reaper.

After an interesting but rootless career, the author finds it very gratifying to live with these kinds of roots in Rockbridge County, the original grant for which went to one of his great-great-great-grandfather's Benjamin Borden.

(The author would be happy to supply more detailed genealogical information to anyone whose Cash ancestors connect with any of the above if information concerning the connection is sent to Frank Cash, Rt. 4, Box 310-A, Lexington.) *Submitted by: Frank Cash*

OTHO AND DRUCILLA FALLS CASH

Otho Cash was born 30 March 1901 in Rockbridge County, son of Joseph William Cash (born 1861, died 1926), and Offie Moran Fitzgerald (born 1869, died 1926 in Rockbridge County). Otho married 26 May 1927 Drucilla Falls (born 28 December 1910) in Rockbridge County, daughter of Walter Allen Falls (born 1885 in Rockingham County), and Jeanetta Tearful Fix (born 19 June 1884 in Rockbridge County). Otho and Drucilla had six children: Otis Morton born 10 May 1928, died 8 December 1996; Della A. born 30 September 1930, died 15 April 1984; Stella Mae born 30 September 1930; Elsie Marie born 25 October 1932; Harry Wallace born 19 January 1934; and Beulah Allen born 20 July 1936.

Uncle Otis had always told me his middle name was Morton. At his funeral services I noticed on the Remembrance card his middle name was Washington. I immediately asked his son Steven where the name Washington came from. He didn't know, as he also thought it was Morton. We then asked his wife Joyce. She told us it was on his birth certificate. Uncle Otis' sisters were standing by and they told us when Otho was just a little boy they would always tease him about his name being Washington. He would get real mad and say "My name is not Washington, it is Morton." He continued to use Morton through the years until he recently passed away. He had two children: Steven Morton and Sandra.



Otho and Drucilla (Falls) Cash

Aunt Della was born 30 September 1930, died 15 April 1984. She married 3 June 1950 Jack Beatty Fix born 29 May 1918 died 20 July 1994. They had three children: Bonnie Sue born 11 October 1954, died 26 October 1954, Dorcas Gail, and Sandra Mae.

Otho died 26 April 1965 at Rockingham Memorial Hospital in Harrisonburg, Virginia. He is buried in Timberville, Virginia. Drucilla died 19 July 1975, and is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Bobbie Lynn Harris and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

CATRON-ORR-McSPADDEN

Margaret Pauline Catron was b. May 5, 1917, in Rich Valley Dist., Smyth Co., VA, the daughter of James Kelley Catron & Margaret Ann Orr. She married Feb. 3, 1951 to James Hansford Landrum b. Jan. 5, 1928, (son of Vivian Hansford Landrum & Daisy Pauline McCarthy) of Washington, DC. James has a sister, Mary Elizabeth (James Parker) of Slidell, LA.

James & Pauline live in Va. Beach, VA., and have three children, all born in Washington, D.C. While living in Woodbridge, Va., Jim was active with Scouting and Community activities and a Master Mason with Naval Lodge #4, Dist. of Columbia. Jim & Pauline were members of the Issac Walton League, and members of St. Paul Methodist Church. Pauline was a member of Adam Thoroughgood Chpt., NSDAR, of Va. Beach, Va.



John Carson Whiteside Orr and wife Missouri Ann Heninger

1. James Hansford Jr. (b. Jan. 12, 1951) m. on March 20, 1976 to Marquerite Tugman, b. July 23, 1952 (dau. of Edgar Arthur Tugman and Helen Marquerite Reaney) of Va. Beach, VA. They live in Tulsa, OK, where all four children were born: 1. Hunter Clark (B. 6/15/1982) is a Nat'l Jr. Honor Society member, Life Scout in Tulsa Dist., and basketball player. b. James Grant (b. 4/9/1983) is a member of Nat'l JR. Honor Society, a Star Scout, and pianist. c. Lauren Elizabeth (b. 4/9/1985) is a Jr. Cadet in Scouting, and studies piano and ballet. d. Virginia Leigh (b. 9/23/1990) is a Daisy in Scouting, and studies Ballet and Piano. James Jr. is graduate of Cox High School, Va. Beach, O.D. Univ. Norfolk, Va., with B.S. in Science and has a Master's degree in Applied Science. He is SR. Advisor of Geology Technical Support, at Occidental Chemical Co., Tulsa, OK. Peggy is a Legal Secretary at Parker Drilling Co. in Tulsa. They both are Scout Leaders and active in Community activities. Jimmy was an Eagle and Explorer Scout.

2. John Richard Landrum (b. May 5, 1958) married August 8, 1993, to Georgia Galati of New York City, (dau. of Peter and Mary Mazzao of Brooklyn, NY.). John is a graduate of Cox High School, Va. Beach, VA., a graduate of Tidewater Community College with Associate Degree, in Applied Science. He studied 3 yrs. at O.D. Univ., Norfolk, VA, in Electrical Engineering. John now owns with his brother-in-law the John-Glenn Co., Inc. (Renovating), Brooklyn, NY. His wife Georgia, with her brother Glenn, owns Color Wheel Co., Inc. (Stain glass windows, lamps & etc.) in Brooklyn, NY. They live on Staten Island, NY. John is Senior Master of Ceremonies, Phenix-Orion Lodge, No. 205, Brooklyn, NY.



Children of John C.W. Orr and Missouri Ann Heninger: Georgia Orr Moore, Bessie Orr Orr, Margaret Ann Orr Catron, William James Orr and Gracie Orr Olinger

3. Patricia Ann Landrum (b. Jan. 3, 1962) married July 1, 1989 at Va. Beach, VA. to James Lewis Perry (son of Harold Perry and Dorothy Duval), of Williamsburg, VA. Jim works at Toyota Checkered Flag Body Shop. Patricia worked there, as a Clerk and repair estimates, until her second son was born. She was an Honor Queen, Bethel # 17, Va. Beach, VA. and a graduate of Cox High School. She attended Princess Ann Business College. They have two sons: a. Nicholas Ryan (b. 7/10/1991) is a Soccer and Basketball player, likes gardening and playing computer games. b. Justin Dean (b. 5/30/1995) loves having books read to him.

All of the above are descendants of Margaret Paxton and Moses Whiteside, Sarah Whiteside and Moses McSpadden, Thomas McSpadden and wife Elizabeth Lyle Walker, James Walker and Jane Thompson, Elizabeth Lyle and William Thompson.

Eliza McSpadden, (daughter of Thomas McSpadden and Elizabeth Lyle Walker) on May 18, 1837, married James Orr Jr., (son of James Orr Sr. and Mary "Polly" Carson) of Cedar Creek, Washington Co., VA. James and Eliza made their home at Ellendale, Rich Valley Dist., Smyth Co., VA., where they raised their children. They are buried in the Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rich Valley.

Their oldest son, Moses Carson Orr, married Mahalia Love Cline (dau. of John Cline and Soffia Etta Kettenring). They lived in a log cabin over the hill from his parents until they moved to Walthill, Nebraska in the early 1900's. They are buried in the Walthill Memorial Cemetery. Moses Carson, b. Mar. 10, 1838, served in Co. E. 23 Battalion, VA. Infantry in 1864.

Moses Carson Whiteside Orr, oldest child of Moses and Mahalia Orr, stayed in Va., lived in the Rich Valley Dist., and married Missouri Ann Heninger, (dau. of John Heninger and Margaret T. Heninger). They had five children: Gracie, William, Margaret Ann, Bessie, and Georgia. Bessie is the only child living and was b. Oct. 23, 1895.

Margaret Ann, b. March 17, 1893, d. Jan. 15, 1983, Va. Beach, VA. married 1/07/1907, James Kelly Catron, b. Oct. 26, 1881, d. June 29, 1958, Saltville, VA. They and their parents are buried in the Riverside United Methodist Church Cemetery, Rich Valley Dist., Long Hollow Rd., Smyth Co., VA. Their home place joins Church property. Their daughter, Eunice Bower, now owns the home place. *Submitted by: Pauline Catron Landrum*
Sources: BC,MC,DC, Books: Orr, McSpadden, Lyle, Walker. See article: Rockbridge patriot's of Margaret Ann Orr.

WILLIAM H. CHAPLIN, SR.

The Chaplin family of Rockbridge had their beginnings in England. The story goes there was a potato famine in England around the 1840's and the government offered money to any who would come to America. Taking advantage of this offer, John Chaplin, Sr. left England with his wife Susan Boone (b. c1791 England d. 1860 Rockbridge), daughter of James and A. Boone. With them was their son Wm. H. Chaplin Sr. and at least three other children.

William H. Chaplin, Sr., born 1823 near Canterbury, county of Kent, came to America as a lad. He and his wife, Julia Harper of Rockbridge, resided on Kerr's Creek where he was a carpenter and shoemaker. Their five children were John, Jr., Thomas, and Wm., Jr. who lived in Rockbridge, and Nancy and Robert who lived in the west. After Julia's death he married Nancy Dickey, widow of J. McD. Kerr. Wm. and his second wife had five children, Margaret McKeever (1868-1916), spinsters J. Annie and Sallie, and James and George. Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr., buried at Ebenezer A.R.P. Church, died in January 1900, age 77.

Son John Jr. (b. 1855) was a miller on Kerr's Creek with wife Phebe Jane. Son Thomas L. (b. 1861) was a miller on Route 39 with wife Maggie.

Son Wm. H. Jr. (1858-1932 buried New Monmouth), an undertaker, married Eva Virginia McKemy (1857-1920). A son, Guy Worthy Chaplin (1887-1959), married Annie Conner in Rockbridge. Guy's children are Baxter, Ed, Bennett, Ernest, Alice, Lula, Effie, Ida May and Frank, some living in Rockridge.

Son James B. (b. 1870), farmer, married Laura Virginia Weeks (1871-1915). Their daughter Margaret Elizabeth, (1899-1976), married Harry McGown, son of Wm. and Linda (Conner) McGown. The McGown children are Bernard, Clara Staton, and Harry "Bill" (deceased). James B.'s daughter Jessie is the subject of "The Ghost of Lime Kiln Bridge", by Anne McCorkle Knox. Jessie was admired by young Aubrey Tyree and the older Addison Mohler. Aubrey was murdered in March 1920 and thrown in the Maury River. Addison Mohler was arrested and charged with murder. After four trials, time in jail and hung juries, he was released, neither convicted nor exonerated. Some say the body of Aubrey Tyree, wrapped in a white shroud, can be seen near Lime Kiln Bridge on misty nights.



Joyce (Chaplin) Fitchett and Ben Chaplin, Jr.

The last son of Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr. for whom we can account is George M. (1874-1948), a farmer on Kerr's Creek. He and his wife Henrietta Wade Chaplin (1884-1963) are buried at New Monmouth. Of their seven sons (Kenneth W., Raymond J., Frank W., George, Robert, Carl, and Clarence P.), Kenneth Wade Chaplin married Beulah Evelyn Cummings, daughter of Margaret Shepard and Charles Cummings. Their children are Mildred Monaco (deceased), and Ethel Mae Donald, Isabell Higgins, Doris Wheeler, Ruth Secrist, and Mary Catherine Entsminger, all living in Buena Vista.

Three other children of John and Susan Chaplin of England (John, Jr., wife Elizabeth; Susannah (Irvine) Rhodes; Annis Boon) are recorded in Rockbridge records.

All the children and grandchildren of Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr. have not been named here, but enough to rekindle interest in the Chaplin family of England and America.

Research found the above Chaplin families sometimes listed as "Chapman", even though that is another distinct family name. *Submitted by: Bernard McGown and Written by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Federal Census, Rockbridge County, VA 1900, 1910, Kerr's Creek District, Kirkpatrick, Dorothea, Rockbridge County Births, 1853-1877. Athens; Iberian Publ. Co., 1988. Co., 1988. Kirkpatrick, Dorothea, Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850. Athens; Iberian Pub. Co., 1985. Knox, Ann McCorkle, the Gentle Ghosts. Lexington: Brandon Pub. Co., 1981. McGown, Bernard. Family history, oral and written. Rockbridge County News, Jan. 11, 1900. Obituary for Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr. Ruley, Angela M. Rockbridge County, VA Cemeteries. Vol. 1, Kerr's Cr. District. Ulrika: McDowell Pub., 1989. Ruley, Angela M. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register, 1853-1870, and Death Certificates 1912-1917. Athens; Iberian Pub. Co., 1991.

JOHN P. CHITTUM

John P. Chittum, son of Nathaniel and Betsy E. (Deacon) Chittum, was born in Rockbridge County, 23 June, 1828. In this county, 7 March, 1850, he married Sarah E. Saville, who was born here on the 15th of July, 1831. She was a daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Shafer) Saville.



John P. Chittum

The union of John P. and Sarah E. (Saville) Chittum has been blessed with thirteen children, whose record is: Diana J., born 25 November, 1851, lives in Rockbridge County; Nancy F., born 1 October, 1853, lives in this county; Martha L., 10 July 1856, deceased;

Benjamin F., 4 October 1859, lives in this county; John D., born 4 April 1861, has his home in Kansas; Newton F., born 17 July, 1863, lives at home; Emma L., born 12 April, 1866; Josiah M. and Josephine M., born 21 September, 1867; N Jacob, 15 January, 1870, Roscoe S., 6 October, 1871; Samuel D., 3 June 1873; Anne Maude, 2 November, 1875 - these six at home. In the civil war, John P. Chittum served three years in Company B, 27th Virginia Infantry, "Stonewall Brigade", and took part in all the fighting of that famous command when not incapacitated by his wounds. He was three times wounded at Port Republic, at Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg. His brother, William W. Chittum, was killed in the battle of Port Republic, 9 June, 1862. John P. Chittum owns some fine property near the headwaters of Kerrs Creek, where he carries on the business of wheelwright. Denmark, Rockbridge County, Virginia is his address. (The above information is from an 1884 source and written as researched.) *Submitted by: Pamela Sue Ayers*
Source: Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia; Special Virginia Edition; Written by R. A. Brock, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society; H. H. Hardesty & Co. Publishers; New York, Richmond, Chicago, and Toledo.

NATHANIEL (NATHAN) CHITTUM

Nathaniel (Nathan) Chittum, the youngest child of John and Nancy Sly Chittum, was born in Goochland County, Virginia on 11 July 1798. He moved with his parents in 1817 to a farm on South Buffalo Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia. On 15 June 1826, Nathan married Elizabeth "Betsy" Deacon (1809-1845), daughter of William and Nancy Peel Deacon of Rockbridge County. The family farm had been bequeathed to Nathan in his father's will (1834) for him to care for his mother. His mother relinquished her dower for \$50 so he could sell the 109 acre family farm. In 1838, Nathan with his wife and six children: Mary Ann (b. 1827), John Pleasant (b. 1828), Eliza Jane (b. 1829), William Wesley (b. 1831), Amanda Frances (b. 1832), and Charles Fletcher (b. 1834) in an open spring wagon went West. They lived in Jefferson County, Tennessee; Cole County, Missouri, and Fayette County, Kentucky before returning to Kerrs Creek in 1841 and then moved to Botetourt County in 1842. Nathaniel Anderson, born in Jefferson County, Tennessee, 19 January, 1840; Henry Jefferson, born 6 April 1843 in Botetourt County and George Washington born in Rockbridge, 10 July 1845. His mother, Betsy Deacon Chittum, died the same day. She was buried in an unmarked grave in Deacon Cemetery.

Nathaniel remarried on 26 August 1851 in Botetourt County to Margaret "Peggy" St. Clair Kessler (1817-1878), daughter of William St. Clair and widow of Nathaniel Kessler (b. 1808 - d. before 1850). She had one daughter, Delilah Ann Kessler (1839-1897). Peggy raised her daughter, Delilah, Nathan's three youngest sons, Nathaniel Anderson, Henry Jefferson, and George Washington, and their two children, Sarah Elizabeth (1852-1924) and Lemuel Preston (1854-1941) on their farm in Bedford County, near Vinton, Virginia. Peggy was buried in Blue Ridge Cemetery, Vinton, Virginia.

Five of Nathan's sons were in the Confederate Army:

John Pleasant, Pvt. Co. B 27th Infantry, served 3 years, wounded, Port Republic, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg.

William Wesley, Pvt. Co. B 27th Infantry, killed at Port Republic.

Nathaniel Anderson, Pvt. Co. D 29th Infantry, wounded four times and taken as POW at Saylor's Creek, 6 April 1865, released from Point Lookout, Maryland, 24, June 1865.

Henry Jefferson, Cpl. Co. B 58th Infantry, enlisted in Rockbridge County, wounded at Winchester, died 1922.



Nathaniel "Nathan" Chittum - 1798 - 1894

George Washington, Pvt. Co. B 58th Infantry, wounded and captured at Spotsylvania, 12 May 1864, sent to Fort Delaware and exchanged, 31 October 1864.

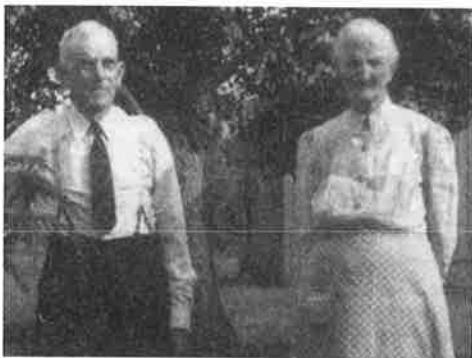
After Peggy's death, Nathan returned to Rockbridge County to live with his daughter, Eliza Jane, who had married John A. Nicely. His daughter, Sarah E. came with him to Rockbridge to care for him. He was in his 96th year when he died on 21 March 1894. He was buried on the Nicely farm, Rocky Hollow Cemetery, at the foot of North Mountain on Hayslett Creek, Collierstown, Virginia.

Sarah E. Chittum lived with several different relatives in Rockbridge. She died 23 May 1924 and is buried at Union View Adventist Church Cemetery, Collierstown, Virginia. Submitted by: Dorothy Chittum Delmar

Sources: *Rockbridge County News* 27 March 1894, Pg. 3; *Nancy and John, A Chittum Genealogy* by John W. Chittum, Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar, Pg. 3, 218 - 344. *Rockbridge Co. Cemeteries, Vol I Kerrs Creek District* by Angie Ruley Pg. 12, 14. *28th Va. Infantry* by Frank E. Fields, Jr. Pg. 53; *58th Va. Infantry* by Robert J. Driver, Jr. Pg. 97; *27th Va. Infantry* by Lowell Reidenbaugh, Pg. 135.

NATHANIEL AND MARY CHITTUM

"Jake" Chittum, the son of John Pleasant and Sarah Elizabeth Saville Chittum, was born 1/15/1870, in the Waterloo area on Upper Kerrs Creek. He attended Oak Knoll School near his home. On 12/12/1891, he married Mary Willie Hartbarger, born 3/27/1874, died 5/31/45. Jake died 4/23/47. To this union nine children were born: Elsie, Eldon, Celia, Harvey, Civil, Charlie, Herbert, Leonard and Graham.



Jake and Willie Chittum

Jake Chittum was a blacksmith, a carpenter and made several coffins. He built the house they lived in with the help of his brother and friends. He assisted other neighbors in building the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. He also ran a sawmill and a feed mill. In busy times the family ran the sawmill in daytime and ground feed at night. The feed was delivered to Rockbridge Alum Springs.

Jake worked as a blacksmith for Carpenter-Major & Sons building railroad tunnels in Alleghany County and Bell Tunnel down James River. He also worked as a blacksmith for Major Brothers during the construction of U.S. 60.

Jake worked in 1933 with the building of the barracks for the Civilian Conservation Corps on Wilson Creek in Alleghany County. He taught some of these boys the blacksmithing skills. This project was named the Douthat State Park and is still operating at this time.

"Willie" was born and reared at the Hartbarger Place on top of North Mountain. This place is now owned by Willie's great-grandson, Tony Tolley. Friends and neighbors were always welcome at the home of Jake and Willie. On Sunday afternoons, it was a gathering place for grandchildren and neighboring children. In the summer months, some of their children and grandchildren from out of state were always visiting. Willie loved cooking and always had plenty of food for all, especially pies. The grandchildren loved going to their home because they were always welcome. They were very patient, loving and kind parents and grandparents. Submitted by: Linda T. Tarris

PAUL CHITTUM

John Chittum (d. 1834) and his wife, Nancy, immigrated from England about the time of the Revolutionary War. The records indicate he lived in Hampshire County (now part of West Virginia), and Goochland County from 1778 through 1784; tax records for 1817 show he was established in Rockbridge County on the South Fork of the Buffalo. He had nine children and the youngest, Nathaniel, was my great, great grandfather.

Nathaniel Chittum (11 July, 1798-22 March, 1894) married twice (1) 15 June, 1826 to Elizabeth Deacon: eleven children, John Pleasant was the second oldest, and (2) 22 August, 1851 to Margaret Kessler: two children. (Margaret Kessler Chittum was the grandmother of Elizabeth Frances Chittum, wife of Newton Fletcher Chittum).

John Pleasant Chittum (23 June, 1828-25 July, 1911), my great grandfather, married Sarah Elizabeth Saville on 7 March, 1850. He made his home in Waterloo, Kerrs Creek area. There he practiced the wagon building and wheelwright trade. He had thirteen children and my grandfather, Newton Fletcher, was the sixth child.

Newton Fletcher Chittum (17 July, 1863-27 July, 1948) married Elizabeth Frances Chittum on 28 January, 1887. He, too, lived in Waterloo (about 1/2 mile from his father) and was a carpenter by trade, constructing houses, barns, and other farm buildings in the Rockbridge County area. Blacksmithing, furniture/musical instrument construction and coffin making were other areas where he possessed some skill. The largest and more complex of his undertakings was the design and construction of the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. He was a Sunday School Teacher/Superintendent, deacon, clerk, and filled in as speaker when the church was without a pastor; on occasions, he built the coffin, preached the sermon, and buried the dead. There were ten children in Newton and Frances Chittum's family and the eighth one was my father, Clyde Bunyan.



Paul C. Chittum Family

Clyde Bunyan Chittum (14 January, 1901-15 June, 1987) and Sarah Macie Agnor were married on 8 November, 1922. He lived in Virginia, West Virginia, and Ohio, working mostly at the boiler maker trade in the C & O Railroad shop and the Norfolk Naval Shipyard. Their children are Winona Fay (2 September, 1924), Clyde Keith (19 November, 1925), Paul Curtis, that's me, (28 May, 1930), and Kenton Garwood (9 December, 1932).

I, Paul C. Chittum, was born in a log house in Waterloo within a 1/4 mile of both my grandparents. My education includes completing high school, two years at a community college (an associate degree in electronics) and many years of living. The Navy was my choice for required military time from 30 October, 1951 to 27 October, 1955. On 15 June 1957, I married Madeline Jane Vest and, after a short stay in Rockbridge County, joined the U.S. Air Force on 9 March, 1959. I have traveled as far east as Austria, westward to Hong Kong, down south to and through the Panama Canal, and north to Quebec. Besides residing in different areas of the United States, we (Paul, Madeline, and family) have lived in England and Japan. 31 March, 1975, I retired from the Air Force, returned to Rockbridge, worked for some years as a rural mail carrier, and settled down to farm life in Sycamore Valley, Kerrs Creek area. Our children are Pamela Sue (born in Red Bluff, California, 19 February, 1961) and Paul Curtis, Jr. (born in San Angelo, Texas, 7 October, 1962-died at Lexington, Virginia, 15 November, 1985 — "The Bravest Texan").



Kevin D. Ayers Family

Pamela S. Chittum married Kevin Dean Ayers on 14 February, 1979 and they live in the Denmark Community of Kerrs Creek with their children (Christopher Lee (6 June, 1979) and Michelle Lynn (5 December, 1988). Their home is across the road from the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church built by N. F. Chittum. Pam and Kevin are in the excavating business. Submitted by: Paul C. Chittum

Sources: 1. *Nancy and John A. Chittum Genealogy*; 2. *Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia of Rockbridge* (1884)

HARRY CUSTIS CLARK

Harry Custis Clark (farmer, electrician, salesman) was born on April 23, 1927 in Rockbridge County at Murat, Virginia. He was one of ten children of James Wilson Clark and Minnie Siron Clark. His family consisted of four brothers and five sisters: James Wilson Jr., Margaret Clifton (Newell), John Houston, Eliza Jane (Goodbar), William Chester, Erma Elizabeth (Irvine), Virginia Coleman (Black), Buelah Mae (Brown), and Aubrey Carson.

At seven Custis started school at Palmer (now a community center), walking two miles to attend with Miss Margaret Deacon serving as his first teacher. He later attended Effinger

Grade School. During this time he rode a bike to school which enabled him to work at the end of the day. Mrs. Adale Johnston was his favorite teacher in the fifth grade. At the age of thirteen he worked on a farm owned by George Rader and Bessie Funkhouser Rader. Custis was responsible for milking cows, feeding chickens and some of the larger animals, gathering eggs, and putting up hay with a team of horses and wagon. His hard work earned him a dollar a week plus room and board. As a school kid he trapped "pole cats" (skunks) and "possums" for their hides for extra spending money.

At the age of seventeen he worked on the farm of Stokes Montgomery on Toad Run with his brother-in-law Harry Newell, working from sunup to sundown with a team of horses plowing and planting corn. Before he was eighteen Custis went to work at the Huger Davidson Sales Company of Lexington riding with a truck driver, Mr. Lee Scott, delivering groceries. This was his first experience of employment outside of farming.

In 1945 he began working as an apprentice for an electrician, Mr. Clarence Hotinger of Collierstown. While working with Mr. Hotinger he did plumbing and cement work, as well as putting in water pumps and baths. This employment experience gave him the knowledge and skills that he would later use to help neighbors, family, and friends.



Mr. and Mrs. H. Custis Clark (1947)

On August 21, 1947 at the age of 20 he married Jessie Ocalee Morris of Collierstown, the daughter of Gilmore and Ruth Ayres Morris, who were postmaster and postmistress of Collierstown. The wedding ceremony took place at the bride's home with the Reverend Guy Morrow officiating. After the ceremony, they took a honeymoon trip to Richmond, Virginia in a 1936 Chevrolet, which was Custis' first automobile. His first home was purchased from Issac and Mary Reynolds Wilhelm on Green Hill Road in Collierstown, Virginia.

In February, 1948 he went to work for the Rockbridge Creamery, which was located behind McCrum's Drug Store in Lexington. This job required getting up at 3 a.m. each morning to deliver milk door-to-door in Buena Vista, Virginia.

In October, 1948 he returned to the Huger Davidson Sales Company (which later became Institution Foods) as a truck driver, warehouse foreman, and salesman. He worked for three generations of the Huger family: Col. Ben Huger, Scott Huger, and Derby Huger. In 1960, while Custis was working at the Huger Davidson Sales Company and raising a family, he operated a dairy and raised "bucket" calves. After retiring from Institution Foods, he became owner of Kenney's of Lexington and worked there for several years.

He is a devoted husband and father and is well known throughout the community for his generosity and kindness to others. Neighbors have depended on him over the years for his support and good deeds. He is the father of six children: Linda Ruth, Dana Marie, Patricia Ann, David Custis, Larry Wayne, and Don Wilson. He has made his home and lived on Green Hill Road in Collierstown for the past 48 years.

As a part time farmer all his life, Custis still takes pride in raising cattle. He is still happily married and will be celebrating his 50th wedding anniversary in August, 1997. At the age of 70, he has had the privilege to see 11 grandchildren and 5 great grandchildren. Submitted by: Sarah Ruth Painter, Granddaughter

HOMIE ROMAINE CLARK

Homie Romaine Clark, (my aunt) was born November 17, 1908, in Rockbridge County, Va. and was the twelfth child of thirteen born to Alfred Clark and Sallie Frances Nicely Clark. She grew up on Blacks Creek in Collierstown and graduated from Effinger High School in 1929.



Homie R. Clark

She graduated from the Cincinnati Missionary Training School on May 29, 1934 and worked in the Bethesda Hospital in Cincinnati until September of that year when she accepted a call from two Methodist churches in Cincinnati. She stayed there seven years and while there was commissioned a Deaconess/Home Missionary of The Methodist Church on April 13, 1936. In 1941, she went to a Methodist church in Columbus and worked there until 1944, when she returned to school and earned her BSL degree from the Chicago Evangelistic Institute in 1946.

Aunt Homie returned to Ohio and joined the staff at the Deaconess Home in Bridgeport and worked as a community worker for 10 years. During that last year in 1956, she spent a lot of time traveling back and forth to Collierstown, Virginia to spend time with and help care for her 89 year old mother, (Aunt Sallie, as she was known by everyone) whose health was declining. Homie's mother passed away on October 1, 1956, at the age of 90.

For seven years, Homie was church and community worker, as well as, pastor to six congregations in and around Antioch, Ohio. In 1963, she left to serve 11 churches as church and community worker in Bath County, Virginia. Miss Clark was there for ten years until she transferred back to Ohio as church and community worker for two years until she decided to retire in 1975.

She did retire and was to return to her hometown in Virginia. In the meantime, the pastor of the Lower Salem Charge in Ohio was also retiring and the churches asked her to become their pastor. She did so for three years. In 1978 she said, "It has been a good three years, but it's time for retirement again." This year had marked her 44th year as a deaconess in the United Methodist Church.

Miss Clark returned to Rockbridge County to make her home near her brother, Curtis Clark (my father) and his family. She started teaching Bible in the county public school system at Effinger School until the failing of her eyesight forced her to retire, yet once again.

Some of Homie's hobbies included sewing (making clothes for her nieces) and playing the organ. At some of the churches she served over the years, she would arrive at church, build the fire if it was during the winter, play the organ for singing and preach the sermon. She did it all!!!

As her eyesight completely failed, she made her home at the United Methodist Nursing Home in Roanoke, Virginia for about thirteen months until she passed away on October 4, 1986. Homie Romaine Clark is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery with her mother and father. Submitted by: Nancy Clark Conklin

JOHN AND REBECCA CLARK

John and Rebecca Clark, like most settlers in Rockbridge, arrived from England at Philadelphia and came down the Great Valley to the Virginia frontier. Rockbridge was established in 1778 in an area first opened to settlers by Benjamin Borden's 1739 patent of 100,000 acres from Governor Gooch.

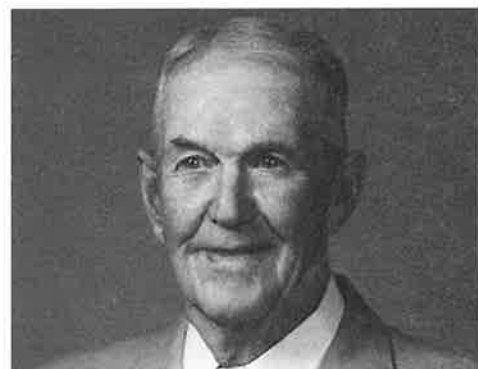
On 3 August 1779, John Clark acquired 113 acres adjoining Andrew Elder, on a branch of Colliers Creek, from Moses and Hannah Cunningham. Clark took an oath of allegiance to Virginia, 2 October 1779. In April 1782, the first tax assessment of the Commonwealth, John Clark's taxable property consisted of 10 head of cattle, 9 horses, 1 tithable, indicating he was the only male above 16 years in his household.

John Clark purchased 130 acres from William Hamilton in 1800. This land adjoined Robert Black for whom Blacks Creek was later named. All of Clark's land was in southwestern section of Rockbridge near North Mountain. He, his children, and grandchildren were farmers.

John and Rebecca had seven daughters and two sons, Robert and John, Jr. Robert, on 9 April 1795, married Phoebe Beach, born 25 September 1771, daughter of Waldren Beach. Robert farmed and ran a tub mill for grinding corn on Blacks Creek. Robert born 1 February 1773; died 21 January 1836. Phoebe died 13 July 1859. They are buried in Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery.

John Clark, Jr. married Mary Bradds, daughter of Daniel Bradds, 12 December 1809. They had 8 children: Jane, John Edward, Daniel, Rebecca, Robert, Polly, Sara, and James Young Clark. John, Jr. died prior to 1831.

John Edward Clark, born in 1812, married Frances Ford, daughter of William Ford on 5 December 1833. They lived on Blacks Creek and had six daughters and one son, John Edward, Jr. Frances died 1855. John Edward married Nancy Goodbar, 6 May 1856. He died 23 October 1864. Nancy Goodbar Clark, born 1813, died 4 March 1866. They are buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Nancy had no children.



Lyle W. Clark, 10 July 1876 - 17 April 1967

John Edward, Jr., born 3 January 1838, married Damaris Irvine, born 20 February 1835, daughter of Robert C. and Sarah Morris Irvine, on 25 April 1861. They lived on the farm inherited from his father and had 11 children. My father, Lyle White Clark, born 10 July 1876, was the ninth child and seventh son.

Lyle Clark served in Co. E, 2nd U.S. Infantry Regulars during the Spanish American War. On 11 April 1900, he married Jenetta Belle Goodbar, born 3 October 1880, daughter of Calvin and Josephine Hughes Goodbar. They had

three children: Clyde Clarence born 17 May 1902, married Virginia Glasgow Rader, 5 March 1934, died 2 July 1977; Carmen Ercell, born 1 October 1914; Carson White, born 16 May 1917, married Edith Cathey Howell, 1 June 1951. Nettie B. Clark died 21 February 1930. Lyle W. Clark died 17 April 1967. He lived almost 91 years, was healthy and vigorous, worked hard and loved people — never too busy to talk with a neighbor, or obtain the affection of a child. *Submitted by: Carmen E. Clark*

Sources: 1. Rockbridge, named for that beautiful creation, Natural Bridge, is the only county of approximately 3,000 in the United States with this name. Hereafter, all records cited in this county will be cited only Rockbridge. 2. Oren F. Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, p. 27. 3. Rockbridge DB "A", pp. 148-49. 3. Reid Family Papers, Folder #22 in Special Collections, W & L University Library, Lexington, VA. 5. Reid Family Papers, Folder #30. Ibid. 6. Rockbridge DB "D", pp. 291-92. 7. Rockbridge MR 1:45. 8. Gardner P. Hutton Reminiscences of Colliers Creek and Its Tributaries 62 Years Ago in *The Rockbridge County News* 20 March 1902, p. 2. 9. Tombstone Inscriptions, Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Route 3, Lexington, VA. 10. Rockbridge MR 1:125. 11. Rockbridge DB "R": 209-10 12. Register of Deaths, 1853-1870, Rockbridge: 65:19 13. Rockbridge MR 1:281 14. Rockbridge MR 1:468. 15. Tombstone Inscription, Union View Advent Christian Cemetery, SR 770. 16. Rockbridge MR1A:85 17. Rockbridge MR 2:209

MINNIE SIRON CLARK

Minnie Blanche (Siron) Clark wife, mother, grandmother and great-grandmother was born October 3, 1899 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. She was one of four children of John Siron and Catherine VanNess Siron. Her siblings included: Mary who married a Hayslett, Irene who married Lewis Thompson, and Jake who married Susan Myers. The family home was located on the west side of Short Hill. The children walked to Hamilton School House on South Buffalo near Rapp's Mill to attend classes. Minnie's father grew tobacco on his farm and ran a small saw mill.



James Wilson and Minnie Siron Clark

She married James Wilson Clark, the son of James David and Eliza Potter Clark on February 14, 1914. To this union were born ten children: Margaret Clifton (Newell), James Wilson, Jr., John Houston, Eliza Jane (Goodbar), William Chester, Harry Custis, Erma Elizabeth (Irvine), Virginia "Jean" Coleman (Black), Beulah Mae (Brown), and Aubrey Carson.

She was a devoted wife and mother of strong religious principles and a member of the Baptist faith. She attended church on North Buffalo at a small Buffalo church at Oakdale. Minnie was a hard working mother and grandmother, but found time to pick chinquapins with the children to sell at the county fair. She cracked black walnuts for their kernels (using a flat iron on her lap) to sell in the winter for Christmas money for her children. She milked cows and sold cream and butter. Much time was spent in making handmade quilts with scrap material for her family and to give as gifts. One of the quilts she made in later years was made with old discarded silk neckties. She worked in her garden and canned her own fruits and vegetables for her large family. Sugar cane was also raised and

made into molasses. Money was short and life was hard when her family was growing up, but she never complained and made the best of the times. Minnie's love of flowers was well known throughout the community. She was especially proud of the huge dahlias that she grew. At Christmas she made fruit cakes for family and friends. She had 34 grandchildren, as well as many great grandchildren.

The untimely death of her son, Aubrey, affected her deeply. Aubrey had served in the Army and had returned home because of his father's heart condition. Aubrey was killed in an automobile accident in March, 1956 while driving home after working the night shift at James Lees & Sons.

She made her home on Buffalo at Route 3, Lexington until the loss of her husband in June, 1958. Then she moved to Route 4, Lexington where she lived until her death on September 10, 1972, when her home caught fire in the middle of the night. Her death was caused by smoke inhalation from the fire. Minnie was buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery beside her husband and youngest son Aubrey.

Minnie's strong character and her love and devotion to her family enabled her to labor long hours in order to raise ten children who all mirrored their mother's strength and zest for life. *Submitted by: David Custis Clark, Grandson*

SALLIE NICELY CLARK

Sallie Frances Nicely, one of 10 children born to Eliza Jane and John A. Nicely, was born on September 10, 1866. Her parents took her to the Methodist Sunday School when she was very small. The first hymns she learned were, "I Want To Be An Angel" and "There Is A Happy Land." She also learned to do household chores and some cooking at an early age when her mother was called away to care for the sick. Weaving was a hobby she enjoyed. It included washing, carding, dyeing, and weaving sheep's wool into trousers for her brothers.

On April 19, 1883, at the age of 17, she married Alfred Clark. There were 13 children, including 10 boys and 3 girls, born to this union. While raising her family, she was on call as a mid-wife, and never lost a single case. Aunt Sallie and Uncle Alfred, as they were called, went house to house to take care of sick people during the flu epidemic of 1918. She was following in her mother's footsteps (like mother, like daughter).



"Aunt Sallie" Clark

In 1933, Mr. and Mrs. Clark celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary with a get-together at their home. In December, 1938, their first home burned down and they built another one on the same foundation.

Uncle Alfred passed away in 1940 and their son and daughter-in-law, Mr. & Mrs. Curtis Clark, bought the home place. Aunt Sallie continued to live at the home place with them.

She was always very independent and never liked to call for help. At 86 years of age, she found a copperhead snake stretched out in the

sun on the front porch. She went to the garage to get a hoe to kill the snake, but it had disappeared by the time she got back to the porch. She didn't give up, but looked until she found it behind a flower pot in the side yard and killed it. At 87 years of age she climbed part way up a cherry tree and picked cherries.

Aunt Sallie lived a very active and full life and was very healthy until the last year of her life. At 89 years of age she became sick and was bedridden for several months. Her daughter, Homie A. Clark, came home to help care for her until her mother passed away on October 1, 1956 at the age of 90 years and 20 days. Sallie Frances Nicely Clark was laid to rest at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery on October 4, 1956. *Submitted by: A. Curtis Clark and Written by: Nancy Clark Conklin*

THE SILAS CLARK FAMILY

Silas Henry Clark, son of Joseph Anderson and Mary Susan Clark, was born August 21, 1921 in a four room house in Cornwall, Virginia, in the heart of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

Silas had seven brothers: Walter Lee, James William, Levi Crowder, Elijah Anderson, Mark Jackson, Paul Cummings, and Matthew Mangus and three sisters, Martha Elizabeth, Fannie Berley and Beulah Jane.

Silas's younger years with his brothers were spent on the farm growing vegetables, grains and livestock for their use.



Silas and Frances Clark

Silas learned the meaning of hard work early in life and found there were a few rewards also. After all the work was done he and his siblings could play games. His favorite game was baseball, with a team of boys in the neighborhood.

He began school at Old Cornwall in a one room school where he went for a few years, and the school closed and he had to go to another at Riverside near the falls on South River. Here Silas received his 7th grade education.

Soon Silas had to put away his baseball, bat and glove. In his hands was now a gun, for WWII began with the bombing of Pearl Harbor in 1941. Silas enlisted when he became of age and spent a tour of duty in Ohio, where he met Frances Isabella, of Youngstown, Ohio. They later married on April 14, 1944.

They had two sons, Joseph Henry and John William born to them while stationed in Ohio.

After being discharged from the Army, jobs were hard to find. So in 1948 Silas brought the family back to the home place in the Blue Ridge Mountains. He worked several jobs, including J. B. Belcher's Lumber Co. in Natural Bridge, before going to James Lee's Carpet Co. in Glasgow. Here he worked until his death on August 19, 1969.

After finding steady work at James Lee's Silas moved four times in 20 years. He moved from the home place to a house above Lawhorne's Store on Old Stoney Run at Cornwall. It was here that Barbara Ann and Kathleen were born.

The house became too small with growing children. A larger house was needed. This time Silas and Frances moved in over Swinks Grocery Store at Riverside. They didn't stay here long, because they worried about their children running out in front of store customer's cars. The next time in the spring was into Jim Lilley's house on South River. This was home for a few years where Silas Jr. and Josephine was born.

Fearing for the safety of the children playing on the railroad tracks, Silas moved again to the fenced in yard and a two story house, within a quarter mile of the falls at Riverside, Va.

His son, John William, was home recuperating from wounds received in the Vietnam Conflict.

During the night of August 19, 1969, the raging flood waters caused by Hurricane Camille swept the family's home and the entire family down South River. Silas, Frances, and six children lost their lives, just four months after moving into their last home. *Submitted by: Alice Patterson and Written by: Glayds Hille*

ERNEST AND ETHEL COFFEY

My Coffey's originated in Ireland, migrated to Virginia, then to Nelson County, and finally Rockbridge County. The first Coffey's into Coffeytown (Alto, Va.) were Jordan and Elizabeth Rippetoe Coffey. Elizabeth came from a very prominent Franch family. Her parents were Peter Oglesby Rippetoe and Millie Hamilton. Peter, Millie and their family of 11 children lived on Petty's Creek, in Orange County. Jordan and Elizabeth had 9 children, and from two of these Ernest Webster Coffey and Ethel McClung Stratton were descended.

Ethel was born in Buena Vista, Va. to George Baxter and Ela Coffey Stratton, on June 3, 1892. She was the eldest of 3 girls. The Strattons had moved to Buena Vista from Powatan, Va., two generations earlier. Her father died February 22, 1896, so her mother moved the family to her father's, Charles Edward Coffey, in Coffeytown. That is where Ernest and Ethel met as young children.



Ernest and Ethel Coffey 50th Wedding Anniversary

Ernest was one of 10 children, born February 5, 1888 to Arthur and Virginia Ann Davis Coffey. The Davis family was from the Buena Vista area. Ernest and Ethel married February 11, 1911, and settled back in Amherst County, where they opened a grocery store. Ethel taught school after their marriage, then they started their family. They were also Postmaster and Postmistress for the Oronoco area for a few years. They moved to Lexington in 1927 with their 3 daughters to a house on a hill top 1 mile east of town. Ernest owned a grocery store on East Washington Street which the 3 girls helped to run and gave it the female touch. In appreciation he renamed the store E. W. Coffey and Daughters.

In 1940 he relocated the grocery store and added a service station on Route 60 just down the hill from their house. Later he built a house attached to the store, so the family would be close by. In 1954, Route 60 was widened to include the property their store was on. He then

built a brick home and grocery store off of the new road. They ran that store until October 12, 1962 when Ernest passed away. At that time Ethel and the youngest son ran the store until her passing on March 31, 1965.

Ernest and Ethel farmed the land on the hill, raised black Angus cattle, had lots of chickens and an old Morgan horse named Ruby. Both were devout Christians, and attended Sunday School and church at Trinity United Methodist Church. They were well respected in their community and loved by their children and grandchildren.

THE COFFEY FAMILY

Ernest Webster Coffey and Ethel McClung Stratton. They had 7 children:

Ernest Webster, Jr. B: 11/7/12 D: 1/13/13; Doris (living in Frederick, MD) married Donald R. Haffle. In 1943, Doris was the first woman from Rockbridge County to join the Women Air Corp. Her uniform was donated to the George Marshall Museum. Donald was also in the 1st Infantry in the US Army. They have two children.

Audrey (B: 4/13/16 D: 1/20/72) married Carlton B. "Mac" McGinley (B: 4/25/11 D: 2/20/55). Mac was a lumberman and his business was based in Richmond, Va. They have three children.

Juanita (living in Buena Vista, Va) married Henry V. Blosser. Henry owned and operated a furniture store in the area for 25 years and joined the US Marines during the War. They have two children.

Clayton Webster married Gladys Hamilton (living in Lexington, Va.) Clayton joined the US Navy in 1940-1945. He served on the destroyer, US Grayson. They have 1 child.

Ray Stratton married Evelyn Marie Ridge (living in Lexington, Va.). Stratton joined the Navy from 1940-1945, and served in the US Marines Medical Corp. They have 3 children.

Norman Elwood married Rita Garrett (living in Lexington, Va.). Norman owned and operated Norman Coffey's Furniture store for 25 years. They have 4 children. *Submitted by: Dianne McGinley Gardner*

JACOB AND MARY JANE (LOTTS) COFFEY

Jacob Morris Coffey was born March 15, 1880, the son of Alfred Coffey and Martha "Patsy" Bradley in Nelson County, Va. The family moved to Augusta County where Alfred's parents and Jacobs grandparents, Garland G. and Nancy Coffey, made their home.

Jacob Coffey married Mary Jane Lotts on March 26, 1902. She was born August 27, 1882, the daughter of David Arthur Lotts and Mary Jane Lucas of Brownsburg, Virginia.

Jacob and Mary Jane began their married life on a farm in Brownsburg where their first eight children were born in the following order: Samuel David, Ella Cornelia, Florence Dell, James Alfred, Saylor Marshall, Lottie Mae, Roy Martin, Salathiel Coolie. The family then moved to Lexington for a short while and their ninth child John Henry was born. They then moved to Fancy Hill on the Hutcheson farm where their last child Mary Stuart was born.

Jacob Coffey was a farrier by trade, and died of a heart attack on May 25, 1922 at the age of 42 while shoeing a horse on the Hutcheson farm. He left a wife and ten children, the youngest of which was only three months old. Two years later seven-year old Coolie died of Bright's disease.

Mary Jane Coffey stayed on the farm for a few years and then moved to the Smith place in Flint Town near Natural Bridge. Shortly after, she contracted tuberculosis and spent a year in the sanatorium at Catawba. She died at home on May 25, 1929 at age 47. She left behind nine living children and was buried alongside of her husband Jacob, little Coolie and other family members at Timber Ridge ARP Cemetery.



Jacob Morris Coffey and Mary Jane Lotts Coffey

Over the years, the children found mates and married. Samuel married Emily Bell McCullough of Rockbridge County and settled in Salem, Virginia. Ella married Fred Groves and moved to Front Royal. After Fred's death Ella married Carmel Clem also of Front Royal. Florence married Edward Glenn Bateman of Roanoke and made their home there. James Alfred married Mamie Etta Hayslett of Rockbridge County and settled in Tinkersville. His second marriage was to Helen Falls. Saylor married Margaret Riley of Rockbridge and lived in the county. Lottie married Woodrow Steed of Front Royal where they subsequently settled. Roy married Anna Mary Roger of Front Royal. He later married Daisy Pearl Dale of Lexington and made their home in Staunton, Virginia. John Henry married Irene Ferguson of Salem. His second marriage was to Louise Hairfield also of Roanoke. John's third marriage was to Minnie Delta of North Carolina where they settled. Mary Stuart married Jess Arthur Lotts of Brownsburg and made their home in Newport. They later moved to Timber Ridge. *Written by: Jessie S. Lotts, Fairfield, VA*

JAMES ALFRED AND MAMIE COFFEY

James Alfred Coffey was born May 8, 1908, son of Jacob Morris and Mary Jane Lotts. He married Mamie Etta Hayslett, born January 27, 1911, eldest daughter of William McDonald Hayslett and Emma Cleo Kirby of Rockbridge County. They were married August 15, 1928 by the Rev. Floyd Lucas, minister of the Elliotts Hill Methodist Church, at the parsonage in Colliertown. With the exception of a few years in Salem, Va. they made their home in Rockbridge County.



Alfred and Mamie Coffey

They are the parents of the following children:
1) Mary Elizabeth was born October 9, 1929, died January 15, 1931. She is buried in the Timber Ridge Cemetery.

2) William "Bill" Morris Coffey was born June 19, 1931. He married Ruby Mae Chittum on July 25, 1952 while serving in the United States Navy, and divorced shortly after his return to San Diego, Calif. On March 10, 1956 he married Bonnie Lee Gunn, daughter of Leonard Gunn and Flora White of Stone County Mo.

They have one child, Clara May, born July 30, 1966. Clara May married Abner Nash Johnston IV and they have a son, William Nash Johnston, born May 13, 1991. They live in Augusta County. William Morris died on May 27, 1996 at the age of 54 and is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

3) Betty Jane, born May 25, 1933, married Jack Walton Funkhouser, son of Wilton Leitch Funkhouser and Martha McCormick Snider. They have one daughter, Deborah Dean, born January 6, 1956, who married John Patrick Driscoll. They have one child, Evan Campbell Driscoll born October 19, 1990.

4) Berman Cleo, born August 3, 1934, married Ola Mae Mannon, daughter of Everette Mannon and Arbutus Claytor and had four children: 1) James Everette, born February 1, 1958, is married to Susan Smith. 2) Gary Wayne, born December 19, 1960 is married to Una Rae Bowles of Stuarts Draft Va. and has one child, Ray Everette, born January 16, 1982. 3) Sadonna Lynn, born August 11, 1963 married Danny Eavey of Augusta County and has one child, Isaac Wade born March 23, 1991 and 4) Kimberly Ann, born September 2, 1965 married Steve Harris of Stuarts Draft, Va. They have one child, Heather Renee, born October 11, 1990.

5) Shirley Mae, born January 27, 1936 (Mamie's 25th birthday), married Freddie Lee Humphries, son of Isaac Humphries and Cecil Tomlinson of Buena Vista, Va. and they have three children: 1) Pamela Kaye born October 16, 1958, married Larry Bell of Salem and has one child, Jason Allen, born July 5, 1988. 2) Reginald Lee, born December 8, 1964, married Lottera Dawn Williams and has one child, Jessica LeAnn born August 31, 1990. 3) Selena Faye, born January 10, 1969, married Gary Neil Gibson and has one child, Samantha Gayle born May 27, 1986 (the same day her great uncle Bill died).

6) Kenneth Ronald was born July 2, 1944 and died seven months later on January 27, 1945 (Mamie's birthday). He is buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery.

Alfred and Mamie worked at Lees Carpet (Burlington) until retirement. They were divorced in 1971. Alfred married Helen Falls Entsminger and they live in Tinkersville. Mamie passed away June 26, 1994 and is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. *Submitted by: Shirley Humphries*

MAMIE COFFEY

My mom, Mamie Hayslett Coffey, was the strongest person I have ever known. She was born January 27, 1911 in a log house near Lexington, Va., the oldest of thirteen children. Her days at school were limited because she was needed at home to help with her large family. She cherished the memories of this large and loving family, made all the more important because her father had grown up in an orphanage.

She was truly a wonderful woman, and I could never see how she did so much. She grew and preserved large amounts of produce. There were cows to milk, chickens to feed, water to carry, wood to gather and clothes to wash on the washboard. Everything was done without modern conveniences, yet she was always thankful for what she had. She found time to be a good neighbor and to help others in need. Her home was a reflection of her inner beauty and she welcomed guests, making them feel special.

When Mom married Dad, they lived on a farm as tenants. They began their family as the depression began. When Mom was pregnant with her second child, William "Bill", her first child, 18-month old Mary Elizabeth, died. Then came me, (Betty) Berman "Cotton", Shirley and Kenneth "Pee Wee" who lived only seven months. These were really hard times and we all grieved over the loss of this child. On the

advice of Dr. Robert Munger, Mom went to work at Lees Carpets at Glasgow. Dad went to work there soon afterwards and for the first time, they had a steady income. With her first pay check, Mom bought me a new reversible coat. Over the years, she was able to purchase appliances and other conveniences which made her life easier.



Mamie Coffey and children

When the Natural Bridge Baptist Church started a bus ministry, we all joined and made this our church home. Mom was a devoted Christian and made many friends at the church. Having taught herself to read at a younger age, she read her Bible daily.

Mom lived for eighty-three years and left behind many memories and hand-made crafts for family and friends to cherish. She was proud to see each of her grandchildren graduate from high school, a privilege she did not have. In her last years, as she was ill and hospitalized numerous times, she saw a new generation born when eight great grandchildren were added to her family.

When Mom died in June 1994, her beautiful funeral service and the large crowd that attended stood as a testament to the host of friends she had.

Mamie Hayslette Coffey, Shirley Mae Coffey - in arms, Bill, Cotton, and Betty Coffey *Submitted by: Betty Coffey Funkhouser*

COLEMAN FAMILY

Dr. Howe Reese Coleman, Senior was born at Welch in Caroline County on October 21, 1872, a son of Henry F. Coleman and Jennie M. Patrick Coleman. He was one of ten children. The beginning of the Coleman family in Virginia, according to the memorandum of Hawes Coleman in 1839, was in 1638 with Robert Coleman's settling in Gloucester County.



Coleman Family

Dr. Coleman's father Henry F. Coleman served in the Civil War as a member of Company F, 9th Virginia Cavalry Regiment.

When Dr. Howe Reese Coleman, Senior and Elizabeth Mae Huffman were married in 1900, this union created the legacy of Colemans that changed Rockbridge County. Four of their sons became doctors, like their father, one son was a lawyer, and both daughters were teachers. Their mother Mae Coleman was the daughter of Nannie Jane Alphin Huffman and Philip Irl Huffman. She was a very devoted wife and mother.

Dr. Coleman and his wife were laid to rest in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church cemetery. The inscriptions on their tombstone could not be any truer; Howe Reese, Sr., 1872 - 1941, "Beloved Physician"; and Elizabeth Mae, 1800 - 1960, "His Helper".

Description of picture: Dr. and Mrs. Coleman's children are shown in this photograph taken at the Coleman place in Collierstown in 1941. They are left to right: Patrick, Philip, Nancy, Reese, Adale, Custis, and Ellis. Submitted and Written by: Adale Johnston

MYRTLE WHEELER COLEMAN

Myrtle Elizabeth Wheeler Coleman (my aunt), was born in Amherst County February 13, 1906 to James Mayo Wheeler and Betty Bates Wheeler. Her siblings were Edward Esau Wheeler, (named after his grandfather, Esau Wheeler), Clarence James Wheeler, John Will Wheeler (named after his mother's twin brothers, John and Will Bates), Dora Belle Wheeler (Coleman), Charles Thomas Wheeler, and Sara Magdalene Wheeler (Lena Allen Staton).

She grew up in Amherst County attending a little log school at Oronoco known as Asbury.

She married and started housekeeping in Amherst County, later moving to Irish Creek to an area known as Duck Pond in Rockbridge County. Her move from Irish Creek took her north to Massachusetts where she worked as a tailor on the military base. She later moved to Detroit, Michigan.

About 1946 she moved back to Rockbridge County, to Buena Vista, where she is currently living at this writing.

By her many friends and relatives she is known to be a kind, generous, hard-working independent.



Myrtle Wheeler Coleman (Center) 1984 Mother of Year

Aunt Myrtle has always been an example of "it's better to give than to receive". Her generosity has been shown many times by giving food, furniture, and money, (usually received as gifts) to those whom she felt were in need.

As most people take in stray dogs and cats, she has opened her home to numerous people, including families with children who needed a place to live.

Over the years she has provided child care for numerous children, including all of her grandchildren. Danita Painter Whitehead, one of her grandchildren, made her home with Aunt Myrtle most of her childhood.

Outside the home she worked as a waitress and kitchen help at various places, including Southern Seminary College, Sportsman Cafe, White Deer Restaurant, and Texas Steak House (7 years).

Aunt Myrtle is a great cook and over the years has probably carried almost as many meals and food dishes to other families as she has served at home.

From two marriages she had four children. (Dennie Ellis Painter, deceased, December 1983, Vivian Painter Jenkins, Glennie Loving Painter, and Joyce Kathleen Coleman Ruff.) She has nine grandchildren, (a 10th grandchild, Michael Painter, was killed at age 20 in 1975), fifteen great-grandchildren, and one great-great grandson.

In 1984, Aunt Myrtle was honored as "Mother of the Year" sponsored by the Buena Vista Jaycees.

In conclusion ... as I remember ... Aunt Myrtle .. Always has been a special part of our family .. Always close by with soothing words and a helping hand when something went wrong .. And standing out in my childhood memories - on Christmas 1951, I got my first "big doll" as a gift from Aunt Myrtle.

Written and Submitted by: Loretta Wheeler Falls
Source: Myrtle Wheeler Coleman

CHARLES A. CONNER JR.

Charles Andrew Conner, Jr. accountant and farmer, was born October 7, 1927 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was third and youngest child of Charles Andrew Conner, Sr. and Martha Elizabeth Conner. While attending Lexington High School he was a back on the Scarlet Hurricane Football team. After graduation in 1948 he attended Erskine College in Due West, South Carolina.

Upon receiving his B.A. from Erskine in 1952, he entered the armed forces and served with the 145th Field Artillery in Korea. Upon discharge he returned to Lexington and worked with a local accounting firm.



Charlie Conner

In 1966 he became comptroller of Stonewall Jackson Hospital. He worked to keep the hospital on a sound financial basis and retired as Vice-President in 1987.

After retirement he has raised cattle on Turkey Hill Farm. He is a member of Lauderdale A.R. Presbyterian Church and has served both as a deacon and elder and as Clerk of the Session. For eighteen years he has served as treasurer and is a trustee.

Conner was a member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club for more than thirty years, serving as secretary and president.

On December 20, 1951 Conner married Frances Garrison of Anderson, South Carolina. They have three children: Charles Andrew III "Chuck" (September 16, 1955), Cathey Ann (March 25, 1958), and Amy Linda (April 28, 1960).

Frances Garrison Conner, daughter of Earl H. and Elizabeth Boggs Garrison was born in Anderson, South Carolina on February 20, 1930. She received a B. A. Degree from Erskine and a masters from the University of Virginia. She retired from teaching after thirty-three years.

Chuck Conner (CAC, III) is a graduate of VMI and served in the army. He lives in Rockbridge County and is employed by the Virginia Water Programs. On June 16, 1979 he married Patsy Walls of Copperas Cove, Texas. She is a graduate of Southwest Texas State University and is a teacher. They have three children: Charles Andrew, IV (January 10, 1981), Christine Marie (February 10, 1982) and Chad William (August 30, 1988).

Cathey Ann Conner married Ronald Hall December 29, 1980. She is a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia and works as an RN. Ron is a graduate of Thomas Nelson Community College and Saint Leo. He works as an investigator for the state prison system. They live in Rockbridge County and have three children: Candace Elizabeth (December 12, 1982), Meghan Kristin (March 9, 1985), and Ronald Wilbert "Wil" (November 4, 1990).

Amy Linda Conner married James Duncan Graves of Greenwood, South Carolina. She is a graduate of Erskine College and South Carolina School of Pharmacy. Dr. Graves is pastor of Pisgah A. R. Presbyterian Church of Gastonia, North Carolina. He attended Erskine College and Seminary and Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. They have two children: Conner Elliott Graves (June 26, 1987), and Leslie Mechelle Graves (October 21, 1989).

Charles Conner is an honest and kind Christian man, and loyal friend. His family is the center of his life. Submitted by: Frances Garrison Conner

CLYDE CONNER SR.

My grandfather, Clyde Franklin Conner Sr., born March 30, 1933 near Rockbridge Baths, VA, is a seventh generation Rockbridge County native and the last of his family line to be born in that county. The house he was born in still stands today and is located on what today is called Farmhouse Road about 5 miles from Goshen Pass and Rockbridge Baths. His father, Everett Curtis, and mother, Ethel Marie, moved to Augusta County when he was about a year and a half old. He grew up in Augusta County, attending the old Stuarts Draft Elementary School and high school at Wilson Memorial High School in Fishersville, VA. (when it was located in the old U.S. Government hospital buildings). In 1951, he joined the U.S. Navy, serving 34 months, about half that time at the U.S. Naval Ammunition Depot near Asbury Park, NJ and the remainder aboard a radar picket destroyer, the USS Fiske, home port in Newport, RI.

Upon his discharge in January, 1954, he returned to Augusta County. After working for his uncle, James, in his roofing business for several months, he went to work at the Crompton-Shenandoah Company in Waynesboro, VA. After being laid off from Crompton, he attended radio and TV servicing school at Woodrow Wilson Tech School, graduating in 1958. On December 1, 1958 he went to work for General Electric (now Genicom Corporation) in Waynesboro, VA remaining there until his retirement in March, 1997.

While working full time, he attended Blue Ridge Community College part-time, graduating in 1979 with two associate degrees, one in Business Management, the other in Accounting.

While working at Crompton, he met his future wife, and my grandmother, Gernie Magdalene Bruce, a daughter of Nattie Bea and Sadie Pearl (Shifflett) Bruce. They were married on March 23, 1957 at the Forest Chapel Church of the Brethren, Crimora, VA. They lived for six years at Crimora, VA and in November, 1963, they moved to Stuarts Draft, VA where they still live today in the same house.

They had four children, Cathey Lynn, born December 31, 1957, Brenda Elaine, born June 12, 1959, Clyde Franklin, Jr. (my father), born September 27, 1960, and John Bruce, born December 31, 1963.

As of this writing, all are unmarried except for Clyde, Jr. (my father). In September, 1980, he married my mother, Shari Shifflett, a daughter of Kenneth and Glenna (Woods) Shifflett. I was born July 24, 1981 in Waynesboro, VA. and my sister, Tara Shea, was born December 29, 1983 in Charlottesville, VA.

My Dad and Mother were divorced in July, 1990 and my Dad married Georgiana Fox on August 30, 1991. Submitted by: Christopher Wade Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner

DENNIS CONNOR

Pioneer

Dennis Conner was born circa 1750, possibly in what was then Botetourt County, VA, but it is also possible he immigrated to that area from the Pennsylvania area using the so-called Irish Trail. His parents are unknown and his brothers and sisters, if any, are unknown.

It is known that on November 11, 1773 he married Sarah Fanning in what was then Botetourt County, Va. According to land records in the Rockbridge County Courthouse, Dennis owned land in the Kerrs Creek area of Rockbridge County, having purchased in 1786, 35 acres of land. In 1792, also according to land records, he purchased another 150 acres in the Kerrs Creek area. Other land transactions of Dennis, which have been identified through land records, include the sale of 124 acres of land in 1799 and in 1818 he gave 150 acres to his grandson, Dennis Gaylor. It is obvious from the foregoing that there are other land transactions which Dennis concluded, but have not been identified thru land records. It is believed that Dennis died in late 1818 or early 1819.

Dennis' and Sarah's children include the following: Patrick, (1776-), Eleanor, (1780-), Thomas (1783-), Dennis, Jr. (1788-), Sarah, (1789-), John (1790-), Anna, (1796-) and Polly (1800-).

Patrick married Sarah Clark on July 26, 1796. Their marriage bond, issued on July 23, 1796, was witnessed by Robert Clark and Dennis Conner, consent given by John Clark. Their children were John C., (1797-1855), Ally, (1798-), Ann, (1800-), William Y. (1801-), and FitzAllen, (1810-).

Eleanor married John Gaylor on February 11, 1800. They had one identified child, Dennis, (1801-).

Thomas married twice, the first time to Elizabeth Standoff on December 22, 1803, then to Elizabeth Barnett on September 29, 1813. His children are believed to include John, Nancy, Rachel, and Rebecca, birthdates not identified nor which of his wives were their mother.

Dennis, Jr. married Polly Beers on or near May 4, 1808. Their marriage bond, recorded on that date, was witnessed by John Gaylor and John Clark. His children were Hannah, (1825-), William Y. (1827-), James Harvey (1829-), George W., (1833-), Robert Blain 1836-), David Y. (1838-), Dennis Alexander (1840-), Henry Clay (1849-), and Rachael, birthdate unknown. Dennis, Jr. may have married a second time, to Mary Armintrout in 1819, but this is unproven.

John married Catherine Standoff on September 18, 1810. Their children were Lavina (1822-), James Mann, (1825-1872), Margaret (1827-), Dennis, (1839-), and Mary Jane, Elizabeth Ann, David, birthdates unknown.

Sarah married Jesse Dougherty on or near September 12, 1809. Their marriage bond, issued that date, was witnessed by Nathaniel Dougherty and David Dougherty. Their children, if any, are unknown.

Anna married Levi Smith on or near June 6, 1814. Their marriage bond, issued that date, was witnessed by William Smith and Thomas Conner. They had one identified child, William H., birthdate unknown.

Polly married William Martin on or near September 8, 1821. Their marriage bond, issued that date, was witnessed by Dennis Conner. Their offspring, if any, are unknown. Submitted by: *Clyde Franklin Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner, Sr.*

EMMETT McELWEE CONNER

Emmett McElwee Conner was born March 19, 1883, near Rockbridge Baths, VA, a son of James Allen and Susan (Johnson) Conner. He was a fifth generation Rockbridge County native, his grandparents were John C. and Jane (Tresham) Conner, his great-grandparents were Patrick and Sarah (Clark) Conner, and his great-great-grandparents were Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Connor.

Emmett lived with his family in the Kerrs Creek area. On April 1, 1903, he married Cora Belle Welch, a daughter of John H. and Mary Ellen (Conner) Welch. Cora Belle was born September 29, 1880 in West Virginia. Their children were Viola, (1904-1944), Katie May, (1906-1925), Everett Curtis, (1907-1964), Louise, (1908-1988), Helen, (1909-1922), Alberta Belle, (1911-1993), Irene W., (1912-1994), Mildred, (1914-1992), Emmett Kenneth, (1917-1995), Verna Elizabeth, (1919-), Dewey McElwee, (1921-1990), and James Henry, (1923-).

Viola married Daniel B. Holloway (circa 1925), had one child, Daniel B. Jr., (1926-) and married Russell Miller, had two more children, Donny and Larry Miller, birthdates unknown.

Katie May married Roy F. Jones (circa 1922). They had two children, Ivan Steele, (1923-1924), and Roy F., Jr., (1924-1925).

Everett Curtis married Ethel Marie Caudle on July 21, 1928. Their children are Betty Grey, (1929-), Curtis McElwee, (1930-), Clyde Franklin, (1933-), Norma Maxine, (1935-), Doris Lee, (1936-), Calvin Ray, (1939-), Alvin Roy, (1939-), Darlene Ann, (1940-), Richard Elwood, (1942-), Phyllis Elma, (1944-), Steven Randall, (1946-), Gary Eugene, (1947-), Paul Douglas, (1953-), and David Sherwood, (1954-).

Louise married Samuel Sensabaugh 1934. Their children are Shirley Clementine, (1934-), Peggy Jane, (1937-), Robert Morton, (1939-), Heber Bell, (1939-), Shelby Jean, (1940-), Charlene Louise, (1942-), and Samuel Wayne, (1945-).

Helen died on November 21, 1922 at age 13.

Alberta Belle married Homer C. Smith 1936. Their children are Hamilton Monroe, (1936-), Janet Marie, (1939-), Homer Edwin, (1940-), and Barbara, (1945-).

Irene W. married John Franklin Fitzgerald 1938. Their children are Wanda Mae, (1941-), Linda Carol, (1944-), and Bonnie Rae, (1946-).

Mildred married William H. Rusmiser. Their children are Patricia, Joyce, Lorraine, William H. Jr., and Robert L.

Emmett Kenneth married Frances E. Bryant 1939. Their children are Kenneth Ronald, (1940-), Helen Faye, (1942-), Jerry Allen, (1943-), and Hilda Marie, (1944-). In 1962 Kenneth married Verbanell Fitzgerald and their children were Cindy Lynn, (1962-), Candy Anne, (1962-1976), and Kenneth Randy, (1964-).

Verna Elizabeth married Earl Cleveland Fitzgerald 1940. Their children are Ellen Rebecca, (1941-), Elizabeth Ann, (1946-), and Margaret Elaine, (1952-).

Dewey McElwee married Dorothy Moses and their children are Frederick, Benjamin McElwee, and Debbie.

James Henry married Thelma Mae Bryant and their children are James Michael and Shiela.

In 1918, Emmett purchased the 26 acre tract owned by his mother, Susan, from her estate

for \$1,000. In 1927 and 1930 he purchased 2 more tracts of land for a total of 77 acres. In 1934 he sold the entire farm to his cousin, Harry Snider and his wife, Isabel. In October, 1934, Emmett purchased a farm in Augusta County near Stuarts Draft and moved his family to that location. Submitted by: *John Bruce Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

EVERETT CURTIS CONNER

Everett Curtis Conner, a sixth generation Rockbridge County native, was born September 18, 1907 near Rockbridge Baths, VA. He was a son of Emmett McElwee and Cora Belle (Welch) Conner. He grew up on the family farm, attending High school at the old Fairfield High School. In 1927, being unable to find work in the Rockbridge County area, a cousin living in Winston-Salem, NC, invited him to come down and he would help him get a job there. He did so and this is where he met his future wife, Ethel Marie Caudle, a daughter of Edwin Franklin and Ida Elma (Loggins) Caudle. They were married on July 21, 1928. In 1930 they returned to Rockbridge County, living in a house owned by his father, Emmett McElwee Conner. In 1934, when his father sold his Rockbridge farm and moved to Augusta County, Everett and his brother, Kenneth went together and purchased an adjoining farm in Augusta County, near Stuarts Draft, VA., and moved to that location.

Everett and Ethel had 15 children over the next 25 years and they are Betty Grey, (1929-), Curtis McElwee, (1930-), Clyde Franklin, (1933-), Norma Maxine, (1935-), Doris Lee, (1936-), Calvin Ray, (1939-), Alvin Roy, (1939-), Darlene Ann, (1940-), Richard Elwood, (1942-), Phyllis Elma, (1944-), Steven Randall, (1946-), Gary Eugene, (1947-), Sharon Kay, (1950-), Paul Douglas, (1953-), and David Sherwood, (1954-).

Betty Grey married Kenneth L. Allen 1952. Their children are Kenneth Gary, (1953-) and Michael, (1955-).

Curtis McElwee married Ruth L. Ross 1950. Their children are Linda Joan, (1949-), and Anthony Curtis, (1965-).

Clyde Franklin married Gernie M. Bruce on March 23, 1957. Their children are Cathy Lynn, (1957-), Brenda Elaine, (1959-), Clyde Franklin, Jr. (1960-), and John Bruce, (1963-).

Norma Maxine married Milford H. Campbell 1961. Their children are Jeffrey Hall, (1962-), Nancy Marie, (1963-), and Mary Ann, (1966-).

Doris Lee married Charles S. Fitzgerald 1955. Their children are Judy Darlene, (1956-), Julia Diane, (1959-), Vivian Gay, (1962-), and Barbara Lynn, (1966-).

Calvin Ray married Marian Hamilton 1961. Two children: Phillip Randolph, (1961-), and Donna Rae, (1966-).

Alvin Roy married Ruth E. Wagner 1967. One child Calvin Curtis, (1975-).

Darlene Ann married William D. Arbogast 1964. Two children: William David, Jr., (1966-), Lisa Marie, (1971-).

Richard Elwood married (1) Linda Critzer and (2) Brenda Reed. No children.

Phyllis Elma married John W. Moran 1964. One child, Cynthia Lynn, 1965-).

Steven Randall married Beatrice A. Daugherty 1968. Their children are Melissa Dawn, (1971-), Holly Marie, (1974-), and Amber Renee, (1979-).

Gary Eugene married Grace Grant 1966. Their children are Gary Wayne, (1967-), Angela Denise, (1969-), Christopher Neil, (1971-), and Valerie Delores, (1977-).

Sharon Kay married (1) Ryland B. Rhea 1968 and (2) Bennie Cook 1994. One child, Keith H. Reha, (1973).

Paul Douglas married Debbie Uray 1975. One child, Paula Marie, (1976-).

David Sherwood married Kim Cauley 1979. One child, Curtis, (1980-).

Everett Curtis Conner died on August 8, 1964 of a heart attack. He is buried in the Augusta Memorial Park Cemetery at Fishersville, VA. Submitted by: *Diane (Fitzgerald) Jenkins and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

JAMES ALLEN CONNER

James Allen Conner - 1st Rockbridge Artillery Veteran. James Allen Conner was born March 26, 1833 near Rockbridge Baths, VA., a son of John C. and Jane (Tresham) Conner. He was a fourth generation Rockbridge County native. His grandparents were Patrick and Sarah (Clark) Conner, his great-grandparents were Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Conner. He grew up in a farming family, and was a farm laborer for most of his life. On February 23, 1854, he married Sarah E. Rhea, daughter of George and Mary Rhea. Sarah E.'s age at that time was listed as being 16, which would make her birth year 1836. They had one child, John William, born September 7, 1855. Sarah E. died April 16, 1857 at age 19.

On April 29, 1861, at age 28, James Allen enlisted in the Confederate Army at Lexington, VA. He was mustered into active service on May 12, 1861 at Staunton, VA., as a member of the 1st Rockbridge Artillery. On February 6, 1862, he re-enlisted for 2 years. On September 17, 1862, he was wounded in the battle of Sharpsburg, MD and on July 3, 1863, at the battle of Gettysburg, he was wounded and captured on the same day. He was held as a POW at Fort Lookout, MD, a Union prison notorious for the inhuman conditions and bad treatment of prisoners. He endured such conditions until February 21, 1864, then decided to take the oath of allegiance to the U.S. Government. He served in the Northwest fighting the Indians, until November 27, 1865, when he was discharged at Fort Leavenworth, KS.

Upon his return to Rockbridge County, on September 23, 1866, he married Susan Johnson. Their children were Ernest Linwood, (1867-), James Alvin, (1868-1938), Carrie Davis, (1871-1936), Harry Leonidus, (1873-), Cornelia B., (1875-1962), Fannie Virginia, (1877-), Cavett Burton, (1879-), Ada Pearl, (1881-1957), and Emmett McElwee, (1883-1945). Ernest Linwood married Willievia W____? in 1900. Their children were Ida, (1902-), and Irene, (1904-). James Alvin married Belle E. Snider in 1898. Their children were Ethel, (1900-), Inez, (1902-), and Flora, (1906-). Carrie Davis married William M. Snider circa 1903. Their children were Carl Davis, (1904-), Fred, Mary Elizabeth, and Carl M., whose birthdates are unknown.

Harry Leonidus married Lucy C. Tolley circa 1901. Their children were Pearl, (1902-), Bernice, (1903-), Lillian L., (1905-1929), Estill C., (1907-1969), and Ernestine, (1909-).

Cornelia B. married William E. Tyree circa 1903. Their children were Alice, (1904-), Isabel, (1914-), Mary, and Frances, whose birthdates are unknown.

Fannie Virginia married ____? McKeever, date unknown and children unknown.

Cavett Burton married Mary Ann Tolley in 1901. Their children were Clarence B., (1902-), Nancy, (1904?-), James E., (1906-), and Francis D., (1914-).

Ada Pearl married Oliver M. Tolley, September 7, 1904. Children unknown.

Emmett McElwee married Cora Belle Welch, daughter John H. Welch, on April 1, 1903. Their children were Viola, (1904-1944), Katie May, (1906-1925), Everett Curtis, (1907-1964), Louise, (1908-1988), Helen, (1909-1922), Alberta Belle, (1911-1993), Irene W., (1912-1994), Mildred, (1914-1992), Emmett Kenneth, (1917-1995), Verna Elizabeth, (1919-), Dewey McElwee, (1921-1990), and James Henry, (1923-). Submitted by: *Cathy Lynn Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner, Sr.*

JAMES M. CONNER

James M. Conner was born June 5, 1825, in Rockbridge Co. The date of his birth is recorded in the Conner Family Bible. His father's name was John Conner but the name of his mother is unknown. James married Elizabeth Norcross on June 10, 1844, five days after his eighteenth birthday. Elizabeth was the daughter of William and Mary Norcross of Rockbridge Co. At the time of their marriage, it is presumed that both of the parents of James had died. This presumption is based on the fact that his marriage bond was signed by Mr. John Kerr and James Conner. The marriage bond also states that James was the "ward" of John Kerr.

After James married Elizabeth, they lived on a farm known as Bellevue. This is known because the family Bible lists one of their children as being born on the "old Belview farm." The date of this birth was December 2, 1859. The Bellevue farm was owned by Rev. James Morrison, the Presbyterian Minister of the New Providence Presbyterian Church. It is presumed that James and Elizabeth lived on the farm and worked for Rev. Morrison until James enlisted in the Confederate Army.

On Feb. 22, 1862, James enlisted in the Army of the Confederate States of America in Captain Philip B. Standard's Co., L, Light Artillery. This unit was later consolidated with Capt. E. J. Anderson's Co., L, Light Artillery and on October 4, 1862 he was assigned to Co. C., 38th Battalion, Virginia Light Artillery. Existing records do not indicate how long James served or when he was paroled, but it is suspected that he served until the end of the war in April, 1865, when the 38th was with General Lee when he surrendered at Appomattox Court House. This presumption is based on the following facts: At the time James enlisted in the Confederate Army, his wife Elizabeth was pregnant. The child was the only one born to them during the war years. From these facts, we have presumed that James served in the military from October, 1862 until April, 1865. His wife, Elizabeth, died on October 11, 1869.

During their marriage they had the following children who were listed in the Family Bible: Mary Catherine, Sarah Ann, Susan Lavenia, William Nelson, Samuel Norcross, Infant, Infant, Elizabeth, James Morrison and George Thomas. After the death of Elizabeth, James married for a second time. On August 2, 1870, he married Susan McLane of Rockbridge Co. Susan was the daughter of William and Polly McLane, but no additional information has been gathered on the McLane's. James and Susan were married approximately two and one-half years when James died on Christmas Day, 1872. During this short marriage, James and Susan had one child, Ruffner L. Conner.

The old Conner Family Bible is still in the possession of family members, and it has been restored and repaired. During the course of this repair, several scraps of paper and other items were found between some of the pages. Two of these items were receipts issued to James for the delivery of corn. Another item found in the old Bible was the dried, crumpled remains of a small flower, presumably from the funeral of a close relative. *Submitted by: Greg Reed and Written by: Keith Reed*

JOHN CONNER

John C. Conner was born in Rockbridge County, VA circa 1797, presumably in the Kerrs Creek area, a son of Patrick and Sarah (Clark) Conner. He was a third generation Rockbridge County native whose grandparents, Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Connor settled in the Rockbridge/Botetourt County area in the mid 1750's. He lived in and around the Kerrs Creek area, apparently did not own any land but made a living by being a farm laborer.

On February 12, 1829, he married Jane Tresham, daughter of Robert Tresham. They had one child, James Allen, (1833-1903). Jane died sometime prior to 1837. On October 10, 1837, he married Margaret Muterspaw, the daughter of George Muterspaw. Margaret was born November, 1812. His and Margaret's 9 children were John C., Jr., (1838-), George T., (1840-), Hannah, (1842-), FitzAllen, (1842-), William D., (1846-), Adaline, (1847-), Mary Ellen, (1849-), Sarah, (1853-), and Rebecca, (1854-). It is believed that John C., Sr. died around 1855. Burial place is unknown.

James Allen married Sarah E. Rhea, daughter of George and Mary Rhea, on February 23, 1854. They had one known offspring, John William, (1855-). Sarah E. died on April 16, 1857 at age 19. James Allen married Susan Johnson on September 23, 1866. His and Susan's children were Ernest Linwood, (1867-), James Alvin, (1868-1938), Carrie Davis, (1871-1936), Harry Leonidus, (1873-), Cornelia B., (1875-1962), Fannie Virginia, (1877-), Cavett Burton, (1879-), Ada Pearl, (1881-1957), and Emmett McElwee, (1883-1945).

John C., Jr. married Margaret Paxton in 1865. Their children were Charles Leo, (1866-), Randolph F., (1870-1940), Josephine S., (1871-), Mary Virginia, (1873-), Boyd A., (1877-1938), and John William, (unknown-).

George T. married Ann Virginia ____? in 1862. Their known children were James A., (1888-), Charles W., (1893-), Bolivar G., (1895-), and Mary, (1897-).

Hannah married Thomas Gaylor in 1866. Their only known child was Flora Etta, birthdate unknown.

FitzAllen Y. is believed to have been single. He was a Confederate soldier and died in 1865 while a POW at Fort Delaware, MD.

William D. (R?) married Sarah Gaylor in 1869. Their children were Emma B., Alfred T., Loraine A., Margaret S., Thomas W., and John, all of whose birthdates are unknown.

Adaline married Sam Sensabaugh, date unknown. Their known children were John W., (1865-), Thomas F., (1869-), Samuel W., (1871-), Sarah Mc., (1874-), Joseph A., (1875-), Luther M., (1879-), Rosa B., (1882-), Grover C., (1886-), and Minnie M., (1888-).

Mary Ellen married John H. Welch on September 12, 1867. John Welch was a Civil War veteran, serving with Company E., 31st Regiment, Indiana Volunteers. He was mustered out on June 18, 1865 at Terre Haute, Indiana, with the rank of 1st Lieutenant. In the early 1900's, he served as a Justice of the Peace for Rockbridge County. Mary Ellen's and John's children were William McD., (1868-), Ida Jane, (1870-), Harry E., (1874-), Ernest F., (1877-), Cora Belle, (1880-1941), and Minnie May, (1884-).

Sarah married Savellan Tyree in 1871. Their children, if any, are not known.

Rebecca, unknown if married and children unknown. *Submitted by: Brenda Elaine Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

PATRICIA KNICK CONNER

Patricia "Pat" K. Conner, real estate broker and real estate appraiser was born April 6, 1943 in Rockbridge County, Va. at the base of House Mountain. She is the youngest of 12 children of John Bolivar Knick and Oattie M. Higgins Knick. Pat's father died when she was only 9mos. old. Her mother was a very strict and a very religious woman whose children grew up in the Lauderdale Presbyterian Church where Pat sang in the choir as a child and teenager.

Pat graduated from Lexington High School and married her high school sweetheart, Marvin Lee Irvine in 1962, and they had a son, Kevin K. Irvine. The couple divorced in 1967. Later Pat married C. Ray Conner and they have two

daughters. Jill Marie married Raymond Trout and they have a son, Daniel Ray born December 3, 1996. Second daughter Jan Rae married Jason Vest and they have one daughter, Jessica Jay born May 18, 1991.

Pat's mother died March 17, 1969. In 1972 Pat went to work for Colonna Real Estate and Insurance as a secretary. At that time Mr. Colonna's wife was in the hospital having a kidney transplant, which necessitated his leaving Pat to take care of his insurance and real estate business. After Mr. Colonna's wife died, Pat had become interested in the real estate business. She decided to become a real estate salesman and obtained her license in 1973. In 1977 she obtained her real estate broker's license and in 1978 opened her own office on Washington Street.

In 1983 she sold her business to one of her agents (Joe Vita) in order to join her husband in Cuba.



Pat Conner

After returning to Lexington in 1985, Pat had her broker's license with Vita & Associates, Inc. She received her real estate appraiser's license in 1992.

With 24 years in the real estate business Pat still enjoys the challenge of helping others obtain their dream. Pat has served on many committees for the Lexington, Rockbridge, Buena Vista Board of Realtors. She was President for the Board of Realtors in 1989. Pat served as a Director of the local Chamber of Commerce in 1983. She has also served as Chairman of the Revitalization Committee, Chairman of Make America Better, Member of the Women's Council, Chairman of Political Action Committee, Chairman of Community Service, and has won numerous awards from the Virginia Association of Realtors. Pat is a member of the Lexington Baptist Church where she enjoys helping the children. Pat is a devoted mother, grandmother and enjoys helping others. *Submitted by: Patricia K. Conner*

PATRICK CONNER

Patrick Conner was born circa 1776 in what was then Botetourt County, Va. a son of Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Connor. On July 26, 1796, he married Sarah (Sally) Clark, a daughter of John Clark, Sr. Their marriage bond, issued July 23, 1796, was witnessed by Robert Clark, Sarah's brother, and Dennis Connor.

Land records in the Rockbridge County Courthouse show that Patrick bought 142.5 acres of land in 1809 in the Kerrs Creek area from Samuel Clark. Other records indicate that in 1820, he sold 141.5 acres to Robert Davidson.

It is unknown when Patrick or Sarah died nor where they are buried.

Patrick's and Sarah's identified children include Ally, (1796-), John C., Sr., (1797-1855), William Y., (1801-), Ann, (1802-), and FitzAllen, (1818-1862).

Other siblings of Sarah Clark are sister, Mary, who married David Entsminger, Sr., sister Rachael, who married William Ford, sister

Fanny, who married Henry Armintrout and brother John, Jr., who married Mary ____?. Robert, mentioned above, married Thebe (Phoebe?) ____?.

In 1831, the heirs of John Clark, Sr. sold 85.5 acres of land to John Clark, Jr. according to land records recorded in the Rockbridge County Courthouse.

Ally married David Entsminger, Jr. in 1824. Their children, if any, are unknown.

John C., Sr. married Jane Tresham, (daughter of Robert Tresham) on February 12, 1829. They had one child, James Allen, (1833-1901). Jane died sometime prior to 1837, exact date unknown. On October 10, 1837, John C. married Margaret Muterspaw, daughter of George Muterspaw. John C.'s and Margaret's children were John C., Jr., (1838-), George T., (1840-), Hannah, (1841-), FitzAllen, (1842-), William D., (1846-), Adaline, (1847-), Mary Ellen, (1849-), Sarah, (1853-), and Rebecca, (1854-).

William Y. married Mary Smith in 1830. Their children were James Harvey, (1831-), Martha J., (1833-), William F., (1836-), and Polly, (1837-).

Ann married Thomas Robertson in 1831. Their children, if any, are unknown. FitzAllen married Rebecca Smith in 1841. Their children were Mary Jane, (1841-), Sarah Margaret, (1842-), Elizabeth Ellen, (unknown-), William H., (unknown-), Samuel T., (1848-), Thomas Benton, (1849-), Rebecca Susan, (1853-), John F., (1855-1914), Luther Young, (1858-1913), Emma W., (1859-1921), George J., (1861-), and Lillie McD., (1862). *Submitted by: Clyde F. Conner, Jr. and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

SUSIE ZOLLMAN CONNER

Susie Zollman Conner was born February 5, 1898 in Rockbridge Co. in a log cabin on Buffalo Creek. She was the daughter of Charles A. and Julia Edward Meeks Zollman. Mrs. Conner was a faithful member of Elliott's Hill Church.

On April 20, 1916 she married Granville Rice Conner, who was the son of John and Martha Hamilton Conner. They both attended Ruffner School. They were dedicated farmers who provided Virginia Military Institute and Washington and Lee University with poultry and eggs.



Susie, Granville, Charlotte, Bernice, Berns and June

Granville and Susie had five children: June Conner Smith, Charlotte Conner Brown, Charles Lindy Conner, who preceded his parents in death, Bernice Conner Higgins, and Granville Berns Conner. They were also blessed with six grandchildren, 14 great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandson.

Miss Susie, as she was known, was an avid antique collector. After Miss Susie and her husband retired they invested in an old log house, which once belonged to the first postmaster of Big Lick. Big Lick is now known as the city of Roanoke, Virginia. In order for the log house to be transported from Roanoke to Buffalo Creek, the house had to be dismantled and then rebuilt by Mr. Conner and Uncle Bud Kerby. Following

the reconstruction of the log house, Miss Susie decided to open an antique shop, which was known all over the United States as "Aunt Susie's Log Cabin."

Mr. and Mrs. Conner were actively involved with the Rockbridge County Fair. Mrs. Conner participated in the fair by entering the largest number of chickens in a contest. She took home more blue ribbons than any other exhibitors, while her husband, Mr. Conner, focused on his cattle and hogs. Aunt Susie was well known for her dried flower arrangements and home grown gourds, which she elaborately decorated for her family and friends.

Miss Susie shared a special relationship with her beloved Uncle John William Zollman, who was a Civil War Veteran. Due to his involvement with the Civil War, he was wounded twice.

Mr. and Mrs. Conner celebrated their sixtieth wedding Anniversary in 1976. On March 27, 1977 Mrs. Conner passed away, and one year later on December 12, 1978 Mr. Conner died. They were both buried in Rockbridge Memorial Cemetery. *Submitted by: June Conner Smith*

PHILIP COX

Philip Cox (1763-1841) came to Augusta County sometime after the Revolutionary War where he farmed until his death. He and his wife, Mary Weissman, had thirteen children. They are buried in New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

One of their sons, Jacob Cox (1791-1877), owned a 500-acre farm in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties which he bought from the Henry Stoner estate in 1833. His wife was Anne Eve Stoner (1789-1873). They had eight children including John S. (my great-grandfather). They are buried in Old Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

John S. Cox (1817-1896) owned a farm along the "Ridge Road" near Davis Station, so called after the Valley Railroad was completed in 1883. John's first wife, Sarah Jane Echard, was a charter member of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church. They were married in 1842 and had three children before she died in 1848. The following year John married Mary Smith Martin. They had six children: Esther Jane, Martin Luther (my grandfather), Andrew, Charles, Isaac, Martha Virginia.

Martin Luther Cox (1852-1938), was a farmer and saw miller who did not marry until he was 41 years old. In 1893 he married Alice Jane Mays (1872-1942); she was twenty years his junior. He met her while boarding at her father's home in Cornwall along South River near where Martin was running his saw mill. They had ten children, nine of whom survived until adulthood. The family remained in Cornwall until the early 1900s, when Martin bought a small farm near his father's farm and moved his family to Davis Station. He and his wife are buried in Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Their children were Mary Edna, Frank, Flora, Harry Hamilton (my father), Bessie, Homer, Dana Blanche, Ruth, Martin Luther Jr., and Henry.

Harry Hamilton Cox (December 12, 1898-April 9, 1986), served four years in the U.S. Army from 1921 to 1925. Following his honorable discharge he went to work for Firestone Rubber Company in Akron, Ohio. He found factory work "unbearable", so he quit and went to a barbering school located in Akron. When he completed the brief course, he moved to Washington, D.C. because he heard it was "the best barbering town in the county." He found a job in a shop on Connecticut Avenue where he worked until he was laid off during the Depression. He returned to Virginia and went into the poultry farming business on his father's land near Davis Station. Later he bought the old Raphine school house and surrounding land and moved to Raphine where he expanded his poultry farming business and lived until his death.



Harry Hamilton Cox, 49 years

Harry remained a bachelor until he was 49 years old. In 1947 he married Sarah Viola Gregory (November 19, 1917) of Spring City, Tennessee. They had three daughters, Patricia Harriet, born October 26, 1948, a professor; Alice Adella, born November 18, 1949, an artist; and Mary Teresa, born May 7, 1956, a geologist. He is buried in Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church Cemetery. *Submitted by: Dr. Patricia Harriet Cox Crews with Sarah Gregory Cox*

WAYNE CRAWFORD

Wayne Mason Crawford, son of Lydia Plogger Gordon and James Mason Crawford, asked Lora Diane Smith to be his wife on September 14, 1974. She is the daughter of Oattie Lee Smith and Lora Maria Siron Smith of Natural Bridge. They were married in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church by Pastor James Comstock who is now passed away. Wayne and Diane lived in Robinette's Trailer Park on Rt. 11, Natural Bridge, for 15 years.



The Crawfords had three sons: Christopher Wayne was born July 17, 1976, James Lee was born December 15, 1978 and Jason Wayne was born August 3, 1981. They were all born in the Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia.

In 1989 the Crawfords decided the trailer was no longer large enough so they built a Nationwide home on the Dry Well Road which is also called Racetrack Road. Here the Crawfords enjoy the Racetrack and their new home.

Diane Crawford graduated from Natural Bridge High School in August 1974. She was married September of 1974, then went to work as a maid cleaning motel rooms for 90 cents a room for Andrew Grim at Grim's Motel. After two years she went to work at Stonewall Jackson Hospital as a cook. She worked there for two years and in April, 1978 she went to work at Burlington Industries in Glasgow, Virginia. She is still working there, now in the Dyehouse Laboratory, working all 7:00 a.m. to 3:00 p.m. shift.

Wayne graduated from Lexington High School in 1972. Wayne worked at Lexington Kenny's all through his high school years to pay his way through school because his mother was unable to work. After graduating he went to work at General Cable Plant in Buena Vista. He worked there fourteen months and then went to

work at Burlington Industries in Glasgow. After working there about two years, he was laid off. Then he went to work at the Natural Bridge Company as a second cook. In July of 1978 he went back to work at Burlington. He worked there until 1994 when he went to work at the Rockbridge Regional jail as a cook. That is where he is working at present. Wayne and I work with the teenagers at church. We belong to the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Our boys joined the church at a young age and turned their lives over to the Lord. They have done well in church. As teenagers they have taken part in Youth Sunday. Chris and Lee have even brought the sermons a time or two.

Chris is talking about getting married in April of 1998. He is going with Lucinda Gale Blackman from Buena Vista. Lee is going to graduate from Rockbridge Regional High School in June of this year and Jason is in the 10th grade. Submitted by: Diane Crawford

JACOB CRIST AND SARAH REID

Jacob Crist (September 2, 1774, to March 3, 1861) and Sarah (Sally) Reid (1776 to April 5, 1860) were married on March 6, 1796, in Frederick County, Maryland, and moved to Augusta County in the early 1800's. They had ten children: James H. (1797 to abt 1863); Nancy Anna (October 12, 1801, to May 26, 1896); Susan Jane (1805 to ?); Catherine (1805 to ?); Jacob, Jr. (1809 to abt 1860); John F. (1809 to September 12, 1871); William (1813 to before 1860); Reid (1818 to ?); George W. (January 9, 1819, to January 30, 1895); and Sarah E. (April 7, 1824, to December 1, 1888). In 1831, Jacob moved his family to a 247 acre farm on the South River in Rockbridge County near Midway. Sally died on April 5, 1860 and Old Jacob Crist died intestate in March, 1861. Grave sites for Jacob and Sally are not known.



Martha Jane and George W. Crist 1865

George W. Crist married Jane M. Moran (September 19, 1825, to November, 1864) on February 18, 1846, near Midway. Jane was the daughter of William and Dicy Moran. In 1850's and 1860's, George W. and Jane Crist were living on the Crist family farm and had six children: Nancy V. (March 20, 1847, to ?); Nelson B. (March 4, 1849, to ?); Sally Reid (March 4, 1852, to February 19, 1883); Jacob Lewis (December 17, 1855, to June 29, 1927); Mary Jane (November 27, 1858, to ?); and Lucy B. (December 29, 1861, to ?). On April 12, 1862, George W. joined the Confederate Army, the 4th Virginia Infantry, Co. I, at Mount Jackson and served as a private. During the next seven weeks, his unit marched 646 miles, fought four battles, six skirmishes and a dozen delaying actions. By mid-June they were in Richmond and participated in the Seven Days Campaign including Malvern Hill. By July 16, they were back in Gordonville and on August 1, George was discharged probably due to age, he was 41. He later joined the 4th Battalion Valley Reserves in Lexington and served from April 16, 1864, to October 31, 1864.

In 1862, after the death of his parents, George was sued by his siblings for his father's farm on which he lived. In June, 1863, the farm was auctioned off and bought by George's brother, John F. Crist. In November, 1864, George's wife Jane died of the flux and presumably is buried in the Mount Carmel Church cemetery near Midway. George soon married a widow, Martha Jane Mays Lotts (June 27, 1831, to December 27, 1902) on September 28, 1865, in Nelson County (see photograph 1). In 1870, they lived in the South River District of Rockbridge County, but by 1880, they were living in Nelson County with Lucy B. and their ten year old son William Pendleton Crist (December 6, 1870, to January 18, 1939). In 1895, George W. died in Fairfield and is buried in the Mount Carmel Cemetery in an unmarked grave.



William and Etta Crist with grandchildren 1933

William Pendleton Crist and Etta Virginia Campbell (1881 to August 22, 1963) married on April 29, 1897 in the Baptist Church in Lexington. Etta reported her name as "Queen" a nickname given to her by her grandparents, John W. Campbell (1827 to November 25, 1902) and Mary Jane Oliver (1827 to abt 1902). John W. and Mary lived on Irish Creek and raised Etta after her mother had died. Etta's parents were Thomas Jackson Campbell (October 11, 1862, to October 29, 1929) and Hester Grant (1866 to 1884). Hester was the daughter of Robert Clough Grant (1827 to April, 1885) and Sarah Jane Berry (1833 to abt 1875). Etta had received a dowry from her grandparents and purchased a 102 acre farm on December 20, 1899, on the south fork of the Buffalo River in Amherst County near Willow. William P. and Etta Crist moved into their new home with his aged mother, Martha Jane Crist, who died in 1902 and is buried in the Mount Holub Church cemetery in Willow. Children were born in a regular procession: Ozelia Myers (May 24, 1898, to March 9, 1996); Willie May (October 22, 1899, to June 14, 1919); Estelle Virginia (December 17, 1901, to ?); Mamie Cristine (June 16, 1904, to December 19, 1995); Lottie Loving (March 17, 1906, to December 2, 1982); Ruth Elizabeth (October 28, 1908); Helen Regina (January 21, 1911; Dorothy Massie (March 24, 1913); and Mary Etta (February 4, 1916). Their home burned in 1917, but was rebuilt and is the same house standing today.

William and Etta sold their farm on December 23, 1923, and on January 4, 1924 bought a 215 acre farm in Pleasant View along Horsely Creek. By this time, the three older daughters had married and Mamie was a school teacher. Willie May's husband Fletcher Davis died in World War I and she died as a result of an eye infection on June 14, 1919. So goes the Crist's legend, the daughters who were married had led comfortable lives, having weddings, nice clothes and the best of everything. After the move to the new farm and the advent of the depression marriages were simple and often elopements.

William P. Crist was a man with a short temper, but a lot of character. He was six foot, slender, always sported a mustache (see photograph

2), and was very fond of beautiful high spirited horses. Although a farmer, he also became constable of Amherst county. As related by his son-in-law Harry Camden, he was well respected in this job. He had a habit of maintaining the peace of rowdy situations by wearing a coat with the handle of his revolver protruding from his pocket. William Crist had the unfortunate experience of losing his left arm in the early 1900's. He was riding his horse towards Willow near the Forks of Buffalo and encountered Stuart Grant, a half uncle of his wife. Stuart, wishing a ride home, leaped upon the back of the horse startling the animal, breaking the stirrup, throwing the men and breaking William's arm. The doctor set the bone and apply a cast; however, the cast was too tight, blood poisoning developed and the arm had to be amputated. This did not slow William Crist. He dressed himself and could saddle and bridle a horse. As for the doctor, Mr. Crist never filed charges believing that was not a gentlemanly thing to do. William P. Crist died of spinal cancer at his home January 18, 1939. His daughter Lottie, a nurse, cared for him the last 6 months. He was buried at Allwood cemetery. Unfortunately, the farm was mortgaged and was lost to the Federal Farm Mortgage Corporation on May 13, 1940. The farm was later bought by a son-in-law, James Eubank. After 1940, Etta lived with her youngest daughter Mary Etta and her husband, Warner Rucker, near Pedlar Mills. Etta died in 1963 and is buried in Allwood cemetery.



Mamie Crist and Briscoe B. Brown "courting" 1924

William and Etta's daughter, Mamie Cristine Crist, was a bit independent and somewhat overbearing to her siblings. Not one to dawdle or to fuss about setbacks, she was constantly on the move and trying to improve herself. She attended Farmville school in the summers and taught school at High Cove near Buena Vista for 9 months. Later, she went to Harrisonburg Teachers College and earned a 20 year teaching certificate. With this in hand, she taught in a three-room schoolhouse in Allwood and in 1924 accepted a teaching job at Goshen High School in Rockbridge County. Here she met a young widower (see photograph 3), Briscoe Baldwin Brown (April 25, 1893, to February 8, 1964) who lived with his mother Rosa Lee Brown Letiro (May 24, 1867, to December 16, 1966) on the Locust Grove farm located on the Big Calfpasture River. Briscoe's wife Cora Lester had died on April 3, 1923 and his step-father Rocco Letiro (1843 to January 13, 1924) had died earlier in the year (1924). Locust Grove farm was previously owned by Colonel William Sitlington.

Rosa Lee Brown spent her entire ninety-nine years in Rockbridge County. She was born in Glasgow, her parents died when she was young, and her life was somewhat difficult. She became a ward of Cornelius C. Baldwin in 1870 and in 1893 was brought to the Locust Grove Farm in Goshen by Colonel William Sitlington and his wife Jane. Rosa took care of the Sitlingtons and in time married the farm foreman

Rocco Letiro on April 8, 1909. She and Rocco adopted two children, Ruth L. Letiro and Eckton C. Letiro (see photograph 4). She was always active and for the most part lived independently on the Locust Grove farm until she suffered a stroke at the age of ninety-eight. She and Rocco are both buried in the Goshen Baptist Church cemetery.



Eckton, Rosa Lee, Rocco, and Ruth Letiro 1916

Rosa's son Briscoe B. Brown was born in Glasgow in 1893. He attended Goshen High School, graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1915 in Electrical Engineering, and was a veteran of World War I. When he met Mamie Crist, he was farming and working at the N. Q. Spear Sand Co. in Goshen. In June 1925, he moved to Palatka, Florida, and worked for the Electrical Service Company as an electrician. During this period he wrote numerous affectionate epistles to Mamie Crist (he always called her Crist) back in Goshen. In December on his return to Goshen, the couple eloped, marrying on December 26, 1925, in Ellicott City in Howard County, Maryland. The honeymoon was spent on the steamship "Alleghany" of the Merchant and Miners Line sailing from Baltimore to Jacksonville, Florida. In May 1926, the Florida boom ended and the newlyweds returned to Locust Grove Farm. In June 1926, Briscoe became an employee of the Virginia Public Service Company in Charlottesville and worked in various parts of the Shenandoah Valley, including the construction of the Balcony Fall Power Station. Three sons were born: Briscoe B., Jr. (February 10, 1927), in Staunton; Wilbur Pendleton (June 14, 1929 to March 17, 1953), in Lynchburg; and George Gordon (March 3, 1936) in Hampton. Their son William Pendleton Brown was a pilot in the Marine Air Corps and was killed during the Korean War. On March 12, 1932, the family moved to Hampton, Virginia where Briscoe started as plant electrician, eventually becoming superintendent. On May 31, 1943, the family again moved to Charlottesville where Briscoe was the Power Plant Supervisor. On February 1, 1946, after the merger of Virginia Public Service Company with Virginia Electric and Power Company (VEPCO), he was appointed Assistant Superintendent of Production in charge of all hydro stations. In August 1946, the family moved to Richmond where Briscoe became the Superintendent of electric and hydro equipment. He retired from VEPCO in 1959 and pursued his major hobby of making furniture. He died on February 8, 1964, of leukemia in McGuire Veteran's Hospital in Richmond and is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery in Richmond. Mamie Crist Brown was active in the Forest Hill Presbyterian Church (as was her husband), the PEO, and was known to play a mean hand of bridge. She died in Liberty Hall Nursing Home in Clifton Forge on December 19, 1995, and is also buried in Forest Lawn.

The three sons of Briscoe B. and Mamie Crist Brown all graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Briscoe B. Brown, Jr. worked for the National Aeronautics Space Administration (NASA) as an aerospace engineer and

retired to the Locust Grove Farm with his wife Jean Lynn in 1983. They have four children: Briscoe B. Brown, III (Buz) who lives in Richmond with his wife Angie Pongo and their son, Maury Briscoe; Mary Crist Brown who lives in Atlanta, Georgia; William Pendleton Brown who lives in Raleigh; and Caroline Lynn Brown who is a student at Appalachia State University. A fifth child Edward Dorsey Brown died as an infant. George Gordon Brown is a professor of Zoology at Iowa State University and lives in Ames, Iowa, with his wife Lynda Draper. They have two children: Laura Elaine Mann who lives in Tallahassee, Florida, with her husband Robert; and G. Gordon Brown, Jr. who is working on his Ph.D. in Statistics at North Carolina State University and married Juli Boeyink in Gatlingberg, Tennessee, on March 10, 1997, two hundred one years and four days after the marriage of Jacob Crist and Sarah Reid. Submitted by: George G. Brown

THE CRITES FAMILY

I suppose our family might be classified as one of those "come lately" families for we didn't move to Buena Vista until 1975. We had lived in Annandale, Va. most of our married lives. William was a pharmacist, having been graduated from the Medical College of Virginia.

We were quite contented there until we felt a strong urging to leave such a busy area. At that time, two of our children were in college, one in high school and one entering high school.

We had read about the big flood in Buena Vista and when asked where we should move, we said we didn't know, probably somewhere in the valley, but we knew one thing — it wouldn't be in Buena Vista! We have since learned to "never say never" for that is exactly where God sent us.

We bought a busy pharmacy and a perfect house for our family of three boys and one girl and looked forward to retiring someday. But God had other plans for William and he was impressed to attend seminary, sell the business, and start a church.

He completed his seminary training in August 1982 and in September a small group of people met in the Crites' home and formed a congregation. St. Pauls Anglican Church was built in Lexington, Va. in 1985 and was debt-free in 1988.

William was ordained a deacon in 1982 and a priest in 1983. He is Rector of St. Pauls Anglican Church at Nelson and Davidson Sts. in Lexington, and also Priest-in-Charge of St. Stephens Anglican Church in Clifton Forge, Va. For further information, refer to St. Pauls Anglican Church article.

Family names are: Grove, Hill, Calhoun, Burrell and Sheridan; Collins, McCue, McHugh, Hayes and Canty; Freeman, Joyce, Miller, Grubb, and Toughlan; Crites, Peterson, Sweeney, Brunskill, and Butz. Submitted by: Lois M. Crites (Mrs. William C. Crites)

CUMMINS, CUMMINGS FAMILY

The Cummins, Cummings, Comyn family immigrated to America in the mid 1700's from Scotland. According to Dr. G. W. Diehl, the name was a typical Norman nickname which was derived from the herb cummin.

The clan was founded by Richard Cummins, a descendant of a powerful Anglo-Norman churchman popular with King David I. Clans rivaled over land ownership in Scotland. The Cummins family feuded especially with the Shaws and Mackintoshes.

The *Original Scots Colonists of Early America* book describes different Cummins as Jacobite, sailor, thief, farmer, clergyman and their residences in Scotland as being Strathspey, Aberdeenshire, Edinburgh, Ayrshire.

One of the documented Cummins in Rockbridge County is John Cummins (d. 1804) who was married to Esther Reid whose ancestry

was Irish. Both were from the Timber Ridge Area. John and Esther's son included Andrew (m. Hannah Caruthers 1798), Samuel (m. Sarah Paxton 1808), John Cummins, Jr. (?), Archibald (?), Esther (m. John Lyle Paxton 1822) and Elizabeth (m. Andrew McKnight 1793).

James Cummins was the fourth child of John and Esther and my great, great grandfather (d. 1831). His children were William (m. Sally Cunningham 1818), Samuel (?), John A. (m. Ann C. Shields 1818), Martha (m. John Scott 1814), Mary (m. Charles Tooty 1805).

Robert Cummings was the sixth child of James and was married to Lettie Ford 1810. He was my great grandfather and somehow the spelling added a "g". One of Robert's children was James Madison some of whose children include Robert, Anna Christie, Julia Grace, Russell and David Houston.

David Houston was my grandfather whose life and children have been described in another article.

For more information see the *Brick Church on Timber Ridge* by Dr. George West Diehl and *The Original Scots Colonists of Early America* by David Dobson. Submitted by: Betty Grace Cummings McCrowell 1997.

Sources: *Brick Church on Timber Ridge* by Dr. George West Diehl; *The Original Scots Colonists of Early America 1612-1783* by David Dobson

CUMMINS

The house my parents lived in when I was born was a stone house which was built in 1839 by my Great-grandfather Samuel Cummins for his first wife, Phoebe Alexander. She was a descendant of Archibald Alexander, who lived in a log house on this land (now Cummins'). Archibald Alexander bought this 980 acre tract from Benjamin Borden in 1747. His house stood on the hillside, on the west side of Mary's River (now South River), not far from the mouth of Irish Creek.



Mt. Airy, the Cummins Home

Samuel and Phoebe Cummins built the house of native stone from the farm. There are many very large rocks high in the building. There are five fireplaces in the original house, and all of the cooking was done in the large basement fireplace, until renovations were made in 1909. A kitchen and a dining room were added at that time. Miss Amanda Alexander, Phoebe's sister, taught school and Sunday School here at Mount Airy in the mid-1800s.

The Cummins were parents of several children, one of whom was John A. Cummins, born in the house 23 April 1840, and died here in September, 1866, of pneumonia. He had served in the Civil War.

After Phoebe's death, Samuel married Elizabeth Withers, a daughter of George and Nancy Newman Withers. Their son, William Archibald Cummins, my grandfather, was born here on 23 July 1855, and died 4 March 1927. On 7 February 1889, he married a neighbor, Lucy Ann Goodman, born 10 February 1864, a daughter of Richard Moon and Ann (Wright) Goodman.

R. M. had come from Albemarle County and Annie had come from England in 1827, with her family who settled in Bath County. Lucy Ann died 29 June 1905.

William and Lucy Ann lived at Mount Airy, where their three children were born. My father, Lloyd McClung Cummins, was born here 11 July 1899, the youngest of the three, and died 23 October 1979. My mother was Elizabeth Lucas, daughter of T. J. and Mary Blair Paxton Lucas. She is a Registered Nurse. She worked at VMI Hospital for 30 years. They were married 24 March 1956 in Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. My Dad served as both an Elder and a Deacon in this church. My parents both worked away from home at times, but one of them was always at home with me. *Submitted by: L. McClung Cummins and Written by: Elizabeth L. Cummins*

HOUSTON CUMMINGS FAMILY

David Houston Cummings (1870-1958), son of James Madison Cummings and Mary Jane Swisher, married Effie Eulalia Black (1869-1933) in 1888. Having come from the Timber Ridge area, Houston's father settled in the Sugar Creek area in the south eastern foothills of the House Mountains. There was an early field school which his father built called the "Cummings School" in that vicinity. "Hous" farmed and worked for the highway department as did his youngest son Guy Ruckman (1911-1987). The family raised cows, grew crops, and traded eggs, butter, and other farm products for salt and sugar as did many families of that time.



Gertie, Guy, Carrie, Nancy, Delbert, Jim - 1985

"Hous" and Effie were Methodists and had ten children. Elsie Porter (1899-1942) died with complications of asthma. Gertrude (1895-1987) studied at Normal school and taught school in the Blacks Creek and the Byrd Forest areas. Eight dollars a month were her wages. Later she received a certificate from National Business College in Roanoke. During the depression when finances were difficult, it was Gertie who saved the family farm.

Two children lived most of their lives in the Covington area. Ora Della (1892-1977), active in the Granberry Memorial Methodist Church, married Floyd M. Nicely. Their children were Cottie, Claude, and Robert. Son James Clarence (1909-1990) who married Mildred Cooke, ran a dry cleaning business.

Daughter Carrie Houston (1896-1985) married Walter H. Walker and lived in Beckley, West Virginia. Their one son Walter Carl was killed in World War II on Bougainville in 1943.

Emmett Rogers (1891-1953) lived near Whistle Creek on Route 60 east of Lexington and ran a service station. I remember visiting with my parents on Saturday night. I'd go with my dad to the store and sit around the pot bellied stove and listen to the men talk. Emmett and Laura Scott's two children were Calvin Scott (1922-1936), killed in an accident at age fourteen, and Iva Eulalia who married Leigh Johnson from Franklin, Virginia, lived there and had two children Leigh Whitfield, Jr. and Laura Terissa.

Harry Franklin (1901-1953) married Elizabeth Montgomery from Collierstown and moved to Roanoke and had three children, Jack, Robert and Nancy.

Daughter Nancy Virginia (1903-1989) married John D. Hileman and had one daughter Anna (1929-). Nancy was a hard working individual who was active in the United Methodist Church in Lexington as is her daughter. Anna, married to Gerald Eggleston, has three children Nancy, Cynthia and Gerald.

Delbert Ernest Cummings (1906-1992) was my dad. He married Allene Hotinger from Collierstown after courting in a horse and buggy and eloping to Bristol TN in 1926. Delbert managed the Clover Creamery milk distributing business and later the Clover Creamery restaurant. His son Ernest Oliver (1928-1992) managed the Rockbridge Farmers Corp. Ernest married Ann Turner and had two children Gary Hunter and Tracy Ann. I am Delbert and Allene's daughter — Betty Grace Cummings McCrowell (1943-), married to Oscar Mack McCrowell, Jr. and am currently working at the Rockbridge Regional Liberty in Lexington. *Submitted by: Grace C. McCrowell, 1997.* Sources: Obituaries; family Bible; marriage records

JAMES LLOYD CUNNINGHAM

James Lloyd Cunningham (my great grandfather) was born November 17, 1880 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is the oldest of four children of James Levi and Mary Ann Knick Cunningham.

He married Celia Agnes Harris, daughter of William Taylor and Victoria V. Bennington Harris, on May 15, 1912 in Rockbridge County, Virginia with E. C. Root officiating. They had nine children: Mary Iona Cunningham Horne born September 21, 1904; Anita Pauline Cunningham Reynolds born February 3, 1912; Milo Leeland Cunningham born February 3, 1912 also known as "Buck"; Walter Clayton Cunningham born January 4, 1915 also known as "Guinea"; Claude Leon Cunningham (my grandfather) born August 25, 1916; Clarence Edwin Cunningham born March 23, 1919; Clara Virginia Cunningham born March 23, 1919; James Earle Cunningham born February 5, 1921; and a stillborn son born August 7, 1922.

His wife died at childbirth with their last son so she left her husband the responsibility of raising six children on his own. He did a wonderful job with help from his mother and eldest daughter.



James Lloyd Cunningham and children

He lived his whole life on Kerrs Creek. The house that he raised his kids in was the house that his father grew up in. It is still standing but in very poor condition.

He was a lifelong member of Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. He enjoyed hunting a lot and was a member of Mountain City Lodge Number 67. He was a farmer by occupation.

He died Friday October 11, 1953 at his residence at the age of seventy-six. He had rheumatoid arthritis and eventually died from prostate cancer. The Reverend C. M. Brads and Reverend C. Shifflett held the service. He was buried in the Cunningham family cemetery up Waterloo. *Submitted by: Sarah Victoria Cunningham*

THOMAS AND JAMES CUNNINGHAM

In 1793 Thomas Cunningham bought land in Rockbridge County. He was born 1760-70 and died before 4 December 1843. His wife Mary was born in Maryland in 1770-71 and died before the 1860 census.

Thomas's will names five sons: William, Thomas, James, George, Jacob, and four daughters: Betsey Morris, Sally, Nancy Evans and Polly.



Harriett Wilhelm Cunningham, seated. Mary Ann, Levi, Melissa

In 1832 James bought 89 acres on the headwaters of Carr's (Kerrs) Creek, adding another 20 acres in 1836. He was born 1816-7 and on 6/26/1844 married Harriett Wilhelm, d/o Ulrich A. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Hostetter, d/o Ulrich Hostetter, a Revolutionary soldier who received his pension while residing with the Wilhelms. Harriett was born 9/18/1820 and died 8/17/1911.

Of their nine children three lived to adulthood and died at age 61. Harriett Melissa married first Isaac Wilhelm, two daughters Lena and Cora Riley, and second William T. Harris, four children: Ollie, Harry, Dewey and Josephine.

Jacob Newton and James Levi were business partners. They farmed, distilled whiskey, and operated a tavern at the head of Waterloo Hollow.

Jacob Newton, born 6/7/1847, died 1/21/1909, married Nancy Rhoda Wilhelm, born 2/9/1853 and died 8/20/1898, d/o Samuel H. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Goodbar. Wilhelm served with Liberty Hall Volunteers, Company I, 4th Va. Infantry, was captured at Gettysburg, was imprisoned at Fort McHenry, died at Ft. Lookout, MD and was buried at Finn's Point, NJ.

Of ten children eight survived; Sylvester Heselstine, born 12/12/1873, died March 1847, New Castle, IN, married Amanda Wilson, two children: Marie Plummer and William; Oran Monroe, born 5/14/1876, died 12/13/1952, married Alma Wilson, one daughter: Dreama Myers; Neola Marvin, born 9/11/1952, died 2/22/1958, married 3/15/1909 Frank Teaford, five sons: Jacob, George, John, Thomas, and David; Iova Genevra, born 2/11/1883, died 11/27/1964,

married 10/30/1907 Roy Hart, five children: Lovie Reid, LeRoy, Stella Anderson, Helen Johnson, Marietta Kincaid; Romanuel Victor, born 11/7/1885, died 4/2/1956, married first Maude Rapp, three children: Ernest, Alice Meadows, Charles, and second Callie Wilson, two sons: Claude and Garland "Boo"; Mary Melissa, b. 12/11/1888, died 8/13/1963, married Frederick Hartbarger; Naomi Newton, born 1891, died 1944, married Callie Ford, one son N. Newton, Jr.; Sylvia Larue, born 2/8/1894, died August 1966, married Nellie McNaughton, one daughter: Virginia Ehle.

James Levi Cunningham was born 2/25/1852 and died 1/25/1912. On 12/23/1897 he married Mary Ann Knick, born 7/25/1858 and died 6/13/1941. Of nine children, three survived, the others buried behind their home on Waterloo Road. James Lloyd, born 11/17/1860, died 11/11/1953, married Celia Harris. They had eight children: Iona Horne, Anita Reynolds, Milo, Walter, Claude, James Earl, and twins who died in infancy; Aaron, born 3/28/1883, died 1/20/1977, Bakersfield, CA, married Shemie Hartbarger, one son Raton; Oray Lee, born 9/4/1885, died 5/13/1976, married 9/4/1914 Hattie Entsminger, four children: Arden, Ralph, Vera Knick and Ruby Sheridan.

Descendants of Jacob Newton and James Levi gather each summer in Rockbridge, continuing the Cunningham-Wilhelm Reunions of their parents and grandparents. *Submitted by: Ruth Teaford DeHart*
Sources: Rockbridge WB, DB, MR, family records, National Archives

JOHN WILLIAM CURRY

This is the story of John William Curry who was born December 25, 1823 near Staunton, Virginia. From information handed down he was a Confederate Soldier in the Civil War, a Captain on a Navy Ship. He died June 28, 1908.

One time he was on horseback out in the woods, being followed (by Native Americans?). He dismounted his horse and ran him off, hid behind a huge log and piled leaves over his body to hide. They searched for him a long time, he hid for a few days, and was reported to have been kept warm under those leaves.



John William Curry

He married Sarah Ann Forbes, December 27, 1871. She was from Brattons Run. Sarah was born May 21, 1856 and died February 6, 1916. They had 5 children: John William "Will", Frankie Gustava, Mary, Lumme T., and Nettie Elizabeth.

Sarah and John are buried at the old Curry Homeplace at Brattons Run. Nearby are buried Mattie E., a infant, and Betty age 4 yrs.

"Will" worked on the railroad in Goshen, later was an Engineer at the Ice and Power Plant at Westvaco in Covington. He married twice, once to Minnie Conner. He lived on a farm in Falling Springs, now called Sycamore Bend. His children and their spouses are: Viola-Tom Hinton;

Ocie-Hallie Thompson; Katherine-Seymour Kern; Buella-Mr. ? Curry; Hallie "Ted"-Ugene "Shorty" Woodson; Elizabeth "Payne"-Walter Altizer; and Helen-Roby Lawhorn.

Frankie Gustava (July 18, 1885) married Henry Sutton Forbes, April 10, 1911 at Lexington, Virginia. They came to Covington and bought their home around 1920 on Hillcrest Drive.

Henry worked at Westvaco, loved hunting and fishing. Frankie, a homemaker, enjoyed fishing and taught Sunday School and made quilts.

Their 6 children and spouses are: Charles Radford "Buster"-Inez Cauley; Sarah Louise-John Fielding Foster, Sr., deceased; Fontaine Curry Forbes-Margaret Dillon, divorced, married Elsie May Broce, deceased; Leroy Justice-Laurrene Lowe; Grace Vivian-Herbert Curtis Wolfe Sr. deceased; Frances Lavaughn-Duff Nelson Tabler, deceased.

Mary Curry married Charlie Humphries of Clifton Forge. Their 3 children: Mary Katherine married Charlie Hill, John Henry and Thomas Humphries both deceased.

Lumme T. married Montague Reynolds of Charlottesvile. Tragedy struck this family as both died of tuberculosis. There were no married sisters or brothers to take care of their daughters Mamie and Alberta. They were taken to the Presbyterian Orphanage in Lynchburg.

Bad times continued when a fire broke out. Alberta (about 5) jumped from a porch to safety but Mamie wouldn't jump. The porch collapsed and she died.

This was a sad time for the Curry Family. Alberta later studied Nursing and became a Registered Nurse in Roanoke, Virginia.

Nettie Elizabeth (November 15, 1875-1942) married Paul Cephas Gilliland, Sr. (January 13, 1873-1960). Their old homeplace was a log home where Douthat State Park Lake is now.

Their children and spouses are: Bonner; Mark (both died in infancy); Vernon Lee; Hazel Virginia- Mr. Costgan; Paul Curry Gilliland-Dorothy (deceased); Mary Elizabeth-Charles Williams.

They have lived in Orangeville, Ohio since 1918. *Submitted by: Fontaine Curry Forbes and Louise Forbes Foster*

Sources: Written records; oral history

DALES

My ancestors, Alexander and Isabella (Gilmore) Dale, natives of the Ulster area of Ireland, came to the Augusta/Rockbridge area by 1750. He was a yeoman, a Constable, Presbyterian, and a veteran of the French and Indian War. Alexander did not serve in the Revolutionary War, but provided supplies for the militia.

Alexander purchased lands around Kerr's Creek from Col. Patton, and lived there until his death in 1786. Isabella was a survivor of the Big Springs massacre of 1763. She hid her baby in the weeds, and escaped by riding an unbroken but gentle stallion away from the Indians. The infant was later rescued unharmed.

Alexander and Isabella had 15 children, including Thomas (born 1763), William (born 1752) and Samuel, who in 1793 married Isabella Lawson.

The great grandson of Alexander was Madison Dale, who on May 6, 1844 married Lucinda Lawson, daughter of John Lawson and Margery Bodkin. Madison was a farmer, a Confederate veteran, serving in a Rockbridge unit.

The immigrant ancestor of Lucinda Lawson was James Lawson, of Ireland, who on Jan 13, 1810 married Isabella (?); he died in Rockbridge March 27, 1839. The inscription in his Bible reads:

James Lawson, his book.
James Lawson is my name
And Ireland is my nation.
Rockbridge is my dwelling place
and Heaven is my escepttaciun (sic)

James Dale, son of Madison, on Nov 18, 1868, married Virginia H Smith, daughter of Henry and Angelina (Rowsey) Smith. Angelina was the daughter of Archibald Rowsey.

Henry Smith was born in Jackson about 1810, the son of John and Eleanor (Gaylor) Smith; she was daughter of Edward Gaylor. Henry died in 1900, at the age of 90. For over 70 years he lived at or near the base and between Dale Mt. and White Rock Mt. In 1870 he purchased, as a homestead, a farm from the Mountain Survey Company.

"Old Man Henry Smith" supported himself and family by hunting and grazing cattle for others. He was considered one of the finest marksmen on the Creek, and "always kept his table and the market supplied with the best of game — deer, bear, etc."

Henry was the father of 13 children, and at the time of his death he left 263 direct descendants.

James and Virginia Dale were parents of Stuart Reid Dale, my grandfather. Stuart married Senia Bayne, Dec 31, 1896. She was the daughter of George W. Bayne (a Confederate veteran, having served in the Virginia Infantry) and Clarissa Ayers.

My father Oliver James Dale was born June 25, 1899 in Rockbridge County, at the home of his Bayne grandparents at the base of Big House Mt. The family removed to Green County, Ohio about 1905.

I would like to thank my ancestors for having the courage to come to Ameica when it was a young and wild country. I hope that I and my descendants will justify their trust. *Submitted by: Kathryn Dale Knutson*

ROBERT DAVIDSON

Robert Davidson,ⁱ an Ulster-Irish immigrantⁱⁱ, had settled by 1742 on rocky land near Timber Groveⁱⁱⁱ in frontier Augusta County, Virginia. That land between Warm Run and Dry Branch^{iv} later became part of Rockbridge County. Robert's son, John, who married Elizabeth Houston,^v and grandsons Samuel and John, Jr., husbanded the land well and prospered. Rockbridge began to grow. Churches and schools of higher learning were opened. John, James and Robert Gilmore Davidson, three of Robert's great-grandsons in the fourth American generation owned some of the richest farming land in the county.^{vi}

There were few blacks in Rockbridge before the Revolution, but by the 1830s successful farmers in the county, along with well-to-do farmers throughout Virginia, were purchasing slaves. The Davidsons in the Kerr's Creek basin began breeding slaves as a comfortable sideline to raising crops.^{vii}

With the coming of the Civil War,^{viii} the floods in the winter of 1863, and the severe drought in the summer of 1864, Rockbridge County and this Davidson family were plunged into new circumstances. In April 1861, Major T. J. Jackson marched his VMI cadets to Richmond and word went out in Rockbridge that able-bodied men "desirous of serving their country" should report to Lexington.^{ix} Charles Hyde Davidson enlisted,^x Charles's brother, James G. Davidson was killed in the Battle of the Wilderness,^{xi} Charles's youngest brother, Robert G. Davidson, Jr., was captured in a cavalry skirmish at Tom's Brook in Shenandoah County,^{xii} William Henry Youel, husband of Charles Hyde's sister Ellen, died at Camp Ewell near Petersburg from a wound received in battle^{xiii} and finally, although the Valley Campaign had virtually ended with a battle at Waynesboro on 2 Mar 1865, Charles's brother William Davidson, a member of a cavalry unit, was wounded on the 7th of March at Mt. Jackson, north of New Market.^{xiv}

These Davidsons were ever resourceful and, in spite of adversity, advanced with the times, molding their lives and adapting their lifestyle to contemporary conditions. With the loss of his salves, Charles Hyde Davidson, of the fifth

generation in this line, shifted the emphasis of his farming operations from corn, clover and other labor intensive crops to cattle, sheep, hogs and chickens.

By 1870 Rockbridge Alum Springs, used as a Confederate hospital during the war, was again a resort and the Jordan Alum Company, opened in competition for guests and the food to feed them.^{xv} Charles seized the advantage and became a supplier of meat and other foods for the spas.^{xvi}

Charles's wife died in 1889.^{xvii} Charles Hyde Davidson was in poor health in his last years and died in February, 1894.^{xviii} He had reared four sons and a daughter who came to maturity between 1884 and 1893, a period of extravagant prosperity in Rockbridge County. The Davidson farm was sold. Two of the sons became merchants and two became doctors.^{xix}

This family's evolution from immigrant settler on wilderness acres to entrepreneurs and professionals reflected, through six generations, the trends and development of Rockbridge County itself. *Submitted by: Susan B. Chermiside*

References: ¹ A letter was found, in the Special Collections Archives of the library of Washington and Lee University, in which Dr. George West Diehl, many years genealogist of the Rockbridge Historical Society, wrote in 1971: "I have located four distinct Davidson families who came to Rockbridge County in the very early pioneer days ... I have been unable to unravel any of the Davidson relationships."

² For a comprehensive account of the Robert Davidson of this sketch, founder of a Rockbridge County, Virginia, family and some of his descendants in Rockbridge for six generations, reference should be made to *Davidson Ancestry of Mary Harkness (Davidson) Bryan, 1742-1911* (researched, compiled and privately published by the author of this sketch, Susan B. Chermiside, Richmond, VA, 1993), hereinafter referred to as: *Davidson, One Line in America*. Complete versions of the work, including actual photocopies of most of the source material, has been lodged in the Special Collections Division of the University Library at Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Virginia, and The Bryan Reading Room at the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, Virginia.

³ Joseph A. Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, From 1726 to 1871* (2nd ed.; Staunton, VA, C. Russell Caldwell, Pub., 1902), p. 31.

⁴ J. R. Hildebrand, Del. 1964, Map of 92,100 a. Benj. Borden Grant, Nov. 6, 1739 (Patent Book 18, p. 360) locates 353½ a. for which Robert Davidson petitioned and for which son John received deed, 28 Aug 1751, as ref.: Augusta Co., VA, DB #3, p. 445.

⁵ "Mabel Davidson Irby letter to Joseph Planck," Special Collections, W&L Library Archives.

⁶ James Gilmore of Rockbridge County, VA, to James Davidson and Robert Gilmore Davidson of the same place, tract on Gilmore's Creek, a branch of "Carr's" Creek; 20 Sep 1816, Rcv'd. 23 Sep 1816; Rockbridge DB "K" p.156. Also, William Gilmore and wife Sally of County of Rockbridge to James Davidson and Robert Gilmore Davidson of Rckbg. Co., (est) 160 acres (bounding aforementioned land); 20 Sep 1816, Rcv'd. 23 Sep 1816; Rockbridge DB "K", p. 153.

⁷ At his death in 1850, Robert Gilmore Davidson owned 27 slaves, many of them women with young children, born in the 1840s. "Appraisal of Slaves of Robert G. Davidson, total value \$7,785.00" Rockbridge Will Bk. No. 11, p. 365.

⁸ For complete record of the service of these Davidsons in the Confederate cause, this compiler recommends the books of Rockbridge units in the Civil War which may be had from the author, Robert J. Driver, Jr., P.O. Box 7, Brownsburg, VA 24415.

⁹ Oren F. Morton, B.Lit., *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia* (Reprint of 1920 orig., Staunton, VA, Baltimore Regional Pub. Co., 1980) p. 125.

¹⁰ "Civil War Records," book made up by J.P. and J.S. Moore & W. T. Poague, located in the Rockbridge County Clerk's office, Lexington, VA., p. 18.

¹¹ Morton, *Rockbridge*, p. 441.

¹² *ibid*, p. 414.

¹³ *The Naomi Youell Nielson Collection*, Youell Family genealogical and related papers, Special Collections, Univ. Lib., W&L Univ., Lexington, VA.

¹⁴ "Civil War Records" book made up by J.P. and J.S. Moore & W. T. Poague, located in the Rockbridge County Clerk's office, Lexington, VA., p. 17.

¹⁵ Stan Cohen, *Historic Springs of the Virginias, a Pictorial History*, Charleston, WV; Pictorial Histories Pub. Co., 1981) p. 95.

¹⁶ Letters from Mary Jane (McClintic) Davidson, wife of Charles Hyde Davidson, collected by Katherine Hoge Davidson, and described in "Davidson and Related Families, c. 1742-1980, a Typescript, 1980-1984, 6 sections, privately issued; copy used was owned by May Davidson Adams, Lexington, VA in 1993.

¹⁷ Katherine Davidson Manuscript, p. D21.

¹⁸ "Death of Charles H. Davidson," obituary published on 22 Feb. 1894 by the *County News*, Lexington, Virginia.

* For details and separate source references, see Susan B. Chermiside, *Davidson, One Line in America*, Generation Five, pp. 94-99, and Generation Six, pp. 113-121.

ELLIS W. AND SALLY DAVIS

On Thursday, September 13, 1827, my great great grandfather, Ellis W. Davis and Sally Dove were married in Rockbridge County. They settled in the western part of the county known as Denmark or upper Kerrs Creek. I was told that Ellis had immigrated here from Wales, but I don't know what year that happened. Ellis was a farmer, two of his sons were millwrights, and one son was a wagonmaker, but they all helped with the farmwork. By 1850, they had seven children. Their oldest son and daughter, William H. and Elizabeth A. Davis, died in 1862 of fever. Then on Friday, April 7, 1865, their son, Campbell Robert Davis was killed at Amelia Court House while covering the retreat of the Army or Northern Virginia from Richmond. This was just two days before General Lee surrendered at Appomattox.



Matthew Alexander and Sarah Ackerly Davis

Ellis and Sally's son, Matthew A. Davis, my great great grandfather, married Sarah Ann Ackerly on Monday, April 15, 1861. He was born c.1837 at Denmark, Rockbridge County, and lived there all his life. Sarah Ann, the daughter of Stephen and Susan McDaniel Ackerly, was born c.1838 in Botetourt County. By 1861, her family lived at Kerrs Creek.

Matthew A. and Sarah's son, Matthew Ellis Davis, my great grandfather, was born in 1871 and married Louisa (Lula) Baxter Crist in November 1891. She was the daughter of Abraham Crist and Jane Anna Fix Crist. They lived east of Lexington, Virginia near where Turpin's Store is located today. Matthew Ellis Davis was a carpenter and worked at V.M.I. for 32 years.

Their son, William Alexander Davis, born January 11, 1894, is my grandfather. He married Dollie May Rodenizer on April 26, 1916, at the home of her parents, John Henry and Elizabeth Frazier Rodenizer. The old log house where they lived is in ruins today, but is still standing in Oakdale. The 1880 census shows John Henry Rodenizer and his two brothers, James and Luther, listed as foundry workers and their father, John C. Rodenizer listed as a "Moulder". According to family lore, John Henry Rodenizer made wagon wheels at a foundry near his home in Oakdale. He hauled them by wagon to Buena Vista to the Mitchell Wagon Works, located in the building where, until recently, Pat Ramsey sold antiques. In the 1940's, this building was the location of Mitchell's Market, a grocery store owned by Bob Mitchell.

William A. Davis operated a grocery store in Lexington during the 1920's and 30's. Also, his sons, William Thurman, Matthew Ellis and John Baxter Davis, attended a one room school house, named Borden(s) Run School. The school was located across Rt. 60 from their home, east of Lexington. Miss E.V. Noell was my father's 4th grade teacher in 1927.

In August 1938, my father married my mother, Gladys Lillian Raines from Monroe County, West Va. In that same year, my parents, grandparents, and my two uncles, Matt and John, moved to Buena Vista. *Written and Submitted by: Fred C. Davis*

Sources: The Lexington Gazette and Rockbridge County News, Rockbridge Co. Records, Court House Lexington, Va. Rockbridge Regional Library, V.M.I. Library - Census Records on Micro Film, Rockbridge County, Va. Death Register 1853-1870, Family Bibles, Oral History Family Members, Old School Report Cards.

HOUSTON CARLYLE DAVIS

Houston Carlyle Davis was born March 24, 1874, in Amherst County, Virginia. One of thirteen children of William Webster Davis and Avarilla Coffey, Houston spent his early years in Amherst County in the area known as "Coffee Town". He moved to Buena Vista, Virginia, sometime after the turn of the century.

On June 12, 1906, he married Eliza Doshia Ridings of Buena Vista, and they had two daughters, Hilda Catherine, born September 16, 1907 and Virginia Avarilla, born March 8, 1912.

During his years in Buena Vista, Houston worked in or owned three grocery stores, and was known for his warmth and generosity, often extending credit to customers who had difficulty paying their food bill on time.

"Uncle Housie", as he affectionately was called by many, was active in community and civic affairs. He was an active member and leader in St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church South (later United Methodist).

Aside from his civic and religious service, he was regarded fondly for his ability to listen intently to the concerns of others and to give sound and helpful advice when asked. This writer observed many "front porch" conversations between Houston and young and old alike. His quiet strength and principled life were an example to many.

Houston suffered for many years with diabetes. Though limited by diet and some physical restraint, he nonetheless worked until he was 80 years old. On the morning of January 23, 1957, at age 82, Houston awoke, sat up on the side of his bed, and then laid back on his pillow and died. After a funeral at St. John's Methodist Church, he was buried in Green Hill Cemetery. *Submitted by: L. Douglas Hill, Jr.*

JOHN AND RUTH DeHART

John and Ruth DeHart bought property in Denmark Estates in 1979, part of the Hartbarger holdings on Kerrs Creek containing the old log barn. They began building a rustic retirement home, moving in 1984, but continuing to make additions. In 1984 they added a barn and in 1985 a root cellar.



The DeHart Home in Denmark

Choosing the Kerrs Creek area for retirement was no more than "coming home" for Ruth, who spent her childhood summers and vacations at Teaford's Inn, then the home of her grandparents. Some of her ancestors were in the area in pre-Revolutionary times, the others all here more than 150 years ago.

Ruth Marie Teaford DeHart was born 15 May 1927 in Roanoke, Virginia, d/o Jacob Frank Teaford and Bessie Lee Reid, both formerly of Rockbridge County. She was graduated from Mullens High School Mullens, WV, in 1945. She was a newswriter for Beckley, WV, newspapers before becoming a bookkeeper at the local Firestone store. In Roanoke she worked for Davidsons. A skilled seamstress, she has always been active in dressmaking and has been involved in Woodlea Crafts and Lumber, a cooperative store opened in 1993 in the old Denmark country store on Route 60W.

John Green DeHart, Jr., was born 11 July 1927 in Anawalt, WV, s/o John Green DeHart, Sr., and Roxie Irene Hale. After attending schools in Narrows, VA, he went to work for Virginian RR, later going to Mullens, where he met and married Ruth, and then transferred to the Roanoke shops. Leaving the Virginian, now a part of Norfolk and Western, he had become a sales and service representative with Tamper, a Canadian company manufacturing track and maintenance machinery. He retired from CSX as an equipment engineer.

DeHart's lifelong involvement — thirty-three years — with railroading is marked by the signal lantern which lights his patio.

The DeHarts are parents of Brenda Marie (one of Ruth's crafters), wife of Robert Srb, Newark, DE; Camellia DeHart, Delta, PA, mother of David Marcus Brown II, who is employed by Bechtel Power, Frederick, MD. and Jason Jonathan Brown, deceased.

The DeHarts are active in the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church and he is a member of the Ruritan Club. *Submitted by: Ruth Teaford DeHart*

DEVINE

The Devin/Devine family name originates from Normandy, France. Fortis et Fidelis is their motto, which translates "Strong & Faithful."

Charles and Mary Agnes (Carroll) Devine lived in Lexington, Va. in 1910. Charles, born in Grafton, West Virginia, was the son of John & Bridget Devine, who immigrated from Ireland to Pa. For more than 30 years, Charles Isadore Devine worked as a locomotive engineer for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad. He died in Lexington on May 21, 1935. Mary Agnes was the daughter of Patrick & Mary Carroll, also of Ireland who settled in Augusta Co. She died June 24, 1936. Both were members of the Catholic Church in Lexington.



Mr. and Mrs. Chas. I. Devine

Of the four children of Charles and Mary Devine, John W. Devine was a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia. He married Elizabeth Files and practiced medicine for over 50 years in Lynchburg, Va. Their only son, John W. Devine Jr., attended W&L and Duke University Medical School. He also was a practicing surgeon in Lynchburg but went into the field of Plastic Surgery in Miami, Fl. with Dr. Ralph Millard twenty years before retiring at age 80!

Charles Joseph Devine, a graduate of the University Medical College in Richmond, married Julia Campbell and was well known as a

physician in Norfolk. Their son, Charles J. Devine Jr. followed his father's footsteps in the medical profession in Norfolk, Va.

The youngest daughter, Elflora, married W&L graduate, Christopher Augustus Ebeling Jr. and moved to Maryland.

Mary Devine married O.T. Engleman of Rockbridge County 9/26/1916. Two children were born from this marriage: Mary Carroll Morgan, presently of Greenwich, Ct. and Ora T. Engleman Jr. presently of Lexington.

Ora T. Engleman Sr. was the son of Peter M. Engleman of Augusta Co. His mother, Emma V. Trout, was of Roanoke. O.T. Engleman first married Lillian Prebble of Texas in 1908. One daughter, Virginia, was born from this marriage and became Mrs. Walter Lewis.

In 1919, O.T. Engleman organized the Rockbridge Motor Co. that once stood at the corner of Preston and Main St. in Lexington. He also served as mayor in 1949 and was on the town council. *Submitted by: Mrs. Jean P. Devine*
Sources: Lexington 1910 Census; Rockbridge Co. Marriage Register; Lynchburg Daily Advance obituaries; History of Virginia Vol. 6, p. 54 (Devine); Vol. 5, p. 411 (Engleman).

JOHN CHRISTIAN DICE (THEISS)

John Christian Dice was born Feb. 19, 1758, in Tupelhocken Township, Lancaster Co., Pa. He was the son of Johannas Thiess and Sophia Koppenhaver. Sophia was the daughter of Thomas Koppenhaver but her mother's name is not known. Christian lived with his parents in Lancaster Co. and was married to Catherine Reith (Reed) on February 5, 1782. Catherine was the daughter of Casper Reith (Reed). The dates of his birth and marriage are recorded in records of Christ Lutheran Church. His baptism is recorded as being February 19, 1758. Sponsors at this baptism were listed as members of the Theiss, Lauer and Reith (Reed) families. One of the early records that we find concerning Christian is found in Heidelberg Township in 1777. In a document there, he is listed as a "non-associate" during the American Revolution. This was a classification for conscientious objectors, physically handicapped or those over age. At that time in 1777, Christian was 19 years old and we find no evidence that he was physically handicapped, so we must assume that he was in opposition to the colonies breaking away from England. After his marriage to Catherine, Christian remained in Heidelberg until about 1784 when he moved to what is now Franklin Co., Pa. Christian lived in Franklin Co. for about ten years before he moved his family to Rockbridge Co., Virginia, before 1796. Sometime before he moved to Virginia, he changed or "Americanized" his name to Christian Dice, and was not referred to as Johannas Christian Thiess thereafter. Even with this name change, he still signed documents with his German name. It is generally suspected that Christian moved to Virginia because some of his uncles had moved there during the 1780's. His first recorded land purchase in Rockbridge Co. was on December 7, 1796. On that date he purchased 150 acres of land from John and Eleanor Robinson. It is suspected that all of his children were married in Rockbridge or Augusta Co. Va., including his daughter Catherine Dice, who married Manuel Reed in 1802. Christian's son, Benjamin, went to Tennessee and became a Doctor. Four of his other sons, Frederick, John, George and David left Virginia and moved to Fountain Co., Indiana. The brothers went to Indiana about 1827 to locate new homes for their families. After locating what they determined was a suitable location, they returned to Virginia for their families and returned to Indiana. This entire process took approximately two years. The remainder of Christian's children remained in Rockbridge Co.

According to his will and estate sale at the time of his death, Christian had 230 acres of land with two dwelling houses. He also had quite a few sheep and hogs and a variety of other farm animals. Christian made his will on March 9, 1830, naming his wife Catherine and his ten children as his heirs. In addition to naming his wife and all of his children in his will, Christian named two of his grandsons. As was sometimes done during those years, he referred to them as his "nephews". On February 4, 1833, the Justices of the Rockbridge County Court conducted a hearing concerning the mental condition of Christian. At the conclusion of that hearing, the Justices determined that he was of unsound mind and appointed a committee to administer his affairs. The chairman of that committee was Archibald B. Walker. Christian's wife, Catherine, must have died between 1830, when Christian made his will, and 1833 when the court hearing was conducted. She was not mentioned in the Court proceedings and if she had still been alive, she probably would have been mentioned as one of the heirs according to his will. Christian probably died in April or May of 1833. On June 10, 1833, an auction was held to dispose of the assets of his estate. This sale netted \$441.71 including notes due to him. His 230 acres of land was valued at \$1,840.00. His land was ultimately sold for \$2,500.00, being paid with a cash down payment and four equal payments of \$575.00 excluding interest. The records do not reflect who purchased his 230 acres of land. The final payment on the land was received in 1839 and his estate was settled. On August 8, 1839, the Court of Rockbridge Co. ordered that the accounts of Archibald B. Walker, Administrator for Christian Dice, be confirmed and recorded. It is presumed that both Christian and his wife Catherine were buried in Rockbridge Co., Virginia. *Written by: Keith Reed*

SALLY BRUCE DICKINSON

Miss Sally Bruce Dickinson was a dedicated pioneer educator who gave educational opportunities to the people of Irish Creek in Rockbridge County. The Irish Creek community, located in the rugged eastern Blue Ridge Mountains, had a reputation for roughness.

Despite appearances, there were many people on Irish Creek who wanted education for themselves and their children. Sporadic efforts at education had met with limited success. Although they had a subsistence type of living with farming and lumbering, they came together in 1911 and built a small school across the road from Mt. Zion Church. The local school board, seeing their desire, began seeking a teacher for the new school. Scores turned down the position because of the roughness and primitive conditions.

Miss Dickinson (1859-1940) accepted an offer by the Rockbridge County school superintendent to open a mission school on Irish Creek for the summer of 1912. She and fellow teacher Miss Ada Patterson began their work on May 30, 1912. Although they lived in a tent the first summer, they wasted no time beginning their work.

They taught the children during the day and the parents and grandparents during the evening hours. Surprisingly, they found that many had a deep desire to learn to read and write. Classes were held in the school, in the Mt. Zion Church, and outside on fair days. The young teachers conducted Sunday School, prayer meetings, and sewing classes, also. With need of assistance, they asked area churches for help. Local churches responded and sent preachers to give sermons, along with donations of food, clothing, school supplies and furniture. Eventually, a small hut replaced the tent, which made life a little more comfortable.

During her five year tenure, Miss Dickinson was assisted by other young teachers. They dedicated themselves to serving the young and

old of Irish Creek. The people of the Irish Creek Mission grew to love and respect Miss Dickinson for her perseverance and dedication to teaching. With the ability to read, write, and 'cipher' they could now look ahead to a brighter future.

The Irish Creek school was consolidated with nearby Mt. View Elementary School in 1953 by the local school board. Appropriately, the library was named the Dickinson Library in her honor.

Submitted by: Thurman Whiteside and Written by: Ruby Leighton

HENRY DILL

Henry and his wife Mary lived by the James River in Botetourt County, Virginia around 1800. Their children were Jacob; Catharine (John Rhea); Elizabeth (Michael Rule); Ann (Abraham Brubaker); Susanna (Daniel Dolman); Andrew (Mary Cross); Esther (Samuel Leib).

A Jacob Dill lived in Donegal Twp, Lancaster County, PA in 1751 and a Jacob Dill was in York Co., PA in 1773. The town of Dillsburg in now York Co, Pa is named after Matthew Dill who was Presbyterian.

Elizabeth Dill was born 27 July 1790 in Virginia d/o Henry and Mary Dill. Henry Dill was born in Maryland. Elizabeth was of German-Swiss extraction. The religious incentive in the family seems to have come through her. She was a Lutheran and had her children christened into this church. Not long after Michael's death there was a Methodist revival in the neighborhood and the children were all converted and joined the church. Elizabeth Dill married Michael Rule Oct 31 1810 in Botetourt Co. Virginia. Michael Rule was in the 1850 census as born in Maryland about 1788.

Michael and Elizabeth (Dill) Rule and family moved to Knox Co, Tennessee in 1816, and acquired land bordering Stock Creek near Knoxville. Michael was a soldier in the War of 1812, and fought at the battle of Kings Mountain. Michael built a log cabin in 1816, later constructed a nice home which was there several years.

Michael and Elizabeth Dill were my great great grandparents. Michael was born Sept 1788 and died June 1855. Elizabeth Dill Rule was born 27 July 1790. Their children were Peter Rule B. 27 July 1811 D. 12 Oct 1885, Henry Rule B. 26 May 1813 D. 4 July 1911, Mary, Andrew, Frederick, Anna, Rosanna, Eliza, Joel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Malinda, Michael Jr.

Henry Rule was my great great grandfather. He was born 26 May 1813 in Rockbridge Co. VA and was 3 years old when his parents moved to Knox Co. Tennessee. He married Nancy Tarwater, d/o William and Judith (Childress) Tarwater. He was a blacksmith/farmer, Whig, and later Republican. He was a religious man and became a Methodist Minister and circuit rider. Rev. Henry Rule lived to be 98 years old. His wife Nancy 97 years old. They celebrated their 76th wedding anniversary in 1910 in Flemington, MO. He and his son James helped build the Methodist churches at Flemington and Humansville, MO. *Submitted by: Wilma Emmele Combrink*

Sources: Rule Family of East Tennessee and Extended Points by William Rule III-1984 Knoxville, Tenn.

DIXON - SLOUGH

Henry Boyce Slough was born Sept. 26, 1937, in the South River District, Fairfield, Va., son of Elmer E. Slough and Clara Edith Snyder. They are buried in the Mt. Carmel Church Cemetery at Steele's Tavern. His maternal grandparents were John Henry Snyder Sr. and Katherine (Painter) Snyder of Vesuvius, VA. They are buried in Mt. Carmel Church Cemetery at Steele's Tavern. His paternal grandparents were Horace Paxton Slough Sr. and Emma (Holt) Slough of Buena Vista, VA, buried in Greenhill Cemetery.



Slough Family (left to right) Steven, Doris Dixon, Dennis, Katherine, Henry Slough Taken 7/7/97, Katherine's wedding, St. Francis Catholic Church, Staunton, VA.

Henry married Doris Jane Dixon, born Sept. 1938, in the Buffalo District, Spring Valley Community in what is known as the "Dixon Farm". Doris is the daughter of John Horatio Dixon Jr. and Katherine Virginia (Peery) Dixon.

Doris' maternal grandparents were James Howard Peery and Myrtle (Parsons) Peery. They are buried in the High Bridge Church Cemetery, Natural Bridge, VA. Her paternal grandparents were John Horatio Dixon, Sr. and Lula Dorman (Lady) Dixon. They are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. Doris' great grandfather, John Burford Lady, served in the Virginia House of Delegates three terms, from 1877-78; 1879-80; 1881-82. He was a Colonel in the Civil War in which he died from his wounds in 1883. John and his wife Helen White lived in what is now known as "Spring Meadows Farm". Both are buried in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery.

Doris is the seventh generation-granddaughter of Zachariah Johnston, 1740-1800, who fought in the Revolutionary War. He and wife Ann Robertson, 1741-1818, are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. Doris is a member of the Adam Thoroughgood Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in Va. Beach, VA. with Zachariah Johnston as her Patriot.

Henry and Doris Dixon Slough, have three children:

Steven Boyce, graduate of Elon College, married Frances Dashiell of Suffolk, VA. She is a graduate of the University of Georgia. They currently reside in Va. Beach, VA.

Dennis James Slough attended Elon College and married Deborah Crosson of Va. Beach, VA., graduate of DePaul School of Professional Nursing. They now reside in Lawrenceville, GA., with their two daughters, Emily Charlotte and Karen Dixon Slough.

Katherine Ellen Slough, graduate of Mary Baldwin College, married Brian Allen Demers of Colonial Heights, VA., graduate of V.M.I. They have one son, Alex James Demers. They currently reside in Vandalia, Ohio.

Doris' parents still reside in the South Buffalo Community. John Horatio and Katherine Virginia (Peery) Dixon, had the following children:

1. Doris Jane Dixon Slough, subject of this article.

2. James William Dixon called "Billy", deceased (1941-1989). He is buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery.

3. Patricia Ellen Dixon Chapman, resides at Deerlick, Hot Springs, VA. She has the following sons: (a.) Christopher Dixon Sorrells, graduate of Washington and Lee University, with an MBA from William and Mary Williamsburg, VA. He now resides in New York City, N.Y. (b.) Josiah Lee Sorrells, a student at the Dabney Lancaster Community College, Clifton Forge, VA. He now resides in Lexington, VA.

Henry and Doris have made their home in Va. Beach, VA. the last thirty-five years. They have a Cottage in the Fairfield area and visit Lexington and Rockbridge County often. *Submitted by: Mrs. (Henry B.) Doris Dixon Slough*

DOD FAMILY

Charles Squier Dod b. 1840 came to Lexington in 1866 to teach on General Robert E. Lee's Staff at Washington College after having served in the Civil War. He was professor of ancient and modern languages. In 1868 he married a local Rockbridge County woman, Emmaline Augusta Sterrett, b. 1834. She was the daughter of William B. and Lucinda Paxton Sterrett, b. 1803. On the Paxton side, her grandparents were Isabel and Hugh Barclay Paxton. Hugh's parents were Thomas (b. 1719), and Mary Barclay, Md. 1774. Isabel's parents were Capt. John Paxton (b. 1741) and Phoebe Alexander Paxton, (b. 1767) of Revolutionary War interest. Her father was Archibald Alexander, early Rockbridge settler.

Prof. Dod also was principal of Brownsburg Academy for awhile. He left Rockbridge to teach at William and Mary College and other schools, returning to Rockbridge in the 1890's to Willow View Farm near Lexington.

Charles and Emmaline had one child, William Thomas, born 1872. He married Lillie Belle Trevey of Rockbridge, b. 1871. Her parents were Cyrus Augustus, b. 1840 and Sarah Jasper Trevey, b. 1837. Sarah died young and Lillie was raised by her Aunt Liza and Uncle John Davidson of near South River. Her grandparents were Adam, (b. 1792) and Margaret Kerr Trevey (b. 1800). Adam's parents were Jacob and Susannah Trevey.

The union of William and Lillie Dod produced the following children: Clara Estill Campbell, b. 1896; Emma Margaret Henlock, b. 1897; Daisy Davidson Dod, b. 1900; and three sets of twins: Charles William and Hubert Holtzman Dod, b. 1902; Albert Trevey and John Bayard b. 1904; Mary Belle Primrose Singleton and Lillie Lester Louise Daly, b. 1910. Of this generation, only Hubert and Bayard remained residents of Rockbridge County. Mr. W.T. Dod maintained a farm, was a neighborhood physician, and served on various boards, including the Board of Health and School Board.

Many of the above-mentioned ancestors are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, as well as the Glasgow/Paxton cemetery and other sites in the county.

Those descendants in the next generation raised in Rockbridge Co. were: Barbara Anne, Charlotte Joan, Daniel Martin and Brenda Sue, children of Hubert and Sarah Lucille Martin Dod, and Steve Bare, William Rader and Laura Lillie Anne, children of John Bayard and Annie Myrel Bare Dod. *Submitted by: Barbara Dodd Whittle*
Sources: Biblios., Dod-Dodd Genealogy, Paxton Genealogy, Hist. Rockbr. Co., Private papers

HENRY OTT DOLD

I, Oscar McClung Moore, was born in 1921 two miles east of Lexington just off Route 60. When I was two years old my parents moved to 24 North Main Street in Lexington, which was my homeplace until I was grown. This was about one-half block north of Mr. Dold's place and this is how I came to know Mr. Dold.



This picture of Henry Ott Dold (1867-1940) with his peanut-popcorn roaster is presented as a tribute to the memory of good times long ago. Mr. Dold was known as "H.O." or the Original H.O. to everyone who knew him. He owned and operated a little variety store in the Dold Building which still stands in Lexington today. He sold tobacco, candy, peanuts, popcorn and other treats.

H.O. always wore his gold frame glasses, a high stiff shirt collar, a tie and a long white apron. I got to know H.O. very well about the last ten years of his life. As a school boy I walked past his store every day to and from grade school, which was on East Washington Street. He arranged with my parents for me to run errands for him in exchange for peanuts and candy. As I grew older I helped sell peanuts at ballgames at VMI and Washington and Lee. He taught me how to operate the machine, which was amazing to me, because that machine was his pride and joy. He had the machine made for him by C. Creator and Company in Chicago, Illinois and his name was cast on the face of the machine. When he died Mrs. Dold gave the machine to me because she said H.O. would want me to have it. I kept it for many years, but I regretfully had to sell it.

H.O. and Mrs. Dold and other Dold family members are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington. Submitted by: Oscar M. Moore

BRUCE HERBERT DONALD, JR.

Bruce Herbert Donald, Jr. was born June 29, 1917 in Marshall, Texas, the son of Bruce Herbert Donald, Sr. and Gladys Patillo of Marshall, Texas. Great grandfather, Patillo (maternal side) was the first judge in Harrison County, Texas.

In May, 1968, Dr. George West Diehl, historian, compiled the Donald genealogy. The first dates for the Donald clan go back to John Donald (1705-1800) who married Margaret Black (1699-1761). Before them, there was Samuel Donald, married to Annie Ford (no date). According to Dr. Diehl, the Donald clan may be traced back to John Donald of the Isles, a grandson of Robert II, King of Scotland.

Bruce's father brought the three surviving children, Marian, Jack and Bruce to Lexington, Virginia when Bruce was about seven years old because the mother, Gladys, became ill and a mad dog had gotten to the cattle which had to be destroyed. Bruce, Sr. was a farmer, a railroad man and a carpenter.

Bruce, Jr. attended the Lexington public schools. In High School, he played football and baseball under coaches C. C. Berkely and Fess Woodson. He delivered newspapers and worked at New and Lyric Theaters, (New is now State Theater).

In May, 1941, Bruce's number was the second number drawn from the national draft bowl (World War II). He received his basic training at Fort Meade, Maryland, where he earned \$21 a month. He attended Officer Training School at Fort Benning, Georgia. For his heroic actions during the bitter battle for Manila, Lt. Bruce H. Donald, Jr., Infantryman, was awarded the Bronze Star. Also, he received the Purple Heart, Oak Leaf Cluster and a Presidential Citation.

Bruce, Jr. returned to Lexington where he attended Washington and Lee University. He received his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery from the School of Dentistry, Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia in 1952. He returned to Lexington where he practiced dentistry for thirty-five years.

On February 6, 1943 Bruce, Jr. married Elizabeth Hogue Crawford, a native of Lexington, Virginia whose father was Adrian Ballard Crawford and whose mother was Carrie Elizabeth Hogue. Carrie taught in a one room log school house which still stands on the now Diehl property. (Her name and students' names are in log book in the school house).



50th Wedding Anniversary 1943-93

Bruce H. and Elizabeth C. Donald

Front Row - Granddaughter Grace Patillo Cole L to R - Son-in-Law, Joe Tucker/Elizabeth/Bruce/Daughter, Patillo

Wife, Elizabeth, attended Radford University and Virginia Tech. She taught school for seven years and was a Virginia Tech Extension Agent in Henrico and Rockbridge Counties for thirty-two years. She served as president of the Virginia Association of Extension Home Economists (1972-73) and the Virginia Home Economics Association (1980-81). She received Epsilon Sigma Phi's award for the Outstanding Extension Agent in Virginia in 1981.

Daughter, Patillo Elizabeth Donald, 1950-1993, received a doctoral degree from the School of Public Health, University of North Carolina. At her death, she was an assistant professor of Human Nutrition in the departments of surgery and nursing at the University of Virginia. An ongoing memorial lecture has been established by her colleagues in the VASPEN professional organization. Grace Patillo Cole survives her mother. Submitted by: Elizabeth C. Donald

Sources: George West Diehl, Family Bible, Rockbridge County News, Lexington Gazette

GEN. CHARLES DORMAN AND AMANDA McCUE

PART 1

Gen. Charles P. Dorman (b. 1794, d. 20 Dec 1829), born in Lexington, Virginia, fought in the War of 1812. He attained the position of Brigadier of the Virginia Militia. He was a lawyer of substance who, while serving in the Virginia House of Delegates, was able to engender enough support in that august body to pass a bill creating the Virginia Military Institute. He served on the VMI Board of Visitors from 1839 to 1848. On 28 Dec 1820 he was married to Amanda Elizabeth McCue (b. 12 Jan 1801, d.

29 Sep 1829), daughter of Maj. Moses McCue (b. 23 Dec 1768, d. 28 Apr 1847) and Sarah Smith (b. 5 Nov 1773, d. 6 April 1856). Maj. McCue was the brother of Rev. John McCue, the third pastor of Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church. Sarah Smith was the daughter of Maj. Thomas Smith, a soldier in the Revolution, and Elizabeth Cunningham, both among the first settlers in the Valley. Family lore has it that Gen. Dorman's father was educated in Ireland for the Catholic priesthood and this writer is forever grateful that he did not follow this calling or she might not have been born to tell the story of her family.

Three children were born to the Dormans before Amanda died at age twenty-eight. Named for her mother, the youngest was Amanda Elizabeth Dorman (b. 12 Sep 1828, d. 13 Aug 1858). She too married a Lexington lawyer, the Hon. David P. Curry, but died just before her thirtieth birthday after having four children. Her husband practiced law in partnership with Hon. John Letcher, the war Governor of Virginia, until 1874 when he moved to Texas.

The eldest son was Maj. James Baldwin Dorman (b. 25 Jan 1823, d. 4 Aug 1893) who was educated at VMI (1842-1843, Cadet, Assistant Professor Modern Languages), graduated Washington College and studied law under the tutelage of his father. He enlisted in a Virginia regiment of Volunteers and served in the war with Mexico. As his father before him, he was elected to the Virginia legislature. In 1861 he and Gen. Samuel McDowell Moore were chosen to represent Rockbridge in what became the Virginia Secession Convention. Although an ardent believer in a continuation of the Union, he fought beside his fellow Virginians as a soldier in the Confederate States of America where he became a Major in the 9th Virginia Infantry and later a staff officer. When he returned home to Lexington, he resumed his legal practice. He married Mrs. Mary L. Newman, nee White, in 1871. Their only child died in infancy. In 1880 he became Clerk of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals in which capacity he served until his death in the summer of 1893. He is buried by his father in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Patricia Kay Spain Karpf.

Sources: "Andrew C. L. Gatewood Papers: Transcription, letter #9 (1861 Feb 8)," VMI Archives MS #068. VMI Website, 17 Feb 1997. Available vmi.edu. "Charles P. Dorman Papers. (MS #066)." VMI Archives: Guide to Manuscripts, Institute History and Cadet Life. VMI Website, 17 Feb 1997. Available vmi.edu. Davis, Maj. Gen. Robert C., War Department Adj. Gen. to Mrs. F. W. Matteson, 23 Apr 1925. Military Service Record, U.S., War of 1812 Service, Records of the Adjutant General. Original in possession of writer. Death Record for Mrs. Sarah McCue, April 1856, Register of Deaths, Augusta County, Book 1, Entry No. 1074. Augusta County Clerk's Office, Staunton, VA. Writer's visit 27 Nov 1996. McCue, John N., Compiler. *The McCues of the Old Dominion, 1650-1912, Supplemented with Brief Charts of the Steele, Arbuckle and Cunningham Families*. Mexico, MO: Missouri Ptg. & Pub. Co., 1912. *Register of Former Cadets, Centennial Edition*. Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia. Roanoke, VA: Roanoke Printing Co., Inc., 1939. "Will of Charles P. Dorman," 14 Dec 1849, Rockbridge Co., VA, Will Book 11, pp. 225-226; 385-389. Writer's visit 25 Nov 1996. Wilson, Howard McKnight. *The Tinkling Spring, Headwater of Freedom: A Study of the Church and Her People, 1732-1952*. Fishersville, VA: The Tinkling Spring and Hermitage Presbyterian Churches, 1954.

MAJ. WM. B. DORMAN AND MARGARET McCUE

PART 2

The second son born to Gen. Charles P. Dorman was William Boliver Dorman (b. 3 Feb 1826, d. 8 Jan 1911). Following family tradition, he attended Washington College. Seemingly bent on traveling far from home early on, he left for the California Gold Rush in 1849. He took with him a letter of introduction from his father to Commodore Jones who was commanding the American squadron on the California coast at that time. Gen. Dorman writes: "... I address

this letter to you by my son William M. B. Dorman, who with thousands in Virginia have become infected with the gold fever, and who starts this day (25 February 1849) on an adventure to this recently discovered El Dorado He is just setting out in life, having acquired a good education, and pursued for some twelve months the study of medicine." The letter ends with a caring father's request: "And if perchance upon accident or inexperience, misfortune should befall him, I invoke you as a friend and a Virginian to lend him a helping hand. I need not add that for any service you may render him the lasting gratitude of a parent will be cherished."

Upon his return, William married Margaret Catharine McCue (b. 2 Nov 1829, d. 9 Sep 1900), daughter of Squire John McCue (b. 17 Feb 1793, d. 18 May 1862) and Hannah Winters Moffett (?-1845). Squire McCue was the son of Rev. John McCue; Hannah was the daughter of James McDowell Moffett and Hanna W. Miller. Her grandparents were Col. George Moffett, a soldier in the Revolution, and Sarah McDowell. (Sarah was the granddaughter of Ephriam McDowell, her father was Capt. John McDowell and her brother was Samuel McDowell, all noteworthy in the early history of the Valley.)

The young couple removed to Mercer County where William took up farming. On 23 July 1861, he enlisted with the C.S.A., leaving behind his wife and four children: Evalina (b. 1 Jun 1854, d. 30 Mar 1930); Charles P. (b. 15 Apr 1856, d. ?); William Andrew (b. 22 Jul 1857, d. 29 Mar 1911); and John McCue (b. 28 Oct 1859, d. 4 Oct 1864). By 18 August 1861, he had attained the rank of Captain in Co. I, 2nd Regiment Wise Brigade, Camp Albemarle. A fifth child, Hannah Winters, was born 25 August 1861, just days after he had left for the war. Although all families of this time and place faced great turmoil and vicissitudes, the loss of their three youngest children in 1864 was a tragedy few parents faced, even in that awful time. The first to die was John, October 4; then Hannah, November 11; and the newest baby Amanda, who had been born 11 Nov 1863, died November 14. After the war two more children were born, Elizabeth Belle (b. 9 Nov 1866, d. 18 Mar 1885) and James Boliver (b. 29 Jan 1870, d. 30 Jul 1888). Sometime after the birth of their eighth child in 1870, they went south.

Submitted by: John Hill Spain.

Sources: 1860 U. S. Census (West) Virginia, Princeton Township, Mercer County, VA, page 406, line 7, family #458, dwelling 428. National Archives Microfilm M-653, Roll 1362. 1870 U.S. Census West Virginia, Plymouth Township, Mercer County, WV, page 550, line 26, family 53, dwelling 53. National Archives Microfilm M-593, Roll 1694. 1880 U. S. Federal Census for Texas, Justice Precinct No. 7, Enumeration District 53, Ellis County, TX, page 556. National Archives Microfilm T-N, Roll 1301. "Confederate Service Record for W. B. Dorman, Capt., Co. I, 2 Reg't Wise Brigade, Camp Albemarle." 18 Aug 1861. Confederate Record D, 59, VA. Photocopy of microfilm in possession of writer. Crozier, William Armstrong, Ed. *Virginia Colonial Militia: 1631-1776*. 1905. Baltimore: Southern Book Co., 1954. Dorman, C. P. to Commodore T. A. C. Jones. 25 Feb 1849. Original in possession of John H. Spain, 1278 Old Hickory Rd., Tyler, Texas 75703. Photocopy of original used by writer. "Dorman, William B. and Margaret C. McCue Marriage License, Augusta County, VA." 16 June 1853. Marriage Register, Augusta County, Virginia: 1850-1886, page 77. Augusta County Clerk's Office, Staunton, VA. Writer's visit 27 November 1996. McClung, James W. *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County Virginia*. Staunton, VA: McClure Co., Inc., 1939. #352 of 500 Reproduction by Bob Lurate, Lexington, VA. McCue, John N., Compiler. *The McCues of the Old Dominion, 1650-1912, Supplemented with Brief Charts of the Steele, Arbuttle and Cunningham Families*. Mexico, MO: Missouri Ptg. & Pub. Co., 1912. Peyton, J. Lewis. *History of Augusta County, Virginia*. 1882. Revised and Enlarged Index by Charles R. Carter. Bridgewater, VA: n. p., 1953. *Register of Ancestors*. National Society of The Colonial Dames of America in the Commonwealth of Virginia. Richmond, VA: National Society of Colonial Dames, 1979. Wilson, Howard McKnight. *The Tinkling Spring, Headwater of Freedom: A Study of the Church and Her People, 1732-1952*. Fishersville, VA: The Tinkling Spring and Hermitage Presbyterian Churches, 1954.

EVALINA DORMAN AND JOHN KEESEE

PART 3

War, hard times and loss of a way of life often cause families to leave a place for a new home. Thus it was that the wanderlust which had caused William Boliver Dorman to search for gold now emboldened him to venture forth with his family to a new El Dorado that was Texas. A fellow Virginian born in Rockbridge County, Sam Houston, had blazed the path. For whatever reason, this Dorman family left what was now West Virginia and settled in Ovilla, Ellis County, Texas.

In 1882 the eldest child Evalina Dorman (b. 1 Jun 1854, d. 30 Mar 1930) married John Hill Keesee (b. 21 Jan 1848, d. 16 Mar 1926) who had come with his family from Arkansas. Prior to Arkansas, this family had lived in Virginia and Tennessee. The Dormans and Keesees worshiped at Shiloh Cumberland Presbyterian Church. It is in this cemetery that Margaret (called "Mugs" by her husband) and her "dear Bolly" are buried.

Evalina was a strong-willed (how could she not be?), witty woman who may have been almost five feet tall. John was very tall. The writer, who heard tales of her great-Grandma Keesee from her mother and uncles, looked upon that photographed countenance and was overwhelmed by such a great bosom and piercing eyes with just a hint of a smirk in her otherwise serious expression.

There is a story passed down from daughter to daughter to daughter of how Grandpa Keesee and his brother Milton imbibed a bit too much one time. Hoping to make things easier on himself, Grandpa bought Lina a lovely set of dishes and proudly presented them to her upon his arrival home. One can imagine a certain sniff of a tiny nose, a certain raised eyebrow, and a look carried down from generation to generation. Out to the woodpile she went, lovely dishes in hand, and one by one she slung them against the logs until every one was shards. Grandpa was probably lucky she could not quite reach his ear.

Although she could be stern, it is for her humor she is best remembered. When she was asked if she ever slighted the truth, she answered, "If I can tell a story interestingly and tell the truth, I tell the truth; if not, I tell it interestingly."

John and Evalina had five children. Millard (b. 16 Jul 1884, d. 29 Sep 1959) the first born and the only son, married Faun Bigham; Bess Dorman (b. 10 Feb 1886, d. 26 Jun 1969) married Holt Spain (b. 31 Dec 1879, d. 22 Dec 1948); Mary Winters (b. 20 Nov 1888, d. 16 Jan 1967) married Earl Palmer Harwell; Lucy Fields (b. 19 Nov 1892, d. unk) married Raymond Edward Hendricks; and Evelyn married Francis A. Schmidt.

Bess and Holt had four children: Louis Verrell (b. 15 Oct 1907), Mary Evelyn (b. 9 Mar 1909, d. 20 Aug 1995), John Hill (b. 15 Jun 1918) and Millard Holt (b. 17 Sep 1922, d. 27 Jun 1989). Mary married George A. Scott (b. 7 Mar 1906, d. 20 Mar 1961), the son of other early settlers in Dallas County. The writer is their only child and now lives in Houston, Texas.

On a trip to Virginia recently, the writer spent Thanksgiving Day with a number of her grandparents, aunts, uncles and cousins where they slumber peacefully. It was a quiet family gathering at the Old Stone Church and Tinkling Springs but there was the call of the blood and a certain insistence that this story be continued. For it is not so that for as long as they are remembered, they live? Even though they went south? *Submitted by: Barbara Elizabeth Scott Wyche*
Sources: Information used in this section is from stories from my mother, Mary Spain Scott, my uncles Louis Spain and John Spain, my cousin once-removed Dorothy Spain Medford and from firsthand knowledge.

WILLIAM DOWDY

William Dowdy born c1794, died 17 January 1883. On 20 May 1830, he married Nancy Porter. Nancy Porter was born c1804, and died after 1850, and before 1860. Nancy was a daughter of John Porter of Botetourt County, VA.

William served in the War of 1812 in Capt. Fitzgerald's Company, Fourth Virginia Militia under Colonel Wooding. His place of birth has not yet been established. Whether this company was raised entirely of Nottoway County men, or men from all over the state has not been determined.

He was honorably discharged at Fort Barbour, VA on 10 February 1815, at Norfolk, VA. What, if any battles were fought by the 4th VA Militia during the six month term William B. Dowdy served, remains to be determined.

He received 80 acres of land under the Act of 1850. Under the Act of 1855, he applied for additional land bounty. On March 21, 1871, he applied for his pension.

He lived at Longwood, Rockbridge County, VA. His last known existence at this address by the pension Office was December 1882, as evidenced in the letter from L. E. Browning, Special Examiner to the Postmaster of Longwood, VA.

Telford Short and Anderson Goosby (probably Goolsby) knew William B. Dowdy and attested to his pension claim in 1871. John S. Leech, Justice of the Peace attested to his credibility in 1850 when he applied for his first land bounty. William B. Wilson and Wm. A. Mann certified he was a credible person in 1855 when he applied for additional bounty land.

He received his pension 26 September 1871, being allowed \$8.00 per month.

William and Nancy (Porter) Dowdy lived in the Longwood area of Rockbridge County, VA. Longwood is on Plank Road. William farmed throughout his life. A tombstone for William Dowdy is located at High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, but none for Nancy (Porter) Dowdy was found. It is assumed Nancy is buried in the High Bridge Cemetery, although no documentation of her burial has been located by the compiler. It is always possible that she was buried on the farm, or in some other cemetery.

William and Nancy were the parents of at least nine children, they were: Jane Dowdy born c 1832, died after 1900, married Samuel McDaniel; Sally Anne Dowdy born 16 November 1832, died 5 January 1904, married John Chapman; Mary B. Dowdy born c1836; Caroline (or Catherine) Dowdy born c1838; William B. Dowdy, Jr. born 18 January 1839, died 7 January 1905, married Sarah Agnes Mohler; Hannah Dowdy born c1842; Elizabeth Dowdy born c1844; Lycias Dowdy born c1846; Alicia Dowdy born c1851. *Submitted by: Richard W. McDaniel and Prepared by: Angela M. Raley*

Sources: Botetourt County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 341, and p. 620. Federal Censuses, Rockbridge County, VA 1830-1880. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC. William Dowdy's Pension Application and Land Bounty Warrants, War of 1812.

SAM DOWNEY

Sam Downey was the composer of the folk song, "Old Joe Clark". This song is well known and can be found in many folk song music books. Sam Downey's name is remembered by few, but he made the Clark families of Irish Creek known by many. Banjo and fiddle players the world over enjoy picking "Old Joe Clark".

Almost nothing is known about him personally, but it has been told that Sam was married and died at the home of his daughter. He made a living as a roving wagon driver from Irish Creek, a small community nestled in the eastern Blue Ridge Mountains of Rockbridge County. Sam drove a six-horse team up and down the mountain hauling timber to the sawmill.

He could neither read nor write but was musically gifted. To amuse himself on his journeys to and from the sawmill he made up jingles and repeated them. Their simple lines made them easy to remember.

The song "Old Joe Clark" is about real people whom Sam Downey knew. The lyrics center around the romance of John Pultz (1852-1921) and Betsy Brown. When the romance soured, John went up Irish Creek where he met Sarah Clark (1860-1947), daughter of Joe Clark. John and Sarah were married March 28, 1878 and had ten children. Their descendants in Rockbridge County alone would be hard to number.

The lyrics to "Old Joe Clark" reflect the times in which it was written:

"Old Joe Clark had a mule, his name was Morgan Brown,
And every tooth in that mule's head was sixteen inches round."

"Old Joe Clark had a cow, she was muley born,
It takes a jaybird a week and a half to fly from horn to horn."

"Sixteen horses in my team, the leaders they are blind,
And every time the sun goes down, there's a pretty girl on my mind."

"Eighteen miles of mountain road, and fifteen miles of sand,
If I ever travel this road again, I'll be a married man."

"Fare you well, Old Joe Clark, goodbye Betsy Brown,
Fare you well, Old Joe Clark, fare you well, I'm gone."

Sam Downey and his family would be pleased to know that thousands have enjoyed his musical talent. Sad to say, his biography remains elusive. Submitted by: Eva Coleman and Written by: Ruby Leighton
Sources: Huffer, Donna. *Fare Thee Well, Old Joe Clark*. nd. Mt. View Elem. School. *Our Heritage - Mountain View*. Published April 1978 by Mt. View Elem. School for Rockbridge County Bicentennial, 1778-1978. Tompkins, Edmund P. *Rockbridge County, VA*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952.

DRAIN - HAZLETT

From the only handed-down records I have I learned that my father's family records start in Rockbridge County, Virginia with David Drain, born 1770. The 1850 census shows him to be living in Warren County, Il., 80 years of age, a farmer. His wife was Jean Hayslet, born in 1785, in Virginia.

Their son, David C. Drain, was born in 1870 in Rockbridge County, Va. He died at sea in Panama, the story being he was going to California. The 1850 census shows him in Illinois with his wife Lucinda Clark Meacham. After his death she remarried a Dr. Addison S. Smith. David and Lucinda had 3 sons, one of them Andrew Hazlett Drain, born 1846 in Ellison, Warren County, Il. Andrew married Virginia W. Wornom, and they had James Andrew Drain, born in 1870 in Warren County, Il. He married Ethel Marsland and after four girls they had James Andrew Drain, Jr. on Oct 21, 1903. He died Oct. 30, 1994 in Pennsylvania.

A quick check in the library revealed several Drain graves at Mt. Moreland Methodist Church Cemetery on Rt 641. The graves there include James A. Drain, 17 Mar 1833-8 Jan 1906, and wife Sarah J. 22 Jan 1834 - 17 Sep 1911, and also a headstone for John F. Drain, 23 Nov 1889, "Died" and the stone is broken off.

Andrew Hazlett Drain is buried at Arlington in Virginia, and his son James Andrew Drain is also. There is a long family history of productive lives here. We would be interested to learn any more of the Rockbridge County history of these families. Submitted by: Anne Whitley Drain Frazier

JOHN POGUE DRAWBOND

John Pogue Drawbond (September 10, 1865-March 15, 1951) was one of four children of John H. Drawbond (Jan. 1, 1830-Dec. or Nov. 12, 1907) and Elizabeth Bryan (birth and death dates unknown) who married John H. in 1855. Elizabeth was the daughter of Edward Bryan of Rockbridge County. John Pogue's paternal grandfather, Henry D. Drawbond (Aug. 6, 1792-May 10, 1865), came to America from Ireland and on January 18, 1816 married Pheby Shaw (Aug. 29, 1795-Aug. 10, 1872).

Betty Frances Link Drawbond (December 31, 1866-January 1, 1960) was one of 7 children of the late Martha Elizabeth Delaney Link and Abraham Trofoll Link who resided at Spring Field, a small community near High Bridge, 3 miles from Natural Bridge. Betty was only five years old when her mother died leaving seven children, one under one year. Betty's father remarried Mrs. Martha Wright.

In 1882, when Betty was only 17, she married Samuel Davis Drawbond (March 3, 1862-Oct. 6, 1894), son of Samuel F. Drawbond (Jan. 9, 1817-June 10, 1900) and Margaret Shaw (Sept. 20, 1818-Nov. or Sept. 1888). After 12 years of marriage, he died of typhoid fever. Two years later she married John Pogue Drawbond, a cousin of her first husband.



John Pogue, Betty and Orval R. Drawbond

Betty and John Pogue Drawbond lived on a 165-acre farm called "Sunny Ledge Grazing Farm" which is between the South River and Route US 11 near Vesuvius and Raphine.

They had no children of their own but adopted their great-nephew, Orval Reese (Hostetter) Drawbond, when his biological mother (Mollie Drawbond Hostetter) died in 1914. Orval came to live with them when his mother was hospitalized due to TB. His two older brothers went to live with their grandmother. Orval's maternal grandmother, Elizabeth (Liza) Link Drawbond Cash was a sister of Betty Frances Link Drawbond and his maternal grandfather was a brother of John Pogue Drawbond, the great-aunt and great-uncle who adopted him.

Orval married Mary Susan Tyree on January 28, 1935 and they moved to a house across Route 11 from where Orval was raised. Orval and Mary have four children. (See their story in this book.) Submitted by: Dorothy Drawbond Gearhart

ORVAL REESE DRAWBOND

Orval Reese Drawbond, son of A. Thomas Hostetter and Mollie Drawbond Hostetter, was born on June 28, 1908. Mollie's parents were Thomas Edward Drawbond and Elizabeth (Eliza) Link Drawbond. When Orval was an infant, his mother Mollie contracted TB and was hospitalized. At that time he went to live with his great-uncle and great-aunt, John Pogue Drawbond and Betty Frances Link Drawbond. (Betty was the sister of Orval's maternal grandmother, Elizabeth (Liza) Link Drawbond and John Pogue was the brother of Orval's maternal grandfather, Thomas E. Drawbond). When his biological mother died in 1914, he was adopted by the great-aunt and great-uncle. Orval's two

brothers, William Edward Hostetter and Chester A. Hostetter were older and went to live with their grandmother. Orval then grew up on a farm near Vesuvius between South River and U.S. 11.

On January 28, 1935, Orval married Mary Susan Tyree. Mary was born on June 18, 1911, the daughter of the late William Edward Tyree, Sr., and Mrs. Cornelia Blanche Conner Tyree who resided in Rockbridge Baths and later in Fairfield. Mary had 11 brothers and sisters, one who died at age 3. (See related family history).



Orval and Mary Drawbond, March 1997

Orval and Mary purchased a house and land (Steele's Fort) across U.S. 11 from the farm on which he was raised. They did not have any electricity at the time and used a kerosene powered Delco plant to charge batteries that supplied electricity. Electricity was supplied to the area about 1938 or 1939. They had a pump in the house for running water which was supplied from a spring. The pump had to be "primed" with water in order to get the water started into the house. Later Orval installed a wind pump and then a ram that supplied them with water. The house was heated with wood and coal.

Orval was a farmer and raised corn, alfalfa, wheat, oats, barley, and sorghum cane. They also raised cattle, sheep, hogs and baby chickens. He later worked at DuPont and then at American Razor Blade Plant, while continuing to farm. Orval could be called a "jack-of-all-trades" as can be evidenced in his many projects and buildings on the farm.

Because of the historical significance of the house they live in, parts of the house and a collection of antiques were opened to the public as a museum in the 1960's, remaining open until 1-81 was built in the 70's, taking tourist traffic away from Route 11. (See related story, Steele's Fort)

Four children were born to Mary and Orval in the historical house where the two still reside. John Poague (January 10, 1937), married Gloria Snider on August 7, 1964, children: Miriam, Joanna, John Poague, Jr., and Dianna; Ronald Mitchell (March 29, 1939); Betty Cornelia (February 24, 1942) married William M. Hoover, III on February 14, 1964, children: William, David, Robert and Ruth; Dorothy Ann (January 4, 1947), married Gary W. Gearhart on December 21, 1973, children: Kevin and Curtis. All but Betty live in houses built on the farm. Betty presently lives in North Carolina. Submitted by: Dorothy D. Gearhart

PEGGY THOMPSON DUDLEY

Peggy Thompson Dudley was born February 14, 1938 in Gilmore's Mill near Natural Bridge, the daughter of Isaac Jefferson and Bertha McDaniel Thompson. She was one of 11 children - 8 girls and 3 boys. Her father was a farmer, logger, and sawmill owner/operator in Rockbridge County. They were good citizens and neighbors, always lending a helping hand. They were active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church where her father was a Trustee.



Carl, Peggy and Michael Dudley

Peggy married Carl Blanco Dudley, son of Graham Samuel and Hazel (Clark) Dudley of Buchanan, Virginia, on April 9, 1959. Peggy has been employed for 35 years at Lees Carpets in Glasgow, VA, and is currently an Assistant Administrative Manager in the VDC office. Carl is a truck driver.

Carl and Peggy are the parents of two children: (1) Sharon Kaye married Michael Ginger, son of George and Kay Ginger of Natural Bridge Station. They have two sons, Ryan and Ian. Ryan is 13 years old and is in the 7th grade at Maury River Middle School; Ian is 8 years old and is in the 2nd grade at Natural Bridge Elementary School. They make their home in Natural Bridge. They are active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church, where Sharon is a Sunday School teacher.



Mike, Sharon, Ryan and Ian Ginger.

Greg married Kay Plogger, and they have a son Gavin, 5 years old. Greg has a son, Michael age 17, from a previous marriage. He is a sophomore at Rockbridge County High School, is an active member of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church, and lives with his grandparents, Carl and Peggy.

Carl and Peggy moved from Buchanan, VA to Natural Bridge where they have lived for the past 30 years. They are active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church where Carl serves as Trustee and Deacon. Peggy is church clerk and teaches young people's Sunday School class, and is active in the choir. Submitted by: Peggy Thompson Dudley

DUNMAN / JOHNSON FAMILY

I was born in Roanoke, Virginia and went through the first grade. We moved to Trap Hill, North Carolina and then on to State Road, North Carolina. In 1935 my father, William Henry Dunman and my mother, Ella Magdalene Orange Dunman moved us to Greenlee, Virginia.

He bought a few acres of land and a house across the James River in a place called Arnolds Valley. This is about six miles from Natural Bridge, Virginia. Greenlee is now called Natural Bridge Station.

My father worked building the rug plant at Glasgow, Virginia. He worked at other jobs as he was a painter.

There were three of us children then. I was the oldest, Ruth Elizabeth, eleven; my sister, Doris Magdalene, nine; my brother, William Henry, Jr., seven. We attended the two room school in Arnolds Valley.

Six years later my mother gave birth to another boy, Danny Carson Dunman, and a year later another boy, Carl Davis Dunman. Before my father changed our name to Dunman it was Dunmon.

My father was an independent Pentecostal Holiness preacher. He preached in homes, churches and brush arbors. My mom was a homemaker. He was born in 1902 and she in 1903.

They moved to New Castle, Virginia and later to Salem, Virginia. Both are deceased, he in 1969 and she in 1994.

Just before they moved I married Rosten Edward Johnson from Arnolds Valley. His parents were John Armstrong Johnson and Katie Evelyn Austin Johnson.

We bought a house and a piece of land called the old Kraneuer place, which later was owned by my husbands Aunt, Mrs. Lee Johnson Powell.

In 1942 I gave birth to a daughter, Brenda Joyce Johnson. She graduated from Longwood College in 1963 with a Bachelors Degree in History and Social Science. She taught school in Chesapeake, Virginia for seven months, and died in October of 1964 of bone cancer. She was a member of the Pentecostal Holiness church at Natural Bridge Station, Virginia.

On July 5, 1945 I gave birth to a second daughter, Sandra Diann Johnson who graduated from Natural Bridge High School.

She married James Douglas Rhodes and they live in Roanoke, Virginia where he works for Norfolk and Southern Railroad. She also worked for the railroad until 1990.

They have a daughter, Alisha Diann Rhodes, born on April 22, 1970. She works at Blue Ridge Manor Apartments, Vinton, Virginia. Submitted by: Ruth Elizabeth Johnson

EDWARD ASHBY EGGLESTON

Edward Eggleston, my great-grandfather, was born in 1863 in Rockingham County to Wesley and Lucy Fridley Eggleston. He married Annie Sarah Landis in 1887. To their union was born Florence, Rolley, Blanche, Susie, Nellie, Katie, Frank, and Marie. Two other children died young.

Anne died October 19, 1918, a victim of the flu epidemic. She was fifty years old. Edward married Sallie Belle Weeks on December 6, 1922. He died in 1941 and is buried with Anne in Green Hill Cemetery. Sallie died in 1964 and is buried at Timberidge.



L-R: Annie S. Nicely, Florence E. Bryant, Janie C. Weinell, Hurshel Sale

The Egglestons came into Rockbridge County around 1900, living in the Kerrs Creek area then moving to Buena Vista by 1907. Edward worked at the Paper Mill, and they lived on Magnolia Ave. The family was very active in the Stone Church of the Brethren.

Rolley fought in World War I in Germany. He entered the military in August 1918. A letter to his mother dated February 18, 1919 was published in the Buena Vista Weekly. Sadly, he didn't know she had died a few months earlier. The family chose not to tell him until he returned from Germany. The effects of war and the loss of his mother was too much. He suffered a mental breakdown and died in a hospital in Maryland in 1936.

My grandmother Florence (1891-1974) married George Forrest Sale on July 4, 1905. To their union was born Forrest, Hurshel, Audrey, Annie, and Helen. Forrest and Audrey died young. Florence and George divorced in 1937. She married Mike Sutoriech and lived in Pennsylvania for a number of years. After his death she returned to Virginia and married again to Lacy Bryant.

Helen married Clifton Wills, whose family once owned the Paxton House at Glen Maury Park. They lived in Clifton Forge and raised eight children.

Hurshel married three times. His first ended in divorce. His second wife, Margaret Tyree, died leaving their small daughter, Maxine, who was raised by her family. Hurshel was seriously injured in a fall in the Newport News shipyard and permanently disabled. He married again in 1952, to Odie Tyree. They continued to live in the home on Maple Ave. until it was destroyed in a Christmas Eve fire in 1988.

My mother, Annie (1911), married John Nicely (1905-1976) of Iron Gate on October 11, 1926. They made their home in Iron Gate and raised three children - Obert (1927), Marian (1929), and Carolyn (1946).

As a child living in Buena Vista, my Mom and a friend were walking and playing on a rainy day. They were several blocks from home when the waters began to rise. The family had no phone so her Dad set out to find them. He found them at his brother's flooded home and carried them to safety.

Ironically, my family has been victim of three floods while living in Glasgow - 1969, 1972, and 1985.

My husband of twenty-nine years, Roger Bradley, and I have three children - Wes (1970), Michael (1973), and Teri (1981). Submitted by: Carolyn Nicely Bradley

Sources: The above information is accurate to the best of my knowledge, having been derived by listening to older generations, personal observations, and some research.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT, SR.

William Elliott, Sr. was born 12 July 1699 (probably in Ireland) and emigrated to the new world about 1730. After spending about ten years in the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania, he moved to the Calf Pasture (what is present day Rockbridge Co., VA) along with William Gay and James Stevenson. William Elliott resided in Beverly Manor until his death in 1795. He was a prosperous and prominent man, being a cattle farmer by trade — there are many listings of him selling cattle with his sons in extant newspapers of the period. Unfortunately, when he died he left his entire estate to his son James, who had cared for him in his old age, and as a result it will probably be impossible to know who all of his children were.

William and his wife Margaret attended the Tinkling Spring Church where the birth of his youngest son Robert is listed — 7 July 1743. His son, William Elliott Jr., first purchased land from William Beverly on 4 Feb 1748, fought in the French and Indian War, and was quite well known. He died in 1771 leaving a number of minor children (two of which would later die in the Revolutionary War) who were cared for by his son John. William Elliott III, grandson of William Elliott Sr. and son of William Elliott Jr., was one of the first explorers of Kentucky and went with James Gay, Samuel Stevenson, and Benjamin Blackburn on a surveying expedition

to present-day Woodford and Fayette Co.s in 1776. Archibald Elliott, son of William Elliott Sr., moved to Anson Co., NC (present day Chester Co., SC) between 1748 and 1758 — his father is given power of attorney on 18 March 1758 to sell his property on the Jackson River in Augusta Co., VA. Robert Elliott, son of William Elliott Sr., moved to Woodford Co., KY in 1788. James Elliott was the only son to stay in Rock-bridge Co., VA. He cared for his father in his old age and inherited it at his fathers death. James died only four years after his father, in 1799.

Many of the descendants of William Elliott, Sr. moved to Woodford Co., KY. William Elliott III was the first to move to Kentucky — permanently moving to Kentucky in 1780 (after getting 7000 acres of grant land). Robert Elliott, son of William Elliott Sr., and John Elliott, son of William Elliott Jr., moved to Kentucky in 1788. The last migration of Elliots occurred in 1811 when James Elliott Jr. (who was also known as the Reverend James Elliott), son of James Elliott Sr. and grandson of William Elliott Sr., moved to Lexington, Kentucky with his widowed mother, Martha, and two spinster sisters, Polly and Patsy. Shortly after the death of his first wife in 1811, the Reverend James Elliott moved to the South Fork of the Elkhorn River near Pisgah in Woodford Co., Kentucky to join his other relatives.

Many of the Elliott family stayed together in Woodford Co., Kentucky over the next twenty to thirty years. However, the family slowly grew apart and began to spread to Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, and Ohio. A severe cholera epidemic that hit north central Kentucky in the late 1820's and early 1830's hastened the departure of many Elliots. Isaac Elliott (ancestor of this author), son of John Elliott who was the son of William Elliott Jr., moved to Pettis Co., Missouri in 1836. Robert Elliott Jr., son of William Elliott III, moved to Wilkinson Co., Mississippi. Alexander McClure Elliott, son of Robert Elliott Sr., moved initially to Montgomery Co., Ohio and later to Decatur, Indiana. The descendants of William Elliott, Sr. probably rank in many thousands today and are no doubt scattered over the whole of the United States. This article represents a small commemoration to this family and hopefully will serve as a guide to others who research the Elliots of Rock-bridge and Augusta Co.s, VA. *Written by: Kyle J. Wear*

DAVID ALEXANDER ENTSMINGER

David Alexander "Elic" Entsminger b. ca. 1807 Rock. Co. m. Mary Ann "Polly" Ford 11 June 1829. Polly, b. ca. 1809, was the daughter of Rachel/Ann Standoff and William James Ford. James was deceased at the time his daughters, Polly, Peggy, and Betsy married. Alexander was the son of David and Mary Clark Entsminger. David (b. in York, PA) married Mary Clark, daughter of John and Rebecca Clark 9 Sept 1790. In the 1880 census, Alexander stated his father was b. in Germany. Other records indicate he was b. in PA. His mother was b. in Ireland. Mary Ann's parents were b. in VA. When Mary Ann "Polly" died the newspaper account gave her residence as Colliers Creek, probably the county's oldest resident, age 97 years and 9 months. She m. when she was about age 17 and lived in the Buffalo District. She was a member of the Baptist Church for 56 years and an active member. She d. 3 June 1907 and Alexander on 5 Nov 1881. Her memorial service was conducted in the Presbyterian Church. She and Alexander are buried in the church cemetery. They had eleven children.

1. Lewis Entsminger (b. 24 Sept 1829) m. Hannah Elizabeth Vest. They had six children and moved to Botetourt Co.

2. Mary Elizabeth Entsminger (b. ca. 1832) m. 23 Feb 1854 Cornelius Runnells/Reynolds, and went west. By 1880 census she was widowed and living with her parents.

3. Ann/Anna Entsminger (b. ca. 1833[?]) Census records in 1850 and 1880 show Mary Elizabeth's and Ann's age the same, making one speculate that these two were twins. Ann is listed in census as blind.

4. Samuel Entsminger (b. ca. 1834) m. Mary Carter. He d. 1898 Mary d. 1909. They had four sons and six daughters.

5. Rachel Entsminger (b. ca. 1837) m. 17 Dec 1857 Hugh T. Knick. They had six sons and two daughters.

6. David Entsminger (b. 4 Sept 1839 d. 13 Aug 1867) (tombstone) m. to Mary Ann who d. 30 Jan 1862.

7. John Ayers Entsminger (b. 16 Feb 1842 d. 7 Jan 1920) m. Mary Frances Knick. He was a Confederate soldier, Pvt. Co. E. 52 VA Inf., fought in Seven Day Battle at Gaines Mill, VA. He and wife are buried Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem.

8. Malvina Entsminger (b. ca. 1844) m. Taylor Clark, and had eight children.

9. Margaret Entsminger "Maggie" (b. 5 June 1847 d. 28 Apr 1935) m. E. E. Herrington (b. 13 July 1834 d. 30 Apr 1898) lived at Oak Dale, VA. They were buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem. along with their son, Stuart, b. 18 July 1890, killed in action at Chateau Thierry, France 15 July 1918, Pvt. Co. G. 38th Inf. 3rd. Div. There is also one Maggie Herrington buried next to these believed to be a daughter. The relatives in Botetourt remember this aunt visiting them and their cousin Stuart.

10. William Roger Entsminger (b. ca. 1849) m. 1st. Rebecca Ayers, m. 2nd. Mary Hostetter, with three children by Mary.

11. Rebecca Jane Entsminger (b. ca. 1852) m. C. W. Entsminger, no children.

Lewis Clark Entsminger, brother to Alexander who married sisters, lived on adjoining farms according to the census and house numbering and an 1863 map of Rock. Co. Close family ties are evident as they named a son after each other, and named several children the same names. Lewis Entsminger m. Margaret Ford 22 Feb 1831, and they are buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem. Tombstone gives the following information: Capt. Lewis Clark Entsminger b. 25 Mar 1809 d. 3 Aug 1894, son of David and Mary Clark Entsminger, Capt. in the State Militia, wife, Margaret Entsminger, b. 7 June 1811, d. 3 May 1895 daughter of James and Anna Standoff Ford. Their daughter Martha is buried next to them. They had ten children. *Submitted by: Tony Noel*

ELIZABETH LUCY ENTSMINGER

Elizabeth Lucy Conner was born September 17, 1925 and was one of five children born to the marriage of Thomas Sanford Conner and Rebecca Jane (Guffey) Conner. Her father was a carpenter by trade and a well known broom maker. He sold brooms to local merchants of Collierstown, Buffalo and surrounding areas. Her mother often helped neighbors with their canning, washing and ironing and sitting with the sick.

Lucy had two brothers, John Dennis and George Thomas; and two sisters, Mary Naomi and Mabel Lois. They lived in Sehorn Hollow in the Collierstown area.

She attended the Collierstown Grade School and completed the ninth grade at Effinger High. She was a member of the Collierstown Baptist Church.

On November 15, 1941 at the age of 16, she married Joseph Henry Entsminger. They were married in Lexington by the Rev. Joseph Cosby. They made their lifetime home in Collierstown and had six children: Lynwood Eston, Jerry Keith, Macko Roark, Vicki Jo (Nicely), Marilyn Sue, and Lori Lynn.

On May 3, 1984, she was devastated by the death of her second born son, Jerry Keith who was killed in a car accident, but was so grateful for the survival of his wife, Judy and her granddaughter, Shannon. Because of her strong faith,

she became the tower of strength, support and comfort for the rest of her children and husband.

On September 9, 1996, Elizabeth Lucy (Conner) Entsminger died at the age of 70, in Lewis Gale Hospital in Salem, Virginia after suffering a stroke on August 12, 1996. She was survived by her husband of 54 years, Joseph Henry Entsminger, her remaining five children, ten grandchildren and one great grandson. Also by one brother, John Conner of Portsmouth, and two sisters, Mary Frye of Roanoke and Mabel McKenzie of Salem. She was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery on September 12, 1996. The name of Elizabeth Lucy (Conner) Entsminger may not be of great notoriety, but to her family and friends she was a lady of great inspiration, a hard worker, a survivor, a devoted wife and mother, and a true believer in God.



Joseph Henry and Elizabeth Lucy Entsminger - 50th Anniversary

Our mother placed the values of life before us children in the simplest of ways and we shall carry them with us always and hope to teach them to our children as well. My mother can be best described through these words of a memorial dedication, that was written and dedicated to her by all her children.

OUR MOTHER

not only taught us Love, but how to love.
not only to be patient, but how to tolerate.
not only to be thankful, but how to appreciate.
not only that we have needs, but others are more needy.
not only to give, but how to share.
not only to love the sunshine, but to find joy within the rain.
not only to forgive, but to try our best to forget.
and for us to never feel small among the tallest.
and to remember, God gave us a heart to not only sustain life for ourselves, but for others as well, because you can reach out your hand; but you can reach further with your heart.
And always to remember; if we fear God, we never have to be afraid of anything.

Submitted by: Vicki E. Nicely

ENTSMINGER FAMILIES

The first of my Entsminger ancestors was John Henrich Entsminger who at the age of 40 years arrived at Lewes, Delaware on the ship "Europa", 17 November 1741. He was a passenger on the same ship with one Hans Nicholas Eisenhauer and wife Anna Margareta Stremble, the ancestor of the President Dwight Eisenhower.

Henrich went to Cocalico Twp., Lancaster Co, Pa. and there married Barbara Crautzdorf in the year 1744. In the year 1768 we find him as a blacksmith in Cowpasture, Botetourt Co., Va. He likely died before 1762 and it was he who added the "t" to Entsminger becoming Entsminger.

One of his sons, John Entsminger - at the age of 17 yrs. was in the Battle of Point Pleasant under Colonel Charles Lewis. During the Rev. War he was under General Francis Marion and later General Morgan. He also fought in the Battle of Cowpens.

John Entsminger m. Jane Reese, 16 Feb. 1787 and one of their daughters, Sarah Entsminger, b. 23 March 1797 married John Bing 11 January 1821 in Marion, Ohio.

John and his family moved from Botetourt County to Ohio in the fall of 1797 to a place called the French Town and later located near Langsville, Ohio.



Sarah Alice Entsminger b. 1797 d. 1868, m. John Bing

One of the sons of John and Sarah Entsminger Bing was one Francis (Frank) Marion Bing who married Harriett Ferguson in Wayne County W. Va. and were my great grandparents. One of their children Charles Walker Bing who m. Mary Bills in Wayne County, W. Va., were my grandparents and their son John Entsminger Bing and his wife Adele Barbour Bing were my parents. *Submitted by: John P. Bing, M.D.*

Source: "The Entsminger Family" by: Raymond Martin Bell, Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pa.

JOHN HENRY ENTSMINGER

John "Henry" Entsminger was born about 1725 in Mattstall, Alsace, France. Henry, a Lutheran, fled the religious oppression of Europe by way of Rotterdam and arrived at the port of Philadelphia in 1741 on board the ship Europa. Finding Philadelphia too crowded, he moved to Cocalico in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania where he joined two brothers. He married Barbara Crantzdorf in 1744 and began his family. In 1762, John Henry, a blacksmith, took his family and moved south along the Great Valley Road finding work on the Sitlington Plantation on the Cowpasture River in what is now Bath County, Virginia. The western part of Virginia was relatively rustic in those days with buffalo and elk roaming the hills and Indians occasionally stumbling into the new, white civilization.

In 1782, Henry bought 50 acres on the Colliers branch of Buffalo Creek in Collierstown, thereby, establishing the Entsminger homeplace for the next 150 years. More children were born in Virginia including David Clark Entsminger (b: 1762 d: 1841) who would be the only Entsminger to remain in Rockbridge County. John Henry Jr. had fought in the Revolutionary War and was entitled to a land claim in the Ohio Territory. So, Jr. took his father and mother to Gallia County, Ohio where Henry Sr. died in 1806 at the age of 81. In his will, Henry left a German Bible to his son David who had stayed behind in Collierstown. David Clark Entsminger married Mary Clark in 1790 and raised ten children in a white farm house in a hollow near where Lake Robertson is today. David was a captain in the Virginia Militia and a farmer.

John Henry Entsminger grew up along the banks of the Rhine, sailed across the Atlantic, discovered three new frontiers in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Ohio and established a lineage which thrives in Rockbridge County to this day.

Submitted by: David Hayslette

Sources: *Entsminger of Alsace and Pennsylvania*, Bell, 1994, Rockbridge County Deed Books, Marriage Records, etc., *History of Rockbridge County*, Morten, 1920, Family records of marriages, births, etc.

JOHN HENRY ENTSMINGER

John Henry Entsminger, born 1701, came to America in 1741. He married Mary Barbara Crautzdorf, born 1 March 1719, on 12 March 1744 at Cocalico. In 1768 he was a blacksmith in Cowpasture, VA. He died after 1769. They had eleven children:

(1) Anna Catherine born 1746, Lancaster County, PA;

(2) Anna Elizabeth born 4 May 1747, York County, PA.;

(3-4-5) names unknown;

(6) John Michael born 21 April 1756, Lancaster County, PA.;

(7) John born 27 September 1757, Lancaster County, PA - Died 10 October 1830 in Langsville, OH. He married Jane Reese on 16 February 1787. She was born 26 July 1759 and died 19 May 1830. Their children were: (A) Margaret, born 5 November 1787 - died May 1864, who married Luther Sheperd on 6 May 1810; (B) Mary, born 17 May 1789 - died 27 December 1858, who married Joseph Grayum 22 January 1815; (C) Jane, born 29 December 1794 - died date unknown, who married Bela Lathan 17 July 1825. (D) David, born 7 November 1792 - died 25 October 1858 in Langville, OH. He married Elizabeth Gross 10 November 1818. (E) Elizabeth, born 11 March 1791, married Daniel Grayum; (F) Sarah, born 23 March 1797 - died 1868, married John Bing 11 January 1821. (G) John Lewis, born 9 September 1800 married Sophia Sawyers;

(8) Joseph born 31 January 1760, Lancaster County, PA.

(9) David born c. 1762 - died July 1841 in Rockbridge County, VA. who married Mary Clark in 1790. Their children were: (A) Rebecca, born c. 1791; (B) John, born c. 1793, married Sarah Knick; (C) Sarah, born c. 1795, married James Morris; (D) Rachel, born c. 1797, married John Ayers; (E) Mary, born c. 1799; (F) David, born c. 1801; (G) Jane, born c. 1803, married Thomas Huse; (H) Alexander, born c. 1805; (I) Lewis, born c. 1807.

(10) Phillip, born c. 1764, married Mary Wauson in 1792.

(11) Jonathan, born 1766 - died 4 October 1844, he married Elizabeth ____ in 1794. Their children were: (A) Jonathan, born 1798; (B) John, birth date unknown; (C) Elijah King, born 1809 - died 1893. He married Nancy Cook on 22 October 1832 in Rockbridge County, VA. She was born 1812 - died 1884. They had a son Jonathan Thomas, born 29 June 1839 - died 17 June 1909 and four daughters. Jonathan married Sarah Snyder 23 November 1871. She was born 3 January 1843 - died 23 March 1929. *Submitted by: Darrelynn Dean Hennis*
Sources: "The Entsminger Family" by Raymond Martin Bell, Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, PA

JOHN HENRY ENTSMINGER, SR.

Sudden spring thunder storms and swollen streams probably slowed down the John Henry Entsminger family as they traveled from PA to VA in the spring of 1769. The journey usually took four to six weeks. Second thoughts about migrating to the valley of VA may have come to John Henry Sr. but the crowded farm areas and political conditions helped make the decision to sell his farm, buy a Conestoga wagon, loaded with his family of twelve children, wife, personal belongings, along with farm animals, made their trip one they could tell their grandchildren.

Census records John Henry Entsminger first in the Cowpasture River section. One can speculate that first year that his blacksmith work helped to keep the family financially secure. They may have gotten to their new home in time to plant a late garden. While he hammered the anvil making horse shoes etc. we can imagine he had lots of time to reflect how he came to live beside a beautiful mountain stream in VA with an opportunity to raise his family where conditions were better than his home land of Germany.

Stories of his grandfather Ludwig, who lived in the Palatinate southern present day Germany, found life hard. There was one war after another taking many lives and leaving the land in devastation. His grandfather had two sons, John Peter b. 1694, John Henry's father Nicholas b. 1699. Ludwig b. 1649, was a blacksmith, making the family finances not as bad as many families. Every farmer needed tools and this may have been how the two sons met their mates. Going north of where they lived to do blacksmithing the sons Peter and Nicholas met the two daughters of the Phillippis. In 1718 Peter at age 24 m. Catherine Phillippi who was 18. Nicholas at age 19 m. Margaret Phillippi who was 15.

William Penn had been to the Palatinate and they knew of the religious freedom in the new world and of the PA Colony. With the indentured servant program that England had planted to populate the colonies, the brothers Peter and Nicholas were able to bring their families to PA and eventually establish themselves. It didn't happen all at one time. It took a lot of work and heart rendering decisions as to who would be the first and who would have to stay behind. John Henry arrived in 1741. He went to work for the Crautzdorfs in York. After three years he married Mary Barbara Crautzdorf, with her father dropping two years from his indentured agreement. It was a wedding gift. John Henry worked to bring the last of his family (two brothers) to America and once again the entire family was reunited. Peace and religious freedom were blessings.

Their son David was b. in 1762 in York. He became a resident of Collierstown section of Rock. Co. He d. 1841. His son Alexander made his father's coffin, and buried him at the edge of the woods on the home place, near present day Lake Robertson.

In 1799, the northwest territory opened which included the state of present day Ohio. Veterans of the Rev. War expanded this new land. John Henry's sons, Joseph and John Henry Jr. persuaded their father and mother to move with them. Selling holdings in VA, they moved to Gallia Co., Ohio where John Henry Sr. d. 7 Aug. 1806. They had been in Ohio since the spring of 1800. *Submitted by: Danny Wayne Noel*

LEWIS ENTSMINGER

Lewis Entsminger b. 24 Sept 1829, son of David Alexander "Elic" and Mary Ann Ford Entsminger, m. Hannah Elizabeth Vest 28 May 1856. Hannah was b. 5 May 1837, daughter of Lewis Vest Jr. and Elizabeth "Betsy" Ford. Mary Ann and Elizabeth, sisters, were daughters of William James and Rachel/Ann Standoff Ford, making Lewis and Hannah first cousins. James Ford and Ann Standoff m. 1800. All of the above Entsmingers were b. in Rockbridge Co.

The Entsmingers lived in the Collierstown section of Rock. Co. Tradition is that Lewis sold his farm for Confederate money which later created financial problems. According to census and the record of the death of their daughter Eliza, they moved to the Buffalo/Elliott Hill area before moving to Botetourt Co. about 1887.

Education was a priority to the parents and an old letter gives evidence of this. A school teacher, Berta P. Lackey, from Helen Dale, VA

wrote to Lewis' daughter Jenny in 1887 and made reference that it did not seem like it had been a year since Jenny and her sisters had been in school. The teacher expressed sympathy that they had lost their sister, Eliza. Jenny's letter to her parents before Christmas making requests for gifts also gave evidence of being away from home. This was headed as Bethel Church. According to a granddaughter, Armata Noel Evans, age 102 May 1997, says her mother Jenny and sisters attended a private school. Apparently the father Lewis' finances didn't suffer too severely.

Lewis and Hannah had six children, all b. in Rockbridge Co.

1. William E. Entsminger (b. 27 May 1857) m. Mary Frances "Mattie" Entsminger. William's uncle Lewis Clark Entsminger m. Margaret "Peggy" Ford who also was the daughter of Rachel/Ann Standoff and William James Ford and "Mattie" was the daughter of Lewis and Margaret Ford Entsminger making this a second cousin marriage. They had three girls and one son.

2. Mary Elizabeth Entsminger (b. 28 Feb 1861) m. James Harvey Conner 1 Jan 1890 in Bot. Co. They lived in Glasgow, VA. James (b. 1830), was widowed when he m. Mary. He d. 1914. Mary d. 1955. Both are bur. Eagle Rock Cem. Botetourt Co. They had two sons and one daughter.

3. Rachel S. Entsminger (b. 21 Apr 1867 d. 19 Dec 1926) m. 23 Jan 1889 Bot. Co. to John William Moore also of Rock. Co. (b. 12 Dec 1860 d. 30 Mar 1930 NC). Both are bur. in Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., Botetourt Co. They had two sons and two daughters.

4. Virginia "Jenny" Settleton Entsminger (b. 6 Apr 1871 d. 14 Jan 1939) m. Stuart Franklin Noel 14 Dec 1890 in Bot. Co. Stuart also of Rock. Co. was b. 4 May 1869 d. 2 Sept 1962. Both are bur. at Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., Botetourt Co. They had four sons and three daughters.

5. Eliza Entsminger (b. 22 Nov. 1874 d. young in Elliott's Hill area) is bur. in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem. in an unmarked grave.

6. Lou Ella Entsminger (b. 28 Sept 1880 d. 3 Dec 1958) m. George Washington Wright who was b. 11 Feb. 1877 in Craig Co., VA. He d. 2 Sept 1955. Both are bur. in Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem. beside their set of twins who d. young. They also had two sons and two daughters.

Lewis and Hannah Entsminger moved to the Eagle Rock area of Botetourt Co. about 1888/1889 and later moved to the Forest Grove Baptist Church community. As they became disabled, they lived with their daughter Rachel. Lewis had been discharged from service at Camp Lee during the Civil War because of an infirmity. He walked with two canes in his old age. Hannah d. 5 June 1913 and Lewis on 7 June 1913. Both are buried at Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., Botetourt Co. where Hannah was a member. She had joined the Baptist Church in Collierstown when she was age 15. They had been married 57 years. Lewis was buried in his wedding suit which he had preserved for that purpose. The Entsminger ancestors came from Germany to PA and migrated to Rockbridge Co., VA. *Submitted by: Marion G. Noel*

FREDERICK FENTER

Frederick Fenter was born c1760, in Shenandoah County, VA and died 9 June 1835 in Rockbridge County, VA. His wife was unknown. Frederick Fenter served as a private in the US Army during the American Revolution, and was issued a pension on 7 November 1823. He was listed as an invalid. A letter from Frederick Fenter to John C. Calhoun reads as follows:

The Honourable John C. Calhoun,
Secretary of War.

Dr. Sir, you will see by the foregoing my object is to receive your certificate to enable me to receive my pension at the Agency at Richmond. I have heretofore been regularly paid on the Certificate granted me by the Governor of Virginia. I never having any others/ but on my application for the money due me on the 4th of September last. I am informed by the agency that I need your certificate- My whole ___ depends on the bounty of the Government. I have no doubt you will forward it with out delay if to you it seems proper on this my application.

I am Liss(?) with and respect your Obt.
Humble Servant
Frederick Fenter
Oct 30 1823.

Frederick was placed on the pension roll of the State of Virginia at the rate of three dollars and sixty cents per month on 24 April 1816. He had previously received two dollars and twenty two cents per month. He was living as late as 6 May 1833, when at the age of 72 years, he applied for a pension for his Revolutionary services under the Act of 1832. He then stated that "he entered the service of the United States under the command of General Green having enlisted under Capt. Hoffman in the county of Shannandoah in said State and joined the army at Hillsborough in North Carolina about the month of June 1780. That he was in the Battle of Guilford on the 15th of March 1781 and received a Musket Wound in the left arm at the Elbow joint which has produced a total disability of that arm. That he remained in the hospital until the 1st of January 1782 at which time he was discharged and received a printed or written discharge which has been lost or mislaid. That he remained under the care of a Surgeon for near twelve months after he was discharged. That he marched and countermarched from South Carolina into Virginia previous to the battle of Gilford. That the term of his Enlistment was for Eighteen months all of which time he remained in Service. That he was under the Command of Colo. Bluford and Capt Tait at the time he received his wound above mentioned. He recollects that Colo. Morgan commanded the light books in the department of the army in which he served."

It is believed that Frederick Fenter had at least six children, they were: Nancy Fenter born c1774, married John Riddle; Barbara Fenter married Henry Ornbourne; Frederick Fenter, jr.(?) married Rachel Mappins; Rebecca Fenter married Henry Young; John Fenter/Fainter(?) married Elizabeth A.P. Hogg; Sally Fenter born c1800, married George Clinebell. *Submitted by: Kim Fainter Nunnally, daughter of Fred Fainter and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley and Barbara K. Slough*

Sources: National Archives Trust Fund Board, Frederick Fenter's Revolutionary Pension Application, Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers, Rockbridge County, VA, Clerk of Circuit Court Office, Lexington, VA. "Revolutionary Pension Applications, Frederick Fenter."

JOHN FRED FAINTER

John Fred Fainter was born on October 15, 1899. His parents, Allie Catherine Parsons and Walter Gray Fainter, rented a farm near Natural Bridge Station, Virginia. John grew up there with his sister and brothers: Julia Frances (b. 1892); Robert Leslie (b. 1893); Lewis Gray "Tuck" (b. 1896); Jesse Clarence "Umpy" (b. 1901); James Lofton "Jim" (b. 1903), and Alexander Hayden "Pete" (b. 1906).

The family attended the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church but John Fainter did not become an active member of any church until several years later. He became a Christian in the late 1930's and joined Glasgow Baptist Church, the church his wife and children attended. John remained active in the church, eventually serving as deacon, until his death on November 24, 1973.



John and Nell Fainter

On June 21, 1921, John Fred Fainter married Nellie Amanda Watts, the daughter of Fannie Lillian O'Neal and Thomas Nelson Watts. Over the years, John worked at a garage in Lexington; drove a jitney (taxi) for Hugh Braford; and worked at Locher Brick Company. John and Nell's last home was on Shawnee Street in Glasgow, Virginia. In the early years of their marriage, John and Nell moved so often, John insisted that "everytime the broom wore out, we moved."

John Fainter stated everything plainly and concisely. He was not a talkative man, but his meaning was always clear. Although he used words sparingly, John enjoyed reciting poetry and nonsense verse. The nonsense verse appealed to his sense of humor. John loved to tease, especially with family. John, who frequently talked to himself, often remarked that he liked to hear a smart person talk. His quick retorts and witty sayings are still remembered and repeated today. *Submitted by: Jill Fainter and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*

NELLIE "MA" WATTS FAINTER

Nellie Amanda Watts was the third daughter of Fannie Lillian O'Neal and Thomas Nelson Watts. She was born on December 2, 1904 in Arnolds Valley and died on May 14, 1990 in Buena Vista, Virginia. Nell was named for her father and her paternal great-aunt, Amanda "Mandy" Ballard Grant.

On June 21, 1921, Nellie Amanda Watts married John Fred Fainter in a quiet ceremony in Lexington, Virginia. Nell's sister and brother-in-law, Daisy and J.E. "Pete" Edwards, and half-brother, Sam B. Watts, served as their witnesses. The wedding was performed by Rev. Martin, a Methodist minister. According to Nell, it was the first and last time they ever saw Rev. Martin.



John and Nell Fainter with sixteen of their grandchildren.

Nell and John met when he boarded at the rooming house run by Fannie Watts. Nell's mother had rented a third of the old Rockbridge Hotel after Thomas N. Watts' death. Nell was only ten years old when her father died in 1915. Her most vivid memory of the funeral was the smell of carnations.

An honor roll student, she quit school the following year and began working at the stationery in Buena Vista. Nell's industrious nature continued through her lifetime. Her work at "the

Blue Ridge" helped support Nell and John's six children: Curtis Franklin, Ileta Mae (Rogers), Ruby Christine (Thompson), Fred O'Neal, Bernice Allene "Bunny" (Slough), and Emilie Yvonne (Franklin). She eventually retired from James Lees & Sons with over twenty years of service.

At home, "Ma" Fainter (as she was known to family and friends alike) was always busy. Warm weather would find Ma outside planting flowers or working in the garden. She knew the name of almost every flower. Baskets of plants and flowers lined the front and the back porch. Sunflowers stood sentinel on the front row of the vegetable garden.

The garden brought out more of Ma's industriousness. Snapping green beans and shelling peas and beans became a family project. Nell and John's children and grandchildren would gather on the front porch with them. At times, Daisy Edwards would be there helping. As Ma and Daisy rocked and worked, family news and stories were told and retold.

It was important to Ma to keep the family close. When distance separated her from her family, she kept in touch through the mail. Around 1950, Nell and John Fainter began a tradition that continues to bring the family together. During the Christmas holidays, they hosted a family dinner. Their children and their families would all come for dinner. Ma did most of the cooking and planning. And no matter how much the family had grown, she always had presents wrapped for each of their children, grandchildren and in-laws.

After Ma broke up housekeeping in the mid 1980's, Ileta and James "Boy" Rogers began hosting the annual dinner. Today not only children and grandchildren, but also great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren gather together during the holiday season. As the family celebrates Christmas, they also celebrate the family that Nell and John Fainter began. *Submitted by: Bobbie Slough and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*

FALLS

Robert Estill Falls was born in Rockbridge County on April 30, 1896. He died on June 30, 1977. He was the son of Lewis W. Falls and Nannie V. Jones Falls of Rockbridge County. There were six children born to this marriage. He was the third child and decided to remain in Rockbridge, while the other children moved away, four in Lynchburg, Va. and one in Hinton, West Va. All are now deceased. He married Minnie Calvin Van Ness daughter of James (Jim) William Van Ness and Mary Leanna (Maggie) Rhodenizer. She was born, November 17, 1894 and passed away February 15, 1960. Both are buried at the Oxford Presbyterian Church cemetery.



A son Robert (Bob) was killed while crossing the Rhine River into Germany on March 16, 1945. He is also buried at Oxford.

Estill was a farmer and for many years worked at the Coe Farm located at Thorn Hill in Rockbridge County. He also worked at various other jobs throughout his life. He was an honest man and was a very strict man in rearing his children.

As a young man he was drafted into the army at the age of twenty-two on September 30, 1918. While serving as a private, he was discharged from service at Fort Dix, New Jersey on August 23, 1919. He and my Mom had five children of their own, and opened their home to two other children, a niece and a grandchild until they were grown.

His children are: James William (Bill), deceased; Crawford Mitton (Jack), Lexington, Va.; Helen Virginia Coffey, Glasgow, Va.; Robert Calvin (Bob), deceased; and Edith Van Ness Hayslett, Buena Vista Va.; Foster child, Loretta Thompson Clark, Raphine, Va.; and grandchild, Gail Falls Nuckols of Lexington. There are eighteen grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren. *Submitted by: Helen Falls Coffey*

WILLIAM STRATTON FALLS

Pictured below is William Stratton Falls born 4 July 1872 in Botetourt County, Virginia. Holding his hand is his daughter Mable Sophie Falls born 15 November 1905. Mable Sophie married 15 April 1926 William "Herman" Johnson born 7



William Stratton Falls and his daughter Mable Sophie Falls

April 1904. Herman and Mable had seven children. Herman died 27 February 1969, Mable died 14 November 1978. William was a farmer in Rockbridge County. On 9 March 1898 in Rockbridge County, Virginia he married Mary Agnes Bennington daughter of James Nelson Bennington. Mary was born 2 March 1879 in Rockbridge County. William and Mary had ten children. William died 6 February 1922 in Rockbridge County and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Later Mary married John Figgitt, no children. Mary died 20 April 1960 and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Wilber L. Johnson and Written by: Doris J. Phillips*

BENJAMIN ELLIS FAUBER

My parents were living in the old log house on our farm when I was born on 20 October 1920. Although they named me Benjamin Ellis Fauber, most people know me as Bennie. In 1953, I married Elizabeth Saville from South Buffalo Creek, and, in 1963, we adopted Charles Benjamin Fauber.

The earliest part of the old home dates back to 1754, when the land was part of Borden's Grant deeded to Thomas Hill. The next owner was Robert McCormick. My father bought the farm and house in 1919. It was built in the early Scots-Irish style of a long house, one room wide, and in two to three sections. Doors and windows on front and back allowed cross-ventilation.



The Fauber's Log Home

I remember my grandmother, Eliza J. Fauber (1848-1922) in a buggy in front of the house. Years later, I have had an old buggy and surrey that were used for weddings, parades, or other local festivals.

My father, George Wright Fauber (1872-1940) operated a blacksmith shop on Walker's Creek before he bought the 67-acre farm, where Elizabeth and I live, and where we began a farming operation. I remember the day he came home and announced, "Brownsburg is lit up just like New York City". The coming of electricity to this area was exciting. Daddy's first wife was Anna Walker from Walker's Creek. They were the parents of five children: Alexander Walker (29 May 1899), John Hopkins (23 November 1900-8 May 1963), Mary Eliza Katherine (1 March 1903), Martha Jane (6 November 1907), and George Rowan (3 March 1913-6 March 1913).

My mother, Ada Summer (Koogler) Fauber (1879-1970) was an excellent seamstress and in her early years ran a sewing room in Vesuvius, on Walker's Creek, and later in Brownsburg. She also cooked many fine meals on her wood cook-stove. Ada and George were the parents of four children: Joseph William (26 November 1917-13 January 1919), Morrison Wright (21 August 1919-29 August 1919), Benjamin Ellis, and Ralph Franklin (19 February 1922).

I went to school in Brownsburg, traveling there by school bus from the end of our lane. After our marriage, Liz and I bought the old Wade place in 1956. She taught Latin and other subjects at Rockbridge High School, nearby. In 1993 our son Charlie passed away.



Bennie and Charlie Fauber

In addition to general farming, I have grown sorghum, from which Fred Weeks, Clarence Tolley and I have made molasses here on my farm. I have also helped them make molasses on other farms as well. Our friends and neighbors would buy all the extra we made.

In 1950, I went to work at the Okahahwis camp at Rockbridge Baths, which operated as a summer camp for girls. My job was to provide the camp with riding horses, and assist in day-to-day operations, while still farming my land. The camp closed in 1967, and I devoted all my time to raising cattle. I still hear from many of the girls, now women, who attended that camp, but now live throughout the United States. *Submitted by: Bennie Fauber*

ELIZABETH DODSON SAVILLE FAUBER

Born 15 March 1926, I was the only child of Charles Sidney and Precilla Harding Dodson Saville. Our home was on South Buffalo Creek, near Short Hill, and we were members of Oxford Presbyterian Church, where my father was an Elder. He had graduated from Palmer Academy and Washington & Lee University. After service during World War I, he came home to the family farm. He married Precilla in 1924. She was "a John Hopkins Nurse" (Russell S. Armentrout in his *Armentrout Family History 1739-1978*). Although they named me Elizabeth Dodson, my family called me Dodsie. I graduated from Effinger High School and Women's College of North Carolina, and taught at Brownsburg High School and RHS. On 7 November 1953, I married Benjamin Ellis "Bennie" Fauber of Fairfield. (See above story.) We are members of New Providence Presbyterian Church, where Bennie is an Elder, as was our son, Charlie.



Lone Elm Farm House

My father, Charles Sidney Saville, was born 4 December 1895, the fifth of six children of Joseph Sidney and Nancy Belle Mackey Armentrout Saville. My mother, Precilla Harding Dodson, was born in North Carolina, a daughter of Henry Dodson (a medical doctor) and his wife Anne Barrett.



Joseph Sidney Saville

Joseph Sidney Saville was born here in 1852, the fourth of eight children of Joseph Skeen and Frances Myers Circle Saville. Frances was a daughter of Mathias and Mary Armentrout Circle of Rockbridge. Sidney was a teacher, a cabinet-maker, a deputy sheriff, and an Elder at Oxford, but is probably best known as one of the founders of Palmer Academy in 1902, or as Superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools beginning in 1886. In *A Brief History of Public Education ...* prepared by the RRTA in 1980, Mr. Saville's term ended in 1890. However, the family has a letter addressed to him as "Supt. of Rockbridge Schools" in 1893, and the family says he served sixteen years.

Joseph Skeen Saville was born in 1819, the fourth of eight children of Robert and Martha Skeen Saville. Martha was a daughter of Robert Skeen.

Robert Saville was the second of eight children of Abraham and Martha Keebler Saville. Abraham was a son of Samuel Saville who came to America from England. Abraham served in the Revolutionary War in Pennsylvania, and came to Rockbridge after the war. I own part of the farm he bought here, and the Lone Elm Farm house, built in 1889 by my grandfather, Sidney.



Elizabeth "Dodsie" Saville Fauber

The farm was named for the single elm tree which grew at the bottom of the hill on which the home stands. It has been battered by wind and struck by lightning many times throughout the years. In the picture, Dodsie stands by one of the limbs broken from the Lone Elm. *Submitted by: Elizabeth S. Fauber and Prepared by: Bobbie Sue Henry from sources provided by Bennie and Elizabeth Fauber, including the Armentrout book and Old Oxford by G.W. Diehl.*

WORTHINGTON (WERT) FAULKNER

Worthington (Wert) Faulkner was born in Spottsylvania County on May 5, 1901. He attended E.C. Glass High School in Lynchburg Va and graduated from V.M.I. in the class of 1924. He was the first employee of the Blue Ridge Company at Glasgow, Va. He was Personal Manager and later Manager. His employment office was set up in a frame building that was used during the "boom" days as a Real Estate office. His was a time of the depression days and words of employment spread rapidly. People came by car, on horseback and on foot to seek work. Mr. Faulkner would hire people who were good citizens and in the Rockbridge County area. Thirty cents an hour would be minimum wages for a forty hour week.



Through the years at Glasgow, he received many honors, as a State Industrial leader. He was also a friend to many and gave employment to many who made good employees.

He died on July 23, 1967 and is buried in the Glasgow cemetery. The plant closed down its operation during the funeral as a tribute to Mr. Faulkner. More than fifteen hundred persons attended the funeral.

In 1968 the Glasgow Town Council requested that a section of Rt. 130 be named the

Faulkner Memorial Highway. The County Board of Supervisors recognize the part he had played in encouraging industrial growth in Rockbridge County by naming in his honor the six-mile long section of Virginia State Highway Rt. 130 from Rt. 501 Glasgow to Rt. 11 at Natural Bridge the "Worthington Faulkner Memorial Highway."

In 1983 a Memorial Marker was placed on the grave by his former V.M.I. classmates for the many years at the Glasgow Plant.

He will always be remembered as a kind and generous person, helping many people in need of employment. His name lives on in the town of Glasgow with relatives who bear the Faulkner name. *Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser*
Sources: Rockbridge County News, Roads of Rockbridge

THE FIGGAT FAMILY

James Figgat (Fugate) was a ship owner in Essex (Old Rappahannock) County in the mid 1660". He married in 1675 Dorothy Pettit, daughter of Thomas and Katherine Pettit. Both names Figgat and Pettit, pronounced Pe-tet, are French.

The Figgats moved to Maryland about 1680. An immigrant, Peter Fugate, (whose wife's name was Frances), was in Maryland in 1662. James was in Baltimore County, Maryland in 1686 according to land records. James could write his name at a time when most people could not.

Dorothy Pettit's father Thomas apparently died in Essex County about 1699, as she is mentioned in his will on November 10th and received a deed to some property. In 1699 Thomas Pettit had given power of attorney to several men.



Jeremiah Holland at the grave of his great-great-great-great grandparents

Just as we do not know why the family went to Maryland, we do not know why some of them came back to Virginia. Thomas Figgat I, was born and died in Maryland. His son Thomas II was born in Maryland in 1748 and died in Westmoreland County in 1803. Westmoreland is not very far across the Chesapeake Bay from Maryland. Thomas Figgat II married Margaret Landrum. Their son Spencer was born in Virginia in 1772. He married Mary Catherine Dodd, daughter of Joseph Dodd, on October 1801. The couple came to Rockbridge sometime before 1810 as Spencer was in the 1810 census. We know that their first three children were born in Westmoreland, and probably the fourth.

We do not know why the couple came to Rockbridge. Spencer and some of his sons were active in the politics of Rockbridge. He was also a farmer and a tailor. Apparently they moved nearer to Natural Bridge, probably farming, because he and one of his sons were active in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church as officers.

Spencer and Mary Catherine had 10 children from 1802 to 1820; Nancy Landrum was a school teacher and never married; Lucy died young; William Landrum (who was my great-grandfather) married first Sophia Jane Holmes, daughter of John Holmes, and second to Susan Semms; John Thomas married Mary Ann Hutcheson; James Miles married Susan Tenny; Harriet never married and was a school teacher; Marey married Vincent Moler; Elizabeth married William Hep; Rutherford Houston married 1st Sarah Jane Bridgeland; and Margaret died fairly young.

Spencer Figgat and his first wife Mary Catherine Dodd Figgat are buried in Hamilton's graveyard, sometimes called Paxtons on Highway 608.

On April 21, 1840 Spencer married Coatney Landrum Christian, widow of Robert Christian in Amherst County. It is not known where she is buried.

According to the family, Grandpa Spencer, at the age of 90, jumped a rail fence when a panther chased him. *Submitted by: Hester Holland*

WILLIAM LANDRUM FIGGAT

William Landrum Figgat was the son of Spencer and Mary Catherine Dodd Figgat who were married in Westmoreland County and where William was born February 27, 1806. The family moved to Rockbridge County before 1810. He married on May 27, 1830 Sophia Jane Holmes, daughter of John Holmes. They had 10 children, John Clay married Elizabeth Mackey, Estelline McCaphine, 2nd, and Mary Ann McManana, 3rd; Margaret Adeline died at 4½ years; David Wesley Thompson died at 3½ years; James Spencer married Moley Little; Mary Catherine married David Lane; Hester Ann Rogers married William Alexander Woodward; Nancy Elizabeth was not married; Myanda Jane Jordan married James Hutcheson; William Henry Harrison married Laura Adamson; and Glen Alvin Webster married (unknown).

Sophia Jane Holmes Figgat died January 5, 1853. We do not know where she is buried, but believe it is in the Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery as they were some of the first members of Neriah which was chartered in 1818 and William held various offices.



William Landrum Figgat

William married October 4, 1854 Susan Simms who was 17 years old. They had 7 children, Mittie Blanch married George Bodell; Cornelia Berry married Samuel Pettigrew; Anna Lee married S. R. Patton; Harry died at 3 years; Margaret Bell died very young; and Ellis Houston, married Lelia Chittum.

Susan Figgat died in January of 1873 when Ellis Houston was born. Hester Ann Woodward took her little half-brother as she was nursing one of her babies at the time.

William Figgat died March 30, 1880. Following are some excerpts from an Editorial that appeared in the Lexington newspaper, *The Gazette*.

"William L. Figgat
Lexington, April 3 1880

Editors Gazette:-On yesterday evening I was present in the Methodist Church at the funeral of William L. Figgat who died Wednesday night, March 31st, aged 75.

The service was opened with an appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Kregloe of that church, followed by the hymn "I would but live always," by the organist and singers of that church. The address by Rev. Mr. Carroll of the Baptist Church was most touching and beautiful. His text, "What is your life?" "Like the grass that groweth up in the morning and in the evening withereth"—"My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle ... " "As a vapor that appeareth for a little while and then vanisheth away." ...

I was at the bedside of William Figgat on the evening before he died. He was calm and conscious, though dying then.

I knew him from my youth up. He was an honest, hard-working man:-he was a gentleman". D.

William Figgat is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery beside his second wife and a number of his children. *Submitted by: Anne Woodward*

THE FIREBAUGHS

When the Firebaugh family of Natural Bridge Station, Virginia sat down to a meal, it didn't seem like a family meal unless there were at least seven members present. Lee Harvey Firebaugh (1899-1967) and Lucille Smith Firebaugh (1905-1992) raised a family of five boys and five girls.

Lee was the oldest son of Gratton Taylor Firebaugh (Grat) and Nora Rader Firebaugh. From Grat, Lee learned about the life of an entrepreneur. Sawmills, a country store, and a steam-engine driven grain threshing machine were among the various ventures of Grat. Late in his life, he was dramatically converted and he became a born again Christian. From this experience came a calling from God for Grat to be a self-taught minister of the gospel.

As a young man, Lee followed in his father's steps. One of his earliest ventures was dragging logs to the creosote plant with his team of mules. Up until his death in 1967 at age 68, Lee as involved in a variety of business ventures — owner/operator of a country store, bulk ice delivery, school bus owner/driver, war time employee bus owner/operator, and dump truck contract hauling.

Lucille was the oldest child of Madison Gilmore Smith (Matt) and Bessie Caldwell Smith. Matt was a miller of wheat and corn grain at several mills in Botetourt County and in the Kerrs Creek area of Rockbridge County. Bessie was a devout Christian, first as a Methodist and later in the Church of God.

Lucille was a serious student as evidenced by her report cards. Her grade of "A" in high school Chemistry was exceptionally good. She was honored to be asked to recite Kipling's poem "If" from the Fincastle courthouse steps during a ceremony honoring men entering the armed forces to fight in WWI.

Lee and Lucille became acquainted while attending revival services held by the Rev. George Stanley at Greenlee. Lucille played the piano for tent meeting services held at Greenlee and Arnolds Valley.

Lee and Lucille were married on May 5, 1921, at a Pentecostal Holiness Church in Roanoke, VA. As was the custom, the newlyweds went to live with his parents. Lee's hard work and reputation in the community allowed him to purchase land upon which to build a home for his family. Lee was granted an honor and shown a sign of respect that was given to very few people during John Rice's lifetime when Mr. Rice agreed to sell him five acres of land adjoining Grat Firebaugh's property.

A home was important to Lee and Lucille. The Firebaugh home had humble beginnings as a one story frame building on a hilltop overlooking the James River and providing an unobstructed view of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Viola was born in December, 1922, and a newborn arrived about every two years until 1945. Dr. Lloyd delivered nine of the children in the family's home, situated close to the church and school in Natural Bridge Station. His fee — \$15 each! Only Judy (the youngest child) was not born at home. On the day that Judy was born in the hospital in Lexington, a relative remarked that Lee appeared to be as proud of that baby as most people would be of an only child.

As the family grew, the house also grew into a two story structure with bedrooms for the large family, a dining room, and even a guest bedroom and indoor bathroom. And, by 1948, the family had moved into a new brick home built on the adjoining lot just in time for the first Firebaugh wedding — Dorothy married Joseph Gaddy. The Firebaugh children had a right to be very proud of the accomplishments of both parents. Both Lee and Lucille were active in the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church for all of their lives. Lee was a charter member of the church when it was organized in 1919. Lucille played piano, taught Sunday School classes, and was the friend and favorite cook of many pastors and visitors to the church. She was known as a good Bible scholar and until her last days read and studied the Bible daily.

Sewing and needlework was Lucille's avocation. She relaxed when she did her "fancy work" — quilts, afghans, crocheted art work, pillows, and other needlework. She enjoyed finding a new pattern or design. Even though she would work late into the night on her hobby, she would not stitch on Sunday. She loved to work her needles, and she completed a piece of needlework just a few months before her death. The volume of needlework that Lucille created was tremendous. Each of her children, grandchildren and great grandchildren received a quilt and some other piece of needlework to commemorate a graduation and marriage. At her death in 1992, Lucille had 10 children, 19 grandchildren and 22 great grandchildren upon which she showered her love.

Lee served the church as deacon for many years. He was also a friend and supporter of pastors, evangelists, and missionaries around the world. Several times he was elected delegate to General Conferences of the church. In the community he served as Ruritan Treasurer, director for the Bank of Natural Bridge and an election judge. He performed his civic duty by voting regularly and was asked by Rockbridge County officials to serve on a committee that selected potential jurors. He was known to be a "Byrd" Republican, not the political choice of most of his neighbors. Lee served on a committee of citizens who revalued all of the real estate property in the county to give an up-to-date assessment for real estate taxes.

Even though both parents had plenty to do, the ten children always knew that strict discipline would be maintained. Orderly conduct was expected but not oppressively enforced; good behavior was recognized and rewarded. There was never a doubt that misbehaving would lead to a whipping, a slap with the Sunday School magazine, a switching, or worst of all, a stern lecture that laid out all of the consequences of inappropriate behavior.

Lee's advice to one of his adult sons in how to correct his three over active children was "just be positive with them." When the son's reply was that that didn't always seem to get results, Lee said "then you just have to keep on being positive."

As often happens in larger families, after the older children learned the family rules of

behavior, the younger ones knew how to behave without being told. Dad had a saying that some behaviors were "against the law" — his law, of course. The full meaning of that statement was always easily understood.

If the older children had ever questioned his authority, there was a leather strap that dad could use if needed. Mother would very deliberately go into the yard, break off a thin switch and very calmly apply it to the back side of the calf. Why are these details so clearly etched into my mind?

The parents' positive influences far outweigh any harsh discipline. Accomplishments were always rewarded with a pat on the back. There were times in the life of each child when that child had the full attention of Lee and Lucille. It was as if that child were an only child.

Another positive influence on the family was their religious beliefs. Faith in God was taught by example. Each day in the Firebaugh home started with family devotions at the breakfast table. A family member read from the Bible and prayed a short prayer. The Firebaughs attended the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church regularly. Being active members of this church made the Firebaughs members of an extended family of Christian believers in the community and around the world.

Being a large family of ten children affected much of the lifestyle of the family. Hand-me-down clothes was a way of life. The same dark wool suit was worn by each of the five boys for a high school class picture. To this day, one member of the family still prefers used clothing over new. As a rule the family did not keep up with the current fashion trends. In addition to the pre-owned clothes that were already paid for and ready for wearing, the Holiness church, at that time, taught a strict code in favor of modest dress and against "worldly dress."

Each of the ten children attended college for some period of time; no one felt pressured to go to college. Each child decided where he or she would go. After they made their choices, however, they knew that financial aid (cash, loans, summer jobs, free room & board) and other help would be provided. An education was a joint effort of the student, parents and siblings; older brothers and sisters helped when they could.

The children of Lee and Lucille Firebaugh are Viola, Dorothy, Lee Jr., Ann, Leonard, James, John, Malcolm, Alice and Judy. The careers of the Firebaugh children — grocery stores, offices, banks, law enforcement, nursing, marketing, corrections, purchasing, government, insurance sales, data processing, factory work, public school teachers, Bible school administration, and missionary work — were as varied as their personalities. The pride of Lee & Lucille in each child's successes, whether related to their work or personal activities, was evident to all.



The Firebaugh Family

Seated left to right - Lee Sr., Alice, Malcolm, Judy & Lucille Standing - Viola, Leonard, James, Anne, John Lee Jr. & Dorothy Firebaugh
Submitted by: John Firebaugh and Viola Firebaugh

FIREBAUGH FAMILY 1808-1997

The American story of Firebaugh (Feuerbach) begins with the emigration of Heinrich Feuerbach on 2 November 1744. His descendant, John Firebaugh, settled in Rockbridge County in the early 1800's and was a general farmer and kiln operator. Herein follows two accounts of the family as chronicled by W.T. Price in 1900 and Prof. E. L. Henson in 1970. These accounts are treasured by the family.

From 1900:

"At Mr. Firebaugh's, I met his mother, Mrs. Eleanor Firebaugh, now in her 93rd year, having been born March 31, 1808. When quite young, she was married to Robert Dunlap, an elder brother of the late Rev. M.D. Dunlap, of our county. Soon after marriage, they, along with John Dunlap, a younger brother, migrated to Indiana and located six miles east of Crawfordsville. In the course of a year or two, scarlet fever in a virulent form made its appearance and, in the course of thirteen days, Robert, his year old child, and brother John died.



John Firebaugh 1789-1867. Owned pottery near Bustleburg, born 14 March 1789, died 24 July 1867. WLU Special Collections. RHS People- Smith Collection.

"The father, now Mr. McCutcheon, uncle of Robert D. McCutcheon, late of Dunmore, went to Indiana to bring his bereaved daughter home. He found her so broken-hearted and felt it his duty to use somewhat heroic measures to divert her mind from her troubles. He had her to mount a two-year old colt, never saddled before the morning of the departure homeward, which he came back in a wagon. On the journey home he would fix up and start and leave her to saddle and mount the colt the best she could and follow on, and would sometimes be out of sight before she got started. In the course of a week or so, the colt became as gentle as a lamb, and she rode him the entire distance. The experience broke the spell of melancholy. After a widowhood of a few years, she became Mrs. John Firebaugh, who has been dead a number of years.

"Robert Dunlap Firebaugh, the son, with whom she now resides at the old homestead near Cedar Grove was a Confederate soldier, attached to the 62nd Regiment of Mountain Infantry, Col. George Smith commanding. He has a cane made of the popular flag-staff that was carried in the battle of New Market, during which four color bearers were killed or wounded. The 62nd Regiment and the Cadet Corps bore the shock of the battle upon that bloody day and the losses of the 62nd exceeded those of the Cadet Battalion, in proportion to number engaged. How very suggestive such a relic is and what deep and tender associations reminding us of so much effort and all at last to go down in the dust of defeat."

Robert Dunlap Firebaugh, son of Eleanor and John Firebaugh, was married to Ms. Jennie Clemmer of near Middlebrook. Their children were: dau - Mrs. Abner K. Hopkins (Anna), son - Robert, missionary to the Indians in Oklahoma, son - Wm. C. Firebaugh, son - Emmett, of Rockbridge County, son - John Greenlee, of Rockbridge County, dau - Mrs. Thomas Earl Copper (Ella), of Rockbridge Co.

John Greenlee Firebaugh, who died in Staunton Hospital Feb. 23, 1954, was the son of Robert D. Firebaugh and his wife, Sarah Jane; and husband of Ossie Dunlap Firebaugh.

Their children were: dau - Mrs. Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander, dau - Mrs. Jane Firebaugh Wade, son - John Greenlee, Jr. of South Point, Ohio, son - Robert Dunlap of Richmond, Virginia, son - James C. of Richmond, Virginia, son - Richard C. of Staunton, Virginia, son - Roy L. (died in infancy).

The following is an excerpt regarding the early teaching career, in a one-room school house (Lavesia) of Mrs. Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander, the great-granddaughter of John and Eleanor Firebaugh.

Circa 1938:

A Touch of Elegance

"It's hard to be elegant when you're in a room just a few degrees above freezing and trying to get the fire started in a smoking coal stove. This teacher, one of two at a rural school, somehow managed it. She was just out of college and the raspberry-colored coat she wore against the penetrating cold of the classroom was the kind you associated with chrysanthemum corsages and football weekends. During most of the daylight hours, one-half of this ancient school with oiled floors and no plumbing was all hers. So were about four dozen pupils ranging in age from ten to sixteen and in temperament from docile to violent.

"This teacher was certified, as educators now say, four through seven, and she taught them all at one time and in one room. She moved from row to row, teaching four grades of English. Then she did the same with arithmetic and history. She prepared for 12 to 16 different classes every day, and she taught them well.

"Audio-visual materials consisted of chalk and blackboards. There was a poster in a corner showing an athletic young man who avowed that bananas and milk made good team mates. There were some ancient charts on the evils of tobacco and alcohol along with the obligatory Stuart portrait of George Washington.

"The library consisted of an old bookcase full of discarded books - general books of knowledge, Baptist sermons, a few big biographies. This teacher wanted more than anything else to provide her pupils with a set of encyclopedias, but cake-walks and other fund-raising efforts never quite provided the sum required. Failing at this, she taught them to treasure what few books they had.

"In addition to teaching sixteen separate classes each day, she was also responsible for all the janitorial work. On top of sweeping and dusting, she had to see that drinking water was brought from a spring a quarter of a mile away. The carrying of coal and the splitting of kindling were among her responsibilities. Much taken with her beauty and elegance, there were those who vied for the privilege of hewing wood and bearing water. There were also whispered threats to those whose voices did not carry the proper note of respect.

"The taking of this job was the academic equivalent of becoming marshal of Dodge City. She represented all the civilities of western culture in a small world of juvenile barbarism. She stood for learning, order, integrity, and good manners. Whether these values could be passed on or whether the school would lapse into complete chaos depended upon the character of one who looked as if she should have been editing a college yearbook.

"Needless to say, this vital cultural link was preserved. She also found time to doctor the gory injuries to which rural boys are particularly prone. She directed plays and led the singing of "The Old Oaken Bucket," "Juanita," and "The Spanish Cavalier." She helped to schedule the only softball game ever played between two elementary schools in that vicinity. The team traveled on foot and it is said that she led them.

"Her monetary rewards were not great. She did all of this for something less than \$90 per month. Allowing for inflation, she was paid the present-day equivalent of \$4,000 to \$6,000 per year.

"In the spring of 1939, she had seven pupils in her seventh grade. Among these, there is an architectural engineer, a couple of teachers, and a petroleum engineer. Some and perhaps all of them look back over many years to a very special lady in a raspberry-colored coat who poked at a fire on a cold winter's morning with considerable elegance. She talked with those who stood around her, shivering in their feed-sack dresses and corduroy knickers, as though their education were the only important thing in the world. They are very grateful."²

Miss Firebaugh married Robert Tate Alexander in 1939 and they currently reside in Fairfield, Virginia. They have four sons: Robert Tate Alexander, Jr. and his wife Marty, and sons Jason and Benjamin of Hampstead, New Hampshire; Dr. C. Bruce Alexander and his wife Margaret and sons Iain and Brenden of Birmingham, Alabama; J. Sam Alexander and his wife Kenmar and two daughters, Laura Draper and Lindsay of Staunton, Virginia; and John Alexander and his wife Susan and their six children, Chris, Aaron, Micah, Tate, Kyle and Kara, all of Wytheville, Virginia. *Submitted by: C. Bruce Alexander, M.D.*

Sources: 1) W.T. Price, in "The Pocahontas Times", Marlinton, W. Va., July 12, 1900, 2) "A Touch of Elegance" is derived from an article by Professor E.L. Henson in a piece entitled "Everyday Things in American History". Dr. Henson was a student at Lavesia School in East Lexington, and a pupil of Elizabeth Firebaugh. (Reprinted with permission.)

MR. AND MRS. JACK BEATTY FIX

Jack Beatty Fix was the son of Zollman Coffey Fix and Mary Jane Beatty. He was born 29 May 1918 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He married 3 June 1950 Della A. Cash, daughter of Otho and Drucilla Falls Cash. Della was born 30 September 1930 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Della died 15 April 1984. They both are buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Jack and Della had three children:



Jack Beatty Fix and Della A. (Cash) Fix

Dorcas Gail Fix, born 14 March 1951, married 13 September 1969 Joseph "Paul" Richards. Paul was born 3 June 1949 in West Virginia and is the son of Robert Preston and Mary Seabolt Richards. Dorcas and Paul have two children: Nathan Beatty born 7 October 1970 in Lynchburg, Virginia and Ashley Renae born 6 January 1975 in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Bonnie Sue Fix born 11 October 1954, died 26 October 1954. Bonnie is also buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery.

Sandra Mae Fix, born 30 April 1956, married 30 April 1977 Jack J. Floyd. Jack was born 7 March 1926 in Buena Vista, Virginia. He was the son of Richard B. and Carrie Smith Floyd.

Jack died 21 December 1989 and is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens, Rockbridge County, Virginia. This picture was taken in 1950. *Submitted by: Stella M. Bane and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

JOHN ADAM FIX

John Adam Fix (1851-1905) was born in Rockbridge County son of Christian and Sarah Swope Fix. He married Helen Nora McFaddin (1856-1929) daughter of Abraham and Susan Paxton McFaddin on September 10, 1874. They lived in the Spring Valley area. They attended Woodside Chapel, an outpost of New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. He was a farmer. He died at age 53 having been the victim of rheumatism for eleven years. She died at age 72 having suffered with heart trouble. They are buried at New Monmouth.

They were the parents of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. John Baxter (1875-1904) married Margaret Brown Beatty (1873-1953) on December 31, 1902. They had two children. Lelia Alma (1876-1934) married John Scott Hull (1874-1946) on August 26, 1896. They had ten children. Ida Beulah (1878-1959) married James Madison Zollman (1841-1915) on March 18, 1902; no children. Roy McFaddin (1880-1941) married Nannie Green Armstrong (1883-1974) on October 30, 1902. They had nine children. Elizabeth Magnorah (1882-1958) married John William Beatty (1872-1952) on November 15, 1916. They had three children. William Stuart (1883-1961) married Bessie Florence Tolley (1882-1935) on October 30, 1907. They had nine children. Susan Nettie (1886-1957) married Roscoe Conklin Tolley (1881-1957) on April 27, 1904. They had twelve children. Samuel Grover (1888-1972) married Nell Lindsay Snyder (1899-1987) on November 28, 1917. They had two children. Hubert Melvin (1891-1954) married Opal Jeanne Duree (1904-1996) on October 5, 1923. They had seven children. James Henry (1893-1965) married Carrie Belle Fix (1895-1966) on May 9, 1917. They had four children. Howard Alexander (1896-1925) married Ellen Corrine Miller (1899-1988) on August 20, 1919. They had three children. Daniel Elmer (1901-1974) married Beulah Virginia Knick (1903-1944), on December 20, 1902. They had six children.

John Adam's parents made their home on Dr. George Baxter's farm four miles west of Lexington. Christian (1807-1868) was born in Augusta County son of Philip and Margaret

Swink Fix. He was a farmer and died at age 61 of consumption. Sarah (1829-1921) was born near Brownsburg daughter of Henry and Sarah Stuart Swope. She raised six children and died at age 91.

Helen Nora's parents lived in the Town Spring Hollow area. Abraham (1827-1862) was born near Brownsburg son of John and Rachel Kennedy McFaddin. He was a farmer until he enlisted in the 27th Virginia Infantry. He was killed in the Battle of Winchester on May 25, 1862. Susan (1828-1899) was born near Fairfield daughter of Samuel and Susan Smiley Paxton. She was married in 1852 and widowed with six children in 1862. She married Thomas J. Rice in 1867 and had four more children.

The picture of the family includes: Front Row — John Adam, Jim, Helen Nora, Howard, John Baxter. Second Row — Sam, Hubert. Third Row — Susie, Roy, Will, Ida, Maggie. *Submitted by: Ann Fix Runkle and Written by: Ann Fix Runkle*

STUART FIX

Stuart Madison Fix, my grandfather, was born February 18, 1874 in the community of Spring Valley in Rockbridge County. He was the son of Philip Henry and Mary Zollman Fix.

He grew up in Spring Valley and attended the local elementary school. He married Ella Lam in 1898 and lived in a small house near his home. They had six children. There were Joseph (1899-1953), Herman (1900-1971), Phillip Henry (1905-1953), Mary (1907-1991), Edna (1908-1978), and Edwin (Matt) (1911-1984). Some of the Fix family are still living the Spring Valley area.

In the early 1920's, Stuart bought a farm near Whistle Creek and moved his family there. This farm is about 2 miles off of route 60 at the end of state route 665, a place with high hills and beautiful views overlooking the Lexington area, Horse Center and part of I 64.

Stuart farmed this 100+ acres until shortly before his death on March 13, 1957. He was a very conservative, hard working man. He farmed all those years with horses. He never had a tractor or motor vehicle or even electricity. He traveled to town on horse back or horse and wagon.

He loved to stop at Lee Irvine's Country Store, which was located on route 60 between his farm and Lexington.

He lived alone for many years since Ella died in March 1934. His youngest son Matt built his home there on his fathers farm. He and his wife raised 8 children. Stuart went places with Matt in his truck in his later years.



The John Adam Fix Family



Stuart Madison Fix Family

After Stuarts death Matt continued to farm the land until his death in 1984. Some of the other children moved away from the area. Herman and his family lived near Lynchburg, and Philip near Winchester and Edna in St. Petersburg, FL.

The farm was finally sold in late 1996, but there are still 3 homes there on a small part of the original farm. All of these are members of Matt's family.

1915 - Edna Harris Fix, Mary Frances Fix, Edwin Madison "Matt" Fix, Philip Henry "Jake" Fix, Grandpa Stuart Madison Fix, Joseph Francis "Frank" Fix, Grandma Ella LaValco Lam Fix and Herman Bruce Fix. Submitted by: Frances Vander Veer

ZOLLMAN COFFER FIX FAMILY

Zollman Coffe Fix was born in Spring Valley on April 22, 1877, to Phillip Henry (1850-1920) and Mary Virginia Zollman Fix (1856-1915). His grandfather Christian (1807-1868) moved from Augusta County to Rockbridge County with his parents, Philip (1754-1834) and Margaret Swink Fix (1761-1852), in 1832. It is thought that Philip's father, Jacob, arrived in America sometime in mid 1700, from Germany.

Zollman married Mary Jane Beatty on April 30, 1902. She was born on October 27, 1880, to William and Anna Fix Beatty. Her grandmother, Lavinia, was a sister to Christian Fix.

Zoll and Jane lived on a farm in Spring Valley. Life was hard and money was scarce but Zoll managed to make a living. Large piles of rocks are still there as a silent testimony of the determination of Zoll and his sons to clear the land. Their tools were their hands, horses, wagons and plows.



Zollman, Jane, Lucy, Margaret, Lillian, Charles, Catherine, Mildred

Eleven children were born. Margaret Jane (1903-1956), Lillian Bell (Turner, 1904-1981), Susan Etta (1906-1907), Catherine (Armstrong, 1907-1984), Charles Phillip (1910-1980), Florence "Mildred" (Jennings, 1912-1993), Lucy Virginia (Miller, 1914-living), Zollman, Jr. (1916-1949), Jack Beatty (1918-1990), Samuel Coleman (1920-1989), and Martha "Louise" (Kresky, 1923-1991).

The family attended the litte Spring Valley Presbyterian Church, just down the road, where Rev. David Lauderdale was the minister. Jane died on October 5, 1944. Zollman died April 27, 1947. They are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church.

Jack Fix was my father. He served three years in the Army during Wrold War II. After he and my mother, Della Cash, were married on June 3, 1950, he worked as a security guard at James Lees for twenty-five years. We lived in town, where dad had a garden but he still planted one at the homeplace, too. I imagine the memories pulled him back there just as mine pull me back to Lexington. Time passes slowly when you're young but so quickly when you're older. Dad was seventy-two when he said, "We used to sit and talk about the old people, now we are the old people". He died July 20, 1990 and my mother died April 15, 1984. They are also buried at New Monmouth.

Lucy is the last one to survive this large family. She and her husband, James, still live in Spring Valley.

Louise and her husband, Bob, owned the farm. When they died, it was sold to Lawrence Miller. Lawrence's grandfather, John Randolph Tucker Fix, was a brother to Zollman. He has cleared the land again. This time with chain saws, trucks and a bulldozer. Cattle roam the fields again.

My Fix roots are planted deep. We have discovered that my mother's great-great grandfather, Adam, who had settled in the Brownsburg area, was a brother to Christian Fix. Submitted by: Dorcas Fix Richards

JOB FLETCHER, SR.

Job Fletcher, Sr. was born 1744 in Chester County, PA. Job died 16 August 1797 in Rockbridge County. Job was the son of John Fletcher 1717-1758 and Eleanor Hindman 1719-1792. He married Margaret about 1773 in Augusta County, Virginia. They had six children.

1. John Fletcher, Sr. born 19 March 1774 in Rockbridge County, VA, and died 16 September 1830 in Sangamon Co., IL. John married Elizabeth McElvain on 5 February 1799 in Rockbridge County. Elizabeth was born 17 October 1780 in Lancaster County, PA and died 23 October 1857, Macoupin County, IL. They had three children born in Rockbridge County: Job Fletcher, Jr. born 27 August 1801 Rockbridge County, died 31 March 1884, Sangamon County, IL. Job Jr. married Frances Brown 24 November 1825, Todd County, KY. They had eight children; Andrew W. Fletcher born 1802, Rockbridge County, and died 1809 in KY by a falling tree; William Fletcher born 16 April 1808, Rockbridge County, and died 19 September 1830, Sangamon County, IL.

2. James Fletcher born 7 July 1779 in Rockbridge County, died 14 September 1830, Sangamon County IL. James married Jane McElvain on 1 October 1801 in Rockbridge County. Jane was born 2 November 1785, Rockbridge County, VA. She died 2 November 1853, Sangamon County, IL. They had twelve children.

3. Nancy Agnes Fletcher born 1786 in Rockbridge County, died 1845 in Sangamon County, IL. Nancy married James Anderson on 8 July 1802 in Rockbridge County. James was born 1784, Botetourt County, VA. He died 1828, Sangamon County, IL. They had six children.

4. Robert Fletcher, Jr. born 9 July 1787 in Rockbridge County, died 6 January 1856 in Washington County, AR. Robert married Mary "Polly" Wilson on 26 June 1811 Hopkinsville, Christian County, KY. Polly was born 8 November 1795, Rockbridge County. She died 30 November 1878, Washington County, AR. They had twelve children.

5. Job Fletcher, Jr. born 11 November 1793 in Rockbridge County, died 4 September 1872, Sangamon County, IL. Job married Mary "Polly" Kerchner 22 December 1818 in Christian County, KY. Polly was born 25 May 1789, Augusta County, VA, and died 14 July 1850, Sangamon County, IL. They had seven children. Job Fletcher was elected Representative in 1826, and in 1834 to the Illinois State Senate. He served six years. He was one of the famous

"Long Nine", which represented Sagamon County in the Tenth General Assembly. He served with Abraham Lincoln in 1837, which secured the removal of the State Capital from Vandalia in Springfield, IL. He was again a member of the House in 1844-1845.

6. Elizabeth Fletcher born 17 December 1817, Rockbridge County. She died 27 December 1893. Elizabeth married John Harris. He was born 9 November 1797, Rockbridge County. He died in Rockbridge County, VA. Written by: Robert Fletcher

ROBERT FLETCHER, SR.

Robert Fletcher, Sr. was born 1736, in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He was the son of John Fletcher, Sr. born 1717 in PA and died 21 August 1758 in what is now Rockbridge County, Virginia, and wife Eleanor Hindman born 1719 in Londonderry County, Ireland and died September 1792 in Rockbridge County. Robert died 26 April 1797 in Rockbridge County. He married Christiana B. Kinder on 23 November 1760 in Augusta County, now Rockbridge County, Virginia. Christiana was born 1737 in Rockbridge and died 10 January 1808 in Adair County, Kentucky. They had five children. 1. Girl Fletcher born c1762. She married Matthew Walkup. They had a son, Matthew born 1780 in VA and died 1873. 2. Mary Elizabeth Fletcher born 23 July 1764, died 28 July 1826, in Henry County, Georgia. She married John P. Toney on 12 September 1793 in Rockbridge County. John was born 1758 and died 1825, Giles County, VA. 3. Robert Fletcher, Jr. born 1765 in Chester County, PA, died 5 December 1849 in Adair County, Kentucky. Robert married Agnes "Nancy" Casey on 29 March 1787 in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Nancy was born 1762 and died 6 October 1836 in Adair County, KY. They had eight children. 4. John Fletcher, Sr. born 19 March 1770 in Rockbridge County and died 23 November 1816 in Adair County, Kentucky. John married Elizabeth Jane Harvey on 10 August 1791 in Rockbridge County. Elizabeth was born 17 October 1774 in Augusta County, Virginia and died 23 February 1863, Adair County, KY. They had nine children. 5. James Richard Fletcher born 1786 Rockbridge County, died 1 April 1826 in Henry County, Georgia. He married Elizabeth Stell on 27 January 1811 in Morgan County, GA. Elizabeth was born 1793 in Hancock County, GA and died 26 April 1873 in Rapides Parish, LA. They had seven children. Written by: Robert Fletcher

FLINT

John Flint married Elender Dean, daughter of Samuel Dean, June 8, 1815 in Rockbridge County. In 1850 they were living in Ross County, Ohio, and their dates and places of death are unknown. James Lindsey Vandegriff was married to their daughter Jane Flint in Rockbridge County on November 1, 1832. Jane died about 1849 in Lawrence County, Ohio. James died in Greenup County, Kentucky, in 1863. He was a veteran of the Civil War, 22nd KY Volunteer Regiment, Company D. I am descended from James and Jane Vandegriff through their son Earl, (born December 4, 1840 in Lawrence Co. Ohio, died July 24, 1922 in Pike Co. Ohio), Earl's son Isaac Newton, "Newt's" son Jesse, and Jesse's son, Alvin Vandegriff, my father. Submitted by: Karen Vandegriff

BETTY THOMPSON FLINT

Betty Catherine Thompson Flint was born on March 19, 1934, at Natural Bridge, Virginia. My parents were Isaac Jefferson and Lillie Bertha (McDaniel) Thompson. My father owned and operated a sawmill. My mother was a home-maker. We lived on a farm for several years.

My brothers and sisters and I had many chores to do (carry water, milk cows, feed the hogs and chickens, etc.). There are eleven children in my family, eight girls and three boys. My family consists of (according to age) Frances Thompson Burgess, John William Thompson, Gladys Thompson Gilbert, Kenneth Lee Thompson, Rev. Walter Leslie Thompson, Billie Thompson Kirby, Peggy Thompson Dudley, Mary Thompson Hite, Emily Thompson Tomlin, and Melba Thompson Tomlin. Two are deceased. Kenneth died of cancer January 1981 and Emily was killed in an automobile accident January 1984.

My dad went to be with the Lord on December 13, 1978, and my mother on February 26, 1987. Both were active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church.



Ralph & Betty, Mike, Isaac and Katie Flint

I married Ralph William Flint, son of Luther and Hannah Moran Flint of Buena Vista, Virginia, on November 18, 1951. We had only one child, Michael Edward Flint. Mike graduated from Natural Bridge High School in 1971 and attended Ferrum College. Mike has two children, Isaac Hunter Flint born on March 14, 1985, and Katherine Frances Flint born on March 30, 1988. They are the joy of our hearts. Isaac attends Maury River Middle School as a sixth grader. He plays the trumpet in the school band and is very active in all sports. Katie attends Natural Bridge Elementary School. She is also active in soccer, baseball, and basketball.

We are all active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Ralph serves as deacon, Mike serves as deacon and Sunday School Director. I have been Church Treasurer for many years, also Sunday School Teacher and sing in the choir.

Ralph and I work at Burlington Industries in Glasgow, Virginia. Ralph is a technician in Tufting Department and I work in the Quality Control Office. We are anticipating very soon retirement. Submitted by: Betty Thompson Flint

JAMES MARSHALL FLINT

On a crisp fall day, October 17, 1931, Charles and Ruth Flint welcomed their third child to their family. Little James Marshall joined sister Edna (3-17-16) who was fifteen and brother William (10-18-21) who was two.

The family had bought land on Route 608 near the Flint homeplace in 1917 and built a two room house. By the time Marshall was born four rooms had been added to the front of the house. Papa mostly farmed but later worked for the highway department.

The children had to walk several miles to the old Natural Bridge School. Since the family did not have a car, they would walk to the store and to church. Little Marshall would ride Papa's shoulders. Every Sunday the family went to Natural Bridge Baptist Church.

Marshall was an excellent athlete in high school and when he graduated from Natural Bridge High School in 1950 he received the Athletic Medal. Shortly afterward, he went to work at James Lees in Glasgow.



Marshall and LeVonne Flint

On January 8, 1951, he married LeVonne Jennings and they have three sons, Jimmy (3-9-54), Chuck (10-9-57) and Steven (3-20-68). All three boys live near home.

In March 1952, the Air Force beckoned and Marshall spent four years in service. After his discharge in March (1956) he went back to James Lees until he became a bus operator for Trailway Bus Line, where he spent twenty-seven years. In 1987 Greyhound bought out Trailways so he rounded out his driving career with them. In 1987 we had bought the old Rockbridge General Store, renamed it "Natural Bridge General Store" and we continue to operate it. Marshall sits on the old Chestnut log on the porch and enjoys talking with customers and friends. Life Is Good! Submitted by: LeVonne Flint

LOYD AND VIRGINIA FLINT

John Loyd Flint was born December 24, 1924, the fifth child of eight children of Tucker and Maggie Tolley Flint of Flinttown near Natural Bridge. He is a descendant of James Adam and Fannie Hayslett Flint who had one of the largest families in Rockbridge County with twenty-one children. Seventeen grew to maturity.



On October 16, 1944, Loyd married Virginia Austin, daughter of Isaac and Clemmie Austine of Rockbridge County. They made their home in the area where he was born. They are the parents of seven children,

1) Elizabeth Diana married Marvin Lee Irvine. They have two daughters, Marcia Leigh and Holly Mechelle.

2) June Ailene married Fred Dudley and has one son, Jason Cale Dudley.

3) Violet Mae married David Kessler and has a son, Forrest Dale Kessler and a daughter, Shana Louise.

4) Rosemary married Stuart Bennington and has two daughters by a former marriage, Tara and Felicia Lanier.

5) John Loyd Flint Jr. born September 9, 1954 and passed away February 13, 1975. He is buried at Rockbridge Memorial gardens.

6) Donald Gordon married Linda Harris and has a son, Brandon Keith.

Phillip David has two children, Bridgett Lee and Phillip John.

Loyd is a carpenter and built many of the houses in the area. It was his privilege to have built the parsonage of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Virginia worked with him helping out as needed. She is a devoted home maker and a loving mother to the children. It was a joy for her to bring friends home from school. The family attended Natural Bridge Baptist Church and served in many capacities. Loyd serves as Deacon, Trustee and a faithful servant for many years. He is truly a friend to all and always willing to help anyone in need. Virginia has been a Sunday School teacher and served when the opportunity and privilege arose.

They have two grandsons, Brandon and Phillip to carry on the family name in this small community named Flint Town.

One of their greatest joys has been to see a new generation started, with the birth of a great granddaughter, Haidyn Elizabeth, daughter of Holly and David Hopkins, and granddaughter of Diana and Marvin Irvine.

Loyd and Virginia are now retired and plan to remain in Flint Town and continue their interest in the community with family and friends. Submitted by: Flint Children

NATHANIEL FLINT

Nathaniel Flint, my Great-Great Grandfather, was born in Rockbridge Co. VA ca. 1793, I found his name in the Rockbridge Co. court records of 1808-1809 where he is identified as Nathaniel Flint orphan of John, who, being above the age of 14 years, named his own guardian, Alexander Trimble.

Nathaniel's brothers and sisters we know of were: James, married Margaret Esther Saylor August 10, 1809; Thomas, married Patsy Mitchell on April 28, 1812; Christopher, married Mary (Polly) Dean on April 6, 1815 and moved to Greenbrier County WV; John, married Ellen Dean June 8, 1815 and moved to Fayette County, Ohio; Ezekiel, married 2nd, Mary Jane Hamilton in 1840 and moved to Missouri; Sarah, married William Parker on Dec. 30, 1825; and Hannah, married Samuel Russell Oct. 3, 1827

Nathaniel married Betsy McKenzie, one of 2 daughters of Daniel McKenzie, also of Rockbridge County, on January 25, 1813. Daniel's other daughter, Polly, married John Anderson. Daniel (Donald) McKenzie was a Patriot in the Revolutionary War, having furnished horses and equipment for the Cherokee Expedition in 1776. He died in Rockbridge Co. in 1824.

Nathaniel lived on land he bought from John McCorkle. Nathaniel was a hard worker and a good neighbor. As a Cooper by trade, Nathaniel contributed significantly to the society of his day. He was successful and well off by the standards of the day.

In 1824, when Betsy's father made his will, Nathaniel and Betsy had 4 children; John, Betsy, Polly and Daniel. Polly (Mary) married Samuel Whiteside on May 20, 1833 in Rockbridge County. Nathaniel and Elizabeth continued to live in Rockbridge County until 1840. Their other children who grew to adulthood were Nathaniel Jr., Thomas and Sally.

Later, Nathaniel moved his family from Rockbridge County. According to the 1840 Census he and Elizabeth had 10 children and lived in South Greenbrier County. In 1845 his son Daniel, my great-grandfather, married Peggy Arbaugh, daughter of Michael and Mary Arbaugh. Nathaniel's daughter Sally married John Murdock. In 1850 Nathaniel and Elizabeth lived in the South Greenbrier County and he was a miller by trade. Around 1854 South Greenbrier County became part of Monroe County. In 1860 he was farming in Monroe Co. Nathaniel died of old age on Jan. 16, 1878. Information on Nathaniel's death record in Monroe County Probate Court was given by John Murdock, and listed his birthplace as Rockbridge County and his wife as Elizabeth.

His residence at death was on Kelly Creek in western Monroe Co WV Submitted by: Judith Flint Paul

Sources: Rockbridge County Probate records; Monroe County WV Probate records; Greenbriar County WV Probate records; US Census for the States of Virginia and West Virginia.

ELSIE LEE DAVIDSON FLOYD

Named Elsie after my mother and Lee after my father, I was born on September 6, 1930, the only child of Robert Lee and Elsie Slough Davidson. Being an only child afforded many opportunities for me that I may not have had if there had been other siblings — and I am grateful for these — but throughout my life I longed for the companionship I noticed in larger families.

My mother was Elsie Slough, the second of nine children of Horace Paxton Slough and Mary Emma Holt Slough. She was born June 27, 1903, married July 4, 1925, and died April 12, 1994. During her lifetime she was employed by Bernson Mills for 37 years and was an active member in various organizations and St. John's United Methodist Church.

My father, referred to by many as "Cap'n Bob," was well known as a humorist and a traveler. The second child of seven children of Daniel Webster and Isabel Elizabeth Miller, he was born March 21, 1888 in Amherst County. He was a teacher, a silk-mill manager, and manager of the State ABC store. In addition to being active in civic organizations, politics, and the Buena Vista Baptist Church, he served as Treasurer of the City of Buena Vista for 22 years, a position he held at the time of his death on November 17, 1963.

As a child, I was involved with dance and music lessons — piano, violin, and cornet — and all the recitals and activities these lessons afforded. Education and participation in school-related activities also played an important part in my life as did Sunday School activities.

Upon graduation from high school, I attended Mary Washington College and earned a Bachelor of Arts degree in Economic and Business Administration. After graduation from Mary Washington, I attended National Business College and completed study in Secretarial Science, a knowledge which proved invaluable for secretarial positions held prior to a teaching career. When I began teaching business in high school, I completed requirements for a Master's degree at Madison College. After 23 years with the Buena Vista City Schools, I retired in 1990.

My husband, Curtis William Floyd, better known to some as "Buddy," was the son of Robert William (Doley) and Winnie Rogers Floyd. We had dated throughout high school and my college years. During the Korean War, Buddy enlisted in the Air Force and, after basic training, was assigned to Orly Field near Paris, France. He had been there about a year when we decided to marry.

On May 23, 1952 we were married at the Base Chapel. After the wedding, my father, who had accompanied me to France, completed a trip around the world — a life-long ambition for him.

Our first child, Robert Curtis, born in the American Hospital in Paris on March 11, 1953, was 13 months old when we returned to Buena Vista.

Buddy was an office clerk at the Leas-McVitty Tannery. When the plant ceased operation, he chose not to relocate with this company. In 1959 he joined the staff at V.M.I. as Personnel Supervisor.

Our second child, Karen Lee, was born November 4, 1956 and was about four months old when we moved into our home on Enderly.

In 1962 on October 16, David William made his appearance as a member of our family.

Buddy and I were music lovers. We both sang in the choir at the Buena Vista Baptist

Church where we were members, and we considered it a privilege and a pleasure to have appeared in several musicals produced at Southern Seminary during the late Sixties. It was during the preparation of one of these musicals that we discovered that Buddy had a malignant brain tumor. After an illness of eleven months, Buddy died on December 30, 1970, at the age of 42. An adjustment period began for all of us.

Our children have since married and are active in their individual careers and churches; they are enjoying their families, and I have been blessed with six beautiful grandchildren.

Submitted by: Elsie D. Floyd
Sources: Family Records

ANGUS F. FORBES

Angus F. Forbes lived on a large farm on Brattons Run near Goshen. It was said there were 3 saw mills, a ice house and large barns on the land. The Forbes Family came from Scotland. Angus F. married Angelina Bennington September 30, 1846, daughter of John Bennington. The Presbyterian Minister was Andrew B. Davidson. The marriage was in Rockbridge County.

They had a large family, maybe 16 children. The ones we can name are: J. N. Forbes; M. J. Forbes; Samuel A. married Ester J. Ryley; John married Betty; Frank never married; Jerry; Jane married ? Plott; George married Georgia; Virginia married J.W. Ryland; Sarah Ann married John Curry; Barbara A. Forbes married John L. Money maker; Andrew married Alice; Charles Henry married Sarah Margarite Bayne; Frank.

My Great-Grandfather, Charles Henry Forbes, was born near Goshen December 15, 1850. He married Sarah Ann Bayne. They lived in a two story home. My Aunt Louise Forbes Foster remembers it had a long front porch. You could see the sitting room with its carved wood, red velvet upholstered furniture and marble top tables. The dining room had a long table with benches and a wall full of cabinets that held ironstone dishes.

Charles Henry and Sarah Ann had 8 children: James, Jess, Wallace, Henry, Tom, Archie, Lottie, and Bessie.



Forbes 50th Wedding Anniversary

Henry Sutton (August 24, 1885-July 1961) married Frankie Gustava Curry April 10, 1911 in Lexington, by Rev. Paul Penick at the Presbyterian Manse.

Charles Henry, father of the groom, and Miss Gussie Dudley were their only attendants.

They moved to Covington, Virginia and bought the old Homeplace on Dry Run Road around 1912.

Frankie was a member of Mt. Carmel Methodist Church where she taught Sunday School for many years. There was always a quilt in progress in the sitting room with friends and neighbors helping. Her favorite hobby was fishing.

Henry Sutton started the Mt. Grove Hunt Club. He loved fishing on the Shenandoah River and hunting deer and bear. He worked and retired from West Va. Pulp & Paper Co.

Henry and Frankie Forbes have six children: Charles Radford (December 16, 1911) born at Goshen married Inez Cauley. He was a Forest Warden and enjoys collecting antiques.

Sarah Louise Forbes (September 2, 1914) born in Covington, married John Fielding Foster Sr., deceased. She worked at the Rayon Plant and enjoys collecting antiques and making crafts.

Fontaine Curry Forbes (January 2, 1917) married Margaret Dillion (divorced), married Elsie May Broce deceased. He rode motorcycles, flew airplanes and was a World War II prisoner of war, worked and retired from Westvaco.

Leroy Justic (May 31, 1919) married Laurinne Lowe. He was in the Navy in Kodiak, Alaska, worked and retired from Westvaco, and enjoys hunting and working on crafts.

Grace Vivian (December 26, 1921) married Herbert Curtis Wolfe Sr., deceased. She worked at Westvaco and loves to travel.

Frances Lavaughn (August 30, 1924) married Duff Nelson Tabler, deceased. She worked at Barr and Thopman Store in Covington, is a homemaker, and loves making crafts and gardening. Submitted by: Patricia Forbes McCauley
Sources: written records, oral history; Information: Louise Forbes Foster, Frances Forbes Tabler, Fred Forbes Jr.

JACOB FORD

Jacob Ford was born c1786 in VA to James and Christina (Caile) Ford. On 9 December 1813, he married Ann Scott. George A. Baxter officiated at their wedding. Ann was a daughter of John and Esther (Houston) Scott. Ann was born c1796 in Rockbridge County, VA. She died 16 March 1874 when she fell down the stairs and dislocated her neck. Jacob lasted only a short while after Ann's death, passing away 20 August 1874. Jacob was a substantial landowner, and in 1870 his real estate was valued at \$6,000.00. Both Jacob and Ann are buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in unmarked graves. Jacob was a farmer.

Jacob and Ann's home was later owned by James and Christina (Unroe) Cummings. This home was later owned by John "Jack" Montgomery, and in 1985 was owned by Larry Black. Larry Black tore down the old house and rebuilt it. As he tore it down he found a board over the door with the name Jacob Ford and date 1813. 1813 was the year of marriage for Jacob Ford and Ann Scott, and likely the year the house was built.

"Died near Collierstown, VA. March 16th. Mrs. Ann Ford, wife of Jacob Ford of Rockbridge. The aged pair were at last separated after a union of about sixty years, by what we usually call an accident. Mrs. Ford's death resulting from injuries received in a fall. She died at the age of 77 years, leaving her life partner at the age of 87. She lived about three weeks after her fall, suffering greatly until she became unconscious. How forcibly does this Providence repeat to us all the exhortation of the preacher: 'Remember now thy Creator, before the silver cord be loosed, of the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel at the cistern; then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.'"
A.J.

"Died after a brief illness, in Collierstown on the 20th of August 1874, Mr. Jacob Ford. in the 88th year of his age."

Jacob and Ann were the parents of ten children, they were: Sally Ford born 11 April 1815, died 1 February 1844, married James H. Willson; Joseph Ford born 20 October 1818, died 6 July 1898, married Susanna Cunningham; James Ford born c 1822, died 6 July 1898, married Margaret "Emily" Willson; Margaret

Ford born c1824, died 25 February 1892, married Andrew Glover; Caroline Ford born 2 February 1829, died 30 October 1866, married John S. Moore; Thomas Ford (blind) born 1829, died January 1903, married Sarah Cunningham; Esther A. Ford born c1832, married Samuel L. Wilson; Mary Elizabeth Ford born 26 August 1835, died 28 April 1905, married Adam Unroe; David "Houston Ford" born 25 September 1837, died 1 July 1893, married Eliza Jane Tribbett; Martha V. Ford born 30 March 1840, died 1 February 1844. *Submitted by: Sadie (Moore)*

Miller-Law and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Federal Census, 1820-1870 Rockbridge County, VA.; Lexington Gazette, 28 August 1874, Jacob's Death Notice, p. 3, c. 4; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 144; Rockbridge County News, "Tragedies of the Scott Family of Colliers Creek" undated newspaper clipping; Rockbridge County News, 3 April 1894, "Deaths" p. 3, c. 4

JAMES FORD

At least three Ford brothers, and a sister came to the Rockbridge area from Ireland. The name of their parents has not yet been discovered.

James Ford died about 1826 in Rockbridge County, VA. He was married to Christina Caile before 1786, daughter of David and Alberdina Caile. James was a soldier in Lord Dunmore's War in 1774. He died testate in Rockbridge County, VA. He named his son William; son James' heirs; son David; son Jacob; daughter Peggy; daughter Betsy; and daughter Polly's children in his will. His wife evidently predeceased him. His will was made 13 August 1824, and proven 6 November 1826. Witnesses were Thos. Scott and Isaiah Duff.

On 23 December 1779, James Ford was mentioned in a list of those receiving lands in a letter from George Washington to Mr. Rind, publisher of the Gazette. On 28 February 1794, a suit was brought against James and Christina Ford by Margaret Scot, infant by Thomas Scot, her next friend. James and Christina apparently lived in Augusta County, VA, then moved to Rockbridge County. They appear to have been closely connected to the Scott and Handley families while in Augusta, and apparently maintained those ties upon removal to the Colliers Creek area of Rockbridge.

James and Christian (Caile) Ford had at least eight children. They were: Margaret "Peggy" Ford, married John Black; Elizabeth "Betsy" Ford, married John Skeen; Polly Ford, married Adam Hostetter; David Ford, married Patsy Cunningham; Jacob Ford was born c1786, died 20 August 1874, married Ann Scott; James Ford died before 1850, married Betsy Standoff; William Ford, married Rachel Clark. *Submitted by:*

Eric Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia: Abstracts of Augusta County, VA Court Records 1745-1800*. org. pub, 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980. Vol. II, p. 49. package Marked "Promiscuous Papers-A"; Chalkley, Vol. II, p. 17. Augusta County Judgments, April 1795 (K-Z).

JAMES L. AND REBECCA FORD

James L., the son of William A. & Mary Ann Moore Ford married Rebecca Young Bradds (Brads) on January 16, 1872 with Sylo Townsend officiating. James was 19 years of age and Rebecca was 18 years. Both were single, born in Rockbridge County and were residents of Rockbridge County. Rebecca's parents were Jacob & Mary Bradds.

They lived in the Buffalo township of Rockbridge County as recorded in the 1880 census. James's occupation was a farmer.

Some of their children were: William J., born in Rockbridge County on March 24, 1872; Mary P., born on July 8, 1873 in Rockbridge County, married Charles E. Jeffries on April 19, 1891. Mary died on April 9, 1952 and is buried at Crown Hill Cemetery in Clifton Forge, Va. Lula Bell, born on March 23, 1875 (Rockbridge

County Birth Records) but her gravestone says 1874. She married Andy Louis Knick and she died in 1950 and is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery which is located on Rt. 60, near the junction of 631 in Rockbridge County. Rhoda Elizabeth was born on October 7, 1876 in Rockbridge County; Emmett C., born on July 14, 1878; and James L. also born in Rockbridge County on December 18, 1880. James married Sarah V. and James died on April 25, 1945. He is buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery which is located on Rt. 770 in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Dorothy V. Jeffries*

WILLIAM A. AND MARY FORD

William A. was born on June 25, 1835, a son of James & Betsey Standoff Ford. On January 1, 1856, he took for his bride, Mary Ann Moore, the daughter of James Madison & Mary — Moore. The marriage was held in Rockbridge County with the Rev. William E. McElwee officiating. Mary Ann was born on December 11, 1834.

William A. was a soldier in Co. E 52 VA Inf. CSA, Pvt. Co. C 14 VA Cal, CSA

Some of the children of William and Mary are: James L., who married Rebecca Young Bradds on January 16, 1872. Martha R., born on May 18, 1864 in Rockbridge County; Thomas Madison, born in April 1861, married Nannie Virginia Agnor. Thomas died on August 26, 1949. He is buried at Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. William, born in October of 1856 in Rockbridge County.

Mary Ann died on December 18, 1875 and she is buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County.

William A. married a second time to Sallie Jane Jackson. She is the daughter of M. & M. Jackson of Pocahontas, W. Va. William died on November 22, 1924 and Sallie died on January 14, 1919. Both are buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Teresa Jeffries Moran*

GALEN AND DOROTHY FOSTER

Galen Butler Foster is the grandson of John William (c1841-1924 buried Neriah) and Joyce Virginia (Allen) Foster (1845-1924 buried Neriah) of Rockbridge County, VA. His maternal grandparents are William Houston (1850-1925 buried Neriah) and Mary E. Davis (1850-1916 buried Neriah) Whitesell.



Galen and Dorothy Foster - 60th Anniv. 1996

Galen's parents are Harry Allen Foster (1882 Amherst - 1922 Roanoke) and Josephine Elizabeth Whitesell (1883 Rockbridge - 1967 Woodstock, Ill.). Josephine remarried to Bill Fleming.

Galen was born 1915 in Roanoke, Virginia. He and Dorothy Lee Butts (b. 1918) were married in her home at Woodstock, Illinois in 1935. They lived in Marengo, Illinois for forty-two years where Galen was a tool and die maker. Dorothy worked thirty-two years as a switchboard operator for a steel company. In 1980 they retired to a beautiful lake in Crosslake, Minnesota where they still live. They have three sons, eight grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren.

Robert Dean Foster (b. 1937) graduated from Bradley University and has worked as an architect in Marietta, Georgia for 35 years. He married Patsy Ann Sarbough in 1958 and they have two sons: Jeffrey Galen Foster (b. 1960) who married Erin Teresa DeWayne in 1985; and Stephen Robert Foster (b. 1964) who married Elise Resnick in 1997.

Ronald Gale Foster (b. 1942) graduated from Marengo High School and has worked as a supervisor for the Chrysler Corporation for thirty years. Ronald married Mary Ann Lipnisky in 1959 and they have three children and six grandchildren: Gail Lynn Foster who married Joseph Woodruff in 1980 (children Devin born 1987 and Morgan born 1989); Mary Beth Foster (b. 1962) who married Howard Sawallisek in 1985 (children Lauren born 1989, Andrew born 1992, and David born 1993); and Mark Allen Foster (b. 1965) who married Sara Albrecht in 1990 (daughter Emily born 1995).

Richard Allen Foster (b. 1943) is a graduate of Bradley University and has had a company in Chicago, Illinois, called Vesco, for 25 years. Richard married Susan Hogan in 1970 and they have two daughters and a son: Jennifer (b. 1974), Erin (b. 1977), and Timothy (b. 1980).

Galen and Dorothy have visited Rockbridge County, met Leighton first cousins, and continue to be interested in his Virginia and Rockbridge County ancestry. *Submitted by: Galen B. Foster*

GEORGE D. FOSTER

George D. Foster was born c 1848 in Amherst Co. to Archa and Mary Ann Foster. On February 12, 1883 he married J. Victoria Allen and on June 21, 1897, after her death, he married Lucy L. Cox, both in Amherst County. Victoria was the daughter of James and Phoebe Allen. Lucy was the daughter of Robert and Louisa Cox. George buried his wife Lucy, daughter Lilly, and son Ernest who died in 1918 during the influenza epidemic. A short time later, in 1918, he passed away himself. George, Lucy and their children Lilly and Ernest lie in unmarked graves in Glasgow Cemetery.

George D. Foster's remaining children by J. Victoria were Wm. Thomas, my grandfather who is sketched below, and Mary George (1888?-Amherst). Mary George was married to Howard Campbell and then to William Perdue. George's remaining child by Lucy was Henry E. (1902-1961 Glasgow, VA). Henry married Laura Saunders and they lived in Arnold's Valley. Both are buried in the Glasgow Cemetery.

William Thomas Foster was born 1884 in Buena Vista and died 1918 in Buena Vista. He married Mamie Lee Camden (1889 Rockbridge-1972 Buena Vista) on 30 Dec. 1905 in Buena Vista. She was the daughter of James and Mary Ann Camden. William and Mamie are buried at Green Hill. Their five children are listed below.

1. Robert John Foster was born 21 Sept. 1906 in Amherst, died 6 Feb. 1981 in Roanoke, and is buried at Green Hill. He married Myrtle Katherine Stinnett of Buena Vista in 1928. To them were born five children: Betty Jane (b. 1929) married Warren H. Goolsby, Jr. of Buena Vista; Robert Austin (b. 1932) married Suzanne Thompson of Phoenix, AZ; Charles William (1933-1980) married Mary Ann Barger of Lexington; Shirley Ann (1935-1986) married Fred Thomas Johnson of Buena Vista; Carolyn Sue (b. 1939) married Joseph A. Mottola of New York City.

2. Minnie W. Foster (b. 9 July 1908) of Buena Vista married James B. Brown (1899-1967) of Buena Vista. Their three children are Margaret Lee, Conrad Jerry, and Richard Douglas.

3. Elbert Austin Foster was born 17 December 1911. He married Margaret Elsie Simpson (b. 18 June 1908) of Buena Vista. Their two children are Margaret Ann and James Houston.

4. Annie Lee Foster (b. 21 Feb 1914) married Roy Elmer Huffman and had one child, Lucille. He died and she married Ralph Jester and they had one child, Peggy.



Robert John and Myrtle Foster

5. Mary Myrel Foster (b. 15 June 1916) married John E. Rhodes of Rockbridge County. Their two children are Alice Mae and Linda.

The Foster family above was traced from Amherst to Rockbridge County. George D. Foster's brother, John William, was born in Appomattox County. Research continues on the Foster lineage. *Submitted by: Betty Foster Goolsby*
Sources: Virginia Room, Roanoke, VA; Jones Library, Lynchburg, VA; Census Records of Rockbridge 1850, 1860, 1870; Census Records of VA 1900, 1910, 1920; Rockbridge Birth, Death, and Marriage Records; Nelson County Birth, Death, and Marriage Records; Amherst County Birth, Death, and Marriage Records; Conversations with older family members.

JOHN WILLIAM FOSTER, SR.

John William Foster, Sr. was born 5 January c1841, (MR says in Appomattox) to Archer (b. c1805) and Mary Ann (b. c1815) Foster. Parents Archer and Mary Ann were living in Amherst in 1870. On 28 January 1869 John Wm. Foster, Sr. married in Amherst, Joyce Virginia Allen (1845 Amherst-1924 Rockbridge). She was the daughter of David (s/o Thomas) and Joyce T. (d/o David Clements) Allen. John Wm. died 11 January 1924 South River District, Rockbridge County. He and Joyce Virginia lie in unmarked graves at Neriah. John William, Sr. was a miller in Amherst, afterward a farmer in Rockbridge. John Wm. and Joyce Virginia were among the charter members of the Church of the Brethren (called Dunkard) in Buena Vista.



Josephine (Whitesell) Foster Fleming - 1883-1967

John Wm. Foster's five known siblings were: Susan (c1843-1863 Amh), who married in 1863 Clement J. Lipscomb; Charles H. (b. c1845 AMH), who married in 1869 Nancy Harrison; George D. (b. c1848 Amh), who married in 1883 J. Victoria Allen and married in 1897 Lucy L. Cox; William Walter (b. c1854), who married Sallie Bibb; Archy D. (b. c1855), who married Maria ____; Mary A. (b. c1857 AMH), who married in 1895 James P. Brown.

John William, Sr. and Joyce Virginia had six children:

1. Lillie Belle Foster (1 Jan. 1871 Amherst - 31 May 1916 Rockbridge) married Charles Hardin Whiteside in 1888 in Rockbridge. They are buried at Green Hill. Their eight children are

John Hamner, Claude Thomas, Clarence Garber, Lora Etta, Charles Hobart, Harry W., and Lonnie Prophet. These eight Whiteside children are profiled in the Charles Hardin Whiteside sketch.

2. Annie died young.

3. John Wm. Foster, Jr., (1876 Amherst-1925 Rockbridge), single, is buried in an unmarked grave at Neriah.

4. Frank Foster, a twin, died young.

5. His twin brother, Harry Allen Foster (1882 Amherst-1922 Roanoke), married in 1904 in Rockbridge to Josephine Elizabeth Whitesell (1883 Rockbridge-1967 Woodstock, ILL). Josie was the daughter of Wm. Houston Whitesell (1850-1925 bur. Neriah) and Mary E. Davis (1850-1916 bur. Neriah). Josie married Wm. Fleming after Harry's death. Harry and Josie had five children: Ruby (1907-1966), who married Frank Moran; Christine (1909-1955), who married Leonard Willis; Howard Allen, Jr. (1912-dec'd), who married Genevieve Frost and Mae McCabe; Galen Butler (1915-), who married Dorothy Butts; and Owen Thomas (1918-1992), who married Florence H. Ettner. (See the Galen Foster story).

6. Thomas J. Foster, (born 1883 Amherst-died 1929 Roanoke, buried Fairview), married Orphey Ramsey (1890-1934). He lived and worked in Roanoke.

John Wm. Foster's father, Archer, possibly came into Amherst from Buckingham County. An Archibald Foster was in Buckingham in 1810, 1830, 1840 and an Archa was in Amherst in 1850. A George W. Foster, born c1821 Buckingham, died 1871 Amherst, Pedlar District is likely a relative. No connection has been proved to the John Wm. Foster family of Amherst and Rockbridge. Research continues on the Foster lineage.

One explanation for the English name 'Foster' is that it is derived from the word 'forester', meaning a worker in the forest. The name is sometime found with the "Forester" spelling.

Submitted by: Ethelyn K. Leighton and Written by: Ruby Leighton

Sources: Amherst County CH Marriage Records.; Census Records of Virginia. Amherst Co., 1850, 1860, 1870.; Census Records of Virginia. Rockbridge Co., 1900, 1910, 1920 Commonwealth of Virginia. Death Records; Davis. Births of Amherst Co., VA. 1867-1879; Foster, Galen & Dorothy, Crosslake, MN. Corresp., Aug. 1988; Foster, Harry A., Marengo, Ill. Correspondence, Sept. 1992; Foster, Owen T., Rockford, Ill. Correspondence and visit.; Foster, Robert D., Marietta GA. Correspondence, Jan. 1988; Goolsby, Warren and Betty. Family records.; Leighton, Lora W. Conversations over many years.; Leighton, Calvin, Interview; Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery. Tombstones and Church Records; Ruley, Angela. Rockbridge County, VA, Death Register 1853-1870, and Death Certificates 1912-1917. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1991. Roanoke Times and World-News, Sunday, Aug. 14, 1983, page E-4. Whiteside, Beulah C. Telephone interview.

ELIZA (COKONOUGH) FROST

Elizabeth or "Eliza" (Cokonougher) Frost, my Great Great Grandmother was born in Virginia, probably Rockbridge County, on the 01 October 1829, and went to Highland and Adams Counties, Ohio with her parents about 1833 (based upon later Census records showing the births of her siblings in both Virginia and Ohio). It was in Adams County, Ohio that the unique spelling of Cokonougher was adopted, and to this day has been found only with descendants from this family. This German/Mennonite name is usually spelled Gochenour, Coughnouer, Kochnowar, or one of a multitude of other spelling variations, all of which were used in Rockbridge County and prior to the location to Adams County, Ohio. Eliza married Samuel Frost on the 12th of June 1854, in Portsmouth, Scioto County Ohio (adjacent to Adams County). Eliza died 26 February 1916, and is buried with her husband in the Adams County Locust Grove Cemetery. A large granite stone marks the grave, as well as a Civil War veteran's flag marker for her husband.

Eliza (Cokonougher) Frost was the daughter of Christian/Christopher Cokonougher, Jr. and Elizabeth "Betsy" Dodds, who were married in Rockbridge County, Virginia on the 14th of June 1821. Christopher was born 1790 to 1800 (Census brackets), and was the son of Christian Cokonougher Sr. (born 1750 to 1760). Two Christians of the surname were in the 1810 to 1830 Censuses of Rockbridge County, Virginia. Ongoing research is attempting to verify the origins of this Cokonougher family, suspected of being from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania until after the Revolutionary War.



Elizabeth Cokonougher Frost - (1829-1916), taken about 1885

Eliza Cokonougher's Mother, "Betsy", was the daughter of Alexander Dodds/Dods (Eliza's Grandfather), who was in the tax lists of Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware from 1779 through 1789. Alexander was in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia by 1790, being in Augusta County from 1790 through at least 1796 (Court Records), and he died ca 1821/1823 in Rockbridge Co. Va. Additional Virginia tax record searches are justified and will be attempted in the future, for better family placement in the Valley. Alexander Dodd's Will in Rockbridge County (5:303 & 4) mentions only his wife "Peggy" and sons John and Alexander, but "Betsy" Dod's marriage certificate mentions him by name and says he is "deceased". Other probable children (Christana and Jenny) are named in other Rockbridge County records. Brother John Dodds was in the War of 1812, from Rockbridge County, according to his Illinois Pension papers. It was these same Pension papers that led to the research to his birth place of Delaware. *Submitted by:*

Robert A. Fetters

Source: PC/PW file: HERITAGE.RKB

MARTHA SNIDER FUNKHOUSER

Martha McCormick Snider, daughter of Davis Beauregard and Mattie Susan Miller was born July 26, 1894 in the Fancy Hill area. She was the youngest of three children, having two older brothers. Her mother died when she was four years old and Mrs. Nannie Lackey, a neighbor took her to live at her place. She also had a blind daughter, and the two became friends for a life time. She lived at this place until the interstate 81 demolished the house in 1961, taking forth-one acres of the farm also. Mrs. Lackey provided her a life of pleasure and happiness. She was well educated and loved by her foster family.

She was married to Wilton Leitch Funkhouser of Lexington and they were the parents of six children.

1) Nancy Elizabeth, their first, was born on April 13, 1917. She died at ten years of age with a blood infection. At the time of her death she was a student at Natural Bridge elementary school. She was a lovely child and loved by all who knew her. She is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in the Funkhouser plot.

2) Robert Davis married Virginia Parsons and has two children, Virginia Maxine and Roger Davis. They have six grandchildren and three great grandchildren. Robert served in World War II.



The Funkhousers - Front row: Martha and Wilton (Billy) Second row: Carlton (Cracker) Robert (Bob) Edith (Edie) Harry, and Jack

3) Edith Miller served in the United States Navy (Waves), married Francis Donald Major and has a son, Lawrence Funkhouser. He served in the Vietnam War, and has two daughters.

4) Jack Walton married Betty Coffey and they have one daughter, Deborah Dean and one grandson.

5) Harry Edward married Martha Sue Wood and are the parents of six sons and six grandchildren. Harry served in the Korean War.

6) Carlton Lee married Lisa Whitten Zimbardo, and adopted her son John, and has three children by a former marriage to Barbara Irvine. He has two grandchildren.

My nephew Butch and I grew up together, so we played, went to school and shared our friends together. Our home was always filled with laughter and a warm welcome. There was plenty to eat so an extra friend at meal time was no problem. Our house was the community center, where all the kids in the area came to play. At Easter time there was an egg hunt, and in the summer time the creek would be dammed up for a swimming hole. At one time there was a baseball diamond on the place, where Church groups would come and play baseball.

Martha and Wilton divorced for nineteen years and were remarried on January 6, 1966 with a host of children and grandchildren for the happy occasion. William died on March 5, 1969. Martha lived five years after his death and saw many grandchildren added to the family. She would be proud of the accomplishments and the heritage passed down to another generation. There are many who bear the family name to carry on for future generations. Martha died on January 1, 1976 and is buried beside her husband at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Submitted by: Carlton (Cracker) Funkhouser

ROBERT SCOTT FUNKHOUSER

Robert "Bobby" Funkhouser was born in Lexington, VA December 28, 1881. The house where he was born is on the North West corner of Jackson and White Streets. Robert was the 9th of 13 children born to Elijah Reck and Elizabeth Ringgold (Leitch) Funkhouser. Elizabeth was from Baltimore, Maryland.

Robert's father, Reck, owned and operated a Mercantile store in Lexington. Robert married Lucy Tardy of Murat on October 11, 1923. Lucy was a school teacher who then went into nurses training and graduated an R.N. She worked at Stonewall Jackson Hospital for many years. There were no children born of this marriage.

Robert was employed at McCrums in 1915 as a cashier. Later he had charge of the magazines and newspaper counter. Shortly before 1930 Robert became a ticket agent for Greyhound Bus Lines. At one time he was handling tickets for four bus companies. Robert always worked the 4:30 p.m. to 1 a.m. ticket window. He retired after 41 years of service with the McCrum Company. He served under 4 owners - Capt. M.B. Corse, F. Cleveland Davis, W.E. Tilson and Lewis Gattis. He sold his interest in the company to W.E. Tilson when he retired.



L&R Guy, Wilton, Vernon and Robert Scott Funkhouser

Robert had 7 brothers and 5 sisters: Charley, Marshall, Elijah, Vernon, Dudley (who died in infancy), Guy and Wilton (my father). His sisters were: Bessie Rader, Inez Gibson, Nettie Leitch, Judith Hutton and Edith Dunnington (for whom I was named).

Robert was 87 years old when he died. He is buried in the Funkhouser square in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, VA.

Out of the 12 living children of Elijah Reck and Elizabeth, only 3 remained in Rockbridge County. Robert's oldest sister Bessie, who married George Rader and lived at Murat, had no children. He was a farmer, she a homemaker and they were very active in Oxford Presbyterian Church.

Wilton, who married Martha Snider, resided at Fancy Hill, VA. They had 6 children. Nancy, the oldest, died at age 10 and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in the Funkhouser square. The other 5 are still living, all in the Fancy Hill area: Robert (named for his Uncle Robert), Edith, Jack, Harry and Carlton. Submitted by: Edith Funkhouser Major

ROGER AND SARAH FUNKHOUSER

In the spring of 1979 Roger met Sarah at a carnival in Buena Vista. Roger and Sarah's father had participated in a parade representing the Glasgow First Aid Crew. Four years

later, in 1983 Roger Davis Funkhouser and Sarah Marie Claytor were married on August 21st at Glasgow Presbyterian Church by the Reverend William K. Leach. Roger was the son of Robert and Virginia Funkhouser of Natural Bridge. Sarah was the daughter of Norman and Sadie Claytor of Glasgow. Sarah attended Southern Seminary College and majored in Secretarial Science and began her career as a secretary. She graduated from Southern Seminary in 1985. Roger chose his career at the age of 15 when he got his first job at Mick-or-Mack as a bag boy. Roger's career led him to Harris Teeter where he served as Grocery Manager. Roger and Sarah made their first home on Rt. 130 in Glasgow. They resided there for 6 years before moving into the town limits of Glasgow. Roger was an active member of the Glasgow First Aid Crew. During his service to the crew, Roger helped with numerous crew activities and was awarded life membership in 1992. In 1988 their first child was born, a son named Adam Blake Funkhouser. In 1991, a second child was born, a daughter named Ashley Renee Funkhouser.



Roger-Sarah and Adam-Ashley

Both presently attend Natural Bridge Elementary School. In 1994 Roger's dream of owning his own grocery store finally came true. Roger left his position as Grocery Manager at Harris Teeter to run the family business Glasgow Grocery Express. This dream would not have been a reality without the help and support of a good friend Ralph Ogden, Roger's father Robert Funkhouser and Roger's uncle Jack Funkhouser. While Roger ran the family business, Sarah continued her career as secretary until 1996 when the business demanded both of their attention. Roger, Sarah, Adam, and Ashley Funkhouser reside on 1003 Anderson Street along with their two pet dogs Jasmine and Lady. Submitted by: Sarah Funkhouser

RICHARD CORDIE GARRETT, JR.

Richard Cordie Garrett, Jr. was born on October 15, 1933, the oldest son of Estelle Huffman Garrett (Secrist) and Richard Cordie Garrett Sr. He had two brothers, Claude and Calvin, also one sister Betty Nicely. When Richard was about four years old his dad was killed in a car accident up on the old Vest road in Buena Vista, Va.



Richard Cordie Garrett, Jr.

As a child growing up it was very hard on his family. The house he lived in burned up. When this happened he spent a lot of time with his aunt and uncle, Paul and Annie Huffman. When he was old enough to work he helped raise the rest of the children.

As a young man, he married Myrtle Hinkle and they had three children. Their names are Patsy Joanne Spencer, Janet Leigh Taylor and William Thomas Garrett. After four years they divorced and he married Alice Jean Hickman. They have two children Richard Garrett, III and Deborah Kay Harlow. He worked at all kinds of jobs until he became disabled to work.

His hobbies are fishing and hunting, both of which he taught his children. He is very active in the community through the Lexington Moose Lodge to which he has been a member since 1966. *Submitted by: Grandson: Chris 'Stevie' Harlow*

EDWARD GAYLOR

Edward Hoffman Gaylor was born in Rockbridge County on 3 Feb 1801. He died in Indiana in 1883. His parents have not been ascertained at the present.

On 31 May 1830 in Rockbridge Co. Edward married Catherine Fisher. She was the daughter of John Fisher. She was born 4 Mar 1811 in Rockbridge Co and died 21 Jan 1894 in Indiana.

Their children were Robert W. Gaylor, who was born in 1831 and died in 1900; John E. Gaylor, born in 1833 and died in 1912; Martha Jane Gaylor, born in 1835 and died in 1851; Morgan Gaylor, born in 1836 and died in 1908.

Morgan married Sarah Lindle and had Simon Edward Gaylor, who died in 1937. He then married Mary Ellen Berry-Ransopher and had Allie Ann Gaylor. He married thirdly Laura E. Freel and they were the parents of Glen, Clyde, and Orval Gaylor.

Other children of Edward and Catherine (Fisher) Gaylor were Madison Gaylor, born in 1839; Frances Gaylor, born in 1840; Eliza Ann Gaylor, born in 1842; and in 1874 married David Coonrod. Issue of Eliza and David were: Edward, Lantson, Joseph, and Nettie Coonrod.

Then came a set of twins for Edward and Catherine and they were named Edward and Catherine, being born 20 Aug 1845 in Henry Co In. Edward married Lucinda Paxson and had Emmett, born in 1869. Edward married second Mary Jane Kinder in 1873. They were the parents of Willis, John Wesley, Frank and William (twins), who were born in 1877, Clinton, and Carl Gaylor.

Catherine Gaylor married Thomas Reighard. They were the parents of one daughter, Ida, who was born in 1881 and died in 1945.

William A. Gaylor followed the twins in the lineage of Edward and Catherine. In 1887 he married Margaretta Weaver and were the parents of one son, Evert Ray.

Theodore Gaylor was born (after William) to Edward and Catherine. In 1875 in Rossville, IN, he married Juliana Kammerer and their children were Fred Manson, Elmer, and William.

Albert Franklin Gaylor was the twelfth child born to Edward and Catherine and he was born in 1852. In 1889 he married Elizabeth S. Cox and they were the parents of David Pearl, who was born in 1890.

Daniel Webster Gaylor was the final child born to this couple and he was born in 1854. In 1882 he married Ella D. Nevitt. *Submitted by: Gertrude Gaylor Nolan*

ELIZABETH CAROLINE GAYLOR

Elizabeth Caroline Gaylor, midwife and nurse, was born on August 29, 1863 in Rockbridge Baths. Elizabeth, the daughter of F.M. Riley and Polly Riley, was of Cherokee descent. Elizabeth married Samuel Joseph Gaylor on June 7, 1885.

In addition to being a midwife, Elizabeth helped her farmer husband Sam Gaylor in the fields. Elizabeth considered herself a homemaker. She raised her own little garden of

vegetables and herbs. She canned these foods so that they could have food to eat in the winter.

Being a midwife, Elizabeth assisted women in the delivery process of childbirth. She also stayed with these ladies and their families, taking care of the house and child until the lady was strong enough to do so. She also nursed sick people back to health. She often did this with herbs and plant roots. To a lot this was known as Indian medicine. She used these to make medicated plasters which help in the curing process.

When my brother was a child, she saved his life. He had a severe case of pneumonia, along with dehydration, a high fever, coughing and wheezing. The doctors said that he would not live throughout the night. My grandmother Elizabeth made one of her medicated plasters for him, and put it over his chest. She fed him herb teas and medicines which she had made herself. Day and night she stayed by his side and made him better. He is still living today and is 68 years old.



Grandma Gaylor - "Elizabeth Caroline Gaylor" - Rockbridge Baths, Va.

Elizabeth bore thirteen children in her lifetime with Sam. Her fourth child, a son, born on August 4, 1889 died in World War I on September 6, 1917, at the age of twenty-one. He is buried at Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, VA. Elizabeth's thirteenth child was born in January 1915. Due to her birth being in the middle of a snowstorm she was named Millie Snow. Unfortunately, Millie Snow died while still an infant at the same time as her sister Bessie Agnes, who was the sixth child. Bessie was only twenty-one at the time of her death. Both were buried on March 17, 1915 at Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery.

Elizabeth's husband Sam died on December 22, 1936. Though it was hard she made it through with the help from her friends and family until her death on November 7, 1943. Before dying she spent four days in Jackson Memorial Hospital in Lexington, VA. She died of tuberculosis and heart disease. She is buried beside her husband and children.

Her life was one of hardship but kindness. Her death was a great sadness to all who knew her: My grandmother also raised six of her grandchildren along with her own children. Elizabeth could not see her own family being put in a home for orphans and being raised by strangers.

Elizabeth's last child still living is my mother, Sadie Gaylor Johnson. She resides in the Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center in Buena Vista, VA. My mother was born on March 17, 1904, and will be 93 this March 17, 1997. My mother is the twelfth child of Elizabeth. *Submitted by: Nancy Miller (granddaughter) and Emery Pack (great-grandson).*

GILKESON FAMILY

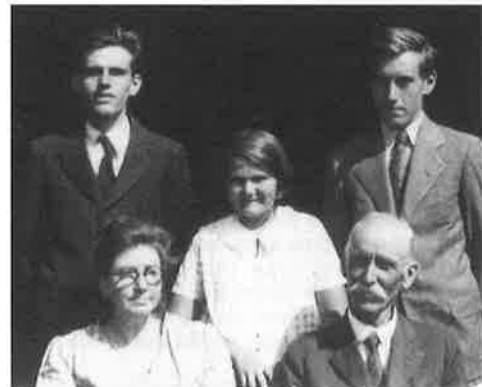
My great-great-great grandfather, William Gilkeson, emigrated from Ireland about 1730. He was married to Margaret Lynn and they lived at Kernstown, VA near Winchester. They had twelve children. My grandfather James

William Gilkeson (1822-1901) married Mary Frances Wright (1827-1895) and lived in Brownsburg. During the Civil War the Yankees burned my grandfather's store, probably during the same raid when General Hunter burned VMI. Children were threatened in those days with the admonition, "The Yankees will get you if you don't behave!" My Grandfather had eight children, three died as infants. My father, Carlisle Hepburn Gilkeson (1866-1950) was born in Brownsburg, but the family later moved to Augusta County where he attended Augusta Military Academy. There he became a lifelong friend of W. G. Houston. Later my father moved to Fauquier County where he met and married Elizabeth Lewis Smith (1873-1947).

Aunt Carrie Bell Gilkeson (1869-1958) married Harry Guthrie and moved to Mississippi and through her influence my father moved to French Camp, Mississippi where he taught at French Camp Military Academy. My brother, Francis Carlisle was born there (11-8-1910).

My father's AMA friend, Mr. Houston, lived at Fairfield and was on the Rockbridge County School Board. He wrote my father asking him to be principal of Fairfield High School. My father accepted and moved to Fairfield in 1912 where he taught until his retirement in 1930. Here my brother Guy Meriwether was born (9-28-1913) and I was born (10-14-1917). I have lived all of my life in this house, which was built in 1915.

My father and mother were very religious people. He served as an elder in the Fairfield Presbyterian Church from 1923 to 1950. They both taught Sunday School for many years. Every morning and evening we had family worship. This greatly influenced the lives of his children.



The Gilkeson Family 1930

The Sabbath was observed strictly. Church attendance was expected. Sunday afternoon was spent listening to Bible stories and stories from the Christian Observer and memorizing the catechism and Bible verses. We could play quietly. No unnecessary work was done.

My brother Francis graduated from Washington and Lee and taught school for several years, but was a rural mail carrier for most of his life. He married Mattie Martin from Bedford and they had three sons, Thomas Carlisle (8-6-1942), Donald Martin (4-27-1947) and David Otis (3-16-1953). Francis died in a car accident in 1994.

Guy went into the chicken business right out of high school and moved to northern Virginia. He married Wrenn Biller and they had two children, Roger Lewis (10-30-1943) and Carolyn Wrenn (7-1-1945). At forty, Guy graduated from American University and worked for the government. He now lives at Leesburg.

I married John William Austin in 1950 and we had three children, Jerry Lyle (9-4-1951), John Clemmer (9-29-1955) and Mary Elizabeth (5-31-1957). We also reared John's son by a former marriage, Roger Hale (11-23-1944).

I taught school in Rockbridge County for thirty-two years, retiring in 1982. John died in 1981. Now I keep active with church, family, and community activities. *Submitted by: Zena Gilkeson Austin*

GOODMAN

Richard Moon Goodman came to Rockbridge County to work for the James River-Kanawha Canal. He had done canal work at Scottsville on the James River in Albemarle County, where he was born in 1825. His parents were Thomas D. and Lucy H. Moon. Thomas D. Goodman was a son of Rev. John Goodman (Methodist) and his wife, Frances Dickerson. John was a son of Charles Goodman, a wealthy land owner in Albemarle, and his wife Elizabeth Horsley (daughter of Rowland). [Roger Lee Goodman is researching and documenting this family with plans for publication someday. He reports three additional generations back into Eastern Virginia.]

Thomas' brother Samuel W. Goodman also came to Rockbridge. He settled his family on a farm near the canal on the Maury River just east of the I-81 north bound bridge over the river (now VMI land). This may have been the same Samuel Goodman of the Collierstown area. Samuel (1799-1849) married Carl W. "Curlee" Childress (1811-1873), and they had two children: Frances (1830-1852), and John Luther (1839-1870). This is the family buried at Neriah Baptist Church.

R. M. had promised to care for his Aunt Curlee after Uncle Samuel died, for which care he was to inherit the farm. This was the farm he traded with James Taylor in 1878, for the farm at Crossroads.



The Goodman Home - L-R: James Withers, Margaret Lola Withers Goodman, William Thomas Goodman, Sandy Robertson, Charles Richard Goodman, Richard Moon Goodman, Annie Wright Goodman, John Luther Goodman, and Mary Ellen Goodman.

The brick house at Crossroads was the home of R. M. and Ann Wright Goodman, who had married in 1862 in Bath County. Annie was born there in 1834. Her parents, William and Anna (Knowlen) Wright, and grandparents, Benjamin and Ann (Cogger) Wright, along with their families had come to Bath County from England, in 1827. Benjamin was a son of John and Sarah (Bridges) Wright of Snave Parish, Kent County, England. (See Ernest Woodzelle's article in Bath County's *Bicentennial History*) My nephew has the small chest William and Anna brought with them from England.

R. M. and Annie Goodman's children were Lucy Ann (1864-1905), William Thomas (1865-1921), John Luther (1867-1941), Sarah Elizabeth (1869-1889), Mary Ellen (1872-1905), and Charles Richard (1876-1939). Lucy married William Archibald Cummins; John Luther married Louisa Virginia Henry; Mary Ellen married John Samuel Cummins; and Charles married Lula Eglantine Lackey.

William Thomas Goodman lived at the homeplace at Crossroads. By the time it became his home, the old brick home was torn down and the current frame house was built ca. 1895. Here the children, and some of the grandchildren, were born. W. T. married in 1892, Margaret Lola Withers. He developed arthritis and was unable to move about freely. Some of his neighbors from Blacksburg helped the family with various chores. He was a county Magistrate, with local

judicial decisions to make. He was a business man who kept detailed records, and he kept vital records for the Commonwealth.

Margaret Lola (1870-1937) was a daughter of James Edgar Withers and his wife (and cousin) Mary Elizabeth Withers of Rockbridge. Other children of James and Mary Withers were: Janetta S. married first John Bare and second Fontaine Eustler; Cora Jackson married Orville Lyle Marks; Georgia married first Robert Bare and second Alonza McClung; Franklin Davis married Betty McClung; Herbert Clyde; Effie B. married a Shields; and Bessie Lloyd.



The Goodman Children - (Front) Mary Belle G. Womeldorf and John Graham Goodman; (Back) - William Curtis Goodman, Jessie McNear G. Aikey, Margaret Aileen G. Henry and Annie Elizabeth G. Hazel

James Edgar's parents were John Vincent and Susan McCormick Withers. Mary Elizabeth's parents were George W. and Janetta Donald Withers. John V. and George W.'s parents were George and Ann Leyburn "Nancy" Newman Withers. George was from Fauquier County, VA, a son of John W. (Sr.) and Rosamond "Rose" Duncan Withers. John W. was a son of James Withers, Jr. (1717-1784), and his wife Catherine Barbee. James, Jr., was a son of James Withers, Sr.

Janetta Donald (1811-1863) was a daughter of James and Jennie McCorkle Donald. James was a son of Elizabeth Lyle and her second husband, Matthew Donald. He was a son of Samuel McDonald from the Isle of Skye, Scotland, and his wife Annie Ford. Elizabeth Lyle was born in Ireland, a daughter of Matthew and Esther Blair Lyle. Matthew Lyle owned the land at the crest of Timber Ridge where Mackey's Land and Lee Highway meet. He gave the land for the Timber Ridge log church, and was one of the first Elders of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

The children of W. T. and Margaret Withers Goodman were/are: William Clinton (1894-1903) was killed being dragged by a horse. Margaret Aileen (1896-1975) was a teacher, married Reid McGuffin Henry, and has two sons, William McGuffin and James Thomas. Annie Elizabeth (1898-1997) was a teacher, married Thomas Lloyd Hazel, and has two daughters, Anna Catherine and Margaret Elizabeth. James Edgar (1901-1958) never married. John Graham (1903-1980) was a teacher, later principal of Goshen, Natural Bridge, and Effinger schools, married Dorcas Fitzgerald Vaughn; and has three daughters, Julia Ann, Carolyn Ruth, and Martha Graham. Mary Belle (1906-1980) was a teacher, who taught her younger brother and sister, married Prentiss Hubert Womeldorf and has three children, Emojeane, Shirley Thomas, and Margaret Joanne. William Curtis (1913-1991) was a farmer and electrician, married Julia Ellen McCrory, and has two sons, Charles William and Robert Curtis. Jessie McNear (1917-) is a retired science teacher, lives in Texas, married Arthur Albert Aikey, and has four children, Mary Carol, James Dietz, John Robert, and Donald William (whose twin died).

The Goodman homeplace is still in the family. Submitted by: Jessie G. Aikey and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

ANDERSON GOOLSBY

Anderson Goolsby was born in Amherst County, Virginia about 1820, son of Alexander Goolsby and Susanna Arrington. Anderson married Miranda Lawhorne 20 June 1840 in Amherst Co., and moved to Rockbridge County, VA in the early 1840's. They settled in the Natural Bridge District where he was a farmer.

Anderson and Miranda's three children are: 1. Mary E. Goolsby, born about 1839, married Bernard Hunt 2 July 1854. 2. Isabella P. Goolsby was born about 1842. 3. John Wesley Goolsby (c1848-1937) married Mary Agnes Pettigrew. Their eight children were: Horace Franklin (1878-1918 buried Arcadia, VA, Bote-tourt Co.) married Lula M. Worley 17 Apr. 1901, and married a second time to Lou Markham; Sallie Ann, born 2 Oct. 1880, died in Ohio, and married Maurice Skidmore 6 Feb. 1907; Lottie, born c1881, married Howard Hunt 17 Apr. 1902 in Lynchburg; Bessie, born c1886, married Wm. Broughman 10 Dec. 1908; William Dolphus (19 June 1883-19 Aug. 1933) married Hallie Cash 24 Dec. 1918; Lewis Edward (c1893-1974) was a bachelor; Mamie Alice (16 Sept. 1895-20 Aug. 1901) married Wm. Dolphus Goodwin 30 Oct. 1928; Harry Lloyd (7 July 1900-14 June 1985) married first Margaret Worth 25 Aug. 1923 and second Mildred M. Williams on 2 Feb. 1933.



(Right) John Wesley Goolsby; (Left) Harry L. Goolsby - c1934

During the latter part of the Civil War, Anderson was a member of the Rockbridge Co. Senior Reserves, organized in April 1864, Fourth Battalion. The Reserves served at the Battles of Piedmont, Hunter's Raid on Lexington, and Lynchburg. Submitted by: Mildred M. Goolsby and Compiled by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr. from family records

JAMES MARR GOOLSBY

James Marr Goolsby, my Great-Great-Great Uncle, was born in Amherst County c. 1801 and died in Rockbridge County March 16, 1867. He was the son of Samuel Goolsby and Ephey Marr. James married Lucy Tannel May 5, 1827 in Amherst County. They made their home in Amherst County for the first twenty years where all except one of their children were born. They moved to Rockbridge County in 1848 and settled in the South River District. James was a carpenter by trade, as were his three sons. His eight children were as follows:

James A. was born c. 1828 in Nelson County and was single when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery July 10, 1861. He died November 1, 1861 of a fever in a camp in Allegheny County.

Lucy J. was born April 28, 1830 in Amherst County and married Hezekiah Heizer in Rockbridge County. They had one son, Robert who was born c. 1852. She died July 12, 1893 and is buried in a Fairfield Cemetery.

Mary E. was born c. 1833 in Amherst County and remained single at home until her death on August 1, 1864.

John Marr was born c. 1835 in Amherst County and was single when the Civil War

began. John enlisted in the 4th Virginia Infantry Company H, of the Rockbridge Grays and was killed in action on July 21, 1861 at the First Battle of Manassas.

Sarah W. (Sallie) was born c. 1838 in Amherst County and married Harvey Hamilton, my Great-Grand Uncle, on October 25, 1860. Harvey and his three brothers were in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery, as were James and Cyrus. Sarah and Harvey had one daughter, Henrietta, born c. 1862. Sarah's date of death is unknown.

William Cyrus was James' 3rd son. Cyrus was born in Amherst County c. 1841. He worked as a carpenter with his father and was single when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery with his older brother, James, on July 10, 1861. Cyrus was killed in action during the siege of Petersburg on July 30, 1864.

Nancy C. was James' seventh child born c. 1844 in Amherst County. She, remaining at home and single, also died young on August 11, 1864.

James' eighth child was Isabella A. P. born c. 1847 in Amherst County who married Abner Mooney on April 1, 1875 in Rockbridge County. Abner was a shoemaker who made their home in the Natural Bridge District. Isabella's date of death is unknown and there is no record of any children born of this marriage.

James' wife Lucy died between 1850 and 1860, according to census. He lost all three sons in the war. Two died in 1861 only four months apart. His third son and two daughters died within three weeks in the summer of 1864.

Research is ongoing on the James Marr Goolsby family, as well as his nephews Harrison and Anderson Goolsby who moved to Rockbridge County during this same period.

Submitted by: Emily Goolsby Martin and Completed by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.

ZEPHANIAH HARRISON GOOLSBY

My great grandfather Zephaniah Harrison Goolsby, called Harrison, was born 15 June 1815 in Amherst Co., VA, second son of Alexander Goolsby, Sr. and Susanna Arrington.

Harrison's siblings were Alexander, Jr. born c1814; Anderson B. born c1820; Jane born c1816; Caroline born c1827; and Ady born c1830.

Harrison was a farmer and dairyman most of his life. He married first Jane Ballard, d/o John and Nancy Ballard, in Amherst 8 June 1838. Her death is not documented and there is no record of any children.

Sometime in the mid 1840's Harrison, his brother Anderson, and his Uncle James moved to Rockbridge County. Harrison and his Uncle James settled in the South River District and Anderson in the Natural Bridge District of Rockbridge. Harrison married a second time in Rockbridge on 11 Sept. 1848 to Martha J. Smith, d/o Robert and Polly Smith. The marriage lasted until her death 1 April 1864. There is no record of any children.

A few months after Martha's death Harrison married for the third time to my great grandmother, Elizabeth M. "Bettie" Hamilton, 17 January 1865 in Rockbridge. They were blessed with seven children. For reasons unknown, some of these children later changed the spelling from Goolsby to Goldsby. Their seven children are discussed below.

Harrison's first child was Catherine K. Goldsby who was born 1 Jan. 1859 and died 7 Feb. 1892 in Rockbridge. She married John Camden 30 Dec. 1875 in Rockbridge. "Kitty" and John had two children: daughter Alzona B., born June c1877; son Hubert R., born c1879 who married Annie Laura Tolley in Lexington, VA 19 Dec. 1904. Kitty and her third child both died during birth 7 Feb. 1892. They are buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Harrison's second child was John Henry Goldsby, my grandfather, who was born 12 Oct. 1865 and died 28 Sept. 1924 in Rockbridge. He

is buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. He was a farmer by trade and lived between Crossroad's store and Timber Ridge Church. John's first marriage 13 May 1891 was to Charlotte Virginia Tomlin (1872-1897 Rockbridge), d/o J. L. and A. R. Tomlin. Their children are: Percy Goldsby born 5 March 1892, died 21 March 1913 in Rockbridge, single; Evaline B. Goldsby born 9 Feb. 1984, died c1918, single; Robert Glasgow Goldsby born 30 March 1896, killed 15 July 1918 in the Battle of Marne, France; Virginia Elizabeth born July 1897, died 4 Aug. 1978, married Harry T. Fitzgerald 18 April 1915 in Rockbridge, (children Joseph K., Ralph C., Helen Robertson, Lou Dalton, Betty Sternik, Evelyn Reed and Ilean Samuels).



John H. Goldsby, c1895

John Henry Goldsby's second marriage was to Mary Elizabeth Harper (6 March 1878-25 Oct. 1917 Rockbridge), d/o Wm. F. and Mary Jane Harper. Their children are: Eugene Hamilton "Ham" born 14 July 1907, died in Erie, PA, married Blanche Henson in Buena Vista; Juanita F. Goldsby born 9 Feb. 1908, died 1 Nov. 1984; Warren H., Sr. Goldsby (my father) born 28 April 1910, died 27 Jan. 1986, married Frances L. Mays 27 Sept. 1930; Mabel Elizabeth born 14 June 1913, died 18 Nov. 1975 in Rockbridge, married David Entsminger June 1930 in Rockbridge.

Harrison's third child was Margaret "Maggie" J. Goldsby born 16 Dec. 1868, died 14 Nov. 1940 Rockbridge, who married John L. Cash on 18 Nov. 1884. Their nine children are: Edna Mae Cash born 14 April 1886, died 29 Sept. 1956, married W. D. Whitesell 18 Oct. 1905; John Harrison born 16 Dec. 1887, died 23 May 1944, married Alma Elizabeth Davis 20 Dec. 1916; Frances Elizabeth Cash born 10 April 1889, died 8 Feb. 1968, married Robert Whitesell 11 Feb. 1913; Mary Catherine Cash born 14 Feb. 1894, died 1 March 1965, married James Painter 13 May 1911; Charles Wm. Cash born 20 May 1896, died 12 January 1921, single; Lilly Agnes Cash born 2 May 1899, died 5 Aug. 1960, married Emmett Whitesell 7 Sept. 1933; Harvey Samuel Cash born 7 June 1902, died 5 Nov. 1938, married Lori Johnson 19 July 1924; Beulah Davidson Cash born 24 Sept. 1904, died 24 Sept. 1996, married William Davis Whiteside 24 Nov. 1928; Herman Carlyle Cash born 3 March 1908, died 12 Oct. 1956, married Nina Davis 19 Nov. 1938.

Harrison's fourth child was Charles Wm. Goldsby who was born 28 Nov. 1869, died c1907-8 in Gainesville, Fla., and married Jennie May Tyree 26 Dec. 1900. Their two children are: Charles Wm. "Bill" Goldsby, Jr. born c1905, who married Ruby G. Jennings 1 Sept. 1934 in Buena Vista; and Margaret "Maggie" Goldsby who was born c1903, never married and taught school in Rockbridge County for many years.

Harrison's fifth child was Samuel Taylor Goolsby who was born 12 March 1871, died 1939, and married Minnie R. Ayers 2 July 1896 in Rockbridge. Their nine children are: Hobson "Hob" D. Goolsby who married Marguerite Staton 19 Sept. 1920 in Buena Vista; Lawrence E. Goolsby who married Ruby Wiseman 9 Sept.

1926 in Buena Vista; John Harrison Goolsby who was born 20 June 1902, died Aug. 1958 and married Mattie P. Mays 12 Aug. 1924 in Waynesboro, VA; William Lee "Bill" Goolsby who was born 4 March 1904, died 19 Nov. 1972, and married Laura Helen Mays 6 June 1923 in Buena Vista; Samuel T. "Dick" Goolsby born 5 Sept. 1907, died 4 Nov. 1973, and married Naomi Camden 8 Sept. 1926 in Buena Vista; Ileta Virginia Goolsby born 6 March 1912 and married Harry E. Spence 9 June 1931 at Wesley Chapel, Rockbridge; Rodney J. born 23 Aug. 1914 and married Dorothy Jenkins 23 Jan. 1936 in Buena Vista; Ruby V. Goolsby born 22 Sept. 1917 and married Raymond "Rudd" Berry 12 Feb. 1938 in Buena Vista; Wilton "Buddy" Goolsby born 13 Jan. 1919, and married Edith McCormick 3 April 1942 in Buena Vista.

Harrison's sixth child was Harvey Franklin Goldsby who was born 4 July 1873, died 29 Aug. 1927 in Rockbridge, and married Elizabeth "Cocoa" Entsminger 25 Dec. 1901 in Rockbridge County. Frank had a farm adjoining my grandfather John H. and raised five children: Harvey S. Goldsby born 4 Feb. 1875, died 12 April 1950 and was single; Beulah M. Goldsby born 2 Feb. 1905, died 6 Sept. 1959, and married R. Guy Kemp; Annie E. born 1 Sept. 1906, died 2 Oct. 1969 and was single; Emma J. Goldsby born 18 April 1909, died 16 Aug. 1996 and married James A. Hickman 31 July 1928; Christine Goldsby was born 14 April 1914.

Harrison's seventh and last child was Nannie Goldsby who was born 27 October 1881 and married Herbert A. Hamilton 15 Sept. 1897 in Rockbridge. They had no children.

The Goolsby family has been traced from Albemarle County in 1747 to Rockbridge. Research is continuing on the Goolsby/Goldsby family. *Written and Submitted by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.*

Sources: Amherst and Rockbridge Court Records; Federal Census Records; Family Records

GORDON FAMILY

In 1778 when Rockbridge County was formed from part of Augusta County, there were several Gordons already established in the new county. According to records for that year there was a James Gordon listed as a tithable and also a John Gordon.

John Gordon was the progenitor of the Gordon family of Rockbridge County and the 1810 census of Rockbridge shows that he was upward of 45 years being born before 1765.

The James Gordon who was in Rockbridge by 1778 may have been the father of John. James did not leave a will, but was exempt from paying levy in March 1783.

In 1783, when the tithables for Rockbridge County were taken, James Gordon was not listed. This would seem to indicate that he had died or could have been living with a relative.

John Gordon was already married by the time he settled in Rockbridge in 1778. No marriage record is found for him in Rockbridge. Other documents reveal that his wife was Sarah, but her maiden name cannot be proven.

John Gordon purchased 50 acres of land from John Robertson on Sept. 2, 1786 for the sum of 50 pounds. Seven years later he purchased 150 acres from Torrence Falls for 160 pounds. This land was located on a branch of Walkers Creek called Back Run.

The earliest deed, dated 1786 and purchased from John Robertson, reveals his home to be on the south side of the great hill near Walkers Creek. His neighbors were Dane Harvey, John Robertson, and William Reagh.

Sarah Gordon was living in 1810, but she had died by the time John made his will in 1824.

John was a member of New Providence Church before 1819 and his death is recorded in the church records as Dec. 1824.

The known children of John and Sarah Gordon were: James married Letitia Cunningham on Jan. 13, 1803, his birthdate is not known, but he died in 1821. Peggy married Joseph White on Nov. 26, 1804. Betsy was living 1805. Nancy married George Strickleather on Dec. 14, 1807. William (no other information). Sarah married on Sept. 1, 1812 to William Jones. John married Morning Seal on Aug. 24, 1816. Robert b. 1800c died April 1860 married Mary Sterling on March 29, 1821. Polly Gordon born 1802c.

The 1810 census of Rockbridge County shows John and wife both born before 1765. Five males were in his home and 4 females. All are assumed to be his children. The Rockbridge County marriage records show that 2 of his children were already married at this time. This would seem to indicate that John was the father of 11 children. *Submitted by: Bonnie Wade*

and Written by: Retta L. Horne

Sources: Rockbridge County tithables list; Rockbridge County Order Books; Rockbridge County Deed Books; Rockbridge County Will books; Rockbridge County marriage records; Rockbridge County newspapers on microfilm; New Providence Church records on microfilm; Rockbridge County 1810 census records.

JAMES GORE

James Gore was the son of Michael and Priscilla Sayres Gore and was born in 1765 in Prince George County, Maryland. It is believed he had one sister Anne who married Abraham Smith in 1788. James farmed on land said to be on the North side of the Short Hill on the waters of South Fork of Buffalo creek.

James married Rebecca Ross, daughter of Robert Ross in Rockbridge Co. VA on 18 May 1790 with both fathers giving consent, even though both were of age. Rebecca was born about 1769 and believe died after 1839 but haven't located any information on her or her parents.

James and Rebecca had ten children, all but one living to maturity. Their children were: John 1791-1842 Shelby Co. IN, married Nancy Taylor 1815; Jane (my 3rd great grandmother) 1793-aft 1838 IL-TX?, married William Lowe 20 Aug. 1811 Rockbridge Co. VA; Baxter 1795-bef 1831; William c1797-1882 Lawrence Co. OH, married Tabitha (?); Isabel J. 1799-1866 Boone Co. WV, married Jordon D. Mitchell 1822 VA; Mary "Polly" c1800-aft. 1839, married John Smith who died before 1839; Thomas c1802-c1880 Winnebago Co. WI, married ?Priscilla Smith; Nancy Ann 1804-1882 Rockbridge Co. VA, married 1st Thomas C. Montgomery 1826 VA and 2nd Dr. William A. Wilkinson 1831 VA; Samuel c1805-aft 1870 Monroe Co. MO, married Matilda Ann Watts 1842 VA and Ann c1807-aft 1839, married Samuel Paxton 1836 VA. Some of James' children stayed in Rockbridge Co. VA and others left for other areas. Some have been located and some have not.

Jane and William Lowe had three children born in Rockbridge Co. VA. By 1819 they were in Madison Co. AL where two children were born and by 1831 believe them to be in Madison Co. IL where the last two known children were born. They sold their land in Madison Co. IL in 1838 and family said they went to Texas and Jane didn't like it so she came back to IL. Nothing has been located on their death or burial place in IL, IA or TX. Their children were James Madison 1812-1842 LA; Thomas Jefferson 1814-1890 IA; Hawley (my 2nd great grandfather) 1816-1862 MO; George Washington 1819-1863 MS; Andrew Jackson 1823-1892 KS; Arabella Jane 1831-bef 1900 KS and John 1835-1862 AR. George and John were in the Civil War on the Union side and Hawley was with the Confederate side. George died of disease in Vicksburg, MS. Hawley was said to have died sitting by a tree, after the battle was over in Silver Springs, MO. John was said to have disappeared during battle in 1862 in Helena, AR.

James died in Rockbridge Co. VA in 1831 and estate was probated there from 1831 through 1839. His estate was divided and left to his wife and several of his children. His burial place has not been located but probably buried close to the area he lived all his married life.

Submitted by: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway

CHARLES AND NANCY GRAVES

Charles Leo Graves was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Charles is the son of William "Estes" Graves and Winifred Leona (Cash) Graves. Estes was born 4 March 1907 in Rockbridge, and died 10 June 1984 in Rockbridge. Estes is buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Winifred was born 27 September 1912 in Rockbridge. Winifred resides in Lexington, Virginia with her daughter.



Nancy Virginia (Plogger) and Charles Leo Graves

Charles married Nancy Virginia (Plogger) on 5 September 1954 in Lexington, Virginia by Lawrence W. Kessler. Nancy was born in Rockbridge. She is the daughter of Sandy Jackson Plogger and Goldie Mae (Overhulser) Plogger. Sandy was born 25 October 1889 in Rockbridge and died 1 March 1949 in Lexington, Virginia. Goldie was born 23 September 1904 in Dark County, Greenville, Ohio and died 29 December 1976 in Lexington, Virginia. Sandy and Goldie are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery on Route 60, Lexington, Virginia.



Staff Sergeant Charles Leo Graves

Charles was a paratrooper with the 11th Airborne Division, United States Army, where he served in Germany during the Korean War. Charles made over sixty jumps while stationed in Fort Campbell, Kentucky, Alaska, and Munich, Germany. Nancy has been content raising her children and being a housewife. Charles and Nancy have lived most of their life in the Decatur and Timber Ridge area. They reside on Smokey Row Road at the present time.

Charles and Nancy have four children as follows:

Deborah Kay "Debbie" Graves was born in Lexington. Debbie married Ode Hunter "Odie" Mohler, Jr. on 18 August 1973 in Ebenezer United Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths, Virginia, by Rev. Shannon Swortzel. Odie was born in Lexington. He is the son of Ode Hunter

Mohler, Sr. and Stella Mae (Snider) Mohler Wimer. Odie and Debbie have two children. Heather Rene Mohler was born 12 April 1976 in Lexington, Virginia. Matthew Hunter "Matt" Mohler was born 14 April 1980 in Lexington, Virginia.

Margie Ann Graves was born in Lexington. Margie married David Franklin Koogler on 23 June 1979 at Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church in Steeles Tavern, Virginia. David was born in Lexington. He is the son of Paul Franklin Koogler and Annabell (Bowers) Koogler. David and Margie have two daughters. Nicole Leigh Koogler was born 5 August 1982 in Charlottesville, Virginia. Courtney Ann Koogler was born 23 January 1985 in Richmond, Virginia.

Charles Edward "Eddie" Graves was born in Lexington. Eddie married Lori Ann Camden on 24 March 1984 at Ebenezer United Methodist Church in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. Lori was born in Lexington. She is the daughter of Jimmy Camden and Paula (Alford) Camden. Eddie and Lori have one daughter. Samantha Ann Graves was born 11 June 1989 in Lexington, Virginia.

Donna Gail Graves was born in Lexington. Donna married Barry Neil Johnson on 20 August 1988 at Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church. Barry was born in Lexington. He is the son of Randolph Johnson and Frances (Reynolds) Johnson. *Submitted by: Donna (Graves) Johnson and Written by: Deborah Kay "Debbie" Graves Mohler*

JOHN AND GEORGIANA GRAVES

John F. Graves was born 14 April 1859 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He was the son of H. R. and E. Graves. John worked for the B & O Railroad. His job often took him to Decatur, Virginia, where he met Georgiana Harlow.

On 18 December 1884, by the Rev. Alfred Jones, John and Georgiana were married in Fairfield, Virginia. Georgiana was born 1 May 1868 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of Andrew Mortimer Harlow and Malissa (Agnor) Harlow.



Georgiana Graves, Frank and Dorothy Eldridge

John and Georgiana had six children. 1. Glenna May Graves born 20 November 1885 in Rockbridge County. She married first, Harry Reid and second, Mr. Jacobson. 2. Bettie Pearl Graves born 25 March 1887 in Rockbridge County, she died 4 October 1956. She married Peter Estridge Hartless. Betty is buried at McElwee Cemetery. 3. Dolly F. Graves was born 14 February 1890 in Rockbridge County. 4. Tammy Gertrude Graves was born 23 October 1891 and died 11 November 1978. Gertrude was married to Emmett Cash. 5. Hugh Rice Graves was born 14 September 1894 and died 28 January 1989. He was married to Agnes McClung. 6. Eve Blanche Graves was born 23 May 1896 and died 9 April 1970. Blanche was married first to Mr. Wade, and second to Mr. Brune. She is buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery.

John and Georgiana were only married twelve short years when he died suddenly. John's obituary: "Mr. John Graves, who lives at Decatur Station on the B & O railroad, died very

suddenly on Tuesday morning. About four o'clock he awakened his wife and told her he could not sleep that he would get up and make the fire. He did so, and went out into the yard to get some fuel, and returned with it to the room. He had scarcely crossed the threshold when he fell dead, 18 February 1896." He was buried in Fairfield Cemetery, in an unmarked grave. (Plot number 18, near Sam Fox and George Graves). His death left the pregnant Georgiana with five small children. Blanche was born the following May, three months after John's death.

Georgiana died on the 8th day of May 1967 at the age of 99 years, in Rockbridge County, where she spent her entire life. Retta Horne relates that Georgiana was the only living person old enough to have seen the first railroad tracks laid in Decatur in the early 1880's, and then to see them taken up again in 1942 during World War II. Georgiana lived long enough to see her great great grandchildren. She is buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery. Submitted by: Charles L. Graves and Written by: Debbie Mohler

Sources: 1. John F. Graves' obituary (Rockbridge News, 19 February 1896). 2. Georgiana Graves' obituary (News Gazette, 10 May 1967). 3. Rockbridge County Court-house (marriages, births, & wills). 4. *The History of Decatur* by Retta Horne. 5. Rockbridge County census records, 6. Numerous cemetery records.

SAMANTHA ANN GRAVES

Samantha Ann Graves was born 11 June 1989 at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. Samantha is the daughter of Lori Ann (Camden) and Charles Edward "Eddie" Graves.



Samantha attends Fairfield Elementary School where she will be in the third grade. She enjoys reading and watching Walt Disney movies. Samantha also loves to spend time with her grandparents Charles and Nancy Graves who live next door to her. Submitted by: Lori Graves

W. E. AND WINIFRED GRAVES

My grandfather, William Estes (W. E.) Graves Sr., was born on March 4, 1907. He was born in Rockbridge County to Pearl Graves. He had one half brother, Sam Hartless, now deceased. He also had one sister, Ruby Graves, and two half sisters, Tribby Hartless Carroll and Gladys Hartless Fox, all now deceased, also another half brother, Palmer Hartless, who died at a young age. At age 21, W. E. married my grandmother Winifred Leona Cash.

Winifred was born on September 27, 1912. She was raised in Augusta County by her mother Rena Cash and her father Hendricks Cash. She had four brothers, George Cash, Willie Cash, Cleave Cash and Frank Cash, all of whom are deceased. She moved to Rockbridge County with W. E. after they married on April 3, 1928. They were married by the Reverend C. M. Hanna at New Providence Church in Brownsburg, VA. Winifred was sixteen years old.

W. E. Graves worked at Taylor's Grocery Store when first married. He then worked for Dupont and also was an insurance salesman

for many years. Though Winifred was mainly a housewife there were times when she took a job outside of the home. At one time she worked at Lee Hi Truck Stop. She also worked a few years at Rose's Five and Ten Store.

She had her first child at the age of 18, William Estes Graves, Jr., after whom nine more children followed. According to age (oldest to youngest) they are: William Estes Graves Jr., Barbara Ann Robertson, Charles Leo Graves, Sandra Sue Hartless, Albert Don Graves, Edith Joan Phillips, John David Graves, Faye Naomi Madison, Patricia Louise Broughman and Kathy Jean Clevenger. Winifred also helped to raise and watch over several of her grandchildren.



Estes and Winifred

The family lived in a small community known as Aqua or Decatur. They owned a large house on a hillside, which still stands today, over one hundred years old. W. E.'s grandmother, Georgianna Graves, owned the house. She lived with the family there for many years. She died at the age of ninety-nine.

They raised an assortment of animals, including many cats, dogs, chickens, turkeys, pigs and rabbits. Winifred would sell the brown eggs that her chickens laid. Even though she liked all of the animals, she was most fond of her hens.

One of the most exciting things to the family was the weekly trip into Lexington. A special treat involved going to a movie at Hulls Drive-In Theater. The woods surrounding the house made for a big play-ground, where the children would spend hours of the day. They would play in the creek across from the house and swim in what they called "The Blue Hole". They called it this because it was so deep the water looked a deep shade of blue.

The children would walk to Raymond Swisher's Store where one dollar would buy a box of crackers, a jar of peanut butter and six soda pops. In the winter the hillside at home was made for sleigh rides.

Winifred and W. E. had three of four sons serve in the armed forces. As the years passed all the children married and moved away. William Graves Jr. married Nellie Plogger and his brother Charles Graves married her sister Nancy Plogger. They still live in the area. Barbara Ann Robertson lives in Roanoke, Sue Graves is married to James Hartless and lives in Lexington, Albert and his wife Marie Walters live in Buena Vista, Edith Phillips lives in Orlando, Florida, John Graves lives with his wife Ellen Wade in Decatur, Faye Graves and her husband Lewis Madison live in Buena Vista, Patricia Graves is married to Greg Broughman and lives in Buchanan, Va., and Kathy Graves and her husband John Clevenger live in Buena Vista.

W. E. passed away on June 10, 1984. He was 77 years old. He is buried at the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church alongside of his grandmother Georgianna Graves and his aunt Blanche Brune.

At this time Winifred is doing well at the age of 84 and is living with her daughter Sue Hartless in Lexington. She also spends time with her daughter Kathy Clevenger and her granddaughter Angie Graves. She enjoys going on outings to Wal-Mart and out to her old home in Decatur now and then.

As of this writing all of the children are living. She also has 33 grandchildren, 48 great-grandchildren and 1 great-great-grandchild. Written by:

Angela Graves

Source: Winifred Graves

GREENE FAMILY

My maternal ancestor, John Greene was born 1750c in Goochland, Va. In Oct. 1779, he married Susannah Lawrence. They were the parents of 9 known children. John was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having enlisted in 1775 at Goochland County, Va. He saw service in Pa. and was in the Battle of Brandywine along with other battles. He applied for his war pension in 1818 in Rockbridge County and it was approved for him to receive payment of \$237.33 and to receive \$8.00 a month. Susannah apparently died before John and some of his grown children came here. Of his 9 children it appears that 7 of them came to Rockbridge County.

Two of his daughters, Betsy and Matilda, married Chittum men and had large families, with many descendants still in the area.

His eldest son, Samuel appears to be the first of the family to come to Rockbridge County. His marriage to Elizabeth Ciders (Siders) is on record here before any evidence of other family members appears in legal records. Samuel had 4 children and still has numerous descendants in this county.

Edward b. 1785c married Susan Martin in Rockbridge County. They had at least 5 children, including a son who was killed in the Civil War. They appear to have moved to Augusta County. Other information on this family is very sketchy.

Thomas b 1787c was married twice, first to Jane Atkins and his second wife was Mary "Polly" Chittum. She was a sister of Thomas' sister's husband. Both marriages took place before he came to Rockbridge County. The first marriage produced 3 children, two who died young. The surviving child, John Cecil Green b 1813c in Goochland County and died Jan 1871 in Rockbridge County. He married Mary Frances "Polly" Horn and raised a family of 9 children. Five of the sons served in the Civil War and one son was a casualty at the Battle of Chancellorsville. There are probably hundreds of his descendants still living in Rockbridge County. One interesting note here is in the 1840's John Cecil and his wife sold 6.5 acres of land on Jump Mt. for \$40.00 today this same property is selling in excess of \$10,000 an acre.

Henry Lawrence b 1800c married Sarah White in Rockbridge County and raised a large family in the Buffalo Forge area of Rockbridge County. They too have many descendants still in this area. His 2nd wife was Elizabeth Hall. John Greene was living with Lawrence when he died in Sept. 1849. Submitted by: Elizabeth C. Chittum and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow
Sources: Goochland County marriage records; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records; Rockbridge County Census records; Numerous cemeteries in Rockbridge County; Oral History

JAMES JOHN GREEN

James John Green, son of Henry A. and Eliza Jane Green Green, was born in Rockbridge County, VA on 8 April 1857. He died 7 August 1944 in Ronceverte, Greenbrier County, WV and is buried in Riverview Cemetery, close to his parents.

John married Margaret Ann Honaker, (30 Mar 1863-1 May 1922) d/o Frederick Styru and Elizabeth Caroline Coats Honaker, on 24 December 1879 in Greenbrier County. They had the following three children:

Virgil Layton, born 10 August 1881 in Rockbridge Co., VA, died 14 Jan 1964 in Clifton Forge, Alleghany Co., VA and is buried in Green Hill Cem., in Buena Vista, Rockbridge Co., VA. He married Catherine Teresa Hanifen about 1906 in Ronceverte, WV. They had two children.

Neta May Green was born 21 April 1884 in Botetourt County, VA and died 11 Jan. 1967 in Norfolk, VA. She married John Lewis Arritt, s/o John L. and Phoebe Terry Arritt Wright, in Greenbrier County on 10 December 1908. Mom, as all her family called her, helped raise most of her grandchildren and is buried in Woodlawn Memorial Cemetery, Norfolk, VA. Neta and John had three children.

Eva Morton, born 19 September 1886, Greenbrier County, died 30 May 1990 in Ronceverte. Eva married Andrew Clyde Baker, son of Rufus Pembroke and Nancy Mariah Jones Baker, in Ronceverte on 28 December 1910. Aunt Eva and Uncle Clyde are buried in Riverview Cemetery. They had six children.

J. J., as he was called by neighbors and friends, and Grandpa by his family, was the last surviving man who was identified with the extensive lumber operations in Ronceverte which began in the early eighties of the last century. He was familiar with logging on the Greenbrier River and was skilled in woodcraft. He was beloved by all who knew him, a gentle and kind person.

He was section foreman of the L & N Railroad and later in charge of the Ronceverte stockyards. It was a wonderful treat for his great-grandchildren to visit him because he would take us to the stockyard, show us the animals and treat us to ice cream and watermelon.

On 23 January 1926, Grandpa married Henrietta Bare Gaunoe who died in 1942. Grandpa was a small boy when he moved to Greenbrier County. Although he never moved back to Rockbridge Co., his work on the railroad took him back. His son Virgil was born in a boxcar during one of these trips. He was a Presbyterian, an ardent church-goer. At his death, he was survived by his three children, 10 grandchildren, and many great-grandchildren. There are still many relatives remaining today in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Louise M. Perkins*

REV. STUART GREENE

On 22 Feb. 1884 Stuart Hardy Greene was born to Luther B. and Mary B. "Mollie" Lilley Greene. He was their first child. He attended schools at Midvale and Timber Ridge and went on to seminary and became a Minister of the Methodist Conference. He married Anna Virginia Hammond, the daughter of a Methodist minister. They had two children. Wesley Hammond Greene was born in 1907 and died in 1997. He lived in Chicago and was a pioneer in the film industry. He had 3 sons. The second son Luther Ward Greene was born in 1910, had 2 children. Luther wrote and produced Broadway performances and later was a landscape artist, designing rooftop and indoor gardens in New York.

In 1912, Rev. Stuart Greene was pastor of the Blue Sulphur Circuit in WVA. He was holding services on Sunday night, Sept. 8 at the Muddy Creek Methodist Church in Monroe County. On his way home, his horse was somehow spooked and he was thrown from his buggy to an early and violent death. The death was investigated as a possible murder because Rev. Greene's method of preaching did not set well with some of the "rowdies" in the area. However, after the police work on the case was completed, it was determined the cause of the accident was unknown. His sons were only 5 and 7 years of age and his father had died only 2 months earlier. His remains were returned to Rockbridge County to be interred at the Fairfield Cemetery beside his father.



Rev. Stuart H. Greene

Eighty-five years later the remains of his eldest son, Wesley, were also put to rest beside his father, Rev. Greene. At the memorial services for Wesley, his son said his father was finally back at home, back where his heart had always been, back to the home of his birth, with his parents again in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Elsie Greene Coleman and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*

Sources: Rockbridge County birth records; Newspapers; Oral History and personal knowledge

W. JOHN GREEN

W. John Green was born 6 March 1750 in Goochland County, VA and died on 15 September 1849 in Rockbridge Co. He married Susanna Lawrence, d/o Henry and Elizabeth Standley Lawrence on 4 October 1789 in St. James Parish, Goochland Co. There may have been a previous marriage, according to DAR Records, but it has not been located.

John was a Private in Capt. Samuel Goodson's Company during the Revolution and left service as a body servant, Pension Application #37960.

In 1818 when in reduced circumstances, he applied for a pension, stating that he had only six cups and saucers, two pots, one oven and nothing more except his bed and wearing clothing, that he lived with his 28 year old son who was also indigent. Finally, after three years, a pension of \$8.00 per month was awarded.

John Green's obituary appeared in the Lexington Gazette, Tuesday Morning, September 25, 1849 as follows:

One by one the heroes of the Revolution are passing away. Like the leaves from a stately tree, ript by the frosts of autumn, and driven by the howling winds they are swept away, till only a few withered memories of the glory of summer remain.

"Apparent rart nantes in gurgite vasto" A hero and patriot has just passed from the state of existence. John Green, A Soldier of the Revolution, died at the residence of his son Lawrence Green in this vicinity, on Saturday 15th inst., aged 99 years 6 months and 9 days - the deceased was at the battle of Germantown, served through the Southern Campaign, and was at Yorktown where closed the final scene of the great Revolutionary struggle - Tho' his lot in life was one of humble and obscure retirement, but as far as he was known no man was more beloved and respected. He was in every sense an honest man - he was more - he was an humble sincere Christian, and thro' a long life had recommended religion by a constant walk and conversation. He retained his faculties of speech til the last moment of early existence, and he was in that soldiers moment enabled to trust all to the mercy of a crucified redeemer. The tears ran down his furrowed, withered cheeks in prospect of a joyous release from the pains and trials of this life, and of a happy entrance into eternity.

A prominent trait in his character was a profound veneration for the character of Washington. He never spoke of him and his services without emotion. But his long life has come to an end. He has gone down to the grave like a shock of Corn fully ripe. The writer of this inadequate and feeble tribute to this memory knew him long and well, and he shall ever esteem it one of the greatest privileges of his life to have known and to have been the friend of such a man as Jno. Green. *Submitted by: Louise M. Perkins (4th great granddaughter)*

LUCY HARTSOOK GROW

I have many fond memories of my Granny! She was a short, soft-spoken lady whom I loved very much. She was widowed before I was born, and since I was her only grandchild, we had a special relationship. I have in my possession some of her pencil drawings which were supposed to have been looked at and thrown away but were preserved. My uncle had a large oil painting on canvas of a deer, but I don't know what has happened to it since his death. I do have a rather large oil painting of long-stemmed roses and one of a pretty pink rose painted on black silk, which I have had framed. I certainly did not inherit her talent for painting!

My first memories of Granny were while she lived in Charleston, West Va. with her unmarried sons David Clarence (1897-1964) and James Elmer (1906-1982) who were owners of Grow Motor Co. on West Washington Street. This garage was on the lower floor of a large building and they lived in an apartment on the second floor. I always loved to go there (seems as I can still smell and taste her coffee and toast that she shared with me). I also remember scrubbing the grease off me in their bathtub with Gold Dust Cleanser.

My mother said Granny liked to set me on her hip, even when my long legs were almost dragging the ground. She called me her "Lasses on Bread" and later shortened it to "Lasses".



Lucy Hartsook Grow

Lucy was the only daughter of James W. Hartsook (1817-1881) and Elizabeth S. Cowman (b. 1849). James' first wife had died and he married Elizabeth about eight years before his death. I have always imagined that Lucy was probably the apple of his eye since his other children were much older.

James Hartsook's parents were John Hartsook (1787-1871) and Sarah (Sally) Barton (b. 1795) of Rockbridge and Madison Counties. Elizabeth Cowman's parents were William Cowman (1817-1857) and Hannah Coulter.

James W. Hartsook, along with his brothers Newton and Marias, operated a blacksmith and general repair shop on Forge Road. I have driven by that lot in recent years and wished I could have been there years ago. Would any reader have a picture or other information about this family to share with me?

Most of her lifetime Lucy suffered severe headaches, which doctors treated with morphine before it was restricted to prescription only. As a result, she battled morphine addiction for most of her life, especially when she could not get the drug for those headaches.

Before her marriage, and while still at home, Lucy wanted to become a registered nurse. You will recall that nursing was not considered suitable for a lady at that time so she was not allowed to enter training. She did become a practical nurse in later years, and from what I understand, she was a born nurse.

Lucy Hartsook was born 15 December 1874 and died 25 July 1937. Her body was brought back to Buena Vista and buried next to her husband, daughter and mother-in-law at Green Hill Cemetery. *Written and Submitted by: Mary Jane Biddle*

GEORGE HAMILTON GUINN

George Hamilton Guinn (my great-grandfather) was born November 12, 1836 in Deerfield, the son of Joseph Corbett Gwin and Mary Jane Benson. He married Margaret Ellen Kincaid December 21, 1865 and lived a long adventurous life until his death February 16, 1929. They had nine children with fascinating names: Joseph Willis, Margaret Ann Dickerson, Theodora Amelia Gertrude, Lilly Florence, James Floyd, Mary Elizabeth Dudley, Emmett Vasco de Balboa, Sidney Brown, and George Renick Alexander Monroe!

At the age of 19 Grandpa ran away from home, taking with him his entire fortune of \$12. He worked his way across the plains and mountains to St. Joseph, Missouri and joined the famous scout, Kit Carson. The company, consisting of 60 men, one woman, and 300 oxen, made their way to Salt Lake City during the Mormon Massacre, virtually fighting Indians from the beginning to the end of the journey.

Arriving in San Francisco, he dug gold and after accumulating \$500, took ship for the Frazier River, north of Seattle. Finding his adventure of no avail, he started back on the same ship which was overtaken by a tremendous storm. Blown off course, the ship crossed the Pacific Ocean to within sight of the China Islands, and was reported lost for 17 days.

Grandpa eventually arrived back in San Francisco with 50 cents left! Returning to the gold mines he accumulated several thousand dollars. He came home by way of Panama and New York where he found his parents sitting on the porch quietly smoking their pipes. His mother recognized him but his father did not. When his father realized who he was he threw away his pipe and it was never found.

George owed his father two years' work, so he worked without wages on the farm until the War Between the States broke out, and he joined Company A, 52nd Regiment, Virginia Infantry.

After settling down with a wife and family he had a prosperous and esteemed life and was known throughout the state as a stock dealer and farmer. The family moved to Goshen in Rockbridge County in 1900. Grandpa invested his money in real estate and, at his death owned, with his children, Goshen Water Works, Rockbridge Inn, a large flour mill, Goshen Mercantile Company and many parcels of land. My mother says that whenever she asked him what he was thinking about he would answer, "How to make another dollar!"

A life-long Presbyterian, Grandpa was a regular attendant at church and served as Deacon and Elder. He was an earnest Christian, kind neighbor, loving husband, and thoughtful father. I'm proud to be his great-grandchild.

My grandmother was his eldest daughter, Margaret Ann Dickerson. She married Edgar Lee Jones and together they had five children: Lydia Audrey Thomas, Lizzie Naomi, Irene Guinn Bell Snyder, Margaret Lee Kerns Hull (my mother), and Leland Madison Jones. I grew up at Jym Springs on Bratton's Run. My life has led me to many interesting places but Rockbridge County is HOME! *Submitted by: Natalie Kerns*

HALIBURTON

Jacob Haliburton, Jr. married Nancy Jane McChesney on 21 February 1867. J. D. Shirey performed the ceremony at her home at Arbor Hill in Augusta County. Jacob, the son of Jacob (Sr.) and Abby Lewis Haliburton, was born ca. 1837 in Rockbridge County. When he married Nancy Jane (born ca. 1840 in Augusta County), he was a widower with a son, George Franklin Haliburton. According to the 1870 Census of Riverheads District, Augusta County, George Franklin was 11 years old. Jacob (Jr.) was listed as a farm laborer in that census. Nancy Jane's two sons were Frank and Lee McChesney. To this marriage were born Sarah Margaret (1868), Mary Jane (1869), Charles William (1872), Jennie, Malinda Bird "Birdie" (1875), and Jacob Irvin (1878). In 1879, Jacob Haliburton and Joseph Walker bought a lot west of Greenville from Lewis and Jacob Bumgardner. In 1886, he sold the same lot to John J. Larew.

Sarah Margaret married, at Greenville in 1886, Silas H. Jackson, a school teacher, who was born ca. 1861 in Highland County. Mary Jane Haliburton never married. Charles William was a school teacher at Raphine and Crossroads. He married, in 1894, Mariah Susan Jackson, a former student of his at the Brownsburg School. Jennie (Virginia?) never married. Malinda Bird married, in 1893, William Howard Rhodes.

Jacob Irvin Haliburton was born 1 February 1878 and passed away 7 February 1966. He married Mary Bettie Dickerson, at her home at Jonestown on 7 September 1904. They were married by Rev. J. W. Tyler, with Lucy Flood and Daniel Dickerson as witnesses. These were my parents.

Mary Bettie Dickerson was born 9 October 1887, the seventh of eight children of George W. Dickerson and his first wife, Jane Haskell (died 12 January 1889). His second wife was Mary Huskill (or Hardy?) whom he married at Jonestown on 7 November 1889. George was born on "the Calpasture", which means "the Pastures" area (Goshen). The children of George and Jane Dickerson were: Mary W. (1867), L. Wade (1868), S. M. Angeline (1873), Lue Emma (1876), Daniel Pleasant (1880), Walter W. (1884), Mary Bettie, and Samuel (1888). Mary Bettie D. Haliburton passed away on 1 February 1988, at 100 years of age.

The ten children of Jacob Irvin and Mary Bettie were/are Mary Angeline, Bertha Amelia, Margaret Elizabeth, Jacob Godfrey, Charles Washington Franklin, Otho Howard, Nancy Irvin, Ruth Virginia, Vivian Syrea, and Fredrick Terry.

Mary Angeline (1904-1970) married in 1924, Louis Greene, and their children are Haywood, Louis, Jr. ("June"), Irvin, Maxine, Harris, and Margaret. Bertha Amelia (1906-1979) married in 1933, Charles H. Hinton, and their child is Charles Haliburton Hinton. Bertha graduated from the Christianburg Normal and Industrial School. One time, as children, Bertha and I had to wash dishes. I had to wash the morning dishes, so if anything was stuck too much, I put that dish in to soak, and she had to wash it later. She didn't like that, so, as much as we loved each other, we decided not to speak. We had promised Mrs. Tolley that we would have our picture made while holding hands, which we did - without speaking. The picture was so awful that we decided to speak again.

I am Margaret Elizabeth (4 June 1908) who married first in 1927, John Crumbles, and second in 1965, Oscar Scott. Our son, John Vincent Crumbles, was born 3 May 1945. I have always been a Methodist, and John was always a Baptist, so I often went to Rising Zion. While in high school, I worked and saved money to go to St. Phillips Nursing School, but Mama said I was too young to go out in the world. However, as a child, I sewed clothing for my doll, so this seemed to be my calling. One time Mama was

making a black dress for a widow. She cut out the six gores for the skirt, and left them laying on the table. I thought the dress didn't need six gores as much as my doll needed a black dress, so I made a dress and jacket for my doll - much to Mama's dismay! I hold a seamstress diploma from the Franklin Institute in Rochester, NY, and made a good living as a seamstress for 15-20 years. I also have other diplomas, one in cooking, and one in beauty culture. Now, I enjoy working with flowers, especially when winning blue ribbons for their display. Membership in the Eastern Star is also special.

Jacob Godfrey (1910-1980) married in 1934, Mary Manley, and their children are Kenneth Noel and Jerry Andrew. Charles Washington Franklin (1913-1934) never married. Otho Howard (1915-1996) married first in 1947, Elizabeth Brooks, and second, Norma Hill, but had no children by either. He was a graduate of West Virginia State University, with diplomas in electrical and plumbing work. Nancy Irvine (4 November 1918) married first in 1946, Rufus Wilkes, and second in 1968, Herbert Lee. She graduated from Lylburn Downing, and has lived most of her life in New York where she sells subway tickets, and is active in church work and Eastern Star.

Ruth Virginia married in 1955, James B. Lyles. They lived most of their lives in Washington, DC, but, since his passing, Ruth has returned to care for the homeplace in Jonestown, where she is active in Lawson Chapel. She contributed much to this article. As she and I remembered special events in our family, Christmas time seemed to bring the happiest times. Ruth and the others would come home then, by bus or train, even in snow, to the wonderful meals Mama prepared. I remember helping Mama make cookies on Christmas Eve, and then wondering how Santa Claus happened to leave each child the same kind of cookies for Christmas. We all had a real good time at Christmas. We had good old country ham, peanuts, other kinds of nuts, apples, and candy. Papa - Ruth's generation called him Daddy - picked apples and had a big barrel of cider out in the yard. I remember watching them make sorghum molasses, too. We didn't think it fair, though, that our cousin in Buena Vista had gifts from Santa Claus at Christmas and from Kris Kringle at New Year!

Vivian Syrea married John Land. Their children are Betty and Stanley Land. Later she married Mr. Jeter and their daughter is Gloria Jeter. Vivian graduated from Lylburn Downing and lives in Washington, DC, where she works for the government and is active in the Methodist Church. Fredrick Terry (1929-1989) married in 1957, Pauline Johnson, but had no children. He graduated from the Franklin Institute, and was a plumber and electrician. He was also a leader in Lawson Chapel.

Our family was a close one. You know with all the changes in the world today, some things still haven't changed in my eighty-nine years.

Submitted by: Margaret H. Scott and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

EARL THOMAS HALL

Earl Thomas Hall was born in Rockbridge County, February 21, 1910, the son of John Thomas and Laura Annie Entsminger Hall. He had three sisters, Beatrice Hall Nicely, Ressie Hall (died as an infant), and Minnie Hall Higgins.

He went to work at age 14, June 10, 1924, for the Town of Lexington under Tom Wills, who was Superintendent of Water and Streets. He worked his way up from pick and shovel to Head of the Water Department in 1930, and retired as Superintendent with 50 years of service in 1974.

In recognition of his thirty years service in 1954, Mayor Jerry Holstein presented Mr. Hall with a framed letter of appreciation signed by the Mayor and members of the Lexington City

Council. The letter stated: "In recognition of your loyal, faithful, and efficient service rendered the people of Lexington from the date of your employment with the Town of Lexington on June 10, 1924 to this occasion, which marks your thirtieth anniversary as an employee of the Town of Lexington, the Mayor and the members of the Town Council wish to express their appreciation to you. We are confident that we express the sentiment of all those who knew you - your fellow citizens, your fellow employees, and your host of friends - when we say to you that the Town of Lexington is grateful and appreciative for the service that you have given its people so unselfishly and yet so efficiently over these many years."

In 1974, he was again honored for fifty years service at his retirement party, which was attended by employees and dignitaries at the Lexington Fire House.

For forty years, Earl Hall served first as a fireman and then Fire Chief of the Lexington Fire Department. He was a loyal member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.



Earl and Lillian Hall's 50th Wedding Anniversary 1980

He married Lillian Wilhelm Hall, December 20, 1930, and was married for fifty-two years before his death. They had four children: Annie Mae, who is married to Curtis E. Hostetter; Henry Thomas, who is married to Kathleen Siron Hall; Robert Taylor, who was married to the late Susie Ford Hall McNamara and is now married to Phyllis Hall; and Ada Delores, who is married to G. Berns Conner. He had fourteen grandchildren, twenty-three great grandchildren and one great, great grandchild. He was very devoted to his family.

In 1958, Earl bought a cabin in Rockbridge Baths and renovated it for summer living. He spent many summers here and it brought many hours of enjoyment to him during his retirement. His family still enjoys their summers there.

Picture: Earl and Lillian Hall with their children (standing left to right) Delores Conner, Henry "Tommy" Hall, Annie Hostetter, and Robert Hall.

Earl Thomas Hall passed away October 28, 1982. Submitted by: Children of Earl T. Hall.

HALL FAMILY

James Hall, son of Capt. James and Martha (Gilmore) Hall, married Patsy Leech, daughter of Thomas and Alizabeth Leech, on August 22, 1816 by Rev. Andrew B. Davidson in Rockbridge County. They had a son, John C. Hall, born in 1817, in Rockbridge Co., VA. John Hall was married to Elizabeth "Betsy" Rowsey on February 4, 1841 by Rev. Andrew B. Davidson in Rockbridge Co., VA. Betsy Rowsey was born (1821, Amherst Co., VA) to James and Phoebe (Bias) Rowsey. John helped his father on his father's plantation, which had been John's grandfather's home. Andrew Hall and Margaret Thompson were Capt. James Hall's parents. William and Jean Hall were Andrew's parents. Census shows John's occupation to be plantation worker & distiller.

John's grandfather was Capt. James Hall, who was acquitted for Chief Cornstalk's murder which occurred in Pt. Pleasant, VA (now WV) on Nov. 11, 1777. Capt. James Hall had overreacted to his relative's murder by an Indian. This relative by the name of Gilmore had gone across the Kanawha River to what is now Henderson, WV to hunt turkey and was killed. Capt. James Hall had family and friends that had been killed in the Kerr's Creek raid by Indians; thus, probably the reason for his reaction to his relative's murder.



Seaton Benjamin and Emily (Grass) Hall

John and Betsy Hall's children were: Seaton Benjamin (born June 1851, Rockbridge Co., VA - died 1920, Lincoln Co., WV), William "Billy" M., Joshua "Josh" Vincent Turpin (born Oct. 19, 1857, Rockbridge Co., VA), Drucilla Phebe Jane; and Alice Mary Matilda "Sis". Around 1862, John and Betsy moved their family by wagon to what is now Lincoln Co., WV. William married Annie McNeely, Joshua married Pricie Ann McGee. Drucilla married Henry Lawson. Alice married George Burns and moved to Kansas. Seaton married Emily Grass (1854-1934), daughter of Peter Grass and Malinda Spurlock. Seaton and Emily's children were: William Thomas "Tom" Hall (1880-Feb. 7, 1960), Carrie, Mack, Albert Homer, Roy, Charlie, Margie, John, and Alice. Tom was a Baptist Minister and merchant. He married Polly Paulina Moore (1882-1962), daughter of James Wilson Moore and Solettha Jane Pack. Tom and Polly's children were: William Cecil (1912-1948), Calvin, Hallie, Clifton, Ivan, Clarence, Lener, Freda, and Garnet. Calvin was a WV State Senator during the late 1930s. Cecil married Vennie Jewel Reynolds (1913-), daughter of Nettie Burns and Joseph Estep and step-daughter of William Reynolds, on January 12, 1930. Their children were: Elbert Preston (1930-), Dillard (1934-), Lester (1936-), Hester (1939-), and Orman (1942-). Elbert married Lois Boliek (1936-), daughter of Cecil Boliek and Maggie Wintz, on March 2, 1956. Their children: Kenneth (1956, Cabell Co., WV-), William Michael (1957, Cabell Co. - 1957), Daniel (1958, Lincoln Co., WV-), Richard (1959, Cabell Co.-), Janet (1970, Pt. Pleasant, Mason Co., WV-), and Sharon (1976, Pt. Pleasant, Mason Co.,-). Janet married Christopher Cowan (1969, Douglas, Coffee Co., GA-), son of Rev. Allen T. Cowan and Nancy Hogan on June 25, 1994 in Huntington, WV. Submitted by: Janet Hall Cowan Sources: 1. Oral family history & local Lincoln Co. & Pt. Pleasant, Mason Co., WV history. 2. Hall Family Bibles. 3. Rockbridge County, VA (1820-1860) & Lincoln County, WV (1870-1900) Census Records. 4. Rockbridge County Marriages, page 93. 5. Birth certificates from Lincoln Co., Cabell Co., and Mason Co., WV. 6. A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia, by Oren F. Morton. 7. Old Oxford and Her Families by George West Diehl. 8. Rockbridge Co, VA records on Halls-Mormon Records on Microfiche. 9. Kanawha Valley Cemeteries compiled by Wilma P. Gardman, pgs. 1-3. 10. Hall Family Genealogy, (internet homepage) by Gene Hall. 11. Obituaries from Herald Dispatch, Huntington, WV. 12. West Virginia Encyclopedia, pages 182-183. 13. Annuals of Augusta County, Virginia by Jos. A. Waddell. 14. Virginia Tax Payers 1782-87 by Augusta Fothergill and John Mark Nau- gle. 15. Virginia Military Records, p. 319. 16. Battle of Point

Pleasant: First Battle of the American Revolution, Oct. 10, 1774, Copies of reports of the Point Pleasant Battle Monument Commission to the West Virginia State Board of Control, 1927, and From the Acts of the Congress of the United States, February 17, 1908 and the West Virginia State Legislature, 1931-1935, 7th Edition, Mattox Printing Service, Pt. Pleasant, WV 1995, pg. 24. 17. West Virginia Blue Book 1938. 18. Abstracts of Rockbridge Co., VA Deed Book A 1778-1788, Vol 1, compiled by Marie A. Morisset. 19. Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, VA 1763-1800. Compiled by: William Montgomery Sweeny

WILLIAM HALL

William Hall was among the first Scotch-Irish settlers in Borden's Middle Grant, coming to the North Fork of the James as early as 1738, and definitely a member of Capt. John McDowell's Company in 1742. He did not acquire deeded title to his tract until 1743 when he was conveyed 353 acres on the North Fork opposite Whistle Creek. From Whistle Creek he moved south to Buffalo Creek and then to Cedar Creek where he lived out his life.

Hall was brother-in-law to John Collyer (Collier's Creek, Colliertown) who resided at the opposite end of House Mountain. It is widely accepted that Hall's wife, Jane, was John Collyer's sister although it is possible the sibling relationship was between Hall and Sisley Collyer, John's wife.

William Hall's merit in the community is displayed by his services to Augusta County. He was appointed magistrate in 1750, Overseer of the road from Long's Mill to Young's Mill in 1753, Processioner in 1755-56 and 1765-66 and constable in 1768. When Botetourt County was formed in 1770 he was named its first magistrate for the Cedar Creek precinct. He was engaged in organized resistance to Indian raids in 1753, 1754 and in the infamous raids in the early 1760's.

In 1756 his son, Andrew Hall acquired Young's Mill on Whistle Creek. In 1758, Andrew conveyed the mill tract to his father and it is there that William Hall made his most lasting contribution to future Rockbridge County. In 1748 a Presbyterian congregation, known as the "Forks of the James", was formed at Whistle Creek and met in a wood building. In 1767 a second wood structure was erected on Hall's land and became "Hall's Meeting House". An hour's walk from Lexington, Hall's Meeting House was replaced in 1789 with a native limestone structure that became New Monmouth and that congregation now thrives at a site one mile west of the ruins of the stone church.

The children of William and Jane Hall were: William, Jr., married Rebecca Brafford, resided on Cedar Creek; James, resided in the Forks of the James, fought at Pt. Pleasant, served with distinction in the Revolution and rose to Captain in the Botetourt Militia; Nathaniel, lived adjacent to James and was in the Revolution; John, resided on Cedar Creek; Isabel, married Capt. James Buchanan, son of Col. John Buchanan, a frontier stalwart, settled and died in Kentucky; Andrew, settled on Cedar Creek; Agnes who married George Berry.

William Hall died a resident of Botetourt County. His will probated February 8, 1772 is found in Botetourt Will Book "A", page 21. His substantial estate was appraised by John Paxton, Joseph Walker Sr. and Jr., and Samuel Todd. Among Hall's personal items, described in creative spelling, were "a fraying pane & three old potts, two shi(r)fts of clothes and grett cote, one shute black clothe and hatt." Submitted by: George E. Honts III

Sources: Records, including deeds, wills, estate administrations, litigation papers, county court order books, marriage bonds, miscellaneous filings: Clerks' Offices of Circuit Courts for Augusta, Botetourt Orange and Rockbridge counties, Virginia; Burton, Charles, Botetourt County and Its Men, privately printed, Fincastle, Virginia; Diehl, Rev. George, "The Diehl Papers," James G. Leyburn Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia; Hennings Statutes at Large, original printings, Washington and Lee University Law School library, Lexington, Virginia; Kegley, F. G. Kegley's Virginia Frontier,

1st ed., Roanoke, 1938; Morton, Oren *A History of Rockbridge County*, McClure Press, Verona, Virginia. Note: Morton puts Young's Mill at the mouth of Kerr's Creek rather than on Whistle Creek as the deeds state; Stoner, R. D., *A Seedbed of the Republic*, 1st ed., Radford, VA 1962; Wilson, _____, *Lexington Presbyterian Heritage*, McClure Press, Verona, Va.

REV. ALLEN G. HAMANN

Rev. Allen G. Hamann and his wife Sue resided in Rockbridge County from 1985-1993, while he was serving as pastor of the Timber Ridge (Old Stone) Presbyterian Church. During this time he was actively involved in research on the church cemetery and family genealogies, and led the church's initial preparation for its 250th anniversary in 1996. His wife Sue was a teacher in the Rockbridge County Schools.

After leaving Timber Ridge, Al became the pastor of the Seaman and the Cherry Fork Presbyterian Churches of Adams Co., Ohio. The latter church was organized in the early 1800s, with a majority of the early members coming from Rockbridge Co. in 1803, where they had been part of the Fork of James ARP Church near Natural Bridge. Rev. William Baldrige, who had been their pastor in Rockbridge Co. from 1793-1803, later was called to be their pastor at Cherry Fork, Ohio, where many of his descendants still reside. *Submitted by: Allen G. Hamann*

THE HAMILTONS

A narrative compiled and written by Dr. George West Diehl, pastor of Oxford Presbyterian Church in 1956, is the source of much of the information found in this family history.

In 1778, a certain James Hamilton arrived and settled on the south fork of Buffalo Creek, along with his wife, Margaret, and his infant son, James Jr. Here the family grew tobacco, cured it, and packed it in home coopered hogsheads, where it was then hauled to markets on the James River. They also operated a grist mill.

On April 24, 1804, James Hamilton Jr. married Margaret Robinson (Natural Bridge Community) and they lived in the home that James had built on the farm land, willed to him by his father on May 23, 1805.

The narrative of Dr. Diehl was written in more detail about Robert, brother of James Jr., but we have reason to believe that we are of the lineage of James Jr., and have been doing research to find the connections.

The name Hamilton has a very interesting origin. It seems one of the Hamilton daughters was told by a relative that in Scotland the people had a culture similar to that of the American Indians, and were known by certain characteristics. Some lived near a haw tree, and were known as the Haws. When they advanced to the field of mechanical arts, they erected a mill and were then known as Hawmills. Because a village soon grew around the mill (and such villages were called a "ton") those dwellers of the village became known as the HAW-MILL-TONS or Hamiltons.

Our link to the Hamilton family tree begins with Alex Hamilton, born about 1800, whose wife was named Jane (maiden name unknown). Alex's son, Alexander Claiborn Hamilton was born in 1823, and was our great grandfather. Alexander Claiborn Hamilton had one sister named Rebecca.

Claiborn (the name he was called) married Sarah Hall who died in 1859. They had two daughters: Edmonia Parfait Alvatine Hamilton (born August 23, 1849) and Olivia Hamilton.

According to the 1850 census, Mrs. Lucinda Norwood was listed as a member of the Claiborne Hamilton household.

It seems that James Hamilton, Jr. had to sell his property to secure some debts and had sold the property to James Norwood on August 31, 1827. When he died in 1846, he left it to his wife, Lucinda, who then sold the property to William Allison on June 15, 1855.

Mrs. Norwood raised the two girls, Edmonia and Olivia Hamilton, and Claiborn, their father, enlisted at Staunton on August 1, 1861, to serve in the Civil War. He was in Company E, 52nd Virginia Infantry. He was detailed in the Pioneer Corps in 1864, and was on leave during December of 1864 with no further records (National Archives). His records show no injuries nor captures, and he returned to Rockbridge County where he married Leanne Pulliam Hall in 1868. They settled at Eagle Rock and he is buried there.

Edmonia Parfait Alvatine Hamilton married Jacob Marshall Painter (son of Charles Preston Painter and Sophia Icenhour) on July 5, 1877. They had five children - Ira Hamilton Painter, Pearl Amanda Painter, Laura Blanche Norwood Painter, Harry Marion Painter, and William Turpin Painter (who was drafted into service during World War I, and died at Camp Lee of pneumonia in 1918).

The Jacob Painter family lived in the Rapps Mill area of Rockbridge County, and in 1927 Jacob bought a farm and home from the William Allison heirs known locally as the Ten Yard Property. It is possible that it is part of the same property that was sold to Mr. Allison by Mrs. Lucinda Norwood some years before (which had belonged originally to James Hamilton, Jr.). It is definitely in the same general area. The Painter family attended the Rapps Mill Church.



Blaine Carrie Broughman Painter and Harry Marion Painter

Our father, Harry Marion Painter, was born October 14, 1886. We must note that he is listed as Ira Marion in the record book at the court house in Rockbridge County. Harry married Blaine Carrie Broughman on January 1, 1913. She was the daughter of James Henry Broughman and Estylene Sorrells. He was a farmer and carpenter. In 1927, he purchased land from Mrs. Mary Ripley to build a home just across the line of Rockbridge into Botetourt County. There he found employment at Liberty Limestone Company, becoming an expert in explosives. He continued to work there until he retired. He lived to be 86 years old, and is buried beside his wife in Fairview Cemetery in Buchanan. The family remained active at Cedar Bluff Church.

Harry and Blaine had six children, eleven grandchildren, seventeen great grandchildren, and three great-great grandchildren. Their children include(d) Dixie Mae, Oscar Marion (who married Frances Bower), Helen Virginia, Eugene Marshall (who married Lois Huffman), Blanche Marie (who married Charles Worley), and Pearl Beatrice (who married John Carr).

We have researched the Painter name and found that they were from England and many of them were known to be artists. There are several artists among the grandchildren. The two remaining siblings, Pearl Beatrice and Blanche Marie, have collected this information, and we are proud of our Painter-Hamilton heritage. *Submitted by: Blanche Painter Worley*

JOHN F. HAMILTON

John F. Hamilton was born c. 1805 and was married to Jane C. in 1831. He was living in Rockbridge County as early as 1840 and was a farmer by trade. John lived until 1849 and had the following children, all born in Rockbridge County:

William Lewis was born c 1831 and worked as a Brickmason. He married Elizabeth J. Paxton on November 8, 1855. She was the daughter of William Paxton. William and Elizabeth had four daughters: Mary (c 1856), Emma (c 1858), Asberne (c 1860), and Willietta (August 19, 1861). His wife died young on September 19, 1861. William enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery on July 10, 1861. He was wounded in the mouth by shrapnel at the Battle of Bristoe Station October 13, 1863, and died of disease at Petersburg on December 18, 1864.

Harvey was born c 1832 and married Sarah W. Goolsby on October 25, 1860. She was the daughter of James Marr Goolsby. They had one child, Henrietta, born c 1861. Harvey was a farmer before enlisting in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery on July 16, 1861. He was captured at Bristoe Station on October 13, 1863, the same day his brother William was wounded. He was exchanged and returned to his unit soon after. Harvey died at Murat at age 76 and was buried at the Oxford Church Cemetery.

John F. was born c 1837. He was single and living at home when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery on July 17, 1861. John was captured while foraging for supplies near Funkstown, MD on June 29, 1863 and imprisoned in Fort Delaware until the war's end. John was released June 20, 1865 and returned to Virginia where he married Hannah (Fannie). They had three children who were William J. (c 1866-Virginia), Sarah Rose (c 1869-West Virginia), and Jessie S. (c 1874-West Virginia). John and his brother Harvey moved their families to Wood County, West Virginia near Parkersburg around 1868. They farmed there for several years. John's two years of captivity took a toll on his health and after a long sickness, died in Wood County, West Virginia at age 42 on August 4, 1879. He was buried just across the river in Hocking, Ohio. His widow and children returned to Rockbridge County soon after John's death. John's brother Harvey remained in West Virginia until the early 1880's when he returned to Rockbridge County.

Elizabeth M. was born January 15, 1839 and married Harrison Goolsby (my Great-Grandparents). Their children, all born in Rockbridge County, were Catherine K. (born January 15, 1859), John Henry (born October 12, 1865), Margaret J. (born December 16, 1868), Charles William (born November 28, 1869), Samuel T. (born March 12, 1871), Harvey F. (born July 9, 1873), and Nannie (born October 27, 1881).

Henry W. was born c 1843 was single and living at home when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery at Milford on March 13, 1863. He served with his battery through the remaining years of the war. Henry was among the remaining twenty-eight men of his battery who surrendered with Lee at Appomattox on April 9, 1865. He married Mary E. Ford on March 29, 1866 and settled in the Natural Bridge District. Their children, all born in Rockbridge County, were Elizabeth J. (c 1867), Ann Elizabeth (c 1869), Grace E. (born February 4, 1872), Sallie B. (born July 6, 1873), John A. (born August 6, 1875), Herbert A. (born January 21, 1877), and Mary B. (c. 1879). Henry farmed in the Natural Bridge area until his death January 23, 1908. HJe is buried at the Haines Chapel Cemetery.

Mary M. (Amanda) was born c 1845 and married Henry Thorn in 1872. Their children were Lora (born March, 1875), Maggie (born December, 1877), Cary (born May, 1881), Charlie (born around 1883), Nettie (born August, 1885), and Harry (born April, 1887). Amanda's death is unknown.

Nancy was born c 1848 and married Samuel K. Lawhorn January 1, 1870. Their children were Alice (born 1871), Perry E. (born 1873), Howard H. (born 1875), Bertie A. (born 1877), and Eva H. (born 1879).

Isabella (Belle), was born c 1849 and married John W. Whitesell on November 16, 1871. They had one daughter, Minnie Belle (born 1879, died April 12, 1920). Belle died May 13, 1923. All three are buried at Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery.

Research is ongoing on the Hamilton Family. Submitted by: Diane Goolsby Burger and Compiled by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.

ROBERT AND MARGARET HAMILTON

My maternal and paternal ancestors were early settlers in Rockbridge County, Va. I have researched back to 1700's that my ancestors resided there and all were farmers and never left the area.

My great grandfather Robert S. Hamilton (born abt. 1821 Rock.) married Margaret Plott 25 Aug. 1845. Her parents were Abraham Plott and Polly Gaylor. Robert S. Hamilton died 1884 buried New Monmouth Cemetery. They had 3 children: Mary, 1845; Robert, 1846; Zachariah, 1848.

My grandfather Zachariah Hamilton married Madora L. Pring in Alleghany Co. Va. 11 March 1870. Madora born in Rock. 18 Sept. 1850.

Her parents were William W. Pring and Sarah Tresham. They married 1832, had 9 children.

My grandfather Zachariah and Madorah Hamilton had 4 children born in Rockbridge: William (Mack), 25 March 1872; Howard Freeman, 4 Oct. 1874; Warwick Calvin, 31 March 1877; Sallie, Sept. 1879.

My grandmother Madora left Zachariah. In 1882 he filed for a divorce but the charges were dropped. Madora, a seamstress, took 3 children William, Howard and Sallie with her to Richmond, Va.

It is not clear as to why Madora left Warwick Calvin Hamilton (my father) then 5 years old in Lexington. Warwick Calvin Hamilton was found in the poor house Rock.

According to law, he was a bound boy by the courts to James Scott Moore to raise until age 21. To be taught a business of farming or printing. James Scott Moore lived on S. Main Street, Lexington was married to Martha Jane Farrow. Mr. Moore was associated with the newspaper Gazette.

To this day it is not known what happened to Zachariah and Madora Hamilton.

The summer of 1991 I went to the Court House, Lexington, to find my father's 1882 adoption papers. Instead, I learned about the divorce papers being served. This was a shock.

Next I learned in the 1900 census index my father was listed as Warrick Calvin Hamilton living with James Scott Moore as help.

Soon after the 1900 census Warwick Calvin Hamilton simply took the name as Warren Scott Moore (my father).

On 15 Aug. 1901 Warren Scott Moore, my father, married Sallie Elizabeth Smith, my mother, at the bride's home Poplar Hill.

I remember my Uncle Mack, Uncle Howard Hamilton living in Richmond. My uncles and their wives would visit us almost every year.

All of Warren and Sallie Moore's seven children were told that dad was legally adopted in 1882 and that was the reason for Moore instead of Hamilton.

I was amazed and happy to learn so much about my family doing genealogy. I hope to finish sister Myrtle's dream and my own to learn who came over on the boat first.

It still remains a mystery as to why my parents wanted to keep it a secret about my dad's name.

Warren Scott and Sallie Smith Moore had seven children. In the beginning of their marriage they owned a farm outside of Lexington

called Popular Hill Area. Today, I think it is called Wesley Chapel Road. All six children were born on the farm. The youngest child was born at 24 N. Main Street, Lexington, the year they left the farm and moved to town. Their children are: Myrtle Lee, 1902, m. 1920 Raymond Chaplin; Lloyd Richard, 1904, m. Agnes Holbert, m. 1938 Bessie Pardue; Clifton Henry, 1906, m. 1926 Lula Nicely; Lester Freeman, 1908, m. 1928 Eloise Allen; Oscar McClung, 1921, m. 1943 Edith Fulp; Hunter Winfred, 1921, m. 1944 Alice V. Snider; Helen Louise, 1923, m. 1942 Bernard S. Wilkerson.



Warren Scott Moore and Sallie Elizabeth Smith

During World War II Warren and Sallie Moore had three sons and their daughter's husband in service.

Lester was in the Pacific New Guinea.

Oscar was with the 20th Army Air Force in Guam.

Staff Sgt. Hunter was in Europe. 99th 339 Inf. regiment. He was in the Battle of the Bulge and received Bronze Star.

U.S. Navy Chief Bernard S. Wilkerson, their son-in-law stationed in Brazil with blimps - Helen's husband.

Oscar was the only son that could come home when mom died 8 Sept. 1945.

Lester and Hunter could not be reached until the Red Cross located them.

Dad was living with his eldest daughter Myrtle Chaplin. Dad died 16 May 1949 at Myrtle's home.

Warren Scott and Sallie Moore internment Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

I'm still continuing my research and hopefully will learn the origins and arrival of my ancestors to this country. Submitted by: Helen Moore Wilkerson

ROBERT AND LIZZIE HARDIN

Our ancestors come from the ancient Hardouin family from Northern France. The first record of our family coming to America dates back to 1730, when three brothers settled in Surry County, Va.

Robert was the son of Dr. Charles and Sophie Houser Hardin. Dr. Charles Hardin practiced medicine in Botetourt and in this section of the county.

Robert married Rhete Elizabeth Carter from Milboro, Va., on Nov. 1, 1917. They bought a farm on Plank Road. They raised a big garden, had cows, hogs, and chickens. They raised all the necessities they needed back in that time.

Reid used to tell Reid Jr. and me about the long trips by horse and wagon, transporting the wheat and corn to Furr's Mill near East Lexington.

They were blessed by the birth of three sons: William Wellington, Sept. 20, 1920; Robert Loyd, Oct. 23, 1922; Herman Reid, Dec. 8, 1927.

Shortly after Reid was born, Lizzie was stricken with Rheumatoid Arthritis and was confined to a wheelchair for the rest of her life.

What Lizzie could do from that wheelchair was remarkable.

Robert's sister, Minta, made her home with Robert and Lizzie, and helped with the raising of the children and housework. Minta was a retired school teacher and the church organist.

Robert, Lizzie, and Minta were Christians and were very active in the Broad Creek Church. Robert served as the Superintendent of the Sunday School and Elder. Lizzie taught Sunday School and was in charge of the cradle roll.

Their first son, William, was killed in a car accident March 28, 1948.

His daughter, Carol, was severely burned on June 2, 1949, and died June 29, 1949.

Both Carol and her brother Wayne made their home with their grandparents after their parents separation. After Carol's death, Wayne went to Richmond with his mother. He still resides in Richmond with his wife and family.

Reid married Stella May Moore Oct. 29, 1946, and they had one son, Herman Reid Hardin, Jr.

Reid, Jr. married Brenda Marlene Slough, June 25, 1977. They have a daughter, Stacy Michelle who married Jeffery Brian Swisher, and a son, Perry Adam Hardin.

Robert passed away Oct. 8, 1964, leaving Lizzie all alone. Reid and Stella had been supporting his parents, so when his father passed away, Reid said no way would he put his mother in a nursing home. They hired a lady to stay with her while they worked.

Lizzie passed away Jan. 8, 1966. She and Robert left so much of themselves behind. They suffered physically as well as mentally. Only the expression on their faces revealed the pain. They suffered so many heartaches and disappointments, but never, never complained.

Both of them were an inspiration to all who knew them. Through every trial and tribulation they clung to their faith and continued to love the Lord with their whole being.

Lizzie always had one prayer, to walk again, but her prayer was never answered here on earth. We know she is walking again in God's beautiful garden with her faithful husband beside her, minus his crutch, with beautiful music coming from Aunt Minta's organ. Submitted by: Stella M. and Reid, Jr. Hardin

THE HARLOW FAMILY

William Nicholas Harlow b 1829c and Ann Sprouse b 1828c were married in Albermarle County, Va. on 3 Jan 1849. Wilson Harlow signed the marriage bond but there is no proof that he was the father of Nicholas. There is a Wilson Harlow buried at Old Monmouth Cemetery on Rt. 60 west of Lexington. I am sure this is the father of William Nicholas Harlow but I have no proof. The given name Wilson seems to have been given to following generations of the Harlow family.

Nicholas and Ann came to Rockbridge by way of Augusta County. According to land transactions they were still living in 1887, as I have found no records of their deaths. They had 4 sons and 2 daughters.

Walker Lewis Harlow was b 1853c in Albermarle County. He married Sophie Toman in Augusta County on 1 Jul 1875. They had at least one daughter, Jane Harlow, who was with her Toman grandparents in 1880. Nothing else is known about her. In May 1896 in Rockbridge County he married Rebecca Thompson and they had 2 sons. No death record of Walker has been located.

Bettie Ann Harlow b 1856 d. Apr 1884 at Goshen, Va. had 2 daughters. One of the girls died at age 3, and no information has been found on the other.

Robert N. Harlow b. 1858 in Augusta County died Dec. 1928 was married to Elizabeth Gordon. They had no children. He was a caretaker for Virginia Military Institute's property at Rockbridge Baths, and before that he was a rural mail carrier.

James Alexander Harlow b 1862 in Augusta County married Virginia McCrory in Rockbridge County on 27 Dec. 1882. I have found no record of children. He was killed in a landslide at Big Bend Tunnel in WVA in Nov. 1889. He was baptized at Bethesda Presbyterian Church on 18 Oct. 1875.

Charles Wilson Harlow b 1865c died Mar 1928 married Bettie M. Fix in Rockbridge County. I have accounted for 5 children of this couple. However, the 1900 census of Rockbridge County shows them having 5 children with 3 living and the 1910 census shows them having 10 children with 5 living. Charles is the only son of Nicholas and Ann Harlow known to have descendants still living in the Rockbridge County area today. Charles and Bettie were baptized at Bethesda Presbyterian Church on 15 Feb. 1889 and they are buried at Ebenezer Methodist Cemetery at Rockbridge Baths, 4 of their children are buried here, also.

The 5 accounted for children are: Cornelia married Oliver Hall and had 3 children, some of their descendants still live in this area. Frances T. was married twice and had several children whose whereabouts are unknown. Ollie married Sadie Forbes and they had no children. Henry married Jessie Fix and had 4 children, all of whom live in Rockbridge County. George, apparently the "Bad Boy" of the family, no one knows or will tell what happened to him.

The last child of Nicholas and Ann Harlow was a daughter, Gertrude who was born in Rockbridge County in 1868 and died at age 10 of diphtheria. William Nicholas Harlow was a gunsmith and a distiller. *Submitted by: Alice C. Harlow and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*
Sources: Augusta County marriage records; Albermarle County marriage records; Rockbridge County marriage, birth, death records; Bethesda Presbyterian Church session records; Rockbridge County Deeds

TINKERVILLE HARLOWS

Clarence Easley Harlow was born in Gala, VA in Botetourt County 23 April 1933 to Ruby Evelyn Knick Harlow (born in Clifton Forge, VA 25 September 1914 died 12 March 1958) and Granville Young Harlow (born in Clifton Forge, VA. 5 June 1904 died 1972).

Maternal grandparents were Warner P. Knick, Sr. (born in Aleghany County 8 May 1889 died 13 July 1964) and Gracie Pearl Patterson Knick (born in Augusta County 5 September 1891 died 28 September 1965).

Paternal grandparents were Reeves and Maggie Coiner Harlow. Birth and death dates unknown. They are from Rockbridge or Augusta County.

Ruby and Granville divorced and Ruby was remarried to William Fredrick Hunt who was born 13 June 1910 died September 1969. Fred's parents were Emmett Burnett Hunt (born 17 February 1886 and died 1970) and Minnie Agee Hunt who was born 27 March 1886 and died 11 January 1990. E. B. Hunt was the Glasgow Town policeman for years.

On 3 July 1955 Clarence married Lillie Darlene Mauk in Chester, South Carolina. Darlene was born 2 May 1940 in Fincastle, VA in Botetourt County to Frank William Mauk (born 29 March 1907 in Hollins, VA, died 6 July 1988) and Daisy Irene Horton Mauk (born in Hillsville, VA 14 April 1917 died 18 June 1984). Frank's parents were William Mauk (birthdate unknown) died the winter of 1946 and Lillie McCrae Mauk (birth date unknown), died in February 1910 of pneumonia just after Frank's sister Margaret was born. William is said to have married seven times, twice to the same lady.

Daisy's parents were Lacy Martin Horton (born in Hillsville, VA 13 September 1889 died 1952) and Sophia Catherine Marshall Horton (born 30 June 1893, died 1948).

Clarence and Darlene had 3 children, Clarence Eugene Harlow born 19 January 1957; Lisa Darlene Harlow born 3 August 1958; and Jeffrey Lynn Harlow born 17 August 1962.



The Harlow Home Circa 1850

The family bought 2 acres with a house in Tinkerville, VA. The house was built by Mr. Michell for his family in 1850 and was one of the earliest homes built in the area. The house sat facing what the family called Main Street, now Summer Shade Lane. A new home was built beside it and the house was used for storage. On 6 February 1987 there was a freak storm with thunder and lightning, snow, sleet and rain. A terrific bolt of lightning struck a tree beside the house and ran into the upstairs of the house. The house burned that night with firefighters fighting the fire for 4 hours.

The Harlow family joined the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Eugene served 8 years in the U.S. Army and Jeff served 6 years in the U.S. Army Reserves.

Winter Christina Harlow was born 1 June 1987 to Lisa Darlene Harlow. Lisa and Jackie Lee Smith were united in marriage 18 September 1993 and live at Natural Bridge, VA.

In August 1994 Clarence and Darlene were divorced. Clarence continued to live in the house along with Jeff until his death on 12 January 1997. Clarence had worked 42 years for Lees Carpets when he died. Darlene continues to work for Lees Carpets in Glasgow, VA.

Eugene and Ruby Gay live at Natural Bridge, VA. *Written and Submitted by: Darlene Harlow*

ROBERT MARLOWE HARPER, SR.

Robert Marlowe Harper, Sr. was born on August 9, 1922, in Monroe, Louisiana. He was the third son of four born to Stella Hasseltine Marlowe and Homer Curry Harper. He attended public schools in Monroe and entered college at Northeast Junior College in Monroe to study accounting. After junior college he went to Tuscaloosa, Alabama to live with an aunt and continue his study of accounting at the University of Alabama. Before he could graduate, he was drafted into the army and sent to Virginia Military Institute as a special student as part of the Army Specialized Training Program to study engineering. After VMI, the army sent him to army radio, electronics and radar schools in Wisconsin, Illinois and Florida.



Mildred Adeline (Moore) Harper and Robert Marlowe Harper

While at VMI he met Mildred Adeline Moore, born February 13, 1923, the first child of Alice Marguerite Irvine and Thomas DeWitt Moore, all born in Rockbridge County. Mildred and Marlowe were married on April 17, 1944 in Madison, Wisconsin just before he was sent to Guam with the 20th Air Force 315th B-29 Heavy Bomber Wing. On August 10, 1945, his first child, Alice Virginia was born in Stonewall Jackson Hospital. He did not see her until he returned from Guam in December 1945. His second child, Robert Marlowe "Marty" Harper, Jr. was born on October 3, 1950 in Stonewall Jackson Hospital.

Upon his return to Lexington after WWII, he entered Washington & Lee to complete his study of accounting. In 1947 he received a BS degree in accounting and went to work at VMI in August 1947. He became assistant treasurer in 1949, treasurer on January 1, 1960 and attained the rank of colonel. He also served as secretary of the Board of Visitors for twenty-five years, treasurer of the Alumni Association and assistant treasurer of the VMI Foundation. He retired on December 31, 1984.

For thirty-one years, he was a member of the Advisory Board of the Peoples National Bank, First National Exchange and Dominion Bankshares.

While often working several jobs, he still found time to pursue a hobby of coin collecting. He was also a HAM radio operator and built much of his equipment. He was an avid jogger for many years before finding new interests in his computer, the Internet and researching and recording his family history.

He has been a member of Manly Memorial Baptist Church for over fifty years, serving on many committees, as deacon and trustee, and as president of the Men's Bible Class.

The two oldest of his four grandchildren share his name, Marlowe, which is his mother's maiden name. Alicia Marlowe Buchanan Shires, born on April 6, 1965 in Roanoke, Virginia, is the first child of his daughter and Charles W. "Bill" Buchanan. Ethan Marlowe Harper, born August 9, 1979 in Lexington on his grandfather's birthday, is the first child of Marlowe's son and Anne Marie Fleck from Pennsylvania. *Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan*

EDWARD GLENN HARRIS

Edward Glenn Harris (June 4, 1902-May 16, 1961), called Glenn, was one of five children born to Joseph F. Harris (December 18, 1875-February 11, 1949) and Addie E. Qusenberry (August 13, 1876-October 24, 1952).

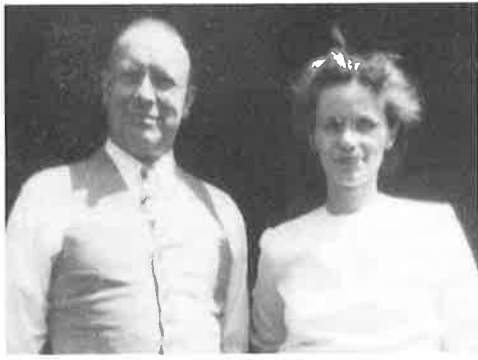
His parents owned a dairy farm at Mountain View where his father also operated a sawmill five days a week that on Saturday could be converted to a hammermill.

He wanted to pursue an education, so he enrolled in Roanoke Business College, where he was graduated. His main interest was in bookkeeping.

One June 3, 1927, he married Thelma Lucille Crawford (June 3, 1907-February 4, 1979), daughter of Thomas Powell Crawford (July 12, 1884-September 15, 1957) and Alma Gertrude Coffey (May 2, 1890-October 12, 1971). They had three children: Carl Edward (May 21, 1929), Allen Thomas (April 26, 1933) and Alice Jane (August 18, 1935), all of whom were born while they were living on the small farm in Mountain View that he owned. During this time he worked as a bookkeeper at South River Lumber Company in Cornwall, Virginia.

The church was always a very important part of his life. While he and Thelma were living at Mountain View, the family attended Neriah Baptist Church where he was the Superintendent of the Sunday School.

He moved his family to Buena Vista, Virginia, in the late 1930's where he ran a grocery store in the Casey Building. After he closed the store, he went to work as a bookkeeper at Columbia Paper Company in town.



Glenn and Thelma Harris

He was also very active in the Buena Vista Baptist Church where he served as a deacon. He still remained true to Neriah Baptist Church, however, and continued his support there.

He and Thelma had six grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. Carl's children are Kelly Harris Mitchell Dapper (no children) and Ranelle Harris Bruch (two children-Justin Frederick and Courtney Frances). Allen's children are Sheryl Harris Hemming (two children-Keith Edward and Jeremy Thomas) and Stacey Harris King (no children). Alice Jane's children are Bobby B. Tyler, Jr. (no children) and Rebecca Tyler Batten (four children-Brad Michael, Summer Danae, Kendall Brook and Race Gregory).

Glenn is buried along with his wife in Green Hill Cemetery in Buena Vista, Virginia. Submitted by: Faye Anderson Harris Sources: Personal recollections; cemetery records and markers; family Bible.

HARDBARGER HISTORY

We can trace the Hardbarger family back prior to 1800 to Bandera County, Texas.

Two brothers, Daniel and John came from Germany and settled in Bandera County, Texas. Daniel's son Thomas married Rachel Spears and they came to Rockbridge County in 1829. Their son Frederick married Catherine Paxton Hughes. Their son Thomas William married Margaret Emily Wilhelm in 1881. Their children were: Amos A. Hardbarger, born 2-18-1883, Frederick M., born 1-22-1885, Samuel Houston, born 2-23-1887, Charles Jacob, born 7-5-1889, Sheppie E., born 12-14-1891, Harry Thomas, born 4-4-1893, Mary Catherine, born 8-20-1894, Rachel M., born 2-12-1896, John H., born 5-21-1899. We have read and rechecked old records and there appears to be a spelling error. The Hardbargers are now Hartbargers. Our grandfather, Thomas William told us that the letter D was crossed to a T by Amos' teacher when he first started to school and then all of the Thomas W. Hardbarger's children used the T spelling.



Homeplace of Thomas William Hardbarger: Porch L to R - Samuel H. Hartbarger, Amos Hartbarger, Rachel M. Hartbarger, Dorothy Knick Hartbarger; Steps L to R - Emily Wilhelm Hardbarger, Sheppie Hartbarger; Standing in front of fence L to R - Ed. Mays, Thomas W. Hardbarger; On horses L to R - Charles Jacob Hartbarger, Thomas Harry Hartbarger; In wagon - John Hartbarger

Thomas Hardbarger and wife Rachel came to Rockbridge County in 1829 and settled on top of North Mountain known as the Old Hardbarger Farm which consisted of 250 acres. This land was bought from Major Dowell. Thomas Hardbarger deeded this land to his son Frederick and he deeded it to his son Thomas William and he deeded it to Amos and Charles Jacob. Then it was willed to Charles Jacob's sons, who sold it to Tony Tolley who is the present owner. His great grandmother, Willie Hardbarger Chitum was born on the old Hardbarger farm. This farm is still in the Hardbarger lineage. The Hardbarger-Hartbarger Family Cemetery is located on a hill in the Waterloo Section of Kerrs Creek in close proximity to where most of them lived, worked and died, because of this one great ancestral lead, Thomas Hardbarger has left a rich legacy in Rockbridge County.

The old brick house known as Orb in Denmark Estates purchased in 1899*, was built by J.F. Harper, John Moore's father-in-law. This farm consisted of one thousand acres, originally, a Moore's Grant. The present owners are the honorable Everette and Mrs. Nancy Martin. Submitted by: Nancy H. Wilkerson and Merita Mays Murray Source: *Rockbridge County Courthouse D.B. 87:334-35

CLEOPATRA HUGHES HARTBARGER

Cleopatra Evalyna Hughes Hartbarger, my mother, was born 3 April 1894 in Denmark, Rockbridge County. Denmark was a village within itself; it had a mill, store, post office, and a Temperance Hall, which held school, church services, and committee meetings.

The third child of Henry Clay Hughes and Josephine Knick, she attended Denmark School until 1901, then she went to Walnut Flat School on Big Hill Road. She carried the nickname "Party" all her life.



Thomas Harry Hartbarger and Cleopatra Evalyna Hughes Hartbarger

Following her marriage to Thomas Harry Hartbarger 10 June 1913, the couple stayed with her parents for a year, where Evalyna Gertrude was born 3 June 1914. Then they moved into a log house built by the Davises, bought by his father, Thomas W. Hartbarger. Here were born Mildred Marie (Knick), 12 January 1917, and Seatta Emma (Teaford), 18 December 1918.

In 1918-9 they built a new house across the road, where their daughter Evalyna lives now. Here were born their sons Clarence Harding, b. 13 December 1920, d. 18 December 1920; Ora Vance, b. 19 October 1923, d. 30 March 1961; and William Archie, b. 23 January 1926, d. 4 December 1949.

Party cooked and canned, milked cows, churned butter which she sold with chickens and eggs. She went to church every Sunday, as long as her health permitted, played the organ, taught Sunday School, taught her children about God and read her Bible every day.

When her father-in-law, T. W. Hartbarger, or her father, Henry Clay Hughes, told her stories of the area and of their lives, she made notes. In her later years, when she had more leisure, she wrote the notes into history.

Alfred Miller used some of her history in his recent book *Today and Beyond*. Francis Lynn used her writings in preparing his recent book *Ananias Smith, Denmark Correspondence*. Washington and Lee students have frequently used her material.

She recorded the stories of families living in Denmark and up Waterloo Hollow. She named the children in each household, those who lived and who they married as adults, those who died and where they were buried. She recalled each new family, when they moved in and from where. She related stories of hunts, of encounters with bears and other wild animals, and ordinary incidents of daily life of earlier times.

Party made quilts, never needing a pattern. She sewed them for her girls and on her death left many quilt squares ready to put together and many cut-out pieces. My sister Evalyna and I have made two quilts every January and February since 1982 and given to family and friends. We cannot give to strangers because we value every piece because she made them.

Saddened each time she buried a loved one — three sons, her husband, a son-in-law — she nevertheless remained as active as health permitted, dying 20 October 1979, aged 85 years.

Submitted by: Seatta Hartbarger Teaford Sources: family records

FREDERICK HARTBARGER

Frederick Hartbarger bought "the mountain place" on the ridge between the Big House Mountain and North Mountain. He was born in Augusta County, 6 January, 1823 and died in Rockbridge 24 February 1892. Previously he had lived for a time in Ritchie County, West Virginia, where his son Thomas William was born.

During the War he was a member of Captain J. D. Morrison's Company, 58th Va. Infantry.

Married to Catherine Hughes on 4 December 1850, he fathered the following children: Mary Melvina (Mrs. Andrew Wilson), b. 18 September 1854, d. 1891; Thomas W., b. 21 December 1860, d. 26 June 1939; Rebecca Jane (Mrs. Charles Wilhelm), b. 2 November 1851, d. 1909; and Rachel (Mrs. Joseph Wilhelm), b. 2 May 1865, d. 1922.

As a young man T. W. came from the mountain to attend Oak Knoll school, boarding with Henry Hileman Teaford, the teacher.



Thomas William Hartbarger

Thomas William married 3 January 1882 Margaret Emily Wilhelm, b. 6 September 1859, d. 4 December 1955, the daughter of Abner Wilhelm, a school teacher in Waterloo and stonemason, and Mary Ann Siders. He made the furniture for the home and when Emily was about three years old, he made a little walnut table. Preparing to paint it, he went for a brush and Emily upset a can of paint on it which dried like a marble finish. The table was always a precious possession of Emily's because her father a member of Co. I, 4th Va. Infantry, died of diphtheria 6 July 1862. On Emily's 94th birthday she had her cake on that table. Today it is in the possession of her granddaughter Seatta Hartbarger Teaford.

The Hartbargers lived in a log cabin in Waterloo, where were born Amos Abner, b. 1883, d. 1947, and Frederick M., b. 1855, d. 1966. They built a new home across the road which still stands today. Six children born where were Samuel Houston, b. 1887, d. 1962; Charles Jacob, b. 1889, d. 1972; Sheppie Emily (Mrs. Aaron Cunningham), b. 1891, d. 1979; Thomas Harry, b. 1893, d. 1979; Mary Catherine (Mrs. Edward Mays), b. 1894, d. 1922; Rachel Madora (Mrs. Sout Hughes), b. 1896, d. 1956. Then they bought "the mansion house," an 18th century brick house later called the Moore-Harper house, from the builder and an earlier owner. Here was born John Henry, 1899, d. 1978.

T. W. Hartbarger owned about 760 acres, where he farmed and ran cattle. He sold beef and garden crops, milk, butter, and eggs to Millboro.

After her husband's death Emily rented the house. It has been sold and resold and has undergone extensive remodeling.

A big barn built near the main road was torn down by one owner and rebuilt in the woods as a shed for horses. Today it is behind the property of John and Ruth DeHart.

Amos, the oldest son, had a sawmill set in the woods. His brother Frederick built Denmark General store from that lumber in 1918-20. The store, now owned by Don Driver, houses Woodlea Crafts. *Submitted by: Mr. Dannis Teaford*
Sources: Rockbridge County records; family records

DOROTHY HARTLESS

My career with Kroger started just like most of you, working after school and on the weekend; only I was much younger than any of you. After I graduated from the sixth grade, I began to work that summer and after school until I went into the Army after highschool. I spent three and one-half years in the Army. After I returned to Lexington, I went back to work at Kroger, Store R-4389.

Our store was very small on Main Street in Lexington, Virginia. There were only five full-time personnel and two part-time people who worked on weekends and holidays. We all had to wait on the customers, unload the trucks, stock the shelves, and work the produce. One man worked the meat department.

We would get dried beans in 100 lb. bags. They would have to be weighed up into 1 and 2 lb. bags. Potatoes also came in 100 lb. bags and sugar had to be weighed, too. Kroger Spotlight Coffee was .21 cents a lb. or a 3 lb. bag for

.59 cents. Produce was taken off the racks at the end of each day, packed in wooden barrels and iced down. We were closed on Wednesday afternoons and had Sundays and holidays off. Saturday nights after closing at 9 o'clock, the wooden floors had to be oiled down. The meat department used sawdust on floors.

In the fall of 1957, we became a supermarket on East Nelson Street in Lexington, Virginia. All departments were separate - grocery, meat, produce, dairy. I was the meat wrapper. The meat department had seven employees working. Most all the meats came from Valleydale Packers. All meats had to be loaded on racks and pushed into coolers. All beef came in quarters, all the meat had to be cut. Beef, pork, lambs, and chickens were tray packed with film and hand sealed with hand irons for self-service meat cases. We only sold the best grade of beef (Kroger Tenderay) - guaranteed tender or your money back. All chickens came in boxes or barrels, iced down.

Being a superstore, may more employees were needed. All departments had managers plus office personnel. We were a happy and hard-working Kroger family. The times we were off, we'd spend a lot of time together on picnics, etc. We were at this location for fifteen years. Store R-211

In 1975, we moved to our current store which is located outside Lexington, Store No. R-243. Most of the older employees went to the new store. We knew our jobs and we had the best training in our fields. We were open 24 hours a day and we had a lot more co-workers and a lot of changes. Holidays and Sundays became workdays and times for get-togethers, picnics and Christmas parties became a thing of the past.

In the late seventies, Kroger opened a meat plant in Salem, Virginia. They bought cattle, had them butchered, and shipped to the meat plant. All quarters were broken down into pieces, then boxed and labeled. Excess beef parts were boned and ground into plastic tubes, then later shipped out to stores.

Holly Farm Chicken Company came out with cut and tray packed chicken — all varieties of cuts. Later Kroger added tray pack pork, cut and wrapped, ready to sell.

After 43 plus years, retiring in 1997, my life with Kroger has been wonderful. I've enjoyed my work, my managers, meat department co-workers, and all other employees. I am happy to say that I have respected them all and have had a good working relationship with them.

I want to say "Thank You Kroger, for letting me be a part of you for most of my life".

R-4389 Slogan - "Live Better For Less"

R-111 Slogan - "Lets Go Krogering"

R-243 Slogan - "Feel The Difference" *Submitted by: Dorothy Hartless and Written by: Dorothy Hartless*
Sources: Bill Crowder, Billy Beard

EARLY HATCHERS OF ROCKBRIDGE

The first recorded Hatcher to come to Rockbridge County, Virginia and to establish citizenship was Henry Milton Hatcher who during his younger years was referred to as simply "Milton" and later in life was called "H.M."

Henry Milton Hatcher was born 29 Dec 1805, in Bedford County, Virginia. He first bought land in Rockbridge County on 11 Oct 1837 while still a resident of Bedford County when he purchased 188 acres from John H. and Elizabeth Wilmore. By the taking of the 1840 census, he was listed as a resident of Rockbridge County. As the years passed and prior to the Civil War, Henry Milton Hatcher became the owner of hundreds of acres of land mainly located along "Plank Road" between Broad Creek ARP Church on the south and the Elliott's Hill Methodist Church toward the North. He also was elected a County Justice in 1856, 1864 and 1865.



Henry M., Jr. and Ellen Hatcher - Circa 1895

Henry Milton Hatcher, around whom this story focuses, is my paternal great-grandfather and was the first of four consecutive generations bearing the given name of Henry. Henry Milton's forbearers were originally from Careby Abby of Lincolnshire, England. His great-great-great-great grandfather, "William-the-immigrant" Hatcher (1614 - 1680) fled from England and came to the eastern shores of Virginia in 1636. William secured a patent for 4,200 acres in Henrico, County in October 1636 where he lived until his death in 1680. In 1676, at the age of 62, this high-spirited Englishman was involved in Bacon's Rebellion where "for the pleasure of indulging his revolutionary tendencies was commanded by the King of England to pay ten thousand pounds of tobacco" (a fine later reduced to 8,000 pounds of pork). He served in the Virginia House of Burgesses and was twice reelected. The Hatcher name was among the first 500 surnames to become part of the first permanent English settlement of the New World. For this reason, much has been documented about my ancestry. Most notable of several books and articles include the 1930 edition of *Our Kin* by Mary Denham Ackerly and Lula E. Jeter Parker plus the exhaustive research and writings by Allen G. Hamann. These were my primary resources for this story. Starting with "William-the-immigrant" in 1636 and for the next four generations my ancestors lived in Henrico and Chesterfield Counties of eastern Virginia. This changed circa 1780 when they moved to the Charlemont area of Bedford County, Virginia where Jeremiah Hatcher the father of Henry Milton was born.

The death of Henry Milton Hatcher is clouded in mystery and a multitude of explanations exists. The Lexington Newspaper of 16 Apr 1875, in a terse six-line article on page one, says simply: "Sudden-Death - Mr. Henry M. Hatcher, an old and well-known citizen of this



Old Kroger Store Main Street, Lexington, Virginia (Boy in the back) - Billy Beard. (3 girls left to right) Willie Marie Johnson, Mrs. Tanner - manager's wife, Dorothy Hartless

county who lived on Broad Creek whilst coming to Lexington on yesterday (Thursday) morning, was instantly killed by his horse stumbling and falling upon him." According to family explanation, he was carrying a large sum of money from Elliott's Hill Methodist Church to Lexington and some believe that foul play was involved, with robbery the primary motive.

During his lifetime, he had three wives and twelve children, the youngest of which were twins, Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. and Nanny Brady Hatcher born 17 Feb 1867 in Rockbridge County. Henry M. Hatcher, Jr., my grandfather, grew up in Rockbridge County as a farm-boy during the post Civil War years.



Henry M., Jr. and Ellen Hatcher - April 1939

By 1920, he had become well-known in Rockbridge and surrounding counties as a business man with a large scale horse breeding and cattle operation. Little did he know that sixty-five years later, Rockbridge County would be home of the Virginia Horse Center. In 1888, he married Mary "Ellen" Hartigan and their marriage of 60 years produced fifteen children, five of which were stillborn or died very young. The ten children that survived childhood included: Wilford; Grace Hatcher Farrow; Ella Hatcher Thompson; Lizzie Hatcher Hickman; Henry A. "Doc" Hatcher, my father; Janie Hatcher Carter; Gordon; Mable Hatcher Harrison; Katie Hatcher Moore and Houston Hatcher, Sr. As of this writing only Mable and Katie survive today (1997).

A separate write-up on the Henry A. Hatcher family is also included in this volume.

Mary "Ellen" Hartigan Hatcher, a devoted Christian wife and mother died on 6 June 1948. Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. died two years later on 22 Dec 1950. Submitted by: Henry A. Hatcher, Jr.

HENRY ALFRED HATCHER

Part II

Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher, farmer, plumber and carpenter was born 31 Oct 1899 in a log-cabin along Broad Creek in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

He was the seventh of fifteen children born to Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. and Mary "Ellen" Hartigan Hatcher.

The lineage of Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. is also featured in this volume under the title *Early Hatchers of Rockbridge*.

Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher is a ninth generation Virginian with his genealogy running back to "William-the-immigrant" Hatcher (1614-1680) who came to the eastern shores of Virginia in 1636 from Lincolnshire, England. "Doc" Hatcher as he was often called attended a one-room school located in the Plank Road area of Rockbridge County.

His school days were short-lived since there was a great demand for young men to work on the family farm during the 1910-1920 era.

On 28 August 1918, he married Lula Taylor Hartigan, daughter of Lucian Adolphus and Clemenza Fix Hartigan of Rockbridge County. The Rev. David T. Lauderdale, a well-known minister of the A.R. Presbyterian Church, performed the wedding ceremony.



Lula and Henry A. "Doc" Hatcher - Circa 1924

To this union of 37 years was born seven children: Mildred Isabelle B. 6 Jul 1919 Rockbridge, D. 19 Mar 1920; Mamie Lula B. 17 Dec 1921 Rockbridge, D. 14 Jan 1984; Milton Adolphus B. 15 Sep 1923 Rockbridge, D. 17 Aug 1924; Susan Ellen B. 29 Jun 1925; Bessie Elizabeth B. 5 Jan 1927; Blanche Virginia B. 19 Feb 1929 & Henry Alfred Hatcher, Jr. B. 26 Feb 1940.

As of today (1997), only Susan, Bessie, Blanche and Henry A. Jr. survive.

"Doc" was employed by Frank Dunn of Lexington as a residential/commercial plumber during the 15 years immediately following his marriage to Lula. It was during this period that he built their "dream home" located on Ross Road Extension. In the midst of the great depression, he purchased the Hartigan home-place and resumed his farming vocation, a profession that he continued until his death.

Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher was a kind and caring individual who was truthful and honest. He loved the great outdoors and the handiwork of his creator.

He lived his entire life in Rockbridge County, Virginia, died of cancer on 28 Oct 1955 and was buried on his 56th birthday. The Rev. George Cooley of Lexington Presbyterian Church and the Rev. David T. Lauderdale conducted his funeral at Collierstown Presbyterian Church where he was a member. Burial followed in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington beside his infant children, Mildred and Milton.

Lula Hartigan Hatcher, a devoted Christian wife and mother spent her entire life as a homemaker helping those around her. She died of a stroke on 20 Aug 1972. The Rev. John Stanley of Timber Ridge (Old Stone) Presbyterian Church, where she was a member, and the Rev. David T. Lauderdale were the officiating clergymen.

She was laid-to-rest in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery (Lexington, VA) beside her life-long companion and husband Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher. Submitted by: Henry A. Hatcher, Jr.

ANDREW HAYSLETT AND MARTHA

On 1 March 1785, Andrew Hayslett purchased 62 acres on a branch of Colliers Creek from William and Margaret Crawford, his wife. He laid out a total of sixty pounds for this tract. The land adjoined James McCord, Andrew Elder's patent land, and Alexr. Collier. On this farm, he and his wife, Martha, raised their large family. Andrew died shortly before September 1805, and his personal estate was inventoried and appraised by Robert Davidson, Smith Scott, Michael Ciders, and John Armintrout. His inventory consisted of the following:

One bay mare and colt, one sorrel filly; one sorrel stud, one white faced cow and calf; one black cow with bell on, one black heifer; one black and white bull, six sheep, six geese; two sows, four barrows, and three shoats; one Loom and tacklings, one quill wheel; one set spools, one patch of corn growing; one stack of wheat, fourteen dozen barley, 2 small patches hemp; one stack of rye, one shovel plough; one barsheer plough, one doubletree and two cleaves; one long sled, two axes, three corn hoes and one mattock; one lockchain and one cutting box, two walnut bedsteads; two pots and one oven, one pair of hems with drawing chains and two husk collars; one shot gun, and gum and two barrels; some wool and one big wheel, one half bushel and one cane; one table, one spinning wheel and one check reel; one box of old Irons, one walnut chest and two chairs; one bedstead, bed and bedding, sixteen dozen wheat; two small kegs, none note on William Dickson doubtful; and book accounts.

The settlement of Andrew Haslett Senr's estate was entered by Andrew Haslett (Jr) on 23 March 1807. It was signed by John Houston and James Gilmore.

Andrew and Martha were the parents of at least eleven children, they were: Andrew Hayslett, Jr. born c1780, died 3 February 1859, married Mary "Molly" Armintrout; Jean Hayslett married David Drain; Mary Hayslett married John McFarland; Nancy Hayslett married Joseph Ford; Hannah Hayslett married Samuel Beach; James Hayslett married Nancy McCormick; Robert Hayslip married Elizabeth Hinkle; Thomas Hayslett married Letty McFall; Ann Hayslett born c1800, died after 1860, before 1870, married Samuel Moore; Elizabeth Hayslett married Joshua Entsminger; Ezekiel Hayslett born c1790, died 26 August 1867, married Nancy Standoff. Submitted by: David

Hayslette and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book A, p. 497; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 2, p. 411; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 3, p. 52.

JANNIE REBECCA HAYSLETT

My mother, Jannie Rebecca Hayslett was born in Virginia in 1888. I do not know who her parents were, but according to her obituary, her parents were both dead by the time she was one year old. She was then reared by Mrs. Fannie Sarah Fry, wife of William D. Fry. I do not know if my mother, Jannie Hayslett was related to either Fannie or William Fry. The Frys lived in Natural Bridge and had two sons, William D. and Charles M., who married Alice Shafer. They had one daughter, Mildred.



Jannie and Dewey Heath, and Fannie Fry

My mother, Jannie, had one brother Benjamin whose wife was Parthenia. They had two daughters and a son. One of the daughters was Emma Hayslett Shaw, who died in 1941, and she had three daughters.

Fannie Fry had one brother, Joseph Hartsook, who married Margaret E. Linkswiler and they had one daughter, Addie. Fannie had two sisters, Mrs. Frank Lotts, and a Mrs. Miller, all of Natural Bridge, Virginia.

In 1905, Mrs. Fry moved to Lawton, Ok, taking Jannie Hayslett with her. In October, 1909, my mother, Jannie married James Monroe Heath and they lived in Lawton, Ok, where he was a brakeman on a passenger train. In Oct. 1910, my brother, Dewey Lee was born and in 1916, I was born. The Hartsooks and Frys were still living in Lawton, Ok, at this time. In April of 1918, Jannie died and Mrs. Fry took me and my brother to raise. In November of that year, Mrs. Fry's son, William D. died in Oklahoma and she returned to Natural Bridge to bury him at High Bridge, taking us with her. We lived close to the beautiful Natural Bridge in the small settlement of Dog Town, so named because of the bear hunters who lived there and hunted with their dogs. My brother, Dewey, went to school in Natural Bridge. He remembers fishing in the James River, cord wood being delivered on sleds in the winter and seeing the prisoners wearing black and white stripe clothing as they worked on the roads.

We continued living in Natural Bridge with Mrs. Fannie Fry, we lovingly called, Grandma Fry, until her death from an illness of several months. She was buried in High Bridge where all of the Frys have been buried. Grandma Fry was 81 when she died. We were then sent by train back to Oklahoma to live.

I visited Natural Bridge several years ago and was amazed at the change after all these years. I walked beneath the bridge and looked back into the window of time. As the music echoed off the walls of the bridge, I remembered so much of my childhood. *Submitted by: Zella Mae Heath Campbell*

WILLIAM AND EMMA HAYSLETT

William McDonald Hayslett, son of William McDowell Hayslett and Jennie Wesley Phillips, was born January 1, 1891. He married Emma Cleo Kirby, born February 22, 1891, daughter of James Tanzy Kirby and Sally McCormick.



Emma and William Hayslett

William was the second son of five children. His father died at an early age. When Jennie remarried, the children were placed in an orphanage in Richmond, Va. William stayed there until he was old enough to return to Lexington on his own. He came back and worked on a farm near the Tanzy Kirby family where he met Emma. They married and had a large family.

1) Mamie Etta, born January 27, 1911, married James Alfred Coffey and had six children.

2) Sally Virginia, born February 21, 1914, married Henry David Ramsey and had nine children.

3) Estill Elizabeth, born June 21, 1915, married Thomas Henry Dudley and had seven children.

4) James William, born Sept. 5, 1918, married Phyllis Lucille Coffey and had three children.

5) Hunter Julian was born Jan. 2, 1919 and did not marry.

6) Daniel Bailey was born May 10, 1920 and did not marry.

7) Maggie Juanita was born August 1921 and died that month.

8) Earnest Wilson, born March 26, 1923, married Thelma Manspile and had six children. His second marriage was to Sara Bell Higgins and they had four children.

9) Hazel Reynolds was born April 5, 1924 and died June 10, 1925.

10) Robert Lee, born January 26, 1925, married Sadie Vest and had two children.

11) Emma Josephine, born August 26, 1927, never married, but adopted a son Donald Scott.

12) Margaret Lillian, born April 7, 1929, married George Bosserman and had two children. She died February 24, 1985.

13) John Edgar, born September 6, 1930, married Edith Falls and had seven children.

The family lived in the Lexington, Natural Bridge and Bedford areas helping many farmers with their crops. Two of the boys, James and Robert, served in World War II. Mr. Hayslett died at age 65 on June 26, 1956. Mrs. Hayslett died on August 2, 1962, at age 71. They are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery at Lexington, Va. *Submitted by: Josephine Hayslett*

HECK - McCLELLAND

Daniel David Heck was the son of German immigrants who settled first in Lancaster or Berks Co. Pennsylvania, in the early 1700's. His birth date is unknown but there is a record in Fredrick, Maryland of his service in the Revolutionary Army in 1781-82, also record there of his marriage to Elizabeth McLain on July 1, 1783. Elizabeth died after the birth of their first child. Daniel David married Susanna Zollman in 1785 and their son Daniel was born in Maryland Oct. 7, 1786. The family migrated down the valley of Virginia to Natural Bridge, living for a time in what was known as Blue Hollow before moving to the newly established town of Springfield two and a half miles south. Here lots were bought and a log house built, which with additions and improvements would be home to five generations of Heck descendants. These Heck men were able builders, blacksmiths and 'wagoneers' - building some of the large wagons used in the trek west, also skillful in making furniture and coffins!

Daniel Heck married Nancy Cahoon some time about 1812 and established their home in the old Heck homestead. Daniel and Nancy had twelve children - only eight surviving to adulthood, one of whom was Flora Anne who married William Alexander McClelland Jan. 1867. Alec had been a photographer in the town of Lexington with a partner - Boude and McClelland photographs exist today. Alec was a Sgt. in the Confederate Army CO I, was taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, and was imprisoned at Elmira, N.Y. until exchanged in March 1865. Alec had an interest in and worked on canal boats on the James River and Kanawha Canal terminating at Buchanan, Va. After his marriage he joined his in-laws in their many faceted carpentry business and he and Flora made their home in the Heck homestead. Alex and Flora had eight children. The oldest son, John Heck, was born Aug. 22, 1869. John had varied interests in his early years - a job with the Transit Company (street-cars) in Richmond, Va., interest in regional telephone line in Rockbridge County and also managed a store. He had early learned the carpentry business and for the rest of his life was a builder and maker of furniture. John operated a shop and garage, making parts and repairs for Model T's and other automobiles.

August 24, 1910 John and Harriet Finley Brown were married at her home, Pleasant Hill, Augusta County. Harriet was educated at Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Va. and had taught school in Bath and Russell Counties, coming to Rockbridge to teach the children of Dr. Nash Johnston in the Johnston home just south of the village of Springfield. John and Harriet were first introduced at a party at Forest Tavern which was the home of the Arnold family

at that time. John and Harriet made their home in the old Heck home and took an active part in community, school, church and political activities. Their seven children were the last generation to be born and reared in the old home ... Elizabeth Gilkeson married R. R. Henry, second marriage A.R. Fulten (died 1970); Flora Alexander m S. L. German - four children; John Finley m Jean Barger - four children, second marriage to Doris Carroll, Military service WW2 USMC; Robert Bruce m Margaret Thompson - three children: Military Service WW2 Army Signal Corp/Air Force; Nina Virginia m C. W. Brooks - two children; Rebecca Brown m E. C. Montgomery, Jr - five children; Harriet Ann m W. A. Gilliam - four children, second marriage E. H. Braford.

Our home was open to many travelers and friends who always enjoyed hearing the stories and recollections of Mr. Mac as John was often called. John died July 27, 1953 and the old home was demolished a few years later to make way for Interstate 81. *Submitted by: Anne McClelland Braford*

Source: Heck Family History by Arch Oliver Heck Professor Emeritus of The Ohio State University Columbus, Ohio

DANIEL DAVID HECK

Daniel David Heck (Hack) (my GGG Grandfather) was born about 1760 in Maryland. He was the son of Daniel Heck who came to Berks County, Pennsylvania from Germany on September 4, 1753. They lived in Frederick County, Maryland, but I am not sure if Daniel was born in that county. Daniel served in the Revolutionary War in the Second Company commanded by Captain Clagit of the 5th Maryland Regiment during 1781. Before 1793 he moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia. He and a John Heck (Hick) bought seventy-eight acres of land on Cedar Creek (the stream that runs under the Natural Bridge) in Rockbridge County from Henry and Modelena Zollman, Deed Book C Ins. 22, and in 1794 added forty acres from John Paul. It is said they could see the Natural Bridge from their land. On April 1, 1805, ninety-six acres was sold to Mathias Ripley, Deed Book Ins. 374. Daniel David may have served in the War of 1812 from Botetourt County, Virginia.

Daniel was married to Elizabeth McClean on July 1, 1783. They had a son David. He married second Susanna Zollman d/o Adam Zollman from Holland. They had the following children: Daniel, Jacob, Christina, Elizabeth and Polly. After losing two wives he married a third time. His third wife was Susanna Guthrie, probably daughter of Robert Guthrie, a close neighbor, whom he married Dec. 4, 1823. She was born April 3, 1799 in Virginia. Daniel David died ca 1833/1835 leaving her with five children Lucinda 15, John Wesley 10, Martha Jane 6, William Henry 2 and James P. a few months old.

Susanna went with her stepson Jacob and family to Hawkins County, Tennessee in 1873. In 1852, Susanna and her children John Wesley with wife Mariah, Martha Jane, William Henry and James P. headed to Iowa to join Lucinda and her husband William Harshbarger, who were already there. They went by covered wagon via the Cumberland Gap into Kentucky, passing north and westward through Kentucky, then entering southern Illinois. The visited former neighbors in Jefferson County, Illinois, where John Wesley stayed. After crossing Illinois they ferried across the Mississippi River probably at Keokuk, Iowa and traveled on by covered wagon to near Salem in Henry County, Iowa. Susanna died in Henry County, Iowa on April 3, 1866. Her daughter Martha Jane born February 27, 1827 in Virginia married John Koelling (Collins) who was born February 7, 1825 in Edinghausen, Westfalen, Prussia. From their second son Edward, I descend. I currently own my great-grandfather Edward Collins' farm in Henry County, Iowa. *Submitted by: Jean Leeper*

HEIZER

Part 1

Valentine Heizer came from the Palatinate in the Rhine River area of Germany. He was a cabinet-maker and may have been left in Germany to complete an apprenticeship when his parents came to America, sometime before 1727. The Palatinate at that time was an area of principalities, each ruled by a prince. When Valentine left Rotterdam in the British ship, Thistle, he had to hide in a barrel until they were well on their way to Plymouth, England. Oral family history tells the above history, including that he was a prince. He never signed the ship's register, but arrived in Philadelphia on 19 September 1738.

He joined his parents, Johannes and Dorothea (Hallman) Heiser, brother Andrew, and sisters Anna Mary, Christina, Mary Salinas (Salome), Elizabeth, and Barbara, in Perkiomen Township, Montgomery County, PA. Johannes (John) and Dorothea were successful weavers and had bought 100 acres of land on which they paid taxes in 1734. On 9 March 1743, John Hyzer (Johannes) bought 200 acres more. Johannes was naturalized at Philadelphia in September 1740, and Valentine on 24 September 1746.

The family had worshipped at the Mennonite meetinghouse at Skippack in Perkiomen Township, where Johannes and Valentine are buried, until Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg founded the Lutheran Church in America in 1742. Then they worshipped at the Old Trappe Church, built in 1745, where Muhlenberg was the pastor.

Johannes Hayser died in February, 1749. Pastor Muhlenberg wrote in his records that Johannes "had suffered with asthma for many years and was in wretched health" (*The Heizer Family* by James Marion Heizer, 1973) Dorothea Heiser died 20 December 1770.

Where and when Valentine Heizer was born is unknown, nor is the name of his first wife who is believed to have died giving birth to their son, John, on 17 March 1747. On 26 May 1747, Valentine married Anna Howe, the mother of Samuel and Marie. John and Samuel served in the Revolutionary War from August County. Nothing more is known of Marie. John married, had 13 children, and died in OH.

Valentine Heizer was killed in August, 1753. He had gone to a public auction in another town to buy household goods for his inn. During a horse race he was trampled by a runaway

horse. His head was so battered that he remained speechless for three days, was completely out of his mind, and finally died. On 20 December 1753, Anna married William Burke, and moved to Augusta County, VA.

Samuel Heizer was born 25 October 1749 PA, and was baptized by Pastor Muhlenberg at the Old Trappe Church. He married in 1774, Mary Elizabeth Chapman. She was born 22 January 1750, in Augusta, a daughter of John and Mary Chapman. Both John Chapman and Samuel Heizer served with George Washington during the Indian wars and the Revolutionary War. Samuel was killed on 14 June 1812, after a horse kicked him. Mary died 21 September 1815 in Augusta County. Samuel and Elizabeth Heizer were the parents of nine children, but only John (eldest) remained in Augusta County. The others were: William, Nathaniel, Samuel, Jr., Rebekah, Mary "Polly", Joshua, Elizabeth, and Edward.

John Heizer was born 11 May 1775, and died 28 October 1831, in Augusta County. He was a distiller. On 22 April 1800, he married Agnes Wright (1777-1846). Their children were: Joseph, Samuel, Hezekiah, William, James, Robert, John Chapman, Ruth Evans, and Edward. *Submitted by: W. G. Heizer and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

JOHN BROWNLEE HEIZER

Part 2

William Heizer was born 9 May 1806, and died 10 April 1880, in Augusta County. On 5 March 1832, he married Susan Brownlee. She was born in 1805, in Augusta, a daughter of William Brownlee (ca. 1748-1831) and wife Mary Fulton (a daughter of Hugh and Sarah Campbell Fulton). William Brownlee was a son of John Brownlee, Sr., (1715-1800), who came to Augusta County ca. 1740, and his wife Sarah Wilson. (*Perry Family History* by Roy K. Perry, 1985) William and Susan B. Heizer's children were: Mary, William, Hugh, Edward N., Sallie, and John Brownlee.

John Brownlee Heizer was born 8 November 1839, and died 5 March 1907. He married Elizabeth Rachel Shultz on 13 June 1867. They were both members of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church, and are buried just above the east door of the church. Rachel ("Susie") was born 18 January 1844, and died 16 October 1914. She was a daughter of Mary Black and her first husband William G. Shultz (married 1840). After her husband's death, Mary (Black) Shultz married,

in 1845, John Brown, by whom her children were Dave, George, John, Lena Belle, Frances, and Mattie Brown. Mary (Black) Shultz Brown's parents were Samuel and Virginia Black. Samuel (died 1857) was the son of Samuel Black (ca. 1728-1782) who came from England to America in 1775, according to Perry.

John Brownlee Heizer was a carpenter. He served as a private in Co. E of the 5th Virginia Infantry, CSA. He was wounded at Manassas, and home for a while. When he entered service, he said he would die before he would surrender. He was at Appomattox, but came home the night before Lee surrendered, so he wouldn't have to surrender (according to H.H. Heizer, who role-plays his great-grandfather in reenactments).

John Brownlee and Rachel had ten children: Margaret "Maggie" Belle (1868-1923) married James Sunderland Henry; John Tate (1869-1941) married Sarah Kennedy; Mary Susan "Aunt Min" (1870-1960) married (1) James Cunningham Crawford, (2) Edward "Ned" Sullivan, and (3) Ballard O. Shultz; William David (1872-1960) married (1) Anna Bettie Brownlee, and (2) Mrs. Beulah (Beard) Roll; Sidney Jane (1874-1929) married George Wellington Perry; Biron Hogue (1877-1920) married Edna Cox; Finley McGuffin (1881-1881); Charles Alexander "Alec" (1882-1965) married (1) Bessie Campbell "Cam" Henry, (2) Sadie Lee (Dale) Magann; and a daughter who died in infancy.

Maggie and Jim Henry's children were: Reid McGuffin (1892-1988), Hugh Sunderland (1893-1963), Elizabeth Isabelle (1895-1972), Sarah Margaret (1897-1983), John Horace (1899-1983), Hunter Moore (1904-1966), and James Garnett (1907-1963). John and Sarah Heizer's children were Olive Tate; and Darwin Boyd. Min had no children. Dave and Anna Heizer's children were Marshall Brownlee, Floyd Darst, Marjorie Elizabeth, Virginia Betty, Clelia Evans, William Earl, and Sarah Lust. Sid and George Perry's children were Milas Blaine, Chester Cecil, Lyle Fletcher, Myrtle Elizabeth, Ruth Marie, Fred Heizer, Roy Wellington, and Paul Jones. Hogue and Edna's children were: Reba, Charlene, Biron Haywood, James Carlton, John Ewell, Twyman H., and Joe Wendell "Buddy". Alex and Cam's children were: Alexander Campbell married Emma Thorne Borthwick McCluer; John Preston married Maple Virginia Stephenson; Gladys Pauline "Polly" married Otho Alexander "Bob" Williams; Elizabeth Bolar married Charles Alexander Lowman; Wallace Glasgow "Johnny" married Dorothy Black; James Reid married Frances Lucille Pultz; and Margaret Louetta married Robert Gilmore Lackey.

Most of these Heizer descendants live in Rockbridge or Augusta County today. *Submitted by: William M. Henry and Written by: Bobby Sue Henry*

HENRY - MCGUFFIN

Alexander Horace Henry, son of Captain James and Eliza Henry, married J.D. McGuffin's daughter, Sarah Ann Austin McGuffin. On the 9th of March, 1859, the McGuffin family sat in the parlor at dusk, reading or knitting. Sallie looked out the window facing the Great Turnpike, rose, and went to her room. From there she slipped out the back way and joined Horace Henry in his buggy. They went to Staunton, where they caught the train to Washington, D.C. There they were married the following morning by Rev. B. Sunderland, pastor of the Washington Presbyterian Church, "according to the laws of the State of Maryland". The family were not concerned, they knew the couple was planning to elope and who's to say they didn't watch her leaving?

Sallie was a descendant of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander, whose daughter Sarah married (2nd wife) Col. John Wilson of Bath County. Their daughter Esther Wilson married Major John Bolar of Bath County,



Children of J.B. and R.S. Heizer

(Front) Margaret Belle Henry, Mary Susan Crawford, Sullivan Shultz, and Sidney Jane Perry; (Back) William David, John Tate, Biron Hogue, Louis Brownlee, and Charles Alexander Heizer



Alexander Horace Henry

whose daughter Maria Louisa Bolar was the 2nd wife of Jamison D. McGuffin (Sallie's parents). They lived in the first house north of Mt. Carmel, later the Ramsey home. Horace Henry was a carpenter. He served as a private in Co. , 1st Virginia Cavalry, CSA. His father was captain of a home guard, thus the title, "Captain" James.



James Sunderland Henry

A. H. and Sallie inherited the William Alexander home, "Rosely" in Rockbridge and are buried at Timber Ridge. The Henry children were: James Sunderland; John Alexander went to California and never married; William Warren went to California, and married Evelyn Wilson; Jamison McGuffin "Mack" married (1) Lula Bertha "Byrd" Donald, (2) Lizzie Lyle McComb, and (3) Ida Heizer Ott; Louisa Virginia married John Luther Goodman; Mary Florence married Charles David Henkle of Buena Vista; unnamed infant girl; Sally Reid (burned to death aged 5); Ella Gertrude married John Alexander "Sandy" Gibson; Bessie Campbell "Cam" married Charles Alexander Heizer; and Horace Reid "Pat" married (1) Mary Lee Lackey, and (2) her sister, Isabel Mae Lackey. Their descendants are mostly in Rockbridge and Augusta counties.



Margaret Belle Heizer Henry

James S. married Maggie Belle Heizer (sister of Alec) and their children were: Reid McGuffin; Hugh Sunderland; Elizabeth Belle; Sarah Margaret; John Horace married and adopted one

son, George; Hunter Moore; and James Garnett. Hunter and Jim married and divorced, but had no children. Hugh, Belle and Marg never married. From the time of their marriage until J.D. McGuffin's death, Jim and Maggie lived with him and cared for him, and named their first child for him.



Mike and Aileen Henry

Reid McGuffin "Mike" Henry married Margaret Aileen Goodman, daughter of William Thomas and Margaret Lola (Withers) Goodman. Mike farmed all his life - for others while single, and afterward their farm purchased in 1931. Their youngest granddaughter lives in the home where most of their lives were spent. Aileen taught school at McCutcheon Chapel between Cornwall and Irish Creek, and at Mountain View. Both Aileen and Mike's families lived near Crossroads and they both attended school on the Goodman property at Crossroads. She died 22 May 1975, and he on 24 May 1988. They are buried in Timber Ridge ARP Cemetery. Their sons, William McGuffin Henry and James Thomas Henry and their families live in Rockbridge today, and are active members of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.



William McGuffin Henry

Bill married Martha Dickinson, and their children are William Michael "Mike", and Julia Eileen. Bill worked for Columbia Gas. Mike married Sylvia McClung and they have a son, Charles William Henry. Julie married Joseph S. Lipscomb and their two children are William Joseph "Will", and Julia Elizabeth.



James Thomas Henry

J.T. married Bobbie Sue Barnette, and their children are Margaret Anne and Sarah Elizabeth. J.T. is a school bus driver, who also farmed most of his life, and Bobbie Sue is a retired teacher. Anne Henry is a registered nurse at SJH. Beth married John Raymond "Johnny" Swink, and their three children are (twins) Linda Jean and John Brooke, and Shirley Sue Swink. Submitted by: J. T. Henry and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

JAMES HENRY

Robert Henry came to Augusta County sometime before 1750. In that year he petitioned for bankruptcy. (Chalkley) He had built a mill in Pennsylvania, but had lost everything. His wife died. He came to Virginia, bringing one child and leaving the other seven. He brought one piece of money with him. "His creditors show him no mercy, and he prays for relief." By 1755 he owned land corner to Andrew Steele, mentioned again in 1757. (Augusta Records) Robert Henry signed the 1753 call to Rev. John Brown, pastor of New Providence and Timber Ridge Presbyterian churches. (Timber Ridge history)



Captain James Henry

James Henry (probably a son of Robert and Mary Ann Henry of Scotland and Pennsylvania) bought land from Benjamin Borden's Executors in 1757. It adjoined that of Robert Alexander, founder of the first Classical School in the Valley (now W&L). His will, written 31 October 1806, and proven in Augusta Court after his death in August, 1809, named his wife Mary and six children: James (Jr.), Robert, Sarah, Nancy (Agnes), Mary and John. He also left money to his niece Sarah Henry Alexander, wife of William Alexander (son of William, son of Robert Alexander). Sarah was the daughter of James' sister Betsy Henry who was captured by the Indians, but returned to her family at Fort Pitt either pregnant or with the baby Sarah. When her Indian husband came to find her, Betsy's brothers killed him (Waddell). Betsy died shortly afterward and James reared Sarah in his home.

James was a blacksmith and lived at Greenville. He and sons James, Robert, and John all served during the Revolutionary War (*Virginians in the Revolutionary War*). Among the listings of his estate were a Bible and other "books".

James Henry, the eldest child of James and Mary, was born ca. 1761, in Augusta County. He married 13 December 1787, Mary Berry. She was a daughter of George Berry and Agnes Hall of Augusta County. James and Mary Berry Henry are believed to have built the old Henry home which was still standing in 1962, although uninhabitable. The beams from that house were used in recent years in a new home. Mary died March 5, 1828. James wrote his will the day she died, and passed away on March 21, 1828. They are buried beside New Providence Presbyterian Church.

Their children were Mary (Polly) married Samuel J. McGuffin; Nancy (Agnes?) is listed in the will as Nancy Guffin; Isabella; Sally; Drusilla was "lately married" in the 1828 will; and James (known as Captain James).

Captain James married Eliza Campbell Alexander. Eliza was a daughter of William Alexander, son of Joseph (son of Archibald and Margaret Parks Alexander) and Sarah Reid Alexander (daughter of Andrew and Sarah Reid). This Archibald was a brother of Robert, and one of Borden's Executors, as well as the first sheriff of Rockbridge. Eliza's mother was Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Duncan and Margaret (Newell) Campbell. James and Eliza's children were: Alexander Horace, Betty H., Sarah Margaret, Sue F., Jennie J., and James. James died aged 2, and none of the daughters ever married.

Captain James was an Elder at New Providence Presbyterian Church, and was the first elected Elder of the newly organized Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church. Eliza was a member of the Fairfield-Timberidge Church, but moved her membership to Mt. Carmel when it began in 1836. For a time, James and Eliza lived at "Dover" (Mackey's Lane) in Rockbridge, but later returned to the Augusta homeplace.

Captain James Henry, Jamison D. McGuffin, Schuyler Bradley and Rev. William Pinkerton began a school at Midway. Henry was also in the leather tanning business. Oral family history tells that James loaned money to Cyrus McCormick, and after James had to declare bankruptcy in 1873, McCormick let the Henry daughters live in a house he owned in Staunton for the rest of their lives. Captain James died 7 October 1875, in Staunton, and is buried at Thornrose Cemetery. Eliza died of consumption, in Staunton, 24 June 1876. Submitted by: Michael Henry and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

HENSLEY / McCORMICK / SMITH

John Lee Hensley was born about 1804. He moved from Bedford County, Virginia, to Rockbridge County after 1847. By 1850 he was a shoemaker in Lexington. He married Elizabeth Dameron, daughter of John and Sarah Ann Dameron. John L. Hensley and Elizabeth had at least eleven children: Sarah Ann, born ca. 1830; William H., born ca. 1832; Catherine, born ca. 1835; John G., born ca 1837; Nancy, born ca 1839; James D., born ca. 1841; Willis, born ca. 1843; Yandelew Georgianna, born ca. 1844; George E., born ca. 1847; Elizabeth V., born ca. 1849; and James W., born ca. 1852. Elizabeth Dameron Hensley died September 15, 1862. John L. Hensley died November 20, 1878 and was buried at the Mt. Carmel Church at Steele's Tavern, Virginia.



George E. Hensley, Confederate Veteran

At least one son, George E., Hensley lived in Rockbridge County. He was also a shoemaker. He was born at Big Island, Virginia, Bedford County, but was raised in Rockbridge County. He was a Confederate Veteran, "having served throughout the War Between the States, surrendering with General Lee at Appomattox. He was always known as a loyal soldier, true at all times to the cause that he held dear. He was a member of Stonewall Jackson's camp, United Confederate Veterans, for many years, and served in the official capacity of Quartermaster." *Quoted from his 1925 obituary



Elizabeth Jane Smith Hensley

He married Elizabeth Jane Smith (or Eliza Jane), in Rockbridge on December 9, 1869. She was born March 3, 1847, the daughter of James W. and Isabella Shultz Smith. (James W. Smith was also a boot and shoemaker in Rockbridge County. He was born October 8, 1816, the son of William Smith, and married Isabella Shultz June 21, 1837. Isabella was the daughter of George Len and Rachel Swink Shultz from both Rockbridge and Augusta Counties. When James W. Smith died, he was buried at Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church at Steele's Tavern, Va.)

George E. Hensley and Elizabeth Jane had at least five children before her death July 21, 1913. George H. Hensley died December 7, 1925 in Staunton, Virginia and was buried in Thornrose Cemetery in that city. Their children were: Howard Hensley; Ollie G. Hensley who moved to New Port Richey, Florida by 1925; Walter L. Hensley of Ashland, Kentucky; Lelia Bell Hensley, who married John Printz, of Staunton, Va.; and Emma Louise Hensley wife of George William Cox of Covington, Virginia.



Emma Louise Hensley Cox

Emma Louise was born July 12, 1872, in Augusta County, Virginia, and died March 10, 1952 in Covington, (Allegheny Co.) Va. She had a beautiful alto singing voice. She married my great grandfather George William Cox on December 12, 1873 in Spotswood, Va. He was the son of Jacob (a Confederate Veteran) and Wilanna H. McCormick Cox, a midwife in her community. Wilanna's parents were James Stephenson and Frances Cash McCormick who also lived in Rockbridge County in 1850.

Emma Louise and George W. Cox had two children; Hubert Erskine Cox and Omri Hensley Cox, both of Covington, Virginia. It is from Hubert Erskine Cox, who married Mary Emma Dressler, that the writer descends. Submitted by: Jean Epting Blackmon Sources: Rockbridge Co. 1850 census p. 456 (John L. Hensley Family ... "Shoemaker"); Rockbridge Co. 1860 census 4th Dist. p. 22; Rockbridge Co. 1860 census 2nd Dist. p. 182; Rockbridge Co. 1870 census 6th Dist. pg. 233; Augusta Co. 1880 Soundex E.D. 18, Sheet 22 (Geo. E. Hensley Family); *Rockbridge County Marriages* by Perkins? pg 171 (Smith/Shultz marriage & name of father); *Rockbridge County Deaths* by Angela Ruley; 1990 Research by Angela Ruley (b. & d. dates for Frances & James McCormick Fairfield Cem. Rock. Co.); 1892 Death Certif. - Frances McCormick (Commonwealth of the Vital Records) names her husband; 1887 death certif. - Jacob Cox (father of George William Cox) - 1955

Death certif - Alleg. Co. confirms his father is Jacob - Mother Willanna; 1928 Death Certif - Willanna H. Cox - gives parents as James McCormick & Francis Cash and birthdate & place (Rock. Co.) of Willanna McCormick; 1862 Death Certif - Elizabeth Hensley - names parents John & S.A. Dameron; Dec. 7, 1925 Death Certif Geo Hensley - names parent - Annie Dameron & Lee Hensley occupation - shoemaker; 1857 Death Certif. George Len Shultz - names wife - Rachel; 1913 Death Certif Elizabeth Hensley - names parents J.W. Smith & Isabel Shultz; 1925 Obit. for George E. Hensley (found in great grandmother Emma Louise Hensley Cox's album); Family Source - b. 1919 Leonora Cox Epting (born Covington, VA) - gave me names of George E. Hensley's children; Bedford County marriage license (copy of orig) of John L. Hensley & Elizabeth Dameron 1828 & permission from Elizabeth's stepmother Phebe; Rockbridge Co. marriage license that George Shultz senior signed for Dau. Isabella to marry James W. Smith 1837; McCormick Family sources *Pennsylvania Genealogies* found at W & L Library; *McCormick Family* pg 270 by Leander James McCormick found at Nash. Tenn. City Library - confirms James Stephenson McCormick as father of Willanna McCormick Cox.

THE HICKMAN FAMILY

The Hickman family of Rockbridge County have roots that extend far back in to the history of this county. John Adam Hickman, a German immigrant, received a land grant from King George III in 1764 for a tract of land near the town of Glasgow, which members of the Hickman family still hold today. Settling in Rockbridge in 1767, John Adam lived here until his death in 1784.

Adam Hugh Hickman, John Adam's son, born in Germany in 1762, fought in the Revolutionary War. During his military service, Adam nearly drowned in the Appomattox River when a barge carrying horses overturned in midstream. Later Adam married Miss Margaret "Peggy" Sallings, granddaughter of another early German immigrant in Rockbridge, John Peter Sallings. Through numerous land transactions, Adam acquired a small plantation with farms throughout the southern end of the county. Owning a number of slaves, Adams' cash crop was tobacco. Adam died in 1849 at the age of eighty-seven.

A number of the Hickman family served in the War Between the States. While the list is too numerous to list names, Hickmans served in a number of different units of Lee's Army of Northern Virginia, including the famed Stonewall Brigade of General "Stonewall" Jackson. At least three members of the Hickman family died in battle in Confederate service.

Another Hickman of interest, Charles Hickman was patriarch of the Hickman family for the first half of the twentieth century. Born in 1870, Mr. Hickman married Martha Jane Nicely in 1890. One of the most prominent farmers in the southern end of the county, Mr. Hickman kept abreast of new farming techniques and enjoyed high prosperity as a result. In 1919 Mr. Hickman sold the highest quality tobacco from Rockbridge County.

Mr. Hickman was a director of the Bank of Glasgow and, although always a rather quiet man, was ever an ardent worker for the promotion of schools and the improvement of highways. All of his children completed high school and a majority had a college education in a time when most children did not. He also fought forest fires for 40 years as a free lance fighter before being made a deputy Fire Warden for the southern part of the county.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Hickman were always very interested in the young people of the community and practiced the good neighbor policy. Their understanding was unusual and they were ever ready to lend a helping hand when needed. A stranger was never turned from their door when seeking shelter.

While Mr. Charles Hickman died in 1954, a large number of Hickmans still live in Rockbridge County. All of these Hickmans are descended from or in some ways connected to the original settler John Adam Hickman and represent a strong reminder of Old Rockbridge. Submitted by: Jason Hickman

GORDON SPENCER HICKMAN

Gordon Spencer Hickman was born July 30, 1910, the middle child of John William and Roseana Sorrells Hickman. Gordon had two sisters, Lelia Dudley and Lennie Hill. His brothers were John, Albert, Millard, and Eithel. One sister, Ella Marie, died when she was less than a year old. Times were hard in those days and the children worked and went to school what they could.

When Gordon was about five, his home caught fire and his parents got all the children out of the house. They missed him again and went back to find he had run back in the burning house and got back in his bed. They had to rescue him a second time. Gordon only got to go to school through the fourth grade. He had to quit at an early age and go to work full time. He would work all day cutting logs, dragging them by horse down the mountains and getting them to the sawmill. He also did some framing. Wages were from 10¢ to 25¢ per day.

Gordon met Rachel Irene Mutispaw and married her on November 5th, 1938. There were six children born to them. They are Alice Jean (Aug. 28, 1939), Peggy Ann (Apr. 22, 1941), Ted Devon (Sept. 8, 1943), Ray Nelson (Oct. 5, 1945), Larry Allen (Aug. 13, 1947), and Sandra Fay (Dec. 2, 1954).

On October 5th, 1942 Gordon enlisted in the United States Army. He served some time at Fort Bragg in North Carolina. On some occasions Rachel, Alice Jean and Peggy Ann went to visit. Alice Jean was very outgoing and made friends with many of the soldiers.



Gordon Spencer Hickman

Gordon was discharged on Dec. 6, 1944 as Private First Class. At that time he and his family moved to various parts of Virginia and Maryland. Some jobs he held were farming, cutting wood, Big Island Paper Mill, Covington Paper Mill, and he was an excellent cement finisher. There are locust posts made into fences in the Kerrs Creek area that he made. One of his sons, Ted, learned from him most of his trades.

One of the last jobs he held was cement finisher helping to build two of the large VMI buildings. At the age of about sixty he became disabled because of a knee injury and had to quit work. He also had cancer and was in surgery for that twice. Some of his favorite times were spent coon hunting. Alice Jean went with him and their coon hound named Ring. He taught her how to shoot guns and hunt at a very young age.

One of the things he taught most of his children was to have concern for their fellow men.

Gordon was able to live with his wife on Route 3, Lexington until about two years ago when he got very ill and had to be put in a nursing home. He was in the Shenandoah Valley Home from March 1995 till his death January 18, 1997. There most of the time he was a joy to be with. He and the nurses joked a lot and he enjoyed the attention he got. On December 20th he fell and had to have hip surgery. Nothing was the same after that. He was in pain most of the time. On January 18, 1997, he died at the age of eighty-six years and six months.

His funeral was held at Harrison's Funeral Home with the Rev. Dean Staton as the preacher. He was buried at the Ebenezer ARP Church on Route 60 West in Lexington, Virginia. Submitted by: Deborah Kay Harlow

SAMUEL RICHARD HICKMAN

Samuel Richard Hickman, my grandfather, was born 5 July 1849 near Lexington, Rockbridge County; died 7 March 1901 near Fort Defiance, Augusta County. No known record of him exists from birth until age 26, when he was listed in the 1875 and 1880 personal property tax lists for James River area, Natural Bridge District. The 1875 tax lists includes Hickmans named Thomas, Eliher, Adam, Allen, George A., Jacob, Nancy and Samuel. Nancy and Jacob are not on the 1880 list, but Samuel R. is listed as having two cows and one hog. His mother Nancy Hickman is named on his marriage license. He married Mary Mildred (Mollie) Bruce in Lexington 17 September 1884. They lived on Glenwood Estate in the Natural Bridge District until 1900. He was a tenant farmer, but also managed farms for others.



Samuel Richard Hickman, 1884, Lexington, VA

Between 1885 and 1898 they had nine children, including two sets of twins; the first set Larry and Lawrence, born 1896, died shortly after birth and are buried near Natural Bridge. Chronological order of their children: Gertrude (my mother) 1885, Otho Samuel 1887, Ola Mae 1889, Cordelia 1891, John William 1892 and twins Irene and Eugene 1898.

In 1900 they moved to Fort Defiance, probably to improve their economic situation. Soon after arrival, Samuel fell into a freezing river while harvesting ice blocks, and died from pneumonia. Mollie moved to Mount Sidney, where she raised her children and lived until 31 May 1938. They are buried at Old Stone Church, Fort Defiance. Mollie was known throughout the Mount Sidney area as a dedicated mother and a beloved member of the church and community.



Mary (Mollie) Bruce Hickman, 1884, Lexington, VA

Eventually, her children moved from Mount Sidney, married and had families, and were successful and respected.

Mollie Bruce Hickman was born 29 July 1859 in Bedford County to parents John B. Bruce (1 Nov 1827 - c 1864) and Susan Ann Page (2 Nov 1836 - 7 Feb 1900), who married 5 August

1857 in Bedford County. They had four children: Mary (Mollie); Lucy McDaniel, born 25 July 1860, married William S. Rickman, farmer, on 30 January 1878 in Rockbridge County; Virginia Ellen (2 Sep 1861 - 11 Sep 1939), married William James Hamilton on 6 January 1862 in Rockbridge County; John Edwin (12 Jan 1865 - 12 Apr 1911). John B. Bruce died about 1864 at age 37, when Susan was about 28. On 12 February 1868 she married John G. Adams in Rockridge County.



Mollie Hickman and children, 1898. Natural Bridge, VA

In later years, Susan and John Adams lived with Samuel and Mollie Hickman near Natural Bridge. Soon after Susan died in February 1900, Samuel and Mollie moved to Fort Defiance.

The Bruce family roots were in Bedford County. Parents of John B. Bruce were George K. Bruce, born about 1795 in Bedford County, and Mildred (Milly) Hawkins. They married in Bedford County 20 December 1821.

Parents of Susan Ann Page were John G. Page, farmer, and Mary R. Millam, who married 5 August 1857 in Bedford County. Submitted by:

William H. Michaels

Sources: Census Data — 1850 Bedford County. George K. Bruce, wife and children; - 1850 Bedford County, Northern Division, John G. Page, wife and children; - 1860 Bedford County index. George K. Bruce and John B. Bruce; - 1900, US 12th Census, Natural Bridge District, Rockbridge County. Samuel R. Hickman and family.

Hickman, Samuel Richard: - Cemetery inscription, Old Stone Church, Fort Defiance, VA; - Marriage license, County Clerk, Rockbridge County, Hickman, Mary Mildred (Mollie) Bruce; - Cemetery inscription (see husband); - Marriage license (see husband); - Death Certificate, VA Health Dept; - Newspaper obit, Mt. Sidney, VA 3 June 1938. Hickman, Otho Samuel: -Birth record, VA Health Dept. Hickman, John William: -Birth record, VA Health Dept. Bruce, George K.: -Bedford County marriage bond and record, married Milly Hawkins; LDS Church IGI and individual marriage record. Bruce, John B.: -VA Health Dept marriage certificate to Susan Ann Page. Bruce, Lucy McDaniel: -VA Health Dept birth record. Hickman, William S.: -Rockbridge County Register of Marriages P350, married Lucy M. Bruce. Hamilton, William J.: -Rockbridge County Register of Marriages p418, married Virginia E. Bruce.

WILLIAM ALLEN HICKMAN

My great-grandfather, William Allen Hickman was born in southern Rockbridge County on 02/27/1827. In November 1849, he married Matilda Wilkerson or Wilkinson Burks or Burke who was born in Bedford on 11/27/1822. They lived in the vicinity of Natural Bridge. They were parents of nine children. Their first child, Margaret Ann Hickman was born 02/14/1853. My grandmother, Emma Lena Hickman, born 01/15/1868, was their youngest child. The names of the other children I can recall are Frances (Fannie), Nannie, Jerry, John Booker, William (Bill) and Jacob Allen, (Joe).

Jerry died in an accident at about age seventeen. Matilda Hickman died 06/18/1893 and Allen Hickman died 03/25/1905 and are buried in Rockbridge County on a Hickman farm.

Three Hickman sisters married three Huffman brothers.

Margaret Ann Hickman married Charles William Huffman. They had one son, Charles Lee Huffman. Charles and his wife, Rena Claytor Huffman had fifteen children: Harry Lee, Margaret, Charles Gardner, Sheridan, Floyd, Francis, Violet, Robert, Polly, Warren, Christine, Mary, Basil, Matilda, and John Russell Huffman, all born in Rockbridge County.

Fannie Hickman married Matthew White Huffman, lived in Rockbridge, and their children were Bessie, Bertie, Herbert, Ethel, Beatrice, and Sidney.

Nannie also married a Huffman and their children were Margie, Josephine, Clara, Ivas, Harvey, Grigsby, and twins, Ressie and Rethal.

Jacob Allen Hickman (Joe) married and their children were Walter, Luther, Pearl, Mary, and Grace.

John Booker Hickman was a bachelor.

Bill Hickman went to West Virginia, married and had ten young children when he was killed. The family here has little information about his family.

Emma Lena Hickman married John Henry Pugh on 09/15/1897 and they had three children in Rockbridge County. Lacy Lee Pugh was born 03/13/1900, died 11/28/1901, Myrtle Belle Pugh was born 02/09/1903, and Lewis William Pugh was born 10/21/1912. Emma Lena Pugh died 10/15/1943 of a stroke and John Henry Pugh died 09/10/1953 of cancer. Both died at the home of their daughter in Spottswood. They and their son, Lacy Lee, are buried in Mt. Zion Methodist Cemetery near Buffalo Forge in Rockbridge County.

Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912 - 02/14/1981) married Ethel Frances Slough (02/11/1919 - 05/06/1995) on 04/04, 1936 and lived in Buena Vista with sons, Rodney William Pugh (09/22/1938 - 04/28/1990) and James Douglas Pugh, born 07/30/1943. Lewis and Ethel Pugh are buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. Rodney Pugh is buried in Green Hill Cemetery and James Pugh lives in Staunton and works at Modine in Rockbridge County.

Myrtle Belle Pugh lived in southern Rockbridge County until her marriage 06/27/1935 to Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. when she moved to southern Augusta County where she lived for the rest of her life. They had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born 08/30/1936, who is single and lives in their home at Spottswood, Virginia. Hiram and Myrtle Mahone are buried in Greenville United Methodist Cemetery. She died of cancer on 10/23/1975. He died 03/19/1976 from a heart attack. *Submitted by: Mrs. Wade Alford and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone*

HIGGINS

Little is known of the Higgins family until they moved to Rockbridge County. It is believed they emigrated to the state of New York from Ireland. The first family member to move to Rockbridge County was Charles Higgins who was here by 1830. His parents were Joseph and Mary Higgins. Joseph and Mary may have stayed on in New York until later. There is no record of Joseph ever living here and little is known of him.

Mary Higgins was born in Ireland about 1796. Her known children were Charles, Joseph Jr., James, and Margaret. Charles was born in New York about 1820, with the remainder of her known children born between 1828 and 1835, and it is believed most were born in Rockbridge County.

By 1860 all of the Higgins family members were living in the Kerrs Creek district with the exception of Joseph Jr. who was living in the Buffalo Creek District. James married Rachel Jane Smith and provided a home for his mother Mary, and his sister Margaret. Joseph Jr. married Ester Moore Tolley and lived at Oakdale. These two brothers produced 18 children. As recently as 1990 every person with the Higgins surname living in the county, or related to a Rockbridge County Higgins, is descended from this family.

James and Joseph Jr. and all of their sons were coopers (barrel makers) and part time farmers. They were known as industrious and expert coopers. At least two generations had contracts to make barrels for the mills and industries located on Jordans Point, presently a Lexington city park.

James and Joseph fought in the Civil War with a Rockbridge County company of the 27th Virginia Infantry, part of the famed Stonewall Brigade, led by Stonewall Jackson. James was wounded in the hip and hand at the battle of Cedar Mountain, and was wounded in the hand at the battle of the Wilderness. Joseph was wounded at Chancellorsville, wounded, captured, and paroled at the battle of the Wilderness, and was again wounded in the thigh at the battle of Monocacy. Joseph remained to the bitter end of the war and was paroled on the field at Appomattox Court House when Robert E. Lee surrendered. Joseph was the twenty-second and last Confederate veteran to be buried at the Confederate Memorial and Unknown Tomb located in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

After the war James brought at public auction, 39 acres of land, on House Mountain. He was the first Higgins to own land at the base of the mountain. Many of his offspring also chose to live there, as his descendants do today. This area and the road leading into it was known as, and is now officially named Higgins Hollow. James, his wife Rachel, and some children are buried in unmarked graves at New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery.

Currently, a large portion of the Higgins family still live in the Kerrs Creek area, near where their ancestors lived over 160 years ago. *Submitted by: Tom Higgins*

DAVID FRANKLIN HIGGINS

David F. Higgins was born 20 Jun 1874-Oct 1910, son of James Lemuel Higgins June 1835 and Rachel Jane Smith born Mar 1831 - 1908. David was the youngest of eight children: Joseph F. Higgins, James Robert, Sarah E. Thompson, Charles Samuel, Mary S. Flint, Jacob Fonza, John W., and David F. David's parents lived on House Mountain and later moved to Kerrs Creek. They were coopers by trade, which is making wooden barrels.



David, Mary, Ottie, and Patty Higgins

David married Mary Addie Virginia Hall, when he was twenty four and she was nineteen, on 2 December 1897. Mary (10 Jan 1881 - 3 Jan 1917) was daughter of Shannon Harrison Hall (1839-1918) and Margaret Agnes Hostetter (26 Feb 1850-12 May 1918). David and Mary Addie had four children: Ottie Moses Pearl Higgins Knick (24 Jun 1903-17 Mar 1969), Patty R. Higgins (13 Sept 1905-20 May 1923), Orié Higgins (1907-1917) — who died at the age of 10 of blood poison from a wound on his foot, and Margaret Jane Higgins Street (10 June 1910-Dec 1990). Ottie Knicks' family is listed under John Bolivar Knick. Margaret had a daughter Margaret Ellen Higgins who married Milton Thomas Pawelczyk Jan 1960. She reared two step children. She is now married to William Smith.

My mother related to me what a wonderful father she had, even though it was for only a short period of time. He died in his early 30s' of a ruptured appendix. At that time, patients had to go to Charlottesville for hospital care by wagon. The trip was so long that gangrene set in and killed him. Mother said that he was one of the kindest and most gentlest man. He left them well provided for with a home and land. Addie remarried Samuel Robert Higgins (12 Apr 1889-29 May 1968), nephew of David Higgins. They had two children: Herman Aldridge Higgins (15 Oct 1914-25 Oct 1981) and Myrtle Estelle Higgins (24 Jan 1914-21 Apr 1935). On 28 March 1935, Herman married Goldie Lee Horn (17 Jan 1916-29 Jun 1995). They had 9 children: Mary Virginia Conner (17 July 1937-20 Aug 1989), Effie Mae Robinson Greaver (18 May 1939), Fred Eldridge (3 Jan 1941), Samuel Ezekiel (27 Feb 1942-1 Mar 1990), Mildred Lee VanNess (15 June 1943), Herman Eldridge (24 July 1944-27 Aug 1994), Richard Truman (23 Sep 1945), and Ralph David Higgins (6 Feb 1948), and lots of grandchildren! Estelle married John Martin and they had one son, John D. Martin.

My grandmother died seven years after my grandfather, and that left mom and her sisters in foster care. She started work at age sixteen in the Covington papermill where she met and married my father when she was seventeen.

Mrs. Nannie Grace Chittum Smith, who lived to be 102 years old, knew David and his family well. She helped rock little Orié during his last days and her husband took care of grandmother before she died. *Submitted by: John Henry Knick*

WILLIAM HILDERBRANDT

In 1913 my grandfather, William Hildebrandt (b. December 24, 1882; d. January 6, 1955), was traveling through Virginia by train, stopping in Goshen. His curiosity about this beautiful country and rumors of family that might have settled in the valley caused him to delay his trip and look around Rockbridge County. One year later, another train pulled into Goshen with freight cars of furniture, farm equipment, and livestock. My grandfather had sold his barber business and purchased a small farm on Brattons Run. His wife, Jenny Walters Hildebrandt, two sons, William A. (b. 1904) and Vernon J., my father, (b. October 22, 1907; d. August 1976) became farmers.

There was a two story log cabin on one side of the creek which had been the home of newlyweds, Harold and Maggie Tolley. Originally, it was the one of a Confederate soldier, William Tolley. The Hildebrandt home and outbuildings lay on the other side of the creek, facing the once winding dirt road that gracefully curved its way along Brattons Run until it joined Route 60.



Bill H. and his grandfather William Hildebrandt

Farming provided more hard work than cash flow and soon the oldest son, William, started working at the Iron Furnace in Goshen; later all the menfolk were working different places as carpenters and painters. William moved to Chicago in 1919, finished college and became an advertising agent. He and his wife Nancy had two children. My grandfather moved to

Washington, D.C. in 1941, bought another barber shop, but returned to the farm after he retired in 1950. He is buried in the Brattons Run cemetery in Goshen.

As a child, I, William Lee Hildebrandt (b. April 16, 1937) lived there off and on, even attended Goshen School in the first grade. My father Vernon worked at The Homestead in Hot Springs, wallpapering and other renovations. During the hardest part of World War II, he worked in Norfolk, Virginia building ships. Life was hard at times; my mother, Anna Mae Collier Hildebrandt (b. December 10, 1913), kept my dad's 44-colt within easy reach. I remember her stepping out on the back porch one evening and firing a few rounds at some night prowlers.

Good neighbors such as Earl and Pauline Martin were a blessing. In fact, it would have been difficult to survive without them. They raised two nieces, Betty and JoAnn Burks, who were my childhood and lifetime friends.



Verna James Hildebrandt (father) Anna Mae Hildebrandt (mother)

In 1946 we moved to Lexington, Virginia. My mother worked at Newberry's on Main Street. My Christmas present in 1947 was a Red Ryder BB gun purchased from that store; I still have it. I attended school in a two-room clapboard schoolhouse on _____ Street. My second grade teacher was Miss Lucy Ackerly; she was so thoughtful and kind to me.

We moved from Virginia in 1949. I went to school in Delaware, spent years in the army, serving in Germany and Vietnam. Eventually I came back to Virginia in 1976 with my wife Anita Williams Hildebrandt and daughters Alesia Ann and Syliva Lee. Submitted by: William Lee Hildebrandt

HILEMANS IN THE VALLEY

The Hileman name first appears in our Rockbridge area (then Augusta County) in 1777 when John Christopher (Christophel) Heilman purchased a farm from Isaac Taylor.

Christopher's father, Johann Peter Heylmann (now written Hoilman, Heilman or Hileman), was a native of Heilbronn, Wurttemberg, who came to America at 20 years of age in the ship Samuel, landing in Philadelphia on August 11, 1732. He settled in what is now N. Annville Township, Lebanon County, Pennsylvania (then Lancaster County).

Christopher was the eighth of 13 children of Peter and Salome Frey (Fry) Heylmann. Four of Christopher's brothers — Anastasius, John Peter, Johannes and John Henry — served in the 2nd Co. 2nd Bn. of the Lancaster County Militia during the American Revolution. (Pennsylvania German families often gave all of their sons the name John, with a second Christian name for common usage.)

Christopher died in June 1812 and was buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

Philip Hoilman (he used this spelling) was the only son of Christopher and Margaret Fuller Heilman and was born in 1780. Philip married Susannah Firestone on July 31, 1800. They had two daughters and a son, Daniel, who was born on August 30, 1804.

Daniel, like his father Philip and grandfather Christopher, was a farmer and cattle raiser. He married Diana Trevey on January 6, 1825. The sixth of their eight children was Daniel Jacob, born on October 14, 1836. Daniel and Diana are buried in McDowell Cemetery one mile south of Fairfield on Route 11. Daniel died on October 20, 1870.

Daniel Jacob became a successful farmer and breeder of pure bred cattle, and acquired extensive acreage near Lexington.

He enlisted in the Confederate Army on August 1, 1861, and served last with Co. H, 27th Inf. Regt., Stonewall Brigade. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of the Wilderness, May 12, 1864, spent one year at Fort Delaware Prison and was released on June 15, 1865.

He married Catherine Stoutamire of Salem, Virginia, on Dec. 31, 1867. The fifth of their six children was Lewis Samuel Hileman, born Sept. 26, 1877, is pictured with his wife, Queenie Falls, and their children, John Daniel and Grace Hannah. John Daniel Hileman and his wife, Nancy (Nannie) Cummings Hileman, were the parents of Anna Hileman Eggleston (Mrs. Gerald F. Eggleston).

Grace Hannah Hileman and her husband, Manley Brown of Lexington were the parents of Mary Jacqueline (Jackie) Brown Leslie (Mrs. Graham "Buck" Leslie). Mrs. Eggleston and Mrs. Leslie are residents of Lexington today.

Daniel Jacob Hileman died on March 20, 1903, and is buried with his wife, Catherine, at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, which he served as elder, treasurer and chairman of the building committee during its expansion early in this century.

A family debt of gratitude is owed to the late Charles S. Hileman (1872-1955) for the meticulous, accurate Hileman family records he kept during his lifetime of the descendants of our Rockbridge County pioneer, John Christopher Heilman.



Top row left to right: Mr. Lewis Samuel Hileman and wife, Queenie Falls Hileman and their children (l to r) John Daniel Hileman and Grace Hannah Hileman. Submitted by: Anna Hileman Eggleston

THE HILEMAN FAMILY

On August 11, 1732, the ship Samuel arrived at Philadelphia with a load of German immigrants — among them one John Peter Heylman. Settling in Lebanon Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, he married Salome Fry, daughter of Andreas Fry and Catharina Barbara Ritter, on 29 Jan. 1739 by the Rev. John Caspar Stoeber, pastor of the Lutheran congregation of the Hill Church. Salome was born in Europe about 1719.

John Peter Heylman (called Peter) was one of the founders of the Hill Church in 1744, and served as elder. Both he and his wife are buried here.

This couple were blessed with thirteen children, all born in Lebanon Township. Their eighth child, John Christopher (called Christophel or Stophel), born 22 Apr 1749, was the ancestor of the Rockbridge Hilemans.

Christophel was born 22 Apr 1749, and died on 18th June 1812 and is buried at Timber Ridge Church. He married the widow, Margaret Fuller (probably Anna Margaret Kessler) who was born about 1750, died in 1810, and is buried at Timber Ridge.

Christophel came to Virginia in 1770 and bought a farm from Isaac Taylor at Timber Ridge. Most of his descendants live in this section of Virginia. His two children were:

Christina (or Christianna), born 1774, married Abraham Troxal on 4 Sep 1794. Issue: John, Margaret and Sarah. She married (2) John Shaver on 11 Mar 1806. Issue: Elvira and Lydia.



Three generations of Hilemans (seated) Charles Stoutamire Hileman, (holding) Charles Morris Hileman, (standing) Philip Muse Hileman

Philip, born 16 May 1784, married Susanna Firestone on 31 Jul 1800. Susanna was of the family who started Firestone Rubber Co. Philip and Susanna had three children:

a. Elizabeth (1801-1827) who married Adam Trevey on 18 Dec 1819; Adam was the son of the immigrant Joseph Trevey (Jos. Dreibig is the German name he used in signing official papers). Their children were Susan M. Trevey (1820-1839); Sarah Elizabeth Trevey (1822-1884) who married John Paine Lewis (See. Abraham Lewis article); John Joseph Trevey (1825-1865) who married Mary Snider on 2 Nov 1846 in Botetourt County; Daniel Jacob Trevey (1827-1897) who married Martha Catherine Bell, and fought in the Civil War with the Rockbridge Artillery.

b. Daniel Hileman (1804-1870) married Clerinda Dianna Trevey on 6 Jan 1825. Diana was the sister of Adam Trevey, and the daughter of the immigrant. Their issue: Adam Trevey Hileman (1825-1880) married Mary Ann Kellar; Susannah Paine Hileman (1827-1853) married Dr. J. Wilson Sherrod; Philip Christopher Hileman (1830-1892); Mary Elizabeth Hileman (1832-1833); John Joseph Hileman (1834-1891) married Elizabeth Rachael McCutcheon; Daniel Jacob Hileman (1846-1903) married Mollie Catherine Stoutamire; Dr. Samuel Martin Hileman (1838-1904) married Magdalene Shepherd Gilmore; and Ann Eliza Firestone Hilemann (1843-1844) married Harvey Rader.

c. Sarah "Sally" Hileman (1809-1821) Daniel Jacob Hileman (above) and Mollie Catherine Stoutamire were the parents of Charles Stoutamire Hileman, who was an avid genealogist and did much of the research work on his family. He married Eva Grove Muse (1877-1960) and they had one child: Philip Muse Hileman (1907-1992) who married Catherine Margaret Jones (see Alexander Lewis article). Their son, Charles Morris Hileman, lives in the Lexington area today. Submitted by: Juanita Jones Blount

CHARLES STOUTAMIRE HILEMAN

Charles Stoutamire Hileman was born May 9, 1872, the son of Daniel J. Hileman (born October 14, 1836 - died March 20, 1903) and Catherine Stoutamire Hileman (born August 3, 1836 - died December 20, 1902) in the Mill Creek community of Rockbridge County. He had five brothers and one sister.

His school days began in a one-room school located in what was known as Sterrett's Lane. He received his high school education at Oak Dale and in 1895 he graduated from Roanoke College where he was a member of the football team. His early working days included a Postal Service Run from Washington D.C. to Greensboro, N.C. on the Old 97. He started on this run just three months after the famous wreck in which J. Harris Thompson of Lexington was wounded.

In 1906 he came back to Rockbridge County and settled at his home on a portion of the family farm. On January 2, 1907 he married Eva Grove Muse (born 1877) of Roanoke County. After a wedding trip to the Jamestown Exposition, they settled down to work on the farm. Mr. Hileman was quoted as saying "I have never been greedy for money, but wanted to live comfortably. I have always dealt fair and my business associates usually asked what I had for sale and bought it without even coming to look at the animal or whatever was for sale. I have lived close to nature, well contented with my lot, and tried to be a good neighbor". The first car that he rode in belonged to a veterinarian, Dr. Glover. Mr. Hileman had a sick horse and he walked out to the highway to show the doctor the way to his farm and rode back with the doctor.



Charles Stoutamire Hileman and Eva Grove (Muse) Hileman

Mr. Hileman started to church at the Old Stone Presbyterian Church at Timber Ridge at an early age and joined in 1890. In 1917 he was elected conference secretary, in 1924 elected elder, and for many years he taught in the Sunday School. In 1931 he gathered information about his church and had it printed in pamphlet form. He was one of the registrars at the Timber Ridge precinct starting in 1912 and stated "I was rocked in a Democratic cradle and have been in there ever since".

The Hileman's had only one child, Philip Muse Hileman (born November 5, 1907 - died February 24, 1991). Philip married Catherine Margaret Jones (born April 13, 1912 - died October 22, 1962) on May 3, 1939. She was the daughter of Morris Bluford Jones and Margaret Virginia Lewis Jones. They had one son, Charles Morris Hileman (born June 16, 1950) who was the pride and joy of his grandparents, and still lives on the same farm. Mr. Hileman had a sense of humor and often said, "the youngster should have been named for his father instead of me and then his name would have been Philip Morris". Mr. Hileman died November 22, 1955 and is buried at The Old Stone Church in Timber Ridge. *Written by: Darlene Hileman*

JERRY LYNN HINES

Jerry Lynn Hines was born on October 15, 1940 in Abingdon, Virginia. He was the son of Palmer St. Clair Hines and Doris Hall Hines. In 1966 Hines graduated from East Tennessee State University in Johnson City, Tennessee and later that same year joined the Virginia State Police and was assigned to Fairfax, Virginia. In 1968 he transferred to Lexington and married Carol Elizabeth Black, the daughter of Alvah Nelson Black and Mary Goodbar Black. They moved to the South Buffalo area of Rockbridge county. Together they had three children, Justin Carter, Jonathan St. Clair, and Jennifer Lynn.



Jerry Lynn Hines

Hines was very active in his community as well as throughout the Commonwealth. He coached little league baseball at Effinger, was a deacon at Oxford Presbyterian church, served as a member of the Rockbridge Regional Jail commission, accident review committee for Rockbridge County school system, a 1st Sergeant in the Virginia Army National Guard, and was a past president of the Effinger Ruritan club. He was also a charter member of the Virginia State Police Association and served as president from March 1978 to March 1980, and was the editor of Your Virginia State Trooper magazine. Twice Hines worked as an undercover drug investigator for the State Police.

On February 20, 1989, Jerry Hines' life came tragically to an end at the young age of forty-eight. He was shot and killed by a motorist on Interstate 81 near Lexington. His assailant was charged with his murder as well as three others and is currently serving three life sentences for those as well as the death penalty for Hines' murder. Law enforcement officers from across the country attended his funeral as well as the Governor of Virginia, Gerald Baliles. He is buried at the Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery near his home.

In 1990 a new Virginia National Guard Armory was dedicated in Hines' memory in Lexington, Virginia. The dedication was attended by former colleagues, friends, as well as the Governor, Douglas Wilder.

Hines' wife Carol is currently the Treasurer of Rockbridge County. His oldest son Justin is a graduate of the College of Health Sciences in Roanoke and is the Crew Chief for a Paramedic unit in Charleston, South Carolina. Jonathan is a graduate of Dabney S. Lancaster Community College in Clifton Forge and is employed as a forestry technician for the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries. Jennifer is a Senior at Lynchburg College in Lynchburg, Virginia. *Written by: Jennifer Lynn Hines*

HENRY HINKLE (1750-1836)

Henry Hinkle was born 1750 in Pennsylvania according to Morton's history of Rockbridge County.

He served in the Revolution from Frederick Co., Va. 1779-1781 under Captain George Ball and Colonel Darke. He served three three-month tours, the last being at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered. He escorted prisoners to Winchester. He was discharged about two weeks later. (McAllister). Some were captured Hessians and Henry spoke at least some German since his father George Rudolphus was born in Germany.

The above service can be verified by a pension application sworn before a Justice of the Peace, 4 September 1832 in Rockbridge. According to the application he was 83 years old. His service no. was 29886 (Pension records National Archives, Washington D.C.) Henry received his pension 17 January 1834 (Secretary of war pension 21835) and received 30 dollars a per year for two years. According to the pension application Henry moved from Frederick to Rockbridge, although it is unclear when. His oldest daughter Mary (Polly) married Frances Garner 30 November 1797. Elizabeth married Robert Hayslip 20 November 1799 and Margaret married Mark Morris Jr. 29 July 1801. The marriage bond for Margaret was said to be signed in German. (It was German Script). Both Elizabeth and Margaret are my third great-grandmothers. Jacob was apparently the youngest and married Polly Morris 5 May 1811. (Rockbridge Marriages.)

Henry leased 333 acres of land in Frederick Co. from Robert W. Carter 11 September 1791. In the lease there was mention of his wife Mary and son Jacob. (Deed book 23 part 1 pages 70-71 Frederick Co. VA.) Henry evidently moved to Rockbridge between 1791 and 1797.

Henry is named in the will of George Rudolphus Henkel probated 2 September 1788. (Will book 5 pages 199-200 Frederick County, Va.) Note: George Rudolphus was the son of Reverend Anthony Jacob Henkel who came from Germany in 1717 and founded St. Michael's Lutheran Church in Germantown, Pa.

Henry married second widow Polly Ricketts 1 January 1818 in Rockbridge. (Marriage Record).

Henry's signatures on his daughter's marriages, his marriage and the pension appear to be of the same person and in German script.

Where or when Henry died is not known but death records were not kept until 1853 and no cemetery records have been found. *Submitted by: Ken Morris*

HINTY / DALE

Robert Davis Hinty, age 25, and Pearl Lucille Dale, age 17, were married on June 14, 1941 by the Rev. David T. Lauderdale at his residence in Lexington, Virginia.

Robert was born on November 12, 1915, the son of William Howard Hinty and Goldie Ray Moore Hinty. He grew up in the Natural Bridge section of Rockbridge County helping his father on the farm. Lucille was born on March 27, 1924, the daughter of Lee Dale and Mary Susan Smith Dale. She lived with her family in the Kerrs Creek section of Rockbridge County, where her father worked as a carpenter.



Robert and Lucille Hinty, 1941

Robert and Lucille made their home on what is now named Sulphur Springs Road. They lived in a log home originally owned by Robert's uncle, Porter David Hinty. Robert used his carpentry skills inherited from earlier ancestors to earn a living. Later he became a very reputable house painter with many customers in the City of Lexington. Lucille was content to stay at home and care for their four children, Doris Juanita, Barbara Faye, David William and Teresa Carole.

Robert was a quiet and polite man who had many friends. Although money was scarce, he was able to provide his family with all the important essentials in life along with honesty, respect and a desire to help others. He loved to play the guitar and occasionally in the summer on the front porch you could hear him sing a song or two. His son, David, luckily inherited his musical talents. Robert faithfully attended Broad Creek A. R. P. church where he served as an elder and trustee.

Lucille loved to read magazines, newspapers, history books, and whatever she could find. She would read every sentence before discarding it. Lucille completed her high school education at age 65 by obtaining her GED. Her family was very proud of her accomplishment. Lucille loved to attend yard sales, flea markets and auctions. She collected many old things, but her favorite was teapots. At the time of her death, she had over 100 different teapots with notes inside of each telling where, why and how she obtained it. Her children and grandchildren now enjoy her collection.

Robert and Lucille were married for 43 years before Robert's death on July 1, 1984. Lucille died on February 6, 1995. They are buried in the Broad Creek Cemetery. They are greatly missed by their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. *Submitted by: Barbara Faye Hinty Wilhelm*

THOMAS HINTY

Thomas Hinty was born 27 April 1821 in Wood Church Parish, Kent County, England. He died 13 July 1891 in Rockbridge County, VA. On 9 March 1841, in Bath County, VA, he was wed to Sarah Ann Wright. Sarah was born 7 October 1823 in Rye, Sussex County, England, and she died 4 April 1903 in Rockbridge County, VA. Both Thomas and Sarah are buried at Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery.



Thomas Harvey Hinty, son of Thomas and Sarah Hinty.

Thomas was a son of Elizabeth Hinty, and Sarah's parents were William and Anna Wright. Both Thomas and Sarah had made the ocean voyage to America as young people. With their families, they settled in Bath County, VA. Shortly after their marriage, Thomas and Sarah moved to Huntersville, Pocahontas County, VA (now WV), and by 1847, they had settled in Glenville, Gilmer County, VA (now WV). In Glenville, Thomas followed the trade of a joiner.

The family remained in Glenville until 1860/61, returning to Bath County where they remained until 1864, when they moved to Rockbridge County, VA. In Rockbridge, Thomas worked as a wagon maker and wheelwright. Their oldest son, William Henry Hinty was a cabinetmaker, carpenter, wagon maker and mechanic. He served the Confederate cause in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery, transferring to the 19th VA Cavalry where he served as 2nd Lieutenant. Several of Thomas and Sarah's children followed the migration to the Midwest, removing to Indiana, however most of the children remained here in Rockbridge. Many of their descendants still live in the county.

Thomas and Sarah's children were: William Henry Hinty born 28 May 1842, Bath County, Va, died 27 March 1896 in Rockbridge, married 22 December 1864 in Rockbridge to Elizabeth A. Paxton. Sarah Ann Hinty born 30 November 1843, Bath County, VA, died 26 December 1908 in Rockbridge, married 11 August 1875 in Rockbridge to James William Wallace. Charles Turner Hinty born 16 February 1847 in Gilmer County, WV, died 10 July 1914 in Delaware County, IN, married 18 February 1869 in Rockbridge to Sarah J. McDaniel. Charles and Sarah moved to Henry County in the 1890's, and later moved to Delaware County, IN. Mary Elizabeth Hinty born 29 March 1852, Gilmer County, WV, died 15 July 1905, Rockbridge, married 14 November 1866, Rockbridge to James Preston Ford. Columbia Virginia Hinty born 1 November 1854, Gilmer County, WV, died 21 May 1923, married 2 January 1872, George W. Supinger in Rockbridge. After George's death, Columbia married a Mr. Mullen. Harriet Emma Hinty born 21 January 1857 in Gilmer County, WV, moved to Winchester IN, married a Mr. Cook, and died there 7 June 1884. Thomas Harvey Hinty born 29 January 1859 Gilmer County, WV, died 8 June 1911, Rockbridge, married 2 June 1911 in Rockbridge, to Mary L. Wallace, John Ezekiel Hinty born 20 October 1861 in Bath County, VA, died 29 April 1923, married 10 June 1886 Rockbridge, to Lee Ann Lair. Robert Newton Hinty born 20 January 1864 Bath County, VA, died in Rockbridge, married 22 April 1884, Rockbridge to Sarah Frances Wallace. Lois Jane Hinty born 25 May 1867 Rockbridge, died 23 July 1945 Rockbridge, married 20 October 1887 Rockbridge, Samuel Ryland Moore. *Submitted by: Mae Hinty and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Thomas and Sarah Hinty's Family Bible. Federal Census. 1850 Bath County, VA; 1860 Gilmer County, VA; 1870-1900, Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers. Tombstone Inscriptions Broad Creek-Miller, Natural Bridge Baptist, High Bridge, and Stonewall Jackson Cemeteries, Rockbridge County and Lexington, VA.

THOMAS HARVEY HINTY

Thomas Harvey Hinty was born 29 January 1859 in Gilmer County, VA (now WV), and died 2 June 1911 in Rockbridge County of heart failure. He was a son of Thomas and Sarah Ann (Wright) Hinty, natives of England. On 22 January 1879, he took as his bride Mary "Mollie" L. Wallace, daughter of Charlton and Martha Jane (Cash) Wallace. Mollie was born in 1863, and died in 1942. Thomas and Mollie are buried at Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery in Rockbridge.

Thomas was a carpenter by trade. "He was a good, kind husband, father and neighbor."

Thomas and Mollie raised six children, who were:

Bettie Jane Hinty was born in June 1879. She married James "Emmett" Hartigan and moved to Nitro, WV. Emmett was born 29 March 1876 to W. D. and M. A. Hartigan. They are buried at Nitro, WV.

Porter David Hinty born 30 April 1883, Rockbridge County, VA, died 21 August 1948, married 15 March 1908, Norma Ada Hostetter. Norma was a daughter of George William and Nannie B. (Reynolds) Hostetter. She was born 16 March 1891, died 26 February 1965. Porter was a farmer in the Kerrs Creek area of Rockbridge. Both he and Norma are buried in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

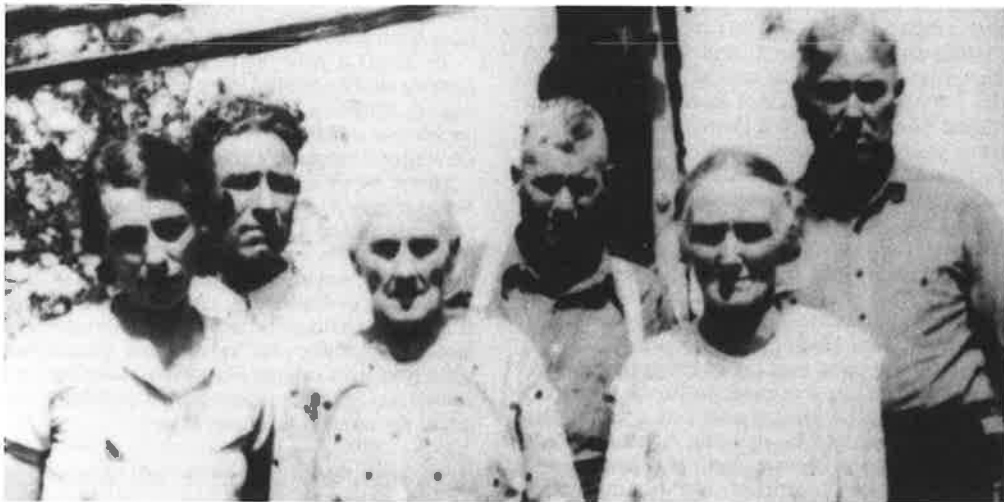
William "Howard" Hinty born 13 November 1885, Rockbridge County, VA, died 10 July 1946. On 3 June 1915, he married Goldie Ray Moore, daughter of Samuel Leander and Anna Scott (Unroe) Moore. Goldie was born 24 August 1887, died 13 July 1956. Howard was a farmer in the Broad Creek community. Both he and Goldie are buried at the Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery. Their five children were: Robert Davis; Mae Daphney; Annie "Alene"; Samuel Harvey; and Ruby Alice.

John "Calvin" Hinty born March 1888. He moved to West Liberty, IA and married Lera Wren. They are buried at West Branch, IA.

Mary "Ada" Hinty born July 1891 at Summers, Rockbridge County, VA. On 13 January 1909, she was wed to Gilmore Howard Thompson. Gilmore was a son of J. C. and Nannie L. Thompson. They resided in the southern portion of Rockbridge, and are buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens Cemetery.

Thomas Charles Hinty was born 19 January 1895, Rockbridge County, VA, died 20 January 1935. On 20 December 1912, he married Mattie Virginia Irvine. Mattie was a daughter of John R. and S. B. Irvine. She was born 17 April 1888, died 25 June 1970. Tom and Mattie resided on their Broad Creek farm. They are buried at the Broad Creek-Miller cemetery. Their five children were: Mary "Edna"; Robert Thomas; Maybelle Lambeth; and Clara "Christine". *Submitted by: Mae Hinty and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers; Rockbridge County, Birth Registers; Tombstone Inscriptions.



Front row, left to right; Ada (Hinty) Thompson, Mary (Wallace) Hinty, Betty (Hinty) Hartigan. Back row: Calvin Hinty, Porter Hinty, Howard Hinty.

WILLIAM HENRY HINTY

William Henry Hinty (My Great Grandfather) was born May 28, 1842 in Bath County and died March 27, 1896. He was buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Va. The 1860 census shows William, age 18, occupation cabinetmaker. August 1, 1861 William Henry Hinty traveled to Staunton Va. to join the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery. July the 6, 1864 he was promoted to 2nd Lt. and transferred to Co. E of the 19th Va. Cavalry. The 1870 Rockbridge census shows William age 27, occupation, a carpenter in South River District in Rockbridge County. His post-war occupation was that of a wagon maker and a mechanic. His parents were born in England: Thomas Hinty born April the 27, 1821, Woodchurch Parish, Kent county; Sarah Wright born October the 7, 1823 Rye in Sussex county.



William Henry Hinty

The family landed in Baltimore, June 20, 1827. Thomas and Sarah were married in Bath County, Va. in 1841 by J. Rider. William Henry Hinty married Elizabeth Paxton of South River in 1864. Their children were George William, Blanche Hinty, Ida Dale, Laura Floyd and Margaret Radford (My Grandmother). Submitted by: Mattie Radford Sanderson

THE HIGHTS/HITES

The Vestry Book and Register of Saint Peter's Parish, New Kent and James City Counties, Va. 1664-1786 gives one of the earliest records of the Hights. John Hight and his wife had four sons to be baptized in the 1680's. Quit Rent Roll of New Kent, 1704, lists a John Hight. Capt. John Smith was one for keeping records. One John Heit was on his list of accounts for Virginia Plantation dated Sept. 20, 1620.

John Hight, son of John Hight of New Kent Co., wife Mary and family migrated from eastern Virginia to Amherst Co. Their sons were George b. 1755 King and Queen Co.; Patrick b. 1761; Matthew b. 1763, Hanover Co.; and Samuel b. after 1763. Virginia tax record of 1783 listed John Hight, Amherst Co. six whites; George Hight, two whites; Matthew Hight, one white. George gave a statement in one account that the family lived in Albemarle Co. when he was age eight and was there about four years.

George Hight's distinguished military and family record is one to be noted in the early days of Rockbridge Co. George was living in Amherst until 1776 when he moved to Botetourt Co. when he volunteered and served as private in Captain Gilmore's company, Colonel Christie's or Christian's Virginia regiment, on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. He marched into their country and destroyed five towns, remained about four weeks and returned to Long Island on the Holston River, was then discharged and returned to Cedar River (Creek) in that part of Botetourt Co. which was later Rockbridge Co., Va. He volunteered Aug. 14, 1777 and served as private in Captain Cadwallander Jones' Dragoons. He was in the battle of Manmouth, in a surprise attack at Herring Town

on Sept. 28, 1778, and in an engagement while on the march from Savannah to Charleston in which sixteen prisoners were taken. He was in the battle of Monk's Corner in which the soldier was taken prisoner, confined on board a prison ship until July or August 1781, then exchanged and was sent to Jamestown. There he rejoined his company and regiment and served until discharged in the fall of 1772. Another account has discharged Aug. 1781. He served about five years.

George m. Agnes Lovia Lunsford May 24, 1782 Amherst Co. Lovia was b. June 24, 1760. They had nine children. Nancy Hight (b. May 26, 1783) m. June 26 1813 James G. Campbell. Tilman Hight (b. Feb. 1, 1785) m. June 26, 1813 Elizabeth K. Holmes. Fleming Hight was b. Oct. 29, 1786. George Hight was b. Feb. 8, 1789. Docia Hight was b. July 30, 1791. Joel Hight (b. Sept. 27, 1793) m. Mar. 2, 1824 Susanna (Nancy) Campbell. Joel was designated as executor of his father's estate. Dicia Hight (b. May 6, 1796) m. Jan. 6, 1817 William Moran. Catherine Hight (b. June 24, 1800) m. Charles Moran. William P. Hight (b. Dec. 7, 1802) m. Miss Wingo of Missouri. Sons George Jr., Fleming and the daughters were not named in George's will.

George Hight was living in the Blue Ridge of Rockbridge in 1828. He was granted his pension on his application dated Dec. 3, 1832. He d. Aug. 21, 1837 and was buried at Haines Chapel Church Cem. on land that he gave for the church he built. Tradition is that he slept in the church the first night after completion as a way of dedication. His widow, a resident of Rockbridge Co., was given a pension on her application Feb. 17, 1840. She was survived by five children when she died 1843; George of Indiana; Joel and Tilman of Nelson Co.; Catherine Moran, widow of Charles of Indiana; Dicia, wife of William Moran of Rockbridge Co.

George Hight's grave is marked with a D.A.R. stone. Lovia's grave is marked, also. Most of George's descendants spell their name Hite. Submitted by: Esther Noel Atkinson, 5th, great granddaughter of John and Mary Hight.

EMMETT HANSFORD HITE

Emmett Hansford Hite was born May 22, 1881, one of twelve children of William Jefferson Hite and Mary Susan Groah Hite.

Emmett was the great-great grandson of George Hight who owned most of the mountain above Vesuvius at one time. He grew up on the part of the mountain above Vesuvius known as "The Gulf".



Emmett Hansford Hite

On October 9, 1918 he married Viola Virginia Humphries Mayo, born July 27, 1893, the daughter of Samuel Houston Humphries and Virginia France Groah Humphries.

In a clearing carved out of the forest, high up on the mountain, which can be seen for miles from the valley below stands a house built soon after the turn of the century, where Emmett and Viola reared their family, Mary Edna (who married Preston Hutchens) and Hansford (who married Dorothy Green).

My mother, Mary Edna still owns the home place. Hansford and his wife Dorothy owned part of the property known as "The Golden Ridge Farm" for many years.

Granddaddy Emmett was an intelligent, progressive man and his house testifies to that. Some of the rooms still have the pipes which served as conduits for the carbide home lighting system which he installed, before the days of rural electrification.

The Hite family were strong, hard working people of great faith. They were not wealthy but, when hard times came with the Great Depression, they fared better than the ones in the cities because they were already accustomed to making their living from the land.

Emmett was said by some to be the strongest man they had ever seen. He was also a very kind man who was concerned that some of the children from the mountain, who attended the small one room school "Narrow Passage School", located on his property, might not have enough to eat. Each day as Viola prepared dinner for her family, she also cooked enough food for the children from the school to come in and eat.

I still remember Granddaddy Emmett sitting on a big rock by the barn looking out over the valley. I think that much of this time was spent in prayer, because he was a Godly man.

Granddaddy died at his home on May 8, 1964, Granny Hite died March 4, 1973. Both are buried at Mt. Carmel, near Steeles Tavern.

Submitted by: Evelyn Hutchens Richie, Granddaughter

GEORGE HIGHT

Much has been written concerning the Revolutionary War dragoon, George Hight, but considerably less has been published concerning the Civil War contributions of his descendants. These brave soldiers, whether kin by direct descent or by marriage, seemed to inherit much of the patriotism and devotion to duty which characterized their venerable patriarch. Most served in Company E, Virginia 5th Infantry, of the Stonewall Brigade. The best single reference is Wallace (1988). Hight kith and kin who served included: Robert Jackson Anderson wounded, captured; James Alexander Harvey; George Rodney Hight captured; George W. Hight captured; Henry Scott Hight wounded; John H. Hight captured; Peter J. Hight wounded; Robert Steele Hight wounded; William A. Hight wounded, killed in action; William Henry Hight captured three times; Lucius Taylor killed in action; Richard Cornelius Taylor; Robert Lee Taylor; Isaac Newton Vines; Andrew J. Zink; Henry H. Zink deserted. Most of the captured were seized late in the war. Most were battle-hardened veterans, Stonewall's foot cavalry, who could march 30 to 40 miles a day for three days, and fight successfully without food or sleep. Yet few ever told their families of their war service. It is said that one of the Hight prisoners of war was killed by a carpetbagger after his release. Submitted by: Lyle Campbell

THE GEORGE HITE / HIGHT FAMILY

George Hite (Hight) was born 3 July 1755 in King and Queen County, Va. He was a son of John and Mary Hight. In 1763 he moved with his parents to Albemarle County, Va and in 1767 they moved to Amherst County, Va. In 1776 he volunteered and served with Captain John Gilmore's battalion to march and fight against the Cherokee Indians. After 6 months he returned home and in 1777 he enlisted in the third Light Dragoons for the duration of the Revolutionary War. He was severely wounded and left for dead in a battle near Hackensack, NJ and was taken prisoner at Monck's Conner, SC and placed on a prisoner of war ship near Charleston, SC. After several months he was brought to Jamestown, Va as part of a prisoner exchange with the British.

On 24 Mar 1782, in Amherst County, Va. he married Lovia Lunsford. They settled in the Blue Ridge Mountains and were the parents of 9 children. In 1826 George purchased, at auction, 1,146 acres of land at nearby Vesuvius, which was close to South Mountain in Rockbridge County where he was living by then. He kept this land for 11 years and sold it to some enterprising businessmen who developed an iron ore furnace. George owned other property on South Mountain, some of it still owned by his descendants today.

In 1837 he gave land to the American Methodist for a church and burial ground located on South Mountain, on the Rockbridge Nelson County line. This chapel is known as Haines Chapel and today stands proudly and serenely on a small ridge. To one side of the chapel a quiet and lovely cemetery is the resting place of George and Lovia Hight and scores of their descendants and other friends and relatives. This chapel is the gathering place each September for a homecoming and the Hites and other friends from near and far come together. George is said to be the first person buried here. He died 21 Aug 1839 and Lovia died 3 June 1843. At her death they had 5 living children.

The children of George Hite were: Nancy Hight b 26 May 1783 died before 1843 was married to James Campbell.

Tilman Hight b 1 Feb 1785 d Sep 1850 married Elizabeth Holmes and they were the parents of 15 children. Several of these children married into the Allen, Fauber and Ramsey families and still have many descendants living in this area today. George left all money received from the sale of his personal property to Tilman's children. Tilman lost most of his belongings through foreclosure sales in the 1840's.

Fleming Hight b 29 Oct 1786 died before 1843.

George Hight b 8 Feb 1789 went to Indiana. It is rumored that his son, George Hight, married Rebecca James who was the aunt of Frank and Jesse James. To date this has not been proven, but the James boy did have an aunt Rebecca Hite whose husband was referred to as "old man Hite".

Docia Hight b 30 Jul 1791 died before 1843 was never married. She had a daughter, Sarah who married Docia's 1st cousin, John Hight. John and Sarah raised a large family. Many descendants are still in this area. John was in the will of George to receive \$200.00.

Joel Hight b 27 Sep 1793 d 1867 married Nancy Campbell and had 11 children. Many of these children married into the Taylors, Ramseys, Fitzgeralds, and Bradley and they too have many descendants still in this area. These descendants have married into Layton, Allen, Humphries and Grant families. Joel received all of George's real estate. He apparently was not a good manager because he lost most of it through foreclosures in Nelson and Rockbridge County. Joel is my direct line to George Hight. It is said that one of Joel's sons, Henry Scott, is responsible for the change in the spelling of the name from Hight to Hite. Henry Scott (my great-great grandfather) and his wife, Jane Daft had 14 children. There is a difference in age of 31 years between the oldest and youngest children. While most of the early Hites and their families are buried at Haines Chapel, Henry Scott and his wife are buried in a small neglected cemetery on Irish Creek in Rockbridge County, Va. It was the wish of Jane to be buried there beside her grandson who had died at the age of 2.

Dacey Hight b 6 May 1796 d 1860 married William Moran and remained in this area. Her children married into the Campbell, Crist, Hamilton, Grant and other local families and still have many descendants in the area.

Catherine Hight married Charles Moran and went to Indiana.

William Hight b 7 Dec 1802 married Susanah Campbell in 1825. She apparently died young because he went to Missouri and married a Miss Wingo. He was deceased before 1843.

Tilman, Joel and Dacey all had sons and grandsons in the Civil War. Several were wounded and Joel had a son killed and 2 of Tilman's sons were taken prisoner and released after the war was over.

This family of Hites are a very proud, for the most part very hard-working, and a very fertile family. The descendants of George Hight can be found from coast to coast and I am sure elsewhere. I just haven't found them all yet.

Written by: Carol Hite Harlow (great-great-great-great granddaughter)

Sources: Rockbridge County birth, marriage, death records; Nelson County birth, marriage, death records; Rockbridge County wills and deeds; Nelson County wills and deeds; Augusta County marriage records; Numerous mountain cemeteries; Oral history and personal interviews; Rockbridge County News (old editions on microfilm)

NANCY HITE

According to research there was a John Hight mentioned in the records of Capt. John Smith in 1694. But our family line goes back to the John Hight that arrived in Virginia in 1755. He married Mary ?. They had four sons: George born in 1755, married Lovia Lunsford; Patrick born 1761 married unknown, Matthew born in 1763 married Nancy ? and Samuel born 1767 married 'Betsy' Wilson.

George Hight joined the army at the age of 21, and served during The Expedition against The Cherokee Indians under the command of Capt. George Gilmore this was 1776. In 1777 he was a private serving under the command of Capt. George Baylor in the third Light Dragoons. He went on to serve at Valley Forge under the command of Capt. Cadwallader Jones. He was captured at the Battle of Monk's corner in Charleston, S.C., and was a prisoner for many months. The time given he spent in service was five years. A few months before he was discharged from the service he was married to Lovia Lunsford this was May 24, 1832. This was taken from his application for a government pension in 1832. He was then 77 years of age. It has been said he owned a slave and sold him for \$500, and bought the land on South Mountain, donating it for a Methodist Church to be built, it burned down and later was rebuilt and is now known as Haines Chapel.



seated left to right: James J. Franklin Layton and wife, Nancy Ann Hite Layton holding Nannie Layton, gr. daughter, daughter of 'Pomp' Layton standing in back, he is married to Rosa Jane Cash mother of Nannie, photo ca. 1901 or 1902

Born to George and Lovia were: Nancy married James Campbell, 2-Tillmon married Elizabeth Holmes, 3-Fleming married unknown, 4-George moved to Indiana, other data unknown, 5-Docia married Sally ?, 6-Joel married Nancy Campbell, 7-Dicia married William Moran, 8-Catherine married Charles Moran and 9-William Paul married Miss Wingo.

Joel Hight married Nancy Campbell, their children were: Louise never married, 2-Benjamin married Lucinda Grindstead, 3-Henry Scott married Virginia Dafe (t?), 4-William Buck married Nancy Fitzgerald, 5-Issac married ?. 6-Shepherd married Melinda Wood, 7-Lourilla married Samuel Fitzgerald, 8-Lazetta married Richard Taylor, 9-Lucinda married ?, and 10-Lovia married Adam Fitzgerald.

The children of Henry Scott and Virginia Jane Hight were: Nancy Ann married James J. Franklin Layton, 2-Frances married James Taylor, 3-Mandy married Irvin Taylor, 4-Bill married Mary Susan Groah, 5-Margaret married John Layton (bro. to James J.F. Layton married Nancy Ann, sis to Margaret), 6-Cassie married Sam Grant 7-Shep married Julia Cash, (sister to Rosa Jane Cash married 'Pomp' Layton, s/o James J. Franklin that married Nancy Ann Hite), 8-Joe married Martha Hite, 9-Thompson married Betty Cash, 10-Wilford married Eliza Hamilton and 11-Susie never married.

Nancy Ann married James J. Franklin Layton, son of Mulvania Layton. They had the following children: 1-William H. married Lina Burten Bradley, 2-Willis married Nellie Fitzgerald, 3-Ella married James Fitzgerald, 4-Rosa Jane married Emmett Carr, 5-Emma J. Taylor Whitesell and 6-Alexander D. 'Pomp' married Rosa Jane Cash.

Children of 'Pomp' and Rosa Jane were: 1-Nannie, 1 died in youth, 2-Ettie Blanch, 3-Nellie Gertrude, 4-Eva Rae, 5-Aussie Edna, 6-Alexander H., 7-Annie Alma, 8-Myra Helen 'Holly', and 9-Leslie Hampton Layton.

Nellie Gertrude Layton married Bernard Hopkins Campbell, their children were: 1-Emory Hunter, 2-Bernard Ralph, 3-Louise Gertrude 4-Viola Lee, 5-Frances Marie, 6-Evelyn Belle and 7-Aileen Jane Campbell. *Submitted by: 'Holly' Layton Coffey and Written by: Betty Campbell*

OLLIE HERBERT HITE

Ollie Herbert Hite, son of William J. Hite and Susan (Groah) Hite, married Elah Regina Fauber, daughter of Hampton Hill Fauber and Rosa (Robertson) Fauber in January 1916. From this union came seven children, all except one born in Rockbridge County. All attended school at Goshen.

There are the children of Ollie and Susan Hite: twins, Maynard Gorden Hite and Mary Marie (Maryree) Hite, born December 1916; Delbert Eugene Hite, born May 1918; Lillian Regina Hite, born November 1919; Iva Belle Hite, born September 1924 in Nelson County; and twins, Ollie Reid Hite and Ruth Irene Hite, born March 1931 in Lexington, VA hospital.

After college, Marie taught school in Rockbridge County. She joined the DAR on the record of George Hite. His grave is marked at South Mountain Cemetery near Montebello. He is the subject of a book by Dr. Diehl of Washington and Lee, "The Rockbridge Dragoon." *Submitted by: Marie (Hite) Whitmore*

JOHN WILLIAM ASHBY HOLT

John William Ashby Holt was born, January 6, 1890. Ashby, as most people called him, and his father, John William Holt, who was born February 3, 1864, were both born in Rockbridge County. Ashby's father, John, was a farmer, and his grandfather, George Holt, was a cooper by trade. A cooper is someone who makes or repairs wooden barrels.

On May 28, 1884, John W. Holt married Louisa (Lula) Catherine Slagle, who was the daughter of John Henry and Elizabeth Hickman Slagle. The Slagles were also farmers in Rockbridge County. John W. Holt and Lula had several sons and daughters, they were; William Ashby, Lacy, Charlie, Lawrence Grigsby, Rosa Virginia, Della Beatrice, Mary Emma, Sarah, Hester, Dana, Audrey, and Bertie Holt.

On December 23, 1908, in Buena Vista, Virginia, William Ashby Holt married Emma Laura Campbell from Nelson County, Virginia. Ashby was a foundryman when they were married. He worked for the Buena Vista Foundry, which was located on Factory Street, across the road from the Blue Ridge Tannery Company. After some years at the foundry, he went to work for the Alleghany Ore and Iron Company at their furnace, which was located in Buena Vista where Mundet Hermetite is located today. They made pig iron at the furnace which was used all over the country to make engines and other heavy equipment. The pig iron was also used at the Buena Vista Foundry.



William Ashby and Emma Laura Holt

William Ashby and Emma Holt had four children, Ruth Irene Holt, who married Walter Brown Ogden, William Homer Holt, who married Lucille Marie Barger, Helen Lucille Holt who married James Bennett Wiseman, and Dorothy Mae Holt, who married James C. Darlington from Pennsylvania. In the 1940's, two of their daughters, Helen Wiseman and Dorothy Darlington, were employed at the Embree Company, or Stationary Plant as it was commonly called. It was located at the intersection of Route 60 and 501 where Hardee's Restaurant is located today. The Embree Company used paper manufactured at the local paper mill, which later became Georgia Bonded Fibers, and made stationary, shelf paper, paper doilies and other paper novelties. Ashby Holt went to work for the City of Buena Vista sometime in the late 1930's and worked there until the late 1940's or early 1950's. He became a foreman in the Public Works Department for the City of Buena Vista before he went to work for Bernson Silk Mill, where he later retired.

Ashby had a reputation for dependability and as a person who could do anything, including operating heavy machinery, doing carpentry work, or laying brick, and he did it in the most pleasant manner. The one thing that is always consistent, when interviewing family members about Ashby Holt, is that he was a kind and gentle man who always had a smile on his face and a kind word for everyone. He was a remarkable man who left a lasting impression of kindness on his whole family and, seemingly, everyone who knew him. Submitted by: Ruth Wiseman Beard and Written by: Fred C. Davis

Sources: Buena Vista Court House Records; Lexington Court House Records; Family Bibles; Family History and Personal Interviews; V.M.I. Library Micro Film, Lexington Gazette; V.M.I. Library Micro Film, Rockbridge Co. News; As I Remember It by H. Russell Robey

STEPHEN HOPKINS, JAMESTOWN AND PLYMOUTH

My ancestor Stephen Hopkins was at Jamestown from about 1608 to 1614. He returned to England and in 1620 and came to Plymouth, Massachusetts on the Mayflower.

The line is as follows:

Frances Robinson Perkins, daughter of Susannah McGinnis Robinson and M. Walter Robinson; Susannah McGinnis Robinson daughter of Frances Elizabeth James McGinnis and Lewis Shell McGinnis; Frances Elizabeth James McGinnis daughter of Susan Jolly Porter James and Thompson James; Susan Jolly Porter James daughter of Mary Thomas Porter and William Porter; Mary Thomas Porter daughter of Freelove Cole Thomas and Thomas Thomas; Freelove Cole Thomas, daughter of Remember Cole Cole and Joseph Cole Jr. (In the battle of King's Mt., Revolutionary War); Remember Cole Cole daughter of Israel Cole III and Remember Burgess Cole; Israel Cole III son of Israel Cole Jr. and Mary Cole; Israel Cole Jr. son of Mary Paine Cole and Israel Cole; Mary Paine Cole, daughter of Mary Snow and Thomas Paine; Mary Paine Cole daughter of Constance Hopkins Snow and Nicholas Snow; Constance Hopkins Snow daughter of Stephen Hopkins.

Constance Hopkins Snow's mother was Constance Dudley (Stephen's first wife). Dudley's descendants are eligible for Magna Carta Barons A.D. 1215 Submitted by: Frances R. Perkins

A TRIBUTE TO "MA" HOPPER

My grandmother, (Ma), born Mattie Rawlings Painter in Nelson County on April 19, 1895, was the daughter of Columbus Franklin Painter and Mary Margaret Carr Painter. Her siblings were Garber, Bell, Alice, and Willie Mae (who died as a baby after taking diarrhea from eating blackberries).

Ma attended school on Irish Creek. One story that comes to mind when recalling Ma's school days is the time she had arrived at school cold and went to sit by the wood stove to get warm. A classmate jerked her chair out from under her, causing her to fall and causing her dress to fly up above her knees. Unhurt, but humiliated at having exposed her legs, she got up and beat up the boy with her fists.



"Ma" Hopper holding youngest (at that time) great grandson, Roy Mohler.

In March, 1911, at age 15, Ma married Charlie Cane Campbell and had two daughters, Ruby, born May 9, 1912, (age 84 living in Staunton) and Margaret Ruth (my mama), born April 29, 1915. They made their home on Irish Creek, later moving to Montebello. Ma was widowed at age 38 after my granddaddy died from being kicked by his horse.

In later years Ma went to work at Western State, where she met and married P.D. Hopper, a carpenter. They moved to Waynesboro, where Ma opened a restaurant called The City Lunch. Later they moved to Montebello, where they lived until his death.

As long as I can remember, Ma made her home with my family. When we lived at Montebello, she worked in people's homes in Buena Vista as a live-in nanny during the week, but came home to the mountain on weekends.

When I was five, we moved to Buena Vista, and Ma continued making her home with us, and helping Mama and Daddy raise us. Growing up, some of my childhood memories include her letting me put my cold feet in her nightgown when we slept. (My daughter who was four when Ma died, remembers her doing the same when Ma would stay overnight at our house and sleep with her.) Next there's Ma's way of telling the Night Before Christmas story and acting it out by running to the window and looking out, and of watching her make her traditional fruit salad, a tradition I have continued in my home.



Mattie Campbell Hopper with daughters Ruth and Ruby

Ma worked full time at Southern Seminary, but found time for her hobbies, which included playing music, organ, harmonica, and others. Ma had an old oak pump organ given to her by my brother. She taught all the younger grandchildren to play the Tennessee Waltz and other songs. The novelty of playing the organ soon wore off for the other kids, but not me. While my older brother was playing baseball and my younger brother and sister were catching tadpoles, I was plunking away on it. On my eleventh birthday, not having anything to give me, Ma said the organ could be mine. The organ is in my home today, and because of special memories of Ma teaching me to play it, is priceless.

Ma spent many hours sewing, embroidering, crocheting, and making quilts for her grandchildren, including bed size velvet quilts with embroidered designs for each grandchild. Although Ma tried teaching all of us, only my youngest sister inherited her talents.

In 1966, both my parents died, Daddy in April (train accident), and Mama in May (in her sleep - heart attack), leaving behind five children living at home, the youngest ones, 11, 12, and 14. Ma was devastated at suddenly losing her youngest daughter at age 51, but took over and raised us. Ma was 71 years old, but took on a double role as mother and grandmother, not only for the ones at home, but for the grandchildren with homes and families of their own.

Ma held our family together through good times and bad, including my brother's tour of Vietnam. Larry made it through Vietnam because of his desire to see Ma again and because he was so far away from home, Ma vowed to stay alive waiting for his safe return.

Larry came home from Vietnam in 1969. One by one we graduated, got married, and had our own homes. In August, 1974, my younger brother got married and moved into his home. Five months later Ma was hospitalized with flu symptoms and died January 24, 1975.

I've always believed Ma had completed what she felt was her God-given responsibility and could now leave this world peacefully. Because Ma generously shared everything she had while living, she died leaving no abundance of wealth or worldly possessions, instead leaving us with her high standard of values and words of wisdom that will be with us always.

Ma didn't hold any public offices, or belong to any significant organizations, but she'll go down in history as a wonderful grandmother, and someone who touched the lives of all who came into contact with her. I feel blessed to have known her. *Written and Submitted by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*
Source: (Aunt) Ruby Campbell Robertson

HENRY HORNE

Henry Horne was in Augusta County in 1810 and by 1820 he was in Rockbridge County. He was deceased by 1840. His wife was Catherine (last name unknown). Most family history indicates that they were of Dutch origin. They were the parents of 6 children. At one time he owned land on the waters of the North River near Rockbridge Baths, Va. Catherine's will has all of her clothing to be divided between her 4 daughters, one son has lifetime rights to the farm, then it goes equally to a daughter and a grandson. The children of the son killed in the Civil War are not mentioned.

Two of the children, Charles and Betsy apparently never married and made their home with their mother.

The oldest daughter, Margaret, married John Knuckles and had 5 children. The Dudleys and the Halls of Rockbridge Baths can trace their roots to this family. Margaret was born 1811c and died after 1880.

Mary Frances "Polly" born July 1812 died 3 Mar 1887 married John Cecil Greene. They had 9 children. 5 sons (one a casualty) served in the CSA. This family has members now from Mass. to Calif. with most of them still in the Shenandoah Valley.

Susannah (Susan) b 1815 d 19 Jan 1898 was married to Alexander Sweet. She had 2 children, one dying at birth. Alexander was a brother to Susannah's brother's wife.

John Henry b 1822 was captured in the Civil War and never returned. He married Sally Sweet in 1845 and had 8 children. This family has produced descendants that include Ploggers, Halls, Trussells, Millers, Woods, Wilchers and Statons, just to name a few. The Horne homeplace was on the back acreage of what is now known as the McCurdy Farm at Rockbridge Baths, Va. Several early members are buried in unmarked graves on this farm. The Hornes of today's Rockbridge County can almost all trace their roots to this family. *Submitted by: Janet Coleman Mayo and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*

Sources: Augusta County 1810 census records; Rockbridge County census records 1810-1920; Rockbridge County marriage, birth, death records; Rockbridge County News (on microfilm).

THE HORTON-MARSHALL LEGACY

PART I

Lacy Martin Horton was born 8-13-1889 in Hillsville, VA in Carroll county to John T. Horton born 2-1860 and Leanna Goad Horton born 1872 in Carroll County. His grandfather Henderson (born 1837) and Ruth Goad (born 1837) married 7-19-1853. Henderson's father and mother were James Horton (born 1803) and Sarah Goad (born 1804). James's father and mother were Joseph Horton (born 1782 died 12-22-1875) and Mary Webb (born 1785). Joseph's father was John Horton (birth and death dates unknown) and Anna's dates are also unknown.

Leanna, Lacy's mother's parents were Lucretia Semones (born 1832) and Peter Goad (born 1831 died 1919). Lucretia Semones' father was William Semones (born 1800 died 1846) and Patience Largen, dates unknown. William's parents were Isaac Semones and Mary Mickle, dates unknown. Patience Largen's mother Nancy Dalton (born 1775 died 1860's) and William Largen, date unknown.

Isaac Semone's father was John Semones, dates unknown. Nancy Dalton's father was

William Dalton and Elizabeth, dates unknown. Lacy had 5 brothers: Lee, Price, Preston, George, James and one sister Lucy. When he was 20 years old he married Sophia Catherine Marshall. He probably never knew that Sophia loved Oscar McGrady and was secretly engaged to him. In those days it was common for parents to pick a suitable husband for their daughters. To Sophia's dismay her father decided she would marry Lacy Horton. Children were taught to respect and obey their parents no matter what. So they were married. Sophia would tell her children that she received a letter from Oscar on her wedding day. Sophia Catherine Marshall was born 6-3-1893 to Marion and Mary Catherine Kinzer Marshall. Marion was married twice. He and his first wife Lucinda Ellen Hendricks had 3 sons-William Jefferson, Lacy Butler and Garfield, and 2 daughters - Belle and Mary. Marion's second wife was Mary Catherine Kinzer. They had 2 daughter's Sophia Catherine and Ida Ophelia and 3 sons - Luther Ballard, Elmer H. and Keller. Marion's parents were William Marshall (born 8-14-1829 died 9-8-1906) and Lerausie Puckett, dates unknown. They had 9 children: Ellen, Samantha, Armstead, Sarah, Ballard, William Casley, Martha Alice, and one child (name unknown), who fell in a pot of soap and died. William was married a second time to Maggie Edwards with no children listed.

William and brother Ballard served in the Civil War where Ballard was killed. William's father was Elijah Marshall, born 8-8-? died 2-17-1880. Elijah was married 3 times. First wife was Susan Stanley, second wife was Mary Jane Love, and third wife and Williams mother was Maggie Finney, birth and death dates unknown. Elijah's parents were Robert Marshall, Sr. born in Maryland in 1700's, married 1-1-1801 to Susannah Dodd (born 8-17-1785 died 1-5-1859). Both died in Carroll County and are buried in the Wade Duncan Cemetery off Rt. 58.



Sophia Catherine Marshall Horton

Sophia and Lacy started their married life on a farm on the Big Reed Island River near Gladesboro in Carroll County. They had 10 children, 3 boys and 7 girls. Eight of these children were born in Carroll County. Sophia's babies were born at home where she was attended by a midwife, Mrs. Puckett, widely known in Carroll County. The children were Gracie Ella, Effie Mabel, Nellie Ophelia, Daisy Irene, Stella Mae, Bessie Lee, Arlyss Russell and Glenn Melvin. Dorothy Glynnis and Reaford Nelson were born in Fincastle, VA in Botetourt County.

The family's mode of travel was a horse drawn wagon for trips to town and to church. The children walked 3 miles to a one room school house and 3 miles back each evening. School was never closed for snow unless drifts were over the children's heads.

The Horton children picked chestnuts and chinquapins to sell to get money to help pay for their school clothes.

When World War I broke out Lacy had 5 children so he didn't have to go fight for his country. He left his family to go to work in West Virginia for the Norfolk and Western Railroad. He sent home money for his family each payday.

In 1926 the Cassell family came to see Lacy and Sophia. They were former neighbors and had moved to Fincastle, VA. They wanted Lacy to work for them on their farm. After a lot of soul searching the decision was made to move. Lacy's family moved into the Cassell's home and four months later moved into their own place. Lacy worked on various farms in Botetourt and Roanoke.

One of the places the family lived in Fincastle burned and they lost all their possessions. Area families took the children in until Lacy and Sophia could get back on their feet. *Submitted by: Lisa Harlow Smith and Part 1 Horton-Marshall Legacy*
Written by: Darlene Mauk Harlow, Daughter of Daisy Irene Horton Mauk

HORTON-MARSHALL HOMEPLACE

PART 2

The Old Hickory farm on Catawba Creek in Fincastle became their home place even though the place belonged to a Mr. Taylor who once owned the old Ponce DeLeon Hotel in Roanoke. The house had two stories with a wrap around porch on three sides. It had five bedrooms upstairs, a large kitchen, dining room, front room with stairs to the upper floor with a banister to slide down, and a pantry. There was no electricity and there was a hand pump for water on the porch just outside of the kitchen door. Steps beside the pump led to Sophia and Lacy's upstairs bedroom. Every night just after dark they would go out the kitchen door and climb those steps for much needed rest.

The Old Hickory Farm was a dairy farm. Cows were milked twice a day. Milk was stored in large metal milk cans that were kept in the spring house each night in water to keep the milk fresh until the tanker truck arrived in the morning for pickup. Extra cans of milk were stored in holes in the ground to keep until morning.

The house was heated with wood stoves and Sophia cooked three meals a day on a wood cook stove in the kitchen. Hot water was heated in a built-in tank in the side of the stove or on top of the stove if more was needed.

Sophia made the children's clothes on a pedal sewing machine out of feed sacks. Wash days were very hard. Bath time was time to pull out the old galvanized wash tub, usually on Saturday night. Money was scarce so things we take for granted now such as restaurant meals, soft drinks, and alcoholic beverages were virtually unheard of. You made do with what you had.

The making of home brew (a homemade beer) and moonshine was common occurrences in the mountains of Virginia by many families. From the early settlers to now, recipes were handed down from father to son. If Lacy wanted to indulge he could have the home-made way.



Lacy Martin Horton

Gardens were plowed and worked with work horses. Vegetables were grown, picked and canned over an open fire in the backyard, mainly because it was cooler outside. Jars were placed in the pantry for the winter.

Hogs were raised and butchered for meat. Nothing was wasted. Tongue, brains, and feet were all eaten. Lard was also made. Butter was made of cream taken off the top of milk. You had to stand and push the paddle up and down in a wooden churn until butter was done. Butter was taken out and put into butter press, either round or square. Chickens were kept for eggs and Sunday dinner. You had to be in good shape for the latter because first you had to catch the chicken.

Sophia made her own lye soap in an open kettle in the back yard. It was guaranteed to take the hide right off you. Apple butter making day was a big deal. Everyone pitched in peeling apples. They were cooked in a big copper kettle in the back yard until they turned brown. A few copper pennies were thrown in the bottom of the kettle to keep apples from sticking. The kettle had to be stirred constantly with a big wooden stirrer that you walked around the pot with. Everyone took his turn stirring. We all knew we would sample the finished product on one of Sophia's heavenly hoe cakes of bread. A hoe cake is a big pan of bread patted out by hand instead of cutting out biscuits.

In the dining room of the house there was a big long table in the center of the room with long benches on either side. There was a pie safe where dishes and left over food was stored. There was a wood stove, rocking chair, battery radio and an ice box. In those days you bought big blocks of ice from a truck that went from house to house. This went into the ice box. You chipped off small pieces with an ice pick.

The battery radio was turned on for very important things such as the news, Grand Ole Opry and Helen Trent, a radio soap opera of the 1940's. Submitted by: Clarence Eugene Harlow and Part II Horton-Marshall Legacy Written by: Darlene Mauk Harlow, Daughter of Daisy Irene Horton Mauk

HORTON-MARSHALL WAR YEARS

PART 3

The Horton boys all served their country during World War II with Melvin in the Army, Russell in the Air Force and Nelson in the Navy where he served 20 years. During the war years the family would huddle around the radio for news of the war. Blackouts were practiced and items were rationed at the stores, such as sugar and gas. Lacy never learned to drive a car. If he or the family needed to go to the town of Fincastle they walked the three miles. You could catch the bus to Roanoke from Fincastle. Some of the Horton children thought Roanoke was where the action was.



Sophia and Lacy Horton 1940's

Social life was centered around the church. The Horton girls could sing up a storm. They would go to different churches in the area and sing with Mabel and Bess accompanying on the guitars.

My grandparents' house had a lot of love in it although you seldom saw it shown outwardly. When their children needed a home no matter how often or when, they were welcome. I spent a lot of time in that house. These are some of my special memories of that time.

Melvin came home on leave from the war and the whole family came to see him. The family stood and watched until he went around the curve at the top of the hill. I was five or six and I thought he wasn't coming back. He was on ship enroute overseas when news came the war had ended. What a happy day!

My cousin Jerry, my sister Barbara and I all smoked our first cigarette underneath the front porch. It's a small wonder we didn't burn the place down. None of us smoke today as a result. My Uncle Russell kept honey bees, and fed the bees sugar. Well, the revenuers paid him a visit one day to check out where all that sugar was going. They thought he was using it for moonshine. My cousin Jerry climbed up into the pie safe to get a snack after supper one evening. The pie safe fell over and luckily hit the dining room table. But there sat Jerry on the floor with the honey bowl sitting squarely on top of his head with honey dripping all over. Sure was sweet.

Dorothy would sit at the dining room table each night and roll her hair on coffee bag bands. She would do her homework and talk to me. I wanted to look just like her when I grew up.

My sister Barbara caused Jerry to get a spanking by daring him to repeat an unmentionable four letter word in front of adults visiting in the dining room.

My uncle Nelson would bribe us to bring in wood chips for him. He would say I'll give you a nickel or a penny. Of course he never paid up.

Grandma died in 1948 of a heart attack. When granddaddy got sick with bone cancer, I stayed with him for awhile. He would sit and talk about grandma and tell me what a good wife she was and how much he missed her. Granddaddy died 8-5-1952. Submitted by: Winter Christina Harlow Great granddaughter and Part III Horton-Marshall Legacy Written by: Darlene Mauk Harlow, Granddaughter

SAMUEL GREEN HOSTETTER

My grandfather was Samuel Green Hostetter (1848-1928). He was the son of George William Hostetter, Civil War soldier, and Nancy Jane Green Hostetter. On July 28, 1870 he married Mary Agnes "Molly" McDaniel (1849-1915), daughter of Matthew W. and Sarah Jane Heizer McDaniel. They had ten children: Emmett died at age ten; Nancy and Sarah died infancy; George William (1871-1935), Jacob Henry (1873-1952), Samuel David (1875-1963), Elizabeth Evelena (Plott) (1877-1956), James C. "Lum" (1886-1969), Harry Brandon (1888-1972), Oakey Richard (my father) (1893-1970). Grandmother "Molly" died at age sixty-six, after a fall from a cherry tree.

Sam was a kind, simple man who had a great sense of humor. He farmed a little, also worked as a day laborer and was caretaker for S. M. Hileman at the "Meadow Ground". The "Meadow Ground" covers one hundred acres of bowl shaped land located on upper Kerrs Creek on the east side of White Rock Mountain, situated to the north of (but not fronting) secondary state road #629. In 1975 it was sold to the Commonwealth of Virginia "Commission of Game and Inland Fisheries" by P. Raymond Hostetter who inherited it from his father Jacob. The mountain areas were alive with black bears and destruction of fruit trees and even slain cattle was common. Sam said his smokehouse was filled with salt treated bear meat, along with the pork. Many of his tales have been passed down through the years.

Sam told of walking home late one evening when darkness came upon him. He suddenly walked upon a bear who stood up, growling ferociously and Sam was frozen with fear. He was so close he could feel the bears hot breath on his face and saliva dripping from the mouth. He stood barely breathing until the bear finally dropped to all fours and walked into the woods.



Samuel Green Hostetter

He also told of seeing evidence of a fierce fight between two bears. A large area of land showed the destruction and the intensity of the battle, leaving a huge bear lying dead with its broken ribs sticking through the hide.

Sam and his son Dave are said to have found a cave believed to have once been inhabited by Indians. Dave's many attempts failed to locate it again.

Sam's sons and grandsons continued to hunt the "Meadow Ground" for many years along with many of their relatives, friends and neighbors of Kerrs Creek. A few of the great grandsons have inherited this love of the mountains and wild game hunting.

There was plenty of wild game in the area except for deer. I'm told there were no deer in that area for many years. It's been told that Sam's son Jacob, who was Game Warden for many years, is credited with drawing deer to that area by leaving trails of salt as he rode horseback across the mountains.



Jacob, Dave, Evelena, Lum, Oakey (1941)

The children of Sam and Molly held a reunion at the "Meadow Ground" in 1941. Five of the children were present, Jacob, Dave, Evelena, Lum and Oakey. The old homestead was still standing at that time. Submitted by: Agnes Hostetter Reynolds

ABRAHAM HOTINGER FAMILY

Abraham Hotinger, son of Jonathan Hotinger, was born in Rockbridge County, February 26, 1830.

In his youth, he learned the blacksmith's trade and engaged in the business for a short time in his native county. Finding a change necessary, he spent one or two years in Augusta County. In the early 1850's his trade took him to Goshen, Virginia. Shortly after that, he worked at Mount Hope Furnace and then went to the head of Kerr's Creek where William T. Moore built a shop for him. Here he was engaged in his smithy until he decided to go West. From there he returned to Kerr's Creek and opened a shop at Madison Dunlap's. While there, the struggle for Southern Independence began and he enlisted in Company D 27 Virginia Infantry and remained until the demand for his services

as a smith was needed. He fulfilled these services at California Furnace and remained there until the surrender.

Mr. Hotinger made quite a success in his life. When the war of 1861-65 was over he had accumulated \$5,000 which had been hammered out on his anvil.

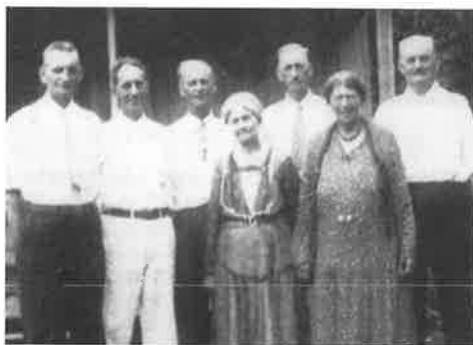
On October 30, 1866 he married Minerva Jane Armentrout and settled in Collier's Creek, on the land that was inherited by his wife. Other land was purchased and added to this until a large and valuable farm was owned known as Cave Hill Farm. He gave up his smithy trade and became a practical and successful farmer. In time, he bought the Davidson Estate on Kerr's Creek (now the home of Sara Hotinger Lapsley 1997) and a fine old homestead on Buffalo (home of Nelson and Gatha Hall 1997).



Abraham Hotinger

Around the year of 1877, Abraham united with the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and served on the Board of Deacons. He left his estate to his wife and children, \$500 to a little girl they raised and \$250 to a black lady who had worked in their home.

Abraham was a stout, sinewy man and enjoyed robust health but collapsed with heart failure on April 10, 1903. He was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery on April 11. Services were conducted by his pastor, Rev. Romulus M. Tuttle. He was survived by his wife, seven children and a twin brother, named Jacob of Roman, Virginia in Augusta County.



Abraham Hotinger's Family Back: Ray, Grover, Lewis, Rice, John Front: Ida, Annie

Their children are listed with their spouses, the year they were married and their children. John Newton married Hattie Belle Clemmer in 1895. Their children are Joseph, Ivy, Mayree, Norman, Hattie. Rice married Susan Rader in 1897. Their children are Lucy, Harvey, Leonard, Richard, Pauline. Lewis Lackey married Hattie Gertrude Kirkpatrick in 1904. Their children are Basil, Helen, Jane, Gertrude, Sam, Willanna, Mary Morton, Sieg, John T. Grover Cleveland married Josie Goodbar in 1908. Their children are Clarence, Roy. Ray Wilton married Ora Lee Montgomery in 1907. Their children are Lillian, Allene, Carrie, Wilton, Kenton, Eugene, Ora Lee. Ray Wilton (second marriage) married Mary Mildred Tribbett in 1924. Their children

are Nancy, Nellie, Mildred, Ruby. Annie Lee married Robert L. Saville in 1893. Their daughter is Florence Jane. Ida Tempest married Ruffner Lowman, Sr. 1902. Their children are Mayre, Ruffner, Jr., Lelia.

Family reunion picnics were held over the years, meeting in the Staunton Park and in Goshen Pass. All family members lived in Rockbridge County except for Ida (Millboro) and Lewis (Churchville). Submitted by: Mildred Hotinger Huffman
Source: Obituary of Abraham Hotinger, written by: Pastor Romulus Tuttle News Gazette 1903.

ERNESTINE CHITTUM HOTINGER

My mother, Luella Knick Chittum, was born January 8, 1881 and died March 12, 1972. She attended Young Ladies' College in Buena Vista (later known as Southern Seminary). She became a teacher at age 16, having taught at Blacks Creek, Rough & Ready, and Hamilton (one room schools). She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann Knick and the granddaughter of the only surviving member (Rachel) of the Pettigrew massacre in 1865. She married John E. Chittum (born March 18, 1877, died November 25, 1941), a hard-working farmer, on March 12, 1901. To this union was born two girls and four boys: Lloyd, Allene, Charles, Palmer, Ernestine (born August 16, 1911, died January 24, 1997) and Herbert (Rockbridge County Supervisor for 18 years).



Bird Forest students and teacher, 1930-31

I, being the fifth child, went to Rough & Ready my first year of school. My teacher was Miss Edna Saville (Mrs. Earl White). The rest of my elementary education was at Collierstown grade school, two miles from my home. I walked with my brothers and sister or went by buggy if bad weather. As I got older I rode horse-back, leaving my horse in one of the three stables at the school. There was no eighth grade at that time so I went to Effinger High School from seventh grade. Julian Huffman, a student, drove a Model A Ford and for a small fee took several boys and girls to Effinger. I walked about a mile to catch my ride. Tuition at that time was \$27.00 a year and made me realize how hard it was to get an education. The Depression was beginning and money was scarce.

My ambition was to be a teacher. After graduating from H.S. June 6, 1930 I went to Harrisonburg State Teachers College (now J.M.U.) 1930-31 and was offered a teaching job at Bird Forest, a one-room school, about three miles from home, which I gladly accepted. My contract stated my duties were to be at school by 8:00 A.M., build the fire, sweep the floor, see that the cooler was filled with water, maintain discipline, visit each home and be an example for my students. The pay was \$75.00 a month. I had 29 pupils, 1st through 7th grade. I did not have anyone in grade 6 but I had 11 first graders. Several pupils were nearly as old as me. This was a very enjoyable, busy year.

To continue teaching, I would have to go back to college another year, money was not available, so I decided to marry my childhood sweetheart instead — Clarence Hotinger — on

August 14, 1932. We had one child, Janet, who married Calvin Cummings, and had two sons, Jerry and Larry. Larry has two daughters, Christina and Erika.

I started teaching again in 1946, went back to J.M.U. and got my degree August 12, 1966. I taught a total of 30 years, mostly 1st grade, and retired June, 1977. I also taught Sunday School for many years at Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Submitted by: Janet H. Cummings, daughter
Written by: Ernestine C. Hotinger (deceased)

RAY HOTINGER FAMILY

Ray Wilton Hotinger (my grandfather) was born May 23, 1888 on his father's Cave Hill Farm in Collierstown. He was the youngest son of the late Abraham Hotinger and Minerva Armentrout Hotinger. After his parent's death he continued to live on the family farm where he became a hard working farmer and a successful livestock dealer. Over the years more land was bought adjoining the homestead property. He also accumulated several other farms in the county.

Mr. Hotinger served on the Board of Directors of the Shenandoah Valley Meat Packer's Association and was a member of its executive board for twenty-five years.

He was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan club and participated in many of its activities.

Mr. Ray was extremely active in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church (built in 1856). He was elected Superintendent of Sunday School in 1913 and held that position for many years. In 1924 he was elected clerk of the session and served for twenty-six years. For a period of time he served on the pulpit committee and the historian committee. Ray was Chairman of the Educational Building Committee. The educational annex, after its completion was dedication in 1951. Mr. Hotinger was an officer in the church for 59 years, serving as deacon for four and elder for fifty-five years. In 1966 he was presented with a plaque by Lexington Presbytery for his services. He attended Lexington Presbytery as a commissioner to the General Assembly in Montreat, N.C. for a number of years.

In 1907 Ray married Ora Hill Montgomery (April 2, 1889 - January 13, 1923). She died of heart failure when their youngest daughter Ora Lee was only two weeks old.



Cave Hill Farm, Homeplace of Abraham, Ray, and Kenton Hotinger

Lillian Virginia (1908-1992), the oldest daughter, married Clyde W. Morrison (1896-1963) in 1926 and had three daughters: Jean, Vivian and Carolyn. A son, Wilson died shortly after birth. After Clyde's death, she married Ray L. Potter (1896-1985) in 1966.

Allene Commilla (1910-) married Delbert Ernest Cummings (1906-1992) in 1927 and had two children, Ernest (1928-1992) and Betty Grace (1943-).

Carrie Hannah (1911-1927) died of typhoid fever.

In 1932, Wilton Abraham (1913-1992) married Mary K. Knick and had seven children: Ellen, Wilton, Jr., Carrie, Mary Elizabeth, Ray, Margaret Hill and Betty Sue.

Kenton Montgomery (1915-1991) married Agnes M. Leech in 1934 and had one son, James Calvin (1939-1996).

Eugene Hill (1921-) and Blanche G. Reid were married in 1941 and had four children: Eugene, Jr., Geneva, Herbert and Thomas (1951-1972).

In 1960 Ora Lee (1923-) married Leonard Hepner who had two children by a previous marriage, Sandra and Larry. They added two more, Donna and Michael, to complete their family.

On July 29, 1924 Ray Hotinger married Mary Mildred Tribbett, known as Miss Mary to school children, family and friends. She was the daughter of George Gardner and Nanie Forsythe Tribbett. Miss Mary took on the family role of successfully raising the older children and her own.

Mary was an active member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she held many offices over the years. She was a member of the Women's Bible Class and the Circle. She taught Sunday School, worked with the youth group, was an outpost organist and attended church meetings out of town. She chaired the Chrysanthemum Show and helped every year in making it successful. Mary was a member of the Woman's Auxiliary. She helped with school activities and while the children were in school she sewed coats and dresses for them.

Mary helped with the family farm by selling chickens, eggs and home-made cakes at the Home Demonstration Market held on Saturdays in Lexington from 1934-1950. She was an active member of the Home Demonstration Club. Mrs. Hotinger was a former school teacher for ten years in the Rockbridge County School System. Three of her daughters and two step-daughters followed in her footsteps and became teachers.



Ray and Mary Hotinger Family
(Front Row - Left to Right) Mildred, Nellie, Ray, Mary, Ora Lee, Allene (Back Row) Ruby, Nancy, Wilton, Lillian, Kenton, Eugene

Mary and Ray raised their children in church. When the ground was covered with snow on Sundays and the car wouldn't go, Ray hooked the horses to a sleigh and away the family would go to church. Although the family loved card playing, games and ball playing, there were no games on Sunday as it was a day of worship and rest.

Following in his dad's footsteps, Ray and Mary raised and educated a young lady who helped with the family chores. They also raised a young man in the 1940's and provided for him until he finished high school. He worked on the family farm until he married.

Ray and Mary had four girls. Nancy Jane, the oldest, married William Sheldon in 1946 and had four daughters: Mary Rae, Ann, Jill and Jane. In 1949 Nellie Frances married Howard Philander Leech and had three boys and one girl: Randolph, Richard, Raynelle and Rodney. Mildred Alice and Ezra Grover Huffman, Jr. were married in 1955 and had two children: Vickie Lynne and Perry Johnston. In 1961 Ruby Ann, the youngest married Robert E. Brankley. To their family were added two boys: Robert, Jr. and Jacob Ray.

Ray and Mary retired from the farm in 1951 and the Cave Hill Farm became the home of the middle son, Kenton and his wife. They built their retirement home at Airport Acres, approximately two miles from Lexington. In 1974 they celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary at their retirement home with many family members, friends and neighbors.

Ray died of pneumonia after a series of strokes on May 22, 1975 at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital. His loving wife Mary passed away of heart failure at her home at the age of 91 on July 8, 1983. They both were buried in the Collierstown Cemetery on top of the hill overlooking the family farm.

The family get-togethers on holidays, birthdays and picnics would not have been possible had it not been for my wonderful grandparents. I cherish the days I had with them as they were a great inspiration to me. Our family Christmas dinner and picnics continue to this day. *Submitted by: Perry Johnston Huffman*
Sources: newspaper articles; obituaries; parents

RAY WILTON HOTINGER

Ray Wilton Hotinger was born to Abraham Hotinger on May 23, 1888 at Cave Hill Farm in Collierstown where he lived all his life. Abraham Hotinger settled in Rockbridge County in the 1850's, while his twin brother, Jacob Hotinger, settled in Augusta County. Abraham was the son of Jonathan and Minerva (Armentrout) Hotinger who raised seven children. Most of them lived in Rockbridge County.

Ray Hotinger married Ora Hill Montgomery and they raised seven children. After Ora's death, Ray married Mary Mildred Tribbett and they raised four daughters, one of which is Nellie (Hotinger) Leech.

Ray Hotinger was a well-known Rockbridge County livestock dealer and farmer. He was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and served as clerk of the session for many years. He served as Elder for almost 59 years and received a Presbyterian Emblem Plaque for his years of service. He topped the list with forty continuous years of service in the Lexington Presbytery. He went as commissioner from Lexington Presbytery to General Assembly, Montreat, North Carolina in May 1941 and again in June 1953. He was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan Club and also served on the board of directors of the Shen-Valley Meat Packer's Association shortly after it organized.



Ray and Mary T. Hotinger

Nellie's mother, Mary Tribbett Hotinger, taught school at Brownsburg, VA and at the Collierstown Graded School. She was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she taught Sunday School and held other offices. She was active in the Home Demonstration Club and other community activities. She also sold baked goods and farm products at the Lexington Home Demonstration Market every Saturday, which started in 1934 and was still going strong in the 1950's. Mrs. Hotinger was selected to be a Southern Belle of the Effinger Element-

ary School during the Bicentennial year. She was a good mother to her children and she did many household duties. After having a large family of children, step-children, grandchildren, great grandchildren and great, great grandchildren, Mr. Hotinger and his wife retired from the farm to a new home in Airport Acres where they continued an active life.

Phil Leech's grandparents were William P. Leech and Selena Isabella (Montgomery) Leech. They had two children, Ernest T. Leech and Bessie Leech Lam. Both children were faithful members of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Ernest served as elder for many years, and Bessie was an outstanding Sunday School teacher and a former church organist. She had many friends.

Ernest Leech was a Rockbridge farmer and a former member of the Modern Woodmen of America. He served as supervisor of county roads, overseer of the poor, and a linesman for the old telephone system - line 15. He was married to Kate Wade and they raised nine children, one of which was Phil Leech. *Submitted by: Nellie H. Leech and Written by: Nellie Leech*

MAGGIE PARKS HOUSER ANCESTRY

Richard Steele, born 3/12/1672 in Dublin, Ireland married Margaret Stetch of Welsh descent. Margaret died at the birth of their son, Andrew, in Wales in 1706 and Richard also died in Wales, 9/1/1729.

Andrew Steele married Mary Moore in 1726, came to America in 1728, to Pennsylvania by 1730, and to Augusta County by 1748. He lived in the vicinity between Timber Ridge and New Providence Presbyterian Church where he owned 450 acres in Rockbridge County. He died in 1764.

Robert Steele, son of Andrew and Mary Moore Steele, was born in 1728 and died 4/30/1800. He married Elizabeth Wendell (1733-1758) and they are buried in Old Providence Cemetery. The Wendells were from Rotterdam and Amsterdam, Holland.

James Wendell Steele, son of Robert and Elizabeth Wendell Steele, was born about 1752 or 1753 in Augusta County and died 1/10/1823. In 1781, he married Margaret Parks (1765-1848). Margaret Parks Steele was a daughter of John Parks (1714-1793) and Rebecca McCampbell Parks of Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County. James and Margaret Steele are buried at Old Providence near Spottswood in Augusta County.

Nancy Agnes McClure Steele (9/14/1806 - 5/9/1879), daughter of James Wendell and Margaret Parks Steele married Samuel Houser (9/28/1804 - 11/7/1888) on 3/15/1832. Samuel Houser was a son of Wendell Houser and Eve Crobarger Houser of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. I have been told that some of the Housers walked to Augusta County from Chambersburg. One of the children of Samuel and Nancy Steele Houser was my great grandfather, Samuel Fuller Houser (11/30/1842-4/22/1898). He married Harriet Hess (1844-1917) and my grandmother, Maggie Parks Houser (9/16/1870-4/9/1933) was one of their children. She married Lemuel Hiram Mahone (4/16/1869-4/12/1932) of Massies Mill in Nelson County. They lived in southern Augusta County near Spottswood. They had a general store in part of their home along what is now U. S. Route 11 and also kept overnight travelers and furnished meals to travelers. Lem was a Sunday School Superintendent and teacher at Mount Joy Presbyterian Church. They are buried in Mount Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery. They had eight children. A son and a daughter were stillborn. Their third child, Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. (4/7/1898-3/19/1976) was my father. He married Myrtle Belle Pugh (2/9/1903-10/23/1975) on June 27, 1935. She was born at Buffalo Forge, Rockbridge County, daughter of John Henry Pugh (11/9/1873-9/10/1953) and Emma Lena Hickman Pugh (1/15/1868-10/15/1943) both native to southern Rockbridge County.

Hiram and Myrtie Mahone had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born 8/30/1936 on Sunday afternoon at their home near Spottswood where she currently lives. Hiram was a farmer and Myrtie assisted with farm tasks and did some part time work at the Spottswood Post Office. They were very active in Greenville United Methodist Church where he served as a Church Trustee for over 50 years and she served in several offices in United Methodist Women. Myrtie died of cancer at their home on 10/23/1975 and Hiram died of a heart attack at home on 3/19/1976. They are buried in Greenville United Methodist Cemetery. *Submitted by: Ophelia Mahone Gum and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone*

EARLY HOUSTON

The Houstons lived in the Lowlands of Scotland, and registered their Coat of Arms in the Government Office at London. They were of Celtic origin. The Houston family stood in favor of Reformation: adopted early tenets of Calvin; upheld the religious convictions of John Knox. They were persecuted for their rigid adherence to the Bible and to the Presbyterian Church, as were many of the Scotch-Irish. Many of the Houston family fled Scotland to the north of Ireland, seeking to evade their persecutors. In 1688, Houstons were present at the siege of Londonderry.

Margaret (McClung) Houston came to America with her son John. It is believed she had at least one other son named William. Her husband apparently died in Ireland before the family's migration. Margaret Houston lived to age 97, dying in present Rockbridge County, VA buried near New Providence Church.

John and Margaret were the parents of at least: John Houston born c1690, married Margaret Cunningham. Their grandson, Robert Houston, son of John and Margaret (McClung) Houston, was born c1720 in Ireland, died c1760 in Augusta County, VA, married Mary Davidson.

On 12 February 1748, Robert Huston purchased land on Timber Ridge from Benjamin Borden. Elijah McClenahan, Josiah Linn, and Hugh Cunningham were witnesses to this document. On 21 November 1759, Robert Huston sold to Samuel McDowell, John McClung, John Lyle (Lisle), William Alexander, and John Thomson, trustees appointed in name of Trustees of Presbyterian Congregation of Timber Ridge, for 5 shillings, 1 acre and 9 perches, part of Robert's plantation upon which acre and c, the Presbyterian Meeting House in erected. Teste: Archibald Alexander, Matthew Lyle, John McClung, Jr.

On 11 September 1760, Robert Huston made his will. He was a farmer. He devised to "my wife" Mary; son John (infant), 95 acres on Collier's Creek; son James (infant), 200 acres adjoining the place where testator lives; son, Samuel (infant), plantation testator lives on, 307 acres; daughter, Elizabeth, 5 shillings, already provided for; daughters Ann, Esther, Margaret and Mary. Wife, Mary, son John, brother Samuel Huston, executors. Teste: Daniel Lyle, Moses Trimble, Saml. McCroskey. Proved 19 May 1761, by Lyle and Trimble, and executors qualified. Mary's mark, with Daniel Lyle, John Huston, John Lowry. In September 1761, Robert Huston's appraisal was made by John Mackey, Daniel Lyle, Matthew McClure.

John and Mary's children were: John Huston married Ann Logan; Samuel Huston died 1806, married Elizabeth Paxton; Bettie Huston, married James McClung; Margaret Huston, married James Hopkins; Esther "Nannie" Huston, married John McKee; Mary Huston, born 9 July 1755, died 30 March 1820, married John Letcher; James Huston; Anne Huston, married William Gillespie. *Submitted by: Jay Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

JOHN AND MARGARET HOUSTON

John Houston was born c1690, died 1754, and married Margaret Cunningham who died after 1755.

About 1735, John Houston emigrated to America from Ireland. Some of his company carried large amounts of valuables on the ocean trip. The captain and crew acted in a suspicious manner, and the passengers feared they would be robbed. A tribunal was held among the passengers, and they decided to take over the ship. The captain and crew were seized and put in chains. Fortunately some of the passengers were skilled in ship navigation, and they took command of the vessel. After eighty days at sea, they safely came to port at Philadelphia.

"When the ship came to berth, a thick set man in middle life, with silver buckles on his shoes, stepped ashore, with his mother, his wife, and six children. The Family of John Houston, Gent., descendants of baronets, whose ancestors were in the company of Scottish archers that led the way for Jeanne d'Arc from Orleans to Reims, stood on the wharf and saw their keg of sovereigns safely on the soil of the New World, in the year 1730."

For a while, John, Margaret, his mother and children settled in Pennsylvania, but they soon heard of the new lands in Virginia. Between 1742 and 1750, they moved to Borden's Grant in present Rockbridge County, VA. He soon purchased a tract in Borden's Grant.

John was killed at age 65 by a limb from a burning tree which fell on him. His house stood near New Providence church, and he was one of the first elders in the Church.

John Huston made his will 24 April 1748/49, it was proven 15 May 1755. He devised in the following manner:

My wife to act with the advice of John Moore. Sons, Samuel and Matthew (infant): rest of children; Mary Blair to have a share with the rest of the children. Executors, wife and John Moore. Teste: James Eakin, Joseph Kennedy, Walter Eakin. Proved 15 May 1755, by witnesses; wife Margaret and John Moore qualify, with sureties Matthew Lyle and Wm. Lockridge.

John and Margaret were the parents of at least: James Houston born Ireland, married in Augusta County, VA 1749; Robert Houston born c1720, died 1760/61, married Margaret Davidson; Isabella Huston born c1722, married George Henderson & William Gillespie; Esther Houston born c1724, married Rev. John Montgomery; John Houston born c1727, married Sarah Todd; Samuel Houston born c 1728, died 1797, married Elizabeth McCroskie; Matthew Houston born c1730, married Martha Lyle; Mary Houston, married ____ Blair; David Houston, became a minister and stayed in Ireland; Archibald Houston, married Mary Stevenson, 1749. *Submitted by: Gary K. Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

GEORGE HUFFMAN

George Huffman/Hoffman lived in Rockbridge Co. by 1805, when he appears in the personal property tax lists. If his age in the 1850 census is correct, he was born about 1773. He married Esther Beard in Sept., 1810 in Rockbridge Co., the daughter of Hugh and Sarah (McNabb) Beard.

George Huffman had three sons, George W., John S., and David Steele, and possibly a daughter Sarah who married Wm. Jones. George Huffman, Sr., bought land in 1827 bordering Camden's Creek and Washington College. He lost the land in a sheriff's sale in 1844, unable to pay the mortgage of \$150. In 1850, he was living with his son, David, who married Kitty Camden. Family tradition says David was a distiller of peach brandy. John S. Huffman married Elizabeth Camden in 1838. George W. was born Dec. 8, 1817 and married Sarah A. Hughes, June 4, 1847. She was the daughter of Isaac Hughes and Nancy Walker.

George and Sarah soon moved to Highland Co., (W.) Va., where John, Andrew, William, Robert and Geo. McDowell Huffman were born. Robert died at age 3. After 1856 they moved to Lawrence Co., Ohio and built a double log-cabin near Scottown and had Mary E., James, and Charles W. In 1860 his personal property was valued at only \$50. The census says he was a farmer, and the four oldest boys were attending school. Sarah died around 1863, leaving George with seven children, one just a baby. Three years later he married Frances Johnson, and they had five more children: David, Enola, Lorenzo D., Anna, and General Lafayette. George Huffman died after breaking his leg at the family home near Proctorsville, O., Nov. 20, 1896.

My grandfather, Wm. Lincoln Huffman (1851-1906), married Ophelia Forgey (1857-1913) in 1884 and settled in Newton, Ks. They had a sizable savings of \$800 which they decided to invest in farmland. Mrs. Huffman sewed the cash into the lining of her dress for the train ride to Kansas. She also brought along her horse, Prince, and made her husband ride in the freight car to guard it. Several years of bad weather forced them off the farm. He worked cutting Cyprus trees in Louisiana with his brothers, and later was a section foreman for the Santa Fe railroad. They were members of the Methodist Church. Life was hard, but God was good, and the Huffman's were fond of practical jokes and lots of fun. They had nine children: Wade, Hope, Zenas, Jessie, Ruth, Wm Jr., Bernard, John, and (my mother) Lois. At age 91 (1996), she and her husband, Clarence O. Jacobson have been married over 72 years and still reside at their home in Midwest City, Oklahoma. Their children are: C.O., Jr., Wm., Phillip, Janice (Mrs. Robt. Bissell), J. Larry, and Kenneth. *Submitted by: Rev. J. Larry Jacobson*

MILDRED HOTINGER HUFFMAN

Mildred Hotinger Huffman, my mother, born February 3, 1929, is the daughter of Ray Wilton Hotinger and Mary Tribbett Hotinger. She has three sisters; Nancy H. Sheldon, born September 21, 1925; Nellie H. Leech, born May 11, 1927; and Ruby H. Brankley born, March 24, 1931. Mildred also had three half-sisters and three half-brothers.

Mildred grew up in Collierstown, Rockbridge County, VA on the Cave Hill Farm. Her mother taught her and her sisters at home their first grade lessons. Church attendance was regular and piano lessons were given. All the children were expected to help out in the home and on the farm. Chickens were fed, eggs gathered, wood carried in and cows were milked. At times there were as many as fifty cows, requiring part of the milk to be separated for butter making, and the rest of the milk sent to the creamery. Fruits and vegetables were picked and canned for the family table. Chickens were dressed, butter churned and helping with cake making for the Home Demonstration Market, were part of growing up. Mondays the family laundry was done, Saturdays the house was cleaned and every day required the washing and drying of dishes. Allowances were not given until the girls entered college and it was minimal.

Having received her Bachelor of Science Degree in Education from Madison College (now James Madison University), Mildred began teaching in 1951 at Fairfield High School. For two years she taught Home Economics and coached girls' basketball and softball. In 1953 Mildred transferred to Lexington High School, teaching Home Economics for four years.

On August 30, 1955, Mildred married Ezra Grover Huffman, Jr. in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. E. G. was born July 17, 1923 and is the son of Ezra Grover Huffman Sr. and Nettie Johnston Huffman. E.G. and Mildred built their home on the hill overlooking her parent's retirement home at Airport Acres in 1956.

Their daughter Vickie Lynne was born August 28, 1957. She graduated valedictorian from Lexington High School in 1975. Vickie continued her education graduating from James Madison University and then Washington and Lee Law School. She presently is an Assistant Attorney for Roanoke County. On October 3, 1995 she married Don Ford, originally from Halifax County. Don is a graduate of Virginia Polytechnic Institute and employed by Avis Construction Company, Roanoke, Virginia as a Civil Engineer. They now have one daughter, Alyssa Cole, born March 12, 1997.

In 1958, Mildred returned to teaching at Central Elementary School. There she taught seventh grade for twenty-five years, and was both teacher and librarian for several years.

On October 26, 1961, Perry Johnston Huffman was born. Perry graduated from Lexington High School in 1980. He then received a degree in Animal Science in 1984 from Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Presently he is a farmer and livestock dealer.



(Taken in 1978) Front Row: Mildred H. Huffman, E.G. Huffman Back Row: Perry J. Huffman, Vickie L. Huffman

Highland Belle School became a Middle School in 1984 where Mildred taught seventh and eighth grade English for seven years. Having taught thirty-eight years in Rockbridge County, Mildred retired in 1991.

A member of the Virginia Education Association, the National Education Association, past member of the Rockbridge Education Association, Mildred also served from 1992-1994 as President of the Alpha Chi Chapter of Alpha Delta Kappa which is an honorary sorority for teachers. She then served as President of the Rockbridge County Retired Teacher's Association from 1994-1996.

Retiring in 1990, after serving as manager for the Lexington Golf and Country Club for twenty-three years, E.G. now helps their son, Perry, on the farms. The farms consist of one bought from Phil Coleman which joins the Huffman homeplace on South Buffalo Road, another purchased from Wilton Hotinger's Estate on Wide Gap Road which was originally owned by Mildred's father before Wilton secured it, and a third on Blue Grass Trail bought from the C. B. Leech Estate.

Mildred and E. G. are active members of Oxford Presbyterian Church. Mildred is Moderator of the Presbyterian Women, E. G. is chairman of the Cemetery Committee and they both serve presently as Deacons.

Our family continues to enjoy their frequent get-togethers along with aunts and uncles for meals and fellowship. Submitted by: Vickie Huffman (Ford)

Sources: School Records; Parents; Family tree

PHILIP IRL HUFFMAN SR.

Philip Irl Huffman was born 26 August 1842 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He was the son of Ezra Grover born 26 June 1812 and Margaret Fauver born 5 November 1819. Ezra Grover died 30, April 1893 and Margaret died 3 July 1890. They are buried in the Ludwick cemetery near Fairfield.



My grandfather Huffman in his Civil War uniform.

Between 1850 and 1855 Ezra Grover and his son Philip Irl came to Collierstown to build a brick home for William A. Alphin on upper Colliers Creek, later known as "Alphin".

Philip Irl served in the Civil War from 1861 to 1865. He served with the Stonewall Brigade, Company G, 27th Virginia Inf. He was at Chancellorsville when Stonewall Jackson was shot and he was also wounded two days later. He was returned to duty November 1863. He was captured at Spotsylvania Court House May 12, 1864. My father and Uncle Grover told me stories about his life as a Northern prisoner of war. Some of my cousins have mementoes he carved while a prisoner. One is a wooden crutch he used, another a small wooden box, and another a small wooden Bible.

After the war Philip returned to Collierstown and married Nannie Jane Alphin, the daughter of William who he had built the brick house for. It is believed he built a house near Denmark at Kerrs Creek. He and his wife lived there until they returned to Alphin. By checking deeds the house my brother Frank owned at the time of his death and house his widow Louise still lives in is the house Philip Irl built in Denmark.

Philip Irl and his wife Nannie had 5 children who lived to be adults. They were: Ezra Grover, Ira Stokes, Philip I. Jr., Elizabeth Mae, and Lucille Rogers. They raised them in the Alphin homeplace.

Philip Irl Jr. married Isabel Halterman from Rockingham County on 2 June 1924. She came to Rockbridge County to teach school. They had seven children. Ellen Jane, Phyllis, Frank, Roller, Palmer, Rosemary, and Caroline. Of the seven, five are still living. Ellen Jane lives in Harrisonburg, Phyllis and Roller live near Yorktown (they both have second homes on Honey Hollow Rd. near the homeplace), Rosemary lives in Wheeling, West Va. and Caroline lives in Fairfield and teaches in the Rockbridge Co. School System. They were raised in the Alphin homeplace, but it was sold when their father died in March 1955. Their mother Isabel died in January 1946 at the age of 47 with cancer.

Philip Irl Huffman, Sr. died Oct. 25, 1912. It was written in his obituary: He was liked by all. He was noted for his outspoken loyalty to the Confederate cause and the Democratic party. He was one of the most hospitable men of the county and was ever striving to help along his fellow man generally and especially those who were in need. He was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery with a large crowd in attendance. The pallbearers were Confederate veterans of the Lee-Jackson Camp of Lexington. When the grave was filled in upon the mound among the flowers a Confederate flag was raised and left standing. Submitted and Written by: Phyllis Huffman Baker

THE FIGHTING HUGH (HUGHES)

John W. Hughes was born in Wales 4 Oct. 1750, the son of John and _____ Allwildie Hughes. His father was a sea captain who sailed out of Liverpool. After his mother died and his father married a woman younger than John, he came to America.

He married Rebecca Taylor, the aunt of General and President Zachary Taylor.

He enlisted in the Revolutionary War at Brandenburg, Maryland in 1776. He was wounded in the leg at White Plains, N.Y. When discharged 10 June 1778 his home was in Georgetown. His pension # is 5594.

Rebecca died 26 Jan. 1850 at age 97 and John Hughes died 9 Feb. 1850 at age 100. They had been married 75 years! They are buried in Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery along with their son Joseph Fleet and grandson Joseph Preston. John was buried with Military Honors by the Virginia Military Institute. The Sons of the American Revolution placed a marker on his grave in 1986.

Joseph Fleet Hughes, born 12 Jan. 1789, died 25 Sept. 1839 married Polly Walker, born 25 Nov. 1795, died 1880.

Joseph Fleet Hughes enlisted in the War of 1812, pension #26459. Joseph's and Polly's son, Joseph Preston Hughes, born 14 April 1820, married Dianah Decker 4 Feb. 1847. After her death he married her sister, Harriet.

On 12 July 1861, Joseph Preston Hughes and his younger brother, Elijah, enlisted in the Civil War. Joseph Preston died 25 June 1878.

Joseph Preston Hughes' daughter, Julia, married William Delanie Patterson. He served in the Civil War and was discharged at Appomattox. Their grandson Isaac Trent Copper served in Europe in World War II.

After the Civil War Jane Pauline Hughes, daughter of Joseph Fleet and Polly Walker Hughes, took five of her nephews, sons of Joseph Preston Hughes, and homesteaded first in Iowa and later in Nebraska. Frank and Brainard stayed and proved their land. Emma Hughes later joined them and married William Nelson.

Joseph Preston Hughes' son, Joseph, rode horseback to Ohio to visit his Uncle Edward Hughes. He looked around one day and seeing no one he knew rode back home to Virginia!

The old Hughes' family place on South River called "Marlbrook," became the Patterson home when Julia Hughes married William Delanie Patterson, my grandparents. Their son, Bruce Edward Patterson, my father, was born there and so was I. Submitted by: Vada Patterson Stuart Sources: National Archives Pension Records; Virginia State Records

WILLIAM CALVIN HUGHES

My grandfather, William Calvin Hughes, born 23 March 1844, died 14 October 1927 at 85 years, was a Confederate veteran who served in the Second Rockbridge Artillery, a part of the Stonewall Brigade.

Early in life he supplied Rockbridge Alum Springs with venison and was a popular driver for hunting parties.

His obituary states: "For years he marketed his farm products, carrying them across the mountains to Longdale. He would put two bags of potatoes or apples on the back of each of two lead horses and with a bag on his own shoulder he made that long trip. He said he had carried a farm over that mountain."

On 11 June 1867 he married Martha Virginia Wilhelm, born 20 December 1846, died 17 October 1933, d/o Samuel H. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Hostetter. Her father was captured at Gettysburg and died in prison at Pt. Lookout, MD.

They lived in Egypt, over the hill from Waterloo, land he later sold to his brother-in-law Jacob Cunningham, a hunting buddy. The Hughes then moved to the Vest home and finally Calvin bought the Hayslett farm in Denmark



Henry Clay Hughes

with his son Henry. Calvin and Martha lived in the big house; Henry bought a house at the mine, tore it down and used it and new lumber to build a ten-room house.

Henry Clay Hughes was born 12 December 1867 and died 28 December 1946. On 4 November 1889 he married Josephine Knick, d/o James Knick and Nancy Siders. There were five children: Moreau, Cleopatra "Party" (Mrs. Harry Hartbarger), Soult, Marmont, and Mattie (Mrs. J. W. Bennington).

Josephine taught her girls all kinds of needlework: sewing, crocheting, tatting, embroidery, and knitting. She was known for her bountiful table and was a gracious entertainer.

Her husband was a fine gardener, growing improved varieties of fruits and vegetables. Using a horse and buggy, he carried mail for many years, beginning as a substitute. He could write beautifully and taught his children his handwriting. He loved music, playing the banjo and singing to entertain his family. He owned a Graphophone with round roll records and was one of the first to own a radio, with neighbors and friends coming to listen on Saturdays. He was an early owner of an automobile, although he did not drive himself. He kept bees and was also an expert in "bee hunting" for wild honey. Submitted by: Evalyna Hartbarger
Sources: family records; Rockbridge County records; News-Gazette

GARDNER AND MARY HUTTON

Gardner Paxton Hutton (born May 4, 1836) was the son of Major James Cunningham Hutton and Nancy Montgomery Hutton and great grandson of Capt James Hall, a soldier in the French and Indian War who served in Captain John Murray's Company in the Battle of Point Pleasant; and was later made captain of the Botetourt County Militia in 1777; and then captain of the Rockbridge County Militia in 1778.

On September 24, 1857, Gardner Hutton married Mary Elizabeth Potter. They lived near Collierstown on the Lexington-Covington Turn Pike. He saw service in the Confederate Army as a member of the Liberty Hall Volunteers, Fourth Virginia, Stonewall Brigade.

Gardner Hutton was an undertaker and a cabinet maker. Many pieces of walnut furniture crafted in his carpenter's shop such as tables, wardrobes, beds, a glazed press, cabinets, a shaving stand, et al, can be found in many Rockbridge County homes. Carmen Clark, the writer of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church history, states that the casket biers that he made are still used in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church sanctuary as flower holders.

Mary Elizabeth Hutton died on April 12, 1898. Her obituary stated that all eleven of the Hutton children were living, the youngest being sixteen year old. They were James Isaac Hutton of Parsons, Kansas; Alfred Gilmore (Gil) Hutton and William Baker (Bake) Hutton of Lexington; John Cook Hutton of Carrollton, Missouri; Mrs. James M. (Mattie Virginia) Anderson of Murat, Virginia; Mrs. Charles (Ella Lee) Montgomery of Collierstown; Mrs. Calvin (Effie Cornelia) Firebaugh of

Rockbridge Baths; Mrs. Thomas B. (Julia Olive or Jude) Supinger (northern part of Rockbridge County); Miss Nannie Leona Hutton; Miss Jessie Hutton (later long time resident of the Castle on Randolph Street in Lexington); and Miss Lulu Blaine Hutton who would live most of her life in Baltimore, Maryland.

Gardner Hutton died on June 25, 1903. His obituary in the *Rockbridge County News* stated that "no man in that part of the county was so well acquainted with the history of the Colliers Creek region and that of its people." He was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and buried beside his wife in the Church Cemetery.



Gardner Paxton and Mary Elizabeth Hutton

The descendants of Gardner and Mary Hutton are numerous both within Rockbridge County and throughout the United States. To paraphrase a statement in Mary Hutton's obituary: Their lives were useful ones and their memory is held in tender regard by their family and many friends. Submitted by: Clinton L. Anderson, their great grandson.

Sources: Clark, C.E. (1991), "Thy Faithfulness Is Unto All Generations" Collierstown Presbyterian Church 1842-1992, Lexington, VA: News-Gazette Custom Printing. Diehl, G.W. (1971). *Old Oxford and Her People*. Verona, VA: McClure Printing Company. Death of Mrs. Gardner P. Hutton at Collierstown, *Rockbridge County News*, April 15, 1898.

EDMUND HUMPHREYS

Edmund Humphreys lived in Fluvanna Co. Va. and had five children: Suzanna, Ann, John, Bartlett, and Harrison who was my great great great grandfather. Harrison had three sons: Edward, Richard, and William my great great great grandfather. William married Bertha Ruth Thacker who was the Dau. of Daniel Thacker and Lucy Humphreys and the granddaughter of Benjamin Thacker and Martha Emmerson. Both men served in the Rev. war. William and Ruth had three sons: Edward, Richard, and Elijah Daniel, my great great grandfather, Elijah married Mary Graham from Albermale Co. Va. Elijah and Mary had eight children. Mariah, married Milton Burch, Mary married Minor Johnson, Lucy married John Henson, Ruth married James (Hooker) Byers, Elijah married Martha Thacker. John was killed in

the civil war, with no known children. William married Fannie Wilmer. Last was my great grandfather Marion Louis Humphrey called Tip. Tip was quite the ladies man. He was married four times that I know of. In 1867 Tip married Lucy Goff of Bedford Co. Va. In 1868 Tip married my great grandmother Francis American Harrison. They had four children: Rose, Mollie Sam, and John my grandfather. Tip and Francis were married in Kanawa Co. W. Va. John, my grandfather, was born in Jefferson Co. W. Va. on a Riverboat. Francis died when the children were young. Tip brought them back to Amherst Co. Va. John Humphreys, my grandfather, married Laura Bell Bates from Coffey Town near Amherst Co. Va. John and Laura had nine children, and lived in Buena Vista, Va. Hattin married Otha Henson, their children were Mary, Melvin, Mr. Henson died during a flu outbreak, and Hattie married Alfred Taylor. Their children were Dough, Rudolph, Orlene, and Phyllis. Johns son, Dennie married Minnie Fitzgerald, and their children were James, Thelma, Ray, Lawrence and Odell, and Edward. John had a son Roy who married Estel Taylor and their children were, Lorine, Bessie, Omar, John, Hilton, and Janice and Ruby. John had a son Robert who married Pauline Campbell. Their children were, Ray, Roy Lee, Gladys, Bobby, Lester, and Herbert. John had a daughter LaVottie who married Annie Wheeler. Their children were, Hayden, Hubert, Hattie, Sarah, and Laura. Mr. Wheeler died during the flu outbreak and LaVottie married second David Smith. Their children were Mattie, David, Albert, Francis, Maxine, Ruby, and Shirley. John's son Joe married Dollie Harrison. Their children were Betty, Dot, Joanne, Steven, Joe Jr. John's son Ollie married Isabelle Fox. They had one son Randolph. John's son Graham died at age two from a spider bite. John's son Raymond, my father, married Ruby Spitzer. Their children: Lerty married Evelyn Hostetter (Their children were Scott Edward & Rita Carol); Raymond's son Wayne J. Humphries; and Dau. Shirley Raydot married Henry Swink (their children Henry Swink Jr. Kelly W. & Dianna Swink who married Keith Coffey) Raydot's son John Raymond married Elizabeth Henry (their children John, Jean, Twins and Shirley). Grandpa Tip went on to marry twice more-to Mildred Coffey, (I was told they had two sons that died as children). Tip married Sarah Coffey, and had several children: Sophir, Turner, Frank, Bertie, Harden. Tip was killed on a railroad track by a train in W. Va. Sarah died shortly thereafter. Submitted by: Shirley Humphries Swink

REV. LEWIS G. HUMPHREYS

One of the earlier pastors of the Stone Church of the Brethren in Buena Vista, VA. was Rev. Lewis G. Humphreys, Sr. On his horse and buggy preaching journeys from July 1918 to May 1919 from Waynesboro to Buena Vista, Brother Humphreys baptized 59 members and restored 28, making a total of 87



Rev. Lewis G. Humphreys in 1918.

members dedicating their lives to God. After being called as pastor, he served from 1919-1923 and then again from 1925-1933. In 1957 a leather bound hymnal for the pulpit was donated by Rev. Lewis Humphreys and his wife Annie (Sampson) Humphreys.

Rev. and Mrs. Lewis G. Humphreys, Sr. had six children who were reared in Buena Vista: Homer, Elwood, Lewis, Hazel, Roxie, and Thelma. In August 1935 his son, Rev. Elwood Humphreys, was the first minister licensed in the Buena Vista Church of the Brethren. Brother Elwood Humphreys later served the church as interim pastor for three months in 1983.

This 1918 picture shows Rev. Lewis Humphreys, Sr. with the horse and buggy he drove from Waynesboro to Buena Vista, VA to preach at the Stone Church of the Brethren on Forest Avenue. The present Stone Church of the Brethren, at the same location since its founding, was once fondly known as the Dunkard Church. *Submitted by: Ruby Leighton*

WILLIAM SHELTON HUMPHRIES

William Shelton (Will) Humphries, born in 1843 at Vesuvius, Virginia, was the second of seven children born to James Washington Humphries and Dicy Wright Humphries. James was born in Fluvanna County, but had moved to Rockbridge.

Will enlisted in the Confederate Army at Rude's Hill, on April 11, 1862, at barely 18½ years of age. Assigned to Company E, Fifth Virginia Infantry, he served in various campaigns until the battle of Gettysburg, where, on July 5, 1863, he "was taken prisoner and, with hundreds of others, hurried off to Fort Delaware." After about three months, he was moved to Point Lookout, Maryland, at the mouth of the Potomac River. On September 26, 1864, he and William Bailey Dunlap, of Augusta County, escaped by scaling the wall, swimming and wading along the river bank, until they were well away from the prison. Over a period of weeks, they made their way across the Potomac, to Richmond where they were permitted to return to their homes. Will recounted this adventure in vivid detail at the Lee-Jackson Day commemoration in Lexington in 1911.

Official records of William Shelton Humphries' army service include two documents indicating that he was "paroled at Point Lookout, Md., Feb. 18, 1865." One document, however, bears a notation that his "signature to a Roll of Prisoners of War paroled" appears as "Wm. S. Humphreys". This misspelling leads us to speculate that his fellow prisoners successfully concealed his escape. Perhaps one of them assumed his identity.

After the war, Will became associated with the Vesuvius Plow Company, founded in 1843 by Mr. Hugh Lyle. Later, he became Mr. Lyle's partner, and ultimately sole owner of that foundry operation. He married Maria Louisa (Lou) Clemmer in 1869, and lived in the Vesuvius community until his death in 1928. The Vesuvius Plow Company was managed successively by Will's second son, William Franklin Humphries, and by Frank's second son, Hugh Lyle Humphries, until its liquidation in the 1950's.

Will and Lou produced six children: Arthur Neal (1869-1910), married Mary Lou (Mollie) Updike in 1892. Daughter, Ruth (Jones), (c. 1895-1980).

Ella Jeannette (Nettie) (1871-1950), married Ernest Ashby Thompson; three children: Kenneth Ashby, (1899-1970), never married, taught for many years at Lexington High School; Winnie Gilbreath, (1902-1920); Helen (Guinn), (c. 1905-1988).

William Franklin (Frank) (1874-1967?), married Willie B. Berry; sons: Harold Berry; and Hugh Lyle.

David Fishburn Clemmer (Clemmer) (1877-1937?), married Etta Fauver; son, Louis; divorced. Then married Fannie Lyle; son, Kenneth Lyle.

Twins, Maggie Boude and Mary Burgess, born 1886. Maggie married Robert Clark Walker in 1915; son, Robert Clark, Jr., born in 1917; his father died same year. In 1921, Maggie married Joseph Gardner Magee; sons: Joseph Humphries (1924-1984), and William Albin (1925-). Maggie died in 1974.

Mary Burgess married Hale Duncan Austin in 1911, died in 1977; son, John William (1911-1981), daughters, Elizabeth Clemmer (Hays), Allene Erminie (Harris), both surviving. *Submitted by: William A. Magee*

MARY EDNA HITE HUTCHENS

Mary Edna Hite was born July 18, 1919, the daughter of Emmett Hansford Hite and Viola Virginia Humphries Hite. She lived all of her young life on the mountain above Vesuvius, known at one time as Hite Mountain.

Mary Edna attended the Narrow Passage School located on her father's property. The school served the counties of Nelson and Rockbridge from the early 1900's to 1938 when it closed. After the school closed the building was converted into a house. Mary Edna married John Preston Hutchens, the son of John Edward and Lelia May Robertson Hutchens, on November 30, 1935. They lived in the converted school house with their family for a number of years.



Mary Edna Hite Hutchens

On her seventeenth birthday she gave birth to twin daughters, Evelyn Lois and Elizabeth Lee. They were born premature, but with the loving care of their mother, grandmother Viola Hite and great-grandmother Virginia Humphries, who fed them with a medicine dropper, the twins who weighed three and four pounds grew to be healthy little girls. Two years later another daughter was born and named Mary Preston after her mother and father. She was born with a heart condition and the doctor ordered that she be given strong black coffee. A fourth daughter, Ruth Lynette, died at the age of ten months of a heart condition and whooping cough. She is buried in the Old Providence Church Cemetery at Spottwood, VA.

On July 21, 1948 Mary Edna, Evelyn and Elizabeth took their first trip on a Trailways Bus to Richmond, VA where they entered the Medical College of Virginia Hospital. Mary Edna had surgery on her legs, Evelyn had a tumor removed from her hand and Elizabeth was checked for Rheumatic Fever. Evelyn's doctor was Dr. Coleman, formerly of Lexington.

Evelyn married Henry Herman Richie, son of Hubert Hansford and Clara Bell Smiley Richie. They have two children, Randy and Sarah. Elizabeth married Robert Elwood Earhart, son of Lacy and Minnie Almarode Earhart. They have two children, Scott and Donna. Mary Preston married (1) Fred Lunsford, (2) Raymond Berkeley Mays, son of Harry Alexander Mays, Sr. and Ethel Hylton Mays. Mary Preston has three children, Darius Dean, Wanda Devone Lunsford and Gail Mays.

The old homeplace is still owned by Mary Edna. She is the only Hite family member that still owns a part of the original Hite's Mountain.

It gives her great pleasure to keep her childhood home looking good. Dean Lunsford, a grandson, is a great help to his grandmother in the upkeep of the family homeplace.

Mary Edna lives at Steeles Tavern in the home that she and her husband, John Preston, built. He died February 20, 1982 and is buried at Old Providence Church Cemetery. She is the grandmother of seven grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren. She continues to be an active member of the Old Providence ARP Church. *Submitted by: Elizabeth Hutchens Earhart and Written by: Evelyn Hutchens Richie*

THE HYDE FAMILY

The Hyde Family can be traced from Edward Hyde, first Earl of Clarendon in 1658, and the son of Henry Hyde. The family owned the town of Hyde in Cheshire, England as far back as the 13th century and descended through Robert Hyde who was in York County, Virginia by the 17th century. Records indicate that a "celebrated attorney Robert Hyde" was living in York County, Virginia in the late 17th and 18th centuries. He married Maggie Underhill, daughter of Captain John Underhill and had one son, Samuel. Samuel Hyde and his wife Sarah were the parents of three children — Mary, Judith and John.

John Hyde married Lucy Hansford, daughter of Charles Hansford, which accounts for the "Hansford" name being found in the Hyde family of Rockbridge County as late as the 1940s. John came to York County, Virginia after 1650 with three sons. One of the sons, Charles, was the primary ancestor of the Augusta and Rockbridge County Hyde families.

Charles Hyde, Sr. was apparently born in 1764. He was married to Martha "Eleanor" McCue, daughter of John McCue and Eleanor (Matthews). They were the parents of seven children. One of these children, a son, Addison Hyde was my great-grandfather.

My grandfather was Dr. John Cyrus Hansford Hyde. He was married to Anna Jerusha Lavelle. There were three children — my father, John Hansford Hyde, Dr. William Fauntleroy Hyde and Mary Bell Hyde.

The little town of Decatur was named by my grandfather, Dr. J.C. Hyde. He built a depot, a schoolhouse and a chapel there. My father, Hansford, was the first depot agent. The depot and schoolhouse are long gone and the chapel, I believe, has been made into a dwelling. It was here that he met and married my mother, Mary Alice Harlow.

The Lavelle-Swope house in Brownsburg was my birthplace. (now a historic landmark). I was delivered by my grandfather, Dr. J.C. Hyde who was living there at that time. At the early age of six months, I was making rounds with him to see his patients — all bundled up on the seat beside him in his buggy. Having delivered me, he let it be known that he knew how to take care of me. I do not remember him because he died soon after I was born.

I grew up on the Lavelle farm about three miles south of Brownsburg. This was a family farm being passed on by my great-grandfather who had built the Lavelle-Swope house in Brownsburg where I was born.

I became a school teacher and while teaching at Fairfield met and married Harry Borthwick, son of Rev. H. R. Borthwick. I am still living in Fairfield. My father died in 1947 and my mother and husband died in 1980. *Submitted by: Anna Bell Hyde Borthwick*

IRVINE-SMITH

Graham Alfred Irvine (9/23/1889 - 7/7/1973) was the son of James Lewis Irvine (2/13/1889-3-1936) and Sarah Virginia Hughes (11/11/1857-7-7-1923) Their other children were Bud (7/12/1888 - 9/2/1966), Mary Conner 3/23/1892 - 3/ /1985), Cora Sorrells (2/6/1895

- 8/16/1975), Cara Belle Harlow (10/18/1885 - 8/9/1934), and Josephine Wilhelm (3/1/1898 - 1/16/1942). Four other children, James, Abner, Walter and Dellar died in infancy.

Lula Amy Smith (4/4/1897 - 7/22/1980) was the daughter of Poague Smith (3/12/1868 - 5/22/1924) and Ida Zollman (8/29/1873 - 4/20/1948). Their other children were Nellie Lotts (1/4/1895 - 6/12/1982), John (9/12/1898 - 5/30/1966), Mildred Irvine (6/28/1900 - 12/24/1970), Albert (12/12/1902 - 9/29/1993), Ruth (11/2/1905 - Died Young), Robert (3/27/1908 - 7/11/1994), Margaret McCullough (6/21/1910), Kathryn (2/2/1912-died young), Helen (9/16/1914), and Frances Agnor 5/30/1917.

Graham and Lula married 9/22/1915 and became the parents of Richard (6/5/1917), Wallace (9/20/1919 - 12/31/1921), Mamie Chaplin 12/17/1921, Walter (1/5/1924), Bruce (3/18/1926), Glen (1928-1949), and Leo (2/8/1930). Wallace died at the age of two from burns received from playing with matches. Glen died at age 21 from a motorcycle accident.



Graham Alfred Irvine and Lula Amy Smith

Graham was a farmer and a carpenter and lived in the Poplar Hill Community. He served as a deacon and an elder in the Poplar Hill Church. He courted my mother in a horse drawn buggy and used a surrey for transportation to church and for visiting family and friends. Folks in the community put on plays and a black minstrel to raise money for items needed for the church or school.

Lula Amy was a faithful member of Poplar Hill Church. In addition to the many chores on the farm, she spent many hours making quilts for each of her children and grandchildren. We children had to be up very early to milk the cows and do chores before leaving for school.

Mamie Chaplin, only daughter of Graham and Lula Irvine, is still a faithful member of Poplar Hill Church. Mamie retired from Stonewall Jackson Hospital after fourteen years of service. She is married to Earnest Chaplin. They are the parents of Starlene Clark, Timothy, Larry and Clinton Chaplin and the grandparents of Danette Martin, Casey Goodbar, David Chaplin, Rebecca Vanderveer, Brandi, Summer, Jay, Tonya Chaplin and Jessie Thompson. Also two great grandchildren Judi Martin and Bryan Vanderveer. Starlene is married to Danny Clark, Timothy married Rhonda Knick, Larry married Robin Moore, Clinton married Brenda Vaness. Submitted by: Mamie Irvine Chaplin

WILLIAM "HERMAN" JOHNSON JR. AND GLEN WILSON IRVINE

William "Herman" Johnson Jr. was born 5 July 1932 in Rockbridge County. He grew up on U.S. 11 behind Dock Leslie's Store, which later became Mohler's Ham House. Herman would make several trips to the store to visit and catch



Right, without hat, Herman Johnson; with hat, Glen Irvine.

up on the latest news. One day while he was at the store, he met a young man named Glen Wilson Irvine. Glen was born 23 January 1928 and was about four years older than Herman. Glen was driving an Indian Motorcycle to which Herman took a shine. Herman was too young to have a license to drive, so Glen would let him sit on the motorcycle. This was a great thrill for Herman. He was fascinated. After a while the lads would climb up on the buggies Dock Leslie had sitting out front of the store. Dock wouldn't let them hitch up the horses for a real ride. Many afternoons were spent by the two taking imaginary trips the Baltimore, Philadelphia, out west, to foreign lands and just about anywhere they'd ever wanted to go. Dock always warned them to be careful and not get hurt on the buggies.

On 5 June 1949 Glen went by the barn where his mother was milking a cow. Glen had previously bought a heifer which was in the nearby field. Glen said to his mother, "Mom, if anything happens to me, that heifer is yours." Glen left for a trip to West Virginia with a Mohler boy to watch a motorcycle race. Glen was driving his motorcycle and the Mohler boy rode behind him. This turned out to be a fateful trip. Glen put his motorcycle into a curve and met a car which was on the wrong side of the road. Glen was killed in the collision; the Mohler boy was injured, but survived. Herman lost a very dear friend who will never be forgotten.

A few years later when Herman was old enough to drive, he bought a Harley Davison motorcycle. At this time his family had moved to Possum Hollow. He had parked the motorcycle along side the road in front of his sister's home. That day a man by the name of Leroy Bill drove by and lost control of his car accidentally hitting the motorcycle and shoving it upon the front porch of Herman's sister's house. Of course the motorcycle was totaled. Herman then decided to buy a car. Years had gone by, and Herman had married and had five children. He couldn't resist. In the early 1960's he bought a Harley Davison Motorcycle. It was big and beautiful, with black leather saddle bags, long shiny pipes and a tall windshield. In the afternoons when we were playing outside in the yard, we could hear dad coming miles away. We would stop whatever we were doing and run to the fence. We knew he would take us for a ride! Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

ROBERT LEE IRVINE

Robert Lee Irvine (my grandfather) was a Rockbridge County merchant, born December 3, 1876, in the House Mountain Community. He was a son of John Franklin Irvine and Mary Lou Nicely Irvine. In 1904 he married Hannah Virginia Berry who had grown up across the road from him. They had five children: Ressie Lewis, Alice Moore, Christine Irvine, Marshall and Paul. (All are deceased).

Until he reached age 20 he worked on his father's farm. He then worked on the R. K. Dunlap farm; and after saving \$80, he built a log house and a store in the nearby area.

In 1929, on Route 60, he built a large general store and a tourist camp. Hannah operated the cabins while he tended the store.

Most House Mountain residents, locals and travelers, traded with him. He carried a vast supply of merchandise including: staples, shoes (from Fishersville), feed for livestock, gingham and unbleached cotton, barrels of salt fish and kegs of nails. He also handled ginseng dug from the nearby mountains, which after being dried, was shipped to New York and then to China. He received from \$3 to \$23 per pound for the ginseng.

Lee was a caring, religious man with a strong sense of moral values. For many years he walked several miles to the A. R. Presbyterian Church where he had a record of 20 years' perfect attendance and also served as an elder of the church.



Robert Lee Irvine

People gathered at his store from various places. They would sit around a pot-bellied stove and chatter about the latest news while exchanging "yarns". It was also a place to conduct business, such as writing checks for income tax returns and auto tags, cashing social security checks, etc.

Lee Irvine was a good-humored, generous man — one who was always willing to lend a helping hand.

He died April 2, 1961, and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery with other family members. Submitted by: Marlene Irvine Davis

JARVIS FAMILY

PART I

As I was growing up with my brothers and sisters in Timber Ridge Station, there was a little poem we would say:

"Jarvis Town, Tyler Street
Emore's Hotel is the place to eat."

"Jarvis Town" could have been the name of this area on Mt. Atlas Road seventy years ago. My grandfather, George Thomas Jarvis, was born in 1854 in Amherst County. He and his wife, Leeanna Dempsey, moved to Rockbridge County after their marriage in 1880. They had nine children: John Randolph, William Franklin, Hiram Turpin, Joseph Daniel, Katherine (Cassandra) Elizabeth, Charles Poultron, James David, Harry Lee and Samuel Thomas. Charles died as a child. The remaining siblings all married and lived near the Timber Ridge Station. From their marriages came forty-eight children.

My parents, Joseph Daniel, born November 6, 1886, and Bessie Belle Harlow, born November 8, 1886, were married July 3, 1912 at the home of his sister and her brother, Kate Jarvis and Arthur Edward Harlow.

Mama's parents were Mary Elizabeth Patton and William Albert Harlow who were married in 1867. He was a Civil War veteran, having served in the Stonewall Brigade as a member of the 44th Virginia Infantry.

My parents had eight children: Robert was born September 11, 1913. He married Edna Grow December 26, 1939. They lived in Lexington. Robert died July 11, 1957. Elizabeth was

born August 5, 1915. She married Herman Bowyer on March 18, 1932. They lived in Timber Ridge. "Lib", as she was known, passed away on April 11, 1972. Josephine was born August 27, 1917. She married Lloyd Bywaters and moved to Charleston, West Virginia. Max was born September 5, 1919. He served in the United States Army during World War II and was married to Helen Tyree. They lived in Timber Ridge. Max died June 30, 1964. Margaret Jane, born August 25, 1921, married Thomas Agnor. They lived in Belspring, Virginia where she passed away on April 3, 1990. Isabelle Frances, born July 28, 1923 married Lloyd Greenwood in 1947. They lived in Charleston, West Virginia.

I'm Lucille Jarvis Gearheart, I was born September 1, 1925. My husband, King L. Gearheart, and I were married January 30, 1947. We live in the house that was given to my parents by Miss Rachel Thompson, with the understanding that Miss Thompson live there the remainder of her life. We purchased the house when the estate was settled in 1962 and raised our children, Debra Gearheart Brown and Keith Daniel Gearheart.

My youngest sister, Ressa, was born November 21, 1927. She married Raymond Hickman on July 4, 1946. He retired from the U.S. Army after twenty years of service. She lives in Gloucester Point, Virginia.



Joseph Daniel and Bessie Belle (Harlow) Jarvis

My parents lived in the Thompson house until the mid 1920's. Then they moved the family to the Lackey Farm where my father was working.

When I started school, grades one through four attended the Timber Ridge school while grades five and up went to Fairfield. Miss Atkins was my first teacher. I loved to hear her play "Red Sails in the Sunset" on the piano.

Each day before lunch, two students were sent to Mrs. Belle Lackey's home for drinking water. Once, when it was my turn, Mrs. Lackey was taking a pan of biscuits out of the oven. She fixed us a ham biscuit. I thought it was the best ever and will always remember her.

My family attended the Timber Ridge ARP Church on Sunday morning and Mt. Atlas Chapel in the afternoon for Sunday School. The Chapel was sold and torn down in the late 1950's.

The Jarvis families added to the economy of Timber Ridge Station by patronizing the two local stores. Charles Goodman ran a grocery store and the sign is still in the vacant building. The railroad station has been converted to a home. Submitted by: Debra Gearheart Brown and Written by: Lucille J. Gearheart

JARVIS FAMILY

PART II

Our grandfather, William Albert Harlow was born October 10, 1844 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He was a Civil War veteran, having served in the Stonewall Brigade as member of the 44th Virginia Infantry. He married Mary Elizabeth Patton near Cedar Grove in Rockbridge County on September 26, 1867. She was born on September 10, 1850, the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Patton.



William Albert and Mary Elizabeth (Patton) Harlow

They were blessed with sixteen children. Clara R., born September 22, 1868, married James Clatterbaugh. McClung Patton Harlow, born April 4, 1870, married Martha Jane Rapp. Agnes D., born February 12, 1872, died as a child. William A. Newton Harlow, born May 23, 1873, married Mary Elizabeth Dale. Arthur E. Harlow, born February 9, 1875, married Katherine (Cassandra) Elizabeth Jarvis, daughter of George Thomas and Leeanna (Dempsey) Jarvis. Isaac Bruce Harlow, born August 1, 1877, married Elizabeth D. Shaw. Roice E. Harlow was born August 18, 1879. Lena T. Harlow was born September 4, 1881. Ira Emerson Harlow was born July 16, 1883. Lillian Myrtle was born October 29, 1885. Bessie Belle, born November 8, 1886, married Joseph Daniel Jarvis, son of George Thomas and Leeanna (Dempsey) Jarvis. Margaret Moore was born January 11, 1889. Ollie Davis was born May 17, 1890. An infant died at birth in 1891. Flossie Cornelia was born March 17, 1893. Elizabeth was born June 3, 1894. Submitted by: Keith D. Gearheart and Written by: William M. Harlow Source: Dr. George West Diehl's book, "The Brick Church on Timber Ridge".

WILLIAM AND VIRGIE JARVIS

William Roy Jarvis was born May 29, 1904 in Rockbridge County, he died on Dec. 6, 1988. He was the youngest of six children born to Samuel Morrison and Emma Rankin Forbes Jarvis. On Feb. 27, 1928, he married Virgie Virginia Hall. She was born Oct. 23, 1907 and died Aug. 4, 1988 and was the eldest of six children born to George Paxton and Jennie Blanche Welcher Hall. They are buried at Immanuel Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Walkers Creek, where they were lifetime members.

They were blessed with five children: Roy Paxton; Clarence Junior; Virginia Brown (Hostetter) Bennington; Callie Mae Jarvis and Mary Frances Jarvis Irvine.

Luther Wade drove them to Hagerstown, Md. to be married. Dad said he thought they would never get there, as most of the roads were dirt.

He tackled his first bee swarm at age eleven. From then on he kept bees. He would get bee swarms out of trees that were cut. At one time he had a colony of one hundred-fifty hives. In the summer of 1970, he got a swarm out of the Rockbridge County Courthouse wall. We took honey to Lexington and Waynesboro, Va. and sold it. Then people started coming to the house to buy it. He was known as "Honey Bee Bill". He also got lots of stings. Our mother helped, also. When they swarmed "Muzz", as dad called her,



she would find the Queen Bee and clip her wing so she would stay in the box and not carry the swarm away. He took hives to Alexander's Orchard near Fairfield, and to orchards in Augusta County to pollinate the trees. He worked at Wayne Manufacturing for more than ten years and also worked at Alexander's Orchard for many years. He worked at J.W. Swisher's sawmill for some time before he retired.

Our mother never worked outside the home. She devoted her time to cooking and cleaning for her family. She loved to cook and her biggest joy was her flowers. She had beautiful flowers and plenty of them.

They were both loving and kind parents. Submitted by: Mary Jarvis Irvine and Written by: Virginia Bennington, Callie Jarvis, Mary Irvine

CHARLES AND MARY JEFFRIES

Charles was born on April 2, 1866, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the only son of David H. and Margaret Vest (Vess) Potter Jeffries. His parents lived near Collierstown, in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

On April 19, 1891, Charles, age 23, married Mary Priscilla Ford, age 17. They were married by the Reverend Thomas J. Miller, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Her parents were James S. and Rebecca J. Brads (Bradds) Ford. Mary was born on August 6, 1871, in Rockbridge County, near Collierstown.

Charles was employed as: miner, farmer, plaster and carpenter. Charles and Mary were the parents of twelve children. They were: Willie May, born March 8, 1892, in Buena Vista, Virginia, married Edward Archie Pond on May 7, 1912, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Willie died on July 28, 1961, in Charlottesvile, Virginia. Nannie Frances, born April 7, 1893, at Collierstown, married Lawrence Letcher Knick. Nannie died on January 2, 1944, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. David Lee, born October 27, 1894 at Collierstown, married Delilia Downey Ingledew, on March 9, 1921, in Alleghany County, Virginia. David died on September 23, 1982. Grace Young, born February 25, 1896, at Oakdale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Ira V. Caldwell, on October 24, 1916, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Grace died on October 30, 1977. Bertha Gail, born May 1, 1898, at Oakdale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Joseph William Fisher on June 7, 1916 in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Bertha died February 4, 1995. Greenlea Letcher, born August 6, 1900, at Oakdale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Willie Montgomery on October 29, 1923, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Greenlea died June 24, 1936. Nellie J. born, April 2, 1902, in Rockbridge County, married John R. "Red" Fitzgerald on September 17, 1919 in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Nellie died June 18, 1921. Edgar Emmett "Ed", born, September 3, 1904, in Buena Vista, Virginia married Allie Patterson. Edgar died November 23, 1962. John Evans, born December 31, 1906 in Clifton Forge, Virginia, married Anna Frances Balse on April 12, 1938 and Garnet Herron on October 24, 1945. John died March 11, 1975. Charles Wooderd, born December 20, 1908, in Alleghany County, married Lillian Pace on October 29, 1932, at Lexington, Virginia. Charles died November 25, 1965, in Bath County, Virginia. Pursley Crockett, born October 23,

1910, in Alleghany County, Virginia, married Beulah Herron on April 20, 1938. "Crock" died on March 31, 1962. Hestel, born November 1, 1914, in Alleghany County, married Howard Jesse Connor on December 2, 1932, and her second marriage was to Wilkie Aaron Nicely, Jr. Hestel died April 30, 1983.

Charles died on March 18, 1940 at his residence and cause of death was apoplexy. He was 71 years, 11 months, 16 days old. Mary died on April 9, 1952 at her residence and both are buried at Crown Hill Cemetery in Clifton Forge, Virginia. *Submitted by: Teresa Jeffries Moran*

DAVID H. AND MARGARET JEFFRIES

David H. was born on May 24, 1842, in Lewis County, Virginia (now West Virginia), the fourth child and third son of Hudson and Frances Ann (Nannie) Pitman Jeffries.

David may have met his future wife, Margaret Vest (Vess) Potter, while in the service in the 17 VA Cal CSA here in Virginia. They were married on February 8, 1866, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was 22 and single and she was 26 and widowed. His occupation noted on the marriage license was a farmer.

Margaret's children from her first marriage, to James S. Potter, were: John William, born 1858; Eliza Jane, born 1859; Annie Lee, born 1861.

David and Margaret's children were: Nannie Frances, born September 1, 1866, married Francis Romes Moffitt on July 10, 1890, in Rockbridge County, Virginia; Charles E., born April 2, 1868, in Rockbridge County, married Mary Priscilla Ford on April 19, 1891, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Charles E. died March 18, 1940 in Clifton Forge, Virginia and is buried at Crown Hill Cemetery there. Mary Hannah, born April 4, 1870, in Rockbridge County, Virginia, married John Calvin Ford on October 27, 1891; Elizabeth May (Lizzy) born October 3, 1872, in Rockbridge County, married Charles Ingram Jeffries on December 25, 1895, in Rockbridge County, Virginia; Sarah Bessie, born May 3, 1875, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Sarah Bessie died on November 26, 1951 and is buried at Colliertown Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Margaret passed away before October 1916. David a widower, passed away on October 12, 1916, of acute dilation of the heart. He is buried in the Colliertown Presbyterian Church Cemetery which is located on route 770 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Charles C. Jeffries, Sr.*

KIDS OF THE SIXTIES

This picture was taken in 1960. Front, left to right: Jerry Wendell Johnson, Daniel Otho Johnson, and Connie Allen Johnson. Sitting: Sandra Mae Fix, Dorcas Gail Fix, Janet Leigh Smith, and Doris Ann Johnson. Standing: Wilber Lee Johnson. The Johnson's are the children of William "Herman" Johnson Jr. and Beulah Allen Cash Johnson. The Fixes are the children of Jack B. Fix and Della A. Cash Fix. The Smith is the daughter of John "Henry" Smith and Elsie Marie Cash Smith.



1st Row Jerry Wendell Johnson, Daniel Otho Johnson (baby) Connie Allen Johnson 2nd Row Sandra Mae Fix, Dorcas Gail Fox, Janet Leigh Smith, Doris Ann Johnson Standing: Wilber Lee Johnson 1960

All grown up now, some of us married and moved away and some stayed. Some have kids of their own. One never married. Some divorced and remarried. Some lost loved ones. Oh Yes! Some of us have Grand Kids! Gosh! How time does go by! *Submitted by: Daniel Otho Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM "HERMAN" JOHNSON, SR AND FAMILY

This picture was taken in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. The Johnsons lived there for many years. Starting in the front, left to right, seated is Patsy Pauline (Pat) Johnson born 2 February 1943, died 23 December 1971, Mary Elizabeth born 2 June 1927, Willie Marie born 2 July 1930, Raymond Kenneth born 8 April 1945, William "Herman" Johnson Jr. born 5 July 1932, Will Robert (Bob) born 9 June 1937, William "Herman" Johnson, Sr. born 7 April 1904 died 27 February 1969, Jackie Lee born 8 October 1939, and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978.



Front: Pauline Johnson, Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Willie Marie Johnson, Raymond Kenneth Johnson, William Herman Johnson Jr., Will Robert Johnson, William Herman Johnson, Jack Lee Johnson, Mable Sophia Falls Johnson

Herman Sr., and Mable were married 15 April 1926 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Herman Sr., Mable and Pat are buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Marie Johnson Wilhelm and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

SUMMER OF 1956

This picture was taken in the yard of Ralph and Marie Johnson Wilhelm in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Just about every Sunday many of the family members would gather for a huge dinner. Pictured from left to right starting with the front row: Bonnie Carol Wilhelm born 14 June 1954, daughter of Buford Carlyle and



Front Row: Bonnie Wilhelm, Doris Ann Johnson, Wilber Lee Johnson Middle Row: Raymond Kenneth Johnson, Wayne Lee Rhodenizer, Kenneth Rhodenizer, Back Row, Jack Lee Johnson, Will Robert "Bob" Johnson - 1956

Joan Lee Eubank Wilhelm. Doris Ann Johnson born 20 August 1952 and Wilber Lee Johnson born 23 July 1954, children of William "Herman" and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson. Wayne Lee Rhodenizer born 6 April 1947 and Kenneth Earl Rhodenizer born 11 September 1948 children of George Lee and Mary Elizabeth Johnson Rhodenizer. Back row: Jackie Lee Johnson born 8 October 1939 and Will Robert (Bob) Johnson born 9 June 1937 also children of Herman and Mable Johnson. *Submitted by: Barbara Kay Johnson Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

"HERMAN" AND WALLACE JOHNSON

William "Herman" Johnson (son of Lonza Emerson Johnson and Willie Virginia Armstrong Johnson) b. April 7, 1904 in Rockbridge County, married April 15, 1926 Mable Sophie Falls, b. November 15, 1905 in Rockbridge County, (daughter of William Stratton Falls and Mary Agnes Bennington Falls). Herman and Mable had seven children: Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Willie Marie Johnson, William Herman Johnson, Jr., Will Robert Johnson, Jackie Lee Johnson, Patsy Pauline Johnson b. February 2, 1943 d. December 23, 1971, and Raymond Kenneth Johnson.

Herman loved to pitch horse shoes. On Sundays there was always a family gathering. After eating grandma's huge home cook meal, the male family members would always stroll to the field below the house to pick a team and pitch horse shoes. I can still hear the horse shoe hit the steel peg in the ground, making a loud ringing sound. I could hear granddad yell, "I got a ringer!" now let's see you top that one!" As I recall a ringer is worth more points and granddad made quite a few ringers in his time. Herman was a member of Elliotts Hill United Methodist Church. Herman died February 27, 1969 in Lexington, Virginia. Mable died November 14, 1978 in Roanoke Memorial Hospital. Patsy Pauline, Mable and Herman are buried at the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.



Standing, William Herman Johnson; sitting, Wallace Johnson

Wallace Brown Johnson (also son of Lonza and Willie) b. August 16, 1906 in Rockbridge County, married December 10, 1936, Mary Margareete "Blanche" Moore b. June 4, 1902 Rockbridge County, (daughter of Samuel Leander Moore and Annie Scott Unroe Moore). Blanche and Wallace bought her brother George Unroe Moore's farm after his death, and made their home in the hollow (where she was raised) for the remainder of their lives. Although they had no children of their own, they were both very close to their nieces and nephews. They were always referred to as "Aunt Blanche" and "Uncle Wallace". Wallace and Blanche farmed all their lives and they were members of the Broad Creek A.R. Presbyterian Church. Uncle Wallace died March 2, 1981. Aunt Blanche died March 6, 1988. They are buried at the Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery in Rockbridge County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

JACKIE LEE JOHNSON

This picture was taken about 1969 in Lexington, Virginia. Left to right, Jackie Lee Johnson born 8 October 1939, son of William "Herman" Johnson and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson; Gary Lee Johnson born 8 September 1962 died 11 May 1990; Elizabeth Anne Cole Johnson born 18 April 1943; Janet Marie Johnson born 15 January 1968; Mable Sophie Falls Johnson born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978; seated is Patsy Pauline (Pat) Johnson born 2 February 1943 died 23 December 1971.



Left to Right Jackie Lee Johnson, Gary Lee Johnson, Anne Cole Johnson, Janet Marie Johnson, Mabel Sophie Falls Johnson Front: Patsy Pauline Johnson

Gary Lee, Mable, and Pat are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Submitted by: Dorothy Bartal and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

JOHN ANDREW JOHNSON

My father, John Andrew Johnson, was born November 15, 1880. He was the oldest son of Harvey Johnson and Mary McDowell Johnson and the grandson of Daniel H. McDowell and Martha Pettigrew McDowell of Lexington, Virginia.

In 1903 he married Ida Bell Morrison (born April 29, 1884) in Buffalo. She was the daughter of Sandy Morrison (born 1852) and Mary Davis Morrison (born 1853). Mary Davis and her mother, Sarah Davis, (born 1825) were in ownership to the Davis Estate - early owners of the Mary Radar Farm.



John Andrew Johnson and his wife Ida Morrison Johnson at home at 216 Lewis St. Lex.

This farm was a vast expanse of rich virgin mountain land with backfields, and bottom land, and springs and ponds and flowers and fruits. My father began to farm this land in 1912 when he moved his family to live on this farm on Buffalo Creek. They raised farm animals, planted and harvested wheat fields and corn fields, and raised garden vegetables which were sold in Lexington and nearby places. My father was a respected farmer in the Buffalo community. He also served as Sexton at the Oxford Presbyterian Church in Buffalo, established in 1763.

My parents endeavored to live wholesome Christian lives and inspire character in their thirteen children: Lettie J. Gooch, William L. Johnson, Ida Edna Johnson, Clara J. Poindexter,

John Andrew Johnson Jr., Agnes A. Johnson, Rosalie J. Manning, Mary J. Mayo, Julia J. Murray, Sarah J. Cheek, Esther J. Linder, Sidney E. Johnson and Louise J. Mikell.

There were poor provisions for Black children to go to school in Buffalo, so in 1921 my parents bought our house at 216 Lewis Street in Lexington so their children would have a better opportunity to attend school.

Their children were raised to have strong values and determined perseverance. These children migrated to Washington, D.C. where they received good educational training and worked for a per diem wage, worked in industry, the federal and local government, the teaching profession, the nursing field, and building contracting.

The Black families of Buffalo held religious services under the "Gospel Tree" before establishing Cedar Hill Baptist Church in 1874 at Murat. This church became the center for the Black Community activity and their facility for learning. To the present day the Cedar Hill Cemetery holds memories and stories of family and kindred who lived during slavery.

My family settled at their residence in Lexington and my father became the Sexton at the R. E. Lee Episcopal Church. He continued to farm at his Homestead on Plank Road.

The family joined the First Baptist Church in Lexington established in 1867. My father was a diligent and active worker and was a long-time Chairman of the Deacon Board, a lay person, and an active participant in whatever needed to be done to uplift the work of the church. He was also the Sexton of the church.

My father died July 23, 1954 and my mother died November 23, 1961. They are buried among family in Cedar Hill Baptist Church Cemetery at Murat. Submitted by: Louise Morrison Johnson Mikell

LONZA EMERSON JOHNSON

Lonza (Lon) Emerson Johnson (son of W.S. Johnson and Emma Conner Johnson) was born November 12, 1880 in Rockbridge County. He grew up on Toad Run and attended the Greever School which was a log, one room structure with a huge fireplace. The school was located just across the hill from where he lived. On August 26, 1903 Lonza married Willie Virginia Armstrong. Willie also attended the log school house. She was born August 7, 1887 in Rockbridge County. Willie was the daughter of William A. Armstrong and Mae Ella Armstrong. Willie never knew her father. On June 7, 1887 Willie's father and her brother William were in the hay field with a wagon and horses not too far from their home. A terrible storm came up very quickly. William A. and his son ran to take cover underneath a tree. The storm was a fierce one. Lightning struck William and his son killing them. The story was told that when the lightning struck them it knocked William A.'s boots off his feet. William A. and his son William are buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. William A. Armstrong was born in 1840 and his son William was born May 18, 1867.



Lonza Emerson Johnson and wife Willie Virginia Armstrong.

Lon and Willie purchased a home and land in Possum Hollow which was their home place until they died. Lon farmed and trapped all his life. In his later years I remember Lon mowing yards for people with a little push mower which did not have a motor. His garden and his lawn was picture perfect. He would always fuss at the kids when they got too close to his boxwoods. Willie would always have homemade biscuits on the table for the kids and a country pound of fresh homemade butter she had just turned out of the butter press. The quilts she made felt like they weighed a ton, but they kept you warm and cozy. Lon and Willie were always referred to as "PaPa" and "GrandMa".

Lonza and Willie had six children: Tiny Louisa; William Herman born April 7, 1904 died February 27, 1969; Wallace Brown born August 16, 1906 died December 2, 1981; Emma Irene born August 6, 1913 died November 22, 1985; Thomas Emerson born October 12, 1914 died June 21, 1981; Edna Pauline born December 14, 1921 died September 2, 1977. Lon died April 24, 1970 and Willie died April 30, 1978. They are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. Submitted by: Connie Johnson Woodson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

RAYMOND KENNETH JOHNSON

Early one afternoon William "Herman" Johnson Jr., Will Robert (Bob) Johnson, and George Lee Rhodenizer went to Swinks Bottom to set their peg lines to catch fish. When they went back that afternoon about eight o'clock to check the peg lines they had caught a huge turtle. The three loaded the turtle into the back of Herman's old pick-up truck and brought it home.



Raymond Kenneth Johnson

That night Mable (Herman and Bob's mother) put the turtle under a wash tub and put rocks on top of the tub to hold the turtle still until the next day. This was a fine catch for supper. Raymond their baby brother was about three or four years old. He came outside to play that morning and heard a scratching noise. This scared him. As he stood still and listened he finally figured out the noise was coming from the wash tub. He walked a little closer to the tub and squatted down to listen. Then all at once the tub started moving! Raymond was terrified! He quickly stood up but he couldn't run. As he watched the tub move down through the yard with the rocks rolling around on the top and the scratching which came from underneath the tub, he began to cry. All at once the tub came off! Poor little Raymond was petrified! He had never seen anything like this. Finally, the screams began to come out of his mouth! Mama came running and covered the turtle again with the tub. Late that afternoon George Lee, Herman and Bob decided to kill the turtle. Well, as the story goes, George Lee was a little tipsy. As they uncovered the turtle it tried to get away. Herman and Bob wrestled with the turtle trying to get hold of him. Finally, Herman picked up a stick and the turtle snapped and grabbed hold of the stick. Herman then pulled the stick and the turtle's head came out enough for George Lee to cut it

off with the ax. As George Lee held the ax high over his head, stumbling and weaving back and forth, and from side to side he would yell, "Herman hold his head still!" Bob was at the other end of the turtle holding onto the turtle's tail, trying to pull in the opposite direction of Herman. This went on for sometime. Finally, George Lee came down with the ax! He missed the turtle's head and hit the shell. He drew back the ax again yelling, "Hold him still!" Down came the ax again! Off came the turtle's head but only by shaving Herman's hands with the ax. After all this ordeal, someone (I've been told Herman) put the head of the turtle in a tin can and dropped it down the outhouse hole. For days the kids were scared to death to use the outhouse because they could hear the turtle's head snapping and blowing in the can at the bottom of the hole! Submitted by: Barbara Kay Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

STUART F. JOHNSON

Stuart F. Johnson (Red) and Margaret R. Johnson (Maggie) were married on April 27, 1946. Red Johnson was the son of the late Kenny Johnson and Martha Austin Johnson of Arnolds Valley. Maggie was the daughter of Thomas Radford and Blance Radford Johnson and step-father Floyd F. Johnson. Floyd Johnson, step-father of Maggie, bought the Arnolds Valley Grocery from S. F. Moody in Arnolds Valley in 1943. This is where Maggie was when Red came home from World War II, working in the store and going to school. The romance started here when we saw each other and married the year later. We were blessed with three children, Diane, Danny, and Steve Johnson. All three attended Natural Bridge Schools. Steve and Danny were in all sports but enjoyed football the best. Diane was more into getting on honor roll and Beta Club than the guys were. Maggie and Red supported all clubs at the school. Steve and Danny, during summer months, worked at Cave Mountain Lake as lifeguards, etc. Diane worked in her step-grandfather's store during summer months, making money to help buy the fall clothes for school. This was good for learning responsibilities. The three graduated from Natural Bridge High School. Diane married her school sweetheart, John L. Moore from Lexington. John and Diane had two daughters, Tamara and Leslie. Tamara graduated from Mary Washington College and John Hopkins University. Leslie graduated from Radford University and VA Tech. Tamara met and married Evans Goldstein in Columbia, Maryland where both are employed by the federal government. Leslie is single and lives in New Orleans, Louisiana, and is employed by the Texaco Oil Company. Danny met and married Jane Beckner of Lexington and they gave



Red, Maggie, Diane, Danny and Steve Johnson

us three grandsons, David, Michael, and Paul. David met and married Mary Ogden of Buena Vista. They have a son Cabet. He is a great joy in all our lives. Michael deceased in 1992. Paul lives at home and works at Washington and Lee, Lexington. Steve met and married Susan Sauls from Ridgeland, South Carolina. They married and have given us a granddaughter, Amy LaRue and grandson, Ryan Johnson. They live in Richmond. Amy LaRue is attending Longwood College and will graduate in 1998. Ryan is in high school in Richmond. We have many picture albums of all the good times we have had together as a family. You can see the Johnson name will go on and on.

Red was employed by Lees Carpet in Glasgow for 46 years before death in 1987. Maggie was a state employee at Natural Bridge Learning Center for 25 plus years. In 1986 we celebrated our 40th wedding anniversary, and Red was buried on our 41st anniversary in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens in the Garden of the Good Shepard, along with his grandson, Michael.

Diane Moore is employed at Stonewall Jackson in Radiology. Danny is employed by Dana Corporation. Steve is employed by Conrail and Southern Pacific in Richmond.

Red made blue bird houses back in the 80's when the bluebird was becoming extinct as the bluebirds no longer had fence posts to build their nests in. The Virginia Wildlife Magazine has a pattern for bluebird house so he could make them. He put them all over our property and we named our place "Bluebird Hill," because so many bluebirds built in the houses.

The grandchildren just loved this because they were nature lovers and fed the birds all the time.

Once when Danny killed a deer his little guys thought he had killed Bambi and they didn't like that at all. They cried and cried, but they got over that and now they hunt all the time.

Diane's girls were very upset when their father killed a squirrel and brought it home. The girls cried for two days and would not speak to him. These are the little things that are so special in our lives. Steve took his children camping. They did not like camping very much at first. Amy kind of dropped along the way, but Ryan became a Boy Scout and Steve a troop leader. Now he would camp every day if he could.



Red and Maggie Johnson Home

Maggie retired from Natural Bridge Learning Center October 1991. She is enjoying retirement and active in Arthritis Support Group, AARP, American Correctional Association, Virginia Governmental Employees Association, and senior citizen groups at churches or wherever. Don't wait until you retire to travel because Red and I traveled a lot and are glad we did because he died soon after retirement. We went on cruises that we really enjoyed. We vacationed in several islands (Nassau, Puerto Rico, Saint Thomas).

Red and Maggie were members of the Southern Baptist Church in Glasgow, where Red served as a deacon. Tamara and Evan Goldstein are expecting a baby in early summer and that will give me two great grandchildren.

A poem to my husband on our 40th anniversary:

To Red,
 Here we are, forty years at last,
 My how times has passed;
 It comes and goes so very fast.
 We have grown older, wiser and closer
 by far,
 That's the secret for being where we are;
 There were all kinds of work and things
 to do,
 I couldn't have made it except for you.
 The skies were not always blue and linings
 of gold,



Red and Maggie Johnson Family - 40th Anniv. 1986

But as time goes on everything will unfold;

After ten more years I hope it will be,
Our fiftieth anniversary for you and me.

Love always,
Maggie

Submitted by: Mrs. Margaret Johnson

WILL ROBERT JOHNSON

This picture was taken in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Left to right is Will Robert (Bob) Johnson born 9 June 1937, son of William "Herman" Johnson and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson; Barbara Kay Johnson born 19



Will Robert (Bob) Johnson, Barbara Kay Johnson, and Pearl Mae Plogger Johnson

September 1959; and Pearl Mae Plogger Johnson born 31 October 1916, daughter of George Watson Plogger and Minnie Belle Smith Plogger. Pearl died 25 October 1993 and is buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Submitted by: Wayne L. Rhodenizer and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

WILLIAM "HERMAN" JOHNSON, JR.

Once there was a time when anybody who wanted dynamite could buy it, and people used dynamite for reasons that today would be illegal. One of the reasons for using dynamite years ago was for sprucing up the family outhouse. In those days, most Rockbridge County families had "a necessary" since indoor plumbing was a luxury. After several years or months, depending on the size of the family, the outhouse hole would fill up, and that meant work. They either dug a new hole and moved the building or built a whole new outhouse, completely, hole and all. As I have been told, if a person wanted to add time to the present outhouse, they would press a hole with a long pole down into the outhouse bottom, making a space for a stick of dynamite. Done correctly, a dynamite explosion would loosen the dirt at the bottom of the hole. Then the outhouse would settle a bit tighter into the ground and the folks could put off the bother of rebuilding or digging another hole.



William Herman Johnson, Jr.

William "Herman" Johnson, Jr. was curious about dynamite. He knew it made a loud noise and he had seen it used. Well, as the story goes, this little guy had some dynamite. He wanted to set it off, so he thought he would try it out on the outhouse. He knew he had to light the dynamite, but he didn't know about pressing a hole to the bottom. He just lit the dynamite, dropped it through the seat hole and ran.

K-Wham! The dynamite went off, for sure. Herman was amazed at the noise and he was scared. MaMa had heard the noise and knew something was terribly wrong. She came running and yelling with her hands high in the air. When she saw what was wrong, all she could say was, "Oh my God, Herman, what have you done?"

The outhouse survived, but the inside was a glorious mess! The dynamite had blown "Stuff" everywhere!

Herman didn't know what to do. Of course, the other brothers had arrived on the scene by then. When they saw the blasted outhouse, they fell to laughing and rolling on the ground, holding their noses. MaMa was left with all the mess to clean up. Another hole could not be dug quickly. Years have passed and Herman is still blowing up things. Mostly rock! He has been in the backhoe and excavating business for over thirty years and hasn't blown up any more outhouses, I Love You, Dad! Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

WILLIAM HERMAN JOHNSON, JR.

This picture was taken about 1969 at Grandma and Granddad Johnson's home in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Front, left to right: Doris Ann Johnson born 20 August 1952; Daniel Otho Johnson born 25 August 1959; Jerry Wendell Johnson (the one hiding his face) born 6 April 1958; Wilber Lee Johnson born 23 July 1954; Connie Allen Johnson born 2 October 1956; Buelah Allen Cash Johnson born 20 July 1936, daughter of Otho and Drucilla Falls Cash;



Doris Ann Johnson, Daniel Otho Johnson, Jerry Wendell Johnson, Wilber Lee Johnson, Connie Allen Johnson, Buelah Allen Cash Johnson and William "Herman" Johnson, Jr.

William "Herman" Johnson, Jr. born 5 July 1932 son of William "Herman" Johnson and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson. Herman and Buelah were married 9 April 1951 in Wentworth, North Carolina. The small creek and the foot log bridge in the back ground was a great place for us to play. Many summers were spent there catching tadpoles, turtles, minnows and of course running from snakes! Submitted by: W.R. Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

ROBERT JOHNSTON

Robert Johnston (1818-1885) was one of Rockbridge County's distinguished citizens. He was born and raised along Buffalo Creek, attended Washington College (1837-40), studied law under John W. Brokenborough in Lexington and attended Judge Thompson's Law School in Staunton. He moved to Clarksburg, Va (now W. Va) to practice law and was admitted to the bar of Harrison County October 29, 1842. He moved back to Rockbridge County, Va in 1861.

In addition, Robert Johnston was appointed Visitor of V M I (1846), made First State Auditor for Virginia (1850-55), served in the Virginia House of Delegates (1855-58) and was elected (without his knowledge or consent) to the Confederate House in June of 1861, where he served for four years. About 1867 he moved to Harrisonburg, Va and practiced law. He was elected Judge of Rockingham County, Va in January 1880. He died in 1885 and is buried in Harrisonburg, Va.

Robert Johnston was one of eleven children born to James Johnston, Jr. (1780-1835) and Jane (Jean) Montgomery (1786-1864). They married 17 Dec 1801 at Oxford Church where many family members before and after them were active in the life of the church. James Johnston, Jr. was a Justice in Rockbridge County and left a sizable estate. He was the son of James Johnston, Sr. and Margaret Bay (married 1776) who had thirteen children and also left a sizable estate. James Johnston, Sr. was born in Pennsylvania about 1750 and moved to Rockbridge County, Va sometime after 1765.

Robert Johnston's mother, Jane (Jean) Montgomery was the daughter of Humphrey Montgomery, Jr. (about 1750-1798) and Jane (Jean) Gay who married in Rockbridge County 13 February 1779. Humphrey Montgomery, Jr. was born in Lancaster County, Pa, moved to Rockbridge County sometime before 1779 and died in Colliertown, Rockbridge County. He and his father were both Revolutionary War veterans.

Most of Robert Johnston's ten siblings remained in, or were involved in Rockbridge County. They included: John M. Johnston (1808-1876), married Sally Boyd and had two sons; Samuel H. Johnston (1810-1864), married Mildred McCoy Wilson and had six children; James Johnston III (1811-1880), married Eliza Love Finley and had three children, including James Montgomery Johnston (seven feet tall) who was Sergeant-at-Arms of the Virginia State Legislature; Alexander Johnston (1814-1850), married Ellen M. Wilson and had three children; Polly McCoy Johnston (1816-1886), married Samuel McHenry and had one child; Margaret Johnston (1820); Humphrey Johnston (1824-26); Sally Montgomery Johnston (1826-1859), who married Samuel Rapp; Chapman Johnston (1828-1862) who never married and fell in the Battle of Port Republic; and Jane Johnston (1830-1867) who married Lafayette Sehorn.

Robert Johnston married twice. His first wife was Margaret ? of Lewisburg, Va. (W Va) who died before 1852 after only a few years of marriage. They had no children. He married Laura Ellen Criss (1837-1893) of Clarksburg (W Va) in 1856 and they had eleven children. They were: Roberta (1857-1914), married J. B. Brokenborough and had one child; Aaron (1861-1928), married Mattie ? ; Malcolm (about 1862- ?) married Sarah Harry and had at least one child; Julia (1863-1948); Margaret (1865-1952) married Thomas Rose; John H. (1867-after 1899); Robert, Jr. (1869- about 1901); Chapman (1871-?); Humphrey (1873-?); James Chapman (1875-1927), married Althea E. Loose and had five children; and Sally Perry (1877-1923), married Dewitt Proctor and had two children.

Further information about Robert Johnston and his ancestors and descendants is available in A.M. Johnston's book *Ancestors and Descendants of James and Althea Loose Johnston* and also George Diehl's *Old Oxford and Her Families*. Submitted by: A. Montgomery Johnston

JOHN AND LUCY JORDAN

THE MOST STRIKING COUPLE IN LEXINGTON

John Jordan was born July 2, 1777 in Goochland County, VA. He married Lucy Winn from Hanover County March 4, 1802 and they moved to Rockbridge soon after that. John was a handsome man 6 feet, 3 inches tall with black eyes and black curly hair. Lucy was a beautiful

6 foot tall blonde. They were a "striking couple" especially when they went to church with their 14 children!

John Jordan was a brick maker, an architect, an engineer who built roads, bridges and construction on the canal and "Man of Iron," eventually owning 12 iron furnaces.

Lucy Selina was named for his wife Lucy and a sister-in-law. He had a furnace in Goshen, Low Moor and Dolly Ann in Alleghany County, and one on South River. His son, Samuel Francis and his first wife Hannah Weaver Davis lived in the house John built for them until 1848, which is now the "Old Hospital Building" at VMI. The Jordans built a fine colonial home on South River and named it "Buena Vista", for the decisive battle in Mexico. Samuel Jordan named the city of Buena Vista and laid out the plans for it.

They bought large tracts of land for timber to furnish charcoal for the furnaces and also for the construction of their various supportive buildings, such as housing for the workers and a branch canal and railroad to transport the pig iron. The Buena Vista Iron Furnace was one of their most productive ones.

During the War Between the States Col. Hunter, after burning VMI, rode down to South River and burned the furnace buildings and part of Samuel Jordan's home. The furnaces in this area provided a lot of iron for the defense of the South.

With little formal education John Jordan built their home "Stono," woolen and cotton mills, grist and flour mills, lumber and metal shops with mechanics making and repairing machinery used in his business enterprises. He also built the first Baptist Church in this area "Neriah." His wife was a staunch Baptist. This amazing man built Washington Hall at W&L, helped build and furnished brick for University of Virginia and Thomas Jefferson's "Monticello." The iron from the furnaces over the mountain in Alleghany County had to be transported by horse and pack-mules, so he built the first road over North Mountain. He also built the first road to Amherst County through White's Gap known as Jordan's Trail.

He built the first bridge across the river at East Lexington in 1835, with the understanding that he would be allowed to charge toll since the town of Lexington said they couldn't afford to help him. This covered bridge served the area until it was burned to stop or delay the Yankees in 1864. Later it was rebuilt using Jordan's original plan.

John Jordan died July 25, 1854. He and Lucy and other family members are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Jean Proctor Robinson*

Sources: Rockbridge Historical Society Proceedings; Lexington in Old Virginia; History of Rockbridge County, Oren Morton; W & L Special Collections; Leyburn Library.

CLYDE E. AND GERALDINE KEEN

Geraldine (Gerri) Ward Sutcliffe was born in Wythe County, VA on May 21, 1939, the second of three children born to Abraham Bennett Sutcliffe and Ollie Mae Hagee Sutcliffe. She moved to Marion, Va. at the age of two and a half where she was raised by her aunt and uncle, Geraldine Hagee and Charles Estil Elkins.

Gerri graduated from Marion High (1957), Marion College (1959) and Madison College (1962) with a degree in Music Education. She began her public school teaching career in Rockbridge County in January, 1962 as the band and choral teacher at Natural Bridge High and classroom music teacher at Glasgow and Natural Bridge Elementary Schools. Her teaching career spanned twenty-seven and a half years in the Rockbridge area and included teaching in the following schools: Lexington High, Natural Bridge High, Central Elementary, Effinger Elementary, Glasgow Elementary, Goshen Elementary, Highland Belle Elementary, Lylburn Downing Middle, Mountain View

Elementary and Waddell Elementary. She retired from the Lexington City Schools in June, 1994. Professional organizations in which she was active include Virginia Music Educator's Association, Music Educator's National Convention and Delta Kappa Gamma.

Clyde Edward Keen was born in Buchanan County, Va. on March 13, 1939, the sixth of nine children born to Louise Breeden and Gordon Joshua Keen. He graduated from White-wood High (1957), Clinch Valley College (1960) and the University of Virginia (1962 and 1965) with degrees in Social Studies and School Administration. He began his teaching career in Crystal Block Elementary, a two room school with grades 1-7 in Buchanan County, upon graduation from high school in 1957. Returning to Buchanan County upon graduation from the University of Virginia, Clyde taught three years in Whitewood High School before moving to Lexington to become the Assistant Principal of Lexington High School. His twenty-nine years in the Lexington Schools included principalships at Ann Smith Elementary, Waddell Elementary and Lylburn Downing Middle Schools. He served three years as Director of Instruction for the Lexington Schools and served twice as interim Superintendent. He retired in June, 1994 after thirty-three years of public school service.

The Keens were honored upon their retirement with the establishment of The Keen Award at Lylburn Downing Middle School. The award is presented to a graduating student each year.



Geraldine, Sara Louise and Clyde Keen

Gerri and Clyde married on July 31, 1966 while both were teaching at Lexington High School. They purchased Mile Tree Hill, the estate of Bessie Jacobson built in 1936, in 1968 and spent years developing a wildflower "rock garden" which is enjoyed by numerous visitors each year.

The Keens are active members of Manly Memorial Baptist Church in Lexington. Gerri uses her talents in the music programs and has served as director of choirs. Clyde is a deacon and teacher. They participate in home and foreign mission programs and generously volunteer their time and talents in the community.

A daughter, Sara Louise, was born on February 5, 1970. She graduated from Lexington High (1988), James Madison University (1992) and Wichita State University (1995) with degrees in Music Composition and Theory. Sara married Robert David Woodington from Fredericksburg, VA. on July 10, 1993. *Submitted by: Clyde E. Keen*

KIDDS OF NATURAL BRIDGE

John Paxton Kidd, born in or around Fluvanna Co., VA (11 May 1826) was from family records captain on a packet boat which worked the Canal from Richmond to Clifton Forge, passing through Lynchburg. There he met Mildred Howard Kirby (born 1835). They married June 6, 1851 in Rockbridge County and settled in Arnold's Valley. He was listed as a miller in the 1860 census.

Of their twelve children 2 died in childbirth (Cassandra and Rosa), 3 died of diphtheria in 1862 (John, William, Mary), and 7 lived to adulthood (Elizabeth, Lewis, George, Samuel, Catherine, Emma, Frederick). Elizabeth lived with her brother Frederick until her death and burial in N.B. Baptist Church Cemetery in 1923. George and Samuel moved to Alleghany County. Lewis moved to W. VA. Emma married William Hensley and lived in Bedford County. Catherine married John Layne and lived in Rockbridge. Frederick Paxton Kidd married Irene Seay Wood from Bedford County and lived in Rockbridge.

John Paxton Kidd served in the Confederate Army with the 52nd Virginia Infantry. He enlisted at Staunton, VA 1 August 1861, and was wounded at Bethesda Church battle on 31 May 1862 with an arm bone shattered below the left elbow. He lived at Gilmore Mills at Natural Bridge until his death 2 Oct. 1902, with burial in N.B. Baptist Cemetery. His wife of 51 years died 1 Sept. 1909 and is buried with her husband.



The Fred Kidd Family

Frederick Paxton Kidd, born 5 Jan. 1871, was the only son remaining in Rockbridge County. He began work at 15 for the C&O RR where he remained for 50 years. He retired as section foreman on the Gilmore Mills Section, and was presented with a 50-year diamond pin.

Frederick and Irene Kidd had 5 children:

1. Margaret Hilda (24 Nov. 1906) married Chester Vass 10 Dec. 1945. They had no children and lived in Orlando, Fla. for 35 years, but are now in Salem, VA.

2. Lillian Irene (13 Nov. 1909) married Fred T. Hall on 21 Dec. 1929 and lived in Ashland, Ky. Their son Fred T. Hall, Jr. (8 Oct. 1930) married Garnett Fortner (children - Tammy, Fred, John, Nancy, Christopher) and they live in Proctorville, Ohio. The other son, John Hall (7 July 1932) married Beverly Follmer, live in Charleston, W.VA. and have no children.

3. Frederick Thomas (7 Nov. 1913) married Frances Bradford (16 Aug. 1934) and lived at Gilmore Mills. Fred died 29 Sept. 1957 and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, Va. Their two children (twins) are: Hilda Frances (22 April 1938) married Bruce Royer of Buena Vista, and live in Charlottesville, VA. with children Toy, Marci, and Mitzi. Twin brother Harold Frederick married Nancy Burch, live in Buena Vista, and have two children, Garry Frederick and Kimberly Kaye.

4. Frances Estelle (13 July 1918) married Jasper L. Madison on 10 June 1939 and lived at Gilmore Mills. Their 3 children are: Ronald Lyman (23 Feb. 1941) married Peggy Dudley (children Stephanie and Timothy (divorced), married Linda Grim (no children) and lives in Roanoke; Thomas Ray (29 Oct. 1943) married June Morrison, lives in Kentucky (3 children: Thomas, David, and Sherri); Gregory Robin (28 Dec. 1958 to 18 Aug. 1969) is buried in N.B. Baptist Church Cemetery.

5. Talmadge Paxton (30 March 1929) married Maxine Burgess on 22 Dec. 1949 and lives in

Nevada (3 children: son died at birth in Michigan; Kathy Irene (30 Nov. 1955) married Jerry Byrd (divorced-no children), married Arthur Davie, live in Nevada; Patricia Lynn (7 June 1957) married David Rubio (children Olivia, Natalie) and live in Colorado. *Submitted by: Harold Kidd*
Sources: Family Records; Cemeteries; Court House Records, and published data.

DAISY ELMORE KIRKPATRICK

My great grandmother, Daisy Elmore Kirkpatrick, was born in Rockbridge County July 5, 1881, the daughter of John Finley Kirkpatrick and Fanny Firebaugh Kirkpatrick. She had one older sister, Ollie Sueberta Kirkpatrick.

Daisy grew up near Murat in a home built by her school teacher father around 1880.

Daisy also was a teacher in the public schools for several sessions before her marriage. She also was the president of the Sugar Creek Social Club. The club was invited to meet at the Kirkpatrick home one Monday night but they were not notified there would be a wedding instead of a club meeting!



W. Graham Montgomery family

On March 6, 1905 Daisy married William Graham Montgomery, the son of James Robert Montgomery and Cornelia Frances Potter. The marriage was performed by the Reverend James Power Smith, Jr. pastor of Oxford Presbyterian Church.

Two days later the newlyweds departed on the Chesapeake and Ohio railway for the State of Washington where Graham worked on a wheat ranch.

My grandfather, Henry Kirkpatrick Montgomery, was born in Spokane, Washington on January 18, 1906. Within the next year they returned to Virginia and settled on a farm adjoining the Kirkpatrick farm. Daisy gave birth to two more children, Ellen Frances, born December 25, 1907 and Everette Graham "Bill" on November 16, 1909.

In January of 1923, Daisy was summoned to her mother's home. Her mother was ill with flu/pneumonia and died of the illness on January 20, 1923. The day her mother died, Daisy developed the same illness and died exactly one week later at the age of 42. She is buried in Oxford Cemetery.

My sister, Emily Marie Montgomery Conroy, and I also grew up in Murat in the same home as Daisy ... the home built by our great-great grandfather. Our parents still live there today. Ellen Frances Montgomery Dibeler resides in Middletown, Pennsylvania. *Submitted by: Beverly Lynn Montgomery Nedrow*
Sources: Family records and newspaper articles.

SAMUEL KIRKPATRICK

Samuel Kirkpatrick of Augusta County, later Rockbridge County, was born circa 1740 and died on April 1, 1818 (Augusta County Will Bk 12, p. 353) He was married on January 23, 1770 in Augusta County to Margaret Dickey, daughter of Michael and Mary Dickey. Sam Kirkpatrick served as a Private in the Rockbridge County Militia during the Revolutionary War. He was wounded at the battle of Guilford

Court House, North Carolina. The story is told that when a British cavalryman was about to strike him with his sword, he protected his head with his gun. He received a fractured skull from the blow but survived. Sam wore a leather skull cap over the wound and forever after he was known as Leatherhead Kirkpatrick. Rockbridge county paid him a pension of 12 pounds a year from January 1, 1786 (Rockbridge County Will Bk 1, p. 305) At his death he was receiving a pension of \$120 a year.

Samuel Kirkpatrick and Margaret Dickey had four children: Mary, Michael, Jean and Margaret. Michael married Susann Kinnear in 1797. Susann's father, Andrew, was a Revolutionary soldier. Michael and Susann had five children: Joseph, Andrew, James, Margaret, and Nancy. Michael lived on the family farm until his death in 1825. (Rockbridge Will Bk 5, pp. 514-16)

Nancy McC. Kirkpatrick married Hugh Brownlee on August 30, 1832. Hugh and Nancy McC. Kirkpatrick Brownlee had three children — Susan Mary, William Kinnear and Margaret Estaline. Susan Mary never married. William Kinnear died after the War Between the States of TB contacted while in a Yankee prison.

Margaret Estaline married Samuel McConnell McMaster of Rockbridge County on January 23, 1870. Samuel was a corporal in the War Between the States and served in Captain William A. Lackey's Company in the 14th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry. He was captured and imprisoned at Alton, Illinois for five months until exchanged. He was captured a 2nd time and imprisoned in St. Louis, Missouri. Margaret and Samuel McMaster had three children: Robert William, Agnes McConnell and Nellie Margaret. Samuel McMaster is buried in Lexington. Descendants have no difficulty in finding his grave. It is in the shadow of the Stonewall Jackson monument.

Nellie Margaret married James Henry Leech on February 7, 1894. James Henry Leech was the son of William Addison Leech and his 2nd wife Martha Elizabeth Montgomery Leech. Elizabeth Leech Whitehurst Davis of Liberty, South Carolina is the great, great, great, great, great granddaughter of Samuel Kirkpatrick. Living descendants of Samuel Kirkpatrick reside in Rockbridge County and other parts of Virginia, South Carolina, Texas, California, Wisconsin, and Illinois. *Submitted by: Elizabeth Leech Whitehurst Davis*

SAMUEL LINDSAY KIRKPATRICK

Samuel Lindsay Kirkpatrick was born on June 22, 1845 in the community of Alone Mill at the old Kirkpatrick home place by the Maury River. His youthfulness at the time of the Civil War (age 16) did not keep him from service; he was a member of the 14th Virginia Cavalry. He was a participant at the battles of Droop Mountain, Monocacy, Winchester, Port Republic, Lexington, Lynchburg and numerous other lesser engagements. He was captured near Petersburg in 1865 and was in a hospital there with chronic diarrhea and then transferred to a prison camp in Newport News where he stayed for a few months until the end of the war.

He married Susan Virginia Teaford (daughter of Henry Teaford in article on Jacob Paul Teaford in this book) in 1873. Samuel graduated from Washington and Lee University where Robert E. Lee signed his diploma. Samuel was a teacher, farmer and postmaster at Alone Mill. He also had a Farm Machinery and Fertilizer Shop on Jordan's Point in Lexington. He and his wife attended Bethany Lutheran Church. He and Susan had eleven children

Samuel had five brothers who all fought in the Civil War. John, Robert, William, and Charles were all members of "H" Company, 25th Virginia Infantry. Givens Kirkpatrick, the youngest brother, was a member of the 14th Virginia Cavalry with Samuel. They also had a brother James who died in childhood.

Samuel Kirkpatrick died on June 6, 1890 at the age of 45. (They say its a good thing he died at 45 or who knows how many children he would have had!) Because there were so many children some of them were "farmed out", a practice in those days where children went to live on a neighboring family farm to help out.

Andrew Kirkpatrick, great grandfather of the subject of this article was of Scotch-Irish birth and migrated to America with many others. He reached Virginia about 1750 and married Sophia Wiley about 1758. He settled in Rockbridge County (then Augusta County) and bought a farm. Five sons were born. Andrew Jr., the oldest, died before the Revolutionary War. Under English law of Inheritance he would have been the heir to the entire estate. Instead the estate was divided after Andrew's death in 1772 among the others, one of whom was Robert, the grandfather of Samuel Lindsay.

Samuel Lindsay Kirkpatrick is my Great Great Grandfather for whom my grandfather, John Samuel Kirkpatrick and myself were named. *Submitted by: James Samuel King*
Sources: Betty Jo King, member UDC & DAR

AMOS AND CELIA KNICK

Amos was born in the Big Hill section of Kerrs Creek on 10/26/1894, the son of William Van and Lilly Carter Knick. His siblings were Willie, Bessie and Everett Knick. Amos attended school at Walnut Flat. At age 16, he went to California and worked in the orange groves. He served in the Army during World War I.

He was hauling logs to the Chittum's sawmill when he met the owner's daughter, Celia, who was born 12/23/1897. Her parents were Jacob and Willie Hartbarger Chittum. Her siblings were Elsie, Eldon, Harvey, Civil, Charles, Herbert, Leonard, and Graham Chittum. Celia attended Stonewall School on Upper Kerrs Creek and high school at Highland Belle.



Amos and Celia Knick

On their first date, she was coming down the stairs, slipped and fell at Amos' feet. They were married 3/6/1919 by Rev. John S. Cash and lived in the Charlie Wilhelm home place. Their children are Dean, Frances, Mary and Paul (twins), and Elsie.

Dean married Marie Hall. Their children are Dean, Jr., Larry, Jimmy, Gerald, Diane, and Cheryl. Frances married Blair Tolley. Their children are Linda, Paul, and Tim. Mary married Herb Brogan. Their children are Judy, Mike and Jane. Paul married Eileen Stevenson Angles and had a stepson, Roy Lee Angles. Elsie married Charles Tolley (brother of Blair Tolley). Their children are Tony, Brenda and Bill.

We grew up during The Great Depression. We had no television or radio and telephone service was poor. Money was scarce. For this reason entertainment had to be provided by our parents, church or school. We would have taffy pulling, sleigh-riding and other parties. In the summer Dean and Paul would make a dam in the creek for swimming. Our church, Kerrs Creek Baptist, had no baptistry, so the Knick Dam was often used for baptisms. I remember particularly Harvey Chittum, Jr. Thomas Knick,

Paul Plott and others too numerous to mention, being baptized in this dam.

Our father always owned a pickup truck and used it for his livelihood, which consisted of farming, raising strawberries, buying beef cattle and calves, butchering and peddling them. This was our only means of transportation.

We went to Lexington, Covington, and occasionally, to Roanoke to shop. We three girls, Mom and Daddy rode in the front seat. In 1931 and in 1938 we traveled to Ohio and Indiana to visit relatives. Camper tops were not made at that time, so Grandpa Chittum made one that served the same purpose, using seats from an old car. He also made heavy, roll-up curtains for the sides in case it rained.

In 1930, U.S. 60, known as the Midland Trail, was built, primarily by convicts, mules, dump wagons, steam shovels and an occasional chain-driven dump truck. Several of the supervisors on this project boarded with us, as we ran a Tourist Home for overnight guests. One of the supervisors would carry Elsie and go with us to check the rabbit traps.



Paul, Amos, Elsie, Mary, Frances and Dean Knick

For many years, "hitchhikers" would stop for a meal and were allowed to sleep in the barn. They would do odd jobs like splitting wood for the favor.

Our father loved to deer hunt and usually had good luck. At that time he hunted in Bath County. Our mother was a great story teller using many motions for emphasis. She entertained us for hours. Often we wanted to go with Daddy. If he said, "No!" we encouraged Elsie to shed some tears. When Daddy consented she would stop crying as quickly as she started.

Mother and Daddy were active members in the church and community. They did not send us to church, they took us to church. They were patient, loving and kind parents and grandparents. Submitted by: Mary K. Brogan

EDWARD PAIGE KNICK

The Knick family has been in Rockbridge County for a long time. William Knick, Paige's great great grandfather settled in the Collierstown area around 1802. He and his wife, Frances, had eight children. William died Feb. 11, 1829. His third child, John, married Mary "Polly" Tolley Sept. 5, 1822 in Rockbridge.



Paige's grandparents, Anna Elizabeth Hostetter Knick and Hugh Thomas Knick, are identified by the * marks. Anna Elizabeth married two Hugh Thomas Knicks. The first one died and she married his first cousin also named Hugh Thomas Knick. This is the second one.

Their son, Andrew Tolley Knick, married Emily Margaret Siders Sept. 5, 1861. Andrew died in Rockbridge in 1830. His son, Hugh Thomas Knick, married Anna Elizabeth Hostetter June 22, 1893. This couple, Paige's grandparents, are pictured in a Miley photo in *General Lee's Photographer* by Marshall Fishwick on page 71. The Knick men had gone to hunt near the Hinkle home and the ladies went along to visit.



First row l. to r. Christie Knick, Bertha Campbell Knick (Pat), Edward Paige Knick, Ashley Eshaghi. Second Row Sandra Lineberry Knick, David William Knick, Stephanie Knick, Donald Paige Knick, Donna Morgan Knick, Linda Phillips Eshaghi Knick, Patrick Shane Knick, Darryl Patrick Knick.

Paige is the proud owner of the original picture thanks to a dear friend, Alice Plott. Paige's parents were Jessie Herman Knick and Clara Christiana Entsminger who were married July 24, 1919 and are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church cemetery. Paige has worked for Lees Commercial Carpet in Glasgow for over 46 years. He is an instrument technician. He married Bertha Clayton Campbell (Pat) who was reared by the William Henry Hall family on Kerrs Creek August 24, 1951. Paige and Pat have three sons. The oldest, Donald Paige Knick, married Donna Marie Morgan August 2, 1975. They live in Vinton, Va. David William Knick married Sandra Kay Lineberry August 23, 1980, and they live in Buena Vista with their two daughters, Stephanie and Christie. Darryl Patrick Knick married Linda Phillips Eshaghi Feb. 14, 1995. They live in Buena Vista with Linda's children by her first marriage, Anthony and Ashley Eshaghi, and Patrick Shane Knick who carries on the family name. Submitted by: Bertha C. Knick (Pat)

JOHN BOLIVAR AND OTTA M. KNICK

My father John Bolivar Knick (19 Jan 1899-26 Jan 1944) was son of Samuel Grisby Knick and Sarah Virginia Wilhelm. He married my mother, Otta Moses Higgins (4 June 1903-17 Mar 1969), daughter of David Franklin Higgins (20 June 1874-Oct 1910) and Mary Addie Virginia Hall (10 Jan 1881-3 Jan 1917), on 13 Mar 1920.

My father died when he was just 45. Though he died young, he left descendants of whom he would be proud. He was a very intelligent man, capable of accomplishing whatever he attempted. He was a meticulous farmer, keeping orderly fields of corn, wheat, sugar cane and vegetables. He supplemented his family's income as a cook on the railroad and as a tile setter. He was a tireless worker. A strong man, his health only began to fail after he was struck by a fallen tree.

After my father's accident, my mother took over the responsibilities of providing for her family and nursing my father. In spite of my mother's efforts, my father died several years after his accident, on 26 Jan. 1944.

My mother was a super mom — the challenge she faced raising eight children! She drew her strength from her love of her children and her faith in God. Providing for her family was a challenge, but she didn't ask for help. To provide an income, she sewed, gardened, canned, raised chickens, cows and hogs. She

also laundered and ironed shirts for students and faculty of V.M.I. With twelve children to manage, she could really coordinate and delegate chores. And what a peacemaker! She also had a beautiful voice and could play piano, banjo and guitar.

While my mother only had a third grade education, she enjoyed reading and dictated her autobiography to me and I wrote it in longhand. She sent her manuscript to a publisher, who agreed to publish it if she would have it typed. However, before she was able to have it typed her home caught fire and the manuscript was destroyed.

Mom was truthful and honest in all her dealings with everyone. She knew the true meaning of charity and love. If you rated mothers on a scale of one to ten, she would be an eleven.



Otta Moses Higgins

The children of John Bolivar and Otta Moses include: Estel Grisby (31 Jan 1921 - 15 Jun 1967), Dorothy May, Evelyn Virginia, Ottie Marie, Carl Junior, John Henry, Marjorie Ellen, Christine Elizabeth, Samuel David, Elmer Clinton, William Richard and Patricia Ann. Dorthy married Richard Dooley (deceased) and lives in New Market, Va., Evelyn lives in Spring Hill, FL. Marie married Henry Wyatt Canady and lives in Tarpon Springs, FL. Carl married Helen Kidd Ruley (deceased) and lives in Lexington. John Henry married Thelma Marie Linkenhoker and lives in Lexington, Va. Marjorie married William Samuel Plogger and lives in Lexington. Christine married Floyd Peters Blankenship (deceased) and lives in Petersburg, Va. Samuel married Catherine Marie Grove Esther Blanche Parsons and lives in Danville Va. Elmer married Patricia Carole Hostetter and lives in Lexington. Richard married Linda Faye Gaudlin and lives in Danville, Va. Patricia married Marvin Lee Irvine and Clarence Ray Conner and lives in Lexington, Va. Submitted by: Ottie Marie Knick Canady

SAMUEL GRISBY KNICK

Samuel Grisby Knick, son of John Bolivar and Nancy Rhoda (Phillips) Knick, was born (4 Apr. 1866-1925) and married 3 Apr. 1890, Sarah Virginia Wilhelm (1 Aug 1870-23 Feb. 1962), daughter of John Marion Wilhelm and Martha A. Higgins. Samuel was a farmer and also worked for the railroad in WVA.

Samuel and Sarah had thirteen children. Their names are: Lemuel Marion Knick (Feb 1889-6 May 1930) married 18 Jan 1917 Florence Lettie McGown. Their children are: Paul Edmond, Albert William, Charles Walker, Herman Clyde and James Everett Knick.

Ressie Mabel Knick (Jun 1891-17 Jan 1932) married 5 Sept. 1911 Eugene Peterson Bane. Their children are: Isabelle, Edna, Eugene Peterson and Lula Bane.

Hassie Virginia (27 Dec 1892-26 Jan 1973) married 17 Nov. 1909 David Henry Bennington. Their children are Earl (29 Mar. 1910-23 Jul 1967), Ernest (3 Apr. 1912-27 Nov 1976), Eva (16 Sep. 1914-26 Feb. 1992), Frances (7 Sep. 1917-Nov 1962), Helen (15 Feb 1919-13 Feb 1920), Warren (21 Dec 1920-3 Sep. 1933),

Hazel born 27 Jan. 1923, Mary born 14 Jan. 1924, Lucille born 4 Feb. 1929, Pauline born 23 May 1931 and Shirley (born 6 Nov 1934).

Mamie Demina Knick (Dec. 1894-27 Nov. 1918) married James Harvey Higgins 22 Dec. 1916, and had one child, Clyde Roy Higgins.

On 7 Nov. 1867, at the age of 18, John Marion Wilhelm married Martha A. Higgins, age 27, at the New Monmouth parsonage by Rev. Samuel Brown. Martha was the daughter of Charles Higgins (a farmer and wagoner) and Bettie Hayslett. Martha was born about (Sep 1841-1 May 1915). John and Martha had six daughters and one son: Elizabeth Jane (May 1868), Sarah Virginia (1 Aug. 1870-23 Feb. 1962), Mary M. (Feb. 1873-8 Dec 1952), Samuel M. (12 Aug. 1876-20 April 1963), Dehilah M. (1 Nov. 1879), Rhoda Emily (30 Nov. 1880-17 Nov. 1960, Lula Bessie (10 Jan. 1884-1 Sept. 1975).



Seated Sarah Virginia Knick. Nellie, Clarence, Ruth, Orrie, Elsie and Johnny

Elizabeth married John W. Higgins on 16 Nov 1893. Sarah married Samuel G. Knick 3 Apr. 1890. Mary married David Houston Knick 28 Jan 1892. Samuel married Mary Armintrout (dates unknown). Dehilah married William Jessie Vest (13 May 1913). Rhoda married Charles W. Higgins (10 Jun 1903). Lula married John Andrew Knick (5 Jan 1900). After John's death, Lula married James Meredith Crutchfield 23 Feb. 1913.

John Marion Wilhelm had a second family. He and Nancy J. Hostetter were parents of Albert Mackey, Evelina Marvine, Luther F., William Wilhelm and Norma P. Wilhelm.

Wilhelm is of German descent and John Marion still had a very strong accent. I'm told that the grandchildren were cautioned not to laugh at his speech when he visited in their homes.

Submitted by: Patricia K. Conner

WILLIAM KNICK

According to an affidavit filed by his wife in 1845, in Rockbridge County, when she was 87, Flora Knick testified that William enlisted in the Maryland Militia in 1775 and served his tour. He then enlisted into the Continental army in Frederick County, Md., under Captain William Henry Beatty. William was attached to a company commanded by Captain Chisil and served under General Horatio Gates in his southern campaign. William was taken prisoner at the Battle of Camden. William married Flora (surname unknown) on 25 February 1784, after he was released from service.

We first find William as a taxpayer on 308 acres in Colliers Creek, in early 1800's. Here two of his eight children were born: John and Adam. His other children included Catherine Cunningham, Mary Morris, Elizabeth Armstrong, William Knick, Peter Knick, and Sarah Knick. William died 11 Feb 1829 and Flora died 28 Apr 1845, both in Collierstown.

The family is of German descent. John, my second great grandfather, was born about 1802 and spent his early childhood on the farm helping his father. He married Polly Tolley 5 Sept 1822. John died 3 Mar 1870 and Polly died 25 Jul 1877. They had a family of eight sons and five daughters.

Polly is remembered as having been an exceptional lady. Not only did she have a large family to care for, but she was also a midwife, country doctor (setting broken bones) and an all around help. She was a talented cook and seamstress. She was large in stature and strong in health.

John and his eight sons were farmers. They had a tremendous reputation for harvesting wheat. During harvest time neighbors would come to watch them work. Four would cradle, four would bind and the father would shock after them — a day's work for them, mind you all hand labor, was 100 dozen shocks per man. It was reported that they loved women and were very fond of horses. In spite of their large stature, they had the reputation of being slow to ire and exceptionally kind. A note on their stature: just before the civil war, these eight boys went to Lexington to be weighed together. Their weight combined tipped the scales at 1800 lbs. The boys were all more or less the same weight and height. All of the boys served in the Confederate army. William was killed in the Second Battle of Fredericksburg. Joseph was wounded at Port Republic in May 1862. He later died of his wounds.

The children of William and Flora included Samuel, John Bolivar, William, Matthew, Andrew, Alexander, James, Joseph, Harriet, Eliza, Mary, Sally, and Rebecca.

John Bolivar was born 23 Mar 1827 in Rockbridge. He married Nancy R. Phillips, 11 Jan 1853. Nancy was daughter of William and Mary (Giles) Phillips. John died 11 Jan 1898 and Nancy died 10 Oct 1914. Nine children were born to John and Nancy, only three of whom married. Samuel Grisby Knick (4 Apr 1866-1925 — my grandfather) married Sarah Virginia Wilhelm. 3 Apr 1890. She was daughter of John Marion Wilhelm and Martha Higgins (1 Aug 1870-23 Feb 1962). There were thirteen children born to Samuel and Sarah. Submitted by: Ottilie Marie Knick Canady

WILLIAM VAN B. AND LILLY KNICK

William Van Buren "Van" Knick, the son of James Franklin and Nancy V. Siders Knick, was born 6 March 1866, in the Big Hill section of Upper Kerrs Creek. He attended Dr. Hayslette's private school and later attended the one-room school at Walnut Flat, both schools near his home. On 5 February 1889 he married Lilly Belle Carter, born 29 June 1873, daughter of Frederick K. and Mary M. Carter. To this union four children were born: Willie, born 16 August 1890, married Jacob Hartbarger, died 3 March 1964; Bessie, born 9 December 1892, married Isaac Wilhelm, died 7 July 1970; Amos, born 26 October 1894, married Celia Chittum, died 10 February 1961; Everette, born 25 February 1901, married Sadie Knick, died 5 April 1977.

In June 1896, Van with his wife and three children - Willie, Bessie and Amos - boarded a train for Santa Paula, California, where his brother Andrew lived. There he was employed as a foreman in a packing house in an orange orchard. They returned to his farm in Rockbridge County in late December 1899 or early January 1900 and lived in the house where Van was born. He farmed until Lilly died 17 October 1948. He spent his last years with his daughter Bessie in the Sycamore Valley community on Kerrs Creek.

Van's grandchildren remember him as a jolly, fun-loving and happy person. They remember Lilly as a gentle, quiet and kind little lady.

They also remember all the fun they had and games they played at "Grandma" and "Grandpa" Knick's home on Sunday afternoons. They remember going to the little "spring house" and drinking water from a dipper made from a gourd. The milk and butter were kept in crocks with wooden lids and placed in the continuously running, cold spring water.



Lilly and Van Knick

They also remember the large fireplace in the "old" kitchen. As little children they could walk into it without bending. Of course, it had the crane and all the utensils hanging from the hooks. It was replaced later with a new kitchen which was great for Grandma, but didn't provide nearly as much fun for the grandchildren.

Some grandchildren had the privilege of spending a week with Grandma and Grandpa in the summer. A special privilege was riding to town in the two-seated, Model-T Ford delivering farm products.

Those days were such happy ones and have gone forever. Submitted by: Frances K. Tolley

NICOLE AND COURTNEY KOOGLER

Nicole Leigh Koogler was born August 5, 1982 in Charlottesville, Va. She is currently an honors student at James River High School in Richmond, Va where she resides with her sister, Courtney, and her parents, David F. and Margie Graves Koogler.

Nicole enjoys doing art work, playing with her dog, Mandie, playing the piano, and her volunteer work at Chippenham Hospital.



Courtney Ann Koogler and Nicole Leigh Koogler 1996

Courtney Ann Koogler was born January 23, 1985 in Richmond, Va. Courtney is currently an honors student at Robious Middle School. She enjoys tap and jazz dancing, playing the piano, and singing with her church choir. Courtney loves animals, especially her cat, Mittens.

Nicole and Courtney are the granddaughters of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Koogler of Fairfield, Va., and Mr. and Mrs. Charles Graves of Lexington, Va. Submitted by: David Koogler

SOME TIMBER RIDGE LACKEYS

The Lackeys have been in Rockbridge for 229 years. Thomas Lackey (1728-1801) left Londonderry, Ireland and came to Lancaster, Pennsylvania in 1748. In 1754 he married Agnes Leech (1730-1814) who came to America on the same ship. Agnes Leech along with her brother were the only two surviving members of a family of seven who were traveling on the same ship. The Lackeys moved to Rockbridge in 1768, settling near Natural Bridge. He was a master craftsman in woodworking, a cabinet maker and a wheelwright and a Revolutionary War scout. Being educated he served as a

community scribe. They were Scotch Presbyterians and are buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Church.

They have many descendants; many with different married surnames. Genealogical listings of many descendants, especially in the Timber Ridge area of Rockbridge, are given in "The Timber Ridge Presbyterian Cemetery (The 'Old Stone' Church)" by Rev. Allen G. Hamann, editor. However I will attempt a brief overview of my Lackey ancestors and some relatives.

Some of the Lackeys continued to live near Natural Bridge; but some, including two of the next generations, Thomas Lackey II (1755-1827), and Nathan Lackey (1790?-1859) lived on Timber Ridge. (Thomas Lackey II was married twice and the family of Rachel Lackey Kinnear (1872-1948) was one of their descendants). Nathan's son, Samuel Lackey (1816-1891) and his wife had many children, but only William Robert Lackey (1845-?), James Henry Lackey (1846-1917), and Samuel Miller Lackey (1848-1919) have descendants. Below are some of their first generation descendants, but only adults who spent their adult lives in the Timber Ridge-Lexington area. Quotation marks designate married names.

Some of William Robert Lackey's children are: Mary Lee Lackey "Henry", Lula Lackey "Goodman", Emma Lackey "McNeil". One of Samuel Miller Lackey's children was William Percy Lackey who married Cornelia Isabelle Stuart. Some of James Henry Lackey's children were Isabella Lackey "Henry", Jeannetta Miller Lackey, Henry Trimble Lackey, and Mary Eglentine Lackey "Sterrett". The children of the above, except my Grandfather's family, are my second cousins; but space limits naming them. But Jane Henry "Mackey", Dorothy Lackey "Straub", and Annamarye Lackey "Sterrett" are cousins that I knew best.

My Grandfather, James Henry Lackey, married in 1876, Mary Margaret Brown (1849-1924), a daughter of Robert Boyd Brown. Grandfather Lackey was a farmer who sold apples and fertilizer by way of the Timber Ridge Railroad Station. He was an Elder in the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. Since there were no school buses, Grandmother lived part time in Lexington so their children could attend the higher grades. She commuted many weeks, eight miles each way, by a horse drawn wagon. Mother's brothers, Samuel and White Lackey, moved to Ohio where some descendants now live. My Mother, Mary Eglentine Lackey, a 6th generation Rockbridge Lackey, married John Douglas Sterrett Sr. Their sons are John Douglas Sterrett Jr. and myself, James Robert Sterrett; their information is in this publication under "Sterretts". Submitted by: James Robert Sterrett

JOHN LACKEY

John Lackey was older than most Civil War soldiers. He was thirty-six. Yet, in most other respects, he was typical of soldiers from Rockbridge County. He was a farmer. He owned no slaves. He loved his family and his home. To protect them, he joined the militia or home-guard.

The Confederate government quickly recognized its need for soldiers. A conscription law was passed in 1861. Men from militia units were drafted into combat units. John Lackey found himself in Company D of the 27th Virginia Infantry.

The regiment John joined had already won fame. They were at the point of a counterattack which routed the Federal forces at the first battle of Bull Run. The men of the "Bloody 27th" gave forth a frightening high pitched war cry as they attacked, and were thereby credited as having invented the Rebel Yell. In August of 1861, the 27th Virginia became part of the equally famous "Stonewall Brigade".

In 1862 the Stonewall Brigade rushed up and down the Valley defeating scattered Federal

units in six different battles. They earned the nickname of the "foot cavalry". The Stonewall Brigade was so successful in moving from place to place that military planners in Washington were convinced they were a much larger force than they actually were. Rumors abounded that General Joseph Johnston was moving up the Valley with his army from the Carolinas to mount an attack on Washington. Lincoln was so concerned about this possibility that he halted the Peninsula Campaign to capture Richmond, and withdrew those forces to protect Washington. This probably prolonged the war for several years.

Standing out in sharp contrast to the Stonewall Brigade's glorious triumphs of 1862 were John Lackey's personal tragedies. His wife and children contracted diphtheria. He left the war to be with them, but his wife and children died. On January 1, 1863, he re-enlisted as a member of Company D of the 14th Virginia Cavalry. He served with them through the end of the war.

In 1863 John Lackey's tragedies continued. On May 2, 1863 General Jackson was mortally wounded at Chancellorsville. The following day John's younger brother, Nathan, was killed in the same battle. Nathan is buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.



S. Frank Lackey (Samuel Franklin Lackey) b. November 3, 1866 d. January 22, 1934

On November 19, 1863, John married Rebecca Agnes Leech, Nathan Lackey's widow. In 1866 they had a son, Samuel Franklin ("Frank") Lackey.

The 1870 census for Rockbridge County lists John F. Lackey as a farmer in the Natural Bridge District. In 1886 he is shown as a farmer at Fancy Hill. At one time he held the title of Deputy Treasurer of Rockbridge County. He died January 28, 1894. He is buried at Broad Creek Presbyterian Church.

John Lackey's son, Frank, married Mary Ann ("Mame") Padgett. They had six children: Ruth, Robert, Edgar, Lloyd, Adelaide and Laura. All are now deceased. Great grandchildren of John Lackey still living in Rockbridge County include Ruth Ann Agnor Herring, Patricia Tolley Randolph, Marcella Painter Mears, Sarah Lackey, Tom Lackey, Susan Lackey, and Sam Painter. Submitted by: Samuel Franklin Painter (Great grandson of John F. Lackey)

Sources: Reidenbaugh, Lowell. *27th Virginia Infantry*. Lynchburg, Virginia; H. E. Howard, Inc., 1993 p. 156. Morton, Oren F. *A History of Rockbridge County*. Staunton, Virginia: The McClure Company, Inc., 1920, p. 442. Shields, A. T.; Clerk of Court for Rockbridge County; letter to S. Frank Lackey, July 3, 1923. Robertson, James I., Phd. *4th Virginia Infantry*. Lynchburg, Virginia: H.E. Howard, Inc., 1982, p. 60. Lackey Family Bible. (In possession of Ruth Ann Agnor Herring, Herring Hall. The photograph of John F. Lackey is also located at Herring Hall.)

JOHN PRESTON LACKEY, JR.

My great grandfather was Thomas Preston Lackey who was married to Agnes Leech, daughter of John Leech. They are both buried in the High Bridge Presbyterian Cemetery. They had one son, John William Lackey, born July 26, 1856 and died July 20, 1909.



John William Lackey was married to Mary Elizabeth Sheets of Augusta County, Virginia on April 5, 1898. He served as deputy tax collector of the Natural Bridge district. Mary Elizabeth Sheets was born March 1, 1862 and died January 2nd, 1948.

They had two daughters and one son born to their marriage. Mary Agnes born 1901 lived only one day. Marguerite Frances was born 1905 and died in 1922. Both the girls are buried beside their parents at Falling Springs Presbyterian Cemetery. Their one son, my Dad, John Preston Lackey, Sr., was born August 29, 1899. He was known as J. P. Lackey during his lifetime. He married my mother, Isabelle Ramsey, December 4, 1948. I, John Preston Lackey, Jr., was their only child and was born, January 3rd, 1950.

The emergency 911 system named State Route 653 in the Buffalo District off Padgett Hill Road, "Lackey Lane" in memory of my father, J. P. Lackey, who had farmed there for years. John Preston Lackey, Sr. died September 19, 1978, and was buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

I graduated from Natural Bridge High School in June 1968. I attended Phillips Business College in Lynchburg, Virginia, earning an accounting diploma there in 1970. I transferred to Dyke College, Cleveland, Ohio in 1971 earning an Associate of Arts in accounting there in 1973.

I married Linda Mitchell, daughter of Charles Andrew Mitchell and Melvola (Tolley) Mitchell on June 10, 1978 at St. John's Episcopal Church in Glasgow where I was a faithful member and a lay reader. I worked twenty-three years at the Natural Bridge Hotel.

Our family home, built in 1900, was destroyed by fire January 7, 1971. It was rebuilt about a year later and is where I now reside with my life, Linda.

On April 12, 1991, God called me to eternal salvation in Jesus Christ. This was during a revival at Natural Bridge Baptist Church led by Sam Martin (from LaPort, Indiana), brother of Pastor D. B. Martin. I was soon baptized at Natural Bridge Baptist Church by full immersion but chose not to seek full membership there at that time. On June 3rd, 1992, I became a member of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. On September 19th, 1993, I was elected a deacon by vote of the church and ordained to that office October 17th, 1993.

Here are my Bible verses of assurance of eternal salvation: "Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding great joy. To the only wise God our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen." (Jude24-25) Submitted by: John Lackey, Jr.

THOMAS LACKEY

I am a retired aerospace engineer living near Seattle, but my roots are in Rockbridge County. When I first came there, I felt that I had returned home after a long journey. My grandfather James Anderson Lackey was born on Timber Ridge in 1858. The Civil war had devastated his family; he left home at age 17, following his older brother John west, and they

became prominent builders of Oregon, Andy following later. But Andy's twin Amos returned to Virginia. Grandpa died when my sister Betty and I were young; we knew little about Virginia. So Betty, in 1989, went to Lexington. She didn't find our elusive great grandpa J. Anderson Lackey, but Lisa McCown at "The Library" gave her a page titled LACKEY (LECKEY LECKIE.) It was from George Diehl's notes for his book *The Brick Church on Timber Ridge*.

Betty wrote: "Jim, we have found our ancestor! His name is Thomas!" (our son's name that we had picked out of the blue.) Betty was guessing because potential great, great, great, great grandpa Thomas was a skilled woodworker, common in our family. She was right!

We went to the National Archives and found the entire family in the 1860 census. Great grandpa was Isaac Anderson Lackey. The "I" had been mistyped as a "J." What a thrill! Lisa sent me the rest of George Diehl's notes, and we could then trace our lineage back to Thomas born 1728, Northern Ireland, to America 1748, married Agnes Leech (with brother on same ship to America) in Lancaster Co. PA.



James Anderson Lackey, Addie Lacey Wedding 1885

Angela Ruley traced the family, finding many details but, sadly, no second cousins in Virginia. She found that Isaac died in 1870, age 48. His second son Nathan, age 20, married Sallie Beard and became head of the family, caring for his mother Elizabeth. Mary Blackwell found that Isaac's three daughters had died in their teens in epidemics. Sallie must have died young; the 1880 census lists Elizabeth, 59, Nathan, 27 and Andrew, 20, soon to wed "Aunt Stevie" Schreckhise. In 1900 there were only Amos, 40 and Rosa, 34.

In 1990 we came and, somehow, drove right to "The Brick Church." I instantly spotted Amos Lackey on a tombstone, and just beside was Grandpa Isaac's grave. He was always called Anderson Lackey. An older cousin Isaac Lackey lived nearby. His wife Ann had 13 children, Isaac dying after the last one. We found more information at "The Library" helped by Lisa McCown. I sent her my corrections of the Diehl notes. Wonderful memories: Gilmore and Lackey ancestors at Cowpens, Cousins Nathan and William of the Stonewall Brigade, Thomas Lackey's region near his High Bridge Church, tracking ancestors: Anderson, Leech, Miller; (Nine Elizabeth Millers in 1870). The beautiful countryside. But no cousins remaining.

Perhaps someone can help. My grandmother wrote to her Jim's cousin? Ollie Powers. Jim's daughter Mary was a lifelong pen pal of Carlos Lindsay (Ollie's Lexington daughter?) *Written by: James Lackey*

EDWARD AARON LACY

Edward A. Lacy was a miller in Rockbridge County. He was a descendant of Thomas Lacy, a French Huguenot who came to America about 1680 from Wales, settling in New Kent County, Virginia. Today's descendants of Thomas Lacy number in the thousands, live in nearly every

state and come from all walks of life. Lacy descendants have served their country in all conflicts, from the English colonial wars with the Indians to those American conflicts of modern times. Many served in the Colonial forces during the Revolutionary War and on both sides during the Civil War. In the battle of Stone's River, Tennessee, brother fought brother.

Edward's father, Allen, son of Benjamin Lacy and Judith Christian, was born about 1793 in Madison County. He served in the Virginia Militia during the War of 1812. On October 21, 1816 he married Elizabeth Ancell in Orange County. He was a wagon maker by trade, and by 1850 was residing in Bath County. Allen and Elizabeth had nine children: Phoebe, Sarah, Felicia, Jane, Luisa, William, Lewis, Mary and Edward.

Edward was born December 31, 1827 in Albemarle County. By 1849 he was in Bath County where, on August 13, 1849 he married Sarah Margaret E. Madison, who went by the name of Margaret. Edward's trade at this time was wagon maker, the same as his father. By 1860, Edward was in Rockbridge or Augusta County, working as a miller.

During the Civil War, Edward served in the 4th Virginia Infantry. He lost an arm in the war, and the story that was passed down to the author is that Edward was guarding some prisoners and was resting his arm on the muzzle of his rifle when a prisoner sneaked up and pulled the trigger.

Edward and Margaret had nine children. Charles was born around 1850 and James in March, 1853. John was born in March, 1855 and died of scarlet fever July 2, 1862. Joseph was born December 23, 1857 and died December 25, 1878. Henry was born September 13, 1860 and Bettie in August, 1863. Franklin was born in May, 1867. Thomas was born May 27, 1868 and died in Missouri on July 9, 1938. Robert was born August 24, 1871. Three of Edward's and Margaret's sons, Franklin, Henry and Thomas, moved to Missouri in the late 1890's. Edward was living with his daughter, Bettie Snider, in the Kerr's Creek District of Rockbridge County in 1900, as was his son Robert. Robert is believed to have moved to California. It is not known at this time what became of the other children.

Margaret died October 9, 1884 and Edward died April 17, 1920 in Rockbridge County. They are buried, along with their son Joseph, at Alone Community Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: John T. Lacy*
Sources: Census Records from the Federal Archives, 1810 - 1910. Birth, Death and Marriage records in Bath, Rockbridge, Augusta, Madison, Orange, New Kent and Hanover counties (and possibly others.) Records in the Virginia Historical Society reading room in Charlottesville, Virginia. Books and records in Rockbridge, Madison and Fairfax counties. Genealogical records in the Sierra County Library, in Truth or Consequences, New Mexico. (More substantial than one would imagine.) Mormon Church records in the Carnegie Library, Las Vegas, New Mexico. (Another surprise.) "The William Lacy and Elliott Lacy Families" of New Kent and Chesterfield Counties, Virginia, with forebearers and Descendants, by Hubert Wesley Lacey and Howard Elton Lacey. "The Stephen Lacy Family" of Goochland County, Virginia, with Forebears, Descendants, and Allied Families, by Hazel Potter Lawler. "Madison County Virginia - A Revised History" by Margaret G. Davis. A book in the Lexington Library about Confederate Army Veterans, the title and author of which I did not record and do not remember.

LAIR FAMILY

The Lairs moved to Virginia in the early 1700s from Pennsylvania. Ferdinand Lair was a Methodist minister and settled in Pendleton County, Virginia, now West Virginia. Some of his kin moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Lair and Barbara owned land on both sides of the Big Calf Pasture River off what is now Route 600; it was 662 acres adjoining Samuel Judy and D.L. Roadcamp.

John and Barbara had eight children: John was born December 11, 1790; Catherine was born September, 1794; Susanna born October

27, 1795; Barbara; Mary; Anne; Magdlene; and Elizabeth. John died about 1879. Son John married Susan Thomas October 16, 1813, and died April 4, 1854. Catherine married Samuel Hepler November 4, 1811, and died March 8, 1866. Anne married Joseph Baer and died September 24, 1870. Susanna married Henry Judy April 25, 1822. She died October 29, 1876. Five of John's children are buried in the family cemetery with John and Barbara. Their graves are marked with big stones.

John was born December 11, 1790, the oldest son of John and Barbara. He married Susan Thomas October 16, 1813. John took over his father's farm and raised a family of eight six sons and two daughters: Barbara was born 1816 and married Andrew Whitrow December 20, 1836; she died 1908; Elizabeth was born February 2, 1826, and died May 27, 1840. John T. was born about 1820; his wife was named Frances. He fought for the 58th Virginia Infantry and died April 22, 1909; David was born in 1823 and married Martha Garber. David was a wagoner in the 18th and 23rd Virginia Cavalry. He died April 6, 1913. Thomas was born about 1834 and served in the 18th Virginia Cavalry. Samuel was born about 1839 and married Martha Judy. He was a Private in Co. F 58th Virginia Infantry and was killed at McDowell, May 8, 1862. Peter was born about 1840 and married Margaret Hesbeth. He served as Pvt. 58th Virginia Infantry and died September 25, 1889.



David, the son of John and Susan Lair came home from the war to continue to farm the portion of the land left to him by his father. David had married Martha Garber prior to the war and they had twelve children. All of their children were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, on the farm on the Big Calf Pasture River, Route 600. David's children are: Adelia A.; Charles T. born December 24, 1863, married Addie Walker, and passed away February 5, 1945; William P. born 1866, married Margaret L. Hughes, and died 1936; John A. born September 9, 1860(?) married Virginia; Alice B.; Florence Blanche born September 6, 1869, and married Edward T. Towberman, and died April 22, 1948; Emmett L. born December 11, 1874; Thomas H.; Robert E. born 1872 who married Gertrude Cooper; Abbie L. born 1874 married John H. Garber; Albert F. born 1875, married Lola Carpenter.

Most of David's children left Rockbridge County to settle elsewhere. Florence Blanche married Edward Thomas Towberman who was chief Electrical Engineer at the Portland Cement Works at Fordwich, Va., on December 10, 1902. To this union were born two sets of twins: Leslie Lair and brother who died at birth, January 15, 1904; the second set born February 22, 1905, were Edward Garrison and Dorothy B. During the depression Edward Thomas and Florence B. bought a small farm on Mill Creek, Goshen, Virginia, which they farmed until the death of Edward, April 4, 1943, and Florence B. April 22, 1948. Both are buried in the Goshen Cemetery, Goshen Baptist Church. *Submitted by: grandson of Florence Blanche Lair Towberman, Frank K. Towberman*

JOHN BRADFORD LANGDON

The Rev. and Mrs. John Bradford (Vicki Lee Miller) Langdon moved to the Presbyterian manse in Collierstown on February 22, 1992 when Rev. Langdon began his pastoral duties at Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Vicki, a registered nurse and public health specialist, became director of the Home Health Care Agency of Stonewall Jackson Hospital, Lexington. Both Brad and Vicki have been active in several community organizations as well. They were married on August 9, 1985 in Roanoke, Virginia.



Rev. and Mrs. John Bradford Langdon

Vicki is the second of four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Herman (Phyllis Cupp) Miller of Bridgewater (Rockingham County), Virginia. Brad is the eldest of three children born to Mr. and Mrs. John Junior Sharon (Josephine Van Scoyoc Fish) Langdon in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Submitted by: Brad & Vicki Langdon

JOSEPH LAPSLEY

About 1734 a lad of fourteen landed in Pennsylvania as part of a group of immigrants from the Ulster settlement in Northern Ireland. His name was Joseph Lapsley, and he had come with those Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who left Ireland for the New World. He made his way across Pennsylvania and then up the Valley of Virginia into what was then Orange County, later to become Augusta and then Rockbridge County.

In about 1740 Joseph married Sarah Woods, the youngest child of Michael Woods of Blair Park in Albemarle County. On July 6, 1742 Joseph bought 338 acres on Woods Creek from Benjamin Borden. He later added to his lands by the purchase of 400 acres from McDowell on June 18, 1752. Joseph and Sarah lived on this land, cleared it, farmed it and raised a family of eight children there. Part of this land now lies within the City of Lexington.

Joseph was one of the first members and organizers in 1746 of the Presbyterian Congregation originally known as The Church at the Forks of the James, later called Hall's Meeting House, and now New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Dr. Taylor Sanders in his history of New Monmouth Presbyterian Church states that in its early days the families of Joseph Lapsley and William Hall were among the most fervent supporters of the congregation.

Joseph was a leader in that struggling pioneer community. He, along with most other able bodied men, served in the local militia. In 1743 he was appointed constable by the court, and his service did much to stabilize the local government. He was recommended for the Justice's Court, but in 1746 received an appointment as Captain of the Militia instead.

Orange County Court appointed Joseph, along with Richard Woods, Gilbert Campbell and Joseph Long as overseers for the pioneer highway between Gilbert Campbell's ford on North River, (now East Lexington) and Cheery Tree Bottom on the James River (now Buchanan) where Looney's Ferry began to operate.

This was no small task, for over "The Great Road" passed the tide of migration to Kentucky and the Southwest.

Joseph was given another court appointed position. This one was as one of the processioners for the county. The job these men had was to walk the boundaries of each land owner's property once a year to be sure the lines were marked and in the correct places.

These were violet and dangerous times in which to live and life spans were often short in comparison to our modern times. Joseph lived a rather long life for those days. He died in March of 1788 at the age of about 67 years. His will was probated April 1, 1788. In the inventory of his estate there were listed a still and vessels. It is interesting to note that the distilling of whiskey was not in conflict with the stern Presbyterian beliefs of these men. After all they were of Scottish ancestry.

After Joseph's death the Lapsley Clan joined the Westward movement into Kentucky and beyond. However Joseph and his family left a permanent mark on Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Norvell A. Lapsley

REV. DAVID T. LAUDERDALE

A young minister, aged twenty six, Rev. David T. Lauderdale arrived in Rockbridge County in April 1915. Amazing is the fact that within twelve years he was the founder and was already serving as pastor of the newly built Lexington ARP Church. From Winnsboro, South Carolina, he came to take Ebenezer and Broad Creek congregations. Seven more years he served Broad Creek. In 1923, he became the first pastor of the newly organized Lexington congregation. He, along with twenty one dedicated members, were able to build the present building which was dedicated April 3, 1927. It is an interesting fact that former services were held at several locations including West Lexington School, Liberty Hall Chapel, the County Courthouse, Lyric Theater, also the Odd Fellows Hall, N. Main Street.



Rev. David T. Lauderdale

A graduate of Erskine College and of Erskine Theological Seminary, he also attended Moody Bible Institute. During High School, he had severe eye trouble and studied Braille. Fellow college students read to him, and he credited the return of good eyesight to the Lord's healing when he began his ministry. At Erskine, he was awarded seven medals for achievements in public speaking, debating, in writing poetry, short stories and essays.

Rev. Lauderdale was honored by his denomination by being elected moderator of the General Synod, and he served as Synod's evangelist for two years, holding meetings in twelve southern states. He was offered an honorary degree, Doctor of Divinity, by the trustees of Erskine College, but he declined to receive it because he considered all ministers to be on the same level.

In 1917, he was married to Miss Sallie Anne Chapman of Broad Creek. Six children were born to them: Sally Anne (Mrs. Edward Franze);

David Thomas, Jr.; Mary Boag (Mrs. John Sorrells); Wilbur Chapman; George Seebert and Martha Erskine (Mrs. Jack Heinsohn).

Although Mr. Lauderdale's primary concern was the spiritual welfare of his own congregation, he was an encourager to all people, visiting and ministering to many. He performed weddings (recording 1,375) and conducted funerals (1,433) countywide. He recorded these in his Bibles. As the chaplain and life member of the Lexington Fire Department, he served faithfully. He supported and enjoyed summer ball games at Brewbaker Field. The Salvation Army claimed his leadership and he often was speaker for civic groups and for special school functions.

A great sense of humor and a generous, loving nature were his — upon winning a Ripley "Believe it or Not" contest in 1929, when the two thousand dollar prize was awarded to him, he divided it thus: one thousand for the church and the other thousand to the man who was the subject of the contest. He had met a Mr. McPherson who read the Bible with his tongue because he had lost his eyesight and both arms in a mining accident.

For many years, Rev. Lauderdale held afternoon services at Spring Valley ARP Church, and conducted vacation Bible Schools at both churches. Outstanding in his leadership, members became involved with him in the work.

After thirty eight years spent in Lexington, he organized the Waynesboro ARP Church where his fifty years in the ministry were celebrated in April 1965. He died November 22, 1976.

"Everything by prayer", a motto governing his outlook and an aim "to bring to the Saviour every unsaved person in the community, and to build up in Christian character every member of the church" (adopted 1914) are a testimony to the legacy this beloved man of God left with all who knew him.

The church located at 300 S Main Street was renamed in his honor May 25, 1957. Submitted by: Mary (Lauderdale) Sorrells

WILLIS ADAM LAWHORNE

Willis Adam Lawhorne was born in Rockbridge County in 1894, the son of Samuel Divinity Lawhorne and Sophronia Ann (Fronney) Whiteside Lawhorne, and except for a couple of trips to Baltimore to visit some of his family who had migrated there, he never ventured far from Rockbridge County. He thought that the turn-off from Route 11 to Mackey's Lane was the most beautiful spot in the world.

Willis was employed for most of his life by the South River Lumber Co. in Cornwall. This company, which was owned by a family named Steele from Pennsylvania, operated a logging railroad, sawmill, and company store, which was called the Wilmer Supply Co. The company also erected two large boarding houses and 18 homes for the workmen. Willis was an engineer on the logging railroad, which was called the "dinky train". The railroad started at the mill in Cornwall and followed Irish Creek eastward into the mountains. In addition to carrying the logs, the crews also carried supplies to the people who lived in the mountains, picking up their shopping lists on one trip and bringing the items back up on the next trip. After the notorious chestnut blight and the Great Depression in the 1930's, the bottom dropped out of the lumber market and the South River Lumber Co. soon ceased its logging operation, closing the mill and dismantling the railroad. The Steele family continued to operate the company store for many years, with Willis as manager and his wife as his assistant. He was also the postmaster until the post office at Cornwall was closed and later was a substitute rural mail carrier for the Buena Vista Post Office.

Willis married Laura Susan Shoemaker (1897-1977), a local girl whose family was originally from Buckingham County. Willis and Laura raised three sons and one daughter in Cornwall, always living in one of the company

houses which they purchased for \$500.00 when they were sold. Willis died in 1957 and he and Laura are both buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery in Steeles Tavern in Augusta County, along with two sons who died in infancy.

Their first son, Louis Marshall (1917-1981) married Irene Fitzgerald, from Nelson County, and they also raised their one son, Jeffrey Louis, in Cornwall. Louis worked at Burlington Industries for many years. Jeffrey resides in Rockbridge County and is employed at VMI in the Comptroller's Office. He has a son and a daughter.

Their second son, Warren Elmo (1921-1990) married Frances Goad, also a Rockbridge County native. They moved to Shenandoah, Page County, where he was also a railroader, and raised their two daughters, Mary Jane and Katherine Marie, there.



Laura Shoemaker and Willis Lawhorne Wedding Picture

Their third son, James Howard (1924-1980) married a Buena Vista girl, Uvon Chittum. He was a weaver at Burlington Industries for over 30 years and also was a substitute postman for the Buena Vista Post Office. Both of their children were raised in Buena Vista. The oldest, Darby James, now lives in Nashville with his wife and two daughters, and owns and operates Backstage Productions. Sheba Caroline lives in Staunton with her husband and a daughter and son, and is the junior high band director for the City of Staunton.

The only daughter of Willis and Laura, Martha Anne, still resides in the county in Fairfield and is the clerk of the Lexington-Rockbridge District Courts. She is married to Kennan Campbell, also of Rockbridge County, and they have two children. Kenmar Lynn lives in Staunton with her husband (Sam Alexander, also a Rockbridge County native) and two daughters and she is a resource teacher for hearing impaired students in the Augusta County School system. Courtney Willis is a math and computer science teacher in Loudon County and lives in Berryville with his wife and two sons. *Written and Submitted by: Martha L. Campbell*
Sources: Campbell, Martha; Family Records; Kline, Benjamin F. G., Jr. "Wild Catting" on the Mountain. Lycoming Printing Company, Inc.

LAWSON FAMILY

Robert Tilford Lawson, Jr., born about 1775, in Rockbridge County to Robert Tilford Lawson, Sr., and Susanna Lawson, married 30 Jan. 1800 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, Margaret, (Peggy) Hicks, the daughter of Joshua Hicks and Jean Chambers Hicks.

Robert and Peggy were the parents of six children, Joshua, Jane Ann, Elizabeth, Margaret, Elijah Harvey and James S. Lawson. Robert and Peggy emigrated to Jackson County, Tennessee where Elijah Harvey, my great great grandfather, was born 22 March 1818. When Peggy or Robert died, is not known, probably before 1850 as not on any census.

Elijah married 22 May 1838 in Gainesboro TN Rutha Chaffin, the daughter of Abner and Mary Chaffin. Elijah had never attended any school, so after his marriage he learned to read and write. He believed the more important education he needed was that which would equip him for the great work of saving souls. At the age of 24, he began his life as a Disciples of Christ minister.

In the 1840's, Elijah's brother Joshua had come to Chariton County, Missouri. Joshua was also a Disciples of Christ minister, as the county records contain many marriages he had performed. Elijah brought his family to Linn County, Missouri in 1848, but both he and Joshua had bought land in Macon County, Missouri by 1850 near Bevier.

As a circuit rider, Elijah administered the word of God to many Christian churches, some of which he had helped form in Northern Missouri and Southern Iowa. He preached wherever a congregation could gather - on hills, in valleys, and in back woods clearings and along the waters of Salt and Chariton Rivers and Yellow Creek.

During the Civil War, Elijah enlisted in the Fortysecond Missouri Cavalry as a Chaplain, never neglecting his mission, ministering to his brothers. His son Martin Van Buren was also in the war, enlisting in the Second Missouri Cavalry.

Elder Lawson was the pastor of the Christian Church in Kirksville, Missouri, when Professor Baldwin was making such determined efforts to establish the Normal School (later to become the Northeast Missouri State College). Elder Lawson traveled with Professor Baldwin in many of the northern Missouri counties to solicit help for that now successful institution.

Elijah and Ruth were the parents of eight children, Martin Van Buren (my great grandfather); Mary Margaret (Mrs. Ninevah Summers); Eliza Jane (Mrs. Wm. B. Summers); William Jordan; Luenna Catherine (Mrs. Geo Carter); Elizabeth Susan (Mrs. John Snider); James DeLafayette and Joshua Campbell Lawson.

Elijah and Ruth returned to Linn County in 1865, settling in Bucklin, where he continued his ministry. Ruth died in 1904 and Elijah followed his faithful companion in 1905, both buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Bucklin, MO.

Submitted by: Audrey Durst Stigall

JOSHUA LAWSON

Joshua Lawson, my great great grandfather, was born on 5 Apr 1804 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the oldest child of Robert and Margaret (Hicks) Lawson. Other children were Jane Ann Lawson (b. abt. 1807 m. Lewis Pearson Pippin), Elizabeth Lawson (b. 1809, m. Henry Pippin), Margaret Lawson (b. 1817, m. J. Washington Harley), Elijah Harvey Lawson (b. 1819, m. Ruth Chaffin), and James Lawson (b. 1820, m. Malinda Anderson).



Mary Chaffin and Joshua Lawson

Sometime before 1820 the family moved to Jackson County, Tennessee, where both Robert and Joshua purchased land on Blackburn's Fork of Roaring River. Here Joshua married Mary Chaffin (daughter of Abner and ?) 29 Nov 1829. Around 1840, Joshua (now age 36) and Elijah Harvey (age 21) moved their families to Missouri. They lived in Chariton County for eight years, then in Macon County for four years. In 1852, at age 48, and with children ranging from two to 22 years old, Joshua loaded his family into a covered wagon drawn by oxen and crossed the country to California. Family tradition says that he brought slaves with him and freed them in California.

After spending a year in an abortive effort at gold mining in Sierra County, they moved on to Woodland in Yolo County, California, where Joshua purchased a farm and settled. Joshua preached the first sermon in Woodland and was one of the founders of the First Christian Church. He was a preacher, as well as a wagon maker, gunsmith, and blacksmith. He was also one of the founders of Hesperian College in Woodland. This college later moved to Orange County, and is now known as Chapman College.

In 1862, less than ten years after arriving in Woodland, Joshua died, one of Woodland's most distinguished citizens. Mary Chaffin Lawson lived until 1891, and saw her children continue Joshua's legacy to the town. These children were: Baalam C. Lawson, (b. 1830, died 1882, married Elizabeth Morris); John D. Lawson, my great grandfather (b. 15 Jul 1832, died July 13, 1917, married Jane Browning); Nancy Lawson (b. 1834, died 1915, married Usual Schelhammer); Mary Lawson, (b. 1836, died 1840); Margaret Lawson (b. 1839, died 1879, married W. J. Prather); Judy Ann Lawson (b. 1841, died 1847); Louisa Jane Lawson, (b. 1844, died 1881, married John T. Bouleware); Sarlina Lawson (b. 1847, died 1856); and Martha Ann Lawson (b. 1850, died 1859). *Submitted by: Jack Holm Lawson*

ZACHARIAH TAYLOR AND IDA GOODBAR LAWSON

Zachariah Taylor Lawson and Ida Ann Goodbar were married on July 28, 1881. Zachariah Taylor was born on April 29, 1856, and Ida Ann was born on June 6, 1862. They had six children: Mary E., born March 6, 1883; James Samuel, born November 14, 1885; Della, born July 12, 1892; Lealia R., born July 27, 1894; Ella Mae, born November 15, 1898; Charles Thomas, born September 30, 1902.

Mary E. married George Washington Loman on December 29, 1908. She died June 18, 1974. Della married Lee J. Nicely on May 6, 1914. Della died February 22, 1980. Lealia married Morris H. Faber on May 7, 1914. She died on December 13, 1974. Ella Mae died on April 16, 1988. Charles Thomas married Lucie Porter on October 28, 1933. He died August 7, 1967.

Taylor Lawson was sexton of Collierstown Presbyterian Church for 30 years and lived on the grounds until his death on April 7, 1921. Ida Ann died on June 17, 1927.

James Samuel married Lonie Frances Morris on April 20, 1910. Lonie was born May 14, 1889. They had four children: Lillian Elizabeth, born May 12, 1911 and died February 9, 1912; Russell Edward, born February 8, 1913; Pauline, born March 26, 1915; Claude Adelbert, born September 25, 1917.

James Samuel was a clerk at A. Wallace Morrison's General Store in Collierstown for many years. He died December 18, 1962. Lonie died June 20, 1971.

Russell Edward Lawson married Edna Florence Irvine on December 13, 1934. Edna was born March 21, 1912. They had two children: Robert Irvine, born June 28, 1938 and died December 10, 1996, and James Edward, born January 25, 1949.



*Descendants of Zachariah Taylor and Ida Goodbar Lawson
Back Row Left to Right: Reva Wilhelm Lawson, Vogel
Koehn Lawson, Claude A. Lawson, James S. Lawson,
Ella Mae Lawson, Lonie Morris Lawson, Mary Lawson
Loman, Edna Irvine Lawson, Russell E. Lawson. Front
Row Left to Right: Kermit A. Lawson, Pauline Lawson
Henderson, Robert I. Lawson, Charles Thomas (Tom)
Lawson. Approx. Fall 1948*

Russell and Edna worked for Industrial Rayon Corporation and Russell then worked for Hercules Corporation in Covington, Virginia. Russell died September 26, 1978, and Edna died April 10, 1973.

Pauline married Leslie William Wilmer on December 21, 1940. Leslie William was born March 28, 1914 and died December 26, 1944 while serving in World War II. Pauline also married William (Bill) Perry Henderson on November 20, 1948. Bill was born February 16, 1908. No children by either marriage.

Pauline also worked at both Industrial Rayon and Hercules. Bill was Sheriff of Alleghany County from 1948 to 1952 and also worked as a salesman for Ford Motor Company in Covington. Pauline died December 4, 1978. Bill died July 13, 1975.

Claude Adelbert married Reva Young Wilhelm on September 24, 1941. Reva was born October 5, 1921. They had three children: Kermit Adelbert, born May 9, 1942; Vogel Koehn, born July 17, 1947; and Roxanne, born October 28, 1954.

Claude worked at various times for Tolley's Toggery and Adair Hutton's in Lexington. He also managed and later owned Clyde Morrison's General Store on Buffalo Creek between 1956 and 1960. He served as deacon for the Collierstown Presbyterian Church for interim periods between 1952 and 1963. Claude and his family moved to Roanoke, Virginia where he also worked for J.C. Penney's. Claude died December 28, 1985. Submitted by: James E. Lawson

A LEECH FAMILY OF LEXINGTON

This short family history centers on the earliest member of my Leech family personally known to me, my grandfather, Gilmore S. Leech, and his immediate family. However, it will help place him in Rockbridge County if I mention briefly what I have been able to learn of his parents and grandparents. County records list the 1838 marriage of James Leech and Nancy Scott. They evidently moved to Clinton County, Indiana shortly afterward because they had a son, Samuel S. Leech, born there on March 17, 1839. Samuel, a blacksmith, must have moved back to Virginia as a young man because he and Martha Ann Wilson, a native of Clifton Forge, were married in Rockbridge County on May 11, 1859. On August 12, 1867 Martha Ann gave birth to her fifth child, Gilmore Leech. My sources list the place of birth as simply Rockbridge County, but I think it was in, or in the vicinity of, Collierstown.

I know nothing about my grandfather's early life, but on December 11, 1889 he married Lula Slough, a native of Lexington, and they made their home in Collierstown where he was a storekeeper. There they had four children: my father, Lloyd L., born February 6, 1892; a daughter, Florence, born July 5, 1894; and two more sons, James C., born April 5, 1897, and Howard S., born August 26, 1900. Florence died January 31, 1901 as a result of a fall from a bridge.

The family must have moved to Lexington sometime later because my father was graduated from Lexington High School in 1910. He entered the Virginia Military Institute where he was an outstanding athlete in football, basketball and baseball and became a captain in the cadet corps. Shortly after his graduation in 1913 he entered the Marine Corps as a lieutenant and pursued a career spanning World War I and World War II. On October 25, 1916 he married Violet Beeton, of Lexington, my mother-to-be. James "Jimmy" Leech entered V. M. I. in 1916 but did not graduate until 1921 because his cadetship was interrupted by World War I during which he served as a lieutenant in the Marines. Jimmy was an outstanding football player, setting collegiate scoring records which stood for decades, was a Walter Camp "All American" in 1920, and has been elected to the College Football Hall of Fame. Jimmy went on to a career in the insurance business living in Charlotte, North Carolina where he met and married Esther Beach of that city. The youngest brother, Howard "Monk" Leech, attended Augusta Military Academy. He married Ella Wilson Arehart of Fairfield on November 17, 1923, and they made their home in Lexington where Monk worked for the electric and power company.



*A Leech Family of Lexington - circa 1918-1919
Seated L-R: Lloyd, Lula Slough Leech, Gilmore, Violet
Beeton Leech. Standing L-R: Howard, James*

With the exceptions of Florence and my father, all of the Gilmore Leech family and their spouses are buried in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery at Lexington. Florence is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. My father, who rose to the rank of colonel in the Marine Corps, is buried at Arlington National Cemetery. Submitted by: Lloyd L. Leech, Jr.

Sources: Rockbridge County records; Census records; Tombstones; Family records (birth, marriage certificates); Personal memory of family members. Contributors: Lloyd L. Leech, Jr., Violet Leech (Mrs. Harry) Moor, Virginia Leech (Mrs. Leon) Graham

A LEECH FAMILY HISTORY

James H. Leech was born May 17, 1814 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, the eldest of eight children born to John Leech and Sally Montgomery, natives of Rockbridge County.

James grew up on his parents' farm in the Broad Creek area. On September 15, 1836, he married Nancy Alford McKnight. Nancy was born April 3, 1815 in Botetourt County, Virginia to William H. McKnight and Nancy "Agnes" Miller. James and Nancy had ten children, all born near Natural Bridge, Rockbridge County: John, William, Martha, James, Sarah, twins Mary and Edwin, Thomas, Lucien and Charles.

For 19 years they continued to live and farm near Natural Bridge. Then in 1855, James and Nancy decided to move west. After a month on the road, they found and bought 400 acres in Lucas County, Iowa. Their first home there was a small log cabin. After the raw prairie land was ready for cultivation, they built a larger home. They were among the early settlers of that county and owned one of the largest farms.

In 1891, James sold his prosperous wheat farm, where he also grew corn and hay and raised horses and cattle. His McCormick Reaper, a corn planter, a two-horse wagon, road scraper and many other interesting items were sold at auction. James and Nancy spent their remaining years near their sons, William and Thomas. Nancy died July 12, 1893 and James died October 8, 1895.

My grandfather, Thomas, their eighth child, was born May 1, 1848. He was eight years old when the family left Rockbridge County. He was reared on the Iowa farm and educated in the common schools. At age 22, Grandfather married Mrs. Mary Leech, the widow of his brother, John. John joined the Union Army during the Civil War and died in 1865. John and Mary had two children, Ida and Eugene, born in Lucas County. (Mary was born January 15, 1840 in Pennsylvania to Judge David Bryant Cooper and Hannah Dille.) Thomas and Mary's first two children, Frank and Don, were also born in Lucas County.

In 1876, Grandfather moved his family to Union County, Iowa where he bought 240 acres of unimproved land. In ten years, he had an abundance of fruit trees, good buildings and well-cultivated land. He was a wheat farmer and stock raiser. In Union County, four more children were born: Jessie, another daughter who died in infancy, Charles "Lloy" and Bert. My grandparents were life-long members of the Congregational Church. Grandmother died August 21, 1903 and Grandfather died April 29, 1918.

Their fifth child, my father Lloy, was born October 8, 1879. He left Iowa at age 20 and followed his older brothers to Montana to homestead. There he married Pearl Humble and had four children. Mary and Lloy died in infancy. Della and Everett grew to adulthood. Dad and Pearl divorced in 1913.



Violet and Harry Moor with daughters and families

Dad married my mother, Margarethe Sylvia Larsen, on March 13, 1916 in Montana. Mom was born December 5, 1894 in Wisconsin to Jens Larsen and Inger Marie Christensen, Danish immigrants. My parents had seven children: Jessie, Loren, Lee, Marie, Violet, Donna and Darlene. In 1932, Dad and Mom moved our family to California, settling in Redondo Beach. Dad died February 12, 1942 in Los Angeles and Mom died September 14, 1983 in Grants Pass, Oregon.

In 1982, after obtaining a copy of Dad's birth certificate, I discovered that his father was born in Rockbridge County. In continuing to search for my roots, I was delighted to also discover my Leech great-grandparents and great-great-grandparents, all born in Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Mrs. Violet (Leech) Moor

Sources: Census records Lucas and Union Counties, Iowa, Rockbridge and Botetourt, Virginia Counties. Bryant Family History, pub. 1913 Clara Valle Braiden (Leeches & Coopers), Biographical and Historical Record of Ringgold and Union Counties, Iowa, pub. 1887. Birth, death and marriage records Lucas and Union Counties, Iowa and Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties, Virginia, obituaries and family records.

THE LEECH FAMILY

Phil and Nellie Leech raised four children. They are Randolph Howard Leech, Richard Ray Leech, Rodney Phillip Leech and Raynelle Kate Leech. They were all members of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and served on many committees. They belonged to the county 4-H Club and all became 4-H All Stars. They graduated from Lexington High School and all attended college.

Randolph Leech graduated in electrical engineering from Va. Tech, Blacksburg, VA. He was a National 4-H Winner in his electric work. He helped to wire several houses while in high school. He worked for his Granddaddy Hotinger, did small jobs in the neighborhood and worked for his uncle Delbert Cummings at the Clover Creamery. After graduating from Va. Tech, Randy has been working as an electrical engineer at "Hayes, Seay, Mattern and Mattern, Inc. an Electrical Engineering and Architectural Firm" in Roanoke, VA. He is married to Irene Stoneman Ellis, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Ellis in Buckingham County. Irene graduated with a Master's Degree and a PH Degree from Va. Tech and is presently a "Health and Human Resource" teacher at Va. Tech.

Richard Leech graduated from VCU in Richmond, VA with a degree in "Department of Administration of Justice and Public Safety". He also has a degree in teaching from Chico State University in California. He was a military police in the Army and was stationed in Germany. He is presently working as a Rockbridge County, Lexington, and Buena Vista Magistrate.



The Phil and Nellie Leech Family

Rick is married to Lynn Williams who graduated from Randolph Macon College and now works as "Managing Editor" at Washington and Lee where her father was a professor. She has two daughters, Sarah and Kate Williams. Lynn is the daughter of Todd and Faye Lowry of Rockbridge Baths. Both she and her mother do quilting.

Raynelle Leech attended Va. Tech and then started working as a mortgage officer at First Virginia Bank in Richmond, VA. She is presently working at Jefferson Mortgage. She married Mike Reed and they have one son, Andy. Mike is the son of John and Gayle Reed of Glen Allen, VA. Raynelle is involved in the Saint Peter's Methodist Church where she sings in the choir and works with the youth. She finished two courses in cake decorating. She plays on the softball team and keeps busy with her son, Andy. They now live in a new home in Montpelier, VA.

Rodney Leech graduated from Va. Tech with a degree in "Agriculture and Extension Work". After graduating, he started working as the Highland County Extension Agent and has been there ever since. He has land, raises cattle and works a garden. He married Marty Stahon who graduated as a teacher from Hurt's College in Pennsylvania. Marty is the daughter of Joe and Martha Stahon who live in Erie, Pennsylvania. She taught Biology and Science in the Fredericksburg School and taught also in Monterey, VA. She and Rodney have three sons, Samuel, David and Luke Leech, so motherhood has taken priority over teaching for the time being. Submitted by: Raynelle Leech Reed and Written by: Nellie Leech

PHIL LEECH

Howard Phil Leech married Nellie Hotinger June 1949 in the yard of Nellie's parents where a large crowd attended. Both of them were born in Rockbridge County, Nellie on May 11, 1927 and Phil on Feb. 6, 1924. Both grew up on their family farms and both attended Collierstown graded school and Effinger. Nellie graduated from Madison College, Harrisonburg, VA in June 1948. She taught school in Rockbridge County over thirty years. She taught at Fairfield Elementary her first year. She then became teacher and principal of the Collierstown Graded School where her mother, Mary Tribbett Hotinger, had taught. She retired from teaching at Central Elementary School. There she held office in the Central P.T.A.



Phil and Nellie Leech

Nellie and her husband made their home at the John Hotinger Farm on Buffalo, which her mother purchased and made into two apartments. This is now owned by Nelson and Gatha Hall. After living there for about three years, they built a new home in Airport Acres.

Nellie was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and became one of the first four women elders. She taught Sunday School, assisted in the nursery, and made the Communion bread for 24 years. She was Bible School director, youth leader, Girls Circle leader, held offices in women of the church, served on many committees and helped with activities in the community.

Nellie served as a 4-H Leader and held office in the Collierstown Home Demonstration Club. She was honored at Rockbridge Home Extension Achievement Day on Nov. 14, 1962 as the outstanding Home Demonstration Club member, held at Lexington Presbyterian Church auditorium. She served as chairman of the Ruritan suppers. She was selected as "Mother of the Year" by the Effinger Ruritan Club. She has been reporter of the News-Gazette paper since first moving to Airport Acres. Her mother was a former reporter in the Collierstown area.

Phil Leech is the son of Ernest and Kate Leech. As a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church, he became a Sunday School teacher and elder at a young age. He belonged to the youth group and later became a youth leader. He served on many church committees and helped with activities in the community and surrounding areas. He has always sung in the choir.

Phil is a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan Club and held many offices, such as past president. He attended General Assembly as a Commissioner in Shreveport, Louisiana in June 1978 and represented Shenandoah Presbytery.

After graduating from Effinger High School, Phil went to work with the engineers in the Housing Project for the Navy in Norfolk, Va. Then he worked almost thirty-nine years at James Lee's Carpet Plant, now known as Burlington Industry.

After raising four children and helping them all through college, Phil and Nellie plan to move soon into another new home in Airport Acres, across from the Modine Plant, where they can

enjoy their children, grandchildren, families, and all of their friends. Submitted by: Nellie H. Leech and Written by: Nellie H. Leech

W. B. F. LEECH'S HERITAGE

In 1748, seven members of the Leech family sailed from Ireland for America. When they landed there were only two survivors of the family; John Leech, aged 9, and his sister, Agnes, aged 18. This John Leech was the forefather of all the Rockbridge County Leeches.

Agnes Leech married Thomas Lackey in 1754 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania and then moved to Rockbridge Co., Virginia in 1768 and settled near Natural Bridge.

John Leech married Martha McComb on April 18, 1761 in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania. They had eight children before moving to Rockbridge Co., Virginia around 1778. They settled on 700 acres of land in the North Buffalo Creek area of the county.

John Leech served in Col. Benjamin Eyre's Battalion and Capt. John Kling's Company in the Revolution. He was one of the founders of Oxford Presbyterian Church and served as an elder until his death.

James Leech was the fifth son of John Leech. He was born in 1769 and lived most of his life in the North Buffalo area of Rockbridge Co. He married Isabella Steel of Rockbridge Co., Virginia. They had 10 children; five of which moved west and settled in Ohio, Indiana, and Iowa.

John Steel Leech, one of the sons of James and Isabella Leech, was born March 20, 1806. He stayed in the North Buffalo area and married Drucella Tate Finley.

When Oxford and Collierstown Presbyterian Churches split, John Steel Leech rode on horseback to a Presbytery meeting in western Virginia to intercede for his church and was successful.



Ingleside

During the western movement in the 1830's, he helped many families settle their legal problems. As a gentleman justice, he wrote deeds, contracts, wills, etc. without charge.

John and Drucella had two children. Narcissia Eglantine Leech was born July 31, 1832. Eglantine married James H. Strain of Brownsburg, Virginia. He was Captain of the Dragoon Co. H 14th Calvary during the Civil War. John and Drucella's son, William Bolivar Finley Leech, was born March 27, 1831.

William Bolivar Finley Leech attended the Presbyterian High School in Brownsburg, Virginia, then completed his education at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia.

He married Margaret Walker Houston on October 14, 1859. They had nine children, six of whom lived to adulthood: Ella Leech, November 19, 1860; John Houston Leech, May 29, 1864; Coray Roland Leech, July 29, 1866; Walter Stuart Leech, July 24, 1868; Charles Bolivar Leech, April 12, 1872; Herbert Baxter Leech, March 10, 1874.

In May 1861, W. B. F. Leech enlisted with the Rockbridge Rangers. After fighting along the Kanowah River and its tributaries for five months the ranger unit was disbanded. He then joined the Rockbridge 2nd Dragoons Company H 14th Virginia Cavalry.

At the last battle of the war at Appomattox Court House, Company H was down to only 20 men. They and the Stonewall Brigade were ordered to charge. The charge was a success but the Civil War was lost. Sammual Walker on the left of W. B. F. Leech and James Wilson on the right were both wounded and later died in this last battle of the Civil War, April 9, 1865.

Upon his return home, W. B. F. Leech participated in the reconstruction and was elected to the First Board of Supervisors in 1870 and served until 1881. He was elected to the House of Delegates in 1875 and served five terms. In the 1870's he built a home on his land on North Buffalo Creek which he called "Ingleside." In 1886 he invested in an orange and grapefruit grove near Safety Harbor, Florida. He made several trips to New York to promote grapefruit. He was an influence in the development of Hillsborough County, Florida.

W. B. F. Leech spent his winters in Florida and summers were spent at "Ingleside" in Rockbridge County, Virginia where he died of typhoid fever on August 13, 1907. W. B. F. Leech was my great grandfather and I live in the house he built, "Ingleside". Submitted by: Charles Bolivar Leech, III
Source: from records compiled by Charles Bolivar Leech, II.

WILLIAM ADDISON LEECH

William Addison Leech (1829-1899) was the son of Henry (1790-1868) and Isabella (Hall) Leech. He had two children by his first wife, Mary Montgomery. Mary married John R. Mackey. Graham M. married Molly Lavelle. William Addison Leech had three children by his 2d wife, Martha Elizabeth Montgomery. Julia L. married Bennett N. Bell. James Henry (1870-1938) married Nellie Margaret McMaster. Hasseltine Judson married Charles Bolivar Leech.

William Addison Leech served in the Confederate Army as a member of Company F, 27th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, the Stonewall Brigade. His regiment was positioned in front of his own battery (Carpenter's Battery) that was engaging federal artillery. This engagement was at Woodstock, Virginia. During the action, a cannon shot shattered his right leg and he was carried to the rear. In the confusion of the march up the Valley, two days elapsed before the surgeons gave the leg attention. In order to save William Addison's life it was necessary to make three amputations. Some believe that Mr. Leech was struck by a shot from the battery of his own company.

In 1869 William Addison Leech bought Stone Castle, the large stone house built about 1776. The house is located in the Buffalo District near the present Oxford Presbyterian Church. In 1894 William Addison deeded the house to his son James Henry Leech. The present owner is William McMaster Leech, Jr., great grandson of William Addison Leech.

William Addison Leech was a descendant of many early settlers of Rockbridge County including John and Martha (McComb) Leech, Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller, Captain James and Martha (Gilmore) Hall, and Captain James and Martha Gilmore.

James Henry Leech, son of William Addison, was born December 12, 1870 and died February 4, 1938. He married Nellie Margaret McMaster. They became the parents of six children: Frank McConnell (1894-1955) married Elizabeth McDowell Dunlap. William McMaster, Sr. (1897-1970) married Mary Sue Jollitt. Elizabeth Fulton married Clinton Howard Whitehurst, Sr. Mary Julia married Joseph Edward Sweeney. Helen Hunter married Leon Wren Bailey. Gladys Virginia married Walter Schuyler Grant. One of Henry Leech's abiding interests was education for his children. In 1903 he became a stockholder in the Palmer Academy Company which led to the building of the

Palmer School in the Buffalo District of Rockbridge County. This building is still in use today but not as a school. All of his six children went on to complete post high school education in medicine, pharmacy, and education. Submitted by: Elizabeth Leech Whitehurst Davis

LEIGHTON OR LAYTON

The spelling of Leighton and Layton, (and Laiten, Latan, Laton, Laten, and Lieghton) creates confusion for family historians. Virginia public records show all variations. Often the responsible person was the census taker or a family member, and neither may have been well-schooled, as was common in early years. Spelling was by sound, and not standardized.

We are unsure of the beginnings of the Leighton/Layton families in Rockbridge and surrounding counties. Records indicate they were closely related, but primary evidence is scarce. Rockbridge records use various spellings.

1880 Rockbridge census records show the family of Malvina Leighton (56 in 1880) in South River district. Rockbridge and Augusta records (1868, 1875, 1877, 1880, 1883, 1887) indicate this family retained the Leighton spelling until some of the married children took the Layton spelling, maybe after moving to Nelson County. Brent Layton of Nelson said his grandfather told him that 'Leighton' was too complicated so they simplified it to 'Layton'. We may never know how one family decided to use more than one spelling.



Oliver Powers Leighton 1863-1945

These Rockbridge and Augusta records show the Leighton spelling for this one family:

1. James J. F. Leighton (20/single, farmer, b/res. Rockbridge, mother Vina Leighton) married Nancy Ann Hight (22/single, b/res. Rockbridge, parents John and Nancy Hight). They married 5 November 1868, at Alexander Grant's, Rockbridge, by Rev. Dameron. (MR 1A, page 181 RKB).

2. Charlotte Leighton (1850-1918 Rockbridge of flu), single, is buried at Neriah Cemetery (unmarked grave). Charlotte Leighton was 30 in 1880.

3. Mary P. Leighton (17/single, b. Nelson, res. Rockbridge, mother M. Leighton) married John Henry Carr (18/single, farmer, b. Rockbridge, res. Nelson, parents U. J. and N. E. Carr). They married 28 Sept. 1875, Tye River, by E. H. B. Coffey. Malvina Leighton gave consent for Mary Leighton. (MR 1A, page 308, RKB).

4. John B. Leighton (20/single, farmer, b/res. Rockbridge, mother Malvina Leighton) married Mary M. Hight (21/single, b/res. Rockbridge, parents Henry S. and Jane Hight). They married 25 January 1877, Mary Creek, by Thomas Briley. Melvina Leighton gave consent for John B. Leighton. (MR 1A, page 333 RKB).

5. India Anna Leighton (16/single, b. Rockbridge, res. Augusta, mother Melvina Leighton) married William E. Nisley (25/single, farmer, b. Rockbridge, res. Nelson, parents Andrew and Lucy (Vest) Nisley). They married 4 January 1883, near Midway, by H. R. Fitzgerald. Mulvina Leighton gave consent for India Anna

Leighton; Wm. H. Leighton witnessed. (MR Augusta CH, Staunton). Note: India was step-mother to W. E. Nisley.

6. Oliver Powers Leighton (25/single, farmer, b/res. Rockbridge, mother Viney Leighton) married Lou Anna Nicely (18/single, b/res. Rockbridge, parents A. J. and Lucy Nicely). They married 30 December 1887 by R. H. Wilson at the parsonage in Rockbridge. (MR 1A, page 534 RKB).

John B. and his sister Mary P. Carr moved West and used the 'Layton' spelling, as did James in Nelson. In Rockbridge, Charlotte, India Anna and Oliver continued to use the 'Leighton' spelling, some exclusively.

It is not unusual for members of a family, for various reasons, to use different surname spellings. The researcher must use 'creative spelling' to locate ancestors. Never has this been more true than for the Leighton/Layton researcher. Submitted by: Linda L. Witz and Written by: Ruby Leighton

LEIGHTON FOND MEMORIES

As the "Yankee" child of two Virginian parents, I grew up with a fairly strong sense of "belonging" to the state of Virginia. My mother, Ethelyn Kellam Leighton, was born and raised in Belle Haven, a small town on Virginia's Eastern Shore. My father, Calvin N. Leighton, hailed from Buena Vista, in Rockbridge County. As a family, we spent a lot of time in one town or the other while my brother, Bobby, and I were growing up.

Every summer, we spent two weeks with my grandparents, Terry and Lora Leighton, at their home at 2108 Cedar Avenue, in Buena Vista. The house seemed full of love and laughter, and I loved every minute of being there. I was surrounded by aunts, uncles, and cousins to play with. Since we lived away, in Delaware, Bobby and I were treated rather special, and our time with our grandparents seemed like a bubble of perfection.

One of my fondest memories of Granddad is going with him to the Tastee Freez up on 29th Street. Granddad loved to gather up all available grandchildren and treat us to ice cream. Of course, this also gave him an excuse to enjoy one of his favorite snacks, a hot butterscotch sundae. When we were a bit older, my cousins, brother and I were allowed to walk up to High's Ice Cream Parlor at the corner of 21st and Magnolia to buy triple-dip ice cream cones. I can still remember licking furiously at the melting ice cream while walking back home on hot days.



Terry, Linda and Bobby Leighton, Summer 1957

Another fondly remembered event was the arrival of the bakery truck, owned and operated by the Campbell family of Lexington. Grandmom baked her own pies and cakes, but she was a faithful customer of their cream puffs and eclairs. We couldn't wait until after dinner, when we could sample those heavenly confections.

From Grandmom, I inherited my love of sewing. Grandmom was a talented seamstress, who also crocheted, embroidered, and tatted.

The year that I was 10, I spent the entire summer with Grandmom and Granddad. One of the first things Grandmom did was take me to Peeble's on Magnolia Avenue, and buy me embroidery supplies. I worked hard all summer on a bureau scarf to surprise Mom when she and Dad came down in August. Grandmom also started teaching me to sew on her old treadle sewing machine. Eventually, as I got older, each year I would make a new dress to wear when school started, during our annual two-week stay in Buena Vista.

Often, those long-ago summers, all of us - grandparents, parents, aunts, uncles and cousins - would pack a picnic lunch, don bathing suits, and go to "The Falls" on South River to swim and spend the day. To us children, those "falls" were as huge and awesome as Niagara. Grandmom had made a terry-cloth bathing suit that my cousin Joan had outgrown, and I wore it on one of those excursions. What a saggy state-of-affairs it was when that bathing suit got wet!

I have always loved Buena Vista and the surrounding area, and feel a special affinity to the Blue Ridge Mountains. Even after my marriage, I continued to visit my grandparents and other relatives in Buena Vista. My children love to visit, and, I think, treasure their times with their extended family in Buena Vista. They love learning that they have second and third cousins that they had never met, and they enjoy family reunions.

My grandparents are gone now, but I hold their memories in a warm place in my heart. If I just close my eyes, I can go back to the summer pictured here, when Granddad, his dog Sharkie, Bobby, and I stood on the front steps of my grandparents home. It was the end of another summer vacation, but we were happy to know we would be back the next year, and the next, and the next ... *Written and Submitted by: Linda Leighton Witz*

LAYTON / NICELY

Indiana Layton (1868?69-1943) was the daughter of Mulvania 'Viney' Layton. She married in the mid 1880's William Edward Nicely (1863/1938), the son of Andrew Jackson and Burla Sandidge Nicely. He died from cancer of the neck and she was a victim of an automobile accident. They are buried in the Neriah Church Cemetery. They had the following children: (9)

1. Nettie Belle married Reuben Wood Coffey. Their children are: William Eldridge, 2 - Bertha Wilson, 3 - MelVernie, 4 - Reuben Loyal, 5 - Everette Hansford, 6 - Louis Edward, 7 - James Willard, 8 - Charles Harding and 9 - Anges Arlene Coffey (see Layton/Coffey family).

2. Major Edward (1886/1939) married Bessie Whitmore (1892/1918). Their children are: Mildred Ann married Ernest Carlyle Lynch; Mary Frances married Russell Madison Cummings; and Bessie Mae married Frank George Pultz. Major married 2. Ruby Christine Woody. They had a daughter, Virginia Woody Nicely.

3. Louis Jackson (1888/1963) married Ann Lieu Agnor (1906/1981). Their children are: Lois Evelyn, Helen Marie, and Jean Doris Nicely.

4. Ella Blanch (1891/1974) married Leonard Ramsey. Their children are: Myrtle and James Richard Ramsey. Ella Blanch m 2 Hugh Land. Their children are: Gordon Aubrey, Garland Jackson, Ester Marie and Lois Anna Land. Ella Blanch married 3rd Ernest Dickens.

5. Mamie Edith (1895/1986) married Elmer Alexander Floyd (1895/1965). Their children are: Alice Elizabeth, William Edward, Manila Frances, Robert Whitfield, Margaret Anna and Elmer Alexander Floyd Jr.

6. Samuel Graham (1899/1967) married Mabel Skaggs. Their children: Mary Kay, Vivian, Kentworth Hillman, and Glenn Edward Nicely.

7. William Emory (1903/1989) married Gladys Chittum (1912/1976). Their foster son is Wayne Chittum.



Indiana Layton Nicely

8. Manley Herbert (1905/1977) married Glenna Fox (1914/?). Their children are Jane 'Tootsie', and Rita Lee Nicely.

9. Burla Katherine (1908/living) married Coy Taylor (1908/1967). Their children are: Billy Thurman, and Burla Anna 'Bea' Taylor. *Submitted by: Linda Sue Coffey Huff and Written by: Betty Campbell*

CHARLES WILBUR LEIGHTON, JR.

Charles Wilbur Leighton, Jr. (the writer) was born December 7, 1930, in Covington, Alleghany County, Virginia. I grew up and attended school in Covington and in 1947 joined the navy. While stationed at the U.S. Naval Ammunition Depot in Hawthorne, Nevada I married Wilma Grace Weaver on April 29, 1955. Our children are Nora Lynn, born December 16, 1955; Susan Louise, born January 6, 1957; Nancy Lea, born June 9, 1959. Wilma was born November 29, 1937, in Lincoln, Nebraska and came to Hawthorne in the early 1940's with her parents Charles Edward Weaver and Bessie Maxine Killingsworth.

My father, Charles Wilbur Leighton, Sr. was born September 4, 1903 in Covington. On August 16, 1927, he married Mildred May Kirby. During the 1920's with his brothers, John Lewis and Mack Edward, operated "The Leighton Brothers Taxi Service". In 1950 he purchased and operated the City Service Bus Line until his death in 1969.



Paternal Grandmother Elmyra Austin Leighton 1873-1967

My paternal Grandfather John Ernest Leighton, was born January 25, 1874, in Botetourt County. His wife, Elmyra Austin, was born on 27 Jan 1873, in Rockbridge County and they married on March 21, 1900, in the vicinity of Glasgow, Virginia. In 1902 they came to Covington and John went to work at the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company. John died, December 24, 1944. Elmyra was the daughter of John Henry Austin and Martha Jane Tolley. Martha Jane's father was Archibald "Bear" Tolley, a noted bear hunter from Arnold's Valley. A figure of him is immortalized in the Natural Bridge Wax Museum. Archibald's ancestors have been traced to Johann Christian Tolle that arrived from Hanover, Germany in Philadelphia September 11, 1753, on the "Queen of Denmark".

Lewis Edward Leighton and Rachel Ann Markham, my paternal Great-grandparents, were married in 1871 in Rockbridge County.

My paternal great-great-grandparents were John Leighton and Elizabeth Saunders, married May 17, 1835 in Botetourt County. The parents of John are believed to be William Leighton and Nancy Sorrell. William is presumed to be the son of James Leighton and Ann Burrell who were married October 25, 1786, but, neither have been proven.

Rachel Ann Markham, the widow of Lewis Leighton and Martha Jane Tolley, the widow of John Austin, came to live in Covington in 1902. Rachel Ann lived with her daughter Gertrude (Leighton) Catlett and Martha Jane lived with her daughter Estie Bell (Austin) Matheny. Both are buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery, in Covington.

My mother, Mildred May Kirby, was born July 5, 1906, on Kerr's Creek in Rockbridge County. In her teens, Mildred worked at the weaving mill in Goshen, Virginia. She came to Covington in 1920 and worked at the "Little Silk Mill". In the 1940's she worked at the Industrial Rayon Plant. Until her death, on December 12, 1975, she was very active as member of the South Covington Methodist Church and AARP.

My maternal grandfather John Tate Kirby was born about 1881 in Rockbridge County. His parents were Walter Anderson Kirby and Isabell Tremble McCormack. Walter and Isabell were married on the 15th of November 1888. Walter was the son of William R. Kirby and Martha Elizabeth Harlow. Besides Walter, William and Martha had fifteen other children.



Maternal Grandmother Bertha Armentrout Kirby 1886-1969

My maternal grandmother, Bertha Hileman Armentrout, was born May 27, 1886, on Kerr's Creek, Virginia. She married John Tate Kirby in 1905 and came to Covington in 1910, where John went to work at the paper mill and remained in its employ until his death on March 16, 1935. Bertha lived with her children in Covington and South Carolina until she died October 26, 1969. The parents of Bertha were John William Armentrout and Martha Virginia Siler, who were married in 1881. John's parents, my great-great-grandparents were Cornelius M. Armentrout, Sr., born September 26, 1837, in Rockbridge County and Margaret Ruley. They were married October 20, 1859, in Rockbridge County. Margaret was born in 1836 and was the daughter of John T. Ruley and Nancy Webb. Cornelius was in the 1st Virginia Cavalry and served under General J. E. B. Stuart. After the "Battle of Gettysburg", on July 5, 1863, he was captured with a wagon train outside of Hagerstown, Maryland. Cornelius died January 30, 1913, and is buried in New Monmouth Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. My 9th great-grandfather Johan Ermentraut was born about 1655 in Rieschweiler, Germany. His son, Michael, died in Holland or Germany prior to the families departure for America. Michael's wife Elizabeth Hain and seven children arrived in Philadelphia, August 27, 1739, aboard the "Samuel".

A mystery in my research is the absence of the Leighton/Layton surname in most state records, before 1800. Finding the residence of my Leighton/Layton ancestors prior to their migration to Virginia remains a challenge. Submitted by: Charles W. Leighton

"POMP" LAYTON

James J. Franklin Layton was one of three generations that were the first ones to be buried in the new Mt. Paran Baptist Church Cemetery. They were all three victims of the 'Flux' epidemic. The first one was little Flossie, his granddaughter, and daughter of Ella Temperance Layton Fitzgerald, who was the second one to be buried there, so, father, daughter and granddaughter were the three generations. He was the father of Alexander D. "Pomp" Layton (1877/1945) married 1899 Rosa Jane Cash (1883/1970) daughter of Daniel Shelton and Elza Ann Fitzgerald Cash. They were the parents of the following children:

1. Nannie Belle (1900/1912) died of a nervous disorder.

2. Ettie Blanch (1902/1978) married Willie Hall Fitzgerald (1895/1969) son of Howell and Josephine Ramsey Fitzgerald, their children: 1 - Wilmer Jennings (1920/1982), 2 - Glen Walton (1923/1990), 3 - Robert Lemuel, 4 - Irene Blanch, 5 - Willis Hansford, 6 - Warren Samuel, 7 - Sherman Hall, 8 - David Lee (1937/1996), 9 - Rosa Geraldine, 10 - Joyce Rae and 11 - Dennis Calvin Fitzgerald.

3. Nellie Gertrude (1905/1996) married 1923 Bernard Hopkins Campbell (1905/1970), son of William Barton and Dora Allen Campbell. Their children are: Emory Hunter (1924/1986), 2 - Bernard Ralph (1926/1991), 3 - Louise Gertrude, 4 - Viola Lee, 5 - Frances Marie (1933/1985), 6 - Evelyn Belle and 7 - Aileen Jane Campbell.



Holly, Eva, Ettie, Rosa (mother), Nellie, Aussie, Alma, Hampy and Alec Layton

4. Eva Rae (1907/1981) married 1926 Sanford William Cash (1906/1955) son of Joseph Michael and Susan Carr Cash. Children are: 1 - Rachel Julia, 2 - William Ray (1930/1976), 3 - Betty Belle, 4 - Sanford Elwood, 5 - Helen Delores (1937/1990), and 6 - Peggy Jane Cash. Eva Rae married 2) Lloyd Raymond McGowan (1897/1972) and Eva married 3) George William Hutchens (1905/1983).

5. Aussie Edna (1910/living) married 1928 John Richard Cash (1907/1981), son of John and Mary Hite Cash, they had a son, John Richard Cash, Jr.

6. Alexander Hansford (1913/1979) married 1948 Emma Frances Pforr (1925/1992), daughter of Whitelaw Reid and Avice Dooms Pforr. Children are: 1 - Rita Faye, 2 - Judy Ann, 3 - Alexander Hansford Jr., 4 - Joseph Michael and 5 - Paula Jean Layton.

7. Annie Alma (1915/living) married 1923 Lloyd Samuel Ramsey (1913/1992), son of Simon and Estelle Burten Hite Ramsey, children are: 1 - Jewitt Mitchell, 2 - Florence Helen, 3 - Annie Virginia, 4 - Tommy Lee, 5 - Phyllis Lucille, 6 - Roger Dale, 7 - Pauline Wray, and 8 - Lloyd Samuel Ramsey Jr.

8. Myra Helen 'Holly' (1919/living) married 1938 James Willard Coffey (1917/living) son of Reuben Wood and Nettie Belle Nicely Coffey. Children are: 1 - Janet Mae, 2 - Mavis Lee and 3 - Linda Sue Coffey.

9. Leslie Hampton (1921/living) married 1947 Ella Virginia Massie (1927/1991), a daughter of Sheffie and Nettie Campbell Massie. They had a daughter, Patricia Ann (1953/1985), who died from leukemia, 'Hampie' married 2 - Novela Farris Willey in 1996. She was the daughter of Albert and Ollie Fitzgerald Farris.

Rosa Jane Cash Layton at the time of her death left 144 Descendants. 'Pomp' and Rosa Jane both are buried in the cemetery at the Baptist Church at Mt. Paran in Montebello, Va. Submitted by: Mavis Lee Coffey Fitzgerald and Written by: Betty Campbell



'Pomp' and Rosa Jane (Cash) Layton

"VINEY" LAYTON

According to the 1880 Census of The South River District, it gives Mulvania Layton as being 56 years of age, making her born in 1824. She was a cook for a logging company, whether she came with them or if she was already here, is not known to me at this time. It gives a son, James J. as being 32 years of age, making him born in 1848, however his tombstone gives his birth date as 1842. Her children are:

1. James J. Franklin Layton (1842/1929) married Nancy Ann Hite daughter of Henry Scott and Virginia Jane Dafe/?t. Nancy Ann (1843/1929) and James J. were the parents of 1) William married Lina Bradley, 2) Willis married Nellie Fitzgerald, 3) Ella married James Fitzgerald, 4) Rosa A. married Emmett Carr, 5) Emma Jane married Taylor Whitesell and 6) A. D. 'Pomp' married Rosa Jane Cash (see the 'Pomp' Layton Family)

2. Charlotte Layton (1850-1896) is said to have died of pneumonia, unmarried, and is buried in the Neriah Cemetery in the Nicely Family plot.

3. John Breckenridge Layton (1856/1896) m Mary Margaret Hite (1854/1931) on 25 Jan 1877. She was the sister of Nancy Ann that married John's brother, James J. John and Mary Margaret journeyed to Conejos County, Colorado with the Latter Day Saints Movement. John is said to have choked to death at the age of 40 on a barley grain head, his widow later married John Riley Jewett. The children of John and Margaret are: 1-Robert, 2-Luther, 3-Ilda, 4-Finley, 5-Eugenia, 6-John Henry, and 7-Robert Blackford Layton. All of the children were born in Rockbridge County, except the last one, John Henry, he was born in Conejos County, Colorado.

4. Mary Paulina Layton (1856/1935) married in 1875 John Henry Carr (1857/1945) a son of Uriah Jackson and Nancy Ellen Painter Carr. They also traveled to Conejos County, Colorado in the same Latter Day movement as John Henry and Mary Margaret Hite Layton, her brother. The history of Mary Paulina gives her father as James Steele. Children of Mary Paulina and John Henry Carr were: 1-Lilly Wilde, 2-John Dudley, 3-Christopher Columbus, 4-William Tell, 5-Annie Eliza, 6-Savira May, 7-Martha Estelle, 8-Mary Viola, 9-Ivy Myrtle, 10-Samuel Dewey, and 11-Charles Emmett Carr. All of the children but one was born in Rockbridge County. They raised two grandchildren: Ines and Almira, daughters of Martha Estelle and Jesse Saylor, her husband.

5. Oliver Powers Leighton/Layton (1863/1945) married in 1887 LouAnna Nicely (1873/1938), daughter of Andrew Jackson and Lucy Ann Vest Nicely. Their children were: 1-Rosa Anna Charlotte, 2-Terry Alexander, 3-Collie Powers, 4-Evie Temperance, 5-Lillian Elsie, 6-James Atwell, 7-Laura Julia, and 8-Ruby Frances Leighton. The difference in the spelling of his name was one by mistake, once made, kept. But he was a natural son of Mulvania Layton.

6. Indiana Layton (1869-1946) married Willian Edward Nicely (1863/1938), son of Andrew Jackson and Burla Sandidge Nicely. Their children are: 1-Nettie Belle, 2-Major Edward, 3-Louis Jordan, 4-Ella Blanch, 5-Mamie Edith, 6-Samuel Graham, 7-William Emory, 8-Manley Herbert and 9-Burla Katherine Nicely. Submitted by: Janet Coffey Coleman and Written by: Betty Campbell

THE LEWISES OF SOUTH RIVER

Abraham Lewis (c.1795-1877), born in Pennsylvania, and his Ireland-born wife Mary Ann Payne Lewis (c.1796-1866) were living in the road precinct "bridge at N. River to Patton's smith shop" when Rockbridge County taxpayers were listed in 1841. They had married in Rockbridge County in 1823 and were the parents of six children: John Lewis (1824-54, married Sarah Elizabeth Trevey); Margaret Ann (Peggy) Lewis (never married); William Payne Lewis (1834-61); James Payne Lewis (1835-1911, married Julia Ann Cash); Henry Payne Lewis (1837-90); and Robert Payne Lewis (born c.1840, married Mary Donald). It is to the lineage of Henry Lewis that this sketch is addressed.

Henry Payne Lewis and his brothers James and Robert enlisted in the Rockbridge Artillery in 1861 and were mustered into Confederate service, all serving as privates. Robert transferred to Ashby's cavalry command the following year. Henry and James served with the Rockbridge battery until they were paroled at Appomattox.



William W. Lewis

After the war, Henry married (1866) Elizabeth Katherine Paxton (c.1846-1903), whose father Samuel A. Paxton had also served with the Rockbridge Artillery. He was captured near Gettysburg in July 1863 and died three months later at Fort Delaware Military Prison. Katherine's mother was the former Mary Margaret McCown, a daughter of Rockbridge blacksmith John McCown.

Henry Payne Lewis and his wife Katherine had four children, all listed as born at Riverside, Rockbridge County. William Wilson Lewis (1867-1927, other details to follow); Samuel McCown Lewis (1872-1940, married Henrietta Pearl Barger); Margaret Lewis (b. 1875, married Andrew Camper); and Mary Jones Lewis (1883-1962, married John Cuthbert Boone).



Willie Ramsey Lewis

In 1894, William Wilson Lewis married Willie Vaughn Ramsey (1876-1957), daughter of William Ramsey and Fanny Tomlinson Cheatham, daughter of Ambrose and Mary Tomlinson, all of Amherst County. Together Will and Willie Lewis reared nine children on their farm in the South River district, with "Miss Willie", as she was sometimes affectionately known, presiding over the farm for thirty years after her husband's death in 1927. She died in 1957, survived by the following children:

Harry Vaughn Lewis (1895-1960), who married Daisy May Camper; Cornelia Wilson Lewis (1896-1985), who married Samuel Fred Gibson; Julia Blair Lewis (1898-1975), who married Reid Houston Smith; John Alexander Lewis (1900-90), married Mildred Joy LaRue; Reid White Lewis (1901-69), married Audrey Berle Austin; Charles Ramsey Lewis (1903-69), married Alice V. Neitzey; William Wilson Lewis, Jr. (1910-85), married Corinne V. Jennings; Elmo Lewis (1914-68), married Wilma Beal; and Henry Payne Lewis (1917-85), who married Ressie Louise Irvine. The marriages listed produced 23 Lewis grandchildren, four of whom have reared their families in Rockbridge County; Julia Lewis Smith Martin and Harry V. Lewis, Jr., both of Lexington; Gloria Lewis Wright and Henry P. Lewis, Jr., both of Buena Vista. A Lewis family reunion is held biennially at the Rockbridge home of Lewis great granddaughter Blair Martin Williams. Submitted by: Blair M. Williams

ABRAHAM LEWIS

Abraham Lewis, born 1796 in Pennsylvania, on 13 Nov. 1823, married Mary Ann Paine, born 1797 in Londonderry, Ireland. They were married and lived in Lexington the remainder of their lives, with Mary Ann dying Nov. 1867, and Abraham in 1877.

Their two-story log cabin was built on a hill located north of Lexington. His son, John Paine, built in the valley below, and this log cabin became the home of his son, Alexander, whose children were all born here. The spring house and foundation of the house can still be seen from Route 81 which split the property when it was built.

It is thought that Abraham might have been the brother to William C. Lewis, County Commissioner, who was born in Pennsylvania about the same time as Abraham. His son, William W. Lewis, married Abraham's niece, Ann.

Abraham and Mary Ann had one daughter, Margaret Virginia (1826-1897), who never mar-

ried. She was known as "Aunt Peggy", and lived with her nephew, Alexander, after the death of his young wife, and helped raise his children.

Mary Ann must have been very proud of her maiden name, as she gave each of her five boys the middle name of Paine. They were:

John Paine Lewis, born 3 Sep. 1824, married Sarah Elizabeth Trevey 18 May 1848. On returning from Roanoke with his 3 year old dead child, Adam Trevey Lewis (1851-1854), he also died on 31 Aug 1854, and father and son were buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Church. His other children were: Alexander Lewis, who married Virginia C. Almond; and Mary Elizabeth Lewis (1853-1918) who married Joseph Ellis McCormick on 24 Apr. 1877. Mary Elizabeth and Joseph McCormick were parents of: Sarah McCormick who married William Berry Beard; James Alexander McCormick (1879-1948) who married Ruby Amole; John W. McCormick who married Louella Poston; J. Oliver McCormick who married Lelia Long; Emmett W. McCormick who married Blanche Lunsford; Alice McCormick who married A. Kyle Roop; and Annie McCormick (1882-1910) who married Brown Amole.

William Paine Lewis (1834/1861).

James Paine Lewis (1835-1911) who married Julia Ann Cash 28 May 1867, and had: Hubert Graham Lewis (1868-1936) who married Maude E. Barger on 25 Dec 1907; Caleb Lewis (born 1868); James Wesley Lewis (1869-1915); Annie Margaret Lewis (born 1873); Howard Ashby "Buzz" Lewis (1875-1968) who married Grace Ellen Barger 21 Dec 1904; Bessie Horton Lewis (born Jun 1877) who married James Joseph McNamara 8 Jun 1903; Mary Paine Lewis (born 30 Sep 1880) who married William Calvin Dixon 8 Oct 1903; Virginia Lewis (born 1881) who married Richard T. Walton 22 Aug 1901, and Richard McGran Lewis (1884-1918) who married Mattie Francis Barger 18 Sep 1908. The James Paine Lewis family moved to Buena Vista and most are buried in the Green Hill Cemetery there.

Henry Paine Lewis (1838-1888) married Elizabeth C. Paxton (1845-1903) on 10 Oct 1866. They are buried at Neriah Baptist Church. They were the parents of William Wilson Lewis (1867-1927) who married Willie Vaughn Ramsey 15 Apr 1894; Samuel McCown Lewis (1872-1940) who married Henriette Pearl Barger 18 Sep 1904; Margaret Florence Lewis (born Dec 1875) and married George Andrew Camper 23 Nov 1893; and Mary Jones Lewis (1882-1962) who married John Cuthbert Boone.

Robert Paine Lewis, born 1840, married Mary Donald 7 Feb 1867 and moved to West Virginia. Two children were born in Rockbridge: John William Lewis, born 1869 and married Emma Snow Tucker 5 Aug 1892; and Charles Lewis, born 23 Nov 1879.

Henry, James and Robert all served with the 1st Rockbridge Artillery in the Civil War. Submitted by: William Lewis Barbour

ALEXANDER LEWIS

Alexander Lewis, son of John Paine Lewis and Sarah Elizabeth Trevey, was born 27 Jun 1849 in Rockbridge County. On June 10 1872 he married Virginia C. Almond, born 18 May 1850 to Watson Almond and Elizabeth Derra. Virginia died in 1890, leaving Alexander with seven children, the youngest only two years old, so his "Aunt Peggy" Lewis came to live with them and care for the children. Most of this close-knit family remained in Rockbridge and reared their families there, with the others visiting often.

The children of Alexander and Virginia were:

1. Bertha E. Lewis (1873-1878)

2. Annie Mary Lewis (1875-1953) who married George Christian Hileman on 29 Dec 1897, and had children: Ernest Alexander Hileman (1898-1961) who married Irene Heath; Catherine Marguerite Hileman (1900-1951) who married Frank McGuffin; Daniel Oscar Hileman, Sr.



Picture of Alexander Lewis Home where all his children were born (picture taken in 1964)

(1902-1957) who married Virginia Lee McIntosh; Bertha Elizabeth Hileman who became a nurse and lived and died in Philadelphia, Pa.; a female infant in 1906 who only lived four days; Mary Frances Hileman, born 21 July 1908, married Elwood W. Kennedy, and now lives in Arlington, Virginia; and George Lewis Hileman (1911-1959) who married Dorothy Alice Trammel and moved to Arlington.

3. Margaret Virginia "Maggie" Lewis (1877-1947), who married Morris Bluford Jones on 22 May 1909. They were blessed with four girls: Juanita Frances Jones and Nellie Josephine Jones, twins born 30 Mar. 1910. Juanita married Frank Gilmer Blount 30 June 1938 and they moved to Roanoke, where Juanita was a nurse in the local hospitals. Nellie remained in Lexington and worked at the Rockbridge Court House. Catherine Margaret Jones (1912-1962) married Philip Muse Hileman, and they lived at the Hileman homeplace on old Route 11, and had a child, Charles Morris Hileman; and Pauline Lewis Jones (1915-1994).

4. Carrie Bell Lewis (1879-1937), who became a nurse and lived in Lexington.



Alexander Lewis and children: Sitting: Alexander, Alfred. Standing: Susie Josephine, Mae Almond, Margaret, Virginia, Frances Cornelia

5. Mae Almond Lewis (1882-1961) married William Edward Straub on 18 Dec 1907, and had children: James Alexander Straub (1908-1982) who married Elizabeth Cabelle Williams; William Herman Straub, born 1910, and married Dorothy Isabelle "Dolly" Lackey on 9 Nov 1936; Marquis Watson Straub (1912-1994), who married Mary Catherine Reid on 26 Apr 1938; Frances Katherine Straub, born 20 Mar 1915, and married Reid Kirkpatrick Swisher, Sr. 26 Dec 1936.

6. Frances Cornelia "Fannie" (1884-1964) who married Henry Baxter Tolley in Nov. 1913, and had Isabel Virginia Tolley, born 1914, and married Charles Alfred Berry, Jr. 22 Apr 1949; Bessie Mae Tolley, born 1917, and married Alexander Morrison Zollman on 25 Aug 1938; William Alexander Tolley (1918-1949) who married Irma Lucille Cahoon on 7 Feb 1946; Henry Blair Tolley born 1919, who married Frances C. Knick on 2 Sep 1944; and Charles Preston Tolley, born 1920, and married Elsie Mae Knick on 25 May 1946.



Virginia C. Almond, wife of Alexander Lewis

7. Alfred Alexander Lewis (1885-1935) married Oda Pearl Barkley on 14 Dec. 1910. They resided in Lexington where the following children were born: Emory Alexander Lewis (1911-1983) married Loretta Agnes Kane; Frederick Willis Lewis (1914-1983) married Mildred Susan Mose on 19 Mar 1950; and Walter Davidson Lewis (1916-1980) married Virginia Engleman on 30 Apr 1937.

8. Susie Josephine Lewis (1888-1966) married William Daniel Barbour on 30 Apr 1915. They moved to Roanoke where Susie was in the millinery business, and William worked for the U. S. Postal Service. Their two children were: William Lewis Barbour, born 4 Feb 1924, who is married to Jessie Fay Speas, and lives in Richmond; and Ray Wilson Barbour, born 8 Jan 1930, and lives in Roanoke.

The family meets each June at the home of Kirk Swisher, for a reunion of the cousins, their children, and grandchildren. *Submitted by: William Lewis Barbour*

THE LILLEYS

William Lilley married Catherine Miller on 31 July 1815 in Augusta County. William's father was also William Lilley. William had 2 brothers who were casualties of the War of 1812.

William and Catherine soon migrated into Rockbridge County and were the parents of at least 6 children. William died before 1840 and Catherine died between 1850 and 1860. Their places of burial are unknown.

Their daughter, Nancy married Michael Slagle in 1839. She died before 1850 leaving no known issue.

William, the eldest son, married Lucy A. Hamilton County and raised 7 children. Many have families still in this area. William served in the CSA as a member of the 10th Battery of Va. Reserves.

David, the 2nd son, was born 1827c and died 29 Oct. 1889. He was my great great grandfather. He died near Natural Bridge Station after being struck by a train, apparently going home from work. He was walking on the railroad tracks and did not hear or see the train. He is buried in an unmarked grave near Wesley Chapel. His first wife was Rachel Burks, whom he married on 10 Aug 1848. They had 10 children, several of whom died young. After Rachel's death (between 1865 & 1870) David remarried to a widow, Virginia Patton, who had 2 sons. I have found no children of the 2nd marriage. After the death of Rachel, either through necessity or because the step-mother did not want them, some of David's children were "farmed out" to live with neighbors in exchange for their labor. My great grandmother, Mary Barbara "Mollie" was one of the children to do this. She later married, and had 6 children. She lived to the age of 91 and she could remember her father returning from the Civil War. In 1997, she has 4 grandchildren still living. David was a member of the 27th Va. Cavalry serving in Co. F.

James, the 3rd son was b 1830c. He married Eleanor Hall and had 3 children. He was in the CSA serving in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery. He deserted, was shot and severely wounded by a Provost Guard from Lexington near his home on South River for refusing when ordered to surrender in 1863. He possibly died then as nothing else has been found about him.

Samuel, the 4th son, was born 1832c died 1888 was married to Mary Ann Paxton and had 6 children. Samuel and Mary are both buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery. Information on their children is almost non-existent. I feel his children either died young or that they moved away from this area.

Miller Martin, the 5th son was born 1833c and died near Brownsburg on 30 Jan 1894. He is buried at New Providence Cemetery near Brownsburg. He was married 3 times and had 13 (known) children. His first wife was Malinda Hall and they had 2 sons. Malinda and both of the children died in the spring of 1858. In 1862 he married Nancy Jane Taylor and they had 4 children. His 3rd wife was Lee Ann Dudley. They were married in 1876 and had 7 children. Lee Ann had 3 children when they married. The children of his 3 marriage have many descendants still living in the Fairfield and South River areas of Rockbridge County.

The name is sometimes seen spelled as Lilly and is said to be French in origin. *Submitted by: Dorothy Greene Hite and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*
Sources: Rockbridge County Census Records 1810-1920; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records; Microfilm of Rockbridge County News; Augusta County marriages; Oral history and personal knowledge

JACOB LINK

Jacob Henry Link (my grandfather) was born March 14, 1858 at Natural Bridge, Rockbridge Co., Virginia. He was the third son of a family of six boys and two girls born to James C. Link and Martha E. Barger. They were married at High Bridge Presbyterian Church November 3, 1853. Martha Barger was the daughter of William Preston Barger and Mary Ann Shafer.

Jacob H. Link left Virginia as a young man and traveled across the country on horseback. He visited other Virginia families who had relocated. He worked for a time on the farm of Jacob Abraham Saville and Emma Henderson in Illinois and became acquainted with their daughter, Sarah Etta Saville. They later were married in Iowa at the Saville family home as the J. A. Savilles had left Illinois to live in Ringgold Co., Iowa.

All six boys of the James Link family came to Iowa to live and to farm. There was a court hearing between James and Martha Link in Rockbridge Co. due to marital difficulties in 1884. It was not a close family unit in Iowa and I did not learn about them till I did my research. The two sisters Mary Ann Link married John V. Tolley and Jane Margaret Link married Jeremiah Shafer. They both lived in Virginia with their families.

The marriage of Jacob Link and Etta Saville in 1884 brought out the reality of how many families had surnames that connected to many Rockbridge descendants. John Saville and Sarah Peterfish Shafer were married in 1832 and their son Jacob Saville married Mary Emma Henderson. Martha Barger was the daughter of Mary Ann Shafer Barger. James Link and Martha Barger produced James Link and Jacob Saville and Mary Emma Henderson produced Etta Saville. The name Shafer and Link have made my grandparents cousins.

James Link (my great grandfather) was the son of Daniel and Margaret Troxell. Daniel Link was my great great grandfather and they were married in 1823. The oldest son was John Bodkin Link who served in the confederacy as a Chaplain. He graduated from Rochester Theological Seminary. He established The Texas Baptist Herald, a denominational newspaper.

James and his twin brother Abraham Troxell Link were born in 1829. Philip High Link and family lived in Rockbridge and was given the family farm as was acknowledged in Daniel Link's Will. The youngest son David died in Texas in 1868.

I am still searching for more information on the accuracy of my great great grandfather's beginnings. John Nicholas Link married Margaret Eiscikson in 1779. There were eleven children and most were christened at St. John's German Reformed Church in the Riverhead District of Augusta Co., Virginia. John Nicholas' Will addressed most of his children and Daniel received cash. There are records of John Nicholas living in Maryland and Pennsylvania. He was born in 1748 and died in Augusta Co., Virginia in 1816. *Submitted by: Virginia Link Milano*

WILLIE E. LOTTS

Willie E. Lotts, daughter of Emma Shafer Lotts and Joseph Lotts, was born 17 March 1897. Willie's grandparents were George Shafer and Frances Wilcher. Her great grandparents were John Shafer and Mary Pence.

Willie had 5 sisters and 2 brothers. Her sisters were Ruby L. born 8 August 1899 married W. Joseph Watts; Twins Lottie E. born 17 April 1902 married Charlie H. Watts; Bessie I. born 17 April 1902 married George M. Parsons; Alice born Sept. 1885 died 1897 after being struck by lightning and never recovered; Fannie D. born 1 March 1891 married Martin (Jim) Shafer. Her brothers were J. Houston born 22 May 1893 married Lillian J. Barger; and C. Howard born 19 September 1889 and married Minnie Austin.



Jacob Edward Grim and Willie Edith Lotts

Willie married J. Edward Grim 18 May 1915 and to this union two sons and two daughters were born: Norman born 6 September 1916 married Audrey Garland; Morris E. born 27 August 1922 married Nancy Jane Grow; Mildred F. born 30 April 1926 married Charlie W. Prease; Pearl M. born 25 October 1918 married G. Lewis Alphin. *Submitted by: Mildred Grim Prease and Written by: Esther Pennington*

DR. JOHN EDWARD LOYD

Dr. John Edward Loyd was born in Goodview, Virginia in 1871. He was educated at the University of Virginia. He came to Natural Bridge Station about 1914. He was the only doctor for miles around. He married Gladys Barger who was only sixteen at the time. They built a brick home and office for his practice on the top of the hill near what is now the Central Fidelity Bank. Carl Tolley, Gladys' nephew, and his wife now live in the home.

To their union was born one son, John Edward Loyd III (Ted) who lived in Florida until his death a few years ago. "Ted" was a school teacher at the Natural Bridge High School in the 1940's. He later became a podiatrist.



Dr. John Edward Loyd

Branch Loyd, Dr. Loyd's son by his first marriage, lived at Natural Bridge Station. For years he was mail carrier in the area. His wife, Virginia, taught school. They owned and operated Viewmont Tourist Home at the bottom of Seay's Hill.

Dr. Loyd came to Natural Bridge Station from his position as Chief Surgeon at C&O (Chesapeake & Ohio) Hospital in Clifton Forge. He continued as General Practitioner in his office in Natural Bridge Station until his death in 1942. He was a member of St. John's Episcopal Church in Glasgow. He, his wife, Gladys, and son, "Ted" were buried in the Glasgow Cemetery. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins Source: Mrs. Loyd (Betty) Tolley

JOHN LUSTER

John Luster (c. 1794-1884) was a person prominent in Rockbridge County in the mid 1800's. He was the owner of the Natural Bridge and its hotel from 1858 through at least 1863. He was also treasurer of the bank there, builder and donor of its Baptist Church, grantor of land for the cemetery, and contractor for a section of the James River Canal near Balcony Falls. Earlier, he was owner of a tavern, and both before and after the Civil War, he was a judge for that district.

His wife was Luminah Finch, whom he married 13 April 1818 in Rustburg, Campbell County. Her family was in the hotel business there. The couple moved to Fincastle before 1830 and had a hotel there near the courthouse. By 1850 they were at the Natural Bridge as innkeepers. In the hard economic times of the war period, they sold the hotel and by 1870 went back to Fincastle to continue as hoteliers until their old age.

They had six children, four daughters and two sons: (1) Susan Luster, b. 30 Mar 1820, m. John Edward Curd, and lived in Fincastle. 2. Eliza Ann Luster, b. 16 May 1822, d. 8 June 1896, m. Lewis M. Huff 15 Feb 1841, moved to Nicholas County in the 1850's, and are g-g-grandparents of this writer. 3. Catherine Louise Luster, b. 22 Aug 1827, m. Murphy Douglas, lived at the Natural Bridge on the hotel grounds as a widow with three small children in 1863. Her son William continued some of his grandfather's business. 4. John B. Luster, b. 1830, m. Betty L. Houston at White Sulphur Springs, and lived in Baltimore in the 1880's. 5. James W. Luster, b. 2 Apr. 1833, d. 19 Jun 1860 and was one of the first buried in that Baptist Church cemetery. 6. Luminah J. Luster (1837-1919) m. the Rev. James H. Harris, who at various times was minister of the same church, where they are also buried along with two of their six sons. Submitted by: June Snodgrass

JOHN LACY LYLE

Not much is known about our paternal grandfather Joseph W. Lyle of Lexington, Virginia except that he was born in 1865, married Margaret Dixon, December 28, 1888 in Timber Ridge, Virginia and they had four children: Austin born 1888, Lucy born 1892, Walter born 1893 and Lacy born 1895.

We have been unable to determine when our grandfather died; however, our grandmother died in 1946, after marrying J. W. Gooch, had a son Alexander, who died 1952. Mr. Gooch died 1890. Our grandmother Margaret (Maggie) Gooch went to cook at Timber Ridge McCorckle Estate now known as Maple Hall. Our father talked about how she would take him with her to work. Later grandmother Gooch migrated to Lexington where she cooked at the old Stonewall Jackson Hospital for years.

Our father, John Lacy Lyle, served in the First World War in France. Returning home he married Fannie Bell Gilmore, October 17, 1919. They lived across the Campbell's Crist creek where the first children were born, Walter 1921; John 1923; Anna 1925. Their house burned and father built on the other side of the creek where William (1927), Frances (1933) and Joseph (1941) were born. That house still stands, on the road now known as Borden Grant Trail. Our father also paid his poll tax so that he could vote; always owned an automobile and always attended Rising Zion where we served as a deacon and/or church clerk for over 50 years.

In 1949 mother, Fannie Bell Lyle, took a child from Social Services, James Nathaniel Hunter from Glasgow, who was reared with our brother Joseph. He remained throughout the years as our youngest brother.



John Lacy and Fannie Gilmore Lyle

Our father was a hard working Christian man dedicated to his family, share-cropping for Carol Cummings, working at a saw mill at Cornwall and later working for N&W railroad as a cook from which he retired. Our mother, a delicate person with a heart condition, chose to keep cows, pigs, garden and raise children.

All the children attended the one-room school, the two oldest brothers finishing there; Anna went on to Lexington High, finished and retired as Food Service Manager at Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital. As economic conditions improved so did the education of the children. Homer attended A&T College, Greensboro, N.C.; Frances to St. Paul's College, Lawrenceville; Joseph, Bluefield State and James to St. Paul's.

Our mother died in July, 1965 and our father in 1977.

It was always amazing to think back to how during the great depression, Santa Claus always came with dolls and dishes, red wagons and guns; all hidden in the 4-room house that we children shared — will remain a secret or mystery.

His legacy:

A supplier of our needs — Clemit,
A man to keep things going — John,
A feeder of the sick — Anna,
A supplier of communications — Homer,
An educator of our future — Frances,
A drawer of beauty — Joseph, and
A feeder of the homeless — James.

Submitted by: Anna Virginia Lyle Troxler

JAMES AND PHOEBE MACKEY

James S. Mackey was born 11 December 1825; died 17 May 1881. He married 18 March 1875, Phoebe Fisher, widow of Henry Fisher, daughter of John and Betsy Fainter. Phoebe Jane Fainter was born 1 October 1835, died 2 February 1918. James was a son of James S. Mackey and Nancy McMath.

Phoebe Fainter had married 28 February 1859, William "Henry" Fisher. They had two sons, and a daughter born before Henry was called into action in the 4th Virginia Infantry, "Stonewall Brigade". He was killed at Kernstown on 3 March 1862. At least two Fisher children survived Phoebe.

James S. Mackey served in Company I, 4th Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade. He enlisted on 2 June 1861, and was hospitalized from August 1861, until February 1862. He was discharged from service in April 1862. James was disabled with consumption, which may be the reason for his discharge. He served in the same unit as Henry Fisher and may have brought home the news of Henry's death upon his return from the war.

James was a farmer near Colliertown in Rockbridge County, VA. He remained a confirmed bachelor for some years, but finally settled down and married Phoebe. Their wedded bliss was rather short lived as on 17 May 1881, James stepped out on the porch during a storm and was struck by lightning and instantly killed. Phoebe was again left a widow to raise her children alone.

Phoebe died at the home of her daughter, Cora, near Natural Bridge, during a snowstorm. They were not able to get her body all the way to Oxford because of road conditions and she was buried at Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

James and Phoebe's six children were: Mary Capitolia "Toldie" Mackey born 14 June 1865, died 5 November 1926, married William Jefferson "Jeff" Sorrells; Sarah Elizabeth "Bettie" Mackey born 1867, married James F. Hunt and John Lewis Sorrells; Harry Mackey born November 1869, married Dora Virginia Sorrells; Walter Mackey born 1871, died 2 May 1934, married Lula J. Hartigan; Wilson Strong Mackey born 1872, died 1948; married Bell ____; Cora J. Mackey born 14 May 1876, married Thomas Leech Sorrells. Submitted by: Kathy McCauley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: James Robertson, 4th Virginia Infantry. Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1982, p. 63. Federal Census, 1880 Rockbridge County, VA, Buffalo District, lists James as disabled with consumption. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1A, p. 299. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 502. Rockbridge County News, February 1918, Phoebe's obituary. Rockbridge County News, Phoebe's obituary, February 1918. Tombstone Inscription of James S. Mackey, Jr., Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. Tombstone Inscription of Phoebe Mackey, Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA.

JAMES S. MACKEY, SR.

James S. Mackey was born c1780 and died 1845. On 19 September 1807, he married Sarah Wilson. After her death he married 21 February 1822, Nancy McMath. Nancy McMath was born c1785, and died 1 August 1860. James was a son of John Mackey of Lexington.

James inherited a tannery and other property from his father, and he owned a plantation near Toad Run, Rockbridge County, VA. On this plantation, he raised his family. James' first wife, Sally, was a daughter of Hugh and Hannah (Moore) Wilson. Sally and her son Hugh had inherited slaves from her parents. Hugh W. Mackey operated a large and fine plantation at the head of Toad Run. The house still stands. Part of James' plantation adjoined that of his son Hugh.

Although the Mackey family would not have been considered large plantations by the standards of the "Deep South", they were considered plantations in this area of Virginia. Farms of more than three hundred acres were considered to be plantations.

After James' death, Nancy remained on the home plantation, residing there with her children until they were all grown and married. She did have a hired hand on the farm named William Beaver in 1850, and possibly for some years to come. After her children married, she remained in her home for her lifetime, sharing the house with her son John M. Mackey and his family, as well as her son James S. and daughter Sarah W., who did not marry until after her decease.

James S. Mackey's first wife, Sarah, was buried in Old Monmouth Cemetery. It is currently unknown if he and Nancy McMath are buried in Old Monmouth, or Oxford. Oxford seems like a more likely place of burial for James and Nancy as most of their children are buried there. However, James' first wife and oldest son are buried in Old Monmouth Cemetery.

On 12 May 1845, James S. Mackey made his will. It was proven in Court 4 August 1845. James S. Mackey was the father of six children, one by his first wife, Sarah Wilson, and five by his second wife, Nancy McMath. Nancy and all six of the children were named in James' will. They were: Hugh Wilson Mackey born c1809, died 26 March 1866, married Margaret S. Carrick and Mary Ann (Crawford) Finney; John McBride Mackey born 26 August 1822, died 19 April 1888, married Barbara Ann Replogle; Jane Ann Mackey born 31 August 1824, died 28 March 1900, married Joseph S. Mateer; James S. Mackey, Jr. born 11 December 1825, died 17 May 1881, married Phoebe Jane (Fainter) Fisher; Sally W. Mackey born 27 June 1828, died 10 October 1908, married John R. Ayres; Susan E. Mackey born 21 March 1829, died 24 January 1906, married James A. Miller.

Submitted by: Wanda S. Wright and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Federal Census, 1830-1860, Rockbridge County, VA; Rockbridge County, Virginia Death Register, p. 40; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 10, p. 149. James S. Mackey's Will

JOHN MACKEY

John Mackey bought Lot #2 in the Town of Lexington on 7 February 1786. This lot faced on Main Street and bordered the lots occupied by Peter McKeirnan and John Mackey, as well as James Hawthorn. John Mackey's wife remains a mystery. As do the names of his parents, or his whereabouts previous to coming to the Town of Lexington. On 3 August 1787, John "McKey" purchased 10 acres from Andrew Moore, who was acting as Attorney in Fact for William Brown. This land adjoined the Town of Lexington. On 4 January 1791, John Mackey and William Alexander bought ¼ acre from John Galbraith "for the use of a school near the town of Lexington." John was obviously interested in education. From his will, it is apparent he was literate, although he was apparently not well educated.

Still desiring to add to his purchases in and near the Town of Lexington, in February 1794 John purchased ¾ acres from John and Barbara Galbraith. This land was located in the Town of Lexington and cornered Andrew Weir and the old courthouse lot, as well as Randolph and Main Streets. On 16 May 1794, John Mackey bought 5½ acres adjoining the Town of Lexington from William Moore. This land adjoined Daniel Windle and John Galbraith.

After carefully selecting choice lots, and building upon them, there came the fire of 1796, which destroyed all of the houses in the Town of Lexington, except one. It seems quite likely that John Mackey may have lost his home in this fire. This may explain why his son James wanted a house built on the lot which was left to him in his father's will. It is speculated that a house had been there before the fire, but was consumed. The lot left to John, John Mackey's other son, may well have been out of the path of the fire, as it was just outside the Town limits.

John Mackey had at least seven children, they were: Isabella Mackey married Moses Elliot; Sarah Mackey married James Long; Mary Mackey married James Mackey; John Mackey married Peggy Wilson; James S. Mackey born c1780, died 1845, married Sarah Wilson and Nancy McMath; Jane Mackey and William Wilson; Betsy Mackey and John Leech.

Submitted by: Teresa Manuel and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Source: Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book A, p. 548; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book A, p. 685; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book B p. 277; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book C p. 20; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book C p. 56; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 3, pp. 34-36.

LEMUEL HIRAM MAHONE ANCESTRY

Richard Steele, born 3/12/1672 in Dublin, Ireland married Margaret Stetch of Welsh descent. Margaret died at the birth of their son, Andrew, in Wales in 1706 and Richard died in Wales, 9/1/1729.

Andrew Steele married Mary Moore in 1726, came to America in 1728, to Pennsylvania by 1730, and to Augusta County by 1748. He lived in the vicinity between Timber Ridge and New Providence Presbyterian Church where he owned 450 acres in Rockbridge County. He died in 1764.

Robert Steele, son of Andrew and Mary Moore Steele, was born in 1728, died 4/30/1800. He married Elizabeth Wendell (1733-1758) and they are buried in Old Providence Cemetery. The Wendells were from Rotterdam and Amsterdam, Holland.

James Wendell Steele, son of Robert and Elizabeth Wendell Steele, was born about 1752 or 1753 in Augusta County, died 1/10/1823. In 1781, he married Margaret Parks (1765-1848). Margaret Parks Steele was a daughter of John Parks (1714-1793) and Rebecca McCampbell Parks of Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County. James and Margaret Steele are buried at Old Providence near Spottswood in Augusta County.

John C. Steele, son of James Wendell and Margaret Parks Steele, married Mary Polly Coffey, August 29, 1819 in Nelson County. Their daughter, Nancy Elizabeth Steele, born 1822, married (08/05/1839) Joshua Madison Ramsey (born 10/16/1820 in Amherst County). He died 07/21/1897, was buried in Mount Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery, Steeles Tavern, Augusta County.

Delilah Jane Ramsey, daughter of Joshua Madison Ramsey and Nancy Steele Ramsey, first married a Coffey. After his death, she married Cornelius Walter Mahone of Nelson County. Their children were: Lorena, Annette, Ardelia, Una, Zelonah, Walter O'Connor, and Lemuel Hiram Mahone.

Lemuel Hiram Mahone was my grandfather. He was born in Massies Mill (04/16/1869-4/12/1932) in Nelson County. He married Maggie Parks Houser (09/16/1870-04/09/1933) of Augusta County. Lemuel Malone was about 5'11" tall, slender, with brown hair and blue eyes. Maggie, also known as Peg, was of medium build, brown hair and gray eyes. They lived in southern Augusta County near Spottswood. They had a general store in part of their home along what is now U. S. Route 11 and also kept overnight travelers and furnished meals to travelers. Lem was a Sunday School Superintendent and teacher at Mount Joy Presbyterian Church. They are buried in Mount Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery. They had eight children: Clara Lillian (05/13/1896 - 07/13/1984), Cornelius Samuel (06/30/1896 - 09/03/1897), Mildred Irene (03/19/1901 - 10/31/1970), Ophelia Edith (03/24/1903-) and Eugene Lyle (11/11/1909 - 11/25/1969). A son and a daughter were stillborn. Their third child, Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. (4/7/1898 - 3/19/1976) was my father. He married Myrtie Belle Pugh (2/9/1903 - 10/23/1975) on June 27, 1935. She was born at Buffalo Forge, Rockbridge County,

daughter of John Henry Pugh (11/9/1873 - 9/10/1953) and Emma Lena Hickman Pugh (1/15/1868 - 10/15/1943) both native to southern Rockbridge County. Hiram and Myrtie Mahone had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born 8/30/1936 at their home near Spottswood where she currently lives. Hiram was a Church Trustee for more than fifty years at Greenville United Methodist Church where they were active members. *Submitted by: Ophelia Mahone Gum and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone*

LENA PARKS MAHONE

I, Lena Parks Mahone, am an only child named for my grandmothers. I was born about one o'clock on Sunday afternoon, August 30, 1936 in the farmhouse two miles north of Spottswood, Virginia, which has been my lifetime home. My parents, Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. and Myrtie Belle Pugh Mahone met December 30, 1934 at the home of her cousins, Beatrice and Samuel Black, and were married June 27, 1935 by Rev. E. B. Cooke, in the Methodist parsonage at Wesley Chapel in Rockbridge County. The school I attended, known as Valley High School until about 1945, became Spottswood High School, where I graduated in 1954, placing third in a class of twenty. I received the Rotary Code of Ethics award that year. In June 1958, I graduated from Madison College, Harrisonburg, with a Bachelor of Science in Education, concentration in History and minor in Art. I taught primary grades seven years in Staunton, and five years in Frederick County. June 1971 through November 1996, I worked for USDA, Farmers Home Administration at four locations in Staunton, then in Verona, and the final year in Lexington. Farmers Home Administration became Rural Economic and Community Development in 1995, and in 1996 the name was changed again to Rural Development. It was general office duties working with many people helping them obtain loans for homes or farm purposes. I enjoyed computers which we started using in 1986.

As a young child, my neighbor, Regina Hutchens, took me to Sabbath School, Worship Services and Bible School at Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in Spottswood. My parents often were unable to attend Greenville United Methodist Church, where they were members, because they did not have a car. My Dad was a trustee in this church for over fifty years. I joined Greenville United Methodist Church on Easter Sunday, April 21, 1946, and have served in many ways. I have been church Treasurer for more than 16 years. In Staunton District United Methodist Women I held offices of Secretary, Treasurer, Global Concerns, District President and Nominations Committee. I am also on the Council of Ministries of the Staunton District. I am a member of the Nominating Committee of the Virginia Conference United Methodist Women. I served as an officer in other organizations, such as the Spottswood Woman's Christian Temperance Union, Country Gardeners Garden Club, Augusta Women's Club, Business and Professional Women's Organization.

I enjoy many activities such as Bible Study, reading Christian novels, biographies, writing rhyming verses on my computer, making puzzles, planning programs, drawing, painting, doing crafts projects, sewing, historic and nature studies, and traveling. My parents and grandparents never traveled far. My travel opportunities came only after I had been employed awhile. I have been in forty one states, Canada, Israel, Germany, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, Ireland, England, and Wales. I hope to visit many other places.

Gradually I learned to rely on the Lord for strength, courage, guidance, and protection through all the trials and tribulations of daily living. *Submitted by: Lena Parks Mahone*

ARMSTEAD - SARAH MARSHALL

Grandfather Armstead A. Marshall, born in Carroll County, Virginia (2/6/1855-10/10/1924), was the son of Nathaniel Marshall (1836-1910) and Ellen Stilwell (1830-1923), married 1854. He was a descendant of Simon Granser Marshall (12/26/1791-1877) and John Marshall of Ireland, who was captain in the British Army under Charles the First, King of England, a settler at Jamestown. Also, he was a descendant of John Marshall, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. On 2/17/1877 he married Sarah Elizabeth Jennings (9/10/1860-3/10/1926) having fourteen children. In 1890 they moved to Plank Road in Rockbridge County. He was a stern and religious man with strong values. He attended Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church every Sunday until his illness in 1926. He was truthful, honest and expected the same from his children and fellowmen. He lived an active life with various trades. He was a successful farmer, carpenter and orchardist. He shoveled snow and ice, placing it around his fruit trees to keep them from blooming too soon.



Elvy -Sarah-?-?



Nancy-Armstead-Nora

Grandmother was a kind, thoughtful and loving neighbor. She was loved by all who knew her. Their children are:

1. Polly Ann (2/8/1878-1949) married 8/12/1901 William Southern (1853-1932). Their children are Everett, Jessie, Nancy, Walter and Annie Mae.
2. Lucy Ellen (4/27/1879-10/21/1942) married 7/29/1900 Obie Chapman (9/3/1874-4/26/1957).
3. Sarah Rosalee (2/16/1881) married 1/26/1898 Harvey Thomas Wallace (10/23/1876-3/30/1943). Their children are Edward, Hubert, Roosevelt.
4. John Lewis (9/25/1882-1/24/1937).
5. Perry Arthur (9/30/1884-5/12/1943) married 11/21/1918 Grace Lee Thompson.
6. Nancy Isabell (10/10/1886-10/27/1963) married 12/21/1910 George Grove Thurston (5/15/1888-10/27/1963). Their children are Retha Mae (7/17/1912-7/24/1976) who married Jack Fink; Ethelene (7/26/1914) married Jake Serena; Leroy Marshall (4/26/1916) married 1/27/1940 Helen Thurston (12/10/1991). Their children are Jackie (1/9/1941), William (9/6/1944-12/10/1962), Maude (2/3/1918-11/12/1996). He married 9/7/1992 Juanita Thomas.
7. Thomas Allen (3/23/1889-4/2/1889).
8. Nora Helen (4/16/1890-10/17/1970) married 12/24/1908 Issac Law. Their children are Stewart, Geneva, Elizabeth, Katherine, Colonel, and Earnest (Jackie) (9/10/1915-10/25/1988) who married 12/24/1981-Sadie Miller (12/23/1923).
9. Pearl Elizabeth (4/5/1892-9/26/1972) married 9/11/1912 John Robert Lewis (6/17/1886-7/16/1937). Their children: Eva Sarah (5/3/1917) married 10/18/1941 Lance Oblinger (12/14/1918); Helen Marie (9/26/1921) married 10/18/1941 Holbrook Haun; Buelah Mae (9/8/1913-11/13/1949); John Robert (12/2/1923) married 3/30/1945 Cora Parker (8/5/1924). Their children: Wanda, Penny, John Robert Jr.

10. Amos Armstead (11/2/1894-3/16/1954).
11. Lue Elvy (4/12/1900-2/11/1974) married 6/14/1926 John Andrew Mohler (5/2/1903). Their children: Arlene Mae (10/8/1927) married 5/28/1949 Melvin Grant (12/13/1910-12/10/1983); John Andrew (Cracker) (9/30/1929-6/3/1993) married 6/27/1954 Evie France (8/19/1933).

12. Emma Jennings (4/4/1901-1/30/1964) married 7/2/1922 Robert Henry Flint (12/14/1899-2/11/1971). Their children died in infancy; Frances Marie (3/18/1924) married 10/1940, James Gilmore Watkins (12/26/1910-1/1/1981). Their children: Shirley Marie (12/23/1941) married 4/7/1961 George Moore (4/19/1938); James Gilmore (8/8/1953) married 9/22/1973 Patricia Ann Caldwell (8/10/1953) and married second 5/3/1995 Martha Grinnan (12/7/1951). Frances' second marriage 12/30/1975 was to Donald Kenneth Turbyfill 3/24/1932. Robert Marshall (10/12/1927-5/8/1996) married 11/27/1945 Grace Virginia Hostetter (10/24/1924).

13. Eva Adeline (2/3/1903) married 9/8/1926 John Preston Lackey 8/28/1899-12/20/1940) and a second marriage to William Poague (2/6/1908-9/19/1949).

14. Hugh Dexter (1/10/1896-10/18/1990) married 8/4/1925 Lemma Magdaline Flint (10/19/1901-5/19/1983). Their children: Martha Elizabeth (3/20/1926) married Henry Lee Bryant (8/31/1926); Helen Magdaline (11/8/1927) married 4/30/1947 Thomas Crist (2/7/1926-3/27/1977); Virginia Orlean (6/24/1930) married 6/20/1949 Thomas Balsler (5/30/1929-12/22/1996). She married second 11/27/1959 to John Turpin (11/27/1930-8/2/1996). Hugh Dexter (6/15/1933) married 5/31/1953 Lucy Frances Dudley (11/14/1936).

Submitted by: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant

ARMSTEAD ASHWORTH MARSHALL

My grandfather, Armstead Ashworth Marshall (born 1855, died 1924), married my grandmother, Sarah Elizabeth Jennings (born 1860, died 1926), on 17 February 1877.

As a child, I remember them as farmers, sitting on each side of a pot belly stove and smoking corn cob pipes. They had thirteen children, one my mother, Nancy Isabelle Marshall, about the third from the last. The only one living today is the youngest, Eva (Marshall) Progue, residing in Lexington, VA.

My grandfather plowed with a team of horses. They cut their wheat and oats and piled them in stacks. Along came a man with a thrashing machine, which was burnt by wood, going from one farmer to another, for a price. They lived in a two story house at the old Marshall farm (approximately 200 acres), adjoining the old Lackey farm, where my Dad grew up.

My father, George Grover Thurston was born 15 May 1888, and died 27 October 1963. He was adopted by the Lackey's. He was born in Indianapolis, Indiana. My mother, Nancy Isabelle Marshall was born 10 October 1886, and died 30 March 1978. They were married in Rockbridge County on 21 December 1910. They had four children: Rhetha Mae (born 1912, died 1976);

Hildreth Ethelene (Trink, born 1914); Leroy Marshall Thurston (born 26 April 1916); and Virginia Mandalene (born 1918, died 1997).

I (Leroy) married Helen Kaser in 1940, and had two children. My daughter, Jackalyn was born 9 June 1941, and my son, William, was born in 1944, and died in 1986. He was killed as a policeman in Texas in 1986, in the line of duty. He was some type of police officer for twenty years.

My wife passed away in 1991 and I remarried Juanita in 1992.

I was a boiler maker by trade for over forty years. I retired in 1979. The plant was Babcock's and Wilcox in Barberton, Ohio (approximately 1936-1979).



Leroy Marshall Thurston

I have seven grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

I reside in a small town in Ohio (Brimfield), near Kent, Ohio and Akron, Ohio. *Leroy Marshall Thurston*

DECK - LEMMA MARSHALL

My father, Hugh Dexter Marshall (1/10/1886-10/18/1990) was born on Plank Road in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of Armstead A. Marshall (1855-10/10/1926) and Sarah Elizabeth Jennings (9/10/1860-3/10/1926). He attended Broad Creek School and often spoke of his teacher, Miss Minta Hardin. As a teenager he spent time with his sisters and brothers-in-law at Hotsprings, Virginia. He worked at the Homestead Hotel as a golf caddie, and drove carriages and buggies for the hotel guest. He also drove teams of mules hauling coal for the hotel. He told of President Taft paying him a ten cent tip to harness his horse and bring his buggy. He later worked as a taxi driver near the coal fields of Welch, West Virginia until he was called home due to illness of his father.



He married 8/4/1925 Lemma Magdaline Flint (10/19/1901-5/29/1983). He was a successful farmer. He also drove the school bus from Plank Road to the Natural Bridge Schools for Rockbridge County for several years.

Our mother was a kind and thoughtful person, always willing to give a helping hand to anyone. She was a hard working, happy mother, who was always singing and had a smile for everyone. They were members of Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. They lived on Plank Road and had four children.

(1) Martha Elizabeth (3/20/1926) married 7/3/1948 Henry Lee Bryant (8/31/1926) and had one child, Beverly Dianne (11/3/1955) who married 6/16/73 Charles Gordon Watts, Jr. (10/17/53). They raised two other children, Teresa Helaine Cox (7/14/59) and Catherine Clara Cox (10/16/1961).

(2) Helen Magdaline (11/8/1927) married 4/30/1947, had one child, Drema Leigh (6/20/1950), who married 5/10/1980 Raymond Talley 10/20/1939 and had one child, Audra Rae (11/8/1983).

(3) Virginia Orlean (6/24/1930) married 6/20/1949 Jessie Thomas Balsler (5/30/1929-12/22/1996). One son, Larry Dexter (12/19/1951) married 8/2/1980 Joan Millner (5/17/1952), and had one son, John Carroll (4/20/1982). Virginia's second marriage 11/27/1959 was to John Thurman Turpin (11/27/1930-8/2/1996).

(4) Hugh Dexter, Jr. (6/15/1933) married 5/31/1953 Lucy Frances Dudley (11/4/1936) had three children. (A) Ronald Dexter (1/19/1954), married 6/27/1980 Bridget Gail Thompson (8/12/1955) and had two children, Sarah Elizabeth (1/9/1982), and Margaret Kathern (5/21/1984). (B) Debrah Lynn (10/27/1955) married 4/22/1972 Jerry Madison Dameron 1/28/1955, and had two children, Scott Madison (11/26/1972), and Nicole Lynn (10/3/1976), who married 8/12/1996 Charles Thomas Humphries (9/17/72). (C) Linda Sue Marshall 11/27/1960. Written by: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant and Submitted by: Helen Marshall Crist

ANNIE KIRBY MARTIN

"Granny" as she was know to everyone young or old was a very hard worker. She worked in her father's garden and fields being born 7/14/1900 the youngest girl of five girls and two boys younger and sick a lot.



Annie Kirby Martin and husband Tom

Annie was the daughter of Tanzy James Kirby and Sallie McCormick Kirby. Tanzy was a tenant farmer living in different sections of the county so she was well known. Tanzy's mother Martha Harlow Kirby made the front page of the paper when she died stating she was nearly 108 years old, widow of Bowers (Robert B.) Kirby and the daughter of Tandy Harlow. The corrections in the papers found she was born 1/28/1837 in Albemarle County one of nine children born to Wilson Harlow and Elizabeth Wren Harlow. She was married in Albemarle County at age sixteen to Bowers Kirby and he served in the Civil War in Albemarle and she received a pension from the state of Virginia as a widow of a Confederate soldier.

Annie, like her grandmother, also married young. In 1919 at the age of nineteen Annie Marguerite Kirby married Thomas Burns Martin also of Rockbridge. "Tom", as he was so well known, was s/o Anthony Thomas Martin whose father James was s/o Anthony Thomas Martin who came to America from West Meath County, Province of Lenister, Ireland along with two other brothers. As the family story goes, one brother was buried at sea but I do not know about the other one. He may have gone west since two of Tom's brothers went west and stayed although they never married. Tom Martin was one of eleven children born to Anthony and Betty Elizabeth Ayres Martin.



Johnny, "Dimple", Martha, "Jack", Margaret and Bruce Martin

Annie and Tom had four boys and three girls, the last being twins. "Dimple" married Clarence Albert Duncan at an early age and had two sons Thomas Albert and John Houston. She remarried and she and Charlie have another son Steve. One son, Murphy and husband preceded her to the grave. Thomas Anthony (Jack) married Josephine Huffman. They have one daughter Peggy and a grandson T.J. Brown.

Bruce Wilson lost his wife Evelyn Noel to cancer. The twin girls also married young. Martha, one hour and 13 minutes older, married Carl Nicely and they had James, Jeffery and Nancy. Margaret married Frank Campbell and had Frank, Jr. ("Skipper") and Debbie and second married Edward Nagle and had Mike and Kathy.

The baby son John Tate married Shirley Morris. "Johnny" and Shirley had a son John Alan and a daughter Joyce Alane. Annie died just a few years before Johnny. In September 1962 her husband Tom had a heart attack. She also lost a grandson Thomas ("Little Tom") Duncan prior to her death.

"Granny" Annie Martin was truly a "Grandmother" with a long list of grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren along with all the people in Rockbridge County who would meet her on the street saying, "Hi Granny", and were not even kin. She is buried beside her husband at Broad Creek. Submitted by: Thomas A. Duncan (grandson) and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (daughter-in-law)

THE D.B. MARTIN FAMILY

November 1990 the D. B. Martin family moved to Rockbridge County; but they already had Virginia roots.

D. B. was born April 6, 1934 in Maverick, Texas, to Samuel Jack and Queenie Annie Martin. Margaret (Peg) Thornton was born July 3, 1934 in Mercer County, West Virginia, to Prince Edward and Josephine Roles Thornton. They made their home in Franklin County, Virginia from 1959 until their deaths in 1990 and 1997, respectively. Her father, Prince Thornton, was born in Glenlyn, Virginia on May 4, 1909 to Samuel Clinton and Mabel Mae Carr Thornton.

D. B. and Peg each received Christ as Savior at age nine and felt called to vocational Christian service.

D. B. graduated from Baylor University of Waco, Texas, 1956, Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1963 and earned a Doctor of Ministries from Luther Rice Seminary, Jacksonville, Florida in 1981. Peg graduated from Bluefield College, 1954, Roanoke College 1956 and Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary in Ft. Worth, Texas in 1963. D. B. and Peg met at Southwestern and married June 6, 1957.

During the seminary years, D. B. taught school and pastored Indian Creek Baptist Church of Mineral Wells from 1958 to 1963. God gave them three fine sons, Samuel Thornton, March 22, 1959; Timothy Andrew, September 26, 1960; and David Edward, August 30, 1962. Following seminary, D. B. was pastor of First Baptist Church of Huron, Ohio, from 1963-1966, and Lakeside Baptist Church, McMurray, Pennsylvania, from 1966-71.

In 1971 he was appointed a Southern Baptist Home Missionary serving in Mount Holly, New Jersey. During that time Peg was elected W.M.U. president of the Pennsylvania-South Jersey Baptist Convention.

D. B. pastored Calvary Baptist Church of Ft. Wayne Indiana from 1974-'79. He was pastor of the Marion Avenue Baptist Church of Aurora, Illinois from 1980 to 1990.



Martins All: l to r, back to front: D. B., Peg, Joanna, Helen, Michelle, Sam, Stephen, Tim with Anna, Kristen with Peter, Gabrielle, Sonya with Joy and David with Jonathan.

All three of their sons graduated from Moody Bible Institute, and served in short term foreign missions. Sam married Helen Russell of Danville, Virginia. Tim married Kristen Coleman of Erie, Pennsylvania, and David married Sonya Evins of Bullhead City, Arizona. The Martins are blessed with nine grandchildren: Gabrielle, Stephen, Joanna, Anna, Michelle, Jonathan, Peter, Joy and Elizabeth, with another due in October.

Since 1992 D. B. has written a religious column called "Opening the Windows of Heaven" in the *Rockbridge Weekly*. He resumed baptisms in Cedar Creek under Natural Bridge in 1994. On April 7, 1996 he was the speaker for the Natural Bridge Easter Sunrise Service celebrating the 50th consecutive year of this service on Cedar Creek near the Bridge.

From 1993 to 1995 Peg was Woman's Missionary Union Director for Natural Bridge Baptist Association. She is senior adult ladies' teacher, and Choir Director in Natural Bridge Baptist Church. She has also assisted in the Christmas Pageants and floats for the Glasgow Christmas Parades.

The Martins enjoy the Blue Ridge Mountains. They are reminded of Psalm 121:1-2, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills. From whence cometh my help? My help cometh from the Lord, who made heaven and earth." God created beautiful Natural Bridge and the Blue Ridges! *Submitted by: D. B. & Peg Martin*

JOHN TATE MARTIN

On July 8, 1930 there was a little boy born on Plank Road near Natural Bridge in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was named John Tate Martin, probably the Tate from a sister of his mother. His mother was Annie Marguerite Kirby who was born 7/14/1900, the d/o Sally T. McCormick and Tanzy James Kirby, s/o William Bowers Kirby and his wife Martha Elizabeth Harlow Kirby.



John Tate Martin and Shirley Grace Morris Martin

Johnny Martin, as he was so well known by everyone, came from a long list of Martins that was begun when three Martin brothers came over from Ireland on a boat together. One died coming over and was buried at sea. This left Anthony Thomas and James W. Martin, the direct descendant of Johnny's father Thomas Burns Martin, who was born on April 9, 1898 s/o Thomas Anthony Martin and Betty Elizabeth Ayres Martin, d/o William Brady Ayres. James W. Martin, the father of Thomas Anthony Martin and grandfather of Thomas Anthony Martin, was married to Ardenia Avis.

Johnny became a member of Broad Creek Associate Reformed Church when he was very young. The first school he attended was a small one room school located on Plank Road. Later he attended the Natural Bridge Elementary School, Ruffner, Palmer, and Effinger. Three of his favorite teachers were Miss Margaret Deacon, Colean Ayres, and Mrs. Lora Johnson.

Johnny spent his entire 60 years in Rockbridge County except for two years spent in the U.S. Army. He was a lifetime employee of the Virginia Department of Highways from which he retired on disability shortly before his death. He served two years in the Korean War, 13 months of which was spent overseas in Korea and Japan where he graduated from a Tractor-Scrapper Course at the Eta Jima Specialist School. He was Honorably Discharged with the rank of Sergeant.

On June 11, 1954 John Tate Martin married Shirley Grace Morris d/o Lela Ruth Ayres and David Gilmore Morris. Johnny and Shirley had a son John Alan Martin that gave them two grandsons, John Alan Martin, Jr. and David Owen Martin and two granddaughters, Laura Marie and Kathryn Arlene. His wife Pam is the d/o Josephine Campbell and Carl Brown.

Johnny and Shirley also had a daughter Joyce Alane Martin. Joyce married Donald Clayton Reid s/o Louise Irvine and Charles Coleman Reid. Joyce and Donald gave them another granddaughter Jennifer Alane Reid. This makes a total of three granddaughters and two grandsons.

Johnny was preceded in death by two brothers Walton Kirby Martin and James Murphy Martin. Johnny, at age 60, died on Saturday, August 4, 1990 after a long illness. He had three sisters, Mrs. Charles (Dimple) McManus, Mrs. Edward (Margaret) Nagle, and Mrs. Carl (Martha) Nicely and two living brothers, Thomas Anthony (Jack) Martin and Bruce Wilson Martin. Martha and Margaret were twins born when Johnny was three years old.

Johnny was a very hard worker who always seemed happiest when he was working or playing and helping his children and grandchildren. He thought the world of his grandchildren and wanted so much to see each of them graduate from high school and help them become prosperous in their lives. They were his joy and main concern. *Submitted by: Joyce Martin Reid (Daughter)*

NATHANIEL C. MANSON MASSIE

The Nathaniel Clayton Manson Massie family came to live in Rockbridge County by way of Lone Jack Limestone Company. The quarry was once located on Lone Jack Farm which is between Lynchburg and Rustburg. Rumor has it that this farm got its name from being won with the Lone Jack in a card game. The quarry business was moved to Glasgow during the winter of 1917 and 1918. The company was owned by Robert Withers Massie born August 24, 1858 in Nelson County. He was a descendant of Major Thomas Massie of the Revolutionary War Era, that was granted 5,333 acres of land for his services in the war. Robert Withers better known as Captain Bob was a member of the VMI Class of 1878. He later served on the Board of Visitors in 1920 and was President of the Board until his death January 1, 1944. He spent a great deal of time in Rockbridge County.

His son, Nathaniel Clayton Manson, born May 22, 1888 came to Glasgow to manage the quarry. Manson was married to Agnes Scott Minnigerode of Lynchburg, born July 23, 1895. She was the granddaughter of The Rev. Dr. Charles Frederick Ernest Minnigerode. He arrived in America December 1839 from Germany. While being a professor at William and Mary he decorated an evergreen tree at Christmas for the children which is documented to be the first Christmas Tree in Virginia. He became rector of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church in Richmond, Virginia in 1856 and baptized President Jefferson Davis in 1862.

Manson and Agnes built a home of limestone in Glasgow and moved during the spring of 1924. Agnes taught piano to many children in this part of the county and was organist for her church, Saint John's Episcopal, for many years.

N.C.M. Jr. known as Nat, an only child, was born October 28, 1929. Nat joined the Navy March 1947 and retired June 1967, returning to Glasgow shortly thereafter. He is a veteran of the Korean and Viet Nam conflicts. During his naval service he was a participant of the Navy Advanced Marksmanship Unit. Two highlights were being on the All Navy Pistol Team in 1963, and receiving a shooting award while representing U.S. Pacific Fleet given by Fleet Admiral Chester Nimitz.

Nat and Elaine Swaringen of Albemarle, N.C. were married November 9, 1957. They have three sons; N.C. Manson, III, born October 12, 1959, graduated from VMI Class 1981 in civil engineering. He designed and drew the Rockbridge County Seal when he was a senior at Natural Bridge High School 1976 and 1977. Scott Tucker, born September 9, 1961, graduated from Virginia Tech with a B.S. in Physics and Mathematics and PHD in Physics. Eric David born March 18, 1963, Sergeant First Class in the U.S. Army stationed in the Netherlands.

Grandchildren include: Erika Elaine February 7, 1986; Sarah Campbell December 20, 1988; Afton Martha April 8, 1991; Nathaniel C.M. IV February 5, 1992; William Thomas January 8, 1944. *Submitted by: Elaine Swaringen Massie*

MAST FAMILY

The Great Depression forced change in the lives of many American families, including that of John Hite Mast and his wife Bonnie Baird of Watagua County, North Carolina. John's family had centered itself in the area surrounding Boone, North Carolina, from the arrival of his ancestor John Calvin Mast of Bern, Switzerland, in 1740. His father, Pete Mast, opened the first power company (Watagua Power Company) and maintained Cove Creek's first telephone company. John operated a small mill. But in 1930, looking for better financial opportunity in the depression, John moved his family to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. Living first on the Hite farm located between Brownsburg and Raphine, John bought a farm near Greenville. In 1935 he resettled his family and purchased a mill in Rockbridge Baths from Joe Woods. For the rest of his life he ran the mill with his family, turning it into a stable productive enterprise.



Joseph Carson "Pete" and Nora Cordellia (Phillips) Mast

The family of seven children - five boys, two girls - was not large for the day. The children attended schools in Greenville, Rockbridge Baths, and Brownsburg. In the decade prior to World War II they all helped to make their father's milling business financially stable.

A lot of work had to be done to make the mill a viable concern, including building a dam on the Maury River and repairing the dam on the mill race at the Mill site. Finding Rockbridge Baths without electricity, he installed a small water mill which generated sufficient electricity

for the mill, his family home, and two neighbor houses. At that point Rockbridge Baths had five stores, two churches, and a post office. The community was close knit and the mill proved essential in the hard times of the depression.

Producing three grades of flour, the mill kept busy. Additional machinery was added to the mill to meet the growing demand. At one point the mill ran 24 hours a day. Son William Carson Mast's route included Goshen, Augusta and Highland counties, and even portions of West Virginia.

The War, just as the Great Depression, proved a catalyst for change. All five boys answered their country's military call and served in its wars - Henry Clay Mast, William Carson Mast, John Hite Mast and RK Mast in World War II, and Richard Austin Mast in the Korean War. The two girls - Gertrude and Lee - ultimately married and resettled in California. John and Bonnie Mast did not live to see their grandchildren. Bonnie spent two years confined to her bed with cancer prior to her death in 1940 and John died in 1944 as a result of blood poisoning from a nail puncture accident. William Carson's daughter - Bonnie O'Dell - raised her family in western North Carolina. John's daughter - Carrie LaRue Mast - teaches History in Rockbridge County. RK fathered three children - Helena Marie Mast Krohn (History Professor), Patricia Louise Mast (artist), Richard Kenneth Mast (Nascar stockcar driver). Gertrude had one daughter, Vickie Hardy Semple (clothing store manager). Richard's son Paul works in the computer industry. *Submitted by: Helena (Mat) Krohn*

THE MAXWELL FAMILY

The Maxwell family came from the province of Ulster in Ireland to America in the early eighteenth century. They were of Scots/Irish descent. It is believed they settled first in Pennsylvania and migrated with the other Scots/Irish to Augusta County, Virginia arriving by 1742. John Maxwell is listed in Augusta County on Captain John Christian's list of musters for 1742. He also helps build a road in 1746 from the courthouse to Tinkling Spring.

John must have been an educated man and well liked because he became captain of the militia, justice of the peace, levy collector for the King and he also is listed testes on many documents.

John Maxwell and his wife Mary purchased in April 1749, four hundred and thirty-nine acres of land, from the Beverley Patent of 1736. He later sold the above and purchased land by 1755 along the James River, now the counties of Botetourt and Rockbridge.

In 1756 he was Captain of a Company and in 1760 he is called a qualified captain of the Militia. In 1771 he is recorded as Justice of the Peace for Botetourt County and collected the levy for the King from 1773 - 1775. In 1778 his land was now listed in Rockbridge County along the line with Botetourt County. John died in 1786 in Rockbridge County and his brief probate lists no heirs.

Major James Maxwell (Great White Chief) was christened 15 Aug. 1745 in Augusta County, Virginia. I believe his parents to be John and Mary Maxwell. James married Jane (Jenny) Roberts ca 1766, probably in Augusta County, Virginia. He moved from Botetourt County, Virginia, where John and Mary Maxwell lived, to the now Tazewell County, Virginia area in 1772.

He was a tall and stout man of ca 225 pounds. He was Captain Maxwell in 1782 and over twenty-five men of the militia at the head of the Clinch River. James had two small daughters Mattie and Jennie murdered by the Indians in 1782. Mattie and Jennie had gone out to the orchard to play with their pet lambs and some stray Indians murdered them.

He lost a brother, Lieut. Thomas Maxwell, in the spring of 1781. He was killed by the Indians in a battle near Tug River at Maxwell's Gap.

Other possible brothers are: Audley (Edley), John. William, and Alexander. A possible sister is Rebecca. From James Maxwell's will we have five daughters listed: Margaret who married David Whitley, Elizabeth who married Henry Marrs, Nancy who married Paul Whitley, Jane who married John Maxwell Jr., Mary who married Audley Campbell and the following sons: John, William, Robert, James and ?Thomas (not in will). I, Richard Leeper, descend from Elizabeth Maxwell born about 1767 in Augusta County, Virginia and Henry Marrs born 6 July 1762 in either York, Pennsylvania or Augusta County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Richard Earnest Leeper*

MAYS / CASH

The generations of the Mays family are as follows: Charles' Garland Mays married Rhoda Cash in 1791, she is thought to be a daughter of Joseph Cash. Garland and Rhoda were the parents of Cynthia Mays² that married Jesse Cash (son of Joseph Cash) in 1811. Their seven children were Charles, Rhoda, Mahala³ (mother of Daniel S.⁴ and Benjamin, she later married Zachariah Massie), Nancy, Mary Jane, Martha and John Cash.

The Cash family line follows; William Cash¹ that arrived in Salem, Massachusetts in 1676. He married Elizabeth Skinner¹. They were the parents of John, Joseph, William, Anise (dau.), Thomas James, Robert Howard and Peter Cash.

Robert Howard² Cash married Ruth (some say Elphinstone, others say Howard) their children were: Joel, Mary, Benjamin, Roseanna, Ann, Robert Howard Jr., Stephen, Mary Ann, Ruth, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Joel Cash³ married Tabitha Bartlett³, their children: Bartlett, Susannah, Joseph, Randolph, Keziah, Ede, Robert Howard, Elizabeth and Rhoda⁴, this is the Rhoda that married Charles Garland Mays.

Charles and Rhoda's children were: Cynthia⁴ (married Jesse Cash 1811). Mahala⁵, Nelson, Morgan, Washington, Orphia, Joel, Charles, Judith, Henry, Albert, Almerly, Elizabeth and Terthelia.

Mahala Cash was the mother of Daniel and Benjamin Cash, she later married Zachariah Massie and had James Brad and Rhoda (she died young) Massie.



Daniel Shelton and Eliza Ann (Fitzgerald) Cash

Daniel Shelton Cash⁶ married 1) Elizabeth Cash, the daughter of Joel and Betsy Cash. Elizabeth is thought to have died in childbirth. He then married 2) ElzaAnn Fitzgerald in 1868. She was the daughter of John Preston and Sophia Ramsey Fitzgerald.

Their eight children are: First: Dora Ha married William Washington Cash, 1889, children: 'Azure', Paulius, Dorothy, Linuel, Dewey, Lester and Vernie Cash. Second: Julia Ann married 1889, Shephard Harris Hite, children: Cora Estes (Ora Ester), Daniel Harrison, M.H. 'Manly', Tebes Homer, F.C. 'Freddie', Chlore Dell, Flora Geneva, Clara Lelia and Edna Annie Hite. Third: Daniel Gleason married 1895 Sarah Elizabeth Fitzgerald, children: first born premature, Lottie Florence, Wilbert Clinton, Minnie Austin, Hallie Jennings, Mamie Wilson, Lina

Leslie, Onie Jane, Pearlle Ray, Eva Odessa, Hollis Herbert and Lonnie Melvin Cash. Fourth: Preston Columbus married Millie Jane Jordan, children: Jessie W., Gladys Lillian and Nettie Thelma Cash. Fifth: Charles D. married Ada Ramsey, children: Oswald, Reba F., Mary Fleeta, Vera, C.D. Jr., Ollis L., Charlene and Margie Ilene Cash. Sixth Rosa Jane⁷ married 1899 Alexander D. 'Pomp' Layton, children: Nannie, died in youth, Ettie Blanch, Nellie Gertrude⁸, Eva Rae, Aussie Edna, Alexander Hansford, Annie Alma, Myra Helen 'Holly', and Leslie Hampton 'Hampy' Layton. Seventh: Andrew Cabbie married Ercelle Florence Harris, children: Harris Atwood, Andrew Wade, and Pauline Ercelle Cash. Eighth: Eligia A. Cash, 1891 fell in a tub of scalding water and died young, age unsure.

Nellie Gertrude Layton married Bernard Hopkins Campbell, 1923. They were the parents of the following children; Emory Hunter, Bernard Ralph⁹, Louise Gertrude, Viola Lee, Frances Marie, Evelyn Belle and Aileen Jane Campbell.

Bernard Ralph Campbell married Lorene 'Betty' Davidson in 1948. They had the following children: Rosa JuAnn, Bernard Ralph Jr.¹⁰, William Hopkins, Dorothy Lorene, Betty Jo, Randall Sterling, Robert Dale and Della Sue Campbell.

Bernard Ralph Campbell Jr. has a son, Bernard Ralph Campbell III¹¹

NOTE: Daniel Shelton Cash volunteered for the Army of the Confederacy in March of 1863. This was during the war between the states, known as the Civil War. He served under the command of Col. Hargrove in heavy artillery. He was to serve in the 'famed' Stonewall Jackson Brigade. He served throughout the war until the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant at Appomatox, Virginia in 1865. This was taken from an application for a government pension at the age of 70 years in 1907.

NOTE: Benjamin M. Cash, 103, and the last surviving veteran of the Civil War living in Rockbridge County died at the home of his son S.A. Cash in Brownsburg. He served in the Confederate Army the entire war as a cannon driver in Reed's artillery company. *Written by: Betty Campbell and Submitted by: Betty Jo Campbell Miller*

HENRY CLAY MAYS

PART ONE

Henry Clay Mays, my great-great-grandfather, was born in Amherst Co., VA c1798, and died in Rockbridge Co. c1878 at age 79. He is buried in Old Providence Church Cemetery with his wife in unmarked graves in a plot owned by his son-in-law, Thomas S. Robertson.

Henry married Almary Mays in Amherst Co. 26 Feb. 1827 and moved to Rockbridge Co., before 1830. He was a farmer and dairyman in the South River District. Henry and Mary had the following five children.

Elizabeth Ann Mays (24 Nov. 1828-22 Apr. 1904) married Thomas S. Robertson 2 March 1849. Their three children were: Sarah A. (Apr. 1862-28 Nov. 1886 who married Alexander Kirby; John M. (27 May 1854); Mariah J. Robertson (31 Jan. 1852-28 Nov. 1886) married James S. Robinson c1869.

Sarah Margaret Mays (1842) married Eli Snider 10 Feb. 1858. Their five children were: Elizabeth A. (born Oct. 1860); James T. Snider (8 Sept. 1862); Samuel Snider (30 Oct. 1867); Anna (28 Nov. 1869); David E. Snider (18 June 1877).

Amanda Mays (1831 Augusta Co. - 15 Oct 1856) married David Schutterle. Their two children were Mary B. (b. 13 June 1854); and Margaret Schuterle (b. c1856). Amanda and David both died young and their daughter lived with grandfather Henry C. Mays and other family members. David was a miller and the Schutterles had a mill on Middle River in Augusta Co., State Road 250, near Staunton, VA. The Schutterles were originally from Germany.

James R. Mays (born c1834) married Catherine J. Paxton on 10 July 1856. James was a miller and died shortly after marriage. There were no children.

John Anderson Mays, my great grandfather (13 Jan. 1846-14 Dec. 1909), died from a large hay stack falling on him in Rockbridge Co. He is buried at Green Hill Cemetery and was a farmer and Civil War veteran. John enlisted at age 18 as a private in Company E, 5th VA Inf. on 20 April 1864. He was wounded in the shoulder in May 1864. At war's end John married Elizabeth Matchett 18 June 1865 in Rockbridge, d/o James and Barbara Matchett. John and Elizabeth Mays lived on a farm near his parents in South River district. Their four children will be profiled in Part Two of this sketch.

Submitted by: Stephen Wesley Goolsby

Researched by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr. using Amherst and Rockbridge Court House Records, Federal Census Records, and Family Records.

HENRY CLAY MAYS

PART TWO

Henry Clay Mays (1798 Amherst - 1878 Rockbridge) was the father of John Anderson Mays (1846-1909 Rockbridge). See part one for Henry Clay Mays. John married Elizabeth (Matchett) Mays. Their four children are profiled below.

1. Wm. (Will) Henry Clay Mays (10 Oct 1868-17 May 1938 Roanoke) married Mary Louise Cummings 2 Oct. 1888. Will and Mary lived for a brief time in Arcadia, Botetourt Co. before moving to Roanoke, VA. They had twelve children: Elizabeth Rebeca (10 Oct. 1890-16 Nov. 1967) married Walter Lee Jennings 22 Dec. 1909; Roy Andrew Mays (2 Nov. 1882-2 Nov. 1969) married Bertha Campbell 14 Nov. 1914; Henry Mays (1 June 1894-2 Sept. 1895); Lottie M. (19 Apr. 1896-22 Apr. 1966) married Frank O. Hern 24 Dec. 1914 and second to Euell Richardson; Robert Earl (6 Nov. 1897-1 June 1976) married Florence Markham; Myrtle Bessie (5 Apr. 1899-9 May 1995) married Hubert James Saville; Thomas Oliver (14 March 1901-20 June 1971) married Sarah Wray; Ollie Margaret (24 Apr. 1904-1 June 1987) married Lester Kimbler Stover 24 Dec. 1918; Vergie Lee (16 June 1906-25 Jan. 1970) married Oscar Burman Mann 16 July 1923; Mildred Viola (8 Feb. 1908-25 Nov. 1923) married Robert Fauver; John Wm. (12 Jan. 1910-19 Dec. 1972) married Nannie Vernon 14 Nov. 1930; Mary Louise (27 Feb. 1912) married Everett Calvin Martin 1 Nov. 1930.



Samuel Robert Mays c1950

2. Samuel Robert Lee Mays, my grandfather, was born 2 Aug. 1869 in Rockbridge, died 13 Apr. 1963 and is buried at Green Hill Cemetery in Buena Vista. His mother died when he was young so he left home at an early age. Samuel R. held several jobs: farmer, mining, railroading, lighthouse keeper, and with a traveling minstrel show which took him through many eastern states. He leased some land near Madison, Ind. where he met and married my grandmother, Lucy Etta Hebner on the 17 Dec. 1896. She was the d/o Philip Fredrick Hebner and Jane Forward. Sam and Lucy had four children while living in Indiana. They moved to Buena Vista, VA

Dec. 1903. Samuel worked for Leas and McVitty Extract in Buena Vista managing the wood yard until he retired. He served on the Buena Vista City Council for many years, was chairman of the Republican Party in Buena Vista, and was a charter member of the Stone Church of the Brethren. He was admired and respected by all who knew him. Their ten children follow: Frank Jordan (6 Dec. 1898-16 Jan. 1966) married Gladys Virginia Cox; Ethel Signora (9 May 1899-20 Dec. 1979) married Oscar Lee Tolley; Laura Helen (19 Apr. 1901-2 March 1945) married Wm. Lee Goolsby 6 June 1923; Ralph Andrew (6 Aug. 1902-4 March 1967) married Ivy Garrett; Mattie Pearl (27 Jan. 1904-7 Oct. 1975) married John Harrison Goolsby; Samuel Robert (1906-1908); Grace Jane Elizabeth (4 Aug. 1910-10 Nov. 1963) married James Douglas Spence; Saylor Lee Isaac (17 Nov. 1912-16 March 1971) was single; Frances Lucille Anna (31 May 1914-15 May 1986), my mother, married Warren H. Goolsby, SR. 27 Sept. 1930; and John Philip (12 July 1916-12 May 1978) married Mabel Horner.

3. Mattie Mariah Mays (c1873-died 21 May 1938) married Wm. E. Tolley in 1888. Before moving to Rockbridge County they lived in Arcadia, Botetourt Co., Virginia. Will and Matt settled in the Riverside community of Rockbridge County. He was a railroad man until his retirement. Their five children are: Oscar Lee (17 Nov. 1889-29 May 1940) married Ethel Signora Mays; Grace Mabel (b. 5 Oct. 1891) married Homer Paxton; Glen Ogden (3 June 1896-1954) married Inez Virginia Hebner; Gladys Signora (3 Feb. 1895-29 Aug. 1963) married Charles Herbert Cummings 22 July 1916; Verdru Lucille (1898-1918) remained single.

4. Signora Hogue Mays (c1871-Aug. 1929) married Wm. E. Crowder. Signora lived in Philadelphia, PA and Lynchburg, VA and married late in life. She had no children and was struck and killed by a car while crossing the street in Lynchburg.

John Anderson Mays' first wife, Elizabeth, died in the 1870's. John Andrew's second marriage was to Mary Eliza Lynn 23 Dec. 1879. John and Mary had six girls: Bessie married J. R. Nicodemus; Ruby married Jessie Spigler; Ruth married H. K. Ramsburg; Alice married Joseph McElroy; Ella married George Morris; and Carrie remained single.

The Mays name is said to have its origin in Holland as far back as 1476 along the Muse River, which the Dutch pronounced "Maas". It began to appear in England as Mease, Mase, Mas, and Mays in the 1500's.

William Mease, a minister, founder of the name Mays in the colonies, arrived here eight years before the Mayflower. Several families of the Mays name were living in Amherst Co. in the 1780's and earlier in Albemarle Co., Virginia.

The Mays family reunion has been held in Rockbridge County at Cave Mountain Lake on the second Sunday of August since 1931. *Submitted by: Stephen Wesley Goolsby*

Compiled from family records by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.

McCAMPBELL FAMILY

McCampbells were early Scots-Irish Presbyterian settlers in Rockbridge County. Their history is best told by Rev. John McCampbell of Dandridge, Tennessee in 1855. He wrote, "John McCampbell, my great grandfather was born in Ireland, married and had born to him in Ireland, four sons, James (my grandfather), John, Andrew, and William, and three daughters, Gryssy, Sarah and Hannah. He moved to America 1753 with all his family (except James) and settled in Rockbridge Co. State of Virginia." James McCampbell married Mary Shannon in Ireland and moved to Virginia in 1754, probably because of Solomon's birth in 1753 in County Down or County Antrim. Solomon's Revolutionary War pension application gives his birth information. We have been unable to locate where the family lived in Ireland or when they moved from Scotland.

Many McCampbells were Presbyterian ministers. Others were doctors, lawyers, farmers, weavers and coopers. James, an elder of New Providence Presbyterian Church, was named in the deed of land where the church was built. The family also was active at New Monmouth.

The McCampbells lived on the frontier. By 1800, James' family had moved to the State of Franklin (near Knoxville, Tennessee), Shelby County, Kentucky, and Parke County, Indiana. Solomon died in Alabama, but his descendants were in Texas before the Republic. A grandson of James, John McCampbell, married Mary Reid. Her father, Andrew Reid, Clerk of Rockbridge County, gave them a lot on Main Street on which they built a house, now The McCampbell Inn. Another grandson, Robert McCampbell, received grants along the crest of the Smoky Mountains. Included in the national park are McCampbell Gap and McCampbell Knob. John McCampbell married Eleanor McCormick in Ireland. His line moved about 1801 to Knox County, Tennessee. Andrew McCampbell married Ann Gilmore in Ireland. His descendants moved to Jessamine County, Kentucky about 1800. There is an old two-story log cabin (now enlarged and covered with aluminum siding) which still is occupied near Nicholasville. Ann Gilmore McCampbell is buried there. A son of Andrew, William M. McCampbell located in Miami County, Ohio in 1807 and other children moved to Indiana. William McCampbell, son of John, married Jane Cooper in 1768 and died March 26, 1822 in Rockbridge. His descendants moved to Greene County, Ohio in 1832 and Union County, Ohio in 1834. Some later moved to Iowa and Kansas. Sarah McCampbell married Alexander Telford. Their family moved to Miami County, Ohio, Kentucky, and Indiana. Some of the family remained in Rockbridge. David McCampbell of Andrew's line married Nancy Montgomery Johnston and Jane Lewis McElhany. His sons, Edwin Jacquelin Harvey McCampbell and David Augustus McCampbell are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery at Lexington. David and another brother, William Henry McCampbell, served in the Rockbridge Artillery during the Civil War.

McCampbells fought on both sides during the Civil War. I have letters from brothers, one of the Blue and one of the Gray, written to their mother in Kansas. Davidson McCampbell, first cousin of David and William Henry McCampbell, a musician in the Illinois Infantry, died at the prison at Andersonville, Georgia.

Among the multitude of descendants, some have accomplished special things, including Isaac Anderson, founder and President of Southern and Western Theological Seminary, now Maryville College; James Harvey Logan produced the Mammoth blackberry and a hybrid known as the loganberry; Captain David McCampbell, winner of the Congressional Medal of Honor, was the Navy's highest ranking ace of all time - recording 34 enemy planes shot down; William Lindsay, U. S. Senator from Kentucky; and Major General Elmer John Gibson, Chief of Staff for Logistics. *Submitted by: William R. McCampbell*

McCLELAN - MAY - CLINE

Frances J. McClelan May was born September 19, 1844 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. She lived near Natural Bridge. Her father was George McClelan from Ireland (her mother's name not known).

It was told down through the years that their home was haunted. They could hear chairs being pulled up to the hearth, and hammering noises in the attic. Also reported that a person or persons were killed in the old home.

Frances married Eli May born (April 19, 1828-April 13, 1904). She died October 2, 1913. Both are buried in a small cemetery facing the river, near Mt. Pleasant, outside of Covington, Virginia.



Frances J. McClelan May

Their daughter Bertha Lula May was born in 1879, and worked at a Tomato Canning Factory in her early years, married William Vincent Cline (born 1872). He was a carpenter and farmer and died in 1955. Bertha Lula May Cline died in 1971.

They lived in the Falling Springs-Barber area of Alleghany County until the mid 1920's. They have 8 children: Bessie May, Elbert Milton, Lucy Mary, Sallie Marie, Joseph Edward, Evelyn Elizabeth, Minnie Lillian and Bertie Sue.

William Vincent and Bertha Lula May Cline are buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery.

Bessie May Cline (September 13, 1900-April 5, 1970) married Luther Hale Broce June 18, 1919. They have 5 children: Carl Vincent (deceased); Elsie May Broce Forbes (deceased); Clarence Arnold; Darrell Miller; and Frankie Torrence.

Bessie and Luther lived at Bacova, Virginia, then on a farm on Cedar Creek which became a part of the lower Cascades Golf Course. Luther was a farmer and Bessie a homemaker. Both are buried at Union Chapel Cemetery in Bath County.

Elbert Milton (1901-1979) was a carpenter and stonemason. He never married.

Lucy Mary (November 20, 1906) married Floyd Sizemore (deceased). She lives in Covington and has 4 sons: Douglas, Leroy, James and Earnest. Lucy worked in Maryland at a department store.

Sally Marie (May 10, 1910) married Harold Kenneth Raines (deceased) of Sinks Grove, West Virginia. She lives in Bel Air, Maryland. Their 3 children are: Harold Kenneth, Jr., Bobbie and Joyce. She worked at the Rayon Plant in Covington.

Joseph Edward (May 12, 1911-July 30, 1992) married Daisy Irene Shull (deceased). Joe was a retired mechanic for Wood Chevrolet, served in the U.S. Army during World War II, and lived in Selma, Virginia.

Evelyn Elizabeth (April 1, 1915-December 9, 1994) married Benjamin F. Givens, foster son Dennis L. Hinton, Thomas C. Sr., stepdaughter Darlene Givens. Evelyn worked as a baby-sitter, and at Ayers Laundry in Covington.

Minnie Lillian (1919) married Henry David Hepler (both deceased). They had one daughter, Glenda Ann (deceased). Minnie, a homemaker, lived in Covington.

Bertie Sue (May 21, 1923) married Samuel Thomas Givens (deceased). They have 7 children: Ruby, Bertha Emalea, Jaan Iren (deceased), Elma Louise, Kathy Sue, Thomas Jr., and Gregory Allen.

Bertie Sue worked at Shoe Mart and retired from K Mart. She loves to travel, especially to Myrtle Beach every summer, and is active in the church. Submitted by: Bertie Sue Cline Givens Sources: written records, oral history; Information: Bertie Sue Cline Givens, Patricia Forbes McCauley, Clarence & Mary Broce

McCLURES

Part I

The McClure family line in Rockbridge and Augusta County is one of the most intriguing during the colonial and Revolutionary War period. The line has been traced back into Scotch-Irish and the Scotch areas. McClures have always had the same motto, crest, and tartan as McCleods and the right to use them. It is said "Maklure" occurs in Scotland as early as the 12th century. The Earl of Stair, Scotland, states, "The McClures Family is one of the oldest in the list of Scottish Untitled Aristocracy." However, lack of detailed records have made it very difficult to follow this family history.

In 1608 three McClure brothers migrated from Galloway District in southwestern Scotland to Ireland. Fleeing Scotland at the time of oppression of the last Stuart dynasty, from 1661-1688, they escaped the "killing times" of the Covenantor troubles. These McClure families were able to find sanctuary in northern Ireland.

As Scotch-Irish families began to migrate to America, the McClure name became prominent on early lists. Prior to 1722, David McClure was on the list of the first settlers at Donegal, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. There was also a James McCleaur - (the name spelled various ways - McCleaur, McKluer, McClewer, McLuir, McLewer, McCluer, Madure) - who settled in the Manor of Maske, which is present day Gettysburg. McCleaur is listed as settling there prior to 9/26/1740.

A large number of Scotch-Irish accepted an invitation of the Penn's, the Proprietaries, to settle in this area in 1731. James McCleaur was one in the group to settle upon "common terms." The settlers were pleased with their new homes as they resembled northern Ireland's countryside. But, in 1736, the Proprietaries decided that the present occupants of the area would be required to "retire" to new lands farther west. The idea of the Penns was strongly opposed. However, the order was issued, and signed by Thomas Penn in 1741.

Treatment the Penns had dealt the Scotch-Irish on the Pennsylvania frontier, and the refusal of the Quakers to offer any self-defense against the Indians made the settlers eager to travel to the Valley of Virginia. Once a family member engaged a tract of land, they would return to Pennsylvania for other family members. They would then form a caravan with other settlers and travel down the Valley of Virginia.

The opening of Beverly Manor on the headwaters of the Shenandoah River - the patent of Governor William Gooch - 9/6/1736 - and information that Benjamin Borden would receive a patent for 100,000 acres of land on the waters of the James, west of the Blue Ridge, when he had located a hundred settlers, added drawing power for settlers to move to the Valley of Virginia.

It was during this time that James McClure, of "Manor of Maske", came to the "back parts of Virginia." A tract of 408 acres was surveyed on 10/18/1738 bearing the name of James McClure. On 7/24/1740 McClure moved his wife Agnes and their children: John, Andrew, Elinor, Jean, and James Jr. to the valley. He paid twelve pounds, four shillings, and ten pence for this tract of land. Hence, the beginning of the McClure lineage in the Shenandoah Valley. Submitted by: Katherine M. Lefever

McCLURES

Part II

Holbert McClure also came to the county about 1740. He probably settled first in Pennsylvania. Earliest mention of his name in Rockbridge County is 1742, on a list of Captain McDowell's militia company. He acquired 230 acres of land from Benjamin Borden. This was within the bounds of the Timber Ridge congregation, where in 1753 he signed the call for Rev. John Brown. Holbert had three sons: Alexander, Nathaniel, and Moses.

Moses McClure, the eldest son of Holbert and Agnes, was born 1710 and died 1778. He was a member of Captain McDowell's Co. 1742. His large farm on the south side of North River, cornered Nathaniel, John, and Thomas Paxton's property. All were members of Timber Ridge Church in 1754. He and Isabella Steele married and had four sons, and five daughters. David, (emigrated to Kentucky), and had two sons: Holbert and David, Jr.

Holbert, one of the sons, born 1750-died in Rockbridge. He and his wife, a daughter of Nathaniel and Rosanna Steele, had one son: Moses McClure-born 1785-died 5/10/1829. He married Elizabeth Jones in 1812. They had six children: Alexander (b. 9/22/1813); Nicholas (b. 11/23/1815); Mary Steele (b. 8/26/1817); Moses F. (b. 6/6/1819); William Preston, my great, great, grandfather, (b. 4/12/1822) who married Nancy Jane Shields, 5/11/1843. All of this family is buried in Fairfield Cemetery. He was a teacher, and they had six children: Napoleon Bonaparte (b. 3/3/1844, died 6/4/1904 - married Sallie Wilson of Rockbridge in 1874. He fought for the Confederacy in the Civil War. They had four children: Harry Scott, who had two daughters: Lois Argyle (b. 1/5/1907) - married Finley Willson McClure (b. 1/13/1935); Elizabeth (b. 1/2/1908). Other children of Napoleon were: Frank Willson McClure (b. 10/14/1876), Lexington dentist, married first to Daisy Butler. Two children from first marriage: Frank Willson, Jr. and Anna Lee. Married a second time to Anna Louise Butler and had two children: Annie F. and Blanche.



Daughters of William Preston McClure @ 1870

Other children of William Preston were Bettie (b. 4/20/1849); Emma (b/ 5/13/1851); Rachel (b/ 11/7/1853); Mattie S. (b. 6/20/1859); and John W. McCluer. John McCluer, my great grandfather, notice the name changes here, (b. 8/25/1857-d. 1924). He was a farmer and merchant in Fairfield, and married Allie Moore Donald. They had six children. All are buried in Fairfield Cemetery. They were: William Alexander (b. 6/24/1895), a Lexington dentist, who married Mary Raper Borthwick. They had one daughter - Mary Martha (b. 1958). Margaret Ewing, my grandmother, (b. 5/10/1898-d. 11/18/1958), married James J. Martin, from Augusta County, 3/19/1919. They had two sons: James J. Martin, Jr., my father, was born 5/25/1920 and died 10/18/1985). He married June Robinson 10/24/1942 and served in World War II as a pilot and captain in the Air Force. They lived in Fairfield, farmed, and had four daughters.

Jean McCluer (b. 11/11/1943) married Charles Stephen Webster from Bellefontaine, Ohio - 9/19/1970. They moved to Richmond and had one son: James Stephen Douglas Webster (b. 4/18/1983). Second daughter - Joyce Ann (b. 9/17/1945), married John O'Shea Dolan of Richmond - 8/25/1970. They had one daughter: Amy McDowell Dolan (b. 1/8/1975). They moved to Richmond. Third daughter - Katherine June (b. 6/9/1951) married Neil Douglas Lefever from Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, 1/6/1974. Lived in Lancaster County and migrated back to Rockbridge in 1979. They had two daughters: Keily McKluer (b. 7/17/1977);

and Kendall Martin (b. 4/8/1980). The fourth daughter - Elizabeth Ewing (b. 9/19/55) resided in Germantown, Maryland.

Second son of Margaret and James J. Martin Sr. was Donald McCluer (b. 4/22/1924) who married Katherine Candler in 1950. They had two daughters. Susan Donald (b. 9/13/51) married Thornton Foster 11/19/1976, lived in Harrisonburg, Virginia and had one son: Patrick McCluer Foster (b. 5/16/1978). Second daughter - Margaret Katherine (b. 5/9/1956) married John Harper Brady, III 12/17/1977. They had two sons.

Other children of John McCluer and Allie were: Mary Ethel (died in infancy); Eleanor Blanche (b. 1902, d. 1995), who married Thorne Borthwick and had one son, William F.; John Donald (b. 3/15/1905-d. 1929), married Emma Thorne Borthwick and had one daughter, Betty Thorne; and Walter Malcolm (b. 9/20/1907-d. ?) emigrated to Michigan and married there.

The lineage of McClures in Rockbridge is indeed lengthy to list all. However, their accomplishments have played instrumental roles in the establishment of this county. The Virginia State Library records numerous McClures participating in the Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Civil War, World War I, and World War II as soldiers and officers. *Submitted by: June R. Martin*

LUCILLE DOD McCORKLE

I met Hubert Dod at my home town church in Gadsden, Alabama in 1925. We were married on October 12, 1927 with family and friends attending. On our honeymoon we came into Virginia and it got more and more beautiful as we came along in the fall of the year.

When we got to Hube's homeplace "Willow View", Papa (his father) met us at the front gate. We went to the house where they had lunch ready. Mama and Daisy (his sister) were there and welcomed us. Prim and Lil (his twin sisters) were at school and Hube went to bring them home. I felt shy, but they were great.

We went on to Washington DC and stayed with sisters Em and her husband Ted, and Clara. We spent a month away, went back through the Carolinas to Alabama and lived in Birmingham for the next year. Hube was also in Gadsden to do some special work for the Gulf State Steel Company.

We came back to Virginia and after living at various places, we came back to "Willow View" and I spent eighteen years with my in-laws. During that time Hube went into the Navy Seabees during World War II. We were blessed with four children. Grandmama, my mother-in-law, died just before Christmas 1945. When Hube returned we built our own home in 1949 about four miles away at Ben Salem.

Hube continued to build houses, but eventually started work for an architect firm in Lynchburg. I worked at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital as head of housekeeping (the first) for about three years, but volunteered many hours as a Gray Lady after that. I also worked at an antique shop (it sold antique cars) in Natural Bridge.

Hube had a stroke in 1973. He lived six years after the stroke and died in 1979. We had been married for fifty-two years. *Submitted by: Lucille McCorkle and Barbara Whittle*

SAMUEL McCORKLE, SR.

Samuel McCorkle Sr., Birth Date: About 1720, Death Date: 1788. It is believed that they originally came from Pennsylvania, settled on Beverly Grant in 1749, a large section of land in Augusta County, Virginia, neighbors to other McCorkles who owned land in Beverly Grant. 1778 Tithables of Rockbridge County, Virginia lists 3 McCorkles; John, Samuel, & William.

7 Aug 1781 a John McCorkle filed a will in Rockbridge County wife Rebecca, mother Mary

McCorkle, two sons Alex. McCorkle and Samuel McCorkle and one brother Samuel McCorkle. Virginia wills before 1799 copied from court house record of Amherst, Bedford, Campbell, Lowdown, Prince William, and Rockbridge Counties by William Montgomery Clement, published by Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, Maryland, Md.

1782 census shows a Samuel McCorkle in Rockbridge County. 1782 tax payers Rockbridge County shows the following Samuel McCorkle: 5 horses, 10 cattle. William McCorkle, 3 horse, 8 cattle.

1 Sep 1785 chronicles of the Scotch-Irish settlement in Virginia extracted from the original court records of August County 1745-1800 by Lyman Chalky. Published by Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, Maryland. Page #104 - 1 Sep 1785. Samuel (mark) McCorkle's will, planter- to wife Sarah (executrix with Patrick Buchanan); to son, John; to daughter, Mary; to daughter, Martha Callesone; to son, Samuel, to son, Robert; to daughter Sarah Chapman, and her first son: to daughter Elizabeth McCorkle; to grandsons Samuel and William McCorkle. Test: John Wallace, Mary Buchanan, jno. Heizer. 16 Dec 1788, proved by Wallace and Heizer. Executors qualify.

He married Sarah Chapman year unknown and had the following children: 1. John: Born 22 Dec 1753, Augusta County, Virginia. Died 1814 Lawrence County, Ohio. Married Lydia Tyler Forrest, 17 May 1771 Augusta County, Virginia. 2. Mary McCorkle. 3. Martha McCorkle. 4. Samuel McCorkle Jr. 5. Robert McCorkle, Birth Date: 1760, Augusta County, Virginia, died 1833, Lawrence County, Ohio. 6. Sarah McCorkle. 7. Andrew McCorkle, born 1750, died 12 Jan 1777. Will Filed Aug. 7, 1781

Rockbridge County, Virginia. Served in the Revolutionary War in the Company of Captain Gabriel Long, 11th Virginia Regiment, Infantry, Under Colonel Daniel Morgan. He enlisted August 24, 1776, and his name appears on a Preserved Muster Roll at Bound Brook, under the date of May 16, 1777. His place of residence during the Revolution was Rockbridge County, Virginia, near Staunton. Married to a Mary in 1771.

Their children were William, Samuel and Martha. 1 a. William McCorkle son of Andrew McCorkle, born 1772. Was a Captain in the Army in the War of 1812. 2 a. Samuel McCorkle, born 1774, Rockbridge County, Virginia, died 1822 Greenbrier County, Virginia. Was a farmer. Tax list book of Greenbrier County, Virginia. Samuel McCorkle was not listed in 1796. Tax list of 1777 shows 1 tithable and two horses. 1805 1 tithable 5 horses living

on the Greenbrier River and 1815 shows 1 tithable, 9 horse, and 25 cows. Was married to Elizabeth Hicklin, daughter of John Hicklin and Jane Lockridge from Bath County, Virginia.

The McCorkle's stayed in Greenbrier County during the Civil War then moved to Big Stone Gap, Virginia where they operated the McCorkle Lumber Company till 1942. *Submitted by: J.B. (Jack) Childers*

PALMER AND FRANCES McCORMACK

Cecil Palmer "Polly" McCormack was born 29 September 1912 at Timber Ridge Station, Virginia. Polly was the son of Carlyle Dixon and Mittie (Emore) McCormack.

Palmer married Frances Kinnear Blackwell at Timber Ridge on 27 March 1937. Frances was born 31 December 1913 and was one of eight children of David William and Ethel (Ward) Blackwell.



Frances and Palmer "Polly" McCormack

Palmer was a member of Timber Ridge ARP Church. He served as elder, trustee of the church, trustee of the cemetery, president of the men's club and Sunday school superintendent. Palmer taught men's Bible class. He worked at James Lees Carpet (now Burlington Industries) in Glasgow, Virginia for 31 years until he was forced to retire due to ill health.

Frances was a housewife and was active in the church. She was a Sunday school teacher.

Palmer and Frances had two children as follows: Eleanor Bailey McCormack and Cecil Taylor "Bud" McCormack. Eleanor was born 28 August 1940. She is a registered nurse at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. Bud was born 29 May 1945. Bud is employed by BARC Electric Cooperative as a



Yvonne McCormack and Roy Staton, Jr - Wedding Day 21 May 1994, left to right - Eleanor McCormack, Virginia (Mohler) McCormack, Frances (Blackwell) McCormack, Cecil "Bud" McCormack, bride- Yvonne (McCormack) Staton, groom- Roy D. Staton, Jr., Troy Wimer, Stella (Snider-Mohler) Wimer, Melissa Spiers, and Jim McCormack

service and maintenance supervisor. He is married to Virginia Mae (Mohler) McCormack. Virginia Mae is the daughter of Ode Hunter Mohler and Stella Mae (Snider) Mohler. Bud and Virginia Mae had two children. Yvonne Lorraine McCormack and James Taylor McCormack.

Palmer died on 20 June 1979 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is buried in Timber Ridge Cemetery. *Submitted by: Yvonne Lorraine (McCormack) Staton*

JAMES W. GROAH AND MARY S. McCORMICK

James W. Groah was born in Augusta County at Steeles Tavern 20 January 1842. He married Mary S. McCormick 10 September 1863. James W. died of pneumonia on 24 March 1889 and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Va. After Mr. Groah's death, Mary married H. D. Gilbert, a widower. She died 12 May 1935 at age 92, and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery.

Since I was only 9 years old when she died, I do not remember her; however, I do remember her funeral. I went to sleep during the funeral and snored out loud. My mother always said I was asleep with my eyes open and it scared her. We were living in East Tennessee and had traveled many long miles in an old and slow car over winding narrow roads to get there and I was worn out! Then, too, I never could sleep when we were traveling - must have thought I would miss something.



James W. Groah and Mary Susan McCormick

The Groah/Grow ancestry has been hard to trace, but I plan to keep at it. It is thought that James W. was a son of Philip Groah and Margaret Daft of Nelson County. We are pretty certain that is true, but it is now documented by us at this time.



Mary S. McCormick Groah Gilbert

Mary Susan was the daughter of James S. McCormick and Frances Cash of Fairfield. She was born 6 May 1843 in Rockbridge County. James S. was a son of William, who was the son of Robert, the early McCormick settler in Augusta County. Their ancestry is well documented to the late 1500's. Frances was the daughter of Rueben Cash, but I have not located the rest of her generation.

There is much more investigation needed on these families. Should you have any date regarding these families, I would like to correspond with you. I have pictures and tintypes from my father's ancestors that are unidentified. *Submitted by: Kathy Isbell and Written by: Mary Jane Biddle*

McCOWN FAMILY

The pioneer John McCown, born ca.1720 in Donegal County, Ireland settled on 437 acres of the Borden's Grant in 1750. This land is near Rockbridge Baths and is owned by the McCown family today. John died in 1783. John's children were John, James, Malcolm, Mary, Elizabeth, and Agnes.

Son John (ca.1755-1817) married his first wife Nancy Kinnear (ca.1763-ca.1790) about 1783. They had two children, John (1784-1850) and Moses (1785-1854).



Samuel, Mary, and Ida McCown

John married Mary Culton (1786-1869) in 1810 and had four children. John Kinnear (1811-1892) married Mary Mackey Wilson (1813-1882) in 1835 and had nine children: John Wilson (1835-1862), Sarah Jane (1839-1903), married Samuel Withrow Wilson in 1879, Mary Agnes (1840-1926), Martha Ellen (1843-1867), Robert Ezra (1847-1917), William Horatio (1849-1923), James Harvey (1852-1945), married Ida Hiswinder (?) in 1884, Samuel Walter (1854-1925), married Anne Halstead McClure in 1893, and Emma Moore (1857-1916), married John Adam McNeil.

The three other children of John and Mary were Robert Culton (1812-1882), Nancy Kinnear (1815-1894) who married Joseph Kirkpatrick in 1834, and Jane Eliza (1822-1900) who married John Stuart in 1835.

Moses (1785-1854), second child of John and Nancy, married Isabella Moore (1787-1846) in 1823. They had one child, William Montgomery who married first Sarah McCurdy (1832-1856) on January 31, 1850 and had three children, William, Alice, and Elizabeth Rebecca. After William's second marriage to Nancy Matheny on October 19, 1865, the family moved to Indiana.

The pioneer's son, John, married his second wife, Eleanor McCampbell (1750-1821) on January 21, 1794. They had four or five children: Nancy K. (b. 1785) who married David Orbison, Christian Goul, and James Wilson; Andrew (b. 1798) who married Margaret Anderson and moved to Missouri in 1837; Ann Gilmore (1800-1831) who married James Wilson in 1822; and James G. (1804-1874).

James G. married Mary Sproul on August 19, 1828 and had six children: Andrew (1829-1859); Nancy A. (1831 or 32-1897) who married William Miller; Jane Eliza (1833-1897) who married David Firebaugh in 1855; James William (b. 1836) who married Christiana A. Taylor in 1862 and moved to Abingdon, Illinois in 1872; John Alexander (1840-1918) who married Catherine Selena Dixon in 1794; and Samuel Thompson (1841-1908) who married Ida Shelton (1863-1919) of Bath County, Virginia on February 1, 1883. She was the daughter of William and L. A. Shelton.

Samuel and Ida had six children: Albert Orr, H. Burnett, Charles, William Silas, Mary, and John Knox (1896-1897).

Albert Orr (1885-1951) married Margaret Tardy (1893-1984) and had three children: James (b. 1921) who married Lucille Flook; William (b. 1924) who married Dale Tucker and had two children, Craig (b. 1959) and Kelly (b. 1962); and Albert Tardy (1926-1985) who married Josephine Susan Hotinger on September 10, 1955 and had two children, Lisa Suzanne (b. 1958) and Jennifer Elaine (b. 1964). Jennifer has one child, Michael Anthony (b. 1990).

Samuel and Ida's other children were: H. Burnett (1888-1937) who married Jane (?) and had two children, Robert and Jane; Charles Arthur (1883-1919) married Alertie Christine Anderson and had five children: William Burnett, Helen, Charles Albert, an infant daughter who died at childbirth along with her mother, and a male twin of Burnett, who died an infant. William Silas (1886-1958) married Anne Wollschlaoger(?). Mary (1891-1957) married E. Hammers.

James, son of John the pioneer, went to Bourbon County, Kentucky. Malcom lived with a married sister in Bath County, Virginia, where he died fairly young, unmarried. Mary married a Mr. Black before 1783 and moved to Bourbon County, Kentucky. Agnes married a Mr. Sloat before 1783. Elizabeth married a Mr. Mays before 1783 and lived near Cowpasture River in Bath County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Lisa McCown*
Source: James Harvey McCown based in large part on information supplied by Lyle Kinnear, Blacksburg, Virginia.

ALBERT McCOWN

Albert Tardy McCown is a descendant of the Scotch-Irish pioneer John McCown, who settled on 437 acres of the Borden Grant in 1750. This land is located near Rockbridge Baths in Rockbridge County and is owned by James W. McCown, Junior and Senior.

Albert T. was born December 10, 1926 on Edmondson Avenue in Lexington, Virginia, the youngest son of Albert Orr and Margaret Tardy McCown. Albert O. and his three brothers and sister were raised at Rockbridge Baths. They were the children of Samuel Thompson and Ida Shelton McCown. Samuel T. owned the All Healing Springs near Williamsville, Virginia, which Albert T. visited often when a boy.

After the birth of Albert T., the family moved to Murat, where he attended Palmer School and then they moved to their farm on Kerrs Creek. Albert O. was a farmer and helped one of his brothers sell Studebaker cars for awhile in Lexington. He passed away May 16, 1951.



Albert, Jennifer, Josephine, Lisa McCown, 1967

In 1946, Albert T. graduated from Lexington High School. He helped run the farm while his older brothers James and William attended college and then in 1957, Albert graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute with a degree in Industrial Arts Education.

On September 10, 1955, Albert married Josephine Susan Hotinger at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Josephine was born November 17, 1929 at Jackson Memorial Hospital, the oldest child of Harvey and Katherine

Alphin Hotinger. She first met Albert while they were attending Highland Belle School. In 1948, Josephine graduated from Lexington High School and then attended Roanoke College for one year before entering Johnston-Willis Hospital School of Nursing in Richmond, Virginia, where she graduated in 1952. Soon after graduation she was employed at Jackson Memorial Hospital in Lexington and helped move to the Stonewall Jackson Hospital where she worked until her marriage.

In 1957, Albert began his teaching career in Vinton, Virginia at the William Byrd High School. At William Byrd he taught industrial arts, mathematics, and mechanical drawing. Josephine nursed at the Lewis Gale Hospital, where their first child, Lisa Suzanne was born September 11, 1958. Lisa is the Special Collections Assistant at the Washington and Lee University, Leyburn Library.



Albert Orr McCown, 1918

Due to Albert's love of Rockbridge County, he returned to teach at Parry McCluer High School in Buena Vista, Virginia. June 1959, where in addition to teaching industrial arts and mechanical drawing, his duties included summer maintenance and athletic director. Josephine and Albert built their home on a hill across the Midland Trail from the McCown farm with House Mountain, North Mountain, Hogback and White Rock Mountains surrounding them. Their second daughter, Jennifer Elaine was born on February 20, 1964 at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital. Jennifer is a X-ray Technician at the Radford Community Hospital. Albert still continued to farm. Josephine returned to the Stonewall Jackson Hospital and in September 1971, she started nursing at the Washington and Lee University Infirmary, where she became head nurse in December 1978 and retired in June 1992.

In May 1984, Albert retired because of bad health and passed away on August 17, 1985. He was a loving husband and father, very hard worker and contributed a lot to the community. He was a member and deacon of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, treasurer of the Buena Vista Education Association, member of the Rockbridge County School Board, and member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club and Fire Department.

Josephine is a sweet, good natured person. She is a member and Elder emeritus of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. She was an active 4-H Leader and Sunday School teacher when her daughters were growing up. After retiring in June 1992, Josephine has done volunteer work at the Bloodmobile, Helpline, and continues to enjoy her church work. She is a member of the Highland Belle FCE club. Josephine also enjoys her grandson Michael, who was born January 6, 1990 in Radford, Virginia. *Submitted by: Lisa McCown*
Source: Family

McCRORY FAMILY

PART I

At first there was the continent of North America, dark, mysterious, unknown but to the Native American Indians whose mocassined feet scarcely disturbed it. Then came the English-speaking settlers who landed on Roanoke Island on August 17, 1585, and they named the new land ... Virginia in honor of the Virgin Queen of England. Time passed, and rulers changed. The colony on Roanoke Island disappeared into the mists of time, but the persistent English came again, this time to start another colony, named Jamestown in honor of the new King James I of England. He was a Scottish king, James VI of Scotland, called down to rule the leaderless English, and so did the Scottish conquer the English and unite the two countries after centuries of border wars. At Jamestown, where the Atlantic Ocean causes waves that lap at your feet, the hardy English tethered their boats to the trees and began the first representative government in the Western Hemisphere.

More time passed and soon there were thirteen English colonies, hugging the Atlantic Seaboard. Colonists moved westward, and most importantly for this narrative, settlers from Pennsylvania, Scotch-Irish, newly arrived at Philadelphia to escape the heavy hand of the English king at home, or established residents of Pennsylvania, tumbled down the great route south, the Shenandoah Valley. The settlers of Scotch-Irish and German origin settled the Valley, moving on as soon as they were close enough to another neighbor to see the smoke from his chimney. This great settlement required the formation of counties. In western Virginia the first to be formed was Spottsylvania in 1721, then Frederick and Augusta in 1739. Botetourt County was split off from Augusta January 31, 1770. In 1777, by Act of Assembly the county of Rockbridge was created from the southern part of Augusta and a fraction of Botetourt County, the name Rockbridge deriving from the massive stone bridge "not fashioned by human hands" at the southern end of the county.

Down the Great Wagon Trail i.e. the Valley came the McCrorys. First came James, born 1729 in Ireland, who came to America about 1757, and married Elizabeth Carruthers about which more later. He served as a private in the Continental Army in Captain Andrew Moore's Company of Rockbridge, and had four sons, William T., Samuel Thomas, and John. James died on June 24, 1817, in Augusta County; his wife had died May 12, 1798.

John became a medical doctor and died young. Samuel, William, and Thomas were metallurgists and mining engineers and were the first people to make iron in the Valley. The first iron was made at Port Republic. Iron ore was still very much on the McCrory's minds into the twentieth century, for I can remember my mother telling how her father Charles and his brother Edgar would go up into the mountains and come back with their packets full of rocks, and send them off to be analyzed hoping to find iron, or better, gold.

To return to the past, Samuel and Thomas went to Alabama, Samuel dying at Tuscaloosa, Ala. William was left in the Valley with a grant from the king for 13,500 acres which included the present city of Buena Vista. This I assume, came from James, as William was born Oct. 3, 1777 when his father was fighting the king. William married Esther Carruthers, his first cousin, as was common in those days, on November 28, 1797. She had been born July 24, 1771, and she died January 23, 1842.

Here I must digress for the sake of those who would come after me reading this MS. The Esther Carruthers above was the daughter of Robert Carruthers and Ann Alexander. Ann Alexander was the daughter of Margaret Parks

and Archibald Alexander. Archibald Alexander was born in County Down, Ireland on February 4, 1708. He and Margaret Parks, his cousin, were married in Ireland December 31, 1734, and sailed to Pennsylvania in 1736. Ann was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania on September 17, 1740.

Robert Carruthers father was William Carruthers who was a descendant of the Carruthers of Holmans, Annandale, Scotland. William married Margaret McCroskey, a daughter of John McCroskey, another Virginia pioneer. Another daughter of John McCroskey, Elizabeth McCroskey, married Samuel Houston, ancestor of General Sam Houston, the father of Texas.



Archibald Alexander

Archibald Alexander and William Carruthers were signers of the call for ministerial service in 1753, and worshipped in the old log Presbyterian Meeting House. Archibald Alexander was thereafter one of the founders of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. It was also in 1753 that his first wife Margaret died, while he was in Pennsylvania to present a call to the Reverend John Brown to become pastor of New Providence and Timber Ridge Churches. In 1757, he was Captain of Rangers in the Sandy Creek Expedition of the French and Indian War. He settled first at Timber Ridge on Borden's Grant, and then his family became one of the first to settle on South River. He opened a tavern at White's Gap. He was interested in education, and gathered the neighborhood children at his home to teach them at night. This was probably the first public school in this part of the country. He was one of the first justices of Rockbridge County, being present at the first court session April 7, 1778. On this day he took the oath of office as the first sheriff of the County, being commissioned by Governor Patrick Henry. He died the following year, and is buried near Timber Ridge Cemetery.

To return to William McCrory he became an ensign and then a lieutenant in a militia unit with fateful harbingers, the Second Rockbridge Artillery. He selected a tract of 228 acres and here he built his homestead and reared his five children. He died in 1837, and Esther followed after in 1842. They left five children, to wit: 1. Samuel Henry, who moved to Iowa the year of his father's death and married April 6, 1841, Elizabeth McCloud. 2. Elizabeth who married James Smiley, and moved to Tennessee. 3. Julia, who, though unmarried, went to Tennessee with her sister. 4. Robert and 5. James, who married Susan Hughes September 4, 1823, (born March 11, 1800, and died January, 1883; she is buried in the McCrory family Cemetery at Marlbrook) and remained in Rockbridge and here I must digress again, for Susan Hughes had a background as illustrious as the Carruthers.

Susan's father, John Hughes born October 4, 1741, was a lieutenant in Smallwood's Maryland Regiment in the Revolutionary War. He was wounded at the Battle of White Plains, New York. However, he survived and lived to

be 109, dying February 9, 1851 in Marlbrook, Va. He is buried at Neriah Church, Rockbridge County, along with Joseph Fleet Hughes, born 1789, a private in McBride's Company in the War of 1812, (died April 26, 1839), and Joseph Preston Hughes born 1820, of Lush's Company of the Second Rockbridge Artillery CSA. All three men are buried side by side at Neriah Church Cemetery, and they are known as the "three fighting Hughes."

John Hughes father was a sea captain, sailing between Liverpool, England and the Eastern Shore of Maryland, where young John was reared. John's father married a Miss Alwildie, and when she died, he married again. All this was too much for young John who ran away from home and never returned.

John Hughes married Rebecca Taylor in 1770, aunt of General Zachary Taylor. Rebecca was the daughter of James Taylor, the first Taylor in America, who hailed from Carlisle, England and died 1698. Rebecca had many siblings, among whom was one Richard who married Sarah Strother and they were the parents of General Zachary Taylor. This is interesting because it ties the McCrory's in with two presidents ... James Madison and General, later President Zachary Taylor. As President Zachary Taylor's lineage has been traced back to the Mayflower, if this came through his paternal grandmother, it would tie the McCrorys to this also.

John and Rebecca had seven children, to wit: 1. Cynthia, born 1781, who married Reuben Tankersley, January 18, 1798, and settled in Columbia, Tennessee. 2. Wildie, who did not marry but whose name we shall see again. 3. Rebecca, unmarried. 4. Edward, born 1798, who married Polly Lilly, fought in the War of 1812, and settled in Brown County, Ohio, in 1835. 5. Susan, born 1799, married James McCrory. 6. Hannah of unknown birth date, who married Edmund Tankersley August 12, 1809, and settled in Columbia, Tennessee. 7. Joseph Fleet, born January 12, 1789, married January 1, 1818, Mary (Polly) Walker at Broad Creek, Virginia, and died April 26, 1839. Polly was born November 25, 1795, at Broad Creek, Virginia, and died June 11, 1880, in Cass County, Iowa.

To return to the McCrorys, James McCrory and Susan Hughes McCrory had two sons and two daughters. Son William never married, and son Edward Hughes McCrory was born August 13, 1824, and married Elizabeth Ellen Cash, born December 19, 1841 the daughter of Reubin and Nancy Cash. Elizabeth Ellen died on her birthday, December 19, 1914. Of the daughters, Susan married Thomas Lackey, and Lucretia married William Taylor.

Edward Hughes McCrory enlisted as a private in the Confederate Army at Fairfield, Virginia on July 16, 1861, while his brother William enlisted in Staunton. Both ended up in Captain Donald's Company of the Second Rockbridge Artillery, like their grandfather William before them. My mother used to tell me how on the parade ground after drill in Fairfield, Edward and some of the other men would strip down to the altogether and run races across the parade ground, much to the amusement of any bystanding Southern ladies, I suppose.

However, such carefree days would not last. The Second Rockbridge Artillery was used as infantry before it got its cannon from Richmond (the Tredgar Iron Works, I suppose), and they were thrown into battle at the Battle of Alleghany Mountain December 12, 1861. Here nineteen year old James McCown was killed. His last words were, "I'm shot. I'm killed." The grieving family buried him at Timber Ridge Cemetery and made a curtain out of his shirt with the bullet hole still in it. They took a piece of his uniform and used it as backing for his photograph in a circular frame. The McCowns would later be united with the McCrorys through marriage.



William S. Beard, 5th Virginia Infantry CSA

Edward and William came through the war without a scratch, however, Edward would later tell of walking on dead men five deep at Antietam, the bloodiest single day ever on the North American continent. On marches in the winter, according to my mother, the soldiers would dismantle nearby rail fences when they stopped to rest, and use the rails to lie on to keep from freezing on the ground. The Southern women would bake sweet potatoes when the Army of Northern Virginia was marching past, and give them to the soldiers to keep in their pockets to keep their hands warm after which I supposed the potatoes made a nice meal. For those of you, like me, with Gettysburg war-games, the Second Rockbridge Artillery was in McIntosh's battalion, the first inorganic artillery battalion on the field. When I spoke of the hotly contested Culp's Hill, my mother said, "Yes, Grandpaw McCrory used to talk about Culp's Hill." She also talked of the Yankee and Confederate soldiers trading coffee and tobacco across the lines. William McCrory was captured April 2, 1865, at Petersburg as the Confederacy was falling apart. He was taken to Point Lookout, Md. where he subscribed to the Oath of Allegiance and was released June 15, 1865. Edward stayed until the final collapse, I believe, and then walked home from Richmond, Va. with George D. Sorrells of Amherst County, traveling by night, barefoot, guided by the stars.

Edward and William had been farmers before the war, and they returned to farming with the end of the hostilities, but, according to his wife Ellen, Edward, who had driven the horses for the cannon in the war, had absolutely no patience with horses after the war. She would have to go out and manage the horses when he tried to plow. Thus war leaves its mark on men, even if not a physical one.

Even with the war, Edward and Ellen managed to have many children to wit: (See Part II)
Submitted and prepared by: Robert M. Bird

McCRORY FAMILY

PART II

Children of Edward and Ellen McCrory: 1. Virginia Lucretia McCrory, born February 18, 1859, married a Monroe and had two children who died in infancy. 2. William Bradford McCrory, born November 28, 1860, died December 21, 1940 at New Hope, Va., married 1. a Wills and had two children, Mary (married Andrew Hite) and Emma (married a Rohrer), and then married 2. Lou Mohler, by whom he sired Harry, Hugh, Vernie (married Bruce Dennison) Earl, Lee, Albert, Cecil (married Howard Cannady), Viola (married Robert Blackwell), and Lutie (married a Lucas). All the foregoing offspring of William Bradford are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Steele's Tavern, Va. 3. James Smiley McCrory, born December 18, 1865, and died the next day. 4. Charles Wildey McCrory (There's that name again.) born November 26, 1866, married Cara Julia Beard (born September 25, 1874), and had Sarah Elizabeth (born April 16, 1907) unmarried, died August 9, 1991; William Hudson (born May 2, 1908) married

Marie Crissman (born April 14, 1922), and he died June 2, 1967; Mary Virginia, (born February 22, 1911) married Robert Edward Lee Bird June, 1946, died December 7, 1991; Charles McCown McCrory (born August 10, 1914) married Margaret Vaughn April 27, 1945; and Julia Ellen (born June 8, 1916) married Curtis Goodman June 15, 1945. 5. Susan Frances McCrory, born January 23, 1869, married John Moran, and bore Glen and Charles. 6. Albert Sidney Johnson McCrory named in memory of the highest ranking Confederate general killed in the war, born August 16, 1871, and died April 5, 1878. 7. Edward Warren McCrory born March 15, 1874, married Frances Blanks, and sired Lillian Aradina (married Cecil Montgomery), Vivian Hortense (Dolly) (married 1. Ray Hall 2. Alec Jones), Edgar Pendleton, and Virginia Hordenia (married Percy Roby and became a nurse in Staunton, Va.). Dolly bore one child James "Jim" Hall. 8. Rose Ella McCrory, born January 27, 1877, married Samuel Catlett (1872 - November 11, 1960) in 1890, and bore Susie (April 28, 1896 - July, 1989) (married 1. Hiram Coffey 2. T.A. Lacy); Carrie (1897 - March 13, 1913); Charles (September 13, 1899 - October 10, 1977) (married Madeline Rogers); Arthur (December 31, 1902 - 1980); Fred (September, 1905 - 1945 [lung cancer]); Herbert (1909 - 1943); Clyde (born September 2, 1910); Anna (born February 8, 1913) ([married Melvin Keever]); Robert Lee (born June 10, 1919) [married Mary Parrent]; and Gladys (born February 18, 1916, married Lance Catlett February, 1935 and bore Lance, Jr. December 24, 1935, and John Samuel October 28, 1957). 9. Mary Julia McCrory, born September 21, 1879 and died September 23, 1881. 10. Laura Bell McCrory, born December 6, 1893, married Everett Patterson.



Edward Hughes McCrory

Edward Hughes McCrory, the father of the ten children listed above, died December 15, 1888, and was buried in the McCrory Cemetery along with his wife Ellen, those of his children who had died in childhood, and his mother, Susan Hughes McCrory, who has a "Real Daughter" marker on her gravestone, from the DAR. This is on property now owned by Jessie Humphries off Rt. 609 near Marlbrook.

On a hill near the Marlbrook Cemetery is a lone chimney which is the last vestige of the old McCrory homestead. William Thomas McCrory, the brother of Edward Hughes McCrory, is buried in an unmarked grave at Neriah Church.

To fill out the McCrory family tree, we must digress one last time to bring in one last illustrious line. It will be recalled from above, that Charles Wildey McCrory (November 26, 1866 - March 4, 1943) married Cora Julia McCown Beard (September 25, 1874 - April 28, 1946) in Washington, D.C. 1906. Cora Beard was the daughter of William Sumpter Beard born Middlebrook (April 14, 1839 - May 11, 1900) and Sarah Young McCown (1837 - 1880). William S. Beard was the son of John Beard (died 1844) and Elizabeth Taylor, married July 23, 1829. John Beard was the son of Peter Beard of Rockingham County, Va. The Beards were of

German extraction, the name being anglicized from Bahrt of Frederick, Md. and Berks County, Pa. Elizabeth Taylor was the daughter of Samuel Taylor of Orange County, Va. later removed to Augusta County, Va.

William Sumpter Beard enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 17, 1861 and served in Company D, 5th Virginia Infantry in the Stonewall Brigade. He was wounded March 23, 1862, and after that did light duty as a nurse in hospitals behind the lines, being called for by first one doctor and then another. He was in the Provost Guard, Staunton, Va. September - October, 1864, and I assume it was in this capacity that he guarded prisoners in Crozet Tunnel as is often told in the family. One night one Yankee soldier escaped and William fired after him, but he said that he thought he missed him ... he hoped he did. After the war, William, who had been a painter (An occupation suitable for the peaceful Palatine Germans who settled the Valley) became superintendent of his uncle's farm at Riverside, Va. His uncle was Colonel John Camden Shields CSA, who had been commandant of Camp Lee, Va. His home has the only spiral staircase on South River, and possibly all of Rockbridge County. William kept this position for seven years. Mary Virginia McCrory with all her notable ancestors, was never so proud as when she would exclaim, "I'm Colonel John Shields' great niece." Southern pride runs deep, it seems. Before becoming Colonel, John Shields had been a captain in the Richmond Howitzers. William's brother, John T.A. Beard, died of smallpox while serving under Colonel Shields as a lieutenant. Submitted by: Charles McCrory. Prepared by: Robert M. Bird

THE McCRORY FAMILY

PART III

William served as a correspondent for the *County News*, from its inception in 1884, and was on his way to get a copy of the newspaper when he had a fatal stroke on May 11, 1900. His wife, Sarah McCown had died August 1, 1880, and he had married again in 1888, a Miss Nannie Copper. William had also been a justice of the peace for South River District, from July 1, 1885 to July 1, 1897.

However, it is Sarah Young McCown, William S. Beard's wife on whom we wish to focus our attention. She was the daughter of John W. McCown (1784-1873) and Jane Hamilton McCown (1804-1860) who were married May 3, 1821. Jane was the daughter of William Hamilton and Polly (Mary) McCorkle, married October 28, 1800. Polly (the pet name for Mary) was the daughter of William McCorkle and Jean Mackey. William McCorkle was the son of Alexander McCorkle and Mary Steele. Alexander was a member of Captain John Murray's Botetourt Volunteers, and served at the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774. William Hamilton, who married Polly McCorkle as above, was the son (born 1777) of James Hamilton and Jane Gilbreath. James was the fifth child of Sir George Hamilton, son of the first Earl of Abercorn. James landed in Philadelphia October 9, 1771, and migrated to the Valley.

Returning to John W. McCown, the husband of Jane Hamilton, John established a foundry on South River in 1807, and built for his family one of the first brick homes in the county. Later he took into his foundry Schuyler Bradley, uncle of a foundryman of Harrisonburg, Va. and also B.F. Avery, who later founded the extensive agricultural implement works in Louisville, Ky. After taking time out to fight in the War of 1812, John returned to his foundry and fell into the company of Cyrus and Leander McCormick who were trying to perfect a mechanical reaper to replace the wearisome hand-wielded sickle. In the middle of the night the idea came to John McCown of how to make a reversible sickle

blade that would cut first right then reverse to cut left, all on its own. Unable to contain himself, John went to his foundry, and while daughter Margaret held a lantern for light, he put his idea into form. Cyrus McCormick rode by the next morning, and exclaimed, "McCown, you've struck it."

Cyrus then turned homeward, but when he patented his reaper shortly thereafter, he failed to give John McCown any credit. This created a bone of contention between the two families which has lasted to this day, although Leander McCormick did vouch for McCown's contribution. The McCormick's moved to Chicago, Ill. to take advantage of the Great Plains agriculture, the better to market the new invention and founded International Harvester, now known as Navistar. One day in the early 1900's, a man from International Harvester came by Charles Wildey McCrory's family and offered each of his children a college education and gave each child \$50. They never saw or heard from him again. Julia McCrory Goodman says she wasn't born then, so she didn't even get the \$50.

Speaking of Charles Wildey McCrory brings us close to the present and the end of this narrative. Charles started his working life early, as a water boy for the work gangs on the Norfolk and Western Railroad which was moving through the Valley. He was to work his way up to section foreman of a railroad section crew responsible for the N&W's tracks in his section of South River. In the interim, he married Cora Julia Beard in 1906 as previously mentioned. Their children have already been mentioned, and for genealogic purposes, so that future generations may know from whence they sprang, we will trace down their lines to the present day to wit:

William Hudson McCrory married Marie Crissman and their children were: A. Gail, born September 24, 1943, married 1. Joseph Collins and bore Michael February 16, 1967; Joey July 24, 1969; and Kristin December 11, 1971. 2. Ray Whitney. B. Jane, born February 16, 1945, married James Harper and bore Rachael May 31, 1969, and Jonathan May 1, 1981. C. Identical triplets: C-1 Rebecca, born November 1, 1949, married 1. Glen Obenchain 2. Jack Hughes, and bore Eric November 16, 1974, and Leslie February 15, 1979. C-2 Ruth married 1. James Mann and bore Anthony L. July 14, 1969, 2. Hal Gibbs and bore Benjamin November 18, 1979. C-3 Rachael married John Lee and bore John G. August 30, 1974, and Joya September 11, 1975. 2. Paul Weller.

Mary Virginia McCrory, married Robert Edward Lee Bird, June, 1946 and bore Robert Moylan, August 31, 1947, who married June Roscoe, born Liverpool, England, June 24, 1948, of James Roscoe and Joan Staniforth Roscoe.

Charles McCown McCrory married Margaret Vaughn April 27, 1945, and had: A Nancy, born November 9, 1946, married 1. Wayne Kei 2. Dwight Paulett. B Charles born August 19, 1948, married Linda nee McDaniel, sired Marc born May 19, 1974. 2. Deborah Burchett, sired Matthew, born July 7, 1983. C Susan, born March 14, 1952, married Glenn Williamson and bore Sarah Elizabeth, May 16, 1985.

Julia Ellen McCrory married Curtis Goodman June 15, 1945, and bore Charles January 18, 1948 and Robert January 27, 1951. Charles married Rebecca Finney and sired: Julie July 28, 1973 (married Gerald Haynes July 1, 1995), Carol September 1, 1976, and Holly April 16, 1982. Robert married 1. Donna Hager and sired Amy Aug. 26, 1975 and Robin Dec. 13, 1977 and 2. Sandra Runkin.

Thus continues the McCrory family. I feverently hope that the younger generations and generations to come will look back on this and take pride in their past and go on to greater glory in broad sunlit uplands.



Cora (Beard) and Charles W. McCrory

ADDENDUM

I don't feel I can leave my subject without mentioning another daughter of John W. McCown, one Julia (Agnes) (1834-February 6, 1906), who married a John Thompson in 1864. She bore three sons William M. who became a missionary to Brazil, Charles L. who was an elder at Timber Ridge Church from 1887, to 1950, and John H. who became a pharmacist in Christiansburg, Va.

"The proper study of mankind is man."
Alexander Pope, "Essay on Man"

The foregoing article is dedicated to Mary Virginia McCrory Bird without whose lifelong prodigious effort at discovering her family's history this article could not have been written.

I would also like to give credit to Ms. Lisa McCown, curator of the Special Collections Department at Washington and Lee University, who aided in filling in some gaps and blazed a trail for this author to follow. Submitted by: Julia McCrory Goodman. Prepared by: Robert M. Bird
Sources: (in approximate order of their use): 1. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1962, 16:521 c. 2. Historical markers at Jamestown site, Va. 3. *Rockbridge County, Virginia*; Oren F. Morton; the McClure Co., Staunton, Va., 1920. 4. Genealogic papers of Mary Virginia McCrory Bird. 5. *Zachary Taylor*, a biography found in the Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La. 6. *The 1st and 2nd Rockbridge Artillery*; Robert J. Driver, Jr.; H.E. Howard, Inc. Lynchburg, Va. 1987. 7. *5th Virginia Infantry*; Lee A. Wallace, Jr.; H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Va., 1988. 8. *County News*: multiple clippings. 9. *News-Gazette* and its predecessors, multiple clippings. 10. Dr. George West Diehl collection, Special Collections Department, Washington and Lee University. Dr. Diehl was pastor of the Timber Ridge ARP Church from 1969, I believe. He said that church stood on the old Houston home site. 11. *The Timber Ridge Presbyterian Cemetery*; Reverend Allen G. Hamman; October, 1992, no publisher given. 12. *Roanoke Times*, newsclippings. 13. Lynchburg, Virginia, newsclippings.

MCCURDY

John L. McCurdy was my great great great grandfather, he was born about 1778 in Ireland, and died July 1867, in Rockbridge County, VA. John married Elizabeth Supinger July 20, 1829 and had at least two children, Alfred Alexander born November 25, 1833, died March 31, 1907, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA, and Rebecca born 1836.

Alfred was my great great grandfather and was also known as A. A. He was a soldier in the 2nd Co. H 25th VA Infantry, in the Civil War, and was wounded in action. Alfred married Mary Jane Supinger on April 24, 1860 in Rockbridge County, VA. She was born March 22, 1833, Rockbridge County, VA, and died March 28, 1906, Rockbridge County, VA. Alfred and Mary had ten children: Elizabeth F. born November 30, 1860, Rockbridge County; John Loving III born December 29, 1861, Rockbridge County, died August 15, 1929, Rockbridge County; Mary born 1862, Rockbridge County, died October 3, 1864; Barbara Alice born October 19, 1864, Rockbridge Baths; Robert I. born May 19, 1866, Rockbridge Baths, died 1940, Glasgow; Nettie Sue born January 8, 1868, Rockbridge County; Charles T. born March 18, 1869, Rockbridge County, died September 12, 1871, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda

Cemetery, Rockbridge County; William Silvester born February 15, 1871, Rockbridge County, died October 29, 1834, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths; Calvin Alexander born April 9, 1874, Rockbridge County, died 1957, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths; Blanch S. born December 7, 1875, Rockbridge County, died August 10, 1890, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA.

Barbara Alice McCurdy was my great grandmother. She married Ora Edward Snider on April 11, 1888 in Rockbridge County. Barbara loved to garden and the hard work never discouraged her from rising early and working late. My mother once told me that she believed Grandma McCurdy would live in the garden if possible. I am told that she was a "wonderful woman". She eventually helped to raise two of her grandsons. One of her granddaughter's (my mother) was given part of her name. Barbara and Ora had five children, Thurston Dinwiddie born July 25, 1889, Rockbridge County, died January 20, 1947, buried Glasgow Cemetery; Nettie Lee born May 16, 1892 Rockbridge County, died August 14, 1967, buried National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA; Annie Cleo born August 25, 1890 died February 19, 1967, Clifton Forge, VA, buried Mountain View Cemetery, Clifton Forge, VA; Mary Martha born March 26, 1902, died March 21, 1970, buried National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA; James Alfred "Fuzzy" born February 20, 1905 died April 6, 1965, buried Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA. *Submitted by: Hunter W. Moore, Jr.* Sources: Census Records, Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records and relatives.

ALFRED A. McCURDY

Alfred A. McCurdy was born 26 November 1833. He was the son of John McCurdy. John was born in Ireland 8 March 1779 and came to America with three brothers by 1806. John married Peggy Long in 1817 and they had three children. John Galbrieth, born 1818; William T., born 1820; and Margaret Ann, born near the year 1824. On 20 July 1829, John married his second wife, Barbara Elizabeth Supinger, daughter of Jacob Supinger. They also had three children: Sarah, born 1832; Alfred A., born 1833; and Rebecca, born near the year 1837. Barbara S. McCurdy died 22 June 1851 and John died 18 July 1867. They are buried at Bethesda Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

On 24 April 1860, Alfred A. married Mary Jane Supinger. She was the daughter of Abraham and Barbara (Mauck) Supinger. Mary Jane was born 22 March 1833.

Alfred and Mary Jane had ten children together. Four of these were born before Alfred joined the Confederate Army and left to serve his duty as a soldier.

Alfred A. McCurdy enlisted 28 October 1864. He was first on the roll in the 27th Virginia Infantry but was transferred to the 25th Virginia Infantry. He belonged to the 2nd Company H, better known as the Rockbridge Guards. Alfred was wounded in battle at Hatcher's Run 6 February 1865. He had a severe gunshot wound in the right arm. He returned home to his family and resumed farming.

Alfred and Mary Jane's children were: Elizabeth Frances, born 30 November 1860, who married Alex Bell; John Loving, born 29 December 1861, who married first, Mary Armentrout and second, Mary Kayton; Mary M., born 19 June 1863, who died young; Barbara Alice, born 19 October 1864, who married Ora E. Snider; Robert I., born 19 May 1866; Nettie Sue, born 8 January 1868, who married William B. Hutton; Charlie T., born 18 March 1869, died young; William Sylvester, born 15 February 1871, who married Carrie Virginia Mohler; Calvin A., born 9 April 1874; and Blanche Shields, born 7 December 1875, she died at 15 years of age.

Alfred and Mary Jane lived on the farm that his father purchased in 1819. The land is thought to have been part of the original Borden Grant. Around 1870, Alfred tore down the house and built a new two story frame house for his family. Today, 1997, the place is still in the McCurdy family, now owned by a great great grandson of Alfred A. McCurdy.

Alfred was a member of Bethesda Presbyterian Church. He was installed as an elder 21 August 1875. There were times that he led the people in worship when a pastor was unavailable. His obituary tells us that he was a justice of the peace. He was also a school trustee and a district supervisor.

Alfred lost his wife, Mary Jane, 28 February 1906 and he himself died 31 March 1907. They are both buried at the Bethesda Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths Virginia. *Submitted by: Martha Gordon Groah.*

Sources: Historical Sketches of Bethesda Presbyterian Church, 25th Virginia Infantry, Historical Significance files at W&L rare book room, and from birth, marriage, death records, wills, and deeds from the Rockbridge County Courthouse in Lexington, Virginia.

McCUTCHAN FAMILY

My grandmother, Alice Virginia McCutchan (Lucas) was born in Rockbridge County on a farm her grandfather and my great-great-grandfather, James McCutchan, had bought in 1824. He wanted land with plenty of water on it, and found it on this farm on Timber Ridge. The 200-300 acres he bought had two streams coming from different directions and creating two hollows. Both streams were fed by several springs, some of which were on his land. It was located near old Hungry Hollow Road, now named Sunnybrook Road.

The log house on the property contained logs from the Timber Ridge Meeting House built in 1747 for the congregation organized in 1746. Back steps were known to be from the old church and one church historian believed more of the logs were in the walls. It was known as the Crist House in recent years and burned down about 1994.



Elizabeth Lucas Cummins

When the land was divided, my great-grandfather, Thomas Kirkpatrick McCutchan, received around 100 acres. He married his first cousin, Adeline Virginia McCutchan of Augusta County. Many of the McCutchans still lived in the same area near Shermariah Church, and owned land there at that time.

There were four children born to Thomas and Adeline, my grandmother being the third child. She had two older brothers. Her mother died when she was two years old and she was taken to Augusta County to be brought up by her grandparents, Rachel McCray Armstrong McCutchan (born 14 June 1801) and Robert Wardlaw McCutchan (born 9 February 1790 - died 18 March 1869). Adeline Virginia remained there until she was 16 years old, at which time she came home to Rockbridge to keep house for her father and brother, William Hamilton McCutchan. Her other brother had died when he was about 10 years old.

While living with her grandparents, Adeline attended Shermariah Academy on the grounds of Shermariah Church. All of the local children went to school there, including the Lucas children. I suppose it was supported by the parents as there were no public funds for schools at that time. *Submitted by: Elizabeth L. Cummins*

McDANIEL

John Leslie McDaniel, known to most as "Leck" was born May 4, 1911 in Botetourt County. His parents were Henry Doss (1883-1933) and Lillian Heck McDaniel (1893-1973). At an early age dad and his parents moved to Natural Bridge where they owned and operated the Mountain View Inn on the Herring Hall Road. Dad attended Natural Bridge High School that was once located on old Route 11, now known as Fanny Barger Road. Due to illness he was unable to finish the last months of his senior year of school.

Dad's first job was with the Natural Bridge Company and W.L. Burks Company that was located at Natural Bridge Station. During the war he worked for Wood-Mosaic Company of Huntington, West Virginia as a lumber inspector, where he bought walnut for gun stock and poplar for veneer for aircraft.



Leck and Daisy McDaniel

In January of 1942 he married Daisy Mays from Lexington. They had a daughter, Peggy Lee, born in February 1943. A son Jerry Leslie was born December 1944.

Dad became a General Contractor, building homes in the Rockbridge County area. In 1947 he built his family a home and later a motel known as Fancy Hill Motel. In 1956 he sold the home and motel and rebuilt nearby.

In 1952 he worked with W.W. Coffey and Son, a local commercial contractor, building the Natural Bridge Baptist Church, where he is a member and has held positions as Trustee, Deacon, and Sunday School Teacher. He has also been a member of the Rockbridge Gideon Camp for 42 years. He along with Jack Spencer, W.W. Coffey and Francis Coffey were among the first members of this local camp.

Both my parents enjoy good health and being close to their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. Peggy married Charles Edwin Fowler in February 1964. They have two children, Lorri Leigh born December 1965 and James Darryl (J.D.) born November 1969. Lorri married to Glenn Alan Thompson June 1996. Lorri has two children, Austin Jered and Taylor Lesleigh LeRae Dixon from a previous marriage. J.D. married Melissa Dawn Duke September 1994, and they have a son Dylan James (D.J.) born July 1996.

Jerry, their son, lives in Gallatin, Tennessee and owns and operates Gallatin Plumbing Company. He married Jacqueline Kelley December 1979. Jerry has a son from a previous marriage, John Lemuel born April 1971. John has twin daughters, Courtney Leigh and Chelsea Lynn born October 1992.

My parents and I still reside in the Fancy Hill area of Natural Bridge. *Submitted by: Peggy M. Fowler*

EUNICE WARREN McDANIEL

Eunice Belle Warren was born January 16, 1925 in the Tinkerville area of Rockbridge County. She was the youngest daughter of John B. and Jennie Fix Warren. Her father was a farmer and her mother was a homemaker. They were kind neighbors and helped those in need.

Eunice married Richard Earl "Jessie" McDaniel on October 24, 1942. He was the son of James Earl and Emme Campbell McDaniel of Natural Bridge Station, Va. Both were employed at Lees Carpet in Glasgow.



The McDaniel Family

They are the parents of two daughters. 1) Sandra Faye was born August 10, 1946 and is married to Charles Felvus from Niagara Falls, N.Y. They are the parents of a son, Kevin Warren who is a sophomore at Salem High School; also a daughter from a previous marriage to Vernon "Buddy" Tolley, Cheryl Renee who resides in Roanoke with her husband Jeffery Young. Sandra has a day care in her home at Salem, Va. 2) Donna Sue was born on November 2, 1951 and is married to Herbert N. "Rick" Hamric, III of Lexington, who is the son of Herbert N. and Jean Doubet Hamric. They have two sons: Herbert Nathan IV who is a senior at R.E. Lee High School in Staunton, Va. and Justin Earl who is a sophomore at R. E. Lee. Donna graduated from Virginia Commonwealth University and currently teaches fifth grade at Thomas Dixon Elementary School in Staunton. The family members are active in the First Baptist Church in Staunton. Jessie served as a Deacon and Eunice is active in the Choir of Natural Bridge Baptist Church.

The McDaniels moved from the Tinkerville to Route 130 south of Glasgow in 1961 where Eunice has made her home since the death of her husband on October 15, 1992. He is buried in the Greenhill Mausoleum in Buena Vista. He leaves to cherish his memory many friends and co-workers. Submitted by: Eunice Warren McDaniel

FINLEY AND IDA McDANIEL

Finley Wilson McDaniel was born 3 June 1907, and died 13 January 1964. He married 24 December 1927, Ida Virginia Watkins (born 9 December 1907, died 24 April 1984).

My father was born in Rockbridge. He was a jolly sort of person, his sense of humor was extraordinary. He was always playful and laughing. He worked as a plumber and was the Superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute Power Plant.

During World War II, he needed a truck. He managed to get a new truck, but could get no bed for it. All the factories were so busy keeping the Army in trucks that it was nearly impossible to get one, much less get a bed for it. He made a bed for his truck and drove it many years.

He was a lifetime member of Broad Creek ARP Church, having held the following offices: Sabbath School superintendent, treasurer of the church, and Deacon. He served on many committees and at his death was an Elder. He was loved and respected by all, young and old.

He was called "the anchor of Broad Creek Church."

We lived in what was once "old Summers Post Office" for many years, until an unexpected flash flood came along in 1950. "Hurricane Agnes" dropped so much rain that Broad Creek rose higher than ever before in anyone's memory. Fortunately, Edward McDaniel, my cousin, came home and woke the family. We got out of the house and up on the hill just in time to watch the lights go out and hear the house break up on the cliff along the creek.

Having lost everything we owned, the family started anew. We rented a house in Sulphur Spring for a while, then built another home on Plank Road. This new home was on higher ground.

My father was bald. He was about 5'9" tall. His heart condition came at a young age, and eventually took his life.

My mother was born while her family was living in Selma, Alleghany County, VA. She lived there through the earliest years of her childhood, then the family moved back to the Sulphur Spring farm of her ancestors. She was a jovial sort, and nothing compares to the laughter heard when she and her sisters got together. She worked for a time at the Virginia Military Institute Laundry. She and Daddy lived in Lexington during the first twelve years of their marriage.

She always drove wherever she wanted to go, but often walked for visits to friends in the neighborhood. She visited Mrs. Lyle Donald on a daily basis for the last ten or more years of her life.



Ida, Jean (in arms) Finley and Harold McDaniel.

Mama enjoyed talking about her family. It was her interest in family history which led my daughter to begin the research which she has accomplished. My mother had straight dark brown hair which never turned completely gray, although she did have streaks of white running through it. She wore her hair long, shoulder length or longer. She was a rather tall woman, about 5'7". She died in her sleep at the age of 76.

My parents only had three children: Finley Harold McDaniel; Ida Jean McDaniel, and Roy Wilson McDaniel. Submitted by: Jean (McDaniel)

Moore

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 2A, p. 254. Obituary, clipping dated 12 February 1964. Written by Friends.

MATTHEW McDANIEL

Matthew McDaniel born 1765/1784, married 27 April 1802, Eliza Whiteman. Eliza was born about 1780 in Ireland, daughter of James Whiteman, sister of Samuel Whiteman. Matthew was a son of Randal and Nancy "Agnes" McDaniel.

After his father died, Matthew, along with his brothers, sold his father's farm. Matthew remained in Rockbridge where he apparently died about 1848.

Elizabeth (Whiteman) McDaniel was born about 1780 in Ireland and was living as late as 1850 with her son-in-law, Daniel Falby. Elizabeth was an Irish immigrant, as was her son-in-law Daniel Falby. As she made her home with Daniel in her later years, it is probable they often spoke of the mother land.

John McDaniel was an apparent son of Matthew and Elizabeth. In 1831 or 32, he went to Texas, serving the Republic of Texas honorably for 11 years, having fought with Sam Houston when Santa Anna was defeated. He received an Honorable Discharge and went to Liberty, Clay County, MO. In the summer of 1842 he was given a commission as Captain in the Army of Texas. His commission required that he recruit men to join Col. Snivley and Col. Warfield at Canadian cliffs near Mora, in the Panhandle of Texas, for the attack to be held on Sante Fe, New Mexico.

In 1843 he met up with a man named Chavis. John paid his men as his commission had ordered him to do. Eight of the fifteen men took their money and went back to Clay County. John McDaniel had his younger brother David, then only 16 years old, Cal Searcey, and others stayed behind. They found about \$20,000 in gold and Chavis was shot. John was convicted of murder and hung as was his brother David and three others, named Berry, Mason and Brown. Thomas Hart Benton was the Jury Foreman. President John Tyler wrote a letter of respite, but it arrived after the hanging had been enacted.

Some say Mason shot Chavis. A Mormon who was in jail overheard Mason say he did the shooting as he wanted the gold for himself. Col. Donaphan, the leader who chased the Mormons out of Missouri, represented John McDaniel at the trial. Donaphan tried to convince John to tell where the gold was buried. He would not tell of its hiding place. Family tradition says the gold was buried in a cave.

Matthew and Elizabeth had many children. They were, at least: Randal C. McDaniel born c1800, apparently died after 1860, before 1870, married Rebecca Fuller; Hannah McDaniel born about 1805, living 1870, died before 1880, married Nathaniel Siron; Sarah McDaniel, married 8 September 1824, John McCord, in Lafayette County, MO; John McDaniel born c1810, died 1844; James McDaniel born c1810, married Susan Beckett; Madison McDaniel born c1812, married Sarah Matchet; Lucinda R. McDaniel; Nancy McDaniel born c1815; Matthew McDaniel was born c1817, married Jemima Black; David McDaniel born c1828, died 1844; Elizabeth Jane McDaniel born about 1819, died after 1880, married Daniel Falby; Matthew Whiteman McDaniel born 2 July 1821, died 1 September 1893, married Sarah Jane Hiser, and Martha J. Matchett; Samuel McDaniel born about 1825, died 1874/80, married 29 August 1838, Mary Ann Wilkinson, and Jane Dowdy. Submitted by: George Dudley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Federal Census. 1810 - 1850, Rockbridge County, VA. Letter to compiler from Nolen D. McDaniel, 4575 Alma Ave., Castro Valley, CA 94546, dated 15 December 1987. Morton, Oren F. History of Rockbridge County, Virginia. org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company, 1980, p. 542. Railey, Clementine Brown, The House of Ochiltree. Sterling, KS: Bulletin Printing Company, 1916, p. 182.

RANDAL McDANIEL

The MacDonnell (McDonald, McDannel, McDaniel, etc) family are descendants from a Scottish clan from Argyle whose chief was known as Lord of the Isles. They went to Ireland from Scotland in the 13th century and acquired territory by grants for military service and through marriages. They became well established in the Glens of Antrim by the 15th century.

Randal MacSorley MacDonnell, head of this family was created Earl of Antrim in 1620. The Christian name Randal is of frequent occurrence in their pedigree. By the 17th century the Anglicized MacDaniell was more usual than MacDonnell.

In Rockbridge County, Virginia the first McDaniel (various spellings used) carries the Christian name Randal. It has not been determined if he descends from the aforementioned clan.

On 5 April 1780, "Reynold McDonnalds" of Rockbridge County, Virginia bought 150 acres of land "on the waters of James River, called Broad Creek." Randal and Nancy (Agnes) McDaniel raised their family on this Broad Creek farm.

On the 1st day of April, 1806, Randal McDannald and his wife Agnes sold 115 acres of land located on the waters of Broad Creek to William Wise.

The next transaction located for Randal is dated 20 June 1809. He and his wife, Agnes MacDannald, sold land to Martha Miliken.

Randal McDannald made his last will and testament 15 April 1809. Randal's years were apparently catching up to him and his body becoming weakened.

His last will and testament was probated 4 April 1810 with John and Samuel McDonnald the executors, and proved by the oaths of Robert Montgomery and Jonathan Lepsly, two of the witnesses. The executors acknowledged a bond of \$500.00, with Robert Montgomery and William Willson as their securities.

Randal departed life before the 1810 Census takers came around. His widow Nancy was over the age of 45 and had one male in her household aged 16-26. Nancy died about 1812.

After Nancy's death, her sons sold the land which had been devised to them by their father. Matthew McDaniel and Betsy his wife sold his share of 89 acres to John McHenry, a wheelwright, on 3 May 1813. On the same day, William McDannel and Nancy his wife sold their share in 89 3/4 acres to William Cunningham, a blacksmith.

Samuel McDannel and his wife Ann sold 106 acres on 2 September 1815 to Isaac Caruthers. This land was located on "McKey's run a branch of Broad Creek."

John McDanel kept his portion of his father's farm until 5 August 1816. On that date he sold 81 acres to Isaac Caruthers.

Randal and his wife Agnes left little evidence of their existence in the Court records. Families such as theirs have helped to settle this county, working hard and toiling upon the land. It is a sad event when so little evidence of their efforts can be found.

Randal and Nancy were the parents of the following children: John McDaniel married Hannah Caskey; Samuel McDaniel married Ann Wise; William McDaniel married Nancy Whiteman; Matthew McDaniel born 1765/85, died c1847, married (Elizabeth Whiteman; Hannah McDaniel married Benjamin McAllister; Jean "Jinny" McDaniel married Philip Walker; Nancy McDaniel married Samuel Dial (Diehl). *Submitted by: Dwight Moore*

Sources: Federal Census, Rockbridge County, Virginia. MacLysaght, Edward. Irish Families, their Names, Arms, and Origins. NY: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1972., p. 119. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 3, p. 257. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book A, p. 215. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book E, p. 508. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book F, p. 507. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book H, p. 315, 318, and p. 320. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book H, p. 274. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book J, p. 328, "Samuel McDaniel" signed his name, Ann McDannel made her mark. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book K, p. 66, Jno. McDannel and Hannah McDannel his wife, signed the deed.

SAMUEL McDANIEL

Samuel McDaniel born about 1825 in Virginia. He married 29 August 1838, Mary Ann Wilkinson, daughter of Daniel (deceased) and Catherine Wilkinson. Rev. Andrew B. Davidson, a Presbyterian minister performed the ceremony. Mary Ann was born about 1820 and died after 1854 and before 1857. He was most likely a son of Matthew and Elizabeth (Whiteman) McDaniel.

On 8 January 1857, at Nathaniel Siron's house, Samuel took as a second wife, Jane Dowdy, daughter of William Dowdy. Rev. Emmett T. Mason, a Baptist minister officiated at the ceremony.

Samuel died between 1874 and 1880, leaving his widow Jane with a large family to raise.

Jane (Dowdy) McDaniel was born about 1830. She died sometime after 1900. Her burial site is yet unlocated, but both Samuel and Jane are thought to be buried in High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery in unmarked graves, yet their final resting places remain undocumented.

Samuel's children by his first wife moved to Indiana, as did some of the children by Jane Dowdy.

Samuel was the father of fifteen children, four by his first wife, Mary Ann, and eleven by his second wife, Jane. His children were: Cynthia Edmonia McDaniel born c1843; Matthew Thomas McDaniel, born c1844; Sarah J. McDaniel born c1847, married Charles T. Hinty; James Floyd McDaniel born c1854; Mary "America" McDaniel born December 1857; Nancy A. McDaniel born c1857; Hannah Virginia McDaniel born 18 March 1860, married Jno. W. Silvey; William E. McDaniel born 11 August 1862; Wiletta McDaniel born 11 August 1862, died 5 May 1932, married James R. Thompson; Samuel Preston McDaniel born 26 October 1865, died 13 March 1937, married Katie Lewis Tolley; John Taylor McDaniel born c1869, died 8 January 1887; Leletia McDaniel born c1868, married Luther Thompson; Alicia C. McDaniel born c1865; "Ollie" Olivia M. McDaniel born 4 July 1871, married John L. McCullough; Whiteman Dowdy McDaniel born 12 January 1874, died 27 February 1948, married Sarah Agnes Chittum. *Submitted by: Roy McDaniel and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Federal Census, 1850, Rockbridge County, Virginia, 51 1/2 District, p. 360, Dwelling #413, Family #428. Federal Census, 1860, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1870, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1880, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1900, Rockbridge County, Virginia, p. 136B, line 52, dwelling #95, family #95, Natural Bridge Township, Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 316. Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 478.

SAMUEL PRESTON McDANIEL

Samuel Preston McDaniel born 26 October 1865, died 13 March 1937. His parents were Samuel and Jane (Dowdy) McDaniel. On 15 October 1890, he was wed to Katie Lewis Tolley, J. H. Harris officiated at the ceremony. Katie Lewis Tolley was born 16 September 1874, died 21 July 1949. Katie was a daughter of John V. and Nancy (Sprouse) Tolley.

They lived much of their married lives around Natural Bridge, where Samuel labored on farms for a living. They always rented their homes, never owning real estate. In their later years, the children wanted to help them to buy a permanent home, but they would not hear of it. For a time they lived in Clifton Forge, VA, and made a brief stint in Indiana where Samuel's brother owned a farm.

After Samuel's death, Katie lived with her youngest daughter, Kathleen. She often visited in the homes of her other children and stayed for a week or more. Samuel and Katie had managed to raise all of their eleven children to adulthood. All eleven outlived their father, but son Bill died less than a year before Katie. He was knocked down onto a concrete floor after a poker game. He suffered from injuries which caused his death in a few days.

Katie was a very petite little woman. She died at the home of her youngest daughter, Kathleen (McDaniel) Sorrells, near Lexington, VA. She was the mother of eleven children, ten of whom were living at her decease. She was a member of Natural Bridge Baptist Church and "had lived a beautiful Christian life." Besides her ten children, she left twenty-three grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren, and one great, great grandchild.

Samuel and Katie moved to Indiana shortly after their marriage, remaining there through at least 1894. Their first two children were born in Indiana. The family returned to Virginia for a time, then moved back to Muncie, Indiana.

While in Indiana, the children recalled visiting their uncle who raised thoroughbred horses. The family returned to Rockbridge County where Samuel and Katie remained for most of their lives.



Samuel and Katie McDaniel

Samuel and Katie's eleven children were: John Porter McDaniel, born 21 February 1892, died 10 September 1962, married Evelyn Virginia Thompson; William "Bill" W. McDaniel born 21 May 1894, died 10 September 1948, married Gertie Lee Carter; Nannie Mae McDaniel born 25 March 1897, died 15 November 1977, married Charles Adam Rice; Blanche Daisy McDaniel born 23 May 1898, died 22 August 1965, married William Mindach; Lacy Samuel McDaniel born 25 September 1901, died 17 April 1959, married Edith Miller; Ruby Fouch McDaniel born 25 March 1905, died 4 February 1959, married Joseph Cameron Ferguson; Finley Wilson McDaniel born 3 June 1907, died 13 January 1964, married Ida Virginia Watkins; Allen McDaniel born June 1912, died in Lynchburg, VA, married Rosie Smith; Lewis Edward McDaniel, married Louise Swartz; Carl Shelby McDaniel born 14 October 1915, died 6 April 1963, married Hannah Bowling; Kathleen Ruth McDaniel born 24 July 1917, died 19 March 1982, married William "Datz" Sorrells. *Submitted by: Martha Dudley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Tombstone inscription of Samuel P. and Katie L. McDaniel, High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 2, p. 26. Lexington Gazette, 1948, Plank Road. "Mrs. Samuel McDaniel of Collierstown, spent last week with her son Finley McDaniel." Lexington Gazette, 21 July 1949, Mrs. S. P. McDaniel, obituary.

DANIEL HENRY McDOWELL

Daniel Henry McDowell, my great, great, grandfather was born in Lexington, Va. in 1843 and died June 28, 1931 at the age of eighty-eight. He was married to Martha Pettigrew McDowell of Lexington, Va.

He was in ownership to Colonel Samuel McDowell Moore, Attorney General at Lexington, Va. whose residence was on Institute Hill which was later the Colonel Hunter Pendleton residence.

Daniel McDowell was known as "Mac" and was given high regards. This gentlemanly man was among those slaves who studied the Bible under General Stonewall Jackson. "He was the bell ringer for the class," he said.

As the Civil War advanced, Daniel McDowell went to war to care for the thirteen year old soldiers from Virginia Military Institute at the Battle of New Market.

After the War, Daniel McDowell made his way to Washington, D. C. He stated, "I first went to Washington, D.C., in March 1865, but it was an outstanding failure, so I went back to Lexington."

In 1865, General Robert E. Lee became President of Washington College for a short time because of illness. He died in 1870. Daniel H. McDowell stated, "I felt distinguished to lead Traveler in the funeral procession." "John Shaw, his servant, walked behind the hearse."



Joseph McDowell – son of Daniel

Daniel McDowell and Martha Pettigrew McDowell's daughter, Elizabeth McDowell, married Rev. John Andrew Johnson, a local Baptist preacher from around Buffalo and Plank Road. He was in ownership to the Keiger family of Keiger Hill.

A son, Joseph McDowell, migrated to Washington, D.C. in 1893.

Mary McDowell, born in 1868, married Harvey Johnson, the brother of Rev. John Andrew Johnson. Their oldest son was my grandfather, John Andrew Johnson, born November 15, 1880. As a boy, he grew up at the residence on North Main Street across from the V.M.I. horse stables.

Harvey and Mary Johnson, my grandfather's parents, owned a farm off of Plank Road which they bought in 1895. They also worked on the Bell farm and the Zollman farm located in that area.

They had five other sons, Rev. Ernest Johnson, Woody Johnson, Sidney Johnson, Dr. Lacey Johnson and Oliver Johnson.

Daniel McDowell returned to Washington in 1884 and obtained work as a waiter at Harvey's Restaurant, a place of fine eating on Pennsylvania Avenue. He later became butler for Samuel Tilden.

In 1908, he became doorman at the National Press Club in Washington, D.C. The Press Club News stated that Daniel H. McDowell, "catered to politicians, presidents and newsmen."

The Press Club members revered him and Mr. Eugene Leggett, president, appointed a committee to join in arranging a tribute at his funeral in his home on June 27, 1931.

Attending the funeral were his grandsons Woody Johnson and Oliver Johnson, his friends, church people and ministers from Enon Baptist Church and Ebenezer Methodist Church, the National Press Club Members, his Masonic Lodge No. 21 and his coworkers, Mr. Brent and Mr. Russell.

Daniel H. McDowell was buried in Lincoln Memorial Cemetery in Washington, D.C. on June 31, 1931. His wife Martha Pettigrew is buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery, in Buffalo at Murat. *Submitted by: Alexcia Louise Mikell*

EPHRIAM McDOWELL

Ephriam McDowell, c. 1672-1775, married Margaret Irvine. Ephriam's ancestors came from Galloway, Scotland, having moved to Ulster in the north of Ireland, early in the 1600's. In 1689, as a lad of 17, he was caught up in the hellish Seige of Londonderry. Surrounded by a vengeful Irish army led by trained military officers loyal to the deposed King James II, the brave Scotch-Irish villagers repelled attack after attack. The Ulstermen held out for three months, suffering from fever, cholera and famine, until the Royal Navy sent in a frigate and two supply ships and broke the siege. He joined the army of William III and fought at Boyne River in 1690.

When he and Margaret were married, the Church of England forbade them a Presbyterian service. In this bleak setting, they raised a family of four children: 1. John, 1706-1742, who married Magdalene Woods, 2. Mary Elizabeth,

1707-1809, who married James Greenlee, 3. James, ?-1772, who married Elizabeth, and 4. Margaret, dates unknown, who married James Mitchell. When his children grew to maturity, the Crown would not allow them to hold responsible positions in their own local government and made owning title to land nearly impossible.

In 1729, Ephriam and his family escaped the British tyranny and immigrated to America on "the good ship, George and Anne", settling in Pennsylvania. The Scotch-Irish settlers soon wore out their welcome with the Quakers. In 1737, at the age of 65, Ephriam again uprooted his clan. They moved down the Wilderness Trail to find new opportunities on the frontier of Virginia. Along the way, they met Benjamin Borden, who persuaded them to settle on his land grant. The McDowells located on Timber Ridge, then called "Timber Grove", being "attracted by the forest trees on the ridge, which were scarce in the region."

In 1742, the men at Borden's Grant formed a militia company and elected Ephriam's son, John, their first captain. Shortly thereafter, the militia fought an Onondaga raiding party and Capt. John McDowell and seven of his men were killed. This first hostile encounter with the Indians was called the "Balcony Falls Massacre" which ignited a war that lasted until peace was restored two years later, by the treaty of Lancaster.

Ephriam lived to witness the Wilderness Trail become a busy wagon road, the settlement grow into a community with a church and school, and his grandson become a delegate to the Virginia House of Burgesses and a judge in Augusta County Court. When he died at age 104, it is said "He had accumulated a large estate and was highly regarded by all for his intelligence, usefulness and probity. (He) wielded a singular and beneficent influence among the intrepid and independent by whom he was surrounded, retaining all of his faculties to the last." "He lived many years - and was sufficiently active to make for himself a place in the annals of the pioneer epoch." *Submitted by: David M. Barclay, Esq. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 74. Family archives. 2. Waddell, pp. 9 and 10. 3. Morton, pp. 15 and 16. 4. Morton, p. 21. The Michael Woods family was on the same crossing. 5. Waddell, p. 31. 6. Waddell, p. 47. 7. Waddell, p. 61, Samuel McDowell. 8. Morton, p. 59. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 74. 10. Morton, p. 263.

JOHN McDOWELL

Captain John McDowell, c. 1706-1742, was the son of Ephriam McDowell and Margaret Irvine McDowell. He married Magdalene Woods, c. 1715-1796, daughter of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell Woods. John was born in Ulster, Northern Ireland of Scottish ancestry, the eldest of four siblings. He received an education in engineering and "practical" surveying. It's not known when John and Magdalene were married. In 1729, when he was 23 and she only 14, the McDowell and Woods families immigrated to America. Why John and Magdalene stayed behind, if they did, is a mystery. Ten years later, John made an oath in Orange Court "that he imported himself, Magdalene (sic), his wife, and Samuel, his son, and John Rutter, his servant, at his own charge from Great Britain, in the year 1737."

Shortly after John's family arrived in Philadelphia, the entire McDowell clan, his father, brother, sister and her husband and children, and servants, packed up and started down the Wilderness Trail into the Virginia frontier. In those days, the trail was only a foot path and not wide enough for wagons to pass. They traveled by foot and horseback with all their equipment and belongings on pack horses.

Several weeks into the journey, in mid September, Benjamin Borden approached and asked if he could spend the night in their camp. Borden told the McDowells of his land grant from Governor Gooch for 100,000 acres on the

forks of the James River. He had traveled from his home near Winchester to take a look at the property. John offered to help Benjamin survey the tract. A contract was signed at Fort Lewis, near present day Staunton. John was to "make four settlements" on the Borden Grant, blaze a trail "all the way plain", and "take account" and "be evidence" of the future settlement. As agent and trail blazer, McDowell would get from Borden, one thousand acres for his cabin-right and six hundred acres for the three cabin-rights of Ephriam, James, and the Greenlee's.

During the next two years, John assisted the County surveyor, James Woods. He cleared the trail, helped his family build their homesteads, and located his own log cabin close by the trail, two miles south of present day Fairfield. His home was used as Borden's sales office. John proved himself to be a man of ability, self-reliant, bold and a natural born leader. By 1742, the Borden settlement was growing and needed protection. The men gathered and petitioned Governor Gooch to authorize a militia and to appoint John McDowell its first captain.

In early December, 1742, an Onondaga raiding party stopped at the McDowell cabin on their way south to attack the Catawaba tribe. Capt. McDowell entertained them with food and drink and they moved on. A few days later, word arrived that the Indians were frightening settlers and killing livestock down the South branch of the North River. Capt. McDowell called out his militia company and marched to escort the Indians beyond the settlement. During the escort, an unexpected shot was fired from the rear of the column setting off a melee that resulted in the deaths of Capt. McDowell, seven militiamen, and possibly twice as many Onondaga. The people of the settlement ran to the field of slaughter, and "took the bloody corpses on horseback and laid them side by side near McDowell's dwelling, while they prepared their graves in overwhelming sorrow."

The "Balcony Falls Massacre" started an Indian war that lasted until peace was restored by the treaty of Lancaster in 1744. John McDowell left behind a wife, three children and a legacy as the first official settler on Borden's Grant. *Submitted by: David M. Barclay III, M.D. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor*
Sources: 1. Waddell, p. 37, Feb. 28, 1739. 2. Morton, p. 24, Waddell, p. 30. 3. Morton, p. 23. His sister Elizabeth was married to James Greenlee. 4. Greenlee, p. 226. 5. McClung, p.135. 6. Waddell, pp. 44 and 45. 7. Waddell, pp. 46 and 47. Foote quote

JUDGE McDOWELL

Samuel McDowell, 1735-1817 named Rockbridge and Lexington. He was the eldest son of John McDowell and Magdalene Woods McDowell. He married Mary McClung, 1733-1826, daughter of William McClung. Samuel was born in Ireland of Scottish descent and was two years old when his parents immigrated to America. Growing up on Timber Ridge put him at the center of activity in the Borden Grant. His parent's home doubled as the sales office for the Grant and Samuel often carried the surveyor's chain for his father when parcels were being located. When John McDowell was killed at the Balcony Falls Massacre, seven year old Samuel helped his mother bury the body. In true Covenanter tradition, he waived his rights of entail under British colonial law and shared his father's estate with his siblings.

Samuel's mother remarried twice, first Benjamin Borden Jr., who died of small-pox, and second, John Bowyer. When Samuel turned 17, he was old enough to join the militia and pay tithables (all male freeholders, servants and slaves over 17 paid a tax to the parish). The next year he married his sweetheart, Mary McClung, and built their home on the land he inherited. When the French and Indian War broke out in 1754, it complicated an already difficult existence by adding the need to continually patrol the frontier to guard against Indian raids. By the time he was

24, he had become a successful farmer, lawyer, captain of Rangers, civic leader, trustee of Timber Ridge Church, and father.

In 1763, Samuel was appointed Justice in Augusta County Court in Staunton, along with his step-father, John Bowyer, and his uncle, Richard Woods. Despite his opposition to the Church of England's control over local government, Judge McDowell became a vestryman in his parish at age 35. Vestrymen held responsibility for settling disputes over land boundaries, sheltering the poor, and collecting levies from each tithable to cover parish expenses. Two years later he was elected to be a delegate from Augusta County in the House of Burgesses, where he served two terms.

Samuel voted with Patrick Henry against the British Stamp Act and led his county delegation to the Virginia Convention when the House of Burgesses was abolished. When he returned to the Valley, from the first Delegate Convention, he cut, skinned, and set-up a tall poplar tree in his yard, calling it a "Liberty Pole", the first visible standard in the Valley of opposition to the British Government. In 1776, he voted for the dissolution of the union with Great Britain and for the Declaration of Rights, contrary to his constituency's desire to remain with the Monarchy. Nevertheless, he was re-elected by Augusta for a second term. In October, he became a member of the first state House of Delegates under the new Constitution. As a delegate, he worked with Thomas Jefferson on the committee to abolish the church based vestry system and make it a function of local government.

This was a challenging time for Samuel. When he wasn't in Richmond building the new democracy, he was back home in charge of county recruitment for the war effort. He marched twice at the head of county militia to Point Pleasant, first as a captain to fight Cornstalk where he was wounded, and second as a major to Fort Randolph where he announced the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. During this time, he also served as a trustee of Augusta Academy, which would later become Washington and Lee University.

We can imagine Samuel making the long ride to Richmond with his step-father, John Bowyer, who was the Delegate for Botetourt County (carved out of Augusta in 1770). They talked about the possibility of consolidating the community of Borden's Grant into its own county, thus creating a new county seat and court that would be central to where they both lived. In 1777, the Delegates passed by Act of Assembly, a new county of Rockbridge, formed out of Augusta and Botetourt Counties, and authorized a new town to be called "Lexington" in honor of the site where the first shot was fired in the war for independence. About 20 acres were purchased from a farmer and Lexington was laid out with the old Wilderness Trail running through the center. The first Rockbridge County Court was convened in 1778, and Samuel McDowell and John Bowyer were appointed among the first justices.

In 1781, Colonel McDowell led the Rockbridge militia regiment to the Battle of Guilford Court House, in North Carolina. In gratitude for support from McDowell (and a reluctant Augusta County) during the critical vote for independence in the House of Delegates, George Washington donated funding for Liberty Hall Academy (changed from Augusta), and the school was patriotically renamed Washington University. Samuel was given a grant of land in Mercer County, Kentucky for wartime service and he moved his family there in 1783. There, he was appointed the first Circuit Court Judge west of the Alleghany Mountains, a position he held for the next 28 years of his life. His son, Ephriam McDowell, grew up to become the famous surgeon who was known as the "Father of Abdominal Surgery". Judge McDowell, immigrant, frontiersman, patriot, and statesman, was 82 years old when he died in Mercer County.

Submitted by: Mary Howarth and Prepared by: Alex Taylor
Sources: 1. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 33. Morton, p. 264. 2. Ibid. 3. Morton, p. 57. 4. Waddell, p. 61. 5. W & L, No. 2, p. 65. 6. Ibid., p. 67. 7. Jefferson Letters, Vol. 3, p. 467. 8. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 33. Morton, p. 264. Waddell, p. 121. Ruley, *Index, Soldiers at the Battle of Point Pleasant*, <http://www.rootsworld.com/~varockbr/pntplsnt.htm> 1997. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 33. Morton, pp. 76, 77, and 81. Waddell, pp. 254 and 255. 10. Morton, p. 192. George Washington gave 100 shares of James River Company stock. 11. McClung, p. 9.

JOHN FREEMAN McFADDIN

John Freeman McFaddin was born August 11, 1896 in Rockbridge County, the eldest son of Carrie Belle Fix (November 2, 1872-February 4, 1962) and John Samuel McFaddin (November 19, 1854-March 31, 1931). One of eight children, Freeman attended local schools and Roanoke Business College. In 1917, he returned home to work on the 300+ acre family farm in Tinkerville. At one time, he and his dad raised tobacco, taking it by train from Glasgow to Lynchburg to sell at auction. In the 1920s, he worked at the Dodge automobile factory in Detroit but returned to farming. He played the fiddle at barn dances around the area, and at one of those dances met a young schoolteacher, Susie Elizabeth Earhart, whom he married on May 6, 1933. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend H. L. Cathey, at his home in Lexington.



John Freeman and Susie Elizabeth McFaddin

Susie (born March 23, 1905) was the daughter of Elizabeth Eva Brown (December 25, 1867-December 20, 1948) and Charles Henry Earhart (November 29, 1871-September 1, 1950) of Raphine.

All but one of Susie and Freeman's five children were born at home. All five graduated from Natural Bridge High School: Ralph (1954), Elizabeth (1955), Mary Alice (1956), John (1957), Norma Jean (1961). Ralph (January 7, 1935-March 5, 1993) worked at Natural Bridge, served in the Marines, and later became a woodworker. He married Shirley Amos of Callands, Virginia and has three children: Dale, Mark, and Susan. Elizabeth worked at Natural Bridge before moving to Richmond where she married Russell Drummheller. They have five children: Russell Jr. (deceased), Jeffrey, Dana, Dolores, and Gary. Mary Alice worked at the Commissioner of the Revenue's office in Lexington, with Mr. Wilson Whitmore and Mr. Eugene Cummins. She married John Gruver of Walnut Bottom, Pennsylvania, and has two daughters, Gigi and Danielle. John served in the Air Force after graduation. He married Anita Walker of Montgomery, Alabama, and has three children (Lauri, Sandra, and John, Jr.). Norma Jean worked for Mr. Tate Alexander, Commissioner of the Revenue, before attending college at Radford. She married Raymond Longo of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and has two daughters, Gina and Karen.

Freeman was an active member of Falling Spring Presbyterian Church, serving as treasurer, deacon, and elder. In 1959, he became a Ruling Elder of the church. In addition to his church work, he never missed an election of any kind and worked at the polls at Fancy Hill every election day. At home, he read the newspaper to his mother every night after supper.

Freeman and Susie farmed in Rockbridge County for 29 years, until retiring to Spottswood in Augusta County. They moved to Staunton in 1965, where Susie (died September 22, 1974) worked as a practical nurse at Oak Hill Nursing Home and at DeJarnette State Sanatorium. Freeman continued the gardening and mastered fruit and vegetable preservation after Susie's death. He passed away on October 1, 1985, and was buried at Old Providence ARP Church in Augusta County alongside his wife. We will never forget working with him in the fields, whether picking up potatoes, gathering dry-land cress to sell at Alford's store in Glasgow, baling hay, cutting corn, or picking berries.

Submitted by: Mary Alice McFaddin Gruver

JOHN SAMUEL McFADDIN

The McFaddin family is thought to have originated in Scotland or Ireland. Records indicate that John McFaddin, our great-great-grandfather, lived in Rockbridge County and married Rachel Kennedy, daughter of Andrew Kennedy, in 1810. According to the book *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, an Andrew Kennedy built a brick house in 1773, three miles north of Brownsburg in Rockbridge County, and John McFaddin bought this house in 1815. Abraham Jacob McFaddin (born 1832), our great-grandfather, is thought to be one of John and Rachel's ten children [Joseph, Isaac, Abraham, Mary, Sally, Elizabeth, Andrew, John, Hugh, Michael]. In 1852, Abraham married Susan A. Paxton, our great-grandmother (August 23, 1828-April 15, 1899). Abraham served in the Confederate Army, Company E, 27th Virginia Infantry. He was killed during the Battle of Winchester (Kernstown), May 25, 1862, and is buried in the Stonewall Section of Mt. Hebron Cemetery at Winchester.

Abraham and Susan had six children: Betty (born 1853); John Samuel, our grandfather (born November 19, 1854); Nola (born 1856); Abraham Daniel (April 28, 1858-March 22, 1949); Nannie (born 1859); and James William (August 25, 1861-April 1, 1919).



Freeman, Carrie, Jim, John Samuel, Herbert, Emory, twins, William

John Samuel McFaddin moved to the Midwest at about age 18, where he spent 22 years working on farms and building bridges in Indiana and possibly other states. He may also have taught school. When he was about 40 years old, he returned home to the Woodside (or Spring Valley) community and wed, on either October 24 or November 23, 1895, a young lady whom he had rocked as an infant, Carrie Belle Fix (born November 2, 1872). They bought the Old Wallace Home in Tinkerville. In 1910, they built a new ten-room home on the 300+ acre farm and called it Big Oak Farm, where they lived until their deaths.

Carrie was a daughter of Phillip Henry Fix (May 13, 1850-June 2, 1920) and Mary Virginia Zollman (January 18, 1856-March 9, 1915), and the granddaughter of Christian Fix (February 5, 1807; died 1868) and Sarah Swope (May 31, 1829-May 10, 1921). Carrie had a sister, Ella, and four brothers, Stuart, Zollie, Randolph, and Freeman.

John Samuel and Carrie Belle reared their children on the farm near Glasgow. John Freeman, our father (August 11, 1896-October 1, 1985) married Susie Elizabeth Earhart (March 23, 1905-September 22, 1974) on May 6, 1933 and had five children: Herbert (December 29, 1897-April 8, 1980) married Ada Palmer (August 31, 1899-December 2, 1989) and had seven children; Winfred (born March 4, 1901-deceased) married Martha Ferguson (born June 22, 1907, deceased); William (November 8, 1903-November 3, 1915); Emory (February 6, 1907-September 21, 1972) married Evelyn McKemy (January 12, 1908-February 3, 1973) and had four children; twins born April 26, 1909: Lawrence (married Mary Staton and had four children; died December 10, 1980) and Lillian (married Roy Dickerson and had three children; died April 26, 1980).

John Samuel died March 31, 1931, and was buried at Falling Spring Presbyterian Church near Glasgow. Carrie Belle died February 4, 1962, at the farm in Tinkerville, and was buried alongside her husband.

The McFaddin name has several spelling variations [MacFaddin, MacFayden, MacFadden, McFadden, and MacFaden], all of which are likely to be related. A McFaddin reunion for relatives and friends was held on the farm in the distant past, but now it is held each year in August at Glen Maury Park in Buena Vista.

Ralph McFaddin researched and compiled a significant portion of this family history over the years. *Prepared and Submitted by: Norma Jean McFaddin Longo*

SUSAN PAXTON McFADDIN

An incident happened to my great grandmother McFaddin during the Civil War which needs to be told. The story needs to be preserved so my children, grandchildren, and other relatives in the county will know what kind of stock we come from.

I heard my father and my uncle Will Fix talk about this incident when I was a boy several many times and I have not forgotten it. I mentioned it to my mother-in-law Inez Mackey Williams after I was married and she verified that was the way she understood it to be. Inez was a granddaughter of Sarah Paxton, Susan's sister.

Susan A. Paxton (1828-1899) was the third daughter of Samuel and Susan Smiley Paxton. Susan was reared on her father's farm about one mile east of Fairfield. In September of 1852, she married Abraham Jacob McFaddin. In May of 1862 Abraham was killed in the first Battle of Winchester leaving Susan a widow with six young children; the youngest James was about six months old.

In the summer of 1864 General David Hunter led his infamous raid up the Valley hoping to destroy Lynchburg. During his stay in Lexington the soldiers fanned out through the county to do what damage they could and to steal from the helpless county folk.

Susan and her brood were living in a two story frame house in the Town Spring area about one mile from Woodside Chapel. The house had two porches and the stairway to the second story went up the outside from the first porch to the second.

Susan was upstairs when a Union soldier stepped up on the porch. She had observed him for some time in the neighborhood. He stepped on the first step of the stairway. Susan opened the door at the head of the stairway and aimed her Muzzle-Loader at the soldier. Susan said "If you don't want your brains splattered all over the porch you had better get off this property and go back where you came from" whereupon he slowly stepped off the porch and left. To my knowledge, she was not bothered anymore! *Written and Submitted by: James H. Fix, Jr.*

THOMAS HARVEY McGUFFIN

Thomas Harvey McGuffin (1816-1898) married Eve Elizabeth Schultz (1825-1861) in 1845 in Augusta County. In 1849 Thomas McGuffin rented a farm from William McCormick in Midway (near Raphine) of the family of Cyrus McCormick who invented the reaper. Thomas and Eve later lived in the Alone Mill Community. Evidently he was quite a character. It is told that one Thanksgiving, Thomas and some of his friends had gotten "tipsy" and were found later cutting the turkey under the dining room table.

In 1837 he, along with 21 other members of New Providence Presbyterian Church, left that church to form a new church at Mt. Carmel, at Steele's Tavern. He was a member of New Monmouth Presbyterian Church in 1860 in the Kerrs Creek Community. Thomas was buried at Mt. Carmel.



Sarah Virginia McGuffin, Edna Elizabeth McGuffin, John T. McGuffin

Thomas and Eve had five children: Mary Susan, John Thomas, Emma Jane Lindsay, Lucian (who went to California and died in 1911) and Lavinia. John Thomas (1848-1930) was a private in the Confederate Army (52nd Virginia Infantry). The following is an excerpt from John's obituary: "He fell from the hay mow and died at the age of 82 ... He was a member of Bethany Lutheran Church and for years a leader of the choir. He was a kind, honest neighbor and a devoted husband and father, always interested in everything that was for the good of the community, lending his cheerful and willing assistance." He married Sarah Elizabeth Alphin of the same community. John McGuffin loved music and was the fiddler at all of the country dances. The McGuffin Family had a cabin at Wilson Springs, Goshen Pass and spent a lot of time there during the summer with other community families.

Thomas Harvey McGuffin was my Great, Great, Great Grandfather. Six generations have the name Elizabeth, my daughter and myself included; Eve Elizabeth McGuffin was the first. My Great Grandmother, Edna Elizabeth McGuffin Kirkpatrick continued the family's love of music. In 1911 she graduated from Marion College where she majored in music. She taught piano and played and sang at Bethany Lutheran Church. *Submitted by: Hope Elizabeth King Bird*
Sources: Betty Jo King, member DAR & UDC

JAMES MCKEE

Early Rockbridge County, Virginia consisted of a large settlement of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The Benjamin Borden Tract which was a grant for 92,100 acres was in the part of Augusta County that later became Rockbridge County. Maps of that area show the names and dates of all of the early settlers. Some of the Scotch-Irish surnames shown on these maps are: Houston, Todd, Lowry, Logan, Lyle, Hamilton, and of course several families of McKee. Many of these families inter-married and almost all of them had a member who fought in the American Revolutionary War.

Besides my G'G'G' Grandfather James McKee, who is the subject of this article, two of his Uncle's, Robert and John McKee, also lived in Borden's Grant. Robert McKee and his wife Agnes Cunningham had two children. John McKee's first wife was Jane Logan and they had eight children before Jane Logan was killed by an Indian Raid in the Kerr's Creek area in 1763. John McKee later married Rosannah Cunningham and they had one child. Many members of these McKee families are buried in the McKee Cemetery, also known as the Big Spring Cemetery. This cemetery is located off of Route 60, on Route 631, right across the road from Kerr's Creek.

My G'G'G' Grandfather, James McKee, was born in Ireland c 1726 and emigrated to the U.S. with his parents, William and Elizabeth Todd McKee, when he was a small boy. This family lived in Penn. then gradually made their way to Virginia. James McKee and his wife Lydia Todd had seven children: Alice, William, John, Samuel, Martha, Robert, and Mary (Polly).

The first parcel of land that James and Lydia McKee bought was on March 15, 1758 when they bought 310 acres from the executors of Benjamin Borden for 5 pounds. This land was located on the waters of Kerr's Creek. James' father-in-law, William Todd, along with Robert Houston and Matthew Lyle, witnessed the deed. On October 8, 1765 James and Lydia McKee sold this land to Thomas Kilpatrick for sixty eight pounds and ten shillings.

In Deed Book 13, page 35 the records show James and Lydia McKee buying another parcel of land. It reads as follows: "August 2, 1766, Borden's executors to James McKee, Gent., for 50 pounds, 301 acres of Borden's Grant, on N.W. branch of Mill Creek, in line with a tract surveyed for the Rev. Mr. Dean; John Gray's line, corner John Lyle; corner Greenlee's survey."

Besides being a landowner, James was also a farmer and among the crops he grew were wheat, rye, and hemp, which was in great demand for rope that was used for sailing ships. In 1773 James McKee was issued a certificate to grow hemp and he claimed 2290 lbs. for that year. His livestock consisted of cows, sheep, hogs, and horses.



McKee Cemetery

James McKee died in Rockbridge Co. in 1778. He wrote his will on April 26, 1778 and it was probated on August 4, 1778. He named his wife Lydia and his trusty friend John Houston as his executors. Evidently, James McKee thought education was very important as he made it very clear in his will that he wanted all of his children to be taught to read and write. When James' inventory was taken on August 21, 1778 it also showed that James owned a part interest in an Apple Mill, and that he was a slave owner.

The widow Lydia McKee and her children moved to Kentucky sometime after 1782. In that year, she is listed as the head of household on a tax list in Rockbridge County. When Lydia and her children moved to Kentucky, they first settled in Mercer County where Lydia is listed as head of household on a Mercer County Tax List in 1795.

James and Lydia McKee's son Samuel was my G'G'Grandfather. He was born in Augusta Co. on July 3, 1764. He was 14 years old when his father died, and when he was 16 years old he enlisted from Rockbridge County to fight in the American Revolutionary War as a private in the Army. His first service was under Capt. David Gray, and his Ensign was Charles Hayes. In 1781 he marched to the siege of York under Capt. Charles Campbell. He remained at York until about four days after the surrender, where he was in charge of the prisoners. He then marched these prisoners to the Winchester barracks. Samuel McKee applied for his veteran's pension in 1837 when he was 73 years old. He died in Montgomery County, Kentucky on June 3, 1842. Samuel and his wife Elizabeth (Betsy) Lowry had 12 children. Patrick and Rachel Lowry, Elizabeth's parents, were also early settlers in Borden's Grant. Submitted by: Shirley McKee Harris

Sources: 1. Rockbridge County and Augusta County Will and Deed Books. 2. *A History of Rockbridge Co.* by Morton. 3. D.A.R. papers. Copies in my possession. 4. Samuel McKee's Rev. War Application papers. Copy in my possession. 5. Map of 92,100 acre grant for Benjamin Borden from Land Office in Richmond, VA Patent Book 18, page 360. Copy in my possession. 6. *The McKee's of VA and KY* by George Wilson McKee 1891. Copy in my possession. 7. *McKee Record* compiled by Adelaide Jenness Cherry point, IL 1910 reprinted 1971 by Mr. & Mrs. DAVE COSLET. Copy in my possession.

McKEEVER FAMILY

The McKeever Family resided on Kerrs Creek across from New Monmouth Church and Cemetery. My great grandfather was John McKeever born 7 November 1829 and died 8 January 1893. He married Ellen Patterson Fresham, daughter of Robert Fresham, who was born 29 November 1833 and died 23 June 1914.

They had several children, one being Samuel Harry McKeever, born 26 September 1864 and died 28 November 1907. He married Margaret Fields Chaplin on 20 March 1889. She was born 19 June 1868 and died 9 April 1916. They had five children: Claude, died in infancy; John Graham, born 9 June 1892; Paul T., born 5 May 1894; Harry F. and Myrtle.

John Graham married Elizabeth Alma Bayne, born 12 February 1888. They had three children: Helen Marie, died at the age of four; Ethel May, born 13 April 1916 and Russell Claude, born 26 March 1925.

Myrtle married Benjamin Chittum and they had one daughter, Pauline. She married Tom Saunders and they had one daughter, Mildred.

Another son of John and Ellen was Charles who moved to Roanoke, Virginia. He had several children including Bernard, Robert and Frances.

The McKeever children attended Highland Belle School and New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Samuel Harry and family are pictured in the *Now Let The Gospel Trumpet Blow*. Samuel Harry was Constable of Rockbridge County for several years and also tax collector. Written and Submitted by: Ethel McKeever Redman

MARGARET, MARIA, AND READA McLELLAN

Daniel McLellan (my grandfather) was born between 1880-1885 and died in 1954. He married Olivia Piegate between 1920-1922 (her birth date was 1890 and death was 1963). They had two sons, Daniel Christopher McLellan born May 6, 1928, and William Douglas McLellan (my father) born November 25, 1926, died May 19, 1988.

William married Reada Lucille Blake in 1946. They had two daughters, Margaret Cecilia McLellan born August 8, 1949 and Maria Elizabeth McLellan born January 22, 1948. Reada remarried in 1958 to Harold Murray Jackson (he died 1984). Margaret McLellan and William Michael Pennick had one son, Daniel Scott

McLellan born November 3, 1969. Maria married Charles Wilson Pennick (William's brother) in 1969. They had one daughter, Kelly Ann Pennick born July 6, 1969 (died June 16, 1981). Maria remarried in June 1972 to Guy Demetrious Hunt. They had two sons, Douglas Guy Hunt born May 6, 1976 and Michael Paul-Leonard Hunt born October 8, 1982. Maria remarried in November 1996 to T. Ajene Quillin.

My mother, Reada Jackson, worked for Planned Parenthood in Rockbridge County in 1967 for several years. She also was an instructional aide in the Rockbridge County Public Schools for several years. She was forced into retirement when her dementia worsened and was diagnosed as Alzheimers.



Margaret, Maria and Reada McLellan

Both Margaret and Maria were two of the four Black students who helped desegregate Lexington High School in 1964. Because of this new exploration, Margaret McLellan and Michael Pennick formed the "Black Action" in 1970. This group was a community action program designed to help alleviate discriminatory practices in employment in the Lexington/Rockbridge County areas. Because of their efforts, the governor found both Lexington and Rockbridge County guilty of discrimination. As a result, the barriers began to come down and Blacks were hired in more prominent positions like bank tellers and police officers.

As a result of working or fighting for racial justice, Margaret has forged a career in aviation as an Air Traffic Controller. Unfortunately, as a Black female working in a predominantly White male world, Margaret had to endure many doors trying to close on her; nevertheless, with her intelligence, patience, and persistence she has prevailed and is enjoying a successful career.

In comparison, Maria graduated from Mary Baldwin College in 1985 and has taught in the Rockbridge County Public Schools ever since. She has also forged a career in teaching, teaching not only the traditional subjects, but teaching cultural awareness of past, present, and future history of her people. Submitted by: Maria Elizabeth McLellan Quillin

JAMES McMATH

James McMath died c1794, and his wife, Susanna, lived past 1799. James and wife Susanna bought 440 acres in the Fork of James on 9 June 1769 from John Summers and Isabella. This tract cornered Wm. McKee's on Borden's patent line, James Davis, Samuel Wilson, Hugh Cunningham, and Samuel McMurty. On 28 February 1792 James McMath made his will, it was proven 1 April 1794. He devised in the following manner:

To my wife Susanna, the use and management of my plantation, stock and household furniture for common use and benefit of the family so long as they remain together or until son William reaches age 21, thereafter to have one third for her support during her natural life in the case she remains a widow. Should she remarry, she is to have no further interest in nor management of the plantation or personal estate,

but in that case she is to have one horse and saddle, two cows and calves, all of her wearing apparel, and one feather bed and clothes, one third of all the kitchen furniture and 21 lbs. in money.

My son William to have the plantation on which I now live.

My daughters Sarah, Jenny, Mary, Susannah, and Nancy to have an equal moiety of all my outstanding debts and money on hand, and what household furniture my beloved wife chose to give them.

Should my son William die before he reaches the age of 21 without issue, my plantation should then be sold and the price equally divided among my surviving children, and beloved wife.

My wife Susanna and friend Hugh Weir to be executors.

James McMath's signature was witnessed by John Wyer and John Killpatrick.

James and Susanna attended Old Monmouth Church and are likely buried in the graveyard for the same. If there were tombstones marking their graves, they are no longer in existence.

James and Susanna had at least six children, they were: William McMath died 9 February 1841, married Sally Scott; Nancy McMath born c1785, died 1 August 1860, married James S. Mackey; Sarah "Sally" McMath married John Winat; Jenny McMath married Zachariah Johnston, Jr.; Mary "Polly" McMath born c1775, died 9 February 1853, married Samuel C. Carrick; Susannah McMath born 1774, died 19 November 1857, married Thomas Johnston. Submitted by: Jean Ann (Moore)

Floyd and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Augusta County Court Records, 1745-1800*. org. pub. 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980. Vol. III, p. 484. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 1, p. 448.

McSPADDEN FAMILY

Moses McSpadden, Sr. was born 1752, the son of Thomas McSpadden and Mary Edmiston of Rockbridge Co., VA. Moses served in the Revolutionary War in VA and in 1774 owned a tract of land in the Benjamin Borden Tract. Moses married about 1776, Sarah Jane "Jean" Whitesides, dau. of Moses Whitesides (son of Thomas) and Margaret Paxton (dau. of Samuel) all of Rockbridge Co., VA.

The Lyle, Whitesides, Paxton, Walker, and McSpadden families lived in the same vicinity in the Benjamin Borden Tract and were members of Timber Ridge Church. Other related names in the same area are Patterson, Thompson, and Edmiston (later Edmundson/Edmondson).

Moses and Sarah Jane "Jean" moved to Washington Co., VA where they purchased 200 acres 05 Jan. 1781 on the Laurel Fork on the southeast side of the Holston River. Moses died 14 Aug. 1827 at age 75 and is buried in Green Spring Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Children:

1. Margaret (22 Jun. 1780, Rockbridge Co., VA - 30 Jan. 1863, Washington Co., VA) married 06 Apr. 1797 Hugh Berry (16 Oct. 1764 - 10 Dec. 1859, son of John and Jane Berry). Children: (1) John married Nancy Apperson, (2) Moses married Jane Apperson, (3) Rebecca married Sidney King, (4) Jane married Joseph Ramsey, (5) Hugh Campbell married Harriet Ann Johnson, (6) Thomas Whiteside married Margaret L. Gray, (7) William Hays, (8) Andrew Jackson married Aelsey Jane McSpadden, (9) Margaret Adaline married Henry Harkleroad, and (10) James McSpadden married Rebecca Dotson.

2. Jane (born about 1782) married Matthew Brown. Children: (1) Jane, (2) Robert married Judy Burton, (3) Moses, (4) Martha, (5) Mary married John Parks, (6) Margaret, (7) John, (8) Matthew White, and (9) Eliza.

3. Thomas (1754, Rockbridge Co., VA - died between 1841 and 1850, Athens, DeKalb Co.,

AL) married 07 Jan. 1807, Jefferson Co., TN, to Elizabeth Lyle Walker (16 Mar. 1789 - 1859, dau. of James Walker and Jane Thompson, of Rockbridge Co., VA. James Walker was the son of Samuel Walker (25 December 1714 - Feb. 1793) and Jane Patterson (born about 1720). Thomas was a farmer and had a water grist mill on Roaring Creek, a branch of the south fork of the Holston River in Washington Co., VA. He later moved to DeKalb Co., AL where he died. Children: (1) Jane married James Lowry, (2) James Walker married first: Elizabeth Orr (sister of Capt. James Orr, Jr.), second: Lucy Ann Roberts, third: Nancy A. Duff, (3) Rebecca W. married William T. Duff; (4) Eliza Hope (01 Apr. 1814 - 02 Sept. 1882) married 18 May 1837 Capt. James Orr, Jr. of Washington Co., VA, (son of Capt. James Orr, Sr., son of Arthur Orr, Sr., son of Arthur Orr, the Elder) and Mary Carson (dau. of Moses Carson and Martha McGrew of York (now Adams) Co., PA), (5) Moses E. married Elizabeth Steel Moore, (6) John W. married Sarah Allen, (7) Margaret Lyle married Vance Larmer, (8) Samuel Donald married Mary Reece, (9) Thomas Kingsbury married Elizabeth Jane Green, (10) Joel Charles, and (11) Amelia Esther married Montraville Davenport.

4. Moses, Jr. married 25 Nov. 1818 Jane Eakin. Children: (1) Margaret Ann, and (2) Sarah Jane. Moses moved to MO where he died. Jane returned to Washington Co., VA and married second, 1828, Thomas Montgomery.

5. Capt. John (about 1799, Rockbridge Co., VA - 1834) married 18 Jan. 1821, Washington Co., VA Elizabeth Apperson. Children: (1) Moses M. married Juliann Millsaps, (2) Aley J. married Andrew Jackson Berry, and (3) Sarah. Submitted by: the fifth great-granddaughter of Moses McSpadden, Sr.: Mrs. Donna Jean (Ray) Ford Sources: court records, census records, cemetery records; James Orr, Sr. and Mary Carson family Bible; History of Rockbridge County, Virginia by Oren F. Morton, B. Lib.; The McSpadden Ancestry by Joseph L. Haw, III; Virginia Valley Records by John W. Wayland.

JAMES McWANE

My great-great-grandfather, James McWane, was born in Scotland 16 October 1796. He came to America in 1808, and settled in Nelson County. He was twelve years old, an orphan, and indentured to a cabinet maker. He was schooled and raised by this family. Upon completion of his indentureship, he married Permelia Ryan of Nelson County. I have been told she somehow was related to Thomas Fortune Ryan.

James McWane changed his surname from McQueen to McWane because people could not understand his Scottish accent.

After marrying, James learned flour milling and worked for a "Dr. Massy", according to a letter written in 1927 by his son, Thomas J. McWane. After several years, James moved his family to a mountain farm close to Bob McCormick.

A letter written by my great grandfather, Charles P. McWane follows:

"We lived about five miles from the McCormick farm which was near the line of Rockbridge and Augusta Counties, Virginia. My father's name was James McWane and he was known to be a very fine workman in his day. He had made a machine and had it patented but after trying it several times, McCormick found it was not a success. He decided to build a new one from the start, and he wanted to get the machine in the field by harvest time.

Father stayed and worked for Mr. McCormick until they put the machine in the field and it was a great success. He told mother how the machine cut the grain and how pleased everyone was. I think this was in the year 1841. I was born in 1833, and I was then about eight years of age.

When Charles P. McWane was 17 years of age he persuaded his father to let him go out and work in the harvest, in order to earn some

money. He and other young men got employment harvesting wheat on the McCormick farm. They roomed over the spring house, which was very large, and had bedrooms on the second floor.

My father said Mrs. McCormick was so good to them, would call them mornings and serve them a glass of wine before breakfast. They got their meals at a house where meals were served."

James McWane died 20 March 1869, at age 72. His wife, Parmelia, died 17 June 1887 at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ellen Fields, Versailles, Illinois.

James McWane and Parmelia Ryan had seven children, one of which was Charles Phillip McWane, my great-grandfather. He moved to Wytheville, VA and founded McWane Plow Works. He made parts for wagons, etc., during the Civil War. He invented a plow called "The McWane Chilled Plow." All of his sons were connected with the Foundry business, Henry, Robert, and Charles W. (my grandfather) with Lynchburg Foundry Co.; Jim and Arthur with McWane Pipe and Foundry Co., Birmingham, AL and Provo, UT.

This is the story of a young orphan who settled in the Blue Ridge Mountains of VA, finding it much like his earlier home in Scotland. With the help and teaching of the people of Nelson and Rockbridge Counties, he overcame his humble beginnings. Submitted by: L. T. Hall

MILDRED "MACK" MEADOWS

My mother Mildred "Mack" (Watts) Meadows was born in Rockbridge County in 1910, the youngest child of Thomas Nelson and Fannie O'Neal Watts. After graduating from Natural Bridge High School, the first in her family to do so and as first in her class, she went to Waynesboro to work at the Silk Mill to help support her mother. Her father had died when she was five years old.



Lewie and Mack Meadows on their first date, County Fair 1933

Early weddings were common, and she became engaged shortly after graduation to a Rockbridge County man. This meant she would have returned to Glasgow, married and raised her family there; but fate had other plans. She met a handsome young man from Page County, Lewie Meadows, who worked for the DuPont Plant in Waynesboro. One weekend he followed her home to Glasgow where she had a date with her fiancée. Being determined to win her, Lewie arrived first and took her out the back door just as the bewildered fiancée arrived at the front door. Exit Rockbridge County.

Thus, the course of her life changed as she then married Lewie Meadows on January 30, 1936, had one daughter, Joyce, on January 17, 1939 and lived the rest of her life in Waynesboro. They were active in the Second Presbyterian Church, and in their business, Meadows Maytag Co. until their retirement in 1975. They

lived a wonderful retirement golfing and enjoying their two granddaughters, Lisa and Laura McGee. Joyce had married Arthur McGee of Baltimore, MD in 1960. Avid baseball fans, one of Mack and Lewie's favorite pastimes was rooting for Lisa and Laura in softball tournaments, even following them to Texas to see them play. Her granddaughters married: Laura to James Joyce of Tioga, ND in 1990 and Lisa to Garret Grim of Middletown, VA in 1991. Her family now includes a great granddaughter Anna (b. 1994) and great grandson Adam Grim (b. 1997) of Richmond and great grandson Sean Joyce (b. 1996) of Frederick, MD.

Mack died of congestive heart failure in 1995. Copying from her mother's obituary and appropriate to Mack, "Her home was the center of many gatherings and visitors always found a cordial welcome. She possessed many friends who mourn her death." Submitted by: Joyce Meadows McGee Sources: Family stories

MEILI / MILEY FAMILY

In 1610 Hans Meilii (1583-1651) was an Anabaptist teacher and leader whose property at Zurich was confiscated in 1640. He and his sons and their wives were imprisoned on several occasions for their faith. (These were some of the early leaders of the Mennonite Church). In 1647, he was banished from Canton, Zurich, and fled to Duhren, Germany. For about fifty years, his descendants had to hide in sections of Europe for their safety until, around 1700, William Penn, who had heard of their plight, provided for a portion of them to come to America and receive acreage in Germantown, Pa. Henry Miley, Sr. migrated to Rockingham Co., before 1806. He and Elizabeth had 12 children. Their names are recorded in early records of the Lutheran and Presbyterian churches of that area. One of them was Jacob, who married Lucinda Airy and operated a merchandise store at Brownsburg. Another son, Henry Miley, Jr. (1815-1869) lived in Raphine, and ran the funeral business with one of his sons. He and his first wife, Matilda Airy, were the parents of six children:

Jacob (died in Civil War.)

Andrew Jackson (1839-1905), our grandfather, lived at Raphine, later on Kerrs Creek, operating a blacksmith shop and building hand-carved caskets. He and his first wife, Maria Swope, had ten children. The youngest was Samuel McKear Miley who spent most of his life directing funerals in the Lexington area. After Maria died, Andrew married Margaret Edmonia Gilmore of Kerrs Creek and had four children: Carrie (married Ora Shaw). Allen (married Mary Harrison and raised their family in Norfolk and Richmond). Hugh Alexander (married Annie Smith and migrated to W.Va. where they had a family). Our father*

Michael, famous photographer for Robert E. Lee and Rockbridge Community for years and discoverer of the process for colored photographs.

John W., (married Catherine Sweet, lived in Raphine where he and his father ran the funeral business, continuing after the death of his father.)

Elizabeth, (married James Robertson.)

Amanda, (married Andrew J. Earhart.)

Henry Miley, Jr. and second wife (Martha Jane Beard) had four children: George Edward, Margaret, William Henry (Presbyterian Minister) and Samuel Evers.

*Our Parents: George Clarence Miley (1893-1937) married Lottie McCullough, daughter of Thomas Gardner McCullough and Theodocia Ferguson McCullough, all of Rockbridge Co. They were family oriented people who raised their children in the church and lived exemplary lives. Clarence served his country in WWI (France). They lived in Covington - then in Roanoke and had 10 children:



Lottie and George Clarence Miley

George Melvin (lived only one day); Clarence Edwin (1921-1940); Margaret Elizabeth (married Eddie Phillips and now lives in Anaheim, Ca.); Clara Evelyn (married Robert Ashworth and is now at Richfield Nursing Center, Salem.); James Reginald (1926-1993, married Maxine Turner); Ruby Alma (married Murphy Miller, Presbyterian Minister); Robert Lawrence, Chesnee, S.C., (married Betty Floyd and Gwyn Hall); Geraldine and Gerald (1933-1933); and Betty Jean (married Forrest Musselman, Presbyterian Minister).

We feel that the early Mileys would consider their striving for freedom to worship not all in vain should it be possible to look down upon us who enjoy such today. Submitted by: Betty Miley Musselman, Margaret Miley Phillips, and Ruby Miley Miller

Sources: Courthouse Records and Cooperation of Relatives; Research by Dr. Phil. W. H. Ruoff, Zurich, Switzerland

KERRS CREEK MILLER FARM

PART I

Can we ever know all that we want to know about our family and the nebulous number of individuals dependent upon the Miller surname for identity? I think not, and yet there are records which support the fact that Millers were here on the North American Continent in Orange, Augusta, and Botetourt Counties of Virginia before Rockbridge County was formed.

Most of these families had migrated from the British Isles, an island chain off the Continent of Europe to America on old creaky ships in an effort to escape the persecution of the British Crown which had literally driven them into the ocean, from the shores of Ireland. For the most part, the ships taking them from their native land came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania where these wandering individuals headed for Lancaster County.

Records support the fact that Henry Miller and Rebecca Boggs left their native land of Ireland and relocated in the Lancaster, Pennsylvania area. About 1770, they moved south to Virginia, where Henry bought about four-hundred acres of land from the Greenlee Grant in Augusta County. This property was very near the forks of the James River, near Glasgow, and only a short distance east of Natural Bridge, Virginia as it is known today. Their son John served in the Revolutionary War, and as residents, they were patriots and provided provisions to the military in their effort to gain independence from England, their Mother Land.

After building their home in this area, Henry Miller, a very devout Christian, was instrumental in building (before 1776) on his property, a structure to be used as a Presbyterian church. This church was known as "The Forks of the James Church" and later became an Associated Reformed Presbyterian (A.R.P.) church. Today we can be thankful for this heritage and their coming to America some two-hundred and forty years ago.

Henry and Rebecca had at least seven children: John who was born in Ireland and married Ann Vineyard, William who married Elizabeth Lackey, Samuel who married Margaret Lackey,

Margaret who married David Leech, Rebecca who married William Ramsey, Elizabeth who married John Wilson and Jean who married Thomas Ocheltree. Their son John Miller who served in the Revolutionary War married Ann Vineyard and they had at least eight children: Samuel who married Elizabeth (thought to have been an Addison), John who married Ann Leech, Elizabeth who married Arcehald Burford, Robert who married Mary Blades, Joseph who married Polly Brooker, Rebecca who married Samuel Russell, Mary who married Adam Zollman and James who married Nancy A. Lee.

Submitted by: Alfred C. Miller

Sources: *One Time Around *** And Beyond* ISBN 0-9624215-0-2; *Threads of Life* ISBN 0-9624215-5-3; *Descendants And Related Families of Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia* ISBN 0-624215-1-0, 2-9, 3-7, 7-X.

KERRS CREEK MILLER FARM

PART II

Two members of John and Ann Vineyard Miller's family moved from the Old Oxford Church area to the valley of Kerrs Creek. One of these being John Miller, who married Ann Leech on August 25, 1812 and on March 7, 1813 bought 263 acres of land on Kerrs Creek. They had twelve children: Nelson, John Jr., Andrew who married Margaret Simonds, James, Elizabeth who married Isaac Anderson Lackey, Samuel, William who married Nancy Ann McCown, Mary Ann, Margaret who married Andrew Lackey, Alfred L. who married Maglyn Lou Hartsook, Nancy who married James G. Dixon and Martha Jane who married Oliver B. Powers. On this John Miller Farm there were two Associated Reformed Presbyterian churches built and used during the interval of his ownership.

Alfred L. Miller and William Miller were his two sons to assume the ownership of this Miller Farm. William Miller died intestate and Alfred L. Miller had four children: Charles Hileman who married Elizabeth Ellen Hughes, John Baxton who married Lillian Geneva Campbell, Mary Maude who married Thomas William Wilhelm and Jacob Siler who died at age eighteen.

Charles Hileman Miller's children Heiskell Jennings and Thelma Ray were the next two individuals to assume the ownership of a part of the John Miller Farm. At a later time Heiskell Miller bought his sister's part of the farm.

He and his wife Eliza Radie Wilhelm had four children: Alfred Calvin who married Evelyn Marie Ford, Richard Waldo who married Kathleen Chaplin, Patricia Fay who married William Henry (Buddy) Hall and Pauline Ray who married Calvin Russell Tolley.

Today in March of 1997, Heiskell and Radie's children Alfred, Richard, Patricia and Pauline are the owners and descending heirs of the Miller Farm on Kerrs Creek, which has been in the Miller Family name for one hundred and eighty-four years. The thought of making it 200 years is a very challenging goal which only the passing of time can answer.

The other member of John and Ann Vineyard Miller's family was Samuel Miller who married Elizabeth (believed to have been Addison) and established his home in the Upper Kerrs Creek area. Their children were: Samuel who married Mary Ann Armentrout, Susan or Susanna who married Thomas Clifton and James Miller.

Samuel who married Mary Ann Armentrout had the following children: Catherine Jane who married David W. Lyle, John Addison who married Sarah Ann Siler, George W. who married Hulda Frances Taylor, Henry (M.), Delliha A. who married Robert Gilmore Montgomery, Samuel Smith Miller, Susanna who married Joseph M. Siler, David Lewis Miller, and Martha A. who married James D. Wilson.

George W. Miller who married Hulda Taylor was the next and last person of this Miller family to own and live on the Upper Kerrs Creek Miller Farm purchased by his Grandfather Samuel Miller.

The following references may be of help in locating other Miller families of Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Alfred C. Miller
Sources: *One Time Around *** And Beyond* ISBN 0-9624215-0-2; *Threads of Life* ISBN 0-9624215-5-3; *Descendants And Related Families of Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia* ISBN 0-624215-1-0, 2-9, 3-7, 7-X.

HENRY MILLER

THE MILLERS: FROM IRELAND TO ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

In the town of Londonderry, Ireland, lived families with the name of Miller for almost a century. Henry Miller was born to one of those families in 1726 and in 1755 married Rebecca Boggs. Their first child, John, was born the following year. As Seceders, this young Miller family sought religious freedom in the New World and migrated through the Port of Philadelphia in 1757 to settle first in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. William, Samuel and Margaret were born there.

In 1769, Henry Miller relocated his family to the "Fork of the James," the back part of Virginia in what was then Augusta County. He bought about 400 acres from a 1745 English Crown grant to James Greenlee. The land was located two and one-half miles east of Natural Bridge and three miles north of the James River.

Through this tract ran an old Indian path stretching from New York to the Carolinas that was used from ancient times by the Iroquois and the Cherokee and other southern tribes. On the eastern side of this "Indian Road," Miller built a dwelling of hewed oak logs and a roof of split chestnut shingles. The dwelling was still standing as late as 1916.



John and Annie Miller and nine of their children

Henry Miller was a man of strong religious convictions and an ardent member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. Therefore, it is no surprise that across the Indian Trail from his house, Miller led in the construction of a 12-cornered log church which became known as the "Fork of the James Church," the first Seceder Church in Virginia. On that same plot, a small cemetery was established which exists today as the Miller-Irwin Cemetery, located on State Road 813 off US Route 11 near the Natural Bridge Speedway.

During the Revolutionary War, Henry was too old to serve. However, he contributed to the struggle for independence by supplying two horses and three cows to Captain Frazier's Company. Also, two of his sons, John and William, served as soldiers in the Revolution.

Henry Miller was a slave owner and with their help and his sons, he cleared land, planted and harvested crops and raised livestock. Three more daughters were born, Elizabeth, Jean and Rebecca. John, the oldest son, learned to operate a merchant mill producing flour from grain. The family thrived and enjoyed a comfortable lifestyle on the Virginia frontier.

On 31 August 1797, Miller wrote his last will and testament (Rockbridge County Will Book 2, pp. 40-42). He left provisions not only for his family but also for his slaves and their freedom.

He died the following month and was laid to rest in his church cemetery, the current Miller-Irwin Cemetery. He was survived by his wife, Rebecca, who remained on the farm until her death in 1816, and their seven children:

John Miller 1756-1826; William Miller 1757-1840; Samuel Miller 1760-1846; Margaret Miller Leech c.1761-c.1840; Elizabeth Miller Wilson 1772-1855; Jean Miller Ochiltree Leyburn 1776-1851; Rebecca Miller Ramsay 1777-1813. *Submitted by: Col. John Randell Miller*

Sources: Dr. George West Diehl, *The Rockbridge County Notebook*, CA: Maxim Coppage; his articles in *Rockbridge-News Gazette*; letters to author. *Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, pamphlet compiled by Angela M. Ruley, Natural Bridge, VA, 9 October 1994.

HENRY MILLER AND REBECCA BOGGS

Henry Miller was born in 1726 in Londonderry, Ireland. While there, he met, wooed and married Rebecca Boggs about 1755. Rebecca was born about 1736. As seceders, Henry and Rebecca sought a place of refuge where they could worship freely. Pennsylvania offered freedom of religion. Soon after the birth of their first child, Henry and Rebecca gathered up their prized possessions and sailed off for America. They arrived in Pennsylvania, most likely at the Port of Philadelphia in 1757.

By 1770, when Henry and Rebecca brought their family to the "Forks of James" in present Rockbridge County, Virginia, the trails had opened up enough to admit ox carts, and some four wheeled wagons. Henry's sons were old enough to help with the oxen and horse teams. It is very possible the family brought several carts or wagons of belongings with them to their new home. Among their possessions was an "acorn bed" which had been brought from Ireland by Henry and Rebecca.

Upon arriving at the "Forks of James" Henry received a tract of 400 acres in the Greenlee Grant. The farm was located 2½ miles east of the Natural Bridge, and 3 miles north of James River. On his Natural Bridge farm, Henry Miller erected a substantial dwelling of hewn oak logs, which was still standing as late as 1916. The roofing of his home was of split chestnut shingles.

On this Rockbridge farm, Henry Miller aided in erecting a small 12 cornered church, which was known as "The Fork of James" meeting house. This church was of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian faith. Between the log church and the road soon grew the little cemetery where many of the neighborhood were interred.

Over the years, Henry, his sons, and his servants cleared the land, planted, and harvested the crops, raised the livestock and ground the grain. The plantation prospered and the family enjoyed a comfortable lifestyle. On the Natural Bridge plantation, Henry and Rebecca raised their family of seven children.

During the Revolutionary struggle, Henry was too old to do any actual fighting, however he supplied Captain Frazier's Company with 2 horses and 3 cattle.

Henry Miller died in September 1797. His body was laid to rest in the little graveyard at the Fork of James Church, now called the Miller-Irwin Cemetery.

After Henry's death, Rebecca remained on the home farm, remaining a widow but four years. On 5 December 1801, Rebecca was wed to John Ritchey. John and Rebecca (Boggs-Miller) Ritchey remained on the farm until John Ritchey's death in February 1812. Rebecca remained on the farm until her death in 1816. She is interred by the side of Henry Miller in the Miller-Irwin Cemetery.

Henry and Rebecca's seven children were: John Miller born 1756, died 26 September 1826, married Ann Vineyard; William Miller born

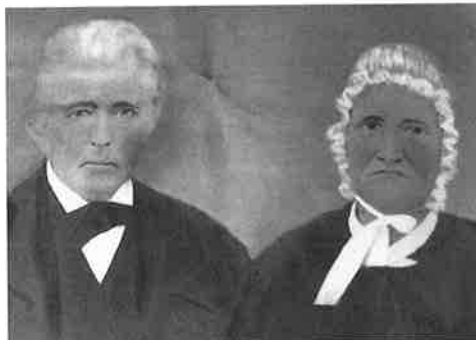
1 March 1757, died 7 November 1840, married Elizabeth Lecky; Samuel Miller born 1 November 1760, died 26 April 1846, married Margaret Lackey; Margaret Miller born 176 , died previous to 1840, married David Leech; Elizabeth Miller born 2 February 1772, died 10 April 1855, married John Wilson; Jean Miller born c1776, died in 1851, married Thomas Ocheltree; Rebecca Miller born 1777, died 18 May 1813, married William Ramsay, Jr. *Submitted by: Alice (Moore) Waddell and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Henry Miller's Will made 31 August 1797, proven 3 October 1797 Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 2, pp. 40-42; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers and Bonds.

HENRY MILLER, JR.

Henry Miller, Jr. and his second wife, Catherine Montgomery, joined their sons in the westward movement in the mid 1850's. New lands were beckoning their children to settle, just as his father, William Miller, and wife, Elizabeth Lackey, and his grandparents Henry Miller and Rebecca Boggs, and Catherine's forebearers were beckoned to America and Rockbridge County, Virginia in the late 1700's.

Henry Miller, Jr. and wife Catherine, daughter of Robert Montgomery and Martha Crawford, were well read people for their times. Although they made their living from farming, they had a large library in their Rockbridge County home. They raised their children in the Broad Creek A.R.P. Church which was built on a corner of his father's land. The family's activities revolved around this church which all the Miller relatives in the area attended. Many happy and dear memories were connected with that church.



Mr. and Mrs. Henry Miller Jr.

Before Henry and Catherine went to Redding, Ringgold County, Iowa, they held an estate sale of all their belongings, and their three story clapboard, rectangular home.

In 1855, two sons, Nathan and wife, Sarah Shafer, and also John and his wife, Mary Leech, left Rockbridge and crossed the country to buy lands almost adjoining in southern Ringgold County, Iowa, south of Redding. In 1857, two more sons with their families went there. In 1859, the parents came with their last two sons, including newlyweds Horatio Thompson Miller and Elizabeth Jane Zollman. Two daughters, Eliza and Janetta, had married but had died young and were buried in the Broad Creek Church Cemetery. Janetta and Hezekiah Reid Burke had three sons, Joseph, William and John. Hezekiah took his sons and went west with Henry and Catherine. Eliza and Alexander Tardy had a daughter, Elizabeth, who was four when Eliza died. Elizabeth had grown up midst her Miller cousins and her dear Grandma and Grandpa Miller. She was 13 when they all went west, and she prevailed upon her father to go west with them. Henry and Catherine's son, Henry Clay, died young and was also buried in the Broad Creek (Miller) Cemetery. William's first wife, Mary McHenry, died in 1848, and in 1855 he married Miss Mary Jane Knight, a native of Amherst County,

Virginia. They resided in Rockbridge County, then also went west with their 2 children. The Millers all left for Ringgold County April 29, 1859, and arrived June 23rd.

Henry and Catherine Miller built a home in Iowa similar to their Virginia home, just a few rods north of the Missouri - Iowa line, midst most of their children, on the lovely rolling farmlands. One daughter, Agnes Jackson Miller, and her husband, James McHenry, settled in Ohio and are buried in Xenia, Green County. Henry died from pneumonia March 28, 1864, and Catherine died six weeks later, May 18, 1864, from a stroke. They were laid to rest in the well kept Middlefork Church Cemetery one mile SE of Redding. Many of their children and descendants are also buried there. The Miller descendants have lived in this area for 4 and 5 generations.

Their children, in order, are: Eliza Lackey, born October 20, 1816, m. Alexander Tardy Robert Montgomery, born February 1, 1818, m. Elizabeth Anderson Martha Crawford, born August 1, 1819, m. John Graham Wallace William Montgomery, born February 2, 1821, died August 9, 1892, m. twice (above mentioned).

Agnes Jackson, born December 5, 1822, died June 6, 1896, m. J. McHenry.

Nathan, born September 17, 1824, died September 30, 1895, m. Sarah M. Shafer December 9, 1847.

James Alexander, born September 4, 1826, died December 2, 1902, m. Susan Mackey October 4, 1849.

John Addison, born April 28, 1829, died in the Battle of Vicksburg, m. Mary M. Leach August 28, 1851.

Janetta, born September 8, 1831, died in Virginia, m. Hezekiah Reid Burks.

Henry Clay, born November 17, 1833, died young in Virginia.

Horatio Thompson, born March 6, 1836, died February 19, 1914, m. Elizabeth Jane Zollman, March 24, 1859. *Submitted by: Bernice Webster*

Sources: Family Bible Records; Family of EJZ and Margaret Jane Miller; *Book of Ochiltree* by Clementine (Brown) Railey; Family Tombstones; Miller Family Records

JAMES MILLER

James Miller born 27 March 1787. On 21 January 1830, James Miller, married his cousin, Margaret Miller, born 11 September 1809. She was a daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Lackey) Miller. James was a son of William and Elizabeth (Lackey) Miller.

James received a house and 175 acres of land in his father's will. It was here that he and Margaret raised their large family. James died 23 July 1874 at the advanced age of 87 years, 2 months, and 26 days. He was for over 50 years a member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and for 25 years a ruling elder. Margaret died 16 June 1890, aged 83 years. They are both buried in the Family Cemetery at Broad Creek.

James and Margaret lived on the farm which he had inherited from his father, William Miller. James farmed all of his life on this land, never having lived elsewhere. He and Margaret attended Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, which his father had been instrumental in founding. They served the church throughout their lives. They were buried in the graveyard on the farm, which later came into use as a community graveyard for the church of Broad Creek.

The Civil War was no easy time for this family. They sent their sons off to war, constantly worrying and waiting for their return. Early in the war, their son Samuel developed typhoid fever and was hospitalized. He died from the disease in a Charlottesville hospital. It is said he repeated the Lord's prayer and fell asleep. He had been in the 52nd Virginia Infantry, CSA.

A diphtheria epidemic swept the neighborhood. James and Margaret's oldest daughter, Bettie was struck with the disease. Bettie and all of her children died while her husband was off fighting the War. He came home to an empty house, only to be directed to the family graveyard. His wife and children were all dead.

Their son, John Pressly, was in the 52nd Virginia Infantry. He was wounded in the neck at Sharpsburg on 17 September 1862, then wounded through the shoulder at Cedar Creek on 19 October 1864. Recovering from his wounds, he rejoined his unit and was present at the surrender at Appomattox on 9 April 1865.

The worry must have been difficult for Margaret and James, yet they held up and kept their faith in the Lord. James passed away in 1874, and Margaret remained on the home farm until 1890, when she joined James in Heaven. They had both led good Christian lives.

James and Margaret had at least nine children, they were: William B. Miller, born 1 March 1833, died 24 January 1907, married Elizabeth A. Clark; Elizabeth "Bettie" L. Miller born 6 July 1834, died 27 September 1862, married John Franklin Lackey; Isabella J. Miller born 24 April 1836, died 15 March 1876, married James N. Leech; John Pressly Miller, born 14 August 1837, died 12 August 1916, married Mary Ann Baggs, and Ada Silvey; Martha Janetia "Nettie" Miller born 31 March 1839, died 7 May 1918, married George William Watkins; Samuel Henry H. Miller born 10 December 1840, died 5 August 1862; Amelia "Drucilla" Miller born 4 April 1846, died 19 January 1920, married Alexander Gibson Brown; Thomas Elihu Miller born 29 August 1848, died 15 July 1908, married Martha Agnes Short; Infants, unnamed. *Submitted by: Robert Conner and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Lexington Gazette and General Advertiser, "James Miller's obituary" 28 August 1874, p.3, c.4.; Tombstone inscriptions of James and Margaret Miller, Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. William Miller's Family Bible. James Miller's Family Bible. "Deed of Partition, James Miller's Estate to James Miller's heirs", 8 March 1876, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book PP, pp. 56-57. "Deed of Correction" 18 October 1877, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book QQ, p. 71. "Plat of the division of the Dower land of Mrs. M. Miller" dated 24 February 1892. Surveyed by J. G. Uptdike, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book 79, p. 493.

JOHN PRESTON MILLER

Henry Miller is the patriarch of the Rockbridge County Millers. Through his son William, born 1 March 1757, can be traced the genealogy of the current Rockbridge County Millers.

William was a soldier of the American Revolution. Drafted as a militiaman, he marched from Lexington to the Carolinas on 9 October 1780, as a member of "Gilmore's Rifles" under the headquarters of General Horatio Gates. After serving about seven months in the service of the new United States, he returned home to Rockbridge and married Elizabeth Lackey in 1785. For his military service, he received land grants along Cedar Creek, but was soon attracted to the Broad Creek area where he eventually amassed an estate of 988 acres. A man of highest integrity, he saw the need for a church and founded Broad Creek Associate Presbyterian Church which still exists.

William had nine children, one of whom, James, married his cousin Margaret on 21 January 1830, in the Broad Creek Church. They raised their family of eight children on the 155 acre farm inherited from his father. After James' death on 23 July 1874, his lands were divided among his widow and children.

John Preston Miller, born 15 August 1832, died 12 August 1916, inherited a farm of 63 acres. He and his first wife, Mary, had at least one child, John Wesley Miller, born 15 December 1880. John Wesley established a farm and a small general store on Plank Road (State Road 610). He married Annie Ayers and raised his family as members of the Broad Creek ARP Church. John Wesley died 1 January 1957 and

was survived by eight children: Edith, Hunter, John Preston, Neona Virginia, Lawrence, Marie, Murphy, and Henry. Only one, John Preston, born 6 June 1912, remained in Rockbridge County making a living as a plumber until his retirement to his home on Plank Road. He died 21 November, 1993, survived by his wife Dorothy, and three children, Cleland, John Randell and Pamela.

This is the genealogy of a typical immigrant family in the New World. Seeking religious freedom they were willing to secure that right in America and the independence of this new land by fighting in the Revolution. This is the story of an average middle class family with no statesmen or captains of industry, or great makers of history, but yet a genealogy filled with family members fighting in the nation's wars, raising families through hard work and devoting themselves to God, country and family. The Miller Reunion is an annual event at Broad Creek ARP Church, occurring on the last Sunday before Labor Day, with a special service at the Church followed by a potluck lunch on the Church grounds. All descendants, family and friends of this Miller Clan are always welcome to participate. *Submitted by: Col. John Randell Miller*
Sources: Dr. George West Diehl, *The Rockbridge County Notebook*, CA: Maxim Coppage; his articles in *Rockbridge-News Gazette*; letters to author. *Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, pamphlet compiled by Angela M. Ruley, Natural Bridge, VA, 9 October 1994.

JOHN PRESTON MILLER

John Preston Miller, the son of John Wesley and great, great, great grandson of Henry Miller, was born June 6, 1912. In his young years he worked on his dad's farm and at the sawmill and spent time in Civilian Conservation Corps. Later he worked with a plumbing company and became a licensed plumber. On December 25, 1937 he married Dorothy Vess and to that union four children were born, Cleland, John Randell, Glyndon and Pamela. Cleland Wesley was born December 30, 1939. When he was four months old his dad lost all four fingers on his right hand in a planing machine accident. That didn't stop him, as he learned to use his left hand and continued to provide for his family.



John P. Miller Family

Cleland is a logger and has spent his life in Natural Bridge except the two years he spent in the army, mostly in Germany. On November 27, 1965 he married Isabel Parolari and have no children.

John Randell was born August 14, 1945 and after graduation from Washington and Lee University was commissioned into the U.S. Army and it became his career. He is now a Colonel and will return to civilian life soon, after thirty years of service in U.S., Germany, Austria and other places. On October 14, 1967, he and Brenda Dingledine were married and were blessed with two girls. Lara, born September 22, 1971, graduated from Randolph Macon Women's College and holds a position with the Federal Government. Sara, born May 15, 1976, is a junior at Roanoke College, Salem, Va.

Glyndon Romney was born March 25, 1947 and survived only thirty hours.

Pamela Karen was born December 17, 1951, and after graduating from Radford College, taught school for several years. On April 9, 1977 she married H. C. Mentz and together they operate an Environmental Equipment Engineering business. They have two children, Ted Miller Mentz born September 18, 1981, a freshman in High School and our only blood grandson. We have one step-grandson born August 9, 1969.

Heather Courtney was born May 28, 1992 almost four months premature. Heather weighed one pound ten and one half ounces. Many Christian relatives and friends prayed fervently for her and she developed normally and is truly a miracle from God, as are all grandchildren.

John Preston retired early due to an eye condition. He loved music and spent time playing the guitar and violin. He enjoyed singing around the piano with family and friends and in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church Choir where the family worshipped faithfully. He died November 21, 1993 and his funeral was held there on Thanksgiving Day, November 25 by Dr. D. B. Martin. Interment was in Central A.C. Cemetery in Clifton Forge beside his infant son.

After almost fifty-six years of marriage, life without him is empty but faith in God and the wonderful memories we shared continue to sustain me. *Written and Submitted by: Dorothy V. Miller*

JOHN WESLEY MILLER

John Wesley Miller was born Dec. 15, 1880 to John Preston Miller and Mary Ann Beggs. His brothers and sisters were: James Miller, Alexander P. (1873), Lacy Mc. (born 1875, married Mattie Ayers), Florence (who married Howard Martin) and Nettie.

John Preston had more children by Ada Silvey, his second wife: Charlie, Margaret and Bell.

John Wesley Miller (1880-1957) married Annie E. Ayers (1884-1953), sister of Henry M., Thomas L., James E., Erskine A., John H., Melissa, Marg. Augusta and Mattie A. Ayers, daughter of John W. and Virginia Gilbert Ayers.

In my Aunt Melissa's Memory Book was an old clipping from the County News stating that the wedding was at 1 p.m. on May 4, 1904 at Broad Creek A. R. Presbyterian Church in the presence of a houseful of people and that after the ceremony they drove to Natural Bridge station and took the evening train for Covington where John W. was in the plumbing business. It also stated that J. F. Miller, his wife and two children, who lived on the west side of Short Hill didn't reach the wedding because the fastenings of the yoke to the tongue broke and the horses started off causing the jersey to overturn and they landed in the creek.

Evidently, my parents didn't stay in Covington very long as I always understood that all the children were born in the Broad Creek community where both were always active in the church, with Dad serving as an Elder and Mom taking active roles in Womens Work and teaching Sunday School. Mom and Dad gave all their eight sons at least one name of an A. R. Presbyterian Minister with the hope that some would enter a form of Christian service.

Dad had a saw mill and for years cut timber and sawed bills of lumber for customers throughout Rockbridge County. He had very little schooling but always amazed me how quickly he could tell a person exactly what lumber was needed for constructing houses and buildings. He was a hard worker and provided for his family on the 180 acres of land which he had accumulated for farming and raising livestock.

During the depression, Dad constructed a small building which became the country store as well as a congregating place which provided me with many fond memories. Weekly trips to Roanoke for store supplies were a highlight for the family. Mom and Dad had 13 children:



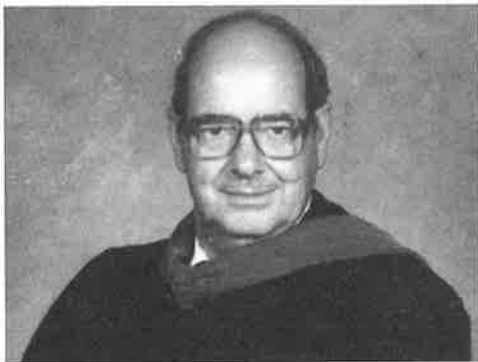
L to R: John W.; Annie (mother); children: Hunter, Leon, John P., Lawrence. Second Row: Leroy, Marie, Neona; Front: Henry and Murphy.

Edith (1905-1989) married Lacy McDaniel; Hunter Anderson (1907-1961); Ola Mae (1908-1910); Leon Ayers (1910-1943) married Blanche Lewis; John Preston Miller (1912-1993) married Dorothy Vess; Neona Virginia (1913), a twin, married Herman Pollard; Leona Mae (1913-1917), a twin; Lawrence Edwards (1916); James Fred Wesley (1918-1919); Leta Marie (1919-1982) married Hershell Gladwell; Leroy Lauderdale (1922-1944) killed in WWII on a mission over Germany; Murphy Davis (1924) married Ruby Miley; and Henry Loyd Miller (1929-1988) married Rosalee Vess.

Re Picture: The Millers in 1931 (Edith absent)
Submitted by: Rev. Murphy D. Miller

MURPHY AND RUBY MILLER SR.

Murphy Davis Miller, Sr., was born November 30, 1924 to John Wesley Miller and Annie Ayers Miller of Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the twelfth of thirteen children where much love, attention, kindness and Christian nurture was taught and expressed by the older members of the family along with the parents, pastors and people of the Broad Creek A. R. Presbyterian Church.



Rev. Dr. Murphy Miller

My formal education started in 1931 at Natural Bridge Public School. This was a happy time, riding the school bus and making friends from other communities and churches. The year 1938 opened new doors when entering High School in a new building at Natural Bridge Station, being introduced to the fine arts and advanced courses in preparation for life. After graduation in 1942, the Roanoke Gas Co. gave me an opportunity to expand my knowledge by learning the principles of heating and pipe fitting. This adventure only lasted six months as it appeared best to serve my country in the U. S. Army Air Corp.

The war years from 1943-1945 were spent in training to be an airplane mechanic and aerial gunner, serving as a crew member on a B-17 heavy bomber flying out of Italy. Upon completion of 50 combat missions, returning to the states, I married Ruby Miley of Roanoke (11-44). When honorably discharged, we came home to Rockbridge County where I became a journeyman plumber, working at that trade five years during which we were blessed with two boys.

In 1950, I felt a call to the ministry and continued my education by entering Asbury College in Wilmore, Ky., where after the first year, it was my privilege to serve student-pastorates in the Methodist Church. (In 1951, the Rockbridge County Evangelistic Association sponsored a tent Revival at Natural Bridge Station and asked me to be the Evangelist. Many decisions were made for Christ.) During my Senior year of college (1952), we had our only daughter. My Seminary training was at Louisville Presbyterian Seminary (1953-1955) after which I was ordained by the Methodist Church. In 1956, First Presbytery of the A. R. Presbyterian Church accepted my ordination and approved a call to Bessemer City, N. C. In 1958, I returned to Seminary and, upon graduation, was installed in a U. S. Presbyterian Church (Midway, Ky.), after which my pastorates were in Kentucky, Virginia and Georgia until retirement in 1991. God has blessed and continues to do so as He opens doors for me to supply pulpits in Rockbridge and surrounding areas.

Our Children:

Murphy Davis Miller, II. (Dave), b. 1946, Lexington, Va.; m. Judy Hannah of Maryville, Tn.; lives in LaGrange, Ga.; serves as Director of a workshop for Mentally Retarded and Physically Handicapped and has a wife, son, daughter and grandson.

Col. Wesley Clarence Miller (Wes), b. 1950, Lexington, Va.; m. Sarah Clark of Lexington, Ky.; lives in Springfield, Va.; serving in the U. S. Army at the Pentagon; will retire in about two years and has a daughter and son.

Suzanne Miller Rupured, b. 1952 at Shelbyville, Ky.; m. Samuel Rupured, of Lexington, Ky.; is a Medical Records Librarian working in the Insurance Dept. of The Metropolitan Government of Lexington, Ky. and has one daughter. Submitted by: Murphy D. Miller, B. A.; B. D.; D. D.

WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH MILLER

William Miller was born 1 March 1757 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania to Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller. On 24 June 1785, he took as his bride, Elizabeth Lackey. Elizabeth had been born about 1763 in Pennsylvania to Thomas and Agnes (Leech) Lackey.

William was only 13 when he came to the Rockbridge area with his father's family. He may have helped the family with the oxen and horses on their journey from Pennsylvania. Upon arriving in the "Forks of James," he most likely helped his father to clear the land and worked in the mill when needed.

He saw much of the surrounding country while fighting for the freedom his descendants enjoy today. William was a Soldier of the American Revolution.

The Miller and Lackey families may have known each other before coming to Virginia. They settled in the Forks of James area at about the same time. They practiced the same religion, the Associate Reformed Presbyterians, who were the same as the Covenantors of Scotland.

William received land grants in the area along Cedar Creek, and amassed a great deal of land.

The beautiful community of Broad Creek caught William's eye. In 1795, he began making purchases in that region, buying up well over 1,000 acres of land in the region. Having become very well established on his Broad Creek plantation, William had seen the need for a church. He founded the Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church which is still in use today. On 23 and 24 April 1824, Broad Creek Church received the following persons: Elizabeth Miller, Margaret Miller, Margaret Hamilton, Agnes Jackson, Jane Leyburn, John Shaffer, Eleanor Miller, James Miller, William Miller, Martha L. Miller, Susan Rebecca Ginger, and Rebecca Ochiltree. The present church building was erected in 1849. Dr. William McElwee was the first regular pastor in the community from 1850 until 1860.

In the 1830's William and Elizabeth sold their Cedar Creek holdings to his brother Samuel and other neighbors of the community.

On 6 August 1834, at the age of 71 years, Elizabeth departed life and is buried in the cemetery mentioned in William's will and now called the Broad Creek - Miller Cemetery.

William Miller made his will 20 May 1840, and died at the age of 84 years, on 7 November 1840. He was interred by the side of his wife and life-long companion in the Miller Cemetery mentioned in his will, and now called Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, for the Church which William was so instrumental in founding.

William and Elizabeth had nine children. They were: Henry Miller born 25 January 1786 died 25 March 1865, married Nancy Jackson and Catherine "Kitty" Montgomery; James Miller born 27 March 1787, died 23 July 1874, married Margaret Miller; Thomas L. Miller born 25 January 1789, died 12 December 1871, married Elizabeth Miller; Nancy (Agnes) Miller born 28 December 1792, died 22 February 1793; William Miller, Jr. born 28 December 1792, died 14 January 1860, married Jane (Jean) Wilson and Margaret Lackey McKnight; Nathan Miller born 15 September 1798, died 1 December 1879 (Nathan was an educated man, teaching at Washington College before going insane); Elizabeth Miller born 4 September 1801, died 1 March 1815; Icabod Miller born 27 April 1804, died October 1804; Martha L. Miller born 24 October 1806, married William H. Pressley. Submitted by: Betty Whiteside and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: William Miller's Revolutionary Pension Application, Rockbridge County, VA. Original marriage bond and consent in Rockbridge County, VA, William Miller and Margaret Lackey. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries.

MOFFETT

My earliest Moffett ancestor was James Moffett (1700 - probated will 26 Mar. 1764) in Augusta County, Virginia. He is buried at the Glebe Cemetery. His will divides his 1752 property (200 acres, 1 mile north of Bethel Church) between sons John and James. It also lists six girls.



William Barclay Moffett (1840 - 1901) and friend.

Son, John Moffett (31 Jan. 1731 - 10 Oct. 1805, Augusta probated will 25 Nov. 1805) married (2nd) Jane Ledgerwood (20 Oct. 1734-2 Dec. 1821) the daughter of William Ledgerwood and Agness on 8 May 1760. He served as the Commissioner of the Provision Law for the County of Augusta, 1780 (court booklets of public service claims) and gave 48 pounds of mutton and 200 pounds of flour to feed the troops during the Revolutionary War. They had 8 children together. They are buried at the North Mountain Cemetery.

Son James Moffett (30 Aug. 1764 - 5 Jul. 1826) married 29 Dec. 1789 in Augusta to Mary Stuart (19 Dec. 1765 - 15 Sep. 1826) the daughter of Thomas Stuart and Elizabeth Moore. He built a stone house on Christian's Creek. They had nine children and are both buried at Bethel Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Son, John Moffett (14 Oct. 1791 - 29 Oct. 1855) was born in Augusta. He married (2nd) to Margaret Gilleland (10 Dec. 1799 - 12 May 1857) the daughter of John Gilliland and Mrs. Margaret Barclay Paxton on 30 Apr. 1835 in Rockbridge. They had six children together. John and Margaret Moffett both died in Rockbridge and are buried at Falling Spring Presbyterian Church Cemetery. I have his Bible.

Son, William Barclay Moffett (21 Dec. 1840 - 1 July 1901) was born at Fancy Hill in Rockbridge. He married Martha Evelyn McChesney (25 Oct. 1836 - 20 Dec. 1900) the daughter of Capt. James McChesney and Frances Ann McNutt, on 22 May 1862. He was a farmer and served in the Rockbridge Grays, Co. H, 4th VA. Infantry in the Civil War. They lived in Brownsburg. I have a brass civil war powder horn and daguerreotype of him in uniform. I have a bracelet of dark brown braided hair with a hand-painted picture on the front and initials M.E.M.C. plus her handwritten cookbook. They had 10 children. They both died in Rockbridge and are buried at New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Daughter, Martha Evelyn Moffett (23 Apr. 1876 - 1 Aug. 1941) was born in Rockbridge. She married David Eldred Strain, Jr., 10 Nov 1897 in Rockbridge. They lived in Lexington at 306 Jackson Street. They had four children and 2 survived.

Son, William Moffett Strain (30 Aug. 1910 - 31 May 1980), my father, was born in Lexington. He moved to PA for work and married Alice Harper Collinson Hardesty on 10 Sep. 1949 in Washington, D.C.

They had Robert Moffett Strain (6 Mar 1950 -) and Linda Evelyn Strain (17 Nov 1952-). We were both born in Philadelphia, PA and raised in Arlington, Virginia 1954 onward. (See Strain for additional generations.) Submitted by: Robert Moffett Strain and Typed and Edited by: my sister, Linda Strain Pagter

Sources: Wills; birth - marriage - death records; obituaries; deed books; John Moffett Bible (1791-1855); public claims; county histories; Augusta and Rockbridge Court Houses; churches, cemeteries; gravestones; census; McCormick's *McCormick Family Genealogies*; my grand-

mother's notes (M.E.M.S.); Robert J. Driver's books; Reese Thompson Grubert's *A Brief Sketch of The "North Mountain" Moffett Family of Augusta County, Virginia*; Diehl's *Rockbridge County Notes*; *Annals of Augusta County*; Angela Ruley's *Rockbridge Co. Death Register 1853-70*; Oren F. Morton's *Historical Sketch of Rockbridge*; Lyman Chalkley's *Abstracts of Augusta Co.*; Vol. 3 and Dr. Turner's *Bethel and Her Minister's*.

ANDREW AND DONNA MAY MOHLER

Andrew Wayne "Andy Wayne" Mohler was born 24 February 1934 in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. He was the son of Herman Andrew "Jake" Mohler and Betty Fixx Mohler; the brother of James Phillip Mohler, Jean (Mohler) Little and Betty Lou Mohler. Andy Wayne was a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church, Lexington Moose Lodge 1700, and was employed as a truck driver for Smith's Transfer Corporation. Andy Wayne lived most of his life in Rockbridge Baths. He enjoyed camping, however his passion was farming which he did on his time off. Andy Wayne married Donna May Tyree on 11 July 1953.



Andrew Wayne Mohler and Donna May (Tyree) Mohler

Donna May Tyree was born 24 March 1934 in Walkers Creek. She was the daughter of Homer Leonidas Tyree and Virgie Ellen (Sweet) Tyree and the sister of Homer "Wallace" Tyree, Ann (Tyree) Connell, Betty (Tyree) Cash, Virginia (Tyree) Troxell, Dolly Jane (Tyree) Sensabaugh, Lorine Tyree and Mildred (Tyree) Snider. Donna May was an active member of the Ebenezer United Methodist Church, a homemaker by choice, devoted mother and wife. She enjoyed making pottery and had a very hardy laugh and a positive outlook that she passed on to her children. Andy Wayne and Donna May had two children as follows.

Kenneth Wayne "Ken" Mohler was born 27 April 1954. He married the first time Vickie Grant. They had one child, Natasha Marie Mohler who was born 13 October 1982. Ken and Vickie were divorced in 1983. Ken married the second time to Susan Agnor on 30 May 1987. Ken adopted her daughter Kristy Ann Mohler. Kristy was born 20 September 1982.

Betty "Darlene" Mohler was born 18 November 1955. Darlene married Charles Hileman on 21 May 1977. Charles and Darlene have two children. Charles "Zachary" Hileman was born 16 July 1983. Carrie Darlene Hileman was born 18 April 1986.

Andy Wayne and Donna May drowned together as passengers in an automobile accident in Augusta County on 23 December 1979. Submitted by: Grandchildren, Zachary & Carrie Hileman, Natasha & Kristy Mohler and Written by: Susan Mohler

"GRANNIE" DORIS ROGERS MOHLER

Doris Irene Rogers Mohler was born April 14, 1912, in Rockbridge County, the daughter of Charles Rogers and Bessie Giles Rogers. Her siblings were Billy, Earl, Lewis, Winnie, Howard, (better known as "Bo"), Arlene, (Que), and Dee. She lived in Buena Vista all her life until she was married on January 12, 1935, to

Roy Erskine Mohler, son of Henry Edgar Mohler and Minnie Welch Mohler. They made their home in Staunton, Virginia, where they had two children, Joyce born July 12, 1943, and Erskine Wayne (better known as Buddy or Cotton), born December 21, 1944.

"Grannie" was widowed when her children were age 2 and 4, and never remarried. She moved back to Buena Vista where she devoted her life to raising her two young children. She went to work at May's Grocery in 1948 and worked there until 1991 (45 years). In April, 1991, she worked her regular 6AM to 2PM shift at Mays before suddenly getting sick and being taken by ambulance to the hospital. She was not expected to live through the night, but baffled the doctors by not only living through the night, but by getting better, and living an additional four years. Regrettably, she was never able to return to work although she was 79 years old, she was not ready to retire.

Because "Grannie" spent her 79th birthday hospitalized, and because she missed all the people she'd grown so fond of while employed at May's, she was planned what was intended to be a surprise party for her 80th birthday. She had a special cake baked just for her, plenty of good food, and friends and family. Grannie said in her 80 years, it was her first birthday party. It was obvious she derived as much pleasure from it as a small child, "hamming it up" with her guests. She talked about it and showed her birthday video to family and friends for months.

"Grannie", as she was affectionately called not only by her grandchildren, but by their friends, and by most who knew her, had quite a lot of spunk. People knew better than to do anything to her children or grandchildren. It is correctly rumored that she once left work in the middle of her shift, walked a few houses down the street, and confronted a Buena Vista School teacher, (now retired), because of a derogatory remark she had made to her son in class that day.



"Grannie" Doris Rogers Mohler

Grannie was well liked by all ages. I never heard one person say they didn't like her. She would do anything for you, even when it meant doing without something herself. She put her children, grandchildren, other family members, and other people's needs ahead of her own.

Grannie died August 23, 1995, at age 83, and has been sadly missed by all her family members and host of friends. Submitted by: Roy Erskine Mohler and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler

HEZEKIAH MOHLER

Hezekiah McClung Mohler was born 13 December 1856, in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. He was the son of James Henry Mohler and Mary J. Shelton Mohler. James Henry was a farmer in Rockbridge County. His parents were John (1789-1871) and Elizabeth (Amick) Mohler (1788-1867), who are buried at Wilson Springs Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. Mary J. Mohler is the daughter of H. and Sarah Shelton. Hezekiah had one sister, Mary Jane Mohler born 23 August 1858, and died 12 August 1862 from Diphtheria. His mother died 14 September 1862 in Rockbridge County, from Diphtheria.

Hezekiah was a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church in Rockbridge Baths, where he joined on 12 February 1884. His obituary states that Hezekiah was a Republican and took an active part in politics in his neighborhood. He was a consistent member of his Church and a member of the official board, being at the time of his death the oldest in standing of the trustees of that church. He was also a Rural Mail carrier there.



Hezekiah McClung Mohler 1856-1913

On 15 January 1878 in Rockbridge Baths, Hezekiah married Mary Emily Snider. She was born 6 January 1861 at the Baths. Mary Emily was the daughter of Andrew (born c1820) and Margaret Ann Snider (born c1830 and died 5 May 1885). Margaret Snider was a member of the Methodist Church for twenty years.

Mary Emily and Hezekiah had twelve children. 1. Henry Edgar Mohler born 9 November 1878, died 1 May 1942. 2. Annie Virginia Mohler born 10 January 1880, died 26 March 1909 with two of her children in a house fire. She was married to Frank Miller. They are buried at Bethesda Cemetery, in Rockbridge Baths. 3. Lillie Mae Mohler born December 1880, died 17 July 1938. She married Floyd Hart. Lillie was struck by an auto and died at her daughter's home in Ohio. Her husband was also a victim, and died five months later. 4. Andrew Cameron Mohler born 11 May 1882, died 21 April 1901 buried at Bethesda Cemetery. 5. Thomas McClung Mohler born 18 November 1884, died 24 February 1967 buried at Ebenezer Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. He married Gertrude Lee Tolley. 6. Ode Herman Mohler born 30 December 1885, died 8 June 1951 buried at Bethesda Cemetery. He married Stella Virginia Tolley. 7. Lucian Blair Mohler born March 1887. 8. Mary Mamie Mohler born August 1888, married Archie B. Sapp. Archie was a Minister at Ebenezer Methodist Church from 1904-1909. 9. William Plynn Mohler born 24 April 1893, died 21 September 1972, buried at Immanuel Presbyterian Cemetery. He married Mary Katherine Walker. 10. Guy D. Mohler born 28 November 1895, died 5 January 1915 buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery. 11. Edna Grace Mohler born January 1898, married a Wampler. 12. John Mohler born May 1900.

On the 10 April 1913, at his home in Rockbridge Baths, Hezekiah died. Mary Emily died 12 February 1933, at her son Ode's home on Walkers Creek. They are buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. Submitted by: Heather Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler

Sources: 1. Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. 2. Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. 3. Wilson Springs Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. 4. Immanuel Presbyterian Cemetery, Walkers Creek, VA. 5. Ebenezer United Methodist Church records. 6. Bethesda Presbyterian Church records. 7. Rockbridge County Census records (1850-1860-1900-1910-1920). 8. Margaret Snider's Obituary (Rockbridge Co.

News 15 May 1885) 9. Hezekiah M. Mohler's Obituary (Rock. Co. News 17 April 1913) 10. Mary S. Mohler's Obituary (Rock. Co. News 16 Feb 1933) 11. Hezekiah Mohler's Marriage (Rock. Co. News 25 January 1878) 12. John Mohler's Will (will book 20 part 1, pages 97-99, 8 Aug 1871) 13. Lillie Hart's Obituary (Lexington Gazette 28 July 1938) 14. Annie Miller's Obituary (Rock. Co. News 1 April 1909) 15. Thomas Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 1 March 1967) 16. Ode H. Mohler's Obituary (news Gazette 8 June 1951) 17. Ode Mohler's Marriage (News Gazette 30 October 1907) 18. William P. Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 27 Sept 1972) 19. Rock. Co. VA Marriages 1851-1885 by Perkins 20. Rock. Co. VA Marriages 1778-1850 by Kirkpatrick 21. Rock. Co. VA Deaths 1853-1870 by Ruley 22. Rock Co. VA Births 1853-1877 by Kirkpatrick 23. Historical & Geographical Encyclopedia 1884 by Hardesty 24. Rockbridge County Courthouse numerous Records

ODE HERMAN AND STELLA MOHLER

Ode Herman Mohler was born 30 December 1885 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of Hezekiah McClung Mohler (1856-1913) and Mary Emily (Snider) Mohler (1861-1933).

Ode was a farmer and lived his entire life in the Rockbridge Baths community. He was a member of the Ebenezer United Methodist Church. Ode married Stella Virginia Tolley on Wednesday evening, 23 October 1907, at the home of Mrs. C.B. Conner (Stella's sister). Rev. W.S. Hammond, pastor of Trinity Methodist Church of Lexington, officiated.

Stella was born 5 December 1886 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of Larkin Taylor Tolley (1850-1897) and Nancy Jane (Mohler) Tolley (1852-1905). Stella was also, a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths. Ode and Stella lived at the Hull home, later called "Maxwelton" on Walkers Creek, Rockbridge Baths. There they had four boys. 1. Robert Larkin Mohler born 20 April 1908, and died 1 January 1985 in Washington, North Carolina. He married 15 August 1931 to Florence Helen Tolley. She was the daughter of Roscoe Conklin Tolley and Susan Nettie (Fix) Tolley. Bob and Florence had two daughters: Mary Emily Mohler, married Hugh L. Linder (daughters - Joyce & Jo Ann). Helen Roberta Mohler, married Robert E. Strayhorn (daughter-Susan).



Stella Virginia (Tolley) Mohler and Ode Herman Mohler

2. Hammond Keith Mohler was born 8 March 1910, and died 24 August 1970. He is buried at the Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. Keith married 23 November 1932, Mary Elizabeth Dixon. She was the daughter of N.G. Dixon and Essie Elizabeth (Henson) Dixon. They had one daughter, Ann Mohler. Ann married Ronald B. Welcher (daughters- Tamala Dawn and Jennifer).

3. Herman Andrew "Jake" Mohler was born 3 November 1912, and died 26 December 1957 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery. Jake married 27 June 1933 Betty Glasgow Fixx. Betty is the daughter of Guy Oliver and Mary Lula Fixx. Jake and Betty had four children. Andrew Wayne Mohler married Donna May (Tyree) Mohler (Children-Kenneth Wayne and Betty Darlene Mohler). Betty Lou Mohler born 1935 and died in 1938. Stella Jean Mohler married Charles H. Little (children- Charles "Dean",

Alan "Lynn", Karen Jean, and Jay Mohler Little). James Phillip Mohler married Beverly Lou Dudley (Daughter- Skylor Janean Mohler).

4. Ode Hunter Mohler was born 22 June 1916, and died 24 December 1967 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. Ode married Stella Mae Snider on 23 January 1941. Stella is the daughter of Samuel Sylvester Snider and Maggie Mae (Runkle) Snider. They had two children: Virginia Mae Mohler married Cecil Taylor McCormack (Children- Yvonne Lorraine and James Taylor McCormack). Ode Hunter Mohler, Jr. married Deborah Kay Graves (Children- Heather Rene and Matthew Hunter Mohler).



Ode and Stella's home on Hays Creek purchased in 1931

In the summer of 1931 Ode H. Mohler purchased the land known as the Horn or Indian Bottom Farm on Hays Creek. Later they built a two story house in Rockbridge Baths, with lumber that was cut and sawed on the farm.

Ode and Stella are buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

Submitted by: Ode Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler Sources: 1. Ode and Stella's Marriage (News Gazette 30 Oct 1907). 2. Ode H. Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 8 June 1951). 3. Mrs. O. H. Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 15 April 1970). 4. Rockbridge County Courthouse Records (Marriages & Births). 5. Rockbridge County Courthouse Records (Wills and Deeds). 6. Numerous News Gazette Births, Deaths, and Marriages. 7. Numerous Cemetery Records from Ebenezer United Methodist and Bethesda Presbyterian Churches at Rockbridge Baths, VA. 8. Information from my husband Ode Hunter Mohler, Jr.

ODE HUNTER MOHLER, SR.

Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. was born 22 June 1916 in Rockbridge County, in the Hull home, later called "Maxwelton," on Walkers Creek. He was the son of Ode Herman Mohler and Stella Virginia (Tolley) Mohler. Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. was a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church in Rockbridge Baths. He was a farmer and lived his entire life in the Rockbridge Baths area. Ode loved to hunt and fish, and would spend as much time as he could doing so.

On 23 January 1941, Ode married Stella Mae Snider, with the Rev. Roy T. Troutman officiating. Stella was born in Rockbridge County, the daughter of Samuel Sylvester Snider and Maggie Mae (Runkle) Snider.



Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr.

Ode and Stella had two children as follows:

Virginia Mae Mohler was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia. On 1 November 1963, Virginia Mae married Cecil Taylor "Bud" McCormack, at Ebenezer United Methodist Church by Rev. Leon Ellis. Bud was born in Rockbridge County, the son of Cecil "Palmer" McCormack and Frances Kinnear (Blackwell) McCormack. Virginia Mae works in banking, and Bud works for BARC Electric Coop. They have two children, Yvonne "Vonnie" Lorraine McCormack born in Lexington, Virginia. Vonnie married 21 May 1994, Roy David Staton, Jr. Roy and Vonnie were married at Neriah Baptist Church by the Rev. Jill Crainshaw. James Taylor "Jim" McCormack was born in Lexington, Virginia. Jim lives in Richmond, where he enjoys the Landscaping business.



Ode Hunter Mohler, Jr.

Ode Hunter "Odie" Mohler, Jr. was born in Lexington, Virginia. Ode married Deborah Kay "Debbie" Graves, on 18 August 1973. They were married at Ebenezer United Methodist Church, by Rev. Shannon Swortzel. Debbie is the daughter of Charles Leo and Nancy Virginia (Plogger) Graves. Odie works for Sprint, and enjoys hunting, fishing, and farming. Debbie is a Hairstylist, and enjoys genealogy, farming, and painting. Odie and Debbie have two children. Heather Rene Mohler was born in Lexington, Virginia. Heather is attending Radford University, where she will fulfill her dream of becoming an Elementary School teacher. Matthew Hunter "Matt" Mohler was born in Lexington, Virginia. Matt attends Rockbridge County High School, where he will graduate in 1998. Matt likes to hunt, fish and show his cattle at fairs.



Heather Rene Mohler

Ode Sr. has passed on his love of the outdoors to his son and grandson. He will always be remembered in our thoughts and hearts.

Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. died 24 December 1967 in Rockbridge. He is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.



Matthew Hunter "Matt" Mohler

Stella Mae (Snider) Mohler married on 20 February 1970 to Troy L. Wimer. Troy was born in Monterey, Virginia. He was the son of Johnny Lee and Lydia (Propst) Wimer. Stella and Troy reside in Raphine. Submitted by: Matt Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler

BELLEVUE / MONEYMAKERS

Bellevue, an older home in the Brownsburg community, was built about 1818 by the Reverend Samuel Brown, a minister at New Providence Presbyterian Church. Rev. Brown came to New Providence as its pastor in 1796, after being licensed as a minister in 1793. He had taught in Paris a year and in Rockbridge he taught classical school and was instructor of theology. He owned and lived on a farm two miles north of Brownsburg, on the Bellevue estate. In 1798 he married Mary Moore, of "The Captive of Abb's Valley", and they had eleven children. In 1918 a reunion of Mary Moore Brown descendants was held at the church. Rev. Samuel Brown, who had feeble health, died soon after building Bellevue, but his family remained there.



Bellevue

At the death of Mrs. Mary (Moore) Brown, Bellevue was sold to Reverend James Morrison who ran a school in the home. In 1850 his 17 year old daughter Harriet took over the boys and girls school that her father had begun and she continued until 1880. Bellevue stayed in the family until Morrison heirs sold it to Henry Miller in 1883.

Henry Miller of near Brownsburg, the new owner of Bellevue, married Elizabeth Bosserman and they had eleven children. On November 8, 1889 Henry Miller was killed by Dr. Z. J. Walker in the old Brownsburg Academy. Miller heirs continued to live at Bellevue.

George Lewis Miller and his sister Susan Miller, children of Henry Miller (deceased), owned Bellevue after the "Walker-Miller" tragedy in 1889. George married Annie Belle Clemmer, daughter of William Letcher Clemmer and his wife Frances (Arehart) Clemmer. They raised a niece, Bettie Belle (Swope) Miller, due to her mother's illness. Bettie Belle's parents were William Swope and Letitia Clemmer, a sister to Annie Belle (Clemmer) Miller. Out of devotion to her foster parents, Bettie Belle used Miller as her last name and grew to love Bellevue as her home.

Another child of Henry Miller and his wife Elizabeth (Bosserman) Miller was Margaret Estaline Miller who married Thomas Beard. Their daughter, Lula Evaline Beard, married James Dock Money maker and they had ten children: Antha, Ruth, James Ross, Thomas, Elda, Finley, Bertha, Roy, Eugene, and Margaret.

Bellevue remained in the family after the marriage of James Ross Money maker (born 1902) and his wife Bettie Belle (Swope) Miller (born 1904). Bettie studied nursing at Shenandoah and Kings Daughters Hospitals and became a registered nurse in 1925. James Ross Money maker, called Ross, continued to farm at Bellevue for fifty years and was owner for thirty-six years.



James Ross Money maker, Bettie Belle Money maker, James Lewis Money maker

Ross and Bettie Belle had three children. James Lewis worked at Bellevue with his father. Annie Elizabeth became a registered nurse and now lives, coincidentally, in Bellevue, Nebraska. Mary Jane was chief deputy treasurer of Rockbridge County over thirty-six years.

Ross lived at Bellevue until his death on 23 September 1972, followed by the death of his wife Bettie Belle on 23 August 1974. Their descendants still own and live at Bellevue. Submitted by: Mary Jane Money maker

Sources: Historical Significance, Rockbridge County, pages 87-89; Captives of Abb's Valley, page 83; Morton. History of Rockbridge County, VA. pages 247-8, etc.; Brown. New Providence Church 1746-1996, chapter 9, chapter 10 (pages and chapters uncertain)

MONEYMAKER - KELTMAKER - GELDMACHER

The first known ancestor of the Money maker family in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties Virginia, was Lewis Money maker. Lewis' children are named in his will proven 5 October 1812, Rockbridge County. Lewis' wife is unknown, probably died 1805-1812. No Money maker deed was found, however married names of two daughters mentioned in the will led to research of the Geldmaker and Keltmaker names. A deed was found for Lewis Keltmaker, DB C, page 19, 14 February 1794, Rockbridge County.

The St. John's Reformed Church Register, Middlebrook, Virginia, has several entries for a Ludwig or Lud. Geldmacher/Geldmacher, 1796-1811. Lewis' children as listed in the 1812 will follows, with notes added in parenthesis. 1. Jacob Money maker received land and real property, named executor of estate. (Jacob married 1819, Augusta County, Eliza Ballard, daughter of John, dec'd. Children - John; Dolley Anne Parmer; Nancy Scott; Eli C. great-grandfather of contributor; Lewis B. (Illinois); Jackson; Jacob; Eliza A. Taylor; David; and Sarah E.) 2. Mary Strickler - (a Polly Geldmaker, daughter of Lewis married Christian Strickler, 1800, Rockbridge County.) 3. John - (moved to Augusta County c1810.) 4. Betsy ?Noty - (a Elizabeth Keltmaker, daughter of Lewis married 1808, Rockbridge County, to John Nutty.) 5. Saly - (married 1817

to John Slusher.) 6. Christopher - (a Christian married Eve Potter daughter of David, 1821, Rockbridge County.) 7. Daniel - under 21. (Married 1826 Jane Reed, daughter of Samuel; one descendant is Mary Jane Money maker, Raphine, Virginia.) 8. Christeena or Christianna - under 21. 9. William - to live with Jacob until 16, then to learn a trade. (Ran away to Knoxville, TN, many descendants in that area.) 10. Dolly - under 21. (Dolly Ann Money maker married John Ransom Miller, 1825, Rockbridge County.) 11. Eli C. Money maker - (1824-1907), married 1852, Augusta County, to Mary Jane Swink, (1838-1904). Both are buried at Union Presbyterian Cemetery, Churchville. Children: George William L.; Mary Stogdale, 7 children; John, (Illinois); Laura; Rizdon, 12 children; David Matthew, grandfather of contributor; Charles; James; Nealie; Fannie. 12. David Matthew Money maker - (1861-1937), married 1888 to Mary Sue Bagby (1862-1931); buried Mt. Zion Cemetery, Mt. Solon, VA. Children: George (1889-1960), Dayton OH, 8 children; Fred (1890-1968), OH, VA, 2 daughters; Sallie Cornelia Hall (1892-1960), 3 daughters; Paul Keezle, (contributor's father); Aletha Florence Cramer, (1897-1931) 3 children; Nettie Regina Michael (1898-1974), 9 children; Jesse David (1901-1971) DE, 3 children; Willie James (1904-1990), Augusta County, VA, 3 daughters; Mary M. died in infancy. 13. Paul Keezle Money maker married (1) Alma Karns (1894-1958), sister of brother George's wife, Dottie Karns; (2) Thelma Rudy (1919-). Daughter, Pauline Anne Money maker Mellies, OH, KS, now living in Lawrence, KS. Submitted by: Pauline A. Mellies (Mrs. E.V.)

MARTHA HALL MONTGOMERY

In checking out old records, I have found out that my grandmother, Martha Adeline Hall Montgomery, was a direct descendent of Cyrus Hall McCormick, inventor of the reaper which embodied the principal of the harvesting machine industry.

Martha Adeline Hall, born 2 February 1850, was the daughter of Robert C. Hall and Sally Bosserman Hall. Her father Robert was born 2 February, 1817 and died 17 November 1884. Her mother Sally was born 9 December, 1818 and died 29 September 1884.

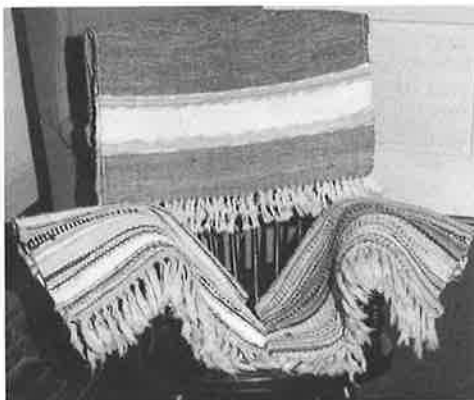


Martha Adeline Hall Montgomery

Martha was married to Robert Gilmore Montgomery on 28 October 1870, by the Reverend Samuel Brown. To this union eight children were born. Their first born was William E. Montgomery, born 1 March 1871, and died 1 August 1907. Their second child was Ferdinand W. Montgomery who was born on 17 August 1872 and died 8 August, 1952. Their first daughter, Nora May Montgomery, was born on 1 April, 1874 and died 20 March 1963. Their fourth child was Robert Lee Montgomery, born on 18 December 1875 and died on 20 June 1938. Their fifth child born was my father, Lonnie Davidson Montgomery, born 10 March 1877 and died 12 November, 1938. Their second daughter was Daily M. Montgomery (Sellers),

born 28 December, 1882 and died 2 February, 1913. Their fifth son was Otto "Boot" C. Montgomery, born on 12 June, 1885 and died on 10 December, 1962. The last child born was Hattie B. Montgomery, born on 18 September, 1889 and died on 17 September, 1974.

My grandmother learned the art of weaving and rug making on the loom as a young girl living on upper Kerrs Creek in the Denmark community of Rockbridge County. I would watch her spin and weave in the little building they called the "old wash house" on the Montgomery farm. Rug making was not an easy task. It takes successful coordination of both hands and feet to produce a good rug. There are two pedals below the loom that are alternated to open the woven material so that a reed with colored thread can make the desired pattern. A shuttle is used to separate the threads and make the rug closely knit. This is held in one hand while the other hand feeds thread into the loom. A wooden stick with tacks sticking out of it is called a "temple" which keeps the different threads straight. By working the pedals back and forth properly the thread becomes interwoven.



Examples of Martha's Rugs

The thread is fed into the loom through the gears or "hadel". Each hadel is supposed to have only one thread in it. If any hadel has two threads in it the thread will become interwoven improperly. All the thread is first wound in a "beau" and is then fed by hand into the loom through the hadel. The pedals start and stop the loom working.

My grandmother would work from sunrise to sunset, and still have time for a little wine making now and then. These are fond childhood memories I shall never forget.

She died on 13 October 1936. Her husband, Robert, died on 29 December 1920. The Montgomery property is now owned by Joe Keller, still in the family lineage. Submitted by: Margaret (Tunnie) Montgomery Padgett, granddaughter of Martha Adeline Hall Montgomery

MOORE FAMILY

In the year 1839, Joseph W. Moore, at age 21, applied for a constable bond with his brother Nathan in Rockbridge Co. The Moore brothers worked and lived in the communities of Oak Bank and Fancy Hill. Joseph was a partner in the Dickinson and Moore general merchandise store at Fancy Hill.

Joseph married Mary Agnes Gibson, 2 Nov. 1843, the daughter of Richard and Eliza Poague Gibson from Pa. Nathan Moore had married Nancy Jane McGuffin, 10 Nov 1836 and in 1849 built a new house at Oak Bank named Forest Hill (later Oak Lawn). Joseph Moore's house near Fancy Hill had been burned to the ground by an incendiary 14 Sept 1847.

Both brothers were members of the 8th Regiment of the Virginia State Militia. Joseph rose in rank and became known as "Col. Moore" even after he resigned his position in 1852. At that time, his family lived near (John B.) Luster's



Marietta Moore Reynolds

Hotel, John Waskey's Mill and Dr. James Watson in the Natural Bridge area. Col. Moore next resigned as constable to become a contractor on the North (Maury) River Canal. Unfinished work was transferred to brother Nathan and the Colonel's new brick house and saw mill were auctioned to satisfy claims of debt.

Col. Moore then rented the Washington Hotel in Lexington, once known as the old McDowell Inn. Nathan Moore was also proprietor of a hotel in 1854, ten miles south on the old stage road to Pattonsburg.

Then, on a spring night in 1854, at 10 p.m., a printer by the name of William Winn stood outside the Washington Hotel and called the hotel keeper outside. High words and insulting epithets were heard before Joseph Moore was killed with a bowie knife. Winn was later acquitted. Col. Moore was buried alongside of his parents, William Moore, died April 1, 1826, aged 56, and Margaret (McCown) Moore, died January 29, 1839, aged 61. The gravestones face north on the edge of the High Bridge Presbyterian Church cemetery. "Col. Jos. W. Moore was born Sept. 1, 1818 and was assassinated in the streets of Lexington on the night of March 29, 1854-aged 35 years 7 months."

Five children survived Joseph Moore: John Poague, 2/11/1845-4/9/1865, Co. I, 4th Va. Inf.; Hannah Rachel, 5/18/1846-12/10/1910, married S.V. Scott; William Gibson, 2/1/1848-5/29/1875, married Aurelia Paxton Bruce; Cornealia Ida, 3/2/1851-2/4/1927, married Marshall E. Bishop; Marietta Barclay, 10/8/1852-8/31/1941, married Howard B. Reynolds.

Widow Mary Agnes Moore remarried Henry Hartman 10/21/1857. They had three daughters: Emma L. married H. Hutcheson; Eliza Agnes (unmarried); and Euphemia A. married James H. Clark. Mr. Hartman was a member of Co. H., 27th Va. Inf., an inventor and farmer. He died 1/30/1902, aged 84. Mrs. M.A. Hartman died 1/21/1908. She descended from the Poague/Barclay/McClannahan and Paxton families. Submitted by: Douglas MacLeod Sources: *Descendants of Robert Poague* by Robert B. Bishop, p. 1117-1118; WPA; Lexington Gazette Newspapers 1841-1875; *The MacLeod Family of Lynchburg, Va.*; Militia Rosters at W&L Leyburn Library Special Collections; North River Canal contracts.

MOORE HAYSLETT

Samuel Moore born c1795 in Virginia, died after 1870, and before 1880. On 31 August 1820, he married Ann Hayslett. Ann Hayslett born c1800, died after 1860, and before 1870. Samuel was a son of Thomas Moore, and Ann, the daughter of Andrew Hayslett

Know all men by these presents that we Samuel Moore. Thomas Moore and Adam Unroe are held and firmly bound unto Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to which payment will and truly to be made to the said Governor and to his successors for the use of the Commonwealth we bind ourselves our heirs and jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Witness our Hands and

seals the 26th day of August 1820, the condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be solemnized between the above bound Samuel Moore son of the said Thomas Moore and Anne Hayslett daughter of Andrew Hayslett decd.

If therefore there shall be no lawful cause to obstruct the same the above obligation to be void else to remain in full force and virtue.

Signed: Samuel Moore (x his mark)
Thomas Moore (x his mark)
Adam Unroe

Teste: Gerald B. Eskridge.
Rockbridge County, to wit:

This day Adam Unroe personally appeared before me a justice of the peace for said County and made oath that Anne Hayslett daughter of Andrew Hayslett dec'd who is about to intermarry with Samuel Moore is to his knowledge twenty one years of age and that she resides in Rockbridge County. Given under my hand and seal this 26th day of August 1820.

Robert White

Samuel Moore was a farmer, apparently tenant farming and working as a farm laborer. He and Ann lived around House Mountain in Rockbridge County, VA and apparently owned no real estate. Other than the Census records, little is known of their lives.

Samuel and Ann were the parents of twelve children, they were: Esther Moore born c1822; Thomas Moore born c1826; William Moore born 8 June 1827, died 1 August 1901, married Margaret Cunningham; Andrew H. Moore born c1828, married Caroline Drain; James Moore born c1828; Jane Moore born c1831, married Jno. F. Drain; Mary Ann Moore born c1831, married John Entsminger; Samuel D. Moore born c1834, married Mary E. Vess; Sarah Anna Moore born c1836; Ellen Moore born c1837, married A. A. Rowsey; John P. Moore born c1839, married Marie Standoff; Margaret "Agnes" Moore born c1840, died 12 May 1856.

Submitted by: Delbert Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Original Marriage bond and consent of Samuel Moore and Ann Hayslett. Federal Censuses, Rockbridge County, VA, 1810-1870.

ALICE VIRGINIA SNIDER MOORE

My mother, Alice Virginia Snider, was born on December 11, 1919 in Glasgow, Rockbridge County, VA. She graduated from Glasgow High School in 1937. After high school she worked at the "Lee's Carpet" or as I always heard it called the "Rug Factory" in Glasgow. She married Hunter W. Moore of Lexington, VA on January 14, 1944 in Lexington. The ceremony was performed by J. J. Murray of the Lexington Presbyterian Church. Alice and Hunter have five children Hunter Jr. born March 19, 1945, Lexington, VA; twins Susan Candice and Scott Thurston born August 19, 1954, Alexandria, VA; Wayne Lee born September 4, 1956, Staunton, VA; Debra Kay born August 12, 1958, Alexandria, VA. Alice died on January 23, 1993, Fairfax County (Alexandria) and is buried in Mount Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, VA.

Alice's grandfather was Ora Edward Snider, who was born on February 22, 1865 and died November 17, 1926, and is buried in Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA. Ora worked at the Hydroelectric Plant in Balcony Falls as a superintendent/operator. Alice's grandmother was Barbara Alice McCurdy, who was born on October 19, 1864 in Rockbridge Baths. She died on March 3, 1948 and is buried in the Glasgow Cemetery. Ora married Barbara Alice McCurdy on April 11, 1888 in Rockbridge County and they had five children. Thurston Dinwiddie (Alice's father) was born on July 25, 1889, died January 20, 1947, Lexington, VA, and is buried

in the Glasgow Cemetery. Nettie Lee was born May 16, 1892, Rockbridge County, died August 14, 1967, and is buried in National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA. Annie Cleo was born August 25, 1890, Rockbridge County, died February 19, 1967, Clifton Forge and is buried in Mountain View Cemetery, Clifton Forge, VA. Mary Martha was born March 26, 1902, died March 21, 1970, and is buried in National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA. James Alfred "Fuzzy" was born February 20, 1905, died April 6, 1965, Glasgow and is buried in Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA.

I have heard numerous stories about her life in Rockbridge County. My mother told me once she borrowed her daddy's car while he was sleeping and drove down the block and on her way back home missed the turn at the corner and ran through an empty field, scaring the daylight out of her. Somehow she was able to park the car and escape being caught by her daddy. She said "if daddy ever found out he would have skinned her alive". This driving experience is probably why my mother would never drive again and would not ever acquire a driving permit. I have also heard stories about (I believe, today would be considered homeless people) hobos that would jump off the train looking for food and/or odd jobs. My mother loved to visit with old friends and relatives in Glasgow. She would always note the changes taking place. I can recall many a time, especially when visiting Lexington, Glasgow or Buena Vista area, my father (who was from Lexington) and mother would debate over which town had a traffic light first. My how life has changed. Submitted by: Susan Shifflett.

Sources: Census Records; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records and relatives.

ANDREW MOORE / ISABEL BAXTER

Long considered an Irish name, records indicate that the Moores of Scotland migrated to Ireland during the reign of Jame the First. My ancestor, Andrew Moore (1675-1748) and wife Isabel Baxter (1680-1760) came from Ulster, Ireland through Pennsylvania with seven of their twelve children, and settled in what is now Rockbridge County in 1738. They brought Bibles and their religious convictions from their homelands.

William Moore (1700-1791), oldest son of Andrew, and Jane Steel (1691-1770) had ten children. Their son Samuel Moore (1757-1849) and his wife Sarah Scott (1770-1843) owned the land of which the "Hutton" farm was a part, about seven miles from Lexington on the Colliertown-Covington road. They were members of the Oxford Presbyterian Church where they are buried. Of their four children Polly married James Holden and moved west; John married Caroline Ford; James was unmarried, and Thomas Scott married Elizabeth Lindsay Wilson.

Dr. Thomas Scott Moore (1808-1864) became a physician. After his marriage to Elizabeth Lindsay Wilson (1817-1875), they lived in the Colliertown area, later moving to Lexington to work in the office of Col. Reid, grandfather of Dr. Reid White. Spouses of their children include names like Dunlap, Laird, Kerr, Stuart, Gilmore, and McClung, all good Rockbridge names.

Among those who made a permanent contribution to the culture, civic, and political life of the community was Samuel Ramsey Moore, an elder in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, Treasurer of Rockbridge Co., and a farmer. His son Stuart Moore was an attorney in Lexington. Following in her fathers footsteps, Stuart's daughter Louise is an attorney in Lexington at the present time (1997). Another relative was Frank Moore, a lawyer and a member of the Virginia General Assembly who represented Rockbridge County there for a number of years.

Another son of Thomas Scott Moore was my grandfather, Harry Estile Moore (1845-1911). Harry married (1st) Martha Jane Gilmore (1847-1879) by whom he had three children. William Shepherd Moore (1877-1954), who lived at "Red Hill", was a farmer and Chairman of the Rockbridge Co. Board of Supervisors for many years. He was an elder in New Monmouth Church. His son Robert G. Moore (1923-) a retired Postmaster of Lexington is living (1997) at the "Red Hill" home place just west of the city, and is an elder in New Monmouth Church; A granddaughter, Laura Moore Stearns, former Instructor at Southern Seminary, lives in Lexington (1997).

Harry E. Moore's second marriage to Mary Alice McClung is given in another article in this publication, "Harry Estile Moore".

Many, many fine people with the surname Moore live in the County, but I have not attempted to determine their origins. The older generations had many children. Some of them must be descendants of Andrew and Isabel.

Ralph Erskine Moore and Ida Saville Moore published "*The Alexander, Carson, Moore Genealogy*" in 1967. Ralph was a Professor at V.P.I. and was raised at Steeles Tavern. He traced his line to these emigrants. Submitted by: Lula Moore Sterrett

CLIFTON AND LULA MOORE

Clifton Henry Moore, one of seven children, was born to Warren Scott and Sally Smith Moore on June 2, 1906.

Lula Virginia Moore was born Oct. 14, 1906, to Calvin and Nettie Dale Nicely.

Clifton and Lula were married Dec. 25, 1926. Their daughter, Stella May, was born in 1927.

Dad worked with his father, who owned and operated a Pepsi Cola plant in Lexington, until the depression hit in the thirties, forcing them to go out of business.

Dad then went to work with the State Highway Department, moving his family to East Lexington.

Mom and Dad were very active in the Lexington Presbyterian Church, and were asked to open the Beechbrook Chapel at East Lexington, so that people in that vicinity would have the opportunity to attend Sunday School and Church. Dad served as Superintendent, and obtained ministers from the Washington and Lee Theological School. Mom taught Sunday School and played the piano.

Mom also helped to organize the Home Demonstration Club at East Lexington.

In Nov. 1941, we moved to Natural Bridge where Dad was transferred as Supervisor over the secondary roads.

Dad loved the snow, and at the fall of the first snowflake, night or day, he couldn't wait to get the snowplows on the roads.

Dad was loved by all who knew him, and in turn he loved everyone.

Dad always called me Tommie, and was very saddened when his tomboy married Herman Reid Hardin on Oct. 29, 1946, though he loved Reid as his own son.

June 24, 1950, Reid and I were blessed by the birth of a son, Herman Reid Hardin, Jr. In Sept. 1950, our lives were shattered with the diagnosis of Dad having Amotrophic Lateral Sclerosis. Dad passed away April 12, 1951.

Mom married Clyde Chittum; he passed away in 1963.

Mom, Mamie Coffey, Lillian Stover and others worked long and hard to organize the Natural Bridge-Glasgow Chapter of the A.A.R.P. Mom served as president, and held other offices as long as she was able to attend. She enjoyed the many trips she took.

Mom and Dad left me with so many happy memories of my childhood.

How I cherish the memories of Dad's Sisters and brothers coming to visit. Mom would pump the old organ, while we all gathered around and sang hymns.

When the first dog I ever had died, dad and I held a funeral service for him. Dad tried to hide his tears, but I saw him dabbing at his eyes.

I am thankful that I was able to keep Mom in her home until her death April 29, 1988. Thanks goes to my family, Mrs. Layne, and Mrs. Jesse Watts, who stood by me so faithfully. *Submitted by: Stella Moore Hardin*

EDGAR MARSELLUS MOORE

Timanda Jane Bradford Fitch Moore was born May 22, 1830 and died June 15, 1882.

She was married twice, first time to James McKeever Fitch, a sheriff of Appomattox County, Virginia. They had one child, Lula Fitch. It is unknown if she was divorced or widowed. In 1866, Timanda married Thomas Moore (my great grandparents) They had five children, James, David, Mary Emily, Spottswood and Edgar Marsellus (my grandfather). Edgar married Mary Lelia Parker of Rockbridge County. Mary and Edgar lived on Skillern Mountain (called Moore's Mountain by the family) on Back Run at the upper end of Arnold's Valley where they reared Otis Jr., and their eight children. Nettie (August 25, 1902 - August 21, 1970) married Garrett T. Austin (December 31, 1880-April 27, 1962). Into their union were born five children. They were Nettie Ann (Viar), Joseph Edward, Maude Elvy, (Hayslett) Vinton Leebell (McDaniel), Ruth Miller Austin (Long).



Edgar Marsellus Moore

Daddy was married to Florence Sheppard before he married mamma. Their children were Levy Ann "Tookie" (Johnson), Virginia Dawn, Jenny (Wells) and Yettie (Moore). Daddy's brothers were Charlie, Benjamin, Ruben, Arthur, Bucher or "Booker", and Isaac (? not sure).

Daddy started operating a grocery store on Back Run in 1925, it burned later. There were glass-top gas tanks in front of the store. The gas had to be pumped up into the top of the tanks before it could go into the vehicles. In 1930 he bought land from Adam E. Watkins and built the White Oak Grocery. Their living quarters were in the back of the store. When

Daddy had a slow day in the store he'd always set up the checker board on top of the old drink box. Adam Watkins was always dropping by to play a game with him. All the children of the neighborhood remembers him as a kind man who dragged his feet and never laced his shoes. He was in a train wreck years ago and got his feet burned real bad. He couldn't stand his shoes to be tied up. Many people called him "creepy."

I remember a picture mama had of her father, Edgar. He had on bib overalls and very, small rimmed glasses. He had sacks tied around his feet because he had to walk in the snow and ice when he visited mama. The sacks kept him from slipping on the ice. I understand he had many law books which he studied a lot.

My first husband, Chalmer Wilhelm and I had three daughters, Della W. (Ballad), Glenda W. (Staton, Ruff), Darlene W. (Clark). I married Franklin Bowling. We had a daughter, Christie B. (Falkner). My grandchildren are Tracey W. Sloan, Chastity Wilhelm, Jeffery Wayne Staton and Zachery Harding Ruff. I have one great granddaughter, Shelly Marie Sloan. I also have step children and step grandchildren. *Submitted by: Ruth Austin Long*

GORDON AND GLADYS MOORE

Gordon Leander Moore was born 21 April 1898, and died 24 October 1980. On 20 October 1920, he married Gladys Mae Sorrells. Gladys was born 2 November 1902 and died 31 May 1976.

Grandpa farmed most of his life. He also worked as a carpenter for his son, Kenneth M. Moore. He lived his life on the home farm, having torn down the old log house, in which his parents resided, and replaced it with a frame home in 1926.

Grandpa had remarkable health. He walked all over and worked until he was up in his seventies. He was nearly six foot in height, and was bald.

He killed groundhogs and hung them in the huge sycamore tree at the edge of the road so all passers could view his trophies. He also target practiced on that same old sycamore. He shot so many holes in it, that it honestly was cut nearly in half. Grandpa loved to hunt.

He and Grandma sent all three of their sons off to War. World War II broke out just as June arrived at the right age to serve, then Kenneth went off to Germany at the end of the War. Ralph served in Korea, and was the only one of the three wounded.

Grandma carried water from a spring all her life, to wash clothes, to cook, to drink, to clean, and for whatever other use was needed. They never had an indoor bathroom, but used an outhouse. After many years of using a wood stove for cooking, they finally got a gas range, Grandma's "pride and joy."

Grandma was a delightful person, always smiling and cheery. She always cooked up something good when the grandchildren came to visit and took the time to play. The old Sulphur Spring schoolhouse, which was just across the road, was a favorite spot for the grandchildren. It was where her own children received their Elementary education. Grandma always kept it in nice repair and the furnishings remained intact throughout her lifetime.

Her one regret in life was that she did not follow her heart and become a nurse. Grandma certainly would have made a wonderful nurse, as her great sense of caring for others adapted her to such a role.

Grandma loved animals. She once had a little dog named Ike that she thought so very much of. Ike was small, and looked much like a Jack Russell Terrier. He got caught in a fox hole and died. They also had Snoopy, a Bassett/Beagle mix. Snoopy always had red eyes, and Grandma put Visine in them to get the red out.

Grandma had diabetes, and although she was not insulin dependent, she took daily medication and watched her diet closely. She began to develop what used to be called "dropsy". She had fluid around her heart. She managed to make it through each day either "tolerably well" or "sorta so."

Both Grandma and Grandpa were members of Broad Creek ARP Church and are buried in the cemetery nearby.



Gordon, Gladys, Frances and June at Sulphur Spring Schoolhouse.

Gordon and Gladys had four children: Frances Inez Moore, Gordon Leander "June" Moore, Jr.; Kenneth McClung Moore; and Ralph Austin Moore. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley* Sources: Samuel and Anna (Unroe) Moore's family Bible. Currently in possession of Ruby (Hinty) McDaniel, 1995.

HARRY ESTILE MOORE

My grandfather, Harry Estile Moore (1845-1911), was a son of Dr. Thomas Scott Moore and Elizabeth Lindsay Wilson mentioned in another article "Andrew Moore and Isabel Baxter". He served in the Rockbridge Company C, 1st Virginia Cavalry and was twice wounded before the war ended. Living in their home at "Spring Farm" on Whistle Creek, he was an energetic farmer. They later moved to "Red Hill" known as the Moore Home Place. Grandmother and Granddaddy were devoted members of the Ebenezer Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.



"Red Hill" - Harry Estile and Alice McClung Moore

Harry Estile Moore, after losing his first wife, married (1881) Mary Alice McClung (1858-1920) from the Timber Ridge area. They had seven children. My father was Harry Earl (1894-1972), who was educated in the Lexington schools and graduated from Dunsmore Business School in Staunton. By that time his father's health was not good so he stayed on the farm. Granddaddy died in 1911.

My father married (1917) Lula Strain McCorkle (1895-1990) and moved into a log house on the Red Hill Farm where I was born in 1918. In 1919 Dad bought the Morrison farm adjoining Red Hill called "Rock Retreat", so named because of the very large limestone rocks on it. Whistle Creek ran through the farm into what is now the Maury River. There was a large frame house, stone spring house, stable,

granary, and machine shed on the farm. Here my parents had four more children. Fire completely destroyed the home in 1927, but with the insurance money my parents built a bungalow in which we were raised.

Daddy loved farming and live stock and worked hard to clean up the farm, while acquiring a good herd of cows. He started the "Rock Retreat Dairy", which he and my brother Harry operated until my father retired. He was an elder in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church and a charter member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club.

Mary Elizabeth Moore, my sister, was Treasurer of Rockbridge Co. for a number of years. Harry helped Dad on the farm before becoming a State Highway foreman. He and Elizabeth developed Mt. Vista sub-division on a portion of the farm. Harry has two sons in Rockbridge now, Garrett Harry, a heavy equipment operator and James William, who with his wife, Jeri Goff owns James William Moore Real Estate Co. in Lexington. Garrett and his wife, Joyce Goldstein, have two daughters, Hillary and Ashley; James has one son James William, Jr., the only son and the one who will be responsible for carrying on this line of Moores. We were all members of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church and many of the older Moores are buried in that cemetery.

My sister Alice Bradshaw lives in Bedford, Va. Another sister, Jane Stockhousen, is in Florida. My husband, John Douglas Sterrett, Jr. and I live in Yorktown, Va.

Lexington and Rockbridge County are still home, where we have great reunions, and many good memories. Submitted by: *Lula Moore Sterrett*

HARRY LYNN MOORE

Harry Lynn Moore, born March 15, 1894 in Rockbridge County to William Cyrus Moore and Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, Grandson of John Nevin and Christianna Carson Moore, was the fifth of eight children, two girls and six boys. One brother, James Walter Moore died at four months in June 1893.

Harry married Frances Garber June 6, 1926. They had four sons. One son James Richard Moore died at the age of six years. Their other sons, Charles William, Harry Lynn Jr., and John Garber Moore went on to become a Minister, Medical Doctor, and Doctorate of Mathametics, all of whom married and had families producing him ten grandchildren.

Harry, nicknamed "Hop" (pronounced Hawpe) because he reminded his mother so much of her father John Hawpe Carson in his walk and mannerisms, grew up on the family farm in Raphine. He graduated from high school and pursued his education at Washington & Lee University. While there he enlisted to serve in WWI where he spent time in France with the Ambulance corps. Harry kept a diary from the time he entered college until his death October 24, 1972. These diaries were used to write the history of his ambulance unit in the war. When the war was over Harry continued his education at Virginia Tech, graduating in 1922 with a B.S. in Animal Husbandry. His classmates at VPI summed him up like this: "Harry started to school somewhere else. He admits it now, with tears streaming down his cheeks; but you can't keep a good man down, and here he is! He is the sort of man you can tie to- that is, in most things. We shouldn't advise tying your best girl to him. We have never seen a girl who was quite halter-broke where these big solid guys were concerned (Personally we are of a delicate mold, and believe in the "mind over matter theory") Steady? Say — If "Harry" were any steadier, he would be motionless! But when all's said and done, and the men of Twenty-Two who knew him best look back across the years, we know they'll say of him: "He was so good a pal because he was so much a man." Harry went on to get his M.S. from Cornell in 1927.



Prior to his retirement in 1957 Harry taught in the public school system, was an agriculture county agent through Va. Extension service, and spent 35 years as a member of the faculty at Virginia Tech, where he taught and was head of the Poultry department. After retiring he and Frances (Gaga) spent three years in Laos through the International Cooperative Administration as a poultry advisor. He is listed in the tenth edition of American Men of Science for his work in Poultry Science.

Granddaddy Moore was highly respected for his honesty, friendliness and willingness to help others. The door to his home was always open to students who needed housing, tutoring, or both. There always seemed to be room for one more. Granddaddy was very religious as was all the family. A meal was never eaten without first giving Thanks. He also loved to cook, and expected everyone at the table to taste each dish. "Just one taste is all you have to take." My most vivid memory of Granddaddy Moore were his pinch kisses- grabbing both cheeks and pinching them as he kissed you.

Even though I was young he will always be remembered as a special man who met no strangers. Submitted by: *Kay Marie Moore Agee*
Sources: The 1922 Bugle-VPI Yearbook; The Alexander, Carson, Moore Genealogy; The American Men Of Science, Tenth edition

JOHNNIE FRAZIER MOORE

Frazier Moore was born 23 August 1908 to John Liley Moore, Jr. and Emma Bell Smith Moore. He married Maggie Beatrice Vest, daughter of William Jessie and Delilah Montgomery Wilhelm Moore on 7 November 1927. She was born 10 October 1907.



Frazier and Beatrice Moore

Frazier and Beatrice lived at the foot of House Mountain all of their lives, having been born, not a mile apart. They grew most of their food and raised horses, pigs, cows, chickens and turkeys. Frazier loved hunting deer, bear and turkeys. He often said, "I would rather hunt than eat." He also loved dancing music, the kind with a banjo, a fiddle and a mandolin. He loved to dance, having several dances in their home on special occasions such as weddings, showers and holidays. He made wine, mostly from concord grapes that he grew, but also used wild fox grapes and blackberries. He shared his wine with many friends and family. He also shared with some of the upper-class people at V.M.I., where he was a truck driver for 33 years.

Beatrice loved sewing and flowers. She spent many hours working in her flower beds and garden. She enjoyed her milk cow and making cottage cheese, buttermilk and butter. She kept up her homemaking duties and raised their four children: Ressie Drain; Lorene Hostetter; Kenneth Moore and Ruth Chittum, who resides in the homeplace with her husband, Linwood and their four children, Edie, Rebecca, Raefeul and Reneda. Beatrice also worked 25 years at the V.M.I. Laundry and enjoyed several years of retirement.

Beatrice died 6 September 1977 and Fraizer died 25 June 1978. They had been married 49 years and 10 months. Submitted by: *Ruth Moore Chittum*

JOHN LYLE MOORE

John Lyle Moore was born and lived all of his life, with the exception of the time spent in the Civil War, on House Mountain. The following article is reprinted, with permission, from the 1908 V.M.I. Bomb



John Lyle Moore

OL' MAN MOORE

Our faithful old "pal" from whose varied career the following few incidents and anecdotes have been taken, will soon have lived to see the passing of four score winters. Eighty long years have come and gone, and still he lingers with us. Yet, in spite of his old age and gradually increased feebleness, he still possesses a certain constancy and faithfulness that are characteristic of only an old veteran himself. It is these traits that have placed him so high in the esteem of the V.M.I. Cadets.

He was the son of a Rockbridge County farmer, and was born on a small farm near Lexington in 1830. His youth and boyhood were spent on the farm and he received only the education and training to which the farmer lads of those days were accustomed. He entered the Rockbridge Artillery at the beginning of the Civil War, and remained in the service until January, 1864, when he received a furlough on account of sickness. He returned to his home and did not recover until the War was over. His regret at not being able to "stick it out" is best expressed in his own words: "I wish I'd a been present at Lee's surrender. I'd a fetched along a pair o' mules en one o' them collars with stars on'em too. I'd a been a officer like some o' them other fellows ez wuz there." Since the war he has been living on House Mountain and for a good many years past, the V.M.I. has been his headquarters during fair weather.

Day after day, whenever the weather is not unusually disagreeable, you might see him sitting just inside the main arch with two or three baskets of apples a-round him on the ground. If it is out of season for apples or if they are very scarce, he generally has peanuts, cakes of home-made maple sugar, or some other edible that cadets are likely to buy. When asked the price of his apples he generally has about

the same reply to make, and it is this: "These is two fer five en them's four fer five. Take either ye want, sonny, they ain't no difference."

On account of the bad weather that has been prevalent for the past month or two, our old friend, or, as he is more generally known among cadets, "Uncle," has been absent from his post for some time and it leads us to suppose that he, like the rest of us, has gone into winter quarters. I am sure it is the sincere hope of the whole corps that he will soon be back among us.

The great joy in our hero's life lies in the fact that he was in the Civil War, and to tell some of his experiences, to praise the courage of the Southern soldiers, or to relate any event connected with that great struggle between the States, seems to give him a profound satisfaction and a real pleasure. It is a common occurrence for a crowd of cadets to gather around him and listen to his stories; his account of a battle, a charge, a retreat, a victory, a defeat, or what not, in which he seems to place before the eye the vivid picture of a former event, as he now recalls it.

In all of his accounts he doesn't fail to remind us that he was a driver in the artillery; a position which he considers a most dangerous and conspicuous one. In order to make them more impressive he often exclaims during his narrations: — "Yes, boys, I wuz a driver, en they allus shoots at the drivers. But I warent skeert, boys, en whenever we got started across the field with our cannons, let me tell ye, all Hell en damnation couldn't stop us. No sir-ee."

On one occasion he emphasized this still more:—

"My cannon wuz allus ahead. I hed two little small horses, en doggone, but they could fly. Onct I wuz the front driver wi' a eight-horse gun, en of course the front driver hed all the work to do. Well, one day them eight horses got loose, en by golly nothin' couldn't stop 'em. It took me to hold 'em'."

Once he gave me the following brief description of a battle: —

"The Cap'n told us one day ez we wuz goin' to hev a battle the next day. I didn't never like to see my company go to battle en me not go with 'em. We fit hard fer four days en on the fifth day I got sick. I wuz sick ez blazes, too. I wanted to keep goin' with my comp'ny but the cap'n en the doctor said 'No'. I told 'em I wuz agoin' anyway en I went, too. That evenin' they sent me on a dangerous journey, me en my horse alone. Goin' erlong the road I got sick agin. Great snakes! I never did feel sech a sickness before. I got off my horse en tied him alongside the road. I used my knapsack ez a pillar en went to sleep in a ditch. Nex' mornin' when I woke up there wuz two dead Yankees aliyin' beside me. How they ever got there is more'n I kin tell. Sonny, ye know ez some folks gits skeert when they gits close to ded people, but them two Yankees didn't skeer me a darn bit. I wuz feelin' better then so I got up en hurried on my journey en ketched up with my comp'ny thet day. We had ernother battle in the afternoon, but my stomach feels kind o' empty now, boys, so I'll hev to tell ye about thet one later."

He would often spend hours in giving such accounts as these; many in much greater detail, but all with such a vividness that it cannot well be imitated. To one that has not heard him, an imitation in writing will hardly be interesting, although it may give some idea of how an old Confederate soldier likes to recall and relate long past

deeds of valor, which otherwise might have been entirely forgotten and lost to those of the present generation, who are interested in them.

With all due respect to the late Major L.H. Strother, U.S.A. who for several years was our beloved and esteemed Commandant, and to whose interest in the men and school is partly due the position which V.M.I. now holds, I am prone to relate a little incident as it was told to me, which occurred here a few years ago. The participants were Col. Strother, who was Commandant of Cadets here at the time, and our old friend the "Apple Man." One day both were turning a corner of the barracks, one going in one direction and one in the other. Incidentally they turned at the same moment and ran into each other, Maj. Strother being knocked down. "Uncle's" politeness was on hand and he apologized by saying:

"Colonel, I cert'ny begs yer pardon. I spose it wuz all a fault o' mine, but I know ye won't think nuthin' uv it'."

The Colonel replied: "That's all right begging my pardon, but look here, Mr. Moore; it is due only to the good will of the Institute that you are allowed to stay around here, so you must keep out of the way hereafter."

"Very well then, Colonel; go to H — L, d-n ye!"

During the struggle between the states, "Uncle" was a member of the "Stonewall Brigade," and to him that was the grandest and bravest body of men that ever gathered together on the battlefield. He was once telling of the Northern "Bucktails" trying to capture some guns from the "Stonewall Brigade": —

"Them 'Bucktails' worked terrible to keppure our guns but they wuzn't nothin' doin'. Time en agin they attacked us, but we fit like demons, en the Devils in Hell couldn't o' took them guns. We didn't go there to give our guns away en we didn't do ut nuther. Afore the day was over, we turned on 'em en licked 'em like fury. We got they 'Bucktails' en they guns too. Yes, boys, thet wuz a great battle en I wuz the front driver of a big gun. In one charge what we made agin them 'Bucktails' we hed to drive our cannons over a hill ez steep ez thet one yonder. 'At wuz a fearful slope, en the gun which I wuz adrivin' wuz about the only one ez didn't tumble over."

Turning aside from his experiences during the war, I shall endeavor to relate one as I heard it, which occurred sometime after the war was over. Once, surrounded by a group of cadets, he was asked if he had been much of a fighter in his younger days.

"Much of a fighter!" he exclaimed. "Why, by golly, when I wuz young I wuz one o' the best fighters in Rockbridge County, I wuz. I ain't never been whipped but onct in my life en then I whipped the man what whipped me. Lemme tell ye about it, boys. It wuz this away: - I wuz purty wild when I'se young, en onct in er while I uster drink more'n I could carry sometimes. Well, one day I wuz in Lexington en I hed drank a little more'n wuz good fer me, so natchally I wuz feeling purty good. Fer some reason ernother I got in er scrap with er fellow ez claimed ez he wuz a gooder scarpper'n I wuz. My! But we fit, en fit, en fit till both us us fell over in er ditch alongside the road, near about ded, en still we fit. At last some one happened erlong the road en pulled us apart jest before we wuz both ded. That was the worst fit ever I fit, en I sure thought I wuz er goner. Boys, it pays never to git skeert, en when ye fit, fit fer all is wuth. Thet's the way I allus did."

Going back to his war experiences, here is one he likes to tell because there was a woman in the case:—

"Our cavalry hed jest cut Bank's army in two en wuz follerin' 'em up when I spied er Yankee woman on the other side. Jest before our cavalry got to her, she turned en shot one uv our men with her pistol right here under the yere. I turned to my Cap'n en I sez, sez I; 'Cap'n, ef I wuz thet second man yonder, I'd shoot thet woman before she takes ernother step.' A little later on we kaptured her, en boys, she fit like a demon. She wuz er reg'lar she - devil, but she wuz er purty critter; eyes en hair ez black ez coal, en rosy cheeks; but thet didn't make no difference with me. I'd shure like to shot her. Ef I wuz in thet second man's place I'd a done it ef I'd a hung fer it the next minute. Yes, I would."

One day the following question was asked him:—

"Uncle, were you in the Battle of New Market when the V.M. I. Cadets came up?"

"No, son; I wuz below Richmond et the time, but you boys did cert'ny fit thet day. They say ez ef it hedn't abeen fer you the Yankees would a broke up the whole Rockbridge Militia. They wuzn't more'n about two hundred o' you boys, but you put a darn big hole in them fellows. I've allus wisht I would a been there."

When asked whether he was in the Battle of Bull Run he replied:— "No; I wuz there et the time, but the Gen'l wouldn't let us volunteers go in then. We hed jest entered. They wuz twenty-nine uv us ez entered together, en when we drew our first rations, thet wuz the first time ever I et a cracker. After the battle we all crossed over the battle-field, en man sir, them ded Yankees wuz ez thick ez yer fingers crossed alayin' on the top o' each other. Our loss wuz purty heavy too, but it wuzn't nothin' to them."

In his dealings with the cadets the old man is always fair and square, but he never likes to see any one try to get the best of him. The following conversation was told me by one of the participants:—

"Uncle, how much are your apples?"

"Well, sonny, these is two fer five en them's four fer five; take either ye want; they ain't no difference."

"Give me a dime's worth of those big ones. But, Uncle, I haven't got anything less than a five-dollar bill. Can you change that?"

"Yes, I kin change it. Gin it to me."

After counting our four dollars and ninety cents carefully and giving it to the cadet, he started to put the bill in his pocket book when he noticed it was slightly torn.

"Eh! eh!" he said, "'At ain't no good, 'at's tored. Gimme my money back."

To complete my sketch I shall give the last story that I heard him tell. He had been asked whether he had ever been wounded in battle.

"Wounded! Well I should say I wuz. I wuz wounded three times en carried off'n the battle field twict. I come near to bein' killed onct, but I saved myself. Ez I sed before, I wuz the front driver uv a eight-horse gun. Well, one day one of them other fellows axed the Cap'n to let him be the front driver thatt day, en the Cap'n said he could do it. Thet driver wuz nothin' but a d— ned old coward en I knowed it, but I didn't say nothin' to the Cap'n. He let them horses run into a ditch en I hed to git off en take them out again. Onct durin' the battle the firin' was fearful heavy. One time I seen a ball comin' en it streck the ground jest ahead uv us en went br-r-r-r-right in amongst us. I seen it acomin' en I jumped

for'ard in my saddle. It cut off my coat tail right about here, en ef I hedn't jumped, it would a cut me in two. The shell busted jest after it passed by me en killed the feller ez took my place. It served him right en I'm darn glad it wuz him instead uv me. Yes, I wuz."

If time and space permitted, an almost unlimited supply of such narrations as these could be given, but I shall not impose any further upon the good nature of the reader with feeble attempts at imitation. Suffice it to say, an hour's conversation with the "ol' Man", especially when dealing with historical facts, could indeed be considered well spent.

C.S.C. '08

John Lyle Moore died in December of 1908.

Submitted by: Marvin W. Smith, Jr.; Great- Great- Great Grandson V.M.I. Class of 1985

KENNETH McCLUNG MOORE

Kenneth McClung Moore was born 3 November 1926 in Rockbridge County, VA and died 8 December 1992, in Rockbridge County, VA. His parents were Gordon Leander and Gladys Mae (Sorrells) Moore. Kenneth, a.k.a., "Slim", married 22 June 1956, Ida "Jean" McDaniel, daughter of Finley Wilson and Ida Virginia (Watkins) McDaniel. He is buried at Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery.

He served at the end of World War II. During Basic Training, his unit was being prepared to fight in Japan, but the A-Bombs were dropped and that became unnecessary. He was shipped to Germany, where he served as Corporal, and as acting Sergeant. The War was virtually over, and his unit policed. He said the buildings were all bombed, and the place was a disaster. He was an avid hunter. Turkey and deer being those remembered by his children, however, his mother had many pictures of him, along with his brothers, father, and neighbors, and the many foxes they had managed to extricate from the hollows of Short Hill. His grandsons thought the sun rose and set in him, and still do to this day.

He loved Rockbridge County, and always tried to serve the best interests of the voters. Although not always making popular decisions, he tried to represent the country people who had lived here all their lives. He was a lover of history, and enjoyed reading about the Civil War, and the soldiers who had fought for their beliefs. All of his great-grandfathers had served in the Civil War, on the Confederate side. He was a building contractor much of his life and served on the Rockbridge County, VA Board of Supervisors from 1972, until his death in 1992. He was a dedicated public servant all of his life. Rev. Roy Swisher once remarked, "He stood up for the taxpayer and fought for what he thought was right." He was a member and elder of Broad Creek A.R.P. Church to which he dedicated much time and energy, particularly in overseeing the cemetery.

On the Board of Supervisors, he served as chairman and vice chairman at various times. He was a charter member of the Rockbridge Area Economic Development Commission throughout his term in office. He served on the County Buildings and Grounds Committee and Grounds Committee of the Board of Supervisors, was a member of the negotiating team during the annexation process, was awarded recognition by the Virginia Association of the Counties for 20 years service on the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors, was Chairman of Solid Waste Committee and helped establish the County landfill. He also served on the Electoral Board before being elected to the Board of Supervisors. After his death, the Board of Supervisors named the bridge on Plank Road, over Buffalo Creek, the *Kenneth M. Moore Memorial Bridge*.

At his death, Zeta Cross reported in the *Rockbridge Daily Press*, "It is the end of an era in Rockbridge County politics. Kenneth M. Moore, 66, the man who was a powerhouse on the County Board of Supervisors for more than 20 years, died yesterday of a heart attack." "Moore prided himself on being 'honest and decent.'" "Moore 'always stood up for what he thought was right'." Supervisor Maynard Reynolds said that Kenneth "was always willing to listen to a different point of view. If he decided he was wrong about something, he had the guts to change his mind."

As his daughter, I remember the happy times spent with my father. He enjoyed hunting and most all sports. He played basketball for Effinger High School, from which he graduated in 1945. His grandchildren were the apples of his eye. He loved watching them play and attending sporting events in which they participated. I only wish he were still here to see them through the High School years, how he'd love to watch them grow.



Kenneth M. Moore, 1972

Kenneth and Jean had five children: Cynthia Jeanette Moore, born 9 April 1957, married David Kelly, and Tom Moses; Angela Elaine Moore born 13 September 1958, married Gary Patrick Ruley; Kenneth McClung Moore, Jr. born 22 May 1964, married Katie Wring; Gary Keith Moore born 20 May 1966, married Whitney McClure; David "Dwight" Moore born 31 May 1972. Submitted and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

LIZZIE JANE CARSON MOORE

Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, my Grandmother, whom I never met, but for whom I am named, was born September 16, 1863 in Steeles Tavern (Midway) the daughter of John Hawpe Carson and Sarah Elizabeth Alexander Carson. At the time, her father was a member of the Stonewall Brigade, in the Virginia Infantry, from Augusta County.

Her mother died when she was about three weeks old and she was reared by her maternal uncle and aunt, Sam and Agnes Jane Nelson. Childless, they reared her as their own. Their home faced directly on the Plank Road (Route 11) and the infant was, at ten months of age, exposed to enemy bivouac as 7000 Yankee soldiers and cavalry men camped across the road near Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church prior to their march on June 10, 1864 to Lexington to burn VMI and the river bridge. Neighbors have related that the Nelson home was ransacked by enemy soldiers who broke into the house, destroyed furnishings, taking food and opening feather beds. The relative who was left in charge had become frightened and left before the soldiers arrived.

There is no definite record regarding Lizzie's education, but she probably attended Pinkerton's School in Steeles Tavern. Her father, John Hawpe Carson, on returning from military service, lived with the Nelsons and Lizzie until his marriage to Selina Anne Nelson, a niece of



Lizzie Jane Carson Moore (1863-1907)

Sam and Agnes, who had come to Midway to attend the Pinkerton's School. Lizzie's education was continued in South Carolina where she attended the Due West Female College (now Erskine College) for about a year. Her Aunt's health began to decline and she was called home. Dr. J.P. Kennedy, President of the College, in writing a letter expressing his desire that she be allowed to complete her education, described her as "an apt and pleasant scholar." It is not recorded when she returned to Virginia, but at age 19, on October 25, 1882, she married William Cyrus Moore — a distant cousin — who was born and reared about a mile south of Steeles Tavern.

Lizzie was known in the community as a vivacious and popular young matron, of "bright and happy disposition, kind, friendly and highly esteemed by everyone who knew her." To William and Lizzie were born 8 children, of whom 5 boys and 2 girls survived and lived to rear families of their own.

Lizzie was a faithful member of Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, where she and William Cyrus reared their seven children. "She was an active, devoted and useful member of the Sabbath School and Missionary Society; she loved her Church and was a loyal defender of its principles. She was also a liberal supporter of its work, sending a Thank Offering from her death bed on Thanksgiving before she died in December," wrote her pastor.

At age 44, with children still at home from ages 22 to 5 years, during the Typhoid Fever Epidemic, Lizzie contracted the disease, from which it is believed she recovered, but which left her with a weakened heart and a complication of other diseases, and on December 11, 1907 she died. All of the five sons whom she left became elders in the Presbyterian Church; two sons were educators, a daughter became a nurse, one a missionary (my father), another a farmer and another a businessman. Children of Lizzie Jane and William Cyrus were as follows; Alexander Newton, Mary Nelson Moore Harris, John Carson, Harry Lynn, Ralph Erskine, Ida Lyle Moore, William Montgomery. Submitted by:

Jane Carson Moore Bolen

Source: The *Alexander-Carson-Moore Genealogy*, which my father, Ralph Erskine Moore, edited was dedicated to Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, because, as he recorded in the Foreword, "it was inspired by and represents much of the records which she kept at an early date of the three families": her ancestors — the Alexanders and Carsons — and the Moore family into which she married.

RALPH AND IDA MOORE

The year was 1907; one of the most virulent epidemics of typhoid fever to scourge Rockbridge County was at its peak. Although in the late 19th century, medical research had established diagnostic and preventive procedures, treatment in rural communities was still very primitive and it was estimated that at least 30% of the population had become infected.

John Wilson Saville, farmer and educator from the South Buffalo community and his wife, Mary Jane Miller Saville, were among the many victims of this epidemic — dying just 4 months and 12 days apart in the summer and fall of 1907.

They left two children: the younger, Ida Saville was age 7 (born in 1900) and an older son, Harry Lucian Saville, eleven years her senior. Ida was reared by aunts and uncles, completing her education at Palmer School before attending Farmville State Teacher's College and graduating with a degree in Home Economics from Harrisonburg Teacher's College — now James Madison University.

The next year Ida taught Home Economics at Brownsburg High School where she met her future husband Ralph Erskine Moore, the Vocational Agriculture teacher. Also from Rockbridge County, Ralph was born and reared on a farm 1 mile south of Steeles Tavern - on the Plank Road, (Route 11). His mother Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, mother of - seven children, (the youngest only 5 years old) also died in 1907 after having contracted typhoid fever. Reared by his father and older siblings, Ralph was educated in Fairfield, attended Washington & Lee for two years before entering military service in WWI as a member of the W.&L. Ambulance unit. He spent 16 months in France receiving the citation, *Croix de Guerre*. In 1922, Ralph entered VPI where he was on the debating team, played football for 3 years (South Atlantic Championship in 1922) and was awarded Phi Kappa Phi membership. He graduated with BS and Master of Science Degrees in 1922. While teaching Agriculture at Brownsburg High School, he met his future wife.



Ralph Erskine Moore (1896-1972) - Ida Saville Moore (1900-1975)

Ralph and Ida were married on June 25, 1925 and sailed that fall for Montgomery, Punjab India where they served as Agricultural and Educational missionaries in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. During their seven-year tenure, two daughters, Mary Alice (now Mrs. Charles L. Mitchell) and Jane (Dr. Jane Bolen) were born in India. A son, Dr. Erskine Moore, (Orthopaedic surgeon in Florence, SC) was born after they returned to America and has served in various mission fields as short-term missionary.

Ralph Moore taught Vocational Agriculture for the next 10 years in Virginia and then became Superintendent of the Presbyterian Home in Lynchburg. After 5 years the Moores moved to Tennessee, where he became the Superintendent of the Bachman Memorial Home for fifteen years before his retirement.

The two organizations which, besides his family and career, claimed his highest allegiance and selfless service were the Ruritans and the Gideons. Referred to as the "Johnny Appleseed of Ruritan" Ralph helped organize clubs in Virginia and Tennessee for forty years and served as National Director for 11 years and District Governor for the Smoky Mountain District. He received many accolades including being named "Outstanding Spokesperson for development of rural communities in Virginia through Ruritan".

For 17 years he was Secretary for and editor of the monthly magazine for Tennessee Gideons — during which time he set up a Memorial Fund for Scholarships in the National Gideon organization. He was Sunday School teacher in the Presbyterian Church for 43 years and served as an elder for 26 years.

In 1967 Ralph Moore compiled, collated, edited and published the *Alexander-Carson-Moore Genealogy* from data collected by his mother, sister, Mary Moore Harris and brother, John Carson Moore and other sources.

Ralph Moore passed away October 1972; three years later, his widow Ida Saville Moore died; both are buried in the Old Providence Cemetery.

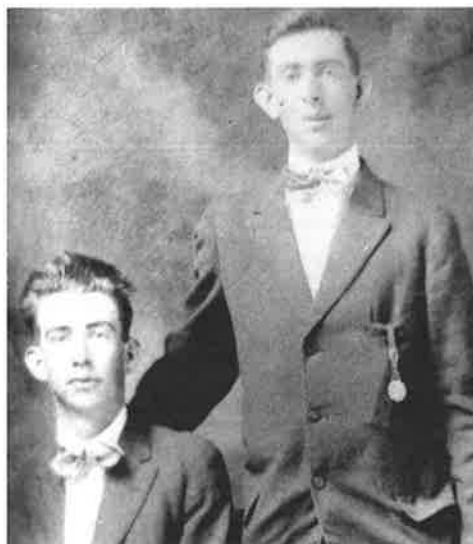
Material used in previous article taken from Genealogy listed above.* Submitted by: Ralph Erskine Moore, Jr. MD

SAMUEL LEANDER MOORE

Samuel Leander Moore was born 25 December 1855, and died 14 June 1926. He married 12 February 1885, Anna Scott Unroe. She was born 21 October 1859, and died 9 March 1928. Samuel was a farmer. Anna was the only one of Adam and Mary E. (Ford) Unroe's children to remain in Rockbridge. Samuel was a son of William and Margaret (Cunningham) Moore. Ann was a daughter of Adam and Mary (Ford) Unroe.

Samuel's family lived on House Mountain in Rockbridge, and it was there he was born. When he was just a small lad, his father, William Moore, went off to fight in the Civil War, leaving his wife, the former Margaret Cunningham, to run the farm alone. Times were hard, what little the family had managed to put ahead in the past must now be used for support. Before reaching the age of ten, Samuel had learned to do a man's work and continued to labor on farms much of his life. Samuel labored on the farm for some time, and at the age of thirty, he married Anna Scott Unroe from Sugar Creek. Anna was but four year his junior and had known many hardships during and after the Civil War as well.

Anna's family decided to move to Indiana in February 1887. Anna was pregnant, although only three months along, when her family left. Anna and Samuel chose not to go along with her family. They remained in Rockbridge where Samuel farmed for a living. Renting a home, and laboring on farms, Samuel was finally able to save enough money to purchase a farm on Broad Creek. A log home was on the property. On the Broad Creek farm, they raised five children of the seven born to them. Their log home had no luxuries, and their son Gordon recalled stuffing rags between the logs to keep out the cold winter wind.



Gordon and George Moore

Samuel's brother, Jim, came for visits, and relatives recalled he was a superstitious man. At night when he took his shoes off, they had to face a certain direction.

Although they surely visited back and forth with Samuel's family, no record has come about which relates any visits to the Unroe family in Indiana. However, it is known that the cousins kept in touch. A family portrait was taken after Mary's death of Adam with all his children, except Anna. Anna's sister, Sally, came to Virginia to visit when her daughter Virginia was just a baby. Her brother Stuart came back for a visit in 1893, and may have made other visits as well.

Samuel and Anna's eight children were: Nettie F. Moore born 8 February 1885, died young; Goldie Ray Moore born 24 August 1887, died 13 July 1956, married William "Howard" Hinty; George Unroe Moore born 17 July 1889, died 23 April 1941; Harry Etchison Moore born 16 April 1891, died 26 January 1981, married Effie Sodema Carter, and Minerva (Reynolds) Donald; William Adam Moore born 1 November 1893, died 21 March 1974, married Mittie Burk Conner; John B. Moore 1 April 1894, died young; Gordon Leander Moore born 21 April 1898, died 24 October 1980, married Gladys Mae Sorrells; Mary Margareete "Blanch" Moore born 4 June 1902, died 6 March 1988, married Wallace Johnson. Submitted by: Patricia (Ayres)

Snider and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Tombstone Inscriptions of Samuel Leander Moore and Anna Moore, Mt. Moreland Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Va. Rockbridge County, Virginia *Marriage Register 1A*, p. 483. Rockbridge County, Virginia *Birth Register 1*, p. 194. Conversations with Gordon Leander Moore during his lifetime. Conversations with Kenneth M. Moore in which he recalled his Uncle Jim Moore visiting his grandparents.

THOMAS MOORE

Little is known of Thomas Moore, and his wife's name has not yet been proven. He appeared in the 1810 Rockbridge Census with his large family, as well as the 1820 Census. On 31 August 1820, he made his mark on the marriage bond of his son Samuel, when he married Ann Hayslett.

On 9 March 1818, Thomas Moore, Jr., son of Thomas, agreed to keep Henry Eyres as long as he lives, and to allow Henry Eyres, good and sufficient meat, drink, clothing, washing, lodging, and all other things suitable to comfort him in his old age, and at the death of Henry Eyres, Thomas Moore is to bury him decently. Henry Eyres was unable to make a living for himself and offered Thomas Moore, Jr. his seventy four acre tract, small house and household furniture in return for his support. This was located on the end of House Mountain. Thomas Moore was delivered the deed in 1827, after Henry's death.

On 11 September 1827, this same Thomas Moore, and Mary, his wife, sold sixty acres of the aforementioned tract to James Ford, which when surveyed was all that it actually contained. The land was described as on the southwest side of House Mountain, adjoining the lands of Michael Wilhelm, Robt. Clark, William Ayres, and Smyther's heirs, having been patented to Henry Ayres. Other small tracts of land were sold by Thomas Moore, one was sold to John Tribbet in 1834, adjoining Saml. Moore, Adam Unroe, William Robinson, and John Replogle; a tract to John Cunningham in 1834, adjoining William Robeson and John Tribbett; and a tract to Jas. Cunningham in 1836.

Apparently, Thomas Moore and his wife lived on House Mountain, and he labored for a living. They may have been tenant farmers. Further research may reveal more about this family. There were so many Moores, all using the same first names of Thomas, Samuel, William, and John, that they are extremely difficult to sort.

The legend of Indian ancestry has often been related in the Moore family. This has not yet been proven, although it was a fact which the family often argued, with family members having differing opinions of the Indian ancestry. Some family members maintained the Moore family was Indian, while others vehemently denied this. People with Indian heritage were treated very badly. The high cheekbones, dark complexions, and superstitious ways do seem to indicate Indian heritage.

Thomas Moore and wife were the parents of at least eight children. They were: Samuel Moore born c1794, died 1870/80, married Ann Hayslett; Margaret Moore, married James Black; Nancy Moore, married Henry Armentrout; Thomas Moore, Jr. married Mary Crouse; Hannah Moore born c1802, married Adam Wilhelm; James Moore; John Moore born c1787, married Catherine Siders; Lucy Moore born c1798, died 1 June 1856 at the Poor House. *Submitted by: Patricia (Ayres) Snider and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

WILLIAM MOORE AND MARGARET CUNNINGHAM

William Moore was born 8 June 1827, and died 1 March 1901. He married 11 January 1853, Margaret Cunningham, daughter of Peggy Cunningham. Margaret was born c1819/27 and died 26 March 1914. William was a son of Samuel and Ann (Hayslett) Moore.

William had a dark complexion, black hair, and hazel eyes. He was 5'5" tall. He enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Infantry "Stonewall Brigade", at Lexington, VA on 15 March 1862. He was a sharpshooter in this Brigade. On 3 May 1863, the Battle of Chancellorsville was fought and William was hit by a shell in the leg. He remained in Chimborazo Hospital at Richmond through 18 August of 1863. From 11 January 1864, until April of 1864, he was detailed to the Pioneer Corps. His health was rapidly declining, likely not having truly recovered from his wound, and having poor rations took their toll. On 1 May 1864, he was again at Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond, with the dysentery. He remained there through 9 July 1864, when he was transferred to the Lynchburg Hospital. On 25 March 1865, William was captured at Fort Steadman, near Petersburg. He was taken to a Union prison at Point Lookout, MD and remained there for the remainder of the War. He was paroled from Point Lookout on 15 June 1865.

With four small children to raise, life must have been very difficult for Margaret when William went off to War. She had to try and keep the children fed, live on whatever little money they had laid aside, and constantly worry about her husband. Surely rumors of the action the 4th Virginia saw came to her.

William struggled as a farm laborer to make a living and raise his family, but the wound received at Chancellorsville likely bothered him the rest of his life.

On 11 April 1900, William filed for a Confederate Pension. His reasons were as a result of the wounds received at Chancellorsville, and old age. He was 73 at the time of application. He stated he had been struck in the leg by a shell, and was afflicted with chronic rheumatism. He received the pension.

Margaret applied for a widow's pension on 21 May 1902. She stated William had died 1 August 1901 at Colliertown. Dr. H. R. Coleman had attended William during his last illness and his death resulted from kidney trouble, chronic cystitis, and enlargement of the prostate gland. Margaret was age 73, lived alone, owned no property, and had no assistance or income.

On 26 March 1914, Margaret died at the home of her son James A. Moore at Widegap in Rockbridge. She was age 95, and had been raised near House Mountain. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and was buried at Mt. Moreland Methodist.

William and Margaret's seven children were: James A. Moore born 1853, died 1931, married Alice Harrah; Samuel Leander Moore born 25 December 1855, died 14 June 1926, married Anna Scott Unroe; Margaret Jane Moore born 6 October 1857, died 1944, married John Bane and John Parker; John Carl Moore born 1860, married Catherine D. Carter; son born 3 August 1865, died before 1870; Rosanna "Nannie" Moore born September 1866, married Robert Henry Vest; Emma Moore born 28 April 1870, died 6 August 1950, married John Preston Potter. *Submitted by: Kenneth M. Moore Jr. and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: *Lexington Gazette*, April 1914, "Died In The Nineties", Margaret's obituary. National Archives Military Record of William Moore; Virginia State Library, Pension Application of William Moore. Robertson, Dr. James I. *4th Virginia Infantry*, Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc. 1982. *Rockbridge County News*, 7 April 1914, "Mrs. Margaret Moore Dead Aged Ninety-Five". Rockbridge County, VA. Minister's Return of the marriage of William Moore and Margaret Cunningham, daughter of Margaret Cunningham, dec'd. Tombstone Inscription, of William and Margaret Moore, Mt. Moreland Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. Virginia State Library and Archives. Pension Application of William Moore, and widow's application of Margaret Moore.

WILLIAM CYRUS MOORE

William Cyrus Moore, 2nd son and 5th child of John Nevius and Christiana Carson Moore was born on 6/2/1855 in Rockbridge County, 1 mile south of Steeles Tavern. He had three younger sisters. His father in the Allegheny Rifles of Stonewall Brigade contracted typhoid fever in camp and his wife brought him home where he died 8.10.1862, leaving his family and 8 children — the oldest a girl of 16. Their home was on the busy Plank Road and his life was greatly influenced by his early experiences. He witnessed his mother's 110 mile trip to Winchester to bring her husband home and the struggle of a widow maintaining a farm and family in a ravaged land. He saw VMI cadets march north to battle at New Market and the 7000 Yankees led by Hunter as they marched to burn VMI and the North River Bridge.



William Cyrus Moore (1855-1931)

The Reconstruction period instilled in him patriotism, frugality, self-sufficiency, and devotion to family members as illustrated by the following: he kept meticulous records of all transactions; planted apple trees in 3 fields surrounding his house — grafting many. Using lumber from his sawmill, he built a house for 3 maiden sisters, moving them to Raphine and rebuilding the family home and barn — each having been destroyed by fire. As an environmentalist, he refused to step into a cultivated field when it was wet.

At age 52, his wife died leaving him with 7 children, the youngest a son of 5 years. His oldest daughter postponed her marriage to her fiancé for 8 years while she cared for the young ones, always leading them in God's ways. Throughout his life, his deep faith, his love and devotion to God were reflected in each aspect of his life. He led his family in the nightly family altar — the reading of God's word was followed by each present on his knees as he prayed for individual needs and there was grace before meals. He served Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church as Sabbath School Director for many years. He served as Deacon and then as an Elder. His clear tenor praised God by the singing of the Psalms in the Old Providence choir.

One son, influenced by his example, served one 7-year term as Agricultural Missionary in India. Three of his sons graduated from VPI, nine grandchildren graduated from college. The doctors, preachers, college professors, librarian, nurses, on and on continue to carry his legacy of love for God and service to others throughout the nation and the world.

This tall muscular man with carefully trimmed goatee had a very human side: he bought a Model T Coupe in 1918 at age 63 and enjoyed the freedom it afforded: church attendance, fishing for trout, etc. He loved eating steak rare; currying his horses; camping at Wilson Springs; working in his blacksmith shop; loving and teasing his granddaughter. He said she reminded him of his beloved wife. She responded by playing pranks on him which he tolerated and enjoyed — much to the amazement of his children. I was that granddaughter. He died 8.9.1931. *Submitted by: Anne Carson Moore Crain*

DAVID GILMORE MORRIS

David Gilmore Morris, Postmaster of Colliertown, Virginia for 23 years, was born September 18, 1891, son of David Miller Morris who served in the Civil War and Mary Elizabeth Nicely who was the daughter of John Alexander Nicely and Eliza Jane Chittum. John and Eliza Jane conveyed the land on which the Union View Advent Christian Church was built on the old Lexington-Covington Turnpike Road at the foot of North Mountain.

Before becoming Postmaster, D.G., or Gilmore as he was known by many people, served in the United States Army in France in world War I. He received his Honorable Discharge on July 17, 1919 at Camp Dix, New Jersey stating that his character was excellent.

As a young man he had served as a teacher of a little school on Blacks Creek at Colliertown. He was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritans. When Gilmore was a boy he was a member of the Union View Advent Christian Church, but later joined Colliertown Presbyterian Church where he was ordained an elder where he served until January 24, 1982 when he was presented a plaque for 32 years service and became an Elder Emeritus.



D. G. Morris

On January 5, 1920, David Gilmore Morris and Lela Ruth Ayres, the daughter of Elizabeth Green Ayres and George Addison Ayres, long-time teacher and a Supervisor of Collierstown, were married in a double wedding ceremony with Ruth's brother Graham Ayres and his wife Vernie Clark Ayres. They were married in Washington, D.C., by the Rev. Howard F. Downs after traveling by horseback, buggy, and then boarding the train at Staunton, Virginia to get to Washington, D.C.

In 1985, the family of Gilmore and Ruth Ayres Morris presented a new set of flags to the Collierstown Presbyterian Church in loving memory of their parents. Gilmore's wife, Ruth Ayres Morris was organist of that church for more than 40 years starting when she was in her teens. She also played at other churches in the community when they called on her as they needed someone when their musician wasn't there.



Front row: Jessie, David G., Ruth, Shirley. Back Row: Laurene, Ellis, Iona and Irma

Ruth, who was born on September 25, 1899, preceded her husband to the grave by seventeen years when she died on November 20, 1966. They are both buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

David Gilmore Morris and Ruth Ayres Morris were blessed with a large family of five daughters and one son. They were: Mrs. Laurene (Miller) Rice, Mrs. Iona Potter, Mrs. Irma Bruns, Mrs. Jessie Clark, Mrs. Shirley Martin and Ellis Freeman Morris. As these children had children and their children had their families it goes on and on so David G. and Ruth Morris leave a multitude of descendants.

Since he was 92 years of age when he passed away on January 19, 1984, I guess it would be appropriate to say that he lived a healthy life besides being a good, kind, and honest Christian man. *Submitted and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (Daughter)*

DAVID MILLER MORRIS

The war was over and Mary Elizabeth Nicely celebrated her twentieth birthday by getting married at the residence of her father John Alexander Nicely in the presence of her mother Eliza Jane Chittum Nicely and guests. This young lady who had been born in Alleghany County on 8/7/1853 married David Miller Morris, a single farmer of 26, who had been born 2/26/1847 to Elihu Barclay Morris and Phebe Rickett Morris. They lived on Kerris Creek at "Waterloo" in Rockbridge County, Virginia. The old Morris Homestead and the Morris family cemetery here I suppose is where Elihu and Phebe are buried. "Sis" and David are buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

David Miller Morris served in the Civil War joining the Boys Company, Junior Reserves which was made up of sixteen year olds, then because of his love for horses served in Company I of the 20th Virginia Cavalry. He enlisted at such a young age because his young brother Mark Morris died in the Battle of Manassas.



David Miller Morris

David and Mary lived on Hayslett's Creek, the homeplace of their large family which was later sold to one of the children and became the homeplace of Lawson children. When David died 6/20/1909 he was survived by his wife and seven children: Ada Clark, Ida Armstrong, Lonie, Sadie, A. R., Charlie, and Gilmore. A son, Ulva died at a young age. Sadie died young and unmarried. Lonie Frances married James (Jim) Lawson and when Mary Nicely Harris died 3/19/1944 she was with her daughter where she had stayed after they bought the homeplace. This is where I remember seeing her as an old lady in a rocking chair because I was a little girl. My family would visit her every Sunday after attending church and having our lunch. After many hours my brother and I would get fidgety and asking when we were going home. This would get "Aunt Lonie Lawson" to take us to the dining room and give us a treat that was far more delicious than candy and ice cream is to kids today. She would put homemade butter on homemade bread and then sprinkle sugar on it. Sometimes she would even have homemade cake.



"Homeplace" where David and Mary lived and died

Another part of my memory that stands out is looking at pictures and places through an entertaining gadget that worked on the same idea as the viewmaster that kids have watched superman and Disney characters on in modern times. There were two different pictures to a card, and when you put in on the thing and held it up to the light as you looked through it the picture would be like three-dimensional and as if you were really there.

As David died before I was born I only know what I read in the newspapers. He was of a remarkably quiet disposition and was straightforward in his dealings. He was a constant church-going member and a liberal contributor. His wife was the only grandparent I knew. *Submitted by: John A. Martin (Great-grandson) and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (Granddaughter)*

MARK MORRIS SR.

Mark Morris's wife was apparently Ann, as given in land contracts and the death of Mark Jr. Despite all attempts to determine who Mark was, nothing to date has been found. A Mark died in Fayette County, Ohio May 1823, but his wife was Sarah and they had seven children.

Our Mark was alive in Rockbridge in 1820. Several Marks are found in Pennsylvania but are not of the right age. A Mark married widow Wainwright in Charleston South Carolina 1 Jan 1761, but her name appears to be Elizabeth. This is the best possibility but the name is wrong unless she was Elizabeth Ann.

Private Mark Morris was on the payroll of Capt James Gilmore's Company while on duty under command Brig. Gen. Morgan while in South Carolina in 1780. (Burgess)

Mark bought for 15 pounds 50 acres on branch of Colliers Creek on east side of Green Hill from Richard McGee 10 December 1778. (Deed Book A RBCO)

Mark sold in April 1792 a tract of land on Colliers Creek on the east side of Green Hill to Andrew Spitzer for 13 pounds. (Deed book B RBCO)

Mark & Ann sold on 2 April 1792 20 acres of land to Timothy Forchand in RBCO on the spur of the House Mountain in the forks of the James River. Land survey dated 3 September 1772 (Deed book B RBCO) Mark and Ann had five known children:

1. David (c. 1770-) had his father's permission at age 19 to marry Elizabeth Ayers, daughter of Henry on 13 January 1789. Witnesses were James Taylor and John Morris. Little else is known about David. Who John Thomas married Agnes Ward 22 August 1792. (2) John who married Elizabeth Highman 24 April, 1892. If Mark was the brother of Thomas, John (1) would have been an uncle. It is also possible that John (2) was a brother of David, he was born 1760/1770 according to censuses. No answer has been found.

2. Mark Jr. (1771-25 September 1857) married Margaret Hinkle, daughter of Henry 29 July 1801. They are my third great grand-parents. They had: Sarah (Sally) (c: 1803-) married Joseph D. Woods 23 December 1835; Mary (Polly) (1 July 1808-c:1887) married George Bradds 5 July 1832; Elihu B. (c:1809-10 February 1882) married Phebe Ricketts 23 December 1835; Telford B. (1810-1873) married Mary A. (Polly) Hayslett 8 November 1832. My second great grand-parents; Margaret (Peggy) (c:1814-) Living with her parents in 1850; Elizabeth 'Ann' (c:1616-) married her cousin Charles Higgins 6 October 1859. She was called Ann but in 1880 census as Elizabeth A.; William 'Billy' (1819-6 January 1889) married Sarah Hayslett 4 January 1844. She was the sister of Mary A. (Polly); David M. (1824-2 August 1857). Living with his parents in 1850.

3. William (c:1777-c:1832) married Ann Gunn 22 January 1799. They had eight known children. He was deceased before 1832.

4. Sally (c:1786-) married Peter Knick (Nick) 11 February 1817. Little is known about this family except that Peter was deceased when daughter Sally married David Siders 14 February 1839.

5. James (1786-1857) married Sally Entsminger daughter of David 23 January 1817. The only way to determine that he was Mark's son is that when Sally married he is listed as her brother. He served in the war of 1812 in Capt. A. Lyles company and was listed as a patriot of the battle of Cowpens in SC. He enlisted at Lexington 8 August 1814. He received 40 acres of land in Missouri and later an additional 120 acres. He went Missouri via Ohio and died in 1857 in Carroll Co. Mo. He has descendants in northern Ohio and Indiana as well as Missouri. *Submitted by: Ken Morris*

MARK MORRIS SR.

It has been fun and exciting to trace the Morris family back six generations to Mark Morris Sr., born around 1749. The lineage goes back from our father, John Morris, b. 1901, to Garnet Emil, b. 1869, to James Harvey, b. 1841, to Uriah, b.1819, to James, b. 1786, and then to Mark Morris Sr.

Mark Morris Sr., b. abt. 1749, probably was born of Scotch-Irish parents who came with the very early settlers to the Buffalo Creek Valley of Virginia from Pennsylvania. In 1778, Mark Sr. took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia and during the Revolutionary War, served under Captain James Gilmore at the Battle of Cowpens, 1780. In 1788, Mark, with his wife Ann, purchased land on the east side of Green Hills near Collierstown. There they raised five children all of whom married into local families. David, b. in 1770, married Elizabeth Ayres in 1789. Mark Morris Jr., b. in 1771, married Margaret Hinkle in 1801. William S. married Anne Gunn in 1799. Sally, b. 1797, married Peter Nick in 1817 and James, b. in 1786, married Sarah Entsminger in 1817.

James, our great-great-grandfather, and Sarah Entsminger had seven children. In 1838 they sold their land on Kerr's Creek to John Morris Jr., their land on Collier's Creek to James Bradds and moved their family to Carroll County, Missouri. In Missouri, he received two parcels of land as bounty for serving in the War of 1812 in Captain Lyle's cavalry troop, a part of the 8th Virginia militia. Six of the children, Madison, Uriah, Martha, Mary, Sally, and David were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia and John was born in Indiana, probably on the way to Missouri. James died in 1857. We are still trying to find out what happened to his wife Sarah. Help!!!!

Uriah Morris, the second child of James and Sarah, was our great-great-grandfather. He returned to Rockbridge County from Missouri and, in 1841, married Sarah Goodbar, daughter of Joseph and Mary Pell Goodbar. Three of their four children, James Harvey, Melissa and Virginia were born on their farm near Collierstown. In 1854, they sold their land, moved to Henry County, Ohio, bought forty acres of land in the Black Swamp area, built a log cabin and welcomed Senia, their fourth child. In this year, 1997, a great-great-grandson of Uriah's still lives on that farm.

Our great grandfather, James Harvey, first child of Uriah, and Sarah also married into a Rockbridge County family. In 1865, James Harvey and Rebecca Clark, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Reynolds) Clark, were married in Green County, Ohio where her parents had settled after leaving Virginia. They had two children, Garnet Emil and Rose. Rebecca died after sixteen years of marriage and the children lived with Uriah and Sarah Morris. James Harvey remarried and fathered four more sons by his second wife.

Garnet Emil, our grandfather, the first child of James Harvey, married Jessie Mary Alice Keeran in 1891 in Henry County, Ohio. Celia, James, Tilford, Levina, John, Harry, Rosa, Albert and Carl were their children and lived mostly in Putnam County Ohio until they married and established homes of their own.

Our father, John, married Opal Powell in 1923. They raised four girls, Constance, Alice JoAnne, Marilyn and Shirley. We are proud to be able to trace our family back six generations to Mark Morris, Sr. of Rockbridge County, Virginia. Submitted by: Constance Eileen Morris Plassman and Marilyn Martelle Morris McDougle

Sources: From the Rockbridge County Courthouse - Lexington, Virginia; Will Book No. 16 - page 433; Land Deed Books - pages 353 and 354, Marriage Register I - 1778 - 1865, Registry of Deaths - 1853 - 1870, 1810 Census - Rockbridge County. Records from Carroll County, Missouri; 1850 census - Carroll County, Last Will and Testament of David Morris - Courthouse, Last Will and Testament of James Morris - Courthouse. Reid Family Papers - Folder 28 - VMI Library - Lexington. Books: *Morton's History of Rockbridge County, Goodbars I found* - Carmen E. Clark, *The Patriots at the Cowpens* Bobby Gilmore Moss. Marriage Records - Probate Court - Green County Ohio. Marriage License (original) Garnet Emil - Jessie Morris. Land Bounty Claim - War of 1812 - Pvt. James Morris - Bounty Land File #89305 - Commissioner of Pensions, Dept of Interior. Tombstones - East Belmore and West Belmore Cemeteries - Belmore, Ohio.

RUTH AYRES MORRIS

Lela Ruth Ayres was born September 25, 1899 in Collierstown, Virginia. She was one of six children of George Addison Ayres and Elizabeth Jane Green Ayres. These were: Lloyd Lee, Asa Stuart, John Graham, Alma Blanton and Evelyn Elizabeth Ayres. Their father George was a highly respected school teacher in the community and ruled his home as his classroom. Strict discipline tempered with love ruled the Ayres' household. Strong religious values also prevailed and each child was taught to be the best they could be.

Ruth was the eldest daughter. Her three older brothers were always protective and loving to her. All five siblings moved away from Rockbridge County, but always returned to visit Ruth and her family.

Ruth's love of music began in early childhood. Music lessons were given to her by Sarah Sehorn, a well known lady in the area. Ruth became the organist for Collierstown Presbyterian Church in 1919 and kept that position until her death on November 22, 1966. Her strong character and determination came to her aid when she learned to play the piano in spite of having lost the vision in one eye due to a fall from a horse when she was small.

Ruth taught at Black's Creek School for several semesters. Her father was the acting principal at that time.

Ruth married David Gilmore Morris, son of David Miller Morris and Mary Elizabeth Nicely, on January 5, 1920. They went to Staunton and took a train to Washington D.C. with Ruth's brother Graham and his fiancée Vernie Clark and there had a double wedding ceremony.

The Morris family settled in Collierstown, Virginia and six children were born from this union: Lela Laurene, Iona Adaline, Irma Elizabeth, Jessie Ocalee, Ellis Freeman, and Shirley Grace.

Ruth was very active in her church and community, as well as raising children and taking care of her elderly mother. She was also assistant postmistress of Collierstown Post Office with her husband as postmaster from 1930 until 1954. In addition to having offices in her church circle and women of church, she was secretary of the Home Extension Club.

Sundays were always kept special with family meals after church, visits to the sick in the community and afternoon church services at other area churches. Singing hymns around the piano was also a favorite pastime on Sundays.

Ruth's generosity and willingness to help her neighbors is well remembered. She was called on to play the organ for many funerals and weddings. Her strength, determination, and sense of moral values were instilled in all of her children and many of her grandchildren. Many of her grandchildren have called her the "best friend" they ever had. She wrote in one's autograph book: "LOVE MANY, TRUST FEW, BUT ALWAYS PADDLE YOUR OWN CANOE." This very special mother and grandmother will never be forgotten. Submitted by: Patricia Ann Clark, Granddaughter

THE MOXLEYS OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

It is not certain just why George William Moxley left his native Fulton County, Maryland home and migrated south to Glasgow, Virginia in the mid 1800's. A likely speculation was the attraction to the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains and the possibility of becoming successful in a young and growing community. There were railroads, mining, industries, farming, and a variety of prospects in the area from which to make a livelihood. Records show that George W. Moxley was a member of the Glasgow Town Council at its first meeting on July 3, 1897. According to our records, George Moxley married Mary A. O'Neal of Bedford County, VA on June 1, 1863.

Their children were Sam Moxley, George W. Moxley, Jr., James Moxley, Layth Moxley, Mary Ann Moxley, William Ezekiel Moxley, John Moxley, and Lucy Moxley. This family lived and thrived in Glasgow for many years, but it is not clear as to the whereabouts of all of George Moxley's descendants. Family records were not kept accurately and diligently as would be expected due to the hardships experienced in war years and mere struggles during the great depression in trying to make a living for family members.



William Ezekiel and Annie McQuery Moxley 50th Anniversary

William Ezekiel Moxley, born January 7, 1870, in Glasgow, VA, was married to Annie Lou McQuery of Nelson County, VA, for over fifty years. Their children were Edith Moxley Wells, Laura Moxley Brads, Harry Moxley and Hida Burks Moxley. Edith Well's children were Dickie Wells and Dean Floyd. Laura Brads' children were Goldie, Sophie, and John Mac. Harry (Dinx) Moxley's daughter was Betty Moxley. Hida Moxley married Grace Wagner and their children were Melvin F. Moxley, Lawrence A. Moxley, Jane Moxley Coleman, and William N. Moxley. Melvin (Pete) Moxley was married to Nellie Riddle. Their children are Michael F. (Mickey) Moxley and Barbara J. Moxley. Lawrence Moxley married Irene Parkerson of Norwich, England and their children are Janice Moxley Warmke, Diane Moxley, Susan Moxley Van Mannen of Richmond, VA, and Paula Moxley Inderwiesen, and Karen Moxley Jorgenson of Orlando, FL. Jane Moxley Coleman married Alvin W. Coleman and their children were Nancy and Gary Coleman of Buena Vista, VA. William N. Moxley married Emily M. Moxley and their children are W. Christopher Moxley of Virginia Beach, VA, Virginia Moxley Anderson of Nelson County, and Joseph Moxley of Austin, TX. There are a number of grandchildren and great grandchildren from the couples mentioned above.

This is only a partial list of the family members that followed George William Moxley and his wife, Mary. We regret that more complete records could not have been included in this account. It is hopeful that this information will at least be a cornerstone for the foundation of building family interest in future generations. Submitted by: Emily M. Moxley

MOZINGO - HOILMAN

Rachel Elizabeth Mozingo, daughter of Charles Thomas Mozingo and Rebecca Hoilman, was born September 2, 1848 in Alleghany County, Virginia. She was the fifth of ten children born to the couple.

Her father was from a clan of Mozingos that arrived in the area presumably from the Atlantic coast of Virginia or North Carolina. Not much is known of Charles as he "disappears" from records about the time of the Civil War.

Rachel's mother, Rebecca F. Hoilman (daughter of Simon Hoilman and Mary Morrison), was born May 7, 1813 in Virginia. The Hoilmans were a large family from Botetourt County, Virginia. Simon and Mary Hoilman

(both c1790) and their six (adult) children lived on the northern end of the county about the time that Alleghany County was formed. Some of the family members lived in the newly formed county while the parents maintained their acreage just south of the county line. Rebecca Hoilman died at Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County on November 8, 1873 at the age of 60. She is buried with the Robinson family at Chestnut Grove Cemetery in Kerrs Creek.

Rachel met her first child's father, John Carlyle Pryde, in Alleghany County. After waiting almost 8 years for her sweetheart to return after the Civil War, Rachel married John A. Robertson (Robinson) on January 23, 1871. They were married in a church on Irish Creek in Rockbridge County.

John and Rachel moved to a track of land north of Kerr's Creek, a portion of which they donated for the Chestnut Grove Church.

John and Rachel had twelve children of their own, all born in Rockbridge County: Rebecca Anna, Charles F., Albert Lee, George W., James S., Clarissa Agnis, Annie W., Lucy A.H.B., Sarah E.C., Mary S.V., Joseph Daniel, and Missouri Frances. Most of the children remained in the area, with many of the descendants spread over the region.

Rachel Mozingo Robinson died October 14, 1920 at Kerrs Creek, Virginia. John A. Robinson (born August 29, 1843) died December 15, 1930, also at Kerrs Creek. Both John and Rachel are buried at the Chestnut Grove Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Upon their deaths, a small cemetery was placed to the north of the church, and guarded by wrought iron. Four stone markers represent John, Rachel, 3 of their children, and Rachel's mother.

The surname, "Robertson" has been found in three different variations on the same document! Several of the children were listed under the name "Robison" and on his marriage certificate, and John signed his name "Robertson." Most of the tombstones of the children were listed with the name "Robinson." *Submitted by: Mary Charles Pride Stewart and Written by: Greg Pride*

NELIA VESS MUTISPAW

Grandma Nelia was born in the Collierstown area of Rockbridge County, Virginia on 25 April 1877. Little is known until she married John Ross "Jack" Mutispaw. The couple moved to the Denmark area. Their home was close to the foot of House Mountain, behind the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. In front of her house was a large dinner bell, which was used to call men in while working on the farm. Grandma Nelia worked very hard for her family. Nelia and Jack had seven children: Verlie, Clara, Lorene, Liza, Rachel, Russell and Willie Kermit.

Before Nelia's own death, she had lost three of her children, in tragic accidents. Willie Kermit went overseas in the war, and returned home safe. About two months later, he went hunting in the mountains. There was snow on the ground when his body was found. It is believed he slipped and was shot in the back with his own gun. Grandma Nelia's house caught fire in 1957. Russell was burned, Grandma was almost lost in the fire too. Verlie died of cancer before her time, she was only in her fifties. Grandma took her loss well and always tried to take care of others.

In addition to being wife and mother, she was also a licensed Mid-Wife. She delivered a lot of babies in the Kerrs Creek and Collierstown area.

When Grandpa John died, she bought and sold used furniture to help raise her family. One grandchild was raised mostly by her. He has told people that there was never a sweeter or nicer person living. Grandma Nelia could be very hard to get along with when things were not to her liking, or when she thought another person was wrong. Her strength was passed down to her children and grandchildren.

Grandma Nelia was a very active person all her life. She did not like housework, but enjoyed the outdoors. Her children were sent to school at Denmark School. Most of them attended Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. Both Grandfather and Grandma Nelia helped with work on the Church, providing lumber and manual labor. She was seldom sick. Many memories of her walking all the way to town, which was over twelve miles, come to mind. If she could not get where she wanted, when she wanted, she would just walk.



Nelia Vess Mutispaw

Money was very important to her, as she had very little all her life. She did not believe in banks. She always kept her money hidden. Previously I mentioned a fire in her home. When her house caught fire, my grandmother ran out of the house with only the clothes on her back. The night was cold. It was the middle of winter. She took pneumonia, as a result of that night. Grandma Nelia never really recovered. Her illness and heart failure took her life at age seventy-nine, but her memories linger on in her family. She died 21 March 1957. *Written by: Alice Garrett*

MARTHA FRANCES SMITH MUTERSPAW

Ressie Jane Muterspaw was born 28 October 1889, died 5 June 1983. She was the daughter of William Craig Muterspaw and Martha Frances Smith. William was born 5 May 1846 near Lexington, Virginia and was the son of Philip and Agnes Cummings Muterspaw. He served in the Civil War under General Lee, and was at Appomattox when Lee surrendered. He was wounded 20 July 1864 in a skirmish at Winchester, Virginia along with Mark Hatton. He served in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry called the Kerr's Creek Confederates. William married 30 December 1863 Martha Frances Smith. Martha was born 7 October 1841, daughter of Henry and Angeline Childers Rowsey Smith. William and Martha had nine children. William died 3 April 1926 and Martha died 31 December 1920. They both are buried at New Monmouth Church cemetery.



Martha Frances Smith Muterspaw 1841-1920

Emmett Burkley Smith was born 1889, died 1972. He was the son of Jacob T. Smith, born 17 June 1857. Jacob married Sara Elizabeth Rapp, born 2 April 1864. Jacob died 26 October 1916 and is buried in the Hattan Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Sara died 29 November 1950. She is buried at Woodland Cemetery in Xenia, Ohio. William Craig Muterspaw and Martha Frances Smith are "Pete Smith's" Grandparents on his mother's side of the family.

Jacob T. Smith and Sarah Elizabeth Rapp are his Grandparents on his father's side of the family. *Submitted by: E. Nigel Smith*

WILLIAM MUTERSPAW'S ANCESTOR'S

The earliest proven relative of William is Johann Gerlach Mudersbach. He was born around 1729. On June 24, 1751 he married Maria Catherine Orendorfs. I believe that their first child was Philip Henrich Muterspaw (Philip is William Craig Muterspaw's great-grandfather). His birthdate is unknown but he was christened on May 7, 1752 in Evangelisch, Burbach, Westfalen, Preussen (modern day Germany). The family immigrated to America in 1753. They arrived in Philadelphia on the ship Edinburgh on October 2nd, 1753.

Philip Muterspaw served in the Revolutionary War and lived in southern Pennsylvania, and northern Maryland for many years until he moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia. It is believed that he made the trip to Rockbridge County with his son George Muterspaw and other immediate family members.

Philip married Mary Swank on June 4th, 1779. They had one son and two daughters; George Muterspaw, Mary Muterspaw, and Catherine Muterspaw.

George Muterspaw was William Craig Muterspaw's grandfather and was a veteran of the War of 1812. George was born in Maryland around 1781 and he married Christina Agnor. George and Christina had seven children: Philip Muterspaw, George Muterspaw Jr., Andrew Muterspaw, James Muterspaw, William Muterspaw, Elizabeth Muterspaw, and Margaret Muterspaw.

Philip Muterspaw, son of George Sr. and Christina Muterspaw was the father of William Craig Muterspaw. Philip married Nancy Cummings, the daughter of Robert Cummings and Letty Ford, on October 18th, 1832. They were the parents of William Craig Muterspaw.

Today there are Muterspaws all over the United States, most or all of whom can be traced back to Johann Gerlach Mudersbach, head of the first Muterspaw family which came to America. Like most families there are several spellings of the name including Muterspaw, Mutispaugh, Muttersbaugh, Mutterspaugh, Mothersbough, Motherspough, and several other similar spellings. *Submitted by: Ian Small*

WILLIAM CRAIG MUTERSPAW

William Craig Muterspaw was born May 5th, 1846, near Lexington, Virginia. He was one of three sons and eight daughters of Philip Muterspaw and Nancy (Agnes) Cummins. William died on April 3rd, 1926 and is buried in New Monmouth Cemetery.

William was a Civil War veteran. He served in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry C.S.A. (Kerr's Creek Confederates). He fought in around 6 engagements and was present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House. He and his brother George Washington Muterspaw were two of four left in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry at Appomattox.

William married Martha Francis Smith on December 30th, 1863. She was the daughter of Henry Smith and Angilina Rowsey. William and Martha had five sons and four daughters. Their names and birthdates are: George Washington Muterspaw (6-20-1864), Harlen Franklin

Muterspaw (5-10-1868), Ida Elizabeth Muterspaw (8-30-1870), Henrietta Muterspaw (2-7-1872), Andrew Taylor Muterspaw (2-4-1874), Henry Huffman Muterspaw (11-12-1877), Sidney Smith Muterspaw (9-5-1879), Hattie Hutton Muterspaw (5-15-1883), and Ressie Jane Muterspaw (12-28-1889).

William lived a full life and died at the age of 79 years in Rockbridge County Virginia. Many of his descendants still live in Rockbridge County today. He was a brave compatriot who fought for what he believed in. He was a hard worker who farmed the land of Rockbridge County for many years. He was a loving family man who left many fond memories and reasons to be proud of his descendants. *Submitted by: Ian Small*

BARRY LEE NALL

In January 1990, Barry Nall, his wife Debs and their daughter Hannah moved to Natural Bridge Station, Virginia and began serving as the pastors of Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship.

Debs felt right at home, being a born and bred native Virginian. But Barry was new to Virginia, coming from Alabama. The ministry necessitates that one be adaptable to the climate or locality that the calling takes you.



Barry, Debs and Hannah Nall

Barry began to take a greater interest in his family history at this time. When visiting Rockbridge County Library, Barry noticed a book that listed colonial families of America. Curious, he looked to see if his surname might be listed and to his amazement, the Nall family name was recorded. The most startling element was that much of the reference to the Nall family had its origin in Virginia history. He discovered that there were a number of Nall families located on the Eastern Shores of Virginia before this country was ever founded.

This information prompted Rev. Nall to contact a relative in south Alabama who had researched the family tree. He confirmed the Virginia origin of the family, sharing with Barry the name of the man that he was directly descended from. This ancestor's name was Martin Nall(e), born in 1680 in England, and who was married to Mary Alden in 1702. Around this time, immigrating to the shores of Virginia, they settled in Essex County, where Martin served as the Constable from 1704 until 1708.

Details were added to the legacy when Barry traveled with his family to Essex County for a short vacation. Visiting the Essex County Library, he gathered further information on his ancestors, including the description and location of the farmland the family once owned. Later, he discovered that on that same land the graves of Martin and his wife Mary remain. A chimney still stands, marking what is believed to be their early 1700's home place.

Further, a trip to the county courthouse brought access to records of last wills and testaments, where Barry made copies of the wills of Martin and Mary Nall. They contained insights of an earlier life that can only be imagined now. Martin says in his will for example,

"To my son John and my daughter Winnifred ... I leave ... the eight head of cattle I lent to them to be in part their portion." Also listed was an inventory of the estate, listing such items as "... parcel of old books ... chest book called 'Ye London', 1360 lbs. of tobacco ... feather bed ... six shillings, 2 pence, 13 pounds of pewter, cattle and 2 butter potts ... 2 stone jugs ... trundle bedsted ... 1 glass salt seler and a barren cow ... a pair of sizards & a runlet ... an earthen cream pot ... 2 Cyder Casks and a pair of money scaills ..." (spelled exactly as listed in the 1741 will).

So after two hundred years, one of the Nall sons has returned home to Virginia where it all began for a small English family so long ago. And this Nall finds the hills of Virginia to be truly his home now. *Submitted by: Barry L. Nall*

NEWCOMER - COFF - LYLE

The Newcomer-McCauley families can trace their Lyle ancestors back for 10 generations to Samuel from Larne, County Antrim, Ireland. He married Janet Knox in 1680. Their son was James. His son Daniel Lyle, born in Ireland, came to Virginia about 1745, was a farmer, stone-mason, settled in Rockbridge County and helped build Timber Ridge Church in 1756.

We follow 3 generations: James (1751), Daniel (1778-1843), James (1802-1855) to James' daughter Martha Jane (1825) who married Patrick Coff, born in Ireland (1816-1881), a farmer in Bath County, who came to the U.S. in 1839.

The daughter of Martha Jane and Patrick Coff was Mary E. (January 17, 1847-April 16, 1921) who married Thomas L. Newcomer (December 25, 1853-October 31, 1915), a farmer in Bath County.

Their son Harry Gratton was born April 4, 1882 in Millboro, Virginia, died March 6, 1944, married Margariete Surber (June 7, 1891-July 10, 1968) September 24, 1907.

They have 6 children: (1) Montreville Gratton (July 11, 1908-January 6, 1951), married Pearl Byer, died from an accident at a sawmill in North Carolina.

(2) Juanita (July 12, 1910-April 20, 1962) married Elsworth Fix, have 2 sons: William Henry, deceased, Freddie Arnold.

(3) Nancy Lyle (January 28, 1913) married Leslie Miller. They have one daughter Susie, live in Norfolk, Virginia. She retired from the Civil Service for the Navy and was an aircraft mechanic during WW II.

(4) Virginia. (February 10, 1915-died September 10, 1918).

(5) Catherine Geraldine (May 25, 1917-May 25, 1970) married J. E. "Rass" Holley, deceased, lived in Fayetteville, North Carolina, owned a Mobile Home Park.

(6) Constance Valentine (February 13, 1919-September 2, 1971, married Amos Lee McCauley deceased, have 5 children: Marguerette Frances, Jimmy Lee, Brenda Ann, Thomas Edward and Michael Wayne.

Constance "Connie" was an excellent seamstress, superb wild game cook and liked to make crafts. Amos was a welder-iron-worker and enjoyed hunting, fishing and gardening.

Marguerette Frances McCauley married Alton Elmore, have 2 children, Kathy and Randy. Frances retired from Hercules.

Jimmy Lee McCauley married Violet Elmore, have 2 children: Terri and Vickey. He retired from the Army, and is a Vietnam Veteran.

Brenda Ann married Roger Stanley, divorced, had one son Ryan. She works at A E T, formerly Hercules.

Thomas Edward married Patricia Forbes. He is a Vietnam Veteran, and was awarded a Purple Heart.

Michael Wayne married Becky Bostic, divorced, have 2 children David and Laurie. He then married Kathy Gibson. They have 2 children, Travis and Jamie. Mike served in the Navy, is currently an electrical foreman for H & M Electric.



Harry Gratton Newcomer and Margariete Surber Wedding Picture

Mary Elizabeth Newcomer (May 1, 1924) married Lawrence Roberts (deceased), and has 6 children: Jean, Nancy, Loretta, Dorothy, Larry and Richard. Mary is a homemaker and lives near her family in Bedford, Virginia.

Woodrow Wilson Newcomer (July 2, 1928) married Virginia Mae Atkinson, and have 4 children: Joe, Pete, Vickey and Debbie. They live in Bedford and "Woodie" retired from the Navy and Sears & Roebuck & Company.

Harry Robert (August 28, 1932 - January 31, 1973) married Ruth Campbell. He worked at the Homestead Hotel and lived at Ashwood near Hot Springs. They have 4 children: Peggy Ann, Robert Wayne, Mary Catherine, and Harry Arnold. *Submitted by: T. E. McCauley*
Sources: Written records; oral history

NICELY / COFFEY

Nettie Belle Nicely (1884-1972) was the daughter of Indiana and William Edward Nicely. Nettie married 1901 Reuben Wood Coffey (1888/1953), the son of William and Cynthia T. Coffey. They had the following children:

1. William Eldridge (1902/1941) married Ethel Obaugh.

2. Bertha Wilson (1904-1996) married Kyle M. Thomas (1905/1952) and had three children: 1-Ralph Ray, 2-Curtis and 3-Carl Donald Thomas.

3. MelVernie (1907-died 1995) married Roy Franklin Taylor (1911/1978), son of Eugene and Byrd Steele Taylor. Their children are: 1-Carl Leon, 2-Reuben Earl, and 3-Ronald Calvin Taylor. *Melvern m. 2: William E. Dick.

4. Reuben 'Rube' Loyal (1909-1989) married 1931 Pearl Whitten (1913-1997). Their children are: 1-Bobbie Linwood, 2-Mary Madeline, 3-Barbara Ann, 4-Naomi Joyce and 5-Betty Sue Coffey.

5. Everette Hansford 'Shorty' (1913-1988) married Dorothy Estelle Burks. Their children are: 1-George Hansford 'Hank', 2-Glenn Robert, 3-Dean Andrew and 4-Teresa Lynn Coffey.

Everette H. Coffey was a witness to the signing of the surrender agreement by Japanese envoys on board the USS Missouri (WWII) September 6, 1945.

6. Lovis Edward (1915-1991) married 1937 Myra Nuckolw. Their children are: 1-Edward Lee, 2-Haywood, and 3-Phyllis Coffey. Lovis Edward married 2-Frances Marguerite Painter.

7. James Willard (1919-living) married 1938 Myra Helen 'Holly' Layton (1917-living), daughter of Alexander 'Pomp' D. and Rosa Jane Cash Layton. Their children are: 1. Janet Mae (1939) married 1958 Henry Coleman (1932), son of John Norville and Dollie Jennings Grant Coleman. Their two children are James William; 'J. W.' married Angela Arthur, (children: Aaron Scott and Brittany Renee Coleman); Wanda Mae married Ervin Dale Buchanan. Their daughter is Holly Nicole Buchanan. 2. Mavis

Lee (1940) married 1957 Charles Richard Fitzgerald (1913-1986), son of Aubrey 'Orb' and Ethel Grant Fitzgerald. Their children are: 1. Dorothea Ann married Lonnie Buchanan, and has a daughter, Amanda Ann; 2. Charles Richard 'C. R.' Fitzgerald Jr. is unmarried; 3. Melissa Evonne (1965-1968); and 4-Freida Gail married Robert Joseph 'Joe' Clark and has a son Charlie William Clark. 3. Linda Sue (1949) married 1969 Kenneth Huff (1947), son of Roy and Agnes Furrow Huff. His father was a minister and so is Kenneth. Children are: Kenneth Dale married Naomi Leach and Faith Renee Huff, unmarried.



James W. Coffey and wife, Myra Helen 'Holly' Layton Coffey

8. Charles Harding 'Bud' (1920-1980) married Helen Louise Allen (1926) daughter of Robley and Lula Dell Fix Allen. Their children are 1-Charles Lee married Carolyn Painter and has a child Joyce Renee; Charles Lee married 2-Gail Henderson, and has a daughter, Kristi Michelle. Charles Lee married 3-Sharon Dedrick and has 2 daughters, Stephani Lee and Brittany Lee. Charles Lee married 4-Nancy Ann Knight. 2. Donald Robert married Debbie Lynn Shifflet. Their children are: Allison Dael and Erin Elizabeth Coffey. 3. Sherry Irene married Jerry Nuckols. Their children are Amy Leigh and Stacy Renee Nuckols. Sherry Irene married 2nd Donnie Ward and 3rd Lee Hamilton Bowman. Louise Allen Coffey married 2-Ralph Coffey (no relation to first husband).

9. Agnes Arlene (1925) married 1944 Ray Bean (1920-1994) son of Phillip and Marguerite Fore Morgan Bean. Their children are: 1. Jerry Thomas married Tamara Lee and has a son, Jerry Randall Thomas. 2. Kenneth Roger married Lynn Elaine Spaulding and has two children: Karen Louise and Phillip Morgan Bean. Agnes Arlene married 2-Coy Richard Lee and has two children. Sheila Darlene married Jeff Piatt (daughter, Angela Nicole Piatt); Sheila Darlene married 2-David Wayne Tucker (a daughter Amanda Casey Tucker). Submitted by: Freida Gail Fitzgerald Clark and Written by: Betty Campbell

JOHN ALEXANDER NICELY

John Alexander Nicely (1824-1911) of Alleghany County, son of George and Sarah Frances Circle Nicely, married Eliza Jane Chittum (1829-1906) of Botetourt County on 24 December 1850 near Fincastle in Botetourt County. In February 1856, they moved to Rockbridge County. In 1862, he entered in the Confederate Army. He was in battles of Droop Mountain, Lynchburg, Cedar Creek, Snickers Gap and Gordonsville. He continued in service until Lee's surrender.

In 1866, he purchased seven acres of land at the foot of the North Mountain, twelve miles southwest of Lexington, Virginia on Hayslett Creek from Andrew Hayslett for which he paid \$45 in Confederate money. Later, he purchased additional land from the Hayslett Estate and adjoining land (10 different deeds are recorded) making a farm of 388 acres. Both John and Eliza Nicely were buried at Union View Advent Christian Cemetery. Their children were:



Nicely children reunion 1931 L-R Douglas, William, James, John, Charles, Joe, George, Martha, Sallie, Mary

George Franklin, b. 27 October 1851, d. 13 January 1933 lived in Alleghany County, Cowpasture River, married 30 April 1874 Mary Ann Morris. Both are buried Sharon Cemetery, Alleghany County.

Mary Elizabeth "Sis", b. 7 August 1853, d. 9 March 1944, married David M. Morris, 7 August 1873. Both are buried Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery.

Joseph Nathan "Joe" b. 18 November 1855, d. 14 March 1937, married Elizabeth McClung on 15 March 1883. Both are buried in Oxford Cemetery.

Charles Fletcher "Charlie", b. 3 March 1858, d. in 1943, married Nancy Frances "Fanny" Chittum on 25 August 1881. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

John Cordius, b. 7 May 1860, d. 19 March 1937, married Missouri Ann Goodbar, 30 March 1886. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

James Newton "Jim", b. 17 December 1861, d. 24 July 1940, buried Collierstown Cemetery.



John A. and Eliza Jane Nicely grandson Aaron

William Lewis "Bill", b. 26 March 1864, d. 22 November 1940, married Sarah Mildred Clark on 18 December 1884. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

Sally Frances, b. 10 September 1866, d. 1 October 1956, married Alfred Curtis Clark on 19 April 1883. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

Martha Jane "Mat", b. 6 February 1869, d. 20 February 1957, married Charles Hickman on 12 November 1890. Both are buried Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Henry Douglas "Doug", b. 6 February 1872, d. 18 September 1957, married Sallie Bessie Vess on 23 May 1894. Both are buried Alleghany County Central Advent Church Cemetery.

Seven of the above children owned farms, living all lives in Rockbridge County. John A. and Eliza J. had sixty-three grandchildren. Only one is living, Alfred Curtis Clark, on Blacks Creek, Lexington, Virginia. Submitted by: C. Haven Nicely

Sources: Nancy and John, a Chittum Genealogy, by John W. Chittum, Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar. Pages 248 - 297. Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia N.Y., H.H. Hardesty's 1884 Page 420. Rockbridge Co. VA. Cemeteries Vol. I Kerr's Creek District by Angie M. Ruley. Pages 14, 24, 34, 40, & 69.

JOSEPH NATHAN NICELY

Mary Elizabeth McClung was born September 10, 1858 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of Samuel Wallace McClung and Elizabeth Heizer. Her ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Rockbridge. Her forefathers had struggled for land rights as well as the freedom of religion since the 1600's. It was in the late 1600's they had left Scotland for Ireland in the hope of finding such a land. After a generation of struggles with both religious persecution and land disputes in Ireland they emigrated to Pennsylvania.

During the early 1740's these Scotch Irish Presbyterians looked to the Virginia land west of the Blue Ridge Mountains as a land where they could practice their religion. The McClung ancestors were among the first to settle Rockbridge County.

On March 15, 1883, Mary was married to Joseph Nathan Nicely. He was the third child of John Alexander Nicely (1824-1911) and Eliza Jane Chittum (1829-1906). He was born in Rockbridge County on November 18, 1855. Among his ancestors were Germanic Protestants who also emigrated from Pennsylvania to the Shenandoah Valley. In the 1790's the Nicely's settled a section of Botetourt County which later became Alleghany County.

The settlement of this region meant carving farms and homes from the wilderness itself. Survival required not only determination and risk, but the development of a strong work ethic.

The success of changing a wilderness into a land where they could provide for their families and practice their religious faith gave rise to a deep appreciation for the land itself. A culture developed which included willingness to defend this land of new found freedom. Mary McClung's ancestors who participated in such defenses included the following: Archibald Alexander (1707-1780) who in 1756 served as Captain in conflicts against the Shawnee during French & Indian Wars; Major Alexander Stuart (1734-1832) who served in the Revolutionary War; and Col. Benjamin Stuart McClung (1791-1868) who served in the War of 1812. In the

1860's the men of many of these small family farms believed it their duty to answer the call to arms. Joseph Nicely's forefathers who entered the service of the Confederate Army included: His father, John Alexander Nicely and two brothers of his father, George A. Nicely and Emanuel Nicely. Also five brothers of his mother, Eliza Jane Chittum, served in the Confederate Army (see Nathaniel Chittum story).

Generations of risks and sacrifices contributed to a strong work ethic, to an appreciation for both religious faith and duty to ones country. These were values which Joseph and Mary Nicely brought to the home where they raised nine children. The home was a family farm near Collierstown. The children were: Elizabeth Jane 1883-1930; Charles Houston 1885-1959; Lee John 1886-1962; Sadie Frances 1887-1981; Sidney Wallace 1890-1980; Letcher Thomas 1881-abt. 1920; Guy Chittum 1894-1972; Nathan McClung 1899-1983; Alva Agee 1902-1979.



Joseph Nathan Nicely and Mary Elizabeth McClung Nicely

Joseph and Mary Nicely resided on the farm near Collierstown for the remainder of their lives. They were both buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church cemetery. Submitted by: Charles T. Wood, Richmond, VA

Sources: Nathan and John; A Chittum Genealogy by John W. Chittum; Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar; The McClung Genealogy by Rev. William McClung, 1904, McClung Printing Company; Cemetery Notes from the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church by Rev. Allen G. Hamann, 1992; The Brick Church On Timber Ridge by George West Diehl, 1975, The McClure Printing Company

SIDNEY WALLACE NICELY

Mary Lue Reed and Sidney Wallace Nicely were married August, 1911 in Rockbridge County. Mary was born in Rockbridge County, one of six children to William Adam Reed (1862-1921) and Margaret Anne Aroura Swisher (1858-1944) who were both born in Rockbridge County.

Sidney was born near Murat in Rockbridge County, the fifth child of Joseph Nathan Nicely and Mary Elizabeth McClung (see Joseph Nathan Nicely and Mary Elizabeth McClung).

Sidney resided and farmed in Rockbridge County most of his life. While farming as a young man in Collierstown, Sidney would sell his produce across the mountain in Alleghany County. To enable an early start on the Friday "produce day", Sidney would harness his team Thursday evening and drive his horses and wagon across North Mountain. He would find enough firewood along the way to make camp for the night, rise and be in Hardscrapple, near Clifton Forge, at daylight to begin peddling.

About 1914 the family moved to Clifton Forge where Sidney worked for the C&O shops. Before 1918 they moved back to Rockbridge so Sidney could help care for his father in law, William Adam Reed.

Sidney and Mary Lue purchased a farm on Whistle Creek where they lived and raised their family. Earning a living in such a general farming operation required the development of many skills. Sidney built many barns throughout Rockbridge. He worked as a carpenter and was



Sidney Wallace Nicely Family

known for his skills as a roof tinner. He was an excellent horseman and teamster, the knowledge of which enabled him to develop the skill he most liked to practice, horse trading. Seldom would he miss the "horse trading day" in Lexington. He often told his grandsons that he would much rather trade a horse than sell one for cash; his reasoning was he could always find something wrong with the other man's horse.

In April 1976 he had his last experiences as a horseman when he rode in the bicentennial wagon train from Buena Vista to Steeles Tavern. On this trip his son, Albert, represented the Commonwealth of Virginia as a wagon master where the wagon train retraced the "old wagon road" en route to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania.

The children of Sidney and Mary Lue were: Ruby P., 1914; married Tate G. Gaylor; Leah Mary Francis, 1918-1990; married Olza Prezell Nicely; Cloetta Marie, 1921; married Charles Robert Wood; Albert Earl, 1923; married 1. Allene Benson, married 2. Alice Mae Staton; Ollie Mae, 1928-1986; married George Lightner; Also three children who died as infants.

After the death of his first wife Sidney married Maryetta McCormick in 1951. She was a faithful companion until her death in 1978. After the death of his second wife Sidney moved to Alleghany where he alternated living with his daughters Leah Mary Frances Nicely and Cloetta Marie Nicely Wood. He died December 28, 1980 and was buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery between his two wives with whom he lived for more than sixty-six years.

Submitted by: Cloetta Nicely Wood

WILLIAM LEWIS NICELY

William Lewis "Bill" Nicely, a farmer and seventh child of John A. and Eliza Jane Chittum Nicely of Rockbridge Co. was born 26 March 1864 d. 22 Nov. 1940. On 18 Dec. 1884, in Rockbridge Co. he married Sarah Mildred Clark, daughter of Samuel Philander and Ann Sarah Clark. In 1919, William L. purchased the Nicely farm from his brother, Douglas.

Their children were: Clissie Ann, b. 22 December 1885, d. 19 August 1975; Brady Jane, b. 21 December 1894, d. 19 May 1895; Otho Graham, b. 17 September 1897, d. 6 December 1986. Clissie taught school in Rockbridge County, Unexpected (1903-04), and Upper Blacks Creek (1904-06). She married on 24 April 1906 at Collierstown to James Lewis Estes Chittum, son of Nathaniel Anderson and Deliah Kessler Chittum. They lived in Richmond, Virginia where he was a machinist for the RF&P RR. They had two children: Lewis Estes, (b. 12 March 1910) and Dorothy Mildred, (b. 17 December 1912) at Richmond, Va. Lewis E., a CPA, married Margaret Baily McClain of Rutherfordton, N.C. on 27 June 1936. They lived in Mt. Holly, N.C. where he was treasurer, American Yarn and Processing Co., and later founded American Acceptance Co. They now live in a retirement community in Gastonia, N.C. They have no children.

Dorothy Mildred, retired dietician, married in Baltimore, Maryland to Frederic Allen Delmar

on 30 September 1942. Later she worked in Richmond Public Schools and State Department of Education as School Lunch Programs Supervisor. She resides at Lakewood Manor Baptist Retirement Home, Richmond, Virginia. Her son, William Lewis "Bill" Delmar, b. 1 July 1943, married Margaret (Peggy) Stewart Bell on 12 January 1980 in Atlanta, Georgia. He is a retired Systems Analyst of state of Georgia.

William Lewis Nicely's son, Otho Graham, (b. 17 September 1897, d. 6 December 1986) lived with his parents and farmed. He married, 22 December 1920 at Collierstown, Nancy Edith Scott, (b. 15 January 1900, d. 2 November 1983), daughter of John McCampbell Scott and Mary Margaret "Minnie" Croone. They had two sons: Carl Rayburn Nicely, (b. 18 March 1930) and Calvin Haven Nicely, (b. 24 June 1936). Carl married Martha Martin on 21 June 1951 in Rockbridge Co. Presently they live at Cartersville, Georgia. Carl R. Nicely works for Shaw Industries. They have three children: James Edward "Jimmy", (b. 21 September 1952, Rockbridge, Virginia), married Vickie Sukkan on 22 November 1972 and works for Parmat Dairies. Their daughter is Carla Dawn, (b. 10 April 1976). Jeffery "Jeff" Allen, (b. 5 February 1956), is single and works for Shaw Industries. Nancy Ann, (b. 9 February 1958) in Rockbridge is a registered nurse and works at University Hospital, Augusta, Georgia. She married Dr. John Hugh Page, Jr., a Methodist minister, 10 September 1977 at Cartersville, Georgia. They have one child Caroline "adopted", (b. 25 September 1993) and live in Augusta, Georgia.



William Lewis and Sarah Mildred Clark Nicely

Haven on 30 June 1962 at Troutville, VA married Ora Dean Brown, (b. 24 February 1940). Haven is retired from U.S. Postal Service (rural carrier).

They have two children: William "Billy" Douglas, (b. 26 September 1975), married Rachel Dawn Wilhelm, daughter of Leon and Sarah Bryant Wilhelm, on 25 May 1996. Both work at Burlington Industries, Glasgow, Virginia and live in Collierstown. Cynthia "Cindy" Louise, (b. 17 January 1981) attends Rockbridge County High School. Submitted by: William "Billy" Douglas Nicely Sources: Nancy and John, a Chittum Genealogy by John W. Chittum, Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar, pages 285-186. Rockbridge County, VA Cemeteries Vol. I Kerrs Creek District by Angie Ruley, pages 24 & 41

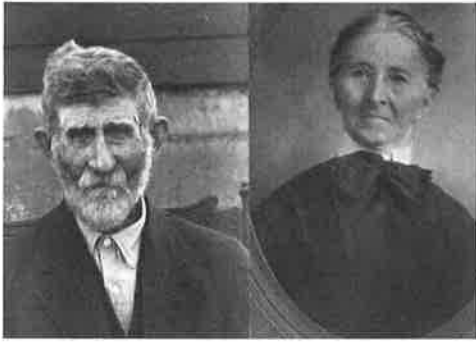
NOEL FAMILY

The first Noel in Rockbridge Co. believed to be our line is John Noel/Noell who married Martha "Patsy" Taylor April 14, 1808. She was the daughter of James Taylor, deceased, and his remarried widow, Mary McNaughton, who was twice widowed. They lived near Collierstown.

They had the following children: Sarah, born circa 1809; Mary A., b. circa 1818; Martha, b. circa 1818-19; and Julia An, b. circa 1821-24.

Research is continuing to determine parentage and origins of John and Patsy.

Julia's son, George Madison Noel, was born circa 1837-40. Before universal schooling those who recorded court records were forced to write phonetically what they thought they heard



George Madison Noel and Sarah (Sallie) Ann Vess Noel

because those illiterate could offer no help. Perhaps that's why George Noel was listed as George M. Nowlen when he married Sarah, (Sallie), Ann Vest/Vess April 19, 1864. They had the following children: Elizabeth Jane; Stewart Franklin, (this compiler's line); Melissa J.; Mary Belle; Wm. Taylor; Rachel Nora; Geo. Washington "Wash"; Olive Mae; and Benjamin Harrison. William, Olive, Benjamin and George all went by their middle names.

The remainder of this article will deal with Stewart's line. He married Virginia "Jennie" S. Entsminger at Eagle Rock in neighboring Botetourt Co., Dec. 14, 1890. She was the daughter of Lewis and Hannah Elizabeth Ford Entsminger who had moved from Rockbridge to Botetourt also.

Stewart and Jennie's fathers both served the south during the Civil War. George was a Pvt. in Co. E, 27th Regt. Va. Inf. He was wounded the next day after Stonewall Jackson was fatally wounded at Chancellorsville, Va.

Lewis Entsminger was in Co. C, 1st VA. Cavalry, commanded by Gen. Jeb. Stuart. This company was very close to him when he was mortally wounded at the battle of Yellow Tavern, May 11, 1864.

Stewart and Jennie had the following children: Zelia Mason, born July 3, 1891; Armeta May, b. May 8, 1895; Celmer (Selma) George, b. March 27, 1897; Nora Agatha, Nov. 20, 1901; Thurman Franklin, Sept. 10, 1904; Kenneth Lenwood, Oct. 16, 1907; Carroll Jammer-son, Jan. 24, 1916.

Zelia married Hugh P. Gresham. She died March 21, 1960. Armeta married Wm. E. Evans. She is the only one of her siblings still living having only recently moved to Bryan Nursing Home near Clifton Forge, Va. (1997).

Selma lived in Eagle Rock most of his life. He married Helen Catherine Hite Oct. 11, 1923 and lived a short distance from his parents and had six children of which two died in infancy: Esther Lee, who married Allen E. Atkinson Dec. 31, 1941; Marion Grey, who married E. Beveline Martin May 3, 1947; Russell Kennard, who died in infancy; Selma Oren "Buddy"; Thomas Edward "T. E."; who also died in infancy; and Joseph Bernley, "J. B." who married S. Kay Stull Nov. 22, 1991.

This compiler is descended through Selma and his son, Marion. Nora, who married Roy W. Kersey Jun 27, 1923. She died 4-12-1979. Thurman married Beulah Garnett Teaford. He died 6-17-1988. Kenneth died July 7, 1911. Carroll died in a traffic accident Feb. 2, 1936.

Anyone wishing to correspond with me to further this research would be welcome. Submitted by: *Donnie Noel*

Sources: Family oral history; Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties' census; marriage, birth, death, land, and will records; except for speculation so stated all research can be proven with documentation upon request.

WILLIAM C. AND JUDITH NOELL

William C. Noelle attended VMI from Alexandria, Virginia, and graduated in 1953 as a 2nd Lt. After two years in the Air Force, and then living in Richmond, Portsmouth, and Virginia Beach, he returned to Rockbridge County to

live in 1986 in the Natural Bridge area. In July 1991, Judy Miller Jay and Bill Noell were married at Jackson Memorial Hall. There were five children by Bill's previous marriages; four boys and one girl, and two grown children from Judy's previous marriage; one boy and one girl. At the beginning of the marriage, they lived at 3 Woodduck Road, in Birdfield, and Bill Noell was working/traveling as a consultant in hazardous materials regulations and package testing and shipping. Judy was a Special Education teacher at Parry McCluer High School, and previously taught at Lylburn Downing.

In 1992, Bill and Judy relocated to the Knoxville, Tennessee area, as Bill accepted a consulting contract with the Department of Energy's Oak Ridge facility in the hazardous material field. Judy became an Elementary School Special Education Teacher in Knox County, and they built a summer chalet type vacation house in the woods on Norris Lake northwest of Knoxville to live in until retiring and returning back to the Lexington home in Birdfield. In the meantime, daughter, Jennifer Jay, and then Jennifer Jay Beacham, lived in the Birdfield house with her husband Brad during their first years of marriage. Jennifer, and her brother, Andy, grew up in the Birdfield house, and graduated from Lexington High School, prior to going on to college.



Jay-Noell House

Cornelius Noell, originally French Huguenot, settled in Essex County, near Tappahannock, Virginia prior to 1670, moving from Holland, where they had relocated during the French persecutions. In 1756, Thomas moved to Bedford County on a land grant, and established the family home of Lone Pine Farm with 6,000 acres, and the Lone Pine village on Oslin Creek, near Cifax. Grandfather James T. Noell purchased the BG Samuel Garland, CSA, house, built in 1818, on Garland Hill's Madison Street in Lynchburg in 1901, and established it as the family home to continue his law practice, but continued to maintain Lone Pine Farm, and was a major owner in the Virginian Hotel. Grandfather Noell was a graduate of Richmond College in 1888; Uncle Burroughs graduated from W & L, then Harvard; Uncle Shirley from VMI in 1917, and then Harvard; and father William C. Sr. graduated from VMI in 1924, and then attended MIT. William C., Jr. retired from 30 years in the active Air Force Reserve, as a Colonel, at Andrews AFB, Md. as Deputy Commander of the Wing in July 1983.

Judy Noell's grandfather, George Washington Miller, was born in the Natural Bridge area around 1803, on a farm established by his father when he migrated from Germany. As an adult, grandfather Miller moved to West Virginia, and purchased a farm and cabin outside Glenville. In 1871-1872, he built a home there, which was also operated as the Miller Hotel for at least ten years, as a nights stop-over station for the two day horseback ride between Charleston and Clarksburg. Judy and family moved to the family farm at the time she attended Glenville State College in Glenville, where she graduated in 1961, and then began her teaching career immediately thereafter. This

has encompassed living in various parts of West Virginia and Strasburg, Virginia, before moving to Lexington in 1977, and the 3 Woodduck Road home. Submitted by: *Wm. C. Noell*

WILLIAM NORCROSS

William Norcross was born December 1, 1791. The Rockbridge Co. census of 1850 lists William and his wife Mary (Polly) as both being born in New Jersey. William and Mary (Johnson) Norcross were married in 1813 and lived in Burlington Co., New Jersey, where they are listed on the 1820 census. By 1830, William and Mary were listed on the Census of Rockbridge Co, Virginia. William and Mary had ten children who were named in his will: Elizabeth; m James M. Conner, Rebecca; m Samuel Paxton, Sarah Ann; m Thompson Wright, Susan M; m Thomas Paxton, Sophia; m James L. Black, William C.; Charles M; Thomas J; Willoughby M; and George W. William was the son of Samuel Norcross, who also was born in New Jersey, but his mother's name is unknown. Mary was born April 15, 1795. Thomas Norcross, one of the sons of William and Mary served the Army of the Confederate States. He was in Co. H, 25th Va. Inf. Regt., and was in the Battle at Gettysburg. He was taken prisoner on either July 2nd or 3rd, 1863, and was sent to a prison camp. He remained there for the duration of the Civil War. He was paroled and released to return home to Rockbridge Co. in April, 1865.

William made his will on September 27, 1858, and had as witnesses Samuel A. East and David Snider. In his will, he left all of his real and personal property to his wife Mary during her lifetime and on the occasion of her death, he stipulated that all of the remaining property be sold at public auction. After William's death on October 27, 1858 his will was presented in Court and proved on February 7, 1859. His estate was appraised on April 9, 1859, at a value of \$7,100.00. The appraisal included land, slaves and all household belongings. This \$7,100 estate was left to his wife Mary, and the reader should remember that this was shortly before the beginning of the Civil War. Mary died on January 27, 1880, and at the time of her death, a sale was conducted to liquidate the estate. The proceeds of this sale generated \$1,394.56 which represented approximately 20% of the original appraisal. This drastic reduction in estate valuation was due to the general decline in land values in the south after the Civil War. In addition, his original estate included the value of slaves who had been freed after the war. Both William and Mary were buried in Rockbridge Co., Virginia, at the New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Submitted by: *Tom W. Reed and Written by: Keith Reed*

JAMES FRANKLIN NUTTY

My great-great-grandfather, James Franklin Nutty (left in circa 1870 photo), was born in Augusta Co. VA on 24 March 1834, but lived most of his life in the Kerr's Creek area of Rockbridge Co. His brother John W. Nutty (born July 1846) (right in photo) was a stonemason. Father Lewis Nutty (born about 1809; married 31 Oct. 1831) was a miller, both of whom also lived in Rockbridge Co. His grandparents John and Elizabeth Keltmaker Nutty were born in Augusta Co. and had 2 sons who moved to Illinois. His mother Elizabeth Potter Nutty was born circa 1812 in Rockbridge Co. to John and Lucy Sharp Potter, whose father Julius Sharp (died 1803, Rockbridge Co.) served in the Fifth Continental Line during the Revolutionary War. James Franklin's sisters were Mary E. (born 1833) and Sarah M. (born 1837).

In his youth James was a distiller. His wife Lucinda Margaret Harshaw (born 10 March 1834, Augusta Co. daughter of George and

Elizabeth Moore Harshaw) refused to marry him until he quit making whiskey. James became a tanner and a maker of shoes, saddles, and bridles. Supposedly, he made leather-goods for famous residents of Lexington. He also raised broomstraw and made brooms. They married (9 Dec. 1856) and had 2 sons, my great-grandfather Jonathan Rudolph Nutty (born 8 Nov. 1858; died 23 March 1934 in Low Moor, VA) who became a C&O Railroad engineer; and James Franklin Nutty II (born 9 Dec. 1862; died July 1923 in Los Angeles, CA). Jonathan's teething ring was an 1858 silver half dollar with JRN and JR Nutty stamped onto it and a hole in it for a leather shoelace to keep the baby from swallowing it.



J. F. Nutty and J. W. Nutty

During the War Between the States, James and his brother John were in the Confederate Army. In Sept. 1870 James bought 11.5 acres on the lower south slope of Hogback Mountain from Frederick and Catharine Mohler. He had a log cabin with a spring underneath for cooling milk and other foods. As girls (1900-1910) my grandmother Lillian Nutty Simpson and her sisters Ethel, Emma, and Verna enjoyed visiting, partly because young men would ride their horses over to the cabin for James to repair their leathergoods. Their grandfather would meet their train in Goshen with his wagon.

James Franklin Nutty and his wife Lucinda were members of Bethesda Presbyterian Church in Rockbridge Baths where they are buried. After her death on 14 March 1914, he sold his land (currently owned by Calvin Coleman) and moved to the Louisville, KY home of James Franklin II. Since he and Lucinda had been so close during their marriage he was very lonely and died on 11 Dec. 1915. *Submitted by: Roger L. Simpson, Blacksburg, VA.* Sources: Public records and oral family history

OCHELTREE

Joseph Calvin Ocheltree, pictured below with his second wife, Martha Herron, was a descendant of Isaac Ocheltree of Sinking Creek in Greenbrier through Isaac and Hannah Blake's son Harrison and his wife Diodema Clutter. According to an account written by his cousin, Rev. Charles Ocheltree, about their grandfather, "Isaac was born somewhere about the headwaters of the Shenandoah in Virginia".



Martha and Joseph Calvin Ocheltree

Charles' daughter wrote Bobbie Sue Henry that, "It has long been known in my father's family that the family first settled in that section (Natural Bridge), and being iron people from Ayleshire, Scotland, found a need for following their trade in America to provide cannon balls for the Revolutionary War, as well as other iron manufacturing."

Correspondence from a Mr. Swank in the Harrisonburg area to Dr. George West Diehl discussed "the location of an old Iron Foundry, which tradition in our family says was located in the area of the Natural Bridge," and "there was a place named Ocheltree Mill in the county [Rockbridge]. He thought the family owned Natural Bridge, but county deed records show Ocheltree land "adjoining the Natural Bridge tract". Dr. Diehl told Bobbie Sue that he knew where the old Ocheltree Furnace was, and that he and D. E. Brady had been there. However, no records can now be found to identify this furnace. According to Charles' account there was at least one iron furnace, a mill, a store, and a forge at a place called "Ocheltree Furnace" or "Ocheltree Village" or "Ocheltree Post Office". James Ocheltree's land stretched from old Route 11 northwest along Cedar Creek on the south to the juncture at Red Mill. One deed listed Hugh Barclay as an adjoining land owner to James Ocheltree. Evelyn Grim, who lived in, and owned, the Barclay home around 1988-1990, pointed to the land across the Cedar Creek bridge and told Bobbie Sue, "There was supposed to have been a furnace or a foundry and a store with a post office over there, but I never heard of a name."

James bought this land in 1782, the same year a James Ochiltree "is gone" from the tax records in Augusta County. James and his wife Catherine "were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians" who brought their church membership papers with them to America. (Railey in *House of Ocheltree*) Their children were John, Nancy, Martha, James, Thomas, and Jenet. John lived in Botetourt, at one time on Catawba Creek, served with the Cartmills and others from the Gala area of Botetourt. The Rockbridge land went to Thomas, who sold it, then bought land on Broad Creek which is still in his son David's family, although the Ocheltree name no longer is found there.

Michael Ocheltree owned land on Rennix's Run (where Etna and Rebecca Furnaces were built on old furnaces, in Botetourt County. He also owned land in Greenbrier (where Isaac paid taxes on land in 1803), and on Elk's Creek in Rockbridge on the southeast side of the James River. This Rockbridge tract contained the kind of timber used in the old coke furnaces for smelting iron ore. He died in 1799, and part of his land was sold to two of James' daughters and their husbands. He and brothers Matthew of Delaware and Alexander of Greenbrier County were probably brothers of James.

Bobbie Sue and I are cousins. Our grandmother was Sarah Emily Ocheltree, a daughter of Joseph Calvin Ocheltree and his first wife, Amy Adeline Williams. Sarah Emily married in Braxton County, WV, Sidney J. Barnette. *Submitted by: Nadine R. Ward and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

O'MARA FAMILY

Philip and Joan O'Mara, both college professors, moved to Rockbridge County in 1989. After a year renting in Lexington they bought a home in Mount Vista, where they reside with their two children, Philip Martin Yung O'Mara, born 1982 and Caitlin Ruth Song O'Mara, born 1984. Both children are adopted from Korea.

Philip Francis O'Mara, born and raised in New York City, attended Catholic schools in Brooklyn and Queens, and received his B.A. from St. John's University and his M.A. and Ph.D. from the University of Notre Dame. He has worked in print journalism, as a film reviewer, book reviewer, and features writer, and has



Caitlin Ruth Song O'Mara, 12 and Philip Martin Yung O'Mara, 14 - 1996

produced discussion programs for public radio. Before moving to Virginia he taught at Tougaloo College and Jackson State University, two historically Black institutions in Mississippi. He is now (1997) Associate Professor of English at Bridgewater College, where he teaches courses in Chaucer and in Modernist Literature as well as courses in the history of film. He has published articles and presented scholarly papers on various topics in medieval and modern literature.

Joan Hertzog O'Mara is Associate Pastor of Art History at Washington and Lee University. She studied in the public schools of Silver Spring, Maryland, where she was raised, and obtained her B.A. at Carleton College, Northfield, Minnesota, and her Ph.D. at the University of Michigan. She specializes in Asian Art, and is a member of the Asian Studies Committee at W&L. She teaches courses in Chinese and Japanese Art History, including courses in the arts of the tea ceremony and in Chinese and Japanese painting. Adult students from Lexington and elsewhere in the county have often audited her courses and she has given frequent slide presentations in the local public schools. She has previously worked as a stringer, collecting possible stories for television features, has written newspaper reviews, interviews, and articles on the arts, and has taught Art History at Wayne State University, Detroit. She has published several scholarly articles and presented many papers at academic conferences.

Philip M. O'Mara and his sister, Caitlin R. O'Mara, play clarinet and oboe, respectively, in the Lyburn Downing School band, and both have been active and successful in the school Science Fairs. Philip has performed in several plays at school and under the auspices of Fine Arts in Rockbridge.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Mara were married Dec. 11, 1976, in Ann Arbor, Michigan. The family are members of St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Lexington. Mrs. O'Mara is a lector (scripture reader at Mass, and Mr. O'Mara teaches the eighth grade Sunday School class. Both have helped to prepare families and individuals for Baptism. Mr. O'Mara is also active in Amnesty International, an international human rights association, and serves as faculty advisor to the Bridgewater student chapter. They are grateful to Holt International Children's Services, the agency through which they adopted their children. *Submitted by: Philip F. O'Mara*

MARGARETT ANN ORR

In searching my mother's (Margarett Ann Orr) family, I found that we are descendants of five Rockbridge Co. families. They are Paxton, Whiteside, McSpadden, Lyle and Walker. In my search I found a map of Rockbridge Co. that showed all the families in about the same general area of Rockbridge.

In the book, *The Paxton: The origin in Scotland and migration through England & Ireland to the Colony of PA* by W. Paxton, I found that my Samuel Paxton was the grandson (thru his father Thomas that settled on So. River in



Capt. James Orr Jr., wife Eliza McSpadden and son Moses Carson Orr.

Rockbridge) of Samuel Paxton, Sr. the immigrant. Samuel Sr. was the son of James who died in County Antrim, Ireland. Samuel, Sr. was born in 1670 in Ireland, and died about 1746 in Cumberland township in the present County of Adam, PA. In 1741 he purchased land on Marsh Creek (PA). He came to the Colony about 1730, wife unknown.

Thomas Paxton, Sr. & Thomas Paxton, Jr. bought land in the Borden Grant, as proved in Staunton, Augusta Co. (Deed book I, pgs. 493 & 470.) as early as 1742. Thomas' will is dated May 25, 1760, probated Nov. 16, 1762. Sarah his wife is mentioned, and he left a small legacy to his son Samuel. The sureties on the executor's bond were Andrew Hays and Matthew Lyle. Samuel Paxton, (son of Thomas of South River) was b. 1733, wife unknown, and had a daughter Margaret who md. Moses Whiteside, son of Thomas Whiteside (grandson of Moses Whiteside I, Gunsmith & Silversmith in Rockbridge).

Moses Whiteside and Margaret Paxton had a daughter named Sarah Jane Whiteside, who married abt 1776, Moses McSpadden (1754-Aug., 14, 1827). Moses McSpadden, son of Thomas, (the immigrant of Augusta/Rockbridge Co. VA, served as a member of Capt. John Buchanan's Militia company of August Co., in 1742 -Va. Historical Magazine, Vol 8, page 279. He was a member of the Timber Ridge Church, (a log "meetin" house was built in 1746). Our ancestors who signed the call for Rev. Brown as minister in 1753, with other church members were: Thomas McSpadden, Thomas Paxton, Moses Whiteside, James Walker, Samuel Lyle and Matthew Lyle, members of strong Presbyterian faith and patriots.



Moses Carson Orr and wife Mahala Love Cline (dau. of John Cline)

Moses was the only son of Thomas McSpadden who stayed in VA. The others went to Tenn. He moved from Rockbridge Co. to Washington, Co., VA. Deed Book B, Washington Co., VA. dated Oct. 2, 1807, reads, "Moses McSpadden and Jean, his wife, to Thomas McSpadden and Matt Brown, for natural love and affection, 105 acres that Robert Edmonson now lives on, in the forks of Holston River."

Moses' will is recorded in Washington Co. VA., Book 6, p 1-2, dated Aug. 6, 1827, proved Sept. 18, 1827. To wife Jean, he left his plantation. After his wife's death, property was to be divided among daughters, Peggy Berry and

Jane Brown, and sons Thomas and John McSpadden. Moses Sr. is buried in Green Spring Cemetery, Washington Co., VA, near Abingdon, and is buried next to daughter Jane Brown.

Thomas McSpadden, born 1784, married Jan. 7, 1807 in Jefferson Co., Tenn. to Elizabeth Lyle Walker, 1789-1859, daughter of James and Jane Thompson Walker, and granddaughter of Elizabeth Lyle Thompson (daughter of Matthew Lyle of Timber Ridge). Thomas was a farmer and miller and lived near Abingdon, VA. Thomas and Elizabeth had nine children. Their daughter Eliza McSpadden married James Orr Jr., son of James Orr Sr. and wife Mary "Polly" Carson (daughter of Moses Carson and Martha McGrew of PA.).

James Orr, Jr., b. 7 May 1814, married on 18 May, 1837, Washington Co., VA. Capt. James died 12 Sept. 1881 and wife Eliza died 2 Sept. 1882. They are buried in the Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Cemetery in Rich Valley, Smyth Co., VA. They had 10 children. Their son, Moses Carson Orr, married Mahala Cline (dau. of John Cline and Sophia Etta Catron, (dau. of Michael Kettenring). Submitted by: Pauline C. Landrum
Sources: Books: The Paxtons; McSpadden; John Walker, Lyle, Smyth Co., Families & History; Artists & Artisans: 1738-BJ-Centennial-1938, pg. 5, Section One, newspaper of Rockbridge Co.

HENRY ARTHUR OTT

Henry Arthur Ott (my great-grandfather) was Commissioner of the Revenue for the South River District from 1911 until his death in 1922, and was an elder at the Fairfield Presbyterian Church for more than 35 years.



H. Arthur Ott

Known as "Arthur," he was born July 9, 1852, near Newport in Augusta County. He was the ninth of eleven children of William Henry Ott, a farmer who moved his family from Augusta to Rockbridge County in the 1850s.

William Henry Ott and his first wife, Mary Strickler, had seven children, including four sons who fought in the Civil War. William Baxter Ott, the oldest son to reach adulthood, served with the Liberty Hall Volunteers and was killed at First Manassas in 1861. David Alexander Ott lost an arm in battle at Strasburg. James Davidson Ott and Franklin Augustus Ott served with the 2nd Rockbridge Dragoons, of the 14th Virginia Cavalry.

After the death of Mary Strickler Ott, William Henry Ott married Frances Connell Crouse of Lynchburg, a widow with a daughter, Mary Clara. William and Frances had four children together — Catherine Annie, Henry Arthur, John Flood, and Eliza Frances.

Arthur Ott grew up on the family farm. As a young man, he worked as a merchant in Vesuvius and Fairfield, where he settled. On May 15, 1888, he married Bettie Brooks McClung. Although Bettie was born and raised near Gala in Botetourt County, she was descended from the old McClung Family of Rockbridge County.

Arthur and Bettie had four children — Helen Mar, who died in infancy; Bess McClung, who devoted a long career to nursing; Annie Genevieve, who married Joshua Turner, a farmer, and raised a family in Accomack County on the Eastern Shore; and William Arthur, who moved to Akron, Ohio, and married Mae Fessel.

Arthur's wife, Bettie McClung Ott, died of tuberculosis in 1908 at the age of 45. He later married Ida Brown Heizer. Over the years he worked as an assessor, deputy county treasurer, Commissioner of the Revenue, fruit tree agent, and farmer. He had an orchard in Fairfield and for a time kept bees. His daughter Bess said that he was very skilled at grafting fruit trees, and had several different types of apples growing on the same tree.

Arthur Ott died of a heart ailment on November 28, 1922. His obituary in the Lexington Gazette described him as "a most popular and efficient official," and "a man of great kindness of heart, sterling integrity, and one of the most useful citizens." The Rockbridge County News described him as "a man of gentle, blameless, upright life [who] enjoyed the kindly regard of everyone." He was also very fondly remembered by his children. Arthur and Bettie McClung Ott and their daughters Helen and Bess are buried at the Fairfield Presbyterian Church cemetery.

Of their four children, only Genevieve Turner had children — Betty McClung, Louise Brooks, and Carroll Moore. Louise married James Barnes and settled in Lombard, Illinois, and Carroll married Edward Kurtz, of Richmond. Arthur and Bettie McClung Ott had six great-grandchildren, and there are now nine great-great-grandchildren. Submitted by: James A. Barnes Jr.

Sources: Family Records; Original Birth, Marriages and Death Records; Cemetery and Will Records; U.S. Census Records, 1850-1920; Lexington and Rockbridge County in the Civil War, by Robert J. Driver, Jr.; 14th Virginia Cavalry, by Robert L. Driver, Jr.; The Lexington Presbyterian Heritage; The Lexington Gazette; Rockbridge County News.

ISAAC AND BERTIE OVERHULSER

Isaac Albert Overhulser was born 27 April 1865 (probably in Ohio), and died 2 December 1927 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Isaac was the son of Daniel and Mary Elizabeth (Nungester) Overhulser.

Daniel was born 18 January 1843 Saint Mary's, Ohio, and died 1894 from Civil War injuries. Mary Elizabeth was born 1842 in Wapakoneta, Ohio, and died 1929 in Decatur, Indiana. Both are buried in Decatur, Indiana.

Isaac Albert married 16 June 1893, Aldia "Bertie" Lewis. Bertie was born 22 October 1875, and died 26 February 1945 in Rockbridge. Bertie was the daughter of Levi and Ella (Michaels) Lewis.

Levi was born 14 February 1847, and died 1909. They were married 5 October 1872. Ella was born 17 September 1849, and died 20 March 1910. They are buried in Jonesboro, Grant County, Indiana.

In Ohio, Isaac worked for the Railroad. Bertie was a housewife and raised their seven children. When the children were small, Isaac and Bertie moved to Virginia. They loaded furniture, children, and dog on a train and made the long trek from Greenville, Ohio to Goshen, Virginia. They soon moved to Bratton's Run, where they lived in a log house. The cracks between the logs allowed snow to come into the house. Pauline Overhulser Martin recalls it was very hard to get your front and backside warm at the same time.

Their children follow:

Earl Dennis Overhulser was born 9 February 1894, and died 9 November 1919. He is buried at Brattons Run Cemetery. Earl married 26 June 1918, Mary Virginia "Jen" Plogger. Earl and Jen had one daughter, Catherine Virginia Overhulser born 7 April 1919, and died 14 March 1992. Catherine is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church.



Mary (Nungester), Emma, Daniel and Isaac Overhulser



Isaac Albert Overhulser and Alda Bertie Lewis Overhulser

Augusta Chester "Gus" Overhulser was born 22 June 1896, and died 7 April 1975 in Rockbridge. Gus married Vernie Lee Bayne. Vernie was born 3 March 1896, and died 12 June 1975. They are buried at Goshen Baptist Cemetery. Gus and Vernie had nine children. Margaret, Homer, Charles, Katherine, Clarence, Louise, Pauline, Meldon, and Brenda Overhulser.

Harley Albert Overhulser was born 14 June 1898, and died 31 August 1974 in Rockbridge. Harley never married. He is buried at Goshen Baptist Cemetery.

Russell Leroy Overhulser was born March 1902, and died 13 May 1904. Russell is buried in Greenville, Ohio.

Goldie May Overhulser was born 23 September 1904 in Greenville, Ohio, and died 29 December 1976 in Rockbridge. Goldie married 14 August 1928, Sandy Jackson Plogger. Sandy was born 25 October 1889, and died 1 March 1949. They are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery, Lexington, VA. Goldie and Sandy had seven children. Leona Alberta, Frances Mae, Mary Elizabeth, Ruby Lucille, Dennis Earl, Nellie Rosalie, and Nancy Virginia Plogger.

Leona "Pauline" Overhulser was born 1 November 1907. Pauline resides at Goshen, Virginia, on Brattons Run. She married Earl Martin and had no children. Earl is buried at Goshen Baptist Cemetery.

Roy Calvin Overhulser was born 1 September 1911, in Greenville, Ohio, and died 10 November 1983 in Manassas, Virginia. Roy married 27 May 1931, Audrey Jane Martin. Audrey was born 8 March 1898 and died 29 December 1979. Roy and Audrey had four children and three step-daughters, Faye, Mildred, Stanley, and Billy, Frances, Ethel and Helen.

Isaac and Bertie were Dunkers or Brethren. They believed in peace, brotherhood, and simple living. They are buried in Goshen, Virginia at Brattons Run Cemetery. *Submitted by: Ruby Plogger Fluty and Written by: Debbie Graves Mohler*

RACHEL AGNES HECK PADGETT

Rachel Agnes Heck's ancestors came early to Rockbridge County. Her maternal great-grandfather, Adam Short (for whom Short Hill Mountain is partly named) arrived here from Ireland in the late 1700's; her paternal great-great-grandfather arrived in Maryland in 1753 from a German palantate and came to Rockbridge County before 1793. She married William Woodruff Padgett August 10, 1871, who left her widowed at age 42 with seven children ages 2-14 to raise.

Rachel was a woman ahead of her times. Perhaps because she was an only child, she was better educated than many girls of that day. She was known throughout the neighborhood as a skilled farmer and midwife. Her black bag was kept packed.

According to family legends, she had a way with animals. As a girl, she trained her favorite horse to run wildly around the pasture at a given hand signal. When Yankee raiders confiscated all other farm animals, they could not catch this "crazy horse." All the neighbors' fields were plowed the following year.

One granddaughter, Adeline (my mother), had less favorable memories of another pet — a talking parrot. Mother was terrified of the bird, and the parrot took delight in teasing her. The uncaged parrot, imitating Rachel Agnes' voice, would call the cat, dog, or my mother. When they came running into the room, it would swoop down, bite, and laugh wickedly. The story is told that it would ride the horse's shoulder to church. If the service lasted too long, it would fly to the church window, yelling "A-men!"



Rachel Agnes (Heck) Padgett

Rachel Agnes felt that it was unfair for women not to be able to vote. After all, she was a successful farmer! She supported the local suffragette movement. She died in 1920, one year before women won the right to vote, and is buried in the High Bridge Cemetery.

She was also ahead of her time in understanding children. When one daughter's marriage failed, she and a child returned home. She raised one son of another daughter. All the grandchildren loved to visit. Contrary to the custom of that day, Rachel Agnes fed children first, then grownups.

The Padgett farm was later divided into 3 parcels. The house was torn down but did not disappear. The porch was pulled over the hill and added to a house now where Plank Road joins Padgett Hill. When the Eversmans built on another parcel, they used stones from the Padgett fireplace in theirs.

Her children were sons Jake, Will and Lacey; daughters Jane, Ollie, and Mary Ann (my grandmother). Mary Ann married Samuel Franklin Lackey. Their six children were Edgar Brugh, Ruth Johnson (m. Guy Agnor), Robert, Floyd Franklin, Adeline Rachel (m. Robert Tolley), and Laura Frances (m. Simon Painter).

Adeline, my mother, married a local pharmacist, Robert Adam Tolley 8/15/35. I, their only child, married Edward Blair Randolph 7/22/62. Our children are Edward Anthony Randolph (b. 1/27/65) of Atlanta, GA; and Robert Jackson Randolph (b. 2/9/66) of Charlotte, NC. Robert is married to the former Susan Grey. *Submitted by: Patricia Ann (Tolley) Randolph*

THE PAINE FAMILY

The family of Robert Paine immigrated from Londonderry, Ireland to Lexington in the early 1800s. The first of the family to immigrate was the eldest son, John, and probably the eldest daughter, Mary Ann. The Rockbridge Court minutes state that "John W. Paine who came from the county of London Dary in Ireland to the USA do in the month of October 1818 owed allegiance to the King of Great Britain and Ireland, now 30 years of age past, has settled and intends to reside in this county appeared here in court and made oath that he intends to become a citizen of the United States and to relinquish and renounce all allegiance which might be claimed by the King of Great Britain and Ireland."

The remainder of the family followed in 1821, with the father (age 48) and sons James (19), Robert (18), William (13) and Henry (10) listed on the ship's manifest on Apr. 16, 1821; and the mother, Margaret, age 44, listed on the manifest dated 11 May 1821.

Nothing more is found for the father; however, mother Margaret continued to live in Lexington, and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery where her headstone reads: "Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Margaret Paine, a native of Donegal, Ireland, died July 5, 1847, age 78 years."

John W. Paine, 5 July 1796/10 July 1862, a prominent Lexington physician, married Bettie (surname unknown), who was born in Ireland in 1797 and died in 1868 in Lexington. John also had an art and music store on Main Street in Lexington. The Virginia Gazette of Jan. 2, 1856 had an advertisement: "Fine Engravings, Lithographs & c. Just received a large supply of the finest of French and German Engravings; also a fine assortment of American Lithographs. The lovers of the fine arts are invited to call and examine them. J. W. Paine - Lexington, Dec. 7, 1854." ; and same date, "More Piano music. I have just received the largest supply of Piano music that was ever before offered to the attention of the Ladies of Lexington and Rockbridge County. Many pieces are entirely new. J. W. Paine" John and Bettie's children were: a daughter who died in 1839; John W. Paine, Jr., a teacher, who married Mary J. Armentrout 12 Oct 1871; Margaret Sarah Paine, 18 Feb 1827/12 Jun 1828; Ann R. Paine, 1831/9 Jan 1886, married William W. Lewis, County Commissioner 7 Aug 1856 in Lexington; Henry Ruffner Paine, whose Civil War record in "The 1st and 2nd Rockbridge Artillery by Robert J. Driver states: "Paine, Henry Ruffner "Dick", 5th Sgt. from Rockbridge County, born 1832, attended Washington College 1851-52, UVA 1855-56, attended school in Europe, Professor of Greek at University of Mississippi, enlisted 7/23/61 — Present until killed in action 2nd Manassas 8/29/62. Buried Stonewall Jackson Cem., "one of the most promising young men of Lexington. His gallant conduct rapidly won for

him the confidence of the officers and men of that famous company of which he was an honored member.”; and Fansive (Fannie), born 1836, married Capt. John D. Neal, 20 Sep 1865.

Mary Ann, born 1797, married Abraham Lewis. (See Abraham Lewis article).

James Paine married Matilda W. Findlay, 1799/1855, daughter of William Findlay and Margaret Horner. “Irishman” James was a Presbyterian minister who served as pastor at Monmouth, Mt. Carmel Church south of Staunton, and Fairfield Presbyterian. Their children were: Margaret C. Paine, born 1830 and married Samuel Shultz 6 Jan 1856; Robert Henry Paine, 18 Jun 1830/22 Dec 1830; William F. Paine, born 1832; Henry Martyn Paine, Jun 1834/4 Aug 1835; David Paine born 1836; and Louisa L. Paine born 1836.

Robert Paine married Hannah Harriett — about 1830 and had children: Matilda F. Paine born 1832 and married Rev. Henry B. Rose 23 Apr 1856; Margaret W. Paine born 1858 and married James William Kile 4 Oct 1860; and Sally Paine born 1842. A deed dated Jan. 2, 1844 shows Robert and wife transferring property to the Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of Lexington. The old church was torn down and the new one built on this lot at the corner of Nelson and Main Streets.

William P. Paine 26 May 1807/8 Nov 1830.

Henry H. Paine, born 11 Aug 1810, married Elizabeth M. Baxter. Henry was also a Presbyterian Clergyman, studying at Union Theological Seminary in Richmond, Virginia 1832-34. His service included Highbridge Church 1834-37; Buchanan County, 1845-55; and Holly Spring, Mississippi 1870. His sermon, “God’s People, Kept by God’s Power” preached by appointment of the Presbytery of Montgomery at Wytheville, Va. Sep 13, 1845 when he was pastor at Fincastle, was published by the Presbytery in 1846. A copy of this sermon can be found at the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond. Submitted by: Ray Wilson Barbour

PAINTER - LAYNE

PART 1

In 1660 Mathias Painter (Bender) as a child came from Germany to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. On 25 June 1743, he married Anna Catherina ?. In 1764 they were residents of New Hanover Twp. Philadelphia County, Province of Pennsylvania. Two children are known: John Painter and Alexander Painter. The latter, living on 14 May 1771 and died after 1790, came from Pennsylvania to Rockingham County, Virginia, as a child in 1745. He married Anne Margareta Rader (sister of Adam Rader). Two children known are Christian and John Painter. John Painter married Philipina Frye.

Frederick Painter, born in Pennsylvania, date unknown, married Elizabeth Boggs April 13, 1815 in Rockbridge County; Lexington, Virginia daughter of Annie and Thomas Boggs. His brother George Alexander Painter, born in Virginia May 10, 1792 married Mary Polly Sorrels (born June 9, 1798) on October 11, 1820 in Rockbridge County. He paid \$150.00 to Governor of Virginia, Thomas M. Randolph for license October 9, 1820. George Alexander Painter is buried in McDowell Cemetery, no marker, near Fairfield, Virginia.

Mary and George had eleven children. Joseph Alexander Painter (my Grandpa) was the tenth child. He married his first wife, Ellen Giles, and had three children. She died and his second wife was Polly Ann “Susan” Campbell (m. Dec. 8, 1875), the daughter of John Henry and Lucinda (Bryant) Campbell of Nelson County. Their oldest child, Walker Gilbert Painter (b. October 15, 1876) attended Mary’s Creek School, Vesuvius, Virginia from November - March at age four. He married Ella Rose Mayse on Dec. 4, 1900, daughter of John Alexander and Archella Josephine (Robinson) Mayse who attended Midvale School.



Walker G. Painter's House, built in 1770

In 1910, a group organized to build Marlbrook Baptist Church and elected Reverend E. C. Willmer, pastor at a salary of sixty dollars a year. They also elected Trustees: J. E. Denison, E. W. McCrory, Robert Alexander Painter, C. M. Lynn, Walker Gilbert Painter, C. W. Fitzgerald; Treas, Robert A. Painter; Assistant, J. L. Cash. Walker G. Painter was also elected Deacon. He gave the timber from his farm across South River to build the Marlbrook Baptist Church which washed away in the 1950 flood. He worked in Mary’s Creek Iron Ore mines and Norfolk & Western Railroad and farmed. Walker Painter and John Alexander Mayse sold their farms on South River, pooled their money and, in February 1919, bought the Henry Miller farm, part of the Borden Grant, from Frank Bane and moved in March 1919. Five weeks later, John Mayse died on April 24, 1919 and is buried in Fairfield Cemetery. One year later, his daughter Ella Rose Mayse Painter died March 23, 1920. Born March 18, 1883, she left nine children, the youngest, Grace, age two. Later Grandma Archella Mayse moved out and Walker Painter had to pay the Mayse family their half of the farm. Submitted by: Grace Painter Layne

PAINTER - LAYNE

PART 2

The old log house, later weatherboarded, was built in 1770’s of hand hewn white oak logs. Main floors were white oak about five inches wide nailed with square head steel nails, exposed beams overhead were pitched black. The upstairs floors were maybe pine, with same width steps to a large attic. I’m sure at one time it was used for sleeping quarters. The main level had a small fireplace with chimney and rock hearth on west end of house. The east end a large fireplace for 6 ft. logs with chimney was built for two fireplaces with black walnut mantel-pieces. One fireplace was in the main floor room with two black walnut paneled doors put together with wooden pegs. Then down about four steps to the kitchen on east end with a large fireplace using same chimney, large enough for an apple butter kettle. The floors were poplar, about twelve inches wide, with exposed beams overhead. Steps were to upstairs loft over kitchen. The west end of loft between kitchen and main floor was never completely closed in. Had about four logs high, rest open where I suppose the slaves slept and watched for the Indians through a smooth round hole bored in one log. The roof was small wood shingles until 1937, then replaced with a metal roof. Walker Painter split shingles from oak and replaced the kitchen roof. About 300

yards east had been the log church, Fork of James Presbyterian Church. Adjoining was a Miller Cemetery where Henry and Rebecca Boggs Miller, Irvins, and others were buried. It was about half filled with lots of headstones. Some were nice stones from the field. I used to play there as a child.

I attended the old Natural Bridge High School and I also attended the first year of high school at Goshen High School in Goshen, Virginia. Cyrus McCormick, son of the inventor of the reaper, surprised me with my sixteenth birthday dinner in November 1933 at the Herring Hall. Later I married Aubrey Edward Layne, son of John Henry and Catherine Eveleen (Kidd) Layne. Later I drove to and from the American Institute of Beauty Culture in Lynchburg and received my diploma as a professional hairdresser and was a shop owner for twenty-nine and a half years.

I have three children. Ellen is a hairdresser and shop owner in Georgia. Aubrey, Jr. was a steel erector, tractor-trailer truck driver and attended Shenandoah Bible College in Roanoke, Virginia. Sandra had a position in the business office in a hospital in Salem for many years.



Summer 1909 The Painter Family. Back Row: Ella, holding Lucy Josephine, Walker Gilbert Painter. Front: Sadie Jane, Nona Della, Joseph and Bruce

Ella and Walker Painter had several grandchildren that were in manufacturing: James Walker Painter, owner and manager of Painter Space Print in Buena Vista, Virginia, William Gilbert Newell was part owner, also manager, in a spinning mill in North Carolina.

Walker Painter, Ella and children: Sadie, Blanche, Woodrow, and Lucy are buried in Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery where I will be when the Lord calls me home. Joseph Clemer is buried in Olive Branch Baptist Church Cemetery in Pennsylvania. Nona is buried in Thornrose Cemetery in Staunton, Virginia. Bruce is buried in Rockbridge Memorial Garden in Rockbridge County. Wilbert Ananias Painter lives in Waynesboro, Virginia.

“To God be the Glory for helping us survive the Depression in the Thirties.” Submitted by: Grace Painter Layne

MARY MARGARETTE PAINTER

Mary Margarette Carr Painter, (my maternal great-grandmother) was born March 14, 1859, the daughter of Eriah Jackson (Jack) Carr and Nancy Ellen (Eller) Painter Carr. Her sisters were, (as I’ve been told - not sure names are exactly correct), Elizabeth Ann (Liz) Carr, Hester Jane (or Jane Eller) Carr, Virginia Florence (Virty) Carr, Susan Bennett Carr, Will Ann (or Ellen Ann) Carr and Ally Carr (married Frank

Hammer - a photographer). Granny Mary Painter's brothers were Emmett McDonald Carr and John Jackson Carr. Uncle Emmett Carr taught school with a fourth grade education. He taught at the Painter Mountain School. Among the students he taught were his two great-nieces, Ruby Campbell (Robertson) (My aunt), and Ruth Campbell (Wheeler), (My Mama). (See separate stories on Ruby Robertson and Ruth Wheeler).

Mary Painter was married in January 1881 to Columbus Franklin Painter. She had five children: Garber Daniel Painter, Artitus (Annie) Painter, Laura Alice Painter (Campbell), Mattie Rawlings Painter (Campbell, Hopper), (See separate story on Mattie Hopper), and the youngest, Willie Mae Painter. Willie Mae died before she turned two years old, after taking diarrhea from eating blackberries her mama had picked for her.



Painter-Campbell Family. Center, standing: Mattie Campbell Mary Painter

Mary Painter was affectionately known as "Granny" by the grandchildren lucky enough to have known her. Unfortunately I never knew her since she died years before I was born.

I have little knowledge of Granny Painter's life growing up or where she attended school. From pictures I've seen when she was a young woman, she was a very pretty lady, and from information I've gathered, she was a good, hard-working mother. She was strong-willed and determined. At one time, about year 1907, there were two families living in Granny Painter's house and it wasn't working out. She and her daughters, including my Grandmother Mattie, age 12, moved out and with the help of some friends, built their own log cabin to live in.

My mama, Margarette Ruth Campbell (Wheeler) born in 1915, is named after Granny Mary Painter and my great-niece, Emily Margaret Nuckols born in 1990, is named after Granny Painter and after my mama.

Granny Mary Painter died in 1938 after having a stroke. Submitted by: Tamara Nuckols and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler
Source: Ruby C. Robertson, Staunton, VA

THE PARSONS FAMILY

According to our family documents, the first Parsons (Jeffrey) arrived by ship from Alphington, England in 1651 and acquired land in Fisher's Field in Norwich, Massachusetts in 1655. "While journeying to town one sultry summer day, weary and footsore, Jeffrey sat down at Vinson's spring to rest. The house of William Vinson was hard by and his beautiful daughter, Sarah, observing the traveler, brought him a drinking cup to slake his thirst, withal. Jeffrey susceptible to such kindness and nothing unwillingly, Sarah won a husband at the fountain marrying in 1657. "The couple had many children and among their descendants was a Chief Justice of Massachusetts touted as the most learned lawyer in America.

Jeffrey's son, Jeffrey Parsons II had a son, Jonathan, who had a son, John Parsons I, father of our John Parsons II who came to Rockbridge County in 1796. John Parsons II

was from Freehold, New Jersey where he enlisted early as a private and served in a number of battles in the Revolutionary War. He first migrated to Frederick, Maryland where he leased land. When he came here he settled on the east slope of the Short Hill near the Botetourt County line. Later on he and some of his sons served in the war of 1812 while residing at Natural Bridge. In 1836 John ventured to Green County, Ohio to enjoy the company of some of his sons and lived to be 106 years (buried Ohio) John II was known for his skillful ability in the buying and selling of land. According to the DAR records in Washington, and in the county, as well as in the state of Ohio there is a monument erected to him for his outstanding service to his country and his fellowman during the Revolutionary War and afterward.

One of his sons, Richard I, probably born in Maryland, was the father of Richard II who married Nancy Agnes Caskey Barger in 1828. According to Nancy Parsons Skidmore, her grandmother (wife of Richard II), a midwife, attended to many births in the Buchanan/Plank Road region. Their eldest son, William Richard Parsons was an elder at High Bridge Presbyterian Church where his mother was also a member. Their youngest son was George Washington Parsons born in 1867, the youngest of ten children. He was the owner of the Rockbridge Inn from 1918-1953.

Some of the direct descendants living presently in the county are: Grandchildren of Richard Parsons II: George Williams Parsons and Nancy Parsons Skidmore. Their deceased brother, Richard P. Parsons lived all his life in Natural Bridge and served as Principal at Natural Bridge Elementary School for over 30 years. Grandchildren of William Richard Parsons: Dr. James Sidney Parsons, Katherine Peery Dixon and Virginia Parsons Funkhauser. Great grandchildren of William Richard Parsons: John Edward Parsons, Roger Funkhauser, Ruth Anne Parsons. Addison Siler, grandson of Mary Jane Parsons, (Mrs. Jacob Siler) sister of William Richard Parsons, is the eldest living great, grandchild of Richard Parsons II. Addison's deceased brother Chester had two sons, Jacob and Richard Siler, now living at Natural Bridge.

Another son of John II was also a John Parsons. His great granddaughter is Rachel Parsons Flynn Bishop of Moneta, Virginia who wrote the book entitled, "The Parsons Family of Natural Bridge, Virginia." Her daughter, Roberta Flynn Falk and her husband Ken own and run a large horse farm in the county. Rachel's aunt, Allie Katherine Parsons married Walter Fainter and their grandchildren now living in the county are: Allie Katherine Fainter Renz, Caroline Fainter Claytor, Doris Fainter Stark, Mary Fainter Vines and Dewey Fainter.

George William Parsons worked for the U.S. Veterans Administration where he served as Director of VA hospitals until he retired in late 1980's. Nancy Parsons Skidmore, retired educator and wife of Rev. Dr. Louis A. Skidmore, owns/resides in the "Old Rockbridge Inn" at Parsons Lane. This is the home of Nancy, George and Richard (Pete) Parsons' parents. (George and Bessie Williams Parsons). Nancy's daughter, Marylou Parsons Skidmore Wilson, J.D., is a landowner in the county and served in the position of Advance Staff under President Ronald Reagan in the White House.

Nancy's son, Alex Skidmore owns several properties in Rockbridge and Lexington. The family has been influential in restoring Virginia Manor. The Manor House was once owned by a former President of the C&O railroad (Stevens) and was once the residence of Fitz Hugh Lee, nephew of Robert E. Lee, Governor of Virginia and general in the Civil War. The Rockbridge Inn and the Virginia Manor are both registered as National Historical Landmarks.

Dr. James Sidney Parsons is a retired Research Chemist and a graduate of Washington and Lee University and The University of Virginia. He resides in his mother's (Sarah Beulah Rapp's), ancestral home at Rapp's Mill. His wife, Eleanor Hutchins Parsons, an artist, has painted a picture of the old Audley Paul Stone House at Springfield where James' father, Lewis Edward Parsons was born and resided for many years.

From Alphington England to Natural Bridge, Virginia the Parsons line lives on in this tapestry of time, events and service to the Rockbridge community. Submitted by: Ruth Anne Parsons
Sources: (1) Savage's N.E. Genealogical Dictionary Pringle's History of Gloucester, Mass, 1892. (2) Rachel Parsons, The Parsons Family of Natural Bridge, Moneta, Virginia, 1987 (3) File, Parsons, Monmouth County Historical Association, 70 Court Street, Freehold New Jersey, 1958.

GEORGE WASHINGTON PARSONS

George Washington Parsons was born in 1867, the youngest son of Richard Parsons II and Nancy Agnes Caskey Barger Parsons. His grandfather, Richard I, came to Rockbridge County in 1796, as an infant son of John Parsons II, who came from Freehold, New Jersey, by way of Frederick, Maryland, and settled on the eastern slope of Short Hill near the present Botetourt County line.

George grew up during the Reconstruction, a very difficult time for most Virginians. He attended a private school in Fincastle, and at one time hoped to attend Washington and Lee University. He made his living cutting timber and farming. In 1912, he purchased a home and land from the estate of Colonel Parsons, who at one time owned the Natural Bridge and is buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Cemetery. George never claimed kin to the Colonel because he came here after the War Between the States from the north. Although his ancestors fought in the Revolutionary War and the War Between the States, George was too old for World War I.

George married Mary Elizabeth Williams in 1917. She had come to Rockbridge County after graduating from the University of Virginia to become principal of the newly constructed Natural Bridge High School. George was chairman of the Rockbridge County School Board, and as fate would have it, he and "Miss Bessie" had to spend the night together in a horse drawn buggy, because of high water blocking the road home, after they had attended a school meeting together. George was 50 years old and "Bessie" 26 when they were married. George and Bessie were very active in High Bridge Church, politics, education, and the tourist business, as well as farming. They now rest in the family plot at High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery.



George Washington Parsons and his bride Mary Elizabeth Williams on their honeymoon in Clifton Forge, April 1917.

Their first son, George Williams Parsons, was born in 1918, at the height of the Flu Epidemic and the blizzard of that winter. George and Bessie's home caught fire in their effort to keep the new baby warm. The damage was slight, however, and George Williams and his wife Miriam Boyer Parsons now own the house and spend six months there each year, and six

months in Florida. George is a veteran of the U.S. Navy and is Director of Hospital for the Veteran's Administration. He and Miriam have three children: Mary, Anne and George Russell. Mary married Ron Black, a Marine who is now a Captain in the Navy, and their children are Adam, Aaron and Rebecca. Anne married James Talkington, and both are Realtors in Northern Virginia. Dr. George Russell is the only Parsons to carry on the name. He is Professor of Economics at Delaware University. George Russell and his wife Christina are parents of two, Samuel and Mollie Parsons.

Also in 1918 George and Bessie bought the Galbraith Tavern nearby and increased their acreage to 223. They renamed the old stage-coach stop on the Valley Road "Rockbridge Inn", and began a tourist business in the 15-room house, taking in boarders also, mostly school teachers. Rockbridge Inn is now in the National Register of Historic Landmarks, having been built at the turn of the 19th Century, and having accommodated many famous travelers for almost 200 years. It is said by many eye witnesses that a ghost inhabits the premises. Submitted by: Dr. Louis Skidmore

PETE PARSONS AND NANCY SKIDMORE

PART II:

Their second son was Richard Puryear "Pete" Parsons. When Pete was born, he weighed 2½ pounds, and his bed was a shoe box in a dresser drawer, and he was first fed through a medicine dropper. Bessie nourished him to health and strength in a few months, in spite of Dr. Lloyd's doubts that the baby would live. In later life, Pete became a very good athlete, and during his World War II service, one of his experiences was playing basketball in Europe with the U.S. Army Special Services. Almost everyone in Rockbridge County knew Pete as principal of Natural Bridge Elementary School. He loved the children, and, although he was a strict disciplinarian, they loved him. He was also a cattle farmer. He married Mildred "Millie" Mosier of Hancock, Maryland. She was a teacher in Rockbridge until her retirement. They had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Louis Caplan and teaches in Louisa County.



Virginia Manor

Virginia Manor on the James River was once owned by Fitzhugh Lee, a Virginia governor and nephew of General Robert E. Lee. It has also been owned by George Stevens, a president of the C & O railroad. Today, Virginia Manor is in the National Register of Historic Landmarks and is under restoration. It is owned by Dr. Louis Skidmore and his wife, the former Nancy Elizabeth Parsons.

Nancy was born January 10, 1925, the third child of George and Bessie Parsons. The attending doctor was paid \$10 and half a ham. Some old-timers say that she was the best female athlete at Natural Bridge High School. She graduated from Madison College, and earned her Master of Education degree from Virginia Commonwealth University. Her teaching experience includes Brownsburg High,

three other high schools, four elementary schools, a private academy and VCU - changes made in relationship to her husband's educational and pastoral locations. She married Louis A. Skidmore, a businessman, and became a pastor's wife. During these years, Louis graduated from college and seminary, and went on to earn his Doctor's Degree. He was ordained a Presbyterian minister. Nancy and Louis have two children: Louis Alexander IV, and Marylou Parsons, both of whom own property in Rockbridge. Louis Alexander IV married Sara Elizabeth Fleming, and their children are Louis Christian Alexander Skidmore and Charles Hampton Skidmore. Marylou Parsons Skidmore married Charles Mark Wilson at Washington & Lee Chapel in 1996.



Old Galbraith Tavern, renamed Rockbridge Inn by the Parsons.

Nancy Parsons Skidmore inherited Rockbridge Inn in 1968 when the estate of George and Bessie Parsons was settled. The two sons inherited the 220 acres of land, and Nancy received the family home where she was born. She has added the adjoining property, including a log cabin, which she has restored. The Rockbridge Inn was restored in 1990 and is in the National Register of Historical Landmarks. Nancy and Louis retired from teaching and from the gospel ministry and now make their home in the Rockbridge Inn. They are active in the community and county. She is a Deacon in the High Bridge Presbyterian Church, and he does Pulpit Supply in local churches. She is a member of the Natural Bridge Chapter of NSDAR, and they are very active in the preservation of antiquities and local and state historical societies. Submitted by: Nancy P. Skidmore

JOHN ALFRED PATTERSON

My grandparents were John Alfred (b. 5-13-1861 - d. 12-9-1933) and Lucinda (b. 1869 - d. 1-5-1932). They and some of their family are buried at old Presbyterian Church in Collierstown, where they lived most of their life, except for some early years living in Buena Vista. Their two-story, white house is on Big Hill Road (646) and beside it a road (North 650) goes up Patterson Hollow where they built seven houses for family members. Many Pattersons are carpenters and cabinet makers. Lucinda and Al raised 9 children: John Wm. b. 8-17-1885 - d. 2-21-1967, m. Nancy Standoff 1905; Massie b. 1893; Henry Lacy b. 1895, m. Ada Standoff; Harry Claude "Jack" b. 4-24-1899 - d. 8-31-1947, m. Annie Pearl Potter b. 1894; Nanny Mae b. 1902, m. Lee Potter; James Edward "Pete" b. 9-23-1904 - d. 12-3-1950, m. Mildred Clark b. 4-21-1904 - d. 9-27-1980; Allie Marie b. 1909, m. Lonnie Vest.

My Dad Samuel Acey (Sink) was b. 12-17-1895 in Buena Vista d. 10-5-1955, Parkersburg, W.Va. He entered World War I 6-22-1916, Sgt.Co.H. 116 Infantry in France. Discharged 5-28-1918. He m. Uldena Ailstock 9-22-1920. Her parents were Jesse Walter and Martha Hostetter Ailstock, who lived across the road (646) at the beginning of Ailstock Hollow (South 650) now, called Goodbar Drive. My mother taught in the one-room school house in 1918 and gave



Jess, Paul, VA. Jettie, Vivian, Conrad Patterson

piano lessons there in Collierstown. Her brother Peyton, age 16, bused children to school with horse and wagon. For awhile Sink and Uldena lived with his parents. Their first child Virginia b. 8-12-1921 m. Chester Butcher 1937; children: Regina, Martha, Vicky. I was born Conrad Quentin 2-28-1923 at Granddaddy Al's house. March 1943 entered World War II Army in 504 anti-Aircraft Battalion in the Philippines. Discharged 1-15-1946, m. Delphia Mae Hanlon 12-4-1945, children: Carolyn, Robert, Brenda. About three years after I was born we moved to Covington, Va. My brother Paul was born 8-10-1925. Brother Jess Alfred b. 6-21-1926. Entered World War II Army 2-1-1945. Shipped from San Francisco to be part of the Japan invasion (CODE OPERATION OLYMPIC). Because of the atomic bomb, orders were changed. Served 8 months in Philippines. 2-1-46 sent to Korea several months; was discharged 12-1946. Four years later called back to Korea Conflict 1950. Duties as Corporal of 3040th Transportation Corps Car Company. Supervised use and maintenance of staff cars and 2½ ton trucks. Jess m. Pauline Burkey 3-10-45, children: Julie, and David m. Patricia, sons Darin and Dayne.

Our Dad moved the family to Parkersburg, W.Va. to work as carpenter for Viscose Rayon Plant where he worked the rest of his life. Sister Vivian b. 8-21-1928, m. Robert Ledous; children: Mickie, Kathi, Sherri. Brother Carl Peyton b. 7-2-1930, m. Patty, children: Rhonda, Ronald, Connie. Sister Jettie b. 3-5-1932, m. Robert Lastetter; children: Robert, Rodney, Judy, Janet married Curt Popejoy, daughter Devona. Sister Ottie b. 3-6-1935 m. Paul Shutts, children: Brad, Karen, Maureen. Sister Shirley b. 1-16-1938 m. Frank Rodriguez, children: Frank, Rodney, Melody, m. Bob Cartright. Brother Donald b. 11-24-1940, m. Bernadette, children: Gregory, Julie, Patrick. Submitted by: Conrad Quentin and Delphia Mae Hanlon Patterson Source: Family

FAMILY OF NIMROD PATTERSON

John D. Patterson, was b. in 1760's, lived near Beverly's Iron Works near mouth of South River, close to Walnut Grove, about 1809. He was last man to operate it before purchased by Jordans. His grandparents were John and Jane and their children were Robert, John, William, James, Rebecca, Agnes and Elizabeth Patterson. The grandparents, John and wife Jane and three of his brothers with their families came to America before the Revolution in the 1740's, from Ireland through Port of Philadelphia. Times were not good in Ireland. King James I of England had seized lands in Northern Ireland (Ulster) and colonized them with Scottish Protestant settlers, but there the southern Irish rebelled in the later 1600's with many battles. In the 1700's industries declined so that many Scotch-Irishman and their families left. They came to America. The brothers John, James, Samuel and Robert settled with their families here in Virginia along South River on adjacent farms and became members of Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church.

John D's sisters were * Martha m. John Cartwright widower 7-31-1799; * Christian m. Samuel Campbell 1-21-1793; * Jane M. William Cash 6-4-1781; * Peggy m. Joel Campbell 6-13-1799; * Elizabeth m. Hiram Allen 5-13-1800. * A brother was Alexander m. Mary Campbell 7-12-1797

John D's mother Elizabeth and children lived awhile in Amherst Co. 1783, but when John D. married his wife Rebecca he moved into the old Patterson homestead at Marlbrook. Their children born there were: * John A. b. 1801-d. 1876 living with son Wm. D. when he died, m. Jane Smiley 11-28-33; parents Geo. and Mary Ellison; * Elizabeth m. Charles Campbell 6-16-1830; * James m. Mary Read 1-17-1839; * Samuel m. Nancy Smiley 3-29-1832; * Rebecca m. John Meeks; * Polly m. Leroy Cash 9-20-1832; * Alexander m. Sarah Campbell 9-2-1835; * Anthony m. Betsy Clements 2-2-1837; * Braxton m. Elen Clements 3-28-1842; * William m. Rebecca Campbell 1-16-1823.



John Alfred, Howard, Charles, Nanny, wife Lucinda, Allie Patterson

They were our great, great grandparents and one of their sons was Nimrod Hite Patterson, our great-grandpa b. 1834 at Timber Ridge just North of Lexington. "Nim" enlisted 5-14-1862, Pvt Co. H. in the Civil War. Was listed "disabled" on Post War Roster, m. Lucy Reid daughter of John G. and Malinda Reid. Their children were: Mary L. b. 8-1868, Charles b. 1871, Howard A. b. 1874, Anna Francis b. 12-28-1876, William R. b. 1878, Dewitt b. 1881, Bessie b. 1885.

In 1880 Census they lived in Natural Bridge District. Later they moved to the new town of Buena Vista where they became charter members of the first church built in Buena Vista, Epworth Hall. The congregation grew so fast that in a short time (1890) a larger church, St. John Methodist Episcopal, was built. Nimrod died 7-13-1903. His oldest son was John Alfred b. 5-13-1861 d. 12-3-1933 m. Lucinda Hughes 3-5-1885 daughter of William and Margaret Hostetter Hughes. These were my grandparents. Submitted by: Jess Alfred and Pauline Burkey Patterson

Sources: Family Records; Washington Lee; Lexington Courthouse; Staunton Library

PATTON

I am Mardenna Johnson Hunter, wife of Curtis W. Hunter, My Great, Great Grandmother was Virginia Patton born 26 Aug 1819 Rockbridge Co Va. married the 30 May 1842 Marion Co. IN to William K. Johnson. She lived near Natural Bridge with her parents, Joseph M. Patton and Elizabeth Patton. We have their family Bible giving their dates, Joseph b. 4 Jan 1791 and Elizabeth b. 1 Mar 1792. About 1820 they moved to Washington Co. TN where they had a tanning mill. In 1840 they moved to Marion Co. IN and had a tanning mill in Pike Twp. The father of Joseph M. Patton was William Patton bc. 1771¹ Brownsborough, Washington Co. TN and wife Sarah. William Patton was a Minister. The father of William Patton was Joseph Patton b. 1751 Rockbridge Co. Va. and wife Mary.



Virginia Patton Johnson

The father of this Joseph was William Patton bc 1735 Rockbridge Co. VA. and wife Nancy McClung. William Patton fought in the Revolutionary War in the Sixth VA Regiment in May 1777 under Cap John Gillison's Co. till Nov. 1782 commanded by Col. Edward Stevens. Submitted by: Mrs. Curtis Hunter

WIDOW PAXTON

Elizabeth Alexander Paxton, 1694-1756, was born in Ulster, Ireland. She married John Paxton, c. 1692-c. 1746, son of Samuel Paxton of Saxon descent. Elizabeth and John immigrated to America in 1730 and settled in Pennsylvania where John died in c. 1746 at the age of 54. Within a year, Elizabeth and her five sons moved down the Wilderness Trail and located on the Forks of the James River. Here she became known as the "Widow Paxton". She lived with her son Joseph, who never married, and provided for her until her death at the age of 62. She was buried in Wesley Chapel Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Elizabeth's eldest son, John Paxton, 1716-1787, married Mary Blair, 1726-1821. Their son, Capt. John Paxton, 1743-1787, married Phebe Alexander, 1749-1821. Captain Paxton led a company of Rockbridge militia at the Battle of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781. Here he received a bullet wound from which he never fully recovered, and died six years later.

Elizabeth's youngest son, Major William Paxton, 1733-1795, married Eleanor Hays, 1743-1815. They were inn keepers, and William fought in the Revolutionary War. Their son, Col. William Paxton, 1777-1853, married his cousin, Polly Paxton, 1784-1853, granddaughter of John and Mary Paxton above. Among the descendants of this union are Alexander Tedford Barclay and William Houston Barclay.

Descendants of Elizabeth Alexander Paxton still live and work in Lexington. Matthew W. Paxton IV, publisher of The News-Gazette, can trace his lineage through General Elisha F. Paxton, of Civil War fame, to William and Eleanor Paxton above. Submitted by: Matthew W. Paxton, IV. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor Sources: 1. George West Diehl, Chapter II. 2. Paxton, W.M. Paxton. *The Paxtons: We Are One!* Platte City, Missouri: Landmark Print. 1903. pp.43 and 44. W.H. Barclay, papers, p.47. Family archives. 3. Paxton, pp.46 and 47. 4. Paxton, pp.248, 249, and 250. 5. Paxton, pp. 268, 273, and 277.

LLOYD AND ESTHER PENNINGTON

Lloyd E. Pennington, son of Howard S. Pennington and Elma G. Clements was born 13 April 1938 in Rockbridge County. He attended school at Brownsburg.

He has been employed at Burlington Industries for the past 39 years and is a member of High Bridge Presbyterian Church, Natural Bridge. On 30 April 1960 Lloyd married Esther L. Shafer, daughter of Jerry B. Shafer and Louise S. Shafer. She was born 1 March 1939 in Rockbridge county, attended Natural Bridge Schools, and worked at James Lees in Glasgow. Lloyd and Ester are parents of 2 children, Dianne and Mark Pennington. Esther returned to Burlington Industries in 1979. John Shaver,

my great grandfather married twice and his first wife Mary Pence was grandmother of my mother, Louise Shafer. His second wife Christina Truxall was grandmother of my father, Jerry Shafer. Thus, John Shaver was great grandfather to both my parents.

We make our home at "Maple Grove" located in Stoner Hollow at Natural Bridge Station. This was the home place of John Stoner, brother of my grandmother Letcher Stoner Shafer. John and Letcher Stoner were the children of David and Martha Ann Stoner. David Stoner was born 1818 and died 1872, and married Martha Ann Williams, born 5 April 1823 and died 17 April 1890. They lived in Bonsacks, VA where four older children of this marriage were born. The family moved to "Cedar Grove" Rockbridge Baths, VA and their last six children were born there, three of whom died there; little Harriet as a result of falling into scalding water. After the Civil War General Robert E. Lee frequently rode horseback from Washington & Lee University out to Cedar Grove to visit and he gave the fun-loving family a copy of a song popular at that time - "What Do They Do At the Springs" Esther has been told by family members that her grandmother Letcher sang and played that song many times on the old piano that is in Esther's home.



Lloyd and Esther Pennington

David Stoner received a permanent injury lifting a hogshhead of sugar, and was unable to participate in the war. In 1868 they purchased an estate on the James River called "Glengyle" and the name was changed to "Virginia Manor" after Martha Ann sold it in 1890 and moved away. At Rockbridge Baths the children were educated by private tutors who lived in the home. At "Glengyle" a blind music teacher, Miss Sally Tutwiler, stayed there most of the time and gave the girls a piano lesson every day. The children all loved music, memorized easily and sang all of the popular songs of the day. It was a pleasant household where people liked to visit and strangers as well as relatives often took advantage of its hospitality. John Stoner, David's father, and Martha Ann William's relatives were frequent visitors, particularly her brothers Samuel and Albert Williams and their children. Her nephew, Albert Williams, was a Judge of the city of Roanoke at the turn of the century. Submitted by: Lloyd E. Pennington and Written by: Esther Pennington

PERDUE FAMILY

We could have lived anywhere in the world, but upon our retirement, my wife chose Rockbridge County, Virginia. We retired the first time from the U.S. Navy (twenty-two years) and the second time after eighteen years as a construction inspector for VEPCO power lines, several spent in Rockbridge County.

My family are not Rockbridge natives. None have ever lived here to my knowledge. But we are Virginians circa 1700's. At the turn of the century, there were so many Perdues living on the north fork of the Roanoke River in Montgomery County, Va. that the place was called,

with a documented U.S. Post Office, Perdue, Virginia. This is some of the Perdue-Vaden family history of prominent Virginians during the 1800's.

My great, great, great-grandparents, Jessie Perdue and Susanne Cumbee (m. Nov. 1825) had ten children. Two of the children are my maternal and paternal great-grandparents. The second son, John W. Perdue was born in Bedford Co. in 1827 and married Lucy Jane Richardson (b. 1833) on November 4, 1850. They had a daughter named Ann Booker Perdue (b. 1856) who married William E. Vaden on March 24, 1875.

William E. Vaden was born in Montgomery Co. on September 27, 1848. His parents were Sarah E. Martin and Vincent Vaden of Dinwiddie County. During the Civil War, William Vaden joined the Army of the Confederate States of America at the age of fifteen. He served in Dunn's Battalion and then in the 21st Virginia Cavalry. Through the years, he worked as a tobacco farmer, a mechanic, and as a contractor. William E. Vaden is listed in the *Montgomery Co. 1606-1888 Virginia's Eminent Virginians* along with two of his brothers.

William and Ann Vaden's daughter, Eliza Vaden, married W.T. "Tommy" Perdue, the son of Emanuel Perdue (b. 1833) and Elizabeth Richardson. Emanuel and Elizabeth Perdue were married in 1855 in Bedford County, Virginia. Emanuel Perdue was the fifth child of Jessie and Susanne Perdue. Eliza Vaden and Tommy Perdue were second cousins and my paternal grandparents.

Tommy Perdue was a carpenter for the old Virginia railroad and worked at this until his death in 1941. Grandmother Eliza ran the farm and raised the nine children all of whom have now passed on. *Submitted by: Wallace F. Perdue*

L.D. PERKINS

My daddy is a jack-of-all-trades, teacher, preacher, and farmer - with variations and diversifications in each field. In other words, he can do many things.

He started teaching many years ago when teachers were certified by taking examinations. He taught all grades in a rural school before he had finished high school. After boarding away from home to go to high school, he entered college and worked his way through with campus and summer jobs. He became principal of a small school and gradually moved up to better positions. He always entered into various community activities. If there was no Sunday School, he soon had one going in the school house. Wednesday night was a community sing which might grow into a prayer meeting and in several places he built up a string band (sometimes teaching the individuals to play) that could furnish entertainment for the community events.

As my father continued to teach, he felt the need of a better education. He did work for his master's degree during the summer, always taking as many music courses as could be applied to an education degree. Finally, he began to try out what he had learned from his music courses on his children.

As a child he had slipped out his older brother's fiddle and learned to play. Later, when the opportunity came, he learned to read music and naturally thought all of his own children would love to learn to play not one instrument, but two or three. He bought a half-sized violin, and when the child's arm became long enough, he began to learn the proper techniques of holding a violin and bow and to saw out a tune.

The child would grow to a larger violin and increase in skill. The half-size violin became a hand-me-down. The next in line received it. Finally, after numbers of trips to pawn shops and second-hand music stores, a cello and viola were added and a family quartet blossomed forth to play on many occasions.

Later when there was an opportunity to start a band in the high school, my father not only directed the band but herded four of his own children into membership. This meant more trips to the pawn shop and second-hand music store. Installment buying made the ownership possible. Daily practice at home soon had a noticeable effect on the band.

My father taught his own children music, directed choirs and bands in school, taught various courses and on Sunday morning, he still stands before the men's class in Sunday School.

Probably it was my daddy's association with church people, as he worked in church camp as recreational director, that caused him to enter the ministry. He also saw the need of church work in many places where he taught. Finally, he decided to become a minister and after a period of preaching and teaching, he became an ordained Methodist minister. This meant more school work and frequent moves. Again he used his musical talents and frequently did evangelistic singing.

On one circuit he had seven churches. Many Sundays he would preach three times and conduct a funeral. Living in court house towns, he performed many marriage ceremonies and sometimes sang as well as "preached the wedding" as we children said.

He was called upon to do many things and always seemed to be able to get around to them all. When political feeling ran high, he was able to keep his churches from being split asunder.



Rev. Joseph Lorenzo Dow Perkins 1892-1964

Today my father is a retired minister, but preaches often and teaches a Sunday School class. He still teaches high school and directs a high school band. He is past sixty-five, has all his teeth, is slightly hard of hearing and walks with a spring in his step. Many younger men than he just can't keep up with him on a hunting trip. But he is also a farmer, not a rocking chair farmer, but a real earth and water farmer.

His farming probably started when he used to raise a tremendous garden to supplement the parsonage larder. He always loved the land, and in spite of a large family and small income, he managed to acquire a farm and add gradually to its acreage.

Livestock, timber, and conservation are the phases in which he is most interested. Starting with a few cows, he built up a herd which brings in a very good income. He introduced in our community a better stock of hogs - the Landrace.

My father cannot tolerate timber destruction; a tree seems almost holy to him. He insists on marking trees to be cut and to use the best forestry practices he knows.

My father is an avid conservationist. Wildlife, water and land receive his utmost care. He has built a lake and pond to conserve water and furnish a place for fish and waterfowl. He leaves brush and feed for wild animals and birds. He works to fill gullies and stop the erosion on his land. He supplies it with needed lime and humus.

My father works and plans - long range plans. "If Daddy lives to be a hundred, he can't do all he plans," said my brother. But my father takes a cat-nap, is soon up at work again and adds another ten years of plans. from *The Radford Review, Jan., 1961. Submitted by: Rebecca Perkins Jones*

L.D. PERKINS FAMILY

In 1948 we moved from a Methodist parsonage in Southwest Virginia to Plank Road. We brought with us seven children (our oldest daughter had finished college and married), household effects, home canned food, a milch cow plus a few other cattle and a variety of musical instruments.

There were three houses on the property, one habitable. With some work we had a place for everybody to sleep, cooking facilities and a wringer washer operable. Six children, two high school seniors, rode the bus to school.

My husband found the nearest United Methodist church, Beth Horon. Soon he was leading the singing, teaching a class, and preaching occasionally. He often helped out in other churches when pastors were on vacation.

Near the end of the first school year the high school principal suggested we apply for teaching positions. We could teach one year before certificate renewal was obligatory. Our contracts specified \$2000, with no supplement for my husband's master's degree.

In the fall of '49 two were off to college. Six rode the Pontiac to Natural Bridge schools. A neighbor kept the youngest.

After three summers at Madison College I received library science certification. My husband renewed his certificate through courses provided locally.

The first two years I taught two Latin classes, senior English, and 8th grade social studies. After certification I was a full time librarian.

At home our violin quartet was broken up when the three older children left. We stressed piano and violin practice, but felt the children were missing musical opportunities. Since we had hand-me-downs- clarinet, trombone, trumpet, and saxophone- why not start a school band? With the help of the school principal, Ruritan Club and individuals, Mr. Perkins started the first band in the county schools. Contributors made possible new instruments, uniforms and a certified band teacher to give private lessons in the basement of the Methodist church. The band appeared in parades and did well in district and state competition. In later years an all-county band was formed with week-end practice and performance in Buena Vista, Lexington and Natural Bridge. It is interesting to note that when The Fine Arts Workshop (later FAIR) was started our two half-size violins were played by grandchildren and today my husband's viola is being used by a step-great grandson.

Our brick house was a shambles. We repaired the roof and worked intermittently for eight years before moving in.

Milking the cow and getting fire wood were the main chores, but there was left time for exploration of Broad Creek and surrounding fields and woods. Our first experience with domestic fowl was baby chicks started so early that by August the pullets were laying. Later we had muscovy ducks, turkeys, guineas and geese that didn't know they were suppose to control the grass in an acres of strawberries. Neither did the goats do well clearing brush.

The only cash crop ready to harvest was pulpwood. Until we were able to buy a power saw the boys used a cross-cut saw. A used truck was bought to haul the wood.

My husband, an ardent conservationist started our (long) sustained program of environmental protection by planting pines. Neglected land needed to be reclaimed and made productive - planting pine seedlings was an answer to this problem. Our first large plantation was on such

an area. For the planting we paid the Natural Bridge 4-H Club \$60.00 and furnished a hot-dog roast. The project did well; in 1994 it was harvested and replanted.

The Virginia Department of Forestry helped us fence our timberland so that cattle would not injure new growth. That agency through its Reforestation of Timberland program provided the know-how and financial incentive for planting pine seedlings. The project gave work (we paid six cents per seedling) as well as good training for grandchildren. Our total planting has been over 50,000.

We have tended our trees and cooperated with the gypsy moth and pine beetle eradication program.

Through the Agriculture Stabilization Conservation Service, and Dept. of Agriculture we improved our crop and pasture land and watering facilities. Soil testing showed the amount of lime and fertilizer to be applied.



Frances Rebecca Robinson Perkins 1903

My husband wanted not only to preserve, but to create habit. Waterfowl had no stop-over place, so where two bold streams converged we made a three acre pond which we stocked with fish. Two other small ponds provided water for wildlife. The State Game Commission gave 64 Canadian geese with clipped wings. They settled on our pond and stayed long enough to raise young that would come back to nest and raise their young. Also provided were 200 unwarly ring-neck pheasants that disappeared in less than ten years.

The Chesapeake Bay Foundation's purpose is to clean the water that flows into the bay. Operating through the Natural Bridge Soil and Water Conservation, they helped us to fence swamps and waterways and build troughs for cattle in places where run-off would not contaminate.

The Deer Management Assistance program extends the doe season, improving ratio of bucks to doe. It allows males to mature, developing larger racks. The program requires that we check-in, weigh and remove jaw bones for review by experts. Thus the condition of the whole herd can be determined. We are members of the American Tree Farm Association and regularly attend the Rockbridge Area Forestry and Wildlife Association.

Farm income hinged on the choice of proper machinery to do the work and selection of the best fowl and animals to bring profit.

A 1950 SC Case Tractor was a big toy for pre-teens. A mowing machine and a side-delivery rake made the real purpose evident: the hay had to be stacked. Later came hay bailer, brush hog, plows and disc for preparing crop land. A post hole digger encouraged fence mending. As time went on new equipment was added and old replaced.

Chickens were our choice of fowl for furnishing meat and eggs. Cows provided milk for the family and some for sale.

All animals require special care at times. A cold snap in March made it necessary to bring an almost frozen piglet to thaw behind the kitchen stove. Our son sat up with a pure bred Landrace pig that had undergone surgery- "a pig in the parlor" situation.

Our cattle herd was growing and improving. Winter feeding required regularity and endurance. Calving time required supervision. Steers had to be properly prepared for market.

Each year we reserved a beef for home use and butchered several hogs. We rented freezer space until we could afford a freezer.

In 1969 we sold cattle and timber to pay off all indebtedness. We rented land for pasture and hunting, reserving areas for swimming, fishing and picnicking.

Our acreage on Short Hills Mountain once supported several families and a school. Progress has made it inaccessible and abandoned except for hunters. Many years without human habitation had allowed the land to lie fallow and undisturbed. Two springs flow from the mountain, one source of Cedar Creek. Deer, bear, coon, turkey and grouse flourish. There is an abundance of rhododendron, laurel, fox grapes, variety of wild flowers including the rare sunburst. A four acre fresh water pond attracts wild ducks and beaver.

After road repair, two unsatisfactory timber sales and a disappointing rhododendron shrubbery sale, we decided to take thirty cows with calves to the mountain for summer pasture. Thus started the Plank Road cattle drive, reminiscent of Rawhide. A trusty jeep and neighborhood "cowboys" were the main participants. Later we posted the land, installed a locked gate and signed an agreement with a small hunt club.

Timber maturity, ice storm damage and the gypsy moth attack on oak made it necessary to sell the timber. From income we bought a portable saw mill which is operated by our son, a retired teacher.

Short Hills Mountain is a happy hunting ground reserved for family and the hunt club.

As I look back over 48 years on Plank Road I think mostly of the people involved. Growth and change greatly affected my husband, eight children, 24 grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren (last count): achievements in 4-H, college scholarships and degrees earned, marriages and births, prestigious jobs, deaths (my husband died in 1964 and a grandson in 1994), sickness, divorce, estrangement. All these have left their mark.

As my progeny is scattered from coast to coast and in foreign lands, I am brought back to the starting place and the people who helped them grow up: kind neighbors, teachers at all levels, Extension Service and 4-H Club leaders, long-suffering merchants, an understanding banker, an always available doctor, church pastors and members, a good dentist. Thanks to all.

In June 1997 the last teacher of my family will retire and end the 48-year Perkins teaching dynasty. *Submitted by: Frances R. Perkins*

PETTIGREW TRAGEDY

John Pettigrew married Mary Ann Moore, daughter of Thomas Moore. They came to Rockbridge, 1843, and settled in a log house between the House Mountains. The family tended a garden and enjoyed the view from their secluded home. John Pettigrew worked six days each week at William Alphin's distillery on Colliers Creek, lived there, and walked around the Mountain each Sunday to visit his family.

Snow, 15 to 18 inches, accompanied by high winds with temperature 10 degrees below zero, arrived 16-17 December, 1846. When Pettigrew reached House Mountain, Sunday, 20 December, his home was ashes, his wife and five children were sitting or lying dead and partly clothed in the yard. Their bodies, covered with soot and

ashes, were frozen. A wound, as if inflicted by a blow from a stick, on Mrs. Pettigrew's forehead, extended behind her ear, and marks of violence were on her throat, knees and legs. Doctors Wilkinson and William P. Rogers stated that Mary Pettigrew had met a violent death.

James Anderson, a reputed thief, who lived nearby was accused, found guilty by a Rockbridge jury, but later acquitted in Bath County.

John Pettigrew (1805-8 August 1848) died suddenly, perhaps of a broken heart, at the home of his employer.

Rachel Ann Pettigrew (8 December 1830-7 October 1908), the only family survivor, was caring for her grandmother on Kerrs Creek. She married James G. Reynolds, 24 December 1855, and had two daughters, Mary Ann and Sarah Elizabeth. James Reynolds, suffering a hernia while making chestnut rails, died 14 December 1857 and is buried at Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery. Rachel lived with James' parents, William and Sally Reynolds, and reared her daughters.



Pettigrew Monument, erected 1902.

Mary Ann Reynolds (9 December 1856-18 October 1915) married Samuel, son of William and Mary Ann Armentrout Knick, 5 February 1880. Their children were Luella Knick Chittum (1881-1972), Wade Hampton (15 September 1882-20 March 1965), and Samuel Herbert (1 February 1886-19 May 1914).

Sarah Elizabeth Reynolds (13 April 1858-29 November 1946) married John Mackey Knick, brother of Samuel, 30 August 1882. At age 5, she had rheumatic fever with crippling results. Despite this, she was active and happy. Their children were Mary Knick Green (30 June 1883-8 October 1963), Blanche Knick Watts, Sadie Rachel Knick (30 October 1892-30 June 1985), Cornelius Guy (24 October 1889-1935), Wallace Morrison (7 January 1896-19 February 1982), and William Fremont (1 January 1899-December 1989).

Rachel Pettigrew Reynolds lived with her daughter, Sarah Knick. She was adept at spinning and knitting-could knit a man's sock each day, and hooked gloves and mittens. She died 7 October 1908, and is buried at Collierstown.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM FRANKLIN PIERSON

William Franklin Pierson, former Mayor of Lexington, was born in Braxton County, now West Virginia. He was the second son & child of six children of William Given Pierson. His mother was Julian Friend, daughter of Andrew Pendleton Friend of near Sutton, now WV. His occupation listed on the 1860 census was Blacksmith, residence Braxton CH.

At the outbreak of the War Between the States he organized a company of infantry in his home county and was elected captain. He enlisted in the 14th Virginia Cavalry Co. L Little Birch Oct 4 1862. At the reorganization of the cavalry he transferred to 17th Va Cav (Known as the Wildcat Cavalry of the Jenkins-McCausland Brigade), where he was elected lieutenant in Company I. He participated in a number of battles. Most of his work was scout duty. He

was in arrest May-Dec 1864, and paroled Staunton May 15, 1865. After the close of the war, in 1865, Captain Pierson moved to Rockbridge County. The 1870 census lists him as a farm hand, Buffalo Dist., Rockbridge Co. Here he took an active part in various kinds of enterprises, grocer and farm machinery merchant, and President, Rockbridge Agriculture Society. For eight years he was the President of the Rockbridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company, organized in 1876. Taking this company when it was about to surrender its charter, in a few years he built it up to the charter limit, which proved of much value to the farmers of Rockbridge. During the Centennial of our nation and for eight years he occupied the position of president of the Rockbridge County Fair Association. During the "Boom" days he was president of the Lexington Building Company, which purchased 200 lots at \$200 each, with the condition that it was to expend \$10,000. Mr. Pierson served as mayor of Lexington for one term. The two source on hand differ, as it was either 1901-1903 or 1903-1904.



Captain William Franklin Pierson

For many years Captain Pierson engaged in farming on Tod Run near Lexington. He moved to Lexington in 1889. Photos of his two homes, the first 5 miles west of Lexington on road to Collierstown, and second the Ruff house east side of South Main St., Lexington, can be viewed at University Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., in the Rockbridge County: Houses Collection.

Wm. F. Pierson was a member of the Lexington Presbyterian Church and of Lee Jackson Camp of Confederate Veterans.

Captain Pierson married Rebecca Virginia Brawley born Mar 31 1846, died May 19 1924. To this union, which took place at Timber Ridge, Rockbridge County, Sep 7 1865 were: William Edward Dec 1 1868-Sep 6 1869; Charles Brawley abt 1869-alive 1924 in Montgomery, Alabama; Henry Preston May 7 1871-Mar 1 1882; James Hutton Nov 30 1873-alive 1924 at Daytona, Florida; Carrie D. Conner Dec 13 1875-alive 1924 at Washington D.C.; Minnie Tucker Pierson 1878-alive 1916 at Lexington; Laura Kate Pierson 1881-alive 1916 at Newport News Virginia; Bessie Lou Pierson Jul 16 1883-Oct 24 1890; Willis F. 1886-alive 1924 at Norfolk, Virginia. All of the children were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Charles Brawley Pierson married Nannie B. Hall, born May 28 1868-Aug 6 1924. One son was Charles B. Jr., Mar 23 1890-Dec 1 1914. Wife and son are buried Lot 578 Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington. James Hutton Pierson married Eleanor Gates. Eleanor Gates was the niece of Henry Flagler, partner of John D. Rockefeller. James was a Doctor-Dentist. Caroline D. Pierson married Henry L. Conner of Cincinnati and moved to D.C. Laura Kate Pierson married Rosser L. Marston. Virginia Pierson married Albert S. Holtz.

William F. Pierson died February 16 1916 after a short illness from pneumonia at the age of 76 yr 7 mo 6 dy. He had suffered some days from grippe. His wife at the time was an invalid,

so brief services were held at the home. Funeral was February 18 1916. Burial was at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia, Lot 330. Also found in the Pierson Lot are Bessie Lee, Wm. Edward and Henry Preston, who all died young.

Five years previous to his death he was justice of the peace for Lexington district. He was approached by the citizens of Rockbridge County to represent them in the 1907 Virginia Legislature. Mr. Pierson was a gentleman, a confederate soldier and officer during the entire war, one of the largest and most successful farmers in the district and a successful merchant of Lexington, and of strong personality.

His siblings were Henry Hanson, Elizabeth Jane Young, Louisa A. Duffield, Amanda Jane Frame, Luther, and half sister Adia W. Boggs.

Luther (of Sutton-Akron Ohio) son-Edward Newlon (Richwood) son-Lester (of Chicago-Little Rock Arkansas) son-Charles Blaine Pierson of Chicago/Freepport Illinois, who's father of the compiler of this article.

Refer to Heritage of Braxton County, West Virginia 1995 p. 216 Article-William G. Pierson for further information on ancestors and siblings of Captain Pierson.

I am proud to be the fifth great-grandnephew of the subject of this sketch who's contributed to this county. I would be equally honored to hear through correspondence from any of the descendants of Capt. Pierson. I am particularly curious of finding more about James Hutton Pierson descendants, and would welcome being reunited with the families of Charles Brawley Pierson, James Hutton Pierson and Willis F. Pierson, no matter how far they have roamed from Rockbridge County, Virginia. After many trips, this full time genealogist knows Rockbridge County has the most spectacular view in all of old Virginia. This is not cause of any bias due to Roots in Rockbridge, but to it being truly a Buena Vista!

Last Thanks to Dr. Charles W. Turner, Prof. Emeritus, of Washington & Lee University, Historian, whose research he shared with the compiler, contributed to making the major portion of this article possible. Submitted by: John Walter Leon Pierson Sources: 'Obituary, Lexington Gazettee Wednesday Vol. 112 No.8 page 5 column 3 23 Feb 1916; Rockbridge "Family Group Sheet of William Given Pierson," 12 March 1992, owned by and kept at residence of compiler. 'Robert J. Driver, Jr., 14th Virginia Cavalry in the series The Virginia Regimental Histories (Lynchburg, VA: H.E. Howard, Inc., 1988), p. 166. * John Harper Dawson, Wildcat Cavalry: A Synoptic History of The Seventeenth Virginia-Cavalry Regiment of The Jenkins-McCauland Brigade In The War Between the States (Dayton, OH: Morningside House, Inc., 1982), p. 130. *Henry Boley, Lexington in Old Virginia (Richmond: Garrett & Massie, Publishers., 1936), p. 19. *Charles W. Turner to Compiler, 23 January 1992, Original in possession of compiler. *Charles W. Turner to Compiler, 15 January 1992, Original in possession of compiler. *Angela M. Ruley, Rockbridge County Virginia: Death Register 1853-1870 Death Certificates 1912-1917 (Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Co., n.d.), p. 312. *Col. Wm. Couper, Jackson Memorial Cemetery (n.p.: n. pub., n.d.), pp. 150, 222. *The Braxton Democrat (Sutton, Braxton Co., WV.), 18 April 1907, p. 4, col. 1; Colson Hall, Morgantown, WV.

Credit: Miley Collection. Special Collections, Leyburn Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia

A.W. PLEASANTS (SENIOR & JUNIOR)

84 YEARS OF MEDICAL SERVICE

As physicians, my grandfather and father provided a total of 84 continuous years of medical service to the families of Rockbridge County. My grandfather, Alfred William Pleasants, Sr., was born in Rockbridge County in 1877. He was the son of Wilson Pleasants, also a Rockbridge County native and an early member of the First Baptist Church of Lexington. After receiving his education at Hampton Institute and the Shaw University Medical School (now defunct), Alfred, Sr. returned home to Lexington in 1906 and established his practice. He had his own office building at 11 South Jefferson Street, and in 1954, Alfred Jr. built a new building on the original site.



Dr. A.W. Pleasants, Sr.

In 1908, Alfred, Sr. married Sarah (Sallie) Hoffman, also a Lexington native. Sarah also attended Hampton Institute and was a teacher out at the Cedar Hill School in Rockbridge County. Their son, Alfred William, Jr., was born January 8, 1911. In 1918, when the infamous influenza epidemic struck Rockbridge County, there was a severe shortage of physicians. It was during this time that many white residents became patients of Alfred, Sr., a black doctor. This "untypical" relationship was maintained through the years by both, senior and junior.

Alfred, Jr. left Lexington after the eighth grade to attend high school, first in Roanoke and then at Virginia State (there was no high school for Blacks at this time). He also received his undergraduate degree from Virginia State, and then went on to receive his medical degree from Meharry Medical College in 1938. He established his first practice in Danville, Virginia. When his father died in January of 1940, he immediately returned to Lexington to assume his father's practice. On June 10th of that same year, 1940, Alfred, Jr. married Jacqueline Corbin, the daughter of Dr. & Mrs. P.C. Corbin, Sr. of Pulaski, Virginia. From this union, three children were born: Alfred William, III, Althea Kitola, and Jacqueline Carmen. Like their forefathers, all were baptized as members of First Baptist Church.



Dr. A.W. Pleasants, Jr.

Alfred, Jr. (Al to his wife & friends, Doc to his patients, Daddy to his children) was devoted to his patients, and was featured in a late 1970's edition of *Virginia Family Practice* as one of the few remaining doctors that made house calls. He relished the fact that he could recall many of the names and birth dates of the approximately 3,000 babies that he had delivered in Rockbridge County. Not one to "knock down doors", he certainly believed in taking advantage of your civil rights and opportunities. In the early

1950's, he had the courage to attempt a seat on the Lexington Town Council, and in later years made an unsuccessful bid for the Rockbridge County School Board. He was granted hospital privileges when the new Stonewall Jackson Hospital was built, and when the AMA, and state and local medical societies opened their doors, he became an active member. In 1938, medical residencies for black doctors were limited or non-existent, so most were general practitioners. In the 1970s, Alfred, Jr. began studying to pass the board exam for admission into the American Academy of Family Physicians, and he was inducted in 1976. Al and Jackie were extremely active in the community. Their contributions ran the gamut from The First Baptist Church, the Lexington Life Saving Crew, the hospital auxiliary, the Scouts, the Lylburn Downing School Band Boosters, Alpha Phi Alpha Fraternity (Al was an active member for 61 years) to the NAACP (local branch held a special event in his honor in 1979). Alfred, Jr. also believed in hobbies and fun activities with the family. Disappointed that he was denied a role as a physician or pilot during World War II, he took flying lessons on his own and enjoyed the pastime. In spite of dedication to his practice, most times he was home for family dinner. The summers were times for family trips to "Green Pastures" State Park, Mark Haven Beach and taking the kids to Camp Atwater in Massachusetts. In the later years, he purchased a trailer, and vacations were enjoyed at Mid-Atlantic coast beaches (Myrtle Beach was the favorite) with their two granddaughters, Michelle & Courtney (daughters of Kitola and both born in Lexington). Additional joy came in 1984 and 1986, with the birth of granddaughters, Camille (daughter of A.W., III) and Kristina (daughter of Carmen).

In 1988, Alfred Jr.'s heart began to fail. Nevertheless, in June he made the trip to his alma mater, Meharry Medical College, for his 50th class reunion. He retired from medical practice that July. Retirement dampened his spirits; he was of the "die with your boots on" philosophy. His spirits were lifted by the fact that he lived long enough to attend the college graduations of his two older granddaughters. Alfred, Jr. died at Stonewall Jackson Hospital on September 22, 1990. Alfred, Sr., Sarah (died, August, 1954), and Alfred, Jr. are buried in the family plot in Evergreen Cemetery in Lexington. Submitted by: Althea Kitola Pleasants Henderson

HOMER WALLACE PLOGGER

My father Homer Wallace Plogger was born November 8, 1930 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the seventh child of thirteen to Thomas Preston Plogger and Sarah Jane Hostetter. He attended Ruffner Elementary School & Effinger High School, then served four years in the United States Air Force. He married my Mother, Evelyn Knick June 12, 1954. They had one child, myself, Sonia Gwen Plogger, February 25, 1955. Daddy died April 21, 1993.

I remember my Father as a quiet, gentle man. He never had to raise a hand to me. I knew when he spoke to me in that stern voice, so seldom used, he meant business. He didn't believe in arguing, fussing or fighting. I thank him for that. I've learned the time for confrontation is later after you've had time to think things over and cool down.

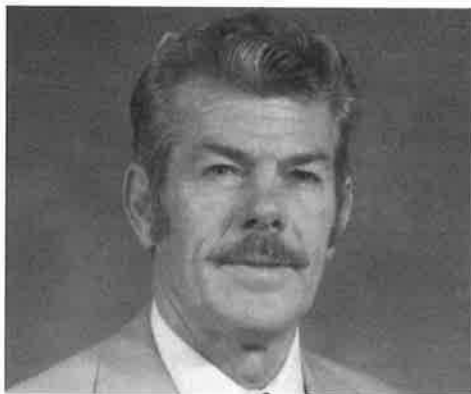
Daddy was always so firm in his belief of not smoking or drinking. (see article) He was always warning friends and relatives of the two. I thought they must grow tired of this constant harassment. But looking back I think they expected it, maybe looked forward to it.

He seemed to be so well liked by all. Daddy always called people *Lucky*. They would say, "Why you call me *Lucky*, I'm not lucky?" He would respond, "You're alive aren't you? Then you're lucky." He would always carry *lucky*

beans off the trees at VMI in his pocket, and give them out to friends, hence earning the nickname of *Lucky*, himself.

Daddy worked as a Letter Carrier in Lexington. He was a carrier technician, meaning he ran them all, changing routes daily, therefore he knew where everyone in Lexington lived.

As a child I remember Daddy playing softball in Lexington every summer, as well as coaching the women's team on which my Momma played. Tight fitting clothes were evidently in style then, someone was constantly busting out of their shorts. He didn't understand. "Everybody should make their own style" he would say.



Homer W. Plogger

His favorite other past time was mushroom hunting. He would always take vacation in the spring so he could spend endless hours in the woods hunting for mushrooms. He would go places no one had gone before, looking for that mother lode. It was so funny, after I had grown and found a patch of mushrooms like he was always looking for, I took him there. He picked a few and wandered off to find a place of his own. Every year during mushroom season I visit his grave at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. I place a mushroom on his grave, from our find that day.

Mushroom hunting, a *family tradition*, is no longer. Every year the places we go, have posted signs. All I can do is call and ask if we may go. My Daddy always said, "It don't hurt to ask." That was about anything. But it seems people now think they own the land. They don't understand, *it's God's land*, we're just renters, squatters, users, etc. The so-called *owners* strip it of its timber, abuse it, then don't allow anyone else to set foot upon it. The World gets smaller. Not really, the population gets bigger. Submitted by: Sonia Plogger Campbell

NORMAN LEE PLOGGER

This picture was taken in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Left to right is Kenneth Earl Rhodenizer born 11 September 1948; Wayne Lee Rhodenizer born 6 April 1947; Norma Jean Plogger born 16 November 1955;



Kenneth Earl and Wayne Lee Rhodenizer, Norma Jean Plogger, Mary Elizabeth Johnson Plogger and Norman Lee Plogger

Mary Elizabeth Johnson Plogger born 2 June 1927, daughter of William "Herman" Johnson (born 7 April 1904 died 27 February 1969) and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson (born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978); Norman Lee Plogger born 13 April 1911 son of George Watson Plogger (born 23 June 1879 died 6 July 1964), and Minnie Belle Smith Plogger (born 18 September 1884 died 3 October 1938). Norman and Mary were married 15 November 1954. Norman died 8 April 1997 and is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Submitted by: Wilber Lee Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

SAMUEL JACKSON PLOGGER

Samuel Jackson Plogger was born 13 October 1862 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of William Paxton Plogger (1824-1915) and Sarah Frances (Reid) Plogger (1832-1910). Samuel married Nancy Virginia Hyman on 27 July 1882 in Rockbridge County. Nancy was born 22 June 1860 in Rockbridge. She was the daughter of John Alexander Hyman and Nancy (Morris) Hyman. Nancy Virginia (Hyman) Plogger's obituary reads:

"Mrs. Nancy Plogger died 10 December at her home on Kerrs Creek after a short illness of heart disease. She was fifty-nine years old, and a member of Chestnut Grove Church. Besides her husband she leaves the following children: William, Walter, and Sandy Plogger, Mrs. Edward Gaylor, Mrs. Overhulser, and Miss Nellie Plogger, all grown. Funeral services were conducted by Rev. J. W. Shuey at New Monmouth Church Friday at one o'clock. She was laid to rest in the cemetery."

Rockbridge County News 18 December 1919



Samuel Jackson Plogger (1862-1933) holding James Ford and Catherine Overhulser

Samuel and Nancy had the following children: James "Walter" was born 12 March 1884 in Rockbridge and died 14 September 1931. Walter married Nora Mae (Smith) Plogger on 14 July 1904. Their children are Vallie Baker, Erdice Aaron, Homer Jackson, Callie Virginia, Lula Mae, Phoebe Ann, James William, Goldie Frances, Earless Lee, and James Walter, Jr., Nora Marie, Mary Elizabeth, Charley Seebert, and Evelyn Gray Plogger.

John "William" Plogger was born 20 July 1885 in Rockbridge and died 14 September 1959. William married 21 April 1921 to Irene Rowsey. William had one son Robert Earl Plogger and four stepchildren. William is buried at New Monmouth cemetery.

Sallie Mitchell Plogger was born 27 February 1887 in Rockbridge and died 3 December 1953. Sally married 28 April 1904 to James William Thompson. They had the following children: Alice, Myrtle, Effelene, Ellen, Mary King, Clarence, William, James "Lon", Charles, Ollie, Lawrence, and Robert.

Sandy Jackson Plogger was born 25 October 1889 in Rockbridge and died 1 March 1949 in Lexington, Virginia. Sandy married 14 August 1928 in Lexington to Goldie Mae Overhulser. Sandy and Goldie had seven children as follows: Leona Alberta, Frances Mae, Mary Elizabeth, Ruby Lucille, Dennis Earl "Bennie", Nellie Rosalie, and Nancy Virginia Plogger.

Nellie Baker Plogger was born 5 April 1892 in Rockbridge and died 4 November 1968. Nellie married 24 October 1928 to James Herbert Ford. Nellie and James had one son James Wilson Ford.

Georgia E. Plogger was born 8 June 1894 at Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County and died in 1938. Georgia married James Edward Gaylor on 13 December 1916. They had the following children: Russel Edward, Nellie Mae, and Rose Gaylor.

Mary Virginia "Jen" Plogger was born 25 November 1896 at Kerrs Creek and died 28 May 1953. Jen married 26 June 1918 to Earl Dennis Overhulser. They had one daughter Catherine Virginia Overhulser.

Samuel Jackson Plogger died 27 January 1933. Samuel and Nancy are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery. Submitted by: Charles Edward "Eddie" Graves and Written by: Deborah Kay "Debbie" (Graves) Mohler

MY GRANDMA / GOLDIE PLOGGER

On the day my grandmother departed this earth, the heavens must have danced with joy. They were receiving the sweetest, kindest spirit from earth. It was the saddest day I remember ever having. After twenty years, I still think of her every day.



Goldie Overhulser Plogger

My grandmother stayed with my family a lot when I was in my teen years. I can still see her sitting in our big wing chair, head bent down, with her hands folded in her lap. Her long hair, parted in the middle, would be pulled back and secured in a bun at the nape of her neck. Even in her old age, her hair was quite dark with only a light sprinkle of gray. Her face hid her age well, showing very few wrinkles. Her skin was soft to the touch. Her cheeks wore a natural blush.

My grandfather died early in life. Actually, he died when my mother was eleven years old. He was an invalid years before his death. My grandmother provided for not only his needs, but her children's needs, also. She had seven young children to raise on her own when my grandfather died. She never had harsh words to say about the matter, either. She did what she had to do, she would say. Just pay no mind to her, she would be fine.

My grandmother did not own anything of value. Material things, that is. She had a heart made of gold. She wore her heart on the outside as well as on the inside. I never heard my grandmother complain. She always had a smile on her face, even when she would doze in that big wing chair.

My grandmother was a very short woman. She stood only about five foot one inches tall. She was broad all the way down her frame.

She was always the same size, never changing her weight. She would only wear dresses. It had to be a shirt dress with buttons up the front so she could dress herself. She didn't like zippers or buttons in the back. She had to wear at least four or five thin sweaters at the same time, buttoned to the neck, of course. Sometimes in the summer heat (we didn't have air conditioning), we could get her down to two sweaters. She always wore a bib apron around her neck if she was at home, even if she wasn't cooking. This was her uniform every day. Oh, and I shouldn't forget to say, she wore heavy stockings, rolled just above the knee with orthopedic-looking shoes. She wore no jewelry. She didn't own any. She looked beautiful to me. Just what a grandmother should look like.

I still feel my grandmother with me. I honestly think she is my guardian angel. I know she is in heaven. I just wonder, how many sweaters is she wearing? *Submitted by: Margie Graves Koogler*

SANDY AND GOLDIE PLOGGER

Sandy Jackson Plogger was born 25 October 1889 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He died on 1 March 1949 at Jackson Memorial Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. Sandy was the son of Samuel Jackson Plogger, born 13 October 1862 in Rockbridge County, and died 27 January 1933 at Kerrs Creek. Samuel was the son of William Paxton Plogger (1824-1915) and Sarah "Sally" Frances (Reid) Plogger (1832-1910). Sandy's mother was Nancy Virginia (Hyman) Plogger, born 22 June 1860 at Kerrs Creek and died 10 December 1920. Nancy was the daughter of John Alexander Hyman and Nancy (Morris) Hyman.

On 14 August 1928 in Lexington, Virginia, Sandy married Goldie May Overhulser. Goldie was born 23 September 1904 in Darke County, Greenville, Ohio and died 29 December 1976 at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. She was the daughter of Isaac Albert Overhulser born 27 April 1865, and died 2 December 1927. Isaac was the son of Daniel Overhulser (1843-1894). Isaac's mother was Mary Elizabeth (Nungester) Overhulser (1842-1929 Indiana). Goldie's mother was Alda "Bertie" Lewis born 22 October 1875 and died 26 February 1945. Both Isaac and Bertie are buried in Bratton's Run Cemetery; Goshen, Virginia. Bertie was the daughter of Levi Lewis (1847-1909) and Ella (Michaels) Lewis born 17 September 1849, and died 20 March 1910, buried Jonesboro, Indiana.

Sandy was a farmer and lived most of his life in the Rockbridge Baths community. He was a member of the New Monmouth Presbyterian church, which is Sandy and Goldie's final resting place.



Sandy Jackson Plogger

Sandy and Goldie were blessed with seven children. 1.) Leona Alberta Plogger born 22 November 1928, married Garnold Odell Dudley Coffey on 29 December 1944. Their children are Virginia Faye, Randolph Jackson, and Stanley Garnold Coffey. 2.) Frances Mae Plogger born 14 June 1930, married Jessie "Guy" Reynolds on 5 August 1946. Their children are Darlene Mae, Linda Elaine, Joyce Ann, Larry Estelle, Ruby Marie, Ronnie Lee, Ruth Ellen, Connie Sue, Rosie Jane, Robert Allen, and Kevin Charles Reynolds. 3.) Mary Elizabeth Plogger born 8 March 1932, married Elmer Russell Reynolds on 10 November 1948. Their children are Robert Russell, Gary Wayne, Wanda Jane, Roger Lee, and Carolyn Elaine Reynolds. 4.) Ruby Lucille Plogger born 29 March 1933, married Howard Gordon Fluty on 19 April 1956. Their children are Howard Gordon Jr., George Elbert, and Dale Alan Fluty. 5.) Dennis Earl Plogger born 9 October 1934, married Phyllis Ann Campbell on 10 October 1969. Their children are Dennis Earl II, and Michael Stephen Plogger. 6.) Nellie Rosalie Plogger born 14 November 1935, married William Estes Graves Jr. on 27 June 1960. Their children are Marianne Inglebert, Linda Lou, Kenneth Wayne, William Dean, Ricky Lynn, and Rebecca Jean Graves. 7.) Nancy Virginia Plogger born 25 October 1937, married Charles Leo Graves on 5 September 1954. Their children are Deborah Kay, Margie Ann, Charles Edward, and Donna Gail Graves.

The picture below is of Goldie and all of her children in 1958. Kneeling are (left to right) Dennis and Nancy. Standing are (Grandsons Stanley & Randy) Leona, Nellie, Ruby, Frances, Mary, Goldie, and her granddaughter Debbie. *Submitted by: Nancy (Plogger) Graves and Written by: Deborah Kay Graves Mohler*



Goldie Overhulser Plogger and children

Sources: 1. Goldie Overholser's Birth Certificate. 2. Isaac A. Overholser and Alda Bertie Lewis Marriage License. 3. Goldie Overholser and Sandy Plogger's Marriage License. 4. Goldie Plogger's Obituary (News Gazette 12 January 1977). 5. Sandy Plogger's Obituary (News Gazette 9 March 1949). 6. Nancy (Hyman) Plogger's Obituary (Rock. News 18 Dec 1919). 7. William Paxton Plogger's Obituary (Rock. News March 1915). 8. Ella Michaels Lewis Obituary (found in Aldia Overholser's Bible). 9. Rockbridge County, VA Courthouse Birth and Marriage Records. 10. Obituaries, Marriages, & Births (News Gazette, Lexington, VA). 11. Brattons Run Cemetery, Goshen, Virginia. 12. Goshen Baptist Cemetery, Goshen, Virginia. 13. New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery, Route #60, Lexington, VA. 14. Numerous conversation with relatives.

THOMAS PRESTON PLOGGER

Thomas Preston Plogger was born 27 May 1898 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of William Taylor Plogger, born 3 June 1870 and Lucy Jane (Woods) Plogger, born 16 June 1873.



Sarah Jane and Thomas Preston Plogger

Thomas married 5 August 1920 Sarah Jane Hostetter, in Lexington, Virginia, by G.G. Martin. Sarah was born 23 May 1900 in Rockbridge County and died 1 May 1943. She is buried at New Monmouth Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. Sarah was the daughter of George H. and Tanie J. Hostetter. Thomas was a carpenter. He and Sarah had thirteen children, all born in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Thomas married the second time on 18 July 1946 Elsie May Lipscomb, by John S. Cash. Elsie was born 1901 in Amerst County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Marcellus and Sara W. (Lawhorne) Lipscomb.

1. Mabel Frances Plogger was born 11 July 1921. She married 18 April 1949 Thurmond Cleo Hartbarger. They have one son Herbert Davidson Hartbarger.

2. William Plogger was born 5 November 1922. He married 5 November 1948 Agnes Smith. They have one daughter Sylvia Plogger.

3. Lawrence Preston Plogger was born 22 June 1924 and died 26 November 1994. He is buried in Goshen, Virginia. Lawrence married 24 July 1948 Maggie Jane Nuckols. Their children are Delores and Charlotte Plogger.

4. Melvin Thomas Plogger was born 23 January 1926. He married 3 December 1950 Bertha Cabbage. Their children are Brenda, Melvin, Dennis, Linda, (twins) Elaine and Lanny, (twins) Janet and Julie Plogger. Melvin married again 16 May 1981 to Frances Siler of West Virginia.

5. Pearl Jane Plogger was born 1928. She married 9 May 1946 Clarence Washington Lipscomb. Their children are Clarence, James, Harold, Johnny, and Anthony Lipscomb.

6. Nervie Alpha Plogger was born 21 March 1929. She was never married.

7. Homer Wallace Plogger was born 8 November 1930 and died 21 April 1993. He is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens in Lexington. Homer married 12 June 1954 to Evelyn Knick. Their daughter is Sonia Plogger.

8. Emmett Lee Plogger was born 6 November 1932. He married 24 December 1958 to Ruby Loretta Moore. Their daughter is Dreama Lynn Plogger.

9. Ethel Mae Plogger was born 24 March 1936. Ethel married 2 July 1960 to Kenneth Lee Cash. They have one daughter Donna Cash. Ethel married the second time to Ron McGee, deceased. She married the third time to Winzel Hendricks, deceased.

10. Richard Donald Plogger was born 8 October 1937. Richard married 1 April 1959 Linda Jane Snead. Their children are Richard Donald Plogger II and Felicia Dianne Plogger.

11. Oscar Coleman Plogger was born 3 January 1940. He married 20 June 1959 Constance Louise Rhodenizer. They are divorced. Children are Samuel, Joan, Malissa, and Randy Plogger.

12. Marshall Edward Plogger was born 13 October 1942 and died 12 January 1992. Marshall is buried Rockbridge Memorial Garden in Lexington, Virginia. He was never married.

13. Clarence Eugene Plogger was born 30 April 1943. He married 12 May 1961 to Patsy Camden. Their children are Darrell and Timothy Plogger.

Thomas Preston Plogger died 4 June 1966. He is buried at New Monmouth Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia.

Picture of thirteen children Back row (left to right) Mabel, William, Lawrence, Melvin, Pearl, Nervie, and Homer. Front row Emmett, Ethel, Richard, Oscar, Marshall, and Clarence. Submitted by: Richard Plogger



Thirteen children of Sarah and Thomas Plogger

WILLIAM AND SALLY PLOGGER

William Paxton Plogger was born 11 September 1824 at Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of John William and Patsy N. (Morris) Plauger.

On 13 December 1855, by A. B. Davidson, William married Sarah "Sally" Frances Reed. Sally was born 15 August 1832, and died 29 January 1910. She was the daughter of John G. and Malinda Reid. Sally has been remembered as having very black eyes. William Paxton was a farmer at Broad Creek. He was a Confederate soldier with company F, 35 Virginia Battalion of Cavalry. He was captured and released during the war. Sally is buried at New Monmouth Cemetery.

The News Gazette, March 1915: "William P. Plogger, a Confederate veteran and one of the state's pensioners, died Monday, 22nd, at the home of his son, George W. Plogger, in the Hackings, near Hogback mountain. He had attained the unusual age of ninety years, having been born in this county September 11, 1824. He was buried Tuesday at New Monmouth, funeral services being held at the home at 11 o'clock a.m. by Rev. D. N. Yarbro."

William and Sally had eight children who follow:

Phoebe Ann Plogger was born 30 March 1856, and died 3 April 1949. Phoebe married 4 March 1874, to John Truslow. Their children were Eddie and John. Phoebe married 4 August 1881, to John Hall. Their children were Lucy and Morrison Hall. She married 15 July 1899, to John Welcher. Phoebe is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

Martha Malinda Plogger was born 12 September 1857.

Alice Baker Plogger was born 1 October 1859, and died 10 November 1946. She had four children Harry, Phebe, Rose, and Reid.

John William Plogger was born 18 May 1861, and died 10 February 1939. He married 8 March 1883, Ella Clarence Miller. Ella was born 26 February 1865, and died 22 January 1935. They are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia. John and Ella had ten children, Jennie Lynn, Nelia, Estaline Nadale, James Marion, Emma, William Harvey, Charles Homer, Leona, Infant girl, and Burl Plogger.

Samuel Jackson Plogger was born 13 October 1862, and died 27 January 1933. He married Nancy Virginia Hyman on 27 July 1882. Nancy Virginia was born 22 June 1860, and died 10 December 1920. They are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia. Samuel and Nancy had seven children, James Walter, John William, Sallie Mitchell, Sandy Jackson, Nellie Baker, Georga E., and Mary Virginia "Jen" Plogger.

Mary Elizabeth Plogger was born c1866. On 11 January 1883, she married Joseph Higgins.

Amanda Frances "Fannie" Plogger was born 18 December 1867, and died 1 December 1957. She had four children Agnes, Edward, Frederick, and Mattie.

George W. Plogger was born c1870, and died 15 July 1964. He married 1 October 1903, Minnie Belle Smith. They had ten children, William Paxton, Fred Jackson, Norman Lee, Mattie, Myrtle, Pearl, Nona, Albert, Kenneth and Bertha Plogger. Submitted by: Nellie Plogger Graves and Written by: Debbie Graves Mohler

WILLIAM SAMUEL PLOGGER

William Samuel Plogger, known as "Billy", was born Aug 12, 1930, son of Hersey & Pearl Hall Plogger, and married Marjorie E. Knick on May 15, 1950, childhood sweetheart and daughter of John Bolivar & Oattie M. Knick.

Billy worked for Columbia Gas Distribution Co. for 37 years and retired in 1987. He was a member of the Lexington-Rockbridge Fire Department for 17 years active in Lauderdale

Presbyterian Church where he still serves as a deacon and expert craftsman in woodworking and metal crafts. He enjoys doing community services which includes taking care of many widows, sick and shut-in friends and renders himself unselfishly to other people's needs. He is talented with the ability to accomplish whatever he attempts to do and do it well. His priority is serving God, his family and community.



William and Marjorie Plogger

Billy and Margie have 2 children, Vickie E. Hickman (married to James D. Hickman) and W. Mark Plogger (married to MaryAnne Josephson). Their grandchildren include: Cara Elizabeth Hickman, Laura Beth Hickman, Kimberly Megan Plogger, William Ryan Plogger and Krista Leanne Plogger.

Margie, wife of Billy, spent her childhood in Rockbridge County. After marriage she chose to be a stay home mom and raise her two children until they were school age. After the children started school, Margie took a job at the elementary school so her hours would be the same as the children's hours until they were in middle school. When that happened she went to work at Jane Colby in Fairfield where she was a sewing supervisor for 8 years.

After her children graduated from college, Margie decided to complete her education which included courses at Dabney Lancaster and art classes at Virginia Military Institute. Creating Art was a life long desire. Margie received an award for an oil painting at the Rockbridge Regional County Fair in 1995. Some of her many talents include needlework, quilting, seamstressing, woodworking & tolepainting. Margie is a member of the Lauderdale Presbyterian Church where she has served on many committees and sings in the choir. She is a member of the Art Guild. She donated four oil paintings to the Lauderdale Church in honor and memory of the Knick & Plogger families. Margie is a very devoted mother, grandmother and wife.

After retirement Billy and Margie are enjoying their hobbies as well as traveling, Margie and Billy celebrated their forty-seventh wedding anniversary on May 15, 1997. *Submitted by: Vickie Hickman*

ORA SAMUEL PLOTT

The first Plott to arrive in America was Johannes Plott, age 16, from Heidelberg, Germany, who arrived in Philadelphia, September 12, 1750. A brother died enroute and was buried at sea. Johannes brought with him the Plott bear hound for which he is credited with breeding in this country. Johannes settled in North Carolina and his descendants migrated into Georgia, West Virginia and Virginia, with some of the men fighting in the Civil War.

My grandfather, John A. Plott, died in 1949 and was married to Elizabeth (Lena) Hostetter and they had 4 children: Ollie, who died quite young; my dad, Ora Samuel (1903-1993); Coleman; and Gertrude Plott Sellers.

Ora and his wife of 56 years, Lonie Hartbarger, had one son, Paul Samuel Plott (1924-1995) and two daughters, Hazel Plott Hinkle and Helen Plott Irvine.

Grandfather John managed the Alum Springs grounds when my Dad was about 10 years old. When Daddy was in his late 70's, he showed me where the swimming pool had been and he well remembered it because he had fallen into it when they were cutting the ice in winter for storage for summer use. He often commented that the "springs" were a swell place.

During the 20's, they did not own property and moved frequently. My Dad often told the story of the family moving to a house, unloading the furnishing and set up the "cook stove". When my grandmother had finished dinner she cleaned up and decided that she wasn't going to live there, so they loaded up and moved to another house the same day.

Orie (as my mother pronounced it) was a man of many talents. He was a musician, often playing with a band in the 40's. He was a mechanic and spent a lot of time being a carpenter.

When he was in his early 80's, his doctor suggested that he should use a cane and when Daddy balked at the idea, his doctor told him he would look distinguished. So for many years Daddy could be seen taking his daily walk and carrying his cane, not quite letting it touch the ground. Although he wasn't "old", he loved being a grandfather even to children that were not his own, and often made them wooden toys.



Ora and Lonie Plott 50th Wedding Anniversary

There was a time in the 50's when a bear was bothering the cattle at my mother's mountain homeplace and Daddy set out with gun in hand to take care of the problem. When he had gone quite a long time, there was speculation that maybe he was bringing the bear home alive. Sure enough, we could see him coming in the distance, the gun in one hand and about a 40 pound bear cub by the nap of the neck in the other hand. Daddy said he was just a cub and he was hungry, no need to kill him.

Daddy retired from regular jobs when he was 62, but he never quit work and he never got old. He would say he had been here a long time, but he wasn't old and usually complained about "old people". He delighted in fixing things that no one else would tackle and took pride in making things according to his own notion. At the age of 88, he made a walnut drop leaf table and it wasn't until after his death that we learned that he was planning to be married again. He was a Baptist and a Presbyterian, read his Bible daily and would often defend another person's ignorance by simply saying "he done the best he knowd how". Because he had to work and help support the family, he only had an elementary school education; but he loved to read and he never stopped learning. Western books were his favorite, after all, Jessie James was just a few years old than he was.

My Dad, Mother and Brother are all buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery. *Submitted by: Helen Plott Irvine*

POAGUE

John Poague and his brother Robert immigrated from Ireland to Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1740. My father, Frank Carruthers Poague, was born at Fancy Hill, Rockbridge County, Virginia, June 28, 1885. The house where he was born still stands and, at last report, is still occupied by members of the Poague family.

My grandfather, James Christian Poague, was born June 20, 1849 in the same house. He was a graduate of Washington Lee University when Robert E. Lee was president. He married Mary Ellen Muse, and they had nine children, three of whom died in infancy. Surviving were three boys, James, Frank and Eugene, and three girls, Minnie, Mary, and Nannie. When my father was a small child they moved to Florence, Alabama. Unfortunately, the family fell on hard times and has never fully recovered.

My father met and married Thelma Young when he was 35 and she was 14. They had four children: Frank, John, Glenn and Donnie June. When the Great Depression hit, they were forced to move to Memphis, Tennessee to find work. We have remained in this area with the exception of Glenn, who moved to Jackson, Tennessee after graduation from college.

Frank served with distinction in the submarine corps during WWII, receiving a presidential citation. He married Sue Flenner from Kentucky, and has two daughters, Melissa and Ginger. He retired from the post office where he was supervisor of the registry section. John married Sarah Weathersby from South Carolina and has two daughters, Janet and Jill. John retired from South Central Bell where he was a communications consultant. Glenn married Lucille Poe from Memphis and has two daughters, Ellen and Jane and one son, George. He attended Christian Brothers University and the University of Memphis where he received an engineering degree as well as a masters degree. He taught pre-engineering at Jackson State College in Jackson, Tennessee, before retiring two years ago.

I married Bill Hudson from Dyersburg and have two daughters, Camille and Suzanne. I attended the University of Mississippi and the University of Memphis, graduating with honors and attaining two masters degrees in counseling and in high school administration. I taught in the Memphis City schools for 25 years and retired in 1989. My first husband died in 1991 and I remarried Ray Bailey in 1992. Camille now lives in Marietta, Georgia, is married to David Shea and has two children, Meghan and Michael. Suzanne lives in Boulder, Colorado, teaches at the University of Colorado, and has one son, Carlos. Ray and I plan to go to Virginia the end of this month to see the old homestead and to go to the library at Washington & Lee University which, I understand, has a good bit of information about the Poague family. Blessed be the tie that binds. *Submitted by: Donnie Poague Bailey.*

CHRISTIAN - EDITH KORTH POEHL

Christian Poehl, born in Burleson, Texas (3/27/1893 - 1/8/66) married Edith Korth born (2/27/1882 - 2/7/1985) at Birch, Texas. They were married 12/26/1914. She was the daughter of Chris Korth and Martha Johns Korth. All of their parents were from Germany and none of them spoke any English, so as children they spoke only German. Edith and Christian had nine children: L.D. Poehl, 1915-1968, Lydia Poehl 1917, Raymond Poehl 1919, Walter Poehl 1922-1993, Harold Poehl 1924, twins Ralph Poehl and Ruth Poehl (Wissen) 1926, Irene Poehl (Reynolds) 1928, and Lorene Poehl (Cromeans) 1931.

Christian was a dairy farmer and raised cotton to provide for his family. The older children had to work hard in the fields all day long picking cotton and doing other chores. They lived at Birch, Texas for many years and later moved to Hamilton, Texas where the two younger children were born.



Christian and Edith Korth Poehl Wedding Day

He gave up dairy farming and moved to Austin, Texas. He wasn't in Austin long before he had to be put into a Confederate Home and this left Edith to raise the family. She worked cleaning houses and the older boys worked for Western Union, riding bicycles to deliver telegrams.

When World War II started, she had five sons to serve during the war, three in Germany and two in the Pacific. They all saw battle and after the war the three met in Germany and had a great reunion. Edith was one of the fortunate ones as all of her sons returned home, none seriously wounded.

Irene, born in Hamilton, Texas 12/20/28 married Ashby Louis Reynolds born 10/28/1925 in Bedford County. His family moved to Rockbridge County when he was three years old. They were married 2/18/1952 in Ft. Smith, Arkansas.

He worked for Lees Carpet, now Burlington, where he worked for forty-one years, from 1947 to 1988 before retiring. Irene worked for the Rockbridge County School System at Natural Bridge Elementary School system for twenty-one years before retiring in 1992.

They have two children whom they adopted. Alan Louis Reynolds born 8/8/1958 and Wanda Sue Reynolds born 10/27/1963. Wanda Sue married Edward Alexander Floyd on 6/11/1988. Ed was from Rockbridge Baths. He was born 2/29/1964. They have two children, John Darrin Reynolds born 5/12/1983 and Nathan Alexander Floyd born 1/27/1995. Submitted by: Wanda Reynolds Floyd

FRANKIE AND NEONA POLLARD

Herman "F. H." Pollard (1911-1950) married Neona Virginia Miller, "Sis" (1913) on April 3, 1934 at Broadcreek A. R. Presbyterian Parsonage. Herman worked as laborer on various jobs and was killed near Natural Bridge Station when the brakes failed on the gravel truck he was driving. "Sis" was left with five children, the oldest being 15. F. H. and "Sis" had six children:

1. John Garland "J. G."; b 5-27-1935 at the Myers residence on Plank Road; (to survive) quit school in the 8th. grade; in 1952-53 was employed by Kroger Co., as a grocery clerk, in Lexington, Va.; served in the U. S. Army 1953-1957, and worked Road Construction while preparing to attend Nashville Auto & Diesel College, Nashville, Tn. in 1958. He worked as a Diesel Mechanic, took G E D, got a two year college degree, worked in building construction, and several labor jobs. He is now employed with Advance Auto Parts in Roanoke and will soon qualify for retirement. "J. G." and his wife, Margaret, have worked and educated their son and two daughters.

2. Nina Marie "Rie", b. 5-10-40 at Buffalo on the late Sam Wallace place. Marie graduated from Natural Bridge H. S. in 1959 and resided briefly in Salem, Va., Norfolk, Va., California, Hawaii and now lives on Plank Road.

3. Betty Ann Pollard, b. 5-4-41, Stillborn.

4. Hunter Anderson, "Andy", b 7-2-44 at Pico, Va. on the Smith Farm. "Andy" graduated from Natural Bridge H. S. where, after football practice, he hitch hiked home and at times walked the distance by the Old Road (about 13 miles). He spent four years in the Army in a Tank Battalion with a hitch in Germany, worked for Cambro Plastics in California and holds a #5 Plastics Technician Card. He is now employed by the Federal Government in the Dept. of Defense based at Douglas Aircraft in Long Beach, Ca. He married in 1991 and his wife, Charlotte, had three adult children by a previous marriage. Andy now answers to "Grandpa" from one step-grandchild.

5. Mary Ann, b 6-20-47, Dry Branch Hollow in Botetourt. Mary graduated from Calif. Bell Flower H. S. in 1972. She married David Hamilton whom she had met in Ca. and with him spent a hitch in the Air Force in Turkey. They had one daughter, then divorced. She remarried to Glen Bohannon and lives in Temecula, Ca. where she teaches in the school system. She has one granddaughter.

6. Janie Arlene, b 8-14-48 on Plank Road in the Goodman Farm House. Janie graduated from the Calif. Huntington Beach H. S. in 1966, met and married Jerry Hughes who had moved to Ca. from Alabama. They have a daughter and son. Janie is employed as manager of a Hospital Credit Union.

"Sis" married a second time in 1952 to Latney Creamer. They had a son, Phillip Lee, then divorced in 1954.

7. Phillip Lee Creamer Pollard legally took the last name of the other children to be a unified family. He graduated from Huntington Beach H. S., Ca. in 1972, served several years in Korea and three years in Germany and since that time has been employed with the Postal Dept. He was divorced in 1982 and is a good father to two teen-age boys.



(Left to Right) Dave, Ruby, Murphy, Suzanne and Wesley

Once Marie was home visiting and, with the family, came to the Miller Reunion and said she was taking her mother and the younger children to California. No one took her seriously but soon learned that all were gone. As it turned out, this was one of the best favors a girl ever did her family. "Sis" lives in a Senior Citizen home where she enjoys the activities. Her neighbors love her and call her "Virginia". All children have taken advantage of educational opportunities and succeeded through cooperative effort (proving that the American Dream still works)! Submitted by: J. Garland Pollard

BATDORF / POTTER

In 1709, Peter Batdorf and his wife Anna and five children left Germany for England on their way to America. Peter and three of their children died enroute to, or in England. But his widow and two surviving children, with the support of other immigrants, continued on to America and settled in Livingston Manor, New York.

This large group of Palatine immigrants had many hardships to overcome. The Governor of the Providence had each head of the family sign an agreement to repay the British government for monies advanced to them for their transportation, settlement and maintenance.

In Livingston Manor on the Hudson River, they were put to work under conditions amounting to serfdom in order to repay this debt. These new immigrants were to provide tar and pitch for the Queen Ann's War of 1711, in which many of these Palatines fought. The war proved so costly, that in 1712 Governor Hunter informed the Germans that the Contract was broken and they must find for themselves.

Facing starvation and in the dead of winter, they chose to move to Schoharie, New York, where they were helped by friendly Indians. However, the persecution by the government continued. Finally in 1723, thirty-three families (about 150 men, women and children) floated 300 miles down the Susquehanna River to Tulehocken Township, Pennsylvania.

While in New York, the widow remarried in 1712 to Hans Zeller. Her children Catherine Elizabeth and John Martin had been under 15 when the family landed in New York. They married a brother and sister - Catherine Elizabeth Batdorf married Rev. Christian Wilhelm Walborn and John Martin Batdorf married Marie Elizabeth Walborn. Both these marriages apparently took place in or about 1717.

Hermanus Batdorf oldest son of Martin and Marie Elizabeth (Walborn) Batdorf was born about 1719 and died about 1763 in Heidelberg Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania. He married Marie Barbara Anspachin 1743 (1719-1751). Their children were all born in Heidelberg Township which was part of Lancaster County at that time. Hermanus Batdorf married a second time to Elizabeth Catherine Read. Hermanus Batdorf and Elizabeth Read had four sons. Philip (3rd) son was born 13 Jan 1757 in Lancaster County and died in 1834 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. His wife's name was Katherine Coffman.

Philip Batdrop had a son John Potter born about 1780 near a Natural Bridge - Rockbridge County, Virginia (could be Collierstown, Virginia; was in War of 1812; died 29 Oct 1841, Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana. See 'Sharpe Genealogy'. (Note: this is where the name Batdorf is changed to Potter.) John married Lucy Sharp in Collierstown, Virginia 06 Dec 1803 (born about 1785/6 in Henreco County, Virginia, and died after 1890 (buried at Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana).

After John Potter and Lucy Sharp were married, they lived in Collierstown, Virginia, where their first son Julius Sharp Potter was born 14 Feb 1805; died 28 Feb 1890 Davis, Illinois. The family (John and Lucy) started moving west, no doubt because a lot of land was available. Their second son Isaac Potter was born 1806 in Ohio. The Potter family finally settled in Vermillion County, Clinton, Indiana where John and Lucy are buried in the Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana.

Isaac Potter married Margaret (Peggy) Southard 20 Jun 1831 in Edgar County, Illinois. Isaac died 13 Jul 1894; place Leland, Iowa where he lived with his son Clayton). Isaac and Margaret Potter had twelve children; 9 girls, 3 boys.

Sophronia Potter (my grandmother) was the eleventh child of Isaac Potter born 25 Feb 1859, Davis, Illinois, died 27 Dec 1948 at Crystal Lake, Illinois. She had twelve children, 9 boys, 3 girls. Sophronia married Ole Pederson born in Gjovik, Norway; Born 13 Apr 1846, married 26 Jul 1877; died 19 Jun 1906 and buried at State Line Cemetery, Tryone, Wisconsin.

Mabel Peterson (seventh child of Sophronia and Ole Pederson) was my mother born 07 Jan 1892 died 24 May 1954; buried at Woodstock, Illinois. Submitted by: Everett Thomas

THE POTTERS

The story of the Rockbridge Potters began in 1710 when the widow Anna Batdorf arrived in New York with her two young children, Martin and Catherine. They were part of a group of Palatine Germans who had accepted the offer of England's Queen Ann to make a new life in America. However, unfair treatment by the

English governor forced some of these German families to make a bold move. In 1723 they floated on rafts 300 miles down the Susquehanna River from Schoharie, New York, to Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania. From this courageous, industrious stock were born in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, David, Philip and Casper Batdorf.

When they were still young, their father Hermanus died. The widow Elizabeth Catherine Read Batdorf married George Gall by 1770 and the family moved to Washington County, Maryland. All three brothers served in the Maryland Militia during the Revolutionary War. By 1778 George Gall and his three stepsons had migrated to Rockbridge County.

In 1806 Casper, his wife Susan Ridenhour and their large family left Virginia and were among the first settlers in Preble County, Ohio, where he was known as Gasper Potterf. Casper was born in 1759 and died in 1836 in Gasper Township, Ohio, which had been named in his honor.

David, who was born in 1755, was living in Rockbridge County in 1778. In 1786 he bought 52 acres of farm land, but in 1795 he sold it and bought 250 acres on Walker's Creek near the Augusta County line, where he lived until his death in 1814. His wife Margaret (Peggy) died in 1819. Their children could be found in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties. Margaret married Christian Runkle; Catherine probably never married; Susanna married James McFaddin; Polly married Benjamin Balsler 1809; John married Polly Miller 1811 and died before 1820; Sally married Peter Koontz 1818 and died soon after; Eve married Christian Moneymaker 1821; Charles; Barbara (1798-1892) married James Smiley and is buried at Mt. Herman Cemetery in Augusta County; David (1801-1883) married Susanna Ballard 1822.

Philip Potter (1757-1834) and his wife Katherine bought land near Brownsburg in Rockbridge County in 1792. In Philip's will he refers to his wife "Katrine", but it is believed that this is a second wife, Catherine Coffman, whom Philip married in 1829. Philip and his first wife had the following children: John married Lucy Sharp in 1803 and moved to Indiana; David (1782-1854) married Hannah McCormick 1813; Elizabeth married James Liptrap 1808; Mary married John Bright 1810; Sophia, who inherited land from her father, married John Mays in 1820 and died in 1855; Sarah married Henry Peterman 1826; George married Catherine Sutton in 1808 and settled in Missouri; Jacob (1808-1867) married Eliza Bell in 1829 at New Providence Presbyterian Church; Isaac (1812-1894) married Levina Reid in 1836 and is buried in Collierstown Cemetery. *Submitted by:*

Diane Keeton

Sources: Research by: Angela Ruley; Records of Rockbridge and Augusta Counties, VA; Records of Berks and Lancaster Counties, PA; Records of Washington County, MD; The Batdorf Family History, by Virginia Faust Batdorf.

POTTER - BALSER FAMILY

Mary Potter was born in 1788 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of David and Margaret Potter.

In 1788 her father was taxed on 52 acres of property in Rockbridge County. In 1790, David and his brothers, Casper and Philip, relinquished their rights in the estate of their grandfather, Casper Reidt (Reid).

Mary married Benjamin Balsler on Sept. 4, 1809 in Rockbridge County. He was born in 1791 in Va. and saw service in the War of 1812 as a member of Capt. McBrides Co. He died Feb. 18, 1873. They lived near North Mountain in the Walkers Creek area of Rockbridge County.

Benjamin and Mary raised a large family of 12, six sons, six daughters.

The 1850 census shows Benjamin and Mary living alone. A daughter, Sally Sensabaugh, was living next door to them.

In 1867 Benjamin and Mary deeded property to their daughter and son-in-law, John and Sally Sensabaugh. This property was along North Mountain, joining James A. Wallace and Alexander Patterson. This tract of land could not be sold during the lifetime of Benjamin and Mary.

Mary died soon after this transaction and Benjamin was living with his son, Benjamin, Jr., in 1870. Benjamin was living with his son-in-law, Samuel S. Mynes in 1873 when he died at age 84. Five of his twelve children were dead at this time.

The twelve children of Benjamin and Mary Potter Balsler were:

Joshua, born 1811, married Sally Potter in Oct 1831. He was dead before 1850.

Susan, born 1812, married William Sweet on July 26, 1832 and died in Oct 1869.

Jacob, born 1814c, married in May 1835 to Susan Lucas.

James, born 1815, married Mary Ann Sweet on July 21, 1836, and died in the 1850's.

Jane, born 1818c, married John Potter on Oct. 14, 1839, and died Feb 26, 1864.

Sally, born Jan 1821, married John C. Sensabaugh on Dec. 5, 1839. Sally died March 31, 1896.

John, born 1824, married Ann Eliza Lucas on July 31, 1846, and died in the 1860's.

Elizabeth, born March 12, 1824, was married on April 9, 1846 to Samuel S. Mynes. She died July 1, 1883.

Samuel, born 1827, married Sarah M. Mynes on July 12, 1848. He died April 3, 1900.

Catherine, born 1828, married Joseph Moneymaker on Nov. 28, 1848.

Benjamin, Jr., born 1830, was married on Sept. 14, 1854 to Nancy Moneymaker.

Mary Ann, born 1832, married William M. Blackwell on Aug. 12, 1852. All twelve of the Balsler children were married in Rockbridge County. *Submitted and Written by: Retta L. Horne*

Sources: Rockbridge County Marriage Records; Rockbridge County Deed Books; Rockbridge County Will Books; Rockbridge County tax records; Rockbridge County Census Records 1850, 1860, 1870; Rockbridge County newspapers on microfilm, Various cemetery records.

EMORY POTTER FAMILY

Emory Montgomery Potter was born 28 September 1922, at Marmion near Potter's Mill, s/o Raymond Lee (19 January 1903-16 July 1985), and Nadine Montgomery Potter (16 August 1902-10 October 1963). Their parents were Joseph Lee Potter (3 May 1862-21 May 1917); John Erastus Potter, (1 February 1837-25 April 1908); Isaac Potter (14 May 1822-18 December 1894); James Calvin Montgomery, (6 February 1858-19 January 1935); Andrew Montgomery (28 July 1823-5 May 1887); Captain James Montgomery, (31 December 1786-22 January 1866), who was one of the founding elders of Collierstown Presbyterian Church 1842.

He attended Collierstown Grade School and was valedictorian of Effinger High School Class 1940, having had perfect attendance for eleven years. He attended Virginia Tech 1940-43. Having enlisted in the Army in 1942 he was called into active service of World War II in April 1943. He had basic training at Fort McClellan, Alabama, attended Army Specialized Training School at Virginia Tech and was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the infantry from Officers Training School Fort Benning, Georgia 12 April 1944. He was stationed at Camp Robinson, Arkansas when the invasion of Europe started 6 June 1944. He was a replacement officer in Twelfth Regiment, Fourth Infantry Division near St. Lo Normandy. This unit was one of the first to enter Paris when it was liberated 25 August 1944. The Fourth Division moved swiftly through France and to the Hurtgen Forest. Wounded 11 November 1944 he was sent to various hospitals and back to England. After being released from hospital he helped retrain soldiers for infantry duty. After VE Day, May

1945, he was returned to Paris and assigned to a labor supervision unit working with German Prisoners of War. 11 June 1946 he returned to Fort Dix, New Jersey and as a First Lieutenant was separated from active duty 21 August 1946. He returned Virginia Tech and received a BS degree June 1947 and a MEd. from University of Virginia 1963.

Bessie Mae Greever was born 1 March 1927, d/o David Adam Greever (8 June 1886-20 August 1954) and Sally Frances Swink Greever (14 February 1893-28 November 1976). She married Emory 11 August 1949 at Collierstown Presbyterian Church by Reverend D. McC. Monroe. Her ancestors were: David Strain Greever (2 October 1857-12 August 1936); Adam Allison Greever (22 June 1828-22 June 1886); Adam Swink (8 September 1851-1 May 1936); Henry Philander Swink (9 January 1820-30 June 1914).

Bessie graduated from Effinger High School Class of 1944. She graduated from Virginia Commercial College, Lynchburg, and was bookkeeper at Natural Bridge Hotel, secretary at VMI, and a teacher's aide for Rockbridge County Schools.



L-R Reese, Deborah, Emory, Rebecca, Bessie, David, Donna, Stephen, Monty

Their children are: Deborah Mae (b. 19 April 1953) who married Reese Bennett McCormick (b. 3 June 1952) at Collierstown Presbyterian Church on 2 August 1980. Their children are: Rebecca Anne, b. 20 July 1985; David Reese, b. 24 November 1986; and Stephen Emory, b. 28 March 28, 1989. Deborah graduated with a BS from Longwood College 1975 and a MEd. James Madison University 1981. She has been a science teacher in Augusta County Schools for the past twenty years. Reese is Extension Agent for 4-H Youth in Rockbridge County.

Donna Sue (b. 19 March 1954) graduated with a BS from Virginia Tech in 1976 and a MBA University of Kentucky 1983. She is employed with IBM.

Emory Jr. "Monty" (b. 13 February 1958) graduated with a BS from Shenandoah College 1980. He has taught elementary music for fourteen years and worked two years in church music.

The family has been active in church and community activities. Four members have been school teachers. Emory taught science and math forty years at Effinger and Lexington High Schools. In the Presbyterian Church Emory has been Elder, Deacon, Trustee, Treasurer, and member of Cemetery Committee. Bessie and Deborah have been Deacons and active in Presbyterian Women. All have been Sunday School Teachers. Emory Jr. and Donna Sue have been church organists. Emory Jr. organized the Genesis Handbell Choir at Collierstown Presbyterian. Bessie and Emory were Youth Advisors for over ten years.

All adult family members have been active in 4-H on an area and state level and all are Virginia 4-H All Stars. Bessie and Emory were charter members of the Effinger PTA and are members of the Rockbridge Retired Teachers Association. Emory was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan Club 1947.

For forty-eight years the family has lived in the house built by a cousin, Gilmore Hutton, at 14 Wilkinson Place on Colliers Creek. *Submitted by: Emory Potter*

Sources: Family Bibles; Collierstown Presbyterian Church History, Thy Faithfulness Is Unto All Generations.

JAMES S. & MARGARET POTTER

On February 25, 1857, James S. Potter, 23, took for his bride, Margaret Vest (Vess) 25, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Both were single and residents of Rockbridge County. The marriage was performed by William Pinkerton. James' parents were Jacob and Eliza Potter. Margaret's parents were Addison and Hannah Standoff Vest.

James' occupation is listed in 1857 as a farmer but in 1858, his occupation is listed as a miller in Rockbridge County.

James and Margaret were the parents of 3 children: John William, born January 13, 1858 and married Henryette Elizabeth Standoff on April 19, 1881; Eliza Jane, born September 7, 1859, married James D. Clark, on December 6, 1883, died in 1937 and is buried at Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery; Anne Lee, born April 20, 1861, married John H. Worth, on December 25, 1884, died in 1923 and is buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery located on route 677 off of route 612, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Worth was born in 1859 and died in 1934, and is buried beside Anne Lee.

James S. Potter, a miller, had passed away by February 1866, and Margaret then married a second time, to David H. Jeffries, on February 8, 1866. *Submitted by: Dorothy V. Jeffries*

LLOYD HUSTON POTTER

Lloyd Huston Potter was born May 8, 1914 to Lillian R. Potter and Joseph Franklin Potter on Blacks Creek in Collierstown, Va. He had only one sister, Mary Elizabeth Potter Vest, born on December 15, 1912 and died on November 9, 1988.

He married Iona Adeline Morris on June 30, 1939. She was born to Ruth Ayres Morris and David Gilmore Morris on May 29, 1923.

Iona has served as an elder at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and a Sunday School teacher for the Adult Class. She was a member of the Handbell choir. She is active in the Presbyterian Women of the church and a member of the Night Circle. She is presently active in the AARP.

Lloyd was a small part time farmer, a night watchman at VMI and a school bus driver for Rockbridge County School System. He was a deacon of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church from 1955-1958 and Sunday School Superintendent in 1961-62 and 1963.

Lloyd and Iona had four children. Betty Lee, the oldest, started school in 1949 at the Collierstown Graded School and was in the first graduating class of the new Lexington High School in 1961. She was graduated from Radford College in 1967 and has been teaching first grade for thirty years in Stafford County. On November 17, 1990, she married Joe E. Sprinkle at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church.

Lloyd Huston, Jr., the first son, who resides on Blacks Creek was graduated from Lexington High School in 1964. He has worked for United Parcel Service for nineteen years.

Lillian Adeline was graduated from Lexington High School in 1967 and from Phillips Business College in 1968. She married Joe E. Lawrence on February 14, 1970 and resides in Lynchburg. She has been employed with the City of Lynchburg Finance Department for 21 years.

Billy Franklin lives on the old home place on Blacks Creek at Collierstown. He was graduated from Lexington High School in 1970. He served two years in the U.S. Navy and six years as a reservist. He was an En Second Class when he completed his enlistment. He

married Martha Lou Zollman, who was the daughter of William B. Zollman and the late Maxine Walters Zollman. Billy and Lou had two children, Troy Franklin and Corrie Rae.

Troy was graduated from Rockbridge High School in 1996 and is now attending college. Corrie is a sophomore at Rockbridge High School.

Lou was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she served as an elder and choir director and was often a frequent soloist. She was President of the Effinger PTA and was active in local civic organizations. She was a beautician and owned her own shop in Collierstown. Lou died of leukemia on May 24, 1990 and was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Dr. William A. Cole and Robert K. Leonard officiated at the ceremony which she had arranged before her death.

Lloyd Sr. died on March 20, 1991. Dr. William A. Cole and Dr. Robert S. Miles conducted the funeral service. Burial was in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. *Submitted and Written by: Betty Lee Potter Sprinkle and Lillian Potter Lawrence*

THE PHILIP POTTERS

Philip Batdorf (Botteroff, Botter, Potterff) arrived in Rockbridge County in 1792. The Potterffs settled in the northern end of the county near Brownsburg. Because of their heavy German accent their name came out sounding like Potter. Within ten years of coming to Rockbridge County they were known as Potter. They were a milling family and ran or owned flour mills.

It is believed Philip Potter was born in 1757 in Augusta. He died in Rockbridge in 1834 leaving his wife, Katrine, and three children. They were David, Isaac and Sophia Mays.

Isaac Potter was born May 14, 1812. He married Lavinia Reid April 26, 1836. They had eight children John Erastus, born February 1, 1837; Mary Elizabeth born June 30, 1839; Sarah A. J. born July 8, 1841; Maragret J. born September 21, 1843; Joseph B. born October 14, 1846; Amanda Virginia born July 21, 1848; Cornelia Frances born May 31, 1851; and Julia Emma born December 21, 1853.

As far as we can tell Isaac didn't own a mill until 1850 when he purchased the mill on Colliers Creek. He and son John E. ran Potter's Mill until 1891.

John Erastus Potter married Virginia Armentrout on April 25, 1861. John was a miller and jointly owned the Potter Mill with John Chapman for a period of four years from 1891-1894.

John and Virginia Potter had five children: Clara Frances, born August 8, 1864, married William Montgomery; Mary Virginia born July 10, 1869, married Logan Bowyer; Joseph Lee, born May 3, 1862, married Mattie Dunlap March 26, 1896; Charles Asbury, born June 20, 1872, married Louie Stuart; Lucy H., born January 21, 1867 and died July 12, 1871.

John E. Potter died April 25, 1908. He left everything to his son J. Lee Potter. By this time the Potters had become farmers.

J. Lee and Mattie had 3 children: Virginia Elizabeth born February 4, 1897, married Wallace M. Knick; Pearle Mae born March 23, 1900, married H. Jack Wade; Raymond Lee born January 19, 1903, married Nadine Montgomery July 30, 1919.

Mattie Potter died February 29, 1910. J. Lee remarried to Hope Evangline Coleman. They had one child Lorene Moffett.

J. Lee Potter died May 21, 1917. It was late in the evening when Lee went to check on a mare that was to foal. In the near darkness of the evening, hogs in the field were spooked by the horse and rider which in turn spooked the horse throwing the rider. Lee had been dragged for a ways and then rolled down the hill into the stream where he actually drowned. There was speculation of foul play, but after a careful search of the area nothing was found.

J. Lee left no will but by the settlement of accounts of his estate he owned 337 acres of land, 3 houses, loans he had made, cattle, horses, and a broom making business. On the evening that the accident occurred Lee's son Ray was at Dr. Coleman's house watching a traveling Medicine Show.

J. Lee's son, Raymond Lee, ended up with the house and 250 acres of the land. Ray was only sixteen years old. This house and land is still in the family, belonging to Ray's grandson William Stephen Potter. The farm on which J. Lee was killed was given to Hope C. Potter in the settlement of estate. It was acquired by Ray and now belongs to Ray's son Charles Asbury Potter, Sr. *Submitted by: Gay Lea Potter Goodbar and Prepared by: Joan Potter*

Sources: Birth, Death, Marriage Records; Land Records and Will Indexes in the Rockbridge County Clerk's Office and Family Bible.

RAYMOND LEE POTTER, SR.

Raymond Lee married Nadine Montgomery and had 3 sons. Raymond Lee, Jr. born December 19, 1919 and died March 19, 1977, married Mae Conner, Sept. 16, 1950; Emory Montgomery born September 22, 1922, married Bessie Greever; Charles Asbury born December 10, 1925, married Ella Gay McCurdy, August 15, 1946.

Raymond Lee took over his father's farm at age of seventeen. He married young for the times and raised his family on the same land passed down from his grandfather. That German thriftiness helped him throughout his life in putting together a large farm and cattle operation. He was elder in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and involved in Effinger Ruritan Club. Ray was known as a gentleman who loved the land. When Ray died he left the farm to two of his grandsons, Charles A., Jr. and William Stephen.

Raymond Lee, Jr. had three children, Raymond Lee, III born Feb. 13, 1955; Clarence Burton born April 18, 1956; and Stacy Nadine born May 5, 1966.

Charles A., Sr. worked the farm with his father, Ray, for many years. In the late 1950's to 1967 he was a mail carrier. In 1967 Charles ran as an Independent Candidate for Rockbridge County Treasurer. Charles won, and continued serving as Treasurer until retirement in 1995. In 1983 he served as president of the Virginia Treasurers Association and was instrumental in establishing a certification program for state treasurers. Charles and Ella Gay had four children, Charles A., Jr. born Mar. 21, 1949; William Stephen born Sept. 19, 1956; Gay Lea born July 6, 1960; and Lisa Ann born March 17, 1962.

Raymond Lee, III married Donna Chism. Their children are Mariel Justine and Leanne Marie.

Clarence Burton married Paula Rhodenizer. Their children are Cavett Burton and Paul William.

Charles A. Jr. married Joan Gilliam Sept. 7, 1974. They had 3 children, Marnie Rae born Mar. 4, 1978; Susanne Addison born May 21, 1980; and Charles A., III born May 11, 1983. Charlie also started farming with his grandfather. He continues today on land that has been in the family for 5 generations. He also restores old properties in the community for rental purposes.

William Stephen married Martha Cauley March 18, 1978. Their children are Christopher Stephen born May 4, 1984 and Ross William born Mar. 15, 1987. Steve now farms and carries mail.

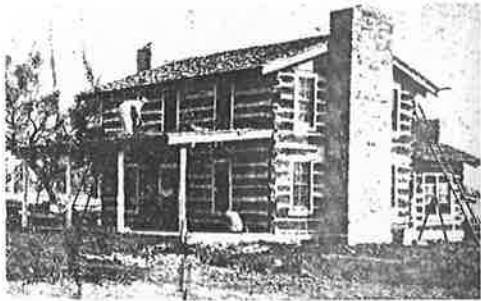
Gay Lea married Geoffrey Goodbar Aug. 6, 1983. Their children are Bradley Gardner born April 29, 1991 and Carter Lance born Mar. 23, 1994.

Lisa Ann married Gregory Hartless Oct. 13, 1984. Their children are William Gregory born April 6, 1988 and Kathryn Lea born June 20, 1991. *Submitted by: Charles A. Potter, Jr. and Prepared by: Joan Potter*

Sources: Family Bible; Birth, Death, Marriage Records; Will Indexes and Land Records of the Rockbridge County Clerk's Office, and Augusta County Clerk's Office and articles from the News Gazette.

WILLIAM PORTER FAMILY

The name of William Porter is first seen in August 1742 in land records of Orange County, (now part of Rockbridge County). The deed says that the land was located at a spring by Middle Creek. The exact location of the land now can be determined to be near state highway eleven. William Porter purchased at least three other tracts of land near here by 1754. He erected a log house on this property in 1755. It was a two story house with large stone fireplaces at each end. This house was his home until his death in 1782, when ownership passed to his son, William Porter, Jr.



Frederick Snider home being reconstructed in Texas, about 1956

This log house, long unoccupied, was bought in 1954 by a Texas contractor and builder who tore it down, carefully placing a label on each piece, even the stones of the chimney, and removed it to San Antonio, Texas. Additional stone from the original site was also used to rebuild the fireplaces. The exterior was preserved as nearly as possible like the original house would have been when it was built. Even some of the old fashioned roses and other flowers were removed to help maintain the original look. This home has been featured in several articles in San Antonio newspapers. In Rockbridge County it was known as the 'Old Frederick Snider Home'.

William, Sr. and his wife, Jane, had at least five children: John, Margaret, Mary, Jean and William, Jr. Young William was born in Rockbridge County about 1735. He married Mary Bowen in 1763 and died in 1804. They are known to have had thirteen children, including Reese who was born in Rockbridge County about 1793. He married Elizabeth Taliaferro about 1816. They had seven children. Reese died in Titus County, Texas after 1850.

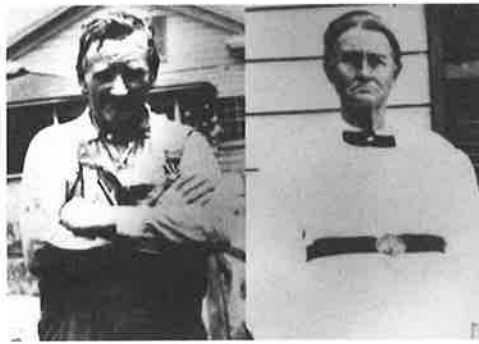
One of their children was William who was born, probably in Lincoln County, Tennessee in 1824 and died in Somervell County, Texas in 1897. He married Mary Sherrill in 1845 in Town Creek, Alabama. They had eight children. William was one of the first county commissioners of Somervell County when it was formed in 1875. A daughter, Adria, was born in 1854 in Titus County, Texas.

Adria Porter married Thomas Woodard in Somervell County, Texas in about 1880. She died in 1929. They had five children, one of whom was William Calvin Woodard. William was born in 1897 and died in 1967. He married Velma Oneal in 1917. They had four children.

Submitted by: Don Schimpf

THE POWELLS

My Grandfather, William Lee Powell, of Welsh descent, was born Aug. 19, 1855 in Botetourt County. Mary Frances Stinnett Powell was born May 2, 1858 in Botetourt County. They met and were married in a log church, at that time called "The Dunkard Church." They lived in a log cabin near the church. Their only transportation was by one horse and buggy.



William and Mary Powell

Later they moved to Rockbridge County. He built a home one mile South of Natural Bridge, VA on Rt. 11. They had eleven children; Lewis Edward, Olivia, Nellie Nevitt, Effie Iona, John Wesley, Walter, Lawrence William, Cora Belle, Ethel, Lloyd Leslie and Charles Minor. (Uncle Minor was stationed in France during World War I. There is a window at the Natural Bridge Baptist Church which he dedicated to his parents, William Lee and Mary Frances Stinnett Powell).

Wm. Lee Powell was a carpenter and a gardener of flowers and vegetables. He raised cows, pigs, chickens, ducks and fruit trees. He worked very hard to provide food for our family. He also worked at Forest Tavern, which is now called Forest Oaks. He was a very short stocky man, 5'1". Very dear to our hearts was our grandmother Powell. She was kind to all her grandchildren, and a very religious woman. She had read the entire Bible three times before she passed away June 5, 1940. William Lee Powell passed away February 11, 1931.



John Wesley Powell

Our father, John Wesley Powell was born 17 Sept. 1884, in Botetourt County, Va. He lived in Natural Bridge, Va., and married Lillian Beatrice Hickman of Glasgow, Va. To them were born seven children: Wesley Edward, Mary Frances, Margaret, Louise, Kathleen, Eva Mae and Elizabeth Powell. Our Dad was a man of many trades, each of which he performed to perfection. He was a building contractor, a brick and rock mason, and a painter of many oil paintings of the Natural Bridge, Va., and others that are still in the family. He designed and built many large businesses; a restaurant, grocery store and rooms for tourists.

During the depression he always had plenty of work when jobs were scarce. He played many musical instruments and had his own band, which played every Saturday night for square dances. He also invented a tin locking device which was patented in Washington, D.C. We learned after his death in 1941 that someone else received the royalties. He was a progressive man. He was also a good farmer. Our mother always canned lots of fruit and vegetables.

Many of his structures are still being used today. One of my favorites is the underpass leading from the Natural Bridge Hotel to the Gate House. The nearby Powell homestead is still occupied.

He was a descendant of John Wesley Powell, who was a professor of geology and curator of the Museum of Illinois Wesleyan University in 1865. In 1868 he explored the Grand Canyon of the Colorado.



Mother in center with Children and Aunts.

We are very proud of our heritage and the many contributions our descendants have made to the development of our country. *Submitted by: Louise Powell Saunders*

PRIDE / PRYDE

John Carlisle Pride (also known as J.C.), only son of John Carlyle Pryde and Rachel Elizabeth Mozingo, was born February 7, 1863 near Kerr's Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

His father, John Carlyle Pryde (whose father immigrated from Scotland and mother from Ireland), was born July 4, 1842 at Buffalo Gap, Augusta County, Virginia. John moved down the Shenandoah Valley with his family and eventually settled in Tennessee. For a short time he worked with his father in Alleghany Co., VA where he met Rachel Mozingo (with whom he sired this son). John joined the Confederate Army of Tennessee where he was a First Lieutenant in Company-C of the 59th Mounted Infantry. While he was at war, Rachel gave birth to his son, naming him John Carlisle Pride. Approximately two years later, John's Confederate unit was captured and taken to Staunton, Virginia, where he signed a prisoner release. John, who probably never realized that he had anything to return to in Virginia, joined his parents in East Tennessee where he married Mattie J. Roddy and had two children, Lillian Gay and Charles Albert.

Raised in Rockbridge County, J.C. and his mother lived with his grandparents, Charles Thomas Mozingo and Rebecca Hoilman, until his mother's marriage to John A. Robertson in 1871. J.C. lived with his new family until he married Sarah Elizabeth Montgomery (daughter of Isaiah E.S. Montgomery and Polly Greenlee Camden, both Rockbridge County families) on April 5, 1883 at Lexington, Virginia.

J.C. and Sarah had 13 children during the 27 year period from 1884 to 1911: Bessie Delia, Mary Eva, Amos Barkley, Gertrude Elizabeth, Thomas "Edward", John McKinley, Nannie Agnis, Nellie Dove, Meredith Gentry, William Eblen, James Benjamin "Preston", Charlie Greer, and Howard "Bryson."

J.C. was contracted by various mining companies, so he moved around the region a great deal. His job was to locate and evaluate the veins of coal within the mountain to determine the most profitable location to start a mining operation. J.C. and Sarah lived in and around Kerr's Creek and Buena Vista until about 1895, when they moved to Long Dale in Alleghany County. They lived in Alleghany County until about 1902 when they moved to La Follette, Tennessee. J.C. was certified as a Mine Foreman for the State of Tennessee during this time. While in La Follette, they lost two daughters, one in a fire, the other to scarlet fever.

Toward the fall of 1903, J.C. took a contract with the "Bessemer Coal, Iron, & Land Company" of Bessemer, Alabama to prospect and open a coal mine on Windrock Mountain in Tennessee. J.C. faced the mine up and started it, then moved on to other jobs in West Virginia, leaving married children in and around Windrock and Oliver Springs. John Carlisle Pride died December 15, 1917 at Dorothy, West Virginia of diabetes. He is buried in an unmarked grave in Union Cemetery between Dorothy and Colcord. Submitted by: Gregory L. Pride

WILLIAM PRIESTLEY, SR.

The family of William Sr. and Mary Priestley (spelled "Pressly," etc.) were Presbyterian farmers living in Rockbridge County since the American Revolution, and possibly before, when it was Augusta/Botetourt County, Virginia. They are in the first Tax List for the county- 1778 - and the 1782 Tax List. Several deeds, marriages, births, and at least one death, in the Priestley family took place between 1778 and 1809, when William Priestley Jr. left the area with his wife, Sarah (Beach) Priestley, and their only sons, William III and Samuel. Some of William Priestley Sr.'s descendants through his daughter, Elizabeth, "Betsy," (Priestley) Skeen, include the William Skeen, Sr., Samuel Mateer, and James H. Harris families, who were in Rockbridge County after 1809. Descendants of Elinor and Nancy were possibly there, too.

William Sr. and Mary had five children: James (b. ca. 1760); William Jr. (b. ca. 1763; m. Sarah Beach, on 3 Oct. 1786, in Rockbridge Co., by Rev. James McConnell); Elinor; Nancy; and Elizabeth, "Betsy," (m. William Skeen, Sr., on 7 Sept. 1790, in Rockbridge Co., by Rev. William Graham). Evidence suggests that they were members of Hall's Meeting-house. On April 12, 1779, William Priestley, Sr., purchased: 1) 115 acres of land at Todd Springs Run, on Buffalo Creek, from the Executors of the estate of William Hall (Deed Book A, pp. 137 & 138); and 2) Lot #5 in Lexington, executed by the trustees of the town.

The land at Todd Springs Run (now Toad Run), in the beautiful country southwest of Lexington, was probably the Priestley family's farm. It was passed on to his son William Jr. and wife, and their two sons, in William Sr.'s Will, which was written on February 6, 1793 (Will Book 2, p. 252). James is mentioned in the Will, but not left anything. It was probated on April 1, 1800, and John Wilson, one of the two Executors, produced it in court. The other Executor was William McKee. Two witnesses to the Will, William McKee and John McKee, had moved to Kentucky, and final disposition of the Will was made on February 2, 1802, when it was returned.

Nine years after William Sr.'s death, on April 4, 1809, the farm was sold, and William Jr., Sarah, and William III moved, probably going west. William Jr., Sarah, and William III, deeded 196 acres (Todd Springs Run land, plus 81 acres), to William Skeen, Betsy's husband. An identical deed to William Skeen was written on May 17, 1809, for Samuel's rights to the land to be recorded. Samuel, (my great great great grandfather), born on April 20, 1789, in Rockbridge County, had moved to Kanawha County, (West) Virginia that year. He married Isabella Hazlett in 1810, in Kanawha County. The deed was finally delivered to the grantee on December 21, 1812. Betsy and William Skeen, Sr., had eight children: Robert; Joseph; James; Samuel (b. ca. 1802); Rhoda; and Martha (b. 1795; m. Samuel Mateer). Submitted by: M. L. Green (Margaret Green)

WILLIAM A. (DINK) PRYOR

William A. Pryor (my great grandfather) was born around 1850 (death date unknown). He married Rebecca J. Harden (birth and death date unknown) on May 19, 1871. One of their children was Silas O. Pryor who was born in 1871 and died in 1930. Silas married Lillie E.



William A. (Dink) Pryor

Carter (born in 1871 and died in 1916) on December 18, 1894. Another son, Harry B. Pryor, married Mollie B. Wood on April 4, 1905, (birth and death dates are unknown). A daughter, Annie A. Pryor, married Ambria M. Putt on July 27, 1897, (birth and death dates are unknown). A son, William E. Pryor, married Hortense Lavohorne on March 30, 1910, (birth and death dates are unknown).



(Front) Susan Pryor, Becky Pryor (Back) Dillard Seay, Silas Pryor

My grandfather, Silas O'Lear Pryor, and grandmother, Lillie E. Carter, lived in Pera, Amherst County, VA. The children of Silas and Lillie were born in Amherst County, VA.

Their first son, Talmadge Dewitt (Pete) was born in 1894 and died in 1957. He married Maud Beard, who was born in 1895 and died in 1968.

Their first daughter, Eva Ann, was born in 1898 and died in 1922. She married Earl Tardy (birth and death dates unknown). They had two daughters, Eassie and Minnie.

The second son of Silas and Lillie was Clarence O'Lear who was born in 1900 and died in 1970. He married Jessie Wood who was born in 1902 (death date unknown). The couple had one son, Charles.



Silas O'Lear Pryor

The third son of Silas and Lillie was Theodore Nelson (Theo) who was born in 1905 and died in 1975. He married Ethel Dixon who was born in 1909 and died in 1977. The couple had two sons William (Sonny) and Jimmy, and two daughters Patsy and Judy.

The second daughter of Silas and Lillie was Mary Louise who was born in 1906 (death date unknown) and married Walter Lee Coffey who was born in 1891 and died in 1966. They had three daughters-Willie, Barbara, and Martha. They also had three sons-Buzzie, Eddie, and Donnie.

The third daughter of Silas and Lillie was Flossie Wally (birth and death date unknown) who married William E. Larman (birth and death date unknown). They had two daughters-Betty Jean and Cheryl Gray.



Lillie Elizabeth Carter Pryor

The fourth son of Silas and Lillie was Elmer Christian (Bill) who was born in 1916 and died in 1969 (buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens). He met Ruth Lucille Miller (born in Broadway, VA, in 1919) while living in Grottoes, VA, with his older sister, Mary Louise. Elmer had gone there to live after the death of his father. The couple were married on December 10, 1939. Elmer joined the CC camp to help build roads in the late 1930's. In 1941 he entered the army and served until 1946. Ruth and Elmer moved to Buena Vista, VA, around 1941. Ruth now resides in Roanoke, Va. The couple had four children-Richard, Robert, Johnny, and Anna.



(Left to right) Ruth Pryor, Creola Pryor, Richard Pryor

Richard was born on June 11, 1940, in Grottoes, Augusta County, VA. He married Rachel Pauline (Susie) Gilliam on December 16, 1961. This union produced one son, Russell William. He was born on April 15, 1963, and died on December 6, 1976.

Robert was born in Buena Vista, VA, on September 22, 1946. He married So Cha Chin (Anna) from Busan, Korea.

A son, James Robert Pryor, was born to this couple on December 22, 1966, in Lexington, VA.

Michael Christian Pryor, their second son, was born May 3, 1972, in Roanoke, VA. He married Nonica Pardo on December 15, 1990.

They have one daughter, Dominique Marie Pryor, who was born October 29, 1996, in Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Robert and Anna's first daughter, Cathy Ann Pryor, was born on April 4, 1976, in Taego, Korea. She married Allen K. Mills and has one daughter, Mia S. Mills, who was born July 25, 1995, in Killeen, Texas.

Phillip Allen Pryor, the third son of Robert and Anna, was born July 14, 1977, at Fort Hood, Texas.

John William Pryor (Johnny) was born June 12, 1948, in Buena Vista, VA. He married Betty Padgett from Bedford, Va. His second wife was Violet Chittum from Danville, VA. Johnny and Violet have a son and a daughter. Their daughter, Kristy Wilson, has two sons-Michael and Jeremy Wilson. Phillip Robinson, their son, has two daughters, Cheryl, and Jessie.



(Left to right) The Pryors-Ann, John, Ruth, Bill, Richard, Bobby

Anna L. Pryor, the daughter of Bill and Ruth, was born in Buena Vista, VA, on September 10, 1949. She married Bill Flint on December 24, 1965. They were divorced in 1973. The couple had two sons-Paul and Edward-and one daughter-Robbin.

Paul William Flint, was born October 16, 1966, in Lexington, VA. He married Dee Erazo and had two sons-Nando born August 6, 1982, and Sonny William born January 22, 1990.

Robbin Flint was born October 28, 1967, at Natural Bridge Sta., VA. She has two sons-Daniel who was born July 25, 1991, and David who was born September 15, 1984.

Edward Christian Flint was born August 28, 1969, in Roanoke, VA.

Janet Pryor, Ann's daughter, was born June 20, 1972, in Roanoke, VA. She married Scott Allen Yarrison who was from Pennsylvania. The couple has one daughter, Hannah, who was born December 28, 1996. They currently reside in Winston Salem, NC.

Another of Ann's daughters, Shannon Pryor, was born February 1, 1976, in Lexington, VA. She married Corey Lark from Roanoke, VA. The couple has two sons-T.J. born January 7, 1994 and Cory born July 24, 1996.

Silas O'Lear Pryor married his second wife Creolia Johnson Warriner on October 29, 1918. She was born in 1886 and died in 1954. The couple along with Silas' children from his first marriage moved from Pera, VA, to Glasgow, VA, around 1918. Their first home was a small farm house at Balcony Downs near Glasgow, VA. They later moved to Buena Vista, VA, where Silas and Creolia lived until their death. They are buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Buena Vista, VA. Submitted by: Richard Allen (Dicky) Pryor

JOHN PTOMEY

Thouvenot (Jean), dit Ptolemee, ne a Nance (1761), S. 11 mars 1777. John Thouvenot, called/name Ptolemee, was born at Nance, France, in 1761. Since he came to America with young Lafayette, they probably sailed from France on 11 March 1777. "Ptolmy and Lange came from France with Lafayette and remained

when the War was over", according to Lillian K. Craig in her biography, *Rev. John Craig, 1709-1774: His Descendants and Related Families*. Rev. John Craig was pastor of Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church in Augusta County, VA, in the years 1740-1746. John Clayton, Jr., a relative of Rev. Craig, married Annis Ptomey, a daughter of John. They lived in the Clayton home, Cherry Farm, in Bath County.

In 1779 Lafayette returned to France. Records of Southwest Virginia show that John Ptomey (Tomey) moved from Buckingham County in 1780 to the present Giles County. On a site near the mouth of East River, at its confluence with the New River, now known as Glen Lyn, John Ptomey built the first brick home, of red clay bricks, in that county. The house was demolished ca. 1975.

John Toeme married Mary Fletcher, 12 September 1783, with a license from Augusta County. The marriage was performed by Rev. John Brown, pastor of New Providence Presbyterian Church (and, earlier, of Timber Ridge Church), in Rockbridge County. John Ptomey bought land on Little Calfpasture in 1801, but appears to have lived in Giles County until 1806. In that year he was granted a liquor license, and he owned a dam and a mill there. His son George W. Ptomey (Tomey) is probably the George W. who lived at Glen Lyn in later years.

In 1946, Clarence Barnette moved the wood preserving plant from KY to Goshen, not knowing until 1963 that he was about eight miles from where his paternal great-great-grandfather, John Ptomey, had lived!

John Ptomey married again on 17 May, 1785, Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of Peter Jackson, with the marriage recorded in Augusta County. No children were recorded with Mary Fletcher, and one wonders if she died in childbirth. John and Elizabeth were the parents of at least 13 children. Peggy married 30 August 1810, Jacob Evans. Jane married 18 September 1810, Moses Keyes. Alan was married on 21 March 1815, to Margaret Timberlake, by Rev. John D. Ewing, pastor of Lebanon Presbyterian Church in Rockbridge. Alexander Moses (born 1791) was married on the same day, to Mary Maglin Tomlinson, daughter of Thomas, by Rev. Ewing. Elizabeth (Betsy) married 3 April 1815, John Roach. Annis (1794-1863) was married in 1816, to John Clayton, Jr., by Rev. Ewing who was also supply pastor at Rocky Springs Presbyterian Church at Deerfield. They also bought land across the Bullpasture River from Cherry Farm, known as Pleasant Retreat. George W. (1800-1840) married in 1824, Mary Blankenship. Michael (1801-1875) was born in Augusta County, married in 1824, Mary Lockridge, daughter of Samuel, and was buried near Churchville. John M. married Margaret Rebecca Beeson. William married in 1825, Catherine Lockridge, another daughter of Samuel. Polly married in 1825, William R. Black, and, second, in 1829, John Kincaid. James Nelson (1809-1895) married in 1831, Sarah C. Black. Nancy appears to have been the youngest child.

John M. Ptomey was born ca. 1802 (Giles County, VA?). On 2 October 1820, he married Margaret Rebecca Beeson, a daughter of Benjamin and Jenny Dadds Beeson. Jenny was a daughter of Alexander Dods. They were married by Rev. John D. Ewing, and probably attended Lebanon Presbyterian Church. Some Beesons are buried in an enclosed cemetery just north of Lebanon Church in Augusta County. Margaret was born ca. 1803 and died 1 February 1862. John M. Ptomey died in 1863. Their six children were James Cameron, Betsey Jane, Mary Ann, Margaret D. "Maggie", William Wilson, and John Frank.

James Cameron (born ca. 1822 in Rockbridge) was married first to Sarah Ann Scott, daughter of John, on 14 November 1848, by

Rev. James Morrison, pastor of New Providence Presbyterian Church. He moved to Barbour County [now WV], and was married three more times.

Betsey Jane was born ca. 1826, and married Andrew Davis on 3 February 1845. There was an Andrew Davis living in a large house on Little Calfpasture River in 1946, who traded land so the Boy Scouts of America could build Lake Merriwether. His farm and boarding house are now under the lake. He then lived in a new house north of the lake until his death. Since John M. Ptomey lived near the location of the new house, this Andrew may have been some of Betsey's family. There was a Ptomey cemetery on land now owned by Joe Graham, which John M.'s children left when they moved to WV, but over the years the gravestones were broken and piled up in the woods, and the land is grazing pasture land today.

Mary Ann was born ca. 1829, but nothing more is known of her. Maggie was born ca. 1831, and was unmarried at the time their father died in 1863.

John Frank was born ca. 1837, and married Nancy Jane Scott in 1857. They sold their land in Rockbridge on 20 March 1867, while they were living at Philippi (Barbour County), WV. John Frank's niece, Dora Catherine "Katy" Ptomey Smith, told the writer in 1967, that "Uncle Frank changed the spelling of his name to Tomey". Their four children were Dora, Earnest, Edward, and a daughter who married a Hickman and lives at Philippi, WV. Dora Tomey was born in 1870 in WV, and married George Stalhoke. Edward was born in 1874 in WV, but nothing more is known of him. Earnest's family moved to Waynesboro, VA, where his descendants live today. Earnest Tomey married first Lilly Thompson (died 1926), and second in 1961, Lucy Tot Burke Amos (a widow). He died 25 November 1964. Earnest and Lilly's children were Harley Anderson (Sr.), Harold, Ray, Woodford, Dorsey, Anna Pauline, and DeWayne Roy (all except Harley deceased by 1987). Submitted by: Donna L. Flanagan and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

WILLIAM WILSON PTOMEY

Part II

William Wilson Ptomey, son of John M. and Margaret B. was born in Rockbridge County on 4 May 1833, in Staunton, and died 9 February 1912, in Braxton County, WV. He was married on 24 September 1857, to Mary Ellen Beeson at Goshen, VA. She was born 4 February 1831, at Goshen, a daughter of John and Phoebe Hulsinger Beeson. (Phoebe was a daughter of Michael Hulsinger.) Mary Ellen taught school in Washington County, VA, before her marriage. She died 3 September 1914, at Curtin (Nicholas County), WV, and was buried at Burnsville (Braxton County), WV. John M. Ptomey was recorded as "Tony" on an 1860 Rockbridge map drawn by VMI Cadet Otey.

William and Mary Ellen had two children born in Rockbridge: Ida Ellen (1858-1860) and Jennie Beeson, born 4 March 1860.

Sometime during this period around 1860, William freed his three slaves (a man, his wife, and their son). A pro-slavery neighbor came after William, and found him in the barn. William grabbed a pitchfork, and injured the man. The case went to court (records in Rockbridge), and William was acquitted. According to a grandson of William's, Henry Smith of Akron, OH, in 1967, "The sheriff of Rockbridge advised Grandpa to leave the county for his own safety. He and Grandma left there and went to Bath County, then to Braxton County to be near his brothers and uncles." Their third child, Willanetta May, (1862-1903), was born in Bath County, VA, and never married. Henry Ulysses Grant Ptomey (1864-1939), was born in Philippi, WV, and married Bernice Mick. Occa Laura (1867-1898) was never married. William Jackson "Willie" (1869-



William Wilson Ptomey Family -
Center: William Wilson and Mary Ellen Beeson Ptomey.
Top L-R: Jennie Beeson Ptomey Barnette, Willanette
May Ptomey, and Henry Ulysses Grant Ptomey. Bottom
L-R: Occa Laura Ptomey, William Jackson "Willie"
Ptomey, and Dora Catherine "Katy" Ptomey Smith.

) married Margaret "Maggie" Posey in 1891. Their granddaughter Nancy Lynn Ptomey Mas- sic provided the pictures of William and Mary Ellen and their six adult children accompanying this story. Dora Catherine "Katy" (1873-1967) married James E. Smith in 1893, and lived in OH. She told the writer much about the family during a visit there in June, 1967.

William Wilson Ptomey only received \$2.50 from his father's estate, because he was a northern sympathizer. When William's daughter, Jennie Beeson Ptomey married on 12 May 1881, John Darley Barnett, he disowned her for marrying a Confederate. The family story says William never spoke to Jennie again. Actually John, brother Dave, and their father Nathan Downs Barnett had fought with the CSA, were captured and imprisoned at Fort Chase, OH, but allowed to go home after signing an agreement that they would not fight against the U.S. On their way home in 1862, they stopped for water at a residence - where a northern sympathizer gave them poisoned water. Nathan drank it and died, after warning John not to drink it. Two other brothers, Jim and Will (a teenager), fought with the Union. After the war they changed the spelling to Barnette, as did their nephew S. J. Barnette.

Not only was John D. Barnett a Confederate, but he was also a widower with four children, and twice her age. Jennie Beeson Ptomey Barnett became the mother for Lucy Lee, Gideon Martin, Walter Fleming, and Martha Anna, and added seven more of her own: Sidney Johnson, Mary Etta, Mamie Elizabeth, Susan Alice, Newton Longfellow, Nathan Frederick, and William Bryene. Whether her father ever spoke to her again is uncertain. Jennie and John lived next door to her parents, and a photograph shows her and son Fred with William and Mary Ellen on their porch.

Sidney Johnson Barnette was born 22 March 1882 in Braxton County, WV, and married Sarah Emily Ocheltree of Braxton (whose ancestors had also lived in the Rockbridge-Botetourt area). Their children were/are Pearl Gay, Clarence Calvin, Dorr Donald, Bernard Bae "Buss" (who came to Rockbridge to live, died here of black lung, and is buried in WV), Marian Marguerite, Charles, John Joseph, and Gladys Marie. S.J. was dismantling chemical plants for a scrap iron company in NY, when they sent a chauffeur to bring him home from Mississippi. When they

arrived at S.J.'s home in WV, he insisted that the black man sleep in one of their bedrooms and eat breakfast at their table the next morning before he journeyed on to NY.

Sarah Emily "Sis" died in 1960, and S.J. "Sid" in 1974. They are buried at Blacks' Chapel, near Camden-on-Gauley, WV.

Their son, Clarence met his wife, Frankie Nowlin, when he went with S.J. to dismantle a chemical plant in 1928-29 at Collinwood, TN. In 1946 they moved to Goshen with their daughters Bobbie Sue Barnette who married J.T. Henry, and Anna Ruth Barnette who married Walter C. Cunningham, Jr. "Barney" and Frankie's grandchildren are Margaret Anne Henry, Donna Lee Berry, Linda Sue Berry (Blaine), Sarah Elizabeth Henry (Swink), and Shirley Ann Berry (Matherly). Clarence never saw the four great-grandchildren, but Frankie enjoys their visits to her in Augusta County.

Submitted by: Marie Ramsey and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

JOHN HENRY PUGH

John Henry Pugh, (11/09/1873-09/10/1953), oldest child of Patrick Morris Pugh and Nancy Francis (Nannie) Hickman Pugh, was born in Rockbridge County. He had four brothers and five sisters. On 09/15/1897, he married Emma Lena Hickman, (01/15/1868-10/15/1943), youngest child of William Allen Hickman and Matilda Wilkerson Burks Hickman. She and her three older sisters and five brothers were born in Rockbridge County. She could remember when there were only three houses in Buena Vista. Emma Lena was about 5'8" tall and slender with brown hair and brown eyes. Johnny was of medium build, about 5'7" tall, with dark hair and blue eyes. In the days when I remember him he had snow white hair and mustache.

Johnny and Lena had three children. Lacy Lee was born 03/13/1900, and died 11/28/1901. His mother kept his toys packed in the chest where he had placed them the last time he played with them. She would not unpack them or let the other children play with them.

Myrtie Belle Pugh, born at Buffalo Forge, (02/09/1903-10/23/1975), lived in southern Rockbridge County until her marriage 06/27/1935 to Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. (04/07/1898-03/19/1976), born near Spottswood in Augusta County. At her marriage, she moved to southern Augusta County where she lived for the rest of her life. Myrtie was of medium build 5'4" tall with black hair and brown eyes. Hiram was 5'11" tall, medium build, with dark brown hair and blue-gray eyes. They had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born August 30, 1936, with dark brown curly hair and hazel eyes. She remained single and lives in their home at Spottswood, Virginia. Hiram and Myrtie Mahone are buried in Greenville United Methodist Cemetery at the church where they were members and he was a trustee for over fifty years. She died of cancer and less than five months later, he died from a heart attack.

Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912-02/14/1981) married Ethel Francis Slough (02/11/1919-05/06/1995) on 04/04/1936 and lived in Buena Vista with sons, Rodney William Pugh (09/22/1938-04/28/1990) and James Douglas Pugh, born 07/30/1943. They all had dark hair and brown eyes. Submitted by: James D. Pugh and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone.

LEWIS WILLIAM PUGH

Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912-02/14/1981) married Ethel Frances Slough (02/11/1919-05/06/1995) on 04/04/1936. Lewis William Pugh was the youngest child of John Henry Pugh and Emma Lena Hickman Pugh of southern Rockbridge County. Ethel Frances Slough was a daughter of Howard Brown Slough and Carrie Jenkins Slough of Buena Vista. She had four sisters and five brothers. Lewis and Ethel lived

on Cherry Street and 12th Avenue and later at 105 Park Drive in Enderly Heights, Buena Vista with sons, Rodney William Pugh (09/22/1938-04/28/1990) and James Douglas Pugh, born 07/30/1943. They all had dark hair and brown eyes. Lewis was a weaver and loom fixer at James Lees/Burlington carpet factory, Glasgow. At the factory's twenty fifth anniversary, he was recognized as a twenty five year worker. Lewis and Ethel Pugh were members of St. John's United Methodist Church and are buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

Rodney Pugh first married Julia Moore. They divorced with no children. He later married Diane Mikels. They had six children: Elliott William, Rodney Scott, Amanda Kay, Michael Andrew, Mary Elizabeth, and Crystal Gayle. Amanda and Mary are deceased. They and their father are buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Buena Vista.

James (Jimmy) Pugh first married Betty Hinty and had three children: James Douglas, Jr., Kimberlee Anne, and Michelle Leigh, James and Betty divorced. Much later he married Darlene Conner and lives in Staunton. He works at Modine near Lexington.

Douglas Pugh, a police officer in Buena Vista, married Angela Mikels. They are parents of Ryan Christopher (6-1-95) and another son, Evan (9-4-96).

Kimberlee married Robert Keiser and has daughters Brittany Nicole and Megan Elizabeth. They live in York, SC.

Michelle married Thomas Earl Kiser and divorced. She and sons, Justin Robert (12-7-88) and Calvin (7-28-94) live near Lexington. Submitted by: James D. Pugh and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone.

PATRICK MORRIS PUGH

Records indicate that John and Mary Ann Pugh were married and living in southern Rockbridge County, Virginia, prior to 1850. Census records show their children as Sarah A., William, George W., John A., and Patrick. My great grandfather was Patrick Morris Pugh (1846-10/20/1930) who married Nancy Frances (Fannie) Hickman (1853-9/20/1937) on 02/15/1872. They lived in the vicinity of Natural Bridge most of their lives, but later moved to Buena Vista. They were parents of ten children of which my grandfather, John Henry Pugh (11/09/1873-09/10/1953) was the oldest. According to census records the other births were recorded as follows: Elizabeth Margaret Pugh, 06/09/1876; William Thomas Pugh, 05/1878; Harry Lee Pugh, 08/1880; Mary Emma (Mamie) Pugh, 08/1883; Clara Ella Pugh, 01/1886; Bertie Florence Pugh, 09/1887; Eva Pugh, 10/1892; Morris Jacob Pugh, 12/1894; Horace Orey Pugh, 05/1896.

The story is told that the youngest children were small when the family moved to Buena Vista and they saw electric wires for the first time. The young children, thinking they were clotheslines, wondered how they got the clothes up so high.

Patrick and Nancy Pugh were buried in the Mount Zion Methodist Cemetery, near Natural Bridge, Virginia.

John Henry Pugh married Emma Lena Hickman (01/15/1868-10/15/1943) on 09/15/1897 and their children were Lacy Lee Pugh (03/13/1900-11/28/1901), Myrtie Belle Pugh (02/09/1903-10/23/1975) and Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912-02/14/1981). Johnny was a farmer and a carpenter. He helped with the construction of a hotel at Natural Bridge.

Elizabeth married E. M. (Jesse) Huffman, lived in Buena Vista with their children, Jerry, Nellie, Emma, Dora, and Libby.

William (Willie) married Mae Slough, lived in Buena Vista with children Roy, Elward, Grace, Bertha, Ruth, and Margaret. Although he had little opportunity for schooling, he was studious and became a well educated minister in the Pentecostal Holiness Church.

Harry married Daisy ___ of Bell's Valley near Goshen and they lived in Roanoke with children Eugene, Arnold, Garnet, Billy, Violet, Virginia, Madeline, and Hallie. After Daisy's death, he married Bettie ___, who survived him when he died at the age of 94 in December 1974. Harry worked as a cabinet maker for a furniture company.

Mamie married Emmett Guy Ellinger, moved to Crimora and later to Waynesboro, Virginia and raised four children: Clara Eva, Russell Andrew, Melvin Ora (killed on D-Day), and Lyle Emmett who became a champion mandolin player.

Ella married Clarence Whiteside and lived in Buena Vista with their three sons, Glenn, Clyde, and L. T. Whiteside.

Bertie married Harry Flint in Buena Vista. Their children were, Luther, Pauline, Douglas, Osbey, James, and Garnet.

Eva died as a young adult.

Morris married and lived in Buena Vista. Their children were Lester, Lawrence, Mary, Elsie, and Geraldine. After his first wife died, Morris married Leitha Staton.

Horace married Eva Coffey, lived in Buena Vista with children Macie and Marshall Pugh. Horace served in World War I. *Submitted by: Lena Parks Mahone*

WILLIAM RAMSAY, SETTLER

The Ramsay family was one of the many Scotch-Irish families who originated in the Northern (Ulster) part of Ireland, and immigrated to America in the early 1700s, first to Pennsylvania and then on to the upper reaches of the James River, to Augusta County, VA.

In May 1752 William Ramsay, wife Jane and several children were already living in the area, and on May 16, 1753 they purchased 290 acres of land on Mill Creek in Borden's Tract, corner Moses McClure and on Worm Run. Later in the year William constructed a mill on Mill Creek and settled down to improve his plantation and to raise a large family of eight children, Samuel, James, Fanny, Jane, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary and William. Things went well with the Ramsays even though the times were still quite unsettled and Indian raids on the neighboring plantations were not an unusual thing. His mill was a success and he supplied flour to the surrounding community, including to Colonel John Buchanan's Company in 1759. He also cultivated hemp and other crops and raised cattle and sheep. Through the years William Ramsay became quite prosperous and bought and sold land in the general area from the Calfpasture to near present day Lexington. His holdings fluctuated from 300 to 1000 acres, which he cultivated, assisted by his sons and his seven Negro slaves. At this time Rockbridge County had only 682 slaves in total, so the seven slaves owned by William Ramsay represented quite a lot of wealth. William was active in his community, taking part in the "processioning" of neighboring lands and overseeing the maintenance of the local roads. In 1778 he was one of a group of men who "appraised and valued a certain lot of Land, late the property of Isaac Campbell for the use of Rockbridge County, Town to be called Lexington". He attended the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, as did his good friends and relatives, the Lyle family.

The Revolutionary War came very close to the Ramsay Clan. All the three sons Samuel, William and James saw service in the military. Samuel Ramsay, who lived on a plantation on the North River across from the mouth of Whistle Creek, served as a Private in Capt. David Gray's Company. They fought against the Indians in Greenbrier County; fought around Richmond; and were at the Siege of York. William Ramsay fought with Capt. Vance's Co., Augusta, and James with Captain Thompson's in Augusta. 1781 father William Ramsay supported the cause by providing grain and cattle which was collected by his in-law Samuel Lyle for the use of the Rockbridge Militia. All the sons survived the war.

In June 1789 the Will of William Ramsay was probated, in which he divided his various plantations and slaves among his children, and provided for his widow Jane for the rest of her life. William was an outstanding example of a Western Virginia pioneer. He was hardworking, literate, a religious man and provided well for his family when he died. *Submitted by: Shirley M. Bronte.*

Sources: Deed: Stephenson to Ramsey, Augusta Co., VA Deed Book 5, pg. 255. Mill: "Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia", by Lyman Chalkley, Vol. 1, Pg. 440, 1965. Children: Will of William Ramsay, Rockbridge Co., VA. Will Book No. 1, Pg. 347. Mill: "Preston and Virginia Papers of the Draper Collection of Manuscripts", Pg. 451, 1915. Slaves: "Heads of Families - Virginia", pg. 9. Lexington: "Rockbridge County, Virginia, an informal history", Pg. 40, by Edmund Tompkins, 1952. Military service: "Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution, 1775-1783", by John H. Gwathmey.

REEDS

Michael Reed, my great, great, great, great, great grandfather, born 1757 in Pennsylvania, came to Rockbridge County around 1790. Michael came to Rockbridge County to join other members of his family who had migrated several years earlier from the Berks County area of Pennsylvania. He and his wife Ann Catherine had three or four children: Benjamin; Sarah, from whom I am descended; and Elizabeth, who married Peter Wiseman. A granddaughter Mary "Polly" Magdalin is mentioned in both Michael and Catherine's wills as having been raised by them since an infant. I have not been able to determine yet the identity of Polly's parents. Michael died in August 1832 and Catherine died 1851. Michael and Catherine's daughter Sarah Reed married Andrew C. Trout in Rockbridge Co. on June 28, 1821. Andrew and Sarah moved to Botetourt Co. after their marriage and started a family. Sarah was born in 1802 and died Dec. 28, 1862. Their daughter Lucinda Trout, born September 1844, married Jacob Dooley, born August 1839, on October 10, 1866 in Botetourt Co. With Jacob Dooley started a long tradition of blacksmithing in the family that lasted three generations. It is through my grandmother Evelyn Elizabeth Dooley that I am descended from the Reeds of Rockbridge.



Evelyn Elizabeth Dooley

When I first discovered that I was descended from Michael Reed, I assumed that the family was of Scots-Irish extraction. However, after further research, I learned that this Reed/Reid/Ried family was German. The name Ried was a corruption of Rieth, which when pronounced in German sounds like Reed. Michael and his other family members are descended from Hans Jorg Rieth (also spelled Riedt) and Anna Catharine Bern who came to America in 1710 from Wuertemberg, Palatinate, Germany. Hans Jorg died on the voyage over and was buried at sea. His wife Anna Catharine and their seven children had to face the new world alone. But the Reeds prevailed and the progeny from this one couple is immense ... topping 2,200 known descendants! *Submitted by: M.S. Lucado*

CASPER REITH, (REED)

Casper Reidt, (Reed), was born about 1700-1710 in Germany. The exact place and date of his birth is not known. The names of his parents are also unknown. On September 4, 1728, 78 Palatines were transported to America on the ship "Albany". The Captain and master of the Albany was Lazrus Oxman, and the ship was described as "from Rotterdam, but last from Portsmouth". Casper Reidt was listed among these 78 Palatines. Also during 1738 a number of German and Swiss immigrants from Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, were naturalized. Casper Reidt was among those naturalized. This process stated "Being all of the Protestant or Reformed religion and subjects of the Emperor of Germany & other provinces now in amity with the King of Great Britain, every one of them was by this act declared citizens and all of the immunities enjoyed by natural subjects were to be enjoyed by them". Also on May 19, 1739, in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, a document was published that listed the residents who had been naturalized. Casper Reidt was among the 78 people comprising this list.

It is thought that Casper was first married to Margaretta Schirmer during the 1730's. On August 12, 1754 he was married for a second time to Anna Schaefer. They were married at Atalhoe, Pennsylvania. At the current time the parents of these wives are not known. During his life in America, Casper lived mostly in the counties of Pennsylvania where there was a large concentration of German immigrants. Casper made his will on January 14, 1788 at the Township of Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania. This will was proved on October 5, 1789, in Berks Co., Pennsylvania. The exact date of his death is not known. In this will, Casper named his children, both living and deceased. These children were John George, Michael, Frederick, Philip, John Casper, Mary Margaret and Elizabeth Catherine. At the time of this will, Elizabeth Catherine was married to John George Gall, and Mary Margaret was married to George Gebhard. Elizabeth Catherine had formerly been married to Hermanus Baddorff, (Potter), and had four sons during this first marriage. Casper also named a son-in-law, Adam Emerick who had married two of the daughters of Casper. These daughters names were Mary Barbara and Christina. It is assumed that they were deceased at the time of the writing of this will. Casper also left a legacy to his four grandsons, the children of Hermanus Baddorff and Elizabeth Catherine. These children were Michael, David, Philip and Casper Baddorff. (The name Baddorff was later changed to Potter and members of the Potter family settled in Rockbridge Co.). In this will, Casper named two of his sons to be joint Executors of his estate. These sons were Michael and John George. Before 1790, four of his sons, Michael, Frederick, Philip and probably John George Reith (Reed) were living in Rockbridge Co., Va. It is not known where John Casper, Jr. settled. During 1790, a document was filed in Rockbridge Co., by the grandsons of Casper, they being David, Philip and Casper Baddorff, (Potter), declaring that they had received their inheritance from their grandfather's estate and releasing George Read and Michael Read from their obligations as Executors of Casper's will.

It is from these four above mentioned brothers, i.e., John George, Frederick, Michael and Philip, all sons of Casper Reidt, that the line of German Reith's, (Reed, Read, Reid) began in Rockbridge Co., Virginia. *Submitted by: Cortney Bice and Written by: Keith Reed*

MANUEL REED

Manuel Reed was born in 1778. The census records of 1850 state that he was born in Virginia but when he died in 1865, the death records stated that he was born in Pennsylvania. His death was reported by his son, William,

and we must assume that William was more familiar with his birth place than a census taker. For that reason, we are assuming that Manuel was born in Pennsylvania and came to Virginia with his father, Philip Reed, Sr., sometime before 1783. His mother's name is not known. His name was spelled a variety of ways on many of the documents on file in Rockbridge Co., Va. It is generally thought that the proper spelling of his name was Manuel. This presumption is based on the fact that he signed two land sale documents in 1853 and spelled his name Manuel Reed. From reviewing these two documents, we find that the person preparing the sales documents and the person signing the documents were not the same person. Whoever prepared the documents spelled his name Manuel Reid, rather than Manuel Reed. Also, the handwriting of the person signing the documents, "Manuel Reed", is not the same as the person preparing the documents with the spelling "Manuel Reid". Very little is known about Manuel other than he probably had at least six children. The children were Archibald, born about 1802, Jane, born about 1805, James M., born about 1814, Lena, born about 1817, William, born 1822 and Bailey, born about 1826. The marriage records of Rockbridge Co. indicate that he was married to Catherine Dice on February 2, 1802. Catherine was the daughter of Christian Dice and she was born in 1782. The death records of Rockbridge Co. indicate that Manuel died December 23, 1865, of old age. He was 87 years old at the time of his death. Catherine died May 11, 1842 at the age of 60 years. The death records also indicate that James Reed, one of the sons of Manuel and Catherine, hanged himself in December of 1864. No other information was included in the records concerning the death of James. Several searches of the records have been conducted attempting to locate a will of Manuel, but none has been found. It is quite possible that he did not prepare a will, but rather he disposed of all of his land and belongings while he was still alive. On March 18, 1853, he sold a 157 acre tract of land to his son William for \$1.00. Twelve days later, on March 30, 1853, he sold a 204 acre tract of land to his son Bailey for \$1.00. Manuel would have been approximately 74 years old at the time of these two land sales. The reasoning for these land sales is unknown and it is also unknown why Archibald did not participate in the distribution of Manuel's land. Some genealogists speculate that Archibald had married and moved to Ohio with relatives of his wife. If that be the case, that could have been the reason that he did not participate in the disposition of Manuel's land in 1853. *Submitted by: Merlene (Reed) Smith and Written by: Keith Reed*

PHILIP REED, SR.

Philip Reed, Sr. was born 1750-1755 somewhere in Pennsylvania. The exact date and place of his birth are unknown. He was the son of Casper Reith, (Reed), who died in Berks Co. Pennsylvania in 1789. Casper was married at least two times and it is unknown which of his wives was the mother of Philip. It is also believed that Philip was married at least two times. The earliest record documenting his presence in Rockbridge Co., Va. was dated August 4, 1783. On that date he purchased one hundred acres of land from John Nelson and his wife Jannet. In reviewing this document, it appears that this was a lease/purchase sale to become effective at such time as the title to the land was free and clear. From reading the document, there seemed to be some problem related to title because of inheritance. It was also noted that Philip already lived on this land or land adjacent to the 100 acres. This is known because the description of the land includes one of the boundary definitions as being "crossing a small branch of Rock Creek below said

Reid's house at the lower end of a small bottom of said stream." From this description, we can assume that Philip already had a house on this property or the adjoining property and had lived in Rockbridge Co. for an unknown period of time. The document was witnessed by David Robinson, George Commich and Timothy Foreman. In 1814 Philip was married to Mary Taylor in Augusta Co. This was probably Philip's second marriage and Mary was probably quite a bit younger than Philip. This is assumed because Mary lived about thirty years longer than Philip. This marriage had to have been at least the second for Philip, because his son Manuel is known to have been born in 1778, about thirty six years before Philip and Mary were married. Philip died in 1819 and left all of his land holdings to his son Manuel. In this will he specifically stated that Philip, Jr. should have no interest in his land. In addition, he willed that Mary, his wife, should live on the land for the remainder of her life if she so wished. If she did not want to live on the land, she would receive rent on the property. Philip also stated that his son Manuel should care for his mother so that she could live comfortably. It is thought that Mary died sometime in March or April of 1848, approximately thirty years after Philip Sr. died. This belief is based on the fact that on May 8, 1848, title to the 101 acre farm purchased back in 1792 was transferred to Manuel. This would have been in accordance with Philip's will that his son, Philip Jr., should not share in any of his land at the time of his death. Philip died in 1819 in Rockbridge Co., and his son Manuel was named Executor of his estate. It is assumed that Mary died in Rockbridge Co. in March or April of 1848. It is also assumed that both Philip and Mary were buried in New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery near Brownsburg, Rockbridge Co., Va. *Submitted by: Keith Reed*

SAMUEL NEWTON REED

Samuel Newton Reed was born August 13, 1847, in Rockbridge Co., Virginia. He was the second child of William and Mary Ann (Reid) Reed. He grew up in Rockbridge Co. and sources indicate that he served in the Army of the Confederate States of America. His service was in Company E, 27th Va. Inf. and is supported by Lt. Col. (Ret.) Robert Driver, Jr. in his articles and books published on military units in the Civil War from the Rockbridge Co. area. Samuel's military service would have been during and before his eighteenth birthday. It is not known how long he served or when he was paroled.

When Samuel returned to his father's home after the war, their cattle and crops were gone and they had nothing but the horses that they had ridden home. Samuel's father, mother, brothers and sisters were forced to begin life again with nothing but the land that they lived on. After the Civil War, he was married to Mary Catherine Conner on August 8, 1867. Mary Ann was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Norcross) Conner. After the Civil War, times were exceedingly hard in the southern states, especially Virginia. During the early years of his marriage, his family tried to remain in Virginia, but because of the severe economic conditions, were forced to seek less repressive Northern rule in some other location. Six years after his marriage, Samuel, his wife and four sons joined a wagon train bound for Texas. Among the families in the wagon train were the Reed's, Cul-ton's, and Warden's. It is not known why the families selected Burnet County, Texas, as their destination. The wagon train left Rockbridge County in October of 1873 and arrived in Burnet County, Texas, in late December of 1873, a non-stop trip of three months. The exact route of the wagon train is not known but it probably headed southwest out of Virginia and passed through Tennessee crossing the Mississippi River somewhere in Tennessee or Missouri.

From there, the wagon train probably continued southwest into Arkansas where it could have entered Texas through Texarkana or on the "Texas Road" which entered Texas at Preston Bend, on the Red River near present day Denison, Texas. In any event, the wagon train continued on to Burnet Co. where Sam and Mary Catherine settled and spent the remainder of their lives. When the family finally arrived in Burnet Co., they had little or no money, very little food and their horses were near death because of the long non-stop trip. Upon their arrival, Samuel immediately began work for other residents in the area. During the next six years he worked and saved enough money to purchase a tract of land in Burnet County. When Sam and Mary left Virginia, they already had four sons; Charles, Walker, John and Gilbert. After they arrived in Burnet Co., they had five more children; William, Samuel, Mary-Alis, Sally and Bob. William died at the age of one year and Mary-Alis died during childbirth in 1903.

All of Samuel and Mary's children grew up and married in Texas except Charles who left the state because of problems with the law and lived in Arkansas for quite a long time. Family stories relate that Samuel and Charles got into a violent argument over the proceeds of the sale of poultry and Charles attempted to shoot his father Samuel. It was only through the efforts of Walker that a murder was averted. Walker grabbed the pistol that Charles had in his hand just as he was attempting to shoot Samuel. The hammer of the pistol struck the fleshy part of Walker's hand and did not strike the shell in the chamber of the pistol. Charles had already been in quite a bit of trouble during his life and he left the state and hid in the Ozarks. He stayed in Arkansas until sometime in the late 1920's and did not even return for the funerals of his mother or father.

During the lives of Sam and Mary in Burnet Co., they were extremely active in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Sam was an officer in the Bertram Farmers Union, The Woodsman of the World, an Elder in the Mt. Zion Cumberland Presbyterian Church and was a highly respected citizen of the town of Bertram. Sam died on May 18, 1917, and Mary died on March 31, 1923. Both are buried at Mt. Zion Cemetery in Burnet Co., Texas. *Submitted by: Julie (Reed) Coley and Written by: Keith Reed*

WILLIAM REED

William Reed was born in 1822 in Rockbridge Co. Va. He was the son of Manuel Reed and Catherine (Dice) Reed. Catherine was the daughter of Christian Dice. On November 11, 1844, William married Mary Reid, the daughter of Benjamin Reid and Elizabeth (Hall/Hull) Reid. At the time of this marriage, Benjamin had already died. Elizabeth signed a certificate stating that Mary was over twenty one years old and that she gave permission for her daughter Mary to marry William.

Stories related by his son, Samuel Newton Reed, tell of the great strength and size of William. He was a huge man greatly in excess of six feet tall and weighing over three hundred pounds. It is said that he would pick up the entire side of their chicken house and hold it up while his children went under the chicken house to gather eggs. When the children finished, he would gently lower the house to its original position on the ground. A photograph of the old house where William and Mary lived is kept by the Library at Washington & Lee University. William died in Rockbridge Co. on August 6, 1883, which was about ten years after his son, Samuel Newton Reed had moved to Burnet Co., Texas. It is said that the cause of his death was a fall from the front seat of a wagon when the wheel fell into a hole on the road. Because of his great weight, he suffered severe internal injuries causing his death. At the time of his death in 1883, it is presumed that William did



William Reed 1822-1883, Rockbridge Co, VA

not have a will because no such document can be found in the records of the county. His son, Martin Luther Reed, was the "Administrator" rather than the Executor of his estate.

On March 7, 1887, the final settlement of the estate of William was approved. His heirs were his wife Mary, and his children John, Samuel Newton, Sarah or (Sandy), Harriet, Martin Luther and William Jr. Each of the children received \$19.33 and his wife Mary, received \$57.99. Mary died on July 15, 1889, and in her will, she left one half interest in the Swope Farm to each of her two daughters, Harriet and Sarah. This consisted of 58 1/2 acres for each of them. Both Sarah and Harriet also received one half of the personal property of her estate. Sarah also received thirty acres of land adjoining the Swope Farm that Mary had inherited from her father Benjamin Reid. Mary's will was dated August 29, 1884, and was presented and proved in Rockbridge Co. Court on August 5, 1889. Submitted by: Anne (Reed) Fuqua and Written by: Keith Reed

NATHANIEL BROOKE REES

Nathaniel Brooke (N.B.) Rees was born on a farm in Pottsgrove, Methodist Church, Pa., on August 10, 1823, the son of William Rees and Letitia Brooke. In 1848 he came to Virginia to work for his uncle, Michael Towers, a prominent contractor who was building the James River and Kanawha Canal, designed to link Richmond to St. Louis by waterway in the days before the railroad.

N.B. Rees supervised the construction of a dam across the James River at Big Island, and then took charge of the masonry work on the canal from Balcony Falls to Buchanan. He won the contract to construct the portion of the canal between Ben Salem and Lexington, using primarily convict and slave labor. However, with the advent of the railroad, the canal's use dwindled and it never reached its goal. In 1879 the Richmond and Allegheny Railroad purchased the canal and built tracks along the towpaths. This was then sold to the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad in 1889.

Long before the canal's demise, N.B. Rees had set down roots in Rockbridge County. Married in 1855 to Mary Ann Mays of Botetourt County (b. Oct. 12, 1833), he purchased the Thompson Edmondson farm near Elmeria in 1859 and they raised seven children there: Thomas Skillen (1856-1944), Horace Mays (1858-1934), Mary Elizabeth (1861-1946), Letitia (1865-1889), William Brooke (1867-1948), NaAndrew (1871-1942), and Sarah Eliza (1873-1964).

N.B. Rees became an inspector for the I.R.S. for Rockbridge County and several other counties in 1872. He also constructed at least two covered bridges in Rockbridge County. In 1885 he was elected to the Board of Supervisors from the Natural Bridge District and served six terms. As Chairman of the Board, he was known for his keen business sense and his attention to the county's finances.

The Rees family attended the Falling Spring Presbyterian Church, where N.B. was an elder and Clerk of the Session, and admired for the

accuracy of his books. He died on March 11, 1899 and was buried in the Falling Springs cemetery. Mary Ann lived on until July 27, 1917, when she died at the residence of her daughter Sarah (Sallie) and husband Michael Firebaugh in Harrisonburg.

Three of the Rees children remained in Rockbridge County. Thomas married Henrietta Firebaugh and they lived near Brownsburg at the McChesney Farm, attending the New Providence Presbyterian Church. (Children: Henry, Walter, Frank, Charles.) Horace married Minnie Leidig and they resided at the Maple Grove Farm, attending Falling Spring. (Children: Robert, Mabel, Mary, Glasgow.) William and his wife Minnie Webb farmed at Wesley Chapel. Mary married Michael Towers and moved to Pennsylvania, Letitia died as a young woman of tuberculosis, and NaAndrew married Ella Blanche Rucker of Buena Vista, and moved to Clarendon in Arlington County in 1910. Submitted by: Kathy Shearer, wife of great grandson Rees Rucker Shearer.

BENJAMIN REID

Benjamin Reid was born about 1791 in Rockbridge Co., Virginia. He was the son of Michael Reid. The name of his mother is not known. On December 27, 1813, he was married to Elizabeth Hall or Hull, the daughter of Philip Hall or Hull. Elizabeth was born in 1797 in Rockbridge Co. The name of her mother is not known. Known children of Benjamin and Elizabeth were: Mary Ann, m William Reed; Sarah, m David Swisher; Lavinia, m Isaac Potter; Polly, m1 _____ Franklin, m2 _____ Sylvester. When his daughter, Mary Reid, was married to William Reid on November 11, 1844, Benjamin was listed as being deceased. Permission for this marriage was given by Elizabeth Reid, the widow of Benjamin. On January 24, 1833, another of his daughters, Sally, was married to David Swisher; and on April 26, 1836, his daughter Lavinia was married to Isaac Potter. The marriage records and licenses of those daughters did not state that Benjamin was deceased. The census of 1840 indicates that Benjamin was still alive when it was taken for that year. From these marriage licenses and the census records, it is presumed that Benjamin died sometime between 1840 and 1844. Elizabeth Reid died on January 8, 1874, at the age of 76 years, 10 months and 3 days. Submitted by: Barbara S. Reed and Written by: Keith Reed

MICHAEL REID

Michael Reid was born about 1765-1768 in Pennsylvania. He was the son of Casper Reith, (Reed), who died in Berks Co., Pennsylvania in 1789. The name of his mother is not known. Michael came to Rockbridge Co. some time shortly before 1790. The marriage records of the county indicate that two daughters of a Michael Reid were married in the county in the mid 1780's and 1790's. Two other daughters of a Michael Reid were married during the 1800's. It is not known if all four of women were the daughters of the same Michael Reid. The name of Michael's wife was Ann Catherine but her maiden name is not known nor the names and places of the birth of her parents. The marriage records of the county indicate that three of the children of Michael and Ann Catherine were married in Rockbridge Co. They were Benjamin, who married Elizabeth Hall/Hull, Elizabeth, who married Peter Wiseman and Sally, who married Andrew Trout. Michael and Ann Catherine may have had other children but the three named above were the only ones named in his will. In his will dated September 22, 1831, he leaves portions of his estate to these three children and one grandchild. His will does not mention who the parents of the grandchild were. The grandchild was a girl named Magdalene and she was left portions of the estate. It is

not known how old she was but Michael states that he has raised her from an infant. It is presumed that Magdalene was an adult at that time or Michael would have left her portion of his estate to her guardian or caretaker. At the time of Michael's death, his children Benjamin, Elizabeth and Sally were still alive and probably not the parent of Magdalene. Further research has determined that Magdalene's proper name was Polly Magdalene Reid, so her father must have been a son of Michael. No further information has been discovered that would identify her parents. It is interesting to note that one of the witnesses to Michael Reid's will was Manuel Reed. Some thirteen years after Michael's death, Manuel's son William married Michael's granddaughter Mary, thereby joining the Reid and Reed families of Rockbridge Co. Michael died in Rockbridge Co. in 1832, probably in late July or early August. Ann Catherine made her will in Rockbridge Co. on November 15, 1850 and the will was proved on May 31, 1852. Polly Magdalene Reid is also mentioned in her will. From these dates, we assume that Ann Catherine died sometime in April or May of 1852. It is not known where Michael or Ann Catherine are buried. Submitted by: Keith Reed

WILLIAM H. AND CHARLES L. REID

William H. Reid, born 24 March 1821 in Rockbridge County, my great-great-grandfather, married Jane McNabb, born 13 February 1822, died 29 June 1889.

A sampler stitched by Jane in 1840 is one of the prized possessions of the family. Her grandson C. Gilmore Reid safely risked washing, drying, and reframing it in the 1980's.

Also saved along with bills, receipts, and papers relating to his Confederate service are two letters written in November and December 1961 from Camp Allegheny, built on Top of Allegheny to protect railway service into Staunton. He writes of being "still in our thin tents," with "blankets enof to stay warm anywhere else but hear but this is out of the world" and of going out at midnight to raid the "Yankeys." The letters confirm the decision to abandon the camp the following year because of the severe cold. The letters express his concern for getting money home to his wife.



Charles Lafayette Reid and Augusta Robinson Reid

He served the one year he was conscripted for. His discharge papers describe him as "aged 41 years, Six feet high, fair complexion, black eyes, dark grey hair and by occupation when enlisted a farmer."

His record shows that he enlisted August 1 and was AWOL the next day, rejoining his unit a month later. A farmer, with a wife and five small children at home, he must have returned to complete the harvest.

The children were Charles Lafayette, Melvina Jane, Mary Ann Pring, Cornelia Frances Nicely, and James Henry.

On 3 April 1889, he drank laudanum and died a day later at the home of his elder son. In talking to his children later, Charles Lafayette Reid told them that his father was "the only son of an only son" and "a man who loved to dance."

Charles Lafayette Reid was born 7 February 1856 and died 4 May 1926. He was a farmer and overseer of the poor. He married first on 15 December 1885 Harriett Frances McClung, d/o Samuel Wallace McClung and Elizabeth Heiser. One of her prized possessions was a small Bible carried by an uncle during the War, its cover bearing the track of the bullet it deflected.

Their children were Lawrence, born 7 September 1886, died 25 April 1972, married Lovie Hart, one daughter Jean; Cornelia, born 12 November 1887, married Harry Hayslett, moving to West Branch, Iowa and died in Riverside, CA, son Charles; Pearl, born 1 May 1891, died 25 April 1972, married Josiah Stepp in Iowa, three children, Dorothy Anderson, Shirley Crouch, Robert; William Wallace, born 29 May 1894, died 24 February 1984, married Florence Worth, three children, Clarence, Gladys Marsh, Paul; Bessie Lee, born 2 March 1899, died 10 April 1968, Beckley, WV, married Jacob Frank Teaford on 2 September 1924, four daughters: Marian Hall, Anna Lee Gadd, Ruth DeHart, Nellie Wood; Charles Gilmore, born 1901, died 1993, married first June Entsminger, three children: William, Gordon, Claudine Lemon; married second Ethel Irvine.

Charles Lafayette Reid married second Elizabeth Robinson on 27 August 1912. *Submitted by: Anna Lee Gadd*
Sources: National Archives; Rockbridge MR. BR; Rockbridge County News, courtesy of Carol Clark; family records

REYNOLDS FAMILY

William H. and Angeline (Rice) Reynolds moved from Bedford to Rockbridge Co. in 1860. Brothers, Obediah B. Reynolds served with the 27th Va. Inf. Co. E and Lewis F.C. Reynolds, Co. H, Rockbridge Grays. William was a printer living on the North River in 1862. Four of seven children were born in Rockbridge. Walter 1862; Ida Olina 1863 (married A.T. Jeter); Margaret Roberta 1864 (married Emory B. Mays) and Emmet O.B. Reynolds 1866.



The Five Graces - Standing - Willie Gibson Reynolds, Evelyn Myrtle, ILeita Agnes, Sitting - Minnie Blair, and Lillian Bell

In 1870, William (age 44) was farming land near Willow Grove, partner with Joseph S. Baldwin. In 1871, he went in debt to Edward Echols attempting to buy a house and property near the Hannah House at Balcony Falls on the James River & Kanawha Canal. The Reynolds family moved to Amherst in 1872. William continued as a printer in Lynchburg and by 1886 was a Methodist Circuit riding preacher. Family tradition knew him as "Uncle Buck". He appears to have lived with his oldest son, Howard B. Reynolds, at Buffalo Forge 1890-2. Date of death and gravestone location for Rev. W.H. Reynolds and his wife Angeline, are unknown.

Howard Barker Reynolds married Marietta B. Moore at Falling Springs Presbyterian Church. Their 5 daughters (the five graces): ILeita Agnes 1870 (married Charles C. MacLeod); Minnie Blair 1871-1921 (married Thomas Shepard); Evelyn Myrtle 1873 (married George H. Siler); Willie Gibson 1875 (married first A.E.

Jennings and second S.G. Apperson; Lillian Bell 1880 (married John H. Sholes). The family moved to Amherst about 1880 (where ILeita met Charles MacLeod, Veterinarian and Blacksmith/Farrier of Inverness, Scotland).

Howard and Marietta returned to the Buffalo Forge area of Rockbridge after 1900. The couple perhaps lived with and looked after Marietta's mother, Mary Agnes (Gibson) Hartman in the area near Mt. Zion Methodist Church. Howard Reynolds died 7/8/1907. Marietta moved to Lynchburg after her mother died, then to Birmingham, Al. to live with her daughter, ILeita, and granddaughter, Margaret (MacLeod) Beddow. Marietta Reynolds died 8/31/1941 and is buried beside her husband at Falling Spring Presbyterian Church. *Submitted by: Doug MacLeod.*

Sources: 1: 1860 Rockbridge Census; 2: *Lexington & Rockbridge in the Civil War/Robert Driver*; 3: *The MacLeod Family of Lynchburg, Va./Douglas MacLeod*; 4: *Deed Book*; 5: *The Echols Letters 1858-1904*, p. 88/Katherine Humphreys; 6: *MacLeod Family of Lynchburg*; 7: *Descendants of Robert Poague*, p. 1120-1123/Robert G. Bishop; 8: *MacLeod Family in Lynchburg, Va.*

LENORE WRIGHT REYNOLDS

William Balis Wright was born February 22, 1862, and died February 15, 1935. He married Leanna Lowry Tolley, January 10, 1883, who was born May 5, 1865-died September 17, 1914. When Willie B. (as he was called) was courting Leana, he had a ring on his finger. He threw something at a squirrel, his ring slipped off and couldn't be found. Thirty three years later, a man cutting chestnut timbers, cut open a log and found the ring inside. It was engraved, so they knew who it belonged to. The ring was thought to have been carried into the tree by a squirrel. Ray Lynn, grandson, has the ring now. A thief broke into Ray's home in the 1970's, the ring was the only thing recovered.

Willie B. and Leanna (Lea as she was called) had eleven children, Lenore Frances, November 16, 1883-December 17, 1954, Nannette Elizabeth, July 30, 1885-June 6, 1961, Beatrice Earl, October 27, 1887-June 27, 1932, William Thomas October 14, 1889-March 26, 1929, Ethel D. January 5, 1892-February 8, 1903, Robert David, October 3, 1893-August 24, 1945, Elsie Mable, June 14, 1895-June 22, 1952, Dewey Francis, December 29, 1897-June 12, 1992, Harry Bernard, April 21, 1900-February 22, 1923, Morris Conway, April 21, 1902-May 4, 1956, Orena Murl, May 15, 1905-November 3, 1960, Saint Elmo, July 31, 1908-July 12, 1976. After Leanna died Willie B. married Ollie Bell Smith (birth date unknown) who died August 1, 1931.

On October 28, 1903, Lenore Frances Wright married Robert Walter Reynolds, son of John Dabney and Martha Brown Bruce Reynolds. He was born May 1, 1876-June 16, 1965. To their union were born ten children, Robert William August 20, 1904-October 23, 1973, Raymond Earl, October 23, 1906-August 26, 1966, Ethel Beryl, September 28, 1908 (still living) Harry Francis, August 12, 1911-November 14, 1993, Maurice Saint Elmo, July 24, 1914-May 25, 1989, John Dell, June 6, 1917-August 9, 1987, Edith Meryl, April 22, 1920 (still living) David Walter, May 24, 1922-May 26, 1993, Ashby Lewis, October 28, 1925 (still living), Martha Lenore, July 17, 1929 (still living). Walter and Lenore celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in 1953.

On June 10, 1950, Martha Lenore married Clifford Mack Watkins born February 11, 1929, son of Adam Eli and Elsie Myrtle Campbell Watkins. They adopted a son, Eric Timothy, May 28, 1964, who was born December 21, 1963. He married Frances Irene Schley, March 10, 1984, who was born July 17, 1964, divorced September 17, 1987. They have one daughter, Kristen Nicole, born August 14, 1984.



Clifford, Tim, Martha, Kristen

Kristen sent her stuffed dog traveling around the world when her grandmother, Martha went to Holland-Netherlands for eight days. She gave it to a couple who were going to London, England, who passed it on to someone else. "Ruff" traveled from person to person for four months to many countries before it returned to Kristen. Martha has traveled to Israel, Greece and Old Mexico also. She goes on many bus tours and enjoys meeting new friends. *Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins (daughter of Lenore Wright Reynolds)*

MAURICE S. REYNOLDS

Maurice St. Elmo Reynolds, fifth child of Walter R. Reynolds and Lenora Frances Wright Reynolds, met Louise McCullough, third child of John Thomas and Lillian Smith McCullough, while they were attending grade school. They wrote notes to each other in school, and began to date when they were old enough. They dated others until they became very serious, and decided to get married. They were married May 24, 1936, and moved to Big Island. Maurice worked at the Big Island Paper Mill. After the Flood of 1936, they moved back to Natural Bridge Station. Maurice worked at various jobs, Locher Brick, Burks Lumber Yard, and drove an ice delivery truck. In 1938, he went to work for Lees Carpets, and continued his employment there until he retired on disability in 1970. He retired due to a heart condition.



Maurice and Louise Reynolds

On April 29, 1936 Maurice and Louise's first child was born and named Betty Catherine. Twenty two months later their second child, Frances Viola, was born on February 19, 1938 at Natural Bridge Station. They moved to the Red Mill Road section of Natural Bridge, and lived there about fifteen months. While living there, Louise went to work for Lees Carpets. They moved back to Natural Bridge Station, and remained there until both of Louise's grandparents died. They were Jessie M. and Maude C. Smith and had raised Louise after her mother died. They lived in Arnold's Valley for several years. Both of their children attended school in Natural Bridge and graduated from

high school there. Both also chose to go to work for Lees Carpets after graduating. Betty married Richard (Buck) Leighton, and lived in Texas while Buck was in the army. Their two daughters were born in Texas, Linda Gaye and Vickie Lynn. They moved back home after his duty was completed, and they had a son named Ronald Dale. Buck found employment in the Colonial Heights area and they moved there and raised their family there. The children attended school in Colonial Heights and college in Richmond, Virginia. Linda married Stephen Phillips and had a daughter named Sarah Paige Phillips. Vickie married Robert Clarke and had three children, Eric, Andrew, and Lauren Clarke. Ronald (Ronnie) married Donna Wilkinson and lives in Chesterfield.

Frances married her high school sweetheart, W. Randolph Johnson, and they had two sons Gary R. Johnson and Barry N. Johnson. They both graduated from Natural Bridge High School, and continued to live in Arnolds Valley. Gary married Carolyn Conner and they had a son named Gary Jr. Barry married Donna Graves. They all live in the Natural Bridge area.

Louise worked at Lees Carpets in 1940 for four years, and quit, but went back to work in 1946 until retirement in 1980. Frances was very sick for several years. She battled the disease of cancer, but passed away in December of 1983. Maurice was in bad health with asthma, lung cancer, and heart problems. He grieved over the loss of Frances, and on May 25, 1989, he passed away. Louise, his widow is currently eighty-one years of age and resides alone in the home they built in 1952 in Natural Bridge Station. *Submitted by: Louise M. Reynolds*

ROBERT WALTER REYNOLDS

Robert Walter Reynolds (5/1/1876-6/16/1965) was born in Bedford County, Virginia, the son of John Dabney and Martha Bruce Reynolds. He was one of eight children: Cora, Walter, Emma, Jervers, Jessie, Estie, Bernie, and George.

He attended Chestnut Hill School, walking many miles. The boys wore brass-toed shoes and the girls wore high-topped buttoned shoes that came to the hem of their dresses. They wrote on slate. Walter carried lunch in a half gallon bucket, mostly biscuits with jelly, sometimes corn bread.

There was a fight every day but they couldn't let the teacher know. She would have given them a thrashing. He never went past the third grade. He had to quit to help his father on the farm. Since his mother had a good education, he had more training from her. One of his teachers was Spot Major.

They went to Chestnut Hill Church every Sunday, walking as far as three miles. His teachers were Spot Major, Brown Tinsley and Mrs. Jennie Watts.

At the age of nineteen he became interested in girls and his first girlfriend was Annie Brown. He was popular with the girls and some of the boys would throw rocks at him. He put a stop to that by getting a pistol.

At the age of twenty seven he married a kind, loving young lady who was nineteen, Lenore Frances Wright (11/16/1883-12/17/1953). Their wedding ceremony was performed in a Presbyterian parsonage in Buchanan. They caught the C&O train for Arcadia to spend the night with her parents. Following the second night in Bedford County, they started housekeeping in Glasgow where he was employed.

To their union were born ten children: Robert William, Raymond Earl, Ethel, Beryl, Harry Francis, Maurice St. Elmo, John Dell, Edith Meryl, David Walter, Ashby Lewis, and Martha Lenore. They celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary in 1953.

Walter helped his father on the farm until his first public job, on the section of the C&O railroad, where he worked for twelve hours a day for ninety cents. He helped build the railroad



Robert Walter - Lenore Wright Reynolds

through Arnolds Valley. He worked at LaBell Sheet Iron Works, Wheeling, West Virginia, coal fields of West Virginia, Cotton Mills of Danville, drove heading at Locker's Tunnel in Glasgow, then went back to the C&O railroad.

In 1907 he bought and operated a farm in Bedford County. In 1928 they moved to the Greenlee Home in Rockbridge County, then to the Dunlap farm. In 1934 he and his family moved near Plank Road where he farmed until he retired in 1946 at the age of seventy-one. He bought a home in Natural Bridge Station so they'd be near the Pentecostal Holiness Church, where they were members.

He raised a large garden until he had a leg amputated about 1963. He died at the age of eighty-nine. He was an honest, kind, hardworking, gentle, soft spoken man but stern. When he spoke we listened. He enjoyed helping his neighbors and was liked and respected by all who knew him. *Submitted by: Ashby Lewis Reynolds*

ZOLA KNICK REYNOLDS

Zola was born March 13, 1903 in the Kerrs Creek community of Rockbridge County, Virginia to the late Matthew White Knick and Nancy Rowsey Knick. She attended a one room school called Walnut Flat.

On December 6, 1922 she married Aaron M. Reynolds who was the son of Addison and Annie Bradds Reynolds. They lived on a farm on upper Colliers Creek where he raised his produce for his truck-farming business. He was very prosperous and well-known, not only in Rockbridge County but also had customers in Alleghany County who looked forward to his arrival regularly. My Mom and Dad lived on the farm until July, 1980. Due to Dad's failing health they decided to sell their farm and moved to Lexington, Virginia.



Zola and Aaron Reynolds with children in 1981

Zola and Aaron were blessed with two boys and three girls: Sylvia, Cleford, Nadine, Gatha and Hilda. Dad passed away April 7, 1982, just short of their sixtieth wedding anniversary. Mom always had a desire to fly so around the age of ninety she, Nadine and Gatha flew to Colorado Springs to visit her grandson, Perry Goodbar.

She had eleven grandchildren, two step-grandchildren, eight great-grandchildren, six step-great-grandchildren and one step-great-great-grandchild. She has seen all her grandchildren graduate from high school and some from college. She has attended all the grandchildren's weddings except two and has attended the funeral of one grandchild who died at an early age.

At the age of 92, Mom underwent a triple heart bypass. With her faith in God, the doctors, and everyone's prayers, she was granted a healthy life again. She loves life and enjoys every minute of it. She watches television, listens to the radio, and loves to play cards with her family.

At the age of 94, she still cooks and does household chores. She attends church regularly and loves to play with all her little great-grandchildren. *Submitted and Written by: Hilda Reynolds Morris (daughter)*

THE RHEA FAMILY

Of Scotch-Irish descent, the Rheas lived in the Rockbridge County area three decades before the county was organized. Although the name is always pronounced "Ray," pre-1800 spellings included Reah, Reagh, Reaugh, Reaoh, Roaugh, and Reach, but seldom Rea or Ray.

Archibald Roaugh served in the Augusta County Colonial Militia in 1746. He and Elizabeth (maiden name unknown) had three sons: Robert, William, and Archibald, whose names were on the militia roster in 1758. They purchased adjoining tracts in the Borden Grant on Walker's Creek, also known then as Hays Creek, adjacent to the patent line at the present town of Zack on Highway 602, and near the northern Rockbridge County line. William purchased 230 acres in 1750, Archibald, 200 acres in 1753, and Robert, 118 acres in 1754.

In 1754 Robert was one of six trustees whose names appeared on a deed for the New Providence Presbyterian Congregation. The three-plus acres "... on west side Moffet's Creek in Borden's tract" were deeded to the church at no cost by Joseph and Elizabeth Kennedy. In 1753 Robert and William Reagh signed the call to Rev. John Brown, pastor of the New Providence and Timber Ridge churches. They subscribed to his salary in 1754.

Robert conveyed his land to Archibald in 1758 before moving first to North Carolina, then South Carolina, and eventually to Montgomery and Washington Counties, Virginia, where he died in 1779. Archibald sold his land in 1790 and moved to Amherst County, Virginia, dying there in 1804. After his death his wife, Jean/Jane, and one or more family members returned to Rockbridge County. In 1769 William sold his acreage to his son, Archibald (known then as Archibald Jr.), then moved to Mill Creek in what is now Bath County. Some descendants of his son, John, still reside in Bath County. Another son, William Jr., returned to the Moffetts Creek area. He was appointed constable in 1781, and left Rockbridge County for Green County, Kentucky, in 1796.

Robert Reagh married Sarah Bingham, the daughter of John and Sarah Bingham. Their six known children were: John; Archibald (died near Knoxville, Tennessee in 1793) married Margaret, maiden name unknown; Isabella (born 1752, died 1803) married James McCleskey; Ann (died after 1836) married Thomas Turk Jr.; Robert (born 1763, died in East Tennessee in 1850) married Mary Stephens in 1787; and Elizabeth (married Martin Luther Coyner of Augusta County in 1792).

Archibald Rhea had nine children. Those by his first wife (name unknown) were: Archibald, William, Isabella (married John Rice in 1778), Jane (married Abraham Dick in 1782), and Martha (married Samuel Workman in 1785). His second wife was Jean/Jane McCausland, the daughter of John McCausland Sr. of Bath County. In his will of 1811 he devised land to Jane Rhea and upon her death to her sons,

John, Robert, and Andrew. Three daughters were more than likely from his second marriage: Ann, Rebecca, and Mary (married Joseph Allen in 1803).

William Rhea (born about 1724, died 1802) married Elizabeth Clark (died 1804), the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Summers?) Clark. They had six sons and one daughter: Archibald (born about 1747, died 1773; married Margaret, believed to be a Campbell). James (died 1795, married Elizabeth Meek). William Jr. (died 1824) married first Mary? Gay. Their son Robert, this author's g-g-g-grandfather, married Elizabeth Rhea, the daughter of his uncle, James. His second wife was Elizabeth Brownlee, daughter of William and Sarah (Mitchell) Brownlee. Robert (born 1759, died 1834; his first wife, Martha Meek, the sister of his brother James' wife; his second wife, Catherine Boiler). Alexander (died 1818, married Polly/Mary Crockett in 1782). John (died 1814) married three times: Margaret Turk, Magdalene Dill (1800), and Polly E. Nesmith (married in August, 1814, two months before his death). Ann (married John Lockridge).

This author has written a more complete and documented article on the Rhea family, tracing descendants through a number of generations: "The Rhea, Reah, Reagh, Reaugh, Reaoh, Reach family" in *The Bicentennial History of Bath County, Virginia*, The Bath County Historical Society, (Marceline, MO: Heritage House Publishing, 1991), 324-329. Submitted by: Robert Perry Rhea.

LAURENE MORRIS RICE

The firstborn daughter of David Gilmore Morris and Lela Ruth Ayres Morris was born June 14, 1921 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Lela Laurene Morris lived on Green Hill just off of Black's Creek. When she started to school her Dad put her on a horse named Fancy. This horse carried her to the Collierstown Graded School which is now gone, as it was torn down to provide the site for the Collierstown Baptist Church.

The principal, Miss Thelma Paxton, would send one of the seventh graders out, either Kenton Hotinger, Buron or Laddie Robinson to help her off and tie Fancy in the garage until school was out. Miss Helen McHenry was her first grade teacher.



Laurene Morris Miller Rice

After her cousin Homie Clark got her Ford, she picked her up and dropped her off at Collierstown as they went to Effinger High. Collierstown and Palmer grades combined when they went to Effinger High. Laurene graduated from Effinger High, the first class to graduate in the new building which had been dedicated in May 1939. Nineteen were in the class that graduated in June 1939.

After graduation, Laurene stayed with a couple who had a new baby in Lexington. She was one of the first girls to work in McCrums' Bus Terminal Lunch Counter run by Mr. Tilson, who

decided to hire girls. Then she went to work at James Lees in Glasgow. She married Lawrence Homer Miller, s/o Joseph and Carrie Flint Miller, of Murat, Virginia. Lawrence was killed overseas in Africa during World War II. Later, she married Nelson Elvin Rice, s/o Buford and Florence Price Rice, of Glasgow. Laurene has three children: Dwight Morris Rice born 3/19/1944; Nelson Elvin Rice, Jr. born 10/21/1949; and Deloris Laurene Rice born 12/11/1950. Nelson, Jr. had spinal bifta and died 12/24/1949 and is buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church cemetery.

Laurene worked at Roses 5/10 Store until Nelson moved her and the children to Hampton. After their divorce, she married Johnnie Thomas Peters, s/o Johnnie and Cora Ferguson Peters. This marriage was annulled and she took her Rice name back as was the children's. Both Dwight and Deloris graduated from high school in Hampton. They both have three children, two girls and a boy, the same for each. Dwight had four grandchildren. Dwight's granddaughter Shelby died of infant death syndrome and is buried beside her uncle Nelson at Collierstown. Deloris has two grandchildren.

Laurene has two stepchildren in California and also three step-grandchildren. She has five living great-grandchildren, one step-great-grandchild, and nine grandchildren.

Rockbridge County will always be "home" although she has been in Hampton, Virginia since 1959. Laurene retired from G. C. Murphy Co. where she was Lunch Counter Manager after eighteen years. She has been very active in the Veterans of Foreign Wars and served in many offices, one of which was National President of World War I. She has volunteered at the Veterans Hospital and has been and still is President of United Methodist Women where she is still active in District as well as her own church. Submitted and Written by: Laurene Morris Rice

RUTH ROSALIND REBECCA RISTON

Ruth Rosalind Rebecca Riston, my grandmother, was born February 3, 1893, in Rockbridge County, VA and died March 12, 1943, in Roanoke, VA. She is buried at Evergreen Cemetery, in Roanoke. Ruth married Thurston "Ted" Dinwiddie Snider on February 3, 1916. Thurston was born July 25, 1889 in Rockbridge, VA, died January 20, 1947, in Lexington, and is buried in Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA. Ruth and Thurston had five children: John Edward born November 8, 1916, Roanoke, VA, died August 1, 1989, Roanoke, VA buried Greenhill Cemetery, Buena Vista, VA; Robert Thurston born May 29, 1918, Roanoke, VA, died November 15, 1990, Pots Net, DE, buried Wilmington, DE; Alice Virginia (my mother) born December 11, 1919, Glasgow, VA, died January 23, 1993, Fairfax County, VA, buried Mount Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, VA; Ruth Franklin born October 14, 1921, Glasgow, VA, died February 25, 1994, Roanoke, VA, buried Karnes Cemetery, Low Moor, VA; and Elizabeth Rebecca born December 31, 1922, Glasgow, VA.

Ruth Rosalind Rebecca became ill shortly after the birth of Elizabeth and eventually was unable to properly care for the children. The children were split among the extended family. John Ed and Bob went to live with Grandma Snider in Glasgow, Alice and Betty went to live with Grandma Riston in Roanoke and Ruth went to live with her daddy's sister Cleo. The children spent their early years growing up apart and in the fall of 1932, John Ed, Bob, Alice and Betty would be reunited in Glasgow. Ruth was reunited with her brothers and sisters in 1935. The reunion with Ruth lasted only a year, at which time Ruth returned to her life with Aunt Cleo. Submitted by: Debra K. Moore
Sources: Census Records; Rockbridge County birth; marriage and death records and relatives.

RUBY CAMPBELL ROBERTSON

Ruby Lee Campbell Robertson, (my aunt), was born May 9, 1912, on Irish Creek in Rockbridge County, the daughter of Charlie Cane Campbell (son of Thomas Jack Campbell and Emma Jane Coffey Campbell) and Mattie Painter Campbell (Hopper) (daughter of Mary Margaret Carr Painter and Columbus Franklin Painter). (See separate story on Mattie Campbell Hopper) Aunt Ruby had one sister, Margaret Ruth Campbell (Wheeler), (my mam), (see separate story) born April 29, 1915.

Aunt Ruby started school on Irish Creek, later moving to Painter Mountain and completing elementary school there. She stayed with her Aunt Alice and Uncle Jesse Campbell at Montebello while she finished high school. After finishing high school she met Huie Robertson. They were married on December 8, 1929. They had one daughter, Hilda, born May 15, 1931. Hilda grew up and married Walter Fitzgerald, making their home with her parents. They had two daughters, Kay and Ann. Later Hilda and Walter divorced, and she and her two daughters continued making their lifetime home with her parents, where Aunt Ruby helped her daughter to raise her grandchildren.



Ruby Campbell Robertson, taken 1997-age 85

Aunt Ruby and Uncle Huie also took in and raised as their own, a child named Bill Austin. His mama died and his father remarried. He made his home with them from age five until he was married.

Aunt Ruby's husband died in February, 1967. Her daughter Hilda died in July 1975 at age 44, after having gallbladder surgery.

Aunt Ruby, whose once natural color flame red hair has since turned snow white is, at this writing, age 85, and lives in her own home in Staunton, Virginia, where she has made her home for many years. In addition to her two grown grandchildren, Kay Fitzgerald Cobbs and Ann Fitzgerald Rohr, she has four great-grandchildren, Jennifer, Rebecca, Angela, and Kevin. She has one great-great grandchild, Derek Lee Rivenback. She speaks proudly of all her grandchildren, especially her only great-great grandson.

I have fond memories of going to visit Aunt Ruby with my grandmother, (her mother), sometimes spending a week during the summer there. She treated me good and I always had a good time visiting there. Aunt Ruby is a wonderful, talented lady who could have been a published writer. She's always written long, interesting letters that flow as if in story form. At age 85, she has a keen memory and can tell so many interesting family stories.

Her hobbies include embroidering, crocheting, making quilts, and crafts. She makes almost all of her Christmas presents, beginning January 1st and finishing in December.

Aunt Ruby sent me the following poem (author unknown) in October, 1992.

Life is a Story in Volumes Three

1. The Past
2. The Present
3. The Yet to Be

The first is finished
and layed away

The second we are reading
day by day

The third and last of
volumes three

Is locked from sight
God keeps the key

Aunt Ruby enjoys sharing poems and other writings like this with her family and friends. *Submitted by: Rhonda Falls Lawson and Written by: Laura Jane Wheeler Mohler*

ROBINSONS, ROBISONS, ROBERTSONS

Robinsons were among the earliest settlers at Jamestown and many more followed.

In 1794 Bath County Will Book I the Clerk of Court copied William Robinson's will spelling Robinson all 3 ways!

James Robinson bought Beverley Grant land in 1737. By 1742 other Robinson's Beverley Grant lands were on record and they were members of Augusta County militia: Col. David Robinson, Capt. George Robinson, Lt. William Robinson, Sgt. Samuel Robinson and James Robinson. Robinsons have served in the French and Indian War, American Revolution and every major conflict since then.

Conveyances in Borden's Grant: 1743 James Robinson and another tract in 1760, 1753 John and Matthew Robinson and in 1760 William Robinson. These grants were all in the Hays Creek/Walkers Creek area of what has been Rockbridge County since 1778.

They signed the call and subscription list for the first minister, John Brown, of New Providence and Timber Ridge Presbyterian Churches.

Augusta County Court Records show that in 1751 James Robinson was a member of Grand Jury.

In 1752 James Robinson, Charles Campbell, William Long and others, were to clear and keep a road from William Long's Mill to Charles Campbells.

In 1753 Esther Robinson qualified as admix. of dec'd husband, James Robinson. Appraisers were John Robinson, James Campbell, etc. The New Commission of Justices dated 16 June 1753 were James Patton, George Robinson, Andrew Lewis, etc.

In 1759 James Robinson qualified as Ensign of Militia. John Poague and Saml. Henderson qualified as admr. of Elizabeth Robinson, dec'd. Matthew Robinson, heir-at-law refused.

In 1765 Margaret Robinson qualified as administratrix of husband, William Robinson; James Robinson qualified as Captain of Militia. David and James Robinson were to view the hill whereon.

In 1766 William Robinson built by contract a causeway at Vanse's and died. Money was ordered paid to Margaret, his widow. James Robinson, Samuel Robinson and Martha McCormick, (late Martha Robinson) were executors of George Robinson.

In 1767 a road was ordered from Adam Reader's mines to Isaac Robinson's thence to Thomas Harrison's. James Robinson qualified as Ensign of Militia. John Robinson and John Henderson were appointed highways surveyors from head to North Fork of Roanoke to Capt. John Robinson's mill. John Robinson was appointed surveyor of highway from his mill by the Den to the County Road to Warwick. Joshua McCormick and wife Martha versus late Martha Robinson, Samuel and James Robinson, Exrs. of George Robinson (see Nov. 20, 1766).

In 1768 James Robinson (South River) was exempted from levy. Archibald Fisher and

Susanna, his wife, were administratrix of Matt Shaddon, vs. James Robinson. (9th Aug. 1766). Susanna Shaddon, (alias Fisher) swore that her late husband stated the account vs. James Robinson. The money was due from George Robinson, deceased, and was never paid.

In 1769 Samuel Woods and Margaret, his wife, late Margaret Robinson, were administratrix of William Robinson, deceased, vs. James Robinson Bond dated 27 Sept. 1765. Suit was brought 29th June 1769. James and William Robinson sold their Borden Grant property and bought land on the Jackson River in what is now Alleghany County. Their descendants still live there and all over the United States. *Submitted by: Mrs. John Shields Robinson*

Sources: Augusta County Lyman Chalkley; Rockbridge Historical Society Proceedings; Morton's History of Rockbridge; Augusta County Wills, Deeds, Marriages, etc.; Bath County Records at Court House, etc.

NATHANIEL ROWLINSON

Nathaniel Rolinson was born between 1750 and 1760 in New Jersey. He died between 1834 and 1837 in Rockbridge County, VA. His wife was named Ann, and apparently died previous to 1830.

Nathaniel was blind by 1832. In 1798 he was a member of the Buffalo Baptist Church which was located on South Buffalo Creek in Rockbridge County, Virginia, near the Botetourt County line.

On 28 August 1789, Nathaniel made the first of several land purchases on the headwaters of Broad Creek. The home which he lived in on Broad Creek and descended through several generations of his heirs is now (1996) owned by Mrs. Frances Perkins.

Nathaniel lived in New Jersey during the Revolution in an adjoining County to Essex. He died testate in Rockbridge County, VA. He left his real estate to his son Lang who went insane. A Chancery suit was filed to take care of Lang's interests.

Other than the legacies left to his children, Nathaniel specified in his will to dispose of the plantation adjoining the lands of John Dodd, David Link, and others. Also the negroes except negro man Mat and his wife Ann. They were never to sell Mat and Ann. William Shields was his executor, J. Blair, Alexander Oiler, Wm. Moffett were witnesses. Nathaniel made the will 22 August 1834, and it was proven 7 May 1837.

Nathaniel and Ann were the parents of at least six children, they were: Huldah Rolinson born 15 August 1779 in New Jersey, remained single; Mary "Polly" Rolinson born 1781, died 1859, married Adam Beats; Margaret "Peggy" Rolinson married Peter Lance (Lantz); Rachel Rolinson born c1786, married Robert Short; Lavina R. Rolinson born 15 January 1792 married John Dodd; Lang Rolinson was born c1795, died 2 May 1855. *Submitted by: Ronald E. McDaniel and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Federal Census, Rockbridge County, VA, 1810-1830; Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 8, p. 176; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries.

GEORGE RULE

George Rule was of German origin and apparently came to America either just before or during the Revolutionary War. It must be assumed that if the Rules in whom we are interested, were of German extraction they originally spelled their name as Ruhl. Taken from Stuart Rule's records, George Rule immigrated originally from the Palatinate section of Germany, near Darmstadt in the state of Hesson, and sailed to the American shores by way of Holland. The expression "Hesse-Darmstadt" has been employed in the family across the years.

William Rule, Jr. writes, "There was an old family Bible printed in German but so far it has not been found. His father remembered that, as a child, his grandfather sang German songs to

the children, and that he spoke with a German accent. This is interesting since the grandfather of whom he speaks was Michael Rule, youngest child of the first George, who was born, not in Germany but in America, a number of years after the family immigrated.

We believe George came over with wife and maybe 2 children. "Uncle Jack" Rule identified the mother as Rosa Shipley but we have not confirmed this.

Children of George and Rosanna Rule were - Catharine (Jacob Sheets); Rosanna (Peter French); George Jr. (Mary Minker); Christiana (Jacob Deisher); Jacob (Dolly Copp); John (Eve Copp); Michael (b. 9/9/1788 d. 6/June/1855 buried - Beaverridge, Tennessee), married Elizabeth Dill Rule (b. 27/July/1790 d. 9/12/1849).

The first U.S. Census of 1790 lists a George and George Rule Jr. in Lancaster Co., Penn. At the Lancaster Co. Courthouse it shows George Rule purchased 300 acres of land on 18/April/1789.



Five Generations of Rules - Rev. Henry/Nancy Tarwater Rule

George Rule Jr. was married in Augusta Co., VA to Mary Minker 26/March/1799, came to Rockbridge County and later to Botetourt Co.

An 1800 tax list from Virginia lists George Rule and George Rule Jr. in Botetourt County.

George was able to purchase some farmland on the banks of the James River (we think near Buchanan) where he lived til his death. We do not know where they are buried, but would really like to find out. His last will was written and filed 12/April/1819 and probated in 1823.

Peter/Rosanna French, George Rule, Jr. Michael Rule and their families moved to Knox County, Tenn in 1816. All acquired land bordering Stock Creek. Michael was a soldier in the war of 1812, and fought at the battle of Kings Mountain. Lillian Rule noted in a letter that between Peter French, George Rule, Jr. and Michael Rule, they owned all the land along Stock Creek for five miles. Michael built a log cabin in 1816, later constructed a nice home.

Michael/Elizabeth Dill Rule were my great great grandparents. Their children were: Peter; Henry - born in Rockbridge Co, VA B. 26/5/1813 D. 4/7/1911; Mary; Andrew; Frederick; Anna; Rosanna; Eliza; Joel; Elizabeth; Sarah; Malinda; Michael Jr.

Henry Rule was only three years old when his parents moved to Knox County, Tenn. He married Nancy Tarwater, d/o William / Judith (Childress) Tarwater. He was a blacksmith/farmer, Whig, later Republican. Henry was a religious man and became a Methodist minister/circuit rider. He lived to be 98 years old, his wife 97 yrs. They celebrated their 76th wedding anniversary in 1910. They are buried in the Flemington, Mo. cemetery. *Submitted by: Wilma Emmele Combrink*
Sources: Rule Family of East Tennessee and Extended Points by William Rule III, 1984 Knoxville, Tenn. Courthouse, Fincastle, Va.; A Brief History of the Rule Family by Walter Stuart Rule

REV. HENRY RULE

Henry Rule was born in Rockbridge County, Va 26/5/1813 and died 4/7/1911. He was buried in Flemington, Mo. cemetery.

Henry was the son of Michael and Elizabeth Dill Rule who lived in Rockbridge County, VA. Michael was born Sept. 1788, died June 1855. Elizabeth Dill Rule was born July 27, 1790, died Dec. 9, 1849, md. 1/11/1810 Botetourt Co., VA. Children of Michael and Elizabeth were - Peter, Henry, Mary, Andrew, Frederick, Anna, Rosanna, Eliza, Joel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Malinda, and Michael Jr.

Henry Rule was my great great great grandfather. They moved to Polk County, MO about 1857. He was a Methodist Minister and Circuit Rider. He was a blacksmith and farmer. He was a Whig and later Republican.

Henry married Nancy Tarwater Rule 31/7/1834 in Knox County, Tenn. She was born 23/1/1813, d. 19/6/1910.

Their children were William, born 9/7/1835 died 26/2/1927 - my great, great grandfather. Other children were James, Martha, Harriet, Parthena, Matthew, Amanda, and Nancy Jane.

William and James were in the Missouri State Militia during the Civil War and were active leaders in suppressing lawlessness and preserving order during the Reconstruction period following the Civil War.



The Rule Family: Back Row - Henry Rule, Oliver, Curtis, Elbert, Amanda, Susan. Front Row - Martha, William/Susan Williams Rule, Nettie

Matthew enlisted in the army of the Union in the Civil War.

William married Susan Elizabeth Williams 1/4/1855. She was born 26/4/1837 d. 4/10/1912.

Their children were:

Henry Lafayette b 24/1/1856 d. 2/4/1949 md. Sarah Alice Simpson 16/9/1877 at Rondo, Mo by Rev. Henry Rule; Sarah (Sally) B. 26/6/1863 d. 26/4/1922; and James, Oliver, Curtis, Susan, Amanda, Elbert, Martha and Bernetta.

Henry Lafayette and Sally Simpson Rule are my great grandparents.

Henry and Sally Rule's children were: Delaria, Rintha, Livingston, Sherman, Elva, Sylvia Jewel, Joy, Opal and Juanita.

Sylvia Jewel and Sebastian George (Ross) Emmele 5/1/1916 at Med. Lodge, Ks. Ross was born 31/5/1885 at Flush, Ks. and died 11/7/1964. Their children were Sally Wynema b. 23/10/1916; Myrl James 5/1/1946 Myrl born 10/1/1913, died 14/12/1976. Their child was: Shari Emmele b. 7/7/1950 m. Danny Nicholas 12/8/1972. Children - Emmele Suzanne and Ryan James.

2. Buford Lafayette md. Nelda McGee. (children, Bruce, Kent, Linda, Gayla and Denise.

3. Wilma Jewel Emmele md. David O. Combrink 1/7/1941. Wilma was born 9/8/1920 - David was born 21/10/1919. Their children are: 1. Carmen Wynema b. 26/10/1942 md. Dr. James Stoneking 28/7/1962. James was born 9/6/1942. (children - 1. Shelley Yvonne b. 5/3/1968 md. John Wolfe 6/2/1988; child - Kyle David b. 14/12/1991); (2. Donna Michelle b. 13/10/1971 / John Juhl 19/3/1994 b. 28/5/1972.) 2. Dennis David b. 26/8/1947 md. Jeanne Ann Brattin 31/8/1968 b. 26/2/1948. Their children are: 1. Gina Denise b. 17/2/1970 m. Kenneth Leake 22/1/1994. (children: Morgan

Abigail (Abby) B. 28/2/1995; Madison Annell b. 10/1/1997); 2. Michael David, Robin Dawn, Joy Diann, Scott Dennison and Ryan Daniel.

David and Wilma Combrink have been Winter Wheat farmers since he returned from WWII in England/France 31/10/1945. They farm 1000 acres near Kiowa, Kansas.

Dr. James Stoneking is a doctor at Richmond, Mo. and Carmen is an occupational therapist at Richmond, Mo. Submitted by: Carmen Combrink Stoneking
Sources: Rule Book by Fern (Roderick) Osterhout; Family Records by Wilma Combrink

RULEY - MUSICAL GENES

As a genealogist, I have often wondered just how many of my husband's ancestors played music. Some of this information is lost to posterity. However, I do know his father, Pat Ruley, plays the fiddle and bass, and can play a guitar or just about any other stringed instrument. So I asked him just what he knew about these musical Ruleys. Pat's parents had ten children, and of those, nine played music. The oldest girl was too busy and did not get the opportunity to learn. They played fiddles, guitars, organs, mandolins and banjos.

Both of Pat's parents played music. His mother played the banjo and his father played the fiddle. Pat says his mother was playing music before her marriage so he thinks perhaps her parents Hezekiah and America Jane (Agnor) Tolley played as well. She was Mary Virginia Tolley before marriage and her brothers, Will, Warren and Sam Tolley all played music, too.

Pat's father, Robert Taylor Ruley played the fiddle and his grandfather, Robert Ruley (a Veteran of the Civil War), played the banjo. So we know the family had musicians back to the Civil War and possibly beyond.

Pat relates that relatives would come for a visit and everybody would juggle whatever instruments they had around. Although his mother played the banjo, she could play the fiddle or guitar also, the same for his father and other relatives. They just played whichever instrument someone else wasn't playing. According to Pat, back at that time (1920's) most everybody played a little bit of music. He said music was their pastime. When they quit whittlin', they played music.

Pat's sons, Gary and Rooster are renowned in the area for their fine bluegrass picking. Gary with his high and lonesome vocals and wonderful rich tones resounding from his guitar, and Rooster with his masterful banjo picking. Often called the Ruley Brothers, these fellows have been known as Shenandoah Bluegrass for many years as well.

In all this music, the next generation is beginning to play and entertain for social events as well. My son, Jeremiah, and his group of young Bluegrass musicians, "The New Generation," had their first gig in 1996. The musical gene has indeed been strong in this family. This fine young group of teenagers is becoming "hot" on the local Bluegrass scene and even have their own original tune, "Possum Hollow Break-down". This wonderful instrumental is just a taste of what this young band has to offer. Submitted by: Nadine (Thacker) Ruley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

JOHN BRICE RULEY

John Brice Ruley was born 28 February 1799 in Rockbridge to William Burtney and Margaret (Close) Ruley. He died 9 February 1855 in Grant County, IN at the age of 56 years, 11 months, 23 days of lung fever. He is buried at Jonesboro, IN.

John B. Ruley was a taxpayer in Rockbridge through 1845. In 1846 and 1847, he appears in Madison Township, Highland County, OH. Shortly after 1847, he moved to Grant County, IN where he remained until his death. While in Rockbridge, he served as Constable from 1833, until 1837.

He married 9 March 1826, in Rockbridge Polly Johnston, daughter of James and Margaret (Bay) Johnston. Polly was born 12 July 1798 in Rockbridge. After John's death, Polly and the children moved to Oregon, Holt County, MO. where she remained until her death 18 August 1869, aged 71 years, 1 month, and 6 days.

John Brice and Mary "Polly" (Johnston) Ruley were the parents of eleven children, nine sons and two daughters. Two of the sons served for the Union and two for the Confederacy during the Civil War. Their children were all born in Rockbridge County. They follow: 1) William B. Ruley born 1827, died 27 April 1838, Rockbridge, of lung fever, aged 11 years, 1 month; 2) Margaret Jane Ruley born 26 April 1838, died 16 February 1897, buried Oregon, MO. She was single and lived with her mother in Oregon, MO. in 1860. She was a seamstress; 3) Sarah Elizabeth Ruley born 1829, died 16 April 1863 of congestive chill, aged 33 years, 10 months, 27 days. She married 12 September 1850 in Grant County, IN to William Wilson. Sarah is buried in Grant County, IN; 4) James J. Ruley born 1831, died 25 January 1861 of consumption, aged 29 years, 10 months, 14 days at Electra, Carnes County, TX; 5) Samuel Marion Ruley born 4 June 1832, died 20 December 1904, buried at Oregon, MO. He married Ann Eliza Price, born 20 December 1834 at Page County, VA, died 20 May 1903,



The New Generation, 1997. Jason Hostetter, guitar; Jeremiah Ruley, banjo; Scott Sorrells, fiddle; Matt Crance, bass.

daughter of Peter and Mary M. Price. Sam was a teacher in Holt County, MO; 6) Hugh Franklin Ruley born 31 December 1833, Rockbridge County, VA, died 24 January 1915, buried Oregon, MO. He was a Confederate Veteran, and a lawyer by profession; 7) John A. Ruley died of flux aged 1 year, 1 month in Rockbridge; 8) Andrew Newton "Newt" Ruley born 1837, died 24 June 1920, aged 83 years, at his home in Hiawatha, KS, (just across the river from MO). He is buried in Oregon, MO. Newt was Postmaster in Oregon, MO in 1857, owned the Holt County Sentinel in 1869, and served as President of the Hook and Ladder Company in Brown County, KS, 1871-1872; 9) Robert Preston Ruley born 17 April 1838, died 14 April 1877. He was killed by railroad cars at Hawkins Station, TX at age 39 years. He was a Union Veteran having served with the Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry. He married Mary "Molly" Jane Whitehurst. Molly was born 18 May 1846, and died 17 November 1878 in Booneville, MO. She was a daughter of Dewitt Clinton "David" and Penelope Adams (Rail) Whitehurst; 10) Charles Lewis Ruley born 18 September 1839, died 6 April 1936, buried Oregon, MO. He married Sarah Katherine "Kate" Glenn. She was born 17 February 1849, Page County, VA, died 6 October 1936. Kate was a daughter of Thomas Beadley and Julia (Shuff) Glenn; 11) Burtney Oscar Ruley born 1842, died 6 September 1871 aged 29 years, 25 days. *Submitted by: Lois Parker and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Derr, Eileen *Gone Home, Holt County, MO 1837-1981*; Diehl, George W. *Old Oxford and Her Families*, Stanton, VA; McClure Press, 1971, p. 172; Federal Census, Federal Census, 1850 Grant County, IN, Mill Township, p. 146. Federal Census, 1860, Holt County, Oregon City, MO, p. 161. *Lexington Gazette*, 17 December 1839, p. 3, col. 4; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 223; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book Books, various entries; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 7, pp 203, 305, 484; John B. Ruley's constable bonds

JOHN T. RULEY

John T. Ruley was born c1809 in Rockbridge County, VA to William and Betsy (Thompson) Ruley. John T. remained behind in Virginia when his father William and his second wife made their westward migration.

On 11 March 1830, he took as his bride, Nancy Webb, daughter of James Webb, deceased. John and Nancy lived out their lives in Rockbridge where he was a tenant farmer on the Webb farm, and on Robert Wilson's lands. John's death date has not yet been located, but he was living as late as 1870. Nancy (Webb) Ruley was born c1815, and died in November 1891 at the home of her son William. She was about 80 years old at her death.

As was common for farmers and tenant farmers, John T. Ruley took out several Deeds of Trust which listed some of his belongings. The first one included: 1 cow and calf, 1 sorrel mare, 1 sheep, 3 hogs, 1 shovel plough, 1 cutting box, 4 pots oven and skillets, 2 feather beds and furniture, 1 square walnut table, 3 chairs, 1 chest, and all other household, 1 cupboard, table and kitchen furniture, 1 pair gears, 2 head of horses. The second Deed of Trust included: 2 pair horse gears, 1 three horse wagon, 2 cows, 6 sheep, 12 hogs, 1 wheat fan, 2 Livingston ploughs, 3 shovel ploughs, 1 double shovel plough, 1 large wheel, 1 spinning wheel, 6 chairs, 1 Bureau, 1 table, 1 brass clock, 1 loom, all wheat growing, "all corn that I am planting."

John and Nancy's children were all born in Rockbridge. They were:

David H. Ruley born c1831, married, 21 February 1862, Martha J. Morris. On 12 February 1864, David was conscripted by the CSA at Kerrs Creek. He was age 33, fair complexion, blue eyes, light hair, 5'8" and a farmer. He died between 1872 and 1874 and is likely buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery in an unmarked grave. Martha remarried to David Carter on 19 October 1874.

Robert T. Ruley was born c1832, and died 20 August 1895. He was twice married. His first bride was Rachel Janetta "Nettie" Clark. His second bride was Louisa Agnes McCaleb.

Elizabeth T. Ruley was born c1834. On 10 January 1856, she married Samuel S. Agnor, born 1832, died 10 January 1907. He enlisted in the 1st Rockbridge Artillery, CSA serving in McLaughlin's Battery. He was detailed as a teamster in the Quartermaster Department. He served on the Board of Supervisors for Rockbridge County, VA from 1881-1891, and 1895-1897. He was chairman of the Board in 1883 and 1884. He is buried in the Agner Cemetery at House Mountain Cemetery in an unmarked grave.

Nancy J. Ruley was born c1835.

William Alexander Ruley was born c1836 and died 9 April 1892. He enlisted in Co I, 12th Virginia Cavalry, CSA. On 26 October 1865, he married Mary Jane Lowman. They are buried in unmarked graves at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Margaret Ruley was born c1837, died previous to 1913, and married 20 October 1859, Cornelius M. Armentrout. He was born 26 September 1837, and died 30 January 1913. Cornelius served in Co C 1st Virginia Cavalry, CSA and as a 3rd Sergeant in the Rockbridge Rangers, CSA.

James M. Ruley was born c1841. He served in Co I, 12th Virginia Cavalry, CSA. He was 5'11" tall, fair complexion, hazel eyes, dark hair, and was a farmer.

Virginia A. Ruley was born c1844, drowned in Buffalo Creek, December 1862.

Mary Elizabeth Ruley was born 14 October 1855. *Submitted by: E. B. "Pat" Ruley and Prepared by:*

Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Driver, Robert J. Jr. *1st and 2nd Rockbridge Artillery Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1987, p.59.* Federal Census, 1840-1880, Rockbridge County, VA. Frye, Dennis E. *12th Virginia Cavalry Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1988, p. 164.* Original marriage bond from the Rockbridge County, VA, John T. Ruley and Nancy Webb. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Register 1, p. 72. Rockbridge County VA Death Register 1917, p. 185. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register, 1853-1870, p. 57. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book H, p. 39. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book V, p. 193. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book EE, p. 322. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register s. Roster of Confederate Conscripts viewed at Washington and Lee University Library, Special Collections, Lexington, VA. Rockbridge County News, 12 November 1891, Nancy Ruley's death notice. Rockbridge County News, 22 August 1895, Robert Ruley's obituary. He was age 55 at his death. Rockbridge County News, 14 April 1892, William's obituary. Tombstone inscription of Janetta Ruley, Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA.

ROBERT PRESTON RULEY

Robert Preston Ruley, son of John Brice and Mary (Johnston) Ruley was born, Rockbridge County, VA died 4/14/1877. He was killed by railroad cars at Hawkins Station, TX at age 39 years. He was a Union Veteran having served with the Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry. Lieutenant Ruley served with honor and was given special mention in the "War of the Rebellion Official Records." He married Mary "Mollie" Jane Whitehurst. Mollie was born 5/18/1846, and died 11/17/1878 at Booneville, MO. She was the daughter of Dewitt Clinton "David" and Penelope Adams (Rail) Whitehurst.

They left two small orphans. Their grandmother Penelope Whitehurst took the children to raise until her death in 1887 at which time other members of the Whitehurst family took over their care. Their son, Will Ruley, lived in Cloud Chief, OK Territory, Kansas City, and later San Francisco, CA. He was cremated and his ashes are in a mausoleum in San Francisco. He had two daughters: Eoline Ruley married Cyril Bosserman, and Gertrude Ruley. Robert and Mollie's daughter, Gertrude F. Ruley, was born 11/24/1876, Sherman, TX, died 3/5/1949, Gracemont, OK. She married Ira Goodfellow, 10/31/1899 at Chickasha, Indian Territory. Ira

was born 1/11/1874 at Grapevine, Dallas County, TX, died 7/14/1933 at Binger, OK. Both are buried at Binger, OK. Ira and Gertrude's children were: Irma Elizabeth Goodfellow, born 6/22/1901 at Weatherford, OK Territory, died 2/6/1995, Gracemont, OK. She married Euell Franklin Compton, born 9/22/1893 at Nashville, Arkansas, died 7/9/1984 at Gracemont, OK;



Robert Preston Ruley and wife Mary "Mollie" Jane Whitehurst

Mary Ethel Goodfellow was born 5/28/1903 at Binger, OK Territory, died 4/28/1995 at Jay, OK. On 5/27/1928 at Binger, OK she married Frank Spurgeon Morrow born 1/23/1904 at Hennessey OK Territory, died 9/15/1984 at Dallas, TX. Both are buried at Hennessey, OK; Robert Lawson Goodfellow, born 2/27/1905, Binger, OK Territory, died 11/25/1992, Gracemont, OK. On 11/27/1948 in Wichita Falls, TX he married Jean Carr Witt. Jean was born 11/25/1928 at Binger, OK, they divorced in 1968. He married 10/25/1981 Valera Lowry; James William Goodfellow born 10/26/1908, Binger, Caddo County, OK, died 5/14/1990 San Diego, CA and buried at Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery, Point Loma, CA. On 5/20/1928 at Pond Creek, OK he married Freda Floy Dowe. Freda was born 5/1/1908 at Reynold, NE. She was a daughter of Fred and Floy (Kirk) Dowe; Ira Goodfellow, Jr. born 6/26/1910, Binger, Caddo County, OK, married 8/8/1931, Verden, OK, Alta Newnum. Alta was born 12/10/1909 at Binger, OK. She is a daughter of Josh and Caroline Newnum; Lois Virginia Goodfellow, born 10/27/1912 Binger, Caddo County, OK married 12/15/1940, Pensacola, FL Frederic Thompson Parker. Frederic was born 11/5/1897 at Rock Rapids, Iowa and died 10/10/1981, Arlington, Va. He is buried at Arlington National Cemetery. He was the son of Frederic B. and Lily (Thompson) Parker; Jeanne Gertrude Goodfellow, born 6/3/1917, Binger, Caddo County, OK married 4/10/1940 at Taloga, OK Curtis Mosher. Curtis was born 7/2/1909 at Cleo Springs, OK, died 7/18/1981 at Enid, OK. He was the son of Milton Dana and Lucy (Vail) Mosher. *Submitted by: Jeanne Mosher and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: War of the Rebellion Official Records Series I Vol. XLI Part 1 - Reports, Pages 363 and 364, Lloyd House - Alexandria, VA

ROBERT T. RULEY

Robert T. Ruley born c1832, Rockbridge County, VA to John T. and Nancy (Webb) Ruley, died 20 August 1895. His first bride was Rachel Janetta "Nettie" Clark, wed 14 May 1857. Nettie was born 17 May 1843, and died in 1870 of consumption. She was a daughter of William and Mary Clark of Blacks Creek. He then married 26 January 1871, Louisa Agnes McCaleb. Louisa was born 22 March 1843, and died 12 July 1917 of tuberculosis. Louisa was a daughter of John Wesley and Elizabeth (Anderson) McCaleb. She and Robert were members of Ebenezer A.R.P. Church at Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, VA. Louisa was a midwife, having delivered some of her grandchildren as late as 1915.

Robert was a member of the Kerr's Creek Confederates, Co G, 58th Virginia Infantry. He was wounded at Chancellorsville in May 1863.

Robert bought a farm on Black's Creek. After his second marriage, he sold the Blacks Creek farm and moved his family to Indiana. Finding the winter too severe, he moved back to Rockbridge, purchasing a farm on Kerrs Creek. Robert and Nettie's children were:

Mary Ellen Ruley born October 1857, married 23 June 1875, Samuel "Perry" Cummings. Perry was born 4 November 1849, taught school in Buffalo District, and was a member of Union View Adventist Church. He died 9 March 1933, and is buried Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Mary Ellen died many years before him and is probably buried at Collierstown as well.

Martha S. "Mattie" Ruley married 27 December 1885, Green County, Ohio to Frank H. Mormon. They lived and died in Xenia, Green County, OH.

Arthur Ruley born May 1860.

Josephine Ruley born 1862.

Sheppie Ruley born 1865, married a Mr. Coulter, in Xenia, Green County, OH.

Robert and Louisa's children were:

Ada Ruley, born c1873, died 1919/1920 of septicaemia. She is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Betty Ann "Ella" Ruley born 20 April 1872, died 22 February 1940. She was a seamstress by occupation. She was buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Nannie "Grace" Ruley born 15 July 1874 at Kerrs Creek, died in 1925. Grace married 16 October 1895, Pendleton Hunt Silvea. He was born 1866, in Pocahontas County, WV and died February 1920. They are both buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

Robert Taylor Ruley, Jr. born 23 September 1877, died 4 April 1945. He married 15 November 1898, Mary Virginia Tolley. Mary was a daughter of Hezekiah and America Jane (Agnor) Tolley. She was born 3 March 1879, and died 11 December 1957.

Both Bob and Mary played music. Bob played a fiddle and Mary played the banjo. They played for many of the barn dances and other social gatherings of the community. Most of their children inherited their musical talents.

John Erskine Ruley born 20 May 1882, died 4 April 1947. He married first, 15 May 1903, Sarah J. Irvine, daughter of John Franklin and Mary L. Irvine. Sarah was born 9 May 1882 and died 14 July 1904. After Sarah's death, John married 29 December 1904, Nannie B. Miller. Nannie was born 29 May 1890 and died 23 May 1953. She was a daughter of W. N. and V. E. Miller.

Loula Maude Ruley born 12 March 1883, died 3 February 1963. She married 17 August 1904, John Payne Harrison. He was born 17 March 1857 and died 22 March 1929. *Submitted by: Gary P. Ruley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Rockbridge County News, 22 August 1895, Robert Ruley's obituary. He was 55 at his death. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Registers. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register 1917 p. 185. Virginia State Library, Robert Ruley's Military Records. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book RR p. 236. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book 62, p. 473. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book 52, p. 467. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book 127, p. 365. Rockbridge County News 16 March 1933, Perry Cummings obituary. Federal Census, Rockbridge County, VA 1860-1910. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 40, pp 303-304. Ada Ruley's Will. Rockbridge County News, 29 February 1940, Miss Ella Rockbridge County's obituary. Rockbridge County News 5 February 1920, Pendleton Silvea's obituary.

ROBERT TAYLOR RULEY

Robert Taylor Ruley born 23 September 1877, died 4 April 1945. He was a son of Robert and Louisa Agnes (McCaleb) Ruley. He married 15 November 1898, Mary Virginia Tolley born 9 March 1880, died 11 December 1957. Mary was a daughter of Hezekiah and America Jane (Agnor) Tolley. Both are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.



Front row (left to right): Helen, Bob, Mary Virginia, Bruce, Sam. Second row: Wesley, Kate. Third row: Edna, Pat, Mary, Dan Wade

Bob farmed and ran a sawmill on his property. The Great Depression hit and times were hard, yet the family managed to struggle through. Crops were raised on the farm, yet other supplies became short as there was little money in the household at the time. Bob did not have a truck, but used a team of horses in his sawmill operation. He cut firewood and sold it to the people of Lexington. He also cut railroad ties and sold them to the Railroad Company. He and his sons hauled these ties to the rail yard with a team of horses and a wagon. These were unloaded and stacked. Several return trips were made until enough ties had been delivered to fill a box car. The boxcar was then hand loaded.

Both Bob and Mary played musical instruments. Bob played the fiddle and Mary played the banjo, although they both could play various other instruments as well. They entertained the community often. Once at a barn dance, Mary laid her banjo down to take a short break. Upon returning, she found someone had rocked on her banjo, breaking the neck. Bob took the banjo out to his workshop, got a nice piece of walnut wood and carved out a new neck for it.

When going to church, or other social events, Mary loaded her children in a buggy. She had a wooden box on the back where the smaller children could ride without falling out. The older children rode inside the buggy with her. Of Bob and Mary's eleven children, (one died before reaching maturity), nine played musical instruments. Only one of the children ever learned to read sheet music, all others played by ear. They raised fiddlers, guitarists, a pianist, and one banjo picker. Their grandson, Ronald E. "Rooster" Ruley, is well known west of the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia for his banjo picking. A great-grandson, Jeremiah Ruley, is also becoming a very good banjo picker. Mary would have been proud to know of their accomplishments on the banjo, her instrument of choice. Music is a significant part of the lives of many of Bob and Mary's descendants, most of whom play bluegrass.

Their son "Pat" Ruley is known to many people in the area as the "father of Bluegrass in Rockbridge County, VA," at age 81. His fiddle playing, and joke telling has entertained many crowds over the years. Pat's son, Gary, is also well known for his talent on the guitar and as a lead singer in Shenandoah Bluegrass. Pat's family never received formal music instruction nor did they learn to read sheet music. The musical talent has been passed down through several generations of the Ruley-Tolley family. *Submitted by: Gary P. Ruley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

WILLIAM RULEY

William Ruley was born between 1770 and 1780. He is believed to have been a son of William Burtney Ruley and a first wife.

William Ruley, Jr. married Betsy Thompson 27 April 1808, Botetourt County, VA. She was a daughter of Joseph Thompson. Betsy was living in the 1810 Census but died soon after, likely in childbirth.

William took a second wife on 16 March 1813, wedding Catherine Cohenower in Rockbridge County, VA. Catherine was a daughter of Christian Cohenower.

Catherine's family was ready to pursue the adventurous overland journey to Ohio, and both she and William decided to join them on their trek. They settled in Highland County, Jackson Township, Ohio by the year 1820, having left Rockbridge about 1815. William is shown on the tax records as a landowner in Highland County, OH for the years 1830, 1831, and 1832. He and his family then apparently moved to Adams County, OH. William was living as late as the 1840 Census in Adams County, OH, but he was deceased by 1850. In the 1850 Census his widow and children were living in Hancock County, IN.

Just who cared for William's son, John T. ? Apparently John T.'s mother Betsy died while he was an infant. He seems to have maintained a close connection with the Ruley family, particularly John Brice Ruley. It is unknown whether he was raised by his mother's family, or some of his father's family. It seems reasonable to assume John T.'s caretaker insisted he stay behind in Virginia when his father migrated. The overland trek to Ohio in 1814 was not a good place for aged people or small children.

William and Betsy's child was: John T. Ruley born c1809, Rockbridge County, VA, married Nancy Webb.

William and Catherine's children:

William Ruley was born c1815, OH. married first, Sarah Carl, 19 July 1841. Sarah was born about 1824 in Ohio. She evidently died after 1847 and before 1856. William took a second bride, 27 December 1856 in Hancock County, IN. He was wed to Martha Underwood.

Christopher Ruley was born c1821, VA, and married 5 September 1846, Hancock County, IN to Eliza A. Kennedy. Eliza was born c1827 in Ohio. She died after 1855 and before 1868. William married a second time to Margaret Dickson on 23 June 1868 in Hancock County, IN.

Mary Ruley was born c1823, OH to William and Catherine (Cohenower) Ruley. She married 12 December 1844, Hancock County, IN to Alpheus D. Collins.

Birton Ruley was born c1829, OH, and married 11 March 1857 to Cerlinda Parker in Hancock County, IN.

George Ruley was born c1832, OH, and married 5 November 1859 to Nancy A. Maryetta in Hancock County, IN.

Matilda Ruley married 18 May 1847 in Hancock County, IN to George W. Shirley.

Jacob Ruley married 5 February 1845, Hancock County, IN to Olive McKinney. *Submitted by: Kathy Ruley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Original Marriage bond of William Ruly and Betsy Thompson, Botetourt County, VA. Original Marriage Bond of William Ruly and Catherine Cohenower, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1820 Highland County, OH, p. 28. Personal Property Taxes Rockbridge County, VA. Adams County Ohio Genealogical Society, *Some Marriage Records of Adams County, 1797-1894*, Marceline, MO. Walsworth Publishing Co., 1988, p. 188. WPA Hancock County, IN Marriage Records 1828-1920, Book C, p. 240

WILLIAM BURTNEY RULEY

William Burtney Ruley was born c1735. There were Ruleys in Maryland and Delaware to whom he may connect. He is said to have arrived in America about 1754, and married Margaret Close (Clesse) about 1779.

William and Margaret settled in the Rockbridge area about 1798, when he shows as a member of the Buffalo Baptist Church.

Margaret was apparently not William's first wife. Her sister, Betsy Close, died testate in Rockbridge, leaving her possessions to Margaret's children: Jacob T., John B., Betsy, and Matilda. George and William Jr. were not mentioned in Betsy Close's will. George and William Jr. also appeared to have been older than the other four children.

William and Margaret lived on their farm on Colliers Creek, attended church at the Buffalo Baptist Church on South Buffalo, and later at Oxford Presbyterian Church. They are probably buried in the old graveyard for Buffalo Baptist or Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

William Burtney Ruley died about 1829, and Margaret passed away 8 Feb 1846.

In 1822, William deeded his 124 1/2 acre farm over to his son John B. Ruley. In return, John was to take care of William and Margaret in "as comfortable a way as they are accustomed." William Ruley made his mark and John B. Ruley signed this document. However, there was no signature by Margaret releasing her dower interest. On the second day of March 1840, Margaret's dower in the lands of William Ruley, deceased, was assigned to her.

The children of William B. Ruley follow: 1. George Ruley, born 1760-1770, married 15 March 1801, Stilly Jane Campbell. George was living in Abingdon, Washington County, VA as late as 1860. 2. William Ruley, Jr., born about 1770-1780 married Betsy Thompson 27 April 1808. Betsy was living in 1810, but died soon after. William took a second wife, 16 March 1813, Catherine Cohenower. William was living as late as 1840 in Adams County, OH, but was deceased by 1850. In 1850, his widow and her children were living in Hancock County, IN. A son by his first wife, John T. Ruley, remained in Rockbridge and is the ancestor of the present Ruley family here. 3. Jacob T. Ruley, born 25 Feb 1781, married Sarah Mallen on 29 August 1805. Sarah was born 15 April 1780, and died in 1820. On 29 November 1821, he wed Ann Irvine, born 3 July 1789, died 21 November 1835. He next married 22 November 1836, Sally McKenry, born c1793. Sally was left a widow 22 December 1842, when Jacob passed away. She died in 1876. 4. Matilda C. Ruley, born about 1785, married 14 June 1821, Andrew Hart. 5. Margaret Elizabeth "Betsy" Ruley was born c1788. On 25 June 1807, married Thomas Scott. He died in camp during the War of 1812. Betsy then married 21 October 1824, Henry Borden, a stonemason. She is buried at Colliertown Presbyterian Church

Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA in an unmarked grave. 6. John Brice Ruley, born 28 Feb. 1799, died 9 February 1855 in Grant County, IN. He married 9 March 1826, Polly Johnston. Polly was born 12 July 1798. After John's death, Polly moved to Oregon, Holt County, MO. where she remained until her death 18 August 1869. *Submitted by: Sue (Ruley)*

Olive and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Will book 5, p. 132. Betsy Close's Will. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 8, p. 377. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 9, p. 111. Settlement of the Estate of Elizabeth Close, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries. Rockbridge County, VA Personal Property Tax Lists. Rockbridge County, VA Original Marriage Bonds of William's children.

WILLETTA MARTIN HICKS RUMLER

Willetta Martin (my mother) born April 20, 1901, died June 3, 1977, is pictured here in a photo taken between 1904 & 1910 in Rockbridge County, Lexington District. The photo contains her mother, Mary Susan (Mollie) Lamont Martin, February 15, 1862-September 10, 1945; her father, James William Martin, September 6, 1869-June 8, 1942; and her only brother Henry Ellis (Red) Martin, April 24, 1898-February 14, 1956.

Widowed Mary Lamm Crist married my grandfather, JW Martin in 1897. She had two daughters, from her first marriage to WM. Crist, Mattie (Crist) Hall and Addie (Crist) Sprouse.



Willetta Martin with her parents and brother

When mother was young, her mother left home, moved to Arizona and nursed TB patients, and was a midwife. Mother learned to cook and care for the family as a child. She attended school only until the 5th grade. Her mother returned several years later and lived with her children.

Mother was a fiery redhead, a tomboy, which often caused her to be denied lunch recess with the other children. The girls played out front and the boys out back. But the boys were her allies. They would come help "Willie" out the back window, play ball, and when recess was over she was helped back in and was in place when the teacher returned.

She often related how she enjoyed hearing her father's voice ring out on the hillside near the home as he chopped wood. "The Old Rugged Cross" remained her favorite hymn for a lifetime. She loved to hunt and fish. She was terrified of snakes. I know Uncle Henry helped with that.

Mother was married in Rockbridge County in 1918 to Wm. R. Hicks, after he returned from the Army. My half-sister, Edith Mae Hicks, was born there September 1919. Two more children Evelyn Rae, and WR Hicks, Jr. were born after the family moved to Alexandria, VA in the late-20's. Uncle Henry married Mary E. Hicks, Raymond's sister, in 1918. They all lived together, and moved together, including my grandfather. In Alexandria, Raymond became a policeman. He died in 1937 of lung cancer caused by mustard gas injury he received during World War I.

Grandmother's parents were Micklebury & Francis Virginia (Frannie) Lamm. Their other children were Robert, William, George, Charles,

Jackson, and Percy. Micklebury Lamm was a blacksmith. He died before 1880, leaving several young children, she before 1910. I know little about them except I believe most of them stayed in Rockbridge.

JW Martin was a farmer and laborer. He was raised by William E. and Nancy Martin. I am not certain that they were his parents. He loved to sing and play the "juice harp, especially for my sister Edith." He was a quiet, strong, Bible carrying, hardworking man. They say his hair turned snow white at 18, in a period of a few weeks, after a head injury.

My mother, married my dad, Silas F. Rumler, in 1940. I was their only child, born in December 1942. *Submitted by: Phyllis Marie Teels*
Sources: Stories told by my mother; stories told by my half-sisters & brother; Death certificates; Marriage licenses; Census records; Courthouse records

JOHN ALEXANDER RUNKLE

John Alexander Runkle's Obituary: "Dead near Brownsburg 13 January 1926, aged seventy-eight years. He died at his home. John had been in declining health for several years. Mr. Runkle moved to Rockbridge County from Augusta County over forty years ago. He was a man of sterling qualities, a successful farmer and a kind neighbor, and will be greatly missed in this community. His funeral and burial will take place probably Friday at Mt. Hermon Church in Augusta County. He is survived by his wife, seven sons and six daughters, two children preceded their father to the grave."

John was born 21 September 1848 in Augusta County, Virginia. [He was the son of John Alexander Runkle, Sr. (1815-1895) and Annie Price Runkle (1811-1889).] He married the first time, Susan C. Arehart, on 15 February 1877. Susan was born 10 December 1849, and died 28 January 1893. [Susan was the daughter of David Arehart and Barbara C. Arehart]. They are buried at Mt. Hermon Cemetery in Newport, Virginia.



John Alexander Runkle, greatly missed in this community

John and Susan had five children. Effie Belle Runkle was born 31 December 1879, and died 7 March 1883. Effie is buried at Mt. Hermon Cemetery. John David Runkle was born 30 December 1883 in Rockbridge County, and died 10 March 1969. John is buried at McElwee Cemetery, in Bustleburg, Virginia. Stuart Alexander Runkle was born 1878 in Augusta County, and died July 1935. Stuart is buried at Mt. Hermon Cemetery. Annie Catherine Runkle was born 2 November 1885 in Rockbridge County. Maggie Mae Runkle was born 17 September 1889 in Rockbridge County, and died 1 January 1976 in Augusta County. Maggie is buried at Augusta Memorial Park, in Fishersville, Virginia.

After Susan's death, John married the second time to Annie Ardelia Arehart on 1 August 1895. Annie was born 2 May 1870 in Augusta County, and died 16 June 1938. [Annie was the daughter of Andrew and Caroline Arehart] John



Annie Ardelia (Arehart) Runkle

and Annie had ten children. Fairy B. Runkle was born 15 November 1897, and died 22 March 1916. Fairy is buried at Mt. Hermon Cemetery. Robert Richard Runkle was born 24 December 1895 in Rockbridge County, and died 28 September 1965. Robert is buried at Mt. Hermon Cemetery. Lettie Leona "Onie" Runkle was born 28 October 1899 in Rockbridge County, and died 14 May 1982. Onie is buried at Mt. Hermon Cemetery. Harry Tucker Runkle born 31 October 1906 (living). Harold Andrew "Red" Runkle was born 17 March 1901 in Rockbridge County, and died 12 September 1994. Harold is buried at Fairfield Cemetery. Clyde Christian Runkle was born 21 February 1903 in Rockbridge County, and died 20 September 1993. Clyde is buried at New Providence Cemetery, in Brownsburg, Virginia. Antha Caroline Runkle was born 28 February 1905 in Rockbridge County, and died 20 November 1996. Antha is buried at New Providence Cemetery. Ada Virginia Runkle was born 9 February 1909 (Living). Russell Lee Runkle was born 5 March 1911 in Rockbridge County (living). Clara Runkle was born 22 April 1913. Submitted by: Heather Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler

Sources: 1. Mt. Hermon Lutheran Cemetery, located at Newport, Virginia (Road 681). 2. McElwee Chapel Cemetery, located at Bustleburg, Virginia (Road 726). 3. Fairfield Cemetery, located at Fairfield, Virginia (Road 11). 4. New Providence Presbyterian Cemetery, located at Brownsburg, VA (road 252). 5. John Alexander Runkle's Obituary (Newspaper unknown). 6. John and Susan's Marriage License (Augusta County - February 15, 1877). 7. John and Annie's Marriage License (Rockbridge County - August 1, 1895). 8. Obituaries of Annie, John, David, Onie, Robert, and Christ (Newspaper unknown). 9. Obituaries of Staurt, Harold, Clyde, and Maggie (News Gazette, Lexington, VA). 10. Obituary of Antha (Daily News Leader, Staunton, Virginia). 11. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Records. 12. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Records. 13. 1910 Rockbridge County Census, Walkers Creek District. 14. A special thanks to Ann and David Runkle for info and pictures!

JOHN AND AGNES SALE

John Thomas Sale (1854-?) and Agnes Cornelia Cross (1852-1913) were married in 1880. Their children were: Maggie (1877-?), Howard (1884-?), and George Forrest (1885-1946), all born in Amherst County. John had a twin brother named Matt.

The family came from Amherst County into the Buena Vista area around 1890.

Maggie married Jacob Jones on November 4, 1894 in Buena Vista. Their children were: May (1897), Elmer (1902), Carrol (1907), and Elsie (1908).

Howard married Mary Shirey and their children were: Edna, who married Paul Anders on March 3, 1934, and, Pauline Marie, who married David Glover, November 19, 1924. She later married a Robertson. Pauline had a daughter, Barbara Joyce Sale, who married James Garland Scott, May 10, 1947.

George married Florence Eggleston (1890-1974), daughter of Ed and Annie Eggleston, July 4, 1905. Their children were Forrest, Hurshel (1908), Audrey, Annie (1911), and Helen

(1913). Forrest and Audrey died young. George and Florence divorced in 1937.

Hurshel's second wife, Margaret Tyree, died leaving him with a small daughter, Maxine (his only child) who married Steve Hunicutt and had three children. Hurshel married Odie Tyree on September 27, 1952.

In 1928, Helen married Clifton Wills, son of T. L. and Carrie Bryant Wills who once lived in what is now known as the Paxton House at Glen Maury Park, and ran a store in Buena Vista. Clifton and Helen settled in Clifton Forge and raised eight children: Katherine, Frances, Charles, Byron, Betty (whose son, Steve Crowder, is with the Lexington Police Department), Nancy, Johnny, and Michael.

On October 11, 1926, Annie married John Nicely (1905-1976) of Iron Gate where they made their home, raising three children: Obert (1927), Marian (1929), and Carolyn (1946).

Obert married Mary Elizabeth Linkehoker in 1949, making their home in Covington. They raised two children: Lynette Marie (1950), and Kevin Obert (1959). Obert and Liz divorced in 1970. Lynette married William Reynolds in 1972. To their union was born: William Paul (1974), Aaron Christopher (1978), and Mark Blair (1981). Kevin married Patty Seldomridge in 1982. Their children are Brittany Lynn (1984) and Ryan Kevin (1987).



George Forrest Sale

Marian married William Carlton Colvin on December 31, 1952. Their children are Robert Ernest (1955), Richard Carlton (1959), and Susan Elizabeth (1961). Robert (married three times) has a son, William Christopher (1990), and a step-daughter, Shonna, by his present wife, Tammy Epps. They live in Richmond, where he is Head of Consumer Affairs. He previously served as a deputy, Criminal Investigator, Director of The State Crime Commission, and a member of the A.B.C. Board. Richard, divorced, has two children: John Ernest (1982), and Georginia Nichole (1985). Susan (also married three times) is the mother of three daughters: Dana Wilhelm (1979), Dawn Putman (1981), and Caitlin Nicole Hufeison (1990), by her present husband, Mark Hufeison.

Carolyn married Roger Bradley on October 21, 1967. They reside in Glasgow and have three children: Wesley Steven (1970), Michael Shawn (1973), and Teri LeeAnn (1981).

The above information is written to the best of my knowledge, having been derived from talking to older generations, personal knowledge, and some research. Submitted by: Annie Sale Nicely and Written by: Carolyn Nicely Bradley

THOMAS ISAIAH SANDERSON

Thomas Isaiah Sanderson (my great grandfather), an African-American, was the son of William and Isabella Sanderson. He was born in Bath County but moved to Rockbridge County. It was in this County that he married and raised

his children. He was born about 1844 Issue-Free and/or Free Issue. He was not a slave. He was a farmer and laborer. He married Rachel Wilson on March 22, 1866 and John Wilson and Joseph Jackson were born to that union.

After Rachel's death, he married Phoebe Wilson on February 9, 1882. Rachel Jane and Thomas were born to that union.

Thomas Isaiah was one of the Founders of Rising Zion Baptist Church in Timber Ridge and was the first Deacon. On November 16, 1884, he became a licensed preacher. After Phoebe's death, he married Annie Davis on May 20, 1900. He died in 1918.

His son John Wilson was born January 20, 1867 in Rockbridge County. On August 19, 1889, he married a widow Patsy Caruthers Washington. He was a Deacon at Rising Zion Baptist Church. He was a laborer. He had three sons, Walter Lewis, Silas Jackson and Thomas Preston. After his wife's death, he married Elizabeth Liggins Dickerson. He died January 16, 1938. He is buried in Rising Zion Cemetery.

Walter Lewis was born September 20, 1890. He served in World War I in the 513 SVC BN Engr Corps. He served overseas and was honorably discharged. He later married Magdalene Hamilton. No children were born to that union. He died May 7, 1955 and is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Lexington.

Silas Jackson was born March 16, 1892. He was married November 25, 1913 to Edna Bon McCutcheon. Eight children were born to that union - Margaret Alberta, Silas Chafen, Vaso Kentfelther, Evelyn Inez, Elwood McCutcheon, Lisbon Wilson, Charles Thomas and Blanche Patricia. He was a Deacon at Rising Zion Baptist Church. He was a farmer. He died March 18, 1982. He is buried in Rising Zion Cemetery.

Thomas Preston was born March 29, 1895. He was employed at South River Lumber Company when he was called to serve in World War I. He was assigned to Company D, 535 Engr SVC Bn, Att. 1, B&S and went to France. His Company was next to be sent to the front lines when the Armistice was declared. He said they were so close they could hear the noise from the battle. He was honorably discharged at Ft. Lee, Va. July 9, 1919. He received a Victory Medal complete with "France" clasp. He married Ida Ashley June 23, 1920 in Burlington, Vt. To that union were born two children - Laura Mae Ashley and John Preston. He adopted James Henry Miller who was his wife's nephew. He spray painted ovens for G. S. Blodgett in Burlington for a number of years. He was a member of Rising Zion before he went to Vermont where he joined the Free Methodist Church. He was a licensed preacher there for many years. In 1959, he went to Zanesville, Ohio where he became an ordained preacher in the Wesleyan Church. His wife Ida died January 2, 1939 and December 15, 1943 he married Ruth Peters. When he retired from the ministry due to his health, he went to live with his daughter Laura and her husband Lucius Fletcher in Brooklyn, N.Y. When his health improved, he served for 2 years as Interim Pastor at the Flatbush Avenue Wesleyan Church in Brooklyn. He died in Brooklyn November 1, 1980 and is buried in Calverton National Cemetery, Calverton, N.Y.

His son Joseph Jackson was born August 2, 1871. He married Mary Georgia Lee July 31, 1894 who preceded him in death April 18, 1950. To that union were born eight children - Sidney, James Roosevelt, Cora, Sadie, Leroy, Lewis Owens, Catherine, and Claude Daniel. He worked at the Extract Leather Plant. In his youth, he attended Rising Zion Baptist Church but later became a member of First Baptist Church in Buena Vista where he resided. For years, he attended the Annual Homecoming at Rising Zion and orally gave the history of the church. He died September 9, 1965 and is buried in Rising Zion Cemetery.

Sidney served in the military in World War I. He was wounded in service before being honorably discharged.

Lewis Owens served in World War II and the Korean Conflict. He was killed in Korea February 3, 1951 at age 34.

Claude Daniel served in World War II in the Navy in the Pacific. He was assigned to the USS Princeton which was hit and sank October 24, 1944. 108 men were lost. His life was spared and he went to sea again. He was honorably discharged.

His daughter Rachel was born in 1882. She married David L. Fielding April 25, 1901. After a divorce, she married Howard Caruthers April 16, 1918. She died in 1932 and is buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery at Murat.

His son, Thomas was born in 1895 (probably March). His mother died and so his half-brother, John Wilson and his wife Patsy raised him. Since their son was born about the same time and was named Thomas, they called their son by his middle name Preston. He died May 6, 1914 at the age of 19 and is buried in Rising Zion Cemetery.

He may have had more children but this is the result of our research to date. Thomas Isaiah Sanderson was a God-fearing man who left his heirs a rich spiritual history and a strong work ethic. His descendants rise up to call him blessed. *Submitted by: Laura Sanderson Fletcher*

ROBERT SAVILLE (JR.) FAMILY

Saville is a Norman name. The ancestors of the Saville family came to England in 1066 with William, the Conqueror. The Saville family settled in different parts of Yorkshire. Some Saville members rose to prominence in English history during the Middle Ages. Much later Samuel Saville migrated to America from England prior to the American Revolution and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He had two sons, Abraham and Robert, who both moved to Virginia.

Abraham Saville served as a private in Captain James Huston's Company of Chester County Militia, 1781-1783. He married Martha Keebler and moved to Virginia after the Revolutionary War and settled on a farm located near the headwaters of South Buffalo Creek in Rockbridge County close to the Botetourt County line, a community now referred to as Rapps Mill. Abraham and Martha had eight children. Their second child was Robert Saville, born 1789, and, who later married Martha Skeen. They, in turn, had eight children, the youngest being Robert.



Robert Saville, Jr. home on Spring Branch

Robert Saville (Jr.) was born on January 4, 1830. He married Jane Anne Wilson (born January 17, 1833) and settled on Spring Branch, a branch of North Buffalo Creek. The brick house in which they made their home was built in 1834. They had five children. Robert Saville (Jr.) died on September 27, 1885. His wife Jane died on July 13, 1902. Their children and their descendants follow:

John Wilson Saville, born June 10, 1860, married Mary Jane Elizabeth Miller on May 6,

1889. They lived in a frame house several hundred yards south of the Robert Saville brick home. They had four children: one died in infancy and another, Margaret, died when she was four years old; Harry Lucian and Ida grew into adulthood. John Saville was ordained a deacon in Oxford Church. Both died in 1907 of typhoid fever and are buried in Oxford Cemetery. Harry Lucian Saville received his bachelor's degree from Washington and Lee University and his master's degree from Princeton University. He married Cora Treacle from Street, Maryland. He served as a teacher and high school principal at Axton, in Henry County, Virginia. Harry and Cora had two sons: Harry, Jr., and Robert Edwin (Edwin). Harry, Jr. died in military service during World War II in the Battle of the Bulge. Edwin also served in World War II, returned to settle in Martinsville, Virginia and married Gae Purcell. They had two daughters: Merilyn and Vicki. Merilyn married Ernest Bremner and had two sons: Eric and Zachary Saville; and Vicki married Jeffrey Clare. Edwin died December 21, 1983. Harry and Cora are buried in Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Ida Saville married Ralph Erskine Moore of the Raphine area. They served as agricultural missionaries in India from 1925-32. Ralph Moore later served as an agricultural teacher in Rockingham County, Virginia; and as the Superintendent of the Presbyterian Home in Lynchburg, Virginia, and later of Bachman Memorial Presbyterian Home in Tennessee. Ida and Ralph Moore had three children: Mary Alice, Jane Carson, and Ralph Erskine Moore, Jr. Mary Alice married Charles L. Mitchell, an A. R. Presbyterian minister. They had three children: (1) George Erskine Mitchell, who in turn, had two sons: George Erskine Mitchell, Jr. and Joseph Alan Mitchell, and died on November 6, 1991; (2) Maryethel Saville Mitchell, who married and had two children: Laura Therese Cooper and Sidney Grant Cooper; and (3) Cheryl Jane Mitchell who married J. B. Cason. Jane Moore Bolen earned her doctorate in Music, married and had two children: Nancy Jane (Nan) Ellis, and Dwane Ellis who married Robert Bolen and had four children: Anna, Taggart, Austin, and Melanie. R. E. Jr. (Erskine) married Betty Keasler and became a surgeon in Florence, South Carolina. Erskine and Betty Moore had three children: Ralph Erskine Moore III, who, in turn married Carol Braxton and had two daughters: Carson and Natalie; William Carson Moore who died on December 18, 1993; and Rebecca Moore.

Robert Lucian (Bob) Saville was born on December 17, 1863. He married Annie Lee Hotinger on November 28, 1893. He bought a farm in the Wide Gap section of North Buffalo and settled on it. Later he bought the Saville home place from his brothers and sisters to include the brick house on Spring Branch. He was ordained as a deacon in Oxford Church and served as Chairman of the Board of Deacons for many years. He served as Supervisor of Buffalo District in the 1920's. Bob and Annie had four children. One died as an infant. Herbert and Ruth died of typhoid fever and whooping cough as children. Florence Jane Saville, born on June 8, 1903, grew to manage the family farms. Bob died on October 15, 1930. Florence Saville married Nelson Stokes Anderson on May 12, 1932. She served as a founding director of the Rockbridge Farm Bureau and a long time Hamilton School House Precinct Registrar until all Rockbridge precinct registers were consolidated into one office in Lexington. Florence and Nelson had one son, Clinton Lee Anderson, born August 12, 1938. Annie Saville died on August 5, 1943, while her grandson was undergoing a severe case of whooping cough. In August 1982, Clinton and his wife, Kathleen Mary Scherff Anderson, and their two sons, Michael Nelson and John Stuart, moved into the old Saville brick home on Spring Branch.

Estie C. Saville, born March 21, 1861, never married. She lived in the old Saville brick house until her death on May 22, 1918. The Saville family would gather at "Aunt Estie's" for holiday celebrations long remembered by family members.

Minnie Annie Saville, born May 27, 1867, married Robert Leitch (Bob) Morrison on February 13, 1895. They lived on the old Campbell farm near the junction of South and North Buffalo. Bob Morrison was ordained an elder in Oxford Church. Minnie Morrison died on September 20, 1948. Bob and Minnie Morrison had four children: Robert Bruce, Ralph Davidson, Julia Jane, and Estie Gertrude. Bruce Morrison married Martha Elizabeth Brame, and served as President of the Rockbridge National Bank and head of an insurance agency in Lexington. He, like his father, served as a long time elder in Oxford Church. His wife Martha was the first woman elder in Oxford Church. Ralph married Dorothy Funkhouser, and was a career employee of Dupont in Virginia and North Carolina. Julia married John F. Farris and reared two sons: Robert (Bob) and Jack. Gertrude served as a long career teacher in Lexington High School.



Jane Ann Saville and children

Harry Reid Saville, born May 5, 1871, married Sara Josephine Deacon on December 21, 1893. They first lived in a home, long torn down, due north of the Saville brick home on Spring Branch. Later Harry bought a farm approximately three miles east on North Buffalo Creek and raised a family of five children: Lenna Lucille, Lelia, Edna Virginia, Reese William, and Minnie Campbell. Harry R. Saville died on November 13, 1942. (1) Lucille Saville married Elmo Harris. They had two children: Harry Francis and Fred Elmo. (2) Lelia Saville married Ralph Fitch. (3) Edna married Earl White and settled on Colliers Creek near Clemmer's Store. They had one child, Ruth, who married Robert Johnson. They, in turn, had two daughters, Gayle, and Marilyn. (4) Reese Saville married Daisy Mae King. They had two children: Hilda Christine who, in turn, married and had one child, Katrina Lynn. William Donald Saville married Patsy Jo Boyd and had two children: Judith Annette and Sara Leigh. (5) Minnie Saville married John Thurman (Jack) Turpin and lived at the Harry Saville home. They, in turn, had eight children, two of whom died in childbirth, and six who grew into adulthood: Nancy Josephine, John Thurman Jr. (J. T.), Eugene Samuel (Gene), Venda Mae, Mary Lee, and Thomas McClung (Tommy). (1) Nancy Jo Turpin married Robert M. Dunlap. They had three children: Kathy, Sue, and William Jackson. (2) J. T. Turpin married Virginia Balsler. (3) Gene Turpin married Dorothy Bryson. They had three children: Eugene Samuel, Jr., Robert Allen, and Richard Lynn. (4) Venda Mae Turpin married William H. Bryant. They had one child, Paula. (5) Mary Lee Turpin married twice and had four children: Penny Saville Burch, Jackey Harold Burch, Bobbie Jo Wood, and Daren James Wood. (6) Tommy Turpin married Karen Van Ness and lived in the Harry Saville home. They had two sons, Thomas McClung Turpin, Jr., (T. J.) and John. *Submitted by: Mary Alice Moore Mitchell*

Sources: Diehl, G. W. (1971), *Old Oxford and Her Families*. Ferona, VA; McClure, Diehl, G. W. (1963). *The Deacons of Virginia*. Matthews, C. M. (date unknown). *English Surnames Moore*, R. E. (1969) *The Alexander, Carson, Moore Genealogy*. Saville, F. & Saville, N. (date unknown). *Savilles in America*. Library of Virginia.

DESCENDANTS OF ANDREW SCOTT

In Augusta County in Colonial Virginia, Andrew Scott had his son Thomas baptised on September 12, 1742. Thomas received an inheritance from his father's estate on August 20, 1761. In 1764 he fought Indians with the Colonial Militia and later received 50 acres for his service. He married Sarah Handley and had seven children: Andrew, Sarah, Margaret, John, William, Smith and Thomas, Jr. Thomas, Sr. had his will filed January 3, 1797 and died in March 1797.

On November 25, 1771 Andrew Scott was born. He married Agnes Leech on November 28, 1791 in Rockbridge County. They moved back to Augusta County where, prior to September 1797, he was killed by a runaway team of horses. His widow, Agnes Leech Scott, returned to her father's home on Collier's Creek with three children: Sally, John and Thomas.



The Scott Homeplace (1803-1917)

Born April 22, 1797, Thomas later became one of the organizers of "New Oxford," now the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. His older brother, John Scott, born in 1792, married Anna McCampbell on June 13, 1816. They had six children: John McComb, Sarah, Nancy, Mary Jane, Clare, and Susan.

John McComb Scott was born October 13, 1828 and married Amanda Jane Borden on March 19, 1850. Amanda died May 3, 1857 and was the first woman buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery. John and Amanda had three children: Osborne, Ann and William. Less than a year after his wife's death, John married Amanda's sister, Nancy. They had three children: Elmira Jane, John McCampbell and Mary Luanda. John McComb Scott died February 8, 1862.

John McCampbell Scott was born April 4, 1862 and on October 29, 1891 married Sallie Floyd. They divorced without children. On April 29, 1897 John McCampbell married Mary Margaret (Minnie) Croone. They had seven children: Bessie Wright (March 11, 1898), Nancy Edith (January 15, 1900), John Wilson (September 11, 1901), Harry Rogers (April 17, 1903), Wade Neal (December 4, 1904), Annie Lou (April 30, 1907), and Mary Elizabeth (January 2, 1910). Minnie Scott died March 18, 1921. On December 26, 1927, John McCampbell Scott married Mary Elizabeth Taylor. John McCampbell Scott died suddenly during the service at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church on April 29, 1928. During his life, he had served as road commissioner and overseer of the poor.

Wade Neal Scott married Glenden Elizabeth Armstrong on May 30, 1931. They settled in Clifton Forge, Virginia where Wade was employed by the C&O Railway Company as yard brakeman for 46 years. He died July 14, 1984. They had two sons: Marvin Wade (September 5, 1936), and Kenneth Neal (August 25, 1941).

Marvin, a professor of biology at Longwood College, married Mary Lee Warriner August 25, 1962. They have two daughters: Kathryn Page (September 3, 1965), and Anne Elizabeth (January 13, 1970).

Kenneth, a diagnostic radiologist and nuclear medicine physician, married Janet Blair Sharpe July 19, 1969. They have a son, John Neal (January 2, 1977). In 1987 Kenneth retired from the U.S. Navy with the rank of Captain.

Kenneth, Janet and John Neal make their home on land which was originally purchased in 1803 for the consideration of \$1,000 cash. Since that time, through the grace of God and the friendship of good neighbors, the Scott family has occupied this farm, now called "New Buccleuch." Submitted by: Kenneth Neal Scott

JOHN SCOTT

John Scott born about 1774, died 1803 Rockbridge County, VA, married 1 January 1795, Esther Houston. John was a son of Thomas and Sarah (Handley) Scott, and Esther, a daughter of John and Ann (Logan) Houston.

John received a Plantation of 100 acres in his father's will, this was later found to be 120 acres. He likely turned 21 in 1795 or shortly before, as he married in January 1795. After John's untimely death, Esther married 5 September 1811 James Cassady.

John was at a house raising or wood chopping at Houston's. He had been drinking during the day. In the evening when he mounted his horse, he asked someone to hand him his axe. This was refused as he was riding a very spirited horse. He again told his friends to hand him up his axe, saying "I'll be at home or in hell in 15 minutes." As he was riding home he was thrown from his horse just opposite the tanyards and instantly killed.

John's estate was appraised in 25 October 1803. In February 1812, Smith Scott and William H. Scott, the administrators of John Scott's estate, produced a settlement to the Court of Rockbridge County, VA. This noted a sale had taken place on 25 October 1803. The farm had been rented and the money thereof was used to support the widow and children through 1 April 1813 with a remaining balance. There were bonds due the estate from William Hall, James Moore, and John Armstrong. The saw mill, irons, and hogs had been sold in the fall of 1812. The negro woman named Lucy, who had been willed to John Scott by his father Thomas Scott, had been sold and part of the money collected. Amounts had been paid to various creditors, including payment for schooling the heirs of John Scott. This was entered 29 August 1815, and recorded 4 March 1816.

John and Esther came from fine families, being somewhat prominent, well-educated, and owning fine plantations. John's untimely death made Esther a young widow with three young daughters. She managed well, and raised the girls well, educating them as best she could. Through her widowhood and her re-marriage, Esther managed to hold on to John's farm. It was not sold until the daughters were grown and ready to receive their inheritance.

John and Esther had three children. They were: Ann Scott born c1799, died 17 March 1874, married Jacob Ford; Sally Scott born c1800, married William Moore; Margaret "Peggy" Scott born 1802, died 1844, married Addison Gilmore. Submitted by: Michael Kelly and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Federal Census, 1810 Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 135. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book, pp. 155-156. Rockbridge County News, *The Scott Family of Colliers Creek and Their Misfortunes*.

THOMAS SCOTT

Thomas Scott was born c1742, and died in late 1796, or early 1797. He was married to Sarah Handley, a likely daughter of John Handley. They lived in Augusta County, VA, then

moved to Rockbridge. Sarah lived past 7 February 1797. Thomas' father was probably Andrew Scott. Thomas and Sarah may have been married in the 1760's, (likely about 1766), when he begins to appear in August records with John Handley. Sarah was most likely born before 1748.

Thomas and Sarah started their marriage on their plantation in Augusta County. However, they soon moved to one of the plantations they had purchased on Colliers Creek in Rockbridge County, VA. It was here their children reached adulthood. Being well set financially, Thomas and Sarah saw that their children were properly educated. It was not until after Thomas' death that the many tragedies of his family began. In 1797, Thomas and Sarah's son, Andrew, was killed by a runaway team in Augusta County, VA. He left a widow and three small orphans. In 1803, another son, John, was at a house raising or a barn raising, and had enjoyed himself throughout the day. John never made it home, as was thrown from his horse and killed. He left a widow and four small children. During the War of 1812, another son, Thomas, who was a soldier, became ill while in camp and died from disease about 1813.

Sometime after 1815, another son, Smith Scott, while returning home from a general muster in Lexington was thrown from his horse and killed. He and his friends had just passed Robert Wilson's Distillery when someone rode up behind him and hit his horse on the rump. As was common for the Scott boys, Smith was riding a high spirited horse. It bolted in a full gallop and try as he might, Smith could not pull the horse back. The reins broke off at the bit on both sides, Smith lost his balance, fell, and was killed.

Tragedy often befell many in the following generations of the Scott family as well. Unfortunately, it remains unknown if this type of luck had always hung over this family. As Thomas and Sarah only had seven living children in 1796 when Thomas made his will, it may be that tragedy had already occurred and taken some of their children. Seven was a rather small number for the day and age.

Thomas and Sarah's seven known children were: Margaret Scott born August 1767, died after 1816, married Thomas Leech; Sarah "Sally" Scott born 1770, died 1844, married Dr. Samuel Moore; Andrew Scott born about 1772, died before 1 September 1797, married Nancy "Agnes" Leech; John Scott born about 1774, died 1803, married Esther Houston; William "Harrison" Scott born about 1776, died 1 April 1845, married Ann Houston; Smith Scott born about 1778, died after 1815, married Betsy Moore; Thomas Scott, Jr. born about 1780, died in camp during the War of 1812, about 1813, married Elizabeth Ruley. Submitted by: Greg Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Chalkley, Lyman, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted From the original Court Records of Augusta County, Virginia 1745-1800*. org. pub. 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 2, pp. 2-5. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book, p. 155. Appraisal of John Scott's estate refers to Smith as Dr. Smith Scott. Rockbridge County News, *The Scott Family of Colliers Creek and Their Misfortunes*. undated clipping, a photocopy of which was supplied to the compiler by Carmen Clark, Lexington, VA.

"MR. SOFTBALL" BUDDY SECRIST

Richard Arlen (Buddy) Secrist was born November 15, 1938 in Buena Vista, Virginia, son of Ernest and Audrey Simpson Secrist. He was the fifth child of nine children. He was educated in elementary and high school at Parry McCluer. Buddy was a lover of softball at an early age and dedicated his life to coaching others.

After graduating from high school he entered the United States Marine Corps for three years. On his return to Buena Vista he went to work for Reeve's Brothers as a Junior Chemist. He married Ruth Chaplin on Saturday May 23, 1959 and was on the ballfield at Bustleburg the following

day playing ball. They were the parents of two children: Lesley Dean, star basketball player scoring over one thousand points and Richard (Richie) Wade, an outstanding athlete in football, baseball and basketball at Parry McCluer.

Buddy was influential in starting the Sandlot football program in 1966. Many people credited him with the success of the high school team, due to the training they received from the Sandlot Program.

Buddy was regarded as one of the top umpires in the Country. He was selected to work the United States slo-pitch softball association World Series in 1978. He was manager, umpire and director in Virginia USSSA Program. He was selected to umpire at four different Men's World Series, eight World softball tournaments and over a dozen divisional and National invitational tournaments. Buddy said his biggest thrill as an official came in the 1974 USSSA World Series at Pinole, California when he was picked to work the plate for the World Series Championship game.

He registered umpires and conducted clinics throughout Virginia and was responsible for directing local tournaments in the western part of the state where he was called "Mr. Softball", due to his dedication and endless efforts.



They are the parents of the following children.

1) Ernestine Marie, born September 25, 1931 married to Harry Francis Malzeke II, son of Harry Francis and Regina Flanagan Malzeke I and had three children. Karen Lynn married to Terrance G. McDonald son of Leo and Inez McDonald. They had two children, Jennifer Lynn and Audrey Marie. Harry Francis I, married to Amy Lynn Vardian daughter of Ron and Cher Vardian. Michael Phillip married to Katherine Lynn Roush daughter of James L. Roush and Janet L. Sandridge. They had one daughter, Hailey Elizabeth.

2) Nannie Eleanor, born December 5, 1933 married to Stuart Lawrence Weinerth, Jr. son of Stuart Lawrence and Violet Cox Weinerth Sr. and had three children. Frederick Louis married to Beth Kinne they had one daughter, Jamie Lynn. Susan Lee married to Michael Joseph Neisen son of Pual W. and Jewel Niesen. They had two children. Michael Abraham and Virginia Marie. Gregory Lawrence married to Deborah Holland daughter of Joe and Mattie Hamilton Holland. They had two children Gregory Alan and Hollie Gayle.

3) William Thomas, born September 4, 1935 married Jessie Austin daughter of Jack and Ruby Johnson Austin. They had no children.

4) Betty Jean born July 30, 1937 married Carl Edward McGowan son of Helen McGowan. Had one daughter Debora Kay married to Rodney A. Baker son of Harry and Mary Baker had two children. Jason Carl married to Hayley Sorrels daughter of David Sorrels and Susan Byers Sorrels Clements and Nathan Lee. Married to George French son of Patterson and Elsie French.

5) Richard Arlen (Buddy) Secrist born November 15, 1938 married Ruth Chaplin, daughter of Kenneth W. and Beulah Cummings Chaplin and had two children Lesley Dean and Richard (Richie) Wade - Buddy died November 21, 1983. Richie died March 18, 1989 - They are buried in Green Hill Cemetery.

6) Loretta Dean, born October 15, 1940 married to Robert Charles Griffith son of Charles and Madeline Griffith and had three children - Charles Randall, Cameron Stuart and Ann Marie.

7) Linda Mae born January 18, 1943 married to Scott Alan Hastings son of Marion and Arlene Hastings. They had no children.

8) Carlos Letcher, born January 27, 1946 married to Gloria Jean Southers daughter of Herman and Evelyn Southers and had one son Christopher Sean. Married to Donna Reid daughter of John and Dorothy M. Reid and had two children Shannon Leigh married to Matt Stevens son of Rick and Kathy Stevens. Carlos Shawn married to Rebecca R. Collins daughter of Richard L. Collins, Jr. and Sheila A. Daghita Rogers. Married to Deborah Ann Hungate daughter of Alva Hungate and Cora Sue Weinstet.

9) Audrey Amanda born November 19, 1947 married to Ronald Robert O'Rear son of Elmer O'Rear and Mary Ellen Shue. They had no children.

Ernest went to work at Lees McVitty Tannery at the age of 13. He worked there long after the plant closed in 1957 as a night watchman and fireman. He held many Custodian

jobs. Buena Vista Baptist Church. City of Buena Vista Courthouse. Peoples Bank and Virginia Telephone Company. Audrey worked with her husband on these jobs. She also worked at Shirey & Brown Drug Store and Virginia Markets. They worked so hard to feed, clothe and educated their nine children. They were so well liked by everyone. When Ernest died in May 11, 1974 the City flew the flags at half mast at the Courthouse. Audrey died April 17, 1976 after a hard battle with cancer.

They are buried in the Green Hill Cemetery.

Submitted by: Loretta Secrist Griffith

JOHN M. SENSABAUGH

There is not yet a proven father of John M. Sensabaugh although Samuel Sensabaugh is the probable father. It is believed that Samuel is John's father for several reasons. One reason is that John named his oldest son Samuel perhaps after his father. A second reason is found in the 1820 census of Augusta County. In Samuel's household there are three sons listed as under the age of ten, which would fit John's age as he would have been around five years old. A third reason is found in the 1840 Rockbridge County census. Listed in this census is a Samuel, David (a proven son of Samuel and probable brother to John), and John Sensabaugh. This could lead you to believe that David and John are sons of Samuel because they live near him.

John M. Sensabaugh was born October 30th, 1853 in Augusta County. He married Sarah (Sally) Balse on December 5, 1839. She was the daughter of Benjamin Balse Sr. and Mary (Molly) E. Potter.

Together John and Sarah had twelve children, all born in Rockbridge County, the first being born in 1840 and the last born in 1861. His children were: Samuel S. Sensabaugh (August 19th, 1840-April 22, 1915), Mary Jane Sensabaugh (January, 1842-after 1910), Catherine (Kit) Sensabaugh (April 16th, 1844-March 7th, 1936), Elizabeth F. Sensabaugh (1846-Pre 1860), John Montgomery Sensabaugh (December 1847-circa 1921), William F. Sensabaugh (circa 1849-pre 1860), Child Sensabaugh (circa 1851-Pre 1860), Thomas Walker Sensabaugh (April 15th, 1853-December 17th, 1933), Robert S. Sensabaugh (1855-circa 1861), Daniel M. "Brown" Sensabaugh (September 25th, 1856-February 21, 1936), Child Sensabaugh (Circa 1859-Pre 1860), and Sarah "Hannah" Sensabaugh (October 14, 1861-Pre 1907).

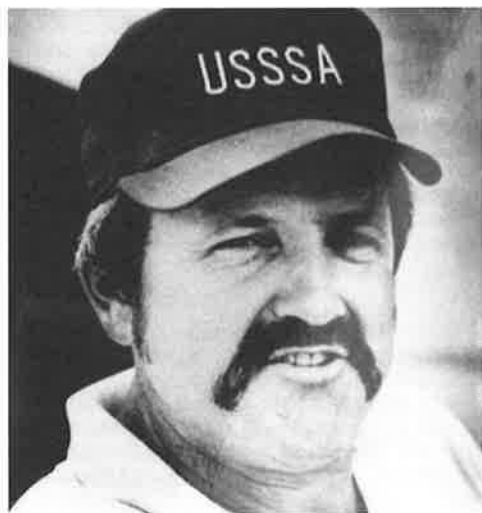
John's first son, Samuel, was a Civil War Veteran. He was a private in Company "H" 25th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A. He was wounded at Gettysburg, captured at Spotsylvania, and imprisoned at Point Lookout and Elmira.

John died on March 11th, 1907 at the age of 91. He was buried at Bethany Lutheran Church. His obituary says that he was survived by 6 children, 67 grandchildren, and 75 great-grandchildren.

Through the mid-1900's many Sensabaughs could be found in Alone Mill of Rockbridge County. Today many have moved off but some still remain in Alone Mill and many still remain in Rockbridge County. They are a friendly bunch so if you ever come across one be sure to say hello. Submitted by: Tempy Glenn Larew

JEREMIAH SHAFFER

Henry Peterfish Shaffer, b. 1832 d. 1890 m. Mary Eviline Watts Nov. 1853 dau. of James Watts. Four children had been born by the 1860 census, James, Martha, Jon L. and William. Jeremiah was b. 23 Mar. 1862. He m. 14 Nov. 1883 to Margaret James "Maggie" Link, dau. of James C. Link and Martha Elvina "Patsy" Barger who was b. 29 Jan. 1830, d. 25 Feb. 1898. Maggie and Jerry were second cousins. James C. Link b. 3 Oct. 1829 d. 1915-1918 son of



His love for softball and the boys Youth Team carried them to every state and World Tournaments. They captured the world title in 1985 and dedicated the victory to their former coach who had died of cancer in November of 1983.

After his death the old River Field was renamed Buddy Secrist Field in his memory. A new field was created at Glen Maury park due to the project of the flood control.

In June 1984 a scholarship fund was started in his name at Parry McCluer for a senior boy or girl who graduated with honor.

In 1987 Buddy was posthumously inducted into the National United States Slo-pitch Softball Association Hall of Fame in the umpire category and the Virginia Hall of Fame in 1997 at Petersburg, Virginia. His wife Ruth and daughter Lesley accepted the Hall of Fame honor.

His outstanding career was cut short by his untimely death of cancer on November 21, 1983 at 45 years of age. Buddy left his mark on softball and the city of Buena Vista and the many lives he touched. He was a member of the Buena Vista Presbyterian Church where he served as a deacon and was member of the choir. Submitted by: Betty Secrist McGowan

ERNEST AND AUDREY SECRIST

Ernest Letcher Secrist was born August 12, 1909 son of Jack Daniel Secrist and Nannie Eleanor Byers. He married Audrey Marie Simpson, born August 14, 1911 daughter of William Henry Simpson and Rosa Eleanor Ayers of Buena Vista, Virginia. They married December 24, 1929 in Botetourt County.

Daniel and Margaret Troxell Link m. Patsy Barger 3 Nov. 1853. Patsy was the dau. of William P. and Mary Ann Shaffer Barger. Daniel Link b. 23 Nov. 1799 Greenbrier Co. West Virginia (?) d. 14 Apr. 1868, m. 16 Aug. 1823 to Margaret (Rebecca) Troxell b. 1797 dau. of Abraham and Christina E. Hoilman/Holyman Troxell of Rock. Co. It is safe to assume that the Shaffers migrated from PA since there is a town in PA by the name of Shaefferstown, near Cocalico where the Entsmingers first lived.

By 1900 Jeremiah had moved his family to the Locust Bottom community of Bot. Co. Present day descendants remember two of his brothers, Charlie and Jacob. Charlie (and his wife) was the postmaster in Selma, VA. They adopted a daughter. Jacob "Jake" lived with them and worked for the railroad. It is believed he was widowed. He and another brother Robert were buried at Mount Zion Church Cem. (near Falling Springs). R. L. Shafer b. 8 Oct. 1864, d. 15 Jan. 1893. There isn't a marker for Jacob but Rockbridge death records recorded his burial here. Jacob b. 17 Oct. 1869 d. 15 Nov. 1916. It is safe to assume the Shaffers lived in this section of Rockbridge.

The family moved from Locust Bottom to the south end of Iron Gate which is in Botetourt Co. Jerry worked for the local tannery which was in Alleghany Co. The house still stands with many exterior and interior changes. Present owners claim it is haunted.

Part of the Shaffer family attended the Iron Gate Baptist Church and part Locust Bottom Presbyterian Church. Each night the family gathered and had Bible reading and prayer. Jeremiah d. 12 Aug. 1922 and Margaret d. 1 Oct. 1932. Both are bur. at Bethel Methodist Church Cem. near Locust Bottom where other members of family are buried. Their oldest son Moffat Henry served in the military and came home with T.B. Some of his brothers and sisters contacted it and died young.

They had eleven children as follows: 1. Mary Martha Estherline Shaffer was b. 26 Aug. 1885. 2. Dorenda (Dora) Lena Shaffer was b. 1 Feb. 1887. 3. Moffat Henry Shaffer was b. 18 Dec. 1888. 4. Katherina Unna "Kate" Rebecca Shaffer was b. 23 Jan. 1891. 5. Luther G. Jeremiah Shaffer was b. 23 May 1893. 6. Margaret Virginia "Maggie" Graham Shaffer was b. 23 Sept. 1894. 7. Fraser Pendleton Shaffer was b. 18 Sept. 1902. 8. Josephine Anna Shaffer was b. 24 July 1904. 9. Theodore Cross Shaffer was b. 20 Dec. 1906. 10. Trueit Minick Shaffer was b. 4 May 1909. 11. Robert Elwood Shaffer was b. 27 Nov. 1912. *Submitted by: Helen Hite Noel, granddaughter of Jeremiah*

JOHN H. AND MAGGIE M. SHAFER

John Henry Shafer, son of Philip Hileman Shafer and Margaret Catherine Zollman, grandson of John Shaver (spelling changed through the years) and Christina Elizabeth Truxall. From a Shafer genealogy written by Robert (Bob) Shafer during the seventies we learned that a Paul Shaver is our first knowledge of our ancestral line. Bob through months of research discovered that Paul Shaver enlisted in the



Maggie Jackson Martin Shafer and John Henry Shafer

British Army around mid 1700. He then came to this country to fight in the French and Indian War. Paul may have used the British Army to get to this country for the opportunities that could arise. Paul married Elizabeth (last name unknown) and 3 children were born to this union. 1. George Shaver married Elizabeth Fought 30 September 1796. 2. Jacob Shaver married Mary Snyder 21 June, 1771. 3. Nickolas Shaver married Mary Bowman.

George served in the Revolutionary War with the rank of lieutenant. Jacob Shaver married Mary Snyder June 1771. Let's talk about the son John from this union. John married twice. His first wife Mary Pence was born 6 December 1772 and died 20 October 1805. John then married Christina Truxall. From these two marriages we learned through Bob's research that our parent's great grandfathers were half brothers.

Another son of Jacob Shaver and Mary Snyder also named Jacob married Mary Peterfish 27 June 1796.

Bob didn't live long enough to research this Jacob but after his findings were published we learned of kin in several states. They have written and visited with Bob's sister Esther and she continues to correspond with them. *Submitted by: Esther Pennington*

JOHN W. AND LETCHER S. SHAFER

John W. Shafer, son of George Pence Shafer and Frances Pauline Wilcher, was born in Rockbridge County. John's parents, George was born in 1803 and Frances was born in 1836. They had ten children. Sons were Jacob Henry, Hugh Pence, John William, William Barger, and Charlie H. Daughters were Georgia, Hester, Alice, Mary, and Frances.



Louise (Baby) and Pauline Shafer

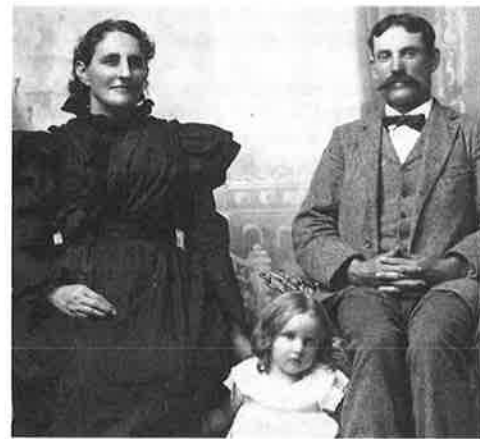
All this information comes from research by Robert (Bob) Shafer. Pauline Shafer Hunter (daughter of John William Shafer) told this story to our cousin Houston Lotts that George Shafer came to Rockbridge County from Rockingham County behind his father (John Shafer) on horseback in the year 1803. When George was 54 it is told, while he was working along the road, this young girl came along with some friends. George told her he was going to marry her. She was quoted as saying "go on you old fool." She was 22 and sure enough they married 5 May 1858. Her name was Frances Pauline Wilcher. They owned and lived on the farm that Paul Redman family now own. George was a half brother of Philip and they lived on joining farms. Philip's home called "the Willows" is the home place now of E. H. Braford.

John and Letcher had 7 children and only 2 daughters lived to adulthood.

Louise, daughter of John William Shafer and Letcher Stoner Shafer, born 25 April 1898 died 30 August 1973, married Jerry B. Shafer, son of John Henry Shafer and Maggie Jackson Martin Shafer.

To this union 6 children were born: Maggie Letcher Bryant Shafer born 12 September 1918 married Thomas Reid; John Bolling Shafer born 21 February 1923 married Marion Painter; Beverly Jack Shafer born 10 July 1928 married

June Camper; Robert Pence Shafer born 24 April 1930 married Dorothy Watts; Robert (Bob), was the author of our Shafer History; Billy Dean Shafer born 17 March 1934 married Jane LaRue; Esther Lee Shafer born 1 March 1939 married Lloyd Pennington.



Letcher Shafer, John W. Shafer and (child) Pauline Shafer

Pauline, daughter of John and Letcher Shafer born 29 November 1894 married Charles Austin Hunter. Their children were: Marie Stoner Hunter born 12 February 1918 married Fremont Conner; John Allen Hunter born 31 March 1919 married Ruth Hostetter; Charles Stuart Hunter born 25 May 1920 died 7 August 1943 in plane crash on Columbia Bay, Australia in World War II; Willys Pauline Hunter born 8 August 1924 married James Anderson. *Submitted by: Billy Dean Shafer and Written by: Esther Pennington*

ROBERT PENCE SHAFER

Robert (Bob) Shafer was born 24 April 1930 in Rockbridge County. His parents were Jerry B. Shafer and Louise B. Shafer.

Bob attended Natural Bridge Schools and served in the Marine Corps during the Korean War. He was employed with James Lees until his untimely death of lung cancer 27 September 1981.



Robert P. Shafer

Bob married Dorothy Watts in 5 June 1954 and they had 2 children, Michael S. Shafer and Phyllis L. Shafer. Dorothy was born 9 March 1936 and died 3 September 1987.

Bob and Dorothy spent several years working on a Shafer history and from this we have learned a lot about our ancestors. *Submitted by: Phyllis S. Camden and Written by: Esther Pennington*

WILLIAM SHAFER FAMILY

William Barger Shafer was born 23 March 1870 and married Martha Belinda Stoner who was born 12 June 1885. They married on 25 February 1908. William, known to everyone as "Billy", was the son of George Pence Shafer and

Frances Pauline Wilcher. His grandparents were John Shaver and Mary Pence, and great great grandparents were Jacob and Mary Snyder Shaver.

Martha's parents were Albert Samuel Stoner and Mary Jane Poague Stoner. Albert and Mary married 11 September 1884. Mary was the daughter of Col. James Poague and Mary Christian Poague, the granddaughter of Judge James Christian and Belinda Braford Christian, and great-granddaughter of Hugh Braford and Mary Stark Davis Braford. Mary Jane Poague had two brothers, Will and James Poague. Their mother lived at Fancy Hill. Her grandmother, Belinda Christian took her to raise and educate at Hollins College. Mary was loved by everyone in the community; a charming accomplished lady. She and Albert Stoner lived in the Burks house in Arnold's Valley. They had only one child, Martha Belinda Stoner. Mary died in the year 1890.



Martha Stoner Shafer, Jacob Shafer, William (Billy) Shafer, Poague Shafer and Mildred Shafer (on Martha's lap)

Children of Billy and Martha Shafer were: Jacob Albert born 13 February 1909; William Poague born 5 February 1911; Mildred Stoner born 19 June 1916; and Gordon Christian born 3 May 1927. Submitted by: Steve Staton and Written by: Esther Pennington

SHARPE / SHARP

Sergeant William Sharp subscribes to the Second Charter 1609, having invested \$25 in two shares of stock in the Virginia Company, came to Virginia, 1611, and when the census was taken 1623/4 was living with his wife at (Neck of Land) in the Corporation of Charles City. When the muster was taken, 1624/5 he gave his age as 40 years and stated that he had come on the Starr. His wife Elizabeth, was then 25 years of age, had come on the Bonaventure, August 1620. Their two sons born in Virginia; Isaach 2 years old and Samuel, 2 months old, also were listed in their fathers muster, as are two servants Robert Vance and Jonathan May.

Sergeant William Sharp had died before 12 Feb., 1635/6 and his wife Elizabeth had married Thomas Packer (Parker) who also was deceased by that date. Isaach, son of William, was born 1622; place probably Corporation of Charles City, Virginia, died before 01 Feb 1850; place Henreco County, Virginia. His wife is unknown.

Robert Sharp, Sr. son of Isaach, was born before 01 Feb 1850, place Henreco County, Virginia. He died before 07 Mar 1719/20. His wife was Katherine Hatcher, birth unknown; death after 1693, Henreco County, Virginia. His son Robert Sharpe, Jr. was born 1686, Henreco County, Virginia died about 1774 probably Henreco County, Virginia. Robert Jr.'s wife was Sarah Woodson born about 1691, place Henreco County, Virginia. The Sharpe family were extensive landowners in Henreco County, Virginia.

Robert Sharpe, Jr. had a son William Sharpe born about 1700/1728 Henreco County, Virginia, died about 1760; place Henrico County, Virginia. His first wife was Martha; second wife, Elizabeth.

William Sharp, Sr. had a son Julius Sharpe born after 1751, place Henreco County, Virginia. Married Mary Ann Kelley about 1774 (could be Henreco County, Virginia.)

Julius Sharpe had a daughter Lucy Sharpe born about 1785/6 place probably Henrico County, Virginia, died after 1860; place Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana. Lucy married John Potter born about 1780, place probably Rockbridge County, Virginia (near a natural bridge). John died 29 Oct. 1841, buried Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana. John lived in the Colberston, Virginia area. John and Lucy had 12 children. (see Batdorf/Potter Geneology) Submitted by: Everett Thomas

GROVER AND DORA SHEPHERD

Rockbridge County was good to the family of Grover Pierce and Dora (Jessup) Shepherd, who moved from Carroll County in Southwest Virginia during 1920. Friends were already here and suggested Rockbridge County for a fresh start from the disappointment of losing the home place, because of in-law interference, after the death of his mother.

They purchased the Firebaugh Farm up "The Hollow", or "Skunk Hollow", as it was known during my childhood. This was home to me for twenty-five years. My parents increased their family with the addition of three children after arriving here. I was the last of the crop. The family operated a dairy farm for twenty-five years and sold milk door to door, delivering it by truck.

While my oldest brother took on the responsibility, with the help of my mother, of operating the farm, my father sold Watkins products during the 1930's. He traveled throughout Rockbridge and surrounding counties and therefore knew everyone and their family history. Grover Shepherd served as the substitute mail carrier for the Natural Bridge Station Post Office for several years during the thirties and early forties.

After selling the dairy farm in 1948, he became a building contractor, employing both sons and a young man who lived in the neighborhood. This kept him busy until his retirement in 1956. Then he took care of my mother until she passed away January 1973, and he followed her in August 1975.

Rockbridge County provided permanent homes, mates, livelihoods, and final resting places for Grover and Dora's children: James Harlon (survived by Geraldine Burch; Elgin Ambrose (wife Joyce Johnson); Thelma Hodges. Iva Stewart (W. R.) moved into Roanoke County. The surviving children include Ruby Snow (Brewster) who still resides in Rockbridge County, and Nadyne Leighton (Robert) who lives in Texas.

Grover and Dora Jessup Shepherd have five grandchildren and several great-grandchildren still residing in Rockbridge County.

Everyone we have met over the years has spoken of the beauty of Rockbridge County: the Mountains, the Blue Ridge Parkway, and the phenomena of the Natural Bridge. Be very proud of your heritage - we are. Written and Submitted by: Nadyne Shepherd Leighton

STEVEN MICHAEL SHIRES

Steven Michael Shires was born in Alexandria, Virginia on August 21, 1960, the first son of Bonnie Meadows and Burke Johnson Shires. His brother, Kevin Burke was born at Fairfax Hospital on December 5, 1964, and married Barbara Harper on August 4, 1990. They have two children, Trevor Ethan born June 11, 1993, and Abigail Paige born January 11, 1996.

Steve attended public schools in Fairfax County and attended Northern Virginia Community College. After college he went to work for ESystems as a machinist. His interests in animals and nature led him to a job as a state game warden and in the fall of 1983, was transferred to Rockbridge County by the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries.



Alicia Marlowe (Buchanan) Shires

He then met Alicia Marlow Buchanan, born April 6, 1965 in Roanoke, the first child of Alice Virginia Harper and Charles W. "Bill" Buchanan, both born in Rockbridge County. Alicia completed a degree in English and photography at Virginia Intermont College in May 1987, and she and Steve were married on October 3, 1987, in Lee Chapel on the campus of Washington and Lee University.

They lived in the "green house" on route 717 in Rockbridge County with their cat, Meow, until they built a new home that Steve designed. The house is located about three miles outside of Lexington on eighteen acres of beautiful Rockbridge County land with a view of the Allegheny Mountains on one side and the Blue Ridge Mountains on the other. Steve enjoys his bass pond and the many deer that graze in his yard around dusk each day. Two more cats, Maggie and Sara, were added to the family.



Steven Michael Shires

Since 1983, Steve has worked in the law enforcement division of the Department of Game and Inland Fisheries as a state game warden and field training officer. His many interests included woodworking, stained glass projects, fishing, hunting, traveling and photography. Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan

SHOULDER / SCHOLTER

On 22 Aug. 1812 in Baden, Germany, Frederick W. Shoulder (German spelling Scholteer) was born. When and how he came to his new home is unknown to me.

His first marriage was on 2 Jun 1840 to Nancy Jamison. She apparently died without issue because on 4 Apr. 1844 he married Sarah Nancy Morter. She was the daughter of Jacob and Catherine Replogle Morter. Sarah's father stipulated in his will that each of his daughters was to get, upon marriage, a new saddle, bridle and feather bed. Sarah died in 1875 and Frederick died in 1888. They are both buried at Bethesda Cemetery at Rockbridge Baths, Va. They were the parents of 4 sons. Frederick also served in the CSA.

David Henry was born 26 Mar. 1848 and died Feb. 1920. He married Elizabeth Conner. They made their home in Lexington where he was a well known businessman and until shortly before his death he was a deputy sheriff. They are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. They had no children.

William S. was born 1853c and died May 1926. He married Martha Zinc. They also lived in Lexington, had no children and are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

John G. b. 28 Sep. 1850 and died Dec. 1890. John went to Indiana at an early age and returned to the county of his birth shortly before he died. He had no descendants. He is buried at Bethesda Cemetery.

Jacob Morter was b. 26 Jun 1846 and died March 1912. His obit refers to him as the "boy soldier" of the CSA. He served in the 1st Rockbridge Artillery. He married Mary Catherine "Cassie" Webb. They are both buried at Bethesda Cemetery. They were the parents of 2 sons.

L. Webb was born 9 Oct. 1884 and died Apr. 1967. He was married to Jemina Jones and they made their home in Highland County, Va. They had no children.

William Miller born 18 Dec 1872 and died 16 Oct 1956 was married to Emma G. Blackwell and they were the parents of 10 children. They, along with some of their children are buried at Ebenezer Methodist. In 1997 they still have 4 daughters living in the area. *Submitted by: Kay Chittum Smith and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*
Sources: Rockbridge County marriage, birth, death records; Bethesda Presbyterian Session Minutes; Rockbridge County Census 1850-1920; Rockbridge County News (on microfilm)

FREDERICK SIDERS

Frederick Seiders born before 1752, died 1814/1819, married Elizabeth Wolfe, born between 1755 and 1774, died 1820/23.

Uprooting from their established home near Hagerstown, Washington County, MD, Frederick and Elizabeth along with their children joined a wagon train and headed to Rockbridge County, VA. The Agnor, Mutispaugh, and Tribbett families were apparently also in this wagon train for the overland journey to Rockbridge.

Frederick and his son Michael seem to have visited Rockbridge County about a year before the wagon train came, having purchased land in 1800, on the same day his daughter Elizabeth and John Tribbett were married in Washington County, MD.

Quite often, when a family was considering a move to a new area, the men would go ahead and look the area over. If they liked the land, they would make a purchase, then return home and make arrangements for the family to journey to their new home. Frequently, a home was erected, and crops planted before fetching the rest of the family.

On 7 April 1800, Frederick and Michael Siders, late of Washington County, MD purchased 206 acres, part of 258 acres, on Colliers Creek from Samuel Beech and Hannah, his wife for the sum of \$1,233.33.

Frederick Siders' health may have been failing, as he was now in his 60's. On 1 August 1814, he and Elizabeth, along with Michael and Susanna Siders, sold 105 acres of the aforementioned tract to Charles Armintrout for the sum of \$600.00. On the same day, Frederick and Elizabeth sold 101 acres of the aforementioned tract to Michael Siders for \$600.00. All four placed their mark upon this deed. From these transactions it is certain that Frederick was living in August of 1814. His exact date of death had not yet been ascertained, however, it did occur before 1820.

On 23 March 1823, two of Frederick's daughters, Elizabeth and Susannah, along with their husbands John Tribut (Tribbett) and George Egnar (Agnor) respectively, sold their interest in a tract on the headwaters of Kerrs Creek. This

tract had been sold by John Hostetter to Frederick Siders on 15 April 1814. Frederick's daughters sold it to Matthew White for \$40.00. To date the deed from John Hostetter to Frederick Siders has not been located in the records of Rockbridge County, VA.

Elizabeth was living as late as 1820, and had one female aged 16-26 in her household. She evidently died before 1830, possibly previous to 1823.

Frederick and Elizabeth had at least the following children: George Siders was born c1783, married between 1795 and 1800; Michael Siders was born between 1765 and 1784, married Susanna Agnor; Henry Siders born c1787, married Catherine Motherspal; John Siders born c1779, died before 1838, married Margaret Aignor; Elizabeth Siders born c1779, died 14 March 1860, married John Tribbett; Susannah Siders born c1784 MD, married George Anger. *Submitted by: Robert McClung Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Federal Census, 1800 Washington County, MD, Lower Antetam District, p. 631. Federal Census, 1810, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census 1820, Rockbridge County, VA p. 296. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book D, p. 354. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book N, p. 445. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book H, p. 551.

GEORGE SEIDER

George Seider arrived in the port at Philadelphia, PA on 26 September 1752 with his wife and two sons. They had boarded the ship "Richard and Mary" in Rotterdam, Holland. This ship stopped at Portsmouth, England and journeyed on to America.

The compiler has not traced George Seiders whereabouts after his arrival to America, however, it is likely that he settled with other Dutch and German immigrants. The Pennsylvania counties of Berks and Lancaster, and the Lehigh and Lebanon Valleys received most of the German immigrants who came as farmers and artisans. These immigrants divided into sects and clung to their mother tongue. From these Pennsylvania settlements an overflow reached Virginia, often via Maryland. In Virginia, they settled in the Shenandoah Valley.

A George Seider resided in Washington County, MD in 1800. He was born between 1755 and 1774. Frederick Seider also resided in Washington County, MD in 1800, and was born between 1775 and 1774. So Siders were found in Washington County, MD in 1790.

The George Seider of Washington County, MD in 1800 was likely a son of George Seider the immigrant. Frederick and Solomon Siders were the two sons who arrived in Philadelphia in 1752 with their parents. Frederick was born before their departure from Rotterdam, Holland, and Solomon was born at sea. George Siders married 21 February 1783, to Sarah Miller at Swede's Church in Philadelphia, PA. This was quite likely a son of George Seider, the immigrant.

George Seider's family migrated from Pennsylvania to Washington County, MD, then on to Rockbridge County, VA shortly after 1800. In 1810 the Siders families in Rockbridge County, VA were headed by Frederick, Michael, Solomon, George, and Solomon, Jr. It is known that Frederick and Solomon were sons of George Seider the immigrant and it is believed that Michael and George were his sons as well.

George Seider was the father of at least the following children: Frederick Siders born before 1752, died 1810/19, married Elizabeth Wolfe; Solomon Siders was born in 1752 at sea, married Jinnie _____, next he married Kate _____, then he wed Charlotte Armentrout; George Siders; Michael Siders. *Submitted by: Harry Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: William H. Egle, *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd Series, Vol. 17, p. 358. Frederick was born c1750. John Spencer Bassett, Ph. D., *A Short History of the United States, 1792-1929*; NY; MacMillan, 1929. Federal Census, 1800 Washington County, MD, Lower Antetam Hundred District, p. 632. Federal Census, 1810 Rockbridge County, VA, pp. 268, 277, 276.

MARY SUTTON SKUTT

Two Teachers Came to Town ... One taught "up" and one taught "down" ...

H. Richard Skutt and Mary S. Skutt moved from Blacksburg, Va. to Lexington in 1978. Dick taught at VMI (1978-1996) and Mary taught (1980-1992) in the city elementary school.

Dick, a son of David Harold Skutt and Esther Gillson, was born in Glen Allen, Virginia on September 22, 1931 and Mary, a daughter of Charles Everett Sutton and Lucy Emma Grogg, was born in Pulaski County on November 9, 1935. Dick graduated from Virginia Tech in 1954. Mary graduated from Radford College and they were married in Dublin, Virginia on December 22, 1956.

Dick began his college teaching career in Electrical Engineering at VPI in March of 1957. Mary taught one year in Blacksburg, 1957-58, until they started their own "school". Their children are: James David — October 8, 1958; Kathryn Elizabeth, February 10, 1960; Barbara Ellen, May 25, 1961 and Glenn Richard, January 2, 1963. Glenn is the only one of the four to live in Lexington. He graduated from Lexington High School in 1981, Va Tech in 1986, Duke University in 1988 and in 1996 completed his Ph.D. in Electrical Engineering at Va. Tech. He married Lesley Howard in 1995.

In 1983, Dick and Mary built the third house on the left past the Va. Horse Center, on Rt. 39. Mr. Ben Clark surveyed their homesite and their building progress was watched closely by Randolph and Priscilla Fauber, who lived across the road.

Six years later the windows were dirty and they sold that house and had another one built by John McCray of Middlebrook on thirty-six acres, off of Rt. 705, purchased from Manley and Louise Fauber, which had once been part of an orchard belonging to the Womeldorf family of Rt. 631, (Old Buena Vista Road).

In 1997 the Skutts have nine grandchildren. Everyone enjoyed 'the house on the hill' until once again, after only six years, the windows were dirty. They sold that house and bought a house in Lexington, with windows that were already dirty, and that needs new paint and paper.

Mary retired in 1992 from Lexington City Schools and Dick retired from VMI in June of 1996 after teaching EE for thirty-nine years. They both enjoy traveling, Dick enjoys biking and gardening, and genealogy has become a hobby for Mary. She knows that Dick's grandparents, on both sides, all came from England in the late 1800s. It's her Virginia connections that Mary needs to find!

Her parents, grandparents, and great grandparents, all lived in Pulaski County. One great-grandfather, Decatur Grogg, died near Atlanta during the Civil War, but she doesn't know his parents' names or where he was born. The Sutton family Bible records that great-grandfather John Sutton married Elizabeth Glasgow, daughter of William Glasgow, in 1837. She wants to locate the parents of great-grandfathers George M. Webb and John A. Birchfield, also. Who knows? Perhaps they passed through Rockbridge County. If you know, (about John or Decatur, George or John A.) please tell Mary so she'll know too. *Submitted by: Mary Skutt*
Sources: Va Census Records (1850-1920); Sutton Family Bible; Grogg letters of 1863; Weaver, Jeffrey C. and George L. Sherwood; *54th Virginia Infantry*. H.E. Howard, Inc. Lynchburg, Va. 1993. (pg. 189).

"ALEC" AND VIOLA SLOUGH

In a farmhouse at Buffalo Forge, Janie Blair Wallace and Walter Augustus Slough became parents of their third child, Alexander Augusta "Alec" Slough on September 8, 1897. He grew up with two brothers and a sister: Nellie "Buel" (b. 1892), Edgar Shields (b. 1895), and Walter "Guy" (b. 1902). Three other siblings died in infancy and one brother, Radford Blair, died as a toddler.

A true Rockbridge son, A.A. Slough's maternal ancestors, the Wallaces and the Woods, were among the first white settlers of the area. His paternal ancestors had been in the county since the beginning of the 19th century. Alec's family had been members of Falling Springs Presbyterian Church for several generations and he and his wife were members for over fifty years.

Although a Rockbridge County native, Alec met his future wife in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Viola Harrison Bunch was the daughter of Edgar Jackson Bunch, Sr. and Martha Jane Cedora Helone Bunch of Nelson County, Virginia. She was born on July 22, 1898, the 67th birthday of her grandfather, Anderson Harrison Bunch. An avid genealogist, she spent a great deal of time trying to untangle Alec's family tree. She argued (correctly) with her father-in-law about his father's name!

Alex and Viola were married on March 24, 1921 in Shipman, Virginia. They bought a home on Catawba Street in Glasgow, Virginia. There they raised their five children: Jackson Augustus, Janey Vernell (Walker), Melvin Lloyd, Clifton Dwight, and Hilda Mae (Reynolds). With the beginning of their family, Alec and Viola began the lifelong habit of referring to each other as Mama and Buddy.



Viola and Alec Slough

During the Depression, Alec and Viola moved the family to Campbell County. Upon their return to Glasgow, Alec started work at the Blue Ridge Company (now Burlington). A large muscular man, he worked in the boiler room. Through the years he kept notebooks with records of coal usage, boiler upkeep, and general maintenance of the plant. The entries were not limited to activities at the Blue Ridge; he also included everyday events. Floods, illnesses, deaths, and even national events were interspersed with the plant happenings.

As large as Alec was, Viola was small. In his notebook, Alec wrote "Mama Height 4ft 10 1/2". The clothesline, kitchen cabinets and counters were built with her stature in mind. The kitchen arrangement was particularly useful during canning season since Alec was an avid gardener. His garden overflowed with vegetables of all kinds. Even though the produce was for family use, Alec shared the abundance of his gardens with friends and family.

Alec and Viola also shared their home with family. At different times, Alec's father and Viola's brother lived with them. Walter Slough lived with the family for seven years until his death in 1954. With the exception of Hilda, he was called Walter by Alec's children. (Hilda called him "Stinky"!)

Viola's brother, Edgar Jackson Bunch, Jr., moved in when he began working at the Blue Ridge. Edgar was more like a brother than an uncle to his nieces and nephews. He was a born tinkerer; always rewiring, reworking, and generally making "improvements" on any household object. In his dining room, he ran a radio with an old car battery and turned a console television into a bookcase. His voice would boom across the phone wires; wanting to "look at" whoever he called.

In spite of their different personalities, Viola was closer to Edgar than any of her other brothers and sisters. With his death in 1984, Viola became the last surviving member of her immediate family.

Alexander A. Slough died in Lexington, Virginia on December 7, 1985. Barely a year later, Viola B. Slough died in Buena Vista, Virginia on December 8, 1986. Alec and Viola were buried at Falling Springs Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Their marriage had lasted for sixty-four years. Together, they had given their children and grandchildren a rich family heritage. *Submitted by: Betty R. Slough and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*

WALTER AUGUSTUS SLOUGH

"1869, the year they changed water to wine."

That was the answer Walter Slough gave when asked his birthdate. He wasn't as clear, however, when it came to his parents' names.

"I just called them Ma and Pa," he would tell his grandson.

Ma and Pa, Nancy B. Hensley and Benjamin Augusta Slough were the parents of six children. Their oldest son, Walter Augustus Slough, was born on November 14, 1869 in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

He grew up on a farm in Buffalo Forge with his brothers and sisters: Virginia E. (b. 1868), Charlotte G. "Lottie" (b. 1872), Howard Shanks (b. 1875), Georgie L. (b. 1881) and Obera C. (b. 1883). Together, they attended the Buffalo Forge school.

Walter Augustus Slough married Janie Blair Wallace, the daughter of Alexander Augusta Wallace and Rebecca Ann Grove, on October 15, 1891. The wedding was performed by Rev. O.F. Burgess at the home of A.A. Wallace in Buffalo Forge.

Eight children were born to Walter and Janie Slough: Nellie "Buel" (b. 1892); Edgar Shields (b. 1895); Alexander Augusta "Alec" (b. 1897); Walter "Guy" (b. 1902); three infants (b. 1904, 1906, and 1907); and Radford Blair (b. 1912). Their four oldest children survived to adulthood.

At the time of his marriage, Walter Slough worked as a railroad laborer. By the turn of the century, he had rented land and begun farming. Walter and Janie raised their family on their own farm at Buffalo Forge. There, the family attended Falling Springs Presbyterian Church and Walter Slough served as an elder of the church.



Janie and Walter Slough

In addition to farming, Walter Slough speculated in real estate. He bought farmland in Buena Vista and, during the 1930's, airplanes landed there. Plane rides were sold to those who were bold enough.

On December 26, 1926, Janie Blair Wallace Slough died at their home in Buena Vista, Virginia. Two years later, Walter Slough married Rosa Morrissey Goff on April 12, 1928. After her death, he moved to Glasgow and lived with his son and daughter-in-law, A.A. "Alec" Slough and Viola Harrison Bunch. He died at their home on February 14, 1954 and was buried at Falling Springs Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

The years spent in Glasgow gave him an opportunity to share his history with Alec's children. Although he was never quite sure of his parents' names, his descendants will always know that "in 1869, the year they changed water to wine," Walter Augustus Slough was born. *Submitted by: Beverly Slough Newman and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*

FRANK SMILEY

Frank Hempsey Smiley was born in Rockbridge County on October 17, 1881. He was the son of James Buchanan and Margaret Ellen Smiley. He married Ida Amelia Clemmer in 1903. She was born on January 20, 1886. They had eight children who lived to adulthood and twin daughters who died at birth.



Ida and Frank Smiley, 1903

Frank was depot agent in Fairfield for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in the early twenties. One day a loaded freight wagon ran over his ankle and left him crippled the rest of his life.

He was an avid reader and was knowledgeable in business and political affairs. He was treasurer of the school board in Fairfield and tried to interest the members in fire insurance for the school to no avail. The school burnt October 10, 1924. The people in Fairfield rallied with donations to build a new school. It was ready for use the fall of 1925.

The Smiley family moved to Akron, Ohio in 1928 and lived there until 1940. They had a large house and Rockbridge County residents, who came to Akron for jobs in the rubber shops, lived with them until they could find employment.

They moved back to Fairfield in 1940 to operate a grocery store which they owned. Ida cooked and served meals to local people and salesmen who were in the area at mealtime. The business was called Smiley's Restaurant.

Frank died March 18, 1960 and Ida passed away May 17, 1959. They are buried at Mt. Herman Cemetery, Newport, Virginia.

One daughter, Mary Alice, married William David Brown, a Fairfield native, son of John Baxter and Ethel Hess Brown. Bill and Mary Alice still live in Fairfield. They have three children, David Wayne, Anne Brown Wade, and Mary (Jeanie) Brown Cash. William and Mary Alice dedicated their lives to the community, working for church, school, fire department, rescue squad, ruritan club, recreation (swimming pool), and senior citizens. They are proud citizens of Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Mary Alice Smiley Brown*

THE SMITH FAMILY

William Smith, who lived in Ireland, had at least one son: Robert Gilmore.

Robert Gilmore Smith was born 6/22/1824. According to the Family Bible, he was born in Ireland and migrated c1842 to Philadelphia, then south to Virginia. On 1/21/1846, in Rockbridge County, he married Susannah Agner (born 2/24/1825), daughter of "Sly John" & Elizabeth "Bessie" (Wilhelm) Agner. They had twelve children: Ananias m Nancy Virginia Hayslett; John A.; Taylor Philander "Nanny" m M.T. Madison; Samuel P. m Mary J. Moore;

Mary Elizabeth; William A. m Martha E. Egnor; George M. m Nancy J. ____; Sarah Virginia; Thomas J. m Annie ____; Nancy S.; Margaret Anne "Maggie" m John T. "Tom" Hostetter; Emma Bell m John "Lyley" Lyle Moore, Jr. Robert worked for the Niter and Mining Bureau during the Civil War. He served at the Battle of Piedmont on June 5, 1864. Robert died in 1901 (according to family records) and Susannah died 6/21/1912. They are buried, in unmarked graves, at House Mountain Cemetery.

William A. Smith was born 3/24/1856 in Rockbridge County. On 5/30/1878, he married Martha E. Egnor (born 2/14/1858), daughter of Andrew & Susan (Harris) Egnor. They had eight children, which included a set of twins: Louisa (Unmd.); Loana m. 1. ____ Bowles, m. 2. ____ Bowles, and md. 3. Huldah Plott; Minerva m ____ Woolwine; Wallace Cleveland m Ella Deaver (Plott) Forbes (widow); Walter Hendricks (Unmd); Bettie m Henry Williams; Ida m Harry Showmore; and Oda Sampson (Unmd). Martha and Virginia lived their early married life in Summers County, West Virginia, but returned to Kerrs Creek prior to 1900 and purchased property from their sister-in-law, Nancy Virginia. This property was at the foot of North Mountain. Martha died 4/14/1929 and William died 2/14/1935. They are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery on Kerrs Creek.

Wallace Cleveland Smith, one of the twins, was born 2/14/1884 in Summers County, West Virginia. On 6/17/1914, in Rockbridge County, he married Ella Deaver (Plott) Forbes (widow) (born 3/2/1880), daughter of Joseph N. & Virginia "Jane" Adeline (Forbes) Plott. They had two daughters: Florence Virginia m Leroy Franklin Gray, Bessie May m Horace "Doc" Austin Greaver. Wallace worked at the Rockbridge Alum Springs. Ella died 12/30/1930 and is buried at Brattons Run Cemetery. Wallace died 2/28/1973 and is buried at Riverview Cemetery in Goshen.

My mother, Bessie May Smith, was born 2/16/1921 on Kerrs Creek. In 1943 she married my father, Horace "Doc" Austin Greaver (born 8/18/1904), son of William Anderson & Margaret Alice (McGlaughlin) Greaver. "Doc" worked for the C & O Railroad. They had one daughter, your writer, Doris Virginia (Greaver) Snyder. My mother died 1/13/1957 and my father died 11/2/1975. "Doc" and Bessie are buried at Riverview Cemetery in Goshen.

I married James William Snyder in 1967. We have two daughters: Lori Lyn (Snyder) Black and Staci Lee. We also have one granddaughter - Brianna Lyn Black. Submitted by: Doris Virginia (Greaver) Snyder

SMITH

LOST AND FOUND

In my younger years, my mother often spoke of her Uncle Rob Smith who went to La Grande, Oregon and (as far as she knew) was never seen or heard from again. This mystery stayed in the back of my mind. As I grew older and became more interested in family history, I wanted to find Rob Smith even though I knew almost nothing about him.



Robert C. Smith Family

In July 1992 on a trip across country with my husband, we made sure La Grande, Oregon was on our route. We went first to the Pierce Public Library and from there were directed to the La Grande Genealogical Library. This small LDS library was run by volunteers who were most helpful. I made my request and the librarian immediately brought out a small box of index cards on which deceased persons and their data were listed. When she came across a Robert C. Smith born in Buchanan, Virginia, I knew we had found him. We also found a card for his wife and daughter. After thanking the librarian, we took the dates back to the Pierce library. Using microfilm we found the obituaries and made copies of all three.



Sarah Jane Elizabeth "Snip" (Hardbarger) Smith w/daughter Rena (Smith) Hall

Robert Cornelius Smith was born April 26, 1874 in Buchanan, Virginia and died Dec. 18, 1954 in Baker, Oregon. He was the son of Cornelius David (1848-1918) and Sarah Jane Hardbarger Smith of Rockbridge County and was a locksmith by trade. His wife was Carrie Belle Mundy born at Buchanan, Virginia June 10, 1877. She and Rob lived in Virginia before moving to Oregon. She died July 2, 1915, leaving Rob with five daughters and one son: Lillian, Evelyn, Wanda, Ella, Virginia and Jennings. Rob and Carrie had a host of relatives in Rockbridge, Alleghany, and Botetourt Counties. Carrie's sister was Mrs. Nora Burns of La Grande, Oregon, possibly part of the reason Rob and Carrie left Virginia for Oregon.

Hoping to find a relative, we tried telephoning while in La Grande. Letters to an Oregon newspaper followed when we returned to Virginia. We had no success. In 1996 a friend in Oregon offered to browse the telephone directories on the internet, using the names from the obituaries. Luckily and with some effort, he found a branch of Rob Smith's family and made contact with Rob Smith's grandson. The grandson and I now are in contact with each other.

As a widower Rob Smith must have been very busy being mother, father, and bread winner for his family to write to Virginia often, if at all. How sad that he may not have known that loving thoughts were directed to him and his family over the years. It was too late for my mother to learn about her Uncle Rob, but my beloved Aunt Lillian Hatcher was pleased to know about him and his family before her death.

With persistence, the internet, and some luck you too may be able to find a lost relative. The rewards are worth the effort! Submitted by: Ruby W. Leighton

Sources: Eastern Oregon State College, Pierce Library, Microfilm; La Grande Genealogical Library, La Grande, Oregon. Obituaries on File; La Grande, Oregon. The Observer, July 6, 1915, Dec. 3, 1925, Dec. 20, 1954; Leighton, Ruby; Family Records.

CARL HOUSTON SMITH, SR.

Carl was born on House Mountain March 26, 1925, the son of Porter Houston and Margaret Moore Smith. When he was four years old the family moved to Hook Lane in Lexington.

June 17, 1943, Carl was drafted into the U.S. Army. During the war he served in England,

France and Germany. After the war he came back to Lexington. On December 24, 1946 he married Wanda Lee Buchanan, born November 15, 1926, the daughter of Walker Webb and Anna Mary Arehart Buchanan. Carl rejoined the Army for a short period of time from 1948-1949. After that time he returned to Lexington and built a home for him and Wanda and their daughter Tana Sue near his parents in Hook Lane.

In January 1952, Carl joined the U.S. Air Force and the family spent the next ten years in Washington, D.C. He served at National Airport with the Presidential Squadron Special Missions. A son, Carl Houston, Jr. (Ricky) was born in 1954. The family enjoyed returning to Lexington on weekends to visit family and friends. Carl was sent to Taiwan in the summer of 1961. Another son, Howard Tracy was born in October of that year and soon afterward Wanda and the children joined him overseas. Carl's next tour of duty moved the family to Florida. In 1966, they went to Germany for three years. Everyone enjoyed the mountains and scenery in Germany. Carl retired as a T/Sgt. in 1969 and built a house at the base of House Mountain. In 1991 they sold that house and once again moved to Hook Lane in Lexington, where they spent the last years of their retirement, near family and friends.

Tana Sue married Roy Lee Smith and they have two children, Adriene Vashon and Roy Lee, Jr. Ricky married Rae Marie Thacker. Tracy remained at home and was a great companion to his parents. They traveled back to visit Germany, England, Holland, Switzerland, Italy and Austria. They attended Carl's Army Reunion each year and enjoyed travel to different states.



Carl and Wanda Smith

When Carl became ill he knew that the medical treatment that was required was a risky procedure and he put it off as long as he could. He treasured the time spent with his wife and family and did not want to risk cutting that time short. He and Wanda were looking forward to the birth of their first great-grandchildren. Shon and her husband Denny Vance were expecting twin boys in July. He accepted that he might not survive and left his fate up to the Lord. Everyone's love for him was obvious by the number of family and friends that stayed by his side for weeks prior to his death on June 15, 1996. Shon was told that her Granddad was so special that it took two to replace him and that was why she was expecting twins.

Wanda's health began to fail and even the birth of Daniel and Jonathan in July could not stop her pain for very long. She had told Carl to walk slow and she would be right behind him. She died on November 2, 1996, less than five months after her husband of almost fifty years. Submitted by: Tracy Smith and Written by: Linda C. Smith

CLAYTON E. AND MARJORIE G. SMITH

Clayton's dad, the late George W. Smith, born in Carroll County, moved to Rockbridge where he purchased a farm south of Natural Bridge Golf Course. Clayton's mother, the late Sarah Alice Robertson Smith, daughter of the late William Robertson and Sara Jane Shelor Robertson, was born in Patrick County.



Marjorie, Terry, Clayton, Linda, Butch, and Chip

Marjorie, daughter of the late James Lewis Tailor and Mary Margaret Bowers Tailor, was born in Lignite, Botetourt County. Marjorie went to live with their daughter Linda L. Smith Plumley in Friendswood, Texas after Clayton died in June 1989 ending 54 years of marriage. Both Clayton and Marjorie are buried in the Smith plot at Natural Bridge Baptist Church.

Clayton was a member, former deacon, and Sunday School teacher of this church. He was a carpenter who took pride in his work and built many homes and buildings in the area including the Harrison Funeral Home in Lexington where funeral services were held for each of them. Marjorie was known for her Church work, crochet pieces, and her African violets.

Clayton was a farmer who loved his work. He always had a garden over an acre. I can remember as a little girl the year we hauled wagon after wagon of large green and white crook neck pumpkins to the barn. I remember feeding our livestock, pigs, and chickens and tossing bales of hay up onto the wagon beside my daddy. Mom was always cooking, cleaning, canning and toiling over the stove. We were in church whenever the door was open.

They could not have children, but adopted my brother, Gary Wayne Smith and me and loved and did their very best for us.



Krissie, John W., John C., Linda, Cassie Plumley

They are greatly missed by a son, Gary Wayne Smith, daughter, Linda L. Smith Plumley, six grandchildren, Alvin Plumley of Glasgow, Cassie, Krissie, and John Clayton Plumley of Texas, Gary Wayne Smith, Jr., and Terry Wayne Dame. Clayton has one sister living in Buchanan. There are several nieces, nephews, and cousins with whom I have lost touch through the years. They are also missed by great friends like Donnie Redman, Betty Funkhouser, Doris Dodd and many more of Rockbridge County whose lives they touched.

Not only did the Plumleys suffer the loss of their mother and grandmother on 3/27/97, but their beloved husband of 26 years and father John William Plumley of West Virginia died of a surprise heart attack four weeks later on 4/26/97 at the early age of 57.

We have no way of knowing God's purpose. We can only trust in him to reunite us one day with these wonderful people who meant so much to our lives and left footprints on our hearts. Submitted by: Linda L. Plumley

CORNELIUS DAVID SMITH

Cornelius David "Neil" Smith born 23 May 1848, died 12 February 1918. On 17 July 1871, he married Sarah Jane Hartbarger. Sarah "Snip" Jane Hartbarger born c1848, died 21 April 1924.

Neil Smith was born in Rockbridge or Botetourt County, VA, to Telemachus and Jane (Smith) Smith. He followed a variety of occupations throughout his life, but most involved some sort of mechanical ability. At his death, he was listed as a mechanic and a blacksmith. R. L. Sloan of Eagle Rock, VA reported Neal's death. Neal was buried at Gala, VA, on 14 February 1914.

He owned 36 acres on North Buffalo in Rockbridge County, VA. Thirty six acres was plenty for the horses he would raise to sell.

On 24 March 1900, while in Siskiyou County, CA, for natural love and affection, Neil deeded over all his real and personal property to his wife and children. This included all his personal property and the real estate in Buffalo District, Rockbridge County, Virginia.



Cornelius Smith

Just when and why Neil went to California remains a mystery. How long did he stay? For whatever reason, he did go to California alone, and returned to his family before 1918.

Neil was working at Robert "Bob" Sloan's sawmill. "While reaching over the carriage to feel a shaft that had been heating and in doing so he tripped the lever that started the carriage; a piece of plank caught him in the waistcoat throwing him in front of the saw which started in on his left shoulder and came out on his right knee, cutting him in two." He was instantly killed. "He was a man that could do any kind of work. He was a blacksmith and wheelwright and worked at his trade on North Buffalo for a long time. He was a man liked by all who knew him."

Sarah Jane "Snip" Hartbarger was born in Rockbridge County, VA about 1848. She probably had a very difficult life. At a young age Snip was boarded out to work in the home of a Mr. Penn, in Botetourt County, VA.

Snip died at Glen Wilton, Botetourt County, VA on 21 April 1924 of a cerebral hemorrhage. She was buried at Gala.

Neil and Snip's thirteen children were: Annie Laura Smith born 25 June 1865, died 17 May 1923, married Luther Martin Rhodenizer; John Langford Smith born 16 July 1867, died 12 November 1950, married Mary Eva Smith; Virginia Adaline "Jennie" Smith born 27 June 1869, married John W. Frazier; Telemachus "Mack" David Smith born 23 January 1870, married Lucy Hight Myers; Robert Cornelius Smith born 26 April 1872, died 1951, married Carrie K. Mundy; Charles Jackson Smith born 7 May 1875, married Mittie Lemon and Mamie M. Parker; Sarah Jane Smith born 25 April 1877, died 15 September 1948, married Grier Pressley Watkins; Melvin Curtis Smith born 4 February 1879, died October 1959, married Zettie Lemon; Fannie S. Smith born c1880, married Stewart T. Hayslett; Maggie Elar Smith born 29

April 1882, married Jim Frazier; Edgar Allen Smith born 1888, married Mary Janetta Miller; Gilmer H. Smith born January 1889, married Mamie Jane Spangler; Rena G. Smith born September 1891. Submitted by: Dwight Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley.

Sources: Botetourt County, VA Marriage Register. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book 90, pp. 138-139. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book WW, p. 361. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book YY, p. 45. Rockbridge County News, February 1918, "Cornelius D. Smith Killed by Sawmill". Virginia Bureau of Vital Statistics, Neal Smith's Death Certificate. Virginia Bureau of Vital Statistics. Sarah Jane Smith's Death Certificate.

DAVID SMITH

David Smith likely born in the 1760's, died 1826. He married Eleanor, born c1800 in South Carolina, died 1860/64. It seems likely that David and Eleanor were married shortly before 1822, as their daughter Helen was born about 1823.

On 1 September 1813, David Smith received by grant, 270 acres of land on the north side of James River in Botetourt County, VA. This tract may have adjoined lands which he probably had inherited from his father, David Smith, as he, David Sr. owned over 900 acres of land along James River. On this James River farm he resided for many years a bachelor. In the early 1820's he met Eleanor, and they soon wed and began a family. David was getting on in years, and did not live long after his marriage, having only two children by his wife. However, he had previously sown some wild oats, and had fathered two children by Betsy Ann Davidson. These two children were remembered in his will, as was Betsy Ann.

David apparently lived well, owning a number of slaves to help about the plantation. He evidently doted on his young son, Telemachus. In his will, he stated that Telemachus should live with his mother, unless he was not well treated. His daughter Helennar was not given the same condition. Telemachus also inherited all of his father's lands, some slaves, and personal property. Helennar inherited slaves and personal property, no real estate.

After David's death, Eleanor remained a widow for only two years. She then married on 5 November 1828 to Preston Dudley.

Eleanor and her second husband, Preston Dudley, moved to Rockbridge County, VA, as the estate of David Smith was being rented out. Preston Dudley was a carpenter by trade. By 1860, Eleanor and Preston had moved back to Botetourt County, VA. It is likely Eleanor died shortly thereafter, in Botetourt. Preston Dudley remarried in 1864 to Emma Beard in Rockbridge County, VA. They had several children which are not included in this sketch.

There is a legend of Indian ancestry in both the Smith and Dudley families. One has to wonder if David Smith married an Indian girl, "our Eleanor," who was born in South Carolina. No marriage record was found for her and David Smith, and the Dudley family also has the tradition of Indian heritage. Her grandson Neil Smith was described as having coal black straight hair, a black mustache and dark complexion.

David Smith was the father of four children, the first two by Betsy Ann Davidson, and the last two, by Eleanor. Eleanor was the mother of six children, two by David Smith, and four by Preston Dudley. Their children were as follows: James Davidson; Sally Davidson; Telemachus David Smith born 4 April 1825, died 25 September 1911, married Jane Smith; Helen M. Smith born c1823, married Andrew Mackey; Elizabeth A. Dudley born c1829, married William L. Worly; James Dudley married Elizabeth McCord; John H. Dudley born c1832, married Sarah Ann Smith; Hiram Preston Dudley born c1835, married Hannah Smith. Submitted by: Cynthia Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Botetourt County, VA Deed Book B, p. 440. T.D. Smith grantor deed. Botetourt County, VA Marriage Register 1, pp. 331 & 613. Botetourt County, VA Will Book D, p. 331. Original Marriage Bond, Botetourt County, VA.

DAVID SMITH AND HANNAH

David Smith died in Botetourt County, VA about 1782. His wife was Hannah.

On 22 October 1768, David Smith bought 230 acres from John Buchanan and William Thompson. On 14 August 1770, he received a new grant for 100 acres east of the present Buchanan. David Smith received a land grant of 66 acres on 3 August 1771. On 2 October 1772, he received another grant of 55 acres on James River.

In 1782, Aaron Smith inherited 230 acres on James River from David Smith. At the same time, Jonathan Smith inherited 100 acres on James River from David Smith. On 22 July 1784, a new grant was given to David Smith of 129 acres on Jennings Creek. A later survey showed this to actually contain 148 acres.

David Smith apparently died during the Revolution. He is known to have served as a soldier from Botetourt County, VA. Hannah lived on for many years after David's death. On 24 April 1826, an inventory and appraisal of her estate was made. The following property was among her possessions: 4 cows, 2 mares, 1 set weaving gears, 2 hackles, 1 pair steel yards, 1 Feather Bed, 1 blanket, 1 cover lid, 1 Bed Stand, Cord, and mat, 1 Side Saddle, 1 chest, 2 pistars, 1 piggin & tie paw, 1 coffee Mill, 2 pewter basins, 1 dish, 2 churns, pail, 1 half bushel & paw, 1 pail, 1 copper ladle, 1 pair shears, 1 Flax Wheel, 1 Cotton wheel, 1 Check Reel, 1 barrel, 1 meat barrel, 1 Churn, 1 tub for fat, 1 hand saw, 1 Frying Pan, 2 pots & bales, 1 Oven bale and lid, 2 pot racks, 1 pail, 1 loom, 3 sheep, 1 shovel, and 1 wheat Reem.

David and Hannah were the parents of at least six children. They were: David Smith died 1826, married Eleanor; Aaron Smith died 1828, married Edda Armstrong; Jemima Smith married John Green; Benjamin Smith; Jonathan Smith; Jane Smith, married John Leek. Submitted by:

Houston Hatcher, Jr. and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Botetourt County, VA Deed Book B, p. 48. Telemachus D. Smith sells in 1905. This grant was recorded in the Land Office at Richmond, VA, and Charles T. Burton, Early Settlers of Botetourt County, Cites Deed Book 16, p. 283. Botetourt County, VA Will Book D, pp. 319-320. Hannah Smith's Inventory, estate appraised by Beverly Robinson, Jas. H. Woods, and Benjamin Bilbro.

REV. EDWARD SMITH

Rev. Edward Smith, my great-great grandfather, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia in 1797. His father was a nephew of Thomas Walsh, who was one of John Wesley's early helpers. A family myth relates the Edward's last name was originally McLaughin or McGlauglin. And it is said that he took his mother's maiden name of Smith when his father disowned him because he wanted to become a Methodist minister. He was converted in 1821 and married Harriet Allen May 3, 1821 in Rockbridge County. Harriet was the daughter of Colonel Joseph Allen and Jane Poage. They had four children, all born on Colonel Joseph Allen's farm in Rockbridge County. Joseph Allen Smith born March 14, 1822 and died July 29, 1822. Margaret Jane Smith born August 9, 1823 and died October 21, 1828. Caroline Beaucamp Smith born April 10, 1826. Married Rev. Robert McCune on August 1, 1848. They had eight children and she died October 27, 1876 in the West Toledo, Ohio. Rev. Edward Smith was admitted into the Missouri Conference in 1824. He was listed in 1826 as a Methodist minister in Rockbridge County. He was transferred to the Baltimore Conference in 1826 and to the Pittsburgh Conference in 1835. He also taught school in Mansfield, Ohio in 1835. He published his Philosophical Grammar, which was simply an embodiment of his plan of teaching this branch of study. After filling an appointment at Steubenville and St. Clairsville, he was presiding elder for four years on the Barnesville District. After serving one year on Cadiz Circuit, he was suspended by the Pittsburgh Conference for controversial statements growing out of the subject of anti-slavery, a cause which



Standing left to right: Frank- William- Charles- Edward
Sitting left to right: Gertrude (Smith) Rinehart- Anna Faye
(Smith) Baker

he had very warmly espoused. He was a member of the convention that organized the Wesleyan Connection, which recognized his ministerial standing without reference to the suspension. He became editor of the "Spirit of Liberty" and was Pastor of the Wesleyan church in Pittsburgh from 1841 to 1846. In 1850, he was agent of the western branch of the Wesleyan Book Concern, and editor of the Wesleyan Expositor in 1851. In 1853, he edited the "Christian Statesman." In 1850, he was nominated by the "Free-Soil Party" in Ohio as their candidate for Governor, during the agitation in regard to the organization of the Morrow County, Ohio. He was a leader in the Liberty Party, and was one of those that were prominent in the coalition of the Liberty Men and Whigs, to defeat the Democratic Party in that movement.

Rev. Edward Smith died on June 6, 1856 and is buried in South Bloomfield Cemetery, Lot 64, Morrow County, Ohio. He was a man of great energy of character, a preacher of more than ordinary ability and usefulness; uncompromising in his convictions of duty, and dedicating his strength and talents to the church. He was a hard student of the Bible, reading it through twelve times while on horseback it is said. He frequently assisted runaway slaves that were diverted from their usual track by close pursuit, and had arrangements in his house by which he could evade pursuers.



Standing left to right: Leroy Edward- Lester Dale- Hoy
Everet- Clarence Eugene Sitting left to right: Cynthia
Louise (Smith) Armstrong- Charles Fremont Smith-
Cynthia Orillie (Hedding) Smith- Lois Gertrude (Smith)
Poland. Does Anyone know who Rev. Edward Smith's
Parents were?

My Great-grandfather John Wesley Smith was born January 8, 1829 and married Sarah Jane McLain in 1849 and he died in 1900. Their children were Rev. James Edward Smith born May 16, 1850 and married Carrie Lindholm on October 14, 1880 and had one daughter Elizabeth (Bessie) who married L. G. Rankin.

Elizabeth Smith born August 1, 1852 married William Swindell on October 21, 1874 and had no Children. Charles W. Smith born August 4, 1857 and died 1885. My Grandfather John Fremont Smith was born February 26, 1863 and married Cynthia Etta McPeck on January 16, 1884. He died on December 26, 1926. They had six children shown in 1912 Photograph.

My father Charles Fremont Smith married Cynthia Orillie Hedding on March 3, 1909 and had seven children.

1952 photograph with my parents and six children. Submitted by: Hoy E. Smith.

HENRY MILBURN SMITH

My grandfather (Henry Milburn Smith) was born Feb. 12, 1848 and died April 10, 1923. He married Sarah Elizabeth Hayslett on Dec. 23, 1869. She died Feb. 19, 1910. They had ten children and lived in the Poplar Hill Community where he deeded a small plot of land on which the Poplar Hill Church was built. He announced his plans to marry his second wife Mary Frances Page (born Dec. 15, 1866 died July 1956). This changed the plan of his youngest son Watt Hulbert Smith (born Oct. 30, 1890 died Sept. 26, 1949). He too had planned to marry in Feb. to Willie Thompson Page (born July 17, 1892 died Nov. 14, 1988). They then set their wedding day for April 5, 1911, thus father and son marrying mother and daughter. From this union were born five children. Roy Smith married Virginia Wilburn, Harold Smith married Reba Craft, Elizabeth Smith married Joe Fix, Maebell Smith married Lawrence (Jack) Whitesell, Eleanor Smith married Robert Straub. Our father farmed before moving into Lexington. We joined the Lexington Presbyterian Church and were educated in the city schools.



Maebell- Howard- Eleanor- Roy- Elizabeth- Watt- Willie
Smith

My father worked at W&L for over thirty years. Most of the old trees on the campus were planted by him. A dedicated fireman, he served years as Police firechief. The firemen were alerted of a fire by the ringing of the old bell now mounted outside the firehouse. As the signal was sounded my father would hurry with a few clothes on, shoes untied and dash off. My mother would say "Watt, you are going to kill yourself." His answer, "Bill, no use to go after the fire has been put out."

As a member of the Lexington Concert Band, later changed to Lexington Fire Department Band, he often entertained at ice cream suppers and various parades. The children remained in or near Lexington except Harold who retired in Lexington after being away 32 years, and Eleanor who moved to Michigan and remained until death.

Our Christian Home was filled with love and concern for other family members. Rules and guidelines were made by our parents. We children were expected to obey and respect their judgment.

Harold and I are the last members of this family and we enjoy reminiscing about the treasured events of our Rockbridge County Heritage. Submitted by: Maebell Smith Whitesell

HENRY MILBURN SMITH

My grandfather Henry Milburn Smith born 12 Feb 1848 Rock. married Sarah Elizabeth Hayslett 23 Dec. 1869. Sarah E. Hayslett was a daughter of Andrew Hayslett born 15 Dec. 1852 Haysletts Creek near Collierstown. Their 10

children: 1. Charles H. Smith, (B) 1871, (M) Alice Whitesell; 2. Taylor, (B) 1872, Bachelor; 3. Orio "Oke" (B) 1874, (M) Susie Falls; 4. Laura, (B) 1876, (M) Joseph Pultz; 5. David Oliver, (B) 1878, (M) Nellie Wills; 6. Asa, (B) 1880, (M) Mary Hess; 7. Minnie, (B) 1882, (M) John Donald; 8. Sallie Elizabeth, (B) 1884, (M) Warren Scott Moore; 9. Nettie, (B) 1887, (M) Walter R. Donald; 10. Watt H., (B) 1890, (M) Willie Page.

1. Charles Hileman Smith was an outstanding person in the community, a prominent retired merchant.

3. Oke Smith ran a candy store on Houston Street.

10. Watt H. Smith joined the Lexington Fire Co. 1931 and continued until his death 1949. Held the office next to the Chief for many years. A citizen of high standards. He was remembered by his winning manners, wit and humor and friendly approach. He was superintendent of grounds, Washington & Lee University for 20 years.

6. Asa Smith, proprietor gas station, Buena Vista.



Henry Milburn Smith and Sarah Elizabeth Hayslett

My grandmother Sarah died 18 Feb. 1910. My grandfather Henry Milburn Smith remarried Mary Francis Page 8 Feb. 1911. He died 10 April 1923. Sarah and Henry are interred in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

My great grandfather Henry J. Smith was born in Jacktown 4 April, 1811 and married Angeline Childers Rowsey 2 March 1830. They had 13 children. He lived his entire life mostly between Dale's and White Rock Mountains. Known as "Old Man Henry", he died age 89, 15 Jan. 1900 and left 263 descendants.

Angeline was born 1814 and died 1880. She was raised along Short Hill on Buffalo. Her father was Archibald Rowsey. He died prior to 1830 and married Ellen C. _____. Angeline and Henry J. interment is in Hattan graveyard.

My great-great-grandfather John Smith married 27 Oct. 1791 Elinor Gaylor. Their 6 children are Henry, James, Thomas, John, Nancy, and Eleanor. He died 5 March 1921-22.

Elinor Gaylor's father was Edward. Her mother was Susan Buchannan.

Andrew Hayslett, my maternal great-grandfather was born 1815-17 Rock. and married Rebecca Clark 15 Sept. 1836. She was born 12 Jan. 1817. Their 5 children were Sarah, Daniel, Rebecca, William, and Alexander. Rebecca died 19 May 1858.

My great-great-grandfather John Edward Clark was born about 1785, and married Mary Bradds 12 Dec. 1809. Mary was born 1789. John died 18 April 1828. Mary died May 1840.

Andrew Hayslett's second wife was Sarah A. Vess (born 1841, married 19 Dec. 1859). Their six children were Andrew, George W., Dolly Ann, Randolph, Laura, and Thomas, births from 1866-1880. Sarah Vess' father was George W. Vess.

My great-great-grandfather Ezekiel Hayslett (born abt. 1790, died 26 Aug. 1867) married Nancy Standoff. Submitted by: Helen Moore Wilkerson

MISS JETTIE SMITH

PART I

The most remarkable woman I want to write about is my oldest sister, Jettie Reid Smith who was 90 years old last year. Jettie Reid Smith was born 4/24/1906 d/o Charles Thomas Smith and Mary Virginia Hostetter, who was the d/o Adam Knick Hostetter and Martha Emaline Hayslette. Adam Hostetter was s/o George William Hostetter and Nancy Jane Green, and also the fifth generation of Ulrich Hochstedter and Anna Maria who arrived in this country in 1749. Ulrich's grandson Jacob, who was the father of George, was a farmer and landowner in the Colliers Creek area near his father. Jacob, who was the great-great grandfather of Jettie Smith, died 11/17/1839 at age 56.

What I am about to write doesn't take away from my mother because this sister worked along side of my mother. Jettie was the oldest of nine children: (3 girls) Jettie; Edna who married "Jim" Brown and had three children, James, Charles and Richard; Bessie who married William Sligh and had three children, Carol, Barbara and Wayne; (3 boys), Daniel Ruffner who married Helen Margaret Wilhelm and had two children, Melvin and Betty Lou; Charles Raymond Smith; James Russell Smith; (then 3 more girls) June who married Albert Brown and had four children, Carl, Jerry, Warren, and Wendell; Pearl who married Crawford Goodbar and had two children, Phyllis and Crawford, Jr.; and Louise who married Simon Theodore Toroian and had seven children, Timothy, Phillip, Michael, Virginia, Cheryl, George and Rachelle.

I was the youngest and since I am the mother of seven myself, I have come to appreciate her more. My father passed away before I was four. He was preceded in death by the youngest son at age eleven, four months prior to his death.

The first sacrifice my sister made was to move in with the grandparents, who lived in one side of the same house, in order to make room for the children who would be born later. Jettie became a mother's helper at a very young age. However, she received a seventh grade education. She also found time to walk several miles to Sunday School with the younger children.



Miss Jettie Smith as a young girl

She did enjoy playing but mostly enjoyed being a helper which meant cleaning, cooking, laundry, ironing, baking and mending. She saw all the younger ones through childhood diseases and also serious illnesses, such as scarlet fever and one brother having a rib removed due to pneumonia.

As Jettie got into her late teens and early twenties, she sought jobs outside the home to help support the family. This included normal house chores and the duties of a midwife which she continued to do as her sisters and one of her brothers got married and had families. Jettie and my mother baby-sat grandchildren and great-grandchildren. She never dated or married, but she was always there for the younger ones as they went through these stages.

Another place she sought employment was

at a local apple orchard where my father was employed before his death. She was willing to do any kind of job to help the family. My sister Pearl and I were the only ones who got to attend and graduate from high school. Jettie always kept us in clean, starched and ironed clothes. She did laundry for a local merchant who allowed us younger two to get the clothes we needed and the laundry my sister did paid for them.

(continued on Part II) Submitted and Written by: Louise S. Toroian

MISS JETTIE SMITH

PART II

It was true of Jettie that "a woman's work is never done" and that she was truly a woman "before her time". She washed clothes by day and ironed by night. (She hung clothes outside in freezing weather.) She chopped wood and made garden as well as being a wonderful cook. We looked forward to the weekend when she would make southern fried chicken and salt rising bread. She was a good hostess to anyone who would stop by.



Front: Edna, Jettie, Bessie. Back: June, Pearl, Louise

Jettie read a lot, and more or less educated herself in later years. She did, and even at age ninety, still does crossword puzzles. She was the person we went to for information and help in our schoolwork. She does have a sense of humor and tells a joke now and then, but the joke telling was left up to my mother who died in 1972 at the age of 89. Jettie cared for our mother until her death and took care of a brother who died one year later of a heart attack.

After my graduation from high school, Jettie started saving her money to take care of her teeth but due to other bills had to put that off several years. She suffered a heart attack from which she recuperated and at age 65 had some surgery. She recovered from colon cancer a few years ago and also had a spot on her liver and lung which the doctor said was shrinking.

Jettie has lived alone for years in the house where she was born. It is the oldest house in Rockbridge County, in Lexington, Virginia, which was established in 1738. The home was a toll house.

The six girls in the family are still living. The are 90, 89, 87, 77, 75, and 73. I'm the only one not living in Lexington, Virginia. So two of my daughters and I returned to Lexington and helped celebrate Jettie's 90th birthday on April 24, 1996.

The pictures I have here are of Jettie as a child and one of the six of us taken in September, 1995. There weren't too many pictures taken of her during her busy years, probably because of lack of funds and time. She was too busy doing what makes her one of the most remarkable women I have known, along with my mother who raised her and taught her to be what she became.

I'm glad I have had the opportunity to put into words how much my oldest sister Jettie has meant to me. All the sisters are still hanging in there and caring for one another.

I do not like to add this last paragraph but we had the misfortune of losing Jettie to cancer on March 11, 1997, just short of her 91st birthday. She was very brave and courageous to the end. Jettie is buried in the New Monmouth Cemetery on Kerrs Creek beside her mother and father. Submitted by: Virginia A. Knepper and Written by: Louise S. Torojan

THE JOHN SMITH FAMILY

John Smith came to Rockbridge County, Virginia from Ireland with his parents Robert and Nancy Smith the last of the 18th century. He was born in Ireland around 1785 and had a brother Robert and sister Nancy, who married Sylvanus Rowlinson. Possible siblings are Polly, who married James Perry, Rachel who married Charles Deen and brother William.

John and his brother Robert purchased land together and when Robert died he made John guardian of his illegitimate son. When John died in 1827, he owned about 500 acres of land near Natural Bridge in Rockbridge County. He was a constable at the time of his death and family tradition is that he was an elder in the Presbyterian Church and overseer for Samuel Houston's farms.

On October 22, 1822 he married Mary Ann (Polly) Gore, daughter of James and Rebecca (Ross) Gore and had three children, Robert, Nancy G., who married Thomas G. Wilson, and another child, name unknown.

John's son, Robert Smith, born March 12, 1825 near Fancy Hill, came to Indiana about 1849 and was in the pork-packing business at Terre Haute and then Spencer, In. Here he met and married Martha Elizabeth Beem, a daughter of Levi and Sarah Johnson Beem, early settlers of Owen County, In. Robert became Vice-President of a railroad in addition to becoming a large land-owner in Clay County, In. He was also a delegate to the Republican Convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for President. Robert and Martha had four children, Homer Virgil, Everett, Prentice, and Lena Leota. Their oldest son, Virgil, was my grandfather.

Homer Virgil married Florence Melissa Baumunk, daughter of Peter and Caroline Watts Baumunk. They had eight children of which a daughter, Ruth Mae, was my mother. This family of eight children lost both parents when the oldest child, a son, was only eighteen and the youngest less than two. They managed alone to run the family farm successfully.

My mother married Hugh W. Knoll of Cunot, Indiana and I was their only child. Though I was born in Brazil, Clay County, In. where my father was in the banking business, we moved to Parke County, Indiana when I was quite young. So I have lived most of my life in this beautiful area.

I was married March 20, 1948 to Ivan Paul Overpeck and we have two children, Steven Paul Overpeck, and Melinda Jo Overpeck Alvey. I taught secondary mathematics for twenty-seven and one half years before retiring in 1987.

I am proud of my Virginia roots and my Smith ancestors who came to this country and helped in its development.

(Thanks to Angela Ruley, Natural Bridge, Virginia for the early history of my Smith family.) Submitted by: Mrs. Ivan (Joan) Overpeck

MR. AND MRS. "PETE" SMITH

Paulmer Bronson "Pete" Smith was born 10 October 1909 in Rockbridge County. He was the son of Ressie Jane Muterspaw Smith born 28 October 1889, died 5 June 1983, and Emmett Burkley Smith born 1889, died 1972. He married in 1935 E. Nigel McMillion born 16 April 1918 in Friar's Hill West Virginia. Nigel and her family lived several years in Covington, Virginia. Nigel is the daughter of Otey Miller McMillion born 30 April 1889, died 14 December 1976 and Daisy Myrtle Eggleston McMillion born 10 October 1896, died 9 June 1980. Pete and Nigel were married for fifty-nine years.

They lived in Sycamore Valley. Pete had one sister, Sally Frances Smith born 24 April 1920, died 23 November 1996, married in 1941 Curtis Odel Flint born 23 April 1916, died 27 November 1994 from Buena Vista, Virginia. Curtis and Sally have one daughter, Sheila Kaye Flint, married in 1968 George Robert Garrison from Northern Virginia. They have two children: Robert Wilson and Jennifer Kaye Garrison. Robert married in 1995, Kimberly Woodson from Troutville, Virginia. Jennifer married in 1994, Jerome O'Brian Layne, and they have one son, Jerome O'Brian Sterrett Layne Jr. born 1995.

Pete was a farmer and construction worker for Charles W. Barger & Son. He worked on many projects over the years. He was the Project Superintendent for the construction of the bridge over route 60 for the Blue Ridge Park Way, above Buena Vista, Virginia.



He also worked at Washington and Lee University. He helped restore the Statue of George Washington which is carved out of a log. The woodpeckers had made many holes and several coats of paint had to be taken off. This statue stood on top of Washington Hall and has now been taken down to restore or be replaced.

Pete worked eleven years at VMI as Building Inspector over major building construction. He retired in 1964, then went back to work later as Supervisor over the building that Schewel Furniture Company, Inc. now operates.

Pete was a member of the Advent Christian Church and a forty-five year member of the Lexington Odd Fellow Lodge No. 58. He died 17 April 1994. He had many friends. Submitted by: E. Nigel Smith

PORTER AND MARGARET (MOORE) SMITH

The family of Smith-Moores that I originated from were from House Mountain just off Route 60 West of Lexington. My great-grandfather Porter Houston Smith (b. Aug. 24, 1895-d. Nov. 8, 1966) married Margaret Susan Moore (b. Feb. 5, 1892-d. Mar. 16, 1961) on February 12, 1912. Porter was the son of Charles Albert Smith (b. Mar. 1, 1860-d. May 3, 1938) and Bessie Lee McGown (b. Aug. 12, 1875-d. Aug. 27, 1960). Margaret's parents were John Lyle Moore, Jr. (b. 1862-d. c.1936) and Emma Belle Smith (b. Sept. 1, 1870-d. Jan. 13, 1961).

Porter and Margaret never left Rockbridge County. Together they had nine children. The first, Nettie Virginia Smith was born around Nov. 1912 and died at two years of age in 1914. She is buried at House Mountain Chapel Cemetery in Jacktown. Mabel Josephine Smith Underwood (b. November 9, 1916-d. August 16, 1955); Bessie Louise Smith Ramsey (b. June 25, 1920 d. November 23, 1958); Ruby May Smith Goodbar (b. Sept. 12, 1922); Carl Houston Smith, Sr. (b. Mar. 26, 1925-d. June 15, 1996); Charles Earl Smith (b. Dec. 10, 1927); Edna Marie Smith Moore (b. Nov. 6, 1929-d. Feb. 7, 1996); Porter Hammond Smith (b. Jan. 11, 1933); and Howard Delmont Smith (b. August 2, 1935).



Porter and Maggie Smith with daughter Mable

Porter and Margaret (Maggie) lived on House Mountain when their first six children were born. They lived in three different places on the mountain at different times. They moved into the city of Lexington where their other three children were born. At one time they lived at East Lexington on what used to be called the island. Porter used to run a garage on what is now Furr's Mill Rd. He was a very handy man with his hands. Porter did farming, mechanics, carpentry, and worked for a dry cleaners also. He built and helped build several houses. There are four houses he built that I know of. Three of the houses are still standing. The first house was in the middle of where the bypass through Lexington is and was tore down when it came through. This house was where his four oldest grandsons were born. He built the house at 20 Hook Lane to replace this house and his son, Charles Earl Smith, Sr. lives there today. The house at 22 Hook Lane he built for his son Carl Houston Smith, Sr. was in the way of the bypass but was moved instead of torn down. Porter's grandson Randell H. Moore lives there now. Porter helped his son-in-law Elbert Underwood build a house in Millboro, VA where Elbert and Mabel lived. Elbert still lives in this house today.

Family unity meant a lot to Porter and Maggie and they held their family tight. They taught them to stick together as a family and in turn, they taught their children about family unity. Porter and Maggie also helped raise and support a few of their grandchildren. Since about 1970 there has been an organized family reunion on the Sunday before Labor Day. Submitted by: Teresa Smith Arehart

TELEMACUS DAVID SMITH

Telemacus "Mac" David Smith was born 4 April 1825 and died 25 September 1911. On 5 August 1846, he married Jane Smith. Jane Smith was born 8 August 1826 and died 17 November 1917. Telemacus was a son of David and Eleanor Smith, and Jane the daughter of John Smith.

Telemacus was just a toddler when his father, David, passed away. His mother, Eleanor, remarried soon afterward, and Telemacus was raised by his stepfather, Preston Dudley.

Telemacus was somewhat mechanical, and learned the trade of a cooper, (barrel making). This was a quite useful trade as barrels were used for most everything. People stored food and grain in barrels, water was stored in them, and of course, whiskey.

Telemacus lived for a time on the farm which he had inherited from his father, of whom he likely had no memory. He then met and married a girl over in Rockbridge and moved there for several years. Telemacus and Jane moved back to the home farm near Gala, in Botetourt County. On this farm they raised their large brood of children.

Telemacus was probably too old to fight during the Civil War, and his sons were too young; therefore, they managed to hold the family



Mac Smith

together during those trying years. But the economy suffered, and their lives were not easy ones.

On 25 September 1905, Telemacus and Jane sold part of his father's lands to Henry O. Smith and John W. Bear. This 66 acre tract was located on the north side of James River. It was the same tract granted to David Smith on the 3rd day of August 1771.

On 8 September 1906, Telemacus and Jane Smith sold 270 acres on the north side of James River to M. L. Johnson and Henry O. Smith. This land had been received by the will of David Smith, having been granted to David Smith 1 September 1813. Thus, they sold the farm, likely remaining on it throughout their lives, as Henry O. Smith was their son.

Telemacus and Jane had thirteen children, they were: Cornelius David Smith born 23 May 1848, died 12 February 1918, married Sarah Jane Hartbarger; Preston S. Smith born 17 January 1850, died 16 December 1907, married Ladocia Robinson; Emily A. Smith born October 1851, married William Newcomb; Ellen Helen Smith born 19 July 1854, died 6 September 1931, married James Henry Brown; Henry O. Smith born 7 October 1856, died 27 October 1921, married Sarah E. Dudley; Fanny Smith born 1 November 1859; Elizabeth "Lizzie" Evelyn Smith born c1862, died 6 March 1910; Nettie Florence Smith born c1864, married John E. Vanness; Ira G. Smith born 1865, died 20 January 1937, married Maggie O'Bryan; Lucy Hannah Smith born 31 December 1870, died 24 August 1952, married James Thomas Dudley; Estaline Smith married Skillern Dudley. *Submitted by: June Rafferty and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley* Sources: Botetourt County, VA Deed Book O, p. 48. Botetourt County, VA Deed Book BB, p. 440. Federal Census, Rockbridge and Botetourt County, VA 1860-1910. Original marriage bond of Telemacus Smith and Jane Smith, Rockbridge County, VA. Tombstone Inscriptions of Telemacus and Jane Smith at Galatia Presbyterian Church in Botetourt County, VA.

STEPHEN AND SARA (SALLY) SMITHERS

Stephen Smithers served in the Revolutionary War. He served his country for seven years coming out with the rank of sergeant. Stephen was awarded 466 2/3 acres of land for his effort. One hundred acres of this land was located in Rockbridge County, Virginia with the remainder located in Ohio.

Stephen's wife was Sara (Sally) Pearman. They had five children: Jane who married Michael Pearman December 28, 1816; Elizabeth who married Thomas Calwell in 1817 and married John Pearman in 1839; Sally who married James Arnold in 1821; Stephen who married Nancy Pickett in 1822 and married Elizabeth Hawks in 1959; and Sophia who married John Pickett in 1822.

Stephen apparently died in 1805. A few years later Sara (Sally) along with her five children moved to Wythe County. The Smythers families in Wythe and Carroll Counties are descendants of the Stephen and Sara (Sally) Smithers family of Rockbridge County.

Their son Stephen was the father of William Alexander Smythers who married Sally Davidson. They were the parents of three sons Walter, Early and Charlie and five daughters: Ida (Mrs. Charles Sharp), Hope (Mrs. Robert Sharp), Mae (Mrs. Lewis Newman), Ethel (Mrs. Montie Newman) and Edith Orlena who was born September 16, 1908. She married Chester Harvey Lineberry on September 6, 1935. Chester was a son of Leander and Cleo Patria Bryant Lineberry. Cleo was born July 8, 1870 and died May 16, 1957.

Chester and Edith had a son named Donald Joseph born December 28, 1938 and Helen Ramona born July 23, 1936. She married William David Bain of Radford, Virginia on July 30, 1955. David and Ramona moved to Rockbridge County in July of 1964 to become Pastor of the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church and remained until September of 1969. On September 22, 1969 he was appointed pastor of the Buena Vista Pentecostal Holiness Church.



Left to right - back row: Garrett Bain, son; his wife Andrea Thornton Bain, Randall Bain, son; Rev. David Bain, husband. Front row: Adair Thornton and Chancellor Thornton, children of Andrea and Ramona Bain

In September of 1996 Ramona was attending the family reunion in Carroll County when she learned of her family's rich heritage in beautiful Rockbridge County. The Bains have two sons, Garrett, married to Andrea Thornton and living in Orlando, FL and Randall who plans to marry Regina Tomlin Flint on May 24, 1997.

Mr. Bain retired December 31, 1996 after twenty-seven rewarding years as pastor of the Pentecostal Holiness Church in Buena Vista and their family now lives in Natural Bridge. *Submitted by: Ramona Lineberry Bain* Source: Genealogy - Gathered by: Charles Smythers, Hillsville, VA

SNIDER

In the early 1900's, James Andrew and Clara Conner Snider, along with their sons James Davis Snider and Lawrence Wilson Snider, moved from Fairfield, Virginia into an old house on US Highway 11 approximately 7 miles south of Lexington. The house, adjacent to Buffalo Creek, was purchased from Henry Mays. They named this beautiful area Wildwood.

Shortly after settling in, they decided to build log cabins as lodging for tourists and other travelers along Route 11. James Andrew and his sons began logging the surrounding area, sending some of the logs to the sawmill to be prepared for weather boarding while keeping some of the rougher logs for cabin rafters. When the cabins were finished, each one was furnished with a bed, washstand, oil lamp, wash basin, towels, wash cloths, water pitcher and glasses. Water for drinking and bathing was carried to the cabins from a nearby spring.



Wildwood Camp

Travelers wanting to stop for the night at the cabins would be charged \$.75 - \$1.00 per night and \$1.25 on holidays. Often, all the cabins would be full and spare rooms in the main house would also be rented. In addition to the cabins, a log service station was built in the area. The station sold gas, oil, homemade sandwiches, hot dogs, bread and snacks.

Over time, the Sniders tore down the original house they moved into and built a new one nearby, finishing it slowly over the years. Eventually, the cabins and service station were torn down to make way for an expansion of the highway and a new bridge over the creek.

In 1926, a daughter, Clara Frances Snider, was born. At that time, James Andrew went to work in construction, operating a roller. He later took a full-time position with the Adams and Tate paving company. Clara Conner Snider took boarders in the new house to replace income lost from the cabins and service station.

Jobs were hard to find in the area in those days. Everyone did their part to help with the family expenses. When the Blue Ridge Carpet plant opened in Glasgow, all three Snider children went to work there. For the following 40-50 years, the Sniders worked at the plant, now known as Burlington Industries.

The three Snider children, Lawrence, Dave and Frances, all eventually built homes on the "home place" property around Buffalo Creek in Wildwood. James Davis married Martha Bradley of Buena Vista and had three sons. Lawrence Wilson married Helen Mohler of Fruit Hill Plantation and had a son and a daughter. Clara Frances married Melvin Markham of Lexington and had a daughter.

The grandchildren of James Andrew and Clara Conner were all born, educated and lived in the Wildwood Estates area until they married. The four grandsons fished and swam in the creek and hunted in the surrounding hills. The two granddaughters swam and rode horses on the land.

Today, two of James' and Clara's children, Lawrence and Frances still live in the Wildwood area. Today there are also three great grandsons living in the area overlooking Buffalo Creek. *Submitted by: Frances S. Markham*

ANDREW SNIDER

Andrew Snider was born 1820c and died in Oct. 1897. He and his wife, Margaret Ann Patton, are buried at the old Wilson Springs Cemetery, known to some as the Snider Cemetery. He was a farmer and a blacksmith. He served in the 10th Battalion of the Rockbridge Senior Reserves in the Civil War. He was a member of the Methodist Church. The original spelling of the name was Sneider.

Andrew was the 4th child in a family of 7 born to Frederick and Nancy Ann Crist Snider. He had 3 brothers and 4 sisters, some of whom lived in the Rockbridge Baths area near Andrew.

Margaret and Andrew were the parents of 15 children. Most of the Sniders and some of the Mohlers who are still in this area can trace their roots to Andrew Snider. Two of Andrew's sons, Luther and Malachi, "went West" and did not



Old Frederick Snider House, From the Library of Virginia Collection

return to this area. Malachi was gone before 1880 and Luther went later. Malachi died in Missouri in 1938. Cyrus, Sarah, Frederick, Martha, Ellie, and Julia apparently died at early ages, as they are not mentioned in their father's obituary or his will. Hannah never married. Zachariah married his cousin, Elizabeth Snider, and raised a large family in the northern part of Rockbridge County. Mary Emily married Hezekiah Mohler and had a large family. Etta married Edward Shoemaker and lived in Richmond. Belle married James Allen Conner and had 3 daughters. William McDonald married Carrie Conner. It appears that William was named for a popular minister of the time, Rev. William McDonald. The name McDonald is carried by some of William Snider's grandsons today. William and Carrie raised a large family of 10 children. Their homeplace is still in the Snider family.

Andrew, known as "Big Andy", raised his family in a log cabin in the area known locally as Fredericksburg. In the early 1950s a businessman from Texas purchased the remains of this log cabin and moved it to San Antonio, Texas where he rebuilt it into a residence. According to legend, Sam Houston visited at the Snider log cabin home when he was a young man.

"Big Andy's" legacy includes a minister, school teachers, and the everyday, every man's friend, the blue collar worker. *Submitted by: Wayne McDonald Snider and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*
Sources: Rockbridge County marriage records; Rockbridge County birth records; Rockbridge County death records; 1850-1920 Rockbridge County census records; Rockbridge County newspapers (microfilm); Personal knowledge.

DANIEL REID SNIDER

Daniel Reid Snider was born to Ressie Reid and Daniel Penick Snider in 1929. Daniel (Danny) went to Highland Belle Elementary School and then to Lexington High School, where he graduated in 1948. He went to VPI from high school. This was about the time of the Korean Conflict. He was drafted so he decided to join the Air Force instead of the Army. He mustered into the Air Force in 1950, spent two years in the Philippines stationed in Massachusetts and mustered out in 1954. After he came back to Rockbridge County he decided to go back to college. He entered VPI again in 1956. He met Cornelia (Connie) Lawrence also in 1956. Connie was going to Madison in 1956, (it was Madison not JMU), and graduated in 1956 with a BS in Education. They were married in August 1956, then both lived in Blacksburg where Danny went to college. Connie taught school in Montgomery County until Danny graduated in 1959. Their first child

(Dana) was born in Radford Hospital in 1957. The Sniders moved back to Rockbridge County in 1960, when Danny was appointed principal of Brownsburg Elementary School. He went back to teaching Agriculture Ed. at Lexington High School in later years. Danny and Connie have three children a girl Dana (Dee) lives in Kerr's Creek. She has two girls, Tiffany and Alicia. Dee works at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in the lab. The second child, a boy Daniel Reid Jr. (Reid) lives in Richmond, VA. He is married to Pam Phillips of Richmond and they have three children, Elizabeth, Christian and Zack. Reid is an announcer on FM Station 101.1 in Richmond. The third child, Milton Penick (Milton), lives in Washington D.C. where he works for the government. Connie taught at Parry McCluer Elementary for three years and twenty seven years at Central Elementary School in Lexington. Connie retired in 1989 from Rockbridge County Schools and Danny in 1988.

Danny decided to enter politics in 1983. He ran for the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors, Kerrs Creek District, on the Democratic ballot in 1983. He won and took office in 1984. He was on the board for twelve years. Many things occurred during the twelve years, including revenue sharing, new jail and a new consolidated high school. He was on many boards and was chairman many years. He still belongs to the two boards of the Virginia Horse Center. Danny retired from the County Board of Supervisors in 1996.



They belong to New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, where Danny has been elder, deacon, taught Sunday School and was on the board of trustees. Connie also taught Sunday School and has sung in the choir. Danny belongs to the Kerrs Creek Ruritans, where he has held office. Danny farms over 300 acres and raises feeder calves. Connie and Danny own a farm on Kerr's

Creek and both belong to the Retired Teachers of Rockbridge County. Connie holds office in this group. They are very happy in this spot between Hogback and House Mountains. As an old timer, David Lowman of Lowman's Mill, once said, "Kerr's Creek is the garden spot of Rockbridge," and I do believe him. *Submitted and Written by: Cornelia Snider*

JAMES HENRY SNIDER

James Henry Snider, my great, great grandfather was born 26 May 1845. He died 4 Jan 1919 in the Hockman House below Rockbridge High School, Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was buried 6 Jan 1919 in New Providence Cemetery, Brownsburg, Virginia. His occupation was a farmer, his religion was Lutheran.

He served with distinction in the Civil War. "in the 14th Cavalry under Captain James Strain. 2nd Corporal in Co. C. Enlisted at Lewisburg October 17, 1862 as Private, captured at Greenbrier County on November 26, 1862. Sent to Wheeling, West Virginia. 5'6 1/4", fair complexion, black eyes, brown hair. Farmer. Transferred to Camp Chase, Ohio and Alton. Exchanged April 8, 1863. Horse killed Gettysburg July 3, 1863. Paid \$600. Present February 29-December 31, 1864 as 2nd Corporal. Farm hand, South River District; Rockbridge County-1870 Census." This information was found in *14th Virginia Cavalry* by Robert J. Driver, Jr. Note there appears to be a misprint in the book, this information is printed under the name of James T. Snider, also a question on the company, because James Strain was in charge of Company H, not Company C.



James Henry and Margaret Swope Snider

He married Margaret Swope, daughter of Henry Swope Sr & Mary "Catherine" Fix, 5 Sep 1872 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, by E. D. Junkin. She was born 3 Oct 1851 in area of Fairfield, Virginia. Margaret died 3 Feb 1928 and was buried 5 Feb 1928 in New Providence Cemetery; Brownsburg, Virginia. Her religion was Lutheran. They had the following children: Joseph Henry Snider (10 Jul 1873 - 7 Mar 1949), Mary Rosanah (Molly) Snider (29 Dec 1871 - 17 Mar 1964), Emma Catherine Snider (18 Apr 1877 - 1 Nov 1954), George William Snider (27 Mar 1879 - 15 Nov 1932), Martha Elizabeth Snider (4 Mar 1881 - 26 Dec 1948), James Mitchell Snider (12 May 1885 - 19 Aug 1885), Lula Mae Snider (10 Dec 1886 - 9 Dec 1936), Samuel Sylvester Snider (8 Jul 1889 - 7 Mar 1971), Cora Lee Snider (28 Oct 1894 - 16 Dec 1969). Most of the children stayed to raise their families in the Rockbridge area.

Lydia Margaret Snider Topping wrote to me, "Grandma Margaret and Grandpa James were really nice people. I used to go there when I was a child for a visit. And all the family that I grew up with were really good to me. And Walter's dad William, was the best superintendent of Sunday School. I'll never forget him and Aunt Carrie." *Submitted by: Lisa Snider*

JOHN SNIDER FAMILY

John Snider was my great great great great grandfather. He was born about 1780, and died 1838, in Rockbridge County, VA. John married Barbara Driver, date unknown, and they had five children: Elizabeth born March 15, 1794, died December 10, 1857, Rockbridge County, VA; John born July 26, 1797, Rockingham County, VA, died May 19, 1866, Rockbridge County; Daniel born July 26, 1798; Mary Ann date(s) unknown; Rebecca date(s) unknown.

Daniel Snider was my great great great grandfather. He died February 10, 1872, in Rockbridge, and is buried at Bethesda Church Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. Daniel married Elizabeth Stoner on December 27, 1827. Elizabeth was born on October 3, 1807, died January 1, 1892 in Rockbridge, and is buried at Bethesda Church Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. Daniel and Elizabeth had nine children: Mary Jane born Oct. 4, 1828; Rebecca C. born 1832, died 1901; John N. born March 8, 1834, died September 8, 1889, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Church Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths; Henry S. born 1836; James Calvin born June 13, 1838, Rockbridge County; Elizabeth H., born 1839, died 1927, Rockbridge County, VA; Catharine born December 8, 1840, died March 27, 1922; William born 1843; Sarah E. born 1844.

James Calvin Snider was my great great grandfather. He died August 16, 1907, in Rockbridge, and is also buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Church Cemetery. James Calvin was a soldier in the Civil War, 2nd Co. H. 14th VA. Cavalry 2nd Rockbridge Dragoons. He was injured on February 9, 1865 with a gunshot wound to the left leg. His occupations include farmer, carpenter and wagonmaker. James married Martha A. McCormick on November 28, 1860 in Rockbridge County, VA. Martha was born in 1836 and died July 23, 1893, and is buried at Bethesda Church Cemetery. James and Martha had four children: Lillian L. birth date unknown, died October 25, 1912, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths; Davis Beauregard "Gard", born June 29, 1861, died December 29, 1937, buried Falling Springs Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA; Ora Edward born February 22, 1865 in Rockbridge County; William Luther born September 1869, died October 19, 1933, buried Falling Springs Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA.

A couple of years ago my aunt received a letter from a man whose last name was Snider. She sent the letter to me because he was inquiring of family history of which I had and continue to, spend countless hours researching. It turns out that he is related and has since visited Rockbridge a few times. His family tree traces back to John Snider who was a son to John and Barbara Snider. Through this I was able to learn that part of the Snider family moved to the Midwest. We have traded additional information and continue to meet occasionally. *Submitted by: Susan Shifflett.*

Sources: Census Records; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records and relatives.

MAGGIE AND SAMUEL SNIDER

Samuel Sylvester Snider was born 10 July 1889 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of James H. Snider (1845-1919) and Margaret (Swope) Snider (1851-1928). They are buried at New Providence Cemetery, in Brownsburg, Virginia. Samuel was one of nine children, Joseph Henry Snider, Mary Rosannah "Molly" Snider, Emma Catherine Snider, George William Snider, Martha Elizabeth "Mattie" Snider, James Mitchell Snider, Lula May Snider, Samuel, and Cora Lee Snider.

On 22 December 1915, in Augusta County, Samuel married Maggie Mae Runkle. Maggie was the daughter of John Alexander Runkle (1848-1926) and Susan C. (Arehart) Runkle (1849-1893). They are buried at Mt. Hermon

Lutheran Cemetery, Newport, Augusta County, Virginia. Maggie was one of fifteen children. John and Susan had five children before Susan's death in 1893. John married in 1895 to Annie Arehart, and they had ten children. The children are Effie Belle Runkle, John David Runkle, Stuart A. Runkle, Annie Catherine Runkle, Maggie, Fairy B. Runkle, Robert Richard Runkle, Lettie Leona "Onie" Runkle, Harry Tucker Runkle, Harold Andrew "Red" Runkle, Clyde Christian Runkle, Antha Caroline Runkle, Ada Virginia Runkle, Russell Lee Runkle, and Clara Runkle.

Samuel was a carpenter by trade, while Maggie kept house and raised nine children as follows. James Alexander Snider was born 20 September 1916 in Fairfield and died 17 March 1984 in Staunton, Virginia. He is buried in Augusta Memorial Park, Fishersville. James served in World War II. He married Rose Morrison.

Stanley Sylvester Snider was born 23 December 1917 in Fairfield, and died 6 April 1992 in Waynesboro. He is buried at Augusta Memorial Park. Stanley served in World War II. He married Flora Catherine Pettit. Their children are Jerry, Jennifer, James, and Patsy.

Stella Mae Snider was born in Rockbridge County. Stella married Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. Their children are Virginia Mae, and Odie, Jr.

Ernest "Curtis" Snider was born in Rockbridge County. Curtis served in World War II. He married Shirley M. Davis. Their children are Sharon, Candice, Tina, and Curtis.

Francis Garland Snider was born in Fairfield. Francis served in World War II. He married Dorothy Elizabeth Cash. Their children are Gary and Pam.

Frank Edward Snider was born in Rockbridge County and died in South Carolina. He served in World War II. Frank married Louise. They had one daughter, Kaye.



Maggie Mae (Runkle) and Samuel Sylvester Snider

David Richard Snider was born in Fairfield. He served in World War II. David married Georgie Roadcap. Their children are Douglas, Timothy, and Carol.

Anna Lorraine Snider was born in Fairfield. Anna married Glenwood Newton "Mickey" Parish. Their children are Tony, Rhonda, Sherrie, and Steven.

Samuel Joseph Snider was born in Fairfield. Sam served in the Army. He married Nancy Sawyer. Their children are Debbie and Kim.

On 7 March 1971, Samuel Sylvester Snider died. He was followed by Maggie on 2 January 1976. Samuel and Maggie are buried at Augusta Memorial Park in Fishersville, Virginia. *Submitted by: Virginia Mae McCormack and Written by: Debbie Mohler*

SNOOKS

SHORT SUMMERS, LONG MEMORIES!

Tom and Huck's adventures on the Mississippi don't hold a candle to "My Summers in Buena Vista". After all, they never went to The Falls at South River, or learned to tell time by the train and factory whistles. They certainly never had the fun of blowing the horn when going through the Long Hollow tunnel, and their



Howard Snook

church ladies couldn't quilt & talk like my Grandmother's Stone Church of the Brethren quilters.

Let me first apologize to the bald-headed man standing by the "Flying Swings" at the Fireman's Carnival. It really was an accident when my shoe flew off and hit you on the head. I'm sorry even if I couldn't stop laughing when I apologized that night.

Buena Vista vacations are still the subject of some of my fondest memories. One thing certain, in the late 40's and early 50's, my grandparents (Terry & Lora Leighton) were going to be at my house the day school let out to take me to Buena Vista. They often tried to hide the car and make me think they weren't coming ... I knew better ... I was going to Buena Vista.

Summer vacations were full of family activities; picnics at Goshen, Cave Mountain Lake, blackberry picking at Uncle Dave Connor's. I thought everyone in Buena Vista was family because sooner or later we got together at some function.

Granddad and my uncles worked shifts, but somehow they seemed to get us to "The Falls on South River" at least once a week, (boy was that water cold!), and to the *Mountain View Drive In*. The sky has never again been so big and so bright. Once we left the movie early to chase a distant fire ... that fire was 20 miles away up Long Hollow at a general store on the other side of South River.

My teenage Uncle Saylor had the worlds greatest car, a 1908 Essex. Saylor must have read Mark Twain several times and learned Huck's ways very well. His Essex ran great ... DOWNHILL! Saylor offered rides to every kid in sight. Saylor liked us! But, in order to get it started we had to push it up the "holler" on 23rd Street and then we could jump on and ride down the hill with him. Sometimes we got to ride down two or three times before Chief Huffman or a deputy put a stop to our evening's fun. We must have looked like subjects for Norman Rockwell, all hanging on for dear life with smiles bigger than kids on Christmas morning. Things were not always perfect. Saylor wanted to become a barber so he offered me 25 cents (that bought a lot of candy at Mr. Hinkle's store) to let him cut my hair ... then we snuck down to Shafer's and he paid them extra to try to straighten out my "hair cut". Saylor did improve and later opened his own barber shop.

"Adults" were a lot younger then than today. They worked together and made their own "toys" - gas powered model planes, speed boats, and later on go-carts. They were a lot like the "Our Gang Kids" except older. I think they even had a clubhouse. But they shared their fun and toys with us kids, even us "Yankees from up North".

My "Yankee" friends at school didn't know what a Dr. Pepper was, or how to drink a Coke the right way (with peanuts mixed in), and they never got to go to Crabtree Falls. Believe me, I let them know what they missed. Then the lucky ones met my Grandfather.

No memory is stronger than Granddad and me driving through the mountains reliving his stories and memories. I never missed a word, no matter how many times I'd heard them.

Those are still his mountains, and my memories, and I am a better, happier person because of them. Thank you, Buena Vista. *Submitted and Written by: Howard Snook.*

JOSEPH SORRELLS

Joseph Sorrells was born between 1760 and 1770. He died before 1850, and after 1840. His wife's name is not of record. However a female of about the same age as Joseph shows in his household through 1840.

Joseph was apparently married about 1785. He appeared in Culpeper County, VA in 1787, along with James and Elisha Sorrell. He remained in Culpeper County, VA until 1791, when he went to Stafford County, VA. He went back to Culpeper in 1792, and remained there in 1793, then back to Stafford in 1795, remaining there until 1798. He may have been tenant farming on a large plantation during this time period. In 1800, he moved to Amherst County, VA, along with Elisha and James Sorrell. He remained in Amherst through 1805, likely tenant farming. At this point Elisha moved to Bath County, KY and James moved back to Culpeper, later joining Elisha in Bath County, KY. Joseph and his family crossed the Blue Ridge and headed into Rockbridge.

Joseph appears in Rockbridge County, Virginia in 1810, on South River, along with his son Redman. In 1814, his son Thomas came of age, but remained in his father's household until 1817. Joseph's son, David came of age in 1827, but remained in his father's household until 1832.

Life for the mountaineer was hard. Joseph did not own any land, but was likely a tenant farmer for one of the large landowners of the region. He toiled to make a living and keep his family fed. Several of Joseph's daughters may have been bound out to families who were better off. In such a manner, the girls were fed and clothed and Joseph had fewer mouths to feed. But, put in such circumstances, these young girls may have been taken advantage of and were left to raise families of their own. It is believed Joseph's daughter Lucy was sent to an Alexander family in this manner. His daughter Hannah may have been sent to keep house for the Grant family, and daughter Betsy to a Warner family. All three of these girls had children, although unmarried.

This Sorrells family frequently married cousins. Even those who moved to KY and IN married cousins with frequency. Some good qualities of this family are bound to have made their way into our bloodstream, as well as some bad. On the bad side, Diabetes is prevalent in the Sorrells family. On the good side are the athletic abilities of the young men in this family.

Joseph Sorrells had at least nine children. They were: Redman Sorrell born c1786, died in 1853, married Millie Vickers; Lucy Sorrell was born about 1790, died after 1870; Thomas S. Sorrells born c1790, died after 1860 and before 1870, married Polly Leighton; Nancy Sorrells born c1792, married William Leighton; Elizabeth "Betsy" Sorrells born c1796, died 1 August 1856; Mary Sorrells born 9 June 1798, married George Painter; David Sorrell born c1806, died about 1835; William Sorrells born c1810, died 2 July 1867, married Sarah Leighton; Hannah Sorrells born c1811, married William Wesley Sorrell. *Submitted by: Darlene Hostetter and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Federal Census, 1810-1840 Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Personal Property Tax Lists, the years 1799-1809 are missing. Rockbridge County, VA Personal Property Taxes 1810-1817. Rockbridge County, VA Personal Property taxes 1817-1832.

THOMAS JEFFERSON SORRELLS

Thomas Jefferson Sorrells, son of Lucy Sorrells, was born 3 March 1823, Amherst County, VA died 7 February 1906, Brushy Hill, Lexington, VA. On 29 May 1850, he married Mary "Polly" Sorrells, in Botetourt County, VA. She was a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Leighton) Sorrells. Mary was born c1824, and died about 1854.



Standing, left to right: Leech Sorrells, Jeff Sorrells, Lewis Sorrells, Sally (Sorrells) Mays, Dora (Sorrells) Mackey. Sitting: Susie (Sorrells) Martin.

On 25 November 1858, he married Cynthia Magdalene Sorrells, daughter of William and Sarah (Leighton) Sorrells. Cynthia was born c1839 in Botetourt County, VA, and died about 1874.

Over his lifetime, Thomas worked at various occupations. He was a laborer, a farmer, a wagoner, or teamster, and a road supervisor, the last of which he received much credit for a superior job. During the 1850's, he was employed at Lucysalline Furnace, burning charcoal. In December of 1894, he was engaged in macadamizing McMaster's hill at the north end of Possum Hollow. It was a good road and he was called a first class commissioner.

On 30 April 1862, he was drafted into Company D 27th Virginia Infantry, CSA for a term of 3 years. On 16 April 1864, at age 45, Thomas J. Sorrells enlisted in the Rockbridge County Senior Reserves, CSA. He was a farmer living at Oakdale at this point in his life. He was described as dark complexioned, grey eyes, dark hair and 5'10" in height. On the 21st of December of the same year he was detailed, enlisting in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery.

Thomas had nine children by his two wives. The first two children are by his first wife Mary, the remaining seven are by his second wife Cynthia Magdalene, they were: Isaac J. Sorrells born c1852, married 19 June 1872, Catherine J. Bogart; Mary Sorrells born c 1854, married 1876, James H. Broughman; Martha "Mattie" Sorrells born 1859, died 1917, married William C. Flint; William Jefferson "Jeff" Sorrells born 13 October 1861, died 17 October 1936, married Mary Capitolia "Toldie" Mackey; James Lewis Sorrells born September 1862, died 29 May 1945, married Sarah Elizabeth "Bettie" (Mackey) Hunt; Freeman Rupert Sorrells born 29 September 1893, died 5 March 1964, married 29 September 1915, Lula Gladys Fix; Sarah P. "Sallie" Sorrells born May 1869, married John Riley Mays; Dora Virginia "Jennie" Sorrells born 10 May 1871, married Harry Mackey; Cynthia Susan "Susie" Sorrells born 1874, married William "Bill" Martin. *Submitted by: Dorothy (Sorrells) Armstrong and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Botetourt County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 670. Driver, Robert J., Jr. 1st and 2nd Rockbridge Artillery, Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1987, p. 134. Federal Census, 1850 Botetourt County, VA, Western District No. 8, p. 60, dwelling #297, household #297. Federal Census, 1880 Rockbridge County, VA, Buffalo Twp. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 498. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register, 1A, p. 60. Rockbridge County News, 19 December 1894. Tombstone Inscription, Thomas Jefferson Sorrells, Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery, Lexington, VA. Rockbridge County News, "Bolivar Mills" 16 March 1893. Rockbridge County News, "Thos. J. Sorrells Dead at 82" 8 February 1906.

WILLIAM AND SARAH SORRELLS

William Sorrells was born c1810, Amherst County, VA, and died 2 July 1867 when struck by lightning in Rockbridge County, Va. His occupation was given as a Collier. He married 15 June 1835, Sarah A. "Sally" Leighton born c1805, daughter of William and Nancy (Sorrells) Leighton. William's parentage has not definitely been proven, however, he is believed to have been a son of Joseph Sorrells. He was living in Botetourt County, VA in 1830, next door to his brother Thomas S. Sorrells; he was still in Botetourt County in 1840; by 1850 he had moved across the County line to Rockbridge and was living near Samuel Sorrells his nephew and Lucy Sorrells his sister. After William's death, his wife, Sarah lived with her daughter Mary E. Hayslett.

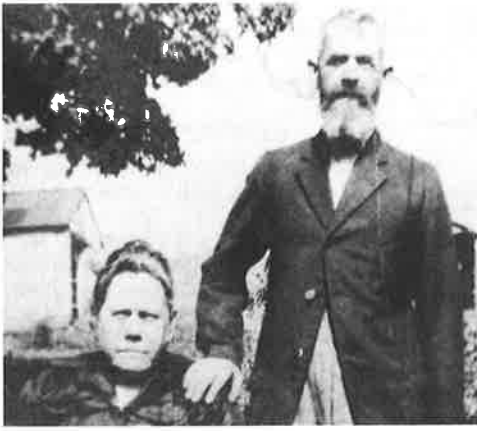
It should be pointed out that Joseph Sorrells, William's father, was also the father of Nancy (Sorrells) Leighton, Sarah Leighton's mother. This would have made Sarah Leighton the niece of her husband. It is believed that Joseph Sorrells may have been married twice, and William Sorrells was born to the second wife. The possible Indian heritage of this family likely made them stick together and marry within rather than outside of the clan.

William and Sally had at least eight children, they were: James Sorrells born c1834, married Nancy ____; Edward Sorrells born c1835 Rockbridge County, VA, married Mary Elizabeth "Lizzie" McClure; Frances A. Sorrells born c1836, married William Joseph Sorrell; Cynthia Magdalene Sorrells born c1837, married Thomas Jefferson Sorrells; Rebecca Ann Sorrells born c1840, married Henry Montgomery; Mary Elizabeth Sorrells, born c1840, married John M. Hayslett; William T. Sorrells born c1844, died after 1880, married Martha "Mattie" Ann Tolley; Martha J. Sorrells born c1847, died October 1860. *Submitted by: Louise Sales and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Botetourt County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 385. Federal Censuses, 1850-1870 Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register, p. 88.

WILLIAM JEFFERSON SORRELLS

William Jefferson "Jeff" Sorrells born 13 October 1861, died 17 October 1936. His parents were Thomas and Cynthia Magdalen (Sorrells) Sorrells. On 28 December 1887, he married Mary Capitolia "Toldie" Mackey. Toldie was born 14 June 1865, died 5 November 1926. She was a daughter of James S. and Phoebe J. (Fainter) Mackey. Toldie and Jeff were born, lived, and died in Rockbridge.

Jeff and Toldie bought food in barrels. Although they were not well off by any means,



Jeff and Toldie (Mackey) Sorrells

they lived better than many. Jeff farmed on Brushy Hill for a time, then moved to near Ruffner School. He was a farmer all his life. Jeff had a full head of hair, never went bald.

In the summer of 1891, Jeff Sorrells went on a "tramp" up to Short Hill Mountain. From under one rock he killed 14 rattlesnakes, 3 copperheads, and a pine snake, as well as a groundhog.

Jeff and Toldie's twelve children were: Margaret "Maggie" Jane Sorrells born 17 July 1890, died 9 November 1973, married Winder Shields Hays; James "Jim" Thomas Sorrells born 19 October 1891, died 30 September 1968, married Cora Lee Irvine; Robert "Rob" William Sorrells born 4 November 1892, died 30 September 1968, married Margaret Hayslett; Paul Wilson Sorrells born 8 March 1894, died 10 July 1979, married Irma Estill Carter; Harry C. Sorrells born 23 June 1895, died 30 September 1897; Nellie Louise Sorrells born 1 January 1898, died 7 December 1920; Janet Shields Sorrells born 22 October 1899, died January 1985, married Watt Taylor; Gladys Mae Sorrells born 3 November 1902, died 30 May 1976, married Gordon Leander Moore; Walter "Hunter" Sorrells born 1 January 1906, died 12 May 1983, married Mary Mildred Agnor; Elizabeth "Dot" Virginia Sorrells born 13 March 1908, died 9 July 1950, married Shields Conner; Mary Lillian Sorrells born 2 October 1909; Theodore "Ted" Roosevelt Sorrells born 12 June 1911, died 3 September 1979, married Virginia Miller. *Submitted by: Dorothy Armstrong and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Tombstone inscriptions of William and Capitola Sorrells, Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. News Gazette, 30 October 1936, William Sorrells' obituary. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Register 1, p. 251. Gladys Mae (Sorrells) Moore personal knowledge related to the compiler during her lifetime. Rockbridge County News, 30 July 1891. News Gazette, 30 October 1936, "W. J. Sorrells".

FRANK EDWARD SPENCER

Frank E. Spencer and Eldridge Williams Spencer came to Glasgow in 1937. Frank was born in Amherst County, Va. on November 11, 1901. Eldridge was born in Danville, Va. on March 26, 1902. They were married, in Lynchburg, Va., on September 22, 1928. A son, Frank E. Spencer, Jr., was born, in Lynchburg, Va., on August 31, 1929. A daughter, Patsy Ann Spencer, was born in Lexington, Va. on October 3, 1940. They lived in Glasgow for five years and then moved to Natural Bridge Station until 1988. Both Frank Jr. and Pat graduated from Natural Bridge High School.

Frank Jr. then graduated from Augusta Military Academy and went to VMI, graduating in 1953. He was married, that summer, to Ida Page Watts (from Buena Vista, Va.). They have five children; Sandra, David, Tom, Mary Elen, and Jane and six grandchildren. Frank served with the U.S. Air Force Civil Engineering from 1954 until 1975 when he retired as Lt. Colonel. He then worked in Quality Control/Quality Assurance for, and retired from, Virginia Power in 1989. They now live in Charlottesville, Va.

Patsy Ann attended Longwood College. She married Richard Vipperman (from Martinsville, Va.) in 1963. They have three children; Richard, Jr., Charles, Kathy and one grandchild. They now live in Milford, Massachusetts.

Frank had gone to school in Amherst with Wert Faulkner. He came to Glasgow to find work at the James Lees carpet plant, which was still under construction and where Mr. Faulkner was the Personnel Manager. Until the plant was completed, he worked for the painting contractor. He then moved into the completed facility and worked there for 28 years, until he retired as foreman in 1966. During WW II, he worked in the duck department which was set up to make canvas for the war effort. Until his death in June 1988, he was an active member of the Glasgow Presbyterian Church. He had served as Sunday School Superintendent and as Elder for the church. He was, also, active in the Glasgow Masonic Lodge, serving as Master of the lodge and later as District Deputy for the 20th Masonic District. He was a member of the Natural Bridge Ruritan Club and a charter member of the Glasgow Men's Prayer Group.



Frank E. and Eldridge Williams Spencer. Taken in 1986.

Eldridge now lives in Glasgow and is still active in church and community activities. While some of the plant nurses were serving with Medical Corps units, during World War II, Eldridge, who is a registered nurse, worked at James Lees as a plant nurse. *Submitted and Written by: Frank E. Spencer, Jr.*

DAVID STEELE

The village of Steele's Tavern on Route 11, midway between Lexington and Staunton, is the home of the early Steele family of Rockbridge and Augusta. Named in honor of David Steele, it was originally known as "Midway" because of its location on the stage coach lines.

It is written that Benjamin Borden and John McDowell stopped at Midway in 1737 while laying out the boundaries for the Borden Grant. Andrew Steele, one of the first elders of the New Providence Presbyterian Church when it was organized in 1746, may have been the first tavern keeper. In 1768 Samuel Steele, for 15 shillings, obtained from George III a grant of 150 acres on Half Way Creek. This creek, known as Midway Creek, divides Rockbridge from Augusta County.

By 1776 David Steele was running a tavern at Midway. History records that in 1776 volunteers under Capt. Wm. Christian and Lieut. Pat Buchanan met at David Steele's tavern to discuss plans to fight the Cherokee Indians.

In 1781 at the tavern, Rev. James Waddell, the famous blind preacher, addressed a group of men leaving to fight the British in North Carolina. This company, under Capt. James Tate, fought at the Battle of Guilford Court House on March 15, 1781. Many men were killed and wounded.

One of the wounded men was David Steele. He received fifteen wounds and was left for dead. He pretended to be dead, slipped away after nightfall, and made his way home. From then on his health suffered greatly from the wounds. One serious wound required that a

piece of skull be removed and a silver plate the size of a silver dollar be inserted. The piece of skull was preserved for years by the family and considered David Steele's "medal of honor".

When David Steele was twenty-two he married and he and his bride lived at the tavern. They provided food and lodging for travelers, especially stage coach passengers. Horses were exchanged here, too. A favorite meal at the tavern was cornbread, fried chicken, hot biscuits, ham and coffee.

By 1825 the stopping place as known as Steele's Tavern and officially became the post office of Steele's Tavern, honoring David Steele. His son John was appointed the first postmaster and continued to run the tavern after his father's death.

John Steele lived to see the invention of the reaper by Cyrus McCormick and the sewing machine by James E. A. Gibbs, both within a mile or two of the village. The renowned David Steele would have been proud of his village's contribution to history. *Submitted by: Jessie C. Steele*
Sources: Edited from the writings of: M.S. Goeller, Goodridge Wilson, and A. M. Cupp. Mildred Searson Goeller. THIS BOOK IS WRITTEN FOR AND DEDICATED TO MY TWO GRANDSONS LAWRENCE NELSON GOELLER AND JAMES DOUGLAS GOELLER WHO KNOW LITTLE ABOUT LIFE IN A SMALL VILLAGE IN YEARS GONE BY. 1984. (An informal history in pamphlet form, compiled and written by Mildred Searson Goeller, from writings of Goeller, Wilson, and Cupp, spanning the years 1929-1984.)

THE EARLY STERRETTS

Numerous members of this family living in Northern Ireland spell the name Starrett, Star-ratt, or Starat, but never Sterrett. It was early in the 18th century when the Starretts began emigrating to America. Lancaster, Pa. was the early American center of the family. John Douglas Starrett and Ann Reid Starrett came in 1795 to Lancaster with five children and from there they came to Virginia and were leaders among those who settled in Craigsville. Three more children were born in Virginia.

John Douglas Starrett was born in 1748 near Londonderry, Ireland. In 1784 he married Ann Reid, also born in Ireland (1752). John died December 4, 1831 and Ann Reid died April 22, 1838. Both are buried in the Old Lebanon Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Va. He began his life as a storekeeper, dealing in furs from the rivers of Virginia, stocking his store from Philadelphia, though he kept in close touch with Londonderry. On one occasion he imported jewelry and flax-seed.

The family boat was upset on the Susquehanna River enroute to Virginia and they lost all their household goods, including their family Bible with its precious records. They regretted this loss more than anything else, for they were pious people of the Presbyterian faith.

Robert Starrett, son of John and Ann, born June 11, 1789 in Ireland, married Isabel Dunlap December 12, 1818, in Virginia, and they had nine children. They lived on little Calf Pasture River in Rockbridge Co.

One son John Douglas (1821-1901) unmarried, was an author, a metaphysician, a lawyer and a farmer. He resided in Bells Valley, Rockbridge County, Va.

Robert became a relatively wealthy man and was for a time acting as a sheriff of the County. His judgment on the value of real estate was held in high esteem by the judges of the County Court. Throughout his earlier life he signed his name Robert Starrett, but as sheriff, he signed it Robert Sterrett.

Many descendants of Robert Sterrett and Isabella Dunlap are still in Rockbridge and surrounding counties. Some by marriage have different surnames. One of their sons, James Reid (1819-1866) married Rebecca Alexander Willson (1825-1889) and moved to "Oakley", four miles north of Lexington. He was the first Sterrett in Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

They had one daughter and six sons (that reached maturity), namely, Samuel Wilson, Isabella Dunlap (m. Stuart T. Thompson), Thomas Alexander, Madison McClung, Ira Franklin, Tate, and Charles Reid, Jr.

According to the Media Research Bureau, Washington, DC these early Sterretts were "Proficient in many fields of endeavor, the Starretts and Sterretts have shown themselves to be, on the whole, possessed of the ability to lead others, considerable artistic and literary talent, piety, and sound judgment".

My wife and I are indebted to many members of the family who have recorded numerous manuscripts from which we have gleaned the above facts. *Submitted by: John Douglas Sterrett, Jr. (1917-)*

ORIGINAL MEADOWVIEW STERRETTS

I am a grandson of Ira Franklin Sterrett, and the son of John D. and Mary Lackey Sterrett. Since an article in this publication "From Ira Franklin Sterrett" covers his life and that of my beloved parents, I will begin with my early memories while living on part of the Oakley farm. Although my name is John Douglas Sterrett, Jr. it became a matter of convenience to use my "nick name" Pete to distinguish between my Father and myself.

The Oakley home burned in 1895 and my grandparents moved into a two story log slave cabin. Subsequently many renovations and additions were added to the cabin. I was born in this house in 1917 and four years later a major addition was made, including an inside bath.

On the adjoining 35 acres, called Meadowview, lived my great uncle Thomas Alexander Sterrett with his wife Aunt Maggie. Since he stood over six feet tall, weighed over 300 lbs, and had a booming voice, I stood in awe of him. These characteristics amply qualified him to be the sheriff of Rockbridge Co. in previous years. He is alleged to never have carried a weapon while serving as sheriff. I earned my first work money helping him in the corn field. When I came home with 75 cents Mother made me take it back because "I was not worth that much".



Uncle Tom Sterrett

My fascination with Uncle Tom's place left no wonder that after I married, in 1939, Lula McCorkle Moore (1918-), we purchased his farm. We lived there from 1941 to 1962, except for the WWII years. It was here that our three children were reared until the youngest was 12 years old. We dearly loved the place and were privileged to raise our children in this quiet, protected section of the County.

My schooling included 1st grade through 2nd yr. high at Fairfield. In 1932 I entered Lexington High School and in the fall of 1934 started to W&L where I graduated in 1938. To provide a college education for his two sons my father started a grade "A" dairy with house-to-house 7

day a week delivery. My brother "Bob" and I ran the route until I was employed by the Rockbridge Farmers Coop. During WWII I worked in electronic research at Johns Hopkin Applied Physics Laboratory.

After WWII I managed the Coop until I was elected Treasurer of Rockbridge County (1948-1953). Then I entered banking as a career at the Rockbridge National Bank. In subsequent years I served as President of three Virginia banks.

Our three children, John Douglas, III (Doug), Martha Elizabeth (Marcie) and Susan McCorkle all attended Rockbridge County Schools. Doug graduated from VMI (1963) and spent 20 yrs in helicopters in the Army. Following the older Sterrett's pious genes he became a Presbyterian minister, now serving in Winchester, Va. His older son is now in seminary and is a candidate for the ministry. *Submitted by: J. D. Sterrett, Jr.*

IRA FRANKLIN STERRETT

While John Douglas Sterrett (1748-1831) settled in Rockbridge in 1796, my story begins with Ira Franklin Sterrett (1860-1901). He was a member of the 4th generation of Rockbridge Sterretts. Earlier Sterrett information is in this publication under "The Early Sterretts".

Ira Franklin Sterrett was a farmer, a part time investment and real estate salesman, and a supporter of the Christian Faith. His business card lists the "Industries and Improvements in Glasgow" in October 1890. The listing includes (possible) employment of 2662 men; this was apparently the Glasgow "Boom" that never occurred. He was an officer in the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, and served on the Building Committee that added wings to that Church. He married in 1885 Isabella Dunlap Mackey (1860-1908), a daughter of Dr. Mackey who practiced medicine in the Oxford-Collierstown area. They are buried in The Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Their children were Martha Reid Sterrett (1894-1976) and John Douglas Sterrett Sr. (1889-1971).

John Douglas Sterrett Sr. married Mary Eglentine Lackey (1890-1961) of Timber Ridge in 1914. He worked hard to accomplish "worthwhile" goals. For example, to finish high school, he rode horseback 4 miles to Lexington. He was a dairy farmer who operated a "Grade A" retail milk delivery business. He was active in community affairs and a supporter of the Christian Faith. Because of limited competition in obtaining rural needs, he with others helped start what is now the Rockbridge Farmers Coop. In later years, he enjoyed establishing the Meadowview Subdivision on his farm. He dearly loved his Rockbridge, its people, and Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church where he was an elder. My Mother was a joy, partly because she treated people fairly. She taught school at Raphine and Riverside on South River after attending Longwood Teachers College. In addition to being a housewife, she was involved in poultry production in a rather large scale. She was very active in her Church. Our parents are buried in Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Their sons are John Douglas Sterrett Jr. (1917-) and myself, James Robert Sterrett (1921-).

My father believed his sons should work in our dairy business. Therefore, I delivered "Grade A" retail milk house to house before going to school for eight years. This was educational in itself; but, my formal education was in Lexington Schools, W&L and MIT. I was in the Army Air Corp from 1942 to late 1945. In 1943 Ann Halstead Berry (1921-) of Rockbridge and I were married. She had attended Longwood College before she became a housewife. After the war, I was employed by NASA where I conducted aeronautical and spacecraft research. Before our children's birth my wife worked at NASA. After retirement, I returned to Rockbridge periodically and developed additions to Meadowview Subdi-

vision with my brother. Our children are Mary Ann and Jean Marie Sterrett. We owe much to our ancestors and to our life in Rockbridge. *Submitted by: James Robert (Bob) Sterrett.*

STRAIN

The earliest known Strain progenitor in our line was David Strain I. I can trace him from 1750 to his probated will (D, 1, 365-7) of 3 Oct. 1783, all in Hanover Township, Lancaster Co., PA. In 1754, he was on the same land he applied for 28 Aug. 1765 (Application #661) and surveyed (A37-64) that was warranted to his wife (in 1785). He served as a private on 6 June 1776 in the Hanover Rifle Battalion of Lancaster County Associators and he swore allegiance on 29 May 1778 and 1 May 1779. Family tradition says he died serving his country in the Revolutionary War while hauling supplies. His will lists his wife, Elizabeth and children: William, John, Janet (Mrs. James McCreight), Mrs. John Wilson, David and Alexander. Elizabeth gave their land to grandson David McCreight in 1806 and then disappeared after 1810.

Son, David Strain II (about 1766 - 17 June 1830) was born in Hanover Township, Lancaster Co., PA., based on his father's land there in 1754 (survey C132-217). He married Elizabeth Allen (20 Jul. 1771 - 25 Apr. 1857), daughter of Samuel Allen and Rebecca Smith (of Hanover) Oct. 1792, at Old Hanover Presbyterian Church.

David, Elizabeth, their first child Rebecca and 2 of David's brothers came to Virginia per family tradition. One brother went to Tennessee, the other to Carolina/N.C. David bought land (Deedbook 28, p 377) in 1795 near Greenville, Augusta Co., VA. (currently Springdale Water Gardens) and expanded it. Children born in Augusta Co. VA. were: David, William, John, Elizabeth, Samuel A., Alexander, James, Louisa, Mary Jane and an unnamed infant. David, Elizabeth (both died in Augusta) and some children are buried at Bethel Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Son, David Strain, III (1 Apr. 1796 - 8 Jul. 1854) was born "at home" in Augusta. "When he was 18 years old he was drafted, drilled and under marching orders to go to Norfolk, Va. when peace was made between England & United States at the close of the war of 1812." Then in Augusta Court Order Book #36, 1816-18, p 263, lists: "David Strain, Ensign, Capt. Humphrey's company of Riflemen attached to 93rd Regiment". He married Maria T. McCutchen/an (11 Mar. 1805 - 2 Jun. 1868) daughter of James McCutchan and Susanna Bollar, 6 Apr. 1826 in Rockbridge. He bought his home about ¼ mile north of the New Providence Church 1828 (Deedbook Q, page 85) and remodeled it (currently Cloverdale Farm). They had the following children: Susan Amanda, David Eldred, (M.D.), (Capt.) James Alexander, Samuel Preston, Elizabeth Louisa, Eusebius Henry, (M.D.), Hazletine and Rebecca Emmaline. David, Maria (both died in Rockbridge) and some children are buried at New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Son, David Eldred Strain, M.D., (27 Mar. 1829 - 25 Nov. 1904) was born in Rockbridge. He attended the University of Virginia and Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia (graduated 1854) and practiced in Brownsburg. He married Margaret Jane Dunlap (30 Sep. 1838 - 3 Nov. 1920), daughter of Madison Dunlap and Martha Hanna McKee, 26 Aug. 1856 in Rockbridge. They had the following children: Lula Dunlap, Eva Lee Hannah, John Madison, Martha Maria and David Eldred, Jr. David first lived on his father's land where the Civil War soldiers came to his house and left when they were well enough, per tradition. Then he bought the old brick home (Deedbook RR, p. 9-11) about 2 miles south of New Providence Church. David and Margaret (both died in Rockbridge) are buried at New Providence Cemetery.

Son, David Eldred Strain, Jr. (8 Mar. 1873 - 28 Feb. 1918) born in Rockbridge, was educated at New Providence Academy. He married Martha Evelyn Moffett (23 Apr. 1876 - 1 Aug. 1941), daughter of William Barclay Moffett and Martha Evelyn McChesney, 10 Nov. 1897 in Rockbridge. They lived at 306 Jackson Ave., in Lexington and their first 2 children died young. Surviving were: David Eldred Strain, III (18 Aug. 1906-19 Apr. 1951) and my dad, William Moffett Strain (30 Aug. 1910 - 31 May 1980). David Jr. and Martha Strain (both died in Lexington) are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

David, Jr., my grandfather, co-owned a men's clothing store, Strain and Patton on Main Street, until his death. Then my grandmother built the little house at 304 Jackson for her 2 young sons and had her big home converted into apartments for income. She was president of the Mary Custis Lee Chapter of United Daughters of the Confederacy 1927-29 & 1933-35.

My father, William Moffett Strain graduated from Hargrave Military Academy and attended the College of William and Mary. He left for work in Pennsylvania and married my mom Alice Harper Collinson Hardesty (28 Nov. 1917-), daughter of Joseph Franklin Hardesty and Cora Estelle Stevens Woods of Calvert County, Maryland, 10 Sep. 1949 in Washington, D.C. They had Robert Moffett Strain (6 Mar. 1950-) and Linda Evelyn Strain (17 Nov. 1952-) in Philadelphia, PA. We were raised in Arlington, VA. from 1954 onward.



Zach Alwin Pagter, age 5, 1996

Robert resides in Lorton, VA with wife Brenda Ray, step-son Chucky Perkins and Darren Perry Strain (22 May 1992-). I live in Valencia, CA with my husband Scott Page Pagter (13 Jun. 1957-), son of Honorable Ralph G. Pagter and Gwendolyn Margot Miller. I attended Northern Virginia and the University of Illinois. We married 1 Aug. 1984 in Napa Valley, CA. Our son, Zach Alwin Pagter (13 Jan. 1991-) pictured, was named for Rockbridge area Moffett ancestor Zachariah Johnston. *Submitted by: Linda Strain Pagter*

Sources: wills; land records (patents, warrant #1025, 1785, deedbooks, applications, etc.); surveys; maps; family genealogies (McDonald Strain Family Genealogy and genealogy written by Dr. D.E. Strain 1899); Bibles; misc. military sources (PA. Archives, Mayhill's Lancaster Co., PA. Deed Abstracts & Revolutionary War Oaths of Allegiance); tax records; marriage records; birth and death registers & certificates; gravestones; obituaries; church records; county histories; Turner's *Bethel & Her Ministers*; Egle's *PA. Genealogies and History of Dauphin & Lebanon Co.*; Dr. Robinson's *Old Hanover Church*; Angela Ruley's *Rockbridge County, VA Death Registers, 1853-1870*; Weaver's *Here Lyeth, Tombstone Inscriptions of Most Cemeteries in Riverheads District ...*; 1906 D.A.R. application of M.E. Robertson #73458; Rev. J.A.M. Hanna's *House of Dunlap and Hanna of Castle Sorbie*; Morton's *History of Rockbridge*; Kirkpatrick's *Rockbridge Births*, and census records. Visits to ALL court houses, churches, cemeteries and farms in Lancaster/Dauphin, Augusta and Rockbridge mentioned above. Located all farms in VA. but only the area in PA.

JOHN STRAUB

John Straub was born in 1810 in Bavaria, Germany, and emigrated to the United States. While we do not know his parents, we know of at least seven Straub families in Pennsylvania in 1820 in the counties of Union and Lehigh.

There were Straub families living in New York and Pennsylvania as early as 1710.

At age 36, John was living in Rockbridge County, and on 15 Oct 1846 he married Elizabeth Taylor, the widow of John Beard, and the mother of nine children.

Elizabeth also had five children by John Straub (all born in Rockbridge County): 1. Robert, born Oct 1847, died 25 Oct 1917, married Mary V. Achard (daughter of Christopher Achard) on 12 Dec 1872. They were the parents of Lucy Marian Straub, born 19 Sep 1874, married William Henry Clements on 9 Jan 1894; and Charles Edward Straub, born 8 Sep 1876, near Brownsburg, married Effie Mattie Etan on 6 May 1896.

2. Elizabeth Frances, born 1849, married Andrew K. Wiseman (son of Andrew Wiseman and Mary Ann Sweet) on 21 Nov 1870;

3. Mary, born 1850; 5. John B, born 1861.

4. James Andrew, born 25 Mar 1851, died 4 Oct 1917, married Mary Frances Almond 9 Jul 1874; buried at Timber Ridge ARP with his wife and at least six of his children. The last seven children were all born in the "Watson Almond" house which James purchased from his father-in-law in 1884. (See Almond family).

James and Mary Frances' eight children were: William Edward Straub, born 21 Jul 1875, died 5 May 1959, married Mae Almond Lewis on 18 Dec 1907; Alfred Almond Straub, born 3 Oct 1882, died 2 Mar 1944; Harry Percy Straub, born 17 Jun 1885, died in his 90's; married Mary Carlyle Womeldorf on 27 Mar 1907, six children (James Daniel, Emory Carlyle, Mary Frances, Joseph D., Hillman, and Harry Percy Jr.); Clarence Graham Straub, born 2 Apr 1887, died 8 Feb 1957, married Betty Blanche "Cam" Greene 23 Feb 1910; Roy Moore Straub, born Aug 1888, died 1945, married Reesa Either Greene on 23 Feb 1910; James Waldo Straub, born Dec 1890, died 1963, married Julia Josephine Reid-(children, Reid Alexander and Valley Lee); Bessie Gertrude Straub, born 19 Aug 1893, died 19 Feb 1956, married Alexander A. Odum 19 Aug 1893; and Lurty Freeman Straub, born 8 Mar 1896, died 30 Jul 1938, married Sallie Francis Showalter in 1919. *Submitted by: Alfred Straub*

WILLIAM EDWARD STRAUB

William Edward Straub and Mae Almond Lewis were the parents and grandparents of a majority of the Straub families in the Lexington area today.

William Edward Straub, the son of James Andrew Straub and Mary Francis Almond, was born 21 Jul 1875 near Fairfield, and died 5 May 1959. On 18 Dec 1907 he married Mae Almond Lewis, born 16-Dec 1882, died 14 Apr 1961, the daughter of Alexander Lewis and Virginia C. Almond. They are both buried at Timber Ridge ARP Church.

Will operated a farm and dairy on Rt. 5, and for a number of years ran a general store in Fairfield.

Will and Mae were blessed with four children:

1. James Alexander Straub, who married Elizabeth Cabelle Williams, the daughter of Charles Jasper Williams and Cordelia Elizabeth Cleek. They had one child, Carrie Elizabeth "Betty" Straub who married Thomas Whatley Fore, Jr. Tom and Betty had two children, Stephanie Anne and James Thomas. Betty is now married to Ray Robison.

2. William Herman Straub, who married Dorothy Isabelle (Dolly) Lackey, the daughter of William Percy Lackey and Cornelia Isabelle Stuart. Herman and Dolly had two children, Cornelia Maye (Connie) Straub who married Lou Zapar and had two children — Gregory and Virginia Anne; and William Lewis Straub, who married Theresa Kaye Joyce, and they are the parents of Amy Beth Straub and William Nathan Straub.

3. Marquis Watson (Pete) Straub, who married Mary Catherine Reid, the daughter of Harry Author Reid and Mary Virginia Reid. They had

two children, Alfred Almond Straub who married Martha Memphis Lowe, and have one child, John William Straub; and Joseph Watson Straub, who married Brenda Carolyn Sorrells, the daughter of Andy Webster Sorrells and Annie Odell Burch, and are the parents of Wendy Jo Straub and Luke Watson Straub.

4. Frances Katherine Straub, who married Reid Kirkpatrick Swisher, Sr., the son of Stuart Davidson Swisher and Alberta Levinia Kirkpatrick. Kirk and Katherine live at Alone Mill and have five children: William Stuart Swisher who married Judith Virginia Ayers, and are the parents of David Stuart Swisher and Pennie Ayers Swisher; Reid Kirkpatrick Swisher, Jr., who married Betty Olevia Mohler, and are the parents of Benjamin Mohler Swisher; Fred Straub Swisher, who married Linda Helene Hinty, and are the parents of Tara Katherine Swisher and Melinda Renee Swisher; Corey Alexander Swisher, who married Virginia Carole Plott, and are the parents of Christopher Allen Swisher, Tamara Lynn Swisher, and Aimee Estelle Swisher; and Keith Lewis Swisher, who married Marie Catherine Willis, and are the parents of Seth Robert Swisher and Kelly Swisher. *Submitted by: Alfred Straub*

STONER SISTERS

Martha B. Stoner born 12 June 1885 was the daughter of Albert Samuel Stoner and Mary Jane Poague Stoner. Martha married William "Billy" Shafer 25 February 1908.



Martha and Jessie Stoner

After the death of his first wife (Mary Poague Stoner) Albert married Gertrude Hughes and their children were: a son died in infancy; a daughter Jessie Burks Stoner born 16 November 1895, married William Darst Parsons, 8 April 1919 at Lynchburg, VA by Rev. G. H. Newberry at the Parsonage of Memorial Methodist Church. Their child was Virginia Parson. Virginia married Robert Funkhouser. They have two children, Maxine and Roger Funkhouser. A daughter Fannie Stoner; born 22 April 1899 died 27 February 1929; buried in Glasgow cemetery. She married William Goode Parks at Natural Bridge Baptist Parsonage by Rev. Hicks. Mr. Parks moved to this community four years before his marriage, and purchased the Old Burks place, Mr. and Mrs. Burks having been ancestors of Mr. Parks. Fannie Stoner was born in the house to which she came on that Saturday evening as a bride. *Submitted by: Joyce Camden and Written by: Esther Pennington*

STUART FAMILY

Judge John Stuart came to America from Ireland with his wife, Mary Shaw, and their only child, John, Jr. born about 1740. First they settled in Pennsylvania, then about 1852 they moved to Borden's Tract in Augusta County, now Rockbridge County. They built a brick home on the Old Great Road, six miles out of Lexington, toward Staunton, and were among the earliest members of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. Judge John Stuart died 1782 in Rockbridge County.

John Stuart, Jr. married, in 1760, Elizabeth Walker, daughter of Captain James Walker and Mary McGuffey. His father disapproved of the marriage because she was a commoner, although her forebears were distinguished martyrs to the Presbyterian faith. When his father died in 1782, intestate, John, Jr. had to prove his inheritance. John and Elizabeth made their home at "The Fort", built about 1750 by Captain James Walker, on Walker's Creek. John was a Captain in the Revolutionary War. John and Elizabeth were lifelong members of the New Providence Presbyterian Church, and his death is recorded in the Minutes of the Session April 8, 1831. Their children were: James Stuart, married Ann Tabb; Mary Stuart, married William Walker, John Stuart, married Virginia Wardlow; Robert Stuart married 1) Frances Hawkins, 2) Hannah Todd; Joseph Stuart, unmarried; Hugh Stuart married Elizabeth Walker; Alexander Stuart married Mary "Polly" Walker; and Walker Stuart married Mary McClure.

Rev. Robert Stuart, my great-great-great grandfather, was born August 4, 1772 on Walker's Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia. He graduated from Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University, in 1794. He studied theology under Rev. William Graham, and was licensed by the Lexington Presbytery to preach the gospel the following year at the New Monmouth Church. In 1798 he became one of the first three professors at Transylvania University, in Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky. He was pastor of the Walnut Hill Presbyterian Church near Lexington, Kentucky for nearly 40 years. Like many preachers at that time, he was a farmer also.

He married first, in 1800, Miss Frances Hawkins in Woodford County, KY. She died the same year, leaving a son, James Hawkins Stuart, who died young. He married second, Hannah Todd, born 1781, died 1834, daughter of General Levi Todd and his wife Jean Briggs. Their children were: Levi Todd, died in boyhood from a fall from a horse; Mary Jane married Maj. Daniel B. Price; Eliza Ann married the Rev. Samuel Steele; John Todd married Mary Virginia Nash; Robert married Jane Miller; David married Olivia Hall; Samuel married Cornelia Waddell; Margaret married Joshua Woodrow. John Todd and Robert became lawyers and David and Samuel became preachers.

John Todd Stuart, my great-great grandfather was born near Lexington, Kentucky, November 10, 1807. He was educated at Centre College and Transylvania University, then studied law under Judge Daniel Breck, and was licensed by judges of the court of appeals.

In 1828 he removed to Springfield, Illinois and began the practice of law in the frontier, and remained there until his death in 1885. In 1832 he was elected to the Illinois legislature, although he was only 25 years old. He was re-elected in 1834-5. While there he befriended a brilliant but unschooled politician named Abraham Lincoln. With John's books and mentoring, Mr. Lincoln passed the bar in 1836, and became a partner in John's law firm. John's first cousin, Mary Todd, (also a grandchild of Gen. Levi Todd), went so far as to marry this upstart. While his protege would eventually overshadow him, John Todd Stuart served three terms in the U.S. House of Representatives in 1839, 1841, and 1863. John married Mary Virginia Nash, daughter of Francis and Judith (Bland) Nash in 1837. Submitted by: Mary K. Brown Lawson

Sources: 1. "The Reverend Robert Stuart, D.D." by Reverend Robert Stuart Sanders, D.D. The Dunne Press, Louisville, KY 1962. 2) "Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1962", U.S. Government Printing Office (1961).

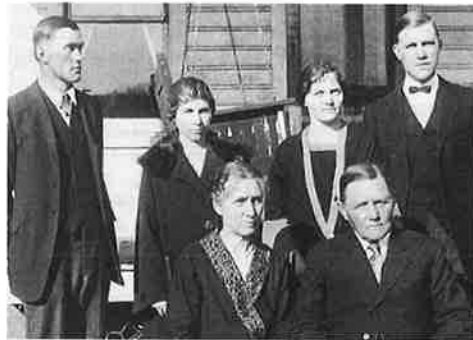
SWANSON

Samuel "Charles" Swanson immigrated to this country from Sweden about 1878. His birth date was November 24, 1861 and he was 17 years old when he came to this country. He did not talk about his early life and rumor has it that

he immigrated in order to avoid military conscription. He settled in Michigan and worked in lumber camps. We know he had one brother who also immigrated and lived in the Chicago area. Nothing more is known about this family.

In January 1894 Charles married Grace Ellen Bugbee of Mecosta, Michigan. Within the next year they moved from Michigan to Southwest Virginia. It is believed there was a depression and the move was necessary for economic reasons.

George "Wesley" Swanson was born in Giles County, Virginia June 22, 1895. His brother Francis Dewey Swanson was born in Monroe County, West Virginia in 1898. There were many moves in those early years. In 1906 they moved to Stokesville in Augusta County, Virginia. Grace's father, George Bugbee, who had moved to Virginia with them is buried in the Mt. Zion Church Cemetery. Wesley attended the Shenandoah Conservatory for several years 1912-1914. In 1912 Charles and Grace moved to Arcadia and in 1915 to Cornwall in Rockbridge County. He was employed by the South River Lumber Company as a mill Superintendent and they lived in a nice company house. This must have been wonderful for Grace. We understood housing at lumber camps was extremely poor. At one time Grace tried to run a boarding house but ran into difficulties by trying to serve "cold bread at breakfast". How was she to know that these "Southern Boys" had to have hot biscuits every morning. Wesley followed his parents to Cornwall in 1917, but after a few months he was drafted into the Military Service. He served in France and was a member of the transportation unit during WWI.



The Swanson Family - Front row Grace and Charles Swanson Back row - (left to right) Wesley, Jane, Louella, and Frank Swanson 1923-1924

After Wesley was discharged from the Army he returned to Cornwall and worked at the South River Lumber Company. Charles died in 1924 and following his death Wesley assumed more company responsibilities. In 1923 Wesley married Jane Maria Shields who was working at the General Store, which was the Wilmer Supply Company. The Great Depression brought an end to the South River Lumber Company. During the '30's the selling of the remaining lumber and the contents of the mill took place. The machinery was finally sold and shipped to Brazil. In 1941 Wesley moved his family to Porter Township, Pennsylvania to build a new mill with the parent company that owned the South River Lumber Company.

In 1944 the family returned to Virginia, living first at Timber Ridge and then moving to Fairfield. Many of the years between 1944 and 1980 were spent working with Jeff Fitzgerald from Fairfield.

Wesley's brother Frank became a Methodist minister and served in Kentucky all of his adult life. Frank had three sons, Paul, James and Samuel, and all are living in the Greater Cincinnati area.

Wesley and Jane had three daughters, Mary Ellen Swanson, born March 4, 1924 who married Samuel F. Patterson, Jr.; Jean Esther Swanson, born July 21, 1929 who married Ken-

neth L. Beard; and Glenna Sue Swanson born March 23, 1938 who married Harold R. Hotinger. All three daughters are now living in Rockbridge County. There are nine grandchildren and 11 great-grandchildren. Joan Hotinger Miller, Julie Hotinger Crowder and Donald R. Hotinger are the only grandchildren living in Rockbridge County, as the others are scattered around the country.

Jane and Wesley Swanson spent nearly 60 years together, with a large part of that time being spent in Rockbridge County. Jane passed away January 29, 1983 and Wesley passed away April 12, 1983. Submitted by: Jean Swanson Beard

Sources: Daughters of Wesley and Jane Swanson

THE SWARTZ CLAN OF PLANK ROAD

Travelling down Plank Road in southern Rockbridge County, you notice the "Swartz Clan" sign across the road from Broad Creek Presbyterian Church. Between Plank Road and Short Hill lies the Swartz family farm, acquired in 1840 by Eli and Fanny Coffman Swartz who moved there from Augusta County. Their children were John William, Joseph Godfrey, James Buchanan, Hanna Virginia, Jacob Coffman, David Henry, and Margaret Elizabeth. Most lived and prospered in various areas of Virginia and most have descendants.

Joseph Godfrey Swartz was educated locally at VMI, Washington & Lee and Roanoke College and had a career as an educator, teaching mathematics, science and languages. He participated briefly in the Civil War prior to his higher education and confirmation in the High Bridge Presbyterian Church. His marriage to Margaret Jean Ochiltree produced three sons, Emmet, Newell and Harry. While teaching at Fredericksburg, he died at the age of forty and was buried at High Bridge.

Emmet Agassiz Swartz lived in Clifton Forge, married Bessie Ackerly from Plank Road, and they had three children, Roy, William and Elizabeth. Roy married Frances Holloway of Isle of Wight County, Va. and they had daughters Elizabeth and Mary Hunter and twin sons Roy and John. Roy, Jr. resides in Buena Vista with wife Wanda, son Michael and daughter Karen. William married Maude Rae Smith of Covington and they had sons Chester, Bruce, Charles and daughter Molly. Elizabeth married Dr. Paul Elsborg of Alexandria, Va. and had daughter Betty Lee and son David.

Newell Tyler Kirkpatrick Swartz married Elizabeth Majors, lived at Hot Springs, Va. and Laurel, Maryland, and they had eleven children who have many descendants.

Harry A. Swartz married Ora P. Miller and lived on the Swartz family farm. Their children were Marguerite Permelia, Dorothy Mae and Harry Alexander, Jr. Harry (Buddy) and wife Eleanor currently reside on the Swartz farm and some of their children have built homes on the property also. Their children are Tim, Dawn, Jeff and Fred. Tim, wife Donna, and sons Jason Jesse, and Jerad live on the property, as do Dawn, husband Darrel Fitzgerald, daughter Ashley and son Justin, while Fred, wife Joy and daughters Amanda and Lindsey also live there. Jeff, wife Jane, and daughters Kristin and Leslie live near Timber Ridge. Submitted by: Roy E. Swartz, Jr. with help from Donna H. Swartz

HARRY SWARTZ, SR.

Harry Swartz, Sr. was born in 1875 in Rockbridge County, where he lived his entire life of 89 years. Since the family tree will probably be somewhere else in this book I will pass on some of the tales he told of growing up on Plank Road in that era.

A fun day happened when he was 8 years old. All of the neighbors, family, friends, preacher etc. gathered on the front porch of the family home. The children were playing in the yard having a big time. They decided to catch a big

rooster, tie a red rag to him and turn him loose to go squawking and flopping across the front porch. He was ashamed later when he learned the crowd had gathered because of the death of his father - Joseph Swartz.

He was introduced to farming at an early age because his mother was widowed at an early age. He was the eldest of three small boys. Their only income was from her teaching at the old Broad Creek school and what they could scratch from the family farm.



Harry Swartz, Sr. - His team and son

One spring he had worked the only two horses they owned, plowing all day. He and his brother Emmet wanted to go to a dance that night and knew those horses had to rest. They borrowed a horse from a neighbor to drive their buggy and had a great time at the dance. Coming home, to save time they decided since it was downhill from the fork in the road leading to the neighbors barn to their barn, they would unhook the horse. Harry would take the horse home and Emmet would take the buggy by the shafts and guide it down the hill. This plan worked great until downhill became steeper than expected. The buggy overran Emmet and crashed, causing considerable damage. - Probably the first incident of the family vehicle being wrecked by the young men of the family.

His first trip to Roanoke occurred when he helped Mr. LaVell drive a herd of cattle. The cattle were brought through the Rockbridge area and had to be driven to the only market at the time in Roanoke. Mr. LaVell had only one horse so they took "turn about" walk a while - ride a while. The first day was long and hard without a break to eat or rest. They stopped to spend the night in a barn in Boutetourt County. He had never liked cheese and for supper Mr. LaVell pulled from his pocket some cheese and crackers. He learned two lessons from this trip, its a long way to Roanoke and cheese tastes a lot better if that's all you have.

Harry Swartz, Sr. is remembered for many things, a few are: His leadership in the Broad Creek Church. His ability to overcome the hardships in his life, and his love of telling these old tales as he squatted on his heels and whittled on a stick with a twinkle in his eye as he told them. Submitted by: Harry A. Swartz, Jr.

SWINK FAMILY

The Swink family has roots connected to many families in the Buffalo, Kerrs Creek and Collierstown communities of Rockbridge County. Our father, James Adam Swink, and his father, Joseph Sidney who married Evelyn Zollman, and our great-grandfather Adam Swink who married Virginia Ann Saville, all lived in the Oxford Church area. Also, our great-great-grandfather Henry P. Swink came from Augusta County around 1840 and bought property on Buffalo Creek. They all attended the Oxford Church.

Sidney and Evelyn Swink moved to the Kerrs Creek community when they married and bought the William Dixon farm. They raised a family of three sons, James "Adam", "Frank"

Saville, Sidney "Carlyle" and a daughter, Virginia "Elizabeth", all of whom were members and workers in the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Our father built a new house on the farm after marrying my mother, Helen Kent Montgomery. Life was difficult during the Great Depression while rearing two sons and a daughter but they had a good living with the farm producing meat, eggs and vegetables for canning and fresh use. They would buy a sack of dried beans for the winter and have the farm-raised wheat ground at the local mill located on Whistle Creek. In 1932 Adam started his career of custom work buying a Lawson tractor and Nichols-Shepherd threshing machine going from farm to farm baling hay and threshing grain. Brother Joe and I spent many long summer days as hired hands following the machines. As we went from farm to farm it was a custom for the farm owner to invite us into his house for the noonday meal. We soon learned the good cooks of Rockbridge County as each wife would put on a good hearty meal. One rule my dad made was to never start a new job on a Friday as it would bring bad luck.

Our mother Helen Kent Montgomery came from the Sugar Creek community. Her parents, Charles and Ella Lee Hutton Montgomery, were married November 10, 1886 and bought the house of her father Gardner Hutton, who was a cabinet maker by skill, and his wife Mary Elizabeth Potter Hutton. Ella Lee's grandfather, James Cunningham Hutton, who was a major in the Civil War, bought the Andrew Shaver house and raised four children there and willed it to a grandson, Charles G. McCorkle. In 1847 he bought the small frame house close to the McCorkle house and willed it to his son Gardner Paxton. He and his wife raised eleven children.



L-R: Swinks - Adam (1851-1936), J. Sidney (1879-1948), J. Adam (1904-), Mary F. (1927-).

He sold the house in 1900 to his daughter and son-in-law, the Charles Montgomerys and they raised ten children under its roof. This small frame house built around 1776 and still occupied belies its interesting history. Situated eight miles west of Lexington, it served as a rest station for funeral processions going to Collierstown from the Hutton and Harrison Funeral Home in Lexington. Being located in front of Rockbridge County's famous House Mountain many pictures have been taken of it and its barn. By coincidence the family farm of the Sidney Swinks has also been a favorite site from the Whistle Creek side for artists and photographers of the mountain and is pictured on the book "Roads of Rockbridge". Submitted by: James E. Swink

JOHN HENRY SWINK

Nicholas Swink came to America in 1741, accompanied by Lawrence Swink, who was then 18 years old. Lawrence married and had six children. The oldest son, Henry, came to Augusta Co. Va. as early as 1778 and in 1783 married Hannah Jones, daughter of Enos & Sarah (Mowery) Jones. One of their nine children, John S. Swink, came to Rockbridge Co. Va., where he married 1 Oct 1835, Mary (Polly) Wiley, the daughter of John & Mary (Cooper) Wiley & granddaughter of John & Jinny Wiley.

They had four children: (1) Hannah Elizabeth, who married William H. Bowlin, and was the only one that stayed in the Lexington, Va. area. (2) Nancy Jennie, (3) John Henry, (4) Mary Margaret who married William L. Strickler.

John Henry Swink married 6 Dec 1864 Mary Susan Lam. Mary Susan was the daughter of John Lam and Sarah Jane Morrison, and the Granddaughter of Robert Morrison and his wife Susan Wurk. John Henry Swink was listed as factory boss at the Woolen Mill in Lexington. During Civil war, he was in Co. C. 52nd Va., infantry. John H. Swink's mother died about 1869. About same time William L. Strickler & wife Mary Marg. Swink decided to move to Ladoga, Ind. John Henry & Mary Susan took their four children and father John S. Swink and also moved to Ladoga. They became owners of the Ladoga Woolen Mill. They also helped found 1st Presbyterian church of Ladoga. All are buried in the Ladoga Cemetery.



John Henry Swink Family, 1891. Seated - John Swink, Maggie, Irene. Standing - Will, Minnie Swink

John Henry Swink's children were (1) Irene Morrison, who married James Mahorney. They lived & raised their two children Mary & James Fisher Mahorney in Ladoga. (2) Minnie Cooper Swink married a young man, Charles A. Parker, who was originally from Ladoga, but had gone out into the world and was working for Western Union and D&RG railroad. He had made his home in Denver, Colorado. Mr. Parker came back to Ladoga and married Minnie on 26 Aug 1891. They took Minnie's deaf brother (3) William, and sister (4) Maggie Lam to Colorado with them.

Charles A. Parker and Minnie Swink had four children, two of whom, Lelah and Harry, died young. Charles A. Parker Jr. married Ruth Coke and they had two children: Patsy & Charles A. Parker III. There are five grandchildren and several great grandchildren.

Irene Parker was married in Denver, to Charles B. Havens (from Ladoga, Ind.) on 22 Oct 1919. Two children were from this marriage. (1) Martha Havens married Robert L. Hosman and live in Denver, Colo. They have three children: Larry, Barbara & Judith & 5 grandchildren. (2) Virginia Havens married Richard Dale Korns on 12 May 1945 in Columbus, OH. Four children: Douglas Havens Korns, Nancy Korns Bogart, Carol Korns Cassone & David Allen Korns. Eight grandchildren are scattered across America from Calif., Kentucky, South Carolina, and Texas.

There are still relatives who live in the Lexington area. Much research has been done on these ancestors. If interested would be glad to share or accept any input. Submitted by: Virginia H. Korns.

SWISHER FAMILY OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

The Swisher's of Rockbridge were descended from Swiss-German immigrants, one of the two primary ethnic groups which settled the great valley; the other being Scot-Irish. Both groups represented needy, oppressed minorities who

could find neither land nor religious freedom in their respective homelands. And while each possessed separate characteristics, strangely, their religion drew them together. Ulster-Scot Presbyterianism and Swiss-German Lutheranism, though conducting services in differing tongues, were both temperamentally conservative faiths, out-growths, of John Calvin's religious tenets. These faiths were surely more similar than those of the legally mandated Church of England.²

Swishers were a part of that great migratory group which entered Virginia from the north and were mistakenly identified as Pennsylvania Dutch. The name, Swisher, is strictly American, is unknown in Europe, and in most cases is an Anglicization of the Rhenish names of Schweizer, Schweitzer, or Schweiber, all common in the German-speaking Swiss canton of Schwyz.³

A young man named Johannes Schweitzer immigrated to America with several brothers about 1750, entering through Philadelphia. He established himself financially as a fur trader and married Anna Maria Warner in 1770.⁴ Johannes and Anna soon began a series of moves to the south. In 1780 they owned a small farm in Washington County, Maryland,⁵ then in 1788 they purchased land near McGaheyville in Rockingham County, Virginia. While in Rockingham, Johannes changes his name to John Swisher.⁶ Finally in 1793 they moved up the valley to Augusta County where John purchased 840 acres near Stuart's Draft.⁷ John died and was buried on Spring Hill Farm in 1802 but it was 1812 before his property was sold and divided among his children.⁸ One son, Jacob Swisher, (1781-1857) used his inheritance to purchase land in Rockbridge county in 1812 and can be identified as the patriarch of the numerous Swisher family which followed.

Jacob was then married to his first wife, Sarah Harry, with whom he shared ten children: Jacob, Henry, Samuel, David, John, William, George, Betsy, Peggy, and Nancy Jane. When Sarah died, Jacob returned to Spring Hill in his search for a new wife. Soon he married Catharine Fauver and despite his age (56) five additional children were born: Daniel, Caroline, Virginia, Amanda, and James. Through hard work, Jacob and his large family were successful in expanding their acreage and acquiring a large estate of stock and farm equipment. Upon Jacob's death the farm consisted of 250 acres located adjoining the Augusta County line on Walker's Creek near the village of Newport.⁹

Many of Jacob's first family moved west to Hampshire and Hardy Counties while others traveled on to Gallia, Ohio. Henry, his wife Julia, and Jacob's widow, Catharine, took over and expanded the farm operation. Upon Henry's death in 1885 the farm was sold.¹⁰ Henry, Catharine, and scores of their descendants now lie peacefully in the beautiful cemetery at Mount Hermon in Newport. The exact burial site of Jacob Swisher and his first wife, Sarah, is unknown. *Submitted by: James K. Swisher*
Sources: 1. Hart, Freeman, "The Valley of Virginia in the American Revolution", (Russell Inv., New York, 1942). 2. Waddell, Joseph, "Annals of Augusta County", (C.J. Carrier Inc., Bridgewater, 1902), p. 27. 3. Swisher, Robert, "Early Swisher and Switzer Families in Virginia and West Virginia" (Richmond, 1979), p. 6. 4. Swisher, Howard L. and Maxwell, Hu, "History of Hampshire County, West Virginia", (McClain Printing Co., Morgantown, WV, 1972), p. 56. 5. Hall of Records, Annapolis Maryland. 6. Hardesties Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia Illustrated, Special Virginia Edition, (Hardesty Co., New York, 1884), p. 422. 7. Annals of Rockbridge County, p. 386. 8. Deed Book, 1812, Augusta County, Stanton, Va. 9. Deed Book, Rockbridge County, 1814. 10. Settlement of Estate, Rockbridge County.

SAMUEL TANKERSLEY

Samuel Alexander Tankersley (my great grandfather) was born in Bedford County, Virginia May 1, 1821. He came to Rockbridge County, Virginia in 1855. He settled at the mouth of Irish Creek near South River. He was the son of Richard and Nancy Leeke Tankersley and was of English Ancestry.

He was a Forge Master and Moulder. He operated the Irish Creek Iron Works for Mr. Edward J. Leyburn and Dr. McD. Taylor until after the Civil War. During the war he was engaged in making shells, cannon balls and grapeshot for the Confederacy. The latter part of his life was devoted to farming on lower Kerrs Creek.

In 1857 he married Elizabeth D. (Bettie) Miley, the daughter of Jacob and Lucinda Airy Miley who owned a farm near Fairfield, Virginia. She was born February 6, 1830 and died September 17, 1899. She was born in Shenandoah County, Virginia.

They had seven children, Benton Tankersley 1857-1940; Franklin E. Tankersley 1864-1949; Perry Arthur Tankersley 1866-1929; Annie R. Tankersley 1868-1960; Nancy Tankersley Born 1872 - died at a young age; Virginia (Jennie) Tankersley Bare, 1874-1939; and Charles L. Tankersley (Birth and Death dates unknown). Benton, Franklin and Annie never married.



Children of Samuel Tankersley

Virginia Tankersley married John Miller Bare in 1896. He was born in 1869 and died in 1941. They had four children, Reva Bare Reiter, Lester A. Bare, and O. Tankersley Bare, 1904-1971. The other son was unnamed and died when he was an infant.

Samuel Tankersley died January 18, 1915 at the age of 93 years, eight months, and seventeen days at East Lexington at the home of his son, Benton Tankersley. He was buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. *Submitted by: Gwendolyn B. Stuart*

GEORGE TAYLOR (1732-1801)

The five sons of John and Nancy Barends Taylor were raised in County Armagh, Ireland - were all large, independent fellows and came to America. All served in the Colonial Army except George, who was Captain of "The Sally" and plied in commerce between England and America. A family legend says that, "In a coffee house in Liverpool one night he (George) drank a toast to King George III in which he said "May he and his edict both be twenty leagues under the sea before he enforces it against the American Colonists." Soon afterward friends came to him with the word that his vessel was to be confiscated. He gathered up a crew and barely got away. He secretly visited England three times afterward, and brought arms and ammunition to the American Army to support the War for Independence.

Shortly before (ca 1760), he had brought his four brothers (James, John, William and Caufeld), and two sisters (Nancy and Suzanna) to Virginia. The four brothers served in the colonial army, and later all five brothers served in the Virginia Militia of the Continental Forces in the Revolution. His brother John was killed in said war. Caufeld was taken prisoner by the British and was liberated after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

George and his brother James settled in beautiful Rockbridge County on the "Short Hills", at the head of Cedar Creek, within sight of Natural Bridge, which was owned by Thomas Jefferson at that time. George Washington had surveyed this area during his career

as a surveyor and carved his initials "G. W.", which can still be seen high on the side of Natural Bridge. The other two brothers, William and Caufeld, also settled in this area. All four brothers married daughters of Captain Audley and Jane Lynn Mathews Paul. Audley Paul had established a fort a few miles west of Natural Bridge and it was a refuge for the settlers in times of Indian unrest.

My great-grandfather Isaac Newton Taylor and great-great-grandfather Mark were born on this plantation. George Taylor and his wife Lettice "Letty" Paul Wade Taylor (d. 1846) are buried in the family cemetery on the Short Hills Plantation, as is his eldest son Mark, who died in about 1824. Mark had married Margaret "Peggy" Amyx on 1 Dec. 1808.

The family attended High Bridge Presbyterian Church, along with other families of the area, including the Pauls and the Houstons. John Paul Jones, the famous Naval Hero of the Revolutionary period, was a Paul and had added Jones to his name, from the family who raised him.

Margaret Amyx Taylor with her sons, Isaac Newton, George Washington and Harvey Preston, left Rockbridge County in 1842 and settled in Xenia, Green County, Ohio, where she died in 1846. Isaac N. and George W. later moved on west to Warren County, Indiana. *Submitted by: H. Jean Taylor*

DANIEL AND JOHN HENRY TEAFORD

In the 1850's Daniel Teaford came into Rockbridge with two uncles, Henry and Thomas, a brother John Henry, and three sisters: Mary Houseman, Jane Catherine, and Margaret Eve. They settled in the Alone neighborhood where they operated a grist mill for many years.

He was born 10 October 1835 and died 9 October 1916. He was the son of George Teaford and his second wife Mary Ann Fleisher, a grandson of Johan Henrich Dufford, and a great-grandson of the immigrant Jacob Dufford, all of Augusta.

On 26 January 1860 he married Polly Lindsay, born 4 October 1839 and died 23 January 1897. Their three daughters were Annie, Blanche, and Fanny Fields, who researched family history, sharing with her cousin Henry Hileman Teaford of Kerrs Creek. Both had wide correspondence and their letters have been recirculated by present-day researchers. Unfortunately, most of her records were destroyed in a house fire.

Daniel served as a private in Company C, 14th Va. Cavalry, returning to the Alone community after the War. He is buried with many family members in Bethany Lutheran Church, of which he was a charter member.

His half-brother, John Henry, the oldest grandson of Henry and named for him, was the son of George and his first wife Catherine Koontz, who died at the birth of her second child, Mary Houseman. He taught school in Rockbridge until he enlisted in D. P. Currey's Rockbridge Guards, and was a private in Company H, 25 Regiment, Virginia Infantry.

Once "left sick on top of Allegheny Mountain, August 16, 1861," he was several months recovering, but rejoined his unit to engage in battles such as Gettysburg, Petersburg, and McDowell, where his unit took such heavy losses.

He was captured at the Wilderness, along with his cousin Jacob P. S. Teaford and James L. McKemy, son-in-law of Jacob Teaford of Kerrs Creek, both of whom survived the war. John Henry was sent to Pt. Lookout, MD, then on to the notorious Union prison at Elmira, NY, in September. He survived little more than a month, dying of the scourge of prison camps, diarrhea. *Submitted by: Danny Teaford*
Sources: Morton: History of Rockbridge County, Rockbridge MR, Bethany Lutheran Cemetery, National Archives, family records.

FRANK BLAIR TEAFORD

My grandfather, Frank Blair Teaford, a son of Henry Hileman Teaford and Mary Martha Miller, was born 3/31/1878 in Buffalo, and died 2/1/1943 in the home on upper Kerrs Creek where his family had lived for nearly a hundred years. He was the third generation of Teafords in Rockbridge and my grandmother operated a tourist home, Teaford's Inn, there in the 1930's.

Educated at Brownsburg High School, he was a quiet farmer, but he became an expansive host both to tourists and to friends and relatives, who had many reunions and celebrations there.

On 3/15/1909 he was married to Neola Marvin Cunningham, born 9/11/1880 and died 2/21/1958, d/o Jacob Newton Cunningham and Nancy Rhoda Wilhelm. For many years confined to a wheelchair because of arthritis and a badly-healed hip, she was a loving, gracious woman, a good listener, maintaining a lively and intelligent interest in her family, her neighbors, the community and the world.



George, Frank Teaford, Neola, Jacob, Tom, John, David

Five sons were born to the couple: Jacob Frank, born 2/25/1902, died 2/19/1972, Beckley, WV, married on 9/1/1923 Bessie Lee Reid, born 3/2/1899, died 4/10/1968, four daughters: Marian Hall, Anna Lee Gadd, Ruth DeHart, Nellie Wood; Henry St. George, born 9/30/1910, married 7/10/1938 in Americus, GA, Louise Lamar Wise, born 3/11/1911 and died 11/6/1989, two sons: Drs. Henry and Lamar; John Larue, born 10/19/1912, died 2/10/1994, married 5/31/1939 Evelyn Virginia Floyd, born 7/4/1918, died 7/4/1983; Thomas Blair, born 9/3/1914, married 10/14/1939 in San Francisco, CA, Mary Elizabeth Donahue, born 4/17/1915, four sons: Thomas Jr., John Patrick, Robert, and Paul and four daughters: Mary Janet Morelli, Sally Alexander, Becky Boonman, Bonnie Clark; David Cunningham, born 8/3/1917, died 7/14/1974, married 6/22/1940 Seatta Emma Hartbarger, born 12/28/1918, three sons: Terrall David, Sidney, and Danny. Terrall David Teaford married on 10/24/1970 Norma Jean Garrett, d/o James Edward Garrett and Louise McMillan. We have two children: Harry Kenley and Delores Ann.

David Teaford, a farmer and construction worker, became the fourth generation to live in the home, bringing his wife and family, maintaining a home for his mother and continuing the focus on hospitality and family matters. My brothers and I grew up there, as did our father.

Remodeling and updating the home has continued to the present day, by David Teaford and his sons, two of whom have built homes nearby, as have two cousins.

My mother, Mrs. Seatta Teaford, has used her retirement years to pursue genealogy, using the papers kept at the old house and those written by her mother, Cleopatra Hughes Hartbarger, as a springboard, becoming familiar with courthouses, libraries, and cemeteries, working on all her lines and her husband's and helping others, becoming a valuable resource for W&L students pursuing area history.

The old Inn has been opened for four reunions of descendants of the immigrant Jacob, attracting over three hundred to Rockbridge every five years. Submitted by: Terrall David Teaford

Sources: Rockbridge MR, WB, MR, family records.

HENRY TEAFORD

Henry Teaford came to Alone from Augusta County in the 1850's with a brother Thomas and a nephew Daniel and Daniel's three sisters. For many years Teafords jointly operated Alone Mills.

These families helped to found Bethany Lutheran Church, twelve of the nineteen charter members being Teafords or their spouses. Many family members are buried in the cemetery across from the church.

Henry was the third generation in America, a son of Johan Henrich Düfford (Henry Teaford) and Margaret Keller, d/o George Keller, Jr. and Sophia Mowery, and a grandson of the immigrant Jacob Düfford, who settled in Shenandoah County in 1774, moving to Augusta in 1780. Henry's older brother Jacob had settled on upper Kerrs Creek in the 1840's.

Henry, born 26 March 1813, died 10 May 1893, married on 2 November 1837 Julia Ann Sieg, born 27 May 1817, died 30 April 1898, d/o Paul Sieg.

Their oldest son was Jacob P.S., born 4 September 1838 and died 27 October 1902. He was a corporal in the Rockbridge Guards, Company H, 25th Virginia Infantry, and was captured at Wilderness, 5 May 1864. He was married to Marve McMasters, born 5 May 1841 and died 15 June 1848, two daughters, Olive Virginia Alphin and Josephine Sieg Welsh.

A second son, Henry Joe, was born 17 October 1840 and died 16 March 1865 in Lynchburg.

Susan Virginia, born 1 August 1845 and died 5 June 1890, was married on 13 March 1863 to Samuel L. Kirkpatrick, born 22 June 1845, died 4 August 1918, eleven children: Julia Teaford Stuart, Edward Lee, Percy, Hattie Hotinger, Samuel, Alice Virginia Obenschain, Eva Sieg Dunlap, Addie, William M., Henry Teaford, and John Paul.

Sarah Catherine, "Kate," was born 15 May 1848 and died 15 April 1917, married her second cousin George Calvin Teaford, born 15 February 1840 and died 21 January 1921. He was great-grandson of the immigrant, grandson of his younger son George, and son of Harrison, all of Augusta County. Their three children: Harry B., born 28 February 1875, died October 1899, Ole, born 1 January 1876 and died 9 November 1933, and Maud Sieg Bare, born 4 August 1879, died January 1942. She had five children.

John Lewis Teaford, born 20 August 1852, died 12 June 1934, married Mary Alphin, born 14 January 1857 and died 4 December 1935. They had three daughters: Pauline Gertrude, Bessie, and Marguerite, and two sons: Lewis H. and John Luther, who married Dorothy Skidmore and had two daughters, Dottie Beck and Mary Chambliss.

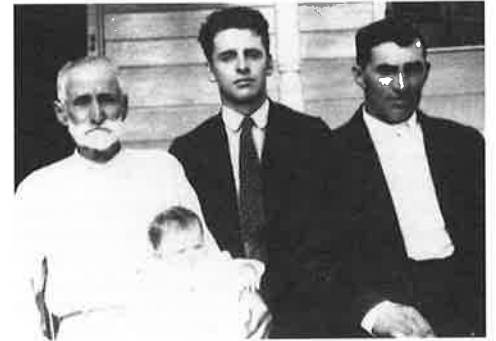
The youngest son of Henry Teaford, Luther Thomas, was born 20 August 1858 and died 5 November 1878 in Butler, Kansas. Submitted by:

Nellie Teaford Wood

Sources: Augusta WB, DB, MR, Rockbridge WB, MR, Virginia State Library, family records.

HENRY HILEMAN TEAFORD

On 24 November 1869 when she was only sixteen and he was twenty, Henry Hileman Teaford, b. 22 June 1849, d. 5 January 1926, married Mary Martha Miller, b. 4 November 1853, d. 10 February 1924, d/o John A. Miller and Sarah Ann Siler. They settled in Buffalo where he taught school and where three children were born. A fourth was born when they returned to Kerrs Creek.



Henry Teaford holding Marian, Jacob Frank, Frank Blair

He owned the land upon which Oak Knoll School was located and was its first teacher. Later he converted it as a second residence, used so by a son and a grandson.

As the only surviving son of the four born to his parents, two dying in infancy and another in the War, he felt responsible for his sisters and made a home with him for his mother and sister. Upon the death of his father, he moved into the farm home where he had been born.

He was a farmer, justice of the peace, revenue officer, concerned citizen, assisting neighbors with minor legal matters, deeds, or disputes. He was active in political affairs and was instrumental in locating US Route 60. He was fond of travel, visiting family in the Midwest and cousins nearby. He saved legal documents and collected family information, saving drafts of his letters which have assisted present-day researchers. He made several additions to the family home. The large red barn, a landmark in the community, was erected in 1899 from lumber salvaged from the commissary at Goshen.

The family was devastated when the only daughter Sallie died at thirteen. Her grieving mother sought help from neighboring women to make three identical "crazy" quilts of the elegant dresses her daughter had worn at Ann Smith Academy, Lexington. One for each brother, they were embroidered beautifully with each son's initials, his deceased sister's initials and his parents', and have been treasured by descendants. One block is turned differently on Frank Blair's quilt. John Lloyd, having no children, passed his quilt to one of his brother Jacob Grover's children. In 1882 the quilts were returned to the family home during a reunion of the descendants, where they were displayed and their legend related for younger family members unaware of their history.



Memorial Quilts Made After 1888 - Photograph 1982

The children were John Lloyd, b. 31 May 1872, d. 6 January 1946, m. 15 Oct 1895 to Lula Grinstead; Sallie Greever, b. 3 November 1874, d. 2 May 1888; and Frank Blair, b. 31 March 1878, d. 1 February 1943, m. 15 March 1909 to Neola Marvin Cunningham, b. 11 September 1880, d. 21 February 1958, d/o Jacob Newton Cunningham and Nancy Rhoda Wilhelm, five sons; Jacob Grover, b. 24 November 1885, in Denmark, d. 2 September 1966, Townley, Alabama, where he had married Mary Mildred Alsup on 28 June 1911, five sons, three daughters. Submitted by: Marian Teaford Hall

Sources: Rockbridge WB, DB, MR, family records

JACOB TEAFORD

In 1846 Jacob Teaford came to upper Kerrs Creek through Goshen Pass from Augusta County with his wife Philaska, d/o William Greaver, Jr. and Elizabeth Argenbright, and their five small children. Two infant sons died in Augusta County. Four more children were born in Rockbridge.

A two-story log house on the property was weatherboarded in 1849, the year of purchase, and has undergone many additions and alterations, being occupied by his descendants since that time. Teaford operated a stagecoach inn there on the Lexington and Millboro Turnpike.

Teaford was a grandson of Jacob Düfford, who bought land in Shenandoah county in 1774, selling in 1780 to settle in Augusta. Jacob was one of twelve children of Johan Henrich "Düfford (Henry Teaford) and Margaret Keller, born near Westview 4 August 1807 and died 23 February 1868. His wife Philaska was born in 1812 and died 30 January 1889.

Other relatives settled at Alone: his brothers Henry and Thomas, his nephews John Henry and Daniel, and their sisters Mary (Mrs. John) Houseman, Jane Catherine and Margaret Eve.



Teaford's Inn, 1950's - Tree planted by son killed in Civil War

The closeness of the family made the war all the more devastating. Jacob lost a son, a son-in-law, a brother and a nephew. Two nephews and a son-in-law were captured and imprisoned. Another brother and another nephew also served. His wife Philaska came from a large family also and she lost a Greaver nephew at Port Republic, where she also lost her oldest surviving son.

Their children were: Sarah Margaret, b. 25 December 1832, d. 23 February 1868, married on 26 January 1852 to Jacob Hattan, b. 17 December 1824, d. 12 May 1864 at Spottsylvania Courthouse. He was a private in Co E, 5th Va Regt., Stonewall Brigade. 5 children;

Mary Sophanna, b. 15 September 1834, d. 24 July 1907;

Eliza Cathren, b. 1 March 1836, d. 17 March 1911, in Missouri, married 15 April 1861 to James Harvey McKemy, b. 15 September 1831, d. 20 September 1874, a Lieutenant in the Rockbridge Guards, Co. H 25th Va. Infantry, captured at the Wilderness, 7 children;

George W., b. 15 April 1840, d. 10 June 1862 from wounds received 9 June in the Battle of Port Republic. He was 1st Lieutenant, Co. G, 58th Va Infantry, Stonewall Brigade. His father and younger brother brought the body home in a spring wagon, burying it on a hill overlooking the home;

Jane Perellah, "Jennie P.", b. 29 June 1841, d. 8 June 1918, married 7 October 1866 Abraham Edmiston of Pocahontas County, moved to Nevada, Missouri, 8 children;

Henry Hileman, b. 22 June 1849, d. 5 January 1926, married 24 November 1869 to Mary Martha Miller, b. 4 November 1853, d. 10 February 1924, d/o John A. Miller and Sarah Ann Siler, 4 children;

Julia Ann, b. 3 March 1851, d. 11 December 1928, married 1 March 1870 to Andrew Edmiston, brother of Abraham, moved to Nevada, Missouri, 7 children;

Nannie, b. 5 May 1852, d. 18 January 1863.

Submitted by: Nellie Teaford Wood

Sources: Augusta MR, DB, Rockbridge MR, DB, Virginia State Library, family records.

JACOB PAUL SEIG TEAFORD

Jacob Paul Seig Teaford was born in 1838 and died in 1902; he married Mary Emmaline McMaster (1841-1878). They had two daughters, Josephine Seig and Olive Virginia. They lived in the Alone Mill Community of Rockbridge County, about a mile from Bethany Lutheran Church which they attended. Jacob Paul was a schoolmaster, a prosperous farmer, and was very involved in community affairs. His wife died when the girls were young and he hired a governess to care for them.

Jacob Paul's wife, Mary Emmaline McMaster, was the daughter of Arthur and Rebecca McMaster. Rebecca McConnell was from South Carolina and Arthur came to America from Scotland about 1807 when he was five years old. They lived in Rockbridge County and are buried at the New Providence Presbyterian Church cemetery.

Jacob Paul served in the Confederate Army starting in 1861. He was a member of Company H, 25th Virginia Infantry. He was captured at the battle of Wilderness and imprisoned at Elmira, NY. Evidently, the McMasters, his wife's family, had relatives in New York and Canada and they brought him food. This is the only way he survived the awful conditions of Civil War prison camps. After the war he was released from prison and returned to Rockbridge County to continue farming. He served on the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors for a time. He died on August 27, 1902 and was buried at the cemetery at Bethany Lutheran Church.



standing - Mary Emmaline McMaster Teaford, Jacob Paul Seig Teaford holding Josephine Seig Teaford Welsh, Olive Virginia Teaford Alphin

Jacob Paul was the son of Henry (1813-1893) and Julia Anne Seig Teaford (1817-1898). They were married in Augusta County where Julia Anne was the daughter of Paul Seig Jr. of Churchville. Paul Seig, Jr. was instrumental in founding Roanoke College. Paul Seig, Sr. his father, fought in the Revolutionary War in the Lancaster County, Pennsylvania Militia. Henry Teaford moved around 1850 from Upper Kerrs Creek where the old Teaford homeplace was, and built a house in the Alone

Mill Community. He helped found Bethany Lutheran Church and prospered there as a farmer. There is tale that is told about Julia Anne being of German descent and 'temperment'. Julia Anne got tired of Henry not having enough fire wood for the kitchen stove because he was "too busy". So one day Julia Anne decided to show him what happens when one has no wood with which to start a fire. When Henry and the field hands came in for lunch that day she put the food on the table "raw" ...

Henry and Julia Anne had seven children: Jacob Paul Seig, Joseph Henry, Elizabeth Morgan, Susan Virginia, Kate Seig, John Lewis, and Luther Thomas. Joseph Henry Teaford was accidentally killed by Southern soldiers discharging guns. He never married and is buried at Alone Mill. Elizabeth Morgan never married and died in 1899. Kate Seig married George Teaford and they lived in Staunton. John Lewis married Mary Alphin and is buried at Alone Mill. Luther Thomas died at the age of 20 in Butler County, Kansas. Susan Virginia married Samuel Lindsay Kirkpatrick and is the subject of another article in this book.

Jacob Paul Seig Teaford is my Great, Great Grandfather as well as my husband's. I am a descendant of his daughter Josephine Teaford Welsh, and my husband is a descendant of his daughter Olive Teaford Alphin. Submitted by: Laura Anne King Hotinger, member DAR, UDC Sources: Betty Jo King, member DAR & UDC.

THEISS (DICE)

Our Theiss (Dice) family ancestors were originally from Grunsbach, Germany. Gruensbach is in Wolfersweiler Parrish which is approximately 45 miles east of the City of Luxemborg, and 30 miles north of the French border in the Nahe Valley. After immigration to America in 1730, the family maintained the Theiss name for about fifty years until Johannes Christian Theiss "Americanized" the name to Christian Dice before he moved to Rockbridge Co., Virginia, about 1796.

The name Dice, in its various spellings, is found on the records of Trinity Reformed Church at Tulpehochen, Jackson Township, Lebanon County and the Christ Lutheran Church at Stouchsburg, Berks County. Dize, Deis, Deiss, Theis, Thies, Theiss and Thiess are some of the common variations of the name. At that time in history, spelling was not very consistent, to say the least. Also complicating the situation were English officials trying to spell strange-sounding German names on the official records of the colony.

Another possible explanation for the variations of the name Dice is a change in the German language as it developed into the so-called Pennsylvania Dutch dialect. Author John Stoudt, in his book, "Sunbonnets and Shoofly Pies, a Pennsylvania Dutch Cultural History", he writes:

"Actually, the base on which Pennsylvania Dutch dialect was built was a regular departure from standard German. It follows certain rules for its consonantal shift from the older tongue. Thus High German 'Thur' becomes Dutch 'Dier'. High German 'Schnable' becomes 'Schnawel'. Th's become D's and B's become W's. This shift has been well documented and the Pennsylvania Dutch dialect emerged on this base, an orderly change from standard High German."

The above explanation, (Th becomes D), documents how the German name "Theiss" ultimately became "Dice".

Our earliest Theiss (Dice) ancestor documented in America was Matthais Theiss (Dice). He arrived in Philadelphia, Pa. on the ship "Thistle of Glasgow" on August 29, 1730. Matthias, his wife Susanna (Lauer) Thiess and their two-year old son Michael were among the

260 passengers of that ship. The immigration records indicate that the Master of the ship was Colin Dunlop and he was sailing from Rotterdam, by way of Dover, England, to America.

After arrival in America, Matthias moved inland and settled in an area of Pennsylvania that is now north of the Virginia-Pennsylvania border. This German settlement where he lived was in parts of Berks Co., Franklin Co., Lebanon Co. and Lancaster Co., Pa. Matthias and his family members lived in this area for approximately sixty-five years before Christian Dice, with several of his brothers, moved to Rockbridge Co., Virginia. During the sixty-five years that the Dice (Theiss) family lived in Pennsylvania, there were several marriages between members of the Theiss (Dice) family and the (Reith) Reed families. The Dice/Reed family lines first cross by marriage sometime during the mid 1700's in Pennsylvania. *Submitted by: Curry Bice and Written by: Keith Reed*

JOHN THEISS

John Theiss was born about 1732 in what is now Berks Co., Pennsylvania. In several records he is listed as "Johannes Theiss". He was the son of Matthias Theiss, Jr. and Susanna (Lauer) Theiss. John Theiss and his parents were members of the Hebron Moravian Church as late 1743 and his parents are listed as communicants during that year. They later became members of the Christ Lutheran Church, (Reiths Church), which was formed in 1743. The splitting of this Moravian congregation was so severe and created such turmoil, it was called the "Tulpehocken Confusion". After John became an adult, he was married to Regina Sophia Koppenhaver, who was born in 1740. She was the daughter of Thomas Koppenhaver, but her mothers name is not known. John and Sophia were married about 1757. We find John and Sophia on the tax rolls in Hidelburg Township in 1782 with 200 acres, 4 horses and 4 head of cattle. His signature was written in German as "Johannes Theiss", and his occupation was a "maker of bricks". John and Sophia remained in Hidelburg until about 1784 when they moved across the mountains, westward into Franklin Co., Pennsylvania. This area was in the Kittatinny range of the Appalachian Mountains. On May 29, 1784, John Theiss purchased 330 acres of land from William Bard in Letterkenny Township, Cumberland Co., Pa., (now Franklin Co.), for 1500 pounds. This land was part of William Penn's heir's grants, and was bounded on the west by North Mountain.

Soon after his arrival in this new area, John and the early settlers began the process of building a place of worship. John and his son Christian were listed as contributors to the building of the Pleasant Hill Reformed and Lutheran Church, three miles from North Mountain. Other contributors were members of the Reith (Reed) family. Two of these Reiths were Frederick and Casper. John's son Christian had married Casper Reith's daughter, Catherine, on July 7, 1782. It is not known when John's wife Sophia died, but she came to Franklin Co. with John in 1784. It is assumed that she died sometime between 1790 and 1805. John ultimately made his home with his daughter Barbara and her husband, Christian Grove.

John died sometime between December 16, 1808, when he made his will and January 16, 1809, when his will was probated in Chambersburg Pa. John and Sophia were both buried in Franklin Co., Pennsylvania.

The old homeplace of John and Sophia Theiss was one of those farms taken in 1942 for the building of the Letterkenny Ordinance Depot during WW II. All of the old buildings on the farm were destroyed during this construction process. *Submitted by: Robyn Bice and Written by: Keith Reed*

MATTHIAS THEISS, JR.

Matthias Theiss, Jr. was born in Grunsbach, Germany, in 1704. The exact date of his birth is not known. His fathers name was Matthias Theiss, Sr. and his mothers name was Margaret, but her maiden name is not known. Matthias grew up in Gruensbach and on March 5, 1726, he married Susanna Barbara Lauer who had been born in Germany sometime during 1705. Susanna was the daughter of Peter Lauer and Barbara (Kohl) Lauer. Matthias and Susanna's first son, Michael, was born in Germany in 1728 and shortly thereafter the three family members left Gruensbach and made their way to Rotterdam in preparation for their journey to America. The family arrived in Philadelphia on August 29, 1730. The family is listed among 260 passengers on the ship "Thistle of Glasgow", Colin Dunlop, Master, sailing from Rotterdam, by way of Dover, to Philadelphia. During this same time period, there were a great number of German immigrants arriving in Pennsylvania and New York.

The earliest land records located to date concerning Matthias indicate that he owned 330 acres of land with the original indenture signed on September 12, 1737, by the sons of William Penn. The present location of this land is north of Rt. 442, mid-way between Lebanon and Marystown, in the Tulehocken Valley. This was originally Lancaster Co., but later became Berks Co. The original home of Matthias was a log cabin, and later owners of the land stated that they found large logs stored on the property.

About 1744 Matthias built a stone house on the property for his family. The stone building is still standing today and there is a "Date Stone" in the eve of one end of the house that has "M. T. 1744". This stone is shaped like an anvil because Matthias was a blacksmith. He was also a brick maker and mason. This "date stone" is one of the oldest still in existence in the Lebanon Valley. The old cabin is a one room building with a basement under it and is built on a bank above a continually flowing spring.

Records of Lancaster county contain the will of Matthias that was recorded in 1748. (Copy of Will included). On March 7, 1750, Michael Theiss, the oldest son of Matthias filed a petition with the County Court which stated: "Petition of Michael, eldest son and surviving Administrator of Matthias Theiss, late of Lebanon, deceased, with consent of Christian Lauer and Peter Ruth, brothers and guardians over the minor children, allowed that the 250 acres of land and the sawmill be sold to the petitioner". (Christian Lauer and Peter Ruth were brothers-in-law and not brothers of the children.)

On May 6, 1752, Michael filed another petition with the Orphan's Court of Lancaster Co. This petition stated: "Petition of Michael Theiss, eldest son of Matthias Thiess, setting forth that this father was seized of 550 acres and died intestate leaving several children, to wit, Michael the petitioner, John, George, Elizabeth, Henry and David, and that the petitioner was willing to hold same according to valuation of persons chosen to view the same. Ordered that Valentine Herclerodt, Michael Copenhaver, John Imble, Christian Laman, and Tobias Pickle do value and appraise the Land." On September 1, 1752, the men appeared in court and set a value of 925 pounds on the estate. For some unknown reason, Michael stated in that petition that his father Matthias had died intestate. This is clearly incorrect. Matthias' will was filed in Lancaster Co. during 1748.

Matthias' wife Susanna was not mentioned in any of the court proceedings listed above, so it is presumed that she had died before 1748 when the will of Matthias Theiss was filed.

Both Matthias and his wife Susanna were buried in the Tulehocken Valley, Berks Co., Pennsylvania. *Submitted by: Les Bice and Written by: Keith Reed*

MATTHIAS THEISS, SR.

Matthias Theiss, Sr. was born in Germany in 1671. The exact date of his birth is not known. Matthias died in Germany in 1732, but the exact date is unknown. Sometime about 1700 he was married to Margaret, but her maiden name is not known. Matthias lived in Grunsbach which is in Wolfersweiler Parish about 45 miles east of the City of Luxemborg and about 30 miles north of the French border. This area is on the Nahe River and in the Nahe Valley. From the listed dates of birth of his children, it is suspected that he had other children who died in childhood or who are unaccounted for today. There is documentation for only three children of Matthias and Margaret, i.e., Matthias, Jr., Nickle and Elizabeth. Matthias Jr. and his wife came to America in 1730 and after the death of their father Matthias Sr., Nickle and his sister Elizabeth came to America and arrived on the ship "Davy", on October 25, 1738. This could very well have been shortly after the death of their mother Margaret. Nickel and Elizabeth moved to Lancaster Co. Pennsylvania and lived with their brother Matthias Jr., until they were married. *Submitted by: Cory Bice and Written by: Keith Reed*

THOMPSONS OF ROCKBRIDGE

The surname Thompson was connected with Thomas Becket. King Henry II of England appointed him the Archbishop of Canterbury (head of the Roman Church in England) in 1161 AD, but they soon disagreed about the authority of the church over the state. In 1170 AD four of Henry's knights killed the Archbishop. The murder shocked all of Europe and was much publicized in the 12th century. Thomas Becket became a martyr and people began naming their sons "Thomas" - which became "Son of Thomas" and "Thomasson".

The Thompsons migrated from Scotland to Northern Ireland and eventually to America. A large number of Thompsons landed in or near Philadelphia in the early 1700's and settled across the Delaware River in New Jersey. Many Thompsons settled in Lancaster Co., Pa.



Lucas Pleasant Thompson Jr. c1885

The Rockbridge Thompsons came from Amherst County. The oldest found was James Thompson. Although no record has been found, his ancestors likely migrated from the Philadelphia area. James had a son Lucas Pleasant Sr. who was born on February 1, 1798 in Amherst Co. Lucas Pleasant Sr. married Lucy W. Tucker in Amherst Co. on January 18, 1833. Charles Tucker (Lucy's father) and James Thompson are both listed in Revolutionary War records. Lucas Sr. and Lucy had 7 children. The oldest was Lucas Pleasant Jr. born December 28, 1833 near Mt. Pleasant in Amherst Co. Lucas Pleasant Jr. came to Rockbridge Co. in 1856 and married Sarah Ellen Pring on December 23, 1857 in Lexington. Lucas and Sarah had 2 children (Lucy Ellen and John William) before he enlisted in the 1st Rockbridge Artillery on August 15, 1861.

Lucas served in the Civil War from 1861 to 1864 as a teamster. He rode the horses that pulled cannons. He fought in both the 1st and 2nd Battles of Manassas as well as Gettysburg, Kernstown, Winchester, Seven Pines, the Wilderness, and Cold Harbor. His brother George was killed at Bull Run and his brother Charles was killed at Mt. Jackson. Lucas was captured by the Union Army two times and escaped both times. His right leg suffered frost-bite during the War. He explained that it was his "outside" leg - whereas, his inside leg was protected from the cold by the lead horse - which traveled on his left side. He was paroled at Appomattox and walked to Rockbridge Co. because the railroads were out. After returning to Rockbridge Co. he settled as a farmer near Oakdale 10 miles west of Lexington. He and Sarah had 8 more children: Samuel Bradley, James Calvin, Ollie V., Henry Dorman, Sarah E., Carrie Belle, Bruce T., and Harry. Lucas outlived Sarah by 25 years. He returned to Gettysburg for a reunion before he died at the Old Soldiers Home at Richmond on November 19, 1925. He is buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington in Confederate Square.

Details on the Thompson family can be found in "Ancestors and Descendants of Samuel Bradley Thompson and Fayette Brown" at the Rockbridge Regional Library. Submitted by: Jane Ann Miller

WILLIAM ARNOLD THOMAS

William Arnold Thomas was born on October 3, 1880, the son of Joseph Thomas of Bedford, Virginia, and Jennie Broughman of Rockbridge County, Virginia. His wife was Annie M. Johnson was born on October 04, 1886, daughter of Samuel A. and Sally A. Johnson. They wed on September 23, 1903. Together they had nine children: Henry (birth/death date unknown); Bessie (December 16, 1910-October 1992); Max (July 8, 1912-December 2, 1974); Edward (born June 22, 1914-living); Willie (born August 02, 1919-living); Gertie (June 11, 1920-death date unknown); Carl (born June 03, 1922-living), Houston (September 17, 1924-April 03, 1991); and Alice (born February 25, 1930-July 7, 1992). They lived in several locations in Virginia, his last being in Rockbridge County. When living in Waugh, VA, Will worked at Big Island Papermill. He also worked for the railroad and at the time of his death was a sawmill hand. He died of epilepsy on October 17, 1929 at the age of 49, four months before his youngest daughter, Alice (my mother), was born. His wife died in February of 1973.



William Arnold Thomas

There is a family legend about Will. He worked on clocks and watches in his spare time, often for friends of his who were employed by the railroad. They found his work valuable, as clock making was a small profession at the time. Will also loved to study and watch birds and their flight. He decided to combine his knowledge of timepieces with his fascination with aviation. He had never seen an airplane.

He began to make a model, working on it for weeks and weeks, molding it in his mind's image. In the center of the model, he sat an eight-day clock which he had made. From the works of the clock ran out a rod — and to the rod he set a propeller, and on the sides, wings. As the clock would run, the propeller would turn. But would it fly? He tied a string to it to retrieve it ... just in case.

He worked on the clock diligently, and tried numerous times to make it fly, without success. He continued whenever he had spare time, as all inventors do, for weeks or even months at a time.

One day Will told his son Houston that he was ready to give up. The string had been removed, perhaps in his own disbelief. In what might have been his final attempt, they took it to the top of the hill at Natural Bridge Station near Gilmer's mill and released it — the clock flew. They chased it across the hillside and down the ridge until it flew out of sight across the river. They looked for the clock repeatedly but it was never found. It's been rumored that it flies still, watching over his many descendants, many of whom still reside in Rockbridge County.



William Arnold Thomas Family

Pictured are William Arnold Thomas and seven of their nine children (in order) Edward, Alice, Houston, Willie, Carl, Bessie and Gertie. Submitted by: Janet R. Johnson (granddaughter) as recalled by Jeff Thomas (great-grandson).

TILMAN, WOODWARD, DARST

Extensive research has been done on the Tillman, Tilghman family tracing the line back before Mark Anthony (B.C. 83-A.D.30). The line descends through many generations of Royalty. Here we will begin with William the Conqueror, a French Duke of Normandy who took over England when King Edward the Confessor died without an heir. William in 1053 married Matilda, a kinswoman, a descendant of Alfred the Great.

Anna Sanders, daughter of Edward Sanders and Anna Pandell, a direct descendant of William the Conqueror, married Christopher Tilghman of Selling, Kent County, England, son of Nicholas Tilghman and Jane Benson.

Christopher Tilghman II, born about 1600 in Kent County, married Ruth Devonshire. They came to Virginia in May 1635. Their son Roger, born in Accomac County, Virginia about 1650, married Winfred Austin. Their son Robert married Hannah Morris who died young leaving two small children, Thomas, born May 1720, (married Lucy Hix); and Susanna, born 1722 (married on February 29, John Woodward). They settled in Goochland County.

The Woodwards came into England with William the Conqueror. They became the aristocracy both in England and in America. Christopher Woodward, born in England ca 1594 came to Virginia on the Tryall in June 1620 and this family is descended from him.

We move down several generations to Mary Woodward. We believe that her husband's name was Samuel. Mary had two children, John and Sarah. John married Susan Tillman



Rufus and Hester (Woodward) Holland and Family 1st row left to right - Nancy Jean (Holland) Deavers, Hester Holland, Talmadge Rufus Holland, 2nd row - Keith Holland, Norval Holland, and Randy Holland

and had eight children: Mary married John Patterson; Lucy married Benjamin Darst; Samuel married Elizabeth Ann Allen; John married Jane Ellis, Sarah either died young or did not marry; Charles married Catherine Ellis; Richard married Nancy ____; and Nathaniel married Elizabeth Puryear.

The following line descends through Lucy and Samuel. Lucy Woodward married Benjamin Darst and came with him to Lexington, along with John Jordan and family. They were master builders and with Benjamin, Jr., built many of the fine buildings now in Lexington, beautiful homes for themselves, and other fine buildings. Benjamin, Jr. formed a partnership with his cousin, Isaac Woodward and continued the work. The Woodwards, Darst, and Jordans had known each other in Goochland. Lucy Woodward and Benjamin Darst had six children, all of whom married to prominent families.

Samuel Woodward and his wife Betsy had seven children: David; William W. married Mary Morrison, daughter of Alon and Mary Morrison on Dec. 23, 1824; Charles married Mary ____; Betsy; Lucy; Lancelot; and Virginia who married Edwin Powell March 15, 1833. William Woodward and Mary Morrison had at least two children: William Alexander (my Grandfather), and George W. My grandfather married Hester Ann Rogers Figgat, daughter of William Figgat and Sophia Jane Holmes. He came to Lexington following the War Between the States. He had been a prisoner of war for about two years. He probably came to Lexington because of family here and his first wife had died.

My grandparents Wm. and Hester Woodward, had five children: 1. Nannie Rogers married Frank Butler; 2. Laura Theressa married Herbert Boley; 3. Norval Figgat married Nancy Anne Kesler and they had two children, Hester Anne and Norvel Figgat, Jr. Hester married Talmadge Rufus Holland and they have four children: Nancy Jean married Gaynelle Deavers, Norval Talmadge married Sharon Lee Reynolds, Keith Woodward married Penny Rebecca Gilmore, and Randy Alan married Linda Gayle Higgins. They have eleven grandchildren and seven great grandchildren, Norvel, Jr. married Barbara Neil Coleman and they had three sons, James Norvel, William Lewis and Blair Coleman.

4. Harry Alexander, the fourth child of William and Hester Woodward never married; 5. Charles Edward, the youngest child, married Julia Estelle Morris and had three children Emily Louise, William Alvin and Laura Virginia. Submitted by: Hester Woodward Holland

THE TOLLEY AND HILL FAMILIES

The Tolleys were among the first settlers in Rockbridge County. They were of English and Scotch-Irish descent. The Tolley family originated in Warwickshire, England and came to America in the early Eighteenth century. Dr. John F. Tolle (Tolley) came to New York, and in 1753 married a Miss Burhaus, the daughter of a Dutch merchant. Dr. Tolley was the first to write the name adding the "Y".

The Tolley family in Rockbridge county descended from these early settlers coming by way of Botetourt and Bedford Counties into Rockbridge County. The family is represented in Rockbridge by eight generations. They have been engaged mainly in agricultural pursuits, although some have entered the professional fields of the ministry, medicine, businesses, and teaching.

Christopher Tolley of Botetourt and Arnold's Valley in Rockbridge, was born in the middle Eighteenth century. He married Patience whose surname we do not know. A story which has been handed down by word of mouth relates that she was the daughter of an English nobleman, and who contrary to her father's wishes, decided to cast her lot with the settlers who were leaving for America. She, following her lover, became a stowaway on the ship coming to America.

As a result of a very severe storm, the company of settlers was shipwrecked and Patience was one of the few survivors. She managed to return to England but had now lost her social prestige because her father refused to claim her as his daughter. However, this experience did not discourage her and so she determined to come to Virginia. Here, she became the wife of Christopher Tolley. To this union were born four sons, Samuel, John, Joseph, and Christopher, Jr. Both Samuel and Christopher, Jr. are mentioned as taxpayers in 1841 from precinct number eight which included the territory of the James River at Greenlee's Ferry up to Arnold's Valley to the county line.

From this family came James Preston Tolley. He was born in 1816 on the James River and married, in 1839, Mary Martha Taylor, a kinswoman of Bishop William Taylor of the Methodist Episcopal church south. To this union were born eleven children. Two died in infancy and two in early maturity. The remaining seven included Joseph Franklin, James Davidson, William Marshall, Larkin Taylor, John Alexander, Mrs. Henrietta Ford, and Mrs. Mary Agnes Tolley. The oldest son Charles William died of pneumonia, September 18, 1861. He was a member of Captain J. D. Morrison's company "G" 58th Virginia Infantry during the War between the States.



Joseph F. Tolley - age 24

Joseph Franklin Tolley married Elizabeth Shaner. Their children included: Miss Sue Tolley; Miss Lou Tolley; George P. Tolley (Father of Percy and Thomas B. Tolley); David R. Tolley (Father of Oswald, Carl and Arthur Tolley); Benton C. Tolley (Father of Helen and Benton C. Tolley, Jr.); Mrs. Dan (Ethel) Tolley (Mother of Charles D. Tolley, Marvin L. Tolley, Calvin R. Tolley, and Myra E. Tolley); F. Graham Tolley (Father of Carroll Tolley, Treva Tolley, Franklin Graham); and Anna Brook.

James Harvey Hill married Anna Brook Tolley. Their children included: Emory Hill, Mrs. Rosa Lee Hill Stevens, Mrs. Dimple Hill Ragsdale, Julia Hill Sydney, Jack Lloyd Hill, Ted Hill, and Joe B. Hill, Sr.

James Harvey Hill, as the story goes, was born on Short Hill, the range of mountains extending

from the Buffalo area of Rockbridge County to the James River in Buchanan. This range divided the Short's property from the Hill's property. There was a settlement on top of this range; some of the foundation and logs still remain there today. *Submitted by: MaryAnn Hill Chidress*
Source: Article by Charles Tolley

ANDREW T. TOLLEY

Andrew T. Tolley was born between 1800 & 1810, died 14 December 1849. On 28 July 1831, he married Harriet Ann Tolley. Harriet Ann Tolley was born c1810, died after 1879.

Andrew T. Tolley was a son of William and Sarah (Taylor) Tolley. He was involved in the dispute over his father's estate, along with several other brothers. Soon after the brothers came to realize they had no legal claim to their father's estate, Andrew and his small family left Rockbridge county, VA, and headed westward. He may have continued to follow his trade as a shoemaker upon his arrival in Ritchie County.

Harriet Ann Tolley, born c1810, was a daughter of John Alexander and Abigail (Taylor) Tolley. Andrew and Harriet left Rockbridge about 1847 with their two sons, their daughter was born after their arrival in Ritchie County, VA (now WV). Andrew died on 14 December 1849 in Ritchie County. Harriet remained there until about 1852, when she returned to Rockbridge.

Having been accustomed to living quite well upon his father's vast estate, the loss of his inheritance was devastating to Andrew. He and his brother's refused to leave the homes which they had built upon his father's lands, and had been assured would be left to them. They next determined that if they could not have their father's plantation, nobody would get it intact, and began destroying buildings and fences. The Sheriff had to come in and stop them from destroying the plantation.

At least three of the brothers, Andrew, Joseph, and Alexander, decided to head West and start anew. Others of the family also chose to make a fresh start elsewhere. After Andrew's death, Harriet remained in Ritchie for several years, likely living near Andrew's sister who had previously settled there. She and her small family later returned to Rockbridge.

Shortly after returning to Rockbridge, Harriet married 17 January 1853, Andrew Vess, a miller by trade at the time of their marriage. Harriet and her second husband, Andrew Vess, may be buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in unmarked graves, as A. Vess, and Mrs. H. Vess were plot owners there.

Andrew and Harriet's daughter, Cynthia, married in 1874 to John Lam, a much older man. Cynthia and John Lam were divorced in June 1884. He had treated her badly in the marriage and took the last cow and moved back to Rockingham County in January 1879.

He left her without support and she went to her mother's for protection. Their divorce was allowed and she was granted the use of her maiden name. They had no children. Her brother William Taylor Tolley represented her in her divorce case.

Andrew and Harriet only had three children. They were: William Taylor Tolley born 1 November 1839, married Susan J. Agnor, Jane Elizabeth Sheltman, and Mary Catherine "Katie" Barger; John V. Tolley born 26 April 1845, died 13 February 1911, married Nancy J. Sprouse and Mary Ann Link; Cynthia Agnes Tolley born c1848, married John Lam, and Alexander A. Nicely *Submitted by: Martha Dudley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Federal Census 1850 Ritchie County, VA (now WV), Western District, p. 215; Federal Censuses, Rockbridge County, VA 1810-1840; 1860-1880; Rockbridge *Personal Property Taxes*, Andrew last appeared on these records in 1847, and *Rockbridge Decided Causes*, File 20, Bundle 86.; *Rockbridge Marriage Register 1A*, p. 473.; *Rockbridge County, VA Decided Causes*, File 191, Bundle 352, Cynthia Lam vs. John Lam.

CHARLES PRESTON TOLLEY

Charles Tolley was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia on October 11, 1920. His parents were Henry Baxter Tolley and Fannie Lewis. Henry died at an early age so Charles and his siblings came to learn all that there was to learn about country living. Charles graduated from high school and later joined the service. He started dating Elsie Mae Knick but they waited until after Charles was out of service before they married. The young couple lived in various places while Charles was driving a bus for Trailways Bus Lines. Charles drove for Trailways for a while until he and Elsie decided to come back to Clifton Forge to live. Charles bought a dry cleaning business which he ran successfully for several years. The couple finished raising their three children and put them all through college.

Charles has been a member of the Shriner's club for several years. He has done a lot for the communities in and around Lexington and Clifton Forge. He is also a deacon in the Baptist Church of Clifton Forge.

He has helped build two of his children's homes. He is a very gifted individual. He is always building things around the house for Elsie and for his children and their families. When either one of his children or anyone else needs him Charles is always there for them. We all have been lucky indeed to have Charles Tolley in our lives. We all love him very much.

Charles and Elsie are both retired now and they are both doing fine. They both go to church every Sunday and are both still very active in their neighborhoods. They have two grandchildren, Chris and Heather, who love their grandmother and granddad very much indeed.

Submitted by: Christopher Unroe and Barbara J. Tolley



(Left to right) Front: Christopher Unroe (with dog) Second: Charles Tolley, Heather Unroe, Elsie Tolley, Brenda Unroe, Barbara Tolley, Milan Tolley, Bill Tolley; Back Row: David Unroe, Tony Tolley.

CHRISTOPHER TOLLEY

Christopher Tolley received two land grants in Rockbridge County, VA. The first tract was patented in 1782 and contained 200 acres. The second tract was patented about 1790 and contained 170 acres. His lands were located in what is today called Arnold's Valey, on Elk Creek. On 24 September 1804, Christopher Tolley made his last Will and Testament. He was evidently a farmer as he bequeathed to "my beloved wife, Patience," two horse beasts, three milch cows, half of the meadow and the orchard in the meadow, and two fields planted in corn. Patience was also to receive the privilege of the dwelling house, one set of plow irons, one ax, one shovel plow, one weeding hoe, one sprouting hoe, and all the household furniture during her natural life. The fields were then to fall to "my son, Samuel." All the other property was to be equally divided among his legatees, as well as one wagon divided in the same manner.

Next Christopher devised "to my son John Tolly," one hundred acres of land upon which he was living. To "my son Joseph Tolly," one hundred forty acres of land "where he now lives." "To my son Christopher Tolly," one hundred acres of land, "being the place where he now lives upon." Then to "my son Samuel Tolly," one hundred forty five acres of land, "being the part that I now live upon." Patience was also to get the profit from the bound boy, Elihu Davis.

Christopher died shortly before 6 October 1806, the date his Will was produced in Court. However, it was not admitted to record at this point, as John Carpenter alleged to be an heir of Christopher Tolley. John Carpenter asked to have the Will set aside, but was overruled. He appealed the case to the Staunton District Court, but evidently lost his appeal, as Christopher's Will was admitted to record. The appeal case has not been located to date.

Christopher Tolley's children were at least the following: John Tolley born before 1765, married 27 September 1785 in Rockbridge, Patty Good. John died about 1821. Joseph Tolley born before 1765, married 18 November 1785 in Bedford County. Mary "Polly" Willetto. Joseph died testate about 1832. Christopher Tolley born before 1786, married 17 March 1794 in Rockbridge, Priscilla Hill. Christopher was in Rockbridge as late as 1831. Samuel Tolley born between 1765 and 1784, married 16 February 1807 in Rockbridge, Nancy Hill. Nancy died about 1830, he then married 10 August 1835 in Rockbridge, Priscilla Goff. Samuel died in 1841.

The following are not proven as children of Christopher, yet some family connection seems to have existed: Mary Tolley married 2 May 1798 in Bedford County, VA to James Kay. They were both living as late as 1827. Thomas Tolley born 1765-1784, married 31 July 1798 in Bedford County, Lucy Jones. William Tolley born 1775-1780, married 28 August 1800 in Rockbridge, Sarah Taylor. William died in 1842.

Submitted by: Lucille (Ferguson) Harrison; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Bedford County, VA Marriage Bond. Kirkpatrick, Dorthie & Edwin. *Rockbridge County, VA Marriages, 1778-1850*. Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Company, 1986, p. 210. Rockbridge County, VA Land Book, the years 1782, and 1790 indicate that Christian Tolly received his land by Patent. "Rockbridge County, VA Tithables List, 1778-1779." *The Virginia Genealogist*, concluded from v. 19, p. 58. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will book 3, pp 14-16. Christopher Tolley's Will. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, pp. 68,571.

HENRY BAXTER TOLLEY

Henry "Baxter" Tolley was born 13 May 1876 in Rockbridge County, VA to John Alexander and Lucy F. (Conner) Tolley. On 22 November 1913, he married Fannie Cornelia Lewis, daughter of Alexander and Virginia C. (Almond) Lewis.



(L. to R.) William, Blair, Bessie, Charles, and Issy Tolley

Baxter died in May 1934, right in the middle of the depression. His son Charles recalls his dad paid people with vegetables to help on the farm. When Baxter died in 1934 he left Fannie with five children to raise and a farm to work. Fannie worked hard to keep everything going. The oldest boys, William and Henry Blair, took on a great deal of responsibility at their father's death. Henry Blair Tolley stayed on the farm and worked even after he married Francis Knick in 1944.



Fannie and Tony Preston Tolley

Fannie Tolley was a lady who could do just about anything there was to do on a farm. She had one grandson in particular, Tony Preston Tolley, who loved to come and stay at grandma's place. Fannie loved for Tony to come and visit with her and always had vanilla cake and chocolate milk on hand to entice Tony to stay a while. Tony would have stayed no matter how many sweets his grandma Fannie had because he just loved being in the country. His uncle Blair Tolley taught Tony everything he needed to know about riding horses and farm life. He taught him how to hunt and how to be a good sportsman. Tony loved his days on his grandma Fannie's farm. Fannie passed away in 1964 when Tony was just 17 years old. Fannie Tolley was really missed by all of her grandchildren. She always remembered everyone of them when it came to their special day, their birthdays.

Henry and Fannie's five children follow:

Isabel Virginia Tolley, born 22 October 1914, at Kerrs Creek, married 22 April 1949, Charles Alfred "Fred" Berry born c1918, son of Charles Alfred and Agnes (McCown) Berry. They have two children: Susan Berry and Connie Berry.

Bessie Mae Tolley was born 21 January 1917. She married 25 August 1938, Alexander "Morrison" Zollman, son of William Bryan and Minnie (Supinger) Zollman. They had no children.

William Alexander Tolley was born 13 March 1918. He married Irma Cahoon. William was killed on the 30th of January 1949 in an automobile accident on Douthat State Park Road. They had two children: David A. Tolley born 5 December 1947, and Willa Anne Tolley born 7 June 1949.

Henry Blair Tolley was born 24 August 1919. He married 2 September 1944, Frances Doreen Knick born 6 October 1921, daughter of Amos Strang and Celia Kate (Chittum) Knick. Blair and Frances had three children. They follow: Linda Gay Tolley, born 14 August 1953, married 28 April 1979, John Tarris born 13 October 1943 at Minersville, PA.; Paul Blair Tolley; and Timothy Lewis Tolley.

Charles Preston Tolley was born 11 October 1920. He married Elsie Mae Knick on 24 May 1946. Elsie was born 2 September 1924. They have three children: Tony Preston Tolley, born 26 August 1947, married Barbara Jean Jarrell on 3 November 1979. They now live in Wichita Falls, Texas. Brenda Sue Tolley, born 27 December 1950, married David Unroe in May 1973. She and David have two children who are: Heather Renee Unroe and Christopher David Unroe. Brenda and David live in Roanoke, Virginia. William Baxter Tolley, born 29 February 1956, married Milan Jane Barnett on April 14, 1984. They are now living in Christiansburg, Virginia. *Submitted by: Brenda (Tolley) Unroe; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley and Barbara (Jarrell) Tolley*

BAXTER TOLLEY

The Tolleys were among the first settlers in Rockbridge County, having migrated from England. The name was first spelled Tolle, the "y" added by Dr. John Tolle in 1753.

Descendant John Alexander Tolley, (1852-1915), married twice, first Lucy Catherine Conner, then Virginia Womeldorf with eleven surviving children.

Henry "Baxter" Tolley, the oldest, (1876-1934), a farmer, married Fannie Cornelia Lewis, (1884-1964), in November 1913. They had five children, Isabel, Bessie Mae, William, Blair, and Charles. Both were Presbyterians.

Isabel Virginia, born 1914, a registered nurse, married Charles Alfred Berry, born 1917, farmer-carpenter-woodworker, in 1949. They had two daughters, Susan Jacqueliné, born 1950 and Connie Stuart, born 1952. Susan married Edward Stanley Rutkoski, born 1948, a Marine veteran, in 1977. No children. Connie married Stephen Stuart Saulnier, born 1950, in 1972, and had three children. Virginia Stuart, born 1978, Samuel Berry, born 1984, and William Joseph, born 1988. Both husbands were federal employees.

Bessie Mae, born January 1917, married Morrison Alexander Zollman, (1906-1970), a World War II soldier, in August of 1938. No children. She clerked at Adair-Hutton for forty years.



Tolley Family - Front L-R - Bessie Mae, Fannie L. Tolley, Isabel. Back L-R - Blair, William, Charles

William Alexander, (1918-1949), train brakeman, married Irma Cahoon, x-ray technician, in December 1947. They had two children, David Alexander, born 1949, a Florida painting contractor, married Karen Gaiter in March 1988. They had three children, Hannah Victoria, born

1989, Claire Elizabeth, born 1992, and Gloria Star, born 1995. Willa Anne, born 1949, five months after her father's tragic death, was an artist and married David Rumer, cabinet maker, in 1970. They had two sons, Jason David, born 1972 and Benjamin Grant, born 1974. Lived in Kentucky.

Blair Henry Tolley, farmer-plant worker, born August 1919, married Frances Doreen Knick, born 1921, in September 1944. They had three children, Linda Gay, born 1953, Paul Blair, born 1956, and Timothy Lewis, born 1959. Linda Gay married John Tarris in 1979, later divorced. They had two children, Jonathan Blair, born 1987 and Jennifer Megan, born 1991. Paul, a carpenter, was single. Timothy served in the U.S. Air Force and married Cornelia Salos in 1982. They had two sons, Jeremy Michael, born 1988 and Zachary Eugenia, born 1989. They lived in Texas.

Charles Preston, born in 1920, served as a medical corpsman in Navy and Marines during World War II and was in both the Normandy and Japanese invasions. In 1946 he married Elsie Mae Knick, born 1924. They had three children, Tony Preston, born 1947, Brenda Sue, born 1950, and William Baxter, born 1956. They lived in Clifton Forge. Frances and Elsie were sisters. Tony married Barbara Jarrell in 1979. They had no children and lived in Texas. Brenda Sue married David Harrison Unroe, electrician, in 1973 and they lived in Roanoke. They had two children, Christopher David, born 1976 and Heather Rence, born 1979. William, "Bill" married Milan Jane Barnett in 1984 and they had no children. He was a Montgomery County sheriff's investigator. *Submitted by: Isabel Berry*

HEZEKIAH TOLLEY

Hezekiah Tolley born c1844, in Rockbridge County, VA, died 29 August 1914, at Buffalo Mills in Rockbridge County, VA, of Organic Heart disorder. He was a son of and Rebecca (Ford) Tolley. He married 12 March 1872, America Jane Agnor. She was born March 1844. America was a daughter of John Wesley and Mary Ann (Hughes) Agnor. America lived to be about 90 years old, her exact death date has yet to be revealed, although the year of her death was 1933. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Hubert Camden in West Lexington, VA. Both Hezekiah and America are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, VA.

In 1880, Hezekiah worked as a farmer. In 1900, he was working as a day laborer. He was a tenant farmer and moved around Rockbridge County, VA quite a bit, working on rental farms. He was also a Confederate Veteran, although no evidence has been located indicating the unit in which he served.

It is unknown to the author if Hezekiah and America played music, however, many of their descendants are musicians. These folks played by ear with no formal training. Barn dances, cake walks, and many other social gatherings were sources of entertainment for the country folk of Rockbridge. The Tolley and Ruley families of the next generation quite often provided the entertainment.

Hezekiah and America grew up in Antebellum times, reaching their majority during the Civil War. Hezekiah apparently served in this conflict as a young man. They were married during Reconstruction and soon saw the "Gay Nineties." Many advances were made and some of the neighbors began driving automobiles during Hezekiah's lifetime. Although Hezekiah most likely never had electricity, America enjoyed electric lights in her later years. During Hezekiah's last days on earth, World War I was breaking out. America was left a widow for nearly twenty years. Her life passed during the Great Depression which hit our nation.

Hezekiah and America had seven children all born in Rockbridge. They follow: Samuel Grover Tolley born 5 January 1873, at Whistle Creek, married 29 December 1896, Virginia "Jennie" Rebecca Staton born July 1870, daughter of E. W. and Mary M. Staton. Kate Lee Tolley born 2 February 1875, died 6 April 1954, in Campbell County, VA, married 3 January 1895, Henry Wilson Mays born 13 January 1870, died 29 March 1945, son of John James and Mary Estaline (Drain) Mays. Cora B. Tolley born 7 July 1877, married Johnny Johnson, lived at Roanoke, VA in 1933. Mary Virginia Tolley born 9 March 1880, died 11 December 1957, married 15 November 1898, Robert Taylor Ruley born 23 September 1877, died 4 April 1945. William Caruthers Tolley born 29 October 1882, died 23 September 1946, married 1 November 1906, Eulla Lackey Zollman born 3 March 1887. Warren Joseph Tolley born June 1885, died 6 August 1939, married 18 February 1908, Bertie Beatrice Hanger born 25 October 1888, Augusta Co., VA, died 28 January 1980. Annie Laura Tolley born February 1887, died 1950, married 19 February 1904, Herbert Ruffner Camden born 1880, died 1969. *Submitted by: Jeremiah Neil Ruley; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Federal Census 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1890, 1910, Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register 1914, p. 96. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register s. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Register s. *Lexington Gazette* America Tolley's obituary 1933.

JAMES PRESTON TOLLEY

James Preston Tolley was born 5 October 1816, at James River, Rockbridge County, VA, to John Alexander and Abby (Taylor) Tolley. He married 19 September 1839, Mary Martha Taylor born 26 September 1820, died 8 September 1880 at Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, VA, daughter of Larkin and Nancy (Davis) Taylor. James died 11 July 1895. They are buried at the Tolley family cemetery near Hog Back Mountain. James served for the Confederacy in the War Between the States, in Company G, 58th, VA Infantry and in the Rockbridge Sr. Reserves. He was described as 5'10", dark complexion, black hair, and grey eyes. He earned his living as a shoemaker and a farmer. James purchased several tracts of land, in the Rockbridge Baths area on which he raised his family.

James and Mary's children were all born in Rockbridge County, VA, they follow:

Charles William Tolley, born July 1842, died 18 September 1861 at a Staunton Hospital of diphtheria. He served in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry, CSA.

Joseph Franklin Tolley born 22 March 1844, married 6 October 1869, Elizabeth B. Shaner born 15 February 1844, in Augusta County, VA, died 17 July 1924, daughter of George B. and Anna Shaner. Joseph died 19 November 1927, both he and Lizzie are buried in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery.

James Davidson "Jim" Tolley born 22 September 1845, married 3 May 1876, Caroline Savilla Ford born Jan. 1845, daughter of Joseph and Susan Cunningham Ford. James died 19 February 1905, and Caroline died May 1904/February 1905. James is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, VA.

William Marshall Tolley born 31 Jan. 1848, died 23 April 1926, married 17 October 1878, Virginia "Jane" B. McKeever born 21 September 1855 died 26 March 1924, daughter of Jno. and Ellen McKeever. They are buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Larken "Taylor" Tolley born 22 Jan. 1850, died 11 August 1897, married 9 September 1878, Nancy J. "Jennie" Mohler born 30 August 1852, died 26 February 1905, daughter of Jno. and Nancy (Snider) Mohler.

John Alexander Tolley born 12 April 1852, died 26 Mar 1915 of pneumonia. He married first, 8 May 1873, Lucy F. Conner born April 1857, daughter of William Y. and Susan

Frances Tolley, died before 1880. He then married 6 October 1887, Annie V. Womeldorf born 27 February 1863, died 5 Jan 1949, daughter of William T. and Catherine H. (Shaner) Womeldorf. John and Annie are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, VA.

Sarah E. Tolley born 23 February 1854, died 2 November 1868 of jaundice, aged 14 years.

Henrietta F. Tolley born c1855, married 23 November 1876, James Preston Ford born 1 February 1846, died 12 April 1909, son of Joseph and Susan (Cunningham) Ford. Henrietta died c1928, Clifton Forge, Allegheny County, VA. They are both buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Robert Tolley born April 1858.

Andrew P. Tolley born June 1860.

Mary Agnes Tolley born 7 Mar 1862, died 14 February 1955, married 7 March 1883, Luther Alexander Tolley born 15 November 1858, died 14 February 1925, son of Andrew Paxton and Martha Frances (Plott) Tolley. They are both buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Mary Agnes attended school at Chestnut Grove. She recalled that even in a large family of eleven children there was always room for one more and Charlie Conner was taken in and grew up as one of the family.

Mary recalled the flood of 1877, which came in the night and washed their kitchen door away and everything from the back yard including the fence. *Submitted by: Tony & Barbara Tolley; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Federal Census. 1840-1920, Rockbridge County, VA. Robert J. Driver, Jr. 58th Virginia Infantry, Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1990. p.139. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Registers. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 29, p. 283. James P. Tolley's Will. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book W, p.103. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book W, p. 403. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book BB, p. 252. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book MM, p. 21.

JAMES T. TOLLEY

The oldest of 11 children of William and Sarah Tolley Taylor, our great, great, grandfather, James T. Tolley, was born about 1801 in Rockbridge County, VA. He was a shoemaker and a farmer. He lived on the head of Block's Creek where he ran a shoemaker shop in the 1840's. He married Polly Vest in the 1830's and they had 10 children. Farming and making shoes of calf skin for those of the community helped James to keep the family fed. Polly made clothes for her children and attended to the cooking and other household tasks.

James became indebted, and on February 1, 1842, he took out a deed of trust. After his father's death in May, 1842, the debts continued to mount. He was forced to put up his interest in his father's estate, as well as the property where he resided and his crops, and all future crops to satisfy his debtors. On August 22, 1848, he found he was unable to pay off his debts.

James and Polly, along with at least 3 of his sons traveled West to Howard County, Indiana. His sons, Samuel McDowell (our great grandfather), Louis Harvey, and Joseph settled in Indiana and farmed until they died.

James died in August, 1872, and is buried in Crown Point Cemetery, Kokomo, Indiana. He is buried along with his wife, Polly, and his son Joseph - a Civil War Veteran.

His sons Samuel and Louis Harvey are buried in Galveston Cemetery, Galveston, Indiana. *Submitted by: Judy Tolley Price and Linda Tolley Scott*

JOHN A. TOLLEY

John Alexander Tolley was born 12 April 1852 in Rockbridge County, VA to James Preston and Mary Martha (Taylor) Tolley. He died 26 Mar 1915 of pneumonia. On 8 May 1873, he married Lucy F. Conner. She was born April 1857, in Rockbridge to William Y. and Susan Frances (Tolley) Conner. Lucy died before 1880, and John married on 6 October 1887,



John Alexander Tolley and family

Annie Virginia "Jennie" Womeldorf, daughter of William T. and Catherine H. (Shaner) Womeldorf. Jennie was born 27 February 1863, and died 5 Jan 1949. John and Jennie are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, VA.

John was the father of fifteen children, four by his first wife, and eleven by his second wife. The children were all born in Rockbridge County, VA. They follow: Sarah "Fannie" Tolley was born 11 December 1873 at Kerrs Creek, and apparently died young. Rebecca J. Tolley was born 31 Jan 1875 at Kerrs Creek, and apparently died young. Henry Baxter Tolley was born 13 May 1876 and married 22 November 1913, Fannie Cornelia Lewis, daughter of Alexander and Virginia C. (Almond) Lewis. Lucy Katherine Tolley was born 4 April 1878, at Rockbridge Baths, and married 10 Jan 1899, Harry L. Conner (born 15 Mar 1873, died 15 July 1944), son of James A. and Susan Conner. Lucy died 18 August 1955, and they are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Cora Belle Tolley was born 1 August 1888 at Kerrs Creek, married first, George Conner, married second, Dorsie Dewitt Furr (born 15 Jan 1871, died 2 July 1941). Cora died 7 October 1949, and she and Dorsie are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Archibald Morgan Tolley was born 8 December 1889 at Kerrs Creek, married 23 August 1918, Lillian Elizabeth Saville (born c1898, daughter of O. P. and Blanch Saville). Mary Preston Tolley was born 6 Mar 1892 at Kerrs Creek, and remained single. Agnes Virginia Tolley was born 6 Mar 1892, and married 18 May 1918, Ira S. Chapman of Hot Springs, son of Charlie and Mattie Chapman. Dr. Emmerly Womeldorf Tolley was born December 1893. Edna Florence Tolley was born October 1894, and married 29 Mar 1916, Isaac (Hill) Woodson (born c1893 Campbell County, VA, son of E. H. and Eliza Woodson). Alberta D. Tolley was born November 1897 and married Mr. Dull. Nellie Tolley was born September 1899, and married Mr. Stirewalt. Bettie Tolley was born c1902, and married Mr. Van Hyning. Dr. John Alexander Tolley, Jr. was born c1904. Bessie Tolley was born c1907, and married Mr. Whaley. *Submitted by: Bessie (Tolley) Zollman; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley* Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register s. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Register s. 1900 Rockbridge County, VA Census, Kerrs Creek District, p. 16. 1910 Rockbridge County, VA Census, Lexington District, p. 1A

JOHN A. TOLLEY AND ABIGAIL TAYLOR

John Alexander Tolley was born c1786, in Arnold's Valley, Rockbridge County, VA to Joseph and Polly (Willetto) Tolley. He married 28 Nov. 1809, Abigail "Abby" Taylor, born c1786, daughter of James and Mary (Gunn) Taylor. They lived with his father Joseph Tolley for a short time after their marriage. John and Abby apparently lived in Arnold's Valley until after Joseph's death in 1832/3. They appear to have been living in the same vicinity in 1840. They apparently moved to the House Mountain area after that date. John died 5 May 1854 of Dropsy and Abby lived but a few years longer, passing away in Dec. 1857.

On 28 August 1832, John Tolley was indebted to Samuel Rhodes for a \$107.85 note. Joseph Tolley was his security. As he owned no real estate, John put up his personal property to secure the debt. Four cows and the crops growing on the property of Robert Houston, where John resided, were put up. John farmed for a living. He may have tenant farmed for William Tolley. He and Abby lived in Arnolds Valley for the first twenty or so years of their marriage, then moved to the House Mountain-Colliertown area, where they lived out the remainder of their lives. John had lost his personal estate to a Sheriff's sale in the above deed of trust.

John and Abby had at least ten children. They were: Alexander C. Tolley, born c1810, married Sally Wood; Harriet Ann Tolley, born c1812, married Andrew T. Tolley and Andrew Vess; Caroline "Matilda" Tolley, born c1814, married James H. Crist; James Preston Tolley, born 5 October 1816, died 11 July 1895, married Mary Martha Taylor; Mary Virginia Tolley married Joseph Winegar; John Franklin Tolley, born c1820, died before 1850, married Esther Moore; Powhattan A. Tolley, born c1821, married Sarah A. Wood; Andrew Paxton Tolley, born 6 November 1825, died 10 November 1887, married Martha F. Plott and Sarah Rowsey; Martha Amanda Tolley, born c1827, married James Harvey Conner; Sarah Frances Tolley, born c1832, married William Y. Conner.

Submitted by: Jimmy Knick; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Federal Census 1810-1850 Rockbridge County, VA; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 117; Rockbridge County, VA Death Register, p. 26.

JOHN V. TOLLEY

John V. Tolley born 26 April 1845. He started out as a laborer, a farm laborer, a mechanic, and later became a shoemaker, running his own shop on Fitzlee Street in Glasgow, VA. He married 22 January 1868, Nancy J. Sprouse born c1846, daughter of James and Naomi (Taylor) Sprouse. She died between 1876 and 1880, leaving John with five small children to raise. John was a son of Andrew and Harriet (Tolley) Tolley.

Little is known of Nancy (Sprouse) McDaniel. The short pug nose shared by many of her descendants, has been attributed to Nancy.

John married, second, 19 November 1882, Mary Ann Link born 28 April 1860 died 28 December 1938, daughter of James C. and Martha Elvira (Barger) Link. John died 13 February 1911, and is buried at Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery with his second wife.

John V. Tolley served the Confederacy, and applied for a furlough on 18 March 1865. He had a fair complexion, hazel eyes, light hair, was 5'10" in height, and his occupation was listed as a shoemaker. His mother, Harriet (Tolley) Vess, and M. H. Hall gave bond for his safe return and his furlough was granted on 26 April 1865, just after the end of the war. He served with Company G, 3rd Virginia Cavalry, CSA. He may have served in the Junior Reserves before joining the Cavalry unit.

John V. Tolley made fine shoes for the people of the Natural Bridge and Glasgow area.

John was the father of ten children, five by his first wife, Nancy Sprouse, and five by his second wife, Mary Ann Link. His children were: Laura H. Tolley born 29 April 1868, died 29 December 1949, married Robert L. Shafer, and Robert Benjamin McDaniel; Adeline "Eddie" Tolley born 20 April 1871, married Robert Arthur Miller Collins; Katie Lewis Tolley born 17 September 1873, died 21 July 1949, married Samuel Preston McDaniel; Shelbourn "Shelby" Tolley born 29 June 1892; Teresa "Resa" Tolley born 17 April 1876; Henry "Emmett" Tolley born 11 August 1883; died 19 October 1936, married Dallas Margaret Manspile; Patsy Harriet Tolley born 3 November 1889, married Joseph Col-loway Bailey and Thomas F. Moody; John Preston Tolley born 23 February 1895, died 10 September 1923, married Bertha Ropp;

Charles Taylor Tolley born 7 July 1897, died 25 February 1955, married Effie Calhower; Ralph Morris Tolley born 27 Jan 1902, married Mildred Lewis. *Submitted by: Ronald E. McDaniel; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Driver, Robert J., Jr. *Lexington and Rockbridge County in the Civil War*. Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1989, p. 44. Federal Census 1880 Rockbridge - Colliertown, p. 30, and 1910 Rockbridge Census, Glasgow, p. 537. Federal Census 1900 Rockbridge, Natural Bridge District, p. 29. Federal Census 1910 Rockbridge - Glasgow, Natural Bridge District, Fitzlee Street, p. 537. Rockbridge Marriage Register 1A, p. 168. Rockbridge Marriage Register 1A, p. 437. Washington and Lee University Special Collections, *Confederate Veterans and Exemptions*

JOSEPH TOLLEY

Joseph Tolley was born before 1765 to Christopher and Patience Tolley. He came with his father's family to Rockbridge County, VA. On 18 November 1785, Joseph crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains into Bedford County, VA and took a bride, Mary "Polly" V. Willetto, daughter of Mary Willetto. Joseph and Polly may have tarried briefly in Bedford County, VA, but they were back in Rockbridge County, VA in 1787, where they remained throughout their lives. At Christopher Tolley's death, Joseph inherited 145 acres in Arnold's Valley, however upon surveying the property, Joseph's tract was found to actually contain 165 acres. Polly died sometime between 1820 and 1830, leaving Joseph a widower for only a brief period.

On 22 September 1830 Joseph found it necessary to make out his last will and testament. He devised legacies to his sons John, Ezekiel, Christopher, and daughter Elizabeth, and devised that all other property should be divided equally among his 6 children. His will was proven 4 February 1833. Joseph was alive as late as 28 August 1832, as he was the security on a Deed of Trust for his son John Tolly.

Joseph and Polly were the parents of six children, they were: Ezekiel A. Tolley, born c1785, died before 1860, married Polly Markham; John Alexander Tolley, born c1786, died 5 May 1854, married Abigail Taylor; Elizabeth Tolley, born c1794/1800, remained single; William L. Tolley, born after 1794, before 1800, married Betsy Tolley; Joseph A. Tolley, born after 1794, married Polly Hill; Christopher V. Tolley, born after 1794, before 1800, married Polly Hensley.

Submitted by: Larry Knick; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Bedford County, VA Marriage Bond. Federal Census. 1810 Rockbridge County, VA Census, p. 397, indicates he was over age 45. Federal Census, 1820 Rockbridge County, VA Census, p. 297, shows a female over age 45 in the household. Federal Census. 1820 Rockbridge County, VA Census, p. 339, Joseph seems to have been in the household of his son John, Polly was not located, nor is she mentioned in his will. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 3, pp. 14-16, Christopher Tolley's Will names Joseph as his son. Rockbridge County, VA Personal Property Taxes, 1787. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 7, p. 153, Joseph Tolley's Will.

LARKEN TAYLOR TOLLEY

Larken "Taylor" Tolley was born 22 Jan 1850 to James Preston and Mary Martha (Taylor) Tolley. He died 11 August 1897. On 9 September 1878, he was wed to Nancy J. "Jennie" Mohler. She was born 30 August 1852, died 26 February 1905, daughter of Jno. and Nancy (Snider) Mohler. Larken served for the Union Army in the Civil War. Both Larken and Jennie are buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA.

Larken purchased a portion of the Stuart Taylor farm in Rockbridge Baths, which adjoined Frederick Snider, A. P. Tolley, the foot of North Mountain, J. H. Shaner, and Jno. Mohler. It was here that he and Jennie farmed and raised their family.

Larken and Jennie's children were: Mary Ann Tolley, born 24 August 1879, at Rockbridge Baths, VA, married 24 April 1901, Cavet B. Conner born c1879, son of James A. and Susan Conner. Mary Ann died 31 Mar 1939, and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, VA.

Oliver M. Tolley, born 30 April 1881, married 7 September 1904, Ada Pearl Conner born 1881, daughter of James A. and Susan Conner. Both Ollie and Ada died in 1957, and are buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, VA.

C. Blanch Tolley, born Jan. 1883, married 16 October 1907, Thomas Jackson Elliott, born c1871, Augusta County, VA, son of G. C. and C. E. Elliott.

Bertha "Cora" Tolley, born Jan 1885, married 28 November 1906, Chalmer A. Troxell born c1874, Augusta County, VA, son of Abraham and R. A. Troxell.

Stella Virginia Tolley, born 5 December 1886, married 23 October 1907, Ode Herman Mohler born 30 December 1885, died 8 June 1951, son of Hezekiah M. and Mary Emily Mohler. Stella died 13 April 1970, they are both buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Rockbridge Baths, VA.

Gertrude Lee Tolley, born 2 April 1889, died 27 October 1957, married 29 April 1908, Thomas McClung Mohler born 18 November 1884, died 24 February 1967, son of Hezekiah M. and Mary Emily (Snider) Mohler.

Walter Brown Tolley, born 4 August 1891, Rockbridge Baths, died 19 December 1918, during World War I, in France.

Myrtle E. Tolley, born 24 February 1894, married Carl Pleasants of Waynesboro, VA.

Submitted by: Mr. and Mrs. William B. Tolley; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers. Rockbridge County, VA Birth Registers. Federal Census Rockbridge County, VA, 1880-1920.

WILLIAM TOLLEY

William Tolley born between 1775 and 1780, apparently raised in the Blue Ridge Mountains in the Arnold's Valley region of Rockbridge County, VA. He was likely amongst the descendants of Christopher and Patience Tolley.

He took Sarah "Sally" Taylor as his bride on 28 August 1800. William and Sarah moved to the Collierstown area soon after their marriage, likely traveling the twenty odd miles by foot or on horseback. They may have moved onto a portion of her deceased father's estate soon after their marriage.

Sally Taylor was born between 1780 and 1790. She was a daughter of James and Mary (Gunn) Taylor. Her family had lived in the Arnolds Valley region, as well as the Collierstown area of Rockbridge County, VA. Sarah, as her mother before her, likely wove linen and linsey-woolsey to make the family's clothes.

Along Colliers Creek, William became a large landowner, amassing over 900 acres of property. Upon these lands, he ran a saw mill, and a grist mill. As mills were very important to the communities, William Tolley provided several very necessary services. People of the community brought their corn to be ground into corn meal, their wheat to be ground into flour, and their logs to be sawed into boards.

William died intestate in May 1842 apparently having promised his children certain portions of his estate. However, due to his insolvency and their insolvency, the heirs were forced to sell his personal estate, and much of the real estate, at public auction.

Sarah (Taylor) Tolley outlasted William but a short time, passing away shortly before April 1846. She was evidently ill for some time before her death as William A. Wilkinson, the local doctor and administrator of Sarah's estate, submitted a bill of \$18.12 ½ for medical services.

William and Sarah (Taylor) Tolley's eleven children follow: 1. James T. Tolley born c1801, took as his wife, Polly [Vess], born c1802. They were together before 1830, and raised a number of children. They moved to Howard County, IN after 1860. 2. Andrew T. Tolley born c1802, died 14 December 1849, Ritchie County, VA. (now WV). He married 28 July 1831, Harriet

Ann Tolley. 3. Joseph D. Tolley born 1802-1808, died after June 1849, and before January 1850. Joseph married 2 October 1827, Rebecca Ford born c1810. 4. Mary "Polly" Tolley born c1805, died before March 1870. She married 5 September 1822, John Nick. 5. Sarah "Sally" Tolley born c1800-1810, married 24 June 1834, John Ford. 6. Elizabeth Tolley born c 1810, married 2 July 1834, James G. Lemon born c1811. They migrated to Missouri. 7. Cynthia Tolley born c1814, married 8 October 1829, David Clark. 8. William A. Tolley born c1815, died before 1880. He married 10 December 1838, Sarah (Barger) Zell. 9. Alexander C. Tolley born c1818. 10. Martha "Ann" Tolley born c1819, married 7 August 1834, Isaac B. Clark. 11. Rebecca Tolley born c1820, married 17 March 1841, William Ford. *Submitted by: Adeline (McDaniel) Haden; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA. Original Marriage Bond of William Tolley and Sarah Taylor, as well as those of their children. Rockbridge County, VA Decided Causes, File 20, Bundle 86. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries.

TOMPKINS HERITAGE

Our grandmother, Sallie Dudley Ragland Pendleton was born in Botetourt County March 18, 1834 and died in Lynchburg, Va. February 16, 1918. She married George W. Johnson of Lexington, Va. November 10, 1859. He died January 12, 1865. She married our grandfather, John Fulton Tompkins, June 5, 1867. He was born May 15, 1830 and died at "Marlbrook Farm" October 3, 1899. He was the Apothecary at V.M.I. during the years 1871-1877. He also owned and operated a mill located on Crawfords Creek which runs along side of Rt. 688 below its junction with Rt. 608. He served as Justice of the Peace. They had four children, Edmond Pendleton, February 22, 1868-May 25, 1952; Sallie Louise, September 17, 1870-December 6, 1937; George Johnson, March 27, 1873-April 2, 1941; and Bertie Lee September 29, 1875-March 8, 1962.

Our father, George Johnson Tompkins, was born at "Stono" in Lexington, Va. In September, 1875 he, along with his parents and siblings, moved to "Marlbrook Farm". His education began with a tutor. Later he walked one mile to the one room log cabin called Oak Forest School which was located on the hill just above the junction of Buffalo Forge Road (Route 608) and Route 684. After graduating from Fishburn Military Academy in Waynesboro and the Medical College of Va. in Richmond, he volunteered to take charge of a colony for smallpox patients set up outside of Roanoke. While there he made several trips back home riding his bicycle. Later he went to Columbia University in New York City and became an Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Specialist. Following his graduation he moved to Lynchburg, Va. about 1899. On December 28, 1904 he married Elizabeth Haskins Dillard. They had five children: Ella Pendleton, May 29, 1906; Margaret Louise, April 17, 1908; Elizabeth Dillard, August 2, 1910; Sallie Dudley, May 4, 1911; and George J. Tompkins, Jr., October 6, 1922. For many years he brought his family in his Model T Ford Touring car to "Marlbrook" for the summers and commuted to Lynchburg on the C&O Railway twice a week. During this period a group of people in Buena Vista asked him to hold a free clinic where he reportedly performed over 50 tonsillectomies in two days. Our parents are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Va.

Sallie D. Tompkins came to Glasgow, Va. when she married John Garber Locher (Jack), on May 7, 1932. They lived with his aunt, Miss Lucie Locher, in the large white frame (now brick) house on Route 684 just north of the N&W Railway crossing in Glasgow. In 1945 they established Rockbridge Supply Co. where they sold hardware, building materials, coal and fuel oil. They built many of the homes now in Glasgow and vicinity which were sold at cost for

materials and labor only. Jack Locher served two terms on the Glasgow Town Council before moving into the County. He died May 31, 1969 and was buried in the Glasgow Cemetery. *Submitted by: Sallie D. Tompkins Letcher*

CYRUS AUGUSTUS TREVEY

Cyrus Augustus Trevey was born May 16, 1840 and died in 1880. Most likely he was born on his father's homeplace known as the "Old Indian Fort" on present U.S. Highway 11. He was a son of Adam Trevey and his second wife, Margaret Karr. His father died untimely in 1848, leaving a widow and children from both marriages. Adam Trevey died intestate and the settlement of the land became a legal matter with some minor children, including Cyrus. His father left twelve slaves, an exceptional number for a man of such modest means and a difficult, hilly one hundred fifty acre farm. These facts set a scene for extreme hardship for his mother. She was unable to operate the farm at a profit. Circumstances were insufficient funds to provide for her family and slaves without accumulating debt, at the time of her death. Rockbridge County death records indicate the deaths of some of the slaves. Death and circumstances left Cyrus with no home of his own, or land to farm. He is found in the US Census of 1860 living on an adjoining farm as a laborer.

Records at the National Archives; Washington, D.C. indicate Cyrus A. Trevey was in Company "C" 1st Virginia Cavalry as a Confederate Soldier with the rank of Private. He enlisted August 30, 1861 in Fairfax Court House by Matthew Y. White for a period of one year. Records indicate he served additional time and had brought his present horse into service, then lost the horse, rode a captured horse, and was also sent to the hospital, had no horse and continued in service through at least August 1864. It is noted many CSA records at the National Archives are fragmented and incomplete. Except for illness, there is no reason to believe he did not continue to serve until the end of the war.

After the Civil War, he returned to Rockbridge County and married first, Sarah C. "Sallie" Jasper in 1865. She died young, sometime prior to 1876. Neither a death date, death certificate nor burial location has been established. Possibly, she is buried in an unmarked grave in the Ben Salem-South River area. She left three small children; Lilly Belle; Holtzman; and Hubert. Her descendants are in the William Thomas Dod family. Dod was a son of Charles S. Dod and Emma Dod. Charles S. Dod was a Rockbridge County Confederate soldier and is buried in a marked grave with an old CSA iron marker in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. C. S. Dod was also a Professor at Washington and Lee University. Neither Holtzman nor Hubert had issue.

Widower Cyrus married second Alberta Virginia Edwards on 12 November 1876. She was a daughter of Thomas Edwards and Lucy (Caul) Edwards. Edwards was a local miller who had lived in various counties in the valley of Virginia. Their only surviving child, daughter, Augustus Gertrude Trevey was born 24 November 1878. She was the maternal grandmother of this compiler. *Submitted by: Mary Ann (Sink) Barnes*

JOSEPH AND SUSANNAH (SHANER) TREVEY

Joseph Trevey, prominent land owner and tavern keeper, came to Rockbridge County from Rockingham County, Virginia at an undetermined date. Local land records indicate Joseph Trevey purchased land June 7, 1808 from Peter Hartley and wife in *Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book F* page 327. Additional land was acquired by purchase until 1817, to comprise three tracts. He continued to own a significant plantation in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

The style of his life is revealed in the elegant large brick mansion he built between 1813-1815 based on increases recorded in Rockbridge County Property Books. By 1823, he was recorded owning a Phaeton valued at \$125. After the death of his widow, Susannah (Shaner) Trevey in 1832, his estate was finally sold. The Sale in Rockbridge County, Virginia lists many fine items including Liverpool dishes in number to constitute a set of dishes, German books, a German Bible, a considerable amount of textiles and a waistcoat pattern. Slaves were listed.

Joseph Trevey's tombstone remains intact on his "Red House" tract. This old cemetery is known as the McDowell Burying Ground and is located near Fairfield, Virginia. His death is inscribed as February 1, 1825 at age 65 years old. Records taken in the 1930s from the old German family Bible list his birth as January 10, 1759. Susannah Trevey's birth was stated as January 27, 1761 and her death as July 14, 1831. This same information is stated on her tombstone, next to her husband.

Trevey was an American Revolutionary War Soldier prior to his arrival in Virginia. Patriotism continued as several of his sons and a son-in-law served in the War of 1812. This family tradition has continued.

Susannah Shaner Trevey came from a family of tavern keepers and it is most likely she brought these skills into the marriage. It is believed from obtainable records that she was a capable woman in her own right.

They had eight children, seven lived to maturity. Daughter Elizabeth died in childhood. The other children were: Jacob Trevey; Catherine Susannah Trevey; Andrew Trevey; Adam Trevey; Joseph Y. Trevey; Lydia Trevey and Diana Clerina Trevey.

Three sets of brothers and sisters married the children of Joseph and Susannah Trevey. Only son, Joseph Y. Trevey married alone into a family when he married Rebecca Strickler.

The "Red House" tract has significant historical background having been the home tract of John McDowell, original Borden Grant settler. McDowell was reported killed by Indians in 1742/43 and his body returned to his home. He was said to have built a crude log cabin and stained the logs red. McDowell was buried on his land. The cemetery continued as a burial ground until about the Civil War. It is contained within the brick walls and iron gate in a pleasant pasture.

This early burial ground also has a large shaft monument made by J. J. Hileman, local marblemason and a Trevey grandson. This graveyard is marked by Virginia Highway Historical marker A-43. It states, "McDowell's Grave." Submitted by: Mary Ann (Sink) Barnes

JOHN TRIBBETT

John Tribbett and Elizabeth Syers (Siders) were married 7 April 1800 in Washington County, Maryland. Shortly after their marriage, they migrated to Rockbridge County, Virginia with Elizabeth's family, settling on Colliers Creek. By this date, wagon roads were available for the entire route. It is believed that the Tribbetts came to Rockbridge in a wagon train along with the Siders, Mutispaugh, and Agnor families and quite possibly others. John was born between 1765 and 1784, and Elizabeth was born c1779.

Upon their arrival in Rockbridge, John and Elizabeth likely made their home with her family for a while, as Elizabeth's father and brother had purchased land here shortly before the families made their journey to settle around House Mountain.

In 1807, John purchased 14½ acres commonly known as the "Five Springs". On 5 June 1809, he purchased an adjoining 39 acres. On 2 October 1809, John Tribbett again added to his acreage, purchasing 76 acres on Colliers Creek. On 1 February 1813, he sold the "Five

Springs" tract on Colliers Creek to Michael Ciders. In June 1815, he purchased 25½ acres on Colliers Creek. On 3 June 1820, he purchased 100 acres.

Elizabeth's father, Frederick Siders had passed away. She and her sister Susannah Agner, wife of George Agner decided to sell their interest in Frederick Sider's farm. On 23 March 1823, John Tribut,(sic) and Elizabeth, his wife, and George Egnar (sic), and Susannah, his wife, sold their interest to Matthew White. This tract was located on the headwaters of Kerrs Creek, and had been sold to Frederick Siders by John Hostetter.

In 1830, John purchased 164 acres on Colliers Creek. On 7 September of the same year, he bought 106 acres on Colliers Creek. On 3 October 1834, John purchased another tract of 186 acres on Colliers Creek.

John remained on the Colliers Creek farm until his death in December 1849, dying intestate. His widow, Elizabeth (Siders) Tribbett remained on the farm after his death. She made her will 15 May 1857. Devising her clock to her grandson, John P. Tribbett, to her daughters, Polly Robinson and Susan Armstrong, she gave her household furniture. She requested her money be divided between her sons and daughters: Andrew Tribbett, John Tribbett, Elizabeth Unroe, Polly Robinson, Susan Armstrong, Rachel Lowman, and Sallie Burr. Her son Andrew Tribbett was to be the executor of her estate. Her will was probated 2 April 1860. The witnesses to her mark were: William Alphin, J. C. Richardson, Alexander Entsminger, and Addison Vess. Elizabeth (Siders) Tribbett died 14 March 1860 of Dropsy of the chest, aged 81 years.

John and Elizabeth had nine children, they were: Elizabeth "Betsy" Tribbett born c1800, died shortly before 27 May 1886, married George Unroe; Sarah Tribbett born c1801, died sometime after 1860, married Frederick Boher (Burr); William Tribbett born c1810, married Martha Montgomery; Mary Tribbett born c1808, married Joseph Robinson; Ann Tribbett born 7 May 1806, died 15 August 1834, married William Armstrong; Susan Tribbett born 3 April 1811, died 11 November 1891, married Campbell W. Armstrong; John Tribbett, Jr. born 29 May 1814, died 23 November 1892, married Rebecca Y. Clarke; Andrew Tribbett born 2 May 1816, died 13 June 1892, married Mary A. Fulwiler; Rachel Tribbett born 14 July 1820, died 17 March 1857, married David Lowman. Submitted by: Ralph A. Moore; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Federal Census, 1800 Washington County, MD. Federal Census, 1810-1880, Rockbridge County, VA. Minutes of Session, Collierstown Presbyterian Church, Vol. 1, August 1842-7 July 1872, p. 6. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Books, various entries. Washington County, Maryland, typed statement of the marriage.

TRIMBLE

In the early 1700's, several Trimble brothers and their families settled in Rockbridge/Augusta County. In 1955, Charles Charlton Trimble moved his family to Buena Vista. Charlie was born 09 April 1924, Monterey, Virginia, the son of Kenton Harper Trimble, Jr. of Monterey and Thelma Louise Charlton of Radford, Virginia. His paternal grandparents were Dr. K H Trimble and Molly Sullenberger (see Morton's *History of Highland County*). His maternal grandparents were Charley Cloyd Charlton and Elizabeth "Betty" Kathryn Blount, Montgomery County, Virginia.

Charlie was married 21 December 1946, in Centenary Methodist Church, Richmond, Virginia, by Bishop Walter Gum, to Katherine "Kitty" Frances Coleman, born 15 February 1925, daughter of John Mahlon Coleman (son of Thomas Jefferson Coleman and Eleanor Susan Hundley, Martinsville, Virginia) and Katherine Isabelle DeShazo (daughter of Job DeShazo and Martha "Mattie" King, Spencer, Virginia. See Hill's *History of Henry County*.

Children of Kitty and Charlie Trimble: (1) Molly Kent, Thanksgiving Day, 24 November 1949, Richmond; (2) Thelma Susan, 24 April 1952, Richmond; (3) Jan Lee, 29 January, 1955, Clifton Forge; (4) CC, Jr., 31 January 1961, Radford; (5) Michael Coleman, Thanksgiving Day, 22 November 1962, Raleigh, North Carolina.

The Trimbles moved from Buena Vista in 1960 and returned in 1967. They built a house off Stuartsburg Road on a farm bought in 1957 from Henry and Ruby (Leighton) Spence. They were members of Christ Episcopal Church, Buena Vista.

Charlie graduated from Lane High School, Charlottesville, Virginia in 1941. He attended the University of Virginia for one year, served three years in the U.S. Navy during WWII, and returned to the University of Virginia to finally graduate in 1949. In 1951, he rejoined the Navy to serve for two years during the Korean War. Subsequently, his career in industrial management spanned 30 years.

Charlie represented South River District on the Board of Supervisors for 12 years during which time, through his efforts, approval was finally given for the construction of the new consolidated Rockbridge County High School. It was also during this time that the county advanced funds for the construction of the Virginia Horse Center. A friendly annexation agreement was made with Buena Vista, Revenue Sharing reached with Lexington, the County established an industrial park at Natural Bridge, the County purchased the leased Landfill site and made an addition to it, the County Administration offices were moved from the old Courthouse to South Main St., and the new Rockbridge Regional Jail was built.

Kitty graduated from Ridgeway High School. She received a BS in Business Education from Radford College where she was president of her Senior Class, an Outstanding Senior, in *Who's Who in American Universities and Colleges*, a member of the May Courts and May Queen her Senior year, Cotillion Club, and Lambda Sigma Pi Sorority. It was during her Senior year that she met Charlie and married him. She received a MS Degree in Business Education from Madison College. She taught business subjects at Rockbridge County High School, Fairfield, for 23 years until her retirement in 1990. She became active in the XVII Century Colonial Dames, Daughters of the American Revolution, The United Daughters of the Confederacy, Rockbridge Historical Society, and Beta Sigma Phi Sorority. Both she and Charlie are members of the Rockbridge Civil War Roundtable. Their children follow:

(1) Molly Kent Trimble graduated from Central High School, Rutherfordton, North Carolina, attended Southern Seminary Junior College, and received a BA from Virginia Commonwealth University. She taught English at Lexington High School and Rockbridge County High School. She married Bernard William Tryon, Rutherfordton, son of William and Helene Tryon. Their child Katherine Helene Tryon was born 10 October 1967. Molly divorced and married second to Dwight Hamilton Diller, Pocahontas County, West Virginia, 29 December 1973, and they are divorced.

2. Thelma Susan (Susie) Trimble graduated from Rockbridge High School, Southern Seminary Junior College and from James Madison University with a BA in Elementary Education. She taught elementary grades at Goshen and 3rd grade at Fairfield. She married Wallace Charles Flowers, 26 March 1977, at Christ Episcopal Church, Buena Vista. Their children are Rogan Diller, born 17 March 1981; Emily Louise born 04 June 1983; and Rebecca Fiona, born 06 February 1988, all born in Lexington, Virginia. She divorced 21 September 1995.

(3) Jan Lee Trimble graduated from Rockbridge High School, married Bruce Molsky and

they divorced. Married second to Bruce Wayne Kille. Their children are Ezra Frederick, 19 January 1983, Williamsburg; Evan Harper, 04 October 1986, Elkton, Maryland.

(4) C. C. Trimble, Jr., graduated from Rockbridge High School. He married and divorced Linda Susan Durham, daughter of Broadus Francis "Bull" Durham and Evelyn Mae Donald, Rockbridge County. Their children are CC III, 21 September 1984; Benjamin Lee, 15 June 1987.

(5) Michael Trimble graduated from Rockbridge High School. He formed the rock band "Claude Zircle." *Submitted by: Kitty Trimble*

MISS OSSIE TRIMMER

Miss Ossie Trimmer was principal and teacher at Rockbridge Baths School for several years before transferring to Brownsburg High School as principal. She was an educator of the times that believed each student should receive a good education. She was relieved by Miss Janie Powers as principal of Rockbridge Baths School. Miss Powers was as strict as Miss Trimmer and carried on many traditions Miss Trimmer initiated.

Miss Trimmer was a strict disciplinarian and teacher. She was as strict with the teachers under her as she was with the students. If the teachers did not teach or act to her liking, they did not stay long. Once she caught a female teacher stealing a smoke in the girls' bathroom. The poor teacher saw her coming, swallowed the cigarette, burned her throat, and had difficulty talking for several weeks. Space will not allow the retelling of numerous other instances.

She really believed in the adage of "spare the rod and spoil the child". A lot of us felt the end of the rod, and then we would receive another taste of the rod at home. One day at noon recess several boys were playing and one boy would not let them alone. In retaliation they tied him to the front porch with a piece of rope. The bell rang and they returned to class, leaving him tied. Waiting at the door was Miss Trimmer, who had watched the whole thing through the school windows. She made the boys untie the other one, then took them to the back room for a switching.

Miss Trimmer, among other names she was called by both students and staff (not always to her face), had a severe case of asthma. Sometimes the attacks were so severe she could not teach and did not want to be near school. She would get someone to drive her from Brownsburg to Rockbridge Baths, where she roomed with the John Gibson family. A student from near Rockbridge Baths usually drove her home. Few of the students had driver's license. She would watch very closely and not let them exceed 25 MPH. More often it was 15 to 20 MPH.

Miss Trimmer held dancing lessons during the school day, so most of her students learned to dance before they graduated.

She was greatly missed when she left Brownsburg. At that time, she was the only teacher at Brownsburg who could teach Latin, the school's only foreign language.

There were 13 seniors in the June 1945 graduating class at Brownsburg. They were: Helen Potter, Elizabeth Miller, Kenneth Beard, Ollie Berry, Jr., Harvey Cox, Carl Newcomer, Tully Coffee, Walter Larry Martin, Willis Niceley, Mildred Carwell, Virginia McCurdy, Jenna Sensabaugh (dec'd), and Ellen Terrell.

Some of our teachers were Senora Shorter, Nancy Parsons, Mary Lauderdale, and Dorothy Furr.

Miss Trimmer left Brownsburg High and moved to Fairfax, VA as principal of a much larger school. She was well-liked and well-hated in the communities she served. She was a devoted educator and wonderful lady. *Submitted by: Ollie G. Berry, Jr.*

WILLIAM EDWARD TYREE

Mr. William Edward Tyree, Sr. (June 27, 1872-June 3, 1957) was born on the Dave Hart farm in the Kerrs Creek community. His parents were Luelyn (Lew) Tyree of Amherst and his mother was Sarah Conner Tyree of Rockbridge County. When he was three years old his parents moved to Ohio where his father died of typhoid fever and his brother of diphtheria. He and his mother moved back to Virginia when he was seven.

On December 27, 1893, he married Cornelia Blanche Conner (January 13, 1875-October 24, 1962) of Rockbridge Baths. She was the daughter of James A. Conner (March 26, 1833-Dec. 21, 1903) and Susan Johnson Conner (June 18, 1848-Jan. 11, 1919). She was very religious and invited him to attend a revival and join her church. This was during the Cleveland administration and times were hard. They started housekeeping at the Luther Engleman place in the Alone community. He also worked for 19 years on the Phillip Engleman farm for \$12 a month and the use of a horse. Later they moved to the farm of William Sterrett at Rockbridge Baths where he rented the farm for 27 years and worked as a share cropper and operator. It was here the majority of their children were born. After that they moved to "Cypress Farm" near Fairfield, (owned by J. Wilson) where he again share cropped until he retired. They then moved in with a daughter, Mrs. Alice Supinger near Fairfield.



Mr. & Mrs. William Edward Tyree and children

They had twelve children: Lola Beatrice (December 15, 1894-October 11, 1984), married Omar Patterson on December 28, 1915, Children: Omar M., Jr., William E., Ruth, Anne; Homer Leonidas (October 28, 1896-August 10, 1971), married Vergie E. Sweet on May 2, 1922, Children: Wallace, Anna, Virginia, Dolly, Mildred, Lorine, Donna Mae, Betty Jo; James Ora (August 22, 1898-January 23, 1972), married Ruth F. Supinger on August 18, 1920. After Ruth died he married Nina Foley and she lives in Staunton as of March 1997; Charles Roosevelt (July 7, 1900-September 19, 1992), married Jesse Maria Withrow on December 24, 1921. Child: James Lewis; Naomi McNut and Ruth Miller (twins) were born on August 27, 1902. Naomi died on February 14, 1906. Ruth married Harry H. Morrison on July 26, 1940 and Ruth died on August 31, 1985. They had no children; Alice Montgomery (December 6, 1904-October 8, 1996), married Charles Supinger on September 6, 1924, Children: Joyce Jean and Charlotte; William Edward, Jr. (February 23, 1907-January 30, 1991), married Neva Jane Hayes on June 1, 1929, Children: Hilda and Doris; Cornelia Frances, (February 17, 1909-). She never married and lives in Roanoke as of March 1997; Mary Susan (June 18, 1911-) married Orval Reese Drawbond on January 28, 1935. Children: John Poague, Ronald Mitchell, Betty Cornelia, Dorothy Ann. Mary and Orval live in Raphine as of March 1997; Rebecca Isabell (March 22, 1914-)

married Henry M. Snyder on December 24, 1934. Children: Wayne, Tommy, Michael. Isabell lives in Rockbridge Baths as of March 1997; Palmer P. (December 16, 1916-September 3, 1994), married Hardenia (Polly) Morrison on December 6, 1941. Children: Linda, Judy, William Edward. His wife lives in Front Royal as of March 1997. *Submitted by: Mary T. Drawbond, and written by: Dorothy Drawbond Gearhart*

UNROE / ARMENTROUT

Adam Unroe born c1770, died 1841. He married 14 March 1804, Christina Armentrout, daughter of Henry Ermentrout. Adam died between 25 October and 6 December 1841. Christina was born c1777 in Rockingham County, VA. She was a daughter of Johann Heinrich "Henry" and Margaret Elizabeth (Rush) Ermentrout (Armentrout). Christina was apparently living at the 1840 Rockbridge Census, however she appears to have been deceased by 25 October 1841 when Adam made his will, as she was not mentioned in the document. Adam was apparently a shoe and boot maker, purchasing leather for uppers and soles.

Adam Unroe came to Rockbridge County, VA before 1788. He and Jacob Unroe were apparently brothers. Both Jacob and Adam Unroe were evidently single upon their arrival to Rockbridge, as Adam took a bride in 1804. It remains unclear if Jacob was married previous to 1816, although it does appear he had several children born well before that date. It has yet been unproven if he brought a wife with him to Rockbridge, or married after moving here. The names of their parents have not been ascertained, nor the region from whence they came.

John Unroe of Botetourt County may also have been a relative of Adam and Jacob. He has not been thoroughly researched by the compiler. John was in this area of Virginia as early as 1792. It has been told that the Unroe name was originally Von Unruh, then changed to Unruh, Unroe, and finally to Unroe. It has also been said The Von Unruh's were a titled family in Germany.

On 6 May 1811, Adam Unroe bought land on Colliers Creek from the Thomas Willson estate. It was here that he and Christina made their home and raised their small family. On 10 January 1833, Adam bought a tract on Colliers Creek from Michael, Jr., and Susannah Wilhelm. This tract was formerly owned by John Armstrong, who sold it to Michael Wilhelm, Jr. It adjoined the lands of Andrew Reid, Jacob Wilhelm, Jas. Brads, Matthew White, and the said Adam Unroe.

On 1 October 1832, Adam Unroe testified on the Revolutionary Pension Application for Michael Wilhelm, stating that he was well acquainted with Michael Wilhelm. He believed him to be about seventy six years old and that it was reputed in the neighborhood where he resides, to have been a soldier of the Revolution, and "I concur of that opinion." Richard Morris and William Wintz also testified. William Wintz had known Michael Wilhelm since infancy (above forty years.) Richard Morris of Lexington testified that he had known Michael Wilhelm for many years and he had often heard him say that he had been in the naval service under Captain Ross.

On 25 October 1841, Adam Unroe made his will. He was in poor health at the time of the writing. It was proven 6 December 1841.

Adam and Christina were the parents of two known children, they were: Susannah Unroe born c1797, married 20 March 1817, Michael Wilhelm, Jr., George Unroe born 21 March 1801, died 8 December 1866, married Elizabeth "Betsy" Tribbett born c1800, died shortly before 27 May 1886. *Submitted by: Shirley Moore;*

Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Federal Census, 1810-1840 Rockbridge County, VA. Original marriage bond Rockbridge County, VA, gives Adam's surname as Onrow. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 9, p. 130. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book R, p. 498. Revolutionary Pension Application of Michael Wilhelm, Rockbridge County, VA.

ADAM UNROE AND MARY E. FORD

Adam Unroe, born 27 March 1830, married 16 December 1852, Mary Elizabeth Ford. Mary was born 26 August 1835, daughter of Jacob and Anna (Scott) Ford. Adam was a son of George and Elizabeth (Tribbett) Unroe.

Adam served in Company C, 1st Virginia Cavalry, CSA. He enlisted in Company H, 18th Virginia Cavalry on 1 May 1864 in Rockbridge County, Virginia and was present in that unit until 31 October 1864. He served for four years with General Lee, passing through his service without even a wound. He farmed most of his life, but was elected Road Commissioner to Buffalo Township for a term of one year on 23 May 1871. He taught school "up at Ford's" in 1885, and was teaching "down on Toad Run" in 1886.

Mary Elizabeth (Ford) Unroe died 28 April 1905, and is buried by Adam's side in Meadow Lake Cemetery, Wolcott, White County, Indiana.

Adam identified himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church in his early youth. He lived 68 years of his life in perfect health. In his old age, he suffered a broken limb and cancer, which caused his death. He died 11 July 1908, at Wolcott, White County, Indiana. His body was taken to Meadow Lake Cemetery for burial. His pall bearers were Ex-Union soldiers. "Tenderly the boys in blue bore to his last resting place their neighbor, who had worn the gray, thus burying all animosities before the clods of earth hid from view their old time enemy."

After Adam's mother, Elizabeth (Tribbett) Unroe, passed away in May 1886, the decision was made to move to the Midwest. On 17 February 1887, Adam Unroe sold his personal property and he and his family began preparing to leave for the West. On 4 March 1887, Adam, Mary and other family members boarded the noon train en route to Bringhurst, Carrol County, Indiana.

The train trip to Indiana must have been quite an experience for farm children from the foot of House Mountain. They remained in Carol County, IN past 1891.

Adam and Mary moved their family on to Wolcott, White County, IN, where they located a suitable home. They lived out the remainder of their lives in their comfortable home in White County, IN. By 1900, Adam worked as a shoe repairman.

Adam and Mary's eleven children were: John Etchison Unroe born 17 December 1853, died 15 March 1918, married to Louisa T. Adams; Martha Virginia M. Unroe born 2 February 1856, died 21 March 1856; Elizabeth "Emma" Unroe born 15 April 1857, married Hugh T. Ford; Anna Scott Unroe born 21 October 1859, died 9 March 1928, married Samuel Leander



Anna Scott (Unroe) Moore

Moore; unnamed male Unroe born 26 November 1861, died 30 December 1861; Sallie Florence Unroe born 25 December 1868, died 1 March 1934, married William Boyd Kerns; William Howard Unroe born 19 December 1867, died 10 July 1868; Garrett Unroe born 8 June 1871, married Anna; Minnie Ray Unroe born 2 June 1874, married Milton A. Hamilton, married a Mr. Hill, and later a Mr. Bartlett; Harry "Tucker" Unroe born 17 May 1877, died 11 November 1935, married Nellie C. Hunt. Submitted by: Alice

(Moore) Waddell; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Delauter, Roger U. *18th Virginia Cavalry Lynchburg, VA*; H. E. Howard, Inc., 1985, p. 96. Driver, Robert J. *Lexington and Rockbridge County in the Civil War*, Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1989, p. 113. Federal Census, 1850 Rockbridge County, Virginia, p. 341, District 51 1/2, dwelling #147, family #150. Federal Census, 1870, Buffalo Township, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1880 Rockbridge County, VA, Buffalo District. Picture of Adam and Mary's tombstone sent to the compiler by Mrs. Dick Bishop, Flora, IN. Photocopy of Adam Unroe's obituary from a Wolcott, IN Newspaper July 1908, sent to the compiler by Peggy Salz, Federal Way, WA. Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 428. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 20, p. 28. Rockbridge County News, 27 January 1885, *Collierstown* by John W. Paine. Rockbridge County News, 23 April 1886, *from Collierstown* by John W. Paine. Rockbridge County News, 4 March 1887. Rockbridge County News *Gone West* 4 March 1887, p. 3, c1. Rockbridge County, Virginia Death Register, pp. 19, 47, 91. Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 428

ADAM WILLIAM UNROE

Adam William Unroe was born 24 October 1818 to Jacob Unroe and Catherine Wilhelm in Rockbridge County, VA. He died 11 June 1879 in Gallia County, OH. He married 5 October 1840, Margaret C. Woods. Andrew B. Davidson officiated. Margaret was a daughter of Elias and "Franky" Frances (Chittum) Wood. She was born 30 January 1819 in Rockbridge County, VA., died 6 November 1889, Gallia County, OH. They are buried in the Mercersville Cemetery, Gallia County, Ohio. Adam (and his son Adam, Jr.) were blacksmiths. They lived near Collierstown.



Adam Unroe (seated, center) and all his children except Anna

Adam and Margaret had these children: Jacob Aaron, described below; Jane, born 1842, married 24 April 1864, Henry Fillinger; Sarah Ellen, born 11 December 1845, died 4 April 1887, married 22 September 1870, Stephen Madison Neal; Elizabeth, born 1847, died 1916, married 1 February 1811, John Dewitt; William Riley, an apple farmer was born 1849, died 1937, married 26 May 1871, Susan Margaret Wood; Catherine, married 19 November 1874, Adam Pritchard; Adam William Jr., described below; Lewis E. U. "Elza", married 4 October 1879, Mollie Harbour; Albert A. M. (or Isaac A. M.), married 5 November 1888, Lieteta Mooney; and John Preston Unroe, a preacher, married Minerva Brammer.

Jacob Aaron Unroe was born in 1841 or 1842 in Rockbridge County. He first married Sarah Arthur and second Frances Matilda Thompson, on 18 October 1868. He was struck blind by measles during his service in the Civil War. His youngest daughter, Myrtle Marie Unroe, was born in 1896 when he was about 55 years old. Jacob died 23 March 1905 and is buried at Miney Chapel in Gallipolis, Ohio. Jacob and Frances had these children: William Riley, Viena Victoria, May Ellen, Theodosia Margaret, James A., Mary Angelia, Fanny Ellen, Dolly Jane, Inez Leslie, Vesta Rowena, Homer Lasta, and Myrtle Marie. These children eventually spread throughout Ohio.

Adam William Unroe, Jr. was born in 1853 to Adam and Margaret Unroe and died in 1937. Like his father, he was a blacksmith. He married Angeline Mary Wood, a dressmaker on 23 May 1874. They had these children: Moses W., Sarah V., Enola W., O. O., and Nina Ethel. Submitted by: David Alan Eaton

GEORGE UNROE

George Unroe born 21 March 1801, died 8 December 1866, aged 65 years, 8 months, and 28 days. He married 3 September 1824, Elizabeth "Betsy" Tribbett born c1800. Rev. Andrew B. Davidson officiated at the marriage ceremony. Betsy was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Siders) Tribbett. She departed life shortly before 27 May 1886, the date her estate was appraised and sold. George was a son of Adam and Christina (Armentrout) Unroe.

George and Betsy (Tribbett) Unroe rented the old James Moore farm from John Tribbett and purchased this farm after John's death. On this farm, George and Betsy resided and raised their small family.

Know all men by these presents that I Andrew Hostiter and Nancy Hostiter (formerly Nancy Staindiff, my wife) of Rockbridge County and State of Virginia now for and in consideration of the sum of fifty dollars to us in hand paid by George Unroe, bargained and sold unto him all the right title and interest, which we the said Andrew Hostiter and Nancy my wife (son-in-law and daughter of John Standiff Dec'd.) have in two Negro slaves to wit: A man named Michael aged 38 years and a woman named Sally aged between 25 and 30 years, subject to the dower interest of Mary Staindiff widow of the said John Staindiff Dec'd. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seal this 25th day of July 1840.

Andrew Hostiter (x his mark)

Nancy Hostiter (x her mark)

Witness: James A. Poague

On 1 March 1867, an assessment of George Unroe's estate was made in which his personal property was valued at \$1423.03; Bonds were valued at \$912.33; the widow's produce was valued at \$291.15; and other personal property was valued at \$270.50. The total assessed value of his personal property was \$3,298.62. On 20 March 1869, George's son, Adam Unroe, inventoried and sold his father's estate.

Some of the buyer's at the same were: Mrs. E. Unroe, Samuel Moore, A. Unroe, W. N. Moore, J. L. Scott, and D. W. Ford. Only his personal property was sold at this auction, and it brought \$596.54.

Betsy (Tribbett) Unroe remained on the Sugar Creek farm, and spent her last days with the family of her son Adam. She departed life shortly before 27 May 1886, the date her estate was appraised and sold. Both George and Betsy (Tribbett) Unroe rest in unmarked graves in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery, where they were members.

George and Betsy were the parents of four children who were: Christiana Unroe born c1825, died 6 June 1855, married James Cummings; John Tribbett Unroe born 16 September 1826, died 13 December 1905, married Sarah Elizabeth Clark; Mary Elizabeth Unroe born c1827, married 7 November 1844, Steven G. Fenton; Adam Unroe born 27 March 1830, died 11 July 1908, married 16 December 1852, Mary Elizabeth Ford. *Submitted by: David William, Jr. and Tracy (Miller) Hinty; Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*
Sources: Federal Census, 1810-1870 Rockbridge County, Virginia. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register, p. 85. Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 209. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 25, p. 383. Rockbridge County News, 20 March 1902, p. 2. *Feminiscences of Colliers Creek and Its Tributaries 62 Years Ago*. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 18, p. 518. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 18, p. 527. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 25, p. 383.

JACOB UNROE

Jacob Unroe came to Rockbridge County, Virginia, around 1790, apparently with his brothers Adam and John. Jacob married Michael Wilhelm's daughter Catherine on 19 December 1816. Jacob died in 1829. They lived in Collierstown.

It would appear that Jacob may have been married previous to Catherine, as sons John and Jacob seem to be older than the other children. The son John Wilhelm was old enough to be executor of his father's estate. It is also possible that Jacob and Catherine had several children before actually getting officially married.

Jacob's children were: John Wilhelm; another John, who married Sally Wilhelm; Jacob; Susanna, who was named in her uncle Adam Unroe's will; Adam William; Mary M., who married John Hayslett; and Henry, who married Martha Hayslett and Mary Jane (unknown surname).

Henry served in Company K, 11th VA Infantry, CSA. He enlisted 10 March 1862, and was present through 31 December 1864. He was exempt from service 28 February 1865. He was described as fair complexion, blue eyes, 6'1", and was a farmer. He was living in Bath County, VA in 1888 when he received his Confederate Pension.

Henry and Martha's children were: James M., who married Martha Jane Harrah of Greenbrier County; Jacob; Sarah "Eliza", who married William H. Harrah in Collierstown; Catherine V., who married William H. Ayers, and are both buried at Ford Cemetery on Blacks Creek in unmarked graves; Mary Frances; William McCoy; Margaret Jane, who married Samuel M. Long; Martha Ann, who married Andrew A. Myers; Margaret Alcinda, who married Charles Madison Brown of Alleghany County; Lewis G.; and Rebecca E.

Henry and Mary Jane's children were: Saville A., born 24 October 1871; Henry W., born 4 April 1875; Andrew A., born about 1878; a daughter, born 29 February 1880; Bessie B., born 1 October 1882; and Sarah A., born 4 June 1883. *Submitted by: David Alan Eaton*

CATHERINE VANCE

Catherine Vance, my 4X great-grandmother, was born about 1763 in Virginia. Although certainly part of the Vance families of Rockbridge County, her parents are still unknown. On January 24, 1784, her future husband, Irish-born

William Cotter, signed a marriage bond with a Patrick Vance. Unfortunately, no indication of Patrick's relationship to Catherine was given in that document. Family tradition holds that Catherine's father wanted her to marry a wealthy man. Against her father's wishes, however, she chose William Cotter, and her uncle had to sign for her.

Catherine and William Cotter moved to Union County, South Carolina where they raised a family of five children, John Vance, Ann, Polly, William R. and Edward J. Cotter. William died in 1816 and Catherine died in 1835. *Submitted by: Kathy DiLoreto*

REV. E. S. VAUGHN'S FAMILY

Eleven years is a long time in one's early life. The Vaughn family moved from Ellett, Virginia, to Goshen, Virginia, on June 1, 1926. Our father drove the Model-T car which had chickens in crates on the running boards, and inside were the curious children - Dorcas Fitzgerald Vaughn, age 10; Charlotte Rebecca, about 2; Everett Sidney, Jr., 8; and I, Mary Edith, about 5. Our younger brother Robert Max was born about a year later. In the moving van (a truck), tied near the kitchen stove, was our milk cow.



Goshen Baptist Church

Our father, Rev. E. S. Vaughn, was becoming pastor of the Goshen Baptist Church. Our beloved mother, Dora Fitzgerald Vaughn, was his chief assistant. We lived next door to the church in the Baptist parsonage. The old house was soon replaced by the new two story one, built principally by our father and his father, Elisha Monroe Vaughn, and Mr. Charlie Withrow. The building materials came mainly from the old resort from Cold Sulfur Springs, hauled to Goshen by Mr. Griffith.

After living there about a year, I went down over the hill from the parsonage to school. I loved first grade! My teacher, Bouchelle Allen, was so pretty and smelled of nice perfume. My wonderful friends were Matilda Cooper, Helen Davidson, Martha Gans, Julian Farrar, Langley Armentrout, Billy Nunn, Joe Graham, Betty Jean Moore, Ellen Cameron Bell — to name a few. Some of my teachers, besides "Miss Bouchelle," were Anna Withrow, Elsie Royer, Mrs. Pearl Wood, Dan Burger, Ellen Montgomery, and Graham Goodman. Graham boarded at our home, and when Dorcas finished high school, two years of college and was teaching school, they were married. He became a wonderful member of our family.

Our teachers prepared us for college — my brothers for Washington and Lee University, my sisters for Radford College and me for Randolph Macon Woman's College in Lynchburg.

Our parents worked hard, tending a very large garden and caring for the milk cow, "Ole Brin't," who constantly "mowed" our large yard! They kept boarders as a way of adding to their income. Our mother sewed most of our clothing and helped Daddy with church visitation. He, in turn, helped her with the many household chores.

Our parents were always busy, but they had time to show each of us love and understanding. We all felt "special." Mother was a nature lover. She walked with us often through the cemetery back of the church and on back over the hill to the "Big River." We learned where the lady slippers, trillium, and large bells of violets grew. We marveled with her over the spring coming of the first robins and looked at the thermometer on the back porch when the temperature fell below zero.

Daddy would take us to the river to swim. Smartly, our dog, would get so excited when Daddy prepared the inner tubes for the venture.

Daddy talked privately to each one of us about Jesus' love for us and how we should make a living commitment to him. I can remember his question to me: "Edith, don't you love Jesus?" I remember well walking the short aisle, which seemed so long at the time, to answer positively that question. About half way down, the Lord spoke to my heart: "Edith, if you really love me, it may take you a long way from Goshen, Va." I know not how he spoke, but it was so real to me that, in 1952, I sailed from New Orleans to Recife, Brazil, where I served as a foreign missionary for thirty-five wonderful years.

Daddy baptized all five of us upon our profession of faith — the four of us older ones in Goshen — two in the river and two in the "new baptistry" in the church. Max was baptized in Pulaski, Virginia.

Our parents loved music. Dorcas was always wishing for a piano. "I wish this biscuit would turn into a piano," she'd say at breakfast. Finally, a result of a miracle of love, and monthly payments, Santa brought a big player piano! I know not how our parents stood so much "music" as the neighborhood children and adults pumped and pumped out of that piano. We all enjoyed it, but it was Dorcas who had the most talent! Daddy bought Sidney a violin.

When we moved from Goshen to Pulaski in 1937, the summer before my senior year of high school, I thought my heart would break! To leave our home on its hill of flowering moss, to move away from the circle of wonderful mountains, to leave our church with the bell in the steeple, all our friends, our school, our childhood, was too much!

But the sweet memories of Goshen would go with me, not only to Pulaski but to Lynchburg, Covington, Louisville, Norton, Big Island, to Sao Paulo, Recife, and Triunfo in Brazil, and back to Pulaski. *Submitted by: Edith Vaughn*

VESS (VEST)

This is a picture of my grandparents, my mother (on the left) and my aunt. My grandfather was Isaac Jacob Vess, but he always went by the name of Jake, or J. C. Vest.



Vess (Vest) Family

Somewhere in generations back the S got changed to a T. Mary May "Mamie" Long Vest was my grandmother. My mother is Joane (Goldie) Vest Brown. My aunt is Mary Alice Vest Ayers who lives on Blacks Creek.

My family is from the Collierstown, Black's Creek area. My grandfather died when my mother was around 9 years old and my grandmother died in 1959. They had seven children: (four boys) William P. Vest, who lives in Buena Vista with his wife Ada; Ortho Collin Vest (deceased); Floyd A. Vest (deceased); and Orlee G. Vest, who also lives on Blacks Creek; (three girls) Mabel Vest Thomas (deceased); Joane (Goldie) Vest Brown, who lives in Lexington; and Mary Alice Vest Ayers.

My grandfather's parents were William Alexander Vess and Mary Elizabeth Potter. My grandmothers parents were Samuel Long and Margaret Jane Unroe Long.

My great-grandfather, William Alexander Vess, who died in 1917, was in Company "C" 14th regiment of the Virginia Calvary during the Civil War. His brother John F. Vess was captured and confined to a prisoner of war camp in Alton, Illinois where he died February 6th, 1863.

The information on my great-grandfather and his brother was researched by my uncle, Floyd A. Vest, who lived in West Virginia and is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. I am doing this in his memory. *Submitted by: Connie Brown Clark*

ADDISON AND HANNAH VEST

The 1850 census of Rockbridge County, Virginia shows that Addison was 41 years of age and his wife, Hannah Standoff was 38 years of age. His occupation at that time shows that he is a farmer. Addison would have been born around 1809, and Hannah around 1812.

Their children listed in this census are: John, who was 17; Mary, age 15; Martha, age 13; William H., age 11; Esther, age 9; Sarah, age 5; and Samuel, age 1 year. There is no mention of their daughter Margaret in this household (in 1850). It is wondered if she is living with another relative or possibly may be married at this time. It is noted that Margaret is married to James S. Potter, on February 25, 1857, in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

John A., born on September 18, 1834, was a Pvt. in Co. C 14 VA Cal. CSA. He died on November 19, 1909. His wife, Martha, was born on September 10, 1839, and died on November 9, 1907. Both are buried at Union View Adventist Church Cemetery located on Rt. 770, North Mountain.

William H., born on February 24, 1840, married Ester Bane Robinson, and he died on June 23, 1916, at 76 years of age, of paralysis hemiplegia, at lower Colliers Creek. Esther J. was born on January 6, 1843, married ___ Bane, and died on October 18, 1916. She is buried at Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Samuel R., born on May 17, 1849, died on May 5, 1933, and is buried at Union View Adventist Church Cemetery located on Rt. 770, North Mountain. *Submitted by: Charles C. Jeffries, Sr.*

LEVI VESS

The Levi Vess/Vest family of Rockbridge County has been traced from Samuel Harvey Vest (c1730-1826 Rockingham), Samuel Harvey Vest II (1751 Rockingham-1760 Rockbridge), and Samuel Harvey Vest III (c1781-c1850) who married Mary Lyons in Rockingham on April 17, 1804. One of their sons, Levi, is the subject of this article. The names Vess/Vest were used interchangeably in public records, though many now use the Vest spelling. Many of the earlier Vess families were farmers.

Levi Vess (so spelled in Rockbridge records) was born in Rockbridge c1806 and died after 1863. In the 1841 taxpayers list of Rockbridge,

Levi is listed in precinct 60, described as 'Cooper's shop at Contention Falls, crossing South River, to Robert Glasgow's sawmill'. On August 14, 1834 in Rockbridge, Levi married Elizabeth Bias, d/o Hiram Bias, deceased. Census and other records show Levi and Betsy Vess had thirteen children in Rockbridge:

First, John W. (b. c1835), Rockbridge farmer, married in 1862 Sarah Ann Hix, d/o James and Ganzella Hix. Second, Philip Givens (b. c1837) married Pauline V. Wilmoth (d/o Wm.) on Christmas day 1862.

Third, Mary E. (b. c1838) died of fever in 1855, age 17. Fourth, James A. (b. c1842) died of fever in 1855, age 12.

Fifth, George W. (b. May 1845), Rockbridge farmer, married in 1867 Nancy A. Camden d/o George and Mary Camden.

Sixth, Phoebe J. (b. c1849) married in Rockbridge 1869 Charles E. Stanley of Campbell Co., s/o James and Mary Stanley. They lived in Roanoke.

Seventh, Levi Hiram (b. 8 June 1853) married Lucy Larman.

Eighth, Elizabeth (b. 8 September 1855) married George Lowman, s/o James and Sally. He was an Amherst farmer, later lived at Iron Gate. (also called Larman?)

Ninth, Benjamin (b. c1857) married Zamar Niece.

Tenth, Rachel E. (b. c1859) married Neuton L. Niece, (s/o N. and E. Niece), a farmer in Amherst.

Eleventh, Laura Ellen (b. c1861), no other information.

Twelfth, Samuel A. (b. c1863?), no other information.

Thirteenth, Lucy A. (b. 1847) married Andrew Jackson Nicely 5 September 1865 in Rockbridge. The remainder of this sketch concerns Lucy and A. J. Nicely.



Lou Anna (Nicely) Leighton

Andrew Jackson was the son of Mathias and M. J. Nicely and widower of Melinda Sanders. A. J. and Melinda had a son William Edward Nicely, presumably their only child. Will Nicely married India Anna Leighton and had nine children who are Nicely descendants, though not Vess. A. J. Nicely and his second wife Lucy Vess had two daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Lou Anna. Mary married James Southers and lived in Rockbridge. Lou Anna married Oliver Powers Leighton (1863-1945) on December 30, 1887 in Rockbridge. Oliver and Lou Anna raised eight children in Rockbridge. Rosa Anna Charlotte, Terry Alexander, Collie Powers, Evie Temperance, Lillian Elsie, James Atwell, Laura Julia, and Ruby Frances. The family of Terry Alexander Leighton is listed with the Charles Hardin Whiteside family.

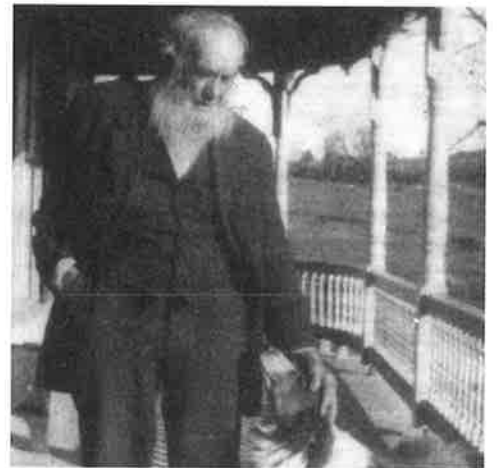
The many children of Levi and Elizabeth (Bias) Vess/Vest have left descendants who would be difficult to number. Rockbridge County has been the richer for their progeny. *Submitted by: Robert Leighton; Written by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Carson, Cathy Smoot. *Matohe: A Labor of Love*. Lynchburg, Warwick Pub. House, nd. Cummings, Mary

Frances. Family Records. Gilbert, Hiram. Telephone interview, August 21, 1986. Kirkpatrick, Dorothea. *Rockbridge County Births, 1853-1877*. Athens: Iberian Publishing Co. 1988 (Volume 2). Kirkpatrick, Dorothea. *Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850*. Athens: Iberian Publishing Co., 1985. Leighton, Ruby. Family Records. Morton, Oren F. *A History of Rockbridge County, VA* Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., Reprinted in 1980. Perkins, Louise M. *Rockbridge Co. Marriages 1851-1885* Signal Mt.: Mountain Press, 1989. Rockbridge County Court House, Lexington, Va. Marriage, Birth and Death Records. Ruley, Angela M. *Rockbridge County, Virginia Death Register 1853-1870, Death Certificates 1912-1917*. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1991. United States Census Records. Virginia 1850, 1870, 1880. Vest, Yoakley. Telephone Interview, February 2, 1984.

JACOB BRUBECK WADE

Jacob Brubeck Wade was born on May 22, 1829, the son of George Washington Wade and Mary Brubeck. He was born in the vicinity of Brownsburg, Virginia where he lived his entire life as a farmer.

On April 11, 1854 he was married to Miss Jane Amelia Moore who was also of the Brownsburg community. Their married life covered nearly 57 years.



Jacob Brubeck Wade, 1829-1923.

Jacob lived during inventive times in which he saw the coming of the railroads, the telegraph, the telephone and the flying machine.

In his later years he clearly recalled the conditions prevailing before the Civil War, and when the war came on he faithfully filled his place as a Confederate soldier. He was a member of the Rockbridge Militia before the war and was drafted into three years of service in the fall of 1861.

He was enlisted into service at a place north of New Market, Virginia, called Rudes Hill on April 12, 1862. He was placed in the 27th Virginia Infantry, Company C, serving under Stonewall Jackson in the famous Stonewall Brigade. His immediate commander of Company C was Colonel Grigsby, who was from Lexington, Virginia. Jacob went to war leaving a wife and four children at home, and served the Confederate cause in many engagements during his term of service. These include the battles of McDowell, Winchester (May 1862), the Valley campaign of 1862 which include battles of Harrisonburg, Port Republic, and Cross Keys, the Seven Days battles around Richmond which include Gaines Mill, Harrison's Landing, Malvern Hall, White Oak Swamp, and Savage's Station. Others are Cedar Mountain, Browner's Farm (Second Manassas), Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Second Winchester (1863), and Gettysburg — where Jake was shot through the hat and had the tip of his ear clipped off, and the Battle of the Wilderness where he was shot through the shoulder in the fight at Saunders Field on May 5, 1864. He carried the bullet for years after the war. After Appomattox he returned home where he resumed life as a farmer. Jacob died on February 21, 1923, nearing his 94th birthday. His wife

preceded him in death exactly ten years before to the day. He is buried in New Providence Cemetery, Brownsburg, Virginia.

The photo with this article shows Jake with his dog, on the porch of the house he built on Raphine Road, and was owned for a number of years by his grandson, Dr. Roy Wilson. Jake's daughter and Roy's mother, Emma Amelia Wade, married Samuel McGown Wilson. Emma's brother, William Moore Wade, married Mary Lue McClure. Their son, Samuel Bell Wade, married Annie Potter and their daughter, Margaret, married Harold Harris. Margaret and Harold Harris are my parents. *Submitted by: Scott Matthew Harris, Great Great Grandson of "Jake" Wade*

OLLIE THEODORE WADE

O. T. Wade, who was known to all as "Ot", was born in Rockbridge County September 22, 1882 and died there on March 2, 1961. He was born from the marriage of Harrison Love Wade and Margaret Swisher Wade. He was married to Betty Catherine Zimmerman Wade and from that marriage came eight children: John Harrison Wade married to Bessie Wiseman Wade, Albert Theodore Wade married to Lucille Fulwider Wade, Virginia Wade Blackwell married to William Ernest Blackwell, Herman Jeffrey Wade married to Margaret Swisher Wade, Nell Wade Mohler married to Harry A. Mohler, Erma Wade Sensabaugh married to Thomas Everette Sensabaugh, Roy Miller Wade married to Margaret Hill Wade, and Edith Wade Poole married to Carl Wayne Poole.



Ollie Theodore Wade

O. T. was a self-made man who was a farmer by trade but who also bought and sold horses on a large scale. He hauled horses to places as near as Christiansburg and as far as Pennsylvania. Because he had no education, he was unable to read or write but no one would dare try to fool him when it came to money (he knew the green stuff). He was a generous man and did many favors for his friends (some without reimbursement). In 1927 he moved his family approximately 2 miles from his birthplace to the village of Bustleburg. There in 1929 he built O. T. Wade & Son General Merchandise and was owner until his death in 1961. When his wife died in 1950, he gave a tract of land to enlarge the McElwee Cemetery so that she and other members of the family who wished could be buried there.

His many contributions to the entire Bustleburg area has kept his name alive in the hearts of many.

ROY (RUD) MILLER WADE

Roy Miller Wade, called "Rud", was born 12 May 1917 in Rockbridge, the son of Ollie Theodore Wade, called "Ott", and Betty Catherine Zimmerman. He was a farmer and truck driver, hauling lime and fertilizer. On 17 Sept. 1947 he married Margaret Virginia Hall of Rockbridge County. Rud died 22 Feb. 1967 when a building collapsed on him. He is buried at McElwee Chapel Cemetery at Bustleburg. Rud and Margaret had six children:



Roy M. and Margaret Virginia (Hall) Wade

1. Charles Theodore Wade married Carol Sue Berry. They are profiled with the Ollie Grant Berry, Sr. family. Their son, Chase Miller Wade, is buried at McElwee.

2. Betty Catherine Wade was born 24 Nov. 1950 and died 13 Jan. 1997 in Augusta County. She is buried at McElwee. She was married to Richard Willard Smiley, s/o Oscar and Nellie Smiley. They have one son, Christopher Scott Smiley, born 15 April 1972. Christopher married Theresa Mundy, d/o Lee and Kathy Mundy. Chris' and Terry's three children are: Kristen Nicole Smiley (b. 9 Oct. 1989); Christopher Richard Smiley (b. 26 June 1995); and Elizabeth Leanne Smiley (b. 19 August 1996).

3. Roy McClung Wade was born 21 February 1953 and married Suzanne Marie Coffey, d/o Robert and Helen Coffey. Their two sons are: Roy McClung Wade, Jr., called RJ, (b. 22 Sept. 1978; and Derick Justin Wade, called DJ, (b. 9 Jan. 1983).

4. Lillian Alise Wade, called "Tom", married Alan Grant Berry. Their family is profiled with Ollie Grant Berry, Sr. family.

5. Delores Virginia Wade, called "Jack", was born 20 Dec. 1957 and died 14 March 1989 in Rockbridge County. She is buried at McElwee. "Jack" married Stephen Preston Propst, s/o Richard and Sarah Propst. They have one son, Wade Preston Propst, who was born 19 April 1985 and resides with the Alan Berry family.

6. Everett Jefferson Wade, called EJ, was born 12 November 1959, and married Jill Sheree Sorrells, d/o Walter and Joyce Sorrells. They have two daughters: Chelsee Sheree Wade (b. 7 June 1988) and Tamara Elizabeth Wade (b. 15 Nov. 1993).

These Wade and related families are all residents of Rockbridge County and have ancestors who, in much earlier years, were pioneers in Rockbridge. *Submitted by: Alise "Tom" Berry*
Source: Lillian Alise Berry

MARGARET ANN WHITTINGTON AND EDWARD A. WAGNER

My roots in the county go back to my great-great grandfather, George Hamilton Guinn. He was born on November 12, 1836, to Joseph and Mary Jane Benson Guinn in Deerfield, Augusta County. At the age of 19, he ran away from home with \$12.00 in his pockets, tired of the hum-drum life of the village. He worked his way across plains and mountains to St. Joseph, Missouri. There George joined Kit Carson's group of sixty men, one woman, and 300 oxen that made their way to Salt Lake City, Utah, and was there during the "Mormon Massacre". They fought Indians virtually from the beginning to the end of their journey.

Finally reaching San Francisco, George dug gold, and after accumulating \$500.00, he sailed for the Frazier river area, north of Seattle. Not successful there, he started back on the same ship, which was overtaken by a tremendous storm. The ship was blown off its course, crossing the Pacific Ocean to within sight of the China Islands, and was reported lost for seventeen days.

George eventually arrived back in San Francisco with only 50 cents of the original \$500.00.

He again worked in the gold mines and accumulated several thousand dollars, returning home by the way of Panama and New York. Upon his arrival at Deerfield, he found his parents quietly smoking their pipes. When asked if they recognized the young man, his mother did, but his father did not. When Joseph Guinn did realize that his long-lost son had returned, he threw his pipe away in excitement, never to be found again.

Young Guinn owed his father two years' work, so he worked the two years without wages on the family farm. At the end of that time, the War Between the States had begun, so he joined Company A, Fifty-second Regiment of the Virginia Infantry. During the war he worked at the salt petre plant near his home, leaving his company once to return home to help his parents with planting.



George Hamilton and Margaret Ellen Kincaid Guinn, 1929.

On December 21, 1865, he married Margaret Ellen Kincaid, daughter of Willis and Margaret Kincaid, and they moved to Goshen. To this union ten children were born: Joseph Willis Guinn, Margaret Ann Dickerson Guinn Jones, Mary Guinn Dudley, Dora Gertrude Guinn Lightner, Lilly Florence Guinn, James Floyd Guinn, Emmett Vasco Guinn, Sidney Brown Guinn Perkins, and George Rennick Guinn.

My great grandmother was Margaret Ann Dickerson Guinn, born on January 3, 1868. She married Edgar Lee Jones on October 6, 1892. To this union were born five children: Lizzie Naomi Jones, Leland Madison Jones, Lydia Audrey Jones, Irene Jones Snyder, and Margaret Lee Jones Hull.

My grandmother is Margaret Lee Jones. She was born on September 14, 1900 and she married Wayland Reynolds Kerns on September 2, 1921. To this union were born Ray Hamilton Kerns, Natalie Wayland Kerns McWilliams, Margaret Ann Kerns Whittington, and Thomas Guinn Kerns. The marriage ended in divorce, and she married Elbert Mann Hull on August 25, 1956. Margaret Jones Hull is 97 years young in 1997 and she is a beautiful energetic lady, still traveling to Virginia regularly to visit relatives and friends.

My mother was Margaret Ann Kerns Whittington. She was born on July 7, 1927, and grew up in Goshen. She married David Kelsey Whittington, of Forest Oaks at Natural Bridge, on August 23, 1947. To this union were born four children: Margaret Ann Whittington (myself), David Kelsey Whittington, Jr., John Kerns Whittington, and Thomas Ray Whittington.

I was born August 3, 1948, in Radford, Virginia, and married Edward A. Wagner, of Bridgeville, Pennsylvania, on February 14, 1977. Ed is a computer service technician for a natural corporation that services automotive test equipment and I am the Office Administrator for the law firm of Black, Noland & Read, in Staunton. We moved to Rockbridge County from Los Angeles, California, in 1993, and now live on the James McClung homeplace south of Vesuvius, originally called Mary Glen. We named the farm "Peace and Plenty" after a farm owned by my ancestors that was destroyed during the War Between the States.

(Interestingly enough, a relative of that James McClung married a Guinn ancestor, so we feel we have a connection to Mary Glen.) We are both active in the Vesuvius Ruritan Club and I am serving my third term as its President in 1997. Submitted by: Margaret Ann Whittington
Sources: Family records, and George Hamilton Guinn's obituary printed in the News-Gazette.

JOHN WALKER

John Walker owned land on Broad Creek before 1787, when he purchased a tract "bordering his own land," from Rev. James McConnell, and also received a grant of 100 acres that year, possibly for service in the Revolution. The next recorded deed is to an Alexander Walker, probably his brother, also from James McConnell, and one in 1790 "on the south side of Short Hill." John left a will written in 1789 and his name does not appear in the county personal property tax lists after 1790 (although his will was not probated until 1801.) His will names wife Mary and sons Elijah, Charles, and Phillip.

He seems to have settled near other members of the Walker family who lived originally in the Walker Creek/Hays Creek areas. A John and Alexander Walker were granted Broad Creek land as early as 1750 and 1752.

In the 1782 tax list he is named "John, Sr." with his son John. In 1783 Alexander is named with them. In 1787 he paid taxes for Alexander and Phillip Walker, his sons. Phillip Walker married Jean, daughter of Randall McDonald. Other known children were: Rebecca, married 1795 Ephraim Doty; John, Jr., m. 1797 Sally Crawford; Charles, m. 1798, Catherine Dial; Elijah, m. 1800 Mary Dial; Mary, m. 1801 John Dickey; and Martha, m. 1804 John Leforge. All of their marriages were performed by Rev. Samuel Houston. The last five children and their families moved to Highland Co., Ohio, around 1804-1814.

Phillip Walker was born around 1765. He appears in the Rockbridge census of 1810, 20, and 30, and is shown living in Lexington in 1840. The only known children of Phillip and Jean Walker are Nancy who married Isaac Hughes and Mary "Polly" who married Joseph Hughes, both weddings in 1818. (The census shows he may have had several sons and other daughters.) Isaac Hughes was a veteran of the War of 1812. After his death, Nancy married Samuel Steele (1839). Submitted by: J. Larry Jacobson

JOHN WALKER

My (5th) great grandfather, John Walker (1710-1797), was born in Wigton, Scotland and settled in Rockbridge Co. VA before 1740 along with his sister Eleanor, brother Alexander and his Uncle John Walker's family. They settled on land beside a creek that was later to be known as Walker's Creek. This John Walker was married to Margaret (Mary) Culton. They are both buried in a graveyard close to Walker's Creek. They had 11 children. Their son John Walker married Elizabeth (Betsy) McCampbell on 10 October, 1780. She was the daughter of John McCampbell and Eleanor McCormick who arrived in Rockbridge Co. circa 1755. John and Betsy had five children: Joseph C., Andrew, John, James and a daughter, Jinnet. Jinnet Walker (d-March 1827) married George W. Icenhower on the 30th day of May 1810. They had at least 6 children. Their daughter Elizabeth McDowell Icenhower married John Alexander Walker 17 April, 1834. She died 23 February, 1869-he on 3 September, 1887. They had 7 children: Andrew Jackson, George Alexander, James Steele, John William, Elizabeth, Thomas Jefferson, and Mary Ann. Three of their sons James, John, and George enlisted 23 July, 1861 in the Rockbridge Artillery. James lost a leg but all survived. George Alexander (b-9 Feb 1839 d-4 Dec 1915) my great grandfather married Mary Francis Dudley (b-July 1834 d-8 Jan



Robert E. Lee Walker b. 26 Mar 1865 Rockbridge Co. VA d-5 Mar 1937 Jackson Co. Ohio

1890) 26 July, 1859. She was the daughter of William and Betsy Dudley. They had 9 children. In 1870 great grandfather George Alexander Walker moved his family to Jackson Co., Ohio. He is buried there next to his son, my grandfather Robert E. Lee Walker. Submitted by: Sally L. Cross

Sources: The Walker Family by Emma Siggins White; Eisenhower Lineage and Reference by Fannie Belle Taylor-Richardson; copies of marriage records, death records, birth records, family Bibles, military records, census, land plat maps, deeds, etc.

PERCY HATCHER WALKER

Percy Hatcher Walker was born in Petersburg, Va. on October 29, 1919, one of eleven children of Clarence Emmitt (April 15, 1888-July 18, 1934) and Arsie Mae Robertson Walker (April 27, 1890-Feb. 26, 1980). He was raised in Madison Heights and Lynchburg. He was named after his Godfather, Hatcher Seward of Seward Trunk and Bag Company in Petersburg, and an uncle, Percy Robertson who was killed while working on the Catholic school at 9th and Clay Streets in Lynchburg. His father, Clarence, died from pneumonia after a fall while working on the buildings at VMI in Lexington. Before his fall, he and his father, John Lawrence (Percy's grandfather 1863-1944) helped with the Lynchburg Training School buildings. Most of the seven sons of Clarence followed their father and grandfather in masonry. However, Percy (better known as Dick) did not.



Percy (Dick), Mildred (Bill) Walker, Peg Hunt, Eugene Walker, Cricket Norcross

Percy married Mildred Lucille Bedsaul in 1940. She was born in Priemer, W.Va. on Sept. 24, 1920, the daughter of Peter B. Bedsaul of Cole Creek, Va. (April 6, 1880-May 4, 1977) and Dora Hawks Bedsaul of Lamsburg, Va. (Aug. 8, 1880-Sept. 18, 1968). Mildred was raised in Lamsburg, taught school during the war years, and later worked in Lynchburg and in a nursery school in Maryland. But most of her years were dedicated to homemaking as she reared their three children, Eugene, Peggy, and Juanita June (Cricket).

During World War II, Percy served in the U.S. military as did his six brothers. Later he worked for the government in Washington, D. C. In April 1953 he moved his family to the Timber Ridge-Fairfield area of Rockbridge County. He leased a building across from Fairfield High School owned by Jeff and Manley Fitzgerald and opened an Esso service station, which he operated for 17½ years.

The children attended Mountain View Elementary School and Fairfield High School. Eugene (April 2, 1941) graduated in 1959 and married Arlene Groah on July 12, 1960. They had two children, Eugene Wilson (E.W. Sept. 12, 1962) and Melanie Lynn (June 2, 1966). They have two grandchildren, Derrike Walker (July 14, 1990) and Halei Taylor (Jan. 18, 1994). Eugene retired from DuPont in Waynesboro and Arlene is a nurse. E.W. is a mechanic and Melanie is a hairdresser.

Peggy (May 8, 1943) graduated in the last class of Fairfield High School before it became only elementary. She graduated from Lynchburg College in 1965 and has been teaching elementary school in the Lynchburg area since then. She married Garland Davis (Dave) Hunt Aug. 1, 1971 and they had two children. Jonathan Davis was born Sept. 14, 1976 and was killed in a motorcycle accident July 12, 1995. Marjorie June was born Aug. 21, 1978 and is a student at Liberty University. Dave is a programming technician at Westover Dairy in Lynchburg.

Cricket (March 15, 1947) graduated from Rockbridge High School in 1965 and married Pete Norcross May 6, 1967. Cricket is a teller in a bank in Lexington and Pete works at Hershey's in Stuarts Draft. They had one daughter, Robyn Annette (April 17, 1968), who also graduated from Rockbridge High. She married Wesley Sherman of Harrisonburg June 17, 1989 and graduated from Bridgewater College in 1990. She teaches Home Economics near Fort Bragg, where Wes is a paratrooper in the army. They have one daughter, Brittany Miranda (Mar. 30, 1993).

Our family has made Rockbridge County our home for many years. We've made many friends and have special memories of folks here, especially at Timber Ridge Old Stone Presbyterian Church, where we became members and where Mildred, Dick, Cricket, and Pete remain members. Submitted by: Cricket Norcross and Peg Hunt

JOSEPH WALKUP

Joseph Walkup (Vachub) 1714-1787 purchased 378 acres on the Calfpasture River for five shillings, the equivalent to about 83 cents at today's money. Who would not wish to purchase this fertile valley land, now, at such a price? Joseph lived most of his life in Augusta County. But, when his will was written, he lived in Rockbridge, due to boundary changes.

During Joseph's life, on the Calfpasture, important historical events occurred. He lived through the French and Indian Wars, in which much of the western frontier was violently assaulted. He must have endured having neighbors and, perhaps family, killed and carried away by marauding Indians. When Joseph was about 49, the Ottawa Chief, Pontiac, led a spring uprising against the frontier in which hundreds of colonists along the western frontier were killed. Joseph's valley was no exception to these incursions. In 1765 Joseph turned in a report for provisions and impressed horses for the use of the militia. This indicates that he aided those frontiersmen who protected the borders of western Virginia from Indian invasions. A niece to Joseph's sister, Margaret (Walkup) Gay, declared that there was a stockade on the Calfpasture during the French and Indian War. Such a fortification would have made for close interaction among all Calfpasture residents.

Before Joseph and his family had time to recuperate from war, disruption began anew. According to one source, Walkups were born soldiers and their names were found on the Virginia rolls in all her struggles. All the Walkups participated in the American Revolution. A 1783 record credits to Joseph: 22 horse hire, 5 bushels oats, 5 bushels corn, all as aid to the war. Joseph's son, John, fought with Francis Marion who took from the British much of South Carolina. Joseph's brother, James Alexander became a Captain.



Charles Henry Walkup 1854-1923 - Grandson of Nathaniel

Joseph's will was written in 1784. Money that he left was both actual and due debts, equaling around 700 dollars. He left personal items to his daughters, granddaughters, and grandsons. He left his large Bible to his daughter Rebecka. Joseph left 300 acres of land to his son, Robert, and 48 acres with the dwelling house, meadow, and orchard to grandson, Nathaniel Walkup 1777-1850. Relatives, James Steavenson and John Gay were appointed Executors. Witnesses included Brasten Castham, Samuel Corrick, and Matthew Vachub. It is not what Joseph left that is so important, but the simple fact that he left it in written form. His will helps to identify relationships between early Rockbridge families as well as to identify those family members that relocated to other parts.

Following the death of their father, Robert (1748-1824) and Christopher (1744-1818) moved to the Greenbrier Valley. It is said they visited that area before the Revolution. Apparently, they liked what they found. Robert sold his land, or a portion of it, to John Sterrit, according to Rockbridge records. Robert moved his family to Greenbrier County, West Virginia and lived, eventually, in the Meadow Bluff area. His son Nathaniel married Margaret Moore and raised his family in Greenbrier and Nicholas Counties in West Virginia. Submitted and

Written by: Priscilla P. Walkup
Sources: Cole's History of Greenbrier Co. WV; Peyton's History of Augusta Co. VA; Chalkey's Annals of Augusta Co. VA; Kegley's Virginia Frontiers; Morton's History of Rockbridge Co.; Walkup's The Walkups An American Family For Three Hundred Years. Vols. I & II; World Book Encyclopedia; Joseph Valchub's Will, Rockbridge Co. 1787

WALLACE

Peter Wallace, Jr. was born ca 1719 in Ireland and died 1786 in Rockbridge Co., VA. His son, Samuel Wallace, died 1786 in Rockbridge County. Samuel was a Revolutionary War veteran, and was married to Rebecca Anderson. Their son, James (1778-1846) married Elizabeth Huffman. James' son, Taliaferro Wallace, married Martha Robinson in Amherst Co. VA in 1827. Martha died in Cabell Co. (W)VA in 1854, and Taliaferro died there in 1901. Their daughter, Elizabeth Frances Wallace, married James Tackett. Annie Laurie, daughter of Elizabeth Frances and James Tackett, married William Edward Tackett. Annie Laurie and James' daughter Lillie Pearl Tackett married Walter Ainsworth Robinson, who had Lorene Vandegriff, my mother. Submitted by: Karen Vandegriff.

WARDLAW

Robert Wardlaw was born in Scotland around 1670 and came to America with his son William. He was said to have married a daughter of Hugh Hutson. A paper on Brownsburg Academy, Brownsburg, Virginia, says "The first owner of Record in Rockbridge County was Robert Wardlaw, and it generally supposed that he purchased some land from Benjamin Borden about the year 1740."

William Wardlaw was born in Scotland around 1700. In 1728-30 he married Jane Harper. When they came to Virginia he purchased 343 acres of land in Borden's Grant. They may have had this land and homesteaded on it for some years before he actually bought it, as this is how people established their claim on the lands in the early times when Borden's Grant was first being settled. He lived in the area for 30 years. When he died in 1762 his will states 'Joseph and William are given 'the plantation testator lives on'. Joseph eventually moved to South Carolina and William (C3) was left with the plantation. We now know that William (C3) Wardlaw sold this 343 acres April 18, 1818 to John C. and Peggy Walker. William died the following year in 1819.

I was in Virginia searching the area around Brownsburg and New Providence Church for Wardlaws. We drove up the road from the church to the north and came to a big house on the right called Cloverdale Farm. On a hunch we went up to the door. I showed the lady a map of Borden's Grant and told her we were looking for Wardlaw land. She studied the map for a minute and then said, "I've never seen this map before, but this is William Wardlaw's land". We were all standing there in shock for a moment and then she went on to tell us what she knew. She had a bunch of papers on the history of the house. William had bought the land and built a basement part of the house on the side of the hill so it was a walkout basement, 2-3 rooms. We went to the basement and saw the original walls, floor, beams, door and windows that William built. Submitted by: Diane Wardlaw

GEORGE WILLIAM WATKINS

George "William" Watkins was born 30 May 1840 and died 30 August 1914. He married 11 June 1867, Martha Janetta Miller. She was born 30 March 1839, died 7 May 1918. They were called Will and Nettie by those who knew them. Will was a son of William Overton and Annie (Beats) Watkins, and Nettie was a daughter of James and Margaret Lackey (Miller) Miller.



Will Watkins, Nettie Miller, Nettie (Miller) Watkins

George William Watkins enlisted in Company F, 27th Virginia Infantry in Rockbridge County, VA on 19 March 1862. Will was soon initiated into battle with the "Stonewall Brigade." He was wounded at Sharpsburg in the finger. There evidently were complications from this wound, as he was hospitalized for some time. On 5 May 1864, the Battle of Wilderness was fought, where Will was severely wounded. He received a gunshot wound through his left arm and through his body. This wound was to cause him much suffering over his life time. On 9 May 1864, he was in

Charlottesville, VA, CSA General Hospital. Vulu. sclo. was his diagnosis (gunshot wound). He was sent to Staunton, VA to the Confederate hospital there, where he remained until April of 1865. In April 1865, he started back to the Army, but the surrender came about before he reached Appomattox. He was paroled 29 May 1865.

In 1911, at the age of 71, he applied for a Confederate pension. He stated "I was severely wounded in the Wilderness, soon after Gen'l. Grant crossed the Rapidan River in May 1864, being shot through my left arm, the ball passing entirely through my body, from which wound I was rendered soon after unable to perform Military duties." He applied for a pension many years before but did not get it, and never understood why. "I suffer from my wounds, my left arm is partially paralyzed, I have kidney and heart trouble and am also suffering from the infirmities of old age." He further stated, "I am very much crippled from wounds and disease and need a pension." When asked how much property he owned, Will replied, 32 acres in the names of my wife and myself, and 16 acres in the name of my wife.

Will died 30 August 1914 from the infirmities of old age. He had been a blacksmith before the war, but with the left arm partially paralyzed, he could not pursue that profession thereafter. He farmed after the war, although with a partially paralyzed left arm, he was limited in what he could do.

Nettie was a pleasant lady, and beloved by all. She was a true Christian. She bore only three children, and only one survived to adulthood. She mourned the loss of these two children all her life. The family papers she left behind include poems about lost children.

Will and Nettie's three children were: unnamed stillborn son Watkins born 21 November 1868, died 21 November 1868; James Miller Overton Watkins born 16 November 1871, died 14 January 1872; Grier Pressley Watkins born 5 November 1876, died 2 February 1957, married Sarah Jane Smith. Submitted by: Melvin Whiteside and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: National Archives, George William Watkins Military Papers; Ridenbaugh, Lowell, 27th Virginia Infantry. Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, 1992; Rockbridge County News, September 1914, "W. G. Watkins, a Confederate Veteran, Died Near Longwood." Tombstone Inscription of George William and Martha Janetta Watkins, Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA; Virginia State Archives, George William Watkins Pension Application; Virginia Bureau of Vital Statistics, George William Watkin's Death Certificate.

GRIER PRESSLEY WATKINS

Grier Pressley Watkins born 5 October 1876, died 28 February 1957. His parents were George William and Martha "Janetta" (Miller) Watkins. On 24 October, 1899, at Oakdale, he was wed to Sarah Jane Smith, daughter of Cornelius and Sarah (Hartbarger) Smith. Sarah Jane was born 25 April 1877, died 5 September 1948.

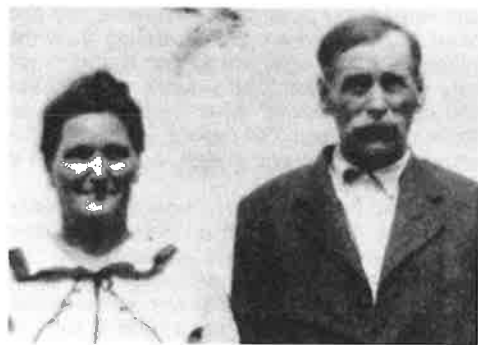
Grier was born and raised on the Sulphur Spring farm of his parents, and farmed for a living. For a time, he and Sarah moved to Alleghany County, VA, living near Selma. Some of Sarah's family lived in the vicinity of Glen Wilton in Botetourt, and Selma in Alleghany. He also went to Portsmouth for a while. His uncle, John Watkins, lived in Portsmouth.

They moved back to the Sulphur Spring farm and raised their large family. Grier farmed for a living, and for a time had a cannery on his place. He raised and canned tomatoes. Among his papers were found pamphlets on Animal Husbandry. He was obviously always studying better ways of doing things.

Grier was the only child of his parents who lived out of infancy. He was doted on by his loving mother. Sarah Jane had been raised in a large family, and had seen few luxuries in her life. Grier's father had been severely wounded in the Civil War, and had lost some use of his left arm. Grier learned early on to be helpful about the farm.

He and Sarah took over the family farm, and lived way off the road. Grier also looked out for his Aunt Drucilla Brown's adjoining farm, and letters flowed back and forth between the two. Drucilla lived in northern Rockbridge. Grier and Sarah Jane were members of Broad Creek A. R. P. Church, which his ancestors had founded.

Sarah Jane had been raised on Buffalo in Rockbridge, and around Gala in Botetourt, but had been born in Alleghany County, VA. She was well loved by the young men who were friends of her sons. Johnny Martin recalled going there with the boys and Sarah fixing them something to eat. She would eat her meal, then turn the plate over and put apple butter on the bottom and eat it with bread.



Sarah Jane and Grier P. Watkins

Grier and Sarah Jane's twelve children were: Grier Overton Watkins born 25 March 1901, died 25 July 1903; Margaret "Maggie" Janetta Watkins born 15 September 1902, died 1 February 1981, married Henry Whiteside; John William "Willie" Watkins born 18 December 1903, died 13 December 1975, married Maime Loan; Leona Pressley Watkins born 13 March 1906, died 24 April 1983, married Berry Whiteside and Sam Hoshaw; Ida Virginia Watkins born 9 December 1907, died 24 April 1983, married Finley Wilson McDaniel; Elizabeth "Lizzie" Jane Watkins born 14 July 1909, died 21 April 1977, married Ralph Carter and Lloyd Crider; James "Gilmore" Watkins born 26 December 1910, died 1 January 1981, married Frances Marie Flint; Edgar Gibson Watkins born 4 August 1912, died 9 May 1987, married Marie "Frances" Toman; Emmett McElwee "Chub" Watkins born 13 February 1914, died 20 August 1977; Carrie "Lillian" Watkins born 10 June 1915, died 20 Dec, 1996, married Houston Hatcher; Elsie Watkins born 12 January 1917, died 12 January 1917; Owen Cornelius Watkins born 18 July 1918, died 22 April 1992, married Harriet Gilbert and Martha Kieffer. *Submitted by: Billy and Ellen Watkins and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruly*
Sources: *Lexington Gazette*, March 1957, "Recent Deaths, Grier Presley Watkins"; *Lexington Gazette*, September 1948, "Mrs. Sarah J. Watkins"; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage and Birth Registers; Tombstone Inscription of Grier P. and Sarah J. Watkins, Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA.

A WORLD TRAVELER

When Martha Watkins was getting ready for a tour of Holland-Netherlands in April 1996, her granddaughter, Kristen Watkins of Natural Bridge Station (Arnold's Valley) asked her to do her a favor. She wanted her to take her stuffed dog "Ruff" with her to Holland. She agreed to do it. A note was sent with "Ruff" which read, "Hello, my name is "Ruff". I am from the state of Virginia, in the United States of America. I would like very much to travel around the world. Will you help me? *When you receive me will you please write my mistress.

Kristen Nicole Watkins HC 62 Box 31, Natural Bridge Station, Virginia 24579-9406 and let her know who you are and where you are going? Then she will know where I've been. Then pass me on to someone who is going to another country or state so they can do the same. That way I



Kristen Nicole Watkins

can travel and see the world.* My mistress is a sixth grader at Maury River Middle School. She would like to have me back by her 12th birthday on August 14th. Thanks for helping me see the world. Your New Friend, "Ruff".

The first morning Martha was in Amsterdam, Holland, she met Joe and Betty Lynch who mentioned they were going to London, England after touring Holland. They were delighted to take "Ruff" with them. After touring Holland for eight days with Martha, "Ruff", traveled to London, Manchester and Yorkshire, England with the Lynches. From there he traveled to Scotland with a friend of Chris Rodges, their grandson. As he didn't know anyone going to another country, he brought "Ruff" back to the Lynches. When they returned to the States, they took him to Wilmington, Delaware. He became a companion of Bridget Reilly to Landenberg, Pennsylvania, and traveled to Glen Mills, Pennsylvania with Liz O'Neill. He also joined Kevin O'Neill on a trip to Houston, Texas.

Betty and Joe tucked him into their suitcases on another trip they were taking to Seattle, Washington, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada, and then on to Fairbanks, Anchorage and Denali, Alaska before returning to Wilmington, Delaware. Ruff then took a trip to Maine with Rob Lynch and to New Hampshire with Carol Cleary. He returned to Delaware so Betty could mail him back to Kristen who was delighted to see him again.

Wouldn't it be nice if "Ruff" could talk and tell of his adventures? I'm sure he met some real nice people and visited some interesting places. What a dog's life!!! *Submitted by: Kristen Nicole Watkins*

WILLIAM OVERTON WATKINS

William Overton Watkins born 24 March 1813, and died 28 October 1890 of pneumonia. Ann Beats born 29 September 1811, died 10 February 1874. On 10 April 1838, they were wed. William was a blacksmith, farmer, and for a time, a constable. Ann was a daughter of Adam and Mary (Rowlison) Beats. William Overton Watkins was born in Caroline County, VA, as related by his grandson Grier in 1914. He came to Rockbridge with some education, and enough money in his pocket to begin buying land.

On 1 September 1841, he purchased 168 acres from William Crawford on Sallings Mountain. On 7 October 1853, he purchased the dower rights of Lucy A. Hickman. Obtaining 127 acres, plus another 7 acre tract on the Old Forge Road, near Mt. Zion Church, the lands of Jacob Hickman, deceased. On 31 October 1853, he purchased 145 acres, formerly the land of Jacob Hickman, near Mt. Zion Church. He and Ann remained on the Sallings Mountain farm until 1856 when these farms were sold.

On 26 May 1856, he began buying the "Rowlison Place" on Broad Creek, Annie's old homeplace. This tract included "the burying ground," which was reserved to the grantors and the neighborhood.

William and Ann led a sorrowful life during and after the Civil War. Of their six children, one daughter, Phoebe Jane had died in 1853 of measles. In November of 1861, a diphtheria epidemic swept through Rockbridge, especially hard hit was the Broad Creek area. Three Watkins children, Mary Elizabeth, Margaret Anny, and James Overton all died of this dreaded disease. Both William and Ann must have been devastated by the loss of so many of their dear children. Their remaining sons, George William "Will" and John Hastings, had gone off to War. Will lost a finger, then suffered a severe injury through his left arm, with a bullet passing through his body.

William, already having lost four of his six children, decided to do all he could for the Confederacy. He invested heavily in Confederate bonds, and exchanged his script for Confederate bills. William had invested all of the family cash into Confederate bonds and Confederate currency, and it was now worthless. The taxes were due, but there was no money to pay them. He still owed money on the farm. Creditors needed their money, and there was nothing with which to pay them.

In 1865, William and Ann sold the plantation on Broad Creek to George W. Watkins, their son. Still trying to save the farm, it passed to son John's hands. The farm was eventually lost through bankruptcy. Ann was buried in the family graveyard with her children, her parents, grandparents, and siblings. William joined Will and his wife Nettie on the old Miller farm, remaining with them until his death by pneumonia in 1890. He was buried in the Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery.

William and Ann's six children were: George William Watkins born 30 May 1840, died 30 August 1914, married Martha Janetta Miller; John Hastings Watkins born 24 May 1842, died 3 May 1918, married Virginia Holmes; Mary Elizabeth Watkins born 4 July 1847, died 16 November 1861; Margaret Anny Watkins born 13 October 1844, died 25 November 1861; Pheby Jane Watkins born 14 September 1849, died 21 February 1853; James Overton Watkins born 7 December 1853, died 19 November 1861. *Submitted by: Billy and Ellen Watkins and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruly*
Sources: Federal Census, 1840-1880, Rockbridge County, VA; Death Certificate filed with the Commissioner of Revenue of Rockbridge County, Virginia obtained from the Virginia Department of Vital Statistic, Richmond, VA.; *Lexington Gazette*, 17 February 1874, Ann Watkins' obituary; Rockbridge County, Virginia *Marriage Register 1*, p. 315; Rockbridge County, Virginia *Deed Books*, various entries; Rowlinson Family Bible; Tombstone Inscription, Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

WATTS AND AUSTIN LINEAGE

Thomas Nelson Watts, descendant of Thomas Watts, was born August 10, 1844, and in 1867 married Emily Frances Tomlinson, born February 8, 1844. Together they had 7 children. They were, Robert, born 1867; Thomas, born 1870; William, born 1873; Randolph, born 1877; Cammie, born 1880; an infant born 1882; and Samuel, born 1883. Not long after Thomas served in the Civil War, Emily died in 1891. Thomas remarried in January of 1893 to Fannie Lillian O'Neal. She was born May 28, 1870 and together they had 8 children: Daisy, born 1894; Cecil, born 1895; Amy, born 1898; James, born 1901; Nellie, born 1904; Irene, birth year unknown; David, born 1908; and Mildred, born 1909.

William Franklin Austin, born 1872, in Amherst County, Virginia, was one of 8 children of Kyle and Sarah Godsey Austin. He married Sally W. Turner, born in 1872, daughter of Henry Kyle and Mary Turner. They soon moved to Glasgow, Virginia, where William became a Blacksmith for the iron ore miners. He then worked for Locher Brick Company, and ran a produce stand in Arnolds Valley. Sally worked in a Cotton Mill in Lynchburg, and together they had 10 children: Katie, born 1898; Martha, born



William F. Austin and Sally W. Turner Austin

1899; John, born 1901; Minnie, born 1904; Floyd, born 1905; Andrew, born 1908; David, born 1910; Jessie, born 1912; Dora, born 1915; and Henry, born 1919. Out of all 10 children, 2 died as infants. They were Minnie and Dora.

David Bernard Watts, son of Thomas N. Watts, married Jessie W. Austin, daughter of William F. Austin, in 1929. David's first job was feeding the hogs for the Locher family, who owned the Locher Brick Company where he later went to work. David and Jessie both went to work for James Lees, where she was among one of the first female employees. David also served during World War II, where he went to England, Germany, and Japan. After WWII, David returned to work for James Lees, where he died in 1967 on the job. Together they had 1 child, Doris, born August 5, 1930. Jessie remained working for James Lees until her retirement and then went to work for the Natural Bridge Hotel, where she remained for 10 years.

Doris Catherine Watts, born August 5, 1930, daughter of David B. Watts, married Charlie Joseph Irby, in August of 1951. Charlie was born August 4, 1933, the son of William and Mary (Doss) Irby. Charlie worked at several jobs including Dan River Mills, Reeves Brothers, and James Lees. After living in Springfield, Missouri and Newport News, Virginia where he graduated from Eastern Bible College, he returned to Natural Bridge and became minister of Faith Baptist Church. He worked in the educational field until his passing in September 1985. After high school, Doris became a beautician and then later went to work for Burlington where she retired in 1995. Together they had 3 children, Linda, born 1952; Charles, 1956; and Angela, born 1965. Linda married Steven Righter in 1982, and they have 1 child, Laura, born 1984. Linda and Steven divorced in 1994. Charles married Becky Pugh in 1976 and they had no children. They divorced in 1983. Charles remarried Joanna Fogus Keck in 1988. They have 2 children, Zane, born 1984, and Austin, born in 1993. Angela married Daniel P. Rader in 1991 and they have no children. Thanks to the Lord, Doris, her mother Jessie, and the 3 children are alive and well and still carrying on their ancestry. *Submitted by: Doris Irby*

JAMES (JIM) NELSON WATTS, SR.

James Nelson Watts (my Dad), born September 3, 1901, and Maggie Arlene Taylor (my Mom), born March 8, 1908, were married on December 19, 1922. They had six children: James Nelson, Jr.; Charles Gordon; Aubrey Lewis; Catherine Arlene; Clarence Edward; Rosa Lee.

Daddy worked at Locher Brickyard for over fifty years. The Brickyard was located beside the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad, approximately one mile west of the town of Glasgow. The Brickyard furnished housing for five of their key people at a nominal charge per month (\$5.00 in the 1940's). When World War II ended, the building industry increased, the need for more bricks to build housing for returning servicemen added more employees to the payroll, the Brickyard built more houses for their

employees. This was a tract housing development with twelve apartments, known as "The Goatshacks." All housing was very near the plant, so all employees could walk to work. The Brickyard also had a general store on the premises — known as the commissary. When employees were paid, part of their salary was given to them in script. The script was used as cash in the commissary. The commissary sold food, dry goods, feed for hogs (in patterned feed sacks that were later used to make clothing) and toys. There was also a gasoline pump in front of the commissary. The pumps were mostly used to supply the dump trucks that hauled the clay to make the bricks, as most employees did not have automobiles.

Daddy worked long, laborious hours at the plant to feed and clothe his six children. I recall vividly seeing him walk up the hill to our home, as we lived in the second house of the original five houses. We were lucky the hand water pump was between the second and third house so we didn't have to carry those water buckets as far as some of the others.



Jim and Maggie Watts

Mom's job was raising six children and what a job that was — seeing three sons go off to war at very young ages and another son join the military in peace time. Clarence (Buck) was killed on September 21, 1955, at the age of 19 while serving in the United States Navy. In the meantime, there were those two daughters to keep in line. Mom was the stability to the family. A devout Christian, always setting the example for her family with her loving, giving and caring ways. A member of the Glasgow Baptist Church for over fifty years, her life was lived for the Lord and her family.

Daddy died August 22, 1971, and Mom died April 12, 1979. There are five surviving children as of this writing, three of which still reside in Rockbridge County; Charles (Red) Watts, Aubrey (Skin) Watts and Catherine (Sis) Rogers. James, Jr. (Dick) resides in Poquoson, VA, and Rosa Lee Worth in Atlanta, GA. There were ten grandchildren. *Submitted by: Rosa Lee Watts Worth*

THOMAS AND FANNIE WATTS

On January 24, 1893, Fannie Lillian O'Neal (b. 1870) married a widower with six children, Thomas Nelson Watts (b. 1844). With her marriage, she became a stepmother to three adults (all older than she); and the step-mother-in-law to her own sister, Maggie O'Neal (Mrs. Thos. J. Watts).

Thomas N. Watts met Fannie O'Neal when her family moved from Bedford County, Virginia to Rockbridge County. Here, her parents raised five daughters: Arabella (Hartsook), Fannie (Watts), Margaret Maud (Watts), Dora "Sallie" (Hall), and Rosa Virginia (Baker). Sallie had a twin brother John, but no records have been found for him other than the birth record. Their father, Barney O'Neal, was a boatman on the James River Kanawha Canal and traveled to and from Richmond. Their mother, Catherine "Katie" Manley, spent much of her time raising the family as a single parent.

The memory of her own mother must have given Fannie Watts strength as she raised her own family. Eight children were born to the Watts family: Daisy (Edwards), Cecil, Amy (Brads), James, Nellie (Fainter), Irene, D. Bernard "Hicks," and Mildred "Mack" (Meadows). Two children, Cecil Floyd (d. 1896) and Irene Frances (d. 1906) died in infancy.

Six years after the birth of their youngest child, Fannie became a single parent when Thomas N. Watts died on June 28, 1915. Years earlier, he had become unable to continue farming and had grudgingly turned to the state for his Confederate Pension. With Thomas N. Watts' death, Fannie Watts was left with little income, and after settling the debts of the estate, she moved her family to the former Rockbridge Hotel.

She rented a third of the space and took in boarders. One of the boarders, John Fred Fainter, later married Nellie Watts. Another family, the Fosters, also lived at the hotel. During the flu epidemic of 1917, all but one of the Fosters died. Fannie took the boy, Henry "Fuzzy" Foster, and raised him with her own children.

The Watts family was living at the hotel when it caught fire. Mildred "Mack" Watts escaped with the clothes on her back and the Watts family Bible. The Bible is now in the possession of Doris Watts Irby, the daughter of D.B. "Hicks" Watts. Mack Meadows' daughter, Joyce Lillian Meadows McGee, has Fannie Lillian O'Neal Watts' Bible.

At the time of her death, Fannie O'Neal Watts had two rooms at Cap'n Billy and Mrs. Annie Lou Moxley's home in Glasgow, Virginia. On December 10, 1937, she suffered a heart attack and died at her home. Fannie was buried beside Thomas Nelson Watts at Falling Springs Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Her loss was felt throughout the community. *The Lexington Gazette* described her as "... a woman of gentle manner and sweet disposition, sympathetic and kindly disposed to all. Her home was the center of many gatherings, and visitors always found a cordial welcome." The strength and determination she needed had sustained her through the years, and her gentle nature kept friends and family close.



Thomas and Fannie Watts' children

Photo information: Front (L-R) Nellie W. Fainter, Mack W. Meadows, Daisy W. Edwards Back Hicks Watts, Amy W. Brads, Jim Watts, Sr., Bill Brads *Submitted by: Benita Slough Houff and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*
Sources: Rockbridge County birth & marriage records; Bedford County birth records; Virginia Pension Application; Oral History; Nellie Watts Fainter; Oral History: Mack Watts Meadows; *The Lexington Gazette*

THOMAS NELSON WATTS

Thomas Nelson Watts was born 10 August 1844 in Rockbridge County, Virginia to Lucinda C. Ballard and Nelson Shepherd Watts. His family included eight brothers and sisters: Mary A. (Camden), Martha J. (Garrett), Sarah E. (Rodgers), Ellen G. (McFaddin), Charles C., Samuel V., Jonathan R., and Lucinda (Burks).

When Thomas Watts was about eight years old, the family moved to the Pedlar area of Amherst County, Virginia. There, the family

owned and worked a farm of 950 acres. In 1862, Thomas N. Watts enlisted in Kirkpatrick's Battery, CSA and served until the end of Civil War. Family tradition states that he served as a water boy in the Home Guards. His Virginia pension application gives no support for this story, but it does offer an indication of his personality. In the statement asking for support, he writes that he had never asked for anything but that "I don't think I aught(sic) to sufer(sic) in my old age." After the war, he returned to Amherst County where he farmed for several years after his parents' deaths.

Nelson S. Watts died in Amherst County, Virginia circa 1875. Lucinda Watts died in Virginia after 1880. The graves of Nelson and Lucinda Watts are located at Pedlar Creek in Amherst County, Virginia. According to James N. Watts, Jr., the graves were marked at one time. However, at a later date, the stones had been removed.

Thomas Watts married Emily F. Tomlinson (the daughter of Emeline Watts and Madison Tomlinson) in Amherst County, Virginia on 9 January 1867. They were the parents of seven children. Robert Lee (b. 1867), Thomas Jackson (b. 1870), William Vaughn (b. 1873), Randolph Tucker (b. 1877), Cammie Lena (Barger) (b. 1880), an infant (b. 1882), and Samuel Beauregard (b. 1883). The family had lived in the Pedlar District, Amherst County, Virginia where Thomas owned over 450 acres of farm land. Around 1890, they moved to Rockbridge County and the children attended the Buffalo Forge School. Emily Watts died on 6 Feb. 1891 in Rockbridge County, Virginia at the age of forty-six.



(Back) Thomas Watts, Cammie Watts, Fannie O'Neal Watts, Daisy Watts (Front) Amy Watts, James "Jim" Watts, Bernard "Hicks" Watts, Nellie Watts

On 24 Jan. 1893, Thomas Nelson Watts married Fannie Lillian O'Neal in Rockbridge County. Fannie O'Neal was born in Bedford County, Virginia on 28 May 1870 to Catherine F. Manley and James Barnette(?) "Barney" O'Neal. Fannie and Thomas Watts were the parents of eight children: Daisy Belle (Edwards) (b. 1894), Cecil Floyd (b. 1895), Amy Lucinda (Brads) (b. 1898), James Nelson (b. 1901), Nellie Amanda (Fainter) (b. 1904), Irene Frances, David Bernard "Hicks" (b. 1908), and Mildred Catherine "Mack" (Meadows) (b. 1909).

For a few years, Thomas and Fannie lived at Buffalo Forge in Rockbridge County. The family moved to Arnold's Valley in the late 1890's and Thomas served as Sunday School superintendent for the non-denominational Union Church. He was also elected Justice of the Peace for the area. The family left Arnold's Valley in 1913, when they moved to a farmhouse near Hotel Hill (on the outskirts of Glasgow).

Thomas Nelson Watts died after a short illness on 28 June 1915. He had been picking dewberries and became ill shortly afterward. He is buried in Falling Springs Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Buffalo Forge. Submitted by: Barbara Slough

Sources: Amherst County Courthouse records; Bedford County Courthouse records; Rockbridge County Courthouse records; Virginia Pension Application; U.S. Census records; Watts family Bible; Hardesty's Encyclopedia; Oral History: Nellie Watts Fainter; Oral History: Mack Watts Meadows; Oral History: James Nelson Watts, Jr.

ROBERT WILLIAM WEBB

Robert William Webb, (better known as Bob Webb) was born on June 12, 1898 in Hillsville, Va. He was one of twelve children born to Ellis and Fannie Largen Webb, Hillsville, Va. As a young man of seventeen he joined the Armed Forces and served for two years near the end of World War I.

Bob married Hassie McGrady of Hillsville. They were married in Bristol Tenn. on August 6, 1924. She was the youngest of twelve children born to Thomas Allen and Nancy Webb McGrady. Around the year 1930 Bob and his brother bought a farm in the Natural Bridge area and moved there. Bob later sold his share of the farm to his brother and he purchased the farm next to it. In 1937 Bob and Hassie purchased a tract of land located two miles north of Natural Bridge on U.S. 11. He built his home and continued to live there. He also owned the land that is now the Natural Bridge Speedway.

Bob went to work at James Lees (later Burlington) in 1941. He worked as a foreman for the machine shop and the mill right. He and his crew helped install many pieces of machinery in the mill. He was very patriotic, and in 1942 he joined the Virginia Military Minute Men during World War II. Bob and Hassie have five children: Catherine Kessinger, Geneva Conner, Robert Allen, William Anderson and Douglas Edward (both deceased). They were lifetime members of High Bridge Presbyterian Church.

Bob died on March 12, 1957 and Hassie died on June 22, 1995. They have twelve grandchildren and thirteen great grandchildren. Submitted by: Catherine Kessinger

HUGH WEIR

The first true record found of my 4th great grandfather is in Rockbridge Co., VA. A deed dated 17 June 1763 when "Old Hugh", as we refer to him, purchased 333 acres in Borden's Grant from Robert Wier and John Cunningham. This land was located in the area that is now known as Brownsburg. It is thought that Hugh came from the Lancaster Co., PA area but as yet this has not been proven. The next document for him is also a deed. It is dated 14 May 1770, where Hugh and Margaret Weir sell 120 acres to Samuel Weir, being the lower portion of the original 333 acres. We believe this to be their son. This deed also is the only source for the name of the wife of "Old Hugh". The final document is his will, written 31 Mar 1779 and presented in court 3 Aug 1779. In it he names "my beloved wife", eight sons and five daughters, the daughters with their married names. These children were: Jonathan - Abraham - James - George - Hugh - John - Joseph - Samuel - Jean Cunningham - Margaret Montgomery - Mary Walker - Susana Buchanan and Elizabeth McCutchen. Hugh also named grandson Hugh, son of son John and all other grandsons named Hugh.

Most of these children moved on after the death of "Old Hugh". Son George died in Rockbridge Co. in 1781, however his widow Jean Beard Weir married again to Cornelius Alexander and they and George's children followed the Weir clan to Blount Co., TN.

Daughter Susana and her husband, David Buchanan, stayed in Rockbridge as well as daughter Mary and her husband, William Walker. Both women died in Rockbridge Co. Daughter Margaret and her husband, James Montgomery, were among the group to Tennessee and both are buried in Blount Co.

Daughter Jean Cunningham is a mystery - as of this date we know nothing more of her.

Of the seven other sons, Hugh Jr. is another mystery. We have no record of a marriage but there are documents in early TN that indicate he was there. Son Jonathan died in Blount Co., TN in 1832, his wife was Mary and they were the parents of seven known children. Son Abraham died before 1818, possibly in Knox Co., TN, his wife was Isabella and we know of seven children, with possibly another two sons. "Old Hugh's" son John died 1800 Washington Co., TN, his wife was Nancy Ann (Agnes) Blackburn and they had eleven known children. Son Joseph died 1809, also in Blount Co. and his wife was Margaret Paul, with eight known children. Son Samuel died 1802, also Blount Co. and his wife was Margaret, with nine known children. Son James died 11 Mar 1820 in Blount Co., TN, his wife was Margaret Sharp and they were the parents of nine known children. James and Margaret are the 3rd great grandparents of the compiler.

Many of the descendants of "Old Hugh" stayed in TN, but some moved on to Alabama and Missouri and from there to Texas and California. The most prominent descendant would be George Herbert Walker Bush, Past President of the United States. His ancestor being Jonathan, son of "Old Hugh". Submitted by: JoAnn Wear Spore
Sources: Rockbridge Co., VA Deed Book 1 and 16; Rockbridge Co., VA Will Book

WELSH FAMILY

In the late 18th century, (circa 1790) my great, great grandfather, John Welsh, emigrated from Ireland. According to the obituary as written in the Lexington Gazette on Thursday, February 20th 1851, "he was a descendant of John Welsh, the Scottish reformer and son-in-law to John Knox". Still quoting from the obituary, "his ancestors were of the noble race of Scotch Irish that withstood King James and his French allies in the memorable siege of Londonderry in 1688."



Captain John P. Welsh

He was a teen-ager when he came to this country and settled near Hall's Meeting house (later New Monmouth Church). He became a subject of the great revival of 1789, joining the church at New Monmouth pastored by the Reverend Graham. In spite of his young age, he was soon elected and ordained to the office of Elder, which he held until his death in 1851. Again quoting from his obituary, "his love of his church and the Presbyterian doctrine, kept him a faithful and devout citizen, father and officer of the church".

He left a widow, Nancy Christian Welsh and two sons, James and John P. Welsh. James and John farmed the land on Turkey Hill in Rockbridge County until James, in 1853, deeded the farm to John and moved west to a farm in Illinois.

An interesting note about the two brothers during the years preceding the American Civil War is the letters that they wrote to each other. Most of their letters were very heated in nature concerning the politics of the day. One on the side for the union and the other proffering his views on secession. They always ended their

letters however, with thoughts and concerns of their respective families and mother. At the outbreak of the war, James enlisted in the Union Army, and John organized a company of men and enlisted as captain in the 27th Virginia. This certainly was a classic, documented example of the brother against brother war.

John, my great grandfather, was mortally wounded at Gettysburg, and according to Army records was taken prisoner on July 3, 1863 and died July 15, 1863 at a hospital in Williamsport, Maryland. Another interesting note is that my maternal great grandfather, John Hart, helped bury him and brought his personal effects back to his family.

John left a wife, Rebecca Snider Welsh, and three children, John P. Welsh, Daniel Welsh, (my grandfather) and Emma Welsh. The Turkey Hill farm was deeded to Daniel and Miss Emma by their brother John and he acquired a farm near Lexington which is now known as Welsh Park. My grandfather, Daniel, became a merchant and operated a store on the corner of Washington and Jefferson Streets. He later sold the store and moved back to Turkey Hill and farmed his portion of his inheritance. About 1900 he built a house there which is still inhabited by Welshes, my son Timothy and his family. *Submitted by: Daniel M. Welsh*

WHEELER FAMILY

Leroy Wheeler and Sherri Southers Wheeler started dating while they were attending Parry McCluer High School. Leroy (called "Roogie" by Sherri), was a senior and Sherri was a sophomore. They dated throughout high school and were married in August 1974, making their first home in Buena Vista.



Leroy and Sherri Wheeler and family - taken 1996

Leroy and Sherri have five children: J.D. Wheeler, born August 1976; Elizabeth Ruth (Ruthie) Wheeler, born 1978, (named Elizabeth after Sherri's mama and Ruth after Leroy's mama); Joshua Wheeler, born 1981; Ellen Marie Wheeler, born 1984; and Joy Lynn Wheeler, born 1988. Their son J.D. is on a 2 year mission in Spain for their church, The Church of Latter-Day Saints. Ruthie is a student at Southern Virginia College and is engaged to be married in the summer of 1998. Josh is a sophomore at Parry McCluer High School where he plays varsity football and excels on the wrestling team. Ellen is a 7th grader at Parry McCluer Middle School where she is a member of the band. Joy is a 3rd grader at Kling Elementary School.

Leroy, Sherri and their children are all active members of The Church of Latter-Day Saints in Buena Vista.

My brother and his wife are loving, supportive parents whom I believe have always set an example for their children. They are proud of

their children and supportive in all their endeavors, whether it be sports or other.

My brother, Leroy and my sister-in-law, Sherri are honest and hard working people, who can always be counted on anytime someone is in need, whether it be a church member, a family member, or just an individual in need. *Submitted by: Samantha Wheeler and Written by: Jean Wheeler Mohler*

CLARENCE JAMES WHEELER

Clarence James Wheeler was born March 4, about 1904 in Amherst County. His mama and daddy were James Mayo Wheeler and Betty Bates Wheeler. His sisters and brothers were Edward Esau Wheeler, (named after his grandfather, Esau Wheeler), John Will Wheeler, (named after his mama's twin brothers, John and Will Bates), Myrtle Elizabeth (Wheeler) Coleman (See separate story) Dora Belle (Wheeler) Coleman, Charles Thomas Wheeler, and Sara Magdalene Wheeler (Lena Allen Station). Clarence grew up in Amherst County, later moving to Rockbridge County. In later years he settled at Montebello in Nelson County.



Uncle Clarence Wheeler taken at Montebello

Uncle Clarence had little education, but was a very smart, hard-working man. He farmed, worked construction jobs, and helped to build the Blue Ridge Parkway.

Uncle Clarence was never married. He and his mother made their home together until her death. He continued living at Montebello on the land he loved until his home burned in March 1989. He came to live with his sister, my Aunt Myrtle Coleman, in Buena Vista. He talked of missing the mountain and had hopes of going back there. After having lived on the mountain the entirety of his life, he was restless living in the city. Soon after coming to Buena Vista, Uncle Clarence's health began to deteriorate. He died in August 1989 and is buried at Green Hill Cemetery.

Some of the things I remember most about Uncle Clarence was he was always attired in bib overalls. He also would judge whether or not his nieces and nephews were "Wheelers" by the color of their eyes. If they had brown eyes, they were "Wheelers". Blue eyes just didn't qualify for being a "Wheeler" through Uncle Clarence's brown eyes. I also remember him chewing "Mickey Twist" tobacco.

From what I've been told, although he wasn't licensed, he was a very good auctioneer, and did it best when slightly intoxicated.

Additionally, had Uncle Clarence chosen to let his hair grow long, he could have doubled for Willie Nelson, provided he didn't have to sing. *Submitted by: Justin (Earl) Suthers and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*

JOHN WILL WHEELER

John Will Wheeler, (my daddy), was born January 24, 1905, in Amherst County, son of Betty Bates Wheeler and James Wheeler. His siblings were Eddie, Clarence, Myrtle, (see separate story-Myrtle Coleman), Dora, Charlie, and Lena.



John Will and Ruth Campbell Wheeler taken 1931

In November, 1931, he married Ruth Campbell making their first home in Montebello with her parents, Mattie Campbell Hopper and Charlie Campbell. (See separate stories) they had 10 children, 5 boys and 5 girls, the oldest born November, 1932. Each child's name began with "L". (Leo, Leonard, Lester, Loretta, Lucille, Larry, Laura, Leroy, Lois, Lana Sue) Leonard died two days after Christmas in UVA Hospital (1946) at age 13 from appendicitis. Their youngest baby, Lana Sue, died (1957) in Lexington Hospital at age 24 days. They loved all their children and were saddened by their deaths. The last conversation I had with daddy the night before he died was about Leonard and Lana Sue dying. Although it had been twenty years since Leonard's death, it still bothered him.

Daddy wasn't able to provide us with many material things but he loved his children and was proud of each one. He always said "a poor man's riches was his children"; He must have felt very wealthy since he had 10 children.

While living at Montebello, a book salesman came by and started talking to daddy about farming and raising crops. When asked what they raised the most of, Daddy's immediate reply was, "Children".

Daddy had little education, but made his living farming, cutting timber, and construction work. Daddy was a good gardener, with a natural ability of knowing when to plant crops. He loved the mountain land and planted big gardens at Montebello (plowing his land with horse and plow), and after moving to Buena Vista.

While living at Montebello Daddy was known to make and sell moonshine, once making a big mistake by selling to a revenue officer dressed in bib overalls. This forced him to cut back on his volume to avoid revenue problems but he continued it as a life-long hobby in small amounts.

In 1957-58 our family moved to Buena Vista, one of my most vivid memories as a kid was seeing daddy coming home with a watermelon on his shoulder. I'd beg him to cut it before it cooled. He'd always given in.

Daddy worked on construction jobs and work was seasonal. If it rained or snowed all week there as no work and subsequently no paycheck. Daddy often shoveled snow and did odd jobs for people to make money. Lack of education prevented daddy from getting factory work which would have been more regular. When there wasn't work and times were bad, they made the most of what they had. When food was scarce Mama would fry "flitter cakes" (pancakes made from flour and water) served with "home-made syrup", (made from sugar and water). Mama made eating "flitter cakes" seem like fun.

In April, 1966, Daddy was killed in a train accident at age 61 and was buried at Montebello. *Submitted by: Beth Mohler Stinnett and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*

MY LIFE

I'm writing this story of my life on the mountain as I remember it. I was born February 16, 1948, the son of John and Ruth Wheeler, one of ten children. Our names all began with "L" (Leo) Leonard, Lester, Loretta, Lucille, Larry, Laura, Leroy, Lois, Lana Sue) Mama never said why, but I'm sure there was a good reason.

We lived atop the Blue Ridge Mountains, on a 108 acre farm in Montebello. Our house had four rooms, no electricity, or running water, and there was an outside toilet. I always remember my Grandma living with us. The amazing thing was it never seemed crowded; there was always room for one more, and we were happy together.

Dad made moonshine and raised a big garden; we would pick berries, and apples, canning everything we could. There were cows, chickens, hogs, and horses to plow the garden and ride to the store.



Larry Wheeler with sisters, Lucille, and Loretta taken Montebello

Summers on the mountain were great. We played in the fields and creeks, taking baths in round zinc tubs in the yard. Winters were hard. Dad would have a good supply of firewood. Grandma made quilts to keep us warm. We had two beds, the boys slept in one and the girls in the other one, except for the baby, who slept with the women. Speaking of babies we always had one and to this day I don't know where they came from. I never remember Mom and Dad sleeping together.

I remember waking up for school, and Dad would be sitting by the heater. He'd get up early to build the fires in the heater and kitchen stove. Snow would be on the window sill on the inside, the cold wind would be whistling in by the rags stuffed where a window was supposed to be. I'd wait until the heater turned cherry-red before getting out from under the covers. That was a job in itself since we had at least six quilts on the bed.

It was cold on that mountain, a glass of water would freeze solid by the bed, the water bucket froze in the kitchen, and the dishes froze in the dishpan.

Getting back to school, yes we had one, and you went no matter what. The only way not to have gone would be if you were dead and I'm not sure they wouldn't have made you go then. The schoolhouse was five miles away, a rough five miles. We'd walk the first mile then the bus was "supposed" to pick you up to take you the other four.

Mama said she started me to school when I was five because I was so smart, my sisters tell me now it was because I was so mean. The school had two rooms, with seven grades, the grades were in rows. When you passed you moved over a row until moving into the next room. Then there was a fifty mile ride to the high-school.

I don't remember a winter that wasn't unbearably cold, with snow up to your knees. Tears would freeze on your face. I'd put on four pairs of socks, a couple of shirts, and a hat with earmuffs, and start crying before going out the

door. I thought, "This is the last time I won't make it back." All that kept me going was my older sister, Loretta, calling me a big baby, Lucille never said anything. She was so quiet it was awhile before I realized she could talk. The thought of my bottle of milk with Karo syrup in it, if I made it home, also helped.

"Knock, Knock," on the window, and a familiar voice. It was three o'clock in the morning, two feet of snow and still snowing. Visitors were rare, and especially at that hour. I'm scared to death, Daddy wasn't afraid of anything but that night he jumped out of bed going for the shotgun. Hearing the voice again we both recognized it. "Open up the door, it's cold out here." My brother Lester was home. My fear turned to happiness. He'd been away for two years. It seems ages ago that he had left for the army. God, he looked good. He had a big green bag with lots of neat army stuff. Daddy woke up everyone. He lit every oil lamp we had, and Mama cooked a big breakfast for us.

My oldest brother Leo married Betty Campbell, then moved in with us. I really liked Betty and thought she was so pretty. We would go all over the mountain together.

Larry stopped writing his story at this point. Larry loved to reminisce of his life on the mountain, always having a story to tell. Larry had sad memories of his brother Leonard, dying at age 13 from appendicitis, and his baby sister Lana Sue dying at 24 days old. Larry accepted this as something that couldn't be changed, and the good memories always seemed to outweigh the bad.

In 1966, nine years after moving to Buena Vista, both of his parents died. Luckily, his Grandma was there to take care of him and his younger brothers and sisters. At seventeen Larry enlisted in the army for three years, spending 13 months in Vietnam. He was wounded and returned to the states. Larry's letters home from Vietnam always ended, "Hold on "Ma", I'll make it."

In 1970, Larry married Shirley and had four children: Samantha, Jon, Maggie, and Dee. Larry was a devoted Dad who was proud of and enjoyed his children, always having time to play. His family was everything to him but his time with them was cut short when he died in 1993, at age 45 from cancer.

Larry always looked back to his childhood days in Montebello as the happiest of his life yearning for such a simple existence once again. *Submitted by: Shirley Wheeler and Written (Started by Larry Wheeler) (Completed by Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler and Shirley Wheeler)*

LARRY DELMAS WHEELER

Larry Wheeler, (my brother), was born February 16, 1948, in Montebello, to John and Ruth Wheeler, one of ten children. We lived in Montebello until I was five and Larry was nine. I have vivid memories of things we did together while living there. Larry had great ideas like getting water from the spring, pouring it on the dirt bank, making it muddy so we could slide down through the woods. Sometimes we'd take our dog and the salt to the garden, pulling up radishes and onions and eating them. I remember a brainstorm Larry had before moving from Montebello about going in the attic to get toys and bicycles he said were there. While our mama and siblings attended church that night we planned staying home and visiting the attic. After Mama left, Larry positioned our little brother, (age 4), on a rafter holding the kerosene lamp. (Had no electricity) Larry neglected telling me to walk on the rafters or I forgot. I stepped on the ceiling; we fell through, leaving Leroy there holding the lamp. Larry went back after him. I ran outside to tell Daddy, hoping he'd make repairs fast before Mama returned. Daddy didn't fix the ceiling as we'd hoped and the trip was unproductive. There weren't any toys in the attic.



Leroy, Laura Jean, Jenny and Larry Wheeler - 1962

After moving to Buena Vista, (1957-58), we had more good times. Larry was a fun companion, often creating games to play, making rules as he went. Since he was older, bigger, and stronger, and Leroy, Jenny, and I were wimps, we accepted his rules.

At a later age, we fought continuously, typical for siblings. As we matured, we stopped fighting and became buddies again.

In 1966 when I was 14 and Larry was 18, our parents died, daddy in April and Mama a month later in May. We'd hardly had time to deal with daddy's death when our mama died. Family night was very emotional; when it was time to leave, someone took me to the car. Thinking I was alone, I broke down. Larry was sitting in the back and said, "Grow up to be just like her". I've never forgotten those calming words spoken by my big brother.

Sometime later Larry enlisted in the army and was sent to Vietnam. Our wonderful grandmother accompanied him, with other family members, to the airport. It was an emotional time; "Ma" said he hugged everyone, said "See ya'll next year", ran to board the plane, wondering if he'd see his family ever again. I wrote Larry often, enclosing sticks of gum, thinking he couldn't buy it there. We'd send him "preacher cookies" and other stuff. When Larry left, I thought he'd die in Vietnam, but after serving 13 months, and was wounded he came home.

After being discharged, he married and had four children. Larry was a devoted husband, father, uncle, and brother who thought his family was the best, prettiest, and smartest.

Larry died August 13, 1993, (age 45), from cancer caused by agent orange, leaving a void in our lives. Although Larry didn't die in Vietnam, Vietnam claimed his life twenty-four years later. *Submitted by: Kim A. Gilbert and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*

RUTH CAMPBELL WHEELER

Margaret Ruth Campbell (my mama) was born April 19, 1915 on Irish Creek, weighing less than 3 lbs. Her parents were Mattie Painter Campbell (see separate story) and Charlie Cane Campbell. She had one sister, Ruby, born May 1912. Mama attended school at Painter Mountain.

In November, 1931, at age 16, she married John Wheeler. (See separate story), making their first home at Montebello. They had a family of 10 children, 5 boys and 5 girls, names all beginning with "L". (Leo, Leonard, Lester, Loretta, Lucille, Larry, (DOB 1948), (See separate story), Laura, (DOB)-1952-twin birth-one baby died), Leroy, (DOB)-1953-twin birth-again one baby died), Lois, (DOB-1954), and Lana Sue, (DOB-1957).

Had Mama not lost one twin in 1952 and another twin in 1953, she would have had 12 children, the youngest being Larry, age 9, twins age 4, Lois age 3, and a newborn. We were definitely stair-step children.

Their second oldest son, Leonard, died at UVA two days after Christmas in 1946 at age 13 from appendicitis. Their youngest baby, Lana Sue, died in Lexington Hospital at age 24 days. They loved their children and these were sad times for them.

Mama and Daddy had bought a two-story house at Montebello. In 1941 while Mama was home alone the chimney caught fire. Not having any way to get in touch with anyone, she carried out as much as she could by herself, but didn't carry it far enough and when the house burned, what she had carried out burned, too. They lost everything.

Daddy's jobs often required him to be away for extended periods of time working construction jobs, picking apples, etc. During this time Mama, not having much income, sold scrap iron and eggs, managing to provide for the children until his return.



Ruth Campbell Wheeler (mother of 10) holding oldest

Mama was a wonderful, loving mother who unselfishly put her children's needs ahead of her own. She never worked much outside the home, but worked tirelessly taking care of her large family, never complaining. Mama stayed busy rocking babies, gardening, picking berries, picking apples, and canning everything. She cooked, cleaned, churned butter, made lye soap, and washed clothes endlessly. (Using a scrub board and kerosene powered wringer washer). Something special I remember Mama doing with us as kids was cutting paper dolls holding hands from a brown paper bag. Mama always made time for her children (from the oldest to the youngest) whenever we needed her.

In 1957 when I was 5½ we moved from Montebello to Buena Vista. Daddy worked construction jobs and Mama continued caring for us, sending us to school and church and doing all the things mothers do for their children. Having indoor plumbing and electricity, which we didn't have at Montebello, made Mama's life a little easier.

Mama had numerous health problems including thyroid and heart problems, but never complained. She worked too hard and didn't let us help her. She said we weren't children very long; our job was to play.

In 1966 Mama died in her sleep of a heart attack at age 51. It's sad that her time with our family was cut short. Being the caring mother she was, she should have lived to be a great-grandmother. Submitted by: Susan Elizabeth Gilbert and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler

PETER (PETRE) WHITMORE, 1797

Peter Whitmore, born January 1797, had migrated to Virginia before his marriage in March 1823 to Mary (Polly) Ruebush. There are many Rockbridge descendants from their eleven children.

Eldest son George Washington (1824-1885) married four times. Other children: David Henry (1826-1902), Peter, Jr. (1827-1835), Emmett, Julia Ann (died at 8 months), Samuel (1829-1835, died the same day Peter died), Andrew Jackson (1831-1914), Elizabeth Jane (1833-1901), Margaret Ellen (1835-1912), Mary Catherine (b. 1832), John (1840-1923). Most of the children married when over 20 and Peter had 27 grandchildren.

George's first wife Nancy Welch, daughter of Samuel Welch, bore Charles William who was listed on the 1850 Census with Peter's family.



Charles W. Whitmore and family

Charles married Annie Martha Cupp, daughter of Jane Isabella Huffman and John Wesley Cupp, May 9, 1874. Charles and Annie are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

Their eighth child Bessie Lee married Major Edward Niceley, son of Indiana Leighton and William Edward Niceley. After giving birth to three daughters, Mildred Anne, Mary Frances, and Bessie Mae, Bessie Lee died in the flu epidemic, 1918, and is buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

A write-up of her death said it "was a result of the prevailing influenza ... a sweet and lovely young woman, her protracted critical illness aroused widespread sympathy and concern, her death was much lamented." She had joined with her family in regular attendance at church and in her letter six months before her marriage, 7 October 1912, said, "Mr. Niceley ... come at 9 a.m. instead of 10 a.m. as Mama hates for us to miss Sunday School."

George also married Mary Armstrong, Margaret Jane Showalter and Sallie(y) A. Wilson. He spent years working at McCormick Farm, Raphine. Other family members were blacksmiths, farmers, dairymen, and salesmen while wives were homemakers.



Charles W. Whitmore

As listed in his will and sale of estate finances were a problem and his fourth wife, who had raised the four children of former wife as well as her seven, was left with many debts. Unlike this, Charles who moved frequently before buying a house and over 170 acres from Mrs. Mary E. Lee on Rt. 39, Goshen Road, had a productive farm so each child received a substantial inheritance. He died November 1915. Their children were Minnie Bell (1875-1946), Ivey Estelle (1877-1955), Everette Cranfield (1879-1936), Herbert Winfred (1881-1936), Emma Collins (1883-1978), Laura Wheeler (1886-1939), Mamie Loving (1889-1936), Bessie Lee (1892-1918) and Kenneth Charles (1895-1977). Everette and Kenneth moved to Ohio and Indiana respectively. Charles had 38 grandchildren: a librarian, laborers, woman cobbler, furniture store owner, minister, nurses, millers, teachers, farmers, stone masons and homemakers. Some were in service and George Washington and David, Peter's sons, were Civil War Liberty Hall Volunteers.

Bessie and M.E.N. "secured a license (marriage) ... left for Richmond on the 10 o'clock morning Chesapeake/Ohio train. They were married that evening in Richmond ... are spending the honeymoon at the state fair."

(About 1900) Pictured left to right: Everett, Estelle, Emma, Laura, Father, Mother, Mamie, Bessie Lee, Kenneth Submitted by: M.F.N. Cummings

PETER WHITMORE

Peter Whitmore (my great-great grandfather) was born January 1796 and died March 1873. He married Mary Rubush and they lived on Goose Creek, near Brownsburg, Virginia. Their children included: George Washington, David Henry, Julia Ann, John H., Andrew Jackson (my great grandfather), Elizabeth Jane, and Margaret Ellen. Peter is buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Steeles Tavern, Virginia.



Ira Lou and Cornelius Frank Whitmore

Andrew Jackson Whitmore (my great grandfather) was born February 12, 1831, on Goose Creek, near Brownsburg, Virginia. An obituary in the County News stated that "he served throughout the Civil War in the Confederate army and made a fine record. It is related that so ardent a soldier was he that when he found General Lee had agreed to surrender he started to join General Joe Johnston in North Carolina, to keep up the fight. After the war he was one of the many examples of the old Confederates who was a model citizen in the peaceful walks of life". He married Sally H. Clark of Fancy Hill on August 12, 1858. Andrew and Sally had five children: Cornelius Frank (my grandfather), Alfred M., Andrew Jackson Jr., Ida Florence, and Andrew Blair. He was a farmer on Walkers Creek, near Rockbridge Baths, Virginia, and a member of Bethesda Church where he served as a deacon for thirty years. Andrew died February 3, 1914, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Florence W. Shreckhise, in Augusta County, near Mt. Sidney, Virginia. Andrew and Sally (died 1906?) are buried in Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

Cornelius Frank Whitmore (my grandfather) was born July 22, 1859, on Walkers Creek and resided there most of his life. On September 15, 1887, he married Ira Lou Armentrout (born January 15, 1860) and they had two children: Perry Smith, September 4, 1890 — August 1954, and Nellie Mae Blair. He was a deacon at Bethesda Church for many years. In 1910 Cornelius and Ira Lou moved to Rockbridge Baths. Cornelius died December 15, 1921, and Ira Lou died May 2, 1930. They are buried in Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

Nellie Mae Blair Whitmore (my mother) was born May 18, 1895, on Walkers Creek and lived there until 1910. She married Robert Beecher Terrell (born May 19, 1881) of Bath County, Virginia on November 12, 1919, at the home of her parents in Rockbridge Baths. They spent the early years of their marriage on Mill Creek in Bath County, moved to Rockbridge Baths in

1922, had four daughters: Ira Katherine (Wood), Elizabeth Lucille Brogan), Nellie Blair (Wade), and Ellen Lorene (Wilhite). Nellie Whitmore Terrell died July 18, 1949, and Robert Beecher Terrell died November 8, 1966, and are buried in Bethesda Church Cemetery.

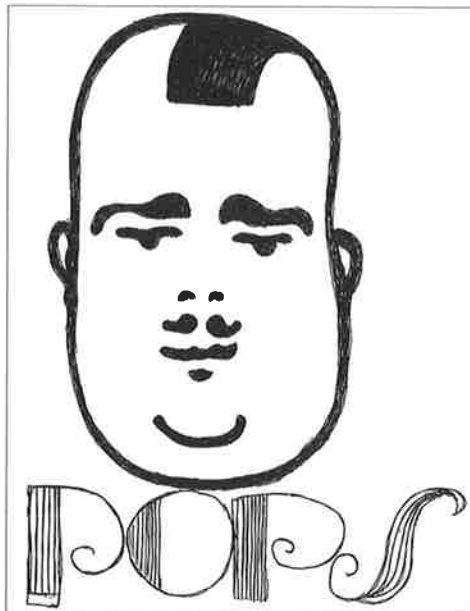
Other descendants of Nellie Whitmore Terrell and Robert Beecher Terrell are: James F. Wade Jr. (grandson), his daughter, Elizabeth Blair Wade; Robert Henry Brogan (grandson); Elizabeth Blair Wade (granddaughter), her daughter, Rebecca Lynn Wallis; and David Terrell Brogan (grandson). *Submitted by: Ellen Terrell Wilhite*

PAUL SAMUEL WHITEMAN, KING OF JAZZ

Paul Whiteman was a descendant of early settlers of Rockbridge County. Henry Miller and his wife Rebecca Boggs, left Londonderry, Ireland for Pennsylvania, coming on south to settle near the Natural Bridge in 1770. One of their sons was Samuel Miller who married Margaret Lackey, and inherited the Miller home and lands. Samuel and Margaret are buried next to Henry and Rebecca in the Miller-Irvine Cemetery, where the old 12-sided log A.R.P. Church once stood on Henry farm land. Samuel and Margaret's oldest daughter, Rebecca, met her husband attending this church. His name was James Whiteman. He took his wife and ten children to settle Preble County, Ohio in 1824. James died six years later, in 1831, at the age of 45. Rebecca lived until 11 September 1877. Their third child was Samuel Miller Whiteman who married the daughter of Reverend John Reynolds. As their 7 children grew, they decided to move to Henderson County, Illinois, near Bigs-ville, where they increased in wealth. One of their children, Wilberforce James Whiteman, showed great promise in music, and was sent to Europe to obtain advanced music training. At age 22, Wilberforce began teaching music at Amity College, College Springs, Iowa, near Bedford and Shenandoah. He met and married one of his students, an operatic singer, Alfreda Dallison. They married at her parents home in Bedford. They had two children, Ferne Elizabeth and Paul Samuel Whiteman. Ferne was born in 1886 and married Paul Smith. They lived in Fort Worth, Texas. Ferne was an accomplished musician. Paul was born March 28, 1890, two years after Wilberforce moved his family to the "cow town" of Denver, Colorado in 1888.

Wilberforce was the first music teacher of the Denver Public schools. He taught over 100,000 children in Denver, and brought music and culture to that frontier city. By 1913, he traveled the USA with his 5,000 trained high school voice choir. His choir thrilled America, and was rated one of the top choirs in the country. He also started the Denver Symphony, where his son Paul and daughter, Ferne, played at an early age, and Alfreda sang.

Paul loved music, but his father was such a taskmaster that Paul finally rebelled, left home as a teen-ager, and went to San Francisco, where he obtained a position playing the viola with the San Francisco Symphony. He heard the jazz the black men on the wharves sang, and he was fascinated, and worked hard to duplicate their sound, rhythm and songs. He never could, but he combined it with his classical training, and created jazz. He went in World War II as a band master and taught his bands to play jazz. After the war he hired his first band and traveled America, and people flocked to hear this new American music he created. The greatest musicians in Europe came to America to meet him, and to hear his music, and they loved it. He took jazz to the greatest music halls in America. He discovered more major musicians, singers, orchestrators, arrangers and composers than anyone else in the period of 1920 to 1960 in the USA. Most of the big name band leaders and singers and composers got



Paul Whiteman's Logo

their start with Paul Whiteman. He made "pop" musicians into first class citizens, on radio, in the best clubs, in the circles of royalty in Europe, on early radio and on early television. He ultimately became vice-president of American Broadcasting Company, with full control overall music. He was happiest when he could boost the career of musicians. He commissioned George Gershwin to write "Rhapsody in Blue", and all his life was asked to conduct any musical production including this "Rhapsody" and other Gershwin works, as well as many other famous composers of the day.

Paul lived most of his early married life in New York City with his 3rd wife, Mildred Vanderhoff, a singer. They had one son, Paul Junior, also a band leader, who died at age 50 in 1970 with no children. Paul, Sr., lived over thirty years with his 4th wife, Margaret Livingston, a Hollywood actress of renown, at his beloved Walking Horse Farm, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. They had a son, Richard ("Dickie") who died young. They adopted several children who have progeny.

Paul Whiteman, "Pops", "King of Jazz" died in Doylestown, Pennsylvania not far from his latest home, Coda Cottage, near Trenton, New Jersey at age 77, December 29, 1967. After a funeral at Doylestown, and New York City, he was buried in the Whiteman family mausoleum in the Ewing Church Cemetery, near Trenton, New Jersey. *Submitted by: Naomi Hendrickson*
Sources: Book: "House of Ochiltree" by Clementine Raleigh pub. 1916. Book: "Pops", Paul Whiteman, "King of Jazz" by Thomas A. DeLong; New Century Publishers; 220 Old New Brunswick Rd.; Piscataway, NJ 08854

THE WHITESEL FAMILY

The first Whitesel to settle in Rockbridge County, Virginia was Abraham Whitesel who was a son of Anthony Whitesel and his wife Elizabeth of Shenandoah County, Virginia. They moved there in 1774. On June 18, 1816 Abraham Whitesel purchased 153 acres in Rockbridge County from Henry Horn. He was a farmer and blacksmith. He had married Madeline Fauber daughter of John Fauber in Shenandoah County, Virginia on March 15, 1787. His son, John Whitesel, also a blacksmith, was born about 1799 and died about 1860. He married Phebe Webb, daughter of John Webb and Phebe Isenhour on March 3, 1831 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. They had three children. Susan E. Whitesel (born 1832) married Jeremiah (Jerry) Whitesel who was born 1830 and died 1917. He was a farmer and merchant from the Timber Ridge Section of Rockbridge County. He served in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery during the War Between the

States. Second child was Mary J. Whitesel who was born in 1836 and married Thomas Green (born 1836) who was a farmer and died as a member of the 21st Virginia Infantry at the Battle of McDowell, Virginia in 1862. Third was James Walter Whitesel, who was born in 1844 and died in 1921. He served in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery and was captured when he fell off the artillery ammunition wagon he was riding in detached from the horses while fleeing a Union Cavalry Unit near Petersburg, Virginia on April 2, 1865. He spent the rest of the war at City Point, Maryland where he was held until his Oath of Allegiance was signed on June 21, 1865. He walked home to Rockbridge County, Virginia where he managed the Bolling Farm for a number of years and was a harness maker and farmer. He married Estaline Delaney Patterson who was born in 1851 and died in 1931 on June 21, 1869 in Rockbridge County. Sometime about 1900 he moved the family to Swoope, Virginia in Augusta County, Virginia.



Frances Branfield, Morgan Horse Farm, Front Royal, Virginia

His daughter, Frances Steele Whitesel was born in 1887 and died in 1971. She was a seamstress and milliner. She married G. E. Quisenbury and had one son, Guy E. Quisenbury. They divorced and she returned to Staunton, Virginia. She met and married in 1914, Augustus Branfield of Summerville, Kansas who was Foreman of Horse Breeding at the U. S. Department of Agriculture, Morgan Horse Farm in Front Royal, Virginia. He continued in this capacity until he was transferred to The Morgan Horse Farm in Middlebury, Vermont in January of 1920. While returning from a trip by train out West to pick up a championship horse for the farm, he fell ill and died of typhoid fever on September 28, 1920. They had one daughter, Margaret Lee Branfield who was born December 31, 1915 in Front Royal, Virginia. She met Commie Dore Tucker in Greensboro, North Carolina and were married August 9, 1936. They had one son, Pinkney Ruffin Tucker who was born May 6, 1939. *Submitted by: Pinkney Ruffin Tucker*

Sources: 1790-1900 Federal Census, Rockbridge County, VA, Washington DC; Family Bible of John Whitesel; CSA Military Files, National Archives, Washington, DC; Marriage Records, County Courthouse, Rockbridge County, VA, Lexington, VA; Deed Books, County Courthouse, Rockbridge County, VA, Lexington, VA; Death Notices, Staunton Leader, Staunton, VA; Family Stories from Cora Lee Whitesel, Frances Steele Whitesel and James Walter Whitesel, Jr.; Marriage Records, County Courthouse, Guilford County, Greensboro, NC; USDA Employment Records, Federal Archives, Saint Louis, MO; Printed Sources of Shenandoah County, VA records.

WHITESELLS:

Germany to Rockbridge

By the time grandsons of German-born (1716) Johann Paul Weitzel settled in Virginia's Rockbridge County in the 1830s, the family name had evolved through several spellings to Whitesell. John Paul and his Swiss wife Charlotte had emigrated to Lancaster County, Pa., where they purchased land in 1744. From here their oldest son Peter (1746-1815), who served as a lieutenant in the American Revolution,

moved with his wife Ann and their children to Maryland where he was listed in the first U.S. census in 1790. The following year, Peter and Ann sold their Maryland farm and moved to Virginia's Shenandoah Valley, settling in Rockingham County. Years later several of Peter and Ann's children settled in Rockbridge County, including Jacob (1785-1860) and his wife Catherine Ruebush of Rockingham County. Jacob and Catherine Whitesell were the parents of eight children, the third of whom was Eli (1820-87), born in Rockingham County, died in Rockbridge. Both Jacob and Eli were listed as 1841 Rockbridge taxpayers under road precinct "McClure's mill to Reed's mill."



Houston and Betty Whitesell, Alice, G.D., and Lewis, c. 1894.

Eli Whitesell married Mary Amanda Crist (1824-1908) of Rockbridge County, a daughter of David Crist and his wife Polly Gibson Crist. Polly's father was Patrick Gibson, a son of William Gibson, a Rockbridge carpenter. Eli, also a carpenter, and Mary Amanda lived in the South River area where both are buried within an iron-fenced square near the front of Neriah Baptist Church. Buried alongside are their son William Houston Whitesell and his wife Betty, the former Mary Elizabeth Davis, who was reared in the Crossroads area of Rockbridge. She was a daughter of Lewis Paine Davis of Rockbridge and Minerva Jane Karnes of Bath County. Eli and Mary Amanda also had a daughter, Arminta Steele Whitesell (1846-1917), who married Robert William Floyd. Both of Eli's children were known by their middle names.



Charles H. and Alice Whitesell Smith, c. 1935

Houston Whitesell (1850-1925) and his wife Betty (1850-1916) lived in the Neriah Church area and were the parents of four children: a son who died in infancy; a daughter Alice Ida Whitesell (1874-1951); George Davis Whitesell (1880-1962); and Lewis Eli Whitesell (1887-1950). G.D. and Lewis Whitesell, who settled in Roanoke and Pulaski, Virginia, respectively, made their careers in Coca-Cola Bottling. G.D., who is buried at Neriah, married (1) Dora Lupton Riley, a widow with two children, and (2) Bess Thomas, by whom he had two daughters, Ann Davis Whitesell and Barbara Whitesell. Lewis Whitesell married Clara Virginia Megginson, and they were the parents of two sons, William Bolling Whitesell and Douglas Campbell Whitesell.

In 1894 Alice Whitesell married Charles Hileman Smith (1871-1939), son of Henry Milburn Smith and Sarah Elizabeth Hayslett, all of Rockbridge. Although Alice and Charlie Smith lived initially in the Neriah Church area, in 1919 they established their home in Lexington where he became a furniture and, later, a grocery merchant. Their South Main Street residence remains in the family and is now the home of their granddaughter, Julia Lewis Smith Martin.

Five children were born to Charlie and Alice Whitesell Smith: Reid Houston Smith (1898-1953); Mary Elizabeth Smith Straub (1901-67); Agnes Hileman Smith Whitmore Foltz (1904-85); Dora Smith Bowling (1909-83); and Charles Henry Smith (1914-85). The parents and all but the younger son are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Julia Martin*

CHARLES HARDIN WHITESIDE

Charles Hardin Whiteside was the son of John P. Whiteside (b. c1817 Rockbridge- d. 1901 Amherst) and Betsy Noel of Amherst. Charles was born 14 April 1847 in Amherst. He md. 1 in 1869 Ellen Ramsey, d/o William and Lorinda (Campbell) Ramsey. Ellen and their first child died in childbirth. He md. 2 Lillie Belle Foster (d/o John Wm. and Joyce Virginia (Allen) Foster) 6 September 1888 in Amherst. Charles Hardin was a carpenter, coffin maker, farmer and constable in Amherst. They moved to Rockbridge where he was a carpenter. He was a Confederate veteran. His brother James Paulus Whiteside removed to Rockbridge, also. A sister, Martha Jane (Whiteside) Gilbert, was born and died in Amherst near Oronoco.

Charles Hardin died 19 October 1926 and Lillie Belle on 31 May 1916, both in Rockbridge. Both are buried at Green Hill. They had eight children:

First, John Hamner Whiteside (2 June 1890 Rockbridge - 9 May 1968 Shenandoah, VA), married Mytrie Kite and is buried in Green Hill. Their children are Willis Gilbert, John H., Jr., Marguerite Sullivan, and Myrtle Mae Allen. John owned a dry cleaning business in Shenandoah.

Second, Claude Thomas Whiteside (September 1891 Rockbridge - 1 February 1968 Roanoke), married Cora Craft, and is buried in Fairview Cemetery in Roanoke. Claudine, their only child, died young. Claude worked as a painter for American Viscose.

Third, Clarence Garber Whiteside (22 August 1893 Amherst - 23 January 1971 V-A Hospital, Salem) married Clara E. Pugh, and is buried at Green Hill. Their children are Robert Lee,

Charles Glenn and Clyde Orie. Among other jobs, Clarence worked for the tannery and for Lee's Carpets.

Fourth, Lora Etta Whiteside (2 June 1895 Amherst - 7 February 1984 Buena Vista), married 3 February 1916 Terry Leighton in Rockbridge. Terry (1893-1976) worked at the paper mill and was a Trustee of the Stone Church of the Brethren. Lora was the last living charter member of the church, homemaker, quilter and dedicated church worker. Both are buried at Green Hill. Lora and Terry raised seven children in Buena Vista- (listed with spouses): Frances Henson (Horace), Anna Mae Snook (Lewis H.), Lewis Edell (Helen Buchanan), Calvin Norwood (Ethelyn Kellam), Robert Lee (Nadyne Shepherd), John Marshall (Ruby Whiteside), and Saylor Gilbert (Pat M. Whitten, Dianne V. Ramsey).

Fifth, Charles Hobart Whiteside (25 March 1897 Rockbridge - 25 June 1907 Rockbridge), never married, and is buried at Neriah.

Sixth, Walter W. Whiteside (1 May 1899 Rockbridge - 9 June 1974 Staunton), married Virgie Conner, Ruth Halley, and Louise McLaughlin. He and Louise are buried in Oaklawn Cemetery in Staunton. His two children are Bertha Tasker (mother-Virgie) and Claude Thomas (mother-Louise). Walter was a house painter.

Seventh, Harry W. Whiteside (16 March 1902 Rockbridge - 26 October 1954 Roanoke), married Ena Sue Williams and Nora Mitchell, and is buried in Roanoke. Harry and Ena had two children Harry W., Jr. and Bobby D., Harry, Sr. worked for the American Bridge Company.

Eighth, Lonnie Prophet Whiteside (14 November c1904 Rockbridge - 14 July 1925 Shenandoah) never married, and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery.

The Whiteside family sketched here had ancestors who first patented land in Rockbridge in the early 1750's, when it was known as Borden's Grant. *Submitted by: Anna L. Snook, and Written by: Ruby Leighton*

Sources: Descendants of Charles Hardin Whiteside; Tombstone records; Ruby Leighton. Family genealogy records; Amherst and Rockbridge Court House Records

JACK WHITESIDE

John William "Jack" Whiteside, (born c1871 Amherst - 1951 Rockbridge), was the son of James Paulus Whiteside (1845 Amherst-1917 UVA hospital) and Amanda Jane Ramsey (1849 Amherst-1913 Rockbridge). Jack married 28 April 1897 in Amherst, Eleanor Anna "Eva" Davis (1882 Amherst-1943 Rockbridge),



Terry Leighton Family - 1966: seated - Frances, Terry and Lora, Anna; Standing - Edell, Calvin, Robert, John, Saylor

daughter of Bennett Hudson and Roxsinia Belle (Coffey) Davis, of Amherst. Jack and Eva are buried at Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery in Lexington. Jack farmed in Amherst and Rockbridge. He and Eva had six children.



Whiteside: Berry, Willie, John Wm. (Father), Frank, Henry

The oldest child, Berry Morrison Whiteside (1898-1963, Rockbridge) married on April 12, 1925 in Rockbridge, Leona Pressley Watkins (1906-1981, Rockbridge), daughter of Grier P. and Sarah Jane (Smith) Watkins. Leona W. Whiteside remarried to Samuel Hoshaw in 1976. Berry, a carpenter, and Leona had nine children: Nannie Virginia (Chaplin) McGown, Eva Belle Coleman, Thurman Lee, Mary Anna (Berry) Holland, Nina Pauline (Cash) Powell, Pressley Morrison, Robert Edwin, Ruby Carol Leighton, and Very Jane Arehart. Morrison, Robert and Ruby were born in Amherst, the rest in Rockbridge. Berry and Leona were members of the Lauderdale ARP Church in Lexington and are buried at Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. Both Leona's and Berry's ancestors came into Rockbridge in the mid-1700's.

Second, John Frank Whiteside (1900 Amherst-1971 Rockbridge) married Nannie Mae Whiteside. They farmed at Natural Bridge and had four children: John Frank, Carrie Ruth Kyser, Rachel Marie Campbell, and Doris Irene Lynn. 'Frank' and Nannie are buried at Broad Creek Cemetery.



Berry and Leona (Watkins) Whiteside about 1923

Third, William Davis Whiteside (c1903 Amherst-1998 Rockbridge) married Beulah D. Cash. "Willie" farmed at Rockbridge Baths, and worked for VDOT. They had eight children: George Edward, Jean Elizabeth Edwards, Vivian McClung Nicely, Elsie Charlene Falls, Shirley Odell Fitzgerald, Dorothy Ann, Emily May Nuckols, and Phyllis Jane Staton. Willie and Beulah are buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

Fourth, Henry Myers Whiteside (c1903 Amherst-1991 Bath Co.) married Margaret Janetta Watkins. Henry worked at the paper mill in Covington. He and "Maggie" had five children: Mary Frances Martin, Ann Lillian Fry,



Leona (Watkins) Whiteside with Morrison, Mary, Nina, Robert

Henry Thomas, Jesse Wilson, Grier Melvin and adopted daughter Rebecca Ann (Cofield) Cox. Henry and Maggie are buried at Broad Creek Cemetery.

Fifth, Pearl Roxanna Whiteside (1908 Amherst-1981 Rockbridge) married Raymond Alexander Moore. They had eight children: Josephine (Cacciatore) (Rickman) Wallace, Jake Alexander, William Forest, Katie P. Miley, Thomas Lloyd "Butch", Elsie Mae Fox, Judy Caroline Woody and Robert Lee Moore. Pearl and Raymond are buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.



Whiteside Girls: Ruby, Mary, Nina, Virginia, Eva

Sixth and youngest, Mamie Grant Whiteside (1916 Amherst-living) married George William Moore, Sr. They had ten children: George Wm., Jr., Madaline Hannah (Garrett) Kokotinis, Melvin Glen, Pauline Jane "Polly" McFadden, Joyce Marie Morris, David Lee, Jack Dennis, William Frazier, Debra Lynn Watson, and James Kenneth Moore. George Moore, Sr. is buried in Prince Edward County where Mamie, the last child of her family, still resides. *Submitted by: Thurman Whiteside and Written by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Amherst County CH records; Family Records, Ruby Leighton; Rockbridge County CH Records; Hand written records, Rachel McCabe Thompson; Tombstones, Rockbridge County; Vital Statistics, Richmond, VA.

JAMES PAULUS WHITESIDE

James Paulus Whiteside was the son of John P. (1817 Rockbridge-1901 Amherst) and Elizabeth (Noel) Whiteside. His ancestors came into Rockbridge in the mid-1700's from Ireland after passing through Pennsylvania. They held

early Boden Grant patents and were skilled craftsmen and farmers. The early Whiteside men were known especially for their clockmaking, silversmith, and gunsmith talents. For some years around 1850 there were no Whiteside families in Rockbridge. Those who returned were the two sons of John P. and Betsy of Amherst, Charles Hardin and James Paulus, who is discussed here.

James married Amanda Jane Ramsey, daughter of William Ramsey and Lorinda 'Linda' (Campbell) Ramsey, on 28 January 1869 in Amherst County, VA. Mandy was born 1849 in Amherst and died 21 June 1913 at Riverside of tuberculosis. James was born 1845 in Amherst and died 15 March 1917 in the UVA hospital of burns. He was paralyzed before death. They are buried at Neriah Cemetery as are some of their children and relatives.

Twelve of their thirteen children were born in Amherst before they moved to Rockbridge. They lived on South River where James was a farmer, lumberman, and veteran trapper. He made a name for himself trapping otter and other animals along South River. Their thirteen children are listed below.



Whiteside - Bertha, Peter, Lydia, Jack, Josie

First, Lorenza Elizabeth (1870-1941) married John McCabe, a Confederate veteran. "Lizzie" and John farmed on South River. Their seven children were Martha Jane (dy), Rachel Camie Thompson, John William, Daniel Scott, Charles Robert, Cora Agnes Burris, and Thomas Lee Alexander. Rachel McCabe Thompson was considered the family historian and lived to be ninety-six years old. The family is indebted to her for meticulous family records.

Second, John William "Jack" Whiteside (c1871-1951) married Eleanor Anna "Eva" Davis, daughter of Bennett Hudson Davis and Roxsinia Belle Coffey of Amherst. He and Eva farmed and raised six children in Rockbridge: Berry Morrison, John Frank, William Davis, Henry Myers, Pearl Roxanna, and Mamie Grant Moore. The Jack Whiteside families are sketched elsewhere in this publication.

Third, James Benjamin Whiteside (1872-1940) and wife Mary Ella Martin lived in Shenandoah, VA where he was a police officer. Their two children were Burton Harvey and Carroll Layton Whiteside.

Fourth, Charles Wyatt Whiteside (1873-1946) married Emma Alice Clements. He was a produce farmer near South River. Their five children were Elmer Dewey, Ursula "Essie" (Pomeroy) Maackall, Kermit Roosevelt, Ann (dy), and Saylor Adrian Whiteside. Adrian was an accountant and bookkeeper. His wife, Elsie Moore (Hoffman) Whiteside, was a member of the Rockbridge County School Board. They had one daughter, Barbara (Whiteside) McWane.

Fifth, Sophronia Ann Whiteside (1874-1942) married Samuel Divinity Lawhorne. "Fronny" and Sam farmed on South River and raised ten children: Willis Adam, Mary "Mayme" Ella Zirkle, Jerome Norris, Margaret Pearl Paxton, Clarence Edwin, Jesse Divinity, Julia Elizabeth (nm), Alice Rebecca Lapp, Ruby Ann (nm) and Lucy Amanda Kowalsky. Part of this family later lived in Maryland.

Sixth, Peter Whiteside (1876-1951) married Ollie Mae Camper. Ollie and Pete had a farm on Broad Creek and five children: Stuart Houston (dy), Nannie Mae (Whiteside) Whiteside, Claude Alexander, Herman Carlton, and Elizabeth Lee (Whiteside) Gladwell.

Seventh, Edward Whiteside (1878-1895) never married and is buried at the Presbyterian Cemetery at Rockbridge Baths.

Eighth, Bertha Amanda Whiteside (1879-1958) married John Alexander Reece. They farmed on Moffatts Creek and had fourteen children: Arthur Alexander, Edna Dean Fitch, Raymond Rosscoe, Myrtle Elizabeth Jewell, John William, Florence May Cornett, James Gilmer, Anna Mabel Arehart, Virginia Brown Tardy, Clara Bell Carey, Albert Ramsey, Lusby Whiteside, Katherine S. (dy), and Rebecca (dy) Reece.

Ninth child of James and Amanda Whiteside was Norvell Lee (1880-1924) who married May Temperance Shepherd. Lee and May donated land for the Vesuvius Baptist Church and parsonage. They raised their four children, Herbert Lee, May Josephine Wills, Cora Katherine Smith, and Albert Thomas, on a farm in Vesuvius.

Tenth, Josephine Cartherine Whiteside (1883-1968) was a nurse and married John Franklin Hersh. Their only child, John Hersh, Jr., was an engineer. Josie is buried in Allentown, PA. she helped preserve our family history.

Eleventh, Lydia Jane (1888-1956) never married and is buried at Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge.

Twelfth, Mary C. Whiteside (1890-1940) married Thomas Patterson Hughes. They had no children. She is buried at Neriah Cemetery.

Thirteen, Samuel Scott Whiteside (1893 Rockbridge-1975 Roann, Ind.) was the youngest and last living child of James and Amanda Whiteside. He married Cora Frances Harris. Their only child, James William Whiteside, was born in Chicago.

The family of James Paulus and Amanda (Ramsey) Whiteside has added many descendants to the early Whiteside settlers on Borden Grant. *Submitted by: Virginia McGown and Written by: Ruby Leighton*

Sources: Amherst County Court House. Marriage, deed, and death records; Davis, Bonnie. *Amherst Co., VA Births 1867-1879*. Aug. 1982; Federal Census Records. Amherst Co., VA, 1870, 1900; Federal Census Records. Rockbridge Co., VA 1900, 1910; Kirkpatrick, Dorothea. *Rockbridge County Births, 1853-1877*. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1988; Kirkpatrick, Dorothea. *Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850*. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1985; Leighton, Ruby. Family Records; Lyle, Royster. Research Records; Rockbridge County Court House. Marriage, deed, and death records; Ruley, Angela M. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register 1853-1870, Death Certificates 1912-1917. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1991; Thompson, Rachel Camie McCabe. Family Records.

JOHN P. WHITESIDE

John P. Whiteside was born in Rockbridge County about 1817. His forbears were the Whiteside families who came to Rockbridge in the 1740's-1750's via Ireland, Pennsylvania, Albemarle and Amherst Counties. The early Whiteside families were mostly clockmakers, jewelers, gunsmiths, and farmers who had large land holdings in the South River area of Borden Grant in Rockbridge. Many family members moved south and west, and some returned to Amherst County. By 1850 there were no Whitesides in Rockbridge County. But there was a small group in Amherst who eventually returned to Rockbridge and their ancestral roots. These were the children of John P. and Betsy Whiteside.

John P. Whiteside (c1817 Rockbridge-1901 Amherst) married Elizabeth Noel (said to be part French), daughter of Benjamin and Judith Noel, 1841 in Amherst. John P. was a farmer in the Pedlar District of Amherst and Sunday School Superintendent of the Oronoco Church of the Brethren. He is buried on the old S. D. Gilbert (now Davis) farm near Oronoco. He and



Berry Whiteside Family Front: Eva, Mary, Jane Ruby Back: Morrison, Virginia, Robert, Nina, Thurman

Betsy had six known children, three who lived to maturity. Daughters Judith and Elizabeth apparently died young and a son Richard probably did, also. The other three children resided in Amherst and Rockbridge and will be discussed here.

A daughter Martha Jane married Spottswood Dandridge Gilbert in Amherst. Their life can be documented through the Amherst records, including the Oronoco Church of the Brethren. Martha Jane and S. D. Gilbert produced a large family of children, whose names are inscribed on their tombstone at Oronoco. Many of their descendants moved to Rockbridge and their Whiteside roots.

A son Charles Hardin Whiteside (1847 Amherst-1926 Rockbridge) was a Civil War veteran, coffin maker, constable, farmer, and carpenter. His first wife Ellen Ramsey died in childbirth. He then married Lillie Belle Foster, daughter of John William and Virginia Joyce (Allen) Foster of Amherst. Charles Hardin and Lillie raised a family of eight children near Buena Vista. Son Clarence Garber Whiteside lived at Buena Vista. Hobart and Lonnie died young. John owned a drycleaning business in Shenandoah. Walter lived in Staunton and Claude and Harry lived and died in Roanoke. The eighth child and only daughter was Lora Etta (1895-1984) who married Terry Alexander Leighton (1893-1976), son of Oliver P. and Lou Anna (Nicely) Leighton. The Terry Leighton family is chronicled with the Charles Hardin Whiteside family.



Berry Whiteside GGson of John P. Whiteside

John P. and Betsy's third and last child known who lived to maturity was James Paulus Whiteside (1845 Amherst-1917 UVA hospital of burns), a lumberman, farmer and veteran trapper in the South River area. He made a name for himself trapping otter and other animals

along South River. He married Amanda Jane Ramsey, daughter of William and Lorinda "Linda" (Campbell) Whiteside. They are buried at Neriah Cemetery as are some of their children. James and Mandy had thirteen children who are sketched in the "James P. Whiteside" article in this publication.

This article has traced the John P. Whiteside family from Rockbridge to Amherst and back to Rockbridge. Long live the name 'Whiteside', a somewhat rare name that indicates the dwelling place of a family on the sunny or 'white' side of a forest. *Submitted by: Mary Holland and Written by: Ruby Leighton*

Sources: Amherst County Court House. Marriage, deed, and death records; Davis, Bonnie. *Amherst Co., VA Births 1867-1879*. Aug. 1982; Federal Census Records. Amherst Co., VA, 1870, 1900; Federal Census Records. Rockbridge Co., VA. 1900, 1910; Kirkpatrick, Dorothea. *Rockbridge County Births, 1853-1877*. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1988; Kirkpatrick, Dorothea. *Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850*. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1985; Leighton, Ruby. Family Records; Lyle, Royster. Research Records; Rockbridge County Court House. Marriage, deed, and death records; Ruley, Angela M. Rockbridge County, VA, Death Register 1853-1870, Death Certificates 1912-1917. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1991; Thompson, Rachel Camie McCabe. Family Records.

MOSES WHITESIDE

During the 1740's a group of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians came over the mountains from Albemarle and Orange Counties into Rockbridge, then a part of Augusta County. They came from Ireland, via Pennsylvania, with their skilled trades. One family in this group was the Whiteside family with their gunsmiths, silver-smiths, clockmakers, and farmers. Research indicates brothers Moses, Thomas, and William Whiteside were among them. Some researchers believe more than three Whiteside brothers were in this group. William settled primarily in Albemarle County, owned land in Amherst, and then moved to North Carolina. The history of the William Whiteside/Elizabeth Stockton family in North Carolina is documented.

We know less about brother Thomas Whiteside. Records show he bought lot number three in Lexington in 1780. He owned land in Albemarle and showed up in Amherst records. When the Whiteside families reappeared in Rockbridge in later census records, they came from Amherst. Thomas was a soldier during the 1750 Indian wars. In 1791 and in 1802 he was a licensed tavern-keeper in Rockbridge.

Moses Whiteside and his family were gunsmiths, silversmiths and farmers. Between 1750-1755 he patented a total of 825 acres in the South River area of Borden Grant. He married Margaret (last name unknown) and their plantation was known as "Stone House Farm". Some remnants of the stone mill and building foundations remain.

Moses Whiteside (c1725 Ireland - 1795 Rockbridge) and brother William were listed as communicants at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church in 1753. Moses was a constable in 1756. In 1758 he received payment as a soldier in defense of the frontier against the 'hathen'. Then in 1777 he was selected as one of twelve 'able and discreet freeholders' to evaluate the land and lots for the town of Lexington. Moses was a gunsmith, silversmith and farmer and passed these trades to his sons and relatives.

The inventory of Moses Whiteside included household furnishings, farm articles, silversmith tools, ironworking supplies, Delft ware, spoon molds, carpenter tools, a dictionary, three Bostons works and sundry other books. There were skin dressing tools, bee gums, plow irons and doubletree, fields of grain, farm animals and a 'cagg' of liquor.



Thomas Whiteside Clock c1810

In his 1795 will he lists wife Margaret and eight children. To his son Thomas (executor, b. c1770) he leaves a tract of land. This younger Thomas was a clockmaker in Lexington whom we read about. Several of his sons and a son-in-law were clockmakers. There are Thomas Whiteside clocks remaining in Rockbridge.

His son Moses II (c1775-1823 Rockbridge) was a clockmaker and jeweler in Lexington. He married Margaret Paxton in 1797. John M., son of Moses II, was a gunsmith and axemaker in Rockbridge and Washington Counties, Virginia. John M. Whiteside is prominent in the history of Washington County. Eliza, daughter of Moses II, married John McDaniel, a blacksmith on South River.

Another son of Moses Whiteside was Samuel Whiteside (b. c1780), a clockmaker and jeweler in Lexington and Staunton. He moved to Illinois with his wife Ann Stuart.

Two other sons of Moses were John who married Jean Hopkins and went to Ohio, and James who married Mary Daugherty and moved to North Carolina.

The other children of Moses Whiteside are his daughters Rebecca Whiteside Montgomery, Mary Whiteside Lewis, and Margaret whom we know nothing about.

Whiteside descendants are numerous in

Rockbridge. Sad to say, none are known to carry on the skilled trades of their craftsmen ancestors, although many have been skilled in carpentry. Fortunately, a few Whiteside clocks still adorn homes in Rockbridge County. *Submitted and Written by: Ruby W. Leighton*
Sources; Leighton, Ruby. Family Records. Lyle, Royster. Research records mailed to Ruby Leighton, February 1991. Morton, Oren F. *A History of Rockbridge County, VA.* Baltimore: Regional Pub. Co., Reprinted in 1980. Neal, J. Allen. *1776-1976 Bicentennial History of Washington Co., VA* Rockbridge County Court House, Lexington, VA. Marriages, Deeds, and Wills. Rockbridge County News, Lexington, Va. 18 April 1901; 4 January 1940; 5 July 1944. Thompson, Rachel McCabe. Correspondence to Ruby Leighton, 1980-1986. Torphy, Nancy. Whiteside research mailed to Ruby Leighton, October 1992. Whiteside, Don. Whiteside research mailed to Ruby Leighton, 1980-1985.

WILHELM - IRVINE

Homer Mackey Wilhelm, carpenter and farmer, of Rockbridge County was born 9/29/1889 in Collierstown. He was one of nine children born of the union of John W. Wilhelm and Mattie Jane Goodbar Wilhelm. The Wilhelm children were Sandy, Homer, Chisom, Floyd, and Jasper Wilhelm, Radie Miller, Pinnie Clark, Goldie Ailstock, and Mamie Winger.

He married Josie Irvine, daughter of James Lewis Irvine and Sarah Hughes Irvine. Josie was born on 3/1/1898. Their marriage ceremony was performed by the Reverend Kenton Parker, pastor of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church on 3/12/1919. The Irvine children were Bell Harlow, Bud Irvine, Graham Irvine, Mary Conner, Cora Sorrells, and Josie Wilhelm. Four children died in infancy.

Josie passed away at an early age on 1/16/1942. Homer provided a good home for their 5 children. Effie Clemmer (5/21/1920) taught school for three years and worked with the U.S. Government for 32 years. Rogers (9/1/1921) worked for Burlington Industries, served in the Army, and worked at Wright Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. Everette (6/15/1925) served in the Army, worked for the National Cash Register Company in Dayton, Ohio, and Green County Vocational School in Xenia, Ohio. Ruth Brown (6/16/1928) was employed by Virginia Gas Distribution, Jane Colby Plant, and Lexington City Treasurer's Office. Billy (2/24/1932) served in the Navy and worked with refrigeration and air conditioning in Ohio.



The Wilhelm Family

When I think about childhood, I remember many family get togethers. We would take short trips and have picnics, sometimes just spreading a blanket on the ground. Usually there were no picnic tables. We also enjoyed getting together to make ice cream in the hand cranked ice cream freezers. We had our own milk and cream, but would buy block ice from the Casco Ice Plant in Lexington. Using ice picks, we would chip the ice to fit in the ice cream freezer. Winter time would find us indoors with popcorn and apples to eat. Adults liked to play card games and children played checkers and other games. Summer time most always brought ball games and many other outdoor games such as "andy over" and "andy back."

Homer was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and Josie was a member of Poplar Hill Presbyterian Church. The family lived near Lexington and attended the Lexington Presbyterian Church. Homer maintained the farm until his death on 1/29/65. Homer and Josie are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. *Submitted by: Ruth Wilhelm Brown*

GROVER L. WILHELM FAMILY

Grover L. (Shorty) Wilhelm (May 14, 1902-May 15, 1976) was born in Rockbridge County, the son of Martha Wilson and Samuel N. Wilhelm. There were three brothers and three sisters, two half brothers and one half sister. Grover married Della V. Fortune from Marlinton, WV. They had three children: daughter, Betty Zane Wilhelm born 1926 and two sons, Donald Lloyd Wilhelm, born 1931 and Samuel J. Wilhelm, born 1936.

Grover L. Wilhelm came to Covington, Va. in 1919 as a very young man. He has worked as a leather inspector at the Covington tannery, which is now Arlington court. Later he was employed by West Virginia Pulp & Paper company as a foreman at the chalk plant. This job lead him to become George Miller's (plant manager) chief employee at his home in Rosedale till his death. (This property is now owned by Paul Lacy III).

Grover then left West Virginia pulp and paper mill around 1941 to sell Union life insurance. On the insurance route, Grover drove a 1929 Cadillac limousine that he purchased from the estate of George Miller after his death. In 1942 the war broke out and made it very hard to purchase tires for such a car (20" wheels) and gas was hard to purchase. After giving up the insurance business during the war, Grover went to work at Sneed's furniture store located on Maple Ave. in Covington, Va. Grover bought out a restaurant business in 1950, known as The Royal Restaurant. During this time Westvaco employees went on strike in August of 1952 (was pay day for hourly workers) and they stayed out on strike till November 1952. Grover kept his business opened during this time and furnished coffee to the men who were on the picket lines.

Later in 1953 Grover built a small grocery store in his back yard and ran that business till his retirement in 1973. One of the highlights of the grocery business was on a Sunday after church service, he was given a citation for selling a head of lettuce on Sunday. This was in violation of Virginia antiquated Blue Laws under which people may buy beer, wine but not fresh fruits, vegetables or eggs. This was seen on national news and an article was written in the Covington Virginia newspaper, front page, and the Virginia editorial page 4. Grover Wilhelm served on the city council of Covington, Va. for eight years. June 8, 1965 he received 890 votes to become the vice mayor with only fifty-two more to become mayor.

His children are:

Betty Zane Wilhelm married Allen P. (Jiggs) Thompson Jr. and has lived in the Alleghany Highlands all of her life. Betty had two children, Gary A. and Carol Sue Thompson. Carol is married to Jack Seum and lives in Arlington, Va. Gary lives in Alleghany County.

Donald L. Wilhelm married Nadine Dawson and they have one son, Donald Marty Wilhelm. Donald left Covington, Va. in 1948 and was in the Navy for four years, Air Force four years and retired from the federal penitentiary at Lorton, Va. He now lives in Goodview, Va.

Samuel J. Wilhelm, the youngest son, married Leona P. Broughman in 1956, worked at Westvaco for twenty years (1957-1977) and is now teaching carpentry at Jackson River Technical Center.

Sam and Leona Wilhelm had three children of their own and adopted a fourth one.

James Marshall Wilhelm, the first son, died shortly after birth in February 1957.

Teresa P. Wilhelm (b. 1959), the first daughter, and her father founded the Allegheny Ambulance Service in 1982.

Karen V. Wilhelm (b. 1961), the second daughter, married Paul E. Graham, Jr. and they have three daughters: Sara born in 1986, and twins, Jamie and Katie born in 1990. Karen managed the Western Sizzlin steak house for fifteen years till it burned down October 29, 1996.

Bridgett E. Wilhelm, b. 1971 is a dispatcher with the Clifton Forge, Va. Police department. Submitted by: Samuel J. Wilhelm

RALPH AND MARIE WILHELM

Ralph Winford Wilhelm was born 17 January 1926 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, son of Isaac Gresham Wilhelm (born 3 August 1889, died 13 April 1944), and Bessie May Knick (born 19 January 1893, died 7 July 1970)



Ralph Winfred Wilhelm and Willie Marie Johnson Wilhelm

Ralph married 13 July 1949, Willie "Marie" Johnson (born 2 July 1930 in Rockbridge County, Virginia), daughter of William "Herman" Johnson (born 7 April 1904, died 27 February 1969) and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson (born 15 November 1905, died 15 November 1978). Ralph and Marie have two children: Ronnie Winford Wilhelm born 24 May 1954 and Mary Linda Wilhelm born 11 September 1959. Submitted by: Mary Linda Donald; Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

SAMUEL H. WILHELM

Samuel H. Wilhelm (about 1822-22 Sep. 1863) was a stonemason, believed to have been the son of Jacob A. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Hostetter. Samuel married Elizabeth A. Goodbar (1824-1894), daughter and only child of Joseph Goodbar and his second wife Patsy Ann Dutton, on 11 Dec 1845, in the Kerrs Creek parsonage by the Rev. Andrew B. Davidson.

During the Civil War, Samuel H. Wilhelm served the Confederacy and was listed on the original roll of the Company of Liberty Hall Volunteers, 8 June 1861. He was formally mustered into the service at Staunton, Va. 10 June 1861. At Winchester the volunteers were designated Company I and assigned to the 4th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, one of the regiments of "Stonewall Brigade."

Samuel H. Wilhelm was one of 16 of Company I at Gettysburg, 3 July 1863. He died of acute diarrhea in the Union Prison camp at Point Lookout, Maryland, 22 Sept. 1863. He is buried in Finn's Point National Cemetery, Salem, NJ.

At the time of Samuel's death, Elizabeth was left with seven young children. Elizabeth had a difficult struggle rearing her family. Judging from letters of a family member, she was in poor health and suffered from a nervous condition for the last nineteen years of her life.

Samuel and Elizabeth had seven children: Martha Virginia Hughes (dates unknown), John Marion Wilhelm (1849-1926), Charles Jacob (7 Feb 1851-15 May 1926), Nancy Rhoda Cunningham (9 Feb. 1853-20 Aug 1898), Joseph G. (19 Jan. 1856-12 Oct. 1877), Issac Abner (b. 2 Mar 1858), Samuel Newton (b. 24 Feb 1861).

Nellie Florence (15 Apr. 1897-13 Mar. 1953) married 24 Dec. 1919 Samuel Mackey. Their children are Lula and Ann. John Bolivar (19 Jan. 1899-26 Jan. 1944) married Otta Moses Higgins. See his family listed separate.

Beulah M. Knick (1901-1918) Ora Clyde (22 Feb. 1903-1 Feb. 1949) married Anna Huffman and have a son Kenneth and daughter Rachel Knick. Elsie Zora (30 May 1906-17 Mar. 1952 married Boyd William Entsminger. Clarence Russell (9 Sep. 1907-5 Feb. 1984) married Della Virginia Graves (children: Kenneth, Geraldine and Jane). Vallie R. (1909-1929). Samuel Clement (15 Sep. 1912-26 Jan. 1942). Ruth Lillian (25 Jun 1915-12 May 1987) married Lloyd Thomas Entsminger 16 Dec. 1933 and their children are: Betty and Jerry, Sarah, their mother, outlived all except three of her thirteen children. Submitted by: Elmer Clinton Knick

ALLIE B. WILKERSON, SR.

Allie B. Wilkerson (my father) was born on a farm in Pittsylvania Co., Va. on March 23, 1887. He stayed on the farm until 1917 when he joined the Army and served in World War I as a Corporal with the 505-5VC B Engineer Corps in France. Allie was discharged in 1919 and was one of those boys who couldn't stay down on the farm after he'd seen Paris.

After traveling all over the U.S. he came back to Lynchburg, Va. where he met Marcella "Jimmie" Moxley from Glasgow, Va. She was the daughter of Ada Rhodes Moxley and James Clyde Moxley, who worked for the N and W Railroad.

Allie and Jimmie were married on December 22, 1922. They settled in Keysville, Va. and lived there until 1931 when they moved to Glasgow, Va. He went to work for the Virginia Power Company at the power plant at Balcony Falls. In 1935 Jimmie went to work for Rockbridge Company, Inc. also known as James Lees and Sons (now known as Burlington Industries). There she was taught to burl carpet. She later became a supervisor and taught others to burl.



Allie Wilkerson, Sr. Family L to R: Rhone "Lois" Watts, Allie B. Wilkerson, Jr., Marcella "Jimmie" Moxley Wilkerson, Bernard R. Wilkerson, Allie B. Wilkerson, Sr.

In 1936, Allie went to work at James Lees as a foreman in the boiler room. He retired in 1952. He also was Glasgow's Town Sergeant from 1941 until 1949. He was the Air Raid Warden in Glasgow during World War II.

Allie and Jimmie had three children, Allie B., Jr. who was a P.O.W. in World War II, Bernard R., who served aboard the aircraft carrier USS Hornet during WW II; and a daughter, Rhone Delores "Lois", who married Charles "Red" Watts from Glasgow.

Allie died on November 3, 1956 and Jimmie died on July 18, 1972. They had eight grandchildren, seven great grandchildren, and one great great grandchild. Submitted by: Rhone D. "Lois" Watts

HELEN MOORE WILKERSON

When I, Helen Moore Wilkerson, was a child I remember living at 24 N. Main Street, Lexington, Virginia, my birthplace and my home. Our living quarters were upstairs and downstairs was a restaurant owned and operated by my parents, Warren Scott and Sallie Smith Moore.



Lexington Concert Band circa 1924-1925

The aroma of all that good food cooking still lingers in my mind after all these years.

Across the street was the Central Hotel. Mr. and Mrs. Hill were the proprietors and Bob Lackey operated the busy cafe inside the hotel.

My uncle Charles H. Smith, his son Charles Henry, my uncle Watt Smith and my brother-in-law, Raymond Chaplin all played in the Lexington band. How proud I was to see them marching in every parade.

Everyone knew and loved Aunt Mary Hess Smith. Her suitcase was always packed. At a moments notice she was available to help others in need.

The fall was a very special and happy time for me. The whole family gathered at Uncle Walter and Nettie Smith Donald's farm to help harvest the crops and fill the silo with winter food for the animals. We also made soap.

It took all day to cook and bake to feed 30 to 40 hungry helpers without any help from any modern conveniences. It sure was a labor of love.

Next came apple butter time. In the evening everyone peeled and cut apples for the next morning. Then came fun and relaxation. The men brought out their musical instruments and played while everyone, including the children, danced. The flickering light from the kerosene lamps brought a feeling of peace to all.

Bright and early the next morning, the fire was started outdoors under a huge copper kettle which held all the prepared apples. All day long it had to be constantly stirred with big wooden paddles so it wouldn't burn. The children would throw pennies in and be delighted to see them shiny and new again. The tangy scent of apples and spices cooking was unforgettable. Everyone went home with a share of apple butter.

The rolling hills on the farm made us look forward to winter and we always hoped for a snowstorm. Sleigh riding was so much fun.

Sunday was for church, Sunday school, a delicious Sunday dinner and visiting other family members.

Daily living then centered around the family.

During World War II, I married and left Lexington, Virginia, but my thoughts and fond memories will always be there.

Every week, the postman delivers my copy of the News Gazette. As I open and read it my thoughts travel back to Lexington - the memorable place that I will always call home. Submitted by: Helen Moore Wilkerson

JAMES WILSON

James Wilson, (my G.G.G.G. Grandfather) was born 22 December 1739 in Augusta County Virginia. He died 30 August 1824, in Cerse, Bland County, Virginia. In 1763, a hastily organized Militia Company, under Capt. Moffett marched to the Mouth of Falling Spring Valley to wait the Indians. The following Battle of Back Creek was hand to hand action. James Wilson was dangerously wounded in the right arm by a musket ball and was deprived the use of the arm the rest of his life. This engagement was with a large body of (Mohawks) Indians,

September 1763. James Wilson petitioned for compensation 18 January 1764. A reward later to James Wilson and a Robert Clandening, allowed 40.0.0 each for demands of doctor and other expenses, plus a 10.0.0 each per annum, for life. He lost the pension in 1776. In 1811 he filed again in Wythe County to the Petition Assembly. Also he volunteered in 1777 again.

He married Elizabeth Poage (born @1739 and died 12 May 1824, Cerse, Bland County, Virginia) 5 July 1769. Both Stones are preserved at the Sharon Cemetery, Cerse, Virginia. Six generations of the Wilson Family are buried in the Sharon Cemetery. Years of 1774 to 1779 show surveys of land in the Rich Valley, and Reed Creek of the North Fork of the Holston River. Records show Deeds of Mortgage and later more land in 1812. Land was in the name of both James and his oldest son, John Wilson. John Wilson was James and Elizabeth Wilson's oldest son, born 1 December 1770, Rockbridge County. He married Elizabeth Polly Miller (the daughter of Henry and Rebecca Boggs Miller). They were married by Samuel Houston and had 11 children. The first years on Reed Creek were at times hard with Indian raids and setting fire to the crops. There they stayed to live long lives. John started the first school with Jacob Spangler, with an agreement with Henry Hoppes, Jr. as teacher. James and John Wilson built a road from Cerse to the beauty, Burke's Garden, now Tazewell County Virginia, following James Burke's pathway over Walker mountain. The Wilson land was close to the Jared Sluss massacre. This site is close to Sharon cemetery and Sluss family are buried there. At the time of the massacre most of the other families were at nearby Spangler Fort. In the spring every year a field of pure White-Scented Daffodils were planted by Mrs. Christina Sluss, the mother of the family.

The other children of James and Elizabeth Poage Wilson were: Margaret, born @1776 Rockbridge County, married Daniel Harmon, Jr.; Mary born @1781 Rockbridge County, married William McClelland; William Wilson, born @1783 Rockbridge County, married Annis McClelland, 11 June 1805, minister William Baldrige; Jane born @1784 Rockbridge County, married Joseph Davidson @1800 Wythe County; Rebecca born @1785 Rockbridge County married John Doak @1803 Wythe County. (son of David Doak of Augusta County). The last of seven children, Edley Wilson (born 20 February 1788, Rockbridge County) married Nancy (Rebecca) Groseclose, 3 October 1828 in Wythe County. The offspring migrated to other parts of the county. The Wilson family had a lot of land in Bland County, Virginia with some Wilsons still living in peace in a beautiful valley. *Submitted by: Norman G. Wilson*
Sources: *History of Augusta County, Virginia* by J. Lewis Peyton. File #455, Rockbridge County, Virginia. *History of Rockbridge County* by Morton. *Early Virginia Marriages* by Crozier, Pg. 87. *History of Bland County* by Bland County. Deeds and Land Grants. Bland and Wythe County's. Family History Center, Films.

WILLS FAMILY

Elias P. Wills was my great great grandfather and born circa 1800 in Albemarle County, Va. Elias married Emily A. Eubank on August 1, 1825 in Albemarle County, VA. Emily was born circa 1805. Elias and Emily had six children: Elisha Wills born 1812; Sonora born 1816; Martin Van Buren born 1819; John E. born 1826; Willis Preston born 1828; Fleming Spotswood born June 4, 1830, died November 19, 1915, buried Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington.

Willis Preston Wills was my great great grandfather. He was born about 1828, in Nelson County, and died April 18, 1904. He is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, VA. Willis was a stonemason on the James River Canal for 50 years and was a soldier in the Civil War. Willis married Susan Candice Wash on March 3, 1857. Susan was born

December 24, 1837, in Fluvanna, VA, died December 19, 1907, and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington. She would later have a great great granddaughter (my sister) named after her. Willis and Susan had eleven children: Harry born about 1858 died February 21, 1861; Nannie M. born about 1859; Cornelius born July 9, 1860, died July 14, 1861; Laura Virginia born August 4, 1861 in Rockbridge Baths, died March 8, 1938 buried Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke, VA; Thomas Preston born about 1866; Florence E. born 1867; Alfred Harford born September 6, 1868; William J. born 1871; Signora Josephine born August 26, 1873; Charles Edward born February 7, 1876 (he married Mary Susan McCormick) who would later have a street - Wills Road in Lexington named in her honor (see *The Streets of Lexington* pub. Rockbridge Historical Society), died November 14, 1922, Rockbridge County, and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington; and Nellie Franklin born November 24, 1879, date of death unknown.

Laura Virginia Wills, my great grandmother, was a very religious woman who looked for the best in everyone and relied on her faith in times of hardship. She was adored by the young granddaughters she helped to raise. One of her granddaughters would later carry her name. Laura married John Livingston Reece Riston August 11, 1886. John Livingston Reece Riston was born December 1, 1859 in Fairfax County, VA, and died January 19, 1919 and is buried at Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke, VA. Laura and Jane had eleven children: (including) Thomas Reece born September 13, 1887, died November 4, 1969, Roanoke, VA, buried Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke, VA; Benjamin Franklin born May 3, 1889, died January 27, 1932, Roanoke, buried Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke, VA; Laura Norwood born October 11, 1890; Ruth Rosalind Rebecca born February 3, 1893, Rockbridge County, died March 12, 1943, Roanoke, buried Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke, VA; Grandson Javin born December 29, 1894; Ellen born February 28, 1897 and died February 4, 1973, Bedford County, buried Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke, VA. *Submitted by: Debra K. Moore*
Sources: Information obtained through Census Records, Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records and relatives.

INEZ MACKEY WILLIAMS

Inez was born near Deerfield in Augusta County on November 8, 1893. She was the daughter of William Alexander and Harriet Ann Wandless Mackey. Her father was a farmer and a veteran of the Civil War; he served in the 14th Virginia Cavalry. Her mother died in 1899. She was raised by her father, her grandmother Sarah Mackey, and her sister Nellie. Her father died in 1920. In 1921 she moved to Rockbridge County to live with her cousin Charles Edward Mackey. He was widowed and childless. At his death in 1925 she inherited the old Mackey home and farm. On February 12, 1927 she married DeWitt Talmage Williams son of Charles Jasper and Ida Matheney Williams of Bath County. They were married by J. M. Williams at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. They had three children - Harriet Ann (1928), Mary Mackey (1930), and Charles DeWitt (1933). She was widowed in 1964. She died on October 14, 1990 at the age of 96.

On December 30, 1982 Inez and her sister Nellie were nominated for membership in the Co. Donegal Historical Society in Ireland being descendants of John Mackey. This John Mackey came to America from Ireland. He explored the Valley area in 1726 with John Salling. He settled in Augusta County at the same time as John Lewis and built a log cabin in the Buffalo Gap area around 1732. Then he purchased property in the Borden Grant around 1747.



Inez Mackey Williams

In 1756 he purchased the property two miles southeast of Timber Ridge Church from William and Margaret Coruthers. Here he built a log cabin. He and his wife Mary Porter Mackey raised six children. He was listed as an elder of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church in 1753 and was on the "call list" for the first minister John Brown. He died in 1773 at the age of 70. His son William remained at the Timber Ridge farm with his mother. The stone house was built by William and was completed in 1796. William married Elizabeth Kennedy in 1797 and they had 13 children. Their son Samuel married Sarah Paxton of Fairfield in 1840. They lived in the Walker's Creek area and had seven children. When Samuel died Sarah moved with her son William Alexander and his family to the Deerfield area where Inez was born. *Submitted by: Harriet Williams Fix and Written by: Ann Fix Runkle*

WILLIAM TWYMAN WILLIAMS III

W. T. "Bill" Williams was first an outdoorsman. He is more remembered for his outdoor adventures than his academic pursuits while attending Hampden-Sydney and Washington and Lee (classes of 1933). He joined the Virginia Wildlife Commission and for several years collected, preserved, and mounted birds and animals for displays. After marrying, he worked at James Lees until joining with Benjamin Huger and M. H. "Binks" Christain in establishing Rockbridge Concrete Products Company, which he subsequently bought. He passed to his children and many others an appreciation of the outdoors by including them in his hunting, fishing, hiking, archery, and camping. He later applied his leadership as a scoutmaster, earning the Silver Beaver Award. Bill was a member of the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church where he served as a deacon.



Mr. and Mrs. W. T. Williams III; Bill and Sue

Sue Mackey Williams, Bill's wife, raised six children while maintaining a large house, helping with all aspects of a farm, and being a good friend to all. She carefully monitored her children's progress in school and saw that music was a part of their heritage. Her home was always open to family and friends for extended visits. Sue, too, loved the outdoors and was the

energy and organization behind all outdoor activities, especially camping, fishing, and sight-seeing trips. She was ready to travel on little notice stating "... just let me change my shirt ...". She was an active member of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church and Presbyterian Women. Proud of her Huguenot ancestry, she was a member of the Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia.

Both Bill and Sue were from strong families of the valley. Sue was the daughter of Alexander Burton Mackey, a direct descendant of John Mackey, one of the earliest settlers in Rockbridge County, and Agnes Morton Mackey. Bill's paternal grandfather, William Twyman Williams, was a prominent lawyer in Woodstock, Virginia. His father, William Twyman Williams II, became a minister. His first ministry was to Falling Springs and Glasgow Presbyterian Churches. Bill's mother, Annabel Lyle Williams was a daughter of John Hart Lyle and a descendant of John Gibson.

William Twyman Williams III (7/26/10 - 11/8/95) married Susan Macon Mackey (7/6/09 - 9/18/93) on 10/17/36. They had six children.

Williams Twyman IV, born 8/6/37, living near Callao, Va. Married Sandra Fox on 6/11/61 and has two children: Mark Twyman and Mary Sandra and married second Nancy Parsons on 6/21/75 and has a son: Robert Burton.

John Alexander, born 6/13/39, living is Moncks Corner, SC, married Toni Knox on 3/9/62 and has two sons: John Alexander II and Christopher Charles.

Suzanne Rochet, born 8/13/40, married Charles Crawford on 8/5/63 and lives near Lexington, Va.

Daniel Morton, born 5/28/43, lives near Fairfield, Va. He married Janet Loeblein on 4/12/69 and has two children: Ronda Kae and Suzanne Macon.

Annabel Lyle, born 7/28/45, married David Johnson on 8/7/82 and lives in Sterling, Va.

Preston Mackey, born 3/22/52, lives near Timber Ridge, VA. He married Blair Martin on 6/25/77 and has two children: Macon Blair and Maury Lyle. *Submitted by: W. Twyman Williams, IV*

CARRIE HUGHES WILSON

My mother, Carrie Morrell Hughes, was born on January 11, 1903 in Halifax County, Virginia. The second of eight children, she was the daughter of William Hammit Hughes and Betty Oaks Hughes. She was raised on a small farm in the community of Cluster Springs, about eight miles south of South Boston, Virginia. She attended local schools, but quit school and went to work in her Uncle's restaurant and at a local dime store. However, she returned to school and graduated from Cluster Springs High School in 1924. She then attended Longwood Teachers College at Farmville, Virginia and received her certificate in elementary education in 1925. Upon graduation, she accepted a teaching position in Rockbridge County. This was the start of a teaching career that would last for 44 years.

Her first teaching position in Rockbridge County was at Cornwall, a one-room school in the Irish Creek community, where she taught the first seven grades. She continued teaching mainly the 1st and 2nd grade, in several of the county schools. She moved from Cornwall to Monmouth, the Borden Run, West Lexington, and finally Central Elementary School. She retired from teaching at Central in 1969.

Besides teaching, she was also very active in her church and civic organizations. A member of Trinity United Methodist Church in Lexington, she taught elementary Sunday school for many years. She was active in the Women's Circle of the church and was its Secretary-Treasurer. She was also a member of the East Lexington Home Demonstration Club, the Murat Women's Club, The Loving Rebecca Lodge and the Women's Auxiliary of the K of P. She was very

active in all of these organizations and held most of the positions in them. She was also a member of the Stonewall Jackson Hospital Auxiliary and operated the Hospitality Shop on the weekend for almost all of the shops' existence. She remained active in several of her clubs until her death in April of 1992.

In 1929, she married Michael Lorenzo Wilson. Born at Fort McPherson, Georgia on March 9, 1897, he was the son of Rene Willet Wilson and Nora Kelly Wilson. Rene Wilson, a native of Whitesville, New York, was born in 1866 and enlisted in the Army at the age of sixteen. He served thirty years in the Army and fought in the Spanish American War and the Philippine Insurrection. After his retirement, Rene moved his family to Lexington where he took a position as Ordnance Sergeant at Virginia Military Institute. He remained in this position for almost thirty years until his second retirement. He died in 1956 and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

At the outbreak of World War I, Michael Wilson was the first man to enlist in Captain Greenlee Letcher's Rockbridge Artillery and served in France during the war. After the war, he returned to Lexington and went to work for the U.S. Post Office as a Letter Carrier. He was a member of the Lexington Fire Department and was on its racing team. He and his father were also members of the V.M.I. Post Band. He played several instruments and was the Drum Major for many years. He again entered the Army in 1940 and served in England during World War II. He remained in the military after the war, serving as a Postal Clerk, and retired from the U.S. Air Force in 1959 with a total of 23 years service. He died in 1971 and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

Michael and Carrie Wilson had one son, Michael L. Wilson, Jr. He grew up in Lexington and graduated from Lexington High School in 1959. He served in the U.S. Air Force for four years and then returned to Lexington. He retired from the U.S. Postal Service in 1995 after 29 years service as a Letter Carrier. He entered the U.S. Army Reserve in 1976 and is presently serving as Operations Sergeant with the 1st Battalion, 319th Regiment, 7th Brigade,

80th Division at Fort Lee, Virginia. He received an Associate Degree in Business Management from Dabney S. Lancaster Community College in 1994 and is currently employed by Canadian American Transportation as a long-haul driver.

Michael Jr. married Brenda Agnes Davis in 1966. Brenda, the daughter of Charles Lanyon Davis and Bettie Catherine Sensabaugh Davis, was born and raised in the Rockbridge Baths area of Rockbridge County. Michael and Brenda have two children, Monica Cherie Wilson Shabo of Durham, North Carolina and Willet Dow Wilson of Richmond, Virginia. Michael and Brenda continue to reside in the Meadowview area of Rockbridge County.

Photograph, First Row: Norman C., Frank C., Roger S., Howard H., Stanley D., Carl B., Wayne C., Richard S. Second Row: Carl W., Margaret R., Betty D., Doris P., Brenda O., Mildred S., Sue S., Patsy M., Betty H., Nancy H. Third Row: Ellis M., Margaret B., Phyllis B., Margaret Mc., Paul R., Thomas C., Betty H., Jackie R. Fourth Row: Juanita T., Elaine S., Patricia S., Betty Lou S., Alice S., Nettie B., Joyce M., Jewel W., Patricia N., Phyllis S., Gail S. *Submitted by: Michael L. Wilson, Jr.*

HAMMOND WESLEY WILSON

Hammond Wesley Wilson was born on July 29, 1867 to Alexander Davidson "Dave" Wilson and Martha (Oiler) Wilson in the North Buffalo area of Rockbridge County, Virginia. His grandparents were Joseph (d. Feb. 12, 1845) and Betsey (Davidson) (d. May 7, 1862) Wilson and Alexander (b. 1802) and Hannah (Matchett (b. 1805) Oiler (Oyler). There were nine children in his family.

The home where he was born is still a well preserved example of early American log cabin. Today Miss Ocie Deacon, Emma's niece, resides in this home.

Hammond attended Old North Buffalo School. His favorite teacher was Will Dameron. School was held only a few months of the year because the children were needed to work in the field and in the house.

Some of Hammond's occupations were carrying mail by horseback in the Natural Bridge area, working on the Lexington dam that provides



West Lexington School - Mrs. Wilson, Teacher - March 1953, First and Second Grade

water for the town, farming, and peddling produce and milk products in Lexington. Hammond enjoyed hunting, especially bear and squirrel. He related this squirrel hunting tale: He was hunting above the house where several big squirrels were up in a big tree. He shot five times at five squirrels and when they were picked up there were 6. This problem was solved when he said with a twinkle in his eye, "One fell out on a rock and killed himself."

On November 13, 1891, Hammond and Emma Brown "ran off" on foot to get married at the Oiler place in Springwood, Botetourt County, VA. Her pink wool wedding dress was basted together by a relative because they had to hurry home "across the mountain" before they were missed.

Emma was born on May 13, 1875 in Lexington, Va., the eldest child of James Henry (1854-1938) and Ellen Helen (Smith) Brown (1854-1931). Her grandparents were Andrew Jackson (1830-1892) and Estaline (Smith) Brown (1832-1882) of Lexington and Telemachus David (1835-1911) and Jane Smith (1838-1910) of Gala, Botetourt Co., VA, buried at Galatia Presbyterian Cemetery.



Emma and Hammond Wilson Great Grandson - Barry L. Deacon

As a small child, Emma remembers watching the railroad being built into Lexington. She was nine when the Brown family moved to North Buffalo where her father set up a blacksmith shop. Emma, her brothers and a sister were playing in the barn when someone found matches. This ended in tragedy when the barn burned as well as the loss of life of Haden her little brother.

Emma's school days were few. She did not go beyond the 4th grade because her mother needed her at home.

She enjoyed dancing, taffy pulls, and apple butter boilings in her young days. She found pleasure in smoking a clay pipe. At 83 she quilted 11 quilts. She attended Mt. Horeb Methodist Church.

Their children were: Ellie Jane, Henry Telemachus Davidson, and Lella Florence Willson. They both died in the winter of 1958 and were buried at Oxford Cemetery, leaving three children, ten grandchildren and 12 great grandchildren to mourn their passing. Submitted by: Arna (Agnor) Deacon, granddaughter

JOHN MACKEY "MAC" WILLSON

John Mackey "Mac" Willson (My great great grandfather) was born the ninth of November 1807 at the base of House Mountain near Collierstown in Rockbridge Co. Virginia. He was the oldest child to be born to two Rockbridge Co. natives. His father was William Kirkpatrick Willson born in 1781 to Thomas (born 1747 died 6 April 1808) and Agness (born 1741 died 6 January 1794) Willson. Both are buried at Old Monmouth Presbyterian Churchyard. William died in May of 1864 at the age of 83 shortly after the death of his favorite son Samuel in the Civil War. John's mother Jane (Jean) Mackey married William the ninth of October 1806 probably at the Old Monmouth Presbyterian Church.

She was the daughter of John (born 21 January 1751 died September 1806) and Jannet Mackey who had come to Rockbridge Co. in 1784 from Banbridge, County Down, Ireland. Jane was born March 10th, 1788 and died at the Willson's family farm near House Mountain in June of 1875 at the age of 87. Both William and Jane are buried in the Old Monmouth Churchyard.

William and Jane had eleven other children after John who lived to adulthood in Rockbridge Co. Nancy Kirkpatrick Willson born 13 August 1809 died 2 March 1879 (buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Churchyard) who was married to William Leech 15 December 1836 by the Presbyterian Minister Andrew Davidson. Thomas Willson born 25 April 1811 and who died 29 September 1840 in Grant Co. Indiana was married to Cassandra Gilmore 24 November 1833 by Andrew Davidson. James Strong Willson born 23 June 1813 died 19 August 1894 in Grant Co. Indiana was married to Eveline Morgan 12 October 1844 at Fairmount, Indiana. Sarah S. Willson born about 1815 and died before her mother in 1875 who married James Lackey 1st December 1836 at the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. They were married by Andrew B. Davidson like many of her brothers and sisters. Hugh Willson was born about 1816-17 and married Mary Ann Robison on the 21st May 1840 by Andrew B. Davidson. Isabella Margaret Willson was born 16 August 1819 and died at House Mountain on 16 April 1890. She is buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Churchyard. She married David Swisher 8 January 1857. William K. Willson was born about 1824 and married a Sarah A. about 1849. William enlisted in the Rockbridge artillery 12 August 1861. Elizabeth (Betsy) Willson was born in 1826 and married Albert Fawcett of Bath Co. on 22nd February 1859. They were married in Rockbridge Co. by William M. McElwee a Presbyterian minister. Mary Jane Willson born about 1828 and died before her father's death in 1864. She married George S. Armentrout 20 September 1849. Samuel Alexander Willson born about 1831 who died 25 November 1863 at Hammond General Hospital at the Union Prisoner of War Camp at Point Lookout, Maryland after being wounded at Gettysburg, Pa. on July 3, 1863 and captured at Waterloo, Pa. on July 5, 1863. He is buried in the Confederate Cemetery at Point Lookout, Maryland. His epitaph reads, "He entered upon his duties with such earnestness and zeal that anyone might be proud to emulate. So brave, so calm and uncomplaining - He won the heart of every one who knew him." Robert Kirkpatrick Willson, the youngest child, was born 24 March 1833 and was baptized at Old Monmouth Presbyterian Church. He died 24 December 1888 on the family farm and is buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Churchyard. He married Mary A. Varner in about 1866. He served in the 1st Virginia Cavalry and was wounded at Spotsylvania on May 9, 1864 and then wounded again and captured at Harrisonburg on September 23, 1864. He was sent to the Prisoner of War Camp at Point Lookout.

William Kirkpatrick Willson, John's Father, was a veteran of the War of 1812. He participated in the Western Campaigns in the Indiana Territory against the Indians. It is possible that he participated in the Battle of the Mississinewa. He had probably told his children about the fertile lands with the huge hardwoods in central Indiana. So it was no surprise when my Great, Great, Grandfather John Mackey "Mac" Willson decided to seek his fortune that he traveled Northwest by horseback in 1831 to Indiana. He patented 160 acres of land in what was to become Jefferson Township in Grant Co., Indiana. At the time of his death (12 November 1865) he owned over 700 acres of prime level farmland at the Barren

Creek Crossing adjoining the Mississinewa. He wrote his brothers about the wonderful fertile land available in Grant Co. and in 1834 his brother Thomas with his wife Cassandra joined John in Grant Co. Thomas died in 1840 and his two daughters returned to Rockbridge Co. His two sons and wife stayed in Grant Co. One son, William G. Willson, distinguished himself as a union officer in the Civil War. Cassandra remarried a man named Bradbury who was killed in the Civil War.

John's brother, James Strong Willson next heeded his brother's call and came to Grant Co. in 1835. He originally entered 80 acres of land. He continued to add to his holdings until he had over 400 acres of land.

It was written of "Mac" Willson that he was a man of wonderful will power, full of business, a great worker, who soon gained the confidence of his neighbors through his honest dealings. He was one of the first to hold political office in Grant Co. when he was elected trustee. He also was elected Constable and was sworn in the 19th of April in 1841.

John married Mary Ann Lucas (born 11 February 1824) on January 5, 1840. She was the daughter of Elijah Lucas and Matilda Jolly early settlers of Grant Co. who came from Highland Co. Ohio. John and Mary Ann had four children who lived to adulthood. Robert Hugh Alexander Wilson born 9 May 1842 and died 20 June 1862. Matilda Jane Wilson born 30 June 1844 and died 7 September 1922 who married William Duling 3 September 1861. William Thomas Wilson (My great grandfather) born 22 October 1847 and died 1 April 1912 who married Ann Iresina Wheat 14 April 1873. James Philander Wilson born 21 January 1849 who married Mary Jones the 22nd February 1871.

Mary Ann Lucas Willson died 16 November 1853 only 29 years old. John "Mac" Willson with four small children soon remarried on 29 July 1854 Hannah M. Thompson Fallis a young widow with two small children. John and Hannah had two more children who lived to adulthood. Sarah Bell Wilson born 23 December 1855 who married Augustus Newton Lucas on 20 February 1876 in Grant Co. Indiana. Samuel Alonzo Wilson born in 1861 and died 6 February 1925. He married Anna Ballinger on 30 August 1882 in Jefferson Township, Grant Co. Indiana.

John Mackey "Mac" Willson, died unexpectedly 12 November 1865 at the age of 58. He was always a member of the Presbyterian Church in which he acted as an elder for many years and was holding this position at the time of his death. John and Mary Ann are buried at the Bethel Cemetery, Fairmount Township, Grant Co. Indiana. Submitted by: Max Edward Pinkerton

Sources: 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 Census for Rockbridge Co. Va. and Grant Co. In. Biographical Memoirs of Grant Co. Pages 802-803. Court Records of Grant Co. In - 1841. Brant & Fuller *History of Grant Co. Indiana*. Grant County Marriages Books 1,3,5, and 7. William Willson Will - Rockbridge Co. Va County Court Records Proved 1 Jun 1864. Reproved 2 Oct 1865. Jane Wilson Will - Rockbridge County Court Records Proved 4 Oct. 1875. Obituary James Strong Willson Marion Daily Chronicle 20 Aug. 1894. *A History of Collierstown Presbyterian Church* by Carmen Clark. *History of 1st Virginia Cavalry* by Robert Driver. *History of Rockbridge Artillery* by Robert Driver. Samuel Wilson's Inventory 1 February 1864 Rockbridge Co. Court Records. Robert K. Wilson Will - Rockbridge Co. Court Records Proved 10 Jan 1889. Rockbridge Co., Marriages by Kirkpatrick. Cemeteries of Rockbridge Co. Va. Taxpayer List of Rockbridge Co. Va. 1782. Rockbridge Co. Va Deed Book B 1788-1793. Thomas Willson Will - Rockbridge Co. Court Records Proved 6 Jun 1808. Family Records. Presbyterian Birth Records from Killyleagh, Down, Ireland. John Mackey's Will - Rockbridge Co. Court Records Proved 8 Oct 1806. Presbyterian Marriage Records from Comber, Down, Ireland. *The Mackey's by Beatrice Mackey Doughtie, Old Oxford and Her Families* by George West Diehl. *The Brick Church on Timber Ridge* by George West Diehl. Cemetery Records of Grant Co. In by Agnes L. Kendall. *History of Rockbridge Co. Va.* by Morton

TROY LEE WIMER

Troy Lee Wimer, the son of Johnny Lee Wimer and Lydia Ann (Propst) Wimer, was born in Monterey, Virginia on 12 May 1923. Troy married Mildred Page Pullin in January of 1942. Troy and Mildred had four sons as follows: William Dale Wimer, Robert Lee Wimer, Ray Dell Wimer, and Troy LeRoy Wimer.



Troy Lee Wimer

Troy served in the army in 1944-1945 during World War II. He moved his family to Rockbridge County in 1947 where he farmed for awhile. Troy then went to work for Virginia Military Institute as campus police. He retired with 30 years service in January 1986.

Troy married the second time to Stella Snider Mohler from Rockbridge Baths, Virginia, on 20 February 1970. Troy and Stella reside in Raphine, Virginia. Submitted and Written by: Troy Lee Wimer

WISEMAN / COX / MAYS

Peter Wiseman (Weissmann) born 3 Oct. 1729, died Dec. 1798. Peter was a Miller who immigrated to Pennsylvania from Germany 27 Sep. 1754 on the ship Edinbrugh from Rotterdam. At the court house in Philadelphia, Monday 30 Sep. 1754, he took the usual qualifications.

Peter married Elizabeth Margart Hemm, 24 Jun. 1760 at the Germantown Reform Church, now New Market Square Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia County. Married by John Geo Alsentz. Peter and Elizabeth had ten children.

They came to Augusta County in 1780.

Peter Wiseman's daughter, Ann Mary was born 20 Apr. 1762, died 4 Mar. 1839. She married Philip Cox in 1784, they had thirteen children. Philip was born 15 Nov. 1763, died 30 Jan. 1841. They lived on the Rockbridge and Augusta County line. Philip was a farmer. He had five grandsons who were Confederate soldiers in the Civil War. They were, John J. and Philip C. Bowers who served with the 5th Virginia Infantry, both were killed in action. Henry Bowers served with the 52nd Virginia Infantry. He was wounded at Liberty and later captured at Farmville and sent to Point Lookout, Maryland. Jacob and Philip Lotts also served in the Civil War with the 5th Virginia Infantry.



Martin Luther Cox -- Alice Jane Mays



Bessie Mae Cox

Jacob Cox's son John Shultz, a farmer, born 1817, died 20 Jun. 1896. His first wife was Sarah Jane Echard, 8 Sep. 1822 to 1848. They were married 25 Aug. 1842. They had three children. His second wife was Mary Smith Martin, born 29 Jun. 1826, died 3 Nov. 1907. They had ten children. John served in the Rockbridge County Senior Reserve, Donald's Company, during the Civil War.

John Shultz Cox's son Martin Luther (my grandfather) born 13 Apr. 1852 and died 26 Jan. 1938. He was a farmer and saw miller. In Feb. 1893 he married Alice Jane Mays, she was born 17 Oct. 1872 and died 20 May 1942. They lived at Cornwall and Davis Station, west of Raphine, near his parents farm. There are many homes and buildings in Rockbridge County made from lumber my grandfather milled. They had nine children, they were, Mary Edna, Frank Blair, (Frank served in the Army during WWI) Flora, Harry Hamilton, Bessie Mae, (my mother) Homer Evrin (I was named after him) Dana Blanch, Ruth Josephine, Martin Luther Jr. (Pete) and Henry Purcell. Henry was killed in the Pacific during WWII.



Homer, Alba and John R. Young

My Grandmother, Alice Jane Mays and her parents were from the Midvale area. Her father, John Alexander Mays, born 1849 (calc from tombstone) married Archella Josephine Patterson, born 1854, died 1943, they had twelve children. John was a farmer, blacksmith and miller.

My mother, Bessie Mae Cox, was born 10 Apr. 1901, died 17 Jul. 1932, was a switchboard operator working in Richmond, Va., when she met and married my father Virgil Owens Young, born 25 Apr. 1898, died 3 Jan. 1977. They lived in Maryland near Baltimore and had four children. They were Linda Constance, died very young, Olive, born 20 Jan. 1925, Laura Jane, born 8 Jan. 1928, died Jan. 1950 and myself Homer Irvin, born 12 May 1930.

I married Dorothy E. Fay 12 May 1958 and had one daughter, Jill Dorothy, born 18 Aug. 1959. My second wife Alba Trinidad Morales, born 21 Oct. 1930. We were married 13 Sep. 1964. We have one son, John Randolph, born 17 Aug. 1965.

My ancestors who settled in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties, were Scotch-Irish and German. Many still make their home in this area. Submitted by: Homer Irvin Young

MAGDALENE WOODS

Magdalene Woods, c.1715-c.1796, was the daughter of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell Woods. She married: 1. John McDowell, 2. Benjamin Borden, Jr., 3. Judge John Bowyer. Magdalene was born in Ulster, northern Ireland and it was here that she married John McDowell and gave birth to their first child, Samuel. In 1737, at the age of 22, she, John and little Samuel, immigrated to America and settled on the Borden Tract at Timber Ridge.

Magdalene was "a famous beauty". Mary McDowell Greenlee described Magdalene's arrival in the Valley: "With her family she rode a white stallion wearing a green velvet riding habit that fell to the ground, and with a hat with twelve ostrich plumes." In the space of the next two years, the McDowell's built a log home, cleared and planted crops of hemp, rye, and wheat and had two more children, James and Sarah. As more people arrived and the settlement grew, Magdalene's home became the center of the community as well as the sales office for the Borden Grant. Her husband, John, was the land agent representing the Borden interests. One of the visitors received by Magdalene in early 1742, was Benjamin Borden, Jr. who was viewed with coldness and suspicion by Magdalene and the other settlers. In December, the newly appointed Captain John McDowell assembled his militia company in front of the house and marched off to fight the Indians, and it is here that his bloody body was returned and Magdalene prepared it for burial.

Magdalene was not completely alone in the wilderness. Samuel was seven and able to help with his three siblings, she had three servants and there were McDowells, Greenlees, and Woods living all around her. Never-the-less, it was not easy being alone and when Benjamin Borden, Jr. arrived to take over the land business, after his father's death, the temptation was great to change her poor feelings about him. They were married at Timber Grove Meeting House in 1744 and Ben Jr. moved into the homestead. She had two more children by Ben, Martha and Hannah, before he and Hannah died from the small-pox epidemic in 1753.

She was now executor of two estates and probably the wealthiest, if not the most eligible widow on the Borden Tract. A young school teacher named John Bowyer won her affections and in 1754 they were married, making Bowyer "independent". The family moved to "Thorn Hill", a property he inherited from his father. Bowyer went on to become one of the first Justices of Rockbridge County along with his stepson, Samuel McDowell, and remained a judge for 32 years and a State Delegate for 49. Magdalene lived to be 81 years old and witnessed the founding of Lexington and Rockbridge, the birth of our nation, and the birth of many, many grandchildren. Submitted by: Barclay Walsh and Prepared by: Alex Taylor
Sources: 1. Morton, p. 21. 2. McClung, p. 9. 3. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 61, Mary Greenlee disposition. 4. Morton, p. 28. 5. Waddell, pp. 46 and 47. The McDowell homestead later became the site of "Red House" a popular Inn along the Great Road. 6. Greenlee, p. 225. 7. Morton, p. 28. 8. Magdalene and Archibald Alexander were appointed executors of the Borden estate and continued the business of selling Grant land. 9. Waddell, p. 180. 10. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 32. 11. Morton, p. 81. 1778.

MICHAEL WOODS

Michael Woods, 1684-1762, was the son of John Woods and Elizabeth Warsop Woods. He married Mary Elizabeth Campbell, dates unknown. Michael was born in Meath County, Ireland of English ancestry, and could trace his lineage back six generations to Sir Adam Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. In 1729, at age 45, Michael immigrated from Dublin to America on the same ship with the McDowells. He brought with him, Mary, nine boys, three brothers and their families, and a widowed sister. They settled in Westchester County, Pennsylvania.

In 1734, he "got away from the Quakers" and came up the Valley on the Wilderness Trail with three sons and (two) sons-in-law. They pushed their way through, what would later be called, "Michael Woods' Gap", due east of Fort Lewis, and settled on the eastern side of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

The Woods had a total of thirteen children. The youngest, James died and was buried at sea during the immigration. Of the nine sons, there are only histories on two; Richard who settled on the Borden Grant in 1738, and became a sheriff and prominent Rockbridge citizen, and Samuel, who also settled on the Borden Grant. Of the three daughters, Martha married Peter Wallace who's line produced William "Big Foot" Wallace; Magdalene married 1. John McDowell, 2. Benjamin Borden Jr., 3. John Bowyer; and Sarah married Joseph Lapsley. Joseph Lapsley, Richard Woods and Samuel Woods were in John McDowell's militia company and Lapsley was at the "Balcony Falls Massacre" in 1742.

When Michael first arrived in the Valley, the majority of settlers lived around Fort Lewis (Staunton) and had to travel through Woods' Gap to get to Orange Court and back. His home became a familiar stopover. When Orange County was split up in 1738, the new Augusta County Court was located in Staunton. As these huge counties were split up into smaller more manageable units, Michael's 1300 acres ended up in Albemarle County, where he died at age 78. Considering their strong family ties, it's no coincidence that John Lewis arrived in the Valley in 1732, Michael Woods in 1734, and John McDowell in 1737. Submitted by: Laura Taylor and Prepared by: Alex Taylor

Sources: 1. W. H. Barclay, papers p. 54. Family archives. 2. Morton, p. 277. No mention of daughters. 3. Waddell, p. 27. Waddell says "three" sons-in-law, but there is no evidence that John McDowell was in America at this time. Morton, p. 54. Orange Order Book 1735-1745. Woods' Gap is now either Jarmin's Gap or Rockfish Gap today, due east of Staunton. 4. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 54. 5. Waddell, p. 31. 6. Morton, p. 277. 7. Waddell, p. 31. 8. Morton, pp. 539 and 540. 9. Morton, p. 66. 10. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 54. 11. Waddell, p. 85. 12. Morton, pp. 48 and 76. 13. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 54.

DON AND PEGGY WOODSON

The year 1953 was a memorable time in the life of Don Grey Woodson of Fancy Hill. Born on Jan. 1, 1934 as the youngest child of Isaac and Edna Woodson, Don wanted to farm full-time when he graduated from Natural Bridge High School in June that year. His mother died in April before graduation, but his life brightened in December when he met the girl who would later become his wife.

Don attended a square dance in Buchanan on Dec. 11, 1953 when Peggy Ann Shorter caught his eye. Peggy was the youngest of four children born on Oct. 11, 1936 to Dorsey and Mary Shorter of Botetourt County. Don watched her deliver the valedictory speech at Buchanan High School the next spring and took her to Madison College that fall.

Shortly thereafter, Peggy became ill with polio and was taken to Roanoke Memorial Hospital where she was confined for the next eight months. Don continued to love and encourage her by visiting four days each week. After Peggy left the hospital in May 1955, the two were married on July 2nd. Walking with long leg braces, she learned to cook and housekeep in her own "special way".

On April 16, 1961, the Woodsons gave birth to a son, Darryl Kevin, and on April 14, 1966, their daughter, Doanne Shorette, was born. Darryl was valedictorian of his high school class at Natural Bridge in 1979. Upon graduating Magna Cum Laude from W. & L. in 1983, Darryl became a reporter at The News-Gazette in Lexington. In 1993, he became editor of the newspaper. Darryl married Mary Sensabaugh of Lexington in July 1990 and became step-father to her two sons, Benjamin and Nathan.



The Don and Peggy Woodson Family (front row) Darryl and Doanne Woodson (Dodd); Back Row: Peggy and Don Woodson

Doanne was Little Miss Rockbridge 1973. She was very athletic throughout her school years playing basketball, volleyball, and track. At Natural Bridge High she scored 1251 points during her basketball career and set a school record in the discus throw. In June 1984, Doanne married Douglas Dodd of Glasgow, and they have one son, Dana.

Peggy is the pianist for the Mt. Olivet Methodist Church in Botetourt County where she has played since the age of 13. She had an article, *Most Memorable Christmas*, published in The Family Circle magazine in 1981. Then in 1984, Peggy was named Virginia's Mother of the Year.

Don has been an Angus cattle farmer since 1953. He was named a 4-H All-Star that year and went on to serve as a committeeman on the ASCS Committee at the age of 22. Don served on the Rockbridge County School Board (1980-84).

Don and Peggy have been "survivors" of many crises during their married life. Don almost died in 1983 while fighting a battle with cancer. Prayers and a faith in God provided a miracle and he recovered. There was a recurrence in 1989, but once again, chemotherapy and prayers healed him.

The Woodsons have learned that the journey through life should overflow with faith, hope, and lots of love. Submitted by: Peggy Shorter Woodson

ISAAC HILL WOODSON

Isaac Hill Woodson came to Rockbridge County as a lad. He was born in Campbell County on June 24, 1894 and was one of four children born to E. Hill and Eliza (Ramsey) Woodson of Rustburg.

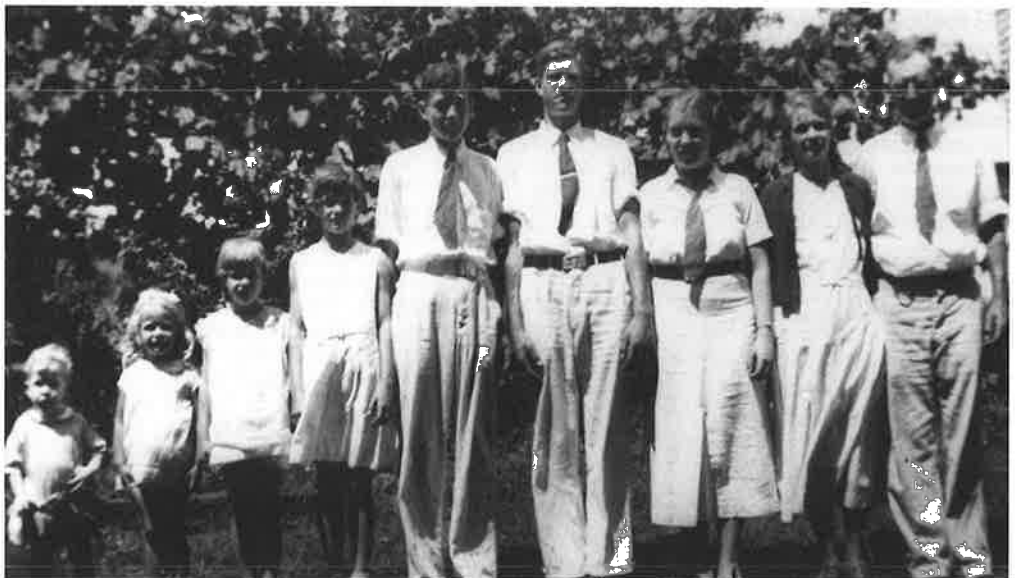
Isaac attended W. & L. for several years, but had to quit because of finances. On March 24, 1916, he married Edna Florence Tolley (Oct. 17, 1895). She was one of eleven children born to John A. and Virginia Womeldorf Tolley of Rockbridge County. Isaac and Edna gave birth to seven children: Edna Mae (Jan. 13, 1917), unmarried, school teacher for 44 years; Isaac Hill, Jr. (May 25, 1918), married Evelyn Perryman, had three daughters, nine grandchildren; Phillip Francis (Jan. 26, 1920), married Christine Darnell; Elizabeth Ann (May 19, 1926 - Sept. 30, 1979), married Ralph Johnson, had two sons, five grandchildren; Mary Jane (June 10, 1929), married Beverly Franklin, had three children; Peggy Ruth (April 13, 1932), married Jack Lineweaver, had three children, six grandchildren; and Don Grey (Jan. 1, 1934), married Peggy Ann Shorter, had two children, three grandchildren.

Isaac and Edna made their first home at Fancy Hill, then later moved to Kerrs Creek. They lived there until Isaac began working as a rural mail carrier in Lexington, where they moved to a home at East Lexington (which is now Tilson's Real Estate business). Several years later he was offered a better paying mail route at Glasgow. They lived in Glasgow until the first house they had lived in as a married couple became available at Fancy Hill.

The Woodsons bought their home in Dec. 1921 for \$8,000. It included the house and 70 acres of land. Isaac always said this house at Fancy Hill was the perfect place to live for his mail route. It was four miles from Glasgow, four miles from Natural Bridge, and four miles from Natural Bridge Station, all of which had, and continue to have, post offices. He was a rural mail carrier for 43 years until his retirement in 1959.

Edna assisted with the kindergarten class at the Lexington Presbyterian Church where she and Isaac were members until their deaths. Edna died on April 10, 1953, but Isaac lived until Oct. 17, 1987 (Edna's birthday). The "homeplace", as their children called the home at Fancy Hill, remains in the family today, and their son, Don, farms the remaining land left after I-81 took over half of the farm.

Isaac Woodson was well-known in the Masonic Lodge. He was past Master and honorary member of the Mountain City Lodge A.F. & A.M. with 50 years service. He was past High Priest of Rockbridge No. 44, Royal Arch Mason, three time Illustrious Master in the Grand Council of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and knighted in the Kazim Temple. Isaac taught masonic work to new members for many years.



The Isaac Hill Woodson Family (left to right) Isaac, Edna, Mae, Isaac, Jr., Phillip, Ann, Jane, Peggy, and Don

Isaac and Edna Woodson lived Christian lives and their faithful values were passed on to their children and grandchildren. *Submitted by: Edna Mae Woodson; Written by: Peggy Shorter Woodson*

EARLY WORLEYS

The surname Worley is found in Rockbridge County records as early as 1796, when a William Worley married Sarah Watson (other spellings include Wasson, Wanson) March 1, 1796. This marriage was performed by the Rev. Elijah VanSandt (Mg. book 1, p. 49). A Stephen Worley married Margaret Robinson July 23, 1812 - minister D. Blain, Mg. Bk. 1, p. 138. Other early marriages in Rockbridge County include: (1) Joshua Jeter Worley m. Sarah A. E. Tygret Jan. 10, 1844, mg. bk. 1 p. 352, 345. He was 30, she was 17. Nine children were born to this marriage. [Sarah Tygret was the daughter of James Tygret and his wife, Elizabeth (Tolley) Tygret]. Elizabeth was the daughter of John Tolley and Patty (Goode) Tolley. The name Tygret was pronounced Taggart, which is a variant spelling of the name. The original being the old Celtic name, MacEnTaggart. (2) Mary Worley m. Patrick Bracken 22 Jan., 1844, mg. bk. 1, p. 354. (3) William S. Worley m. Elizabeth Dudley, 20 Aug. 1846, mg. bk. 1, p. 363. (4) Frances Worley m. John Green 26 Jan. 1847, Rev. Samuel Register, mg. bk. 1, p. 367.

To the marriage of Joshua and Sarah (Tygret) Worley were born nine children: They are: 1. Martha E. V. b. 12 Feb., 1845; 2. John J. G. b. 6 June 1846; 3. William Samuel, b. 4 Sep. 1847; 4. Mary Frances b. 22 Oct. 1849; 5. Nancy Mildred (Dolly), b. 22 Mar. 1851; 6. Claire Elizabeth, b. 3 Nov. 1852; 7. Washington L., b. 7 Jan. 1854; 8. Charles Buchanan, b. 29 Aug. 1855; 9. Anne America, b. 4 Apr., 1857.

Joshua Jeter Worley owned land in the Arnold's Valley area, then a part of Botetourt County. He made his living as a farmer, logger, and entrepreneur. His sources of income were similar to those of others of the period. He kept a good orchard from which he produced apples, apple butter, cider, and vinegar. At that period in time the mountains were full of bearing chestnut trees and every one gathered chestnuts for shipment to New York and other cities. He kept honey bees and raised a truck garden as well as cattle for milk and butter, chickens for eggs, the residue of which he used for home, and sold the surplus which was likely in due bills exchanged at the local stores for coffee, sugar, salt, pepper, and other goods not produced on the land. He dug and sold ginseng, in much demand by the Chinese, and which brought a good price.

For a period of time he removed to Allegheny County to work and live, and there his wife, Sally, died, and is buried. Her youngest child was born in 1857. She is not listed in the 1860 census, indicating that she died during this period. Joshua later returned to his farm in Rockbridge County, where he worked and resided until his death. He died at home, circa 1900, and is buried in Arnold's Valley in the Tygret Cemetery which is located to the east of Route 759 just past the washer bridge at the Adam Watkins farm and a quarter mile from the Glenwood Furnace. *Submitted by: George S. Worley and Prepared by: May S. Worley*

FRANCES WORLEY

Stella Frances Branch, daughter of George Washington and Emma Ragland Branch, married William Myers Worley who was born in Huntington, West Virginia, son of John J. and Sallie Gauge Worley. They made their home in the Natural Bridge area where Myers worked at Lees (Burlington). They were the parents of six children. 1) Mavis married Sam Johnson and they had four children. They made their home in Staunton. 2) Gilberta married James Carter

and had three children. They made their home in Greenville, Va. 3) John Myers married Louise Campbell. He had five children by a former marriage to Estelle Milliner Mayo. He lives in the Natural Bridge area. 4) Nellie Frances married Oscar "Sweet" Hill. They have two children and make their home in the Arnolds Valley area. 5) Larry married Judy Mace and are the parents of two daughters. They make their home in Waynesboro, Va. 6) Connie married Robert "Buddy" Coleman and they have three children. They make their home in Rockbridge County.



Ruth Comstock, Frances Worley, Mamie Coffey

Frances was a homemaker and a loving caring mother, devoting her time to her family, teaching them to become responsible adults. She took much pride in her family and their accomplishments. She crocheted many beautiful items and spent many hours making items for her family and friends. Her love of crocheting was passed to others as she shared her talent.

Her friendship was shared by many in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church where she attended regularly.

She was a tall slender stylish lady and touched many lives in her eighty-eight years. To know her was to love her and want to be around her. She is greatly missed.

Mr. Worley passed away on January 6, 1972. Frances lived twenty-two years after her beloved husband's death. She passed away on August 17, 1994 and is buried by his side at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. They leave to cherish their memory a host of 19 grandchildren, 34 great grandchildren and 7 great great grandchildren. *Submitted by: Nellie Worley Hill*

JAMES EDWARD WORTH

James Edward Worth was born March 26, 1877, at Plank Road. His parents were William David Worth and Mary Elizabeth Silvey. There were ten children in Mr. Worth's family.

He attended the Broad Creek School where Mr. Tom Swartz was his teacher. He received very little schooling because when he was in the second reader his father took him out of school to help him work in the sawmill.

Mr. Worth worked for his father not only in the sawmill but also threshing grain for other farmers throughout the county. In 1890 he was employed at the McClure Farm for 25 cents a day and his lunch. In 1891 he was employed by the Boges Farm at Fancy Hill for \$3.00 a month; and in 1893 he went to work at the Miller's Tan Yard at Springfield. Here his salary was \$6.00 per month and it was during the time he held this job that he bought his first suit of clothes for \$9.00.

One time he ran away from home but found that the pasture was not greener on the other side of the fence. When he got as far as Ohio, he claimed he came to a river and could not find a way to get across (he admitted he did not try very hard to find a way). So he turned around and came back home.

He met his wife, Alice Brads, while working at his father's sawmill. The sawmill was close to

her home so when she would pass by, he would wave to her and finally got up enough courage to drop some notes by her gate. They were married December 28, 1899, at Falling Spring by the Reverend W. O. Tolbert. To this union were born six children. They were Margaret, Mildred, Minnie, Myrtle, Melvin and Maurice.

Mr. Worth's past-time was playing music for dances. He formed a band consisting of a set of drums, a base violin, a little guitar, a mandolin and a banjo which was the instrument Mr. Worth played.

Mr. Worth's father died when he was twenty-one and he took over the sawmill and threshing business himself. He also ran a taxi from the train station at Natural Bridge. While in business for himself, he also took a course in blacksmith work under the supervision of W. B. Eaton.

In 1943 he gave up sawmilling and threshing and went to work at James Lees carpet mill in the machine shop. He worked there until he retired in 1952.

Mr. Worth said the only sickness he ever had was in 1918 when he had the flu and in 1952 he had an operation. In March, 1957, he had a slight stroke.

After that he had to get around by the aid of a cane, but this did not stop him from working on his hobby which was making miniature machinery. In 1899 he made a miniature steam engine that actually ran. In 1904 he made a thresher with a pocket knife, an awl, a four-inch plane and a very small drill. He said when he completed his thresher that he always looked forward to Sunday, the only free time he had from work. He would go out in the wheat field and get some heads of wheat to run through his thresher and watch it actually thresh.

Many people saw this threshing machine and steam engine at the Rockbridge County Fair where they were on exhibit for six seasons. In return, Mr. Worth received tickets for his whole family for the entire week of the fair.

In 1938 he made a sawmill that carries the little log back and forth and trips itself.

During his retirement years, Mr. Worth made one air compressor and three air motors. He envisioned a machine that would be the nearest thing to perpetual motion that could be made eliminating the need for fuel.

During those years he was frequently visited by representatives of both the oil companies and the auto manufacturers who had more than a slight interest in his project. Eventually age and poor health prevented him from continuing his work.

He died October 10, 1965, and his wife Alice died July 25, 1967. Both were buried at Mt. Zion Methodist Church. *Submitted by: Maurice Worth*

MAURICE W. WORTH

Maurice W. Worth was born in Rockbridge County on February 2, 1921. His parents were James Edward Worth and Alice C. Brads. He was the youngest of six children.

He attended Glasgow High School where he played baseball and basketball. He played several instruments in his father's band and worked in his father's grain threshing business.

He met his wife Mary Francis Kelly in high school where she was also an accomplished athlete playing basketball and softball. Mary lived at Balcony Falls so while dating Maurice would often walk the railroad from Glasgow to her home and usually hop a freight train on the return at night. This normally was a routine ride as the trains sopped at Glasgow for coal and water enabling him to get off the train. One night he and his son Elwood Ayers, who dated Mary's cousin, got on the train, but it did not stop. As it continued to gain speed, they both decided to jump receiving numerous cinder burns and bruises and effectively ending their routine train rides.



Maurice and Mary Worth

On October 28, 1939, Maurice and Mary were married. Maurice worked for Lees Carpet Mill and Mary worked in Roy Martin's drug store. In September, 1940, their only son, Maurice, Jr., was born. World War II was raging and in October, 1944, Maurice was drafted. He served in the 38th Infantry Division of the Philippines as a BAR. Rifleman. He was wounded at Luzon in June, 1945, and discharged in December of that year.

After his discharge, he returned to Lees where Mary also became employed. In subsequent years they were both active in the community, civic organizations and Glasgow Presbyterian Church.

Maurice served several terms on the town council, was a member of the County Industrial Development Commission, the County board of Equalization, and was a volunteer fireman for 25 years. He became quite active in the Masonic Order holding several local and state positions and received the prestigious Cross of Honor.

Maurice and Mary retired in 1982 and 1986 respectively and remained active in the county and community. In February, 1991, they moved to Atlanta, Georgia to be near their son, Maurice, his wife, Rosa Lee, and their grandson, Michael. *Submitted by: Maurice Worth, Jr.*

THOMAS DANIEL WRIGHT FAMILY

Thomas Daniel Wright, my grandfather, was born on March 2, 1870, in the Natural Bridge area. He died on November 20, 1950. His parents were Robert Daniel Wright and Margaret Davis Jennings Giless. He married Edna Jane Tolley who was also from the Natural Bridge area. She was born on May 12, 1872 and died on June 13, 1957. Soon after their marriage they moved to Rocky Point in Botetourt County. After several years they built a home at Solitude, about three miles from Arcadia, and lived there the remainder of their lives.

Their children and grandchildren were: Edith Gladys - January 30, 1893 to August 16, 1893. Irene Compton - October 14, 1894 to October 8, 1967. (Children: Myrtle, Ozzie, and Edna.) Magdlene - February 2, 1897 to February 2, 1972. Daisy Fitzgerald - April 21, 1899 to February 18, 1978. (Children: Leslie Gordon (Jack), John Jr., Marian and Freddie.) Audrey Riddle - November 28, 1902 to January 3, 1935. (Children: Dorothy, Nellie, C. Douglas, Jane and Bobby.) Leslie Daniel - April 20, 1904 to January 16, 1995. (Children: Daniel and Ronald.) Elga Thomas - July 4, 1906 to August 6, 1981. (Children: Betty and Thomas.) Stella Newcomb - April 4, 1909 to April 19, 1968. (Child: Helen June). Mattie Tingen - July 29, 1912.

One daughter, Magdlene, had an infection when she was about twelve years of age. Since there were virtually no drugs to fight infection at that time, her leg was amputated. Another daughter, Audrey, my mother, died at the age of thirty three, leaving her husband and five small children, ages five through thirteen. Our grandparents, aunts and uncles were our lifeline to survival during this difficult time. Another

daughter, Mattie, taught school for forty years in Botetourt County and Maryland. She currently lives in Buchanan and is an inspiration to all her family and friends.

My grandfather was a man of high principles and strong religious values. He organized and supported the first church in the community. The organ for the church was purchased by him. Usually on Sunday after the service the minister would be at my grandparents home for dinner. The pulpit from that little church and some of the pews are used now in the Baptist Church in Arcadia.

My grandparents were kind and loving people who were always willing to help those who were in need. My grandfather worked as a watchman for the Norfolk and Western Railway Co. He worked from 7:00 A.M. until 7:00 P.M., so my grandmother had most of the responsibility of taking care of the home.



Thomas Daniel Wright

I am sure my grandparents would be very proud of the accomplishments and contributions to society of their children, grandchildren, great grandchildren and great great grandchildren.

My grandfather suffered a stroke and was paralyzed the last seven years of his life. My grandmother died at age eighty-five of a heart attack while performing the evening chores on the farm.

They and most of their children are buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Church. *Submitted by: Nellie Riddle Moxley*

WILLIAM AND ANNA WRIGHT

William Wright was born 12 October 1794 in Kent County, England. On 3 February 1816 while still in England, he was wed to Anna Knowlden. She was born 15 November 1797 in Kent County England.

On 6 May 1827, William, Anna, and their four children boarded a ship at Liverpool, England and set sail for America. Having been at sea for six weeks, they arrived at Baltimore, MD on 21 June 1827. Soon after their arrival to America, the family migrated to Bath County, VA, made a short stint into Ohio, and then moved back to Bath County, VA, where William and Anna remained for the rest of their lives. William died 27 June 1841 at the age of 46 years, 8 months, and 15 days in Bath County, VA. Anna lived many years in widowhood, passing away on 19 July 1876, aged 78 years, 8 months, and 4 days, in Bath County, VA. Of their ten children, but one is known to have made her home in Rockbridge. Sarah (Wright) Hinty and her husband Thomas came to Rockbridge during the Civil War and remained on Broad Creek for the remainder of their lives.

William and Anna (Knowlden) Wright had the following children:

Stephen Wright was born 2 April 1817, Kent County, England. He married 25 November 1840 in Alleghany County, VA to Catherine Alexander. Stephen died 27 July 1875, aged 58 years, 3 months, and 25 days in Texas.

Jane Wright was born 21 August 1819, Rye County, England. She married 28 August 1844

in Bath County, VA to Benjamin Masters. Jane died 30 October 1883, aged 64 years, 2 months, and 9 days.

Sarah Wright was born 7 October 1823, Sussex County, England. She married 9 March 1841 in Bath County, VA to Thomas Hinty. Sarah died 4 April 1903, aged 79 years, 5 months, and 28 days in Rockbridge County, VA.

Lois Wright was born 25 November 1825 Sussex County, England. She married 25 December 1846 in Bath County, VA to John C. Richardson.

Ellen Wright was born 2 August 1829, Bath County, VA. She died 27 September 1831, aged 2 years, 1 month, 25 days, in Cincinnati, OH.

Benjamin Wright was born 9 June 1832, Cincinnati, OH. He died 10 September 1832, aged 3 months, 1 day, in Cincinnati, OH.

Ann Wright was born 29 March 1834, Warm Springs, Bath County, VA. She married 17 December 1862 in Bath County, VA to Richard M. Goodman.

Elizabeth Wright was born 24 September 1836, Warm Springs, Bath County, VA. She married 5 November 1857 in Bath County, VA to John W. Gillett.

Mary Wright was born 9 March 1839, Warm Springs, Bath County, VA. She married 9 March 1861 in Bath County, VA to John Woodysel.

Harriet Wright was born 22 September 1841, Warm Springs, Bath County, VA. She married 10 November 1874 in Bath County, VA, to John E. Bright. *Submitted by: Juanita (Hinty) Talbot*

WILLIAM BALIS WRIGHT

PIONEER STORY

Daniel P. Wright, son of John Wright, grandson of Robert Wright, was born in 1801. He married Elizabeth (last name unknown) between 1820-1825. To their union were born eight children. William P. Wright, 1825, Cynthia A., 1829, Elizabeth A., 1831, Robert Daniel, 1836, John D., 1839, Henry D., 1841, Mary A. 1845, Nancy M., 1847, Robert Daniel (our great grandfather) born April 23, 1836, died July 13, 1923.



Robert and Lenore Reynolds - 50th Wedding Anniversary

He married Elizabeth Pullian in the 1860's. She died between 1860-1866. They had only one son, William Balis Wright (our grandfather) born February 22, 1862. It was told down through the years that Elizabeth was killed in a fire when Willie B. (as he was called) was very young and he was raised by his grandparents until his father married his second wife, Margaret Davis Jennings Giles, born in 1844. She died in August 13, 1895. They had five children.

Their children were Henry Clay born in 1867, Thomas Daniel, 1870, Emma Lelia, 1875, Florence Virginia, and Elizabeth (birth dates unknown), Robert Daniel Wright left for work one day in 1879, after his wife packed his lunch. He was never seen again. No one knew what happened to him until some research on the Wright family in the 1970's. His military records showed his third marriage when he filed for a pension after he became an invalid.



William and Leana Wright – 10 January 1883 – Wedding Day – Bedford, Virginia

No divorce was found from Margaret. He had claimed no previous marriage nor children. On December 21, 1882, in Gilford County, North Carolina he married Margaret G. Murray, who died in 1927. Into their union were born Roxie Pocahontas, November 8, 1883-1938, Willie Josephine, October 16, 1885 - July 1946, Henry Deskins, March 9, 1887 - June 10, 1929 Lacy Monroe, October 15, 1888 - January 4, 1958, Earl Hicks, July 19, 1890 - July 1936, Eithel E. January 14, 1893 - March 7, 1937, Arthur Glen, November 29, 1894 - November 8, 1967, Callie Donie, October 9, 1896 - still living, Aline Erie, June 6, 1899 - October 4, 1975.

After a Wright Family History *To Link the Past* was published in 1976 the children of Henry Deskins Wright were contacted. They are the third family of Robert Daniel Wright. They are Conie, Margaret, Cletis, Henrietta, and Homer. They have attended the Wright reunion which is the third Sunday in August, every year since. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins, granddaughter of William Balis Wright

ZOLLMAN

On October 23, 1754 the ship Good Intent cast anchor in the port of Philadelphia, completing its voyage from Amsterdam. Among the 77 passengers were the brothers Anthon and Johann Adam Zollman. They were German. They settled in the valley of Virginia and were farmers.

William Zollman was the son of either Anthon or Johann Adam Zollman. He married Mary Bousman. They lived in Botetourt and Rockbridge Counties. William was a farmer. Their son, also William, married Ann Ripley, and they lived on a farm southeast of Natural Bridge, later moving to a farm southwest of Lexington, in Rockbridge County on Buffalo Creek. They operated a grist mill, were fine gunsmiths, and owned a distillery.

Another son Henry married Elvira Shafer, who was also a farmer. This couple had thirteen (13) children. Two were twins and died at birth.

Another son Adam owned and operated a store about five miles south of Lexington. He also served as postmaster of the post office there, which was named Zollman, Virginia. Often times Robert E. Lee, riding his beloved Traveler, would stop and chat with Adam. Following the death of Adam Zollman, his wife was appointed post mistress and served until it was discontinued.

Henry and Elvira had a son John William Zollman, who was a veteran of the Civil War. He served in the 1st Dragoons of Rockbridge County, and the 52nd Virginia Infantry. He was wounded twice. He died April 28, 1923, and was buried in the Zollman Family Cemetery which he had willed to the Zollmans and their heirs forever in 1891. On August 25, 1996, a bronze marker was placed at his grave, and dedicated in his honor. Submitted by: June Conner Smith

ELIZABETH JANE ZOLLMAN

Elizabeth was the eldest child of Henry Zollman and Elvira Shafer, granddaughter of Mary Ann Ripley and William Zollman, great granddaughter of Mathias Ripley and Barbara

Bousman, William Henry Zollman and Mary Bousman, and John Shafer ... all of Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Elizabeth was born September 18, 1838 in a log house in the hollow on her grandparents land. Later, Elizabeth lived in a three storied log home located at the end of the lane, beyond Zollman Mill Road, on the north bank of Buffalo Creek, four miles southwest of Lexington, Virginia. She was raised for a life of ease for the slaves on her parents plantation farm did most of the manual labor. Her children said that the house slaves even combed her hair and dressed her. On her sixteenth birthday she was given a fine riding horse and on many occasions would ride over to Lexington.

She married a neighbor, Horatio Thompson Miller on the 24th of March, 1859, in her parents home. The newlyweds soon planned to go west with "Thomps" parents, Henry Miller and Catherine Montgomery. This was quite a blow to her father in that his first wedded daughter would be living so far away on the American frontier. After the marriage, it is reported he left the wedding party and stood for a length of time outside the front gate of his house and just wept. He gave his daughter a springboard wagon, two strong horses, provisions for the trek, and had her fine riding horse tied behind the wagon. Elizabeth and "Thomps" had a trunk full of fine clothes stored in the wagon as well.

They arrived in Redding, Ringgold County, Iowa, in the summer of 1859. Thompson Miller's older brothers had settled in the area after leaving Rockbridge County a few years before. Not long after their arrival, the newlyweds went to a community dance wearing the finest apparel only to find that they stood out terribly. Every woman was wearing her linsey dress and every man wore his bibbed overalls. They felt so out of place that in his embarrassment, Thomps remarked to "Lizzie", "We're not going to another dance until we own property and have a house." They sold their fine clothes for seed and their riding horse to buy land. They built a log house and barn and over the next several years, Thomps taught Lizzie how to work. They were both very hard workers, and eventually the log house was replaced with a large frame house. The log barn was also replaced by one of the largest and finest barns in Ringgold County. Thomps bought close to 1,000 acres of land, had many hired hands, and became very wealthy.



Horatio Thompson and Elizabeth Miller's home

Elizabeth and Horatio had eleven children, but only nine reached maturity, married and had families of their own. They taught their children the love of work and the importance of getting a good education. They were strong in the Presbyterian faith. On their last visit to his beloved Broad Creek ARP Church, south of Lexington, Virginia, Thomps Miller made a \$1,000 trust fund to keep the old church in repair.

Their children were Carrie Blanche, Elvira Catherine, Virginia Echalene, Margaret Jane, Henry Horatio, John Thompson, Martha Agnes, Charles Zollman, William Bellus, Bessie Dot, and one unnamed baby. They had 28 grandchildren and 62 great-grandchildren.

Horatio Thompson, born March 6, 1836 in Rockbridge Co., died February 1, 1914 and was buried in Redding, Ringgold Co., Iowa. Elizabeth lived in Blackton near her daughter, Carrie, and died there January 22, 1926. She was buried by her dear son, Dr. Charles Zollman Miller, in Middlefork Cemetery, (southeast of Redding) where Henry and Catherine Miller and so many other Millers are buried. Submitted by: a great-granddaughter, Naomi Adair Hendrickson Sources: Family Bible records, family of EJZ and Margaret Jane Miller, *Book of Ochiltree* by Clementine (Brown) Railey

SAMUEL BRAXTON ZOLLMAN

Samuel Braxton Zollman was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, March 3, 1864 about five miles from Lexington on the Moore Farm. His brother Alexander, who was in the Confederate Army at the time, named him Samuel for his uncle Samuel McCorkle and Braxton for General Braxton Bragg. "Brax", as he was always called, attended school at Elliot's Hill, Guy's Mill and Thorne Hill and High School in Lexington.



Samuel B. Zollman I

He managed the Irving hotel in Lexington for awhile, and ran a store on Main Street from 1888 to 1893. He was in business at the Distilling Co. in Botetourt County near Dagers Spring. They had a post office named Columbus established there. Samuel's ancestors were from Botetourt county. He came to Roanoke in 1882 and worked with the engineers laying out streets and later for contractors who graded the land where the N & W shops were built. He returned to Roanoke in 1900 and entered the N. & W. Railway. His father was Adam Zollman and his mother was Angelina Zollman McCorkle. His grandfather was William Zollman who married Ann Ripley. His first marriage was to Annie Bell Miller, and next marriage to Lucie Ann Baker September 18, 1890, and third marriage to Sarah Jane Brown. Samuel's father had a store on his farm and Robert E. Lee used to come to his store with Traveler when Samuel was just a boy. He often told his children about this which they enjoyed hearing about seeing Robert E. Lee.



Wilbur Zollman

One of his most cherished possessions was his Bible and reading it every day. He loved people and did so much for the poor. He belonged to the Brethren Church.

Wilbur Ballard Zollman was born May 23, 1903 in Roanoke, VA. Wilbur graduated from the National Business and taught various business subjects for several years. Following that he worked for an accountant in Florida, West VA, and North Carolina, and in Virginia. Later he was employed by a local candy manufacturer in various positions. He later was in the retail candy business and had a combination candy and tea room shop. About 1935 his father, Samuel B. Zollman, interested him in continuing the family records which he had started. He was very interested in genealogy and wrote a book on the Zollmans.

Zollman is a German name. Anthon and Zollman Johan Adam Zollman landed in Philadelphia October 20, 1754. William Zollman who came from Pennsylvania to Botetourt Co., VA before 1790 and was a father or son of Anthon or Johan no doubt.

My father Samuel Braxton Zollman has written about the ancestors in Rockbridge County for this book. Wilbur's mother was Sarah Brown from Franklin Co., Va. His grandfather was Adam Zollman and his grandmother was Angelina McCorkle. His great grandfather was William Zollman who married Ann Ripley all of Botetourt.

Submitted by: Edna Zollman McNeil, sister of Wilbur

WILLIAM ZOLLMAN

William Zollman born about 1786 in Frederick County, Maryland married Ann Ripley, daughter of Matthias and Barbara Van Bousman Ripley at Fincastle, Virginia on December

12, 1809. William's great grandfather Johan Adam (1737-1811) came to America with his father Anton (1706-unk.) on the ship Good Intent and landed in Philadelphia October 24, 1754. Anton and his son Adam had a small farm in northern Berks County, Pennsylvania. Adam married Maria Barbara about 1760. About 1762 Adam and Maria moved to Frederick County, Maryland where he started his farm and accumulated about 1000 acres of land before his death in 1811. Adam and Maria had four children, some probably born in Pennsylvania. They were Susanna (1760-bef. 1811) who married Daniel Heck. They moved to Virginia and settled near Natural Bridge. Henry (abt. 1761-bef. 1794) married Mary Bousman and moved to Virginia, settling near Salt Peter cave in Botetourt County. The other two children of Adam and Maria were Catherine and Maria.

Henry and Mary Bousman Zollman had three children. The oldest was William born about 1786, Elizabeth born in December 1790, and Adam born in July 1793. Two of the children were listed as orphans in the County Records of Botetourt. Elizabeth's guardian became Peter Dagger who married Mary after the death of Henry. Charles T. Beale became the guardian for William, and William and Ann named a son Charles T. Beale Zollman. William and Ann moved to the Galbraith farm near Natural Bridge and started farming and rearing their family. William was the only child of Henry to stay in Virginia, as Elizabeth married William

Cunningham and Adam married Mary Polly Miller. They later moved with their families to Indiana. About 1816 William and Mary moved to a farm about five miles south of Lexington on Buffalo Creek and established a grist mill, gun shop, carding mill and distillery.

William Zollman is the ancestor of all the Zollman's living in Virginia 150 years later. Ann and William had eleven children: 1. John born May 5, 1811; 2. Henry, born March 3, 1813 married Elvira Shafer; 3. William born April 8, 1815 married Ann Bell; 4. Elizabeth Jane born May 26, 1817 married William Harper; 5. Patsy Ann born May 12, 1819; 6. Alexander born March 17, 1821; 7. Adam born March 23, 1823 married first Angelina McCorkle and second Eliza Northern; 8. Charles born March 16, 1825 married Martha Bell; 9. James born February 22, 1828; 10. Margaret born April 19, 1830 married Philip Shafer; 11. Madison born January 30, 1832 married Mary Ackerly.

William died on July 9, 1834 and was buried on his land, now known as Zollman Cemetery. His will was filed in Lexington. Ann Ripley Zollman renounced the provisions of William's will and married Madison Kenney on May 28, 1835.

The history of William Zollman would not be complete without the work and research by Braxton Zollman, the Grandson of William and his son Wilbur Zollman. *Submitted by: James Zollman*



A typical Rockbridge County family. Located in the Bustleburg area on property later owned by Nellie (Wade) Swisher ("Aunt Nell")

MEMORIALS, TRIBUTES AND BUSINESSES

IN LOVING MEMORY OF



Charles Henry Flint 3-21-91 – 6-3-60

Ruth Huffman Flint 4-23-95 – 12-29-79

PARENTS OF

Edna Flint Davis 3-17-16

Charles William Flint 9-18-21 – 12-30-75

James Marshall Flint 10-17-31

GRANDPARENTS OF

Patricia Flint Coffey 1-29-45

Roger Wayne Flint 7-15-47

Don Allen Flint 5-9-57

James Marshall Flint, JR. 3-9-54

Charles Robert Flint 9-10-57

Steven Ware Flint 3-20-68

In Memory Of

Russell William Pryor

April 15, 1963 December 6, 1975

He lived only a short life on earth.

He loved sports and stayed active in sports.

Sadly missed but not forgotten.

Only child of

Richard & Rachel (Susie) Pryor

NATURAL BRIDGE STATION, VA.



IN MEMORIAM

of

RACHEL ENTSMINGER AYRES AND HUSBAND JOHN AYRES

by

**Shirley Morris Martin
(great-great granddaughter)**

Near Collierstown, on Tuesday, the 5th inst., in the 86th year of her age, Mrs. Rachel Ayres, following to the blessed home of the righteous, her husband, John Ayres, who in the year 1876 fell asleep in Jesus at the advanced age of 81 years.

For more than three-score years companions in life's pilgrimage, in death they were not long divided. In early life, soon after marriage, they together consecrated themselves to the service of Christ, united with the Old Oxford Presbyterian Church, and dedicated their children to God in baptism. All their offspring still live to serve the Lord, and to cherish and revere their Christian parents' blessed memory.

Kind and loving parents, faithful and true in the various relations of life, they have gone to their reward. Though dead, they still speak to us of God and of duty; speak to a numerous posterity and kindred by precept and example, and beckon them on in the same path to heaven. May every one heed the call!

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, for their works do follow them."

(AS PRINTED IN THE JUNE 14, 1883 NEWSPAPER AT
ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA)

(They are buried side-by-side in the Collierstown cemetery)

RICK MAST, DRIVER

AGE:	40	WEIGHT:	190 lbs.
BIRTHDATE:	March 4, 1957	RESIDENCE:	Rockbridge Baths, VA
HOMETOWN:	Rockbridge Baths, VA	CHILDREN:	Ricky 6/27/83
WIFE:	Sharon	BIRTHDATES:	Kaitie 10/02/96
BIRTHDATE:	September 13, 1957		Sarah 10/02/96
HEIGHT:	6' 1"		

GREATEST ACHIEVEMENT: "The 1989 Daytona 500." Mast, with the help of Travis Carter, led the race and nearly won the Daytona 500 in the Mach 1 Racing Chevrolet (with no sponsorship backing).

When Rick Mast, driver of the #75 Remington Arms Ford Thunderbird, was ten years old, his father, R.K., and uncle, John purchased Natural Bridge (VA.) Speedway. You might say it was hook, line, and sinker for Mast from that point on. He spent much of his childhood at the family-owned dirt track, learning, watching, and patiently waiting for the opportunity to drive a race car. He had no way of knowing if he had the talent or the ability to achieve his goal but he never stopped working toward it.

Perseverance prevailed for Mast who finally got a shot before he was old enough to obtain a driver's permit. He sold a Black Angus cow he had raised from birth, took the money he received for the cow and spent "\$575 for an old Chevy, a trailer and a motor." In 1973, he scored his first victory in that old '57 Chevy competing in the hobby division at Natural Bridge and Eastside Speedways.

It was the following year that Mast began visiting victory lane on a regular basis. He and his team built a sportsman car that won every race he finished. That success rate earned him the track championship that year at his hometown track at the young age of 17. Mast's climb through the racing ranks continued at a steady rate, as he progressed to the stock car modified division in 1975. Even when he began to consistently win local and regional races, the chance that he might realize his ultimate dream of becoming a major league stock car driver remained remote at best.

Two years later, however, Mast was presented with an opportunity to drive a Chrysler kit car in NASCAR-sanctioned events. "It gave me the means to continue racing and to go NASCAR racing," said Mast.

In 1979, following his involvement with Chrysler, Mast purchased a race car from Bill Funderburke and took it back to Virginia to complete it. "That was a good race car," said Mast. "It was the only car we had and it won a lot of races. That car has a lot of history attached to it and played an important role in my career."

Mast mostly toured around the short tracks of Virginia on a limited basis with this car and worked at the family car dealership for the next six years. Due to a lack of financial backing, it appeared Mast would never get to fulfill his dream of driving a NASCAR Winston Cup race car, but a twist of fate in 1983 put him on the road to his destiny. "We were going to a Busch Grand



National race at Hickory (N.C.) Motor Speedway for the first time and our tow truck broke down," recalls Mast. "Franklin County Speedway wasn't far away, so that's where we ended up racing. We didn't know it at the time, but the promoter had a deal going that if you won three 100-lap events in a row, he would pay you \$25,000. We won that night and again the following month. In the third and final race, we wrecked. The promoter told the crowd he decided to give me another chance. Fortunately, we won the next 100-lapper." Mast took the earnings and bought his first speedway car and entered it in a Grand National race at Charlotte (N.C.) Motor Speedway. "I had never raced at Charlotte before," he said. "I didn't qualify well, but we were running great until something happened to the car. I don't remember what it was. All I really remember is I ran good and I knew then that I could do this deal."

It was 1985 before Mast competed in NASCAR's Grand National series on a full-time basis. He joined forces with A.G. Dillard and formed DillMast Racing. However, it wasn't until 1987 that the Virginia native won his first event ... the Grand National 200 at Dover (DE). He backed up the win with another the following week at Martinsville Speedway.

He collected two more victories in 1988 and competed in two NASCAR Winston Cup events that same year. But it was the following year, 1989, that Mast's talents were showcased. With no sponsorship, he drove the Mach 1 Racing Chevrolet to an impressive sixth-place finish in, and nearly won, the Daytona 500. Along with that impressive run in the 500, he also captured two wins and two pole positions in the Busch Grand National series.

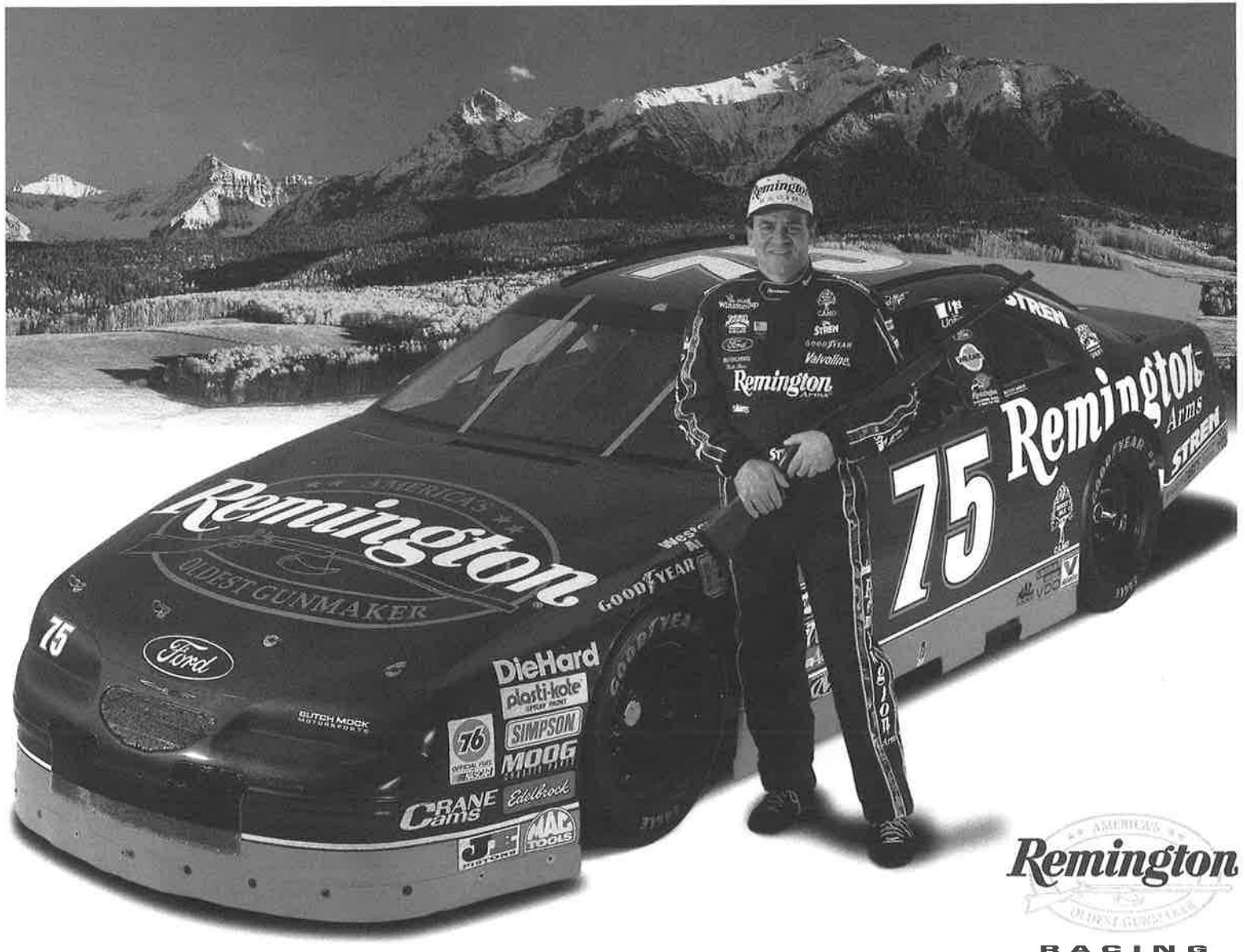
DillMast was dissolved at the end of the 1989 season and Mast formed his own Busch Grand National team. He won three more events that year, bringing his career total to nine victories in the Grand National series.

In 1990, he competed in 20 Winston Cup races before car owner, Richard Jackson, took notice and offered him a full-time ride piloting the team's Fords. "Getting a full-time Winston Cup ride was what I'd worked for and longed for throughout my career," said Mast. Hard work and determination had paid off in major dividends for the good 'ol boy from Virginia ... he'd finally made it to the 'big league'.

Through 1996, Mast remained with Jackson where he produced seven Top-Five's, 27 Top-Ten's, and three poles, including the pole position for the inaugural running of the Brickyard 400 at Indianapolis Motor Speedway in 1994.

Although that first career win in the Winston Cup series continues to elude him, his efforts and abilities have not gone unnoticed by the players within the sport. It's only a matter of time before the Mast name is entered into the record books. So when he decided to make a team change in 1996, he became one of the most sought-after drivers within the series. On August 23, 1996 he announced his plans to drive for Butch Mock, piloting the team's Remington Arms Ford Thunderbirds into the year 2000.

"I liked what Butch Mock Motorsports had to offer," said Mast. "Butch and I have the same ambitions and goals, the same hunger for success. I'm looking forward to the 1997 season, and beyond, with Remington Arms Racing."





ENCHANTED CASTLE SPECIAL EFFECTS STUDIO TOUR

See where and how we create special effects for the amusement industry. Open Daily during season
10 miles south of Lexington on Route 11
Natural Bridge, Virginia

Phone: 540-291-2684



DISTINCTIVE PHOTOGRAPHY

211 SOUTH MAIN STREET
LEXINGTON, VA.
24450

TELEPHONE: AREA CODE (540) 463-2139



Many of the fine quality
photographic reproductions
within this book were
produced by Andre' Studio.
Serving the Rockbridge
Community since 1933.



Herring Real Estate



We would be happy to show you some of our local landmarks as we preview various listings in the area. Herring Real Estate is a full service real estate firm, with 35 years of brokerage experience in residential and commercial sales and property development. We can show you homes that are traditional yet adaptable to today's living, as well as showing you contemporary and modern homes. Our large display window has representative pictures and materials, and you can view our videos in our office or at your leisure in your own home.

121 South Main Street
Lexington, Virginia 24450

(540) 463-7314
FAX (540) 463-1014



Ruth Agnor Herring,
Principal Broker 291-2051
Melvin G. Fix 463-7644

Handmade Heirlooms to be Handed down



Always At Home In Your Home

Versatile, beautiful and practical,
Longaberger Products make homes
more organized, functional and attractive

Qualifying Hostesses are eligible for
free products and/or discounts.

If you would like to join a team
of successful Independent Sales consultants
we can help you get started! Call today!



THE LONGABERGER COMPANY



BRENDA WILSON
LONGABERGER® CONSULTANT
540-463-5304

Central Atlantic Insurance Ad

ROCKBRIDGE RETIRED TEACHERS ASSOCIATION

The RRTA was organized at a meeting of retired teachers, principals, and superintendents at Lexington High School on 8 May 1970, at 3:30 P.M. According to the minutes, Robert M. Hook was instrumental in organizing the association, and he presided at the first meeting. Roderic L. Lacy of Halifax, VRTA President, and Roy E. Kyle of Bedford, VRTA Membership Chairman, met with the group and presented information on the opportunities available as members of VRTA. All retired teachers in Rockbridge, Lexington, and Buena Vista were invited to join. Thirty-nine of the seventy-three potential members attended the meeting. Floyd S. Kay was elected as the first RRTA President, with Graham Goodman as Vice-President, F.W. Kling, Jr., as Secretary, and Lucy B. Hook as Treasurer. Robert M. Hook was appointed RRTA Membership Chairman. A *Constitution and ByLaws* was adopted at the next meeting on 29 September 1970. Gertrude Morrison, Chairman of the Constitution and ByLaws Committee presented the document. Members joining in 1970 would all be Charter Members. VRTA dues for 1970-71 were \$5 for Life Membership and \$1 for Annual Membership. District F only had Annual Dues, which were \$1, and RRTA's Annual Dues were \$1. The Annual Report showed 52 VRTA members, 53 District F members, and 59 RRTA local unit members. At the first meeting of the 1971-72 year, "Mr. Kling reported on the action taken in the General Assembly which would result in some increase in pension benefits for all retired teachers" (*Lexington Gazette*) Other committee chairmen the first year were Legislative - Dan W. Burger, Program and Activity - Margaret Deacon, Fellowship - Cary H. Wilson, and Nominating Dan W. Burger.



John F. Jones, Jr., with RRTA members, Thelma Jones and Julia Williams

Charter Members of RRTA were Colleen Ackerly, Lucy Ackerly, Agnes Adair, Estelle Anderson, Martha Bailey, Frances Buchanan, Dan Burger, Katie Campbell, Marie Campbell, Mattie Campbell, Annie Coffey, Maud Crist, Elizabeth Davis, Mary Margaret Deacon, George West Diehl, Alice Dixon, Agnes Foltz, Essie Glass, Eva Gillespie, Margaret Goldsby, Elizabeth Goodman, Graham Goodman, Mary Hamilton, Daisy Hannah, Anna Hodges, Lucy Hook, R.M. Hook, Frances Huffman, Floyd Kay, Janie Kay, F.W. Kling, Jr., Virginia Lloyd, Willis Loyall, Margaret Mackey, Virginia Mackey, George McClure, Marion McCorkle, Beatrice Miley, Gertrude Morrison, Margaret Morrison, Gladys Owen, *Frances Perkins, Janie Powers, Lillian Potter, Ruth Rees, Della Rinker, *Cornella Risque, Zaila Sale, Margaret Shaw, Pauline Siler, Ruth Smith, Lula Tardy, *Virginia K. Tilson, Elsie Tyree, Mary VanDerVeer, Elizabeth Whitehurst, Herbert Wilhelm, Carrie B. Wilson, and Carrie H. Wilson. *Of these, Frances Robinson Perkins is still active in RRTA.

RRTA/VRTA is an affiliate of NRTA, which is now a division of AARP. Dr. Ethel Percy Andrus founded the National Retired Teachers' Association in 1947, and was one of the founders of the American Association of Retired Persons in 1958. The motto is: "To serve, not to be served." Emphasis is on volunteer work and concerns of aging Americans.

RRTA members and officers in 1996-97 are: President - Bobbie Sue Henry, Vice-President - Connie Snider, Secretary - Phyllis Hockman, Treasurer - Clyde Keen, Past-President - Mildred Huffman, Emily Adamson, Lee Anthony, Lula Beckner, Ella Boone, Sarah Boyd, Nancye Braford, Jan Bronander, Elvia Brooks, Carolyn Byers, Dreama Carter, Helen Cochran, Jeanette Coleman, Frances Conner, Ruby Deacon, Ressie Drain, Catherine Eggston, Carolyn Elliott, Rector "Buzz" Engleman, Jane Freeman, Lucille Grim, Virginia Hager, Kay Harrison, Betty Hawes, Preston Hickman, Isabel Huffman, Betty Johnson, Eloise Johnson, Sam Johnson, Adale Johnston, Doris Jones, Thelma Jones, Geraldine Keen, Charles Lauck, Betty Jo Lee, Hermann Lee, Nellie Leech, Ruby Leighton, Mary Lewis, Andrew Lindsay, Roberta Lyle, Alice Lynn, Francis Lynn, Teresa MacGregor, Harry MacGregor, Stella Magann, Edith Martin, Marjorie Martin, Wilma Mast, Mary Ann McCall, Mary Frances McClung, Lucille McCown, Virginia McCrowell, Eliza McHenry, Marian Minnix, Ann Moore, Lee Morris, Caroline Norrington, Mildred Parsons, Ethel Pleasant, Bessie Potter, Emory Potter, Eugen Ramsey, Patricia Randolph, Violet Reid, Gwen Ruckman, Nana Lou Sauder, Dr. Alex Schmid, Mary Skutt, Zula Slusser, Daniel Snider, Lucile Snider, Nellie Spencer, Irma Thompson, Kitty Trimble, Charlotte Umholtz, Willie Ward, Christine Warren, George Warren, Jean Watts, Mollie Whipple, Phyllis Whitmore, Elizabeth Williams, Julia Williams, and Mae Woodson.

Sponsored for RRTA by
John F. Jones, Jr., Penn Treaty Life Insurance Company
Agent for VRTA Endorsed Long Term Care and Medicare Supplement
plans at group rates 1-800-543-4287



**ARTHRITIS
FOUNDATION**

Virginia Chapter
Richmond, Virginia

Monthly meetings each third Tuesday
Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center

CO-FOUNDERS: Betty Funkhouser
Betty McGowan

Public Welcome

Appreciation to the HERITAGE BOOK COMMITTEE and the
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY for making the Heritage Book
possible

CUSTOM EMBROIDERY

- COMPANY LOGOS
- CAPS • JACKETS
- GOLF SHIRTS
- SWEATS
- SWEATERS
- LARGE/SMALL ORDERS

Mast Embroidery

464-3983

ROUTE 60 LEXINGTON

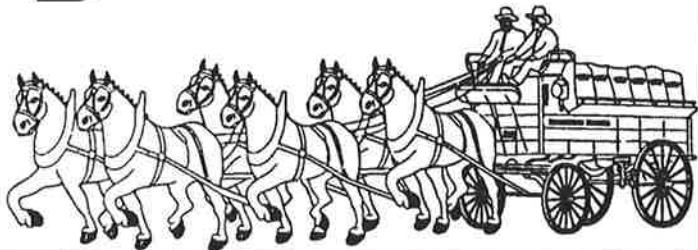
Rockbridge Farmer's Cooperative, Inc.

Serving the Rockbridge Community since 1920

**645 Waddell Street
Lexington, Virginia 24450**

Telephone: (540) 463-7381 FAX: (540) 463-2095

SOUTHERN STATES



CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP
*Formerly First Pentecostal Holiness
Church of Natural Bridge*

Teaching a
Victorious Biblical Lifestyle,
with
Dynamic Praise and Worship,
through the
Power of the Holy Spirit.

Sunday School — 10:00 A.M.
Worship — 11:00 A.M., 6:00 P.M.
Wednesday Family Service —
7:00 P.M.

Pastor Barry L. Nall
and congregation invite
you to worship with them.

For information:
540/291-2332 or 291 3223
Located on Highway 130,
Natural Bridge Station, Virginia

— A Pentecostal Holiness Church —



The Best Value Under The Sun

SHENANDOAH VALLEY

Raphine, Virginia

I-81, Exit 205

584 Oakland Circle

(540) 377-2604

- # 86 Spacious, beautifully decorated rooms overlooking the magnificent Blue Ridge Mountains
- # King beds with sofas available, some with balconies
- # Restaurant within hotel
- # Banquet/Meeting Facilities
- # Outdoor Pool
- # Centrally Located between Staunton and Lexington

Locally owned



JOE'S PIT STOP

1930 MAGNOLIA AVE.
BUENA VISTA, VA 24416
(540) 261-1399

FULL SERVICE
YOUR EVERYDAY CAR NEEDS

TUNE-UP
BRAKE SERVICE

Not only are our
branches here...

our roots
are too

Since 1933



Bank of 
Rockbridge

Member FDIC

White's TruckStop

Dave White, a native of Silver Spring, Maryland, started in the truckstop industry in 1954 as a fueler at a facility owned by the father of a school friend. In a few short years, he became manager of one of the first full-service truckstops. In 1960, he was instrumental in the formation of the National Association of TruckStop Operators (NATSO). He became the first executive director of the association and edited its publication, TruckStop magazine.



In 1966, he and Jerry Sanner of Pure Oil, began to discuss building an interstate facility. It took 2 1/2 years to pull the plans together. In March 1969, Mr. and Mrs. David White of Richmond, Virginia broke ground at Raphine and began construction on one of the last lease-sublease deals offered by the company. The cost of the facility was \$1.8 million.

The large facility provided fueling facilities for trucks and a separate car station. Three restaurants with a total of 200 seats were built. A large store and a two chair barber shop were included in the facility and a 13-unit motel. The entire complex was housed under one roof with a 10 acre parking lot. White's TruckStop opened in May 1970.

The store carries everything the truck driver needs, including clothes, shoes, gifts, magazines, and truck accessories.

The three restaurants include two for truck drivers only.

The motel rooms each have a private bath and when opened in 1970, featured wall to wall carpeting, TV and telephones.

The largest portion of the building when new, was a six-bay drive through shop which could accommodate six tractor-trailers at one time. This has since expanded.

Twenty four hour service, seven days a week was offered. Mr. White said in 1969, "Once it opens, it will never close." He's kept his word on this.

The location is strategic, along the section of I-81 which runs together with I-64 for about 40 miles past Raphine. The Blue Ridge Parkway being nearby also brings many guests who travel the majestic mountains of Virginia. In October when the leaves are changing, the cars are bumper to bumper.

In 1993, White's TruckStop was voted "America's Favorite" by Road King Magazine Readers. Readers of the magazine were polled in the fall of 1993 and about 2500 ballots were cast across the country.

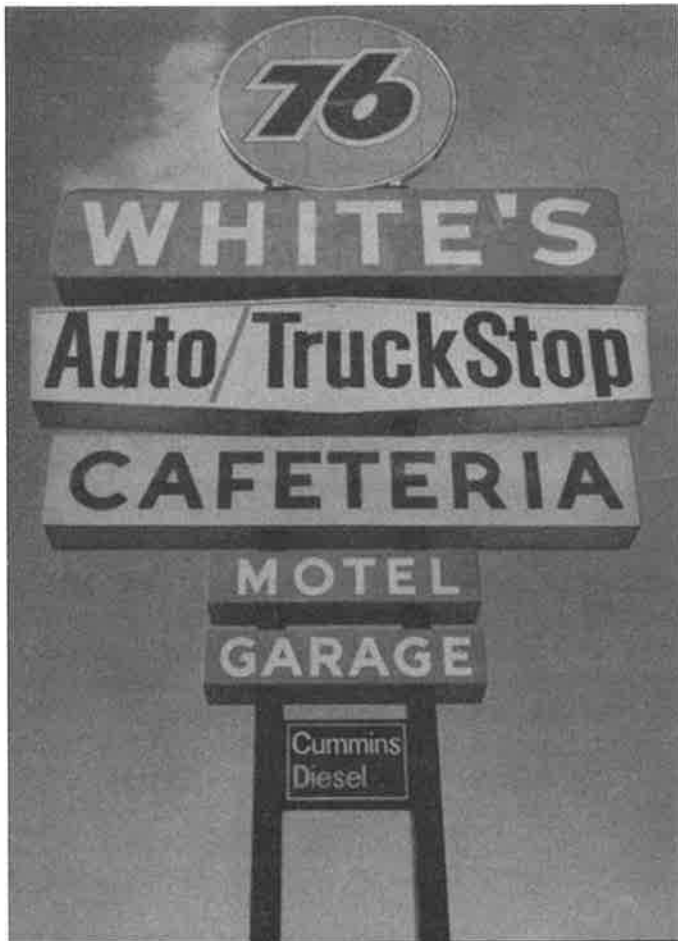
White's TruckStop truly is a "mom and pop" operation. From the day they opened in 1970, Dave and Peggy White have made the facility their home. Actually, they stayed on the site during construction in 1969 and never left. The couple lived in a motel room reached by a special door in back of Dave's office for over 23 years. They then built a remarkable apartment on the premises which allowed them more space.

Both Dave and Peggy have interesting hobbies and display their collection at the TruckStop. Dave displays his motorcycles, games, guns, knives, videotapes and other collections. Peggy displays her dolls, miniatures, antiques and many assorted artifacts and decorations.

Their collections have become a trademark of the TruckStop, contributing to its one of a kind personality. Dave's number 76 racing bike he sponsored at Daytona and other top tracks are proudly displayed near the main entrance. Display cases contain Dave's guns and knives. Stuffed and mounted fish are also featured.



Road King Magazine's No. 1 Truckstop in 1993.
Left to right - Gary Pilgreen, Peggy White, and Dave White.



WHITE'S TRUCK STOP

Interstate 81 & 64
Raphine, Virginia 24472
540-377-2111

During the holiday season, Peggy's collections are featured in intricate displays. Her Christmas displays often feature miniature Santas. Doll costumes, miniature trees and festive plants and garlands are also featured. Peggy's always on the look out at flea markets and antique stores for items to include in her wonderful collection of rustic tools, household furnishings and other artifacts to display around the Truck-Stop.

What attracts drivers to White's TruckStop and what keeps them coming back? Dave White credits the restaurant and his wife Peggy for her outstanding operation of the restaurant as one of the factors. Another important factor, Dave says, is the outstanding labor market found in the small towns and farms which surround White's TruckStop.

In 1990, at the TruckStop's 20th anniversary, eleven 20 year-pins were awarded to employees. In 1995, at their 25th anniversary, many 25 year-pins were awarded. These employees have been with the TruckStop continuously since it opened.

Dave points out that many of his long time employees are related in one way or another. He states, "this is kin country. People who are raised here, stay here. We've had three generations of some families work here."

Keeping it in the family, Dave began his semi-retirement in the 1990's and his son-in-law, Gary Pilgreen stepped in to help manage the facility.

Gary says the success of the TruckStop is attributed to the uniqueness. Customers know the Whites live on the premises, and they know the employees who work there. He says, "they're treated as members of the family when they're here."

Gary also rates the restaurant high on the list of attractions, pointing out some of the unique menu items which are not offered at other truck-stops. He also attributed their success to the loyal, stable work force. They are also sticklers for cleanliness and strong supporters of the Five Star Award Program.

In the shower rooms, they have gone the extra yard. They're built for two people, with telephones, hair dryers, steam-free mirrors, seats in the showers-everything to make them special.

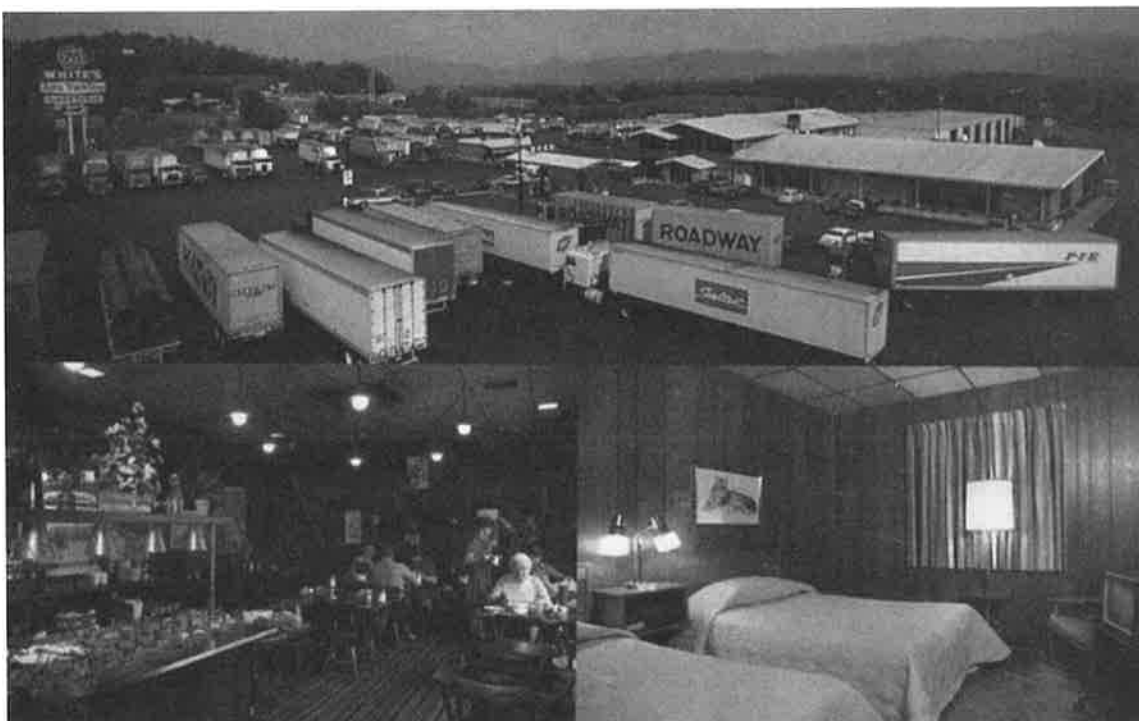
On December 6, 1992, Arthur Brunt of L & M Transport, Sinking Springs, PA, penned the following note on a White's TruckStop guest receipt, it was addressed "To The Management:

"I would just like to say that I have never before been more amazed and impressed in all my days as a driver, as I have been today at your truckstop. The showers were simply the best I've ever had, and the

phone in the shower is the most original thing I've ever seen. The food was excellent and needs no seasoning. I didn't even need a salt or pepper shaker. Parking was easy! Access from the highway was easy. The place is beautifully decorated and clean. The service was very friendly and professional. The fuel prices are very good for Virginia.

"I can think of nothing you could do to improve your truck-stop. It is no wonder that you are a 5 Star TruckStop. And when I come up I-81 thru Virginia again, I will only stop here! Thank you for everything."

Mr. Brunt's feelings are common among guests at White's. Perhaps this is why they were rated as Road King Magazine's No. 1 TruckStop in 1993.



K & D and Sons Paving Co., LLC

1049 Hackens Road

Lexington, VA 24450

Specializing in
Driveway & Parking Lot Paving,
Grader & Backhoe Work, Driveway Sealing

"FREE ESTIMATES"

32 Years Experience

Kenneth Rhodenizer
(540) 464 - 5922

Class A License # 2705-037736A

Robert Rhodenizer
(540) 463 - 3117



*Kneeling Kenneth E. Rhodenizer
(left to right) Larry C. Bennington, Charmer Lee Hall III, Michael Wayne Rhodenizer, Doris Deacon Rhodenizer, and Robert Lee Rhodenizer*

JOSEPHINE BROWN

NATIONAL WHOLESALE CO. INC.



463-3013 OR 463-9400

15½ SOUTH JEFFERSON STREET
LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA 24450
GROCERIES - NOTIONS - SUNDRIES

HISTORY OF NATIONAL WHOLESALE CO., INC.

National Wholesale Company was started by Mr. Moncie McCoy in 1935. Moncie ran the operation until his death in 1961. Two of his employees Roy Painter and Jim Straub purchased the wholesale after his death.

Mr. Straub retired in 1973 and that is when Mr. Painter brought Josephine Brown and Carlton Clark in as partners. Mr. Painter passed away in 1979.

Mr. Clark left in 1990 as he met his wife and moved to Kentucky. Mrs. Brown, the present owner, started to work for the business in March 1960.

The stories of Mr. Manley Brown said that the building used to be a horse stable, and then a cleaners, before becoming a wholesale. Mr. Brown also stated that in the parking lot there used to be a shed where Lee tied his horse Traveler to and that is where Traveler died. The building still remains the same, as a warehouse.

WILLIAM L. HARRIS, III
PRESIDENT



POST OFFICE BOX 146
ROUTE 39
GOSHEN, VIRGINIA 24439

PHONE: 540-997-5602
FAX: 540-997-0201

U.S. 60 EAST
LEXINGTON, VA 24450

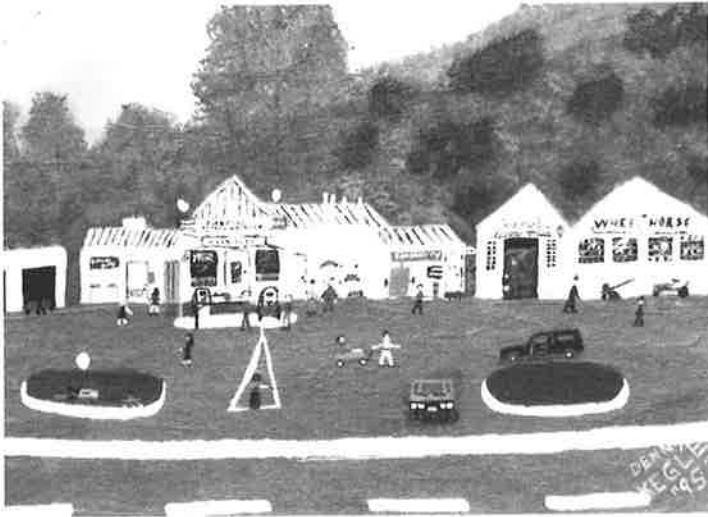
1 (540) 463-3321



TURPINS O.P.E., INC.

OUTDOOR POWER EQUIPMENT
WARREN TURPIN
Sales

Established in 1949



TOM'S COUNTRY STORE

Thomas E. Vess, Owner
Rt. 251 2957 Turnpike Road Collierstown, Virginia
10 miles From Lexington
2 miles From Lake Robertson

FISHING SUPPLIES, LIVE FISH BAIT, SNACKS,
BEVERAGES, DELI MEATS AND GASOLINE

MON - SAT LUNCH - FOOT LONG HOTDOGS
SANDWICHES, SUB SANDWICHES, AND
BARBECUE ON BUN

LUNCH ONLY 11 a.m. TO 2 p.m. MON - SAT

SUMMER MONTHS - SOFT SERVE ICE CREAM
SAT AND SUN ONLY

STORE HOURS

MON - FRI 6 a.m. TO 9 p.m. SAT - SUN 8 a.m. TO 9 p.m.
OWNER BORN AND RAISED IN ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY



TOM'S COUNTRY STORE IN DOWNTOWN COLLIERSTOWN

Consultant

Counselor

WHITESIDE REALTY

Thurman Whiteside, Broker

7 E. Washington St.
Lexington, Va. 24450

Office - 540-463-1187
FAX - 540-463-4571

Commercial
Residential
Farms
Lots

in the Delightful
Shenandoah Valley
of Virginia

Conciliator

Confuser

The News-Gazette

The Rockbridge Area's Newspaper of Record

successor to

The Lexington Gazette

founded 1801

and

The Rockbridge County News

founded 1884

20 W. Nelson Street • P.O. Box 1153
Lexington, Virginia 24450
(540) 463-3113 • FAX (540) 464-6397

The Telephone Company



Telephone Company Employees - 1947

The first telephone line in Rockbridge County was installed from Lexington to Glasgow in 1890. According to the VMI Institute Report there was one telephone installed at VMI in the Commissary in 1890. It was the only telephone on post for many years. When a cadet had to make an emergency call, he had to go to the Mess Hall.

The Lexington Mutual Telephone Co. started serving the public in Lexington and Rockbridge County on April 8, 1897. Mr. N. C. Watts of Staunton, Va., who owned the Mutual Telephone Co. of Augusta County, applied for and was granted the franchise to begin providing service. There were several others who applied for the franchise. The first message over the Staunton and Lexington line was received July 14, 1897 and the message was perfectly clear and distinct.

The first central office was located over the law office of Mr. W. T. Shields on Washington St. with T. S. Burwell as manager and Miss Louise Fuller as the first operator. They started with 25 business customers and 9 residential customers,



Operators Taking Calls on Cordboard in Lexington - 1950

Late in 1897 a telephone line was finished to the upper end of Collier's Creek taking in Colliertown and Buffalo District.

In 1898 the telephone line to Natural Bridge was completed. Also in 1898 Miss Willie Berry of Raphine spent several days learning the workings of the telephone office. She was to have charge of the new office at Raphine.

In 1899 policeman John Spillman bought from the town the old engine house on the corner of Washington and Randolph Streets for \$400.00. This is the present location of the Lexington central office. No date has been found as to when the Telephone Company bought the property, but a copy of an old deed found shows the property transferred in 1917 from O. T. Odineal to The Lexington Telephone Co. for the sum of \$3000.00.

On September 30, 1909 N. C. Watts of Staunton and T. S. Burwell of Lexington, who owned stock in and managed the company, sold it to R. B. Moses and D. T. Odineal of Lexington. The purchase included the Buena Vista and Lexington exchanges. R. B. Moses succeeded N. C. Watts as President, and D. T. Odineal succeeded T. S. Burwell as Secretary and Treasurer.

The Lexington Telephone Company purchased the property for the present Buena Vista telephone building in September 1921 from the heirs of W. G. McDowell, Sr.

In 1913 the Natural Bridge Mutual Telephone Association decided to place a switchboard at Natural Bridge. The Natural Bridge Telephone Company was established on July 15, 1914, and was operated by the same officers as the Lexington Telephone Company. The switchboard was near the Natural Bridge Hotel. It also served the Town of Glasgow.

In 1930 Mr. O. T. Odineal sold the Lexington Telephone Company to the Basic Utilities Corp. of Delaware with principal offices in New York. In less than two years, it was sold at auction. On June 15, 1932 the franchise and assets of the Lexington Telephone Company were sold at auction in the lobby of the Rockbridge National Bank to W. W. Gibbs of Staunton, Va. Mr. Gibbs bid the amount of the draft. The note was \$8500.00. The purchaser had to assume the payments under the contract with D. T. Odineal, who sold the Lexington Telephone Company to the Public Telephone and Telegraph Company, and to whom payments were still due. Mr. Gibbs operated the telephone lines in Waynesboro, Clifton Forge and Covington and also ran the Lexington Telephone company. He was a son-in-law of Mr. N. C. Watts of Augusta County who built the first lines in Lexington and Rockbridge County.

In 1936 a new franchise was issued to the Lexington Telephone Company for a period of 30 years. The number of company owned stations at that time was 1313.

According to a 1945 directory, F. T. Pruffer was President, D. M. Gibbs, vice-president, Bessie L. Jacobson, Secretary, E. V. Brooks, Treasurer and W. W. Gibb, IV General Manager. The Board of Directors consisted of J. F. Cauley, W. W. Gibbs, IV, D. M. Gibbs, Bessie L. Jacobson and F. T. Pruffer.

In 1946 a building was constructed at Natural Bridge Station to house the central office. In 1947 a dial system was installed at Natural Bridge and the one operator there, Mrs. Richard Siler, retired.

Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Smith and Mr. and Mrs. C. J. Augustine bought the common stocks of the company in 1951 and started making improvements to the service.



Lexington Telephone Company Employees and Spouses - 1953

Mr. Frank A. Hintz was manager from 1947 to 1953 when he left to take a position in the mid-west. Mrs. Max Tappero, who was the chief operator, also left in 1953 and was replaced by Mrs. Lillian Bennett, who held this position for 30 years until her retirement in 1982. Miss Mary Kathryn Blackwell was in charge of payroll and assisted L. V. Snyder, chief accountant, Katherine Fultz was made a service representative and Dorothy Arhart was cashier in the Lexington office.



Operators At Buena Vista Cordboard - 1953

Also in 1953, the Buena Vista exchange was converted to dial. Operator Services was closed and consolidated with Lexington Operator Services.

On Jan. 30, 1955 the Natural Bridge Telephone Company merged with the Lexington Telephone Company.



Original Stone Building in Lexington Prior To 1956

In 1956 the Glasgow exchange was established as the demand for service increased and it was deemed more economical to establish it as a separate exchange.

Also in 1956, the Lexington exchange was converted to dial. The telephone numbers were changed and prefixes were established for each exchange in 1957 and 1959. In 1964 the prefixes were changed to all numbers.



Central Office Repairmen Installing New Frame for Dial Service - 1956. R. L. Rexrode (Top), W. R. Cash, R. E. Buchanan

In August 1969 the Glasgow office was flooded by Hurricane Camille and a new central office was constructed further south of town on Rt. 130 on higher ground.

The Brownsburg area was formerly served by The Farmers Mutual Telephone Company of Brownsburg which was acquired in Dec. 1955 by the Lexington Telephone Company. Prior to 1955 the central office was in rented quarters over the Bank of Rockbridge at Brownsburg and was maintained by one operator, Miss Ocie Supinger, and 2 part time maintenance men. In 1955 The Lexington Telephone Company was approached by subscribers requesting them to provide service to Brownsburg. Following the acquisition, the Lexington Telephone Company rebuilt the entire outside plant and on March 15, 1958 established a dial exchange at Brownsburg.

In April 1958 the Lexington Telephone Company was purchased by the Central Telephone Company, a subsidiary of Western Power and Gas Company. It merged with Virginia Telephone and Telegraph Company in Dec. 1961. On May 1, 1974 the name was changed to Central Telephone Company of Virginia and later was shortened and known as Centel.

In 1993 Centel merged with Sprint and the company is now known as Sprint. The Lexington central office and other offices are still located at the corner of Washington and Randolph Streets. At one time, this building also housed operator services, plant service center, the business office, engineering, storeroom and the district manager's office.

In 1973, due to a lack of space on Washington St., another building was constructed on Rt. 60, east of Lexington and some offices, the storeroom and outside plant were moved to that location.

The plant service center handled the trouble reports and assignments. There were four service clerks and 1 supervisor when it was closed and consolidated with the Charlottesville plant service center in 1983.

The Lexington business office was in the original stone building until 1956 when a large addition was added to the building and the stone part was covered with brick. The business office was moved to the front part of the addition housing the central offices. There were four employees and one supervisor. In 1967 the business office was moved to what was formerly the garage on the bottom floor of the building. The business office located in Buena Vista was closed and consolidated with the Lexington office on March 14, 1977. There were eight employees and 1 supervisor when the Lexington business office closed and consolidated with the Charlottesville business office in 1984.

The operator services saw a lot of changes over the years from 1897 to 1987. All local and long distance calls were handled by the operators until 1956 when Lexington was converted from manual to dial service. Customers were now able to dial each other without the use of the local operator.

Operators still handled long distance calls. In 1958 a new switchboard was installed on the second floor and the operators moved from the top floor. Another major change was in 1967

when customers were able to dial direct their long distance paid station-to-station calls. In 1983 equipment was installed so customers could dial international calls.

Mothers Day was usually the busiest day of the year and Christmas Day the slowest in operator services. The busiest hour was usually 11 PM to 12 midnight when the rates changed and the college students made their calls. At one time the operators took the Fire Department calls and set off the fire alarm. The snow falls of winter also meant an increase in calls.

There were 32 operators here when the department closed in 1987. Many of the operators with long experience had transferred out to other jobs during the last year, and a lot of temporary operators were hired. In the mid 1970's the first male operator, Tim Wines, was hired. There were plenty of surprised customers when they heard a male voice saying "Operator". Operator Services was consolidated with the Elkin, NC toll center.

Mabel Smith, who worked the all night shift, foiled a burglar in progress. As reported in a local newspaper, she got a signal on the switchboard from the telephone at Herman Straub's Service Station and instead of a request for a number all she heard were muffled noises and fragments of conversation. She called the Lexington Police Department and an officer arrived just in time to arrest a pair of surprised burglars, one of whom unknowingly knocked over the telephone as he entered the station.

There are five exchanges in the Rockbridge area served by Sprint: Brownsburg, Glasgow, Natural Bridge, Buena Vista and Lexington. In March of 1997 there were 15,796 business and residence stations in the area. *Written and Submitted by: Gwen B. Stuart*

Sources: Telephone Co. Archives; Local newspapers on microfilm; Personal knowledge of telephone co. employees.



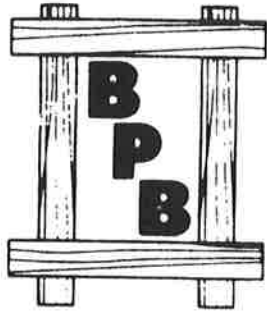
Testboard in Lexington - 1955 R. E. Buchanan



Lexington Telephone Company Outside Employees - 1956 Front Row: R. E. Buchanan, Fred Willis, Frank Garrett, A. M. Smith, H. W. Jones, E. D. Campbell, R. E. Davidson Back Row: P. G. Humphreys, H. H. Cauley, R. L. Rexrode, W. E. Drain, C. W. Falls, E. E. Cauley, C. C. Eubank, R. W. Stuart, J. L. Eubank, Jr.



Lexington Business Office - 1957



Pressure Treated
Wood Products

The BURKE - PARSONS - BOWLBY Corporation

Appalachian Division
P.O. Box 86
Goshen, VA 24439

BUS: 1-540-997-9251
FAX: 1-540-997-0047



WHERE MEMORIES ARE MADE
Revisit the past and explore all that is
new. Begin your journey at the

Lexington Visitor Center
106 East Washington Street
Lexington, Virginia 24450

(540) 463-3777; FAX (540) 463-1105

E-mail: lexington@rockbridge.net

Open 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. daily

(8:30 a.m. to 6 p.m. June, July and August)

Closed New Year's Day, Thanksgiving Day and
Christmas Day

Donald's

Electric & Refrigeration Service Inc.

STEVEN W. DONALD
President

(540) 463-5899

COMMERCIAL & RESIDENTIAL •
ELECTRICAL & REFRIGERATION

P.O. BOX 764
McCORKLE DRIVE
LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA 24450



H.A. SILER TRUCKING

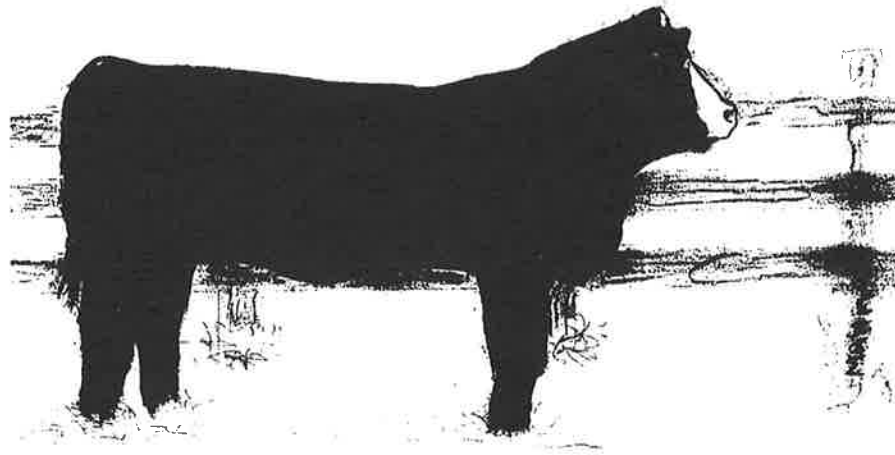
Specializing In Hauling &
Loader Work

540-291-2401 H.A

540-291-1582 RICK

Route 1 Box 192
Natural Bridge, VA 24578

Hunter Ridge Farm



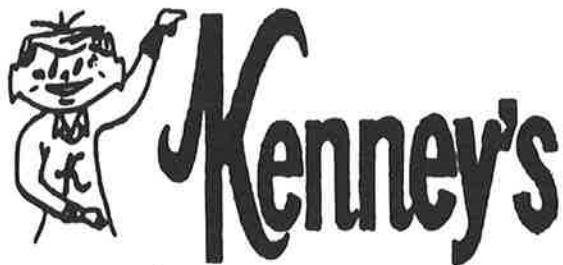
Simmentals

**Odie, Debbie, Heather, and Matt
Mohler**

Established 1988

286 East Field Road

Rockbridge Baths, Virginia 24473



of Lexington

Waddell Street
463-5730

Serving the community
for over thirty years.

Currently Owned and operated
by the Painter family,
Junior, Linda & Sarah

Fried Chicken
Homemade Cole Slaw
Homemade Chicken Salad
Original Sauce Burgers
Footlongs w/Homemade Chili
Old Fashioned Banana Splits

"We're Worth A Trip To The
Top Of The Hill"

Compliments of

**Hull's Drive - In
Theatre**

**U.S. Route 11 - 4 miles North
Lexington, Virginia**

**Owners: Sebert W. Hull
Effie N. Hull**

Rockbridge County Sheriff's Office

May 1, 1997

The Rockbridge County Sheriff's Office is located at 258 Greenhouse Road, Lexington, Virginia. It is located in the same building that houses the Rockbridge Area Regional Jail. This facility was opened in June of 1988. Having worked for fourteen years in the old sheriff's office located in Court Square on Main Street, I am very proud of the new office. It took some adjusting to the adequate office space as well as parking, however it's not the same as being in downtown Lexington next to the courts and other business offices.

The sheriff serves as the sheriff for the city of Lexington as well as the county of Rockbridge. He is responsible for criminal law enforcement in the county and for civil law enforcement for both city and county.

Virginia sheriffs are elected to four year terms. Sheriffs with law enforcement responsibility are allotted one deputy for every two thousand residents, with a county population of about nineteen thousand two hundred.

Rockbridge County Sheriff's office has ten law enforcement deputies, five court services deputies and one deputy whose position is funded by the county bringing the total to sixteen. With a county of 604 square miles it's a lot to cover with a small number of deputies.

I have had the opportunity of working under three sheriffs while I was a deputy, Sheriff W. B. Chittum, Sheriff S. M. Reynolds, Sheriff F. M. Spence. Sheriff W. B. Chittum was the longest serving sheriff in the history of Rockbridge County with a total of 34 years service.

Below is a list of sheriffs of Rockbridge County:

Archibald Alexander-1778
John Bowyer-1779
Samuel McDowell-1780
John Greenlee-1785
John Houston-1786
Joseph Moore-1788
James Buchanan-1791
Joseph Walker-1792
James Gilmore-1794
William Moore-1795
Samuel Keys-1796
David Edmondson-1798
Matthew Hanna-1800
James Caruthers-1802
Alexander Shields-1806
Charles Campbell-1809
John Wilson-1811
James McDowell-1812
William Lyle-1813
John Leyburn-1816

William Moore-1819
James Caruthers-1820
Joseph Gilmore-1824
James Moore-1826
Joseph Allen-1828
John McClelland-1830
Robert White-1832
John Alexander-1834
William Paxton-1836
Joseph Cloyd-1839
John McCorkle-1840
John Bowyer-1842
James Davidson-1844
Joseph Bell-1845
Reuben Grigsby-1845
John Ruff-1850
John T. Shields-1852-1854
John A. M. Lusk-1854-1858
William F. Poague-1858-1860
David J. Whipple-1860-1864

William D. McCorkle-1867
Z. J. White-1869
W. F. Johnston-1871-1878
James Lackey-1879
R. R. Witt-1888
Thomas A. Sterrett (1895)
Thomas A. Sterrett Elected 11-3-1903
Resigned 12-31-1905
R. L. Morrison Appointed 1-1-1906 - 1919
J. L. Parrent 1-1-1920 12-31-1923
R. Bruce Morrison Jan. 1, 1924
J. V. Watts 1928-1939
E. Geowynn Pole 1940- Resigned Feb. 28, 1941
Bill Williams Appointed March 1, 1941-
Resigned Feb. 28, 1946
William Baker Chittum- Appointed March 1,
1946-1979
Sylvia McDowell Reynolds-1980-1987
Freddie Marshall Spence-1988-1991
Robert Wayne Day-1992-



Rockbridge Co. Sheriff's Office - front row left to right: Sheriff R. W. Day, Sgt. L. E. Conner, G. S. Funkhouser, Sgt. W. S. Webb, H. E. Bolen, J. W. Poole, Sgt. S. P. Burgdorf, R. E. Tackett, T. B. Hickman Back Row: Capt. C. J. Blalock, Lt. P. A. Smothers, M. O. Cash, Sgt. R. W. Kirby, R. D. Wright, C. S. Emore, C. T. Burgdorf, H. N. Ferguson.



Volunteers: left to right - E. D. Potter, Shane Carter, M.R. Smith, Robert Bolling & M. D. Kelly



Dispatchers: left to right- back row - Steve Reese, Mitch Harrison. front - Greg Hostetter, Michael Coss, Paulette Lipscomb, Nola Williams & Kay Ayres

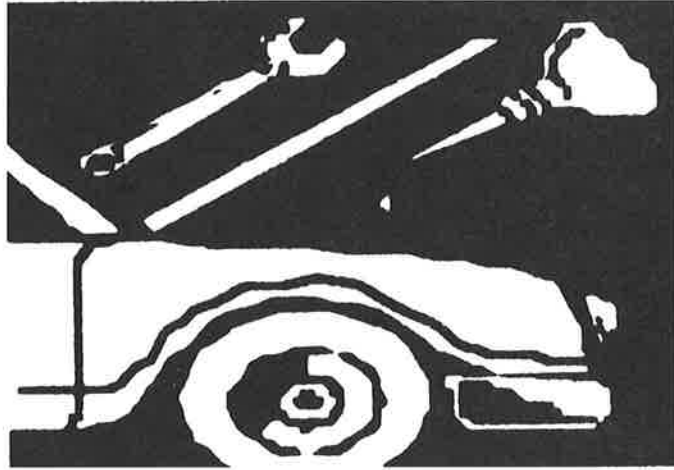


Clerical Staff: left to right - Debra Nicely, Elizabeth Taylor, & Tammy Chappell

Ruley's Automotive

Route 11, South
Lexington, VA

463-6683



Muffler and Custom exhaust.
American and Foreign Automotive repair.
Small engine repair, brake repair.

Call with your automotive needs.

Swartz Loader and Backhoe

Land cleaning, Basements
Roads, Septic Systems, Ponds
No job too small - owner operator



Back Hoe Work



Loader Work
cat. 931B

grubbing, roads, basements
ponds, no job too small

Tim Swartz
Route 1 Box 355
Natural Bridge,
Virginia 24578

Telephone - 540 291-2927



est. 7/31/78

GREEN VALLEY RENT-ALLS & SALES

U. S. Hwy. 11 N.
P.O. Box 923

LEXINGTON, VA 24450

(540) 463-4680

(540) 463-2173

Established - July 31, 1978

St. Rte. 696

(Old U. S. 60)

LOW MOOR, VA 24457

(540) 862-5754

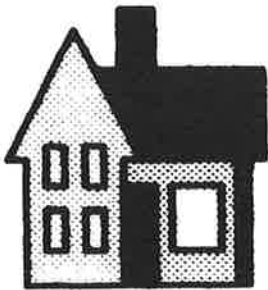
Established - March 1, 1984



C. L. Hamric Memorials

May we be of service as you choose
a fitting memorial to symbolize
the love and devotion
of your loved one

Charles W. Hamric, Owner
801 Thorn Hill Road
Lexington, Virginia 24450
(540) 463-3215



WILLIAM J. HEATH & CO.

Real Estate & Personal Property Appraisals
& Consulting

William J. Heath Ed. D.
General Certified Appraiser, I.F.A.

2693 Brownsburg Turnpike
Fairfield, Virginia 24435

Telephone - (540) 348-4100
Fax: 804-384-1308

Residential,
Commercial,
Historic, & Farm

NATURAL BRIDGE COUNTRY STORE

PHONE 291-2674

• HAMBURGERS • CHEESEBURGERS • CHICKEN FILLET •
CHICKEN DELUXE • CHICKEN NUGGETS-FISH • BACON
CHEESEBURGERS • FRENCH FRIES • CURLY FRIES

BREAKFAST BISCUITS
SERVED UNTIL 11AM

NOW SERVING: PIZZA
PHONE AHEAD FOR QUICK SERVICE

IT'S THE
CRUST!



**BUFFET
STYLE
PIZZA**

America's Fastest Growing Pizza

BUFFET STYLE PIZZA

Buffet Style

CHOOSE ANY OR ALL TOPPINGS ...
NO EXTRA CHARGE!

- Beef
- Black Olives
- Mushrooms
- Pepperoni
- Italian Sausage
- Onions
- Bell Peppers
- Mild Pepper Rings
- Bacon



ALL TOPPINGS ... NO EXTRA CHARGE!

12" } **7⁴⁹** FOR ONE
PIZZA } **13⁹⁹** FOR TWO



W.B. Harrison Co. Mortuary

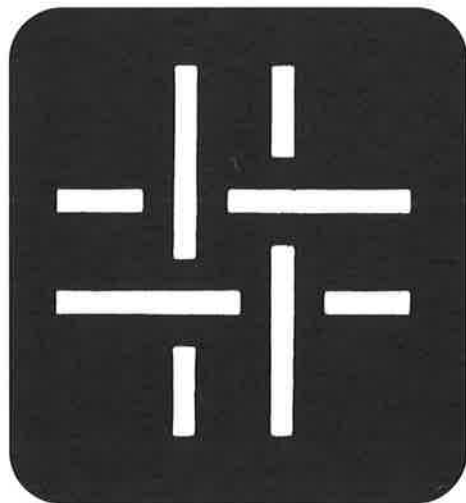
Lexington, Virginia 24450
(540) 463-2912

Locally owned and operated by:

*Andrew G. Grose
Michael B. Lotts
Wayne H. Nicely, Director*

**THE BLUE RIDGE COMPANY ...
JAMES LEES & SONS ...
LEES CARPETS ...
BURLINGTON INDUSTRIES**

Throughout all the name changes, proudly employing the people of Rockbridge County, Lexington, and Buena Vista since 1935. Lees Carpets is proud to be a part of the heritage and history of the Rockbridge area.



LEES
carpets

A DIVISION OF BURLINGTON INDUSTRIES

Buckeye • Purina Chow • Shavings
Farm Supplies



**D & W
ENTERPRISES, INC.**



H.C. & V. Coyner Wise Owners

Route 3, Box 23
Lexington, VA 24450
One Mile South of
Rt. 11 Bypass on
Rt. 251 South

Phone: (540) 463-2588
Fax: (540) 463-3089
1-800-Feed-Wise
1-800-333-3947

Rockbridge Baths Volunteer Fire Department

5024 Maury River Road
Established 1953
Company 6



"Neighbors Helping Neighbors"



Redwood Family Restaurant in 1997

REDWOOD FAMILY RESTAURANT

"REDWOOD" is truly a "family" restaurant in more ways than one. It is owned and run by family; it is a place where families can eat together whether small or large; and it is a place where families from states near and far can meet to have their family reunions.

"Redwood" had its beginnings in the early '50's a few hundred yards from it's present site. It even had "curb service" where the girls would come out to your car and take your orders and the trays that "clipped over" your door to hold the food. "Redwood" was torn down to make way for the roads that were being built to connect Interstate 64 and 81 together. While the "new" Redwood Family Restaurant was being built people were still enjoying all the good eatings in a temporary building across the road.

"REDWOOD" serves home-cooked meals. You can pick your choice of meats from catfish to hamburger to chicken to pork chops. You will find some very delicious meals at the REDWOOD FAMILY RESTAURANT, still family-owned (The Goodbars). It is located across from the new Rockbridge County High School where Interstate 64 and Route 11 - the connection to Interstate 81 meet at the edge of Lexington, Virginia, in Rockbridge County.

View of the Mountains Logging Company

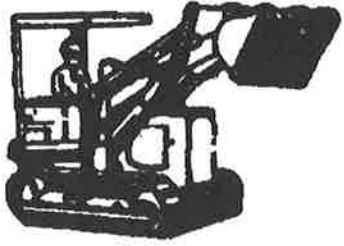
Route # 2, Box 289 C
Lexington, Virginia 24450

We Cut and Haul Logs and Pulpwood

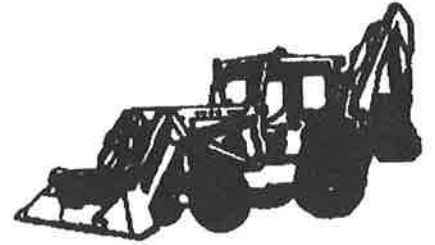
Jeffery A. Goodbar, owner
Phone: (540) 463-1900

**"We cut high, we cut low,
there is no place we can not go."**

HERMAN JOHNSON & SON EXCAVATING



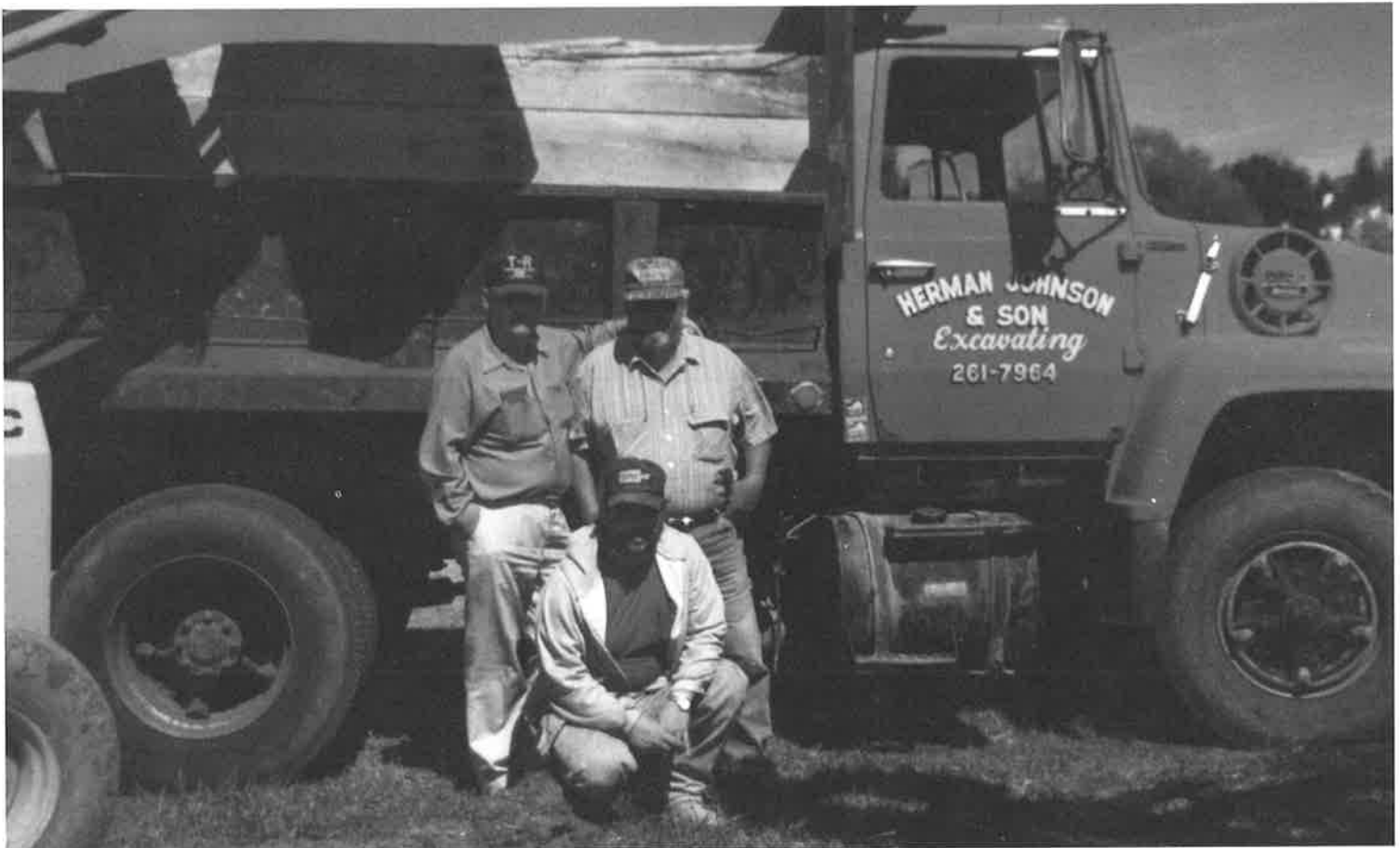
Land Clearing
Basement • Footers
Culverts - Roads
Septic Tanks • Water Lines
Ponds



OVER 35 YEARS EXPERIENCE

COMPARE PRICES BEFORE YOU DIG!

FOR FREE ESTIMATES, CALL WILBER ... **463-9214**
OR CALL HERMAN JOHNSON ... **261-7964**
ALSO COMPLETE WELL DRILLING SERVICES



*Herman Johnson & Son Excavating
Kneeling: Daniel Otho Johnson
Standing: Herman Johnson, Jr. and Wilber Lee Johnson*



Glasgow Grocery Express

Roger and Sarah Funkhouser - Owners

856 Rockbridge Road

P.O. Box 564

Glasgow, Virginia 24555

(540) 258-1818



Loughhead Building Supply, Inc.

P.O. Box 9

NATURAL BRIDGE STATION, VA 24579

NB (540) 291-2100 FAX (540) 291-2622

BV (540) 261-6363 (540) 261-3412

1913 MAGNOLIA AVE. BUENA VISTA, VA 24416



SURE-FLOW PLUMBING

RESIDENTIAL AND COMMERCIAL

BRIAN L. GILLIAM

OWNER

RT. 4, BOX 499

LEX., VA. 24450

(540) 463-4700

Charles W. Barger & Son

LOCALLY OWNED & OPERATED SINCE 1930



Lexington, Virginia

(540) 463-2106

Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center

Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center has been providing quality Nursing & Rehabilitation services to Rockbridge County for over a decade. At Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center, our Healthcare Team's foremost thoughts and primary goals are the care and special nurturing of each resident whether requiring short term rehabilitation or long term care.



Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center Offers

Medicare Certified Unit

Physical Therapy

Enclosed Courtyard

Veterans Administration (VA)

Occupational Therapy

Recreational Services

Medicaid

Speech Therapy

Barber/Beauty Shop

Private Rooms

Respiratory Therapy

Enteral Feeding Programs

Respite Care

I.V. Therapy

Discharge Planning

We are proud to be a part of Rockbridge County's Heritage

3737 Catalpa Avenue • P.O. Box 711
Buena Vista, VA 24416 • (540) 261-7444 • FAX (540) 261-7739

Your
pathway
home™

THE NATION'S LEADER IN LONG-TERM CARE: BEVERLY HEALTH AND REHABILITATION SERVICES, INC.

Natural Bridge Speedway/Drag Strip

540-377-6160

1/8 mile drag strip operates March thru October

3/8 mile oval track operates April through September

Good Family Entertainment!!

The Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society



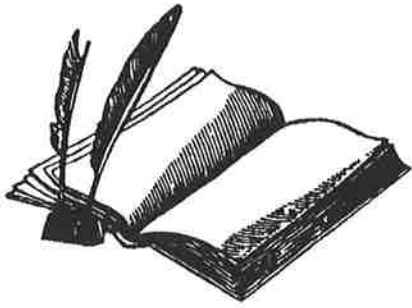
R A G S

Established January 1993

Lexington, Virginia

Your annual membership payment
of \$15 will bring you four issues of
the Society's newsletter.

P.O. Box 75
Rockbridge Baths, VA 24473



VIRGINIA HISTORY IS OUR BUSINESS

**GROUPS IN SEVERAL
VIRGINIA COUNTIES
HAVE CHOSEN US TO PRINT
THEIR:**

☆ **NEW COUNTY HISTORY/HERITAGE BOOK (family and topical sketches)**

☆ **PICTORIAL HISTORY (dozens of photos, many in full color)**

☆ **REPRINTS OF OLD HISTORIES AND ATLASES**

OUR EXCLUSIVE FEATURES:

☆ **TOTAL PRE-PUBLICATION (NO RISK) FUNDING**

☆ **ACID FREE, ARCHIVAL PAPER**

☆ **TOTAL "IN HOUSE" PRINTING AND BINDING**



**FOR FURTHER DETAILS
WRITE OR CALL**



Walsworth Publishing Company
Rt. 1 Box 305B
Summersville, West Virginia 26651

Shirley Johnson-Grose
Publishing Consultant

(304) 872-6762
Fax (304) 872-5233
1 (800) 216-9283

INDEX

- 14th Regiment Virginia Cavalry, 247
 17 VA Cal CSA, 242
 19th VA Cavalry, 228
 1st Virginia Cavalry CSA, 222
 27th Virginia Infantry, 148, 225
 2nd Rockbridge Artillery, 228
 44th Virginia Infantry, 240
 5 Star TruckStop, 405
- A**
- A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County, 182
 A History of Rockbridge County Virginia, 117
 A Methodist Church South, 71
 A. R. Presbyterian Church, 240
 A Touch of Elegance, 198
 AARP, 103, 104, 320
 Abbit, Anna 39
 Abbs Valley, 69
 Abby, Careby 218
 Abdominal Surgery, 130
 Aberdeenshire, 182
 Abernathy, R.S. Sr. 51
 Abingdon, VA 305
 Abingdon Illinois, 270
 Abingdon VA, 124
 Abingdon Washington Co Virginia, 150
 Abingdon Washington County VA, 335
 Abraham, John W. 6
 Abrams, Wycliff 61
 Academy, 36
 Accomac County Virginia, 362
 Accomack County, 305
 Accountant, 150, 177
 Achard, Christopher 355
 Mary V. 355
 Ackerley, Lucy P. 89
 Ackerly, Bessie 356
 Colleen 401
 Eliza Jane 141
 Lucy 401
 Lucy Miss. 49, 226
 Mary 396
 Mary Denham 218
 Stephen 185
 Susan McDaniel 185
 William 20
 Ackerly Cemetery, 49
 Ackerly Home, 139
 Ackerly's Mill, 49
 Acton, Ann 160
 Esther 160
 John 160
 Adair, Agnes 401
 Adair County Kentucky, 200
 Adams, Hugh 6
 J.M. 44
 John G. 224
 Joseph 42, 46
 Joseph M. 41, 43
 Louisa T. 370
 Louise 143
 Samuel 55
 Adams and Tate Paving Company, 349
 Adams Co. Ohio, 214
 Adams County, Ohio 60
 Adams County Indiana, 147, 148
 Adams County Locust Grove Cemetery, 204
 Adams County OH, 334, 335
 Adams County Ohio, 204
 Adamson, Emily 401
 Laura 197
 Pearl Mrs. 80
 Addison, Elizabeth 282
 Adler, Brandon 167
 Ember 167
 Gina Canady 167
 Adolphus, Lucian 219
 Ad-Unroe, 28
 Advance Auto Parts, 318
 Advent Church, 152
 Advent Union View, 27
 Aegendener, Henry 141
 Johanness 141
- Margarita 141
 Aerial Dump, 129
 Aerospace Engineer, 182, 250
 Africa, 12, 42, 45, 62, 69, 128
 African-American, 24, 71, 72, 90, 336
 Agee, Kay Marie Moore 292
 Agner, America Jane 142
 Andrew 141
 Anna 141
 Christina 141
 David V. 141, 142
 George 141, 342, 368
 George Wesley 142
 James R. 141
 John 141
 Jonathan 141
 Joseph 141
 Joseph Spriggs 142
 Leanna E. 141
 Margaret "Peggy" 141
 Nancy 141
 Polly 141
 Richard A. 142
 Sally 141
 Samuel 141
 Samuel S. "Perry" 6
 "Sly" John 343
 Susanna (Siders) 141
 Susannah 343, 368
 Susannah (Walkup) 141
 W.C. 141
 William Caruthers 142
 Agner Cemetery, 333
 Agnor, Addie 142
 Albert 142
 Albert Stuart 142
 America Jane 332, 334, 365
 Ann Lieu 257
 Bessie 142
 Beulah 142
 Blane 82
 Charlie 142
 Christina 299
 Edith 78, 82
 Ellie 142
 Emma 142
 Frances 240
 Guy 306
 Hattie 82
 Herb 142
 Jacob 142
 James 142
 Jim 67
 John 142
 John Wesley 141, 365
 Jonathan J. 142
 Joseph 141
 Lizzie 82
 Maggie 142
 Malissa 209
 Martha 67
 Mary Mildred 353
 Mattie 142
 Molly 142
 Nannie Virginia 203
 Peggy 67
 Polly McKeever 142
 Reid 142
 Robert 142
 Robert "Bob" James 142
 Robert C. 142
 Robert Calvin 142
 Robert Reid 142
 Samantha 142
 Samuel 142
 Samuel S. 142, 333
 Sarah 142
 Sarah Macie 172
 Susan 286
 Susan J. 363
 Susanna 342
 Ted 103
 Thomas 241
 Thomas B. 82
 Thomas Bolen 142
 Tom 142
 William Harrison 142
 Agricultural, 363
 Agricultural Missionary, 296
 Agriculture, 20, 21
 Agriculture County Agent, 292
- Agriculture Stabilization Conservation Service, 312
 Augusta County, 234
 Augustine, Isaac 201
 Ah Sid, 50
 Aignor, Margaret 342
 Aikey, Arthur Albert 207
 Donald William 207
 James Dietz 207
 Jessie 156
 Jessie G. 207
 Jessie McNear G. 207
 John Robert 207
 Mary Carol 207
 Ailstock, Absalom 142
 Charles 142
 Charles Preston 142
 Elizabeth 142
 Goldie 386
 James 142
 Jesse Walter 142, 309
 Jessie Walter 142
 John 142
 John William 143
 Jordan David 142
 Joseph 142
 Liilitha 142
 Martha 142
 Martha Hostetter 309
 Mary 142
 Michael 142
 Michael Jr. 142
 Peyton 142, 143, 309
 Polly 142
 Rebecca 142
 Sally 142
 Susanna 142
 Uldena 143, 309
 Virginia Estaline 142
 Zorobabel 142
 Ailstock Hollow, 142, 309
 Ailstock Lane, 27
 Air Traffic Controller, 280
 Aircraft Mechanic, 300
 Airport Acres, 255
 Airy, Lucinda 281
 Matilda 281
 Akerly, John Paul Sr. 141
 Sarah 141
 Stephen 141
 Akron OH, 155, 323
 Akron Ohio, 180, 263, 305, 343
 Alabama, 300, 378
 Townley 359
 Alamo, 125
 Alaska, 209
 Albany, 325
 Albemarle County, 183
 Albemarle, 2, 385
 Albemarle Association, 68
 Albemarle Co. Virginia, 267
 Albemarle County, 39, 207, 208, 251, 252, 264, 385, 392
 Albemarle County Va., 215, 229, 388
 Albemarle County Virginia, 209, 241
 Albermale Co. Va., 238
 Albrecht, Sara 203
 Albuquerque NM, 121
 Alden, Mary 300
 Alderman, Fred 38
 Aleghany County, 216
 Aleson, John 8
 Alestock, Ella 80
 Raymond 80
 Sandra 80
 Scott 80
 Alexander, Aaron 199
 Amanda 182
 Andrew 10, 143
 Ann 271
 Archibald 9, 66, 74, 143, 182, 187, 223, 236, 271, 301, 412
 Archibald Dr. 119, 143
 Benjamin 199
 Brenden 199
 C. Bruce Dr. 199
 C. Bruce M.D. 199
 Catherine 394
 Chris 199
 Cornelius 378
 Elizabeth 143
 Eliza Campbell 119, 223
- Elizabeth Firebaugh 83, 90, 198
 Esther Beard 221
 J. Sam 199
 James 301
 Jason 199
 J.G. 48
 John 143, 199, 307, 412
 Joseph 119, 223
 Kara 199
 Kenmar 199
 Kyle 199
 Lain 199
 Laura Draper 199
 Lindsay 199
 Margaret 119, 143, 199
 Margaret Parks 223
 Martha 143
 Marty 199
 Micah 199
 Nancy 143
 Nannie 82
 Peter 143
 Phebe 143, 310
 Phoebe 182
 R. Tate 6
 Robert 74, 143, 221, 222
 Robert Tate 199
 Robert Tate Jr. 199
 Sally 359
 Sally Reid 119
 Sam 253
 Sarah 131, 143, 221
 Sarah Henry 222
 Sarah Reid 119, 223
 Susan 199
 Tate 199
 Tate Mr. 278
 William 10, 119, 143, 222, 223, 236, 262
 Alexander Sloan's Hotel, 35
 Alexander-Carson-Moore Genealogy, 295
 Alexander's Orchard, 74
 Alexanders Wharf, 130
 Alexandria, 45, 54, 141
 Alexandria VA, 290, 330, 335, 356
 Alexandria Virginia, 303, 341
 Alford, A.M. 23
 Calvin 91
 Jerry 106
 Paula 209
 Wade H. 23
 Wade Mrs. 225
 William 91
 Alfred, Jess 143
 Alhambra Hotel, 39, 154
 Alleghaney, 167
 Alleghany, 82, 182, 344
 Alleghany Ambulance Service, 387
 Alleghany Co., 340
 Alleghany Co. VA, 211, 215, 321
 Alleghany County, 172, 242, 246, 268, 297, 299, 301, 302, 321, 331, 371
 Alleghany County Central Advent Church Cemetery, 301
 Alleghany County VA, 394
 Alleghany County Virginia, 241, 298
 Alleghany Hill, 32
 Alleghany Inn, 31
 Alleghany Mountains, 278
 Alleghenies, 9, 48
 Allegheny Co., 223
 Allegheny County, 207, 365
 Allegheny Court, 393
 Allegheny Drive, 86
 Allegheny Hill, 31
 Allegheny Mountain, 358
 Allegheny Mountains, 341
 Allegheny Railroad Company, 14
 Allen, Andrew 143
 Anna 143
 Ardelia Beatrice 143
 Arthur Simpson 143
 Blanche 95
 Bouchelle 371
- Catherine 143
 Charles 143
 Charles Edwin 143
 David 204
 Donald Emerson 143
 Dora D. 167
 Dora DuAnn 143, 166, 167
 Eliza 125
 Eliza Jane 143
 Elizabeth 354
 Elizabeth Ann 362
 Eloise 215
 Emma 143
 Ethel Jane 143
 Forest Elsworth 143
 Franklin Pierce 143
 George G. 166
 George G. Campbell, W 166
 George Givens 143
 George Harry 143
 George Leonard 143
 Grover Cleveland 143
 Harriet 346
 Helen Louise 301
 Henry 143
 Hiram 310
 Howard Lowell 143
 J. Victoria 203, 204
 Jacob 143
 James 105, 203
 Jane S. Wood 166
 J.C. Rev. 70
 Jefferson Davis 143
 John 143
 John James 143
 John Thomas 31
 Joseph 330, 412
 Joseph Colonel 346
 Joshua 143
 Joshua B. 143
 Joyce T. 204
 Joyce Virginia 204, 383
 Kenneth Gary 178
 Kenneth L. 178
 Lillian Dae 143
 Lula Dell Fix 301
 Mack 143
 Madge 95
 Maggie May 143
 Malinda 143
 Margaret 143
 Martha Belle 143
 Mary 170
 Mary B. Campbell 143
 Mary Ella 143
 Mathilda 143
 Michael 178
 Mrs. 97
 Nancy 143
 Nancy Ada 143
 Nancy F. 143
 Nettie Ware 143
 Ora Faye 143
 Pearl Gay 143
 Phoebe 203
 Rebecca 143
 Rebecca Thomas Reed 143
 Robert Hall 143
 Robley 301
 Samuel 354
 Samuel Clarence 143
 Sarah 143, 281
 Sarah Margaret 143
 Susannah 143
 Thomas 204
 Ulysses Simpson 143
 Virginia Joyce 385
 Vivian Ray 143
 Wallace 84
 William 143
 William Frank 143
 William Lee 143
 William Rev. 164
 Allen House, 32
 Allen's Animal Hide Buy & Sell, 26
 Allentown PA, 385
 Allison, William 214
 Allstock, Jesse Walter 142
 Allwood Cemetery, 181
 Alma Mater, 95
 Almond, Alexander Lewis 355
 Alfred 144
- Mary Frances 144, 355
 Mary Francis 355
 Virginia C. 144, 259, 260, 355, 366
 Watson 144, 259
 Alone, 359, 360, 362
 Alone Community, 52, 358
 Alone Cemetery, 52, 251
 Alone Mill, 46, 78, 107, 144, 247, 279, 339, 355, 360
 Alone Mill Road, 87
 Alone Mill School, 144
 Alone Neighborhood, 358
 Alpha Phi Alpha Fraternity, 314
 Alphin, 237
 Catharine Miss 91
 Catherine 144
 Charles Teaford 144
 Elizabeth 144
 Elizabeth Carter 144
 Frances 144
 G. Lewis 260
 George Washington 144
 Henry Arthur 144
 Jacob Paul 144
 Josephine McMaster 144
 Julia Anne 144
 Leonidas Lycurgus 144
 Lewis 135, 144
 Mary 92, 359, 360
 Mary Elizabeth Beech 144
 Mary M. 144
 Nancy 144
 Nannie Jane 144, 145, 237
 Natalie Davidson 144
 Olive Teaford 360
 Olive Virginia 359
 Olive Virginia Teaford 144
 Paulina 144
 Phoebe Hayslett 144
 Polly Ayres 145
 Richeson 144
 Sarah Elizabeth 279
 Thomas 144
 Tom 144
 William 144, 145, 237, 368
 William A. 144
 Alphin Chapel, 144
 Alphin Lane, 158
 Alphonson England, 308
 Alesentz, John Geo 391
 Aisp, Mary Mildred 359
 Altizer, Alma 145
 Arnold 145
 Beatrice 145
 Bernice 145
 Bob 145
 Charles Lee 145
 Christine 145
 Garland 145
 Katherine 145
 Martha 145
 Ralph 145
 Richard 145
 Ruben 145
 Walter 184
 William 145
 Alton Illinois, 247, 372
 Alum Spring, 33
 Alum Springs, 28, 317
 Alum Water, 20
 Alvey, Melinda Jo Overpeck 348
 Alwidie, Miss 272
 Amelia Court House, 185
 America, 221, 249, 318
 American Academy of Family Physicians, 314
 American Acceptance Co., 302
 American Association of Retired Persons, 103, 401
 American Bar Association, 128
 American Broadcasting Company, 382
 American Colonization

Society, 18
American Indian, 166
American Methodist, 230
American Razor Blade Plant, 190
American Revolution, 34, 69, 73, 125, 161, 186, 194, 226, 284, 322, 331, 337, 375, 382
American Revolutionary War, 279, 280, 368
American Tree Farm Association, 312
American University, 206
American Yarn and Processing Co., 302
Americus GA, 359
Amerst County Virginia, 316
Ames Iowa, 182
Amherst, 2, 135, 204, 328, 369, 383, 384, 385
Amherst Co., 229, 310, 375
Amherst Co. VA, 213, 238, 266
Amherst County, 144, 162, 169, 175, 176, 181, 185, 197, 202, 203, 208, 230, 240, 246, 259, 272, 283, 336, 376, 377, 378, 379, 385
Amherst County VA, 352, 353, 384
Amherst County Virginia, 207, 329
Amiel, Jon 133
Amity College College Springs Iowa, 382
Amole, Brown 259
Ruby 259
Amos, Lucy Tot Burke 323
Shirley 278
Amstler, Kenneth 68
Amsterdam, 395
Amsterdam Holland, 235, 262, 376
Amyx, Margaret "Peggy" 358
Anceill, Elizabeth 251
Anchorage, 376
Anders, Paul 336
Anderson, Alerdie
Christine 270
Alexander Spears 145
Alfred 145
Alfred Myers 145
Aline Baker 146
Angela Cheryl 146
Ashley Elizabeth 146
Carl 146
Carl Houston 145
Clinton L. 105, 238
Clinton Lee 70, 146, 337
David 146
David Crawford 146
Dorothy 328
E.J. Capt. 179
Eliza Jane 146
Elizabeth 146, 283, 333
Elizabeth Temple 145
Ernest 146
Ernest Ray 145, 159
Estelle 401
Estelle Vernon 146
Ethel Gilmore 146
Faye Elizabeth 145, 146, 159
Florence 146
Frances Best 159
Gard H. 89
Gard Hutton 146
Harry Palmer (Hal) 146
Helen Marie 146
Horatio Thompson (Ru) 146
Isaac 8, 267
Jab. 8
Jacob Yost 145
James 8, 145, 200, 312, 340
James Henry 145
James Henry Jr. 145
James McElwee (Jim) 146
Janet Elizabeth 146
Janet Lee 145, 146, 159
Jim 146
Joh 8
John 43, 201
John Byron 145
John Clarkson 145
John Kyle (J.K.) 146
John McElwee 146
John Replogal 146
John Stuart 146, 337
Malinda 253
Mangus Harrison 145
Margaret 270
Martha McCorkle 146
Martha McKee (Kee) 146
Marty 80
Mary 145
Mary Elizabeth 145
Mary (Logan) Mrs. 151
Mary Virginia 146
(Mattie Virginia) 238
Michael 146
Michael Lawrence 146
Michael Nelson 146, 337
Milton Dunlap (Red) 146
Mylvina Caroline Cam 145
Nancy Carol 146
Nancy Floyd 145
Natalee Elaine 146
Nelson Stokes 146, 337
Ollie Belle Truslow 145
Patrice 146
Patrice Kathleen 146
Rebecca 375
Robert B. 20
Robert Jackson 229
Robert Milton 146
Robert Tardy (Bob) 146
Robert Teague (R.T.) 146
Robert Thomas 146
Robert Timothy 146
Stella 184
Tom 42, 46, 146
Tom Mr. 46
Virginia Moxley 298
Walter 42
Walter Mr. 46
William 61
William A. Jr. 84
William Albert 145
William Edward 145
Anderson Hollow, 146
Anderson South Carolina, 177
Andre' Studio, 400, iii
Andrews AFB Md., 303
Andrus, Ethel Percy Dr. 401
Angles, Eileen Stevenson 247
Roy Lee 247
Anglican, 2, 73
Anglicized MacDaniell, 275
Anglo-Norman, 182
Angus, Bob 155
Ann Arbor Michigan, 304
Ann Smith Academy, 36, 89, 359
Annandale VaA, 182
Anne Smith Academy, 153
Anson Co. NC, 192
Anspach, Hatty G. Miss 89
Anspachin, Marie Barbara 318
Anthony, Lee 92, 401
Mark 362
P.A. 68
Anthony P.A. Rev., 54
Antietam, 125
Antioch Ohio, 173
Antique Collector, 180
Apothecary, 36, 367
Appalachia State University, 182
Appalachian Mountains, 361
Appalachian Wood Preserving, 31
Apperson, Elizabeth 281
Jane 280
Nancy 280
S.G. 328
Apple Butter, 123
Applebee, Nicholas Frank 166
Steven 166
Tony Allen 166
Appling, Aris Sr. Rev. 76
Appold & Sons, 25
Appomattox, 25, 70, 148, 185, 221, 237, 258, 284, 362, 372, 375
Appomattox County, 204
Appomattox County Virginia, 291
Appomattox Court House, 126, 179, 225, 256, 299
Appomattox River, 223
Aqua, 29, 30
Virginia 210
Aqua Virginia, 165
Aqueducts, 14
A.R. Presbyterian Church, 219, 285
Arbaugh, Mary 201
Michael 201
Peggy 201
Arbogast, Lisa Marie 178
William D. 178
William David Jr. 178
Arbor Hill, 212
Arbuckle, Captain 6, 7
Arcadia, 329, 394
Arcadia Botetourt Co., 267
Arcadia Va Botetourt Co., 207
Archbishop of Canterbury, 361
Archer, Maude May Ayres 147
Architect, 203, 246, 269
Arehart, Andrew 335
Anna Mabel 385
Annie 351
Annie Ardelia 335
Barbara C. 335
Betty 155
Caroline 335
David 335
Dorothy 409
Ella Wilson 254
Pearly J. 165
Susan C. 335, 351
Teresa Smith 348
Very Jane 384
Wallace 84
Argenbright, Elizabeth 360
Arlington, 190
Arlington County, 327
Arlington National Cemetery, 254, 389
Arlington Va., 333, 355
Arlington Virginia, 151, 259, 286
Armentrout, 78
Bertha Hileman 257
Charles 147
Charlotte 342
Christena (Ermentrau) 147
Christina 369
Cornelius M. 333
Cornelius M. Sr. 257
Ellen 78
Frances 78
George 147
George L. 153
George S. 390
Henry 147, 296
Ira Lou 381
John 147
John William 257
Langley 371
Margaret Elizabeth 369
Mary 274
Mary Ann 282
Mary J. 306
Mary "Molly" 147
Minerva Jane 234
Mr. 80
Nannie 28
Russell S. 196
Virginia 320
William 77, 147
Armentrout Cemetery, 147
Armintrout, Charles 342
Henry 147, 180
John 219
Mary 177, 249
Mary "Molly" 219
William 147
Armstrong, William 243
Armstrong, Campbell W. 368
Catherine 200
Charles 72
Clara 50
Cynthia Louise (Smit) 346
Dorothy 353
Dorothy (Sorrells) 352
Edda 346
Elizabeth 52, 249
Evelyn Ayres 149
George D. 19
Glenden Elizabeth 338
Harry 50
Ida 297
John 82, 338, 369
Mae Ella 88, 243
Mary 381
Mary E. 142
Nannie Green 199
Richard 1
Susan 368
Will 8
William 111, 141, 368
William A. 243
Willie Virginia 88, 243
Army of Northern Virginia, 126
Army of the Confederacy, 266
Arndt, Dorothy Swartz 54
Arnold, Frank 24
James 349
Rosa 24
Arnold's Valley, 24, 53, 58, 68, 77, 140, 150, 168, 191, 194, 197, 203, 244, 246, 257, 291, 328, 329, 341, 363, 364, 366, 367, 378, 393
Arnolds Valley Baptist Church, 51
Arnold's Valley School, 77, 93
A.R.P. Church, 54, 382
ARP Presbyterian Church, 161
Arrington, Susanna 207, 208
Arritt, John Lewis 211
Arsenal, 100
Art Guild, 317
Arter, Rev. 64
Arthritis Group, vi
Arthritis Support Group, 104, 244
Arthur, Angela 300
Sarah 370
Artist, 37, 180, 211, 266
Asbury, 176
Francis 76
Asbury College, 285
Asbury Methodist Church, 25
Asbury United Methodist Church, 25, 51
Ashland Kentucky, 223
Ashland Ky., 246
Ashlar Lodge No. 308, 149
Ashley, Ida 336
Ashworth, Robert 282
Associate Reformed Presbyterian, 75
Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 19, 213
Associate Reformed Presbyterians, 60
Associated Reformed Presbyterian (A.R.P.), 282
Associates, 75
Association for Family and Community Education, 104
A&T College, 261
Atalhoe Pennsylvania, 325
Athens DeKalb Co., 280
Athol, Thomas 9
Atkins, Jane 210
Myrtle Miss 100
Robert L. 62
Atkinson, Allen E. 303
Esther 154
Esther Noel 229
Virginia Mae 300
Atlanta GA, 306, 377
Atlanta Georgia, 63, 182, 302, 394
Atlantic Cable, 127
Atlantic Lumber Company, 136
Atlantic Ocean, 3, 12, 193
Attorney, 290
Auctioneers, 36
Auctions, 36
Audley Paul's Fort, 10, 40
Augusta, 10, 48, 52, 67, 119, 222, 223, 239, 252, 278, 320, 358, 360, 373
Augusta Academy, 2, 102, 278
Augusta Baptist Association, 68
Augusta Co., 186, 260, 280, 305, 326
Augusta Co. Va., 186, 192, 303, 357
Augusta County, 2, 3, 9, 16, 28, 29, 31, 62, 75, 90, 112, 114, 116, 133, 141, 143, 156, 158, 161, 162, 166, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180, 181, 184, 199, 200, 204, 206, 210, 212, 213, 216, 217, 220, 221, 222, 226, 232, 233, 235, 236, 247, 250, 251, 253, 260, 262, 266, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 278, 279, 282, 286, 288, 289, 294, 305, 319, 323, 324, 338, 339, 351, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 365, 367, 374, 381, 385, 388, 391, 392, 408
Virginia 200
Augusta County
Correctional Center, 150
Augusta County Court, 277, 278
Augusta County VA, 28, 160, 273, 323, 325, 338
Augusta County Virginia, 285, 321, 335, 356, 382, 387
Augusta Court, 222
Augusta Georgia, 302
Augusta Memorial Park, 335, 351
Augusta Memorial Park Cemetery, 178
Augusta Military Academy, 206, 254, 353
Augusta Springs Virginia, 148
Augusta/Botetourt County Virginia, 322
Augustine, C.J. 408
Austin, Allene Erminie 239
Andrew 377
Audrey Berle 259
Betty Jane 77
Bill 330
Calvin 77
Carol 77
David 377
Dennis (Snapper) 77, 81
Diana 154
Dora 377
Elizabeth Clemmer 239
Elmyra 257
Floyd 377
Garrett T. 291
Hale Duncan 239
Helen 77
Henry 377
Homer 77
Jack 339
Jerry Lyle 206
Jessie 339, 377
Jessie W. 377
Joe 77
John 257, 377
John Clemmer 206
John Henry 257
John William 206, 239
Joseph Edward 291
Katie 376
Katrina 80
Kyle 376
Margaret 77
Martha 77, 376
Mary Elizabeth 206
Maude Elvy 291
Minnie 77, 260, 377
Nettie Ann 291
Robert 77
Roberta 77
Roger Hale 206
Ruth Miller 291
Sarah Godsey 376
Virginia 201
William F. 377
William Franklin 376
Winfred 362
Zena G. 131
Zena Gilkeson 58, 206
Zina Gilkerson 78
Austin Texas, 128, 318
Austin TX, 298
Austine, Clemmie 201
Australia, 42, 73
Austria, 128, 344
Author, 353
Averill, General 132
Avery, B.F. 273
Avis, Ardenia 265
Axemaker, 386
Axtell, Decatur 29
Axton in Henry County Virginia, 337
Ayers, 103
Annie 284
Annie E. 284
Brown 42, 43
Christopher Lee 172
Clarissa 184
Elizabeth 297
Elwood 393
Erskine A. 284
George A. 6
Henry 295, 297
Henry M. 284
James E. 284
Jennie Dean 168
John 193
John H. 284
John Henry 168
John W. 284
Judith Virginia 355
Kevin Dean 172
Marg. Augusta 284
Mary Alice Vest 372
Mary Miss 101
Mattie A. 284
Melissa 284
Melvin 105
Michelle Lynn 172
Minnie R. 208
Pamela Sue 171
Rebecca 192
Rosa Eleanor 339
Thomas L. 284
Virginia Gilbert 284
Wayne Robert 167
William H. 371
Ayshire Scotland, 304
Ayres, Alfred Adolphus 147, 148
Alfred Graham 148
Alice 150
Alice Henrietta 149
Alice Jane 149
Alma Alice 148
Alma Blanton 298
Alonza 147
Arbutus 147
Ardenia Martin 148
Asa Stuart 149, 298
Benjamin Finley 147, 148
Bertie 147
Betsy 149
Blair (B.B.) 147
Bobby 147
Burton Elsworth 148
Carol Ann 149
Carol (Curly) 147
Carrie 147
Charles 147, 149
Clyde 147
Colean 265
Doyt 147
Doyt Grigsby 147
Edgar 147
Edith 149
Elizabeth 147, 298
Elizabeth Green 297
Elizabeth Jane Green 298
Elwood 147
Estelle 147
Ethel 150
Ethel Caroline Hodge 167
Evelyn Elizabeth 298
Everette Milton 148
Floyd Freeman Dr. 148
Frank 147, 148
Fred Glen 147, 148
Geo. 28
George 28, 151
George Addison 148, 149, 297, 298

Gerald 147
 Gladys 150
 Gladys Lucille 149, 167
 Graham 297
 Harold 147
 Henry 149
 Henry Calvin 148
 Henry Milton 148
 Howard 150
 Hoyt Freeman 147
 Hunter 147
 Isabelle 147
 James 147
 James Henry 147
 James Jobie 147
 Janie 147
 Jenny 147
 Jim 27
 John 144, 147, 149, 397
 John Allen 149
 John B. 147
 John Graham 149, 298
 John Grigsby Jr. 147, 148, 149
 John Grigsby Senior 149
 John H. 147
 John Henry 147
 John R. 262
 John W. 148
 Johnnie Reid 148
 Joseph 147, 150
 Joseph Anthony 148
 Joseph Clayton 149
 Joseph Thomas 149
 Josephine 147
 Juanita (Sis) 147
 Kay 412
 Lee 298
 Lela Ruth 265, 297, 298, 330
 Lela Ruth Coleman 164
 Lester 147
 Lily 147
 Lloyd 298
 Lloyd Lee 149
 Lloyd Robert 149
 Lucille 147
 Lula Bell 147
 Luther 147
 Madison Preston 148
 Margaret 147
 Martha Jane Wilmore 148, 149
 Martin 147
 Mary 147
 Mary Jane (Polly) 144
 Maude May 148
 Milton (Boochie) 147
 Minnie 147
 Myrtle 147
 Nancy 149
 Nancy Grigsby 149
 Nannie Carter 147
 Napoleon (Uncle Bud) 147
 Nelson 147
 Novie 147
 Paul B. 147
 Paul (Bud) 147
 Peggy 149
 Rachel 397
 Rachel (Entsminger) 144, 149, 397
 Ralph 147
 Ray 147
 Richard 147
 Robert 147
 Robert Agnes 148
 Robert G. Jr. 148
 Robert Graham 148
 Robert Lee 149
 Ronald D. 148
 Royal Lee 148
 Russell Waldo 148
 Samuel 147
 Sheldon 148
 Sheldon Laurel 147
 Thomas Grigsby 148
 Tilford 148
 Tillford Doyle 147
 Vernie Clark 297
 Vinnie 147
 Virginia Gilbert 148
 Wendell 147
 William 147, 148, 149, 295
 William Brady 265
 William Harrison 148
 William Howard 149

William Jackson 149, 167
 William W. 147, 148

Ayrs, Martha Jane
 Wilmore 148
 William 150
 Ayrshire, 182

B

B & O Railroad, 209
 Baber, Cheri 150
 David 150
 Shirlie 150
 Bachman Memorial Home, 295
 Bachtell Estate, 81
 Back Creek, 9
 Back Run, 208, 291
 Back Spring, 36
 Backesto Cemetery, 148
 Bacon's Rebellion, 218
 Bacova Virginia, 268
 Baddorf, Casper 325
 David 325
 Elizabeth Catherine 325
 Hermanus 325
 Michael 325
 Philip 325
 Baden Germany, 341
 Badger, Ashley 136
 James 136
 Baer, Joseph 251
 Bag Boy, 205
 Bagby, Mary Sue 289
 Baggs, Mary Ann 284
 Bagley, R.O. 96
 Bailey, Donnie Poague 317
 Harold Mr. 33
 Harold Mrs. 33
 Jennie 35
 Joseph Colloway 366
 Leon Wren 256
 Martha 401
 Martha Mrs. 81
 "Old Man" 36
 Pamela Sue 166
 Paul 166
 Ray 317
 R.W. 18
 Steven Paul 166
 Bain, Andrea 349
 Andrea Thornton 349
 David Rev. 349
 Garrett 349
 Ramona 349
 Ramona Lineberry 349
 Randall 349
 William David 349
 Baird, Bonnie 265
 Baker, Adolph E. 59
 Adrienne 151
 Andrew Clyde 211
 Anna Faye (Smith) 346
 Annie Mae 167
 Archibald 150
 Carrie Lee Vess 167
 David 150
 E.R. 150
 George 150
 Harold L. 150
 Harry 339
 H.C. 150
 Henry 7
 Jacob 150
 Jacob Reverend 150
 Jason Carl 339
 Josephine 150
 Josephine B. 151
 J.T. Rev. 150
 Lucie Ann 395
 Mary 339
 Mary Ann 150
 Mary Ann Chesney 150
 Nancy Mariah Jones 211
 Nathan Lee 339
 Orlando H. 150
 Orlando Harrison 150
 Paul 150
 Paul D. 151
 Paul Dennis 151
 Phyllis Huffman 145, 237
 Rodney A. 339
 Rosa Virginia 377
 Rufus Pembroke 211
 Ruth Dennis 150
 S.S. 150
 Stephanie 151

W.F. 150
 Baker Oregon, 344
 Baker's Creek, 125
 Bakersfield CA, 184
 Bakersfield California, 146
 Balcony Downs, 323
 Balcony Fall Power Station, 182
 Balcony Falls, 14, 15, 17, 20, 76, 132, 134, 261, 290, 327, 328, 387, 393
 VA 165
 Balcony Falls Massacre, 160, 277, 392
 Baldrige, Alexander 151
 Janet Ramsey 151
 Rebecca Agnew 151
 Richard Stanley 151
 William 388
 William Rev. 60, 151, 214
 Baldwin, 142
 C.C. 22
 Cornelius C. 22, 181
 Ernest "Pete" 56
 Frances H.E. 108
 Joseph S. 328
 Olive Edmonds 108
 O.P. 22
 Baler, Jessie Thomas 264
 Baliles, Gerald 227
 Ballard, A.J. 152
 Andy J. 151
 Charles Lee 151, 152
 Della W. 291
 Eliza 288
 Everett 152
 Florence 152
 Guy 151
 Jane 208
 Jeanette 152
 John 208, 288
 Lee 152
 Lucinda C. 377
 Mazie 152
 Nancy 208
 Rachel 151, 152
 Raymond Lee 151, 152
 Russell 151, 152
 Sarah Mazie Clark 152
 Susanna 319
 Ballinger, Anna 390
 Bally-bigelmore, 143
 Balsler, Anna Frances 241
 Benjamin 319, 339
 Benjamin Jr. 319
 Catherine 319
 Elizabeth 319
 Jacob 319
 James 319
 Jane 319
 John 319
 John Carroll 264
 Joshua 319
 Larry Dexter 264
 Mary 319
 Mary Ann 319
 Mary Potter 319
 Minnie 90
 Sally 319
 Samuel 319
 Sarah (Sally) 339
 Susan 319
 Thomas 263
 Virginia 337
 Baltimore, 13, 16, 25, 45, 49, 116, 182, 261
 Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, 29, 49, 343
 Baltimore County Maryland, 196
 Baltimore Maryland, 13, 205, 238, 302
 Baltimore MD, 281, 394
 Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, 29
 Banbridge County Down Ireland, 390
 Band Leader, 382
 Band Master, 382
 Bandera County Texas, 217
 Bane, Diane 105
 Edna 248
 E.G. 81
 Eugene Peterson 248
 Frank 307
 Isabelle 248
 John 296
 Kenny 105
 Lula 248
 Mary Jane 152

Stella M. 199
 Bangley, Bernard K. 41
 Banjo, 334, 393
 Banjos, 332
 Bank Hill, 53
 Bank of Glasgow, 223
 Bank of Natural Bridge, 197
 Bank of Rockbridge, 25, 403, 409
 Banking, 198, 288
 Banks, John T. 58
 Banning, Asa 160
 John 160
 Sabina Smith 160
 Bannister, Thornton 55
 Baptist, 27, 50, 54, 68, 112, 212, 317
 Baptist Church, 51, 68, 157, 261
 Baptist Church Cemetery, 261
 Baptist Church of Clifton Forge, 363
 Baptist Hill, 31, 32, 86
 Baptist Minister, 213
 Baptists, 2, 19, 67, 86
 Barbee, Catherine 207
 Barber, 167, 180, 225
 Barbers, 135
 Barbour, Betty S. 108
 Bryan 108
 Ray Wilson 144, 260, 307
 William Daniel 260
 William Lewis 259, 260
 Barbour County, 323
 BARC Electric Coop, 288
 BARC Electric Cooperative, 269
 Barclay, 289
 A. Tedford 153
 Alexander T. 6
 Alexander Tedford 152, 310
 Alexander Telford Co 152
 A.T. 22, 26, 153
 David 114
 David M. 153, 277
 David M. III M.D. 277
 David Moore 152
 Elihu 114
 Elihu H. 22, 153
 Elizabeth Harvey 153
 Hannah 114
 Hugh 20, 35, 62, 114, 304
 John 114
 Martha Jane 152
 Mary 152, 187
 Mary Eleanor Paxton 152
 Mary Paxton 153
 Peggy 114
 Polly 114
 Rachel 114
 Samuel 47, 62
 Virginia Borden Moor 152
 Virginia Moore 153
 William H. Jr. 143
 William Houston 152, 153, 310
 William Houston Jr., 152
 Barclay House, 99
 Barclay Tavern, 114, 115
 Barclay's Tavern, 114
 Bard, William 361
 Bare, Adam 153
 C.C. 6
 Edmonia 154
 Elizabeth 153
 George 153
 Hannah 154
 Henry 154
 Isaac 153
 Jacob 35
 John 207
 John Miller 358
 Lester A. 358
 Mae (Dixon) 87
 Mary Ayres 149
 Maud Sieg 359
 Mike 133
 O. Tankersley 358
 Olin David 154
 Reuben 153
 R.L. 57
 Robert 207
 Sarah 153
 Sidney Webb 153
 Sophia 153

Susannah 153
 Virginia (Jennie) Ta 358
 William C. 153
 Barends, Nancy 358
 Barger, Adam 155
 Bessie 162
 Catherine 154, 155
 Chandice 88
 Charles W. 168
 Christina 154
 Corinne 88, 89
 Cornelia 159
 C.W. 95
 David 154, 155
 David Lewis 154
 David Preston 154
 Edward Preston 154
 Elizabeth 154, 155
 Elizabeth P. 154
 Esther Shaffer Hite 154
 Eva 88
 Fannie Harris 155
 Fanny 155
 Fred 155
 George 155
 George W. 154
 Gladys 260
 Grace Ellen 259
 Henrietta Pearl 259
 Henrietta Pearl 259
 Jacob 155
 Jake 155
 Jane 155
 Jean 220
 Jerry 155
 Jesse 155
 Joe 155
 John 154, 155
 John Jr. 154, 155
 John Samuel 154
 Landonia Belle 154
 Lillian J. 260
 Lucille Marie 231
 Lydia 154
 Martha E. 260
 Martha Elvina "Patsy" 339
 Martha Elvira 366
 Mary 154
 Mary Ann 203
 Mary Catherine "Kati" 363
 Matthew William 112
 Mattie Francis 259
 Maude E. 259
 Nancy 154
 Nancy Agnes Caskey 308
 Nicholas 155
 Norman Lee 154
 Patsy 340
 Peter 155
 Rebecca 135
 Rebecca Estelle McCl 154
 Sarah 154
 Sarah Catherine 114
 William P. 155, 340
 William Preston 260
 William Russell 154
 Wm. P. 154
 Barges, 46
 Barkley, Oda Pearl 260
 Barksdale, Alfred 169
 Barn Dance, 334
 Barn Dances, 334
 Barnes, James 305
 James A. Jr. 305
 Marlene Ayres 148
 Mary Ann (Sink) 367, 368
 Barnett, Dave 324
 Elizabeth 177
 Gideon Martin 324
 Jim 324
 John Darley 324
 Lucy Lee 324
 Mamie Elizabeth 324
 Martha Anna 324
 Mary Etta 324
 Meletis 156
 Milan Jane 364, 365
 Nathan Downs 324
 Nathan Frederick 324
 Newton Longfellow 324
 Sidney Johnson 324
 Susan Alice 324
 Walter Fleming 324
 Will 324
 William Bryene 324
 Barnette, Anna Ruth 156,

324
 Bernard Bae 324
 Bobbie Sue 87, 155, 156, 222, 324
 Charles 324
 Clarence 156, 323
 Clarence C. 155
 Clarence Calvin 155, 324
 Dorr Donald 324
 Frankie 156
 Gladys Marie 324
 James 378
 Jennie Beeson
 Plomey 324
 John Joseph 324
 Marian Marguerite 324
 Pearl Gay 324
 Sarah Emily Ocheltre 155
 Sarah Emily Ochiltre 324
 Eva 88
 Sidney J. 304
 Sidney Johnson 155
 S.J. 324
 Barnette C.C., 155
 Barnum's Great Show, 49
 Barr, Miss 50
 Barr and Thopman Store, 202
 Barrel Making, 348
 Barren Creek Crossing, 390
 Barrett, Anne 196
 Florence 143
 Barringer, Vann L. 58
 Bartal, Dorothy 243
 Dorothy Falls 158
 Bartlett, Charles W. 92
 Mr. 370
 Tabitha 266
 Bartley, Don L. Rev. 53
 Henry 167
 Mary Elizabeth 167
 Nancy 167
 Nelson 167
 Barton, James 150
 Nancy 152
 Sarah (Sally) 211
 Baseball, 27, 38
 Basic Utilities Corp., 408
 Bass, 332
 Batdorf, Anna 318
 Barbara 319
 Casper 319
 Catherine Elizabeth 318
 Charles 319
 David 319
 Elizabeth Catherine 319
 Eve 319
 Hermanus 318, 319
 John 319
 John Martin 318
 Margaret 319
 Marie Elizabeth (Wal 318
 Philip 319, 320
 Polly 319
 Sally 319
 Susanna 319
 Batdorp, Anna 318
 Martin 318
 Peter 318
 Philip 318
 Batdorp, Philip 318
 Bateau, 2, 14, 46
 Bateau Boats, 14
 Bateau Boats, 128
 Bateman, Edward Glenn 175
 Bates, John 176, 379
 Laura Bell 238
 Will 176, 379
 Bath, 82, 167
 Bath Alum, 44
 Bath Co., 390
 Bath County, 13, 74, 83, 87, 141, 157, 168, 173, 183, 207, 220, 221, 229, 241, 248, 251, 268, 300, 312, 323, 329, 336, 371, 383
 Bath County KY, 352
 Bath County Road, 14
 Bath County VA, 228, 323, 394
 Bath County Virginia, 193, 270, 381
 Bath Iron Works, 31, 46
 Bathhouses, 44
 Bateaux, 18

Batten, Brad Michael 217
 Kendall Brook 217
 Race Gregory 217
 Rebecca Tyler 217
 Summer Danea 217
 Battle at Gettysburg, 303
 Battle of Alleghany Mountain, 272
 Battle of Back Creek, 387
 Battle of Brandywine, 210
 Battle of Bristoe Station, 214
 Battle of Bull Run, 293
 Battle of Chancellorsville, 110, 210, 296
 Battle of Cowpens, 193, 298
 Battle of Gettysburg, 178
 Battle of Guilford, 194
 Battle of Guilford Court House, 48, 152, 278, 353
 Battle of Horseshoe Bend, 125
 Battle of Manassas, 297
 Battle of Marne France, 208
 Battle of New Market, 276, 293
 Battle of Piedmont, 163, 344
 Battle of Point Pleasant, 193
 Battle of Port Republic, 171
 Battle of Spottsylvania Court House, 153
 Battle of the Bulge, 215, 337
 Battle of the Mississinewa, 390
 Battle of the Wilderness, 184, 372
 Battle of Vicksburg, 283
 Battle of Wilderness, 375
 Battle of Winchester, 199, 279
 Battle of Winchester (Kernstown), 278
 Battle Run, 2, 8
 Battles of Piedmont, 207
 Baumunk, Florence Melissa 348
 Peter 348
 Bavaria, 355
 Baxter, Elizabeth M., 307
 George 36, 69
 George A. 202
 George Dr. 199
 Isabel 290
 Bay, Margaret 245, 332
 Baylor University, 264
 Bayne, Carl 91
 Elizabeth Alma 280
 George W. 184
 Sarah Ann 202
 Sarah Margarite 202
 Senia 184
 Vernie Lee 306
 Bays, Darrell L. 58
 Beach, Esther 254
 Phoebe 173
 Samuel 219
 Sarah 322
 Beacham, Brad 303
 Jennifer Jay 303
 Beaker, Hum, 8
 Beal, Hannah 55
 Julie A. 148
 Lee 55
 Sallie 55
 Wilma 259
 Beale, Charles T. 396
 Bean, Jerry Thomas 301
 Karen Louise 301
 Kenneth Roger 301
 Marguerite Fore Morg 301
 Phillip 301
 Phillip Morgan 301
 Ray 301
 Bean's Bottom, 121
 Bear, David F. Jr. 6
 John W. 349
 Beard, Bertie M. 89
 Billy 28, 218
 Cara Julia 272
 Cora Julia 49, 273
 Cora Julia McCown 272
 Cora (McCroly) 82
 Emma 345
 Esther 236
 Hugh 236
 Hugh S. 6
 Jean Swanson 356
 John 272, 355
 John T.A. 273
 Kenneth 369
 Kenneth L. 356
 Lula Evaline 288
 Martha Jane 281
 Maud 322
 Peter 272
 Ruth Wade 47
 Ruth Wiseman 231
 Sallie 251
 Sarah (McNabb) 236
 Thomas 288
 William Berry 259
 William S. 273
 William Sumpter 48, 272, 273
 Beathe, John Rev. 51
 Beats, Adam 331, 376
 Ann 376
 Mary (Rowlison) 376
 Beatty, Anna Fix 200
 Elizabeth 156
 George 156
 Hubert 156
 John William 156, 157, 199
 John William Sr. 156
 J.W. Jr. 156, 157
 J.W. Sr. 156
 Maggie 157
 Margaret Brown 199
 Mary Jane 199, 200
 Nettie 157
 Will 157
 William Franklin 156
 Beatty Hollow, 156
 Beatty's Mill, 111, 157
 Beauty Culture, 212
 Beaver, William 262
 Beaveridge Tennessee, 331
 Bechtel Power, 186
 Beck, Lena 111
 Becket, Thomas 361
 Beckett, Susan 275
 Beckley West Virginia, 183
 Beckley WV, 186, 328, 359
 Beckner, Jane 244
 Lula 401
 Wally 80
 Beckoning Heights, 30
 Bed and Breakfast, 115
 Bed Bugs, 131, 132
 Beddow, Margaret (MacLeod) 328
 Bedford, 2, 29, 206, 220, 300
 Bedford Co., 163, 238, 311
 Bedford Counties, 363
 Bedford County, 133, 162, 168, 171, 223, 246, 303, 318, 366, 377, 388
 Bedford County VA, 298, 364
 Bedford County Virginia, 218, 223, 311, 329, 358
 Bedford Va., 292, 323
 Bedford Virginia, 146, 300, 362, 395
 Bedsaul, Dora Hawks 374
 Mildred Lucille 374
 Peter B. 374
 Bee, Barnard Gen. 126
 Beech, Hannah 342
 Samuel 342
 Beechbrook Chapel, 290
 Beeler, Pearl 159
 Beem, Levi 348
 Martha Elizabeth 348
 Beers, Polly 177
 Beeson, Benjamin 323
 Jenny Dodds 323
 John 323
 Margaret Rebecca 323
 Mary Ellen 323, 324
 Phoebe Hulsinger 323
 Beeton, M.L. 108
 Violet 254
 Belgium, 128
 Bell, Alex 274
 Alexander Nelson 157
 Ann 396
 Bennett N. 256
 Clayton 157
 Edward Pilkington 157
 Eliza 319
 Ellen Cameron 371
 Hansford 120
 Harry Lamont 157
 James H. 157
 Jason Allen 176
 Joseph 3, 34, 157, 412
 Joseph George Washin 157
 Joseph Jr. 157
 L. Nelson Dr. 157
 Larry 176
 Leland Guinn 34, 157
 Lelia 120
 Lemuel Nelson 157
 MaiMai 157
 Margaret (Peggy) Ste 302
 Marshall 157
 Martha 396
 Martha Catherine 226
 Matilda 98
 (Moore) Margaret 49
 Rosa 157
 Ruth 157
 Squire Joseph Jr. 31
 Virginia 98
 Bell Team, 34
 Belle, Carrie 279
 Haven 256
 Bellefontaine Ohio, 268
 Bellevue, 179, 288
 Bellevue Nebraska, 288
 Bellingham Washington, 146
 Bell's Guest House, 32
 Bell's Valley, 31, 34, 86, 157, 325, 353
 Bells Valley Methodist Church, 51
 Bells Valley School, 77
 Belmont Army Hospital, 146
 Belspring Virginia, 241
 Ben Salem, 52, 55, 104, 131, 159, 269, 327, 367
 Ben Salem Home Demonstration Club, 104
 Ben Salem Presbyterian Church, 19, 51, 52
 Bender, Mathias 307
 Benedum, Courtney 166
 James 166
 Jamie 166
 Kelsey 166
 Benjamin Borden, 279
 Bennett, Jonathan L. 58
 Lillian, Mrs. 409
 William Rose 143
 Bennington, Albert S. 157
 Albert Sidney 157
 Alexander Frank 166
 Angelina 202
 Annie Joe 157
 Barbara 169
 David Henry 248
 Earl 248
 Elizabeth J. 157
 Elizabeth Morris 157
 Ela Olena 157
 Eva 248
 Frances 248
 Hanly L. 157
 Harry Beech 157
 Hattie 166
 Hazel 249
 Helen 248
 Ida Preston 157
 James N. 157
 James "Nelson" 157, 158, 195
 James Nelson Jr. 157
 John 157, 158, 202
 John G. 157
 John Lafayette 157
 Josephine 157
 Kathy Reid 152
 Larry C. 406
 Lucille 249
 Mary 249
 Mary Agnes 157, 158, 195
 Mattie E. 157
 May 249
 Pauline 249
 Robert F. 157
 Robert Floyd 157
 Shirley 249
 Stewart 169
 Stuart 201
 Todd 169
 Tommy 169
 Virginia 241
 Virginia Brown (Host 241
 Warren 248
 William Alexander 157
 William B. 169
 Benson, Allene 302
 Jane 362
 Mary Jane 212
 Susan Miss 63
 Benton, Thomas Hart 275
 Thomas Hart Senator 74
 Ben-Wesley Ruritan Club, 104, 131
 Berkeley County (now West VA) Virginia, 150
 Berkely, C.A. 188
 Berks Co., 361
 Berks Co, Pennsylvania, 220, 325, 326, 327
 Berks County, 325
 Berks County Pa., 273
 Berks County Pennsylvania, 396
 Berkstresser, Helen 111
 Helen Mrs. 135
 Robert J. 6
 Bern, Anna Catharine 325
 Bern Switzerland, 265
 Berne (Adams County) Indiana, 147
 Berne Indiana, 148
 Bernson Mills, 202
 Bernson Silk Mills, Inc. 84
 Berry, 275
 Agnes (McCown) 364
 Alan Grant 159, 373
 Alise "Tom" 373
 Andrew Jackson 280, 281
 Ann Halstead 158, 354
 Anna Ruth 156
 Annie R. 158
 Bobby 159
 C.A. (Fred) 107
 Carol Sue 159, 373
 Charles 158
 Charles Alfred 158, 364
 Charles Alfred "Fred 364
 Charles Alfred Jr. 158, 259
 Charles Colonel 10
 Charles G. 158
 Connie 364
 Connie Stuart 158
 Donna Lee 156, 324
 Ellen D. 158
 Franklin 158
 George 213, 222
 Gwendolyn Dawn 159
 Hannah Virginia 240
 Harry Anderson 158
 Howard N. 158
 Hugh 280
 Hugh Campbell 280
 Isabel 365
 J. Frank 63
 James 158
 James M. 158
 James McSpadden 280
 Jane 280
 John 280
 Joseph F. 158
 Joseph Franklin 158
 Kathryn Michelle 159
 Kelly Louise 159
 Lillian B. 158
 Linda Sue 156, 324
 Margaret Adaline 280
 Margaret Irene 158
 Mary 159, 222
 Mary Beatrice 159
 Mary Preston 158
 Merla G. 158
 Moses 280
 Myrta V. 158
 Nancy 158
 Nettie G. 158
 Ollie G 158
 Ollie G. Sr. 159
 Ollie Grant 158
 Ollie Grant Jr. 158
 Ollie Grant Sr. 158, 373
 Ollie Jr. 369
 Peggy 305
 Raymond "Rudd" 208
 Rebecca 280
 Robert "Bobby" Henry 158
 Robert Buchanan 158
 Robert Henry Jr. 158
 Samuel 158
 Samuel Montgomery 158
 Samuel Walter 158
 Sarah Jane 181
 Shirley Ann 156, 324
 S.M. Mrs. 158
 Susan 364
 Susan Jacqueline 158
 Thomas Whiteside 280
 Walter Cunningham Jr 156
 Walter McD. 158
 William Hays 280
 William Roscoe 158
 Willie 408
 Willie B. 239
 Berry-Ransopher, Mary Ellen 206
 Bessemer Alabama, 322
 Bessemer City N.C., 285
 Best, Amber Dawn 159
 Agula Renee 159
 Annie Alena 159
 Betty Louise 159
 Cory Aaron 159
 Georgie Quaye 159
 Harvey Jackson 159
 Harvey Jackson Jr. 159
 Inez Lydia Emiline M 145
 Jack Lebo 159
 Jennifer Leigh 159
 Jessica Dawn 159
 John Tyler 159
 John Woodrow 159
 John Woodrow III 159
 John Woodrow Jr. 159
 Kevin Wayne 159
 Lisa Darlene 159
 Michael Lee 159
 Michael Lee Jr. 159
 Nettie Frances 145, 146, 159
 Paul Woodrow 159
 Paula Jane 159
 Ronnie Lee 159
 Ronnie Lee Jr. 159
 Shawn Michael 159
 Stephen Patrick 159
 Walter Henry 145, 159
 Beta Sigma Phi Sorority, 368
 Bethany Church Road, 52
 Bethany Evangelical Lutheran, 52
 Bethany Lutheran Church, 144, 166, 247, 279, 339, 358, 359, 360
 Bethel Cemetery, 390
 Bethel Church, 194, 285
 Bethel Methodist Church Cem., 340
 Bethel Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 286, 354
 Bethesda, 19
 Bethesda Cemetery, 273, 274, 287, 341, 342
 Bethesda Church, 41, 43, 46, 381
 Bethesda Church Cemetery, 351, 382
 Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery, 287
 Bethesda Presbyterian Church, 19, 42, 52, 53, 66, 87, 151, 216, 274, 304
 Bethesda Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 365, 366, 367
 Beth-Horon United Methodist, 53
 Beverley Grant Land, 331
 Beverly Grant, 269
 Beverly Manor, 3, 191
 Beverly's Iron Works, 309
 Bevier, 253
 Bias, Elizabeth 372
 Hiram 372
 Bibb, Sallie 204
 Bible Baptist, 53
 Bice, Cortney 325
 Cory 361
 Curry 361
 Les 361
 BiCentennial Wagon Train, 110
 Bicentennial Wagon Train, 302
 Biddle, Jerry Franklin Rev. 159
 Katherine Louise 159
 Larry E. 159
 Mary Jane 159, 212, 270
 Mary Jane Grow 159
 Thomas Franklin 159
 Big Bend Tunnel, 216
 Big Calf Pasture River, 157, 251
 Big Calpasture River, 31, 86, 181
 "Big Foot Gringo", 128
 "Big Hill", 145, 168, 169, 247, 249, 309
 Big Hill Road, 27, 83, 217
 Big Hill Tin Mines, 48
 Big House Mountain, 217
 Big House Mt., 184
 Big Island, 327, 328, 371
 Big Island Paper Mill, 224
 Big Island Papermill, 362
 Big Island Virginia, 223
 Big Lick, 16, 180
 Big Rapids Michigan, 150
 Big Reed Island River, 232
 Big River, 31, 86, 371
 Big Sandy Voyage, 143
 Big Spring, 9
 Big Spring Cemetery, 279
 Big Spring Mill, 111
 Big Springs, 9
 Big Springs Massacre, 184
 Big Stone Gap, 269
 "Big-Foot", 128
 Biggs, Thomas 69
 Biggsville, 382
 Bigham, Faun 189
 Biller, Wrenn 206
 Bills, Mary 193
 Bing, Adele Barbour 193
 Charles Walker 193
 Francis (Frank) Mari 193
 John 193
 John Entsminger 193
 John P. M.D. 193
 Sarah Entsminger 193
 Binger, 333
 Binger OK, 333
 Binger OK Territory, 333
 Bingham, John 329
 Sarah 329
 Birch Texas, 317
 Birchfield, John A. 342
 Bird, Mary Virginia McCror 273
 Robert Edward Lee 272, 273
 Robert M. 272, 273
 Robert Morland 38
 Bires, David 8
 Birmingham, Edison 136
 Birmingham AL., 328
 Birmingham Alabama, 199
 Birtle, Joseph 29
 Bishop, 128
 Bertie Bolen 160
 Guy 160
 Marshall E. 289
 Rachel Parsons Flynn 308
 Bismark, 45
 Bittle, David F. Dr. 52
 Bittle Dr., 52
 Black, 64
 Aaron 309
 Adam 309
 Alvah Nelson 227
 Ann 160
 Benjamin Bennington 160
 Brianna Lyn 344
 Carol Elizabeth 227
 Charles 91
 Dorothy 221
 Effie Eulalia 183
 Elizabeth 91, 160
 Esther 160
 Evelyn 105
 Frances 80
 Henry 64, 160
 Hugo L. 128
 James 160, 296
 James L. 303
 Jean/Jane 160
 Jemima 275
 John 160, 203
 Joseph 160
 Larry 202

Lawrence R. 105
Lori Lyn (Snyder) 344
Margaret 188
Martha 160
Mary 221
Mary Goodbar 227
Mr. 270
Rebecca 309
Robert 173
Ron 309
Samuel 221, 262
Sarah C. 323
Virginia 221
Virginia Coleman 172
Virginia "Jean" Cole 174
William 160
William M. 64
William Mr. 27
William R. 323
"Black Action", 280
Black Baptist, 60
Black Betty, 11
Black Swamp, 298
Blackburn, Audrey (Sissy) 93
Benjamin 191
Dorothy 109
Frances (Puggy) 93
J.W. 26
Nancy Ann (Agnes) 378
Robert 73
Blackman, Lucinda Gale 181
Blackman, Jean Epting 223
Blacks Creek, 27, 28, 57, 70, 76, 81, 113, 148, 149, 151, 173, 183, 296, 301, 320, 330, 333, 334, 371, 372
Rough & Ready 234
Black's Creek School, 298
Blacksburg, 24, 25, 71, 92, 132, 207, 350
Blacksburg Lane, 24
Blacksburg Va., 342
Blacksmith, 3, 28, 29, 30, 41, 47, 48, 49, 134, 141, 144, 150, 163, 168, 172, 187, 192, 193, 195, 211, 222, 233, 253, 254, 258, 276, 281, 296, 312, 331, 332, 335, 345, 361, 370, 375, 376, 381, 382, 386, 390, 391, 393
Blacksmith Shop, 112, 129
Blacksmith/Farrier, 328
Blacksmithing, 325
Blacksmiths, 20, 34, 40, 220
Blackstone College, 98
Blackstone Female Academy, 165
Blackstone VA, 165
Blackwell, Arthur N. 66
Bea 78
Betty Jean 27
Dauid William 269
Emma G. 342
Ethel (Ward) 269
Frances 78
Frances Kinnear 269
Jenny 78
Mabel 78
Mary Kathryn 409
Robert 272
Robert Mr. 87
Rosa 111
Virginia Wade 373
William Ernest 373
William M. 319
Blades, Mary 282
Blain, D. 393
Blaine, Lowell 156
Blair, Esther 75
J. 331
John 68, 69
John Rev. 75
John Reverend 58
Martha Mrs. 46
Mary 310
Blake, Hannah 304
Matthew 70
Reada Lucille 280
Blakey, Dandridge 92
Blalock, C.J. Capt. 412
Bland, Judith 356
Bland County Virginia, 388
Blankenship, Floyd Wilson 248
Mary 323
Thomas 93
William 93
Blankinship, J.W. 29
Blanks, Frances 272
Blockhouse Fort, 9
Blockhouse Forts, 2
Blockhouses, 10
Block's Creek, 365
Blosser, Henry V. 175
Blount, Elizabeth "Betty" Ka 368
Frank Gilmer 259
Juanita Jones 226
Blount Co., 378
Blount Co. TN, 378
Blountville Tenn., 159
Blue Bird Bus Company, 93
Blue Grass Trail, 237
Blue Hole, 33
Blue Hollow, 220
Blue Ridge, 133, 229, 268, 352
Blue Ridge Baptist Church, 53, 54
Blue Ridge Carpet, 349
Blue Ridge Cemetery
Vinton Virginia, 171
Blue Ridge Community College, 156, 177
Blue Ridge Company, 196, 415
Blue Ridge Dam, 135
Blue Ridge Manor Apartments, 191
Blue Ridge Mountain, 301, 366
Blue Ridge Mountain Pioneers, 56
Blue Ridge Mountains, 2, 24, 48, 56, 68, 73, 95, 99, 174, 186, 189, 197, 230, 257, 265, 298, 341, 367, 380, 392, 402
Blue Ridge Office Supply, iii
Blue Ridge Park Way, 348
Blue Ridge Parkway, 99, 115, 135, 404
Blue Ridge Tannery, 23
Blue Sulphur Circuit in WVA, 211
Bluebird, 81
Bluefield College, 264
Bluefield State, 261
Bluegrass Music, 116
Bluegrass Musicians, 332
Bluegrass Show, 116
Bluford, Colo. 194
Blunt, Patsy 35
B&O Railroad, 16
Board, Stella 104
Board of Health, 187
Board Of Supervisors, 6, 327, 333, 360
Boatmen, 14, 18
Bob Saville Farms, 146
Bobbitt, M.L. 29
Bochman, Theodore 111
Bodell, George 197
Boden Grant, 384
Bodkin, Margery 184
Boeyink, Juli 182
Bogar, John 134
Bogart, Catherine J. 352
Nancy Korns 357
Boggs, Adia W. 313
Anderson 74
Annie 307
Elizabeth 307
Rebecca 282, 283, 382, 388
Thomas 307
Boggs-Miller, Rebecca 283
Bohannon, Glen 318
Boher (Burr), Frederick 368
Boiler, Catherine 330
Boiler Maker, 172, 263
Bolar, John Major 221
Louisa 119
Maria Louisa 222
Bolden, Rev. 59
Bolen, Amber Nicole 160
Andrew Hunter 160
Anna 337
Austin 337
Barbara 160
David 49
Hannah Elizabeth 160
H.E. 412
Hugh Edward 26, 160
Hugh R. Jr. 160
Hugh Robert 160
James 160
Jane Carson Moore 294
Jane Dr. 295
Jane Moore 337
Joe 160
John Robert 160
Lillie Mrs. 160
Melanie 337
R.E. Jr. 337
Robert 337
Sarah Daugherty 160
Taggart 337
Bolen's Machine Shop, 26
Boley, Herbert 362
Boliek, Cecil 213
Lois 213
Boling, J.J. 64
Bollar, Susanna 354
Bolling, Robert 412
Bolt, Nova 93
Bonaventure, 341
Bonsacks, 310
Booker, Mary 70
Bookkeeper, 154, 159, 186, 216
Bookkeeping, 216
Bookstore, 36
Boom Town, 25, 29, 32
Boom Towns, 50
Boomtown, 31
Boon, Annis 171
Boone, A. 171
Daniel 47
Ella 401
Eugene 51
James 171
John Cuthbert 259
John Cuthbert 259
R.B. Mrs. 157
Susan 171
Boone Co. WV, 209
Boone North Carolina, 265
Booneville MO, 333
Boonman, Becky 359
Boot, 223
Boot Maker, 369
Borden, Amanda Jane 338
Ben 161
Ben Jr. 143
Benjamin 117
Benjamin 2, 3, 112, 119, 130, 144, 160, 170, 182, 236, 252, 268, 277, 279, 353, 375, 392
Benjamin Jr. 160, 277, 391
Benjamin Sr. 160, 161
Hannah 391
Henry 335
James 103
John 161
Joseph 160, 161
Martha 391
Mary 161
Nancy 338
Zeruliah Winter 160
Borden Grant, 120, 305, 307, 329, 385, 388, 391, 392
Borden Grant Trail, 82, 83, 92, 261
Borden Tract, 69, 143, 391
Borden's Grant, 3, 8, 11, 74, 195, 270, 277, 278, 279, 331, 375, 383
Borden's Middle Grant, 213
Bordens Run, 389
Borden(s) Run School, 185
Borden's Tract, 325, 355
Borthwick, Anna Bell Hyde 239
Anna Belle 64
Betty Thorne 269
Emma Thorne 269
Harry 239
H.R. 239
H.R. Reverend 58
Mary Paper 268
Thorne 269
William F. 269
Boryer, Henry 10
Boss, Eliza 55
Bossard, Edith 149
Bosserman, Bruce 87
Charles 46
Cyril 333
E. 108
Elizabeth 288
Fairy 87
Frances 87
George 87, 220
Hansford 87
Lula 87
Mildred 87
Ruby 87
Bostic, Becky 300
Edith 167
Boswell, Norma 166
Botetourt, 82, 154, 304, 318, 363, 395
Botetourt Co., 192, 194, 229, 303, 325, 331
Botetourt Co. VA, 160, 192, 332, 340, 396
Botetourt Co. Virginia, 187
Botetourt Counties, 278, 344
Botetourt Counties VA, 154
Botetourt County, 179
Botetourt County, 2, 10, 16, 17, 53, 71, 114, 133, 141, 145, 155, 158, 162, 170, 171, 185, 193, 197, 213, 214, 216, 226, 257, 266, 274, 301, 305, 308, 327, 337, 339, 348, 367, 369, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396
Botetourt County VA, 177, 179, 189, 200, 211, 334, 345, 346, 352
Botetourt County Virginia, 157, 163, 187, 195, 220, 254, 298
Botetourt Court, 321
Bothwick, Anna Belle 29
Boude, J.C. Capt. 4
Bougainville, 183
Boulder Colorado, 317
Bouleware, John T. 253
Bouquet, Colonel 9
Bouquet's Treaty, 8
Bourbon County, Kentucky, 270
Bourne, Betty Agnor 142
Bousman, Barbara 395
Mary 395, 396
Boutetourt County, 357
Bowe, S.T. Pastor 74
Stephen D. Rev. 76
Bowen, Mary 321
Bower, Eunice 171
Frances 214
Bowers, Annabell 209
Henry 391
John J. 391
Mary Margaret 345
Philip C. 391
Bowles, Loana 344
Una Rae 176
Bowlin, William H. 357
Bowling, Christie B. 291
Christopher 166
Dora Smith 383
Edna Grey 166
Franklin 291
Hannah 276
Lori Ann 166
Randall 166
Bowling Green Female Seminary, 98
Bowman, Lee Hamilton 301
Mary 340
Bowsman, Polly 155
Bowyer, D.W. Mr. 71
Elmer 38, 66
Herman 241
John 18, 277, 278, 391, 392, 412
John Colonel 10
Logan 320
Mary 66
Patty 67
Stephen 47
Wanda 87
Bowyer's Beer Joint, 107
Boy Scout Cabin, 31
Boy Scout Camp, 33
Boy Scouts of America, 31, 33, 323
Boyd, John 69
Patsy Jo 337
Sally 245
Sarah 401
Boyle, Edw. 8
Ella Banks Weathers 69
Bracken, Patrick 393
Brad, Laura 298
Bradbury, Cassandra 390
Braddock's defeat, 8
Bradds, Ann 161
Annie 329
Barbara A. 161
Betsy 161
Daniel 161, 173
Elinor (Nelly) 161
George 161, 297
Jacob 161, 203
James 161, 298
John 161
John Alexander 161
Margaret A. 161
Mary 173, 203, 347
Mary Morris 161
Peggy 161
Polly 161
William 161
Bradds (Brads), Rebecca Young 203
Bradford, Frances 246
Hugh 161
James C. Jr. 84
James C. Jr. Dr. 89
James Jr. 83
Bradford Cemetery, 162
Bradley, Arthur 161
Carolyn 107
Carolyn N. 161
Carolyn Nicely 191, 336
Cornelius W. 167
Daniel 161
Eddie 161
Ezra 167
Henry 161
James Alexander 161
Lina Burten 230
Lloyd Dayton 167
Lois 167
Louise 161
Madge Flotel 167
Malcolm 161
Martha 349
Martha Florrine 167
Martha "Patsy" 175
Massie 161
Massie A. 161
Melinda 143
Michael 191
Michael Shawn 161, 336
Roger 106, 191, 336
Roger Lee 161
Ruby 161
Samuel 161
Schuyler 90, 91, 223, 273
Teri 191
Teri LeeAnn 161, 336
Una 143
Wes 191
Wesley Steven 161, 336
Wilber 167
William 10
William Franklin 161
William Hope 161
Bradley University, 203
Brads, Alice 393
Alice C. 393
Anthony Mr. 83
Anthony S. 84
C.D. 77
C.M. Reverend 183
C.R. 161
Goldie 298
Jas. 369
John Mac 298
Marvin 64
Sophie 298
Bradshaw, Alice 292
Brady, Daniel C. E. 6
Daniel E. 6
D.E. 23, 304
John Harper III 269
Tate Thompson 100
W. Cord 155
Brady's Mill, 112
Braftord, Rebecca 213
Braftord, Anna 63
Anne 162
Anne McClelland 47, 220
Anne McClelland Mrs. 108
Anne Spotswood 161
Barbara 162
Belinda 162, 341
Beth 162
Buford 162
Douglas 162
Douglas Edward 162
Douglas Ruff 162
Ed 63
Edgar 162
E.H. 220, 340
Elizabeth 161, 162
Grover Cleveland 162
Hugh 162, 194, 341
Hugh Stark 162
James 161, 162
Jennie 162
Joe 162
John 161, 162
Lawrence 162
Lloyd 162
Lloyd Douglas 162
Lottie 162
Marcellus 162
Mariah 162
Martha 162
Martha Frances 162
Mary 161, 162
Mary Anna 162
Mary Martha 94, 162
Moreland 162
Nancye 401
Peg 63
Philander 162
Polly 162
Rachael 161
Rachel 162
Raymond 162
Richard 162
Rives 162
Robert 162
Sam 162
Samuel 161, 162
Samuel Marzell 162
Spottswood 162
Stark "Polk" 162
Timanda 162
Virginia 162
William Starke 162
Bragg, Braxton 125
Braxton General 395
Brain, Frances 160
Brakeman, 220
Brame, Martha Elizabeth 337
Brammer, Minerva 370
Branchfield, Augustus 382
Frances 382
Margaret Lee 382
Branch, Christine 77
George Washington 393
John 77
Stella Frances 393
Brandenburg, Betty 85
Brandenburg Maryland, 237
Brankley, Jacob Ray 235
Robert E. 235
Robert Jr. 235
Ruby H. 236
Broad Creek School, 77
Braatin, Jeanne Ann 332
Brattons Run, 28, 31, 32, 33, 86, 107, 110, 184, 202, 212, 225, 305, 306
Brattons Run Cemetery, 226, 305, 306, 315, 344
Brawley, Rebecca Virginia 313
Braxton, Carol 337
Braxton County, 312, 323
Braxton County WV, 155, 304, 323
Braxton OH, 312
Brazil, 61, 215, 356
Brazil Clay County In., 348
Breck, Daniel Judge 356
Breech-loading Gun, 129
Breden, David 77
Louise 246
Mary 110
Breedlove, Albert B. 167
John 142
Breenden, David 8
Breezy Heights, 110
Bremen, 128
Bremner, Eric 337
Ernest 337
Zachary Saville 337
Brent, Caroline Alphin 144
Brethren, 112, 306
Brethren Church, 395

Brewbaker Field, 89
 Brewster, Ruby Snow 341
 Brick and Rock Mason, 321
 Brick Kilns, 48
 Brick Maker, 246, 361
 Brick Mason, 36
 Brick Yard, 29, 48
 Bricklayer, 68
 Brickmaker, 36
 Brickmason, 214
 Brickyard 400 at Indianapolis Motor Speedway, 399
 Bridge Bulletin, 95
 Bridgeland, Sarah Jane 197
 Bridges, 14
 Wilda 167
 Bridgeville Pennsylvania, 373
 Bridgewater College, 156, 304, 374
 Briggs, Jean 356
 Bright, John 319
 John E. 394
 Briley, Thomas 256
 Bringhurst Carrol County Indiana, 370
 Bristol, 23
 Bristol Tenn., 378
 Bristol TN, 183
 "Britannia", 141
 British, 6, 7, 48, 125, 229
 British Army, 340
 British Defense Staffs, 62
 British Guiana, 42
 British Ship Thistle, 221
 British Stamp Act, 278
 Britt, W.L. 68
 Broad Creek, 2, 23, 40, 49, 54, 57, 60, 133, 219, 252, 254, 264, 276, 284, 285, 295, 304, 311, 316, 331, 374, 376, 385, 394
 A.R.P. 60
 Broad Creek A. R. P., 228
 Broad Creek A. R. Presbyterian Church, 54
 Broad Creek A.R. Presbyterian Church, 242, 285
 Broad Creek A.R.P. Church, 77, 141, 218, 275, 283, 291, 294, 376, 395
 Broad Creek Associate Presbyterian Church, 284
 Broad Creek Associate Reformed Church, 265
 Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 263, 283, 285
 Broad Creek Cemetery, 148, 228, 384
 Broad Creek Church, 40, 49, 215, 275, 357
 Broad Creek Church Cemetery, 283
 Broad Creek Congregations, 252
 Broad Creek or Miller Cemetery, 54
 Broad Creek Presbyterian Church, 250, 356
 Broad Creek School, 40, 78, 263, 357, 393
 Broad Creek Virginia, 272
 Broad Creek/Miller Cemetery, 49, 228, 285, 294
 Broad View School, 78
 Broadcreek A.R. Presbyterian Parsonage, 318
 Broadview School, 78
 Broadway VA, 322
 Broce, Carl Vincent 268
 Clarence 268
 Darrell Miller 268
 Elsie May 184, 202, 268
 Frankie Torrence 268
 Luther Hale 268
 Brogan, Alene May 163
 Alice 163
 Aurelia 163
 Belle W. 162
 Celia Jane 163
 David Terrell 163, 382
 Edward 162, 163
 Elizabeth Lucille 382
 Ethel 163
 Ethel Jane 162
 Gary Michael 163
 Grace Alice 162
 Herb 247
 Herbert 163
 Herbert Henry 162
 Herbert Henry Jr. 163
 H.H. 108
 James 163
 James E. 71
 James Edward 162
 Jane 163, 247
 Judy 247
 Judy Ann 163
 Kenneth McClung 163
 Margaret 163
 Mary Ellen 162
 Mary K. 248
 Mike 247
 Murel 163
 Patrick 162
 Robert Henry 163, 382
 Brokaw, Tom 128
 Brokenborough, J.B. 245
 John W. 36, 245
 Mattie 245
 Brokenbrough, John G. Judge 17
 Bronander, Jan 401
 Bronte, Shirley M. 325
 Bronze Star, 128
 Brook, Anna 363
 Brooke, Letitia 327
 Brooker, Polly 282
 Brookline Massachusetts, 74
 Brooklyn, NY 336
 Brooklyn NY, 170
 Brooks, C.W. 220
 Elizabeth 212
 Elvia 401
 Elvia D. Mrs. 60
 E.V. 408
 Harry Contractor 58
 Jonathan 6
 Nancy C. 67
 Stacy 167
 Broom maker, 192
 Broom-Maker, 130, 304
 Broughman, Blaine Carrie 163
 Charles 163
 Daisy 162
 Edward 167
 Elsie 166
 Elsie Campbell 167
 Greg 210
 Henry James 163
 James 167
 James H. 352
 James Henry 163, 214
 Jennie 362
 Leona P. 386
 Margaret Deel 163
 Patricia Louise 210
 Richard 167
 Samuel 163
 Solomon 163
 Thelma (Dollman) 141
 William 163
 Wm. 207
 Broughton, Gary 67, 68
 Brown, 275
 Adam McChesney 6
 Agnes F. 163
 Albert 347
 Alexander Gibson 284
 Allen 103
 Andrew 51
 Andrew Frank 163
 Andrew Jackson 163, 390
 Anne 343
 Annie 329
 Barbara 36, 37
 Baxter 164
 Benjamin 147
 Benjamin B. 162
 Benjamin T. 105
 Betsy 190
 Betty 51
 Bill 167
 Bob 45
 Briscoe B. 182
 Briscoe B. III (Buz) 182
 Briscoe B. Jr. 182
 Briscoe Baldwin 181
 Buelah Mae 172, 174
 Burton Elsworth 147
 Carl 103, 265, 347
 Caroline Lynn 182
 Charles 347
 Charles Madison 371
 Charlotte Conner 180
 C.L. Rev. 76
 Conrad Jerry 203
 Coray 142
 Dave 221
 David Baxter 163
 David Marcus II 186
 David Wayne 343
 Debra Gearheart 241
 Dick 136
 Drucilla 376
 Edward Dorsey 182
 Elhel 164
 Eliza 280
 Elizabeth 163
 Elizabeth Eva 278
 Ella 163
 Ellen Helen (Smith) 390
 Emma 390
 Estaline (Smith) 390
 Fayette 163, 362
 Florence Lindsay 36
 Floyd Freeman 147
 Frances 200, 221
 G. Gordon Jr. 182
 George 221
 George A. 6
 George G. 182
 George Gordon 182
 Gilbert 37
 Gilbert Lindsay 36
 Haden 390
 Harriet Finley 220
 Harry McBride 36
 Henry 163
 Henry Jr. 163
 James 347
 James B. 203
 James Henry 163, 349, 390
 James P. 204
 Jane 280, 305
 Jannette 93
 Jason Jonathan 186
 Jean 111
 Jean Lynn 182
 Jerry 103, 347
 Jim 134, 347
 Joane (Goldie) Vest 372
 John 9, 67, 69, 101, 221, 280, 331, 388
 John Baxter 163, 343
 John Rev. 25, 75, 116, 222, 323, 329
 John Reverend 271
 John The Rev. 62
 John William 163
 Josephine 406
 J.W. Allen 105
 Katharine L. 69
 Kathleen 37
 Kenneth 36, 37
 Lena Belle 221
 Lillian 150
 Linda 36, 37, 80
 Lois 105
 Lucinda Majors 147
 Manley 226, 406
 Manly 163
 Margaret 280
 Margaret Heizer 163
 Margaret Lee 203
 Marian 109
 Martha 280
 Mary 280
 Mary Alice Smiley 164, 343
 Mary Crist 182
 Mary (Jeanie) 343
 Mary Louias 163
 Mary Margaret 250
 Mary Moore 298
 Matt 305
 Matthew 280
 Matthew White 280
 Mattie 221
 Mattie E. 163
 Maury Briscoe 182
 Moses 280
 Ora Dean 302
 Pamela Mrs. 80
 Richard 347
 Richard Douglas 203
 Ricky 103
 Robert 64, 163, 280
 Robert Boyd 250
 Ronnie 36
 Rosa 147, 148
 Royal Lee 147
 Ruth 386
 Ruth Wilhelm 386
 Samuel 69, 163
 Samuel Rev. 288
 Samuel Reverend 288, 289
 Sarah 396
 Sarah Jane 395
 Stephen A. Jr. 163
 Stephen A. Sr. 163
 T.J. 264
 Warren 347
 Wendell 347
 Wilbur Pendleton 182
 William 262
 William David 343
 William Pendleton 182
 Brown Betty, 2
 Brown County KS, 333
 Brown County Ohio, 272
 Browner's Farm, 372
 Browning, Jane 253
 L.E. 189
 Brownlee, Anna Bettie 221
 Elizabeth 330
 Frank 140
 Hugh 247
 Margaret Estaline 247
 Susan 221
 Susan Mary 247
 William 221, 330
 William Kinnear 247
 Brown's Furniture and Appliance, 36
 Brown's Woolen Factory, 124
 Brownsborough Washington Co. TN, 310
 Brownsburg, 19, 25, 27, 36, 66, 79, 85, 90, 97, 113, 115, 120, 129, 132, 153, 195, 199, 200, 206, 239, 260, 266, 278, 281, 288, 310, 320, 326, 335, 354, 355, 369, 372, 373, 378, 409
 Virginia 175, 336
 Brownsburg Academy, 25, 187, 375
 Brownsburg Acadey, 288
 Brownsburg Community Agricultural Fair, 25, 79
 Brownsburg Elementary School, 79, 80, 350
 Brownsburg High, 309
 Brownsburg High School, 79, 96, 97, 158, 196, 295, 359, 369
 Brownsburg Middle School, 79, 87, 97
 Brownsburg School, 26, 212, 265
 Brownsburg Schools, 79
 Brownsburg VA, 51, 210, 235
 Brownsburg Virginia, 51, 255, 350, 351, 381
 Brubaker, Abraham 187
 Brubeck, Mary 372
 Bruce, Aurelia Paxton 289
 David 98
 Estelle 98
 George K. 224
 Gernie M. 178
 Gernie Magdalene 177
 John B. 224
 John Edwin 224
 King 98
 Lucy McDaniel 224
 Martha 329
 Martha Brown 328
 Mary Mildred (Mollie) 224
 Mary (Mollie) Mildre 224
 Nattie Bea 177
 Sadie Pearl (Shiflet) 177
 Spencer 98
 Virginia Ellen 224
 Bruce is buried in Rockbridge Memorial Garden, 307
 Bruce's Service Station, 81
 Bruch, Christopher Allen 145
 Courtney Frances 145, 146, 217
 Justin Frederick 145, 146
 Justin Fredrick 217
 Ranelle Harris 146, 217
 Brumit, Art Pastor 53
 Bobbie 53
 Brune, Blanche 210
 Mr. 209
 Bruns, David 165
 David E. 165
 David Ellis 164
 Eddie 165
 Elise Laurene 164, 165
 Irma 164, 165
 Irma Morris 164
 Irma Mrs. 297
 June Elizabeth 164
 Louis E. 165
 Louis Edward 164
 Louis Edward (Eddie) 164
 Louis Edward Jr. 164
 Louis Henry 164
 Louis (Louie) Edward 164
 Maud 164
 Maud Graham 164
 Nathanael Ellis 164, 165
 Rebecca 164, 165
 Renee' 165
 Renee' Elizabeth 164
 Sarah 164, 165
 Shawn 165
 Brunskill, 182
 Brunt, Arthur 405
 Brush, Dr. Edward 47
 Brushy Hill, 353
 Brushy Hill Lexington VA, 352
 Brussels, 127
 Bryan, Edward 190
 Elizabeth 190
 Ethel 84
 L.S. 50
 Matthew 18, 21, 50
 Bryant, Aubrey Lynn 166
 Betty 29, 49
 Beverly Diane 264
 Carrie 336
 Cleo Patria 349
 Coleman 29
 Elizabeth 40, iv, vi, viii
 Elizabeth Marshall 77, 78, 263, 264, v
 Frances E. 178
 Henry 40, iv, v, vi, viii
 Henry Lee 100, 263, 264
 James 155
 Lacy 191
 Lena Belle 166, 167
 Melvin 167
 Paula 337
 Richard N. 153
 Thelma Mae 178
 Thomas 166
 Thomas II 166
 William H. 337
 Bryson, Dorothy 337
 Brzezicki, Tyler William 156
 Buchanan, 14, 15, 40, 133, 141, 214, 327, 329, 345, 363, 394
 Alice Harper 89, 165, 216, 341
 Alice Virginia 341
 Alicia Marlow 341
 Alicia Marlowe 165
 Amanda Ann 301
 Anna Mary Arehart 344
 Barbara A. 160
 Bill 27
 Bob 27
 Capt. 8
 Charles 79
 Charles W. "Bill" 216, 341
 Charles William "Bill" 165
 David 378
 Debbie 79
 Ervin Dale 300
 Eugene H. 6
 Frances 401
 Helen 383
 Holly Nicole 300
 James 412
 James Capt. 213
 James William 165
 Jessica Katelin 63
 John 9, 346
 John Col. 213
 Lonnie 301
 Mary 378
 Pat Lieut. 353
 R.E. 409
 Rebecca 158
 Robert Earl "Bob" Jr 165
 Robert Earl Sr. 165
 Robert Hanna 6
 R.W. 107
 Virginia 344
 Walker Webb 344
 Wanda Lee 344
 Will 8
 Buchanan County, 307
 Buchanan County Va., 246
 Buchanan High School, 392
 Buchanan Va., 135, 191, 210, 220
 Buchanan Virginia, 191
 Buchanan/Plank Road, 308
 Buchannan, Susan 347
 Buckingham County, 204, 252, 255, 323
 Bucklin MO, 253
 Buckner, Albert G. 59
 Buddy Secrist Field, 339
 Buena Vista, 1, 5, 10, 16, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 46, 48, 54, 55, 56, 71, 73, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 97, 98, 104, 106, 109, 98, 117, 138, 145, 146, 159, 165, 173, 175, 180, 181, 182, 185, 191, 203, 208, 210, 211, 212, 222, 225, 244, 246, 248, 253, 256, 257, 259, 275, 279, 286, 290, 302, 309, 311, 313, 321, 324, 325, 327, 336, 347, 349, 351, 356, 367, 368, 372, 379, 380, 381, 383, 385, 408, 409, v
 Buena Vista Baptist Church, 54, 145, 202, 217, 339
 Buena Vista Church of the Brethren, 239
 Buena Vista City Schools, 202
 Buena Vista College Ward, 56
 Buena Vista Company, 25, 48, 54
 Buena Vista Education Association, 271
 Buena Vista Epworth Hall, 310
 Buena Vista Extract Co., 135
 Buena Vista Furnace, 20, 133
 Buena Vista Hotel, 29, 98
 Buena Vista Pentecostal Holiness Church, 349
 Buena Vista Post Office, 252
 Buena Vista Presbyterian Church, 54, 55
 Buena Vista Public Schools, 55
 Buena Vista Rescue Squad, 105
 Buena Vista School, 96
 Buena Vista VA, 55, 145, 187, 195, 205, 206, 238, 298, 322, 323, 353, 402, 418, 419
 Buena Vista Virginia, 51, 60, 67, 70, 73, 76, 194, 199, 201, 216, 217, 231, 271, 307, 338, 343, 348, 415
 Buena Vista Ward, 56
 Buffalo, 105, 110, 174, 203, 243, 347, 357, 359, 408
 Buffalo Baptist, 335
 Buffalo Baptist Church, 163, 335
 Buffalo Bend School, 80, 81
 Buffalo Community League, 88
 Buffalo Creek, 2, 23, 29, 59, 69, 80, 88, 113, 134, 180, 193, 213,

214, 245, 294, 322,
333, 349, 357, 395,
396

Buffalo Creek District, 225
Buffalo Creek Valley, 298
Buffalo District, 149, 187,
192, 256

Buffalo Forge, 21, 23, 26,
112, 142, 145, 210,
225, 262, 324, 328,
342, 343, 378

Buffalo Forge Road, 367
Buffalo Forge School, 80,
343, 378

Buffalo Gap, 163, 321,
388

Buffalo Mills, 365
Buffalo New York, 152
Buffalo River, 181
Buffalo Trail Riders, 57,
110

Buffaloe Creek, 209
Buffenbarger, Grace 147
Bugbee, George 356
Grace Ellen 356

Builder, 220, 261
Building Contractor, 321,
341

Bull Run, 126
Bullpasture River, 323
Bumgardner, Jacob 212
Lewis 212

Bunch, Anderson
Harrison 343
Edgar Jackson Jr. 343
Edgar Jackson Sr. 343
Martha Jane Cedora H
343
Viola Harrison 343

Buncomb, 41
Bunker Hill Mill, 23
Burch, Annie Odell 355
George 38
Geraldine 341
Jackey Harold 337
Jesse 38
Kenneth "Zip" 38
Milton 238
Nancy 246
Penny Saville 337

Burchett, Deborah 273
Burden, Joseph 3
Burford, Archebald 282
Ruby Braford 121
Burgdorf, C.T. 412
S.P. Sgt. 412

Burger, Dan 371
Dan W. 92, 401
Danny 38
Diane Goolsby 215
Mary Anna 85

Burgess, C.F. Rev. 53
Father 35
Frances Thompson
201
George Wright 35
John 71
Maxine 246
Morgan 35
O.F. 343

Burgoyne at Saratoga,
278

Burhaus, Miss 362
Burjice, Bob 111
Burke, Barry 80
Edwin 78
Hezikiah Reid 283
James 388
John 283
Joseph 283
William 283

Burke - Parsons - Bowlby
Corporation, 410

Burke-Parsons-Bowlby
Wood Preserving, 31

Burke's Garden, 388
Burkey, Pauline 309
Burks, Betty 226
Callie 161
Dorothy Estelle 300
Hezikiah Reid 283
Hida 298
JoAnn 226
Matilda Wilkerson 324
Millard "Mitt" 107
Rachel 260

Burks Garage, 107
Burks Lumber Yard, 328
Burlison Texas, 317
Burlington Co. New
Jersey, 303

Burlington Industries, 93,
180, 181, 201, 302,
310, 386, 387, 415

Burlington Lees, 393
Burlington Vt., 336
Burner, Charles 159
Douglas Wayne 159
Jeremy Buchanan 159
Mary Katherine 159
Phyllis 159

Burnet County Texas, 326
Burns, Bob 87
George 213
James 7
Louis "Ed" Jr. 164
Nettie 213
Nora Mrs. 344

Burnsville (Braxton
County) WV, 323

Burr, Sallie 368
Burrell, 182
Burrell Memorial Hospital,
90

Burris, Cora Agnes 384
Burruss, Eleanor 47
Burton, Judy 280
Burton Hotel, 34, 36
Burwell, T.S. 408
Busan Korea, 322
Busch Grand, 398
Busch Grand National,
399

Bush, George Herbert
Walke 378

Bushong, Rebecca 155
Businesses, 25, 26, 29,
30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36,
39, 40, 41, 48, 363

Bustle, 26
Bustleburg, 27, 53, 66, 78,
95, 96, 122, 153, 160,
338, 373, 396
Virginia 26

Bustleburg Ball park, 27
Bustleburg Ball Park and
Community Building,
26

Bustleburg Community
Building, 27

Bustleburg Recreation
Center, 27

Bustleburg Virginia, 335

Butcher, 35
Chester 309

Butler, Anna Louise 268
Daisy 268
Frank 362
George 119
Glenda 155

Butler County Kansas,
360

Butler Kansas, 359
Butts, Dorothy 204
Dorothy Lee 203

Butz, 182

Byer, Pearl 300

Byers, Carolyn 401
James (Hooker) 238
Nannie Eleanor 339

Byrd, Ethel 143
Byrd Forest, 183
Bywaters, Lloyd 241

C

C. Creator and Company,
188

C & O Railroad, 309, 344
Cabell, Rev. 59
Cabell Co., 375
Cabell Co. WV, 213
Cabin, 11, 12
Cabin Raising, 12
Cabinet Maker, 160, 238,
249, 325, 357, 365
Cabinet Makers, 309
Cabinetmaker, 29, 36,
196, 221, 228, 229
Cabins, 10, 11
Caddo County OK, 333
Cadet Corps, 17
Caesar, 34
Cahoon, Irma 364
Lucille 259
Nancy 220

Caile, Alberdina 203
Christina 203
David 203

Cake and Cider Shop, 35
Caldwell, Clifford 71
Clifford Rev. 52
Clifton D. Rev. 63
Erskine 49
Ira S. 49
Ira V. 241
Jimmy 106
Loretta Agnor 142

Patricia Ann 263
Calf Pasture, 191
Calf Pasture River, 353
Calpasture, 212, 325
Calpasture River, 374
Calhoun, 182
John C. 194
Calhower, Effie 366
California, 31, 128, 190,
247, 251, 253, 254,
318, 378

California Furnace, 31
California Gold Rush, 188
Callands Virginia, 278
Callao Va., 389
Calloway, William 159
Calvary Brethren
Independent Church,
55

Calvary Presbyterian
Church, 149

Calvert County Maryland,
355

Calwell, Thomas 349
Camble, Charles 8
Gilbert 8
James 8

Cambridge University, 127
Camden, Charles 100
Clayton R. 92, 96
Dick 100
Elizabeth 236
George 372
Harry 181
Helen 91
Herbert Ruffner 365
Hubert 365
James 203
Jimmy 209
John 208
Joyce 355
Kitty 236
Lori Ann 209, 210
Mamie Lee 203
Martha 85
Mary 372
Mary Ann 203
Nancy A. 372
Naomi 208
Patsy 316
Paula (Alford) 209
Phyllis S. 340
Polly Greenlee 321
R. Clayton 92

Camden-on-Gauley, 156
Camden's Creek, 236
Cameron, Andrew 18
Cameron Hall, 31, 34, 157
Camp Albemarle, 189
Camp Allegheny, 327
Camp Atwater in
Massachusetts, 314
Camp Blanding FL, 167
Camp Cawthorn, 23
Camp Chse Ohio, 350
Camp Dix New Jersey,
296

Camp Ewell, 184
Camp Kiwanis, 23
Camp Lachlan, 118
Camp Lee, 126, 214
Camp Maxwellton, 118
Camp Morton, 163
Camp Okahawis, 46, 47
Camp Robinson
Arkansas, 319

Campaign County Ohio,
155

Campbell, Ada 82
Aileen Jane 166, 230,
258
Albert Basil 166
Aleatha 167
Alee 167
Alexander D. 31, 33
Alexander 10, 33
Alice 80, 330
Alton Roswell 167
Ambrose 167
Amy Michele 166
Anna Belle 77
AnnaBelle 77
Arnold Lee 166
Aubrey %Orb' 167
Audley 266
Bernard 82
Bernard Hopkins 166,
167, 230, 258, 266
Bernard M. 165
Bernard Ralph 166,
230, 258, 266
Bernard Ralph III 166,
266

Bernard Ralph Jr. 166,
266
Bernard Ralph Sr. 166
Bertha 267
Bertha Clayton 248
Bessie 82
Betty 93, 144, 166,
230, 258, 266, 301,
380
Betty Jean 94
Betty Jo 166
Beulah Roberta 167
Bloomer Idell 166, 167
Buford M. 165
Buford 144
Carey 84, 85
Carrie Maybelle 166
Carrie Maybelle 167
Catherine 165
Cecil 84, 85, 90
Charles 77, 310, 331,
412
Charles Capt. 280
Charles Captain 10
Charles F. 6
Charles Fletcher 165
Charlie 379
Charlie Cane 165, 231,
330, 380
Christopher Jacob 166
Clara Elhel 167
Clara Estill 187
Clara Ethel 166
Cole 165
Constance 165
Courtney Willis 253
Daria Renee' 166
Debbie 264
Della Sue 166
Donald 69
Donna Joe 166
Dora Allen 143, 166,
258
Dorothy 58
Dorothy Lorene 166
Dorothy Marie 167
Dougal 119
Duncan 119, 223
E.D. 409
Edmond Ambrose 167
Edmonia 103
Edna Gayle 166
Edward 167
Elizabeth 119, 223
Elsie Myrtle 328
Emma Jane Coffey
165
Emma Laura 231
Emory Hunter 230,
258
Emory Loyd 166
Ethel 82
Etta Virginia 181
Etty May 165
Evelyn Belle 166, 230,
258
Famie Ester 166, 167
Faye 77
Flossie Ann 167
Frances 93
Frances Marie 166,
258
Frank 264
Frank Jr. 264
Frank L. 165
George 82
George Seldon 165
Gilbert 252
Hal B. 167
Hall Thomas 167
Harry Glen 167
Hattie 167
Hattie Bennington 166
Helen Gold 167
Helen Burton 167
Hester Grant 165
Hilda Jane 167
Howard 165, 166, 203
Howard L. 167
Howard William 167
Hunter 166
India Mary 165
India Miss 106
Isaac 34, 325
Jackie Morrison 166
James 33, 230, 331
James A. 143
James Clayton 166
James G. 229
James Madison 166
James William 166
Janet Carey 84
Janice Alene 167
Jason 166

Jeanne Willann 165
Jeffrey Hall 178
Jesse 330
Jesse Kenneth 167
Jessee James 165
Jessica 166
Jillian Leigh 166
Joel 310
John 82
John Fletcher 165
John Henry 307
John L. 22
John Lyle 86
John Robley Rev. Dr.
165
John W. 181
Johnny Peter 165
Josephine 265
Julia 186
Justin Todd 166
Katie 86, 401
Katie Pauline 167
Kenmar Lynn 253
Kennan 253
Kirby Hall 167
Lacy (Myrtle) Mrs. 93
Leonard Roy 165
Letcher Thomas 165
Lillian Geneva 282
Lorinda 383
Lorinda "Linda" 385
Louise 393
Louise Gertrude 166,
230, 258
Loyal 167
Lucinda (Bryant) 307
Lula Cash 165
Lyle 229
Madge 84
Maizie 167
Margaret 80, 330
Margaret B. 89
Margaret Newell 119,
223
Margaret Ruth 330
Margarette Ruth 165,
231, 380
Margarette Ruth (Whe
308
Marie 84, 85, 92, 401
Marlene 167
Marsha Louise 166
Martha L. 253
Mary 92, 119, 143,
310, 391
Mary Ann 178
Mary Elizabeth 391
Mary Emore 165
Mary George 203
Mary J. Carr 167
Mathilda 143
Mattie 401
Mattie Painter 380
Mattie Painter (Hopp
330
Maude 82
Michael Perry 166
Milford 167
Milford H. 178
Mulvina Caroline 145
Nancy 230
Nancy Marie 178
Nellie Gertrude 167
Paul Reverend 54
Pauline 238
Peggy 77
"Pet" 165
Phyllis Ann 315
Polly Ann "Susan" 307
Rachel Marie 384
Randal Sterling 166
Randall Sterling Jr.
166
Rebecca 310
Renard 167
Renard Clayton 166
Robert Dale 166
Robert Dale Jr. 166
Robert Fishburn Rev.
54, 55
Rosa Ju Ann 166
Roy 58, 59
Ruby 165, 231
Ruby Rose 167
Ruth 300, 379
Ryan Gene 166
Sadie Bell 167
Sally 143
Samuel 310
Samuel D. Reverend
19
Sarah 310
Sarah M. Mrs. 145

Sonia Plogger 314
Sophia 143
S.P. 48
Steven Hopkins 166
Stilly Jane 335
Stuart 79, 80
Susanna (Nancy) 229
Susannah 230
Talmadge Loving 167
Thomas Jack 165, 330
Thomas Jackson 181
Thomas Jackson
(Jack 165
Tonya Gale 166
Tracey Lynn 166
Viola Lee 166, 230,
258
Virginia 167
Walter 71
Walter James 165
Washington Barton
167
Washington McClung
167
Wendel Ray 167
Wilfred 82
William 167
William Barton 143,
167, 258
William Hopkins 166
Zella Mae Heath 220

Campbell Co., 372
Campbell County, 162,
343, 365, 366, 392
Campbell House, 109,
129
Campbell, Emory Hunter
166
Campbell's Crist Creek,
261
Campbell's Mill, 112
Camper, Andrew 259
Daisy May 259
Dennis 38
George Andrew 259
June 340
Margie 104
Ollie Mae 385
Sylvia 68
Sylvia Butler 48, 120
Camron (Cameron), Jane
170

Canada, 42, 46, 360
Canady, Bethann 167
Cassandra 167
Deborah Sue 167
Emily 167
Gary Michael 167
George Thomas 150,
167
Glenda Karen 167
Henry Wyatt 150, 167,
248
Katrina Roberta 167
Nathan 167
Ottie Marie Knick 248,
249
Scotty 167
Wyatt Jackson 167

Canal, 2, 15, 17, 23, 128,
130, 135
Canal Boats, 14, 50, 132
Canal Company, 14
Canal system, 14
Canal-Feid's Dam, 14
Canals, 13
Candler, Benjamin Dr. 76
Katherine 269
Candy Factory, 35
Candy Store, 35
Cannady, Howard 272
Cannery, 135, 145
Canning Factory, 25
Cannon, James 51
Cannon Driver, 266
Canter, Gladys 84
Harry 84
Mattie 84
Canty, 182
Cap John Gillison's Co.,
310
Capitol, 125
Caplan, Louis 309
Capt. David Gray's
Company, 325
Capt. Fitzgerald's
Company, 189
Capt. Humphrey's
Company of Riflemen,
354
Capt. John Buchannan's
Militia Company, 305
Capt. John Robinson's
Mill, 331

Capt. McBrides Co., 319
 Capt. Vance's Co., 325
 Captain, 127, 268
 Captain of the Militia, 266
 Captain William A. Lackey's Company, 247
 Carawan, Abram 167
 Cyrus 167
 Robert Gray 167
 Carding Machinery, 129
 Carding Mill, 396
 Cares, John 8
 Carey, Clara Bell 385
 Carl, Sarah 334
 Carleton College, 304
 Carlisle PA, 151
 Carnegie, Andrew 71
 Caroline County, 98, 176, 376
 Carouthers, William 117
 Carpenter, 12, 36, 37, 40, 41, 142, 151, 152, 160, 167, 171, 172, 185, 188, 192, 201, 207, 208, 214, 219, 221, 222, 227, 228, 229, 231, 240, 263, 268, 291, 302, 309, 311, 316, 317, 321, 324, 345, 351, 364, 365, 383, 384, 385, 386
 J.T. 67
 Lola 251
 Carpenters, 14, 20, 225, 309
 Carpentry, 348, 386
 Carper, John H. Jr. 58
 Carr, Aily 307
 Annie Eliza 258
 Army 82
 Beatrice Painter 163
 Benjamin 84
 Caudell 168
 Charles Emmett 258
 Christopher Columbus 258
 Elizabeth Ann (Liz) 307
 Emmett 230, 258
 Emmett McDonald 308
 Eriah Jackson (Jack) 307
 Fannie 167
 H. Clay 168
 Hester Jane (or Jane) 307
 Ilene 85
 Ivy Myrtle 258
 Jack 82
 John 214
 John B. 256
 John Dudley 258
 John Henry 256, 258
 John Jackson 308
 Lily Wilde 258
 Martha Estelle 258
 Mary Jackson 167
 Mary Margarette 231
 Mary P. 256
 Mary Viola 258
 Nancy E. 145
 Nancy Ellen (Eller) 307
 Nancy Ellen Painter 258
 N.E. 256
 Samuel Dewey 258
 Savira May 258
 Susan Bennett 307
 U.J. 256
 Uriah Jackson 258
 Viola 84
 Virginia Florence (V) 307
 Will Ann (or Ellen A) 307
 William Tell 258
 Carrick, Margaret S. 262
 Samuel C. 280
 Carried Mail, 238
 Carrol, Alice 74
 Doris 220
 Kenneth 74
 Carroll, Leon 27
 Lester 66
 Mary 186
 Patrick 186
 Rev. Mr. 197
 Tribby Hartless 210
 Carroll Co. Mo., 297
 Carroll Counties, 349
 Carroll County, 232, 341, 344, 349
 Carroll County Missouri, 298
 Carroll County Virginia, 263
 Carrollton Missouri, 45, 238
 Carruthers, Elizabeth 271
 Esther 271
 Robert 271
 William 271
 Carson, Grier Mrs. 107
 John Hawpe 292, 294
 Kit 373
 Lizzie Jane 294
 Mary 281
 Mary "Polly" 170, 305
 Moses 281, 305
 Sarah Elizabeth Alex 294
 Carter, Adolphus 169
 Alfred 82
 Antrim Edward 169
 Arnold Clarence 169
 Bessie 82
 Bill 98
 Catherine D. 296
 Charles 111
 Claude Douglas 168, 169
 Claude Lenden 168, 169
 Connie 169
 Cornelia 169
 Dave 82
 David 141, 333
 Debbie 169
 Deborah 168
 Denny 169
 Donald 168
 Donald Lee 169
 Dreama 401
 Edith Virginia Sheet 168
 Edward Earl 169
 Effie 82
 Effie Sodema 295
 Elizabeth 144
 Eljean 169
 Elmore 169
 Estil 168
 Estil Thrumond 169
 Eugene 98
 Frederick Cabell 168, 169
 Frederick King 168, 169
 Fredrick K. 249
 Frenchy Audrey 169
 Gerlie Lee 276
 Harry 92
 H.D. Jr. 6
 Howard Thurman (Sonn) 169
 Howard Turman (Sonny) 168
 Irma Estill 353
 J. Jr. Rev. 51
 J.A. 51
 James 31, 168, 393
 James Madison 168
 James William 169
 James Winston 169
 Janie Hatcher 219
 Joe 113
 Judy Ann 168, 169
 Lennie Kirby 168
 Lillie E. 322
 Lilly Belle 168, 249
 Linda Lee 169
 Lorine Marvel 169
 Louise Virginia (Lau) 168
 Maggie Belle 168, 169
 Mamie 78
 Marilyn 93
 Martha Elizabeth 168
 Mary 98, 192
 Mary Lucy (Mamie) 169
 Mary M. 249
 Mary Norcutt 168, 169
 Mary Rachel 168
 Mary Susan Agnor 142
 Mary V. Miss 30
 Mary Vest 169
 Minnie Hostetter 82
 Miss 78
 Nancy Emiline (Nanni) 168
 Nannie 147
 Nellie 82
 Nicholas Cobb 168
 Nina Grace 169
 Okelia Beverely (Oak) 168
 Pauline 103
 Peachy Mae 169
 "Phadra" 168, 169
 Preston 51
 Ralph 376
 Rhetta Elizabeth 215
 Richard Lenden 169
 Richard Lender (Dick) 168
 Robert 168, 169, 215
 Robert Glenn 168, 169
 Robert Newton 168
 Robert W. 227
 Sadie 82, 169
 Sally 82
 Sam Mrs. 71
 Samuel 36
 Samuel Mrs. 35
 Sandra 169
 Seatta Deborah Edwar 169
 Shane 412
 Sonny 168
 Susan 168
 Susan Rapp 169
 Timothy 169
 Travis 398
 Virginia Alice 169
 Wanda Faye 169
 Wendell 104
 William Edward Adolph 168, 169
 William Lewis 168, 169
 Carter Cemetery "Sunny View", 168
 Cartersville Georgia, 302
 Carthage College, 149
 Cartmell, John 62
 Cartmill Gap, 8
 Cartmills, 304
 Cartright, Bob 309
 Carts, 12
 Cartwright, John 310
 Caruther, John F. 35
 Caruthers, Hannah 182
 Howard 337
 Isaac 276
 James 412
 Carver, H.W. 58
 Carwell, Herb 91
 Mildred 369
 Casey, Agnes "Nancy" 200
 Cash, Alfred 94
 Anise 266
 Ann 266
 Barbara M. Ms. 89
 Benjamin 266
 Benjamin M. 266
 Betty 230
 Betty Belle 258
 Betty (Tyree) 286
 Beulah Allen 170
 Beulah D. 384
 Beulah Davidson 208
 Bob Lee 143
 Beulah Allen 103, 158
 Cecile Rubena 167
 Charles 266
 Charles Wm. 208
 Clarence 135
 Clarence T. Sr. 111
 Cleave 210
 C.T. Jr. 111
 Daniel Shelton 258, 266
 Deborah 166
 Della 200
 Della A. 103, 170, 199
 Donna 316
 Dorothy Elizabeth 351
 Drucilla Falls 170, 199, 245
 Edna Mae 208
 Eliza Ann (Fitzgerald) 266
 Elizabeth 169, 266
 Elizabeth Ellen 272
 Elizabeth (Liza) Lin 190
 Elsie Marie 103, 170
 Elza Ann Fitzgerald 258
 Emmett 209
 Ethel 316
 Florrie Bell 167
 Frances 93, 270
 Frances Elizabeth 208
 Frank 170, 210
 George 210
 Hallie 207
 Harry Wallace 170
 Harvey Samuel 208
 Helen Delores 258
 Hendricks 210
 Herman Carlyle 208
 James Burnell 167
 Jess 166
 Jesse 266
 J.L. 307
 Joel 266
 John 258, 266
 John Hansford 56
 John Harrison 208
 John L. 208
 John Richad 258
 John Richard Jr. 258
 John S. 316
 John S. Rev. 247
 Johns S. 64
 Joseph 266
 Joseph Michael 258
 Joseph William 170
 Joyce 170
 J.S. 61
 Julia 230
 Julia Anny 258, 259
 Kenneth Lee 316
 Larry 166
 Leroy 310
 Lillian 111
 Lillian Mrs. 135
 Lilly Agnes 208
 Mahala 266
 Martha 266
 Mary 266
 Mary Ann 266
 Mary Catherine 208
 Mary Hite 258
 Mary Jane 266
 Mary (Jeanie) Brown 340
 M.O. 412
 Nancy 266, 272
 Otho 170, 199, 245
 Otis Morton 170
 Peggy Jane 258
 Peter 266
 Rachel Julia 258
 Rena 210
 Reubin 272
 Rhoda 266
 Robert 170
 Robert Howard 266
 Robert Howard Jr. 266
 Rosa Jane 230, 258
 Rosanna 266
 Rubeen 270
 Ruth 266
 Samuel 63
 Sandra 170
 Sanford Elwood 258
 Sanford William 258
 Sarah 266
 Sherman W. 167
 Shirley 85
 Stella Mae 103, 170
 Stephen 169, 266
 Steven Morton 170
 Susan Carr 258
 Thomas 169, 170
 Thomas James 266
 William 169, 170, 266, 310
 William Massie 167
 William Ray 258
 William Washington 266
 William Waugh 170
 Willie 210
 Winifred Leona 209, 210
 W.M. Jr. 167
 W.R. 409
 Cash Crops, 21, 29
 Cash Tin Mines, 49
 Cashier, 205
 Caskey, Hannah 276
 Cason, J.B. 337
 Cass County Iowa, 272
 Cassidy, James 338
 Cassone, Carol Korns 357
 Castham, Brasten 375
 Castle Hill, 139
 Catawba, 175
 Catawba Creek, 232, 304
 Catawba River, 151
 Catawbas, 8
 Cate, Nancy Louella 159
 Cathey, Herman Lewis 59
 Herman Rev. 71
 H.L. Mr. 61
 H.L. Reverend 278
 Catholics, 19
 Cattlett, Anna 272
 Arthur 272
 Carrie 272
 Charles 272
 Clyde 272
 Elizabeth D. 89
 Fred 272
 Gertrude (Leighton) 257
 Gladys 272
 Herbert 272
 John Samuel 272
 Lance 272
 Lance Jr. 272
 Robert Col.
 Commonwe 4
 Robert Lee 272
 Samuel 272
 Susie 272
 Catron, James Kelley 170
 James Kelly 171
 Margaret Pauline 170
 Catton, Josef 8
 Rob. 8
 Catron, Sophia Etta 305
 Caudle, Edwin Franklin 178
 Ethel Marie 178
 Ida Elma (Loggins) 178
 Cauley, E.E. 409
 H.H. 409
 Inez 184, 202
 J.F. 408
 Kim 178
 Martha 320
 Cavalrymen, 132
 Cave Hill Farm, 234, 236
 Cave Mountain, 24
 Cave Mountain Church of God of Prophecy, 55
 Cave Mountain Lake, 244, 267, 351
 Cave Mountain Mission School, 81
 Caverns in Camp Mountain, 40
 CBS, 128
 CC Camp, 322
 Cedar Bluff Baptist Church, 163
 Cedar Bluff Church, 214
 Cedar Creek, 8, 23, 39, 62, 67, 112, 113, 114, 155, 213, 220, 265, 268, 284, 285, 301, 304, 312, 358
 Cedar Creek Road, 40
 Cedar Grove, 29, 40, 42, 46, 78, 132, 153, 198, 241, 310
 Cedar Grove Home, 81
 Cedar Hill Baptist Church, 55, 243
 Cedar Hill Cemetery, 243, 257, 268, 277
 Cedar Hill Cemetery at Murat, 337
 Cedar Hill Church, 49
 Cedar Hill School, 313
 Cedar Mountain, 225, 372
 Cedar Rapids Linn Co. IA, 160
 Cedar River, 229
 Cellison, Charles 9
 Cement Finisher, 224
 Cement Mill, 134
 Centel, 409
 Centel-Sprint, 25
 Centenary Methodist Church, 368
 Central A.C. Cemetery, 284
 Central Advent Chrsian Church, 74
 Central America, 73
 Central Atlantic Insurance, 401
 Central Baptist, 55
 Central Church, 58
 Central Elementary, 246
 Central Elementary School, 81, 255, 350, 389
 Central High School, 368
 Central Hotel, 387
 Central Telephone Company, 409
 Central Virginia Railroad, 32
 Centre College, 356
 Cerse Band County Virginia, 387
 Cerse Bland County, 388
 Chabora, Kara Diane 145
 Chaffin, Abner 253
 Mary 253
 Rutha 253
 Chairmaker, 36
 Chalk Run, 73, 96
 Chamberlayne School for Boys, 83
 Chambers, John 31
 Tim 31
 Chambersburg, Pa. 361
 Chambersburg Pennsylvania, 235
 Champe, John A. 4
 Chancellorsville, 101, 126, 129, 171, 225, 333
 Chancellorsville Va., 303
 Chancelorsville, 372
 Chaplain, 253, 260
 Chaplin, Alice 87, 171
 Baxter 171
 Ben Jr. 171
 Bennett 171
 Carl 171
 Charles 36
 Clarence P. 171
 Clinton 240
 David 240
 Earnest 240
 Ed 171
 Effie 87, 171
 Elizabeth 171
 Ernest 171
 Frank 87, 171
 Frank W. 171
 George 171
 Guy 87
 Guy Worthy 171
 Henrietta Wade 171
 Ida May 171
 J. Annie 171
 James 171
 Jessie 171
 John Jr. 171
 John Sr. 171
 Kathleen 282
 Kenneth W. 339
 Kenneth Wade 171
 Larry 240
 Lula 87, 171
 Maggie 171
 Mamie 240
 Mamie Irvine 240
 Margaret Elizabeth 171
 Margaret Fields 280
 Nancy 171
 Paul 144
 Phebe Jane 171
 Raymond 387
 Raymond J. 171
 Robert 171
 Ruth 338, 339
 Sallie 171
 Susan 171
 Thomas 171
 Timothy 240
 Tonya 240
 William H. Sr. 171
 William Jr. 171
 Chapman, Charlie 366
 Greely W. 74
 Ira S. 366
 Janice 74
 John 189, 221, 320
 Mary 221
 Mary Elizabeth 221
 Mattie 366
 N.D. 6
 Obie 263
 Patricia Ellen Dix 187
 Sallie Anne 252
 Sarah 269
 Chapman College, 253
 Chappell, Tammy 42
 Christian, William 9
 Chariton County Missouri, 253
 Chariton River, 253
 Charlemont, 218
 Charles City, 341
 Charles City Virginia, 341
 Charles Morrison's Store, 81
 Charles W. Barger & Son, 348, 418
 Charles W. Barger & Sons, 163
 Charleston, 132, 303
 Charleston SC, 229
 Charleston South Carolina, 227
 Charleston West Va., 211
 Charleston West Virginia, 241
 Charleston WV, 154
 Charleston W.VA, 246

- Charlestown, 16
Massachusetts 278
Charlotte NC, 157, 306, 399
Charlotte North Carolina, 254
Charlottesville, 45, 56, 61, 110, 182, 184, 409
Charlottesville Hospital, 283
Charlottesville VA, 177, 246, 249, 353, 375
Charlottesville Virginia, 144, 155, 209, 241
Charlton, Charley Cloyd 368
Thelma Louise 368
Chateau Thierry France, 192
Chattanooga, 125
Chattanooga (Mercer County) Ohio, 147
Chattanooga TN, 56
Chaufeur, 167
Chavis, 275
Cheatham, Fanny Tomlinson 259
Cheek, Sarah J. 243
Cheery Tree Bottom, 252
Chermide, Susan B. 185
Cherokee, 117, 141, 206
Cherokee Expedition, 114, 201
Cherokee Indians, 125, 229, 353
Cherry Farm, 323
Cherry Farm Dairy, 145
Cherry Fork, Ohio 214
Cherry Fork Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 60
Cherry Fork Associated Reformed Presbyterian, 151
Cherry Fork Ohio, 151
Cherry Fork Presbyterian Churches, 214
Cherry Grove, 74
Cherry Hill, 116, 120
Cherry Street Chapel, 56
Chesapeake and Ohio, 15, 49
Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad, 327
Chesapeake and Ohio R.R., 25
Chesapeake Bay, 196
Chesapeake Bay Foundation, 312
Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, 186
Chesapeake & Ohio Railway, 154
Chesapeake Virginia, 191
Chesapeake/Ohio Train, 381
Cheshire England, 239
Chesnee S.C., 282
Chester Co. SC, 192
Chester County PA, 200
Chester County Pennsylvania, 143, 200, 271, 337
Chester South Carolina, 216
Chesterfield Counties, 218
Chesterman, Evan F. Mrs. 46, 47
Chestnut Grove, 69, 365
Chestnut Grove Cemetery, 299
Chestnut Grove Church, 55, 299, 314
Chestnut Hill Church, 329
Chestnut Hill School, 329
Chestnut Tree, 118, 119
Chevrolet, 399
Chicago, 16, 225, 356, 385
Chicago Evangelistic Institute, 173
Chicago Ill., 273
Chicago Illinois, 129, 149, 188, 203
Chickamauga, 125
Chickasaw Indians, 53
Chickasha Indian Territory, 333
Chicken Business, 206
Chico State University in California, 255
Chief Cornstalk, 213
Chief Justice, 308
Childers, B. (Jack) 269
Childress, Carl W. "Curlee" 207
Judith 331
MaryAnn Hill 363
Walter 142
Chiles, Captain 112
Earl 39
Earl N. Sr. 112
E.N. Mr. 53, 154
Chiles Education Building, 53
Chiles-Barger's Store, 39
Chillicothe Ohio, 8
Chimborazo Hospital, 296
Chin, So Cha (Anna) 322
China, 62, 69, 127
China Islands, 212
Chinese, 393
Chippenham Hospital, 249
Chisholm, Raymond 83, 84
Chism, Donna 320
Chittum, Allene 234
Amanda Frances 171
Anne Maude 171
Benjamin 280
Benjamin F. 171
Betsy 210
Betsy Deacon 171
Betsy E. (Deacon) 171
Beulah 167
Celia 172, 247, 249
Celia Kate 364
Charles 234, 247
Charles Fletcher 171
Charles H. 130
Charlie 172
Ciril 172
Clyde 290
Clyde Bunyan 172
Clyde Keith 172
Deliah Kessler 302
Diana 171
Dorothy Mildred 302
Edie 292
Eldon 172, 247
Eliza Jane 171, 172, 296, 301, 302
Elizabeth C. 210
Elizabeth Frances 172
Elsie 172, 247
Elwood 92
Emma L. 171
Ernestine 234
George Washington 171, 172
Gladys 257
Graham 64, 172, 247
Harvey 172, 247
Harvey Jr. 247
Henry Jefferson 171
Herbert 172, 234, 247
Herbert B. 6
Jacob 247
"Jake" 172
James Lewis Estes 302
John 171, 172
John A. 172
John D. 171
John E. 234
John P. 171
John Pleasant 171, 172
Josephine M. 171
Josiah M. 171
Kenton Garwood 172
Lelia 197
Lemuel Preston 171
Leonard 172, 247
Lewis Estes 302
Linwood 292
Lloyd 234
Luella Knick 234, 312
Lula 103
Margaret Kessler 172
Martha L. 171
Mary Ann 171
Mary "Polly" 210
Matilda 210
N. Jacob 171
Nancy 172
Nancy F. 171
Nancy Frances "Fanny" 301
Nancy Sly 171
Nathaniel 171, 172, 302
Nathaniel Anderson 171, 302
Nathaniel (Nathan) 171, 172
Newton F. 171
Newton Fletcher 172
N.F. 172
N.F. Mr. 64
Palmer 234
Pamela Sue 172
Paul C. 130, 172
Paul Curtis 172
Paul Curtis Jr. 172
Pauline 280
Raefeul 292
Rebecca 292
Reneda 292
Richard 38
Roscoe 64
Roscoe S. 171
Ruby Mae 175
Ruth 292
Ruth Moore 292
Samuel D. 171
Sarah Agnes 276
Sarah E. 172
Sarah E. (Saville) 171
Sarah Elizabeth 171
Sarah Elizabeth Savi 171
Thomas 36
Uvon 253
Violet 323
Wayne 257
W.B. 412
William Baker 412
William W. 171
William Wesley 171
Willie Hardbarger 217
Willie Hartbarger 247
Winona Fay 172
Chocktaw, 53
Chopping Mill, 34
Choral Teacher, 246
Christ Episcopal Church, 55, 368
Christ Lutheran Church, 186, 360, 361
Christensen, Inger Marie 254
Christian, Belinda 341
Coatney Landrum 197
James Judge 341
Judith 251
Mary 341
M.H. "Binks" 388
Robert 197
William 9
William Col. 114
Wm. Capt. 353
Christian and Company, 33
Christian Brothers University, 317
Christian Fellowship, 402
Christian Outreach Ministry, 33
Christianburg Normal and Industrial School, 212
Christian's Creek, 286
Christian's Virginia Regiment, 229
Christiansburg, 132, 364
Christiansburg Va., 273
Christmas, 82
Christmas Benefit Show, 37
Chrysanthemum Show, 57
Church Hill, 50, 75
Church of Christ, 156
Church of England, 67, 277, 278, 358
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 99
Church of the Brethren, 204
Church Of The Good Shepherd, 56
Church of the Latter Day Saints, 1
Churches, 18, 19, 30, 42, 51
Churchville, 234, 360
Cicero Il., 149
Ciders, Michael 219, 368
Ciders (Siders), Elizabeth 210
Cincinnati, 16
Cincinnati Missionary Training School, 173
Cincinnati OH, 31, 394
Circle, Mary Armentrout 196
Mathias 196
Circuit Court Judge, 278
Circuit Rider, 187, 253
Circuit Riders, 18, 36
Cities, 24
City Mail Carrier, 162
City Point Maryland, 382
Civic Associations, 37
Civil War, 1, 13, 15, 16, 22, 33, 34, 36, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 59, 69, 88, 101, 110, 119, 125, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 133, 135, 142, 145, 147, 152, 153, 154, 157, 163, 176, 179, 180, 182, 184, 187, 194, 200, 204, 206, 207, 209, 210, 214, 218, 225, 226, 229, 230, 232, 237, 240, 241, 247, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255, 259, 261, 264, 267, 268, 269, 273, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 303, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 317, 326, 332, 339, 342, 344, 348, 349, 350, 351, 354, 356, 357, 358, 360, 372, 381, 385, 387, 388, 390, 391, 394, 395
Civil War soldier, 233
Civil War Veteran, 267
Civil Wars, 219
Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) Camps, 115
C.L. Hamric Memorials, 414
Clandening, Robert 388
Clare, Jeffrey 337
Clark, A. Curtis 174
Ada 297
Adaline 180
Albert 298
Alfred 173, 174
Alfred Curtis 301
Ann (Reynolds) 298
Ann Sarah 302
Annie 152
Aubrey Carson 172, 174
Barbara Ann 174
Ben 342
Betty 53, 105
Beulah Jane 174
Bill 28
Bonnie 359
Carl 298
Carlton 406
Carmen 238, iv, viii
Carmen E. 57, 174, v
Carmen Ercell 174
Carson White 174
Celia 298
Charlie William 301
Clyde Clarence 174
Curtis 173, 174
Custis 27
Dana Marie 173
Daniel 173
Danny 240
Darlene W. 291
David 367
David Custis 173, 174
Dellie 152
Dellie Mrs. 151
Delmas V. 105
Don Wilson 173
Doris 81
E. Wm. 38
Elijah Anderson 174
Eliza Potter 174
Elizabeth 330
Elizabeth A. 284
Ernest M. 152
Ernest 152
Eugene 152
Fannie Berley 174
Fanny 180
FitzAllen 180
Frances 173, 175
Frances Isabella 174
Frank 81
Freida Gali Fitzgerald 301
Garnet Emil 298
Gene John 166
George T. 180
Hannah 180
Harry 298
Harry Custis 172, 174
Homer 152
Homie 330
Homie A. 174
Homie Romaine 173
Isaac B. 367
Ivan 152
James 298, 330
James D. 320
James David 174
James H. 289
James (Uncle Jim) 152
James William 174
James Wilson 172, 174
James Wilson Jr. 172, 174
James Young 173
Jane 173
Jane/Jean 160
Jessie 152, iv, vi, viii
Jessie Morris 28, 149, v
Jessie Mrs. 297
Jim 98
Joe 190
John 28, 122, 152, 160, 173, 177, 192, 298
John E. 76
John Edward 173, 347
John Edward Jr. 173
John Houston 172, 174
John Jr. 161, 173, 180
John Sr. 179, 180
John William 174, 175
Johnny 105
Joseph Anderson 174
Joseph Henry 174
Josephine 175
Kathleen 174
Lack 152
Larry Wayne 173
Leona 152
Levi Crawford 174
Levina 298
Libby 105
Lillie Mae 85
Linda Ruth 173
Loretta Thompson 195
Lucian 152
Lyle W. 174
Lyle White 173
Mark Jackson 174
Martha Elizabeth 174
Mary 149, 179, 192, 193, 333
Mary Ellen 180
Mary Susan 174
Matthew Mangus 174
Michael 143
Mildred 309
Minnie Blanche (Siro) 174
Minnie Siron 172
Nancy Goodbar 173
Nettie B. 174
Patricia Ann 173, 298
Paul Cummings 174
Perry 38
Pinnie 386
Polly 173
Polly (Mary) 161
Primrose 98
Rachael 179
Rachel 203
Rachel Janetta "Nett" 333
Ralph 81
Rebecca 173, 180, 192, 298, 347
Robert 173, 177, 179, 180
Robert Joseph "Joe" 301
Robt. 295
Rosa 298
Rose 298
Sallie Frances Nicel 173, 174
Sallie Nicely 174
Sally H. 381
Samuel 179, 298
Samuel Philander 302
Sara 173
Sarah 122, 177, 180, 190, 285
Sarah Agnes Wilhelm 152
Sarah Elizabeth 371
Sarah Mazie 151, 152
Sarah Mildred 301, 302
Sarah (Sally) 179
Silas 175
Silas Henry 174
Silas Jr. 175
Sonny 98
Starlene 240
Stewart 152
Taylor 192
Thurman 53
Tilford 298
Tillie 111
Vernie 298
Walter Lee 174
William 333
William Chester 172, 174
William D. 180
William N. Rev. Jr. 55
William Taylor 152
Wilson 134
Clarke, Andrew 329
Eric 329
Lauren 329
Rebecca Y. 368
Robert 329
Susie Caroline 165
Clark's Store, 39
Clarksburg, 126, 245, 303
Clarksburg (W Va), 245
Clarksburg WV, 125
Clary, Amos 67
Classical school, 51
Classical School in the Valley, 222
Classroom Music Teacher, 246
Clawson, James G. 56
Clay, Henry 283
Clay County, 275
In. 348
Clayton, John Jr. 323
Claytor, Arbutus 176
Caroline Fainter 308
Norman 205
Rudolph 92
Sadie 205
Sarah Marie 205
Clearcreek Cemetery, 160
Cleary, Carol 376
Cleek, Cordelia Elizabeth 355
Ethel 92
Jacob 155
Clem, Carmel 175
Clement, Samuel 387
Clements, Ann 66
Betsy 310
Billy 66
Corbet 38
David 204
Elen 310
Elma G. 310
Emma Alice 384
Francis 111
Jean 80
Joe 66
John 38
Joyce 66
Katherine Harlow 49
Lib 66
Robert 80
Susan Byers Sorrels 339
Virginia 133
William Henry 355
Clemm, Betty Jane 58
Clemmer, Annie Belle 288
Charles 27
Dan 27
David Fishburn 239
Effie 386
Frances (Arehart) 288
Gloria 105
G.S. 63
Hattie Belle 234
J.D. 29, 105
J.D. Jr. 105
John 58
John 58
John Daniel 29
Joseph 91
Joseph Birtle 29
Joseph Mr. 91
J.W. Mrs. 63
Kathryn 104, 105
Kathryn W. 29
Kathryn Weeks 29
Letitia 288
Mack 27
Malcolm Swink 28
Maria Louisa (Lou) 239
Martha 133
Mary F. 105
Mary H. 105
Nellie 82
Susan Amelia Miss 63

William Letcher 288
Clemmer's Store, 28, 29, 337
Clendennin's Settlement, 9
Cleo Springs OK, 333
Clergyman, 17, 307
Clerk of Circuit Court, 5
Clerk of Court, 20, 36
Clerk of the Court, 36
Clerk Of The Lexington-Rockbridge District Courts, 253
Clerks, 36
Cleveland, Grover 48
Huldah 344
J.P. 61
Lida 108
Louise 108
Wallace 344
Cleveland Ohio, 250
Clevenger, Elmer 136
John 210
Kathy Jean 210
Cliffside Chapel, 112
Clifton, Thomas 282
Clifton Forge, 32, 61, 74, 82, 86, 141, 157, 182, 187, 191, 211, 254, 284, 302, 336, 356, 363, 365, 368, 408
Clifton Forge Va., 203, 216, 274, 276, 290, 303, 387
Clifton Forge Virginia, 144, 241, 242, 338, 343
Clinch River, 266
Clinch Valley College, 246
Cline, Bertie Sue 268
Bessie May 268
Elbert Milton 268
Evelyn Elizabeth 268
George 27
John 171, 305
Joseph Edward 268
Lucy Mary 268
Mahala Love 305
Mahalia Love 171
Minnie Lillian 268
Sallie Marie 268
William Vincent 268
Clinebell, George 194
Clinton, 15
Lottie Jackson 90
Clinton County Indiana, 254
Clinton County Pennsylvania, 136
Clinton Indiana, 341
Clock Making, 362
Clockmaker, 386
Clockmakers, 49, 385
Clockmaking, 384
Close, Betsy 335
Margaret 332
Close (Clesse), Margaret 335
Cloud Chief, 333
Clover Creamery, 29, 183
Clover Hill, 116, 120, 121
Cloverdale Farm, 354, 375
Cloyd, David Captain 10
David Sr. 62
Joseph 412
Patsy 62
Clubs, 103
Cluster Springs, 389
Cluster Springs High School, 389
Clutter, Diodema 304
Clyce, Isaac 34, 36
C&O, 31, 32, 39, 112, 302, 329
C&O Depot, 24
Co. Donegal Historical Society in Ireland, 388
Co. E of the 5th Virginia Infantry CSA, 221
Co. H, 27th Inf. Regt. 226
C&O Railroad, 16, 23, 308
C&O Railroad Engineer, 304
C&O Railway, 338, 367
Cobb, R.D. Reverend 72
Cobbler, 49, 381
Cobbs, Anna 70
Kay Fitzgerald 330
Mr. 59
Mrs 59
Coblentz, David 69
Coca-Cola Bottling, 383
Cochran, Helen 401
Ruth B. 64
Thomas Rev. 64
Cockrell, Jewell 159
Coe Farm, 195
Coeducation, 103
Coff, Mary E. 300
Patrick 300
Coffee, Tully 369
Coffeeytown (Alto Va.), 175
Coffey, Agnes Arlene 301
Alfred 124, 175, 176
Allison Dael 301
Alma Gertrude 216
Anges Arlene 257
Annie 401
Arthur 175
Audrey 175
Avarilla 185
Barbara 322
Barbara Ann 300
Berman Cileo 176
Bertha Wilson 257, 300
Betty 94, 205
Betty Jane 176
Betty Sue 300
Bill 94
Bobbie Linwood 300
Brittany Lee 301
Bryan 166
Buzzie 322
Charles Edward 175
Charles Harding 257
Charles Harding 'Bud' 301
Charles Lee 301
Clara May 176
Clayton Webster 175
Cotton 124
Cynthia T. 300
Dean Andrew 300
DeJuana Ranelda 166
Donald Robert 301
Donnie 322
Doris 175
Eddie 322
Edward Lee 300
E.H.B. 256
Elizabeth Rippetoe 175
Ella Cornelia 175
Emma Jane 165, 330
Erin Elizabeth 301
Ernest Webster 175
Ernest Webster Jr. 175
Erskine Hopkins 166
Erskine Hopkins Jr. 166
Ethel 175
Ethel Wilson 300
Eva 325
Everett Hansford 300
Everette Hansford 257
Fitzgerald 143
Florence Dell 175
Francis 274
Gadys 167
Garland 143
Garland G. 175
Arnold Odell Dudley 315
Gary Wayne 176
George Hansford 300
Georgia 167
Glenn Robert 300
Haywood 300
Helen 373
Helen Falls 195
Helen Virginia 195
Hiram 272
'Holly' Layton 230
Jacob Morris 175
James Alfred 175, 220
James Everette 176
James W. 301
James Willard 257, 258, 300
Janet Mae 258, 300
John Henry 175
Jordan 175
Joyce Renee 301
Juanita 175
Keith 238
Kenneth Ronald 176
Kimberly Ann 176
Kristi Michelle 301
Leona 315
Linda Sue 258
Lisa 166
Lottie Mae 175
Louis Edward 257
Louise Allen 301
Lovis Edward 300
Malvern 300
Mamie 103, 176, 290, 393
Mamie Hayslett 176
Martha 322
Mary 79
Mary Elizabeth 175, 176
Mary Jane 175
Mary Madeline 300
Mary Polly 262
Mary Stuart 175
Mavis Lee 258, 301
Melvernie 257
Mildred 238
Myra Helen 'Holly' 301
Nancy 143, 175
Naomi Joyce 300
Nettie Belle Nincel 258
Norman Elwood 175
Patricia Flint 397
Phyllis 300
Phyllis Lucille 220
Ralph 301
Randolph Jackson 315
Ray Everette 176
Ray Stratton 175
Reuben Loyal 257, 300
Reuben "Rube" Loyal 300
Reuben Wood 257, 258, 300
Robert 373
Roger Dale 166
Roxsinia Belle 384
Roy Martin 175
Russell 93
Sadonna Lynn 176
Salathiel Coolie 175
Samuel David 175
Sarah 238
Sarah Elizabeth 143
Saylor Marshall 175
Schlyer Mr. 49
Shelly 166
Sherry Irene 301
Shirley Mae 176
Stanley Garnold 315
Stephani Lee 301
Suzanne Marie 373
Teresa Lynn 300
Virginia Ann Davis 175
Virginia Faye 315
Walter Lee 322
William 300
William "Bill" 176
William "Bill" Morri 175
William Eldridge 257, 300
William Morris 176
Willie 322
W.W. 68, 71, 274
W.W. & Son 5
Coffey Town, 185, 238
Coffey's Lumber Company, 71
Coffin Maker, 40, 220, 383, 385
Coffins, 23, 40, 130
Coffman, Catherine 319
Fanny 356
Katherine 318
Cohenower, Catherine 334, 335
Christian 334
Coiner, Maggie 216
Coke, Ruth 357
Cokonougher, Betsy 204
Christian Sr. 204
Christian/Christophe 204
Colberston Virginia, 341
Cold Harbor, 362
Cold Sulphur Springs, 371
Cold Sulphur Springs, 31, 32
Cold Sulphur Springs Hotel, 31
Coldwater Michigan, 150
Cole, 231
FreeLove 231
Grace Patillo 188
Israel 231
Israel III 231
Israel Jr. 231
Joseph Jr. 231
Mark 166
Mary Paine 231
Remember Burgess 231
Remember Cole 231
Vera (Vee) 165
William A. Dr. 57, 320
Cole County Missouri, 171
Cole Creek, 374
Coleman, Aaron Scott 300
Alvin W. 56, 298
Barbara Neil 362
Brittany Renee 300
Calvin 304
C.C. 51
Dollie Jennings Gran 300
Dora Belle (Wheeler) 379
Dr. 320
Elsie Greene 211
Eva 190
Eva Belle 384
Gary 298
Glenn Mark 63
Hawes 176
Henry 300
Henry F. 176
Hope Evangline 320
Howe Reese Senior Dr 176
Howe Reese Sr. Dr. 6
H.R. 27
H.R. Dr. 296
James William 300
Jane Moxley 298
Janet Coffey 258
Jeanette 401
Jennie M. Patrick 176
John Mahlon 368
John Norville 300
Katherine "Kitty" Fr 368
Kenneth 155
Kristen 265
Lorene Moffett 320
Mae 176
Myrtle 165, 379
Myrtle Elizabeth Whe 176, 379
Nancy 298
Robert 176
Robert "Buddy" 393
Thomas Jefferson 368
Wanda Mae 300
W.P. "Pat" 5
College, 98
College of Health Sciences, 227
College of William and Mary, 355
College Park, 37
College Realty, 37
Colleges, 17
Collett, Carl H. "Doc" 23
Colley, Julie (Reed) 326
Collier, 352
Alexr. 219
John 27, 113
Colliers Creek, 19, 27, 28, 57, 69, 70, 76, 144, 148, 149, 168, 169, 192, 203, 219, 234, 238, 249, 297, 298, 312, 320, 329, 337, 338, 347, 367, 368, 369, 372, 408
Colliers Creek Road, 81
Collierstown, 19, 23, 27, 28, 46, 56, 57, 63, 76, 81, 82, 105, 107, 113, 130, 142, 144, 151, 158, 164, 169, 173, 183, 193, 194, 202, 207, 235, 236, 237, 238, 241, 248, 252, 254, 261, 290, 296, 298, 302, 309, 312, 313, 330, 346, 357, 366, 367, 370, 371, 372, 386, 390, 397, 408
Collierstown Baptist Church, 192
Collierstown Buffalo, 192
Collierstown Cemetery, 235, 301, 319, 397
Collierstown Chapel, 56
Collierstown Elementary School, 76
Collierstown Grade School, 164, 192, 319
Collierstown Graded School, 57, 81, 235, 255, 330
Collierstown High, 149
Collierstown Methodist Church, 164
Collierstown Post Office, 27, 298
Collierstown Presbyterian, 19, 105, 390
Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery, 164, 174, 301
Collierstown Presbyterian Church, 57, 70, 144, 148, 169, 174, 219, 234, 235, 236, 238, 252, 253, 254, 255, 296, 297, 319, 320, 330, 335, 338, 386
Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem, 192, 194
Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 145, 149, 169, 173, 176, 202, 203, 234, 242, 243, 254, 297, 320, 363, 371, 372
Collierstown Presbyterian Churchyard, 390
Collierstown Presbyterian Women, 105
Collierstown School, 81
Collierstown Union View, 131
Collierstown United Methodist Church, 105
Collierstown Va., 320
Collierstown Virginia, 149, 172, 296, 298, 318, 407
Colliestown Presbyterian Church, 149
Collingwood, Mike iii
Collins, 182
Alpheus D. 334
Joey 273
Joseph 273
Kristin 273
Lawrence 93
Michael 273
Rebecca R. 339
Richard L. Jr. 339
Robert Arthur Miller 366
Temple S. 64
Collinwood TN, 155, 324
Collyer, John 213
Sisley 213
Colonel John Buchanan's Company, 325
Colonel Thomas Hughart Chapter Daughters of the American Revoluti, 116
Colonial Churches, 75
Colonial Heights VA, 187
Colonial Soldiers, 9
Color Photography, 129
Colorado Springs, 329
Colored Baptist Congregation, 55
Colston, Rev. 61
Columbia Bay Australia, 340
Columbia Gas Distribution, 316
Columbia Maryland, 244
Columbia Paper Company, 216
Columbia Tennessee, 272
Columbia Theological Seminary, 63
Columbia University, 367
Columbus, 395
Columbus OH, 357
Colvin, Georgia
Nichole 336
Jo 111
John Ernest 336
Margaret Ann 111
Richard Carlton 336
Robert Ernest 336
Shonna 336
Susan Elizabeth 336
William Carlton 336
William Christopher 336
Combrink, David O. 332
Wilma 332
Wilma Emmele 187
Comer, Roy 106
Commich, George 326
Comissioner of the Revenue, 278
Comissioner of the Revenue, 278, 305
Common Schools, 18
Commonwealth Attorney, 36
Communications Consultant, 317
Communities, 24
Company E, Virginia 5th Infantr 229
Company E Fifth Virginia Infantry, 239
Company G, 27th Virginia Inf. 237
Composer, 189
Compton, Euell Franklin 333
Irene 394
James 35
Computer-Aided Manufacturing, 86
Comstock, Carroll 111
James 67
James Pastor 180
Jane 111
Ruth 393
Comyn, 182
Conden, James 9
Condon, Grace Davis 110
Conductor, 29
Conejos County Colorado, 258
Conestoga, 13
Conestoga Wagons, 13
Confederacy, 41, 44, 110, 113, 126, 127, 129, 260, 358, 387
Confederate, 37, 40, 102, 109, 228, 250, 301, 324, 383, 384
Confederate Army, 41, 46, 59, 70, 101, 125, 126, 132, 147, 181, 226, 238, 239, 246, 256, 302, 304, 321, 381, 395
Confederate Army of America, 146
Confederate Calvary, 132
Confederate Cavalry, 133
Confederate Cemetery at Point Lookout Maryland, 390
Confederate Forces, 101
Confederate General, 125
Confederate Home, 318
Confederate Hospital, 185
Confederate Medical Corps, 44
Confederate Navy, 127
Confederate Service, 258
Confederate Soldier, 128, 129, 313, 316
Confederate Soldiers, 46, 59
Confederate States, 303
Confederate States of America, 311, 326
Confederate troops, 69
Confederate Veteran, 223, 225, 316
Confederate Veterans, 38, 59, 109, 110
Confederates, 126, 132, 133
Congregational Church, 254
Congressman, 36
Conklin, Nancy Clark 173, 174
Connell, Ann (Tyrene) 286
Conner, Del
Ada Delores Hall 213
Ada Pearl 178, 179, 367
Adaline 179
Alberta Belle 178
Alfred T. 179
Aly 177, 179
Alvin Roy 178
Amber Renee 178
Amy Linda 177
Angela Denise 178
Ann 177, 179
Anna 177
Annie 171
Anrew B. 89
Anthony Curtis 178
Benjamin McElwee 178
Bernice 178
Betty Grey 178
Bolivar G. 179
Boyd A. 179
Brenda Elaine 177, 178, 179
C. Ray 179
Calvin Curtis 178
Calvin Ray 178
Candy Anne 178
Carolyn 329
Carrie 350

Carrie D. 313
 Carrie Davis 178, 179
 Cathey Ann 177
 Cathy Lynn 177, 178
 Cavet B. 366
 Cavett Burton 178, 179
 C.B. 108, 287
 Cecil 53, 71
 Chad William 177
 Charles Andrew III 177
 Charles Andrew IV 177
 Charles Andrew Jr. 177
 Charles Andrew Sr. 177
 Charles Leo 179
 Charles Lindy 180
 Charles W. 179
 Charlie 365
 Christine Marie 177
 Christopher Neil 178
 Christopher Wade 177
 Chuck 177
 Cindy Lynn 178
 Clara 349
 Clarence B. 178
 Clarence Ray 248
 Clyde F. 177, 178, 179, 180
 Clyde F. Jr. 180
 Clyde F. Sr. 178
 Clyde Franklin 178
 Clyde Franklin Jr. 177, 178
 Clyde Franklin Sr. 177
 Cora Belle (Welch) 178
 Cornelia B. 178, 179
 Cornelia Blanche 369
 Curtis 178
 Curtis McElwee 178
 Darlene 324
 Darlene Ann 178
 David 177
 David Sherwood 178
 David Y. 177
 Debbie 178
 Dennis 177, 178, 179
 Dennis Alexander 177
 Dennis Jr. 177
 Dewey McElwee 178
 Donna Rae 178
 Doris Lee 178
 Eleanor 177
 Elizabeth 179, 342
 Elizabeth Ann 177
 Elizabeth Lucy 192
 Emma 91
 Emma B. 179
 Emmett Kenneth 178
 Emmett McElwee 178, 179
 Ernest Linwood 178, 179
 Ernestine 178
 Estill C. 178
 Ethel 178
 Ethel Marie 177
 Everett Curtis 177, 178
 Fannie Virginia 178, 179
 FitzAllen 177, 179
 Flora 178
 Frances 401
 Frances Garrison 177
 Francis D. 178
 Frederick 178
 Fremont 340
 G. Berns 213
 Gary Eugene 178
 Gary Wayne 178
 George 366
 George T. 179
 George Thomas 179, 192
 George W. 167, 177
 Granville Berns 180
 Granville Rice 180
 Hannah 177, 179
 Harry L. 366
 Harry Leonidus 178, 179
 Helen 178
 Helen Faye 178
 Henry Clay 177
 Henry L. 313
 Hilda 53
 Hilda Marie 178
 Holly Marie 178
 Ida 178
 Inez 178
 Irene 178
 Irene W. 178
 James 179, 326
 James A. 179, 366, 367, 369
 James Allen 178, 179, 350
 James Alvin 178, 179
 James E. 178
 James Harvey 177, 194, 366
 James Henry 178
 James M. 179, 303
 James Mann 177
 James Michael 178
 James Morrison 179
 Jan Rae 179
 Jane (Tresham) 178
 Jerry Allen 178
 Jill Marie 179
 John 177, 179, 180
 John Bruce 177, 178
 John C. 177, 178, 179
 John C. Jr. 179
 John C. Sr. 179
 John Dennis 192
 John William 178, 179
 Johnny 80
 Josephine S. 179
 Katie May 178
 Kenneth 94, 178
 Kenneth Randy 178
 Kenneth Ronald 178
 Lavina 177
 L.E. Sgt. 412
 Lelia 82
 Lillian L. 178
 Linda Joan 178
 Loraine A. 179
 Louise 178
 Lucy Catherine 364
 Lucy F. 364, 365
 Mabel Lois 192
 Mae 320
 Margaret 177
 Margaret S. 179
 Marion 79
 Martha Elizabeth 177
 Martha Hamilton 180
 Mary 101, 179, 386
 Mary Catherine 179, 326
 Mary Ellen 179
 Mary Jane 177
 Mary Naomi 178
 Mary Virginia 179, 225
 Melissa Dawn 178
 Mildred 178
 Minnie 184
 Mittie Burk 295
 Nancy 177, 178
 Norma 167
 Norma Maxine 178
 Patricia K. 249
 Patricia Knick 179
 Patrick 177, 178, 179
 Paul Douglas 178
 Paula Marie 178
 Pearl 178
 Philip Randolph 178
 Phyllis Elma 178
 Polly 177, 178
 Rachel 177
 Randolph F. 179
 Rebecca 177, 179
 Rebecca Jane (Guffey) 192
 Richard Elwood 178
 Ricky 80
 Robert Blain 177
 Ruffner L. 179
 Samuel Norcross 179
 Sarah 177, 179
 Sarah Ann 179
 Sarah (Clark) 178, 179
 Sarah (Fanning) 178, 179
 Sharon Kay 178
 Sheila 178
 Shields 353
 Steven Randall 178
 Susan 366, 367
 Susan (Johnson) 178, 369
 Susan Lavenia 179
 Susie Zollman 180
 Talitha 80
 Tara Shea 177
 Thomas 177
 Thomas Sanford 192
 Thomas W. 179
 Tilly (Wade) 79
 Valerie Delores 178
 Verna Elizabeth 178
 Viola 178
 Virgie 383
 Virginia 105
 William 179
 William Nelson 179
 William Y. 177, 179, 365, 366
 Connor, "Beezie" 108
 Dave 351
 Howard Jesse 242
 Conrail and Southern Pacific, 244
 Conroy, Emily Marie Montgome 247
 Constable, 36
 Constable, 36, 125, 181, 184, 252, 300, 329, 332, 376, 383, 385, 386
 Constables, 36
 Contention Falls, 372
 Continental Army, 249
 Continental Forces, 358
 Contractor, 261, 311
 Conway, Sam 72
 Cook, 180, 181, 248, 261
 Bennie 178
 John 52
 John P. 52
 Nancy 193
 Cooke, E.B. Rev. 262
 James 8
 Mildred 183
 Robert P. Dr. 124
 Cooking, 212
 Cooking Stoves, 20
 Cooley, George, Rev. 21
 Joel 88
 Coonrod, David 206
 Edward 206
 Joseph 206
 Lantson 206
 Nettie 206
 Cooper, 28, 141, 142, 201, 230, 348
 David Bryant Judge 254
 Gertrude 251
 Jane 267
 "June" 87
 Laura Therese 337
 Mary 357
 Matilda 371
 Sidney Grant 337
 Cooper Shop, 112
 Cooperative Inc., 402
 Coopers (Barrel Makers), 225
 Copeland, L.M. 68
 Copenhagen, Michael 361
 Copp, Dolly 331
 Eve 331
 Copper, Nannie 273
 Thomas 86
 Thomas Earl (Ella) M 198
 Trent 237
 Copperas Cove Texas, 177
 Coppersmith Shop, 35
 Corbin, Jacqueline 313
 P.C. Dr. 313
 P.C. Mrs. 313
 Cordell, Tina Louise Thornton 166
 Corn Pone, 11
 Cornbrink, Wilma Emmele 331
 Cornell University, 152
 Corner Grill, 39
 Cornett, Florence May 385
 Cornish, Homer Dr. 72
 Cornstalk, 278
 Cornwall, 24, 29, 38, 48, 66, 70, 92, 135, 136, 165, 180, 222, 252, 253, 356, 389, 391
 Katy 80
 Cornwall England, 48
 Cornwall Hotel, 29, 48
 Cornwall Lumberyard, 136
 Cornwall Virginia, 174, 216
 Cornwallis, 358
 General 142
 Corpus Christi Texas, 70
 Corrick, Samuel 375
 Corse, M.B. Capt. 205
 Coruthers, Margaet 388
 William 388
 Cosby, Joseph Rev. 192
 Cosier, John 8
 Coss, Michael 412
 Cotter, Ann 371
 Edward J. 371
 John Vance 371
 Polly 371
 William 371
 William R. 371
 Cottrell, Virginia Mitchell 160
 Couch, J.H. Mrs. 67
 John Henry 67
 Coughill, Betty Ayres 148
 Coughnour, 204
 Coughill, Betty Ayres 148
 Coulter, Hannah 211
 Counties of Augusta, 18
 Country Doctor, 249
 Country Store, 134
 County, 239
 County Amagh, Ireland 358
 County Antrim Ireland, 305
 County Bridge, 32
 County Commissioner, 306
 County Council of Garden Clubs, 107
 County Courthouse, 252
 County Down Ireland, 271
 County Justice, 218
 County News, 381
 County of Adam PA, 305
 County of Augusta, 91
 Course, Rich 8
 Courtney, Dave 167
 Cove Creek, 265
 Covered Bridge, 26
 Covered Bridges, 327
 Covered Wagons, 13
 Coverstone, Elizabeth 143
 Covington, 9, 17, 78, 82, 143, 167, 183, 248, 281, 336, 356, 371, 386, 408
 James 52
 Covington Alleghany County, 257
 Covington Paper Mill, 224
 Covington VA, 28, 169, 386
 Covington Virginia, 202, 223, 254, 267, 348
 Cow Pasture River, 74
 Cowan, Allen T. Rev. 213
 Christopher 213
 Janet Hall 213
 Cowes England, 141
 Cowherd, P.H. 68
 Cowman, Elizabeth S. 211
 William 211
 Cowpasture, 6, 9, 192
 VA 193
 Cowpasture River, 9, 193, 270, 301
 Cowpens, 297
 Cox, Alice Adella 180
 Andrew 180
 Bessie 180
 Bessie Mae 391
 Catherine Clara 264
 Charles 180
 Dana Blanch 391
 Dana Blanche 180
 Edna 221
 Elizabeth S. 206
 Emma Louise Hensley 223
 Esther Jane 180
 Flora 180, 391
 Frank 180
 Frank Blair 391
 George William 223
 Gladys Virginia 267
 Harry Hamilton 180, 391
 Harvey 369
 Henry 180
 Henry Purcell 391
 Homer 180
 Homer Ervin 391
 Hubert Erskine 223
 Isaac 180
 Jacob 180, 223, 391
 John 62
 John S. 180
 John Shultz 391
 Lewis B. 89
 Louisa 203
 Lucy L. 203, 204
 Martha Virginia 180
 Martin Luther 180, 391
 Martin Luther Jr. 180, 391
 Mary Edna 180, 391
 Mary Teresa 180
 Omri Hensley 223
 Pamela Elaine 146
 Patricia Harriet 180
 Patricia Harriet Dr. 180
 Philip 10, 180, 391
 Rebecca Ann (Cofield) 384
 Robert 203
 Ronda Williams 116
 Ruth 180
 Ruth Josephine 391
 Sarah Gregory 180
 Teresa Helaine 264
 Violet 339
 Wilanna H. McCormick 223
 Cox High School, 170
 Coyner, Martin Luther 329
 CPA, 302
 Crabtree Falls, 136, 145
 Craft, Cora 383
 Frances 166
 Reba 346
 Craig, John 67
 John Rev. 62, 323
 Lillian K. 323
 Craig Co. VA, 194
 Craig Mr., 3
 Craigsville, 32, 353
 Crainshaw, Jill Rev. 288
 J.Y. 68
 Cramer, Aletha Florence 289
 Crance, Matt 332
 Craney, John 51
 Crantzdorf, Barbara 193
 Crantzdorf, Barbara 192
 Mary Barbara 193
 Cravens, Billy 58
 William 76
 Cravens, William 71
 Crawford, Adrian Ballard 188
 Alexander 10
 Charles 4, 389
 Charlotte 157
 Chris 181
 Christopher Wayne 180
 Claude 62
 Diane 180, 181
 Elizabeth Hogue 188
 James Cunningham 221
 James Lee 180
 James Mason 180
 James S.A. 110
 Jane (Todd) 130
 Jason Wayne 180
 John 60
 Lee 181
 Margaret 219
 Martha 283
 Mary Susan 221
 Sally 374
 Suzanne W. 99
 Thelma Lucille 216
 Thomas 130
 Thomas Powell 216
 Wayne Mason 180
 William 219, 376
 Crawford's Creek, 162, 367
 Crawfordsville, 198
 Creamer, Mildred Miller 77, 78
 Phillip Lee 318
 Creek Indians, 125
 Creigh, David 132
 Crickenberger, Elmo 144
 Crider, Lloyd 376
 Crime, 21
 Crimora, 325
 Crimora VA, 177
 Criss, Laura Ellen 245
 Crissman, Elmer 136
 Fred 136
 Howard 136
 Marie 272, 273
 Robert 136
 Crist, Abraham 185
 Arthur Jr. 80
 Carl 72, 104
 Catherine 181
 David 383
 Dorothy Massie 181
 Estelle Virginia 181
 George W. 181
 Helen 80
 Helen Marshall 77, 78, 264
 Helen Regina 181
 Jacob 181
 Jacob, Jr. 181
 Jacob Lewis 181
 James H. 181, 366
 Jane Anna Fix 185
 John 84
 John F. 181
 Lottie Loving 181
 Louisa (Lula) Baxter 185
 Lucy B. 181
 Mamie 182
 Mamie Cristine 181
 Martha Jane 181
 Mary Amanda 383
 Mary Etta 181
 Mary Jane 181
 Mary Lamm 335
 Maud 401
 Maude (Pruett) 87
 Nancy Ann 349
 Nancy Anna 181
 Nancy V. 181
 Nelson B. 181
 Ozelia Myers 181
 Polly Gibson 383
 Reid 181
 Ruth Elizabeth 181
 Sally Reid 181
 Sarah E. 181
 Susan Jane 181
 Thomas 263
 Tommy 54
 William 181
 William Pendleton 181
 Willie Mays 181
 Wm. 335
 Crist House, 274
 Critcher, Judge 32
 Crites, 182
 Lois M. 73, 182
 William 73, 182
 William C. 182
 Critzer, Linda 178
 Crockett, Davy 47, 124, 125
 Polly/Mary 330
 Crook, General 132
 Croone, Mary Margaret
 "Minni 302, 338
 Cross, Agnes Cornelia 336
 Mary 187
 Sally L. 374
 Thomas 8
 Zeta 294
 Cross Keys, 372
 Cross Roads, 92
 Cross Roads School, 82
 Crosslake Minnesota, 203
 Crosson, Deborah 187
 Crossroads, 25, 119, 207, 208, 212, 222
 Crouch, Shirley 328
 Crouse, Frances Connell 305
 Mary 296
 Mary Clara 305
 Crowder, 48
 Bill 218
 Julie Hotinger 144
 Steve 336
 Wm. E. 267
 Crowe, Karl L. 58
 Crown Hill Cemetery, 163, 203, 242
 Crown Point Cemetery, 365
 Crozet Tunnel, 273
 Crumbles, Charles 25
 John 212
 John Vincent 212
 Crush, Jacob 154
 Julia Ann 154
 Susan Swisher 154
 Crutchfield, Doris 81
 James Meredith 249
 Crystal Lake Illinois, 318
 CSA, 260, 333, 341, 342, 352
 CSA General Hospital, 375
 C.S.X., 112
 CSX Railroad, 15
 Cubbage, Bertha 316
 Cullen, Avice Marie 167
 Culpeper County VA, 352
 Culton, Alex 3
 Margaret (Mary) 374
 Mary 270
 Culvert, 40
 Culverts, 16, 17
 Cumbee, Susanne 311
 Cumberland, 361
 Cumberland Gap, 13, 220
 Cumberland Maryland, 13
 Cumberland Presbyterian Church, 326

Cumberland Valley, 191
Cummings, 182
Anna Christie 182
Ben 28
Betty Grace 234
Beulah 339
Beulah Evelyn 171
Billy 82
Calvin 234
Calvin Scott 183
Carl iii
Carrie Houston 183
Carrol 261
Charles 171
Charles F. Mr. 81
Charles Herbert 267
Christina 234
Christina (Unroe) 202
David Houston 182, 183
Delbert 255
Delbert Ernest 183, 234
E.C. 113
Edna 99
Elizabeth Letetia 148
Elsie Porter 183
Emmett Rogers 183
Erika 234
Ernest 234
Ernest Oliver 183
Gary Hunter 183
Gertrude 183
Guy Ruckman 183
Harry Franklin 183
Hubert S. 67
Iva Eulalia 183
Jack 183
Jake 82
James 202, 371
James Clarence 183
James Madison 182, 183
Jahet H. 234
Jerry 234
Jimmy 82
Joe 28
John S. 35
Julia Grace 182
Larry 234
Laura Scott 183
Mary Frances vi
Mary Louise 267
M.F.N. 82, 381
Nancy 183, 299
Nancy Virginia 183
Ora Della 183
Robert 182, 183, 299
Russell 182
Russell Madison 257
Samuel "Perry" 334
Tracy Ann 183
Cummings School, 183
Cummings School House, 142
Cummins, 182
Andrew 182
Archibald 182
Carroll 82
Elizabeth 182
Elizabeth L. 30, 183, 274
Elizabeth Lucas 57
Esther 182
Eugene Mr. 278
Gene 82
Herbert 82
James 182
John 182
John A. 182
John Jr. 182
John Samuel 207
L. McClung 183
Lelia 82
Lloyd 82
Lloyd McClung 183
Lucy Ann 183
Martha 182
Mary 182
Nancy (Agnes) 299
Richard 182
Samuel 182
Sid 77
William 182, 183
William Archibald 182, 207
Cunningham, Hugh 8
James 8
Cunningham, Aaron Mrs. 218
Agnes 279
Arden 184
Betsey Morris 183
Betsy 9
Catherine 249
Charles 184
Clara Virginia 183
Clarence Edwin 183
Claude 184
Claude Leon 183
Elizabeth 188
Ernest 184
Garland 184
Hannah 173
Harriett Melissa 183
Harriett Wilhelm 183
Henry 9
Hugh 236, 280
Iova Geneva 183
Isaac 9
Jacob 9, 183, 237
Jacob Newton 359
James 9
James Earl 184
James Earle 183
James George 183
James Levi 183
James Lloyd 183, 184
Jas. 295
John 295, 378
Jonathan 9
Letitia 209
Margaret 9, 236, 290, 295, 296
Mary 9, 183
Mary Ann Knick 183
Mary Melissa 184
Milo 184
Milo Leeland "Buck" 183
Moses 173
Nancy Evans 183
Nancy Rhoda 387
Naomi Newton 184
Naomi Newton Jr. 184
Neola Marvin 183, 359
Oran Monroe 183
Oray Lee 184
Patsy 203
Peggy 296
Polly 183
Ralph 184
Raton 184
Romanuel Victor 184
Rosannah 279
Sally 182, 183
Sarah 203
Sarah Victoria 183
Susan 365
Susanna 202
Sylvester Heseltine 183
Sylvia LaRue 184
Thomas 183
Walter 184
Walter C. Jr. 324
Walter Clayton 183
William 36, 131, 183, 276, 396
William Thomas 183
Cunningham Family Cemetery, 183
Cunningham's Blockhouse, 9
Cunningham, James Levi 184
Cunot Indiana, 348
Cupp, Albert M. 82
Annie Martha 381
John Wesley 381
Phyllis 252
Curd, John Edward 261
Currey's, D.P. 358
Curry, Betty 184
Charles 184
David 36
David P. 22
David P. Hon. 188
Elizabeth 184
Frances Lavaughn 184
Frankie Gustava 184, 202
Grace Vivian 184
Hallie 184
Helen 184
John 36, 202
John William 184
Katherine 184
Lumme T. 184
Mary 184
Mattie E. 184
Mr. 35
Nettie Elizabeth 184
Ocie 184
Sarah Lousie 184
Viola 184
Curry Homeplace, 184
Curtin (Nicholas County)

WV, 323
Cusick, John B. Captain 125
Custis, Mary Ann Randolph 126
Cuthbertson, John Rev. 151
Cyler (Siler), Jacob 47
Cypress Falls, 92
Cypress Farm, 369

D

D & W Enterprises Inc., 416
Dabney Lancaster, 317
Dabney Lancaster Community College, 187
Dabney S. Lancaster Community College, 82, 83, 86, 97, 227, 389
Daddy Buck, 35
Dafe, Virginia 230
Dafe/?t, Henry Scott 258
Virginia Jane 258
Daft, Jane 230
Margaret 270
Dagger, Peter 396
Daggers Spring, 395
Dahlgren Virginia, 146
Dairy Farm, 216
Dairy Farmer, 317
Dairyman, 208, 266
Dairymen, 381
Daivs, Mary Stark 341
Daie, Alexander 184
Daisy Pearl 175
Diane 155
Fred 91
Isabella (Gilmore) 184
James 184
Lee 227
Lucille 91
Madison 184
Mary Elizabeth 241
Mary Susan Smith 227
Oliver James 184
Pearl Lucille 227
Samuel 184
Stuart Reid 184
Thomas 184
William 184
Dale Mountain, 347
Dale Mt., 184
Dallas County, 189
Dallas TX, 333
Dallison, Alfreda 382
Dalton, Elizabeth 232
Lou 208
Nancy 232
William 232
Daly, Lillie Lester Louise 187
Dame, Nancy Whiteside 54
Terry Wayne 345
Dameron, Elizabeth 223
Jerry Madison 264
John 223
Nicole Lynn 264
Sarah Ann 223
Scott Madison 264
Will 389
Dana, 86
Dana Corporation, 244
Dangerfield, Peggy Bennett 166
Daniel, Denzil R. 58
Richard I. 152
Daniel Plantation, 40
Daniel-Turpin Family Cemetery, 40
Danish, 254
Danville, 130
Danville Va., 248, 323, 353
Danville Virginia, 313
Dapper, Howard Anthony 145
Kelly Harris Mitchel 217
Kelly Mitchell 146
Dark County, 209
Darke County Greenville Ohio, 315
Darlington, James C. 231
Darmstadt, 331
Darnell, Christine 392
Darst, 362
Benjamin 59, 130
Benjamine 362
Samuel 36
Dashiel, Frances 187
Daugherty, Beatrice A. 178
Mary 386
Daughters of the American Revolution, 187
Daughters of the Confederacy, 37
Daughtery, Charles 9
Davenport, Alice 50
Montraville 281
David, Daniel 220
Davidson, A.B. 42, 316
Andrew 390
Andrew B. 19, 52, 202, 370
Andrew B. Mrs. 36
Andrew B. Rev. 213, 276, 387
Andrew Baker 70
Andrew Baker Rev. 57, 88
Andrew Rev. 141
Betsey 389
Betsy Ann 345
C.E. 74
Charles Hyde 184, 185
Daniel Webster 202
Della Mae Boone 166
Ellen 184
Elsie Slough 202
Helen 371
James 184, 345, 412
James B. 36
James G. 184
John 34, 75, 157, 184, 187
John Jr. 184
John K. Mrs. 95
John Rev. 73
Joseph 388
Liza 187
Lorene "Betty" 166, 266
Mary 236
R.E. 409
Robert 179, 184, 219
Robert G. Jr. 184
Robert Gilmore 184
Robert Lee 202
Sally 345, 349
Samuel 184
Samuel M. Mr. 61
Sterlings 166
William 184
Davidson College, 125
Davidsons, 186
Davie, Arthur 247
Davis, Alexander Jackson 125
Alma Elizabeth 208
Andrew 323
Ann 162
Annie 336
Bennett Hudson 384
Bettie Catherine Sen 389
Blanche 84
Brenda Agnes 389
Burgess 99
Campbell Robert 185
Charles Lanyon 389
D.H. 29, 48
Edna Flint 397
Eleanor Anna "Eva" 383, 384
Elihu 364
Elizabeth 401
Elizabeth A. 185
Elizabeth Leech Whit 247, 256
Ellis W. 185
F. Cleveland 6, 205
Fletcher 181
Fred C. 185, 231
Hannah Weaver 246
Hilda Catherine 185
Houston Carlyle 185
J. 68
James 280
Jefferson 109
Jefferson Confederat 126
John 72
John Baxter 185
Joseph Botetourt 162
Joseph Botetourt Dr. 162
Joyce Dr. 99
Lee 31
Lewis Paine 383
Marlene Irvine 240
Mary 55
Mary E. 204
Mary Elizabeth 383
Mary Starke 162
Matthew A. 185
Matthew Ellis 185
Meredith 31
Mildred 71
Nancy 365
Nina 208
Rev. 59, 61
Sallie E. 142
Sarah 243
Sarah Ackerly 185
Sarah Starke 162
Shirley M. 351
Veneable W. 57
Virginia Avarilla 185
W. Cole 40
William Alexander 185
William H. 185
William Thurman 185
William Webster 185
W.W. 18, 61
Zack 99
Davis Forge, 46
Davis Illinois, 318
Davis Station, 180, 391
Davis Va., 145
Davison, G. Dr. 20
Davy, 361
Dawson, Nadine 386
Day, Debbie 80
Ernestine Allberry 108
Kay 80
Robert Wayne 412
R.W. Sheriff 412
W.E. 43
Days Inn, 402
Dayton OH, 289
Dayton Virginia, 144
Daytona, 404
Daytona 500, 398
Daytona FL, 46
Daytona Florida, 313
Deacon, Arna (Agnor) 390
Barry L. 390
Claude 134
Dottie 105
Elizabeth 172
Elizabeth "Betsy" 171
Florence 105
Gralee 134
Jerry W. 105
John W. 142
Margaret 401
Margaret Miss 265
Mary Margaret 401
Nancy Peel 171
Ocie 389
Rose 142
Ruby 401
Sara Josephine 337
Stuart 105
William 171
Wilton 105
Deacon Cemetery, 142, 171
Deacon Jackson, 126
Deacon Margaret Miss, 172
Dean, Elender 200
Elen 201
Mary (Polly) 201
Rev. Mr. 279
Deaver, C.R. 4
M.C. 108
Nellie Miss 85
Deavers, Gaynelle 362
Deaver's Alley, 34, 53
Decatur, 29, 30, 49, 209, 239
Indiana 192
Decatur Chapel, 30, 57
Decatur Chapels', 72
Decatur Indiana, 148, 305
Decatur Station, 209
Decatur Virginia, 209, 210
Decker, Bob 82
Carrie 82
Dianah 237
Edna 82
Ethel 82
H. Warren 73
Harriet 237
Henry 82
Jack 82
Lovia 82
Pearl 82
Tidwell 82
Vic Miss 32
Decker's Sawmill, 48, 49
Dedrick, Sharon 301
Deed of Manumission, 130
Deeds, Amy 92
Deen, Charles 348
Deer Management Assistance Program, 312
Deerfield, 33, 212, 323, 373, 388
Deerfield Indiana, 148
Deerlick Hot Springs VA, 187
Dehart, Bobby 80
Brenda Marie 186
Camella 186
John 185, 218
John Green Jr. 186
John Green Sr. 186
Ruth 185, 218, 328, 359
Ruth Marie Teaford 186
Ruth Teaford 184, 186
Deisher, Jacob 331
DeJarnette State Sanatorium, 278
DeKalb Co. AL, 281
Delaney, W.E. 6
Delaware Chief, 6
Delaware County IN, 228
Delaware River, 361
Delaware University, 309
Delivered Newspapers, 188
Delmar, Dorothy Chittum 172
Frederic Allen 302
William Lewis "Bill" 302
Demastus, Mary 143
Dement, B.H. 68
Byron H. Dr. 54
Demers, Alex James 187
Brian Allen 187
Democratic, 20
Dempsey, Joe 38
Leeanna 240
Sade 38
Dena, Samuel 200
Dendy, Norton 72
Denison, J.E. 307
Denison Texas, 326
Denmark, 23, 128, 147, 172, 185, 217, 237, 289, 299, 359
Denmark Estates, 217
Denmark General Store, 218
Denmark Presbyterian Church, 57
Denmark School, 83, 119, 166, 217, 299
Dennis, Hannah 8
James 96
Joseph 8
Dennison, Bruce 272
Denoli Alaska, 376
Denson, W.B. 68
W.B. Rev. 54
Dentist, 20, 268
Dentistry, 188
Denver, 357
Denver Colo., 357
Denver Colorado, 148, 152, 357, 382
Denver Symphony, 382
Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 341
DePaul School of Professional Nursing, 187
DePauw University of Indiana, 150
Depot Agent, 29, 343
Depot of Charts and Instruments in Washington, 127
Depression, 321, 343
Dept. of Agriculture, 312
Deputy Sheriff, 196
Deputy Tax Collector, 250
DeReus, Michael "Marty" 56
Derra, Elizabeth 259
Des Champs, 86
DeShazo, Job 368
Katherine Isabelle 368
Desper, Peggy 77
Detroit, 8
Detroit Michigan, 147, 176
Delta, Minnie 175
Devil's Kitchen, 33
Devine, Bridget 186
Charles Isadore 186
Charles J. Jr. 186
Charles Joseph 186
Eliflora 186

- Jean P. 186
John 186
John W. 186
John W., Jr. 186
Mary 186
Mary Agnes (Carroll) 186
Devonshire, Ruth 362
DeWayne, Erin Teresa 203
Dewitt, John 370
Dial, Catherine 374
Mary 374
Samuel 276
Diamond Hill, 90
Dibeler, Ellen Frances
Montgo 247
Dice, Benjamin 186
Catherine 186, 326
Christian 326, 360, 361
David 186
Frederick 186
George 186
John 186
John Christian 186
Lizzie B. Miss 63
Dick, Abraham 329
William E. 300
Dickens, Ernest 257
Dickenson, John 9
Dickerson, Claude B. 58
Daniel 64, 212
Daniel Pleasant 212
Elizabeth Liggins 336
Frances 207
George 64
George W. 212
L. Wade 212
Letitia 64
Lucy 212
Lue Emma 212
Mary Bettie 212
Mary W. 212
Roy 279
Samuel 212
S.M. Angeline 212
Walter W. 212
Dickey, John 374
Margaret 247
Mary 247
Michael 247
Nancy 171
Dickinson, Harriet 157
John 9
Martha 222
Sally B. Miss 92
Sally Bruce 186
T.M. 84
Dickinson and Moore
General Merchandise,
289
Dickinson College, 151
Dickinson County, 150
Dickinson Library, 187
Dickson, Margaret 334
William 219
Diehl, Daniel 141
George W. 141
George West 401
George West Dr. 70,
188, 214, 304
G.W. Dr. 182
Dill, Andrew 187
Ann 187
Catharine 187
Elizabeth 187, 331
Esther 187
Henry 187
Jacob 187
Magdalene 330
Mary 187
Matthew 187
Susanna 187
Dillard, A.G. 399
Elizabeth Haskins 367
Dille, Hannah 254
Diller, Dwight Hamilton
368
Dillion, Margaret 202
DillMast, 399
Dillon, Margaret 184
Dillsburg, 187
DiLoreto, Kathy 371
Dingledine, Brenda 284
Dinwiddie, Governor 143
Dinwiddie County, 311
Diseases, 40
Dissenters, 67, 69
Distilled Whiskey, 183
Distiller, 213, 216, 221,
236, 303
Distilleries, 2, 41
Distillery, 44, 48, 395, 396
Distilling Co., 395
Divers, Abraham C. 72
Abram C. 72
Dixie Mines, 50
Dixon, 78
Alice 401
Austin Jered 274
Catherine Selena 270
Doris Jane 187
Essie Elizabeth (Hen
287
Ethel 322
French 90
James G. 282
James William 187
John Horatio 187
John Horatio Jr. 187
John Horatio Sr. 187
Katherine Peery 308
Katherine Virginia (P
187
Katherine Virginia (
187
Lula Dorman (Lady)
187
Margaret 261
Mary Elizabeth 287
Mary Miss 91
N.G. 287
Taylor Lesleigh LeRa
274
Thomas S. 6
William 357
William Calvin 259
"Dixon Farm", 187
Doak, David 388
John 388
Dobbins, Alexander 151
Dobson, David 182
Dock Leslie's Store, 134,
240
Doctor, 34, 36, 81, 186,
313, 332, 367
Doctoral, 188
Doctors, 20, 185
Dod, Albert Trevey 187
Annie Myrel Bare 187
Barbara Anne 187
"Betsy" 204
Brenda Sue 187
Charles S. 367
Charles Squier 187
Charles William 187
Charlotte Joan 187
Daisy Davidson 187
Daniel Martin 187
Emma 367
Hubert Holtzman 187
John Bayard 187
Laura Lillie Anne 187
Lucille 104
Sarah Lucille Martin
187
Steve Bare 187
William Rader 187
William Thomas 187,
367
Dodd, Alexander 204
Dana 392
Doris 345
Douglas 392
Jack 167
J.C. 68
John 204, 331
Joseph 196
Mary Catherine 196
Peggy 204
Susannah 232
Dodds, Elizabeth "Betsy"
204
John 204
Dodds/Dods, Alexander
204
Dods, Alexander 323
Dodson, Charles Sidney
196
Henry 196
Precilla Harding 196
Dog Town, 220
Dolan, Amy McDowell 268
John O'Shea 268
Dold, Henry Ott 188
Dold Building, 38
Dold Store, 35
Dollman, Oscar Roy 141
Roy 141
Dolman, Daniel 187
Donahue, Mary Elizabeth
359
Donald, Allie Moore 268
Aurelia Douglas 162
B.L. 54
Bruce 188
Bruce H. Jr. 188
Bruce Herbert Jr. 188
Bruce Herbert Sr. 188
Burks 23
Elizabeth 188
Elizabeth C. 188
Elizabeth Lyle 207
Elizabeth Mrs. 104
Elizabeth Wallace 162
Ethel Mae 171
Evelyn Mae 369
Gladys 188
Jack 188
James 207
James Calvin 162
Janetta 207
Jennie McCorkle 207
John 188, 347
Linda Brown 37
Lula Bertha "Byrd" 222
Lyle Mrs. 275
Marian 188
Mary 258, 259
Mary Linda 387
Matthew 207
Minerva (Reynolds)
295
Nettie Smith 387
Patillo Elizabeth 188
Samuel 188
Steven W. 410
Virginia 94
Walter 387
Walter R. 347
William A. 6
Donald's Electric &
Refrigeration Service
Inc., 410
Donaldsburg, 83, 92, 154
Donaldsburg School, 83
Donally's Fort, 7
Donaphan, Col. 275
Donegal County Ireland,
270
Donegal Ireland, 306
Donegal Lancaster County
Pennsylvania, 268
Donegal Presbytery, 67
Donocho, Charles 8
Dooley, Evelyn Elizabeth
325
Jacob 325
Linda 77
Lindsay 77
Dorman, Amanda
Elizabeth 188
Charles 36
Charles P. 189
Charles P. Gen 188
Cornelius 36
Elizabeth Belle 189
Evalina 189
Hannah Winters 189
James Baldwin Maj.
188
James Boliver 189
John McCue 189
William Andrew 189
William Boliver 188,
189
William M.B. 189
Dormitory, 30
Dorothy's Mines, 48
Dorothy West Virginia, 322
Dorsey, Mr. 36
Dotson, Rebecca 280
Doty, Ephraim 374
Doudy, Horace 92
Dougherty, David 177
Jesse 177
Nathaniel 177
Doughtery, Charles 9
Doughton, Charles J. 58
Douglas, James 36
Murphy 261
William 261
Douglas Aircraft in Long
Beach Ca., 318
Douthat, William H. 20
Douthat State Park, 172,
364
Douthat State Park Lake,
184
Douty, Horace 92
William 136
Dove, 130
Sally 185
Dover England, 361
"Dover" (Mackey's Lane),
223
Dowdy, Alicia 189
Caroline (or Catheri
189
Elizabeth 189
Hannah 189
Jane 189, 275, 276
Lycias 189
Mary B. 189
Nancy (Porter) 189
Sally Anne 189
William 189, 276
William B. Jr. 189
Dowe, Floy (Kirk) 333
Fred 333
Freda Floy 333
Dowell, Major 217
Downey, Buddy 106
Gavis Mrs. 61
Sam 189, 190
Downing, Daisey 147
Ellen Harfey 90
L.C. Dr. 90
Lylburn 60, 90, 97, 212
Lylburn L. 90
Sheldon 148
Tilford 148
Downs, Earl 96
Howard F. Rev. 297
Doyle, John 18
Doylestown Pennsylvania,
382
"Dr. Massy", 281
Drain, Andrew Hazlett 190
Caroline 290
David 190, 219
David C. 190
Irvine 142
James Andrew 190
James Andrew Jr. 190
Jno. F. 290
John F. 190
Mary 142
Mary Estaline 365
Polly 142
Ressie 292, 401
W.E. 409
Draper, Lynda 182
Drawbond, Betty Cornelia
190, 369
Betty Frances Link 190
Dianna 190
Dorothy Ann 190, 369
Elizabeth (Eliza) Li 190
Henry D. 190
Joanna 190
John H. 190
John Poague 190, 369
John Poague Jr. 190
John Pogue 190
Mary 120
Mary T. 369
Miriam 190
Orval R. 120
Orval Reese 190, 369
Orval Reese (Hostett
190
Ronald Mitchell 190,
369
Samuel Davis 190
Samuel F. 190
Thomas E. 190
Thomas Edward 190
Drennon, Lawrence 7
Thomas 7
Dresser, Margaret
Reveley Mrs 99
Dressler, Mary Emma 223
Dressmaker, 370
Dressmakers, 35
Driscoll, Evan Cambpell
176
John Patrick 176
Marion 159
Drive, Don 218
Drive-In Movie, 116
Driver, Barbara 351
Don 218
Robert J. 306
Robert J. Jr. 157, 350
Robert Jr. Lt. Col. 326
Droop Mountain, 247, 301
Drover, 124
Drovers, 13
Drugstore, 36
Drumheller, Dana 278
Dolores 278
Gary 278
Jeffrey 278
Mrs. 87
Russell 278
Russell Jr. 278
Dry Branch Hollow, 318
Dry Cleaning, 183
Dry Goods, 35
Dry Goods Merchant, 147
Dry Run Road, 202
Dry Well Road, 180
Dryden, James 59
Dublin, 391
Dublin Ireland, 235, 262
Dublin Virginia, 342
Duchart, Ths. 8
Duck Pond, 176
Dudley, Betsy 374
Beverly Lou 287
Carl 68
Carl Blanco 191
Constance 231
Elizabeth 393
Elizabeth A., 345
Fred 201
Gavin 191
George 275
Graham Samuel 191
Greg 191
Gussie 202
Hazel (Clark) 191
Hiram Preston 345
James 345
James Thomas 349
Jason Cale 201
John H. 345
Lee Ann 260
Lucy Frances 263, 264
Martha 276, 363
Mary Francis 374
Mary Guinn 373
Michael 191
Pat 105
Peggy 68, 191, 246
Peggy Thompson 190,
191, 201
Preston 345, 348
Sarah E. 349
Sharon Kaye 191
Skillern 349
Thomas Henry 220
William 374
Wilton 81
Due West, South Carolina
177
Due West Female
College, 294
Duff, Eddie 90
Effie 90
Hairam 38
Isaiah 203
Jimmy 92
Kate Ogden 161
Mitchell 90
Nancy A. 281
Walter (See Duvv) 38
William T. 281
Duffield, Louisa A. 313
Dufford, Jacob 358, 359,
360
Johan Henrich 358,
359
Johan Henrich Henry
360
Duke, Melissa Dawn 274
Duke University Medical
School, 186
Dula, J.G. 74
Duling, William 390
Dull, Mr. 366
Duncan, Clarence Albert
264
Donna D. 92
John Houston 264
Thomas A. 264
Thomas Albert 264
W.W. 76
Dunkard, 18
Dunkard Church, 239, 321
Dunkard Preacher, 25
Dunkards, 73
Dunkers, 306
Dunkun, James 36
Dunlap, 290
Alexander 31, 33, 157
Anne (MacFarlane) 31
Elizabeth McDowell
256
Eva Sieg 359
Isabel 353
John 33, 80, 198
Kathy 337
Madison 354
Margaret Jane 354
Mary Clare 157
Mary Kerr 89
Mattie 320
M.D. Rev. 198
Nancy Kerr 146
Ossie 84, 85
Ossie Miss 83
Rob. 8
Robert 198
Robert M. 337
Sam 8
Sue 337
William 58
William Bailey 239
William Jackson 337
Dunlap's Creek, 34, 63
Dunlap's Gap, 32, 157
Dunlop, Colin 361
James 9
Dunman, Carl Davis 191
Danny Carson 191
Doris Magdalene 191
Ella Magdalene Orang
191
Ruth Elizabeth 191
William Henry 191
William Henry Jr. 191
Dunmore's War of 1774,
119
Dunn, Donna T. 76
Forest 143
Frank 219
John 124
Tom 124
Dunnington, Edith 205
Dunsmore Baptist
College, 154
Dunsmore Business
School, 291
DuPont, 190, 210
Duree, Opal Jeanne 199
Durham, Broadus Francis
"Bul" 369
Debbie 80
Greg 80
Linda 80
Linda Susan 369
Ricko 80
R.L. Dr. 73, 98
Durham North Carolina,
389
Durrer, Elizabeth 144
Peter 144
Durry, David Captain 25
Dutch, 2, 342, 358
Dutch Inn, 137
Dutch Merchant, 362
Dutchman, 10
Dutton, Patsy Ann 387
Duval, Dorothy 170
Duvv, Walter 38
Dyche, John 8
Dyehouse Laboratory,
180
Dyer, Marjorie H. Mrs. 54
Dyke College, 250
Dykes, Mayola 139

E

- Eagle Rock, 194, 214, 303
Eagle Rock Cem.
Botetourt Co., 194
Eagle Rock VA, 345
Eakin, Bob 111
Faye 111
Jane 281
Joe 58
Theresa 133
Earhart, Andrew J. 281
Aubrey 167
Charles Henry 278
Donna 239
Elizabeth Hutchens
239
Lacy 239
Minnie Almarode 239
Norma Jean 80
Robert Elwood 239
Scott 239
Susie Elizabeth 278,
279
Earl of Abercorn, 273
Early, Mr. 59
Mrs 59
Early Life, 11
Early Roads, 12
Early Settlers, 11
Early Weddings, 12
Early's General, 133
East, Samuel A. 303
East Indies, 128
East Lexington, 14, 16,
23, 121, 132, 139, 246,
348, 358
East Lixington, 290
East River, 323
East Tennessee State
University, 227
Easter, D.B. Dr. 58
Eastern Bible College,
377
Eastside Speedways, 398
Eaton, David Alan 370
W.B. 393
Eavey, Danny 176
Isaac Wade 176
Ebeling, Christopher

Augustus 186
Ebenezer A.R.P. Church, 171
Ebenezer, 151, 252
Ebenezer A. R. P. Churches, 60
Ebenezer A.R. Presbyterian Church, 146
Ebenezer ARP Church, 57, 333
Ebenezer Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 291
Ebenezer Baptist, 76
Ebenezer Church, 42
Ebenezer Methodist Cemetery, 216, 287
Ebenezer Methodist Church, 277
Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery, 206
Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery, 316
Ebenezer United Methodist Church, 57, 58, 209, 286, 287, 288
Ebenezer United Methodist Church Cemetery, 367
Ebenezer United Methodist Church Cemetery, 158
Ebenezer ARP Church, 224
E.C. Glass High School, 196
Echad, Sarah Jane 180
Echard, Sarah Jane 391
Echols, Allie 15
Edward 328
Edward Capt. 15
Edward Wiley 15
Fannie 15
Hubert 15
Ralph Mrs. 106
Robert Major 72
Susan (Burks) 15
Echols Family, 15
Ecken, James 8
Edell, Lewis 383
Edgar County, Illinois 318
Edge Hill, 112
Edgehill, 115, 116
Edinburgh, 391
Edinburgh Scotland, 131
Edinburgh, 182, 299
Edinburgh University Scotland, 67
Edinghausen Westfalen Prussia, 220
Editor, 36, 392
Editors, 22
Edmister, Lida C. 108
Edmiston, Abraham 360 Andrew 360 Mary 280
Edmonds, Frances Howard 108 Frances Towson 108
Edmondson, David 412 James K. 22
Edmonson, Joe 60 Robert 305
Edmoston, John 8
Edsel, Benjamin 167 Dorcas 167
Education, 18
Edwards, Albert 59 Alberta Virginia 367 Ben 77 Billy 86 Charles Reverend 57 Daisy 194, 195 Dorothy Lucille 150 Douglas Laymond 150 Frances 77 J.E. "Pete" 194 Jean Elizabeth 384 Joyce 77 J.R. Reverend 57 Lucy Carroll 169 Lucy (Caul) 367 Maggie 232 Seatta Deborah 169 Thomas 169, 367 William 6
Effinger, 27, 95, 105, 147, 172, 255, 265, 320
Effinger Elementary, 246
Effinger Elementary School, 24, 235
Effinger Graded and High School, 81
Effinger High, 330
Effinger High School, 105, 149, 164, 173, 196, 255, 294, 314, 319
Effinger Middle School, 105
Effinger Ruritan Club, 105, 227, 319, 320
Effinger Rurians, 296
Effinger School, 83
Effinger Schools, 207
Effinger Voluntary Fire Department Women's Auxiliary, 105
Effinger Volunteer Fire Company, 105
Effinger Volunteer Fire Department, 107
Eggleston, Anna Hileman 226 Annie 336 Blanche 191 Cynthia 183 Daisy Myrtle 348 Ed 336 Edward Ashby 191 Florence 191, 336 Frank 191 Gerald 183 Katie 191 Lucy Fridley 191 Marie 191 Nancy 183 Nellie 191 Rolley 191 Susie 191 Wesley 191
Eggliston, Catherine 401
Egnar (Agnor), George 342
Egner, Bettie 344 Ida 344 Martha 344 Virginia 344
Egnor, Andrew 344 Loana 344 Louisa 344 Martha E. 344 Minerva 344 Walter Hendricks 344
Egypt, 34, 237
Ehle, Virginia 184
Eigander, John 141
Eikel, Leonard Rev. 57
Eiscikson, Margareta 260
Eisenhauer, Hans Nicholas 192
Eisenhower, Dwight President 192
Eken, James 8
El Dorado, 189
El Segundo California, 146
Elder, Andrew 173, 219
Eldridge, Dorothy 209 Frank 209 Patricia Sanderson 25, 72
Electra Carnes County TX, 332
Electrical Engineer, 167, 255
Electrical Engineering, 182
Electrical Foreman, 300
Electrician, 172, 207, 212, 365
Elementary School, 88
Elephant Mountain, 2, 74
Eli Lilly Company, 136
Elizabeth College, 144
Elk Creek, 2, 77, 364
Elk Run, 24
Elkens, Miss 92
Elkhorn River, 192
Elkin NC, 409
Elkins, Bill 98, 99 Charles Estil 246
Elk's Creek, 304
Elkton Maryland, 369
Ellett Virginia, 371
Ellicott City, 182
Ellinger, Clara Eva 325 Emmett Guy 325 Lyle Emmett 325 Melvin Ora 325 Russell Andrew 325
Elliot, Carolyn 401 Moses 262
Elliot's Hill, 19, 395
Elliot's Hill Church, 180
Elliot's Hill Methodist Church, 175
Elliott, Alexander McClure 192 Archibald 192 C.E. 367 G.C. 367 Isaac 192 James 192 James Jr. 192 James Reverend 192 John 192 Margaret 191 Mark 159 Martha 192 Nathaniel Joseph 159 Patsy 192 Polly 192 Robert 191, 192 Robert Jr. 192 Robert Sr. 192 Thomas Jackson 367 William III 191, 192 William Jr. 191, 192 William Sr. 191, 192
Elliott's Hill Methodist Church, 218, 219
Elliotts Hill United Methodist Church, 58, 242
Ellis, Catherine 362 Dwane 337 Irene Stoneman 255 Jane 362 Leon F. 58 Leon Rev. 288 Nancy Jane (Nan) 337 Richard 255
Ellison, David 96 Geo. 310 Mary 310
Elmeria, 327
Elmira, 339
Elmira N.Y., 220, 358, 360
Elmore, Alton 300 James Bernard 163 Kathy 300 Matthew Hunter 163 Randy 300 Violet 300
Elon College, 187
Elphinstone, Ruth 266
Elsberg, Betty Lee 356 David 356 Paul Dr. 356
Emergency Relief Administration Crews, 115
Emerick, Adam 325
Emerson, Luther 63
Emil, Garnet 297
Emmele, Carmen Wynona 332 Dennis David 332 Gina Denise 332 James 332 Joy Diann 332 Michael David 332 Myrl James 332 Robin Dawn 332 Ryan Daniel 332 Sally Wynema 332 Scott Dennison 332 Sebastian George 332 Sebastian George (Ro 332 Shari 332 Wilma Jewel 332
Emmerson, Martha 238
Emore, Bob 87 Carl 105 Clarence 87 C.S. 412 Elsie 100 Grace 87 Ham 134 Hamilton Lee 135 Hamilton Lee (Ham) 134 Henry V. (Billy) 134, 135 Louise 87 Roscoe 87 Susie Breedlove 134 Susie H. 105
Emory Chapel, 19
Enchanted Castle, 400
Enderly Heights Elementary School, 84
Enderly Heights School, 53, 83
Engineer, 246, 385
Engineer On The Logging Railroad, 252
Engineers, 136
Engines, 32
England, 12, 21, 42, 46, 73, 116, 127, 128, 161, 171, 183, 186, 193, 196, 207, 214, 218, 221, 300, 304, 309, 318, 319, 337, 344, 361
Engleke, Carrie 84 Hunter 84 Wade 84
Engleman, Luther 369 Luthie 52 Ora T. Jr. 186 Ora T. Sr. 186 Peter M. 186 Phillip 52, 369 Phillip Mrs. 52 Rector "Buzz" 401 Ruth Ann 155 Virginia 186, 260
Engleman's Garage, 85
English, 2, 6, 31, 32, 39, 247
Englishman, 36 Engravings, 306 Ed OK, 333
Enon Baptist Church, 277
Ensminger, John Henrich 192
Entsminger, Alexander 193, 368 Anna Catherine 193 Anna Elizabeth 193 Ann/Anna 192 Bill 63 Boyd William 387 Clara Christiana 248 C.W. 192 David 149, 192, 193, 208, 297 David Alexander "Eli 192 David Clark 193 David Jr. 180 David Sr. 179 Deborah 160 Elijah King 193 Eliza 194 Elizabeth 193 Elizabeth "Cocoa" 208 Elizabeth Lucy 192 Hannah 194 Hannah Elizabeth For 303 Hattie 184 Helen Falls 176 H.H. 157 Jane 193 Jenny 194 Jerry Keith 192 John 193, 290 John Ayers 192 John Henry 193 John Henry Jr. 193 John Henry Sr. 193 John Lewis 193 John Michael 193 John Peter 193 Jonathan 193 Jonathan Thomas 193 Joseph 193 Joseph Henry 192 Joshua 219 Judy 192 June 328 J.W. 163 Lewis 192, 193, 194, 303 Lewis Clark 192, 194 Lloyd Thomas 387 Lori Lynn 192 Lou Ella 194 Ludwig 193 Lynwood Eston 192 Macko Roark 192 Malvina 192 Margaret 192, 193 Margaret Ford 194 Marilyn Sue 192 Mary 169, 193 Mary Ann 192 Mary Ann Ford 193 Mary Catherine 171 Mary Clark 192 Mary Elizabeth 192, 194 Mary Frances "Mattie 194 Nicholas 193 Phillip 193 Rachel 149, 192, 193 Rachel S. 194 Rebecca 193 Rebecca Jane 192
Sally 297 Samuel 169, 192 Sarah 193, 298 Sarah Alice 193 Shannon 192 Vicki Jo 192 Virginia "Jennie" S. 303 Virginia "Jenny" Set 194 William E. 194 William Roger 192
Epidemics, 38, 46
Episcopal Church, 39
Episcopal High School, 83
Episcopal Presbyterian, 60
Episcopalians, 19
Epps, Tammy 336
Epsilon Sigma Phi's, 188
Erazo, Dee 323 Nando 323 Sonny William 323
Erie County Texas, 128
Erie PA, 208
Erie Pennsylvania, 255
Ermentraut, Henry 369 Johan 257 Johan Heinrich "Henr 147
Erskine College, 177, 252, 294
Erskine College and Seminary, 54
Erskine Theological Seminary, 252
Erwin, Stephen Lowe 160
Eshaghi, Anthony 248 Ashley 248 Linda Phillips 248 Eskridge, Gerald B. 290 Essex Co. NJ, 331
Essex County, 300, 303
Essex (Old Rappahannock) County, 196
Estep, Joseph 213
Esteppe, Cheryl 166
Estes Park Colorado, 152
Estes, Effie Mattie 355
Etna and Rebecca Furnaces, 304
Ettinger, J.H. 4
Etner, Florence H. 204
Eubank, C.C. 409 Emily A. 388 James 181 J.L. Jr. 409
Euell, Richardson 267 "Europa", 192
Europe, 40, 193, 215, 226, 361
European, 31
European Theater, 166
Eustler, Fontaine 207
Evangelisch Burbach Westfalen Preussen, 299
Evangelist, 42, 62, 68, 74
Evans, Armeta Noel 194 Jacob 323 Kenneth 111 Lucy 55 Nathaniel 9 Preston 55 Ruth 160 Wm. E. 303
Evergreen Cemetery, 314, 330
Evergreen Cemetery Lexington, 336
Evergreen Cemetery Roanoke VA, 388
Evins, Nathn. 8 Sonya 265 Will 8
Ewing, Carolyn Alice 146 John D. Rev. 323 John D. Reverend 59 John Reverend 19 Margaret 268
Ewing Church Cemetery, 382
Exeter California, 146
Extension Agent, 104, 319
Eye Ear Nose and Throat Specialist, 367
Eyers, Sarah (Sally) 149
Eyles, Henry 295
F
F. W. Kling Elementary

Cemetery, 286
Falling Spring Valley, 387
Falling Springs, 184, 389
Falling Springs Cemetery,
351
Falling Springs Church,
30
Falling Springs
Presbyterian, 19
Falling Springs
Presbyterian
Cemetery, 250
Falling Springs
Presbyterian Church,
343
Falling Springs
Presbyterian Church
Cemetery, 343, 377,
378
Fallings Springs
Presbyterian Church,
328
Fallis, Hannah M.
Thompson 390
Falls, Crawford Mitton 195
C.W. 409
Dorothy 157, 158
Drucilla 170
Edith 220
Edna May 157, 158
Elsie Charlene 384
Frank 157, 158
Helen 175
Hunter 103
Jack 98, 157, 158
James William 195
Joseph 154
Lewis W. 195
Loretta Wheeler 177
Louise 157, 158
Mabel Sophie 98, 157
Mable Sophie 158,
195, 387
Mary Agnes 157, 158
Mary Agnes Benningto
242
Nannie V. Jones 195
Robbie 79, 80
Robert Calvin 195
Robert Estill 195
Stratton Mrs. 157
Susie 347
Viola 98, 157, 158
Virginia 157, 158
Walter Allen 170
Wilber 103
William 157
William (Bill) 158
William Stratton 157,
158, 195, 242
Falls Church VA, 274, 290
Falwell, Jerry Dr. 58
Fame, 339
Famous People, 124
Fancy Farm, 133
Fancy Gap, 30
Fancy Hill, 23, 30, 94,
116, 120, 133, 175,
204, 250, 278, 286,
289, 317, 341, 348,
381, 392, 393
Fancy Hill Academy, 30,
116
Fancy Hill Classical
School, 30
Fancy Hill Grade School,
93
Fancy Hill Motel, 274
Fancy Hill Post Office,
116
Fancy Hill VA, 205
Fannin Massacre, 128
Fanning, Sarah 177
Fanny Barger Road, 274
Fauquier County VA, 207
Farm Crops, 41
Farmer, 20
Farmers, 23, 30
Farmers Mutual
Telephone Company
of Brownsburg, 409
Farming, 21, 30
Farmville, 391
Farmville School, 181
Farmville State Teacher's
College, 295
Farmville Virginia, 389
Farrar, Julian 371
Farrier, 30, 175
Farriers, 34
Farris, Barbara
(Green) 158
Jack 337
John F. 337
Ollie Fitzgerald 258
Robert 337
Wendel 167
Farrow, Grace Hatcher
219
Greenlee 70
Joe 54
Martha Jane 215
Fauber, Ada 143
Ada Sumner (Koogler)
195
Alexander Walker 195
Benjamin Ellis 195
Benjamin Ellis "Benn
196
Bennie 47
Charles Benjamin 195
Charlie 196
Della 93
Elah Regina 230
Eliza J. 195
Elizabeth Dodson Sav
196
Elizabeth S. 196
George Rowan 195
George Wright 195
Hampton Hill 230
John 382
John Hopkins 195
Joseph William 195
Liz 195
Louise 342
Madaline 382
Manley 342
Martha Jane 195
Mary Eliza Katherine
195
Mary Margaret 143
Morrison Wright 195
Priscilla 342
Ralph Franklin 195
Randolph 342
Rosa (Robertson) 230
Roy 66
Faught, Elizabeth 340
Faulkner, John 63
Lucy 63
Wert 353
Worthington (Wert)
196
Faulkner Memorial
Highway, 196
Fauquier County, 206
Fauver, Catharine 358
Etta 239
Margaret 237
Robert 267
Fawcett, Albert 390
Fay, Dorothy E. 391
Fayette Co., 192
Fayette County Kentucky,
171
Fayette County Ohio, 201,
297
Fayetteville North
Carolina, 300
Feamster, C.N. Col. 22
Federal Army, 126
Federal Census, 18, 20,
21
Federal Farm Mortgage
Corporation, 181
Fellers, Lewis F. 67
Felvus, Charles 275
Kevin Warren 275
Fence Builder, 36
Fenter, Barbar 194
Frederick 194
Frederick Jr. 194
Nancy 194
Rebecca 194
Sally 194
Fenter/Fainter, John 194
Fenton, Steven G. 371
Ferguson, Cora 330
Ferguson, Alvine 94
Dorothy 103
Erskine 94
Harriett 193
H.N. 412
Irene 175
Joseph Cameron 276
Lucille 93
Martha 279
Samuel 159
Fernandez, Brandon John
166
Brenton Mark 166
Cheryl Ann 166
Douglas 166
Douglas Jr. 166
Frank 166
Joel Frank 166
Joel Frank Jr. 166
Mark John 166
Ross William 166
Ferrell, Mr. 59
Ferrum College, 201
Ferry, 14
Fessel, Mae 305
Fetters, Robert A. 204
Feuerbach, Heinrich 198
Fiddle, 332
Fiddles, 332
Field Schools, 18
Fielding, David L. 337
Fifth Continental Line, 303
Fifth Street Presbyterian
Church, 90
Figgat, Anna Lee 197
Cornellia Berry 197
David Wesley
Thompo 197
Elizabeth 197
Ellis Houston 197
Glen Alvin Webster
197
Harriet 197
Harry 197
Hester Ann Rogers
197, 362
James Miles 197
James Spencer 197
John Clay 197
John Thomas 197
Lucy 197
Marey 197
Margaret 197
Margaret Adeline 197
Margaret Bell 197
Mary Catherine 197
Mary Catherine Dodd
197
Mittie Blanch 197
Myanda Jane Jordon
197
Nancy Elizabeth 197
Nancy Landrum 197
Rutherford Houston
197
Sophia Jane Holmes
197
Spencer 196, 197
Susan 197
Thomas I 196
Thomas II 196
William 362
William Henry Harris
197
William Landrum 197
Figgat (Fugate), James
196
Figgers, Robert M. 73
Figgatt, John 195
Files, Elizabeth 186
Fillinger, Henry 370
Film Industry, 211
Fincastle, 45, 134, 197,
233, 261, 301, 307,
308
Fincastle VA, 216, 232
Fincastle Virginia, 396
Finch, Luminah 261
Findlay, Matilda W. 307
William 307
Findley, Elizabeth 119
Fink, Jack 263
William 149
Finley, Drucella Tate 255
Eliza Love 245
Robert Rev. 151
Finney, Joseph 8
Maggie 232
Mary Ann (Crawford)
262
Michael 8
Rebecca 273
Samuel C. 116
Finn's Point National
Cemetery Salem NJ,
387
Finn's Point NJ, 183
Fire, 34
Fire Company, 34
Fire Extinguisher, 129
Fire Warden, 223
Firebaugh, Alice 198
Alice Barger 154
Ann 198
David 270
Dorothy 197, 198
(Effie Cornelia) 238
Eleanor 198
Emmett 198
Gladys 94
Gratton Taylor 197
Henrietta Mohler 53
James 198
James C. 198
John 198
John Greenlee 198
John Greenlee Jr. 198
July 197, 198
Lee 198
Lee Harvey 197
Lee Jr. 198
Leonard 198
Lucille 198
Lucille Smith 197
Malcolm 198
Michael 327
Nora Rader 197
Ossie Dunlap 198
Richard C. 198
Robert 53
Robert Dunlap 198
Roy L. 198
Sarah 327
Sarah Jane 198
Viola 197, 198
Wm. C. 198
Firebaugh Pottery, 26
Fires, 32, 50
Firestone, 186
Susannah 226
Firestone Rubber
Company, 180
First Aid and Life Saving
Crew, 105
First Baptist Church, 59,
60, 76, 133, 243, 275,
313, 314
First Baptist Church in
Lexington, 72
First Battle of Manassas,
152, 208
First Brethren Church, 60
First Manassas, 305
First National Bank, 60,
140
First Pentecostal Holiness
Church, 402
First Presbyterian Church,
70, 152
First Presbyterian Church
of Wichita, 152
First World War, 136, 261
Fish, Josephine Van
Scoyoc 252
Fishburn, Robert Rev. 54
Fishburn Military
Academy, 367
Fisher, Archibald 331
Catherine 206
Chester 74
Cora 261
Flossie 93
John 206
John A. Dr. 64
John Dr. 51
Joseph William 241
Naomi 74
Phoebe 261
Phoebe Jane (Fainter)
262
Susanna 331
William "Henry" 261
Fisherman's Field in
Norwich
Massachusetts, 308
Fishersville, 351
Fishersville VA, 177
Fishersville Virginia, 335,
351
Fishpaw, Billy E. 105
Fitch, Edna Dean 385
James McKeever 291
Lula 291
Mary Madison Shafer
121
Ralph 337
Fitchett, Joyce (Chaplin)
171
Fitzberger, Preston 111
Fitzgeald, Irene 253
Fitzgeard, ElizaAnn 266
Fitzgerald, Adam 230
Ann 330
Ashley 356
Barbara Lynn 178
Bert 27
Betty 208
Bonnie Rae 178
Charles Richard 301
Charles Richard "C.R.
301
Charles S. 178
C.W. 307
Daisy 394
Darrel 356
David Lee 258
Dennis Calvin 258
Dorothea Ann 301
Earl Cleveland 178
Elizabeth Ann 178
Ella Temperance Layt
258
Ellen Rebecca 178
Ethel 93
Ethel Grant 301
Evelyn 208
Frances 85
Freida Gail 301
Glen Walton 258
Harry T. 208
Helen 208
Howell 258
H.R. 256
Ilean 208
Irene Blanch 258
James 230, 258
Jeff 356
Jefferies T. 6
John Clarkson 145
John Franklin 178
John R. "Red" 241
Joseph K. 208
Josephine Ramsey
258
Joyce 159
Joyce Rae 258
Judy Darlene 178
Julia Diane 178
Justin 356
Kay 330
Linda Carol 178
Linda Sue 301
Lou 208
Lula Pearl 167
Manley 374
Margaret 167
Margaret Elaine 178
Mary Elizabeth 145
Mavis Lee Coffey 258
Maxine 167
Melissa Evonne 301
Minnie 238
Molly 143
Nancy 230
Nellie 230, 258
Offie Moran 170
Ralph C. 208
Robert Lemuel 258
Rosa Geraldine 258
Russell 103
Samuel 230
Sarah Elizabeth 266
Sherman 167
Sherman Hall 258
Shirley Odell 384
Sophia Ramsey 266
Verbanell 178
Vivian Gay 178
Walter 330
Wanda Mae 178
Warren Samuel 258
Willie Hall 258
Willis Hansford 258
Wilmer Jennings 258
Fitzgerald Lumber
Company, 136
Fitzpatrick, Valley Mrs.
104
Fitzwater, Clarence 27
Five Springs, 368
Five Star Award Program,
405
Fix, Anna Jane 156
Bettie M. 216
Bonnie Sue 170, 199
Carrie Belle 199, 278
Catherine 200
Charles Phillip 200
Christian 199, 200,
278
Daniel Elmer 199
Della A. Cash 242
Dorcas Gail 170, 199,
242
Edna 199
Edna Harris 200
Edwin Madison "Matt"
200
Edwin (Matt) 199
Elizabeth Magnorah
199
Ella 278
Ella LaValco Lam 200
Ellsworth 98
Ellsworth 300
Florence Mildred 200
Frances 80
Freddie Arnold 300
Freeman 278
Geraldine 103
Harriet Williams 388
Helen Mrs. 156
Herman 199
Herman Bruce 200
Howard Alexander 199
Hubert Melvin 199
Ida Beulah 199
Irene 103
Jack B. 242
Jack Beatty 170, 199,
200
Jacob 200
James Henry 199
Jeanetta Tearful 170
Jessie 216
Joe 346
John Adam 199
John Baxter 199
John Randolph Tucker
200
Joseph 199
Joseph Francis "Fran
200
Kenneth 103
Lavinia 200
Lelia Alma 199
Lillian Bell 200
Lucy Virginia 200
Lula Gladys 352
Maggie Norah 156
Margaret Jane 200
Margaret Swink 199,
200
Martha Louise 200
Mary 199
Mary "Catherine" 350
Mary Frances 200
Mary Virginia Zollma
200
Mary Zollman 199
Melvin G. 400
Mike 80
Phillip 199
Philip Henry 199, 200
Philip Henry "Jake"
200
Phillip Henry 278
Randolph 278
Robert 80
Samuel Coleman 100
Samuel Grover 199
Sandra Mae 170, 199,
242
Sarah Swope 199
Stuart 278
Stuart Madison 199,
200
Susan Etta 200
Susan Nettie 199
Will 279
William Henry 300
William Stuart 199
Zollie 278
Zollman Coffey 199,
200
Zollman, Jr. 200
Fix's Woodworking Shop,
26
Fixx, Betty Glasgow 287
Guy Oliver 287
Maggie Miss 91
Mary Lula 287
Rosco 91
Flagler, Henry 313
Flanagan, Donna L. 323
Regina 339
Flashes, 85
Fleck, Anne Marie 216
Fleisher, Mary Ann 358
Fleming, Bill 203
Josephine (Whitesell)
204
Josie 204
Sara Elizabeth 309
William Colonel 7
Wm. 204
Flemington MO, 187, 331
Flenner, Sue 317
Flesher, Edwin 111
Fleshman, Ronald 68
Fletcher, Andrew W. 200
Elizabeth 200
Glen Rev. 73
James 200
James Richard 200
Job Jr. 200
John 200
John 200
Laura Sanderson 337
Lucius 336
Mary 323
Mary Elizabeth 200
Nancy Agnes 200
Robert 200
Robert Jr. 200

Robert Sr. 200
William 200
Flick, Walter A. Dr. 92
Walter L. Dr. 95
Flint, Betsy 201
Betty 68, 201
Betty Catherine Thom 200
Betty Thompson 201
Bill 323
Brandon Keith 201
Bridgett Lee 201
Carrie 330
Charles 201
Charles Henry 397
Charles Robert 397
Charles William 397
Christopher 201
Chuck 201
Curtis Odel 348
Daniel 201, 323
David 323
Don 135
Don Allen 397
Donald Gordon 201
Douglas 325
Edna 94, 201
Edward 323
Edward Chrisian 323
Elizabeth Diana 201
Estille 94
Ezekiel 201
Fannie Hayslett 201
Frances Marie 263, 376
Garnet 325
Hannah 201
Hannah Moran 201
Harry 325
Isaac Hunter 201
James 201, 325
James Adam 201
James Marshall 201, 397
Jane 200
Jimmy 201
John 200, 201
John Loyd 201
John Loyd Jr. 201
June Ailene 201
Katherine Frances 201
Katie 201
Kimberly Dawn 163
Kylie 167
Lemma 98
Lemma Magdaline 263
Levonne 201
Levonne J. 135
Loyd 68
Luther 201, 325
Maggie Tolley 201
Marshall 135
Michael Edward 201
Mike 68
Nathaniel 201
Nathaniel Jr. 201
Osbey 325
Paul 323
Paul William 323
Pauline 325
Phillip David 201
Phillip John 201
Polly 201
Ralph 68
Ralph William 201
Regina Tomlin 349
Robbin 323
Robert Henry 263
Roger Wayne 397
Rosemary 201
Ruth 201
Ruth Huffman 397
Sally 201
Sally Mrs. 74
Sarah 201
Shannon Hamilton 167
Sheila Kaye 348
Steven 201
Steven Ware 397
Thomas 201
Tucker 201
Violet Mae 201
Virginia 201
Wayne 96
William 201
William C. 352
Flint Town, 175
Flinttown, 201
Flippo, E.R. Mr. 58
Flood, 15, 23, 24, 34, 49, 58, 64, 130
Lucy 212
Rudolph Rev. 51
Flooding, 5, 23, 49, 55, 74, 92, 135
Floods, 28, 66
Floods and/or Flooding, 23
Flook, Lucille 270
Florence Alabama, 317
Florence SC, 295
Florence South Carolina, 337
Flour Mill, 105
Flour Mills, 320
Flournoy, Gloria Alphin 144
Flourty, Cleo 98
Flowers, Emily Louise 368
G.L. Rev. 63
Rebecca Fiona 368
Rogan Diller 368
Wallace Charles 368
Floyd, Alice Elizabeth 257
Betty 282
Brenda 166
Carrie Smith 199
Cecil 166
Cecil M. 167
Charles 136
Curtis William 202
David William 202
Dean 298
Dewey 82
Edward Alexander 318
Elmer Alexander 257
Elmer Alexander Jr. 257
Elsie D. 202
Elsie Lee Davidson 202
Estil 82
Evelyn Virginia 359
Jack J. 199
John 49
Karen Lee 202
Linda 80
LouElla 166
Louise 78
Manila Frances 257
Margaret Anna 257
Nathan Alexander 318
Onnie 82
Orle 82
Paula 166
Richard B. 199
Robert Curtis 202
Robert Whitfield 257
Robert William 202, 383
Rose 82
Sallie 338
Wanda Reynolds 318
William Edward 257
Winnie Rogers 202
Floyd S. Kay Technical Center, 85, 86
Floyd S. Kay Vocational Technical Center, 85, 97
Flu Epidemic, 134
Flumen, 26, 29, 46
Flush Ks., 332
Fluty, Dale Alan 315
George Elbert 315
Howard Gordon 315
Howard Gordon Jr. 315
Ruby 315
Ruby Plogger 306
Fluvanna Co., 238, 246
Fluvanna County, 239
Fluvanna Va, 388
Foley, Nina 369
Folk Heroes, 124
Follmer, Beverly 246
Foltz, Agnes 401
Agnes Hileman Smith 383
John 84
Myrtle 84
Food Service Manager, 261
Foot Cavalry, 126
Football Team, 95
Forbes, Alice 202
Andrew 202
Angus F. 202
Archie 202
Barbara A. 202
Bessie 202
Betty 202
Charles Henry 202
Charles Radford 202
Ella Deaver (Plot) 344
Fontaine Curry 184, 202
Frances Lavaughn 202
Frank 202
Frankie 202
George 202
Georgia 202
Grace Vivian 202
Henry 202
Henry Sutton 184, 202
James 202
Jane 202
Jerry 202
Jess 202
J.N. 202
John 202
Leroy Justic 202
Lottie 202
Louise 202
M.J. 202
Patricia 300
Sadie 216
Samuel A. 202
Sarah Ann 184, 202
Sarah Louise 202
Tom 202
Virginia 202
Virginia "Jane" Adel 344
Wallace 202
Forchand, Timothy 297
Ford, Alyssa Cole 237
Anna (Scott) 370
Anna Standoff 192
Annie 188, 207
Beth 166
Betsey Standoff 203
Betsy 192, 203
Callie 184
Carolina 290
Caroline 203
Caroline Savilla 365
Christina 203
Christina (Caille) 202
Christina Cailles 160
David 203
David "Houston" 203
Don 237
Donna Jean (Ray) Mrs 281
D.W. 371
Elizabeth "Betsy" 193, 203
Emmett C. 203
Esther A. 203
Evelyn Marie 282
Frances 173
Frank 82
Henrietta 363
Hugh T. 370
Jacob 28, 202, 203, 338, 370
James 160, 192, 193, 202, 203, 295, 314
James Herbert 315
James L., 203
James Preston 228, 365
James S. 241
James Wilson 315
John 142, 367
John Calvin 242
Joseph 202, 219, 365
Lawrence A. 167
Lettie 182
Lety 299
Lewis 82
Lizzie 82
Lula Bell 203
Margaret 160, 192, 202, 203
Margaret "Peggy" 194, 203
Martha R. 203
Martha V. 203
Mary 203, 295
Mary Ann Moore 203
Mary Ann "Polly" 192
Mary E. 214, 295
Mary Elizabeth 203, 370, 371
Mary P. 203
Mary Priscilla 241, 242
Nellie 315
Peggy 192, 203
Polly 192, 203
Rachel/Ann Standoff 193
Rebecca 203, 367
Rebecca J. Brads (Br 241
Rhoda Elizabeth 203
Richard 166
Sally 202
Sarah V. 203
Thomas 203
Thomas Madison 203
Tom 82
Vickie Huffman 237
William 173, 179, 203, 367
William A. 203
William J. 203
William James 192, 193, 194
Ford Cemetery, 371
Ford's Schoolhouse, 69
Fore, James Thomas 355
Mary 166
Stephanie Anne 355
Thomas Whatley Jr. 355
Forean, Mary (Fuller) 163
Forehand, John Jr. 141
Foreman, 249
Timothy 326
Foresman, Kayla 34
Forest Chapel Church of the Brethren, 177
Forest Grove, 92
Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., 194
Forest Hill, 289
Forest Hill Presbyterian Church, 182
Forest Home Cemetery, 149
Forest Inn, 138
Forest Lawn Cemetery, 182
Forest Oaks, 114, 321, 373
Forest Park Illinois, 149
Forest Tavern, 220, 321
Forge, 304
Forge Master, 358
Fork Mountain, 145
Fork of James, 60, 151
Fork of James ARP Church, 214
Fork of James Presbyterian Church, 307
Fork Of The James Church, 60
Forks of Buffalo, 69
"Forks of James", 283, 285
Forks of the James, 54, 68
Forks of the James River, 310
Forrest, Lydia Tyler 269
Forrester, Walter S. Col. 22
Fort, 62, 120
Fort Barbour VA, 189
Fort Benning Georgia, 188, 319
Fort Bragg, 374
Fort Campbell, 209
Fort Chase OH, 324
Fort Defiance Augusta County, 224
Fort Delaware, 129
Fort Delaware MD, 179
Fort Dix, 195
Fort Dix New Jersey, 319
Fort Hood Texas, 323
Fort Leavenworth Kansas, 149
Fort Leavenworth KS, 178
Fort Lee Virginia, 389
Fort Lewis, 161, 277, 392
Fort Lewis (Staunton), 392
Fort Lookout MD, 178
Fort McClellan Alabama, 319
Fort McHenry, 183
Fort McPherson Georgia, 389
Fort Meade, Maryland 188
Fort Monmouth New Jersey, 150
Fort Pitt, 222
Fort Randolph, 6, 7, 278
Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery, 333
Fort Sill Oklahoma, 165
Fort Steadman, 148, 296
Fort Wayne Indiana, 148
Fort Worth Texas, 146, 382
Fort Young, 9
Fortner, Garnett 246
Forts, 10, 40
Fortune, Della V. 386
Forward, Jane 267
Foster, Annie 204
Annie Lee 203
Archa 203
Archer 204
Archibald 204
Archy D. 204
Betty Jane 203
Carolyn Sue 203
Charles H. 204
Charles William 203
Christine 204
Elbert Austin 203
Emily 203
Erin 203
Ernest 203
Frank 204
Gail Lynn 203
Galen B. 203
Galen Butler 203, 204
George D. 203, 204
George W. 204
Harry Allen 203, 204
Henry E. 203
Henry "Fuzzy" 377
Howard Allen Jr. 204
James Houston 203
Jeffrey Galen 203
Jennifer 203
Jodi 133
John Fielding Sr. 184, 202
John William 203, 204, 385
John William Sr. 204
John Wm. 383
John Wm. Jr. 204
Joyce Virginia (Alle 203
Lillie Belle 204, 383, 385
Lilly 203
Louise Forbes 184
Lucy 203
Margaret Ann 203
Maria 204
Mark Allen 203
Mary A. 204
Mary Ann 203, 204
Mary Beth 203
Mary George 203
Mary Myrel 204
Minnie W. 203
Myrtle 204
Owen Thomas 204
Patrick McCleuer 269
Richard Allen 203
Robert Austin 203
Robert Dean 203
Robert John 203, 204
Ronald Gale 203
Ruby 204
Shirley Ann 203
Stephen Robert 203
Susan 204
Thomas J. 204
Thornton 269
Timothy 203
William Thomas 203
William Walter 204
Foutz, Alice Mrs. 86
Foundries, 31
Foundry Workers, 185
Foundryman, 231
Fountain Co. Indiana, 186
Fountain Park Cemetery Winchester Indiana, 148
Four Square Gospel Church, 61
Foutz, William 41, 44
Foutz Mill Ledgers, 41
Foutz's Mill, 42
Fowler, Charles Edwin 274
Chelsea Lynn 274
Courtney Leigh 274
Dylan James 274
James Darryl 274
Jery 274
John Lemuel 274
Lorri Leigh 274
Peggy M. 274
Fox, Donnie 27
Elsie Mae 384
Frank 79
Georgiana 177
Gladys Hartless 210
Glenna 257
Isabelle 238
James R. 162
John 104
Luther A. Rev. Dr. 52
Sam 210
Sandra 389
Sybil 104
William 52, 104
William K. Sr. 29
Foy, J.D. 51
Fraizer, Ammen 152
Barbara 152
Dave 152
Ecalean 152
Ivie 152
John 151, 152
John Wayne 152
Rachel Mrs. 151
Thelma 152
Frame, Amanda Jane 313
France, 12, 45, 46, 62, 127, 261, 292, 295, 296, 321, 336, 344, 389
Evie 263
Frank, Nancy 143
Sarah 143
Frank Padgett Memorial Park, 15
Franklin, Beverly 392
Chad 166
Emilie Yvonne 195
Louise Campbell 166
Polly 327
Robert Lee 166
Roger Lee 166
Todd 166
Franklin Co., 361
Franklin Co. Pa., 186
Franklin Co. VA, 396
Franklin County
Speedway, 399
Franklin Institute, 212
Franklin Institute in Rochester NY, 212
Franklin Ohio, 148
Franklin Society, 35, 36
Franklin Virginia, 183
Franz and Chappellear, 89
Frazier, Bessie 142
Beverly 80
James A. 33
Jim 345
John 10, 33
John W. 345
William 33
Frazier River, 212, 373
Frazor, Anne Whitley
Drain 190
Frederick Co. Va., 227
Frederick County, 262
Frederick County Maryland, 181, 220, 396
Frederick County Md., 249
Frederick Maryland, 308
Frederick MD, 175, 186, 273
Fredericksburg, 350, 356, 372
VA 246
Fredericksburg School, 255
Fredericksburg VA, 168
Fredrick Maryland, 220
Free Black, 130
Free Blacks, 18
Free Colored, 28
Free Issue, 336
Freehold New Jersey, 308
Freel, Laura E. 206
Freeman, 182
Jane 401
John 279
Freight Boats, 14
Freight Wagons, 13
Fremont, John Charles
General 74
French, 6, 7, 260, 385
Elsie 339
George 339
Patterson 339
Peter 331
Rosanna 331
French and Indian War, 8, 69, 119, 184, 191, 238, 331, 340
French and Indian Wars, 374
French Camp Military Academy, 206
French Camp Mississippi, 206
French Duke of Normandy, 362
French Huguenot, 251
French & Indian Wars, 301
French Town, 193
Fresh, Larry 80
Fresham, Ellen Patterson 280
Robert 280

Friar's Hill West Virginia, 348
 Friend, Andrew Pendleton 312
 Julian 312
 Friendswood Texas, 345
 Front Royal, 175, 369
 Front Royal Virginia, 362
 Frost, Cheryl 79
 Elizabeth or "Eliza" 204
 Genevieve 204
 Samuel 204
 Fruit Hill, 116, 120
 Fruit Hill Plantation, 349
 Fry, Andreas 226
 Ann Lillian 384
 Benjamin 219
 Charles M. 219
 Fannie Mrs. 220
 Fannie Sarah 219
 Mildred 219
 Parthenia 219
 Salome 226
 William 219
 William D. 219, 220
 Frye, Philipina 307
 F.S. Wills & Company, 4
 Ft. Bragg North Carolina, 150
 Ft. Lee Va., 336
 Ft. Lookout MD, 183
 Ft. Smith Arkansas, 318
 Fugate, Frances 196
 Peter 196
 Fulcher, Beulah (Agnor) Nicel 142
 Fuller, Jacob 34, 36
 John 36
 Louise 408
 Margaret 226
 Rebecca 275
 Sam 72
 Fulling Mill, 112
 Fulp, Edith 215
 Fulten, A.R. 220
 Fulton, Hannah Mrs. 63
 Hugh 221
 James 10
 Mary 221
 Sarah Campbell 221
 Fulton County Maryland, 298
 Fulton County Pennsylvania, 136
 Fultz, A.E. 92
 Bertie (Wiseman) 99
 Draper 84, 85
 Janet 84, 85
 Janet (Alexander) 82
 Josephine 84
 Julia 85
 Katherine 84, 409
 Mary (Wiseman) 99
 Fulwider, Arthur 27
 Claiborn 27
 Finley E. 6
 June 78
 Fulwiler, Mary A. 368
 Funderburke, Bill 398
 Funkhauser, Roger 308
 Virginia Parsons 308
 Funkhouser, Adam Blake 205
 Ashley Renee 205
 Bessie 205
 Betty 30, 31, 67, 68, 94, 104, 196, 345, 401, iv, vi, viii
 Betty Coffey 176, v
 Butch 205
 Carlton (Cracker) 205
 Carlton Lee 205
 Charley 205
 Deborah Dean 176
 Deobrah Dean 205
 Dorothy 337
 Dudley 205
 Edith 205
 Edith Miller 205
 Elijah Reck 205
 Elizabeth Ringgold 205
 G.S. 412
 Guy 205
 Harry 94, 205
 Harry Edward 205
 Inez 205
 Jack Walton 176
 Jack Wilton 205
 John 205
 Judith 205
 Lawrence 205
 Lawrence "Butch" 107
 Marshall 205
 Martha 205
 Maxine 355
 Nancy Elizabeth 204
 Nettie 205
 Robert 205, 355
 Robert Davis 204
 Robert Scott 205
 Roger 355, 418
 Roger Davis 204, 205
 Sarah 205, 418
 Vernon 205
 Virginia 205
 Virginia Maxine 204
 Wilton 205
 Wilton Leitch 176, 204
 Funkstown MD, 214
 Fuqua, Anne (Reed) 327
 Fur Trader, 358
 Furance Mountain, 24
 Furgerson, John Rev. 109
 Furnace Hill, 31
 Furnace Park, 86
 Furnace Row, 59
 Furnaces, 20
 Furniture Business, 37
 Furr, Dorothy 369
 Dorsie Dewitt 366
 Frazier, Rev. 163
 Furr's Mill, 215
 Furr's Mill Rd., 348

G
 Gadd, Anna Lee 328, 359
 Gaddy, Joseph 197
 Gadsden Alabama, 269
 Gagnor, Henry 135
 Gaines, Frank H. 59
 Gaines Mill, 372
 Gaines Mill VA, 192
 Gainesboro TN, 253
 Gainesville Fla., 208
 Gaiter, Karen 364
 Gaither, Florence 51
 Gala, 304, 305, 348, 376
 Gala Botetourt Co. VA, 390
 Gala VA, 216, 345
 Galati, Georgia 170
 Galatia Presbyterian Cemetery, 390
 Galbraith, Barbara 262
 Hugh 6
 John 262
 Galbraith Tavern, 309
 Gall, George 319
 John George 325
 Gallaheer, John H. 18
 Gallatin Tennessee, 274
 Gallia Co. Ohio, 193
 Gallia County OH, 370
 Gallia County Ohio, 193
 Gallia Ohio, 358
 Gallipolis Ohio, 370
 Galveston, 365
 Galveston Cemetery, 365
 Galveston TX, 36
 Gans, Martha 371
 Garber, Frances 292
 John H. 251
 Martha 251
 Garden Clubs, 116
 Gardner, Dianne
 McGinley 175
 James W. 74
 James W. Pastor 74
 W.H. 143
 Garland, Audrey 260
 Samuel 303
 Sterling R. 167
 Garner, Frances 227
 Garret, Alice iv
 Moses 155
 Garrett, Alice 119, 168, 299, vi, viii
 Alice (Hickman) v
 Betty 205
 Calvin 205
 Claude 205
 Estelle Huffman (Sec 205
 Frank 409
 Ivy 267
 James Edward 359
 John M. 20
 Norma Jean 359
 Richard 91
 Richard Cordie Jr. 205
 Richard Cordie Sr. 205
 Richard III 206
 Rita 175
 William Thomas 206
 Garrison, Earl H. 177
 Elizabeth Boggs 177
 Frances 177
 George Robert 348
 Jennifer Kaye 348
 Robert Wilson 348
 Gasper Township Ohio, 319
 Gastonia N.C., 302
 Gastonia North Carolina, 177
 Gates, Eleanor 313
 Horatio General 284
 Gatewood, T.B. 68
 Gatha, 255
 Gatlingberg Tennessee, 182
 Gattis, Lewis 205
 Gauge, Sallie 393
 Gauldin, Linda Faye 248
 Gauley WV, 324
 Gaunoe, Henrietta Bare 211
 Gay, Jane (Jean) 245
 John 375
 Margaret (Walkup) 374
 Mary 330
 William 191
 Gaylor, Albert Franklin 206
 Allie Ann 206
 Bessie Agnes 206
 Carl 206
 Catherine 206
 Clinton 206
 Clyde 206
 Daniel Webster 206
 David Pearl 206
 Dennis 177
 Edward 184, 206, 347
 Edward Hoffman 206
 Edward Mrs. 314
 Elinor 347
 Eliza Ann 206
 Elizabeth 206
 Elizabeth Caroline 206
 Elmer 206
 Emmett 206
 Evert Ray 206
 Flora Etta 179
 Frances 206
 Frank 206
 Fred Manson 206
 Georgia 315
 Glen 206
 Hunter 87
 James Edward 315
 John 177
 John E. 206
 John Wesley 206
 Madison 206
 Martha Jane 206
 Millie Snow 206
 Morgan 206
 Nellie Mae 315
 Orval 206
 Polly 215
 Robert W. 206
 Rose 315
 Russell Edward 315
 Samuel Joseph 206
 Sarah 179
 Simon Edward 206
 Tate 87
 Tate G. 302
 Theodore 206
 Thomas 179
 William 206
 William A. 206
 Willis 206
 Gazette, 41, 215
 Gazette and Banner, 22, 45
 Gazette and Citizen, 22
 Gazette and General Advertiser, 44
 Gearhart, Curtis 190
 Dorothy Drawbond 120, 190, 369
 Gary W. 190
 Kevin 190
 Gearhart Rev., 63
 Gearheart, Keith D. 241
 Keith Daniel 241
 King L. 241
 Lucille J. 241
 Lucille Jarvis 241
 Gebhard, George 325
 Geiner, John H. 29
 Geldmaker, Polly 288
 General Cable Plant, 180
 General Contractor, 274
 General of the Army, 127
 General Repair Shop, 211
 General Shale Brick Company, 93
 General Store, 135
 Genesis Handbell Choir, 319
 Gentile, Lillian 166
 Gentleman Justice, 255
 Geologist, 180
 George Marshall Museum, 175
 George Washington National Forest, 135
 Gere, Richard 133
 Gerhart, Margaret Mrs. 52
 Mr. 52
 Mrs. 52
 German, 2, 11, 34, 141, 154, 155, 161, 186, 220, 223, 227, 319, 320, 325, 331, 342, 360, 361, 391, 395, 396
 S.L. 220
 Terri 80
 German Baptist, 73
 German Palantate, 306
 German Prisoners of War, 319
 Germanic Protestants, 301
 German/Mennonite, 204
 Germans, 10, 40, 41, 51
 German-Swiss, 187
 Germantown, 211
 Germantown Maryland, 269
 Germantown Pa., 227, 281
 Germantown Reform Church, 391
 Germany, 12, 21, 54, 62, 150, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 200, 209, 217, 221, 265, 266, 291, 294, 299, 303, 317, 318, 344, 355, 369, 382, 391
 Germany Pacific, 318
 Gerring, Ivy Hotinger 47
 Gershwins, George 382
 Gettysburg, 171, 183, 258, 339, 350, 358, 362, 372, 379
 Gettysburg PA, 151, 390
 Gibb, W.W. IV 408
 Gibbs, Benjamin 273
 D.M. 408
 Hal 273
 James E.A. 48, 353
 James Edward Allen 129
 Mr. 408
 Richard 129
 W.W. 408
 Gibraltar Forge, 41
 Gibson, Earl 94
 Eliza Poague 289
 Elmer John 267
 Fred 82
 Gary Neil 176
 Inez 205
 James S. 6
 John 82, 144, 369, 389
 John Alexander 6
 John Alexander "Sand 222
 J.S. 66
 Kathy 300
 Lillian 82
 Mary Agnes 289
 Nell 82
 Oscar 82
 Patrick 383
 Richard 289
 Samantha Gayle 176
 Samuel Fred 259
 Samuel Mr. 42
 Sandy 100
 William 383
 Gilbert, Bea M. Mrs. 89
 Gladys Thompson 201
 Harriet 376
 H.D. 270
 Lucille 83
 Martha Jane (Whitesi 383
 Mary S. McCormick Gr 270
 S.D. 385
 Spottswood Dandridge 73, 385
 Susan Elizabeth 381
 Gilbreath, Jane 273
 Giles, Ellen 307
 Margaret Davis Jenni 394
 Giles County, 323, 356
 Giles County VA, 200, 323
 Giless, Margaret Davis Jenni 394
 Gifford County North Carolina, 395
 Gilkeson, Carlisle Hepburn 206
 Carolyn Wrenn 206
 Carrie Bell 206
 Otis 206
 Donald Martin 206
 Elizabeth 220
 Francis Carlisle 206
 James William 206
 Roger Lewis 206
 Thomas Carlisle 206
 William 206
 Gill, Mr. 49
 Gilleland, Margaret 286
 Gillespie, Eva 401
 Eva Miss 103
 James 156
 William 236
 Gillett, John W. 394
 Gilliam, Brian L. 418
 Joan 320
 Mr. 135
 Rachel Pauline (Susi 322
 W.A. 220
 Gilliland, Bonner 184
 Dorothy 184
 Hazel Virginia 184
 John 286
 Mark 184
 Mary Elizabeth 184
 Paul Cephas Sr. 184
 Paul Curry 184
 Vernon Lee 184
 Gillock, A.H. 108
 Gillson, Esther 342
 Gilmer's Mill, 362
 Gilmore, 213, 290
 Addison 28, 147, 338
 Ann 267
 Cassandra 390
 Fannie Bell 261
 James 51, 62, 219, 297, 412
 James Captain 298
 Jenny Mrs. 9
 John 9
 Joseph 47, 112, 155, 412
 Magdalene Shepherd 226
 Margaret Edmonia 281
 Martha 7, 256
 Martha Jane 290
 Michael 134
 Penny Rebecca 362
 Samuel 51
 Thomas 9
 Virginia 112
 William 9, 60
 Gilmore Mill, 23
 Russel Mills, 112, 154, 155, 162, 246
 Gilmore Mills Road, 122
 Gilmore's Mill, 190
 Gilmores Mills, 154
 Ginger, George 191
 Ian 191
 Kay 191
 Michael 191
 Poague 94
 Ryan 191
 Susan Rebecca 285
 Susanna Rebecca 60
 Girl Scout Camp Kiwanis, 23
 Gish, Lula V. 114
 Given, Catherine 129
 Samuel Colonel 129
 Givens, Benjamin F. 268
 Bertha Emalea 268
 Bertie Sue Cline 268
 Darlene 268
 Elma Louise 268
 Gregory Allen 268
 Jaan Iren 268
 Kathy Sue 268
 Ruby 268
 Samuel Thomas 268
 Thomas Jr. 268
 Gjovik Norway, 318
 Gladestboro, 232
 Gladwell, Elizabeth Lee (White 385
 Elizabeth Whiteside 77
 Hershell 285
 Glasgow, 10, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23, 24, 25, 30, 39, 56, 72, 76, 94, 106, 108, 129, 136, 161, 168, 174, 181, 182, 191, 223, 250, 261, 265, 273, 275, 278, 279, 282, 329, 330, 353, 366, 367, 377, 392, 393, 408, 409
 A.M. 48
 Arthur 59
 Elizabeth 342
 F.T. Mr. 71
 John 18
 Robert 372
 Thomas McPheeters 63
 Tom 63
 William 342
 Glasgow Baptist Church, 61, 103, 161, 194, 377
 Glasgow Baptist Woman's Missionary Union, 61
 Glasgow "Boom", 354
 Glasgow Cemetery, 10, 196, 203, 261, 274, 290, 330, 355, 367
 Glasgow Elementary, 246
 Glasgow Elementary School, 110, 165
 Glasgow Fire Department, 95
 Glasgow Fire Dept., 27
 Glasgow First Aid Building, 110
 Glasgow First Aid Crew, 106, 205
 Glasgow Garden Club, 106
 Glasgow Grocery Express, 205, 418
 Glasgow High School, 30, 290, 393
 Glasgow House, 140
 Glasgow Life Saving and First Aid Crew, 106
 Glasgow Masonic Lodge, 353
 Glasgow Plant, 196
 Glasgow Presbyterian Church, 61, 205, 353, 394
 Glasgow Presbyterian Churches, 389
 Glasgow Rescue Squad, 31
 Glasgow School, 80
 Glasgow Town Council, 196, 298, 367
 Glasgow VA, 31, 53, 165, 191, 194, 195, 196, 216, 290, 321, 323, 330, 387
 Glasgow Virginia, 67, 180, 201, 257, 269, 298, 418
 Glasgow Volunteer Fire Department, 106
 Glasgow Volunteer Fire Department Inc., 107
 Glasgow/Paxton Cemetery, 187
 Glass, Essie 401
 Harold D. 73
 W.E. Mrs. 73
 Glebe Cemetery, 285
 Glen, Mary 374
 Glen Allen VA, 255
 Glen Allen Virginia, 342
 Glen Maury Park, 191, 279, 336, 339
 Glen Mills Pennsylvania, 376
 Glen Wilton, 375
 Glen Wilton Botetourt County, 345
 Glengyle, 310
 Glenlyn Virginia, 264
 Glenn, D. 68
 Julia (Shuff) 333
 Loyd "Wootsie" Jr. 136
 Sarah Katherine "Kat 333
 Thomas Beadley 333
 Glenville, 303
 Gilmer County VA (no 228
 Glenville State College, 303
 Glenwood, 77, 95
 Glenwood Estate, 224
 Glenwood Furnace, 24, 393

Glenwood Grade School, 93
Glenwood Pentecostal Holiness Church, 61
Glenwood School, 39, 86
Glick, D.L. (Doc) 105
Glossbrenner, J.J. Rev. 77
Gloucester County, 176
Gloucester Point Virginia, 241
Glover, Andrew 203
Charlie 82
David 336
Sandy 147
Glovier, David F. Rev. 77
Goad, Brenda 133
Frances 253
Ila 147
Peter 232
Ruth 232
Sarah 232
Gochenour, 204
Elizabeth (Roadcap) 61
Godwin, R.K. 76
Goff, Jeri 292
Lucy 238
Priscilla 364
Rosa Morrissey 343
Goins, Arthur 143
Gold, James 147
Gold Dust Cleanser, 211
Gold Mining, 253
Gold Rush, 128
Goldsby, Beulah 82
Beulah M. 208
Catherine K. 208
Charles Wm. 208
Charles Wm. "Bill" J. 208
Christine 208
Emma J. 208
Eugene Hamilton 208
Evaline B. 208
Evelyn 82
Harvey Franklin 208
Harvey S. 208
John Henry 208
Juanita F. 208
Mabel Elizabeth 208
Margaret 86, 401
Margaret "Maggie" 208
Margaret "Maggie" J. 208
Margaret Miss 91
Nannie 208
Percey 208
Robert 82
Robert Glasgow 208
Virginia Elizabeth 208
Goldstein, Evan 244
Evans 244
Joyce 292
Tamara 244
Gollehon, Mrs. 85
S.F. 84
Gooch, Governor 8, 59,
69, 161, 277
Lettie J. 243
William 117
William Governor 268
Goochland County, 169,
172, 210, 362
Goochland County VA,
211, 245
Goochland County
Virginia, 171
Goochland Va., 210
Good, Patty 364
Sherman W. Rev. 76
S.W. 74
Good Intent, 396
Good Shepherd
Evangelical Lutheran
Church, 61, 165
Good Shepherd Lutheran
Church, 52
Goodall, W.W. Mrs. 106
Goodbar, Bradley
Gardner 320
Calvin 76, 173
Carl 144
Carter Lance 320
Casey 240
Crawford 347
Crawford Jr. 347
Eliza 144
Eliza Jane 172, 174
Elizabeth 183
Elizabeth A. 387
Gay Lea Potter 320
Geoffrey 320
Harold V. Jr. 105
Harver 28
H.V. Jr. 105
Ida Ann 253
Jeffery A. 416
Jenetta Belle 173
John 28
Joseph 298, 387
Josephine Hughes 173
Josie 234
Mary Pell 298
Mattie Jane 386
Nancy 173
Perry 329
Phyllis 347
Ruby May Smith 348
Sarah 298
Goodbar Drive, 309
Goodbars, 416
Goode, David 166, 167
Patty 393
Goodfellow, Ira 333
Irma Elizabeth 333
James William 333
Jeanne Gertrude 333
Mary Ethel 333
Robert Lawson 333
Goodloe, Henry 61
J.B. 61
Goodman, Aileen 82
Ann (Wright) 182
Annie 82, 92
Annie Elizabeth 207
Annie Wright 207
Carolyn Ruth 207
Charles 207, 241, 273
Charles R. 49
Charles Richard 207
Charles William 207
Charlie 50
Curtis 272, 273
Edgar 82
Elizabeth 401
Estelle 82, 92
Frances 207
Frank 82
Graham 82, 371, 401
J. Graham 86, 92, 105
James Edgar 207
Jessie McNear 207
John 24
John Graham 207
John Luther 207, 222
Julia Ann 207
Julia McCrory 273
Julie 273
Lucy Ann 182, 183
Margaret Aileen 82,
207, 222
Margaret Lola Wither
207, 222
Margaret Withers 207
Martha Graham 207
Mary Belle 82, 207
Mary Ellen 207
Richard M. 394
Richard Moon 82, 182,
207
Robert 273
Robert Curtis 207
Roger Lee 207
Samuel W. 207
Thomas D. 207
Virginia 82
Warren 82
Warren A. 92
William Clinton 207
William Curtis 207
William Thomas 82,
207
W.T. 207
Goodman Farm House,
318
Goodman John Rev.
(Methodist), 207
Goodman's Store, 49
Goodson, Samuel Capt.
211
Goodview Va., 386
Goodview Virginia, 260
Goodwin, Eli 72
Wm. Dolphus 207
Goolby, John Wesley 207
Goolsby, Ady 208
Alexander 207
Alexander Jr. 208
Alexander Sr. 208
Alzona B. 208
Anderson 207, 208
Anderson B. 208
Annie E. 208
Bessie 207
Betty 1, vi
Betty Foster 204
Caroline 208
Catherine K. 214
Charles William 214
Harrison 208, 214
Harry Lloyd 207
Harvey F. 214
Hobson "Hob" D. 208
Horace Franklin 207
Hubert R. 208
Ileta Virginia 208
Isabella 208
Isabella P. 207
James A. 207
James Marr 207, 208,
214
Jane 208
John 208
John Harrison 208,
267
John Henry 214
John Marr 207
Lawrence E. 208
Lewis Edward 207
Lottie 207
Lucy T. 207
Mamie Alice 207
Margaret J. 214
Mary E. 207
Mildred M. 207
Nancy C. 208
Nannie 214
Rodney J. 208
Ruby V. 208
Sallie Ann 207
Samuel 207
Samuel T. 214
Samuel T. "Dick" 208
Samuel Taylor 208
Sarah W. 208, 214
Stephen Wesley 267
Warren H. 208
Warren H. Jr. 203,
207, 208, 215, 267
Warren H. Sr. 208, 267
William Cyrus 208
William Dolphus 207
William Lee "Bill" 208
Wilton "Buddy" 208
Wm. Lee 267
Zephaniah Harrison
208
Goosby, Anderson 189
Goose Creek, 381
Goose Quill Pens, 81
Gorden, Frankie 91
Jim 99
Gordon, Betsy 209
C.H. 79
Elizabeth 215
Ernest Mrs. 59
James 208, 209
John 208, 209
Lydia Plogger 180
Nancy 209
Peggy 209
Polly 209
Robert 209
Sarah 208, 209
William 209
Gordonville, 301
Gordonville, 181
Gore, Ann 209
Anne 209
Baxter 209
Isabel J. 209
James 209, 348
Jane 209
John 209
Mary Ann (Polly) 348
Mary "Polly" 209
Michael 209
Nancy Ann 209
Priscilla Sayres 209
Samuel 209
Tabitha 209
Thomas 209
William 209
Goshen, 15, 25, 27, 31,
32, 33, 34, 60, 61, 64,
85, 97, 128, 132, 155,
156, 157, 168, 202,
212, 225, 230, 304,
325, 351, 359, 368,
371, 381
Virginia 306
Goshen Baptist Cemetery,
306
Goshen Baptist Church,
19, 31, 61, 62, 156,
251, 371
Goshen Baptist Church
Cemetery, 182
Goshen Blade
Newspaper, 32
Goshen Bridge, 31, 34
Goshen Cemetery, 251
Goshen Depot, 44
Goshen Elementary, 246
Goshen Fire Department,
156
Goshen First Aid Crew,
107, 110, 156
Goshen Gap, 13
Goshen Grocery, 32
Goshen High School, 86,
87, 97, 156, 167, 181,
182, 307
Goshen Horse Show, 31,
47
Goshen Land and
Improvement
Company, 32, 86
Goshen Lions Club, 31,
156
Goshen Mercantile
Company, 212
Goshen Methodist
Church, 62, 156
Goshen Pass, 31, 32, 33,
46, 128, 157, 177, 234,
279, 360
Goshen Presbyterian
Church, 62
Goshen School, 86, 87,
207, 226
Goshen Supply Company,
32
Goshen Va., 167, 323,
410
Goshen Virginia, 51, 65,
110, 146, 150, 233,
305, 315, 316, 406
Goshen Water Works, 212
Goshen-Little Calipasture
River, 158
Gospel Way, 72
Govan, Lee Allen 166
Mandy 166
Governess, 360
Governor, 36, 125
Governor McDowell, 75
Governor of Virginia, 74,
227
Governor Price, 32
Grace Presbyterian
Church, 62
Gracemont OK, 333
Graff, George 152
Grafton West Virginia, 186
Graham, A.D. 86
Andrew 32
A.T. Rev. 71
Billy Dr. 157
Burton Mitchel 150
Ellen 111
James 7
Jamie 387
Joe 86, 87, 323, 371
Joe Sr. 34, 157
Katie 387
Mary 238
Otho 302
Paul E. Jr. 387
Reverend 378
Ruth Bell 157
Sara 387
William 69
William (Billy) Rev. 157
William Dr. 129
William Rev. 10, 322,
356
Granberry Memorial
Methodist Church, 183
Grand Canyon of the
Colorado, 321
Grand Forks North
Dakota, 323
Grand Lake Colorado, 152
Grand National, 399
Grand National 200, 399
Grand View Home
Demonstration Club,
87
Grand View School And
Chapel, 87
Grant, A.B. 48
Amanda "Mandy" Balla
194
Aubrey "Orb" 301
Borden 144, 385
Daisy 64
Delma 167
Dora 167
Eugene 64
Gen'l. 375
Grace 178
Hester 181
Jack 63
Madeline 64
Melvin 263
Randi 143
Reynold 93
Reynold C. 111
Robert Clough 181
Rudene 93
Sam 230
Stuart 181
Theodore 93
Ulysses S. 45
Ulysses S. General
126
Vickie 286
Walter Schuyler 256
Willie 63
Wilson 64
Grant Co. Indiana, 390
Grant County IN, 332, 335
Grants Pass Oregon, 254
Grapevine Dallas County
TX, 333
Grass, Emily 213
Peter 213
Grave Digger, 35
Graves, Albert Don 210
Angela 210
Angie 210
Barbara Ann 210
Bettie Pearl 209
Carl "Eddie" 80
Charles 78, 210, 249
Charles "Eddie" 80
Charles Edward 315
Charles Edward "Eddi"
209, 210, 315
Charles L. 210
Charles Leo 209, 210,
288, 315
Conner Elliott 177
Debbie 80
Deborah Kay 287, 315
Deborah Kay "Debbie"
209, 288
Della Virginia 387
Dolly F. 209
Donna 329
Donna Gail 209, 315
E. 209
Edith Joan 210
Eve Blanche 209
Faye Naomi 210
George 210
Georgiana 209
Georgiana Harlow 210
Georgianna 210
Glenna Mae 209
H.R. 209
Hugh Rice 209
James Duncan 177
John David 210
John F. 209
Kathy Jean 210
Kenneth Wayne 315
Leslie Mechelle 177
Linda Lou 315
Lori 210
Lori Ann 209, 210
Margie 80
Margie Ann 209, 315
Marianne Inglebert 315
Nancy 78, 209, 210,
249, 315
Nancy (Plogger) 315
Nancy Virginia (Plog
288
Nellie 210, 315
Nellie Plogger 316
Patricia Louise 210
Pearl 210
Rebecca Jean 315
Ricky Lynn 315
Ruby 210
Samantha Ann 209,
210
Sandra Sue 210
Tammy Gertrude 209
William Dean 315
William "Estes" 209
William Estes Jr. 210,
315
William Estes (W.E.)
210
Winifred 210
Winifred Leona (Cash
209, 210
Gray, Dvid Capt. 280
Joh. 8
John 8, 279
Kimberley Lynn 159
Leroy Franklin 344
Margaret L. 280
Sam 8
Graybeal, Margaret 73
Grayum, Daniel 193
Joseph 193
Great Britain, 20, 128,
306, 325
Great Calif Pasture, 34,
157
Great Depression, 57, 69,
115, 136, 150, 229,
317, 334, 356, 357
Great Fire, 34
Great Indian Trail, 74
Great National Road, 13
Great Revival, 67
Great Road, 47, 113, 144
Great Smoky Mountains
National Parks, 115
Great Turnpike, 221
Great Valley Road, 193
Great War, 152
Greaver, Effie Mae
Robinson 225
Horace "Doc" Austin
344
H.P. 31, 32
H.P. "Pete" 87
William Anderson 344
William Jr. 360
Greaver's Mill, 86
Greece, 62, 328
Green, Bertha 90
Betsy 28
Dorothy 229
Effie 90
Eliza Jane 210
Elizabeth Jane 149,
281
James John 210
Jennie (McGuffin) 99
John 28, 346, 393
John Cecil 211
Lawrence 210
Margaret (Lackey) 100
Mary Knick 312
M.L. (Margaret Green
322
Nancy Jane 233, 347
Nancy Reynolds 149
Nannie 88
Neta May 211
Press 48
Samuel 149
Stewart 28
Thomas 382
Toni Lynn 166
W. John 211
Ward 100
Green Bay Virginia, 100
Green County Kentucky,
329
Green County Ohio, 161,
184, 298, 308, 334
Green Forest, 25, 96
Green Forest Tannery, 48
Green Hill, 27, 204, 297,
330, 383
Green Hill Cem., 211
Green Hill Cemetery, 131,
159, 185, 191, 212,
217, 225, 259, 267,
270, 323, 324, 339,
383
Green Hill Garden Club,
107
Green Hill Road, 27, 173
Green Hills, 298
Green Spring Cemetery
Washington Co. VA,
305
Green Spring
Presbyterian Church
Cemetery, 280
Green Valley Rent-Alls &
Sales, 413
Greenbriar County, 201
Greenbrier, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13,
132, 304
Greenbrier Co. West
Virginia, 340
Greenbrier County, 304,
325, 350, 371, 375
Greenbrier County WV,
201, 210
Greenbrier River, 9
Greenbrier Valley, 375
Greene, Bass 82
Betsy 210
Betty Blanche "Cam"
355
Edward 210
Eva 82
Eva Morton 211
Guy 82
Harris 212
Haywood 212
Henry A. 210
Henry Lawrence 210

Inez 87
 Irvin 212
 Jack 87
 James 87
 John 210
 John Cecil 232
 John Henry 232
 Louis 212
 Louis Jr. 212
 Luther B. 211
 Luther Ward 211
 Margaret 212
 Mary B. "Mollie" Lil 211
 Matilda 210
 Maxine 212
 Nellie 87
 Reesa Either 355
 Samuel 210
 Samuel Harvey Moore 49
 Stuart Hardy 211
 Stuart Rev. 211
 Susannah 232
 Thomas 210
 Virgil Layton 211
 Wesley Hammond 211
 Greenhill Cemetery, 187
 Greenhill Mausoleum, 275
 Greenlawn Cemetery, 163
 Greenlee, 14, 24, 68, 191, 197
 David 120, 121
 James 2, 3, 24, 74, 120, 277, 282
 Jas. 8
 John 121, 412
 Mary 2, 3, 120
 Mary McDowell 24, 391
 Greenlee Depot, 39
 Greenlee Ferry, 24
 Greenlee Firebaugh, 83
 Greenlee Grant, 282, 283
 Greenlee House, 140
 Greenlee Pentecostal Holiness Church, 68
 Greenlee Va., 120
 Greenlee Virginia, 191
 Greenlee's Ferry, 133, 363
 Greensboro NC, 157, 261
 Greensboro North Carolina, 382
 Greenup County Knetucky, 200
 Greenville, 16, 27, 212, 222
 Greenville Augusta Co. VA, 354
 Greenville Ohio, 209, 305, 306
 Greenville SC, 28
 Greenville School, 265
 Greenville United Methodist Cemetery, 225, 236, 324
 Greenville United Methodist Church, 236, 262
 Greenville Va., 145, 393
 Greenwood Ct., 186
 Greenwood, Lloyd 241
 Greenwood South Carolina, 177
 Greever, Adam Allison 319
 Bessie 320
 Bessie Mae 319
 Carrie 101
 David Adam 88, 101, 319
 David Strain 319
 J.O. 6
 Rob 101
 Rosa 88
 Rosie 101
 Sally Frances Swink 319
 Viola 88, 101
 Greever School, 243
 Greever School House, 87, 88
 Gregory, Sarah Viola 180
 Gresham, Hugh P. 303
 Grew Tobacco, 214
 Grey, Susan 306
 Greyer, Saylor G. 73
 Greyhound, 201
 Greyhound Bus Lines, 205
 Griffith, Edna Miss 86
 Mary Marshall Miss 86
 Griffith, Ann Marie 339
 Cameron Stuart 339
 Charles 339
 Charles Randall 339
 Loretta Secrist 339
 Madeline 339
 Red 47
 Robert Charles 339
 William 7
 Grigsby, Colonel 372
 Elisha 120, 121
 Eliza 120
 Eliza Porter 121
 Hannah 120
 Hannah Ingram 121
 John 30, 59, 120
 John Captain 10
 Reuben 412
 Ruben 120
 Rueben 121
 Sally 30, 120
 Grim, Adam 281
 Andrew 180
 Charles Madison Sr. 114
 Christian 114
 C.M. Jr. 114
 Eli 114
 Evelyn 304
 Evelyn A. 115
 Garret 281
 J. Edward 260
 Jacob 114
 Jacob Edward 260
 J.E. 114
 John W. 115
 John Winston 115
 J.W. 114
 Lucille 401
 Martha Flaherty 114
 Mattie O. 114
 Mildred F. 260
 Morris E. 260
 Norman 260
 Pearl M. 260
 W.F. 114
 Wilbur Flaherty 115
 Grimes, J.B. 58
 Grim's Motel, 180
 Grinstead, Lucinda 230
 Grinnan, Martha 263
 Grist Mill, 11, 112, 114, 129, 367, 395, 396
 Grist Mills, 2
 Gristmill, 129
 Groah, Arlene 374
 James W. 159, 270
 Jane 85
 Martha Gordon 274
 Mary M. 111
 Mary Susan 230
 Philip 270
 W.J. Rev. 73
 Grocery, 35
 Grocery Merchant, 383
 Grocery Store Owner, 163
 Grocery Stores, 198
 Grogg, Decatur 342
 Harry 32
 Lucy Emma 342
 Grose, Andrew G. 414
 Shirley 421, iv, v, vi, viii
 Groseclose, Nancy (Rebecca) 388
 Gross, Elizabeth 193
 Grottoes Augusta County VA, 322
 Grottoes VA, 322
 Grove, 182
 Christian 361
 Rebecca Ann 343
 Grover and Baker Sewing Machine, 129
 Groves, Fred 175
 Grow, David Clarence 159, 211
 Edna 240
 James Elmer 159, 211
 John Cyrus McCormick 159
 Joseph Elmer 159
 Lucy Hartsok 211, 212
 Nancy Jane 260
 Thomas Leon 159
 Thomas W. 159
 T.L. 159
 William H. 159
 Grow Motor Co., 211
 Grown, Natalie 159
 Grubb, 182
 Grunsbach, 361
 Germany 361
 Grunsbach Germany, 360
 Gruver, Danielle 278
 Gigi 278
 John 278
 Mary Alice McFadden 278
 Guam, 215
 Guggeheimer's Department Store, 112
 Guilford Court House, 310
 Guilford Court House North Carolina, 247
 Guinn, Bill Mrs. 86
 Emmett Vasco 373
 Emmett Vasco de Balb 212
 George Hamilton 212, 373
 George Renick Alexan 212
 George Rennick 373
 G.H. 32
 James Floyd 212, 373
 Joe 32
 Joseph 373
 Joseph Willis 212, 373
 Lilly Florence 212, 373
 Margaret Ann 157
 Margaret Ann Dickers 212
 Mary 61
 Mary Elizabeth Dudle 212
 Mary Jane Benson 373
 Sidney Brown 212
 Theodora Amelia Gert 212
 Vasco 61
 Guitar, 332, 393
 Gulf Port Mississippi, 146
 Gum, Ophelia Mahone 236, 262
 Walter 368
 Gun Shop, 396
 Gunn, Ann 297
 Anne 298
 Bonnie Lee 175
 Charlotte 109
 Giles Mr. 91
 Leonard 175
 Mary 366
 Gunsmith, 47, 149, 216, 253, 305, 384, 385, 386
 Gunsmith Shops, 47
 Gunsmiths, 385, 395
 Gunter Ridge, 24
 Gurnee and Sheffey, 29
 Gurnee Estate (Hart's Bottom), 25
 Guthrie, Harry 206
 James E. Reverend 70
 James Rev. 105
 Mae 70
 Robert 220
 Susanna 220
 Gutrich, Nancy 161
 Guy's Mill, 395
 Gwin, Joseph Corbett 212
H
 H.A. Siler Trucking, 410
 Haag, Charles Robert (Bob) 146
 Mary Anderson 146, 147
 Habel, Samuel T. 67
 S.T. 68
 Hacher, Milton Adolphus 219
 Hackings, 316
 Haden, Adeline (McDaniel) 367
 Hadley, Amy Lynn 166
 Jason Paul 166
 Rubin Jr. 166
 Hafle, Donald R. 175
 Hagee, Geraldine 246
 Hager, Virginia 401
 Hagerstown, 16
 Hagerstown Md., 241
 Hagerstown Washington County MD, 342
 Hain, Elizabeth 257
 Haines Chapel, 230
 Haines Chapel Cemetery, 214
 Haines Chapel Church Cem., 229
 Hairdresser, 307, 374
 Hairfield, Louise 175
 Hairstylist, 288
 Hale, David L. 62
 Henry E. III 62
 Peter Robert 62
 Roxie Irene 186
 Samuel W. 62
 Haley, J.H. Rev. 73
 Rev. 64
 Half Way Creek, 353
 Half Way Run Farm, 120
 Haliburton, Abby Lewis 212
 Betty Amelia 212
 Betty Mrs. 64
 Charles W. Franklin 212
 Charles William 212
 C.W. 24, 72
 Fred Mr. 64
 Fredrick Terry 212
 George Franklin 212
 Irvin 64
 Jacob Godfrey 212
 Jacob Irvin 212
 Jacob Jr. 212
 Jacob Sr. 212
 Jennie 212
 Jerry Andrew 212
 Kenneth Noel 212
 Malinda Bird 212
 Margaret Elizabeth 212
 Mary Angeline 212
 Mary Bettie D. 212
 Mary Jane 212
 Nancy Irvin 212
 Otho Howard 212
 Ruth Virginia 212
 Sarah Margaret 212
 Vivian Syrea 212
 Halifax County Virginia, 389
 Haliburton, Betty 64
 Hall, 103
 Ada Delores 213
 Agnes 213, 222
 Albert Homer 213
 Alice 213
 Alice Mary Matilda 213
 Andrew 213
 Annie Mae 213
 Bertha Clay 166
 Blanche 98
 Brenda 80
 Calvin 213
 Candace Elizabeth 177
 Carrie 213
 Charlie 213
 Charmer Lee III 406
 Christopher 246
 Clarence 213
 Clifton 213
 Daniel 213
 Dillard 213
 Dora "Sallie" 377
 Drucilla Phebe Jane 213
 Earl 213
 Earl T. 213
 Earl Thomas 212
 Elbert Preston 213
 Eleanor 260
 Elizabeth 210, 327
 Emily (Grass) 213
 Epworth 73
 Fred 246
 Fred T. 246
 Fred T. Jr. 246
 Freda 213
 Garnet 213
 Gatha 234
 George Paxton 241
 Gwyn 282
 Hallie 213
 Henry Thomas 213
 Hester 213
 Hubert 98
 Isabel 213
 Ivan 213
 James 213
 James Capt. 213, 238
 James Captain 6, 7
 James "Jim" 272
 Jane Collyer 213
 Janet 213
 Jean 213
 Jennie Blanche Welch 241
 John 213, 246, 316
 John C. 213
 John Thomas 212
 Joshua Vincent Turpi 213
 Kathleen Siron 213
 Kenneth 213
 Laura Annie Entsming 212
 Leanne Pulliam 214
 Lener 213
 Lester 213
 Lillian Wilhelm 213
 L.T. 281
 Lucy 316
 Lula 98
 Mack 213
 Malinda 260
 Margaret Virginia 373
 Margie 213
 Marian 328, 359
 Marian Teaford 359
 Marie 247
 Martha Adeline 289
 Martha (Gilmore) 213, 256
 Mary Addie Virginia 225, 248
 Mattie (Crist) 335
 Meghan Kristin 177
 M.H. 366
 Morrison 316
 Nancy 246
 Nannie 84, 85
 Nannie B. 313
 Nathaniel 213
 Nelson 234, 255
 Nettie Mae 98
 Oliver 216
 Olivia 356
 Orman 213
 Pearl 98
 Phillip 327
 Phyllis 213
 Ralph 23
 Ray 272
 Ressie 212
 Richard 213
 Robert C. 289
 Robert Taylor 213
 Ronald 177
 Ronald Wilbert "Wil" 177
 Roy 213
 Sallie Cornelia 289
 Sally Bosserman 289
 Sarah 214
 Seaton Benjamin 213
 Shannon Harrison 225
 Sharon 213
 T.A. 68
 Tammy 246
 Taylor 98
 Tommy 103
 Virgie Virginia 241
 Will 8
 William 213, 252, 322, 338
 William Cecil 213
 William Henry 248
 William Henry (Buddy) 282
 William Jr. 213
 William M., 213
 William Michael 213
 William Thomas "Tom" 213
 Wm. 8
 Halley, Ruth 383
 Hall/Hull, Elizabeth 326
 Hall's Meeting House, 62, 68, 213, 252, 378
 Halls Meeting-house, 322
 Halterman, Isabel 237
 Hamann, Allen G. 218
 Allen G. Rev. 214
 Sue 214
 Hamilton, 234, 279
 A.J. Rev. 54
 Alex 214
 Alexander Claiborn 214
 Alfred 111
 Angelica 167
 Ann Elizabeth 214
 Archibald 9
 Asberne 214
 Augusta Houston 67
 Bertonia 88
 David 318
 Edmonia Parfait Alva 214
 Eliza 230
 Elizabeth J. 214
 Elizabeth M. 214
 Elizabeth M. "Bettie" 208
 Emma 214
 Frank 93
 George Sir 273
 Glibreath 170
 Gladys 175
 Grace E. 214
 Hannah 214
 Harvey 208, 214
 Henrietta 208, 214
 Henry W. 214
 Herbert A. 208, 214
 Howard Freeman 215
 Isabell 215
 James 214, 273
 James Jr. 214
 Jane 214
 Jane C. 214
 Jason 167
 Jenny 143
 Jessie S. 214
 John 66, 131
 John A. 214
 John F. 214
 Joshua 167
 J.S. 6
 Lawrence 93
 Lucy A. 260
 Madorah 215
 Magdalene 336
 Margaret 60, 214, 215, 285
 Marian 9, 178
 Marshall Cline 167
 Mary 9, 214, 215, 401
 Mary B. 214
 Mary Jane 201
 Mary M. Amanda 214
 Mattie 339
 Millie 175
 Milton A. 370
 Nancy 215
 Olivia 214
 Rebecca 214
 Robert 9, 87, 88, 214, 215
 Robert S. 215
 Sallie 215
 Sallie B. 214
 Samuel 51
 Sarah Rose 214
 Viola 93
 Virginia 93
 Warwick Calvin 215
 William 173, 215
 William J. 214
 William James 224
 William Lewis 214
 Willietta 214
 Zachariah 215
 Hamilton Chapel, 74
 Hamilton School House, 18, 174
 Hamilton Schoolhouse, 87, 88
 Hamilton Texas, 317, 318
 Hamilton's Graveyard, 197
 Hammack, William 83
 William K. 84
 Hammer, Frank 307
 Hammers, E. 270
 Hammock, David Dr. 54
 David Rev. 54
 D.S. 68
 Hammond, Anna Virginia 211
 Phillip 7
 W.S. Rev. 287
 Hamner, R.M. 68
 Hampden-Sydney, 388
 Hampden-Sydney College, 143
 Hampshire, 358
 Hampshire County, 172
 Hampstead New Hampshire, 199
 Hampton Institute, 313
 Hampton Virginia, 182, 330
 Hamric, Charles W. 414
 Herbert N. 275
 Herbert N. "Rick" I 275
 Herbert Nathan IV 275
 Jean Doubet 275
 Justin Earl 275
 Hancock County GA, 200
 Hancock County IN, 334, 335
 Hancock Maryland, 309
 Handbell choir, 320
 Handley, John 338
 Sarah 338
 Hanger, Bertie Beatrice 365
 Hanifen, Catherine Teresa 211
 Hanlon, Delphia Mae 309
 Hanna, Charles Morton 69
 C.M. Reverend 210

Matthew 412
 Hannah, Daisy 401
 Judy 285
 Lorene 63
 Lynn 94
 Scott 63, 86
 Hanover County, 245
 Hanover Germany, 257
 Hanover PA, 153
 Hanover Presbytery, 62
 Hanover Township
 Lancaster Co. PA, 354
 Hansford, Charles 239
 Lucy 239
 Hansford Grant Farm, 63
 Hanson, Ray R. Jr. 59
 Harbour, Mollie 370
 Harb's, 133
 Hardbarger, Amos A. 217
 Charles Jacob 217
 Daniel 217
 Emily Wilhelm 217
 Fredrick 217
 Fredrick M. 217
 Harry Thomas 217
 John 217
 John H. 217
 Mary Catherine 217
 Rachel M. 217
 Samuel Houston 217
 Sarah Jane 344
 Sheppie E. 217
 Thomas 217
 Thomas W. 217
 Thomas William 217
 Hardbarger-Hartbarger
 Family Cemetery, 217
 Harden, J.D. Mr. 30
 Rebecca 322
 Hardesty, Alice Harper
 Collins 286, 355
 Joseph Franklin 355
 Hardiman, James 8
 Hardin, Carol 215
 Charles Dr. 215
 Herman Reid 215, 290
 Herman Reid Jr. 215,
 290
 Lizzie 215
 Loyd 54
 Minta 215
 Minta Miss 54, 263
 Perry Adam 215
 Reid 54, 77, 215
 Reid Jr. 215
 Robert Loyd 215
 Robert Mrs. 54
 Sophie Houser 215
 Stacy Michelle 215
 Stella M. 215
 Stella Moore 291
 Wayne 215
 William 54
 William Wellington 215
 Hardware, 35
 Hardy, B.F. 114
 Tilman 114
 T.W. 114
 Wesley 114
 Hardy County, 358
 Hardy's Mill, 114
 Hargis, Charles L. 59
 Hargrave Military
 Academy, 355
 Harkleroad, Henry 280
 Harley, J. Washington
 253
 Harlow, Agnes D. 241
 Alice C. 216
 Andrew Mortimer 209
 Ann 216
 Arthur E. 241
 Arthur Edward 49, 240
 Bell 386
 Bessie Belle 240, 241
 Bettie Ann 215
 B.F. 22
 Billy 80
 Carol 1, iv, viii
 Carol Hite 79, 93, 109,
 210, 211, 216, 230,
 232, 260, 342, 350, v
 Charles 49
 Charles Wilson 216
 Chris "Stevie" 206
 Clara R. 241
 Clarence Easley 216
 Clarence Eugene
 216, 233
 Cornelia 216
 Darlene 216
 Darlene Mauk 232,
 233
 Deborah Kay 206, 224
 Elizabeth Wren 264
 Elwood 79
 Flossie Cornelia 241
 Frances 100
 Francis 49
 Francis T. 216
 George 216
 Georgiana 209
 Gertrude 216
 Granville Young 216
 Henry 216
 Ira Emerson 241
 Isaac Bruce 241
 James Alexander 216
 Jane 215
 Jeffrey Lynn 216
 Johnny 79
 Katherine (Jarvis) 49
 Lena T. 241
 Lisa Darlene 216
 Louise 49
 Lurtie 49
 Maggie Coiner 216
 Malissa (Agnor) 209
 Margaret Moore 241
 Mary Alice 239
 McClung Patton 241
 Melvin 49
 Mildred 166
 Nicholas 216
 Ollie 216
 Ollie Davis 241
 Paul 62
 Robert N. 215
 Roice E. 241
 Ruby Evelyn Knick 216
 Tandy 264
 Walker Lewis 215
 William 49
 William A. Newton 241
 William Albert 240, 241
 William M. 241
 William Miller 49
 William Nicholas 215,
 216
 Wilson 215, 264
 Winter Christina 216,
 233
 Harman, B.D. Col. 44
 Caroline Virginia 158
 Larry J. 56
 M.G. Col. 44
 Harmon, Daniel Jr. 388
 M.C. Col. 16
 Harness Maker, 382
 Harper, Alice Virginia 216,
 341
 Barbara 341
 Calvin Moore 6
 Ethan Marlowe 216
 Harvey 60
 Homer Curry 216
 James 57, 155, 273
 James Findley 119
 James Henry Hays 6
 James Rev. 149
 Jane 375
 J.F. 28, 217
 John 119
 Jonathan 273
 Julia 171
 Mary Elizabeth 208
 Mary Jane 208
 Mildred Adeline (Moo
 216
 Mildred Moore 63
 Rachael May 273
 Robert Marlowe "Mart
 216
 Robert Marlowe Sr.
 216
 Sally Agnew 148
 Sarah Agnew 149
 William 28, 396
 Wilson 28
 Wm. F. 208
 Harper & Agnor Inc., 134
 Harper and Agner, 135
 Harper and Agnor farm
 store, 142
 Harpers Ferry, 13, 16,
 101, 126, 142, 153
 Harrah, Alice 296
 Martha Jane 371
 William H. 371
 Harris, 78
 Aldin 84
 Alice Jane 216
 Allen Thomas 145, 216
 Benjamin Captain 142
 Bill 154
 Blackford 6
 Bobbie Lynn 170
 Carl Edward 145, 216
 Celia 184
 Celia Agnes 183
 Cora Frances 385
 Dewey 183
 Edward Glenn 216
 Elmo 337
 Fannie Pearl 154
 Faye Anderson 217
 F.F. 4, 6
 Fred Elmo 337
 Glenn 217
 Gracie 78
 Harold 373
 Harry 183
 Harry Francis 337
 Heather Renee 176
 Howard 38
 J. 68
 J. Eden 154
 Jack 154
 James H. 322
 James H. Rev. 261
 J.H. 276
 John 48, 200
 John Henry 67
 John L. 29
 John Marshall 51
 Joseph F. 216
 Josephine 183
 Kelly Leigh 145
 Kelsey H. Rev. 51
 Kelsey Rev. 51
 Linda 201
 Louise W. 115
 Mary Moore 295
 Mary Nelson Moore
 294
 Mary Nicely 297
 Mattie 78
 Ollie 183
 Patty 79
 Roy 154
 Scott Matthew 373
 Sheryl Lynn 145
 Shirley McKee 280
 Stacey Lee 145
 Steve 176
 Susan 344
 Susan Ranelle 145
 Teresa 159
 Thelma 217
 Victoria V. Benningt
 183
 William 142
 William L. 115
 William L. III 406
 William T. 183
 William Taylor 183
 Harrisburg Pennsylvania,
 252
 Harrison, Dollie 238
 Francis American 238
 John Payne 334
 Kay 401
 Lucille (Ferguson) 364
 Mable Hatcher 219
 Mary 281
 Mitch 412
 Nancy 204
 Thomas 331
 Harrison County, 245
 Harrison County Texas,
 188
 Harrison Funeral Home,
 345
 Harrisonburg, 13, 15, 16,
 45, 49, 133, 262, 372,
 374, 390
 Harrisonburg State
 Normal School, 146
 Harrisonburg State
 School, 144
 Harrisonburg State
 Teachers College, 234
 Harrisonburg Teachers
 College, 181, 295
 Harrisonburg Va., 273
 Harrisonburg Virginia, 13,
 148, 170
 Harrison's Funeral Home,
 224
 Harrisons Landing, 372
 Harry, Sarah 245, 358
 Harshaw, Elizabeth Moore
 304
 George 303
 Lucinda Margaret 303
 Hart, Andrew 335
 Ashby 151
 Dave 369
 David Henry 6
 Floyd 287
 LeRoy 184
 Lovie 328
 Lutie Jane 147
 Roy 184
 Hartbarger, Amos 217
 Amos Agner 218
 Charles Jacob 217,
 218
 C.J. 118
 Clarence Harding 217
 Cleopatra Evalyna Hu
 217
 Cleopatra Hughes 359
 Cleopatra Evalyna H
 217
 Dorothy Knick 217
 Emily 218
 Eva Ferraba 116
 Evalyna 238
 Evalyna Gertrude 217
 Frederick 118, 184,
 217
 Fredrick M. 218
 Herbert Davidson 316
 Jacob 249
 John 217
 John Henry 218
 Lonie 317
 Mabel 316
 Mary Catherine 218
 Mary Melvina 217
 Mary Willie 172
 Mildred Marie 217
 Ora Vance 217
 Rachel 217
 Rachel M. 217
 Rachel Madora 218
 Rebecca Jane 217
 Samuel H. 217
 Samuel Houston 218
 Sarah Jane 345, 349
 Seatta Emma 217, 359
 Sheppie 184, 217
 Sheppie Emily 218
 Thomas 118
 Thomas Harry 217,
 218
 Thomas Mrs. 119
 Thomas William 217
 Thurmond Cleo 316
 T.W. 118, 218
 Teresa 159
 William Archie 217
 Hartigan, Betty (Hinty) 228
 Clemenza Fix 219
 Fannie 141
 Frances Ann 141
 James A. 141
 James "Emmett" 228
 Lucian Adolphus 219
 Lula 98
 Lula Taylor 219
 M.A. 228
 Mary "Ellen" 219
 Nolie 98
 W.D. 228
 Hartis, Alice R. 6
 Hartless, Benjamin 392
 Dorothy 218
 Elizabeth "Tibby" 91
 Gregory 320
 Hite 82
 James 210
 Kathryn Lea 320
 Nathan 392
 Palmer 210
 Peter Estridge 209
 Sam 210
 Sandra Sue 210
 William Gregory 320
 Hartley, Clara 98
 Clinton 98
 Delmar 98
 Estil 98
 Eugene 98
 Goldie 98
 Jesse 54
 Lonnie 54
 Peter 367
 Robert 54
 Wayne 98
 Hartman, Eliza Agnes 289
 Emma L. 289
 Euphemia A. 289
 Henry 289
 Mary Agnes (Gibson)
 328
 Hartsook, Addie 219
 Arabella 377
 James W. 211
 John 211
 Joseph 219
 Lucy 159, 212
 Maglyn Lou 282
 Marias 211
 Newton 211
 Harvard, 303
 Harvard Law School, 128
 Harvey, Ann (Clements)
 79
 Connie 54
 Dane 208
 Donald H. Rev. 54
 Elizabeth Jane 200
 Frank 143
 Hugh 60
 James 297
 James Alexander 229
 Harwell, Earl Palmer 189
 Haskell, Jane 212
 Haslett, Andrew 219
 Hastings, Arlene 339
 Marion 339
 Scott Alan 339
 Hatcher, Berchard 96
 Bessie Elizabeth 219
 Blanche Virginia 219
 Carrie Lillian (Watk
 116
 Ellen 218, 219
 Gordon 219
 Henry vi
 Henry A. 219
 Henry A. "Doc" 219
 Henry Alfred "Doc" 219
 Henry Alfred Jr. 219
 Henry M. Jr. 219
 Henry Milton 218
 H.M. 54
 Houston 376
 Houston J. Jr. 116
 Houston Jennings Sr.
 116
 Houston Jr. 346
 Houston Sr. 219
 Jeremiah 218
 Katherine 341
 Lawrence 68
 Lillian 344
 Lula 219
 Lula Hartigan 219
 Mamie Lula 219
 Mary "Ellen" Hartiga
 219
 Mildred 116
 Mildred Isabelle 219
 Nanny Brady 219
 Susan Ellen 219
 Wilford 219
 "William-the-immigra
 218, 219
 Hattan, Jacob 360
 Hattan Cemetery, 299
 Hattan Graveyard, 347
 Hatter, Bertha Jane 143
 Columbus 143
 Edward 143
 Eliza Jane 143
 George Givens 143
 George W. 143
 Georgia 143
 Martha Washington
 143
 Mary Jane 143
 Mattie 143
 Hattery, 35
 Hatton, Mark 299
 Haun, Holbrook 263
 Havana Cuba, 124
 Havens, Charles B. 357
 Martha 357
 Virginia 357
 Hawaii, 318
 Hawes, A.J. 68
 A.J. Rev. 54
 Betty 401
 Hawkins, Frances 356
 Mildred (Milly) 224
 Rosa Agnor 142
 Hawkins County
 Tennessee, 220
 Hawkins Station TX, 333
 Hawks, Elizabeth 349
 Hawl, John 9
 Hawmills, 214
 Hawthorn, James 262
 Hawthorne Nevada, 257
 Hayes, 182
 Charles 280
 Neva Jane 369
 Rutherford B. Colone
 132
 Haylsett, Sarah Elizabeth
 346
 Haymaker, John H. 58
 Haynes, E.A. Rev. 71
 Gerald 273
 Martha 142
 T.W. 68
 Hays, And. 8
 Andrew 9, 112, 116,
 305
 Ann 116
 Barbara 112, 116
 Cha. 8
 Charles 112, 116
 David 9
 Dorothy 111
 Eleanor 310
 James Campbell 116
 Jane 112
 John 3, 112, 113, 116
 John Brown 116
 John Major 10
 Michael 116
 Rebecca 112
 Robert 112
 Winder Shields 353
 Hays Creek, 10, 41, 42,
 46, 112, 113, 116,
 132, 287, 329, 374
 Hays Creek/Walkers
 Creek, 331
 Hays Mill, 112, 113
 Haysler, Johannes 221
 Hayslet Jean, 190
 Hayslett, Alexander 347
 Andrew 219, 289, 290,
 301, 346, 347
 Henry Alfred Jr. 219
 Andrew Jr. 147, 219
 Ann 219, 289, 295,
 296
 Anne 290
 Benjamin 219
 Bettie 249
 C. D. 108
 Claudia Cummings 82
 Daniel 347
 Daniel Bailey 220
 Dolly Ann 347
 Edith Van Ness 195
 Elizabeth 219
 Emma 220
 Emma Josephine 220
 Ernest Wilson 220
 Estill Elizabeth 220
 Ezekiel 219, 347
 George W. 347
 Hannah 219
 Harry 328
 Hazel Reynolds 220
 Hunter Julian 220
 James 219, 220
 James William 220
 Jannie 219, 220
 Jannie Rebecca 219
 Jean 219
 John 94, 371
 John E. 94
 John Edgar 220
 John M. 352
 Josephine 220
 Laura 347
 Maggie Juanita 220
 Mamie Etta 175, 220
 Margaret 94
 Margaret Lillian 220
 Martha 219, 371
 Mary 219
 Mary A. (Polly) 297
 Mary E. 352
 Nancy 219
 Nancy Virginia 343
 Parthenia 219
 Randolph 347
 Rebecca 247
 Robert 220
 Robert Lee 220
 Sally Virginia 220
 Sara Elizabeth 383
 Sarah 297, 347
 Sarah Elizabeth 346,
 347
 Stewart T. 345
 Thomas 219, 347
 William 347
 William McDonald 175,
 220
 William McDowell 220
 Hayslett Creek, 172, 301
 Hayslette, Alma 152
 Bob 105
 Charles 152
 Clyde 152
 David 193, 219
 Lowanna 103
 Marie 152
 Martha Emaline 347
 Virgie 152
 Hayslette Creek, 76
 Hayslett's Creek, 297,
 346
 Hayslip, Robert 219, 227
 Haywood County NC, 159

Hazel, Anna Catherine 207
 Annie Elizabeth G. 207
 Margaret Elizabeth 207
 Thomas Lloyd 207
 Hazlett, Isabella 322
 Head of Housekeeping, 269
 Healing Springs, 270
 Hearse House, 40
 Heath, Dewey 219
 Dewey Lee 220
 Irene 259
 James Monroe 220
 Jannie 219, 220
 William J. Ed. D. 414
 Hebner, Inez Virginia 267
 Lucy Etta 267
 Philip Fredrick 267
 Hebron Moravian Church, 361
 Heck, Christina 220
 Daniel 220, 396
 Daniel David 47, 220
 Elizabeth 220
 Elizabeth Gilkeson 220
 Flora Alexander 220
 Harriet Ann 220
 Jacob 220
 James P. 220
 John 220
 John Finley 220
 John Wesley 220
 Lucinda 220
 Martha Jane 220
 Nina Virginia 220
 Polly 220
 Rachel Agnes 306
 Rebecca Brown 220
 Robert Bruce 220
 William Henry 220
 Hedding, Cynthia Orillie 346
 Hefty, Amy 109
 Heidelberg Germany, 317
 Heidelberg Township Berks County Pennsylvania, 318
 Heidelberg, 186
 Heidelberg Township, 186
 Heilman, John
 Christopher 226
 Margaret Fuller 226
 Heiser, Clelia Evans 221
 Darwin Boyd 221
 Dorothea (Hallman) 221
 Elizabeth 328
 Floyd Darst 221
 Marjorie Elizabeth 221
 Marshall Brownlee 221
 Olive Tate 221
 Sarah Lust 221
 Virginia Betty 221
 William Earl 221
 Heishman, Faith 111
 Heizer, Andrew 221
 Anna Mary 221
 Barbara 221
 Biron Hogue 221
 Boyd 84
 Charles Alexander 221, 222
 Christina 221
 Daughter (Died in in 221
 Edward 221
 Elizabeth 221, 301
 Finley McGuffin 221
 Floyd 84
 Hezekiah 207, 221
 Ida Brown 305
 James 221
 James Marion 221
 Johannes 221
 John 221
 John Brownlee 221
 John Chapman 221
 John Tate 221
 Joseph 221
 Joshua 221
 Louis Brownlee 221
 Maggie Belle 222
 Margaret "Maggie Bel 221
 Marie 221
 Marshall 84
 Mary "Polly" 221
 Mary Salinas 221
 Mary Susan 221
 Mollie 85
 Nathaniel 221
 Rebekah 221
 Robert 207, 221
 Ruth Evans 221
 Samuel 221
 Samuel Jr. 221
 Sidney Jane 221
 Valentine 221
 W.G. 221
 William 221
 William David 221
 Helen Dale VA, 193
 Helena AR, 209
 Helfrich, Charlotte 147
 Hellmuth, Barton L.
 Reverend 70
 Shirley 70
 Helts Cemetery, 341
 Helts Cemetery Clinton Indiana, 318
 Hemm, Elizabeth
 Margaret 391
 Hemming, Jeremy
 Thomas 217
 Keith Edward 217
 Sheryl Harris 217
 Hench, A.L. 50
 Henderson, Althea Kitola
 Pleasa 314
 David 169
 Emma 260
 Floyd T. 72
 Gail 301
 Horner Newton 169
 John 331
 Ras 45
 Saml. 331
 William 87, 88
 William (Bill) Perry 254
 Henderson County Illinois, 382
 Henderson WV, 213
 Hendricks, Ethel Mae 316
 Lucinda Ellen 232
 Raymond Edward 189
 Winzel 316
 Hendrickson, Naomi 382
 Naomi A. 131
 Naomi Adair 395
 Heninger, John 171
 Margaret T. 171
 Missouri Ann 170
 Hening's Statutes, 9
 Henkel, Anthony Jacob 227
 George Rudolphus 227
 Henkle, Albert 84
 Charles 119
 Charles David 222
 Nannie 119
 Henley, Earle E. 58
 Henlock, Emma Margaret 187
 Hennessey OK Territory, 333
 Henning, Jeremy Thomas 145
 Keith Edward 145
 William Edward 145
 Hennis, Darrelynn Dean 193
 Henrico County Virginia, 318, 341
 Henrico County, 188, 218
 Henry, A.H. 222
 Aileen 222
 Alexander Horace 91, 119, 221, 222, 223
 Anne 133
 Belle 82
 Bessie Campbell "Cam 119, 221, 222
 Betsy 222
 Betty H. 223
 Bobbie Sue 31, 32, 47, 50, 75, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 91, 92, 97, 99, 100, 119, 133, 155, 156, 196, 207, 212, 221, 222, 223, 304, 323, 324, 401, iv, vi, viii
 Bobbie Sue B. 155
 Bobbie Sue (Barnette v Bobby Sue 221
 Cam (Heizer) 100
 "Captain James" 222, 223
 Charles William 222
 Drusilla 222
 Eliza 90, 91, 221
 Elizabeth 238
 Elizabeth Belle 222
 Elizabeth Isabelle 221
 Ella Gertrude 222
 Florence 119
 George 222
 Gertrude 119
 Gertrude (Gibson) 100
 Horace 222
 Horace Reid (Pat) 222
 Hugh 82
 Hugh Sunderland 221, 222
 Huner Moore 221
 Hunter 82
 Hunter Moore 222
 Isabella 222
 James 90, 91, 222, 223
 James Captain 90, 119, 221, 222, 223
 James Garnett 221, 222
 James Jr. 222
 James S. 91, 119
 James Sunderland 221, 222
 James Thomas 156, 207, 222
 Jamison McGuffin (Ma 222
 Jennie J. 223
 John 82, 222
 John Alexander 222
 John Horace 221, 222
 J.T. 92, 222, 324
 Julia Eileen 222
 Louisa Virginia 207, 222
 Louise 119
 Margaret 82, 92
 Margaret Anne 156, 222, 324
 Margaret Belle 221
 Margaret Belle Heize 222
 Margaret Goodman 207
 Mary 222
 Mary Ann 222
 Mary Florence 222
 Mary (Polly) 222
 Michael 155, 223
 Mike 82, 222
 Nancy (Agnes) 222
 Nancy Guffin 222
 Pat 100
 Patrick 7, 39, 130, 278
 Patrick Governor 271
 Reid McGuffin 207, 221
 Reid McGuffin "Mike" 222
 Reid "Pat" 82, 119
 R.M. 50
 Robert 222
 R.R. 220
 Sallie Ann Austin Mc 119
 Sallie (Sarah McGuff 222
 Sally 222
 Sally Reid 222
 Sarah 222
 Sarah Elizabeth 156, 222, 324
 Sarah Margaret 221, 222, 223
 Sue F. 223
 Unnamed Baby Girl 222
 William M. 221
 William McGuffin 207, 222
 William Michael 222
 William Warren 222
 Henry Co In, 206
 Henry County, 228
 Henry County Georgia, 200
 Henry County Iowa, 220
 Henry County Ohio, 298
 "Henry Jackson #270", 24
 Hensley, Catherine 223
 Elizabeth 223
 Elizabeth Jane Smith 223
 Elizabeth W. 223
 Emma Louise 223
 George E. 223
 Holley M. 58
 Howard 223
 James D. 223
 James W. 223
 John G. 223
 John L. 223
 John Lee 223
 Lelia Bell 223
 Nancy 223
 Nancy B. 343
 Ollie G. 223
 Polly 366
 Sarah Ann 223
 Walter L. 223
 William H. 223
 Willis 223
 Yandelew Georgianna 223
 Henson, Blanche 208
 E.L. Prof. 198
 Frances 383
 Horace 383
 John 238
 Mary 238
 Melvin 238
 Otha 238
 Hep, William 197
 Hepburn, Samuel 69
 Hepler, Glenda Ann 268
 Henry David 268
 Newton Rev. 61
 Samuel 251
 Hepner, Donna 235
 Larry 235
 Leonard 235
 Michael 235
 Sandra 235
 Heppding, Mary 166
 Herclerodt, Valentine 361
 Heritage 200, 133
 Heritage Book Committee, 401
 Heritage Hall, 141
 Herman Johnson & Son Excavating, 417
 Herman Straub's Service Station, 409
 Hern, Frank O. 267
 Herring, J.S.A. 6
 Ruth Agnor 400
 Ruth Ann Agnor 250
 Herring Hall, 121, 307
 Herring Hall Road, 122, 274
 Herring Real Estate, 400
 Herrington, E.E. 192
 Maggie 192
 Stuart 192
 Herron, Andrew Rev. 160
 Beulah 242
 Martha 304
 Hersey, Mr. 40
 Hersh, John Franklin 385
 John Jr. 385
 Hesbeth, Margaret 251
 Hesperian College, 253
 Hess, Ethel 343
 Ethel Eugenia 163
 Harriett 235
 Mary 347
 Hessian, 227
 Heylman, John Peter 226
 Heylmann, Anastasius 226
 Johann Peter 226
 Johannes 226
 John Henry 226
 Peter 226
 Salome Frey (Fry) 226
 Hiawatha KS, 333
 Hicklin, Elizabeth 269
 John 269
 Hickman, Adam Hugh 223
 Albert 224
 Alice Jean 206, 224
 Becky 103
 Bernice Altizer 145
 Bill 225
 Cara Elizabeth 317
 Carson (Pete) 77
 Charles 223, 301
 Cordelia 224
 Eithel 224
 Elizabeth 103
 Ella Marie 224
 Emma Lena 224, 225, 324
 Ethel 99
 Eugene 224
 E.V. 99
 Fannie 225
 Frances (Fannie) 224
 Gertrude 224
 Gordon Spencer 224
 Grace 225
 Harvey 94
 Irene 224
 Jacob 376
 Jacob Allen (Joe) 224, 225
 James A. 208
 James D. 317
 James T. 91
 Jerry 224
 Jim 100
 John 224
 John Adam 223
 John Booker 224, 225
 John William 224
 Josiah 68
 Larry 224
 Larry Allen 224
 Laura Beth 317
 Lawrence 224
 Lelia Dudley 224
 Lennie Hill 224
 Lewis 6
 Lillian Beatrice 321
 Lizzie Hatcher 219
 Louise 78
 Lucy A. 376
 Luther 225
 Margaret Ann 224, 225
 Martha 92
 Martha Ware 92
 Mary 225
 Mattie 142
 Millard 224
 Mollie 224
 Nancy Frances (Fanni 324
 Nancy Francis (Nanni 324
 Nannie 224
 Ola Mae 224
 Otho Samuel 224
 Pearl 225
 Peggy Ann 224
 Preston 401
 Ray Nelson 224
 Raymond 241
 Roseana Sorrells 224
 Samuel Richard 224
 Sandra Fay 224
 T.B. 412
 Ted Devon 224
 Vera 77
 Vickie 317
 Vickie E. 317
 Walter 225
 William Allen 224, 324
 William (Bill) 224
 Hickory Hill, 116, 120, 121
 Hickory (N.C.), 399
 Hicks, Edith Mae 335
 Evelyn Rae 335
 Jean Chambers 253
 Joshua 253
 Margaret (Peggy) 253
 Mary E. 335
 R.F. 67
 Ruth Flint 109
 Wm. R. 335
 W.R. Jr. 335
 HiCo, 55
 Hidelsburg Township, 361
 Higgins, Anna 91
 Bernice 81
 Bernice Conner 180
 Charles 225, 249, 297
 Charles Samuel 225
 Charles W. 249
 Clyde Roy 249
 David Franklin 225, 248
 Dessie 91
 Edgar 91
 Eldred 91
 F.F. Mrs. 152
 Gracie 81
 Herman Aldridge 225
 Herman Eldridge 225
 Isabell 171
 J. Will 63
 Jacob FONZA 225
 James 167, 225
 James Harvey 249
 James Lemuel 225
 James Robert 225
 John W. 225, 249
 Joseph 225, 316
 Joseph F. 225
 Joseph Jr. 225
 Linda Gayle 362
 Margaret 225
 Margaret Ellen 225
 Martha 91
 Martha A. 248, 249
 Sharpey Ann 167
 Mary 225
 Mary Ellen 91
 Mary S. Flint 225
 Minnie Hall 212
 Myrtle Estelle 225
 Orié 225
 Otta Moses 248, 387
 Ollie M. 167
 Patty R. 225
 Jim 100
 Ralph David 225
 Robert Truman 225
 Samuel Ezekiel 225
 Samuel Robert 225
 Sara Bell 220
 Sarah E. Thompson 225
 Tom 225
 W.H. 108
 Higgins Hollow, 225
 High Bridge, 59, 60, 190, 220
 High Bridge Cemetery, 306
 High Bridge Church, 251
 High Bridge Church Cemetery, 187
 High Bridge Presbyterian Cemetery, 250, 308
 High Bridge Presbyterian Church, 19, 62, 150, 154, 250, 259, 260, 309, 310, 356, 378, 394
 High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 49, 114, 189, 276, 289, 308
 High Cove, 181
 Highbridge Church, 307
 Highbridge Church Yard, 10
 Higher Education, 82
 Highland Belle, 147, 247
 Highland Belle Elementary, 246, 350
 Highland Belle Middle School, 105
 Highland Belle School, 88, 91, 144, 271, 280
 Highland Co. Ohio, 374
 Highland Co. (W.) Va., 236
 Highland County, 9, 212
 Highland County Extension Agent, 255
 Highland County Jackson Township Ohio, 334
 Highland County OH, 332, 334
 Highland County Va., 342
 Highland County Virginia, 74
 Highland Scenic Tour, 118
 Highman, Elizabeth 297
 Hight, Benjamin 230
 Bill 230
 Cassie 230
 Catherine 229, 230
 Dicey 230
 Dicia 229
 Docia 229, 230
 Fleming 229, 230
 Frances 230
 George 10, 229, 230
 George Rodney 229
 George W. 229
 Henry S. 256
 David Franklin 229
 Issac 230
 Jane 256
 Joe 230
 Joel 229, 230
 John 229, 230, 256
 John H. 229
 Lazetta 230
 Louise 230
 Lourilla 230
 Lovia 230
 Lucinda 230
 Mandy 230
 Margaret 230
 Mary 229
 Mary M. 256
 Matthew 229
 Nancy 229, 230, 256
 Nancy Ann 230, 256
 Patrick 229
 Peter J. 229
 Robert Steele 229
 Samuel 229
 Sarah 230
 Shep 230
 Shepherd 230
 Susie 230
 Thompson 230
 Tilman 229, 230
 Wilford 230
 William 230

William A. 229
William Buck 230
William Henry 229
William P. 229
Hight (Hite), Henry Scott 230
Highway, Jane (Todd) Crawford 130
Hildebrand, Julie 80
Louise L. Judy 86
Oliver 87
Hildebrandt, Alesia Ann 226
Anita Williams 226
Anna Mae 226
Anna Mae Collier 226
Jenny Walters 225
Nancy 225
Sylvia Lee 226
Verna James 226
Vernon 226
Vernon J. 225
William 225
William A. 225
William Lee 226
Hileman, Adam Trevey 226
Anna 183
Bertha Elizabeth 259
Carrie Darlene 286
Catherine Marguerite 259
Catherine Stoutamire 227
Charles 286
Charles Morris 226, 227, 259
Charles S. 72, 226
Charles Stoutamire 226, 227
Charles "Zachary" 286
Christina 226
Daniel J. 227
Daniel Jacob 226
Daniel Oscar Sr. 259
Darlene 227
Ernest Alexander 259
Eva Grove (Muse) 227
Francis V. 42
George 100
George Christian 259
George Lewis 259
Grace Hannah 226
J.J. 368
John 100
John D. 183
John Daniel 226
John Joseph 226
Lewis Samuel 226
Mary Elizabeth 226
Mary Frances 259
Mary (Stoutamire) 100
Nancy (Nannie) Cummi 226
Philip Christopher 226
Philip Morris 227
Philip Muse 226, 227, 259
Queenie Falls 226
Sam 100
Samuel Martin Dr. 226
Sarah "Sally" 226
Susannah Paine 226
Zachary 286
Hilemann, Ann Eliza Firestone 226
Hill, 182
Alicia 350
Amy Lynn 145
Andrew Cleveland 146
Charlie 184
Clayborne Whitfield 146
Daniel Harvey 125
David Andrew 145, 146
Emory 363
Encie 143
Jack Lloyd 363
James 94
James Harvey 363
Janet Anderson 145, 146
Joe B. Sr. 363
L. Douglas Jr. 185
Leonard Douglas Jr. 145
Mr. 370
Nancy 364
Nellie Worley 393
Norma 212
Polly 366
Priscilla 364
Richard 7
Tammy 159
Ted 363
Tiffany 350
Hill Church, 226
Hille, Glayds 175
Hillsborough County Florida, 256
Hillsborough in North Carolina, 194
Hillsville VA, 216, 232, 378
Hindman, Eleanor 200
John 31
Hiner, Forest 74
Mary Agnor 142
Hines, Debbie 168
Hansford 227
Jennifer Lynn 227
Jerry Lynn 227
Jonathan St. Clair 227
Justin Carter 227
Palmer St. Clair 227
Hinkle, Arthur A. 62
Elizabeth 219, 227
George Rudolphus 227
Hazel Platt 317
Henry 227, 297
Jacob 227
Margaret 227, 297, 298
Mary (Polly) 227
Myrtle 206
Hinton, Charles H. 212
Charles Haliburton 212
Tom 184
Hinton West Va., 195
Hinty, Annie "Alene" 228
Barbara Faye 228
Bettie Jane 228
Betty 324
Blanche 229
Calvin 228
Charles T. 276
Charles Turner 228
Clara "Christine" 228
Columbia Virginia 228
David William 228
Doris Juanita 228
Elizabeth 228
George William 229
Goldie Ray Moore 227
Harriet Emma 228
Howard 228
Ida Dale 229
John "Calvin" 228
John Ezekiel 228
Laura Floyd 229
Leisa 109
Linda Helene 355
Lois Jane 228
Lucille 227, 228
Mae 228
Mae Daphney 228
Margaret Radford 229
Mary "Ada" 228
Mary "Edna" 228
Mary Elizabeth 228
Mary (Wallace) 228
Maybelle Lambeth 228
Porter 228
Porter David 228
Robert 228
Robert Davis 227, 228
Robert Newton 228
Robert Thomas 228
Ruby Alice 228
Sam 54
Samuel Harvey 228
Sarah Ann 228
Sarah (Wright) 394
Teresa Carole 228
Thomas 228, 229, 394
Thomas Charles 228
Thomas Harvey 228
Tracy (Miller) 371
William Henry 228, 229
William Howard 227, 228, 295
Hintz, Frank A. 409
Hiser, Sarah Jane 275
Historian, 188
Historic Lexington, 410
Historic Lexington Foundation, 110
Historical Marker, 15
Historical Significance of Rockbridge County Virginia, 278
Historical Site, 32
Historical Society, 116
History of Bethesda Church, 41, 42
History of Rockbridge County, 33
Hiswinder, Ida 270
Hite, Alwira 143
Andrew 272
Charlie Miller 145
Delbert 86, 87
Delbert Eugene 230
Dorothy Greene 93, 260
Elizabeth Temple And 145
Emmett Hansford 229, 239
Emmett (Viola) Mrs. 93
George 229
Hansford 93
Helen Catherine 303
Iva Belle 230
Jenny 170
Kathleen 36
Leonard 154
Lillian Regina 230
Lottie Catherine 145
Maggie D. Miss 63
Marie 93
Martha 230
Mary Edna 239
Mary Margaret 258
Mary Marie (Maryree) 230
Mary Susan Groah 229
Mary Thompson 201
Maynard 86
Maynard Gordon 230
Nancy Ann 258
Nettie 168
Ollie Herbert 230
Ollie Reid 230
Ruth Irene 230
Shepard Harris 266
Susan (Groah) 230
Viola Virginia Humph 239
William Grant 143
William J. 93, 230
Hite Mountain, 239
Hix, Ganzella 372
James 372
Lucy 362
Sarah Ann 372
Hizer, Alexander Campbell 221
Biron Haywood 221
Charlene 221
Elizabeth Bolar 221
Gladys Pauline 221
James Carlton 221
James Reid 221
Joe Wendell 221
John Ewell 221
John Preston 221
Margaret Louetta 221
Reba 221
Tyman H. 221
Wallace Glasgow 221
Hobson, Bolling Rev. 62
John Kemp 62
Lois 56
Robert L. 56
Hoching Ohio, 214
Hochstedter, Anna Maria 347
Ulrich 347
Hockan, Thelma 85
Hockman, Harold 47
Phyllis 401
Hockman House, 350
Hodges, Anna 77, 401
Ethel Caroline 149
Firlander Jefferson 149
Helen 108
Hoernlien, Ilene 120
Hoffman, Sarah (Sallie) 313
Hog and Horniny, 11
Hog Back Mountain, 365
Hog Killing, 123, 124
Hogan, Mike Mrs. 80
Nancy 213
Susan 203
Hogback, 41, 271, 350
Hog-Back Mountain, 119, 128, 304, 316
Hogg, Elizabeth A.P. 194
Susan 109
Hogsheads, 14
Hogue, Carrie Elizabeth 188
C.S. 63
Holiman, Daniel 226
Elizabeth 226
Philip 226
Rebecca 298, 299, 321
Simon 298
Holiman/Hoylman, Christina E. 340
Hoke, Henrieta 149
Holbert, Agnes 215
Holland, 128, 267, 344
Blair Coleman 362
Deborah 339
Hester 52, 104, 197, iv, vi, viii
Hester Woodward 109, 362, v
James 362
J.H. 51
Joe 339
Keith 52
Keith Woodward 362
Mary 385
Mary Anna (Berry) 384
Maxine 104
Nancy Jean 362
Nellie 104
Norval Talmadge 362
Norvel 362
Penny 52
Randy Alan 362
Rufus 52, 104, 105, 131
Rufus Mrs. 52
Sharon Reynolds 104
Talmadge Rufus 362
William Lewis 362
Holland-Netherlands, 328
Holland's General Contractors, 33
Holley, J.E. "Rass" 300
Holliday, Alan 166
Alan Jay II 166
Michael 166
Hollins College, 341
Hollins VA, 216
Hollis, Marion 91
Holloman, James G. Rev. 53
Holloway, Daniel B. 178
Daniel B. Jr. 178
Frances 356
Holly, Janet 1
Holly Spring Mississippi, 307
Hollywood, 133
Hollywood Cemetery, 128
Holmes, Amanda 147
Amanda Agnes 148
Elizabeth 230
Elizabeth K. 229
John 197
Sophia Jane 197, 362
Virginia 376
Holsinger, Michael J. Mrs. 157
Holstein, Jerry 37
Jerry Mayor 212
Paul Mrs. 91
Holston River, 229, 280, 281, 305, 388
Holt, Audrey 231
Bertie 231
Charlie 231
Dana 231
Della Beatrice 231
Dorothy Mae 231
Emma Laura 231
George 230
Helen Lucille 231
Hester 231
John Henry 231
John W. 231
John William 230
John William Ashby 230
Lacy 231
Lawrence Grigsby 231
Mary Emma 231
Rosa Virginia 231
Ruth Irene 231
Sarah 231
William Ashby 231
William Homer 231
Holt County Sentinel, 333
Holtz, Albert S. 313
Holtzman, Effiah 144
Home Demonstration Club, 290
Home Extension Club, 298
Home Guard, 44
Home School for Girls, 98
Homemaker, 184, 191
Honaker, Elizabeth Caroline C 210
Ethel 92
Frederick Styurus 210
Margaret Ann 210
Honey Hollow, 27
Honts, George E. III 213
Hook, Lucy B. 401
R.M. 85
Robert M. 401
Hootieville, 116
Hoover, David 190
Robert 190
Ruth 190
William 190
William M. III 190
Hopkins, Abner K. (Anna) 198
David 201
Haidyn Elizabeth 201
Holly 201
James 236
Jean 386
Robert 198
Ruth 104
Stephen 231
Hopkinsville Christian County KY, 200
Hopper, Mattie 308
Mattie Campbell 231, 379
P.D. 231
Ruby 231
Ruth 231
Hoppes, Henry Jr. 388
Horak, Andrew 146
Frank A. 146
Frank Mark 146
John 146
John Alvin 146
Kristina 146
Linda 146
Linda Ann 146
Mark 146
Mary 146
Mary Elizabeth 146
Melissa Ann 146
Michael 146
Michell 146
Monica Marie 146
Nathan Anderson 146
Hordenia, Virginia 272
Horn, Goldie Lee 225
Henry 382
Mary Frances "Polly" 210
Retta 1
Horne, Ashby 27
Betsy 232
Catherine 232
Charles 232
Henry 232
Iona 184
Jake 27
John 42
John Elder 41
Margaret 232
Mary Frances "Polly" 232
Mary Iona Cunningham 183
Retta 210
Retta L. 219, 155, 209, 319
Horer, Mabel 267
Margaret 307
Horon, Beth 311
Horse and Buggy, 17, 30
Horse Drawn Wagons, 2
Horse Show Ring, 26
Horse Shows, 110
Horse Trading, 302
Horsely Creek, 181
Horseshoe Bend, 142
Horseshoers, 34
Horsley, Elizabeth 207
Rowland 207
Hortinger, Carrie 234
Horton, Arlyss Russell 232
Bess 233
Bessie Lee 232
Daisy Irene 216, 232
Dorothy Glyniss 232
Effie Mable 232
George 232
Glenn Melvin 232
Gracie Ellen 232
Henderson 232
James 232
John 232
John T. 232
Joseph 232
Lacy 233
Lacy Martin 216, 232
Leanna Goad 232
Lee 232
Lucy 232
Mabel 233
Melvin 233
Nellie Ophelia 232
Nelson 233
Preston 232
Price 232
Reaford Nelson 232
Russell 233
Sophia 233
Sophia Catherine Mar 232
Sophia Ctherine Mars 216
Stella Mae 232
Hoshaw, Sam 376
Samuel 384
Hosman, Barbara 357
Judith 357
Larry 357
Robert L. 357
Hospital, 33, 37, 38
Hosteller, Ruby 91
Hostetter, A. Thomas 190
Adam 203, 347
Adam Knick 347
Alexander 161
Anna Elizabeth 248
Annie Mae Hall 213
Beatrice H. 57
Becky 103
Bonnie 105
Carl H. 105
Carolyn 79, 80
Chester A. 190
Clara 81
Curtis E. 213
Darlene 352
David 103, 142
Donald 111
Doris D. 141
Doris (Dollman) 141
Edward 23
Elizabeth 183, 237, 387
Elizabeth (Lena) 317
Ernest F. 105
Evelyn 238
George 143, 347
George H. 316
George William 228, 233, 347
Goldie 82
Greg 412
Guy 27
H. 316
Jacob 347
Jason 332
Jerry L. 105
John 38, 141, 147, 342, 368
John T. "Tom" 344
Kathy 109
Kenneth 103
Lorene 292
Margaret 142
Margaret Agnes 225
Martha 103
Martha Va. 142
Mary 192
Mary King 105
Mary Virginia 347
Michael 80
Mollie Drawbond 190
Nancy 80
Nancy J. 249
Nannie B. (Reynolds) 228
Nannie F. 151
Nellie 81, 82
Norma Ada 228
Patricia Carole 248
Rheta 81
Richard 81
Ruth 340
Samuel Green 233
Sarah Jane 314, 316
Shirley 105
Tanie J. 316
Ulrich 183
Ulrich Jr. 143
Virginia 263
William Edward 190
Hostier, Andrew 370
Hot Springs, 300, 366
Hot Springs Va., 356
Hotel, 34
Hotel Hill, 378
Hotel Register, 46
Hoteliers, 261
Hotels, 31, 35, 44
Hotinger, Abraham 144, 233, 234, 235
Allene 183, 234, 235
Allene Cornmilla 234
Annie Lee 234, 337

Basil 234
 Betty Sue 234
 Carrie 234
 Carrie Hannah 234
 Clarence 234
 Clarence Mr. 173
 Crowder 356
 Donald R. 356
 Donald Rice 144
 Ellen 234
 Ernestine Chittum 234
 Eugene 234, 235
 Eugene Hill 235
 Eugene Jr. 235
 Geneva 235
 Gertrude 234
 Grover Cleveland 234
 Harold R. 356
 Harold Rice 144
 Harvey 234, 271
 Harvey Lewis 144
 Harvey Lewis III 144
 Hattie 234, 359
 Helen 234
 Herbert 235
 Ida Tempest 234
 Ivy 234
 Jacob 234, 235
 Jacob G. 144
 James Calvin 235
 James McCrae 144
 Jane 234
 Janet 234
 John Newton 234
 John T. 234
 Jonathan 233, 235
 Joseph 234
 Josephine 144, 271
 Josephine Susan 270
 Julia 144
 Julie 356
 Katherine Alphin 270
 Kenton 234, 235, 330
 Kenton Montgomery 235
 Laura Anne King 360
 Lee 235
 Leonard 234
 Lewis Lackey 234
 Lillian 235
 Lillian Virginia 234
 Lucy 234
 Margaret Hill 234
 Mary 235
 Mary Elizabeth 234
 Mary Morton 234
 Mary T. 235
 Mary Tribbett 236, 255
 Mayree 234
 Mildred 234, 235
 Mildred Alice 235
 Minerva (Armentrout) 235
 Nancy 234, 235
 Nancy Jane 235
 Nellie 234, 235, 255
 Nellie Frances 235
 Norman 234
 Ora 235
 Ora Lee 234
 Pauline 234
 Ray 234, 235
 Ray Wilton 234, 235, 236
 Rice 6, 144, 234
 Richard 234
 Roy 234
 Ruby 234, 235
 Ruby Ann 235
 Sam 234
 Sieg 234
 Thomas 235
 Willanna 234
 Wilton 81, 110, 235
 Wilton Abraham 234
 Wilton Jr. 234

Houff, Benita Slough 377
 Houghton, Jeanette Hotinger 144
 Houchell, Dr. 87
 House, H.P. Mr. 119
 H.P. Mrs. 119
 House Builder, 36
 House Mountain, 1, 27, 119, 142, 145, 168, 179, 213, 225, 271, 290, 292, 295, 296, 297, 299, 312, 344, 348, 357, 366, 368, 370, 390, i
 House Mountain Cemetery, 158, 333, 344
 House Mountain Chapel,

53, 63, 348
 House Mountain Community, 240
 House Mountain Meeting House, 57
 House Mountains, 2, 69, 183, 312, 350
 House Painer, 228
 House Raisings, 11
 Houseman, John 360
 Housepainter, 383
 Houser, David 79
 Eve Crobarger 235
 Maggie Parks 262
 Mattie Parks 235
 Robert 80
 Samuel 235
 Samuel Fuller 235
 Wendell 235
 Housewife, 209
 Housman, John G. 52
 John Mrs. 52
 Houston, 279
 Ann 28, 338
 Ann (Logan) 130
 Betty L. 261
 Bob 130
 Elizabeth 184
 Elizabeth Mrs. 125
 Esther 28, 338
 Francis 84
 George 10
 James 10, 125
 John 69, 75, 125, 130, 219, 236, 279, 338, 412
 John Sr. 10
 J.P. Mr. 154
 Judge 4
 Margaret (McClung) 236
 Margaret Walker 255
 Matthew 62, 114
 Robert 75, 125, 236, 279
 Sam 189, 275, 350
 Sam General 50, 62, 75, 125, 271
 Sam Rev. 154
 Samuel 9, 62, 271, 348
 Samuel Major 75, 125
 Samuel Rev. 10, 60, 129, 374
 Samuel Rutherford 62
 Samuel V.D.M. 59
 W. P. Judge 4
 W.G. 6, 206
 Houston Texas, 125, 189, 376
 Howard, Dowell J. 92
 Leslie 342
 Ruth 266
 Howard County IN, 367
 Howard County Indiana, 365
 Howard County Maryland, 182
 Howard Johnson's Restaurant, 104
 Howarth, Mary 278
 Wilfred 152
 Howe, Anna 221
 Dr. 60
 Howell, Edith Cathey 174
 Howerton, Mary A. 89
 Hrlow, Reeves 216
 Hitcher, Henry A. Jr. 219
 Huddon, Rob. 8
 Hudson, Bill 317
 Camille 317
 Carlos 317
 Suzanne 317
 Hudson River, 318
 Hufeison, Caitlin Nicole 336
 Mark 336
 Huff, Agnes Furrow 301
 Faith Renee 301
 Kenneth 301
 Kenneth Dale 301
 Lewis M. 261
 Roy 301
 Samuel Rev. 61
 Huffman, Andrew 236
 Anna 387
 Annie 206
 Basil 225
 Beatrice 225
 Bertie 225
 Bessie 225
 Caroline 237
 Charles Gardner 225
 Charles Lee 225

Charles William 225
 Christine 225
 Clara 225
 Daniel 35
 David Steele 236
 Dora 324
 "Earl" 145
 E.G. 237
 Elizabeth 375
 Elizabeth "Betsy" (C) 142
 Elizabeth Mae 176
 Ellen Jane 237
 E.M. (Jesse) 324
 Emma 324
 Ethel 225
 Ezra Grover 144, 237
 Ezra Grover Jr. 235
 Ezra Grover Sr. 236
 Floyd 225
 Frances 92, 401
 Francis 225
 Frank 237
 George 142, 236
 George McDowell 236
 George W. 236
 Grigsby 225
 Grover Ezra Jr. 236
 Harry Lee 225
 Harvey 225
 Herbert 225
 Hunter Mr. 95
 Irene Miss 107
 Isabel 401
 Ivas 225
 Jane Isabella 381
 Jerry 324
 John 35, 236
 John Russell 225
 John S. 236
 Joseph 35
 Josephine 225, 264
 Libby 324
 Lois 214
 Lucille 203
 Margaret 225
 Margie 225
 Mary 225
 Matilda 225
 Matthew White 225
 Mildred 401
 Mildred H. 237
 Mildred Hotinger 236
 Mildren Hotinger 234
 Mrs. 35
 Nannie Jane Alphin 176
 Nellie 324
 Nettie Johnston 236
 Palmer 237
 Paul 206
 Perry Johnston 235, 237
 Philip I., Jr. 145
 Philip Iri 176, 237
 Phyllis 237
 P.I. 145
 Polly 225
 Rena Claytor 225
 Ressie 225
 Rethal 225
 Robert 225, 236
 Roller 237
 Rosemary 81, 237
 Roy Elmer 203
 Sarah "Sallie Ann" 142
 Sheridan 225
 Sidney 225
 Vickie 235
 Vickie Lynn 237
 Violet 225
 Warren 225
 William 236
 Wm. 35
 Huffman (Hoffman), P.I. 144
 Huffman/Hoffman, 236
 Huffman's Hollow, 55
 Huger, Ben Col. 173
 Benjamin 388
 Derby 173
 Scott 173
 Huger Davidson Sales Company, 173
 Huges, Cynthia 272
 Edward 272
 Hanah 272
 Joseph Fleet 272
 Rebecca 272
 Richard 272
 Susan 272
 Wildie 272
 Hughes, Betty Oaks 389
 Brainard 237

Carrie Morrell 389
 Catherine 217
 Catherine Paxton 217
 Cleopatra "Party" 238
 Edward 237
 Elijah 237
 Elizabeth Ellen 282
 Emma 237
 Eric 273
 Frank 237
 Gertrude 355
 Henry Clay 217, 238
 Isaac 236, 374
 Jack 273
 Jane Pauline 237
 Jerry 318
 John 10, 271, 272
 John W. 237
 Jonathan 141
 Joseph 374
 Joseph Fleet 237, 272
 Joseph Preston 237, 272
 Julia 237
 Leannah Elizabeth 141
 Leslie 273
 Lucinda 310
 Margaret Hostetter 310
 Margaret L. 251
 Marmont 238
 Martha Virginia 387
 Mary Ann 365
 Mary Ann "Polly" 141
 Mary "Polly" Ann 141
 Mattie 147, 238
 Moreau 238
 Ruth (Patterson) 141
 Sarah 386
 Sarah A. 236
 Sarah Virginia 239
 Soult 238
 Soult Mrs. 218
 Susan 271
 Thomas Patterson 385
 William 310
 William Calvin 237
 William Hammit 389
 Huguenot, 389
 French 303
 Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin in the County of Virg, 389
 Hull, 117
 Effie 117
 Effie N. 411
 Elbert Mann 373
 E.M. 6, 31
 John Scott 199
 Lucinda 147
 Margaret 32
 Margaret Ann 134
 Margaret J. 32
 Margaret Jones 111
 Margaret Jones Kerns 31
 Margaret Lee Kerns 212
 Margret Lee Jones 373
 Philip 57
 Phillip Captain 28
 Sebert 117
 Sebert W. 411
 Hulls' Drive-In, 116, 117
 Hulls Drive-In Theater, 210
 Hull's Drive-In Theatre, 411
 Hull's Mill Dam, 28
 Humansville MO, 187
 Humble, Juanita 159
 Pearl 254
 Humbles, David Brother 60
 Mr. 59
 Mrs. 59
 Hummel, Joan 167
 Hummingbird Inn, 31
 Humphrey, Marion Louis (Tip) 238
 Will 8
 Humphreys, Ann 238
 Annie (Sampson) 239
 Bartlett 238
 Bertie 238
 Bessie 238
 Betty 238
 Bobby 238
 Dennie 238
 Dot 238
 Edmund 238
 Edward 238
 Elijah 238
 Elijah Daniel 238

Elwood 239
 Frank 238
 Gladys 238
 Graham 238
 Harden 238
 Harrison 238
 Hattin 238
 Hazel 239
 Herbert 238
 Hilton 238
 Homer 239
 James 238
 Janice 238
 Joanne 238
 Joe 238
 Joe Jr. 238
 John 238
 Lavottie 238
 Lawrence 238
 Lerty 238
 Lester 238
 Lewis 239
 Lewis G. Sr. 238, 239
 Lorine 238
 Lucy 238
 Mary 238
 Mollie 238
 Odell 238
 Ollie 238
 Otmer "Bud" 86
 P.G. 409
 Randolph 238
 Ray 238
 Raymond 238
 Richard 238
 Robert 238
 Rose 238
 Roxie 239
 Roy 238
 Roy Lee 238
 Ruby 238
 Ruth 238
 Sam 238
 Shirley Raydot 238
 Sophir 238
 Steven 238
 Suzanna 238
 Thelma 238, 239
 Turner 238
 Wayne J. 238
 William 238

Humphreys, "Bud" 87
 Humphreys, Arthur Neal 239
 Charles 27
 Charles Thomas 264
 Charlie 184
 Clyde 111
 C.W. 42
 David Clemmer 239
 Dicy Wright 239
 Dorothy 111
 Ella Jeanette 239
 Freddie Lee 176
 Harold Berry 239
 Howard 111
 Hugh Lyle 239
 Isaac 176
 James Washington 239
 Jessica LeAnn 176
 Jessie 272
 John Henry 184
 Judy 155
 Kenneth Lyle 239
 Louis 239
 Maggie Boude 239
 Mary Burgess 239
 Mary Katherine 184
 Pamela Kaye 176
 Reginald Lee 176
 Ruth (Jones) 239
 Samuel Houston 229
 Selena Faye 176
 Thomas 184
 Virginia France Groa 229
 Wayne 155
 William Franklin 239
 William Shelton (Wil) 239
 Humphreys, Mariah 238
 Omar 238
 Hundley, Eleanor Susan 368
 Hungary Hollow Road, 274
 Hungate, Alva 339
 Deborah Ann 339
 Hunicutt, Steve 336
 Hunt, Bernard 207
 Douglas Guy 280
 E.B. Mr. 106
 Emmett Burnett 216

Garland Davis (Dave) 374
 Guy Demetrious 280
 Howard 207
 Jonathan Davis 374
 Marjorie June 374
 Michael Paul-Leonard 280
 Minnie Agee 216
 Nellie C. 370
 Peg 374
 Sarah Elizabeth "Bet" 352
 William Fredrick 216
 Hunter, Charles Austin 340
 Charles Stuart 340
 Curtis W. 310
 David General 101, 126, 132, 279
 General 206
 Governor 318
 James Nathaniel 261
 John Allen 340
 Juanita 87
 Mardenna Johnson 310
 Marie Stoner 340
 Pauline Shafer 340
 Willys Pauline 340
 Hunter Ridge Farm, 411
 Hunterdon County New Jersey, 382
 Hunter's Army, 133
 Hunter's Raid, 34, 207
 Huntersville Pochahontas County VA (now WV), 228
 Huntington, A.J. 19
 Huntington Beach H.S. Ca., 318
 Huntington West Virginia, 274, 393
 Huntington WV, 155, 213
 Hurd, Walter Rev. 51, 64
 Hurricane Camille, 24
 Hurricane Agnes, 23, 24, 275
 Hurricane Camille, 49, 55, 66, 92, 108, 409
 Hurt's College, 255
 Huse, Thomas 193
 Huskill, Mary 212
 Hust, James 146
 Huston, Anne 236
 Bettie 236
 James 9, 236, 337
 John 236
 Margaret 236
 Mary 236
 Nannie 236
 Robert 236
 Samuel 236
 Hutchens, Elizabeth Lee 239
 Evelyn Lois 239
 George William 258
 John Edward 239
 John Preston 239
 Lelia May Robertson 239
 Mary Preston 239
 Preston 229
 Regina 262
 Ruth Lynette 239
 Hutcheson, James 197
 Hutcheson, H. 289
 Mary Ann 197
 Richard 69
 Robert Steel 41
 William Mr. 46
 Hutchinson, David 36
 Hutson, Hugh 375
 Hutton, Alfred Gilmore (Gil) 238
 Ella Lee 357
 Gardner 357
 Gardner Paxton 238, 357
 Gilmore 320
 James C. Major 57
 James Cunningham 357
 James Cunningham Maj 238
 James Isaac 238
 J.C. 28
 Jessie Miss 238
 John Cook 238
 Judith 205
 Lulu Blaine Miss 238
 Mattie Virginia 146
 Nancy Montgomery 238

Nannie Leona 238
William B. 274
William Baker (Bake) 238
Hutton and Harrison
Funeral Home, 357
Hyde, Addison 239
Albert Alexander 152
A.S. Mr. 29
Charles Sr. 239
Edward 239
Henry 239
Ida Elizabeth Todd 152
John 239
John C. Dr. 29
John Cyrus Hansford 239
John Hansford 239
Judith 239
Martha Jane "Pattie" 152
Mary 239
Mary Bell 239
Robert 239
Samuel 239
Sarah 239
W.B. 29
William Fauntleroy 239
Hyde Memorial Chapel, 152
Hydroelectric Plant, 290
Hyman, John Alexander 314, 315
Nancy (Morris) 314, 315
Nancy Virginia 314, 315, 316
Hynning, Van 366

I

lackey, Isabelle (Henry) 100
Icenhour, Sophia 214
Icenhower, George W. 374
Igender, Anna Kreta 141
Christina (Mahn) 141
Dorothia 141
Henriks 141
Katherina 141
Ludwig 141
Magdalena 141
Ike Godsey's Store, 110
Illinois, 190, 220, 260, 303
Imble, John 361
Immanuel, 52
Immanuel Presbyterian Cemetery, 287
Immanuel Presbyterian Church, 63, 111
Immanuel Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 241
Immanuel Presbyterian Churches, 71
Immanuel Prsbyterian Congregation, 77
Immigration, 21
In and Around
Rockbridge, iii
Indentured Servants, 2, 11
Inderwiesen, Paula Moxley 298
India, 42, 73, 128, 296
Indian, 2, 117, 296
Cornstalk 6, 7, 9
Ellinipsico 6
Ellinipsico 7
Grenadier Squaw 7
Red Hawk 6, 7
Indian Bottom, 116, 287
Indian Camps, 48
Indian Fighter, 125, 128
Indian Fort, 10
Indian Raid, 9, 119, 279
Indian Raids, 7, 120, 325
Indian Relics, 48
Indian Road, 282
Indian Territory, 125
Indian War, 221
Indian Wars, 385
Indiana, 230, 248, 255, 267
Indiana Territory, 390
Indianapolis Indiana, 163
Indianola Iowa, 150
Indianola Warren County Iowa, 150
Indians, 2, 8, 9, 47, 74, 75, 116, 119, 125, 307
Indians - Mohawks, 387
Industry, 21

Infantry Brigade, 126
Influenza, 38
Ingledew, Delilia Downey 241
"Ingleside", 256
Ingram, Louise 167
Shayne 167
Innis, Elen 168
Eric 168
Erin 168
Judy Carter 169
Patrick Terrance 168
Inns, 31, 32
Insminger, John 7
Instrument Technician, 248
Insurance, 254
Insurance Sales, 198
Insurance Salesman, 210
Intelligencer, 22
International Hydrographic Bureau, 127
Inventor, 289
Inventors, 48, 129
Inverness Scotland, 328
Iodine, 127
Iowa, 237, 255, 260, 267
Iowa State University, 182
Iran, 53
Iraq, 62
Irby, Angela 377
Charles 59, 377
Charlie Joseph 377
Doris 377
Doris Watts 377
Ellen 165
Linda 377
Mary (Doss) 377
R.M. 90, 92
William 377
Ireland, 3, 10, 12, 21, 42, 45, 54, 60, 62, 73, 119, 143, 144, 162, 163, 175, 184, 186, 188, 190, 192, 203, 206, 225, 236, 255, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 278, 304, 306, 309, 317, 321, 325, 343, 348, 355, 375, 385, 388
Irish, 2, 182, 290
Irish Covenantar Church, 151
Irish Creek, 29, 48, 49, 66, 135, 136, 143, 165, 176, 181, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, 222, 230, 231, 252, 299, 330, 358, 380, 389
Irish Creek Church, 63
Irish Creek Foundry, 23
Irish Creek Iron Works, 358
Irish Creek Mission, 92
Irish Creek Pentecostal Holiness, 63
Irish Creek Railway, 135
Irish Creek School, 92
Irishman, 46, 133
Iron, 48
Iron Foundry, 304
Iron Furnace, 50, 70, 92
Iron Gate, 191, 336, 372
Iron Gate Baptist Church, 340
Iron Industry, 20, 21
Iron Manufacturing, 304
Iron Mill, 21
Iron Mine, 29
Iron Ore, 26, 46, 48
Iron Ore Furnaces, 31
Iron Works, 41, 48
Ironmaster, 18
Iroquois, 8, 147
I.R.S., 327
Irvin, Alice 240
Christine 240
Marshall 240
Paul 240
Ressie 240
Irvine, Alice Marguerite 216
Ann 335
Barbara 205
Belle 88
Betty 103
Bruce 240
Bud 71, 88, 101, 239, 386
Cara Belle 240
Clara "Christine" 228
Cora 101
Cora Lee 353

Cora Sorrells 239
Damaris 173
Diana 201
Edna Florence 253
Ellis 110
Ellis C. 105
Erma Elizabeth 172, 174
Ethel 328
Sallie Jane 203
Glen 240
Glen Wilson 134, 240
Graham 88, 101, 386
Graham A. 71
Graham Alfred 239
Hannah Berry 63
Helen Plott 317
Holly Mechelle 201
H.S. 68
James 131
James Lewis 71, 239, 386
John Franklin 240, 334
John R. 228
Josephine 240
Josie 101, 386
Keith J. 105
Kevin K. 179
Lawrence 131
Leo 240
Louise 152, 265
Lula Hostetter 82
Margaret 277
Marica Leigh 201
Martha McKenny 131
Marvin 201
Marvin Lee 179, 201, 248
Mary 101, 241
Mary Conner 239
Mary "Edna" 228
Mary Frances Jarvis 241
Mary Jane 166
Mary Jarvis 77, 241
Mary L. 334
Mary Lou Nicely 240
Mattie Virginia 228
Maybelle Lambeth 228
Mildred 240
Nelson 81
Pat G. 105
R.A. 131
Ressie Louise 259
Richard 240
Rob 98
Robert A. 6, 131
Robert C. 173
Robert Lee 63, 240
Robert Thomas 228
Sarah J. 334
Sarah Morris 173
S.B. 228
Shirley 103
Susan 131
Wallace 240
Walter 240
W.C. 4
Irving, D.C. Rev. 52
John 142
Rev. 59
Irving Hotel, 395
Isaac Clyce's Hotel, 36
Isbell, Clara Jane 159
Jesse M. 159
Natalie Suzanne 159
Nathan Scott 159
Isenhour, Phebe 382
Isenhour, Elizabeth McDowell 374
Island, 139
Isle of Skye Scotland, 207
Isle of Wight County Va., 356
Isles, 188
Israel, 328
Issue-Free, 336
Italy, 50, 344
Ithaca N.Y., 152
Ithiel Town, 125
Ivey, Barbara 109

J

Jack-of-all-trades, 311
Jackson, Agnes 60, 285
Andrew 47, 125, 281
Andrew General 125
Anna Morrison 37
Charles V. III 58
Elizabeth 323
Harold Murray 280
Julia 110
M. 203

Mariah Susan 212
Mary Anna Morrison 110
Mr. 59
Mrs. 59
Nancy 285
Peter 323
Reada 280
Richard 399
Sallie Jane 203
Silas H. 212
Stonewall 37, 101, 110, 125, 153, 372
Stonewall General 129
Stonewall Mrs. 45
Thomas J. 25
Thomas J. General 153
Thomas J. (Stonewall) 126
Thomas J. "Stonewall" 110
Thomas J. (Stonewall) 120
Thomas Jonathan 101, 109
Thomas Jonathan "Sto" 125
T.J. Major 184
Jackson Co. Ohio, 374
Jackson County West Virginia, 76
Jackson House, 37
Jackson Memorial Hospital, 206, 270, 271, 315
Jackson River, 6, 192, 331
Jackson State College, 317
Jackson State University, 304
Jackson Tennessee, 317
Jackson Township, 360
Jackson's, Stonewall 142
Jackson's River, 8, 9
Jacksonville Florida, 182
Jacktown, 347, 348
Jacktown Community, 53
Jacktown Texas, 45
Jacobson, Bessie L. 408
J. Larry 374
J. Larry Rev. 236
Mr. 209
Jailer, 36
James, C.F. 67
Frank 230
Jesse 230
Rebecca 230
Susan Jolly Porter 231
Thompson 231
James City County Va., 229
James Graham Leyburn Library, iii
James Lee Carpet, 269
James Lees, 353, 387, 388
James Lees Carpet Mill, 393
James Lees & Sons', 136, 195, 415
James Madison University, 83, 86, 146, 150, 295, 319, 368
James River, 2, 3, 14, 15, 18, 23, 24, 41, 53, 67, 68, 112, 120, 128, 133, 153, 154, 155, 160, 161, 162, 172, 187, 191, 197, 207, 214, 220, 252, 266, 276, 277, 282, 297, 304, 309, 310, 325, 331, 345, 346, 349, 363
James River and Kanawha Canal, 17, 327
James River Canal, 261, 388
James River Cement Works, 134, 135
James River Company, 128
James River High School, 249
James River & Kanawa Canal, 112
James River & Kanawha Canal, 134, 328, 377
James River-Kanawha Canal, 207
James S.A. Crawford Chapter, 110
James W. Kelly

Fellowship Hall, 68
James William Moore Real Estate Co., 292
Jamestown, 73, 229, 271
Jamestown Exposition, 227
Jamison, Nancy 341
Priscilla 83
Japan, 69, 294
Japan Invasion, 309
Jarrell, Barbara 365
Barbara Jean 364
Jarvis, 78
Alice 66
Bernard 23
Bruce 155
Callie 241
Callie Mae 241
Charles Poultron 240
Clarence Junior 241
Clayton 78
Dana 66
Elizabeth 240
Emma Rankin Forbes 241
George Thomas 240, 241
Greg 80
Harry Lee 240
Hiram Turpin 240
Isabelle Frances 241
James David 240
John 100
John Randolph 240
Joseph Daniel 240, 241
Josephine 66, 241
J.P. 66
Katherine (Cassandra) 240, 241
Leeanna (Dempsey) 241
Lucille 241
Mabel 78
Margaret Jane 241
Martha 66, 67
Mary Jane 85
Max 241
Mildred 78
Patricia 66
Raymond 27
Ressa 241
Ricky 79
Robert 100, 240
Roy Paxton 241
Samuel Morrison 241
Samuel Thomas 240
Steve 80
Vivian 67
William Franklin 240
William Roy 241
"Jarvis Town", 240
Jasper, Sarah C. "Sallie" 367
Java, 62
Jay, Andy 303
Jennifer 303
Judy Miller 303
Jay OK, 333
Jazz, 382
Jefferson, Thomas 39, 108, 130, 278, 358
William 229
Jefferson Co. Tenn., 305
Jefferson Co. TN, 281
Jefferson Co. W. Va., 238
Jefferson College, 137
Jefferson County Tenn., 159
Jefferson County Tennessee, 171
Jefferson Medical College, 354
Jeffress, W.A. Dr. 131
Jeffries, Bertha Gail 241
Charles 241
Charles C. Sr. 242, 372
Charles E. 203, 242
Charles Ingram 242
Charles Wooderd 241
David H. 241, 242, 320
David Lee 241
Dorothy V. 203, 320
Edgar Emmett "Ed" 241
Elizabeth May (Lizzi) 242
Frances Ann (Nannie) 242
Grace Young 241
Greenlea Letcher 241
Hestel 242
John Evans 241

Margaret Vest (Vess) 241
Mary Hannah 242
Nannie Frances 241, 242
Nellie J. 241
Pursley Crockett 241
Sarah Bessie 242
Willie Mae 241
Jenkins, Barbara Brown 37
Carrie 324
Diane (Fitzgerald) 178
Dorothy 208
Joe 77
Vivian Painter 177
W.B. Mrs. 152
Jennings, A.E. 328
Clara 92
Corinne V. 259
Florence "Mildred" 200
Levonne 201
Marie 92
Ruby G. 208
Sarah Elizabeth 263
Walter Lee 267
William 6
Jennings Creek, 346
Jester, Peggy 203
Ralph 203
Jeter, A.T. 328
Gloria 212
Mr. 212
Jew, Sally 8
Jeweler, 386
Jewelers, 385
Jewell, Myrtle Elizabeth 385
Jewett, John Riley 258
Jews, 19
JMU, 156
Joe's Pit Stop, 402
(John B.) Luster's Hotel, 289
John Brown Raid, 126
John Calvin's Religious Tenets, 358
John Deere, 413
John Hopkins University, 156, 244
John Johnson's Store and Gulf Station, 140
John Waskey's Mill, 289
Johnny Cakes, 11
Johns Hopkin, 354
Johnson, Agnes A. 243
Andrew 24, 55
Annie M. 362
Barbara Kay 242, 244, 245
Barry N. 329
Barry Neil 209
Ben Dr. 63
Betty 401
Blance Radford 244
Brenda 77
Brenda Joyce 191
"Buckles" 134
Buelah Allen Cash 242, 245
Cecil 167
Clement 55
Connie Allen 158, 242, 245
Daniel Otho 242, 245, 417
Daniel Otto 158
Danny 244
David 389
Diane 244
Donna Gail 209
Donna (Graves) 209, 329
Doris Ann 158, 242, 245
Edna Pauline 243
Edward 30
Edward H. Rev. 73
Elizabeth Ann Cole 243
Elmer David 77
Eloise 401
Emma Conner 243
Emma Irene 243
Ernest Rev. 277
Floyd 59
Floyd F. 244
Frances (Reynolds) 209
Fred Thomas 203
Freeman Rev. 76
Gary Jr. 329
Gary Lee 243
Gary R. 329

Gayle 337
 George W. 367
 Glen Sr. 80
 Harriet Ann 280
 Harvey 243, 277
 Helen 184
 Herman 417
 Herman Jr. 417
 Ida Edna 243
 Jackie Lee 158, 242, 243
 James 88
 Janet Marie 243
 Janet R. 362
 J.B. Reverend 46
 Jerry 77
 Jerry Wendell 158, 242, 245
 John Andrew 243
 John Andrew Jr. 243
 John Andrew Rev. 277
 John Armstrong 191
 Johnny 365
 Joyce 341
 Katie Evelyn Austin 191
 Kenny 77, 244
 Lacey Dr. 277
 Laura 144
 Laura Terissa 183
 Leigh 183
 Leigh Whitfield Jr. 183
 Levy Ann "Tookie" 291
 Lonza Emerson 88, 242
 Lonza (Lon) Emerson 243
 Lora 265
 Lori 208
 Mable 243
 Mable Sophie Falls 242, 243, 245, 314
 Margaret Mrs. 245
 Margaret R. (Maggie) 244
 Marilyn 337
 Martha 77
 Martha Austin 244
 Mary Elizabeth 80, 158
 Mary McD. 55
 Mary McDowell 243
 Mildred 91
 Minor 238
 M.L. 349
 Nancy Marie 166
 Oliver 277
 Otho Jackson 88
 Owen John 88
 Patsy Pauline 158
 Patsy Pauline (Pat) 242, 243
 Pauline 91, 212
 Pearl Mae Plogger 245
 Rachel 135
 Ralph 392
 Randolph 209
 Raymond 243
 Raymond Kenneth 158
 Robert 337
 Rosten Edward 191
 Ruby 339
 Ruth Elizabeth 191
 Sadie Gaylor 206
 Sally A. 362
 Sam 80, 105, 393, 401
 Samuel 59
 Samuel A. 362
 Sandra Diann 191
 Sarah 348
 Sidney 277
 Sidney E. 243
 Snowbird 91
 Spencer 51
 Steve 244
 Steve G. 105
 Stuart F. (Red) 244
 Susan 178, 179
 T.A. Reverend 46
 Thomas Emerson 243
 Tiny Louisa 243
 Violet Miss 93
 Virginia Patton 310
 W. Randolph 329
 Wallace 295
 Wallace Brown 242, 243
 Wilber 417
 Wilber L. 195
 Wilber Lee 158, 242, 245, 314, 417
 Will Robert 158, 244
 Will Robert (Bob) 134, 135, 242, 243, 245

William "Herman" 158, 195, 243, 245, 314, 387
 William "Herman" Jr. 134, 158, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245
 William "Herman" Sr. 135, 242
 William K. 310
 William L. 243
 Willie 64
 Willie Marie 158, 218, 387
 Willie Virginia Arms 242
 W.J. Reverend 60
 Woody 277
 W.R. 245
 W.S. 243
 Zachariah Captain 10
 Johnson City Tennessee, 227
 Johnson-Grose, Shirley 1, ii
 Johnston, A. Montgomery 245
 Aaron 245
 Abner Nash IV 176
 Adale 176, 401
 Adale Mrs. 173
 Alexander 245
 Chapman 245
 Humphrey 245
 James 332
 James Chapman 245
 James III 245
 James Jr. 245
 James Montgomery 245
 James Sr. 245
 Jane 245
 Joe General 381
 John H. 245
 John M. 245
 John Nash 67
 John Nash Reverend 19
 John William 88
 Malcolm 245
 Margaret 245
 Mary 333
 Nancy Montgomery 267
 Nash Dr. 220
 Polly 332, 335
 Polly McCoy 245
 Robert 245
 Robert Jr. 245
 Roberta 245
 Sally Montgomery 245
 Sally Perry 245
 Samuel H. 245
 Sidney F. II LTC (Re 121
 Thomas 280
 W.F. 114, 412
 William Nash 176
 Zachariah 187, 280, 355
 Johnston-Willard, Barbara Cary 121
 Johnston-Willis Hospital School of Nursing, 271
 Joiner, 228
 Jollitt, Mary Sue 256
 Jolly, Matilda 390
 Jones, Alec 272
 Alfred Rev. 72, 209
 Bluford 259
 Carrol 336
 Catherine Margaret 226, 227, 259
 Doris 401
 Edgar Lee 157, 212, 373
 E.L. 32
 Eliza Jane (Wines) 141
 Elizabeth 268
 Elmer 336
 Elsie 336
 Enos 357
 G.W. 61
 Hannah 357
 H.W. 409
 Irene 212
 Irene Guinn 157
 Ivan Steele 178
 J. William 64
 J. William Dr. 61
 Jacob 336
 Jemina 342

John Edward 141
 John F. Jr. 401
 John Paul 358
 John W. 141
 Juanita Frances 259
 Leland Madison 212, 373
 Lewis 22
 Lizzie Naomi 212, 373
 Lucy 364
 Lydia Audrey 212, 373
 Margaret 212
 Margaret Ann Dickers 373
 Margaret Virginia Le 227
 Mary 390
 May 336
 Morris Bluford 227
 Nellie Josephine 259
 Pauline Lewis 259
 Rebecca Perkins 311
 Rev. 64
 Richard F. 71
 Roy F. 178
 Roy F. Jr. 178
 Ruth 84, 85
 Susan Dolly (Stanley 141
 Thelma 401
 William 209
 Jones' Supply Company, 32
 Jonesboro Grant County Indiana, 305
 Jonesboro IN, 332
 Jonesboro Indiana, 315
 Jonestown, 64, 97, 212
 Jordan, Charles F. 6
 John 34, 46, 54, 245, 246, 362
 John Col. 68
 John Mrs. 54
 Joyce (Dollman) 141
 Nannie W. Miss 22
 Samuel F. 44
 S.F. 25
 William 41, 44
 Jordan Alum Company, 185
 Jordan Alum Springs, 33
 Jordan Canning Company, 48
 Jordan House, 140
 Jordans, 362
 Jordan's Point, 14, 34, 128, 132, 225, 247
 Jordan's Springs, 41
 Jorgensen, Olaf 150
 Jorgenson, Karen Moxley 298
 Josephson, MaryAnne 317
 Jourgensen, Gregory 159
 Lindsey Michelle 159
 Joyce, 182
 James 281
 Sean 281
 Theresa Kaye 355
 Judge, 188, 261
 Judge Thompson's Law School in Staunton, 245
 Judges, 36
 Judy, Henry 251
 Howard 61
 Louise Lair (Hildebr 86
 Martha 251
 Samuel 251
 Juhi, John 332
 Juice Harp, 335
 Jump Mountain, 45, 116, 117, 119
 Jump Mountains, 41
 Jump Mt., 210
 Junkin, Ebenezer D. 69
 E.D. 350
 E.D. Reverend Dr. 63
 George 19
 George Dr. 17
 William F. 59
 Justice, 128
 Justice of the County Court, 31
 Justice of the Peace, 26, 32, 90, 266, 313, 359, 367, 378
 Justices, 20
 Justices of the Peace, 3
 J.W. McCown Foundry, 48
 Jym Springs, 86, 212

K & D and Sons Paving Co. LLC, 406
 Kahle, Matthew 36
 Kammerer, Juliana 206
 Kanada, Joseph 8
 Kanawa Co. W. Va., 238
 Kanawha, 6, 13
 Kanawha Canal, 14, 18, 220
 Kanawha Canal Company, 15
 Kanawha County (Sanderson) WV, 155
 Kanawha County (West) Virginia, 322
 Kanawha River, 9, 213
 Kane, Loretta Agnes 260
 Kanawah River, 255
 Kansas, 267
 Kansas City, 333
 Kansas City Kansas, 164
 Karajanis, John 159
 John Cameron 159
 Karissa Kay 159
 Kyle Stephen 159
 Shawn Christopher 159
 Karnes, Minerva Jane 383
 Karns, Alma 289
 Dottie 289
 Karpf, Patricia Kay Spain 188
 Karr, Margaret 367
 Kaser, Helen 263
 Kastner, Tom 15
 Kay, Floyd 401
 Floyd S. 85, 92, 401
 James 364
 Janie 401
 Janie M. 85
 Kayton, Mary 274
 Keasler, Betty 337
 Keck, Joanna Fogus 377
 Keebler, Martha 337
 Keefe, Will Randolph 67
 Keen, Clyde 401
 Clyde E. 246
 Clyde Edward 246
 Geraldine 401
 Gordon Joshua 246
 Nicke 105
 Sara Louise 246
 Keeran, Jessie Mary Alice 298
 Keesee, Bess Dorman 189
 Evelyn 189
 John Hill 189
 Lucy Fields 189
 Mary Winters 189
 Millard 189
 Milton 189
 Keeton, Diane 319
 Keets, Rev. 51
 Keever, Melvin 272
 Keffer, Mary 155
 Kei, Wayne 273
 Keiger Hill, 277
 Keiser, Brittany Nicole 324
 Megan Elizabeth 324
 Robert 324
 Keith, Martha 111
 Ricky 79
 Kellam, Ethelyn 383
 Kellar, Mary Ann 226
 Keller, George Jr. 359
 Joe 289
 Margaret 359, 360
 Kelley, Jacqueline 274
 Mary Ann 341
 Kelly, David 294
 James W. Rear
 Admira 62
 J.W. 68
 Mary Francis 393
 M.D. 412
 Michael 338
 Kelly Creek, 202
 Keltmaker, Elizabeth 288
 Lewis 288
 Kemp, R. Guy 208
 Kenaday, James 9
 William 9
 Kenley, Pauline Ayres 148
 Kennan, T.F. Mrs. 107
 Kennedy, Amanda
 Humphries 112
 Andrew 278
 David A. 63
 Eliza A. 334
 Elizabeth 117, 329, 388

Elwood W. 259
 James M. 59
 Joseph 112, 329
 J.P. Dr. 294
 M.C. Mrs. 63
 Rachel 278
 Samuel 388
 Sarah 221
 William 388
 William R. 22
 Kennedy Woods, 114
 Kennedy's Mill, 63
 Kenneth M. Moore
 Memorial Bridge, 294
 Kenney, Madison 396
 Kenney's of Lexington, 173, 411
 Kent County, 229
 Kent County England, 207, 228, 394
 Kentucky, 2, 209, 220, 252, 267
 Keokuk Iowa, 220
 Kerby, Bud 180
 Kerchner, Mary "Polly" 200
 Kern, Seymour 184
 Kerns, Natalie 212
 Ray Hamilton 373
 Thomas Guinn 373
 Tommy 61
 Wayland Reynolds 373
 William Boyd 370
 Kernstown, 362
 Kernstown VA, 206
 Kerr, 290
 Helen 94
 J. McD. 171
 James 34
 John 179
 Maude 92
 Walter Lee 92
 Kerris Creek, 142, 297
 Kers Creek, 6, 7, 9, 23, 28, 46, 57, 69, 75, 91, 107, 119, 132, 141, 144, 147, 157, 161, 166, 168, 171, 172, 177, 178, 179, 183, 184, 185, 191, 197, 213, 217, 224, 225, 227, 228, 234, 237, 247, 248, 249, 257, 262, 270, 279, 280, 281, 282, 289, 298, 299, 303, 312, 314, 315, 316, 321, 329, 333, 334, 344, 348, 350, 357, 358, 359, 360, 364, 365, 366, 368, 369, 387, 392
 Kerss Creek Baptist, 247
 Kerr's Creek Baptist Church, 64, 83, 167, 168, 169, 172, 183, 299
 Kerss Creek Cemetery, 168
 Kerr's Creek District, 251
 Kerss Creek Fire Department, 105
 Kerr's Creek Presbyterian, 19
 Kerss Creek Ruritan Club, 105, 107, 144, 177, 292
 Kerss Creek Ruritans, 350
 Kerss Creek Virginia, 299
 Kerss Creek Volunteer Fire Company, 108
 Kerss Creek Volunteer Fire Department, 107
 Kerss Creek-Denmark, 158
 Kerss Creep Baptist Church, 147
 Kersey, Roy W. 303
 Kesler, Nancy Anne 362
 Kessinger, Catherine 378
 Kessler, David 201
 Delilah Ann 171
 Forrest Dale 201
 Lawrence W. 209
 L.W. Rev. 92
 Margaret 172
 Margaret "Peggy" St. 171
 Nathaniel 171
 Shana Louise 201
 Kester, W.W. 85
 Ketterning, Michael 305
 Soffia Etta 171
 Keyes, Moses 323

Keys, Samuel 412
 Keysville Va., 387
 Kidd, Cassandra 246
 Catherine 246
 Elizabeth 246
 Emma 246
 Frances 155
 Frances Estelle 246
 Freddie 155
 Frederick Paxton 246
 Fredrick Thomas 246
 Gary Fredrick 246
 George 246
 Harold 247
 Harold F. 162
 Harold Fredrick 246
 Hilda Frances 246
 John 246
 John Paxton 246
 Kathy Irene 247
 Kimberly Kaye 246
 Lewis 246
 Lillian Irene 246
 Margaret Hilda 246
 Mary 246
 Patricia Lynn 247
 Rosa 246
 Samuel 246
 Talmadge 93
 Talmadge Paxton 246
 William 246
 Kiddies Carnival, 36, 37
 Kieffer, Martha 376
 Kile, James William 307
 Kille, Bruce Wayne 369
 Evan Harper 369
 Ezra Frederick 369
 Killingsworth, Bessie Maxine 257
 Kiln Operator, 198
 Kilpatrick, John 280
 Thomas 279
 Kincaid, John 323
 Margaret 373
 Margaret Ellen 212, 373
 Marietta 184
 Willis 373
 Kinder, Christiana B. 200
 Mary Jane 206
 King, Betty 80
 Daisy Mae 337
 David Charles 145
 Evelyn 67
 Evelyn B.S. Jones 78
 James Samuel 247
 John R. 152
 Josephine E. Kirkpa 109
 Martha "Mattie" 368
 Sidney 280
 Stacey Harris 217
 Virginia Wood 62
 King and Queen Co., 229
 King David I, 182
 King Edward, 362
 King Elementary School, 379
 King George II, 161
 King Henry II, 361
 King Hiram Lodge, 71
 Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witness, 64
 Kings Mountain, 187, 331
 King's Mt. Revolutionary War, 231
 Kinne, Beth 339
 Kinnear, Andrew 57, 247
 D. Lyle 92
 Eliza 50
 Elizabeth McCune 50
 J.J.L. 6
 John 50
 Joseph 247
 Margaret 92
 Nancy 270
 Susan 247
 W.A. 72
 Kinnear School, 92
 Kinney, William 20
 Kinzer, William 92
 Kinzie, Jerry 155
 Kipp, Nell 111
 Kirby, Alexander 266
 Annie Marguerite 264, 265
 Billie Thompson 201
 Bowers (Robert B.) 264
 Emma Cleo 175, 220
 Frances 80
 James Tanzy 220
 John Tate 257

Lee 80
Lennie 169
Martha Elizabeth Har 265
Martha Harlow 264
Mildred Howard 246
Mildred May 257
R.W. Sgt. 412
Sallie McCormick 264
Tanzy James 264, 265
William Bowers 265

Kirk, John 28
Kirkham, Hen. 8
Kirkpatrick, Addie 359
Alberta Levinia 355
Andrew Jr. 247
Charles 247
Daisy Elmore 247
Dortheie 158
Edna Elizabeth McGuf 279
Edward Lee 359
Edwin C. 158
Fanny Firebaugh 247
George 23
Givens 247
Henry 52
Henry Teaford 359
James 71, 247
Jean 247
John 247
John Finley 247
John Paul 359
John Samuel 247
Joseph 270
Margaret 247
Mary 247
Michael 247
Nancy McC. 247
Ollie Sueberta 247
Percy 359
Robert 247
Samuel 247, 359
Samuel L. 359
Samuel Lindsay 247, 360
William 247
William M. 359

Kirkpatrick Hattie Gertrude, 234
Kirtlay, Francis 9
Kirtner, Charles Thomas 67
Kiser, Calvin 324
Justin Robert 324
Thomas Earl 324
Kissingner, Catherine 104
William H. 67
Kite, Mytrie 383
Kling, F.W. 96
F.W. Jr. 88, 401
F.W. Jr. Mr. 83, 84
Kling Elementary, 83
Kleenn Texas, 323
Knick, Adam 249
Albert William 248
Alexander 249
Amos 163, 247, 249
Amos Strang 364
Andrew 249
Andrew Tolley 248
Andy Louis 203
Bertha 169
Bertha C. (Pat) 248
Bessie 247, 249
Bessie May 387
Beulah M. 387
Beulah Virginia 199
Carl Junior 248
Celia Chittum 163
Charles Walker 248
Cheryl 247
Christie 248
Christine Elizabeth 248
Cornelius A. 76
Cornelius Guy 312
Darryl Patrick 248
David Houston 249
David William 248
Dean 247
Dean Jr. 247
Diane 247
Donald Paige 248
Dorothy May 248
Edward Paige 248
Eliza 249
Elmer Clinton 248, 387
Elmer R. 116
Elsie 247, 248
Elsie Mae 259, 363, 364, 365
Estel Grigsby 248
Evelyn 314, 316

Evelyn Virginia 248
Everette 247, 249
Flora 249
Frances 247, 248
Frances C. 259
Frances Doreen 364, 365
Francis 364
Gerald 247
Gracie P. 216
Gracie Pearl Patters 216
Hampton 27
Harriet 249
Hassie Virginia 248
Herman Clyde 248
Hugh T. 192
Hugh Thomas 248
James 238, 249
James Everett 248
James Franklin 249
Jessie Herman 248
Jimmy 247, 366
John 82, 248, 249
John Andrew 249
John Bolivar 167, 179, 225, 248, 249, 316
John Henry 225, 248
John Mackey 312
Joseph 56, 249
Josephine 217, 238
Larry 247, 366
Lawrence Letcher 241
Lemuel Marion 248
Lily Carter 247
Mamie Demina 249
Marjorie E. 316
Marjorie Ellen 248
Mary 247, 249
Mary Ann 184, 234
Mary Ann Armentrout 312
Mary Frances 192
Mary K. 234
Mary Lillian 163
Matthew 249
Matthew White 329
Nancy Rhoda (Phillip 248
Nancy V. Siders 249
Ottie M. 316
Ottie M. Higgins 179
Ottie Marie 167, 248
Ottie Moses Pearl Hi 225
Patricia Ann 248
Patrick Shane 248
Paul 247
Paul Edmund 248
Peter 249, 297
Rachel 387
Ray 106
Rebecca 249
Rebecca (Wright) 141
Ressie Mabel 248
Rhonda 240
Ruby Evelyn 216
Sadie 249
Sadie Rachel 312
Sally 249
Samuel 234, 312
Samuel David 248
Samuel G. 249
Samuel Grisy 248, 249
Samuel Herbert 312
Sarah 193, 249, 312
Sonja 82
Stephanie 248
T.C. Mrs. 152
Thomas 247
Thomas S. 83
Tucker 105
Vera 184
Virginia 81
Wade Hampton 312
Wallace M. 320
Wallace Morrison 312
Warner P. Sr. 216
William 248, 249, 312
William C. 6
William Fremont 312
William Richard 248
William "Van" 168, 247
William Van Buren "V 249
Willie 247, 249
Knick Samuel, 249
Knight, Charles 86
Mary Jane 283
Nancy Ann 301
Knights, 24
Knights of Pythias, 24
Knoll, Hugh W. 348

Knowlden, Anna 394
Knox, Anne McCorkle 171
Janet 300
John 378
Toni 389
Knox Co Tenn., 155
Knox Co. Tennessee, 187
Knox Co. TN, 378
Knox County, 303
Knox County Tenn, 331, 332
Knoxville Tennessee, 13, 303, 329
Knoxville TN, 124
Knuckles, John 232
Knutson, Kathryn Dale 184
Kochnowner, 204
Kodiak Alaska, 202
Koelling, John 220
Kokomo Indiana, 365
Kokotinis, Madaline
Hannah (Gar 384
Koogler, Annabell (Bowers) 209
Bell 249
Courtney Ann 209, 249
David 249
David Franklin 209
Lyle V. 6
Margie Ann 209
Margie Graves 249, 315
Nicole Leigh 209, 249
Paul 249
Paul Franklin 209
Koones, C.M. 130
Kooztz, Catherine 358
Peter 319
Koppenhaver, Regina
Sophia 361
Sophia 186
Thomas 186, 361
Korea, 177, 291, 309, 337
Korea Conflict, 309
Korean, 265
Korean Conflict, 167, 350
Korean War, 101, 127, 167, 182, 202, 205, 209, 265, 266, 340, 368
Korns, David Allen 357
Douglas Havens 357
Richard Dale 357
Virginia H. 357
Korth, Chris 317
Edith 317
Martha Johns 317
Kosha Wisconsin, 149
Kotter, Jay W. 56
Kowalsky, Lucy Amanda 384
"K.P.s", 24
Krebbs, Bessie Miss 89
Krebs, John Mr. 83, 84
Kregloe, Rev. Mr. 197
Kresky, Bob 200
Martha "Louise" 200
Kroger, 218
Krohn, Helena Marie Mast 266
Helena (Mat) 266
Kurts, Mr. 35
Kurtz, Charles 96
Edard 305
Kygers Hill, 55
Kyle, Roy E. 401
Kyser, Carrie Ruth 384

L

L & M Transport, 405
L & N Railroad, 211
La Follette Tennessee, 321
La Grande Oregon, 344
LaBell Sheet Iron Works, 329
Labor Day, 27
Laborer, 162
Laborers, 14, 20
Lacakey, Dorothy 100
Lacey, Allen 251
Lachlan Campers, 117
Lackey, Adelaide 250
Adeline Rachel 306
Agnes (Leech) 285
Alva 100
Amos 251
Andrews 282
Andy 251
Berta P. 193
Bess 99
Bob 387

Dorothy 169
Dorothy Isabelle "Do 259, 355
Edgar 250
Edgar Brugh 306
Elizabeth 60, 251, 282, 284, 285
Emma 85, 250
Floyd Franklin 306
Frank 162
George 162
Gilmore 100
Gladys 162
Harry 92
Harry L. 92
Henry Trimble 250
Herbert 100
Horace 100
India 162
Isaac 71, 251
Isaac Anderson 251, 282
Isabel Mae 222
Isabell Mrs. 100
Isabella 250
Isabelle 85
Isabelle Miss 154
Isabelle Ramsey 77
James 251, 390, 412
James Anderson 250, 251
James Henry 250
Jeannetta Miller 250
Jeannette 100
John 68, 250
John F. 250
John Franklin 284
John Jr. 250
John P. 68
John Preston 263
John Preston Jr. 250
John Preston Sr. 250
John William 250
Julie 99
Laura 250
Laura Frances 306
Lloyd 250
Lottie 162
Lula 250
Lula Eglantine 207
Lute 99
Margaret 282, 283, 382
Marguerite Frances 250
Mary 99, 354
Mary Agnes 250
Mary Eglantine 250, 354
Mary Lee 222, 250
Miller 162
Nahan 251
Nannie 204
Nathan 250
Nell 99
Percy 99, 100
Phoebe 30
Robert 99, 250, 306
Robert Gilmore 221
Rosa 251
Ruth 250
Ruth Johnson 306
Sam 99, 100
Samuel 250
Samuel Franklin 306
Samuel Franklin ("Fr 250
Samuel Miller 250
Samuel R. (Sam) 30
Sarah 250
Susan 250
Thomas 249, 250, 251, 255, 272, 285
Thomas II 250
Thomas Preston 250
Thomas Sr. 60
Tom 250
Trim 99
Trimble 100
Virginia 162
White 99, 250
William Percy 250, 355
William Robert 250
Willie 162
Lackey Farm, 241
Lackey's Store, 85
Lacy, Benjamin 251
Bettie 251
Charles 251
Edward Aaron 251
Felicia 251
Franklin 251
Henry 251
James 251

Jane 251
John 251
John T. 251
Joseph 251
Lewis 251
Luia 251
Mary 251
Paul III 386
Phoebe 251
Robert 251
Roderic L. 401
Sarah 251
T.A. 272
Thomas 251
William 251
Ladies Aid Society, 61, 69
Ladies Auxiliary, 61, 107, 108
Ladies Missionary Society, 55
Ladoga Cemetery, 357
Ladoga Ind., 357
Ladoga Woolen Mill, 357
Lady, John Burford 187
Lafayette County MO, 275
Lafferty, John J. 22
Lair, Abbie 251
Adelia A. 251
Albert F. 251
Alice B. 251
Anne 251
Barbara 251
Catherine 251
Charles T. 251
David 251
Elizabeth 251
Emmett L. 251
Fardinand 251
Florence Blanche 251
Frances 251
John 251
John A. 251
John T. 251
Lee Ann 228
Magdlene 251
Mary 251
Peter 251
Robert E. 251
Samuel 251
Susanna 251
Thomas 251
Thomas H. 251
William P. 251
W.P. 61
Laird, 290
David E. 30
David E. Professor 116
John C. 69
Lake Lanao District of Mindanao Zamboanga P., 149
Lake Merriweather, 33
Lake Merriwether, 323
Lake Robertson, 76, 81, 147, 193, 407
Lam, Averal F. 167
Charlie 27
Ella 199
Hassie (Pultz) 82
Howard 91
John 357, 363
Mary Susan 357
Ollie Miss 91
Wanda 80
Laman, Christian 361
Lamb, Dalia 88
Ernest Emory 67
Lambert, Tobias 42, 57
Lambert's Meeting House, 42, 57
Lambsburg, 374
Lamm, Charles 335
Francis Virginia (Fr 335
George 335
Jackson 335
Micklebury 335
Piercy 335
Robert 335
William 335
Lancaser Co. Pa., 361
Lancaster, 220
Dabney S. Dr. 83
Lancaster Co. Pa., 186, 192, 251, 378
Lancaster Co. Penn., 331
Lancaster Co. Pennsylvania, 319, 325
Lancaster County, 318
Pennsylvania 204

Lancaster County Militia, 226
Lancaster County PA, 2, 147, 187, 193, 200, 245
Lancaster County Pennsylvania, 19, 151, 193, 285, 360
Lancaster Pa., 150, 353
Lancaster Pennsylvania, 249, 255, 282
Lance, Peter 331
Land, Betty 212
Esther Marie 257
Garland Jackson 257
Gordon Aubrey 257
Hugh 257
John 212
Lois Anna 257
Stanley 212
Land Bank, 29
Landenberg Pennsylvania, 376
Landers, Grace 90
Helen 90
Landis, Annie Sarah 191
Landmark, 39
Landmarks, 115
Landram, A.B. 57
Landrum, Hunter Clark 170
James Grant 170
James Hansford 170
James Hansford Jr. 170
John Richard 170
Lauren Elizabeth 170
Margaret 196
Patricia Ann 170
Pauline C. 305
Pauline Catron 171
Virginia Lee 170
Vivian Hansford 170
Landscape Artist, 211
Landscaping Business, 288
Lane, David 197
Elmer 27
Rosita 135
Lane County Antrim Ireland, 300
Lane High School Charlottesville, 368
Langdon, Brad 252
John Bradford 252
John Bradford Dr. 57
John Junior Sharon 252
Vicki 57, 252
Langsville OH, 193
Langsville Ohio, 193
Lanier, Felicia 201
Tara 201
Lapp, Alice Rebecca 384
Lapsley, Joseph 8, 252, 392
Norvell A. 252
Sara Hotinger 234
Larew, Clara 82
John 82
John J. 212
Maude 82
Tempy Glenn 339
Largen, Patience 232
William 232
Lark, Corey 323
Cory 323
T.J. 323
Larman, Betty Jean 322
Cheryl Gray 322
Lucy 372
William E. 322
Larmer, Vance 281
Larrick, Bess 82
Larsen, G. Douglas 56
Jens 254
Margarethe Sylvia 254
William Eugene 56
LaRue, Frank 100
Jane 340
Mildred Joy 259
Lason, Mary 253
Lastetter, Janet 309
Judy 309
Robert 309
Rodney 309
Lathan, Bela 193
Latimer Parish, 72
Latin America, 73
Latshaw, Mr. 136
Latter Day Saints Movement, 258
Lattney Creamer, 318
Laubisch, Carl 1, 52

Lauck, Charles 401
Lauderdale, Chapman 54
Dale Reverend 54
David Rev. 87, 200
David T. 252
David T. Rev. 219, 227
David Thomas Jr. 252
D.T. Reverend 57
George 54
George Reverend 57
George Seebert 252
Margaret Erskine 252
Mary 369
Mary Boag 252
Sally Anne 252
Wilbur Chapman 252
Lauderdale A.R.
Presbyterian Church,
177
Lauderdale ARP Church,
384
Lauderdale ARP
Presbyterian Church,
64
Lauderdale Church, 54
Lauderdale Presbyterian
Church, 179, 317
Lauer, 186
Barbara (Kohl) 361
Christian 361
Peter 361
Susanna Barbara 361
Laughlin, Hughhey 35
James 35
Samuel 35
Laurel Fork, 280
Laurel Maryland, 356
LaVell, Mr. 357
Lavelle, Anna Jerusha
239
Molly 256
Lavelle-Swope, 239
Lavesia, 90
Lavohorne, Hortense 322
Law, Colonel 263
Earnest 263
Elizabeth 263
Geneva 263
Issac 263
Katherine 263
Stewart 263
Law Enforcement, 198
Lawhorn, Alice 215
Bertie A. 215
Darby James 253
Eva H. 215
Howard H. 215
James Howard 253
Jeffrey Louis 253
Katherine Marie 253
Louis Marshall 253
Martha Anne 253
Mary Jane 253
Paulus H. 56
Perry E. 215
Roby 184
Samuel K. 215
Sheba Carolina 253
Warren Elmo 253
Lawhorne, Alice Rebecca
384
Clarence Edwin 384
Gomer 38
James N. 136
Jane 85
Jerome Norris 384
Jesse Divinity 384
Julia Elizabeth 384
Laura 66
Lucy Amanda 384
Margaret Pearl 384
Mary 384
Miranda 207
Ruby Ann 384
Samuel Divinity 252,
384
Sophronia Ann (Frone
252
Willis Adam 252, 384
Wm. P. 136
Lawrence, Cornelia
(Connie) 350
Elizabeth Standley 211
Henry 211
Joe E. 320
Lillian Potter 320
Susanna 211
Susannah 210
Lawrence Co. OH, 209
Lawrence County Ohio,
200
Lawrence County Tenn.,
159
Lawrenceville, 261
Lawrenceville GA, 187
Lawson, 297
Baalam C. 253
Charles Thomas 253
Claude Adelbert 253
Della 253
Elijah Harvey 253
Eliza Jane 253
Elizabeth 253
Elizabeth Susan 253
Ella Mae 253
George 25, 72
Henry 213
Isaac 57
Isabella 184
Jack Holm 253
James 184
James DeLafayette
253
James E. 254
James Edward 253
James (Jim) 297
James S. 253
James Samuel 253
Jane Ann 253
Joan Gail 162
John 184
John D. 253
Joshua 253
Joshua Campbell 253
Judy Ann 253
Kermit Adelbert 254
Lealia R. 253
Lillian Elizabeth 253
Lonie 297
Louisa Jane 253
Lucinda 184
Luenna Catherine 253
Margaret 253
Martha Ann 253
Martin Van Buren 253
Mary E. 253
Mary K. Brown 356
Mary Margaret 253
Nancy 253
Pauline 253
Rhonda Falls 331
Robert Irvine 253
Robert Tilford Jr. 253
Robert Tilford Sr. 253
Roxanne 254
Russell Edward 253
Sam 105
Samuel W. 72
Sarlina 253
Susanna 253
Vogel Koehn 254
William Jordan 253
Zachariah Taylor 253
Lawson Chapel, 64, 212
Fairfield 51
Lawton Ok., 220
Lawyer, 128, 153, 188,
278, 290, 333, 353,
389
Lawyers, 36, 356
Layne, Aubrey Edward
307
Aubrey Jr. 307
Catherine Eveleen (K
307
Cindy 169
Ellen 307
Grace Painter 307
J.E. Mr. 29
Jerome O'Brian 348
Jerome O'Brian Sterr
348
John Henry 307
Mrs. 291
Ruth 93
Sandra 307
Layton, A.D. 'Pomp' 258
Alexander D. 300
Alexander D. 'Pomp'
230, 258
Alexander H. 230
Alexander Hansford
258
Alexander Hansford J
258
Annie Alma 230, 258
Aussie Edna 230, 258
Brent 256
Carroll 384
Charlotte 258
Ella 230, 258
Emma 230
Emma Jane 258
Ettie Blanch 258
Ettie Branch 230
Eugenia 258
Eva Rae 230, 258
Finley 258
Ida 258
Indiana 257, 258
James J. Franklin 230,
258
John 230
John Breckenridge 258
John Henry 258
Joseph Michael 258
Judy Ann 258
Leslie Hampton 230,
258
Luther 258
Mary Paulina 258
Mulvania 230, 258
Mulvania "Viney" 257
Myra Helen 'Holly' 230,
258, 300
Nancy Ann Hite 230
Nannie 230
Nannie Belle 258
Nellie Gertrude 166,
230, 258, 266
Patricia Ann 258
Paula Jean 258
"Pomp" 166, 230
Rita Faye 258
Robert 258
Robert Blackford 258
Rosa H. 258
Rosa Jane 230
Rosa Jane Cash 166,
300
William 258
William H. 230
Willis 230, 258
Lea, Margaret 125
Leach, Harold H. 59
Mary M. 283
Naomi 301
William K. "Bill" 59
William K. Reverend
205
Leadbetter, Raymond 83
Raymond C. 84
Raymond Mr. 96
Leake, Kenneth 332
Madison Annell 332
Morgan Abigail 332
Leas-McVitty Tannery,
202
Leasure, Glen 105
Jo 105
Leather Tanning, 223
Lebanon Co., 361
Lebanon County, 360
Lebanon Presbyterian
Church, 19, 31, 65,
157, 323
Lebanon Township
Lancaster County
Pennsylvania, 226
Lebanon Valley, 361
Lebanon Valley Forge, 41
Lecky, Elizabeth 283
Ledgergerwood, William
286
Ledgerwood, Agness 286
Jane 286
Ledous, Kathi 309
Mickie 309
Robert 309
Sherri 309
Lee, Betty Jo 401
Coy Richard 301
Dr. 71
Fitzhugh 309
General 179, 185, 381
General Appomattox
299
G.W. Custis 103
Herbert 212
Hermann 401
James 93
John 273
John G. 273
Joya 273
Mary Custis 107
Mary E. 381
Mary Georgia 336
Montgomery Mr. 58
Nancy A. 282
Robert E. 16, 23, 45,
127, 154, 247, 317,
395
Robert E. Capt. 66
Robert E. General 15,
67, 126, 130, 153, 187,
276, 309, 310
Robert E. Mrs. 45
Robert Edward 109,
126
Robert Edward Gen.
102
Ruth Elizabeth 144
Sheila Darlene 301
Tamara 301
William 48
Lee Chapel, 65, 75, 110,
126, 127
Lee Hi Truck Stop, 210
Lee Highway, 16, 48, 64,
99
Lee Irvine's Country
Store, 199
Lee Jackson Camp of
Confederate Veterans,
313
Leech, Agnes 249, 250,
251, 255, 338
Agnes M. 235
Elizabeth 213
Ann 282
Bert 254
Bess 47
Bessie 235
Caroline Condon 110
Charles 254
Charles B. III 6
Charles Bolivar 255,
256
Charles Bolivar III 256
Charles (Lloy) 254
Coray Roland 255
Darlene 254
(Daughter) 254
David 255, 282, 283
Della 254
Don 254
Donna 254
Edwin 254
Elizabeth Fulton 256
Ella 255
Ernest 255
Ernest T. 235
Everette 254
Florence 254
Frank 254
Frank McConnell 256
Gilmore S. 254
Gladys Virginia 256
Graham M. 256
Harry 106, 107
Hasseltine Judson 256
Helen Hunter 256
Henry 256
Herbert Baxter 255
Howard Phil 255
Howard Philander 235
Howard S. 254
H.S. "Monk" 108
Isabella (Hall) 256
James 149, 254, 255
James C. 254
James H. 254
James Henry 247, 256
James N. 284
Jane Miss 28
Jean 95
Jessie 254
John 250, 254, 255,
262
John Houston 255
John S. 36, 189
John Steel 255
Julia L. 256
Kate 255
Larry C. 105
Lee 254
Lloy 254
Lloyd 89
Lloyd L. 254
Lloyd L. Jr. 254
Loren 254
Lucien 254
Luke 255
Margaret Miller 283
Marie 254
Martha 254
Martha Elizabeth Mon
247
Martha (McComb) 256
Mary 254, 256
Mary Julia 256
Nancy 28
Nancy "Agnes" 338
Narcissia Eglantine
255
Nellie 235, 255, 401
Nellie H. 235, 236, 255
Nellie (Hotinger) 235
Patsy 213
Randolph 235
Randolph Howard 255
Raynelle 235
Raynelle Kate 255
Rebecca Agnes 250
Richard 235
Richard Ray 255
Rodney 235
Rodney Phillip 255
Sam 28
Samuel 255
Samuel S. 254
Sarah 254
Selena Isabella (Mon
235
Sharon 105
Thomas 213, 254, 338
Violet 254
Walter Stuart 255
W.B.F. 256
William 105, 254, 390
William Addison 247,
256
William Bolivar Finl 6,
255
William McMaster 256
William McMaster Jr.
256
William P. 235
Lee-Jackson Band, 5
Lee-Jackson Foundation,
110
Leek, John 346
Leeke, Nancy 358
Leeper, Jean 220
Richard 266
Richard Earnest 266
Lees, James 23, 200,
201, 387
Lees Carpet, 30, 124, 290
Lees Carpet in Glasgow,
244
Lees Carpet Mill, 394
Lees Carpets, 191, 216,
328, 383, 415
Leesburg, 206
Lefever, Katherine M. 268
Keily McKluer 268
Kendall Martin 269
Neil Douglas 268
Leforge, John 374
Legend, 121
Leggett, Eugene Mr. 277
Legion of Merit, 128
Lehigh County
Pennsylvania, 141
Leib, Samuel 187
Leidig, Minnie 327
Leighton, 79, 203
Anna Mae 383
Brian M. 92
Calvin N. 256
Calvin Norwood 383
Charles W. 258
Charles Wilbur Jr. 257
Charles Wilbur Sr. 257
Charlotte 256
Collie Powers 372
Ethelyn K. 204
Ethelyn Kellam 256
Evie Temperance 372
Frances 383
India Anna 256, 372
Indiana 381
James Atwell 372
James J.F. 256
John 257
John B. 256
John Ernest 257
John Marshall 383
Laura Julia 372
Lewis 257
Lewis Edward 257
Lillian Elsie 372
Linda Gaye 329
Lora 256, 351
Lou Anna (Nicely) 372
M. 256
Malvina 256
Mary 352
Mary P. 256
Nadyne 341
Nadyne Shepherd 341
Nancy Lea 257
Nora Lynn 257
Oliver P. 385
Oliver Powers 256,
372
Polly 352
Richard (Buck) 329
Robert 372
Robert Lee 383
Ronald Dale 329
Rose Anna Charlotte
372
Ruby 38, 39, 48, 49,
83, 86, 97, 108, 120,
136, 143, 159, 171,
187, 190, 204, 239,
372, 383, 384, 385,
401, iv, vi, viii
Ruby Carol 384
Ruby Frances 258,
372
Ruby W. 29, 74, 87,
92, 93, 344, 386
Ruby (Whiteside) v
Sarah 352
Sarah A. "Sally" 352
Saylor Gilbert 383
Susan Louise 257
Terry 256, 351, 383
Terry Alexander 372,
385
Vickie Lynn 329
Vina 256
William 257, 352
William (Bill) 93
Wm. H. 256
Leighton/Layton, Oliver
Powers 258
Leitch, Nettie 205
Leland Iowa, 318
Lelia, 337
Lemon, Claudine 328
James G. 367
Mittie 345
Zettie 345
Lenfest Center, 134
Leonard, Robert K. 320
Lepsly, Jonathan 276
Leslie, Mary Jacqueline
(Jac 226
N.M. 67
Lester, Cora 181
Letcher, Governor 132
Greenlee 5
Greenlee Captain 389
John 36, 44, 236
John Hon. 188
Sallie D. Tompkins
367
Sallie (Locher) 3
Samuel H. 22
Sarah 88
William 36
William H. 88
Letcher's Springs
Country, 40
Letiro, Eckton C. 182
Rocco 181, 182
Rosa Lee Brown 181
Ruth L. 182
Letter Carrier, 314, 389
Letterkenny Ordinance
Depot, 361
Letterkenny Township,
361
Levesia, 147
Levy Collector for the
King, 266
Lewes, Delaware 192
Lewis, Abraham 258, 259,
307
Adam Trevey 259
Alda "Bertie" 315
Aldia "Bertie" 305
Alexander 144, 259,
260, 366
Alfred Alexander 260
Alice 2, 3
Andrew 143, 331
Ann 259
Annie Margaret 259
Annie Mary 259
Bertha E. 259
Bessie Horton 259
Blanche 285
Buelah Mae 263
Caleb 259
Carrie Bell 259
Charles 9, 259
Charles Colonel 193
Charles R. 92
Charles Ramsey 259
Cornelia Wilson 259
Ella (Michaels) 305,
315
Elmo 259
Emory Alexander 260
Eva Sarah 263
Fannie 363
Fannie Cornelia 364,
366
Frances Cornelia ("F
259
Frederick Willis 260
Harry V. Jr. 259
Harry Vaughn 259
Helen Marie 263
Henry P. Jr. 259
Henry Paine 259
Henry Payne 258, 259
H.J. Rev. 51

Howard Ashby "Buzz" 259
Hubert Graham 259
Isaac 51
James Paine 259
James Payne 258
James Wesley 259
John 2, 3, 31, 69, 161, 258, 392
John Alexander 259
John Paine 226, 259
John Robert 263
John Robert Jr. 263
John W. 67
John William 259
Joseph 95
Julia 92
Julia Blair 259
Levi 305, 315
Mae Almond 259, 355
Margaret 2, 259
Margaret Ann (Peggy) 258
Margaret Florence 259
Margaret (Lynn) 3
Margaret Virginia 259
Margaret Virginia "M" 259
Mary 401
Mary Ann Payne 258
Mary Elizabeth 259
Mary Jones 259
Mary Mrs. 60
Mary Paine 259
Mary Whiteside 386
Mildred 366
Penny 263
P.S. Pastor 60
Reid White 259
Richard McGran 259
Robert Paine 259
Robert Payne 258
Sadie Mrs. 60
Samuel McCown 259
Susie Josephine 260
Virginia 259
Virginia C. (Almond) 364
Walter Davidson 260
Walter Mrs. 186
Wanda 263
William C. 259
William Paine 259
William Payne 258
William W. 259, 306
William Wilson 259
William Wilson Jr. 259
Zachary 160

Lewis County Virginia, 242
Lewis Gale Hospital, 192, 271
Lewisburg, 132
Lewisburg Va. (W Va), 245
Lexington, 14, 15, 16, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33, 35, 37, 38, 40, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 56, 60, 62, 64, 66, 70, 71, 76, 78, 81, 82, 83, 85, 90, 92, 93, 94, 97, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 109, 110, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 181, 183, 188, 200, 202, 207, 210, 213, 220, 223, 228, 241, 244, 246, 248, 249, 250, 252, 254, 262, 267, 278, 289, 290, 310, 311, 313, 322, 325, 327, 334, 345, 348, 349, 353, 354, 355, 357, 359, 360, 362, 384, 386, 390, 392, 395, 396, 408, 409, v
Antrim and Lafferty 36
Lexington African Baptist Church, 60
Lexington ARP Church, 252
Lexington Band, 387
Lexington Baptist Church, 19, 65, 179
Lexington Buena Vista, 154
Lexington Building Company, 313
Lexington Cemetery, 10, 133, 157

Lexington Church Of Christ, 65
Lexington Church of God, 65
Lexington Circuit, 66
Lexington City Hall, 89
Lexington Concert Band, 346
Lexington Dam, 389
Lexington Dentist, 268
Lexington Fayette County Kentucky, 356
Lexington Fire Co., 347
Lexington Fire Department, 107, 213, 389
Lexington Fire Department Band, 346
Lexington Fire House, 213
Lexington Gazette, 20, 22, 41, 44, 46, 211, 401, 407
Lexington Gazette and Commercial Advertiser, 22
Lexington High, 149, 246, 261
Lexington High School, 89, 90, 97, 105, 144, 148, 157, 158, 159, 164, 177, 179, 180, 254, 255, 270, 280, 320, 350, 368, 389, 401
Lexington Junior Woman's Club, 109
Lexington Kenny's, 180
Lexington Kentucky, 13, 192, 356
Lexington Ky, 285
Lexington Law School, 17
Lexington Life Saving and First Aid Crew, 108
Lexington Life Saving Crew, 314
Lexington Moose Lodge, 206, 286
Lexington Mutual Telephone Co., 408
Lexington Natural Bridge, 220
Lexington Newspaper, 218
Lexington Operator Services, 409
Lexington Pentecostal Holiness, 65
Lexington Police Department, 336
Lexington Post Office, 108
Lexington Presbyterian Church, 219
Lexington Presbyterian Church, 152
Lexington Presbyterian Church, 5, 19, 51, 63, 65, 71, 153, 290, 313, 386, 392
Lexington Presbyterian Church, 346
Lexington Presbytery, 54, 70, 71, 79, 356
Lexington Telephone Company, 162, 408, 409
Lexington Town Council, 314
Lexington Train Station, 13
Lexington VA, 52, 57, 58, 72, 129, 182, 187, 195, 205, 206, 229, 230, 270, 290, 296, 323, 353, 357, 389, 390, 400, 406, 407, 413, 416
Lexington Virginia, 13, 34, 61, 62, 64, 65, 67, 68, 73, 90, 126, 180, 185, 209, 210, 218, 227, 243, 288, 299, 301, 313, 315, 316, 321, 329, 343, 347, 387, 395, 401, 402, 410, 411, 412, 414, 416, 418
Lexington Visitor Center, 410
Lexington-Rockbridge Fire Department, 316
Leyburn, Edward J. 358
Jane 60, 285

Jean Miller Ochiltre 283
John 412
Leyburn Building, 35
Leyburn Library, 271
Liberia, 18
Liberia Africa, 71
Liberty, 391
Liberty Clay County MO, 275
Liberty Hall, 44, 102
Liberty Hall Academy, 2, 75, 76, 102, 128, 143, 278, 356
Liberty Hall Chapel, 252
Liberty Hall Nursing Home, 182
Liberty Hall Volunteers, 183
Liberty Hill, 116, 120, 121
Liberty House, 144
Liberty Limestone Company, 214
Liberty South Carolina, 247
Liberty University, 374
Librarian, 35, 36, 381
Library of Virginia, 350
Lick Run, 49
Life Expectancy, 20
Liggins, Isaac Rev. 71
Light, Marnie 143
Lighthouse Keeper, 267
Lightner, Dora Gertrude Guinn 373
George 302
Lignite Botetourt County, 345
Lilley, Betty 85
David 260
James 260
Mary Barbara 260
Miller Martin 260
Nancy 260
Ruth 85
Samuel 260
William 260
Lilly, Polly 272
Lime Kiln Arts, 153
Lime Kiln Bridge, 13
Lime Kiln Theater, 24
Limestone Arch, 39
Limestone Tennessee, 124
Lincoln, Abraham 200, 348, 356
Lincoln Co. WV, 213
Lincoln County Kentucky, 200
Lincoln County North Carolina, 151
Lincoln County Tennessee, 321
Lincoln Memorial Cemetery, 277
Lincoln University, 90
Lincolnshire England, 218, 219
Linder, Esther J. 243
Lindholm, Carrie 346
Lindle, Sarah 206
Lindsay, Andrew 401
Carlos 251
Georgiana Miss 97
Horatio Thompson 6
Polly 358
Willa Mae Miss 97
William 267
Lindsey, 30
Frances 78
Lineberry, Chester Harvey 349
Donald Joseph 349
Helen Ramona 349
Leander 349
Sandra Kay 248
Liner, Hugh L. 287
JoAnn 287
Joyce 287
Mary Emily 287
Lineweaver, Jack 392
Link, Abraham Trofell 190
Abraham Troxell 260
Daniel 260, 340
David 260, 331
Jacob Henry 260
James C. 260, 339, 366
Jane Margaret 260
John Bodkin 260
John Nicholas 260
Margaret James "Magg" 339

Martha Elizabeth Del 190
Mary Ann 260, 363, 366
O. Winston 50
Philip High 260
Link School, 40
Link Schools, 78
Linkehoker, Mary Elizabeth 336
Linkehoker, Thelma Marie 248
Linkswiler, Addie 219
Margaret E. 219
Linn, Josiah 236
Linn County Missouri, 63
Lipan Warrior, 128
Lipnisky, Mary Ann 203
Lipscomb, Anthony 316
Clarence 316
Clarence Washington 316
Clement J. 204
Elsie May 316
Harold 316
James 316
Johnny 316
Joseph S. 222
Julia Elizabeth 222
Marcellus 316
Pearl Jane 316
Sara W. (Lawhorne) 316
William Joseph 222
Lipscomb, Paulette 412
Liptrap, James 319
Lithographs, 306
Little, Alan "Lynn" 287
Charles "Dean" 287
Charles H. 287
Jay Mohler 287
Jean (Mohler) 286
Karen Jean 287
Moley 197
Stella Jean 287
Little Brick Advent Christian Church, 74
Little Brick Church, 74
Little Calf Pasture River, 33
Little Calfpasture, 32, 323
Little Calfpasture River, 86, 323
Little Inn, 139
Little Levels, 7
Little Red Schoolhouse, 86
Little River, 31, 86, 150
Liveries, 34
Liverpool, England 394
Liverpool England, 273
Livery, 34, 36, 48
Livesay, Mary Morrison 109
Livestock Dealer, 235
Livingston, Margaret 382
Livingston Manor New York, 318
Liz, 195
Lloyd, Dr. 197
L.L., 58
Virginia 401
Loan, Maime 376
Locey, Addie 251
Locher, Baldwin G. 6
Charles H. 129
Charles Hess 134, 135
Charles Hunter 135
Eben 135
Harry 135
John Garber 367
Lucie 367
Locher Brick, 328
Locher Brick Co., 135
Locher Brick Company, 194
Lock Keepers, 14
Lockers' Tunnel, 329
Lockridge, Catherine 323
Jane 269
John 330
Mary 323
Samuel 323
Locksmith, 344
Locomotive Engineer, 186
Locust Bottom, 340
Locust Bottom Presbyterian Church, 340
Locust Grove, 181, 182
Loeblein, Janet 389
Loftus, Adam Sir 391
Log Buildings, 10, 42
Log House, 122

Log House Academy, 92
Log Rollings, 11
Logan, 279
Ann 236, 338
James 9
James Harvey 267
Jane 9, 279
John 7, 62
Mary Margaret 46
Mary Margaret (Wade) 79
William C. Rev. 64
William Rev. 73
Logger, 190, 284, 393
Logging, 211
Loman, George Washington 253
Lombard Illinois, 305
Lombardy, 47
Lonchrage, Will 8
London, 30, 143
London England, 328, 376
Londonberry Ireland, 67
Londonderry, 2, 236
Ireland 282
Londonderry County Ireland, 200
Londonderry Ireland, 259, 306, 353, 382
Londonderry Ireland, 249
Lone Elm Farm, 196
Long, 8
George A. Rev. 154
Irene 92
James 155, 262
Joseph 252
Lelia 259
Margaret Jane Unroe 372
Peggy 274
Ruth 40, 113
Ruth Austin 291
Samuel 372
Samuel M. 371
William 331
Long Dale, 321
Long Hollow, 351
Long Hollow Chapel, 56
Long Hollow Road, 56
Long Island, 229
"Long Nine", 200
Longaberger Company, 400
Longdale, 157
Longmont Colorado, 150
Longo, Gina 278
Karen 278
Norma Jean McFaddin 279
Raymond 278
Long's Mill, 213
Longwood, VA 189
Longwood College, 83, 156, 191, 244, 319, 338, 353, 354
Longwood Post Office, 20
Longwood Teachers College, 354, 389
Looney's Ferry, 252
Loop, Virginia F. 144
Loopholes, 10
Loose, Althea E. 245
Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 391
Lord Dunmore's War, 203
Lorton VA, 355, 386
Los Angeles, 254
Los Angeles CA, 304
Los Angeles California, 373
Losh, Billy 147
Catherine (Sis) 147
Jimmy 147
Lester 147
Lost Landmarks of Goshen, 31
Lottery, 34
Lotts, Alice 260
Bessie I. 260
C. Howard 260
C.A. 114
David Arthur 175
Emma Shafer 260
Fannie D. 260
Frank Mrs. 219
Houston 340
J. Houston 260
Jacob 391
Jess Arthur 175
Jessie S. 175
Joseph 260
Lottie E. 260
Martha Jane Mays 181

Mary Jane 175
Michael 63
Michael B. 414
Nellie 240
Pence 135
Philip 391
Ruby L. 260
Willie E. 260
Willie Edith 260
Loughhead, David 6
Loughhead Building Supply Inc., 418
Louisa, 130
Louisa County, 142, 309
Louisville, 61, 371
Louisville Kentucky, 54
Louisville KY, 157, 273, 304
Louisville Presbyterian Seminary, 285
Love, Ephraim 9
Mary Jane 232
Lover's Leap, 117
Loving Charity Hall, 72
Loving Rebecca Lodge, 389
Lovingston VA, 46
Low Moor VA, 304, 413
Low Moore VA, 330
Lowe, Andrew Jackson 209
Arabella Jane 209
Frank D. 92
George Washington 209
Hawley 209
James Madison 209
John 209
Laurinne 202
Leroy Justic Laurren 184
Martha Memphis 355
Mary May 92
Nellie (Greene) 87
Nellie Mrs. 79
Nellie Mrs. Teacher 80
Thomas Jefferson 209
William 209
Lowman, Charles Alexander 221
David 64, 350, 368
George 372
James 372
Lelia 234
Mary Jane 333
Mayre 234
Rachel 368
Ruffner Jr. 234
Ruffner Sr. 234
Sally 372
Sophia Preston 157, 158
Lowman's Mill, 350
Lowry, 279
Elizabeth (Betsy) 280
Faye 255
James 62, 281
John 9
Patrick 9, 280
Rachel 280
Todd 255
Valera 333
Loyall, Willis 401
Loyd, Branch 261
John Edward 260
John Edward Dr. 261
John Edward (Ted) II 260
Virginia Mrs. 86
Lucado, M.S. 325
Lucas, 272
Albert 84
Ann Eliza 319
Augustus Newton 390
Edith 85
Elijah 390
Elizabeth 183
Floyd Rev. 175
Guy S. 84
Herman 87
Julia 87
Mary Ann 390
Mary Blair Paxton 183
Mary Jane 175
Renee 159
Ruby 84
Susan 319
T.J. 183
Lucas County Iowa, 254
Lucke, R.O. Rev. 27
Luckess, William 59
Lucysalline Furnace, 352
Ludwick Cemetery, 237
Lumber Company, 29

- Lumber Inspector, 274
Lumbering, 136
Lumberman, 175, 384, 385
Lumpkins, 68
Lunsford, Agnes Lovia 229
Blanche 259
Darius Dean 239
Fred 239
Jake 94
Jeannie 80
Lovia 230
Wanda Devone 239
Lurate, Bob 134
Lusby, O.W. 58
Lusk, John A.M. 412
Robert 9
Luster, Catherine Louise 261
Eliza Ann 261
James W. 261
John 261
John B. 261
Luminah J. 261
Susan 261
Luther Rice Seminary, 264
Lutheran, 52, 187, 193, 350
Lutheran Church, 154, 361
Lutheran Church in America, 221
Lutherans, 19
Luxemborg, 360, 361
Luzon, 394
Lyburn Downing Middle, 246
Lyburn Downing School, 90, 304
Lyburn Downing School Band Boosters, 314
Lyle, 279
Anna 261
Anna Belle (Williams) 100
Annabel 115
Austin 261
Captain 298
Daniel 75, 300
Daniel (2) 300
David W. 282
Elizabeth 170, 207
Esther Blair 207
Fannie 239
Fannie Gilmore 261
Frances 261
Harry 99
Harry "Boss" 72
Hugh Mr. 239
James 300
James (3) 300
James(2) 300
John 25, 75, 236, 279
John Hart 92, 389
John Lacy 261
Johy Jr. 9
Joseph 261
Joseph W. 261
Kenneth 239
Lucy 261
Martha Belle 87
Martha Jane 300
Mat. 8
Matthew 75, 99, 156, 207, 236, 279, 305
Roberta 401
Roberta B. 76
Samuel 75, 119, 300, 305, 325
Walter 261
William 261, 412
Lyles, A. Capt. 297
James B. 212
Ruth 97
Ruth H. 64
Lyle's Mill, 112
Lyle-Williams Family, 112
Lyn, Glen 323
Lynch, Betty 376
Ernest Carlyle 257
Joe 376
Michael Thomas 146
Rosaling Marie 146
Theodore 146
Lynchburg, 16, 18, 29, 45, 46, 50, 59, 112, 132, 133, 182, 184, 200, 207, 247, 265, 278, 279, 301, 305, 319, 320, 328, 367, 371, 374
Lynchburg College, 227, 374
Lynchburg Hospital, 296
Lynchburg VA, 76, 169, 195, 196, 276, 353, 355, 387
Lynchburg Virginia, 89, 199, 250, 337
Lynn, Alice 401
Bob 99
C.M. 307
Doris Irene 384
Francis 401
Francis W. 26, 55
J.E. Sr. 55
Jim 99
Margaret 3, 206
Mary Eliza 267
Virginia 84
Lyons, Karen Dr. 109
Mary 372
Lyric Theater, 252
- M**
- Maackall, Ursula "Essie" (Pom) 384
Mabry, Vinecy 154
Macakey, Elizabeth 197
MacDannald, Agnes 276
MacDonald, Robert 87
MacDonnell, Randal
MacSorley 275
Mace, Judy 393
MacFarlane, Edith Faye Ayres 147
MacGregor, Harry 401
MacGregory, Teresa 401
Machinist, 302, 341
Mackey, Agnes Morton 389
Alexander Burton 389
Andrew 345
Betsy 262
Carrie 100
Charles Edward 388
Frances Claudyne 92
Harry 352
Hugh W. 261
Hugh Wilson 262
Isabella 262
Isabella Dunlap 354
Jack 80
James 262
James S. 261, 262, 280, 352
James S. Jr. 262
James S. Sr. 261, 262
Jane 262
Jane Ann 262
Jane (Jean) 390
Jannet 390
Jean 273
John 74, 117, 119, 261, 282, 388, 389, 390
John M. 262
John McBride 262
John R. 256
John W. Mrs. 82
Joseph F. 6
J.S. 99
J.S. Principal 100
Julia (Alexander) 82
Margaret 401
Martha 129
Mary 262
Mary Capitolia "Told" 352
Mary Porter 117, 388
Nancy McMath 262
Nellie 388
Sally W. 262
Samuel 387
Sarah 262, 388
Sarah Wilson 262
Susan 116, 283
Susan E. 262
Susan Macon 389
Virginia 401
Virginia Page 92
William 117
William Alexander 388
Mackeys Lane, 83, 99
Mackintoshes, 182
MacLeod, Charles C. 328
Doug 135, 328
Douglas 289
Macon County Missouri, 253
Macoupin County IL, 200
Maddox, George 143
Madison, 78, 350
Brownie 27
- David 246
Faye Naomi 210
Frances 68
Frances Kidd 112
Gregory Robin 246
Jasper 68
Jasper L. 246
Lewis 210
Linda G. 115
M.T. 343
Ronald Lyman 246
Sarah Margaret E. 251
Sherri 246
Stephanie 246
Thomas 246
Thomas Ray 246
Timothy 68, 246
Madison College, 83, 87, 146, 156, 202, 236, 246, 255, 262, 309, 311, 368, 392
Madison Counties, 211
Madison County, 251
Madison Heights, 374
Madison Ind., 267
Madison University, 158
Madison Wisconsin, 216
Magann, Sadie Lee (Dale) 221
Stella 401
Talmadge 67
Magee, Joseph Gardner 239
Joseph Humphries 239
William A. 239
William Albin 239
Magistrate, 35, 207, 255
Mahalia, 171
Maher, Julie Lynn 166
Mahone, Annette 262
Ardella 262
Clara Lillian 262
Cornelius Samuel 262
Cornelius Walter 262
Eugene Lyle 262
Hiram 225, 236
Lemuel Hiram 235, 262
Lemuel Hiram Jr. 225, 235, 262, 324
Lena Parks 225, 236, 262, 324, 325
Lorena 262
Mildred Irene 262
Myrtle 225, 236
Ophelia Edith 262
Una 262
Walter O'Connor 262
Zelona 262
Mahoney, Mary 357
Mahorney, James 357
James Fisher 357
Maid, 180
Mail Carrier, 23, 261, 320, 341, 392
Mainor, Thomas F. 59
Maintenance Supervisor, 270
Major, Edith F. 59
Edith Funkhouser 205
Francis Donald 205
Spot 329
Majors, Elizabeth 356
Maker of Bricks, 361
Makey, Jannet 390
Making Furniture, 220
Malays, 62
Malium, J.A. 160
Mallen, Sarah 335
Mallory Rock, 67
Malvern Hall, 372
Malvern Hill, 181
Malzeke, Harry Francis I 339
Harry Francis II 339
Karen Lynn 339
Manassas, 221, 362
Manassas Branch VA, 16
Manassas Virginia, 306
Manchester, 376
Mandolin, 393
Mandolin Player, 325
Manganese, 48
Mangus, C. Byrd 135
Sydney Daniel 135
Mangus Store, 135
Manley, Catherine F. 378
Catherine "Katie" 377
Charles Reverend 60
Mary 212
Peggy 105
Peggy A. 105
Manley Memorial Baptist Church, 60, 65, 67
- Manly Memorial Baptist, 68
Manly Memorial Baptist Church, 61, 216, 246
Mann, Anthony L. 273
James 273
Laura Elaine 182
Oscar Burman 267
Robert 182
Wm. A. 189
Manning, Rosalie J. 243
Mannon, Everette 176
Ola Mae 176
Manor Houses, 30
Mansfield Ohio, 346
Manson, N.C. III 265
Manspile, Andrew Willis 40
Dallas Margaret 366
Elmer 140
Jack 94
Thelma 220
Manspiles, Jack 135
Manspile's Mill, 113
Mantaumakers (dressmakers), 35
Manuel, Teresa 262
Manufacturer, 20
Maphis, Ella 84
Lee 84
Maple Grove, 310
Mappins, Rachel 194
Marble, 40, 41
Marble Mountains, 41
Marengo High School, 203
Marengo Illinois, 203
Marietta Georgia, 203, 317
Marine Air Corps, 182
Marion, Francis 375
Francis General 193
Marion Co. IN, 310
Marion College, 246, 279
Marion Indiana, 150
Marion Ohio, 193
Marion Va., 246
Marker, 128
Marketing, 198
Markham, Florence 267
Frances S. 349
Frances Snider 81
Lou 207
Melvin 349
Polly 366
Rachel Ann 257
Marks, Orville Lyle 207
Will 99
Marlbook Cemetery, 272
"Marlbook", 237, 271, 310
Marlbrook Baptist Church, 65, 307
"Marlbrook Farm", 367
Marlbrook Va., 272
Marlinton, WV 386
Marlowe, Stella
Hasseltine 216
Marmion, 319
Marquez Leon Co. TX, 160
Marr, Ephey 207
Marrs, Henry 266
Marsh, Gladys 328
Marsh Creek PA, 305
Marshall, Amos Armstead 263
Armstead 232
Armstead A. 263
Armstead Ashworth 263
Ballard 232
Belle 232
(child unknown) 232
Debra Lynn 264
Dr. 36
Elijah 232
Eilen 232
Elmer H. 232
Emma Jennings 263
Eva Adeline 263
Garfield 232
George Cattellett 101, 126, 127
Harold 86, 87
Helen Magdaline 263, 264
Hugh Dexter 77, 263
Hugh Dexter Jr. 264
Ida Ophelia 232
John 263
John Lewis 263
Kellell 232
Lacy Butler 232
- Linda Sue 264
Lucy Ellen 263
Lue Elvy 263
Luther Ballard 232
Margaret Kathern 264
Marion 232
Martha Alice 232
Martha Elizabeth 263, 264
Mary 232
Mary Catherine Kinze 232
Nancy Isabelle 263
Nathaniel 263
Nora Helen 263
Pearl Elizabeth 263
Perry Arthur 263
Polly Ann 263
Robert Sr. 232
Ronald Dexter 264
Samantha 232
Sarah 232
Sarah Elizabeth 264
Sarah Rosalee 263
Simon Granser 263
Sophia Catherine 232
Sophie Catherine 216
Thomas Allen 263
Thomas Crist 263
Virginia Orlean 263, 264
William 232
William Casley 232
William Jefferson 232
Marshall Plan, 127
Marshall Research Foundation, 127
Marshall Texas, 188
Marstrand, Ethel 190
Marston, Rosser L. 313
Martha Wilson, 163
Martin, And. 8
Anna 265
Annie 98
Annie Kirby 264
Anthony Thomas 148, 264, 265
Ardenia Ethel 148
Audrey Jane 306
Beth 79
Betty Ayres 148
Betty (Dollman) 141
Betty Elizabeth Ayre 264, 265
Blair 389
"Brownie" 152
Bruce 77
Bruce W. 105
Bruce Wilson 264, 265
Charles 98
Danette 240
David Edward 264
David Owen 265
D.B. 264, 265
"Dimple" 264
Donald McCluer 269
E. Beveline 303
Earl 226, 306
Edith 401
Elizabeth 265
Emily Goolsby 208
Everett Calvin 267
Everette 217
Gabrielle 265
G.G. 316
Henry Ellis (Red) 335
Houston 81
Howard 284
Jack 54
James 264
James J. 268
James J. Jr. 268
James J. Sr. 269
James Murphy 152, 265
James W. 265
James William 335
J.D. Rev. 73
Joanna 265
John 225
John A. 297
John Alan 264, 265
John Alan Jr. 149, 265
John D. 225
John S. Dr. 71, 76
John Tate 264, 265
Johnny 376
Jonathan 265
Joy 265
Joyce Alane 264, 265
Judi 240
Julia 383
Julia Lewis Smith 259, 383
June R. 269
JW 335
Katherine Margaret 269
Kathryn Arlene 265
Kay 80
Laura Marie 265
Lucy 98
Mack 106
Maggie Jackson 340
Margaret 264
Marjorie 401
Martha 264, 302
Mary Ella 384
Mary Frances 384
Mary Smith 180, 391
Mary Susan (Mollie) 335
Mattie 206
Michelle 265
Murphy 77
Nancy 217, 335
Pauline 226
Pauline Overhulser 305
Peg 68, 265
Peggy 264
Peter 265
Queenie Annie 264
Rev. 194
Roy 136
Ruby 98
Samuel Jack 264
Samuel Thornton 264
Sarah E. 311
Shirley 1, iv, vi, viii
Shirley Morris 76, 81, 82, 149, 152, 297, 397, v
Shirley Mrs. 297
Stephen 265
Susan 210
Susan Donald 269
Teresa 159
Thomas 10
Thomas Anthony 264, 265
Thomas Anthony (Jack) 265
Thomas Burns 264, 265
Timothy Andrew 264
Walter Larry 369
Walton Kirby 265
Willetta 335
William 178
William "Bill" 352
Wm. E. 335
Martin D.B., 68
Martinsburg W. VA, 166
Martinsville, 368
Martinsville Speedway, 399
Martinsville Va., 353
Martinsville Virginia, 337
Marvin, Enoch 66
Marvin Methodist Church, 48
Marvin Methodist Episcopal Church, South 66
Marvin United Methodist Church, 66
Marvin's Methodist Church, 70
Mary Baldwin College, 187, 280
Mary Baldwin Seminary, 220
Mary Creek, 256
Mary Creek and Midvale Schools, 90
Mary Creek Mine, 50
Mary Custis Lee Chapter, 38, 109
Mary Custis Lee Chapter of United Daughters of the Confederacy, 355
Mary Frye, 192
Mary Washington College, 165, 202, 244
Maryetta, Nancy A. 335
Maryland, 187, 232, 368
Maryland Militia, 319
Mary's Creek School, 307
Mary's River, 182
Marysville Blount County TN, 125
Maryville Tn., 285
Mason, 149, 275, 361
Emmett T. Rev. 276
E.T. Sr. 67
G. 68
Loromor 8

Valentine 68
Mason Dixon Line, 22, 113
Masonic Cemetery, 253
Masonic Hall, 110
Masonic Lodge, 61, 392
Masonic Order, 394
Masons, 12
Mason's Creek, 114
Massacre, 7, 8, 9, 75
Massacres, 119
Massic, Nancy Lynn
Ptomey 324
Massie, Afton Martha 265
Earl 106, 161
Elaine S. 73, 106
Elaine Swaringen 265
Ella Virginia 258
Eric David 265
Erika Elaine 265
Julian 167
Manson 136
Nathaniel Clayton Ma 265
Nathaniel C.M. IV 265
Nettie Campbell 258
Robert 161
Robert (Rosa) 61
Robert Withers 265
Sarah Campbell 265
Scott Tucker 265
Sheffie 258
Thomas Major 265
William Thomas 265
Massies Mill, 235, 262
Mast, Bonnie 266
Bonnie O'Dell 266
Carrie 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46
Carrie LaRue 266
Gertrude 266
Henry Clay 266
John Calvin 265
John Hite 265, 266
Joseph Carson 265
Kaitie 398
Lee 266
Nora Cordellia (Phil 265
Patricia Louise 266
Richard Austin 266
Richard Kenneth 266
Rick 398, 399
Ricky 79, 398
RK 266
Sarah 398
Sharon 398
William Carson 266
Wilma 401
Wilma Mrs. 80
Mast Embroidery, 401
Mast Mill, 42
Master, 361
Masters, Benjamin 394
Matchet, Sarah 275
Matchett, Barbara 267
Elizabeth 267
Hannah 389
James 267
Martha J. 275
Mateer, Homer 98
Joseph S. 262
Samuel 322
Matheney, Ida 388
Matheny, Estie Bell (Austin) 257
Nancy 270
Matherly, John 156
Mathews, Joh. 8
John 39
Kate Mrs. 61
Susie 84
W.G. 6
William 15, 61
Matthews, George 8
John 8
Lizzie 70
Matthias, Margaret 361
Mattox, William C. 62
Mattstall Alsace France, 193
Maude McCauley's Tea Room, 84
Mauk, Daisy Irene Horton 216
Frank William 216
Lillie Darlene 216
Lillie M. 216
Lillie McCrae 216
William 216
Maury, 31
Matthew Fontaine 33, 45, 101, 109, 127, 128
Thomas 8
Maury Monument, 128
Maury River, 2, 8, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 23, 25, 33, 40, 46, 47, 52, 57, 58, 121, 128, 151, 171, 207, 247, 265, 291
Maury River Middle School, 92, 93, 105, 191, 201, 376
Maury Rivers, 23
Mawelton, 287
Mawyer, Nancy 351
Maxey, David 166
Maximilian, 127
Maxwell, Alexander 266
Audley 266
Elizabeth 266
James 266
James Major 266
Jane 266
Jennie 266
John 9, 266
John Jr. 266
Margaret 266
Mary 266
Mattie 266
Nancy 266
Rebecca 266
Robert 266
Thomas 266
William 8, 266
Maxwell's Gap, 266
Maxwelton, 118, 119, 287
May, Bertha Lula 268
Eli 267
Frances J. McClelan 267, 268
James E. 162
James Rosewell 162
Jonathan 341
Richard Rosewell 162
Mayflower, 34, 272
Mayflower Inn, 53
Mayo, Estelle Milliner 393
Henry 94
Janet Coleman 232
Mary J. 243
R.G. 44
Viola Virginia Humph 229
Mayo County, Ireland 144
Mayor, 37, 186, 312, 313
Mays, Alice Jane 180, 391
Almary 266
Amanda 266
Charles Garland 266
Cynthia 266
Daisy 274
Ed. 217
Edward Mrs. 218
Elizabeth 267
Elizabeth Ann 266
Elizabeth Rebecca 267
Emory B. 328
Ethel Hylton 239
Ethel Signora 267
Frances L. 208
Frances Lucille Anna 267
Frank Jordan 267
Gail 239
Grace Jane Elizabeth 267
Harry Alexander Sr. 239
Henry 267, 349
Henry Clay 266, 267
Henry Wilson 365
James R. 267
Jim 118
John 319
John Alexander 391
John Anderson 267
John James 365
John Phillip 267
John Riley 352
John Wm. 267
Laura Helen 208, 267
Lottie M. 267
Mary Ann 327
Mary Eliza Lynn 267
Mary Louise 267
Mattie Mariah 267
Mattie P. 208
Mattie Pearl 267
Mildred Viola 267
Mr. 270
Myrtle Bessie 267
Ollie Margaret 267
Ralph Andrew 267
Raymond Berkley 239
Robert Earl 267
Roy Andrew 267
Samuel Robert 267
Samuel Robert Lee 267
Sarah Margaret 266
Saylor Lee Isaac 267
Signora Hogue 267
Sophia 320
T.D. Rev. 71
Thomas Oliver 267
Vergie Lee 267
Wm. (Will) Henry Cla 267
Mayse, Archella 307
Archella Josephine (307
Ella Rose 307
Ethel 90
Grace 307
John 307
John Alexander 307
Maytag Sales and Service, 36
Mazza, Mary 170
Peter 170
McAleer, Kathleen 104
McAllister, Benjamin 276
McAlpine, Katherine E. 38
McArthur, Douglas 167
McBride, Mr. 79
McBroom, Kimberly vi
McCabe, Charles Robert 384
Daniel Scott 384
John 384
John William 384
Mae 204
Martha Jane 384
Thomas Lee
Alexander 384
McCaleb, Louisa Agnes 333, 334
Louisa Anges 333
Mr. 34
William 333
McCaleb Ethel, 113
McCall, Mary Ann 401
McC Campbell, Andrew 267
Anna 338
David 267
David Augustus 267
David Captain 267
Davidson 267
Edwin Jacquelin Harv 267
Eleanor 270
Elizabeth (Betsy) 374
Gryssy 267
Hannah 267
James 267
John 267, 374
Robert 267
Sarah 267
William 267
William Henry 267
William M. 267
William R. 267
McC Campbell Gap, 267
McC Campbell Knob, 267
McCantes, Will 8
McCaphine, Estelline 197
McCarthy, Daisy Pauline 170
McCauley, Amos Lee 300
Brenda Ann 300
Jimmy Lee 300
Kathy 261
Margurette Frances 300
Michael Wayne 300
Patricia Forbes 202
T. E. 300
Terri 300
Thomas Edward 300
Vickey 300
McCcauley's Tea Room, 85
McCausland, General 132
Jean/Jane 329
John Sr. 329
McCausland's Troops, 133
McChesney, Frank 212
James Capt. 286
John Dr. 120
Lee 212
Martha Evelyn 286, 355
Nancy Jane 212
Samuel 25
McChesney Ghost, 120
McClain, Margaret Baily 302
McClanachan, William 62
McClannahan, 289
McClaugherty, Mary
Katherine 166
McCleary, Elizabeth 220
McClelan, George 267
McClelland, Albert 67
Annis 388
John 35, 412
John F. 47
W.A. Capt. 4
William 388
William Alexander 220
McClenachan, Elijah 236
William 114
McCleskey, James 329
McClewer, Alex. 8
Halbert 8
John 8
Nathn. 8
Sam 8
McClong, James 9
John 9
McCloud, Elizabeth 271
McCloud Cemetery Linn Co. IA, 160
McCluer, Alexander 75
Allie 269
Eleanor Blanche 269
Elizabeth Ewing 269
Emma Thorne
Borthwic 221
Jean 268
John 269
John Parry 96
John W. 268
Joyce Ann 268
Mary Ethel 269
Mary Martha 268
Parry 83, 338
Parry J. 55
Walter Malcolm 269
William Alexander 268
McClung, 290
Agnes 209
Alonza 207
Benjamin Stuart Col. 301
Bettie Brooks 305
Betty 207
Elizabeth 301
Frank 116
Harriett Frances 328
James 236, 373, 374
James Dr. 133
James W. 144
John 10, 75, 236
John Houston 236
John Jr. 236
Mary 277
Mary Alice 290, 291
Mary Elizabeth 301, 302
Mary Frances 401
Nancy 310
O.H. Dr. 131
Samuel Captain 7
Samuel Wallace 301, 328
Sylvia 222
William 10, 75, 236, 277
McClung Drive, 112
McClung Mill, 113
McClung Road, 99
McClure, Agnes 268
Alex 8
Alexander 10, 268
Andrew 268
Anna Lee 268
Anne Halstead 270
Annie F. 268
Bettie 268
Blanche 268
David 268
David Jr. 268
Edwin B. 59
Elinor 268
Elizabeth 268
Emma 268
Finley Willson 268
Frank Willson 268
Frank Wilson Jr. 268
George 84, 401
Halbert 10
Harry Scott 268
Holbert 268
James 268
James Jr. 268
Jane 143
Jean 268
John 10, 268
Lois Argyle 268
Margaret 84
Mary 356
Mary Elizabeth "Lizz 352
Mary Lue 373
Mary Steele 268
Mattie S. 268
Moses 8, 268, 325
Moses F. 268
Napoleon Bonaparte 268
Nathaniel 268
Nicholas 268
Rachel 268
R.C. 6
Robert 10, 59, 155
Samuel 10
S.F. Mrs. 107
Whitney 294
William 84
William Preston 268
McClure's Garage, 106
McClure's Mill, 383
McCollow, Henry 9
McComb, Lizzie Lyle 222
Martha 255
McConkey, John 47
McConnell, F.C.
Reverend 46
James 59, 374
James Rev. 62, 322, 374
Rebecca 360
McCord, Elizabeth 345
James 219
John 275
McCorkle, A.B. Rev. 51
Alex 51, 269
Alexander 273
Alfred 23
Andrew 269
Angelina 396
Angelina Zollman 395
Charles G. 357
Dr. 41
Ethel M. 89
Henry 27, 147
John 201, 269, 412
Lucille 269
Lula Strain 291
Marion 401
Martha 269
Mary 269
Mary Douglas 108
Mary Moore 146
Patrick 144
Polly (Mary) 273
Rebecca 269
Robert 269
Samuel 269, 395
Samuel Jr. 269
Samuel Sr. 269
Sarah 269
Susan 91
Thos. A. 89
William 47, 273
William D. 412
McCormack, Bud 270
Carlyle Dixon 269
Cecil "Palmer" 288
Cecil Palmer "Polly" 269
Cecil Taylor 287
Cecil Taylor "Bud" 269, 288
Edna 99
Eleanor 66
Eleanor Bailey 269
Frances 99
Frances (Blackwell) 67, 78, 269
Frances Kinnear (Bla 288
James Taylor 270, 287
James Taylor "Jim" 288
Jim 269
Lewis 100
Mayne 99
Mittie (Emore) 269
Nannie Bolen 160
Palmer 100, 270
Ruby 78
Virginia Mae 287, 351
Virginia Mae (Mohler 270
Virginia (Mohler) 269
Yvonne Lorraine 270, 287
Yvonne "Vonnice" Lorr 288
McCormick, Alice 259
Annie 259
Bob 281
Cyrus 48, 170, 223, 273, 279, 307, 353
Cyrus H. 103
Cyrus Hall 129, 289
David Reese 319
Edith 208
Eleanor 267, 374
Emmett W. 259
Farm 107
Frances Cash 223
H.A. 43
Hannah 319
Hansford 84
J. Oliver 259
James Alexander 259
James S. 270
John W. 259
Joseph Ellis 259
Joshua 331
Leander 48, 170, 273
Lillian 84
Lloyd 104
Martha 331
Martha A. 351
Mary S. 159, 270
Mary Susan 388
Maryetta 302
Nancy 219
Raymond 84
Rebecca Anne 319
Reese Bennett 319
Rev. 141
Robert 129, 195, 270
Roger 71
Roy L. 58
Sally 220
Sally T. 268
Sarah 259
Stephen Emory 319
Susie 131
Vivan 80
Wallace 84
William 279
McCormick Farm, 381
McCormish, Blanche 80
McCowan, Frances 8
McCown, Agnes 270
Agnes Stuart 158
Albert Orr 270, 271
Albert S. 89
Albert Tardy 144, 270
Alice 270
Andrew 270
Ann Gilmore 270
Charles 270
Charles Albert 270
Christian Goul 270
Craig 270
Elizabeth 270
Elizabeth Rebecca 270
Emma Moore 270
H. Burnett 270
Helen 270
James 270, 272
James G. 270
James Harvey 270
James William 270
James Wilson 270
Jane 270
Jane Eliza 270
Jane Hamilton 273
Jennifer Elaine 144, 270, 271
John 9, 10, 48, 258, 270
John Alexander 270
John Knox 270
John W. 273
John Wilson 270
Josephine 69, 144
Julia (Agnes) 273
Kelly 270
Lisa 33, 251, 270, 271, 273, iii, v
Lisa Suzanne 144, 270, 271
Lucille 401
Malcolm 6, 270
Martha Ellen 270
Mary 270
Mary Agnes 270
Mary Margaret 258
Mary Miss 69
Michael A. 144
Michael Anthony 270
Moses 270
Nancy A. 270
Nancy Ann 282
Nancy Kinnear 270
Robert 270
Robert Culton 270
Robert Ezra 270
Samuel 10

Samuel Thompson 270
Samuel Walter 270
Sarah 273
Sarah Jane 270
Sarah Young 272, 273
William 270
William Burnett 270
William Hamilton 273
William Horatio 270
William Silas 270
McCoy, K.H. 108
Moncie 406
W.R. 108
McCrae, Lillie 216
McCray, Amelia Mrs. 63
Betty J. 63
D. Graham 6
John 342
Marvin 111
Mary J. Miss 63
Susan Miss 63
McCreight, David 354
James 354
McCroy, A. Nancy 273
Albert 272
Albert Sidney Johnso 272
Cecil 272
Charles 273
Charles McCown 272, 273
Charles W. 38
Charles Wildey 272, 273
Earl 272
Edward 272
Edward Hughes 272
Edward Warren 272
Elizabeth 271
Ellen 272
Emma 272
Ester 271
E.W. 307
Gail 273
Harry 272
Hugh 272
James 271, 272
James Smiley 272
Jane 273
John 271
Julia 271
Julia Ellen 207, 272, 273
Laura Bell 272
Lee 272
Lillian Aradina 272
Lucretia 272
Lutie 272
Mary 272
Mary Julia 272
Mary Virginia 272, 273
Rachael 273
Rebecca 273
Robert 271
Robert Moylan 273
Rose Ella 272
Ruth 273
Samuel Henry 271
Samuel Thomas 271
Sarah 92
Sarah Elizabeth 272
Sarah Miss 93
Susan 272
Susan Frances 272
Susan Hughes 272
Vernie 272
Viola 272
Virginia 216
Vivian Hortense (Doi 272
William 272
William Bradford 272
William Hudson 272, 273
William T. 271
William Thomas 272
McCroy Cemetery, 272
McCrory Family Cemetery, 271
McCroskey, John 8
McCroskey, Elizabeth 271
John 271
Margaret 271
McCrowell, Betty Grace Cummings 182, 183
Grace 1
Grace C. 183
Jim 79
O.M. Mrs. 87
Oscar Mack Jr. 183
Virginia 401
Virginia Lacks 144
Virginia Wilhelm 109
McCroy, Virginia Lucretia 272
McCrum Company, 205
McCrum's Drug Store, 37
McCudy, Elizabeth Frances 157
McCue, 182
Amanda Elizabeth 338
Eleanor (Matthews) 239
John 239
John Rev. 188, 189
Margaret Catharine 189
Martha "Eleanor" 239
Moses Maj. 188
Mr. 35
Ruth 157
Squire John 189
McCulloch, Charles Mrs. 44, 45
McCullough, Bernard Curtis "Curt 161
Bernard Curtis "John 161
Emily Bell 175
John L. 276
John Thomas 328
Lottie 281
Louise 94, 328
Louise B. 161
Margaret 240
Marlene 77
Marvine 94
Ronald 94
Theodocia Ferguson 281
Thomas Gardner 281
Tink 30
McCune, Robert Rev. 346
McCurdy, A.A. 6
Alfred A. 274
Alfred Alexander 157, 273
Barbara Alice 273, 274, 290
Barbara S. 274
Blanche Shields 274
Calvin Alexander 274
Charles T. 273
Charlie T. 274
Elizabeth F. 273
Elizabeth Frances 274
Ella Gay 113, 320
John 274
John Galbrieth 274
John L. 273
John Loving 274
John Loving III 273
Margaret Ann 274
Martha L. 42
Mary 273
Mary M. 274
Nettie Sue 273, 274
Rebecca 273, 274
Robert I 273, 274
Sarah 270, 274
Virginia 369
William 42
William Silvester 274
William T. 274
McCurdys, 57
McCutchan, Adeline Virginia 274
Alice Virginia (Luca 274
James 274, 354
Rachel McCray Armstr 274
Robert Wardlaw 274
Thomas Kirkpatrick 274
William Hamilton 274
McCutchen, Maria T. 354
McCutcheon, Dorothea Williams 24
Edna Bon 336
Elizabeth Rachael 226
George 25
Robert D. 198
William M. 20
McCutcheon Chapel, 222
McDanel, John 276
McDaniel, Alicia C. 276
Allen 276
Blanche Daisy 276
Carl 54
Carl Shelby 276
Cynthia Edmonia 276
David 275
Donna Sue 275
Edward 23, 275
Elizabeth Evelena 233
Elizabeth Jane 275
Emme Campbell 275
Emmett 233
Eunce Warren 275
Finley 23, 54
Finley Harold 275
Finley Wilson 275, 276, 294, 376
Hannah 275, 276
Hannah Virginia 276
Harry Brandon 233
Henry Doss 274
Ida Jean 275
Ida Virginia 294
J. Leslie 68
Jacob Henry 233
James 275
James C. 233
James Earl 275
James Floyd 276
"Jean" 294
Jean "Jinny" 276
Jerry Leslie 274
John 275, 276, 386
John Leslie 274
John Porter 276
John Taylor 276
Kathleen Ruth 276
Lacy 285
Lacy Samuel 276
Leletia 276
Leslie 68
Lewis Edward 276
Lillian Heck 274
Linda nee 273
Lucinda R. 275
Madison 275
Mary Agnes "Molly" 233
Mary "America" 276
Matthew 275, 276
Matthew W. 233
Matthew Whiteman 275
Nancy 233, 275, 276
Nancy A. 276
Nancy "Agnes" 275, 276
Nannie Mae 276
Nathan 141
Oakey Richard 233
"Ollie" Olivia M. 276
Peggy Lee 274
Randal 275
Randal C. 275
Richard Earl "Jessie 275
Richard W. 189
Robert Benjmain 366
Ronald E. 331, 366
Roy Wilson 275
Ruby Fouch 276
Samuel 189, 275, 276
Samuel David 233
Samuel Preston 276, 366
Sandra Faye 275
Sarah 233, 275
Sarah J. 228, 276
Sarah Jane Heizer 233
Susan 141
Thomas 276
Whiteman Dowdy 276
Willetta 276
William 276
William "Bill" W. 276
William E. 276
McDannald, Randal 276
McDannel, Ann 276
Samuel 276
William 276
McDonald, Audrey Marie 339
Hailey Elizabeth 339
Inez 339
Jean 374
Jennifer Lynn 339
Kenneth 4
Leo 339
Michael Phillip 339
Randall 374
Samuel 207
Terrance G. 339
William Rev. 350
Woody 134
McDonnald, Reynold 276
Samuel 276
McDougle, Marilyn Martelle Mor 298
McDowell, 358, 372
Daniel 277
Daniel H. 243
Daniel Henry 276
Elizabeth 74, 277
Ephraim 2
Ephraim 3, 8, 74, 189, 277, 278
Ephriam Dr. 74, 130, 131
James 2, 3, 8, 9, 34, 74, 277, 412
Jessie 74
John 2, 3, 74, 160, 161, 277, 353, 368, 391, 392
John Capt. 189, 213
John Captain 8, 130
Joseph 277
judge 278
Magdalene Woods 160
Margaret 277
Martha Pettigrew 243, 276, 277
Mary 2, 74, 120, 277
Mary Elizabeth 277
Samuel 3, 189, 236, 277, 278, 391, 412
Samuel Judge 160
Sarah 189
John Taylor 276
W.G. 4, 48
W.G. Sr. 408
McDowell Burying Ground, 368
McDowell Cemetery, 226, 307
McDowell Family, 2
McDowell Hotel, 34, 35
McDowell Virginia, 382
McDowell's Grave, 368
McElhany, Jane Lewis 267
McElroy, Alena Angeline "Ceni 145
Alena Rogers 159
Inez Lydia Emaline 159
James 52
John 52
Joseph 267
Lebo 145, 159
McElvain, Elizabeth 200
Jane 200
McElwee, William Dr. 285
William E. Rev. 203
William M. 38, 390
William Meek 52, 66
William Meek Mrs. 42
William Reverend 42
Wm. Mrs. 43
Wm. Rev. 43
McElwee Cemetery, 66, 160, 209, 335, 373
McElwee Chapel, 26, 66
McElwee Memorial Chapel, 53
McElwee Road, 95
McElwee Schools, 42
McFadden, Al 106
Betty 94
Mrs. 106
Pauline Jane "Polly" 384
McFaddin, Abraham 199, 278
Abraham Daniel 278
Abraham Jacob 278, 279
Alice Cornelia 158
Andrew 278
Betty 278
Dale 278
Elizabeth 278
Gerardine 94
Helen Nora 199
Hugh 278
Isaac 278
Jack Athur 94
James 279, 319
James William 278
John 199, 278
John Freeman 278
John Samuel 278
Joseph 278
Lauri 278
Mark 278
Mary 278
Mary Alice 278
Michael 278
Mr. 34
Nannie 278
Norma 278
Norma Jean 278
Rachel Kennedy 199
Ralph 278, 279
Roy 199
Sally 278
Sandra 278
Susan 278
Susan Paxton 199
McFaddin Wagon Making Shop, 36
McFail, Letty 219
McFarland, John 219
McFarlane, Anne 31
McGaheysville in Rockingham County Virginia, 358
McGee, Arthur 281
Darlene 105
Ethel 316
Joyce Lillian Meadow 377
Joyce Meadows 281
Laura 281
Lisa 281
Nelda 332
Pricie Ann 213
Richard 297
Ron 316
McGinley, Carlton B. "Mac" 175
McGinnis, Frances Elizabeth Ja 231
Lewis Shell 231
McGlaughlin, Margaret Alice 344
McGlothlin, James 67
McGowan, Betty 104, 401
Betty Secrist 339
Carl Edward 339
Deborah Kay 339
Helen 339
Lloyd Raymond 258
McGown, Bernard 171
Bessie Lee 348
Clara Staton 171
Florence Lettie 248
Harry 171
Harry "Bill" 171
Linda (Conner) 171
Nannie Virginia (Cha 384
Virginia 385
William 171
McGrady, Hassie 378
Nancy Webb 378
Thomas Allen 378
McGranahan, Joe 111
McGrew, Martha 281, 305
McGuffey, James 114
Mary 356
McGuffin, Bettie Miss 30
Edna Elizabeth 279
Emma Jane Lindsay 279
Eve Elizabeth 279
Finley 221
Frank 259
Jamison D. 119, 222, 223
Jamison Dickenson 90
J.D. 90, 91, 221
John T. 279
John Thomas 279
Lavinia 279
Lucian 279
Mary Susan 279
Nancy Jane 289
Reid 82
Sallie 91
Sallie Ann 119
Sallie Ann Austin 91, 119
Sarah Ann Austin 221
Sarah Virginia 279
Thomas Harvey 279
Thomas M. 52
McGuire, Walter 107
McGuire Veteran's Hospital, 182
McHenry, Eliza 401
Helen 330
J. 283
James 283
John 276
Mary 283
Samuel 245
McHugh, 182
McIntosh, Virginia Lee 259
McIver, Hugh 7
McKee, Alice 279
Elizabeth Todd 279
James 9, 279
Jane (Logan) 9
John 9, 236, 279, 322
John Mrs. 9
John T. 6, 26
Margie Mrs. 54
Martha 279
Martha Hanna 354
Mary 9
Mary (Polly) 279
Robert 10, 279
Samuel 279, 280
William 279, 322
William Captain 6
Wm. 280
McKee Cemetery, 279
McKeever, Benard 280
Charles 280
Claude 280
Ellen 365
Ethel May 280
Frances 280
Harry F. 280
Helen Marie 280
Jno. 365
John 280
John Graham 280
Margaret 171
Myrtle 280
Paul T. 280
Robert 280
Russell Claude 280
Samuel Harry 280
Virginia "Jane" B. 365
McKeirnan, Peter 262
McKerny, Eva Virginia 171
Evelyn 98, 279
James Harvey 360
James L. 358
John 57
Sam 98
McKenry, Sally 335
McKenzie, Betsy 201
Daniel 201
Daniel (Donald) 201
Mabel 192
Polly 201
McKinley, David 34
McKinney, Jerald 166
Marie McFey 166
Olive 335
McKnab, And. 8
John 8
McKnabb, Patt 8
McKnight, Andrew 182
Margaret Lackey 285
Nancy Alfred 254
William H. 254
McLain, Elizabeth 220
Sarah Jane 346
McLane, Polly 179
Susan 179
William 179
McLaughlin, Henry Woods 69
Lee Junior 117
Lee M. Jr. 118
Lee Mrs. 117
Lee Senior 117
Lee Senior Mrs. 117, 118
Lee Sr. 118
Louise 383
Mattie 166
Nancy 118
McLean, Don 61
McLellan, Daniel 280
Daniel Christopher 280
Daniel Scott 280
Margaret Cecilia 280
Maria 280
Maria Elizabeth 280
William Douglas 280
McLeod, John G. 160
McLinskey, Aiba 107
McManana, Mary Ann 197
McManus, Charles (Dimple) Mrs 265
McMasaters, Marve 359
McMaster, Agnes McConnell 247
Arthur 144, 360
Mary Emmaline 144, 360
Nellie Margaret 247, 256
Rebecca 360
Rebecca (McConnell) 144
Robert William 247
Samuel McConnell 247
McMaster's Hill, 352
McMath, James 280
Jenny 280
Mary "Polly" 280
Nancy 261, 262, 280
Sarah "Sally" 280
Susanna 280
Susannah 280

William 280
 McMillan, Louise 359
 McMillion, E. Nigel 348
 Otey Miller 348
 McMullin, James 22
 McMurty, Alexander 9
 Samuel 280
 McNabb, Jane 327
 McNair, Ruth Miss 86
 McNamara, James
 Joseph 259
 Susie Ford Hall 213
 McNaughton, Mary 302
 Nellie 184
 McNeely, Annie 213
 McNeer, A.C. 58
 McNeese, Carter 134
 McNeil, John Adam 270
 P.L. Mrs. 106
 McNiel, Edna Zollman
 396
 McNutt, Alexander 10
 Alexander Sir and Co
 10
 Frances Ann 286
 John 59
 John Captain 25
 Josiah 22
 Reuben 36
 William M. 6
 McQuag, Karen 166
 McQuery, Annie Lou 298
 McRoberts, Sam 8
 McSpadden, Alsey Jane
 280
 Amelia Esther 281
 Eliza 170, 305
 Eliza Hope 281
 James Walker 281
 Jane 280, 281
 Jean 305
 Joel Charles 281
 John 305
 John W. 281
 Margaret 280
 Margaret Ann 281
 Margaret Lyle 281
 Moses 170, 305
 Moses E. 281
 Moses Jr. 281
 Moses Sr. 280
 Rebecca W. 281
 Samuel Donald 281
 Sarah Jane 281
 Thomas 170, 280,
 281, 305
 Thomas Kingsbury
 281
 McSpaddens, Justin 156
 McSpedan, Ths. 8
 McWane, Barbara
 (Whiteside) 384
 Cahries Phillip 281
 Charles P. 281
 Charles W. 281
 Henry 281
 James 281
 Robert 281
 Thomas J. 281
 McWilliams, Natalie
 Wayland Kern 373
 Mea, William 23
 Meacham, Lucinda Clark
 190
 Meadow Bluff, 375
 "Meadow Ground", 233
 Meadow Lake Cemetery,
 370
 Meadows, Alice 184
 Bonnie 341
 Joyce 281
 Lewie 281
 Mack 377
 Mildred "Mack" (Watt
 281
 Meadowview, 354, 389
 Mealy, Lawrence 57
 Mears, Marcella Painter
 250
 Mease, William 267
 Meath County Ireland,
 391
 Mechanic, 148, 167, 228,
 229, 311, 317, 318,
 345, 366, 374
 Mechanical, 348
 Mechanics, 348
 Mecosta Michigan, 356
 Med. Lodge Ks., 332
 Medical College of Va.,
 367
 Medical College of
 Virginia, 136, 157,
 177, 182, 186
 Medical Corps of the
 Confederate Army, 46
 Medical Doctor, 196, 292
 Medical Records
 Librarian, 285
 Medical Society of
 Virginia, 131
 Medicine, 20, 363
 Medicine Show, 320
 Meek, Elizabeth 330
 Martha 330
 Meeks, John 310
 Julia E. 131
 Meet the Press, 128
 Meeting Houses, 19
 Megginson, Clara Virginia
 383
 Mehary Medical College,
 313, 314
 Meilli, Hans 281
 Melcher, Horace 35
 Mellies, Pauline A. 289
 Pauline Anne
 Moneyrna 289
 Memorial Day, 110
 Memphis Tennessee, 317
 Mennonite, 221
 Mennonite Church, 281
 Mentz, H.C. 284
 Ted Miller 284
 Mercantile, 35, 48
 Mercer County, 189
 West Virginia 264
 Mercer County Kentucky,
 278
 Mercersville Cemetery,
 370
 Merchant, 35, 213, 240,
 268, 379
 Merchant Mill, 28, 34
 Merchant Mills, 11
 Merchants, 34, 185
 Meriwether, Guy 206
 Merklinger, Dennis Dr.
 145
 Merritt, John 154
 Metallurgists, 271
 Metaphysician, 353
 Meteorology, 128
 Metheny, James 36
 Methodism, 66, 76
 Methodist, 35, 36, 50, 53,
 55, 58, 64, 71, 112,
 187, 212, 262
 Methodist African-
 American, 71
 Methodist Church, 39, 52,
 155, 156, 230, 285,
 287
 Methodist Circuit Riding
 Preacher, 328
 Methodist Episcopal, 156
 Methodist Episcopal
 Church, 42, 51, 53,
 296, 363, 370
 Methodist General
 Conference, 71
 Methodist Minister, 128,
 187, 251, 302, 311,
 356
 Methodist Minister and
 Circuit Rider, 332
 Methodist Minister/Circuit
 Rider, 331
 Methodist Protestant
 Church, 156
 Methodist Society, 71
 Methodists, 2, 18, 19, 31,
 36, 42, 52, 183
 Meuse-Argonne, 127
 Mexican War, 101, 125
 Mexico, 125, 126, 127,
 128, 246, 328
 Miami, 8
 Miami County Ohio, 267
 Miami FL, 186
 Michael, Nettie Regina
 289
 Michael Woods Gap, 392
 Michaels, Charles H. 58
 Ella 305, 315
 William H. 224
 Michigan, 269
 Mick, Bernice 323
 Mickle, Mary 232
 Mick-or-Mack, 205
 Mid West Wyoming, 146
 Middle Creek, 321
 Middle Georgia Military
 and Agricultural
 College, 125
 Middle River, 266
 Middlebrook, 132, 198
 Middlebrook Virginia, 288
 Middlebury Vermont, 382
 Middlefork Cemetery, 395
 Middlefork Church
 Cemetery, 283
 Middleton, John 163
 Middletown
 Pennsylvania, 247
 Middletown VA, 281
 Midland Trail, 248, 271
 Midvale, 38, 90, 92
 Midvale Hill, 83
 Midvale School, 211
 Midway, 48, 90, 91, 97,
 119, 181, 223, 256,
 279, 353
 Midway Creek, 353
 Midway Ky., 285
 Midway School, 91
 Midwife, 206, 223, 249,
 299, 333
 Mid-Wives, 20
 Mier Expedition, 128
 Mikell, Alexcia Louise 277
 Louise J. 243
 Louise Morrison John
 243
 Mikels, Angela 324
 Diane 324
 Milano, Virginia Link 260
 Miles, Robert Rev. 53
 Robert S. Dr. 320·
 Wm. 8
 Miless, John 8
 Miley, Allen 281
 Amanda 281
 Beatrice 401
 Betty Jean 282
 Carrie 281
 Clara Evelyn 282
 Clarence Edwin 282
 Elizabeth 281
 Elizabeth D. (Bettie
 358
 George Clarence 281
 George Edward 281
 George Melvin 282
 Gerald 282
 Geraldine 282
 Henry Jr. 281
 Henry Mackey 129
 Henry Sr. 281
 Hugh Alexander 281
 Jacob 281, 358
 James Reginald 282
 John 29, 30
 John W. 281
 Katie P. 384
 Lucinda Airy 358
 Margaret 281
 Margaret Elizabeth
 282
 Michael 129, 281
 Robert Lawrence 282
 Ruby 285
 Ruby Alma 282
 Samuel Evers 281
 Samuel McKean 281
 William Henry 281
 Milford Massachusetts,
 353
 Miliken, Martha 276
 Military College, 100
 Military Hero, 125
 Military School, 101
 Military Service WW2
 Army Signal Corps/Air
 Force, 220
 Military Service WW2
 USMC, 220
 Militia, 40
 Mill, 28, 265
 William 114
 Mill Creek, 31, 61, 75, 86,
 112, 227, 279, 325,
 329, 381
 Mill Creek Cafe, 32
 Mill Creek Goshen
 Virginia, 251
 Mill Creek Indian Fort,
 139
 Mill Mountain, 9, 31
 Millam, Mary R. 224
 Millard, Ralph Dr. 186
 Millboro, 234
 Millboro High School, 87
 Millboro Springs, 74
 Millboro Turnpike, 360
 Millboro Va., 215, 348
 Millboro Virginia, 300
 Miller, 41, 171, 182, 197,
 201, 204, 251, 266,
 267, 303, 305, 320,
 363, 367, 391
 Agnes Jackson 283
 Alex 3
 Alexander P. 284
 Alfred 217
 Alfred C. 282
 Alfred Calvin 282
 Alfred L. 282
 Amanda Rose 166
 Amelia "Drucilla" 284
 Andrew 282
 Annie Ayers 285
 Annie Bell 395
 Annie Belle (Clemmer
 288
 Annie Mrs. 54
 Baxter 38
 Bell 284
 Bessie Dot 395
 Bettie Belle (Swope)
 288
 Betty Jo Campbell 266
 Carrie Blanche 395
 Catherine 260
 Catherine Jane 282
 Charles Hileman 282
 Charles Zollman 395
 Charles Zollman Dr.
 395
 Charlie 284
 Cleland Wesley 284
 David Lewis 282
 Delilah A. 282
 DeWitt Henry 163
 Donny 178
 Dorothy 68
 Dorothy V. 284
 Edith 276, 284, 285
 Eleanor 60, 285
 Eliza Lackey 283
 Elizabeth 54, 60, 282,
 283, 285, 369
 Elizabeth "Bettie" L. 284
 Elizabeth (Lackey) 283
 Elizabeth M. 144
 Elizabeth Polly 388
 Ella Clarence 316
 Ellen Corrine 199
 Elvira Catherine 395
 Erin Elizabeth 166
 E.W. 96
 Florence 284
 Francis 77
 Frank 287
 George 386
 George Lewis 288
 George W. 282
 George Washington
 303
 Glyndon Romney 284
 Gwendolyn Margot 355
 Hanna W. 189
 Heather Courtney 284
 Heiskell Jennings 282
 Helen Miss 84
 Henry 53, 54, 282,
 283, 284, 285, 288,
 307, 382, 388, 395
 Henry Clay 283
 Henry Horatio 395
 Henry Jr. 283
 Henry Loyd 285
 Henry M. 282
 Herman 252
 Horatio Thompson
 283, 395
 Hunter 54, 284
 Hunter Anderson 285
 Icabod 285
 Isaac 71
 Isabel Elizabeth 202
 Isabel Pultz 109
 Isabella J. 284
 Jacob Siler 282
 James 60, 282, 283,
 284, 285, 375
 James A. 262
 James Alexander 283
 James Fred Wesley
 285
 James Henry 336
 James T. Mr. 71
 Jane 356
 Jane Ann 362
 Janetta 283
 Jean 282, 283
 Joan Hotinger 109,
 144, 356
 John 36, 283
 John A. 359, 360
 John Addison 282, 283
 John Baxtor 282
 John Jr. 282
 John Prestly 284
 John Preston 284, 285
 John Randell 284
 John Randell Col. 283,
 284
 John Ransom 289
 John Thompson 395
 John Wesley 284, 285
 Joseph 282, 330
 Lacy 54, 78
 Lacy Mc. 284
 Larry 178
 Laura 284
 Lavonne 79
 Lawrence 54, 200, 284
 Lawrence Edwards
 285
 Lawrence Homer 330
 Leona Ayers 285
 Leona Mae 285
 Leroy 54, 95
 Leroy Lauderdale 285
 Leslie 300
 Leta Marie 285
 Lewis 54
 Lucy Virginia 200
 Margaret 60, 282, 283,
 284, 285
 Margaret Estaline 288
 Margaret Jane 395
 Margaret (Lackey) 283
 Margaret Lackey (Mil
 375
 Marie 284
 Mark 146
 Martha Agnes 395
 Martha Crawford 283
 Martha Jane 282
 Martha Janetta 375,
 376
 Martha Janetta "Nett
 284
 Martha L. 60, 285
 Mary 282, 284
 Mary Ann 282
 Mary Jane Elizabeth
 337
 Mary Janetta 345
 Mary Martha 359, 360
 Mary Maude 282
 Mary Polly 396
 Mattie Susan 204
 Michael D. 144
 Mitch 8
 Mrs. 219
 Murphy 54, 282, 284
 Murphy D. Rev. 285
 Murphy Davis II (Dav
 285
 Murphy Davis Sr. 285
 Nancy 206, 282
 Nancy "Agnes" 254,
 285
 Nannie B. 334
 Nathan 283, 285
 Nelson 282
 Neona Virginia 284,
 285, 318
 Nettie 284
 Ola Mae 285
 Ora 78
 Ora P. 356
 Pamela Karen 284
 Patricia Fay 282
 Paul 98
 Pauline Ray 282
 Polly 319
 Radie 386
 Rebecca 282, 283,
 382
 Rebecca (Boggs) 256,
 285, 307
 Richard 64
 Richard Waldo 282
 Robert 282
 Robert Montgomery
 283
 Ruby Miley 282
 Russell 178
 Ruth Lucille 322
 Sadie 263
 Samuel 141, 282, 283,
 382
 Samuel Henry H. 284
 Samuel Smith 282
 Samuel Sr. 60
 Sarah 141, 284, 342
 Susan 288
 Susanna 282
 Susie 300
 Thelma Ray 282
 Thomas 54
 Thomas Elihu 284
 Thomas L. 285
 Tony Pete 166
 V.E. 334
 Vicki Lee 252
 Virginia 353
 Virginia Echalene 395
 Wesley Clarence (Wes
 285
 William 54, 60, 64,
 270, 282, 283, 285
 William B. 284
 William Bellus 395
 William Jr. 285
 William McElwee 53
 Willie 66
 W.N. 334
 Miller Cemetery, 285, 307
 Miller-Irvine Cemetery,
 382
 Miller-Irwin Cemetery,
 108, 282, 283
 Miller-Law, Sadie (Moore)
 203
 Millers, 381
 John 135
 Miller's Mill, 113
 Miller's Tan Yard, 393
 Millhollen, 3
 Milliner, 35, 382
 Catherine 77
 Danny 77
 Douglas 77
 Estelle 77
 Helen 93
 James David 77
 Susie 77
 Millinery, 32
 Millinery Business, 260
 Milling Business, 265
 Millner, Jean 166
 Joan 264
 Mills, 42, 111, 113
 Allen K. 323
 Mattie Mrs. 166
 Mia S. 323
 Millsaps, Juliann 281
 Millwright, 148, 149
 Millwrights, 185
 Mimbres New Mexico,
 146
 Mindach, William 276
 Mine Foreman, 321
 Miner Carpenter, 241
 Mineral Springs, 20
 Mineral Water Resorts, 31
 Minersville PA, 364
 Mines, 50
 Miney Chapel, 370
 Mining, 267
 Mining Engineers, 271
 Minister, 18, 19, 239, 253,
 261, 267, 287, 292,
 309, 310, 381, 389
 Ministry, 363
 Minker, Mary 331
 Minnick, Christine 164
 Minnigerode, Agnes Scott
 265
 Charles Frederick Er 265
 Minnix, Marian 401
 Mint Spring, 156
 Mint Spring United
 Methodist Church, 156
 Minter Va., 93
 Miranda, 17, 40
 Missouri, 230
 Miss Lucy's Stories, 49
 Missionaries, 56, 69
 Missionary, 61
 Mississippi River, 6, 7,
 133, 220, 326
 Missouri, 251, 367, 378
 Missouri Ann Goodbar,
 301
 Missouri Ann Heninger,
 171
 MIT, 303, 354
 Mitchel, Will 8
 Mitchell, Bob 185
 Charles Andrew 250
 Charles L. 337
 Charles L. Mrs. 295
 Cheryl Jane 337
 Earnest 39
 Elva 94
 George Erskine 337
 George Erskine Jr.
 337
 Henry P. 51
 James 277
 John 8
 John Reed 160
 Jordon D. 209
 Joseph Alan 337
 Linda 250
 Mary Alice Moore 337
 Maryethel Saville 337
 Melvoia (Tolley) 250

Murray D. Dr. 58
 Nora 383
 Patsy 201
 Rebecca 51
 Samuel A. 95
 Sarah 330
 Mitchell Wagon Works,
 185
 Mitchell's Market, 185
 Mock, Butch 399
 Moffatts Creek, 385
 Moffet's Creek, 329
 Moffett, George Col. 189
 Hannah Winters 189
 James 285, 286
 James McDowell 189
 John 285, 286
 Judge 5
 Martha Evelyn 286,
 355
 Solo 8
 William Barclay 286,
 355
 Wm. 331
 Moffett's Creek, 69, 112,
 329
 Moffitt, Francis Romes
 242
 Mohler, Addison 171
 Andrew Cameron 287
 Andrew (Cracker) 93
 Andrew Wayne 286,
 287
 Ann 287
 Annie Virginia 287
 Arlene Mae 263
 Betty "Darlene" 286,
 287
 Betty Fixx 286
 Betty Lou 286, 287
 Betty Olevia 355
 Beverly 287
 Carrie Virginia 274
 Catharine 304
 Debbie 1, 22, 33, 67,
 99, 116, 117, 210,
 287, 288, 336, 351,
 411, iv, vi, viii
 Debbie Graves 65, 78,
 102, 306, 316, v
 Deborah Graves 58,
 112
 Deborah Kay 209
 Deborah Kay "Debbie"
 209, 315, iii
 Deborah Kay Graves
 315
 Donna May (Tyree)
 286, 287
 Dora 20
 Doris Irene Rogers
 286
 Edna Grace 287
 Elizabeth (Amick) 286
 Emily 94
 Erskine Wayne 111,
 286
 Frederick 44, 304
 Guy D. 287
 Hammond Keith 287
 Harry 27
 Harry A. 373
 Heather 336, 411
 Heather Rene 209,
 288
 Heather Renee 287
 Helen 349
 Helen Roberta 287
 Henry Edgar 286, 287
 Herman Andrew
 "Jake" 286, 287
 Hezekiah 350
 Hezekiah M. 367
 Hezekiah McClung
 286, 287
 James F. 140
 James Henry 286
 James Phillip 286, 287
 Jean Wheeler 379
 Jno. 365, 366
 John 286, 287
 John Andrew 263
 Joyce 286
 Kenneth Wayne 287
 Kenneth Wayne "Ken"
 286
 Kristy Ann 286
 Laura vi
 Laura Jane Wheeler
 331
 Laura Jean 165
 Laura Jean Wheeler
 83, 168, 232, 286,
 308, 379, 380, 381

Lillie Mae 287
 Lou 272
 Lucian Blair 287
 Mary Emily 287
 Mary Emily (Snider)
 287, 367
 Mary J. 286
 Mary J. Shelton 286
 Mary Jane 286
 Mary Mamie 287
 Matt 411
 Matthew Hunter 287
 Matthew Hunter "Matt"
 209, 288
 Mildred (Heck) 20
 Minnie Welch 286
 Nancy J. "Jennie" 365,
 366
 Nancy (Snider) 366
 Natasha Marie 286
 Nell Wade 373
 Ode Herman 287, 367
 Ode Hunter 270, 287
 Ode Hunter "Odie" Jr
 209, 288
 Ode Hunter Sr. 209,
 287, 288, 351
 Odie 112, 288, 411
 Odie Hunter Jr. 287
 Odie Jr. 351
 Robert Larkin 287
 Roy 231
 Roy Erskine 286
 Sallie 20
 Sarah Agnes 189
 Skylor Janean 287
 Stella 288
 Stella Jean 287
 Stella Mae 209
 Stella Mae (Snider)
 270, 288
 Stella Snider 391
 Stella Virginia (Tol) 287
 Susan 286
 Thomas McClung 287,
 367
 Virginia Mae 287, 288,
 351
 William A. 140
 William Plynn 287
 Mohler's Ham House,
 134, 240
 Molasses Mill, 122
 Moler, Vincent 197
 Moisky, Bruce 368
 Molstad, Ethel Ayres 148
 Monaco, Mildred 171
 Moncks Corner SC, 389
 Moneta Virginia, 308
 Dora 20
 Moneymaker, Annie
 Elizabeth 288
 Antha 288
 Bertha 288
 Betsy 288
 Bettie Belle 288
 Charles 289
 Christeena 289
 Christian 319
 Christopher 289
 Daniel 289
 David 288
 David Matthew 289
 Dolley Anne Parmer
 288
 Dolly Ann 289
 Eida 288
 Eli C. 288, 289
 Eliza A. Taylor 288
 Eugene 288
 Fannie 289
 Finley 288
 Fred 289
 George 289
 George William 289
 Jackson 288
 Jacob 288
 James 289
 James Dock 288
 James Lewis 288
 James Ross 288
 Jerry 80
 Jesse David 289
 John 288, 289
 John L. 202
 Joseph 319
 Laura 289
 Lewis 288
 Lewis B. 288
 Margaret 288
 Mary Jane 288, 289
 Mary M. 289
 Mary Stogdale 289
 Nancy 319
 Nancy Scott 288

Nealie 289
 Paul Keezie 289
 Polly Miss 63
 Rizdon 289
 Roy 288
 Ruth 288
 Saly 288
 Sarah E. 288
 Thomas 288
 William 289
 Willie James 289
 Mongeni, Glenna Faye
 Sizemore 166
 Monk's Corner, 229
 Monmouth, 19, 307, 389
 Monmouth School, 91,
 144
 Monocacy, 133, 247
 Monocan Indians, 108
 Monocancy, 225
 Monroe, 272
 R.E. Rev. 51
 Monroe Co. MO, 209
 Monroe Co WV, 202
 Monroe County, 201, 211
 Monroe County West Va.,
 185
 Monroe County West
 Virginia, 356
 Monroe Louisiana, 216
 Montana, 254
 Montbello, 231
 Montebello, 131, 136, 161,
 230, 379, 380, 381
 Virginia 168
 Montebello Va., 145, 258
 Monterey, 163
 Monterey VA, 255
 Monterey Virginia, 288,
 368, 391
 Montgomery, 329
 Amanda J. 154
 Andrew 319
 Catherine 283, 395
 Catherine "Kitty" 285
 Cecil 272
 Charles 357
 Daily M. 289
 E.C. Jr. 220
 Elizabeth 183
 (Ella Lee) 238
 Ellen 371
 Everette Graham "Bill"
 247
 Ferdinand W. 289
 Florence 88, 101
 Hattie B. 289
 Hazel 81
 Helen Kent 357
 Henry 352
 Henry Kirkpatrick 247
 Humphrey Jr. 245
 Isaiah E.S. 321
 James 28, 57, 378
 James Calvin 319
 James Captain 28, 319
 James Robert 247
 Jane (Jean) 245
 John 9
 John Andy 101
 John "Jack" 202
 Lonnie Davidson 289
 Margaret 88, 101
 Martha 368
 Martha Elizabeth 256
 Martha Hall 289
 Mary 256
 Nadine 320
 Nora May 289
 Ora Hill 234, 235
 Ora Lee 234
 Otti "Boot" C. 289
 Rebecca Whiteside
 386
 Robert 28, 64, 149,
 160, 276, 283
 Robert Gilmore 282,
 289
 Robert Lee 289
 Roger 59
 Sally 254
 Samuel 149
 Sarah Elizabeth 321
 Shirley Louise Swink
 148
 Stokes 173
 Thomas 281
 Thomas C. 209
 William 283, 320
 William E. 289
 William Graham 247
 Willie 241
 Montgomery Alabama,
 278, 313

Montgomery Co., 311
 Montgomery Co. Ohio,
 192
 Montgomery County, 350,
 365
 Montgomery County
 Kentucky, 280
 Montgomery County Va.,
 310
 Montgomery County
 Virginia, 368
 Montgomery Presbytery,
 61
 Montgomery Punjab India,
 295
 Montpelier VA, 255
 Montreat North Carolina,
 62
 Monument, 125
 Moody, Billy 130
 Brenda 77
 John 68
 Jude 130
 Mr. 36
 Mrs. 35
 S.F. 244
 Sue 77
 Thomas F. 366
 Moody Bible Institute, 252
 Moomaw, Benjamin C. 25
 Benjamin Rev. 73
 Margaret 92
 Moomaw Estate, 25
 Moon, J.O. Mrs. 152
 Lucy H. 207
 Thurman 81
 Mooney, Abner 208
 Lienetta 370
 Mooneyham, Austin 90
 Ruth 90
 Wallace 90
 Moonshine, 380
 Moor, Alex. 8
 And. 8
 David 8
 John 8
 Violet (Leech) Mrs.
 254
 Will 8
 Moore, Alex P. Mr. 54
 Alexander 58
 Alexander Newton 294
 Alice 91
 Alice M. 55
 Alice McClung Mrs. 57
 Alice Virginia Snide
 290
 Amy LaRue 244
 Andrew 262, 290
 Andrew Captain 10,
 271
 Andrew H. 290
 Angela Elaine 294
 Ann 401
 Ann (Hayslett) 296
 Anna Scott (Unroe)
 228
 Annie Scott Unroe 242
 Arthur 291
 Ashley 292
 Benjamin 291
 Bernard (Jody) Jr. 105
 Bernard Sr. 105
 Betsy 28, 338
 Betty Jean 371
 Bucher 291
 Cablet 244
 Carson 337
 Charles William 292
 Charlie 291
 Christiana Carson 296
 Christiana Carson
 292
 Clifton Henry 215, 290
 Cornealia Ida 289
 Cynthia 345
 Cynthia Jeanette 294
 D. William 133
 Danny Lee 103
 David 9, 244, 291
 David "Dwight" 294
 David Evans 152
 David Gilmore 296,
 297
 David Lee 384
 Debra K. 330, 388
 Debra Kay 290
 Debra Lynn 384
 Delbert 290
 Delilah Montgomery W
 292
 Dwight 17, 18, 19, 20,
 21, 276, 345
 Edgar Marsellus 291

Edna Marie Smith 348
 Elizabeth 286, 291,
 292
 Elizabeth Mosley Har
 152
 Elizabeth Steel 281
 Ellen 290
 Elsie Mae 384
 Emma 296
 Emma Bell Smith 292
 Eric 203
 Erskine Dr. 295
 Esther 290, 366
 F. Kenneth 63
 Frances (Gaga) 292
 Frances Inez 291
 Frank 290
 Garrett Harry 292
 Gary K. 236
 Gary Keith 294
 George 263, 295
 George Sr. 384
 George Unroe 242,
 295
 George William Sr.
 384
 George Wm., Jr. 384
 Gertrude Lavon 148
 G.L. Jr. 54
 Gladys 291
 Gladys Mae (Sorrells)
 294
 Goldie Ray 282, 295
 Gordon 295
 Gordon Leander 291,
 294, 295, 353
 Gordon Leander "June"
 291
 Greg 338
 Hannah 296
 Hannah Rachel 289
 Harry 292, 342
 Harry Earl 291
 Harry Estile 290, 291
 Harry Etchison 295
 Harry III 107
 Harry Lynn 292, 294
 Harry Lynn Jr. 292
 Helen Louise 215
 Henry 111
 Hillary 292
 Hunter Jr. 290
 Hunter W. 290
 Hunter W. Jr. 274
 Hunter Winfred 215
 Ida 294
 Ida Lyle 294
 Ida Saville 290, 295
 Isaac 291
 Isabella 270
 J. Julius 6
 Jack Dennis 384
 Jake Alexander 384
 James 10, 290, 291,
 296, 338, 370, 412
 James A. 296
 James C. C. 20
 James Holden 290
 James Kenneth 384
 James Madison 203
 James Richard 292
 James Scott 215
 James Walter 292
 James William 292
 James William Jr. 292
 James Wilson 213
 Jane 290, 295
 Jane Amelia 372
 Jane Carson 337
 Jane Steel 290
 Jay 236
 J.C. 28
 Jean (McDaniel) 275
 Jenny 291
 Jim 295
 Jimmy 163
 Joe 54
 John 155, 290, 295,
 296, 297
 John B. 295
 John Carl 296
 John Carson 294, 295
 John Garber 292
 John Liley Jr. 292
 John Lyle 292, 293,
 294
 John Lyle Jr. 348
 John "Lyle" Lyle Jr
 344
 John Nevin 292
 John Nevin 296
 John P. 290
 John Poague 289
 John S. 203

John William 194
 Johnnie Frazier 292
 Johnny 103
 Joseph 412
 Joseph W. 289
 Josephine 384
 Joyce Marie 384
 J.P. Capt. 4
 Judy Caroline 384
 Julia 324
 Katie Hatcher 219
 Katie P. 384
 Kennan 79
 Kenneth 54, 292
 Kenneth M. 291
 Kenneth M. Jr. 296
 Kenneth McClung 291,
 294
 Kenneth McClung Jr.
 294
 Kenneth McClung "Sli"
 6
 Kenny 80
 Laura 290
 Leslie 244
 Lester Freeman 215
 Lizzie Jane Carson
 292, 294, 295
 Lloyd Richard 215
 Lorene 292
 Louise 290
 Lucy 296
 Lula McCorkle 354
 Lula Virginia 290
 Lyle E. 63
 Madaline Hannah 384
 Mamie Grant 384
 Margaret 160, 295,
 296, 344, 375
 Margaret "Agnes" 290
 Margaret Jane 296
 Margaret (McCown)
 289
 Margaret Susan 348
 Marietta B. 328
 Marietta Barclay 289
 Martha 133
 Mary 69, 93, 235, 262,
 288, 295
 Mary Agnes 289
 Mary Alic 295
 Mary Alice 337
 Mary Ann 203, 290,
 312
 Mary Elizabeth 292
 Mary Emily 291
 Mary J. 343
 Mary Margareete "Bla"
 242, 295
 Mary Nelson 294
 Melvin Glen 384
 Michael 244
 Mildred Adeline 216
 Myrtle Lee 215
 Myrtle Miss 89
 Nancy 147, 296
 Natalie 337
 Nathan 289
 Nettie 291
 Nettie F. 295
 Of Man 292
 Oscar M. 188
 Oscar McClung 188,
 215
 Otis Jr. 291
 Paul 244
 Pauline Jane 384
 Polly 290
 Polly Paulina 213
 Rader Mrs. 94
 Ralph 291, 294, 337
 Ralph A. 368
 Ralph Austin 291
 Ralph Erskine 290,
 294, 295, 337
 Ralph Erskine Jr. MD
 295
 Randall H. 348
 Raymond Alexander
 384
 Raymond Chaplin 215
 Rebecca 337
 Resie 292
 Robert G. 6, 290
 Robert Lee 384
 Robert McClung 342
 Robin 240
 Rosanna "Nannie" 296
 Ruben 291
 Ruby Loretta 316
 Ruth 292
 Ruth Ayres 297
 Ryan Johnson 244
 Sally Smith 290

Saml. 295
Samuel 219, 289, 290,
295, 296, 338, 371
Samuel D. 290
Samuel Leander 228,
242, 295, 296, 370
Samuel McD. 36
Samuel McDowell
Colo 276
Samuel McDowell Gen
188
Samuel Ryland 228
Sarah Anna 290
Saul Ramsey 290
Scott 22, 89
Scott Thurston 290
Shirley 369
Stella May 215, 290
Stephanie 80
Stuart 89, 290
Susan Candice 290
Tamara 244
Thomas 289, 290,
291, 295, 296, 312
Thomas DeWitt 216
Thomas Jr. 295, 296
Thomas Lloyd 384
Thomas S. 35
Thomas Scott 290
Thomas Scott Dr. 290,
291
Timanda Jane Bradfor
291
Tom 92
Virginia 153, 295
Virginia Borden 152
Virginia Dawn 291
Warren 71
Warren Scott 215,
290, 347, 387
Wayne Lee 290
William 28, 80, 147,
262, 290, 295, 296,
338, 412
William Adam 295
William Captain 10
William Cyrus 292,
294, 296
William Forest 384
William Frazier 384
William Gibson 289
William Jessie 292
William Montgomery
294
William S. 6
William Shepherd 290
William T. 233
W.N. 371
Yettie 291
Moore's Mountain, 291
Moore's School House,
70
Mooris, David Miller 297
Moorison, Estie Gertrude
337
Moorman, J.J. Dr. 30
Morales, Alba Trinidad
391
Moran, Charles 229, 230,
272
Cynthia Lynn 178
Dicy 181
Frank 204
Glen 272
Jane M. 181
John 272
John W. 178
Teresa Jeffries 203,
242
William 181, 229, 230
More, James 8
More Yesteryears, 49
Morelli, Mary Janet 359
Morgan, Ben 37
Colo. 194
Donna Marie 248
Eveline 390
General 193
Gladys 37
Lewis 142
Mary Carroll 186
Morgan County GA, 200
Morman Massacre, 212
Mormon, Frank H. 334
Mormon Church, 1, 25
Mormon Massacre, 373
Mormons, 56, 99
Morning Seal, 209
Morris, Ada 297
Alice JoAnne 298
Ann 297, 298
Annie Frances (Conne)
158
A.R. 297

Charlie 297
Constance 298
David 164, 297, 298
David Gilmer 164
David Gilmore 76, 265,
298, 320, 330
David Gilmore Mr. 27
David M. 297, 301
David Miller 76, 296,
298
Della Ann 103
Dick 35
Elihu 297
Elihu Barclay 297
Elizabeth 158, 253
Elizabeth Ann 297
Ellis Freeman 297, 298
George 267
Gilmore 173, 297
Gilmore Mrs. 23
Hannah 362
Hilda Reynolds 329
Ida 297
Iona 297
Iona Adaline 298
Iona Adeline 320
Irma 297
Irma Elizabeth 164,
298
Irma Elizabeth Colem
164
James 193, 297, 298
James Harvey 298
Jessie 27, 297
Jessie Ocalee 173,
298
John 297
John Jr. 298
John Williams 158
Julia Estelle 362
Ken 227, 297
Kevin Freeman Dr.
149
Laurene 297
Lee 401
Lela Laurene 298, 330
Lonie 297
Lonie Frances 253
Madison 298
Mamie Beatrice 158
Margaret 297
Marilyn 298
Mark 161, 297
Mark (Jr.) 227, 297,
298
Mark Sr. 297, 298
Martha 298
Martha J. 333
Mary 249, 297, 298
Mary Ann 301
Mary "Polly" 161
Melissa 298
Nancy 314, 315
Patsy N. 316
Phebe Rickett 297
Polly 227
Richard 369
Ruth 27, 164
Ruth Ayres 148, 149,
164, 173, 298, 320
Sadie 297
Sally 297, 298
Sarah 297, 298
Senia 298
Shirley 81, 264, 297,
298
Shirley Grace 265, 298
Telford B. 297
Thomas R. Rev. 61
Thomas Rowson 67
Uriah 297, 298
Virginia 298
William 297
William S. 298
Morrison, Alan 362
A.W. 27, 81
Baxter 69
Bettie 43
Bob 337
Carl Davidson 134
Carolyn 234
Charles 27
Clyde W. 234
Clyde Wilson 134
Edlow 60
Fannie 45
Francis Brown 69
Fred Scott 134
Gertrude 401
Hardenia (Polly) 369
Harry H. 369
Ida Bell 243
J. Hull 6
Jacob 84

James 19
James Rev. 179, 323
James Reverend 288
James Reverend Mr.
63
James Wilson 134
J.D. Captain 217
Jean 234
John Hull 134
Julia Jane 337
June 246
Kenneth Lamar 6
Margaret 401
Margaret Frances 134
Mary 155, 298, 362
Mary Davis 243
Minnie 337
Nannie 45
Otis N. 57
R. Bruce 412
Ralph Davidson 337
R.L. 412
Robert 357
Robert Bruce 337
Robert L. 134
Robert L. Jr. 134
Robert Leech 134
Robert Leitch (Bob)
337
Rose 351
Samual Dr. 46
Samuel Brown Dr. 41,
44, 45, 46
Sandy 55, 243
Sarah Jane 357
Susie 84
Vivian 234
William M. 69
Wilson 234
Morrison and Sons, 134
Morrison's Store, 82
Morriss, Woodward D.
Rev. 63
Woodward Rev. 52, 71
Morrow, Frank Surgeon
333
Guy Reverend 173
Morrow County Ohio, 346
Morter, Bobby 87
Jacob 341
Sarah Nancy 341
Mortgage Officer, 255
Morton, Cindy 49
James 104
Oren 45
Oren F. 22, 33, 34,
117
Mortzfeldt, Lee O. 58
Mose, Mildred Susan 260
Moses, Dorothy 178
R.B. 408
Tom 294
Mosher, Curtis 333
Jeanne 333
Milton Dana 333
Mosier, Mildred "Millie"
309
Mosquitoes, 124
Mother Advent Christian
Church of Virginia, 74
Mother of the Year, 392
Mothersbough, 299
Motherspal, Catherine
342
Motherspough, 299
Motley, Jacob Alphin 144
Mottola, Joseph A. 203
"Moulder", 185, 358
Mount Airy, 183
Mount Atlas Chapel, 66
Mount Carmel Cemetery,
181
Mount Carmel Church, 67,
181
Mount Carmel
Presbyterian
Cemetery, 235, 262
Mount Carmel
Presbyterian Church,
209, 223
Mount Carmel
Presbyterian Church
Cemetery, 129
Mount Comfort Cemetery,
290
Mount Herman, 358
Mount Holub Church, 181
Mount Hope Furnace, 31
Mount Horeb United
Methodist Church, 105
Mount Jackson, 181
Mount Joy Presbyterian
Church, 235, 262
Mount Moreland

Methodist Church, 142
Mount Pleasant Academy,
116
Mount Sidney, 224
Mount Taber Cemetery,
148
Mount Vista, 53
Mount Zion Church Cem.,
340
Mount Zion Methodist
Cemetery, 324
Mountain City Lodge A.F.
& A.M., 392
Mountain City Lodge
Number 67, 183
Mountain Survey
Company, 184
Mountain View, 85, 147,
216, 222
Mountain View Cemetery,
274, 290
Mountain View Club, 104
Mountain View
Elementary, 246
Mountain View
Elementary School, 92,
374
Mountain View High
School, 92
Mountain View Inn, 274
Mountain View
Pentecostal Holiness
Church, 67
Mountain View School, 49,
158
Movie Making, 133
Mowbray, Rev. 71
Mowery, Sarah 357
Sophia 359
Moxley, Ada Rhodes 387
Annie Lou 377
Annie McQuery 298
Barbara J. 298
Betty 298
Diane 298
Edith 298
Emily M. 298
George W. Jr. 298
George William 298
Harry 298
Hida 298
James 298
James Clyde 387
John 298
Joseph 298
Laura 298
Lawrence 298
Lawrence A. 298
Layth 298
Lucy 298
Marcella "Jimmie" 387
Mary Ann 298
Melvin F. 298
Melvin (Pete) 298
Michael F. (Mickey)
298
Nellie Riddle 394
Sam 298
W. Christopher 298
William Ezekiel 298
William N. 298
Mozingo, Charles Thomas
298, 321
Rachel 321
Rachel Elizabeth 298,
321
Mr. Brunt, 405
Mr. Michie of Staunton, 36
Mr. Moon, 29
Mrs. Armentrout, 123
Mrs. McElwee's Private
School, 43
Mrs. Searson's Tourist
Home, 119
Mt. Airy, 119, 182
Mt. Atlas, 99
Mt. Atlas Chapel, 49, 241
Mt. Atlas Road, 49, 66,
240
Mt. Carmel, 164, 222, 229,
279
Mt. Carmel Cemetery,
253, 272, 381
Mt. Carmel Church, 54,
223, 307
Mt. Carmel Church
Cemetery, 187
Mt. Carmel Methodist
Church, 202
Mt. Carmel Presbyterian
Church, 107, 180, 221,
294
Mt. Carmel Presbyterian
Church, 163

Mt. Clinton, 107
Mt. Grove Hunt Club, 202
Mt. Hebron Cemetery, 278
Mt. Herman Cemetery,
343
Mt. Herman Cemetery in
Augusta County, 319
Mt. Hermon Cemetery,
336
Mt. Hermon Church, 335
Mt. Hermon Lutheran
Cemetery, 351
Mt. Holly NC, 302
Mt. Horeb Methodist
Church, 142, 390
Mt. Jackson, 16, 184, 362
Mt. Joy, 52, 71
Mt. Moreland Cemetery,
82
Mt. Moreland Methodist,
296
Mt. Moreland Methodist
Church Cemetery, 190
Mt. Moriah Lutheran
Church, 154
Mt. Olive, 52
Mt. Olivet Church, 53
Mt. Olivet Methodist
Church, 392
Mt. Paran Baptist Church
Cemetery, 258
Mt. Paran Cemetery at
Montebello, 165
Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian
Cemetery in Rich
Valley Smyth Co., 305
Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian
Church Cemetery, 170
Mt. Sidney Virginia, 381
Mt. Solon VA, 289
Mt. Vernon of TX, 125
Mt. Vesuvius, 50
Mt. View, 38, 92
Mt. View Elementary
School, 38, 187
Mt. Vista Sub-division,
292
Mt. Zion, 19
Mt. Zion Cemetery, 289
Mt. Zion Cemetery in
Burnet Co. Texas, 326
Mt. Zion Cemetery -
Montebello, 10
Mt. Zion Church, 186, 376
Mt. Zion Church
Cemetery, 356
Mt. Zion Cumberland
Presbyterian Church,
326
Mt. Zion Methodist
Cemetery, 225
Mt. Zion Methodist
Church, 328, 393
Mt. Zion United Methodist,
67
Mudd, Roger Harrison 128
Muddy Creek, 9
Muddy Creek Methodist
Church, 211
Mudersbach, Johann
Gerlach 299
Muhlenberg, Henry
Melchoir 221
Mulatto, 18
Mull, Alma 77
Eugene 94
Louise 93
Mullally, F.P. 63
Mullens High School, 186
Mullens WV, 186
Muncie Indiana, 276
Mundy, Carrie Belle 344
Carrie K. 345
Kathy 373
Lee 373
S.A. Pastor 74
Sylvester A. Rev. 76
Theresa 373
Munger, Robert Dr. 176
Munich Germany, 209
Murat, 23, 49, 55, 134,
205, 214, 243, 247,
270, 277, 302
Murat Virginia, 146, 172,
238
Murdock, John 201
Murphy, Jessica Lynn 146
Kimberly Angela 146.
William 87, 88
Murray, J.J. 290
Julia J. 243
Margaret G. 395
Marian Rev. 52
Merita Mays 217

M.J. 55
Murry, James 63
Muse, Eva Grove 226,
227
Mary Ellen 317
Muse River, 267
Museum of Illinois
Wesleyan University,
321
Music, 311, 332, 334,
388, 393
Music Festivals, 116
Musical Instruments, 321,
334
Musician, 267, 317, 382
Musselman, Betty Miley
282
Forrest 282
Mustard, Bonnie Cheryl
167
Muterspaugh, Cecil 147
Eugene 147
James 141
Minnie 147
Nancy 141
Philip 141
Sarah 141
Sarah "Sallie" 142
Wade 147
Muterspaw, 299
Agnes Cummings 299
Andrew 299
Andrew Taylor 300
Audrey 91
Catherine 299
Elizabeth 299
Evelyn 91
George 141, 179, 180,
299
George Jr. 299
George Washington
299
Hattie Hutton 300
Henrietta 300
Henry Huffman 300
Ida Elizabeth 300
Ivy Mrs. 64
James 299
Margaret 179, 180,
299
Martha Frances Smith
299
Mary 299
Philip 299
Philip Henrich 299
Ressie Jane 299, 300
Sidney Smith 300
William 299
William Craig 299, 300
Mutispaugh, 299
Buster 98
Mary Jane 90, viii
Mary Jane (Emore) v,
viii
Mary Jane Mrs. 96
Primrose 98
Mutispaugh, Clara 299
Harlen Franklin 299
John Ross "Jack" 299
Liza 299
Lorene 299
Nelia Vess 299
Philip 299
Rachel 299
Rachel Irene 224
Russell 299
Verlie 299
Willie Kermit 299
Muttersbaugh, 299
Mutterspaugh, 299
Mutterspaw, Lillie 91
Mutual Telephone co.,
408
Myers, Alfred 145
Andrew A. 371
Dreama 183
Florence 78
Florence Miss 98
Lillie Jane (Linkswi) 23
Lucy Hight 345
Mrs. 63
Perry G. 51
Reverend 64
Susan 174
Mynes, Andrew 160
Betty 160
Lillie 160
Samuel S. 319
Sarah M. 319
Mynes' Blacksmith Shop,
26
Myrtle Beach, 314
Mytko, Wilhemina 159

N

- N and W Railroad, 387
- N. Annville Township
- Lebanon County Pennsylvania, 226
- N. & W. Railway, 395
- N & W Shops, 395
- NAACP, 314
- Nagle, Edward 264
 - Edward (Margaret) Mr 265
 - Kathy 264
 - Mike 264
- Nahe River, 361
- Nahe Valley, 361
- Nall, Barry L. 123, 300
 - Barry L. Pastor 68, 402
 - Barry L. Rev. v Barry Lee 300
 - Barry Rev. viii Debs 300
 - Hannah 300
- Nall(e), John 300
 - Martin 300
 - Winnifred 300
- Napa Valley CA, 355
- Napper, Alex 55
- Narrow Passage, 92
- Narrow Passage School, 93, 229, 239
- Narrows VA, 186
- NASA, 354
- NASCAR, 398
- NASCAR Winston Cup, 398, 399
- NASCAR's Grand National, 399
- Nash, Elizabeth
 - McCutcheon 25
 - Francis 356
 - Mary Virginia 356
- Nashville, 253
- Nashville Arkansas, 333
- Nashville Auto & Diesel College, 318
- Nashville Tennessee, 133
- Nashville Tn., 318
- National Aeronautics Space Administration (NASA), 182
- National Association of TruckStop Operators, 404
- National Business, 396
- National Business College, 183, 202
- National Center for Higher Education in Washington DC, 146
- National Conservatory in Washington D.C., 127
- National Historic Register, 25
- National Hotel, 35
- National Memorial Parks, 274, 290
- National Park Service, 115, 136
- National Register as a National Historic Landmark, 98
- National Register of Historic Places, 33
- National Retired Teachers' Association, 401
- National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 108
- National United States Slo-pitch Softball Association Hall of, 339
- National Wholesale Co. Inc., 406
- Native American, 18
- Native Americans, 7, 184
- Natives, 6, 8
- Natkin, Betty (Carroll) 79
- Natural Bridge, 3, 13, 19, 20, 23, 30, 39, 40, 44, 47, 53, 60, 67, 94, 95, 108, 112, 113, 120, 124, 130, 133, 138, 139, 141, 151, 154, 155, 156, 168, 174, 175, 180, 190, 196, 214, 219, 220, 224, 227, 249, 254, 255, 261, 265, 274, 276, 278, 282, 283, 284, 289, 290, 303, 304, 308, 310, 311, 318, 324, 328, 348, 349, 358, 368, 373, 377, 378, 382, 384, 389, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 402, 408, 409
- Natural Bridge 4-H Club, 312
- Natural Bridge Association, 68
- Natural Bridge Baptist Church, 19, 67, 68, 176, 180, 181, 190, 191, 196, 201, 216, 250, 261, 274, 275, 276, 321, 345, 393
- Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery, 301, 307, 366
- Natural Bridge Baptist Church Choir, 284
- Natural Bridge Baptist Parsonage by Rev. Hicks, 355
- Natural Bridge Chapter of the NSDAR, 60
- Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship, 68, 123, 300
- Natural Bridge Company, 114, 181
- Natural Bridge Country Store, 414
- Natural Bridge District, 207, 208, 224
- Natural Bridge Division of the Sons of Temperance, 20
- Natural Bridge Elementary, 86, 93, 94, 169, 191, 201, 204, 205, 265, 318
- Natural Bridge General Store, 135, 201
- Natural Bridge Graded School, 77, 86, 93
- Natural Bridge High, 246
- Natural Bridge High School, 31, 93, 94, 95, 97, 161, 180, 191, 201, 244, 250, 260, 265, 274, 278, 281, 307, 309, 353, 392
- Natural Bridge Hotel, 39, 137, 377, 408
- Natural Bridge H.S., 318
- Natural Bridge Learning Center, 244
- Natural Bridge Limestone Company, 39
- Natural Bridge Middle School, 93
- Natural Bridge Mutual Telephone Association, 408
- Natural Bridge Park Company, 135
- Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church, 194, 197, 198, 349
- Natural Bridge Ruritan Club, 108, 353
- Natural Bridge School, 201, 207
- Natural Bridge Speedway, 60, 378
- Natural Bridge Speedway/Drag Strip, 419
- Natural Bridge Sta. Va., 51, 55, 323
- Natural Bridge Station, 23, 24, 30, 39, 53, 68, 72, 94, 95, 122, 162, 165, 191, 260, 261, 274, 285, 318, 328, 329, 353, 362, 376, 392, 408
- Natural Bridge Station Post Office, 341
- Natural Bridge Station Va., 275, 397, 418
- Natural Bridge Station Virginia, 58, 61, 154, 194, 197, 300, 402
- Natural Bridge Telephone Company, 408, 409
- Natural Bridge Train Station, 39
- Natural Bridge VA, 187, 216, 224, 321, 410
- Natural Bridge (VA) Speedway, 398
- Natural Bridge Virginia, 60, 191, 200, 219, 308, 348, 400, 402, 413
- Natural Bridge-Glasgow Chapter of the A.A.R.P., 290
- Natural Wonder, 39
- Nature Camp, 90, 106, 107
- Nautil Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church, 209
- Naval Officer, 33
- Navigation, 14, 127
- N.B. Baptist Church Cemetery, 246
- NBC, 128
- NBC Nightly News, 128
- Neal, Daniel R. 153
 - F.B. Mr. 42
 - John D. Capt. 307
 - S.F. Rev. 71
 - Stephen Madison 370
- Neale, Harold E. "Chuck" 6
- Nebraska, 237
- Nebuchadnezzar, 41, 42
- Nedrow, Beverly Lynn Montgom 247
- Needlework, 317
- Neely, James 114
- Neff, B.E. Miss 89
- Gertrude Wright 109
- Jacob 154
- Negro, 34, 35, 36, 39, 44, 51, 70, 90
- Negro Bondsmen, 15
- Negroes, 60
- Neisen, Michael Joseph, 339
- Neitzey, Alice V. 259
- Nelson, 2, 29, 48, 119, 230, 235, 239, 256
- Agnes Jane 294
- A.L. 153
- Alexander 10
- Jannet 326
- John 326
- Mary Ann 157
- Mary Ann (Polly) 157
- Robert 19
- Sam 294
- Selina Anne 294
- William 237
- Nelson Counties, 135
- Nelson County, 93, 146, 175, 181, 207, 230, 231, 253, 262, 265, 281, 307, 379, 388
- Nelson County VA, 298
- Nelson County Virginia, 145, 343
- Neriah, 383
- Neriah Baptist, 19
- Neriah Baptist Church, 207, 216, 217, 259, 288, 383
- Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery, 197, 215, 237
- Neriah Cemetery, 256, 258, 384, 385
- Neriah Church, 10, 92, 272, 383
- Neriah Church Cemetery, 257, 272
- Nesbit, Reverend Doctor 151
- Nesmith, Polly E. 330
- Netherlands, 265
- Nettle Creek, 136
- Nevada, 247
- Nevada Missouri, 360
- Nevitt, Ella D. 206
- New Castle County, Delaware 204
- New Castle IN, 183
- New Castle Virginia, 191
- New Covenant Church, 68
- New England School of Theology, 74
- New Hope Church of God in Christ, 68
- New Hope Va., 272
- New Jersey, 129, 195, 361
- New Kent County Va., 229
- New Kent County Virginia, 251
- New Lights, 75
- New Market, 13, 16, 101, 184, 198, 296, 372
- New Market Square Presbyterian Church, 391
- New Market Va., 248
- New Monmouth, 46, 171, 316
- New Monmouth Cemetery, 157, 215, 299, 314, 315, 316, 348
- New Monmouth Cemetery Lexington Virginia, 316
- New Monmouth Cemetery on Kerrs Creek, 344
- New Monmouth Church, 54, 280, 314, 356, 378
- New Monmouth Church Cemetery, 199, 242, 245, 299
- New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 333
- New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery, 225, 306, 317
- New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, 19, 44, 55, 68, 69, 144, 157, 199, 200, 252, 270, 271, 279, 290, 292, 305, 315, 350, 357
- New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 23, 158, 170, 203, 209, 228, 243, 248, 314, 333, 334, 365
- New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 366
- New Mount Olive Lutheran Church, 69
- New Orleans, 125
- New Orleans Louisiana, 244
- "New Oxford", 57, 338
- New Oxford Presbyterian Church, 19
- New Port Richey Florida, 223
- New Providence, 46, 222, 331
- New Providence Academy, 355
- New Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 19
- New Providence Cemetery, 260, 336, 350, 351, 354, 373
- New Providence Church, 25, 208, 210, 236, 354, 375
- New Providence Church Yard, 10
- New Providence Meeting House, 67
- New Providence Presbyterian Church, 63, 69, 163, 179, 196, 223, 235, 262, 267, 279, 288, 319, 323, 353, 356, 360
- New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 180, 286, 303, 326
- New Providence Presbyterian Church of Raphine, 51
- New Providence Presbyterian Congregation, 329
- New Providence Soldiers' Aid Society, 69
- New River, 323
- New York, 125, 225
- New York City, 170, 203, 304, 367, 382
- New York City NY, 187
- Newago County Michigan, 150
- Newberry, G.H. Rev. 355
- Newcomb, Stella 394
- William 349
- Newcomber, Carl 369
- Newcomer, Catherine
- Geraldine 300
- Cindy 79
- Constance Valentine 300
- Debbie 300
- Harry Graton 300
- Harry Robert 300
- Joe 300
- Juanita 300
- Leona Mrs. 41
- Leonard 27
- Martha 80
- Mary Catherine 300
- Mary Elizabeth 300
- Montreville Graton 300
- Nancy Lyle 300
- Peggy Ann 300
- Pete 300
- Robert Wayne 300
- Thomas L. 300
- Vickey 300
- Virginia 300
- Woodrow Wilson 300
- Newell, Harry 173
 - Margaret Clifton 172, 174
 - William 93
 - William Gilbert 307
- Newlyweds, 12
- Newman, Beverly Slough 343
- Lewis 349
- Mary L. 188
- Montie 349
- Newnum, Alta 333
 - Caroline 333
 - Josh 333
- Newport, 175, 305, 358
- Virginia 335
- Newport Augusta County Virginia, 351
- Newport News, 150, 191, 247, 377
- Newport News Va., 150
- Newport News Virginia, 313
- Newport RI, 177
- Newport Virginia, 343
- News Gazette, 22, 387
- News-Gazette, 310, 392, 407
- Newspaper, 22
- Newspapers, 20, 41
- NewsWriter, 186
- Newton, Elijah 160
- Niagara Falls, N.Y. 275
- Niceley, Bessie Lee 381
 - Bessie Mae 381
 - Burla Katherine 257
 - Edward Major 381
 - Jane 'Tootsie' 257
 - Kentworth Hillman 257
 - Manley Herbert 257
 - Mary Frances 381
 - Mary Kay 257
 - Mildred Anne 381
 - Samuel Graham 257
 - Vivian 257
 - William Edward 381
 - William Emory 257
 - Willis 369
- Nicely, Aaron 301
 - Adam 141
 - A.J. 256, 372
 - Albert 91, 110, 302
 - Albert E. 131, 132
 - Albert Earl 302
 - Alexander A. 141, 363
 - Alice 110
 - Alva Agee 302
 - Andrew Jackson 257, 258, 372
 - Annie 191
 - Annie Sale 336
 - Barbara 161
 - Beatrice Hall 212
 - Benjamin W. Sr. 6
 - Bessie May 257
 - Betty 205
 - Brady Jane 302
 - Brittany Lynn 336
 - Burla Katherine 258
 - Burla Sandidge 257, 258
 - C. Haven 301
 - Calvin 290
 - Calvin Haven 302
 - Carl 264
 - Carl (Martha) Mrs. 265
 - Carl Rayburn 302
 - Caria Dawn 302
 - Caroline 302
- Carolyn 161, 191, 336
- Cecil 77
- Charles Fletcher 301
- Charles Houston 302
- Claude 183
- Clissie Ann 302
- Cloetta Marie 302
- Coille Powers 258
- Cornelia Frances 327
- Cottie 183
- Cynthia Louise 302
- Debra 412
- "Doug" 301
- Edward Major 257, 258
- Eliza 301
- Eliza Jane 174
- Eliza Jane Chittum 76, 297, 302
- Elizabeth "Betsy" 147
- Elizabeth Jane 302
- Ella Blanch 257, 258
- Emanuel 302
- Eva Temperance 258
- Floyd M. 183
- Frances 87
- George 301
- George A. 302
- George Franklin 301
- Glenn Edward 257
- Guy Chittum 302
- Haven 105
- Helen Marie 257
- Henry Douglas 301
- Indiana 300
- Jacob 161
- James 264
- James Atwell 258
- James Edward 302
- James Newton 301
- Jean Doris 257
- Jeffery Allen 302
- Jeffrey 264
- John 87, 191, 336
- John A. 76, 131, 132, 172, 174
- John Alexander 296, 297, 301, 302
- John Cordius 301
- Jonny 74
- Joseph 302
- Joseph Nathan 301, 302
- Kevin Obert 336
- Laura 103
- Laura Julia 258
- Leah Mary Francis 302
- Lee J. 253
- Lee John 302
- Letcher Thomas 302
- Lillian Elsie 258
- Lois Evelyn 257
- Lou Anna 256, 372, 385
- LouAnna 258
- Louis Jackson 257
- Louis Jordan 258
- Louise 87
- Lucy 256, 372
- Lucy Ann Vest 258
- Lula 215
- Lynette Marie 336
- Mamie Edith 257, 258
- Manley Herbert 258
- Margaret (Hinkle) 161
- Marian 191, 336
- Martha Jane 223, 301
- Mary 302
- Mary E. 142
- Mary Elizabeth 296, 297, 298, 301, 372
- Mary Frances 257
- Mathias 372
- Mildred 87
- Mildred Ann 257
- M.J. 372
- Nancy 74, 264
- Nancy Ann 302
- Nathan McClung 302
- Nettie Belle 257, 258, 300
- Nettie Dale 290
- Obert 191, 336
- Ollie Mae 302
- Olza Prezell 302
- Otho Graham 302
- Raymond O. 23
- Rita Lee 257
- Robert 183
- Rosa Ann Charlotte 258
- Ruby P. 302
- Ryan Kevin 336

Sadie Frances 302
Sallie Frances 174
Sally Frances 301
Samuel Graham 258
Sarah Frances Circle 301
Sarah McDowell 158
Sidney Wallace 302
Susan E. 142
Terry Alexander 258
Valentine 141
Vicki E. 192
Vicki Jo 192
Virginia Woody 257
Vivian McClung 384
Wayne H. 414
Wilkie Aaron Jr. 242
Will 372
William "Billy" Doug 302
William Douglas 302
William Edward 257, 258, 300, 372
William Emory 258
William Lewis 301, 302
Nicholas, Danny 332
Emmele Suzanne 332
Ryan James 332
Shadrick Mr. 64
Nicholas County, 129, 375
Nick, Harriet 161
John 367
Peter 298
Samuel 161
Nicodemus, J.R. 267
Niece, Neuton L. 372
Zamar 372
Niesen, Jewel 339
Michael Abraham 339
Paul W. 339
Virginia Marie 339
Night Hawk Rangers, 110
Nisley, Andrew 256
Lucy (Vest) 256
William E. 256
Nitro WV, 228
Nixon, Frank 106
Richard M. President 128
Nobel Peace Prize, 127
Nobel Prize for Peace, 101
Noel, Armeta May 303
Benjamin 385
Benjamin Harrison 303
Betsy 383
Carroll Jammerson 303
Celmer (Selma) Georg 303
Danny Wayne 193
Donnie 303
Elizabeth 384, 385
Elizabeth Jane 303
Esther Lee 303
Evelyn 264
Geo. Washington 303
George Madison 302, 303
Helen Hite 340
John 302
Joseph 303
Judith 385
Kenneth Lenwood 303
Marion G. 194
Marion Grey 303
Mary Belle 303
Melissa J. 303
Nora Agatha 303
Olive Mae 303
Preston 77
Rachel Nora 303
Russell Kennard 303
Sarah (Sallie) Ann V 303
Selma Oren 303
Stewart Franklin 303
Stuart Franklin 194
Thomas Edward 303
Thurman Franklin 303
Tony 192
Wm. Taylor 303
Zelia Mason 303
Noell, Burroughs 303
Carol Joy 163
Cornelius 303
E.V. Miss 185
James T. 303
Shirley 303
Noelle, William C. 303
Nolan, Gertrude Gaylor 206
Nolt, Christian 150
Norcross, Brenda 80
Charles M. 303
Cricket 374
Diane 80
Elizabeth 179, 303, 326
George W. 303
Lizzie 157, 158
Martha 155
Mary 179
Mary (Johnson) 303
Pete 374
Rebecca 303
Robyn Annette 374
Samuel 303
Sarah Ann 303
Susan M. 303
Thomas 303
Thomas J. 303
William 179, 303
William C. 303
Willoughby M. 303
Norfolk and Southern Railroad, 191
Norfolk and Western, 186
Norfolk and Western Railroad, 135, 136, 273
Norfolk and Western Railway, 66
Norfolk and Western Railway Co., 394
Norfolk and Western R.R., 25
Norfolk VA, 76, 186, 189, 211, 318, 354
Norfolk Virginia, 226, 300, 313
Norfolk & Western Railroad, 307
Norfolk & Western Railway, 154
Normal School for Women, 158
Normandy France, 186
Norrington, Caroline 401
Norris, C.R. 68
North Buffalo, 55, 96, 142, 174, 337, 345, 389, 390
North Buffalo Creek, 2, 255, 256, 337
North Buffalo School, 142
North Carolina, 125, 141
North Carolina State University, 182
North Fork of Roanoke, 331
North (Maury) River Canal, 289
North Mountain, 2, 9, 27, 28, 31, 34, 69, 76, 118, 145, 147, 152, 172, 173, 217, 246, 271, 296, 301, 302, 319, 344, 361, 366, 372
North Mountain Cemetery, 286
North River, 2, 8, 13, 15, 20, 25, 33, 40, 41, 42, 46, 51, 128, 130, 232, 252, 268, 325, 328
North River Bridge, 296
North River Navigation, 14
North River Navigation Company, 17
Northeast Junior College, 216
Northern, Eliza 396
Hannah 148
Northern France, 215
Northern Ireland, 41, 251, 252, 353
Northern Ireland (Ulster), 309
Northern Missouri, 253
Northern (Ulster), 325
Northern Virginia, 185, 348
Northern Virginia Community College, 341
Northfield Minnesota, 304
North-Fork Lumber Company, 406
Norton, 371
Norway, 46
Norwich England, 298
Norwood, James 214
Lucinda 214
Lucinda Mrs. 214
Samuel 9
Notre Dame, 304
Nottingham, 143
Nottoway County, 189
Nowlen, George M. 303
Nowlin, Frankie 155, 324, 326
Parlie Shelton 155
Walter 155
N.Q. Spear Sand Co., 182
NSDAR, 108
Ntural Bridge
Elemetary School, 309
Nuchols, Amy Leigh 301
Nuckols, Emily Margaret 308
Emily May 384
Gail Falls 195
Gary 80
Jerry 301
Lloyd Mr. 111
Lloyd Mrs. 111
Maggie Jane 316
P. 108
Stacy Renee 301
Tamara 308
Nuckolw, Myra 300
Nu-Look Salon, 85
Nungester, Mary 306
Mary Elizabeth 305, 315
Nunn, Billy 371
Phil 137
Nunnally, Kim Fainter 194
Nunn's Store, 86
Nurse, 181, 183, 196, 205, 206, 212, 222, 252, 259, 374
Nurses, 381
Nursing, 198
Nutty, Elizabeth
Keltmaker 303
Elizabeth Potter 303
Emma 304
Ethel 304
James Franklin 303
James Franklin II 304
John 288, 303
John W. 303
Jonathan Rudolph 304
Lewis 303
Mary E. 303
Sarah M. 303
Verna 304
N&W, 39
N&W Depot, 26
N&W Railway, 367
NWRR, 48
NY, 50

O

Oak Bank, 289
Oak Dale, 227
Oak Dale VA, 192
Oak Forest, 30
Oak Forest School, 367
"Oak Grove Farm", 145
Oak Hill Nursing Home, 278
Oak Hill School, 66, 95, 96
Oak Hill School House, 26
Oak Knoll School, 172, 217, 359
Oak Lawn, 289
Oakdale, 174, 185, 225, 241, 362, 375
Oaklawn Cemetery, 383
Obaugh, Ethel 300
Obenchain, Glen 273
Obenschain, Alice Virginia 359
Obenshain, Geraldine M. 135
Oblinger, Lance 263
O'Brien, 133
O'Bryan, Maggie 349
Occupation, 21
Occupations, 14, 20, 29, 30
Oceanography, 127
Ocheltree, Alexander 304
Harrison 304
Isaac 304
James 304
Jenet 304
John 304
Joseph Calvin 156, 304
Martha 304
Matthew 304
Michael 304
Nancy 304
Sarah Emily 304, 324
Thomas 282, 283, 304
Ocheltree Furnace, 304
Ocheltree Mill, 304
Ocheltree Post Office, 304
Ocheltree Village, 304
Ochiltree, Alexander 7
Margaret Jean 356
Rebecca 60, 285
O'Connell, Billy 155
O.D. Univ. Norfolk Va., 170
Odd Fellows, 43, 53
Odd Fellows Hall, 252
Odd Fellows of Lexington, 71
Oddfellows, 42
Oddfellows Hall, 32
O'Dell, Lowell D. 58
Oder's Shoe Store, 37
Odineal, D.T. 408
O.T. 408
O'Docherty, Michael 8
Odum, Alexander A. 355
Office Manager, 159
Office Specialty Company, 5
Ogden, A.H. 67
Madeline 136
Mary 244
Mrs. 82
Nancy 159
Ralph 205
Smith 66
Walter Brown 231
Ohio, 2, 248, 250, 255, 267
Ohio River, 6, 8, 13
Oiler, Alexander 331, 389
OK Territory, 333
Okahawis Camp, 195
Oklahoma, 125
Old 97, 227
Old Buena Vista Road, 92
Old Cornwall, 174
Old Cummings School House, 82
Old Denmark Store, 119
Old Forge Road, 376
Old Galbraith Tavern, 309
Old Graveyard Near Wesley Chapel, 10
Old Great Road, 355
Old Hardbarger Farm, 217
Old Hickory Farm, 232
Old High Bridge Church, 63
"Old Hospital Building" at VMI, 246
Old Indian Fort, 367
Old Joe Clark, 189, 190
Old Lebanon Church Cemetery, 353
"Old Man Bailey", 34
Old McDowell Inn, 289
Old Monmouth, 68
Old Monmouth Cemetery, 215, 262
Old Monmouth Church, 156, 280
Old Monmouth Churchyard, 390
Old Monmouth Presbyterian Church, 390
Old Monmouth Presbyterian Churchyard, 390
Old Mountain View, 93
Old Mountain View High School and Graded School, 92
Old Mountain View Road, 92
Old Mountain View School, 82, 92
Old Mountain View School Shop, 92
Old Mt. View, 92
Old Neriah Church, 48
Old North Buffalo School, 389
Old Northern Methodist Church, 63
Old Oxford Church, 282
Old Oxford Presbyterian, 19
Old Providence ARP Church, 67, 239, 278
Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, 294, 296
Old Providence Cemetery, 235, 295
Old Providence Church, 69
Old Providence Church Cemetery, 239, 266
Old Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 180
Old Red Brick House, 119
Old Shed, 57
Old South Antique Shop, 25
Old Stone Church, 19, 189, 224
Old Stone Presbyterian Church at Timber Ridge, 227
Old Stoney Run, 174
Old Summers Post Office, 275
Old Trappe Church, 221
Old Walnut Fort, 119
Olive, Sue (Ruley) 335
Olive Branch Baptist Church Cemetery in Pennsylvania, 307
Oliver, Elizabeth P. 108
Mary Jane 181
O'Mara, Caitlin Ruth Song 304
Joan 304
Joan Hertzog 304
Philip 304
Philip F. 304
Philip Martin Yung 304
On Farm near Rockbridge Baths, 10
O'Neal, Amy 377
Barney 377, 378
Cecil 377
Cecil Floyd 377
D. Bernard Hicks 377
Daisy 377
Fannie Lillian 194, 377, 378
Irene 377
Irene Frances 377
James 377
John 377
Maggie 377
Mary A. 298
Mildred Mack 377
Nellie 377
Velma 321
O'Neill, Kevin 376
Liz 376
O'Nela, Fannie Lillian 376
Opera House, 54
Operated a Grist Mill, 214
Operated A Sawmill, 200
Operation Desert Storm, 101
Operation Olympic, 309
Orange Counties, 385
Orange County, 2, 160, 161, 175, 251, 252, 253, 321, 392
Orange County Va., 273
Orange Court, 392
Orangeville Ohio, 184
Orb, 217
Orbison, David 270
Orchardist, 263
Ordinary, 114
O'Rear, Elmer 339
Ronald Robert 339
Oregon Holt County MO, 332, 335
Oregon MO, 333
Orendorfs, Maria Catherine 299
Organist, 215
Organizations, 103
Organs, 332
Orlando FL, 298, 349
Orlando Florida, 210
Ornbourne, Henry 194
Oronoco, 175, 176, 383
Oronoco Church of the Brethren, 385
Orr, Arthur 281
Arthur Sr. 281
Bessie 171
Elizabeth 281
Georgia 171
Gracie 171
James Jr. 170, 305
James Jr. Capt. 281, 305
James Sr. 170, 305
James Sr. Capt. 281
John Carson Whitesid 170
Margarett Ann 170, 171, 304
Moses Carson 171, 305
Moses Carson Whitesi 171
William 171
Osborne, Richard 60
Osborne Ohio (Fairborn), 148
Oscur "Sweet" Hill, 393
Oslin Creek, 303
O.T. Wade & Son General Merchandise, 26, 27, 373
Ott, Annie Genevieve 305
Ar
Ottawa Chief Pontiac, 374
Overhauser, Louise 87
Overhulser, Alda Bertie Lewis 306
Augusta Chester "Gus" 306
Bertie 305
Billy 306
Brenda 306
Catherine 314
Catherine Virginia 305, 315
Charles 306
Clarence 306
Daniel 305, 306, 315
Earl Dennis 305, 315
Emma 306
Ethel 306
Faye 306
Frances 306
Goldie Mae 209, 315
Goldie May 306, 315
Harley Albert 306
Helen 306
Homer 306
Isaac Albert 305, 306, 315
Katherine 306
Leona "Pauline" 306
Louise 306
Margaret 306
Mary Elizabeth (Nung) 305, 315
Mary Virginia 305, 315
Meidon 306
Mildred 306
Mrs. 314
Pauline 306
Roy Calvin 306
Russell Leroy 306
Stanley 306
Vernie 306
Overpeck, Ivan (Joan) Mrs. 348
Ivan Paul 348
Steven Paul 348
Overser of the Poor, 328
Overstreet, Elizabeth 147
Mildred 147
Roy 147
Ovilla Ellis County Texas, 189
Owen, Gladys 401
James 68
Owen County In., 348
Owens, Gladys 92
Terry 143
Owens-Illinois, 31
Ox Carts, 2
Ox-Carts, 12
Oxen, 21
Oxford, 19, 52, 59, 62, 105, 130
Oxford Cemetery, 134, 247, 301, 337, 390
Oxford Church, 57, 71, 146, 195, 245, 337, 357
Oxford Church Cemetery, 149, 214
Oxford Church of Shenandoah Presbytery, 71
Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery, 173, 227, 312, 385
Oxford Presbyterian Church, 55, 69, 70, 88, 196, 205, 214, 227, 237, 243, 247, 255, 256, 290, 335, 397
Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 148, 153, 320
Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery, 195
Oxford Presbyterian

Women, 105
Oxford Presbyteriam
Church, 302
Oxford-Collierstown, 354
Oxman, Lazrus 325
Ox-Teams, 50
Ozarks, 326

P

PA, 192, 304
Paaxton, Thomas 9
Pace, Lillian 241
Pacific, 337, 391
Pacific Ocean, 212
Pack, Emery 206
Soletha Jane 213
Pack Horse, 2
Pack Horses, 12
Pack Trains, 12
Packet Boat, 14, 126
Packet Boats, 14, 128
Packhorses, 13
Padget, Frank 15
Padgett, Adeline 306
Betty 323
Jake 306
Jane 306
Lacey 306
Margaret (Tunnie) Mo
289
Mary Ann 306
Mary Ann ("Mame")
250
Ollie 306
Rachel Agnes (Heck)
306
Will 306
William Woodruff 306
Padgett Hill, 306
Page, Bill 78
John G. 224
John Hugh Jr. Dr. 302
Mary Frances 346
Mary Francis 347
Susan Ann 224
Willie 347
Willie Thompson 346
Page County VA, 332
Pagter, Linda Strain 286,
355
Ralph G. Honorable
355
Scott Page 355
Zach Alwin 355
Paine, Ann R. 306
Bettie 306
David 307
Dr. 36
Fansive (Fannie) 307
Hannah Harriett 307
Henry 306
Henry H. 307
Henry Martyn 307
Henry Ruffner 306
Henry Ruffner "Dick"
306
James 67, 306, 307
James Reverend 19
John 28
John W. 306
John W. Jr. 306
Louisa L. 307
Margaret 306
Margaret C. 307
Margaret Sarah 306
Margaret W. 307
Mary Ann 259, 306,
307
Matilda F. 307
Mrs. 36
Robert 306, 307
Robert Henry 307
Thomas 231
William 306
William F. 307
William P. 307
Painer, 147
Anna Catherina 307
Painter, 191
Alexander 307
Alice 231
Artitus (Annie) 308
Bell 231
Betty (Norcross) 79
Blaine Carrie Brough
214
Blanche 307
Blanche Marie 163,
214
C. Melvin 28
Carolyn 301
Charles Preston 214

Charles William Pres
40
Christian 307
Columbus Franklin
231, 308, 330
Dennie Ellis 177
Dixie Mae 163, 214
Edmonia Hamilton 163
Elaine 152
Ella 307
Ella Rose Mayse 307
Eugene Marshall 214
Eugene Mashall 163
Frances Marguerite
300
Frank 107
Frederick 307
Garber 231
Garber Daniel 308
George 352
George Alexander 307
George "Buckshot"
106
Glennie Loving 177
Granny Mary 308
Harry Marion 163, 214
Helen Virginia 163,
214
Ira Hamilton 214
Jacob Marshall 163,
214
James 208
James W.A. 167
James Walker 307
John 307
Joseph Alexander 307
Joseph Clemer 307
Junior 411
Laura Alice (Campbel
308
Laura Blanche Norwoo
214
Linda 411
Lucy 307
Marion 340
Martha 161
Mary 308
Mary Margaret Carr
330
Mary Margaret Carr
307
Mathias 307
Mattie Rawlings 165,
231
Mattie Rawlings (Cam
308
Michael 177
Nath. 28
Nona 307
Oscar Marion 163, 214
Pearl Amanda 214
Pearl Beatrice 163,
214
Robert A. 307
Robert Alexander 307
Roy 406
Ruby 142
Sadie 307
Sadie Jane 90
Sam 250
Samuel Franklin 250
Sarah 411
Sarah Ruth 173
Simon 306
Susie 152
Walker 307
Walker Gilber 307
Wilbert Ananias 307
William P. 28
William Turpin 214
Willie Mae 231, 308
Woodrow 307
Painter Mill Property, 29
Painter Mountain, 135,
165, 330, 380
Painter Mountain School,
308
Painter of Many Oil
Paintings, 321
Painter Space Print, 307
Painters, 225
Painter's Mill Property, 28
Painter's Old Mill, 148
Paitself, Donnie 152
Hubert 76, 152
James 152
Johnnie 152
Marge 152
Marian Mrs. 152
Marjorie 76
Palatinate, 41, 193, 221,
331
Palatine, 2, 318
Palatine Germans, 318

Palatines, 325
Palatka Florida, 182
Palestine, 128
Palmer, 147, 172, 265,
330
Ada 279
Eliza Jane 146
Palmer Academy, 96, 196
Palmer Community
Center, 105
Palmer School, 256, 270,
295
Palo Alto California, 42
Pamplin VA, 64
Panama, 190
Pandell, Anna 362
Panebianco, Amy 109
Panniers, 12
Panther Gap Baptist
Church, 19
Panther's Gap, 31, 34, 86
Paper Mill, 191
Paratrooper, 209, 374
Pardo, Nonica 322
Paris, 319
Paris France, 202
Parish of Shenandoah,
52, 71
Parke County Indiana,
267, 348
Parker, Buelah Ann 77
Ceriinda 335
Charles A. 357
Charles A. III 357
Charles A. Jr. 357
Cora 263
Dorothy 93
Floyd 77, 94
Frederic Thompson
333
Fredric B. 333
Harry 357
Irene 357
J. Kenton Rev. 57
John 296
Katie 77
Kenton Reverend 149,
386
Lelah 357
Lily (Thompson) 333
Lois 333
Lula E. Jeter 218
Mamie M. 345
Mary Lelia 291
Patsy 357
Thomas Packer 341
Willard 81
William 201
Parker's Meat Market, 32
Parkersburg WV, 153
Parkersburg W.Va., 309
Parkerson, Irene 298
Parks, Alexander 143
John 235, 280
Joseph 143
Margaret 119, 143,
235, 262, 271
Mr. 34
Rebecca McCampbell
235, 262
William Goode 355
Parmelie family, 119
Parolari, Batista 63
Curly 68
Isabel 284
Parrent, Edith 82
J.L. 412
Mary 272
Steve 105
Parrish, Anna 351
Glenwood Newton "Mic
351
Rhonda 351
Sherrie 351
Steven 351
Tony 351
Parrott, B.L. 58
Parry, Matthew 59
Parry McCluer
Elementary, 350
Parry McCluer Elementary
School, 96
Parry McCluer High
School, 96, 145, 271,
379
Parry McCluer Middle
School, 96, 379
Parry McCluer School, 84
Parson, Virginia 355
Parsons, Allie Catherine
194
Allie Katherine 308
Anne 309
Bessie 309

Bill 164
Catherine Marie Grov
248
Christina 309
Eleanor Hutchins 308
Elizabeth 309
George 308, 309
George M. 260
George Russell 309
George Washington
308
George William 308
George Williams 308
James S. Dr. 113
James Sidney Dr. 308
Jeffrey 308
Jeffrey II 308
John 308
John E. 113
John Edward 308
John I 308
John II 308
Jonathan 308
Lewis 113
Lewis Edward 308
Mable 92
Mary 309
Mary Jane 308
Marylou 309
Mildred 401
Miriam Boyer 308
Mollie 309
Nancy 308, 369, 389
Nancy Agnes Caskey
B 308
Nancy Elizabeth 309
Pete 308, 309
Richard I 308
Richard II 308
Richard P. 308
Richard Puryear "Pet
309
Ronald 155
Ruth Anne 113, 308
Samuel 309
Sarah 308
Virginia 95, 204
William Darst 355
William Richard 308
Parsons Kansas, 238
Pasadena California, 146
Pastor, 214, 222, 239,
288
Pastored Indian Creek
Baptist Church, 264
Patent Office, 129
Patents, 129
Pathfinder of the Seas, 33
Patillo, Gladys 188
Patrick, Shannon Gayle
146
Patrick County, 344
Patrick K., 76
Patterson, Ada 186
Agnes 309
Alexander 63, 310,
319
Alice 175
Alice Montgomery 369
Allie 241
Allie Marie 309
Andrew 20, 25, 51
Anna 369
Anna Francis 310
Anne 369
Anthony 310
Archella Josephine
391
Bernadette 309
Bessie 310
Betty Jo 369
Braxton 310
Brenda 309
Bruce 5
Bruce Edward 237
C. Mrs. 63
Carolyn 309
Charles 310
Charles Roosevelt 369
Christian 310
C.L. Jr. 159
Connie 309
Conrad Quentin 309
Cornelia Frances 369
Darin 142, 309
David 142, 309
Dayne 142, 309
Deborah Kaye 159
Delphia Mae Hanlon
309
Dewitt 310
Dolly 369
Donald 309
Donna Mae 369

Donna Michelle 159
Doris 369
Edward 8
Elizabeth 309, 310
Estaline Delaney 382
Everett 272
Garner 81
Gracie Pearl 216
Gregory 309
Harry Claude "Jack"
309
Henry Lacy 309
Hilda 369
Horner Leonidas 369
Howard A. 310
Irwin 8
Isabel 59
James 309, 310
James Edward 309
James Lewis 369
James Ora 369
Jane 281, 309, 310
Jess Alfred 309, 310
Jettie 309
Joanne (Campbell)
166, 167
John 309, 362
John A. 310
John Alfred 309
John D. 309, 310
John G. 310
John Wm. 309
Judy 369
Julie 309
Linda 369
Lorine 369
Lucinda 309
Mae Arlene 167
Margaret W. 51
Martha 309, 310
Mary L. 310
Mary Susan 369
Massie 309
Mildred 369
Nanny Mae 309
Naomi McNut 369
Nimrod 309
Nimrod Hite 310
Omar 369
Omar M. Jr. 369
Ottie 309
Palmer P. 369
Patricia 309
Patrick 309
Patty 309
Paul 309
Pauline Burkey 143,
310
Peggy 310
Polly 310
Rebecca 309, 310
Rebecca Isabell 369
Regina 309
Rhonda 309
Richard "Pat" 136
Robert 309
Ronald 309
Rufus Lenoir 6
Ruth 369
Ruth Miller 369
Samuel 309, 310
Samuel Acey 309
Samuel F. Jr. 356
Shirley 309
Vicky 309
Virginia 309, 369
Vivian 309
Wallace 369
William 309, 310
William Delanie 237
William E. 369
William Edward 369
William Edward Jr. 369
William R. 310
Wm. D. 310
Woodrow 143
Patterson Hollow, 27, 309
Patton, Bessie 33
Col. 184
Elizabeth 241, 310
Issac 241
James 22, 31, 128,
331
James T. 153
Joseph 310
Joseph M. 310
Margaret Ann 349
Mary 310
Mary Elizabeth 240,
241
McC. 108
Sarah 310
S.R. 197
Virginia 260, 310

William 9, 310
William Colonel 8
Pattonburg, 289
Paul, Audley 8, 40, 47,
308, 358
Audley Captain 62
Capt. Audley 358
Jane Lynn Mathews
358
John 8, 33, 220
Judith Flint 202
Paulett, Dwight 273
Paulette, Mr. 135
Pawelczyk, Milton
Thomas 225
Paxson, Lucinda 206
Paxton, 289
Agnes 84
B.A. 72
Baena (Walker) 86
Carl 87
Catherine 52
Catherine J. 267
C.H. 30
Daniel 48
Earl K. 92
Earle K. 82
Ed 87
E.K. 92
Elisha 51
Elisha F. General 310
Elizabeth 108, 229,
236
Elizabeth A. 228
Elizabeth Alexander
310
Elizabeth C. 259
Elizabeth J. 214
Elizabeth Katherine
258
Fannie 85
Harold 104
Helen 84
Homer 267
Hugh 84
Hugh Barclay 187
Irene 104
Isabel 187
James 52, 305
John 213, 268, 310
John Capt. 152, 187,
310
John Captain 10
John Lyle 182
Lewis 84
Louis 104, 131
Margaret 179, 280,
305, 386
Margaret Barclay 286
Margaret Pearl 384
Margarett 170
Mary 108, 310
Mary Ann 260
Mary E. 84
Matthew W. IV 310
Melvin 87
M.W. 4
Nathaniel 268
Perry M. 74
Phoebe Alexander 187
Polly 310
Robert 133
Samuel 199, 209, 279,
280, 303, 304, 305,
310
Samuel A. 258
Samuel Sr. 305
Sarah 182, 305, 388
Susan A. 278, 279
Susan Smiley 199,
279
Thelma Miss 330
Thomas 187, 268,
304, 305
Thomas Jr. 305
Thomas N. 19
Thomas S. 20
Thomas Sr. 305
Virginia 84, 85
W. 304
Wayne 87
William 10, 51, 59, 84,
214, 412
William Major 10, 310
Paxton House, 191,
336
Payne, Dorcas 109
Sallie 160
PBS, 128
Peabody Institution, 148
Peachy, Jamima
(Jemima) 170
Peaco, Betty Mrs. 61
Peacock, Mr. 85

Peak, Linnette Branham 108
 William M. Mrs. 108
 William Moore Mrs. 10

Peaks of Otter, 133

Pearl Harbor, 81, 174

Pearman, John 349
 Michael 349
 Sara (Sally) 349

Pearson, Harold
 Reverend 54
 Mrs. 67
 Rev. 67

Pederson, Ole 318

Pedlar, 385

Pedlar Creek, 378

Pedlar Mills, 181

Peery, Gladys 94
 James Howard 187
 Myrtle (Parsons) 187

Pence, Mary 260, 310, 340, 341

Pendleton, Chip L. Dr. 54
 Dawn 54
 Edgar 272
 Hunter Colonel 276
 Sallie Dudley Raglan 367

Pendleton County
 Virginia, 251

Pendleton Hunt Silvea, 334

Penick, D. Allen Dr. 69
 Paul 71
 Paul Rev. 202

Penick Memorial
 Education Building, 69

Peninsular Campaign, 125

Penn, Eveline 155
 William 2, 193

Penn Treaty Life
 Insurance Company, 401

Pennick, Charles Wilson 280
 William Michael 280

Pennington, Bill 82
 Dianne 121, 310
 Esther 121, 310, 340, 341, 355
 Florence 82
 Howard 82
 Howard S. 310
 Lloyd 27, 340
 Lloyd E. 310
 Mark 310
 Ruby 82
 Sabrina 82

Pennsylvania, 2, 3, 12, 60, 90, 190, 222, 231, 235, 245, 258, 259, 262, 266, 269, 290, 301, 325, 326, 355

Pennsylvania Dutch, 360

Pennsylvania Presbytery, 57

Pensacola FL, 333

Pentecostal Holiness
 Church, 39, 70, 191, 197, 324, 329

Pentleton, Mr. 81

Peoples Baptist Church, 70

People's Memorial United
 Methodist Church, 70

People's United Christian
 Education Center, 70

Pepsi Cola Plant, 290

Pera Amherst County VA, 322

Pera VA, 323

Perdue, Ann Booker 311
 Emanuel 311
 Jessie 311
 John W. 311
 Rev. 59
 Susanne 311
 Tommie 311
 Wallace F. 311
 William 203
 W.T. "Tommie" 311

Perdue Virginia, 311

Perkins, Chucky 355
 Frances 401
 Frances Mrs. 331
 Frances R. 231, 312
 Frances Rebecca Robi 312
 Frances Robinson 231, 401

Frances Robinson Mrs 108
 Jo Anne Braford 162
 JoAnne 162
 Joseph Dow 162
 Joseph Lorenzo Dow 311
 L.D. 311
 Loretta 111
 Louise M. 211
 Sidney Brown Guinn 373
 Thelma 95

Perkiomen Township, 221

Perkiomen Township
 Montgomery County
 PA, 221

Perry, Chester Cecil 221
 Fred Hizer 221
 George Wellington 221
 Hannah 8
 Harold 170
 James 348
 James Lewis 170
 John 35
 Justin Dean 170
 Lyle Fletcher 221
 Maybelle 78
 Milas Blaine 221
 Myrtle Elizabeth 221
 Nicholas Ryan 170
 Paul Jones 221
 Roy Wellington 221
 Ruth Marie 221
 Sally 245
 Sidney Jane 221
 Thomas 8

Perryman, Evelyn 392

Pershing, John
 (Blackjack) Gen 149
 John J. General 127

Peterfish, Mary 340

Peterman, Henry 319

Peters, J.A. 51
 Johnnie 330

Petersburg, 48, 184, 208, 247, 358, 374
 Virginia 146

Petersburg Va., 248

Petersburg Virginia, 148, 152, 339, 382

Peterson, 182
 Andy 37
 Mabel 318

Petite Gap Roads, 77

Pettigrew, Ann 155
 George W. 6
 John 47, 312
 Mary 312
 Mary Agnes 207
 Rachel Ann 312
 Sam 35
 Samuel 35, 197

Pettis Co. Missouri, 192

Pettit, Dorothy 196
 Flora Catherine 351
 Katherine 196
 Thomas 196

Petty's Creek, 175

Pew Committee, 57

Peyton, Carl 309

Pfrr, Avise Dooms 258
 Emma Frances 258
 Whitelaw Reed 258

Pharmacist, 182

Phelps, Edmond 56

Philadelphia, 2, 3, 13, 129, 143, 221, 226, 317, 343, 353, 354, 358, 391, 395, 396

Philadelphia County, 391

Philadelphia Marble Co., 41

Philadelphia PA, 259, 286, 342, 355, 360

Philadelphia
 Pennsylvania, 10

Philadelphia County
 Province of
 Pennsylvania, 307

Philadaphia, 309

Phillippi (Barbour County)
 WV, 323

Phillippi WV, 323

Philippine Insurrection, 389

Phillippines, 309, 350, 394

Phillippi, Catherine 193
 Margaret 193

Phillips, Delbert F. 167
 Doris 1
 Doris J. 195, ii, iv, vi, viii

Doris Johnson 88, 98, 99, 100, 102, 124, 134, 158, 170, 199, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245, 314, 387, v
 Eddie 282
 Edith Joan 210
 Frank 167
 Jack D. 96
 Jennie Wesley 220
 Joe 28
 Margaret Miley 282
 Mary (Giles) 249
 Nancy R. 249
 Pam 350
 Polly 161
 Sarah Paige 329
 Stephen 329
 William 51

Phillips Business College, 250, 320

Phipps, Brandi 150
 Brian 150
 Sheila 150

Phoenix AZ, 203

Photographer, 32, 50, 220, 308

Photography, 129, 400

Photos, 137

Physician, 27, 28, 29, 36, 45, 186, 187, 290, 306

Physicians, 313

Piano Teacher, 37

Platt, Angela Nicole 301
 Jeff 301

Pickett, John 349
 Merle Mrs. 107
 Nancy 349

Pickle, Tobias 361

Pico Va., 318

Piegate, Olivia 280

Piercy, L.W. 74
 Nettie Mrs. 151
 Oscar 151, 152

Pierson, Bessie Lou 313
 Captain 313
 Caroline D. 313
 Charles Blaine 313
 Charles Brawley 313
 Charles Brawley Jr. 313
 Edward Newton 313
 Elizabeth Jane 313
 Henry Hanson 313
 Henry Preston 313
 James Hutton 313
 John Walter Leon 313
 Laura Kate 313
 Lester 313
 Luther 313
 Minnie Tucker 313
 Virginia 313
 William Edward 313
 William Franklin Cap 312, 313
 William Given 312
 Willis F. 313
 Wm. F. 313

Pieson, James Hutton 313

Pig Iron, 50

Pike Co. Ohio, 200

Pikeville Kentucky, 119, 141

Pilgreen, Gary 404, 405
 Pilot, 182, 268

Pinckney, Louise C. 108

Pine Street Church, 143

Piney Mountain, 24

Pinkerton, Max Edward 390
 William 320
 William Rev. 223
 William Revd. 91
 William Reverend 90

Pinkerton's School, 294

Pinnick, Kelly Ann 280

Pinole California, 339

Pioneer Life, 10, 11

Pioneers, 12

Pippin, Henry 253
 Lewis Pearson 253

Pisgah, 192

Pisgah A.R. Presbyteriam
 Church, 177

Pitts, John 160

Pittsburg, 16

Pittsburg Female College, 150

Pittsburgh, 13

Pittsylvania Co. Va., 387

Plane, 139

Planing Mill, 25

Plank Road, 16, 17, 23, 40, 49, 77, 78, 81, 113, 139, 140, 144, 189, 215, 218, 219, 243, 263, 275, 277, 284, 294, 295, 296, 306, 311, 312, 318, 329, 356, 393

Plank Turnpike, 40

Plantation Worker, 213

Plassman, Constance
 Eileen Mor 298

Plastic Surgery, 186

Plauger, Patsy N. (Morris) 316

William 316

Pleasant, Ethel 401

Pleasant Hill, 162, 220

Pleasant Hill Reformed, 361

Pleasant Mason Co. WV, 213

Pleasant Retreat, 323

Pleasant View, 181

Pleasants, Al 314
 Alfred Jr. 314
 Alfred William III 313
 Alfred William Jr. 313
 Alfred William Sr. 313
 Althea Kitola 313
 A.W. 313
 A.W. Jr. Dr. 313
 A.W. Sr. Dr. 313
 Camille 314
 Carl 367
 Courtney 314
 Jackie 314
 Jacqueline Carmen 313
 Kristina 314
 Michelle 314
 Sarah 314
 Wilson 313

Plogger, Agnes 316
 Albert 316
 Alice Baker 316
 Amanda Frances
 "Fann" 316
 Anna Bell 103
 Bertha 316
 Brenda 316
 Burl 316
 Callie Virginia 314
 Charles Homer 316
 Charlie Seebert 314
 Charlotte 316
 Clarence Eugene 316
 Constance 316
 Darrell 316
 Delores 316
 Dennis 316
 Dennis Earl 306, 315
 Dennis Earl II 315
 Dessie 103
 Dreama Lynn 316
 Earless Lee 314
 Edward 316
 Elaine 316
 Emma 316
 Emmett Lee 316
 Erdice Aaron 314
 Estaline Nadale 316
 Ethel Mae 316
 Evelyn 316
 Evelyn Gray 314
 Felicia Dianne 316
 Frances Mae 306, 315
 Fred Jackson 316
 Frederick 316
 George E. 316
 George W. 316
 George Watson 245, 314
 Georgia E. 315
 Goldie 315
 Goldie Frances 314
 Goldie Mae 306, 315
 Goldie Mae (Overhuls) 209
 Goldie Overhulser 315
 Harry 316
 Hersey 316
 Homer 23
 Homer Jackson 314
 Homer Wallace 314, 316
 Irene 314
 James Marion 316
 James Walter 314, 316
 James William 314
 Janet 316
 Jennie Lynn 316
 Joan 316
 John "William" 314, 316
 Julie 316

Kay 191
 Kenneth 316
 Kimberly Megan 317
 Krista Leanne 317
 Lanny 316
 Lawrence Preston 316
 Leona 316
 Leona Alberta 306, 315
 Linda 316
 Lucy Jane (Woods) 316
 Lula Mae 314
 Mabel Frances 316
 Maggie Jane 316
 Malissa 316
 Marjorie 317
 Marshall Edward 316
 Martha Malinda 316
 Mary Elizabeth 306, 314, 315, 316
 Mary Elizabeth Johns 314
 Mary Virginia "Jen" 305, 315, 316
 Mattie 316
 Melvin 316
 Melvin Thomas 316
 Michael Stephen 315
 Minnie Belle Smith 245, 314
 Myrtle 316
 Nancy 210
 Nancy Virginia 209, 306, 314, 315, 316
 Nancy Virginia (Hyma) 314, 315
 Nelia 316
 Nellie 210
 Nellie Baker 315, 316
 Nellie Miss 314
 Nellie Rosalie 306, 315
 Nervie Alpheia 316
 Nona 316
 Nora Mae (Smith) 314
 Nora Marie 314
 Norma Jean 314
 Norman Lee 314, 316
 Oscar Coleman 316
 Patsy 316
 Pearl 316
 Pearl Hall 316
 Pearl Jane 316
 Phebe 316
 Phoebe Ann 314, 316
 Phyllis 315
 Randy 316
 Reid 316
 Richard 316
 Richard Donald 316
 Richard Donald II 316
 Robert E. 105
 Robert Earl 314
 Rose 316
 Ruby Loretta 316
 Ruby Lucille 306, 315
 Sallie Mitchell 314, 316
 Samuel 316
 Samuel Jackson 314, 315, 316
 Sandy 314
 Sandy Jackson 209, 306, 315, 316
 Sarah Frances 316
 Sarah Frances (Reid) 314
 Sarah Jane 314
 Sarah "Sally" France 315
 Sonia 316
 Sonia Gwen 314
 Sylvia 316
 Thomas Preston 314, 316
 Timothy 316
 Vallie Baker 314
 W. Mark 317
 William 316, 317
 William Harvey 316
 William P. 316
 William Paxton 314, 316
 William Ryan 317
 William Samuel 248, 316
 William Tayor 316
 William Walter 314

Plogger William Paxton, 315

Plott, Abraham 215
 Alice 248
 Ann 141

Bessie May 344
 Coleman 317
 Ella 344
 Florence Virginia 344
 Gertrude 317
 Huldah 344
 Johannes 317
 John A. 317
 Joseph N. 344
 Lonie 317
 Margaret 215
 Martha F. 366
 Martha Frances 365
 Mary Jane 141
 Ollie 317
 Ora Samuel 317
 Paul 248
 Paul Samuel 317
 Virginia Carole 355

Plows, 50

Plumber, 212, 219, 284

Plumbing, 131

Plumley, Alvin 345
 Cassie 345
 John Clayton 345
 John William 345
 Krissie 345
 Linda L. 345
 Linda L. Smith 345
 Minnie Marie 183
 Plymouth England, 221

Poage, Elizabeth 388
 Jane 346

Poague, 289
 Ann 114
 Donnie June 317
 Ellen 317
 Eugene 317
 Frank 317
 Frank Carruthers 317
 George 317
 Ginger 317
 Glenn 317
 James 317, 341
 James A. 370
 James Christian 317
 James Col. 341
 Jane 317
 Janet 317
 Jill 317
 John 62, 317, 331
 Mary 317
 Mary Jane 341
 Melissa 317
 Minnie 317
 Nannie 317
 Robert 317
 Will 341
 William 114, 263
 William F. 412

Pocahontas County, 360

Pocahontas County West
 Virginia, 368

Pocahontas County WV,
 334

Pocahontas W.Va., 203

Podiatrist, 260

Poe, Lucille 317

Poehl, Christian 317, 318
 Edith Korth 317, 318
 Harold 317
 Irene 318
 Irene (Reynolds) 317
 L.D. 317
 Lorene (Cromeans) 317
 Lydia 317
 Ralph 317
 Raymond 317
 Ruth (Wissen) 317
 Walter 317

Poindexter, Clara J. 243
 Ira 60
 Mabel Mrs. 60
 Senator 68

Point Cabell, 134

Point Loma CA, 333

Point Lookout, 339

Point Lookout Maryland,
 171, 239, 387, 390,
 391

Point Lookout Md., 142,
 153, 157, 296

Point Pleasant, 6, 278

Poland, Lois Gertrude
 (Smith) 346

Pole, E. Geowynn 412
 Police Officer, 384

Policeman, 216, 335

Politics, 20

Polk, James K. 47
 Richard Rev. 74

Polk County MO, 332

Pollard, Betty Ann 318

Charlotte 318
Frank 318
Herman 285
Herman "F.H." 318
Hunter Anderson 318
J. Garland 318
Janie Arlene 318
John Garland 318
Margaret 318
Mary Ann 318
Neona 318
Nina Marie 318
Phillip Lee Creamer 318

Pollock, William (Billy) 93
Pond, Edward Archie 241
Pond Creek OK, 333
Pond Mountain, 24
Pongo, Angie 182
Pontiac War, 9
Ponton, Lois Jean 135
Poole, Carl 27
Carl Wayne 373
Cathy 80
Edith Wade 373
John 27
J.W. 412
Poor House, 296
Poor House Road, 87
Pope, G.E. 58
Popejoy, Curt 309
Devona 309
Poplar Hill, 52, 70, 215
Poplar Hill Church, 71, 240, 346
Poplar Hill Community, 240, 346
Poplar Hill Presbyterian Church, 70, 386
Poplar Hollow, 113
Popular Hollow, 40
Population, 21
Poquoson VA, 377
Port Republic, 247, 271, 360, 372
Porter, Adria 321
Elizabeth 120
Jane 321
Jean 321
John 189, 321
Lucie 253
Margaret 321
Mary 321
Nancy 189
Reese 321
Verlinda A. 121
William 231, 321
William Jr. 321
Porter Academy, 125
Porter Township
Pennsylvania, 356
Porterfield, Kenny 80
Portland (Jay County) Indiana, 148
Portland Oregon, 150
Portsmouth, 192, 303, 325, 375
Portsmouth England, 342
Portugal, 128
Posey, Margaret "Maggie" 324
Possum Hollow, 23, 35, 81, 148, 240, 242, 243, 245, 314, 352
Post, Marjorie
Merriweather 33
Post Mistress, 395
Post Office, 25, 29, 49, 50
Post Offices, 20, 49
Postal Dept., 318
Postmasater, 36
Postmaster, 27, 32, 33, 41, 46, 48, 49, 113, 135, 146, 157, 173, 247, 252, 290, 296, 298, 333, 340, 395
Postmistress, 27, 173, 298
Poston, Louella 259
Potomac, 133
Potomac Presbytery, 62
Potomac River, 239
Pots Net DE, 330
Potter, Amanda Virginia 320
Anne Lee 320
Annie 373
Annie Lee 242
Annie Pearl 309
Bessie 401
Betty Lee 320
Billy Franklin 320
Casper 319
Cavett Burton 320

Charles A. 113
Charles A. III 320
Charles A. Jr. 113, 320
Charles Asbury 320
Charles Asbury Sr. 320
Charles Sr. 105
Christopher Stephen 320
Clara Frances 320
Clarence B. 105
Clarence Burton 320
Clayton 318
Cornelia Frances 247, 320
Corrie Rae 320
David 289, 319, 320
Deborah Mae 319
Dollie 88
Donna Sue 319
E.D. 412
Eliza 320
Eliza Jane 242, 320
Elizabeth 319
Elsie 81
Emory 105, 320, 401
Emory Jr. 319
Emory Montgomery 319, 320
Eve 289
Freddie 135
Gay Lea 320
George 319
Helen 369
Hermanus 325
Hope C. 320
Iona Mrs. 297
Isaac 113, 318, 319, 320, 327
J. Lee 320
Jacob 319, 320
James 56
James S. 242, 320, 372
Joan 105, 320
Joan G. 113
John 303, 318, 319, 341
John E. 113, 320
John Erastus 319, 320
John Preston 296
John William 242, 320
Joseph B. 320
Joseph Franklin 320
Joseph Lee 319, 320
Julia Emmah 320
Julie 88
Julius Sharp 318
Katherine 319
Katrine 320
Leanne Marie 320
Lee 309
Lillian 401
Lillian Adeline 320
Lillian R. 320
Lisa Ann 320
Lloyd Huston 320
Lloyd Huston Jr. 320
Lucy H. 320
Lucy Sharp 303
Margaret 81, 318, 319, 320
Margaret J. 320
Margaret Vest (Vess) 242
Mariel Justine 320
Marnie Rae 320
Mary 319
Mary Elizabeth 238, 320, 357, 372
Mary (Molly) E. 339
Mary Virginia 320
Mattie 320
Myrtle 80
Nadine Montgomery 319
Paul William 320
Pearl 113
Pearle Mae 320
Phillip 319, 320
Phillip 319
Ray 320
Ray L. 234
Ray Lee 105
Ray Sr. 105
Raymond Lee 319
Raymond Lee III 320
Raymond Lee Jr. 320
Raymond Lee Sr. 320
Ross William 320
Sally 319
Sarah 319
Sarah A.J. 320

Sophia 319
Sophronia 318
Stacy Nadine 320
Susanne Addison 320
Troy Franklin 320
Virginia 320
Virginia Elizabeth 320
William S. 105
William Stephen 320
Potter Mill, 320
Potterf, Gasper 319
Potter's Mill, 319, 320
Potter-Wade Mill, 113
Pottery, 41
Pottsgrove Methodist Church Pa., 327
Poultry Advisor, 292
P.O.W., 387
Powatan Va., 175
Powell, Alvin 82
Charles Minor 321
Clory 82
Conner 82
Cora Belle 321
David 77, 81
Dell 82
Dorothy 77
Douglas 77
Edwin 362
Effie Iona 321
Elizabeth 321
Ethel 321
Eva 77
Eva Mae 321
John Wesley 321
Kate 82
Kathleen 321
Lydia 82
Lawrence William 321
Lee Johnson Mrs. 191
Lewis Edward 321
Lewis Franklin Jr. 128
Lloyd Leslie 321
Louise 321
Margaret 321
Mary Frances 321
Mary Frances Stinnet 321
Nancy 77
Nellie Nevitt 321
Nina Pauline (Cash) 384
Nina W. 143
Olivia 321
Opal 298
Otey 82
Raymond 82
Roy 77
Ruby 77
Thomas Jr. 77
Walter 321
Wesley Edward 321
William Lee 321
Powers, Janie 92, 369, 401
Janie Miss 91
Oliver B. 6, 282
Ollie 251
Powhatan County West Virginia, 61
Prague, John Grant 160
Prather, W.J. 253
Preach, 239
Preacher, 36, 191, 253, 311
Preachers, 356
Prease, Charlie W. 260
Mildred Grim 260
Prebble, Lillian 186
Preble County Ohio, 319, 382
Preist, J.D. 166
Preistley, William III 322
Prentis, H. Mrs. 45
Presbyterian, 2, 19, 27, 50, 60, 69, 71, 75, 100, 112, 126, 211, 212, 317
Presbyterian Church, 35, 48, 86, 150, 298
Presbyterian Church at Walker's Creek, 77
Presbyterian Congregation, 252
Presbyterian High School, 255
Presbyterian Home, 38
Presbyterian Meeting House, 58, 271
Presbyterian Minister, 354, 390
Presbyterian Ministers, 36
Presbyterian Ministry, 90
Presbyterian Mission

School, 93
Presbyterian Orphanage, 184
Presbyterian Society, 69
Presbyterians, 10, 12, 42, 51, 67
Presbytery of the Peaks, 63
President, 39
Presidents, 47
Pressley, William H. 285
Preston, Colonel 101
John Thomas Lewis 100
William 9
William Col. 7
Preston Bend, 326
Prettyman, Forest J. 76
Price, Ann Eliza 332
Annie 335
Daniel B. Maj. 356
Denis W. Major Gener 62
Fannie Miss 131
Florence 330
Frank Wilson 62
George W. 74
Harry 62
Judy Tolley 365
Julian 62
Mary M. 333
P. Frank 62
Peter 333
Phillip 62
Philip Rev. 62
Robert 60
W.T. 198
Prices, 22
Pride, Amos Barkley 321
Bessie Delia 321
Charles Albert 321
Charlie Greer 321
Gertrude Elizabeth 321
Greg 299
Gregory L. 55, 322
Howard Bryson 321
James Benjamin Prest 321
J.C. 322
John Carlisle 321, 322
John McKinley 321
Lillian Gay 321
Mary Eva 321
Meredith Gentry 321
Nannie Agnis 321
Nellie Dove 321
Thomas Edward 321
William Eblen 321
Priemer W. Va., 374
Priest, 182
Priestley, Elinor 322
Elizabeth 322
James 322
Mary 322
Nancy 322
Samuel 322
Sarah (Beach) 322
William Jr. 322
William Sr. 322
Prince Edward County, 143, 384
Prince George County Maryland, 209
Prince William County, 156
Princess Ann Business College, 170
Princeton, 59
University 128
Princeton Theological Seminary, 143
Princeton University, 337
Principal, 85, 98, 99, 187, 207, 298, 369
Pring, Madora L. 215
Mary Ann 327
Sarah Ellen 361
William W. 215
Printer, 328
Printz, John 223
Pritchard, Adam 370
Pritchard, John 7
Proceeding of the Rockbridge Historical Society, 109
Processioners, 252
Proctor, Dewitt 245
Proctorville Ohio, 246
Professor, 126, 128, 149, 180, 266, 306
Professor at V.P.I., 290
Professor of Zoology, 182
Programming Technician, 374

Propst, Lydia Ann 391
Richard 373
Sarah 373
Stephen Preston 373
Wade Preston 159, 373
Protestant Episcopal Church, 19
Prufer, F.T. 408
Pryde, John Carlyle 299, 321
Pryor, Anna 322, 323
Anna L. 323
Annie A. 322
Becky 322
Cathy Ann 323
Charles 322
Cheryl 323
Dominique Marie 323
Elmer Christian 322
Eva Ann 322
Flossie Wally 322
Harry B. 322
James Robert 322
Janet 323
Jessie 323
Jimmy 322
John 7
John William 323
Johnny 322
Judy 322
Mary Louise 322
Michael Christian 322
Patsy 322
Phillip 60
Phillip Allen 323
Phillip Robinson 323
Rachel (Susie) 397
Richard 322, 397
Richard Allen (Dicky) 323
Robert 322, 323
Russell William 322, 397
Shannon 323
Silas 322
Silas O. 322
Silas O'Lear 322, 323
Susan 322
Talmadge Dewitt 322
Theodore Nelson 322
William 322
William A. 322
William E. 322
Psalm 16:5, 6, ii
Pt. Lookout MD, 358
Pt. Pleasant VA, 213
Ptomey, Alan 323
Alexander Moses 323
Annis 323
Betsy Jane 323
Betsy Jane 323
Dora Catherine 324
Elizabeth 323
George W. 323
Henry Ulyses Grant 324
Henry Ulysses Grant 323
Ida Ellen 323
James Cameron 323
James Nelson 323
Jane 323
Jennie Beeson 155, 323
John 323
John Frank 323
John M. 323
Lafayette 323
Margaret B. 323
Margaret D. 323
Mary Ann 323
Mary Ellen 323
Michael 323
Occa Laura 323, 324
Peggy 323
Polly 323
Willanetta May 323
Willanetta May 324
William 323
William Jackson 323
William Jackson "Wil" 324
William Wilson 323, 324
Ptomey (Tomey), John 323
Public Schools, 18
Public Service Company, 182
Public Telephone and Telegraph Company, 408

Puckett, Edith 94
Lerausie 232
Pearl Williams 86
Pugh, Amanda Kay 324
Arnold 325
Becky 377
Bertha 324
Bertie 325
Bertie Florence 324
Bettie 325
Billy 325
Clara E. 383
Clara Ella 324
Crystal Gayle 324
Daisy 325
Douglas 324
Elizabeth Margarette 324
Ella 325
Elliott William 324
Elsie 325
Elward 324
Emma Lena Hickman 235, 262
Eugene 325
Garnet 325
George W. 324
Geraldine 325
Grace 324
Hallie 325
Harry 325
Harry Lee 324
Horace 325
Horace Orey 324
James D. 324
James Douglas 225, 324
James Douglas Jr. 324
John 324
John A. 324
John Henry 225, 235, 262, 324
Kimberlee Anne 324
Lacy Lee 225, 324
Lawrence 325
Lester 325
Lewis William 225, 324
Macie 325
Madeline 325
Mamie 325
Margaret 324
Marshall 325
Mary 325
Mary Ann 324
Mary Elizabeth 324
Mary Emma (Mamie) 324
Michael Andrew 324
Michelle Leigh 324
Morris 325
Morris Jacob 324
Myrtle Belle 225, 235, 262, 324
Myrtle Belle 324
Nancy 324
Patrick 324
Patrick Morris 324
Rodney Scott 324
Rodney William 225, 324
Roy 324
Ruth 324
Ryan Christopher 324
Sarah A. 324
Violet 325
Virginia 325
William 324
William Thomas 324
Pulaski County, 342
Pulaski VA, 157
Pulaski Virginia, 313, 371, 383
Pulian, Elizabeth 394
Pullin, Mildred Page 391
Pulp Mill, 25
Pulpwood, 416
Pultz, Bertha 89
Ella 92
Frances Lucille 221
Frank George 257
Fred 92
John 190
Joseph 347
Lillie F. 89
Mamie (Lam) 82
Mary Lam 92
Vaughn 89
Pultz (Pulse), David 52
Purcell, Gae 337
Purgatory Creek, 8
Purgatory Mountain, 69
Puryear, Elizabeth 362
Putman, Dawn 336

Putman County Virginia,
168
Putt, Ambria M. 322

Q

Quail, Charles 8
Quakers, 392
Queen Ann, 318
Queen Ann's War, 318
Queen Victoria, 31
Queenie Falls, 226
Queensware, 35
Quentin, Conrad 309
Quillin, Maria E. McLellan
71
 Maria Elizabeth McLe
 280
 T. Ajene 280
Quilters, 351
Quilting, 317
Quinn, Will 8
Quisenbury, G.E. 382
 Guy E. 382
Quist, Eva 158
 John 158
 Kathryn Louise 158
Quonset Huts, 95
Qusenberry, Addie E. 216

R

Racetrack Road, 180
Rader, Adam 307
 Anne Margareta 307
 Bessie 205
 Bessie Funkhouser
 173
 Daniel P. 377
 Dorothy 153
 George 70, 173
 Harvey 226
 Susan 144, 234
 Virginia Glasgow 174
Radford, 373
 Bill 94
 Thomas 244
Radford College, 278,
 320, 342, 368, 371
Radford Community
 Hospital, 271
Radford University, 188,
 244, 288
Radford Virginia, 271,
 349, 368
Rafferty, June 349
 June Hatcher 31
Rafifs, Ida 45
Raggedy Edge, 38
Ragland, Emma 393
 H.D. 67
RAGS, 1, 420
Ragsdale, Dimple Hill 363
Rail, Penelope Adams
 333
Railroad, 14, 15, 17, 50,
 184, 311
Railroad - Chesapeake
 and Ohio, 25
Railroad Man, 188, 267
Railroad - Norfolk and
 Western, 25
Railroad - Richmond and
 Alleghany, 25
Railroad Station, 112
Railroader, 253
Railroading, 267
Railroads, 13
Railroads - Baltimore and
 Ohio, 16
Railroads - Chesapeake
 and Ohio, 16
Railroads - Midland, 16
Railroads - Norfolk and
 Western, 16
Railroads - Richmond and
 Alleghany, 16
Railroads - Valley
 Railroad, 16
Railroads - Virginia
 Tennessee, 16
Rails, Johnny 35
Rainbow Filling Station,
 30
Rainbow Service Station,
 31
Raines, Bobbie 268
 Gladys Lillian 185
 Harold Kenneth 268
 Harold Kenneth Jr.
 268
 Joyce 268
Raised Tobacco, 278
Raleigh, 182

Raleigh North Carolina,
 368
Ralston, Ann 158
 Holmes Rev. 87
Ramsay, Elizabeth 325
 Fanny 325
 James 325
 Jane 325
 Mary 325
 Rebecca Miller 283
 Samuel 325
 Sarah 325
 William 325
 William Jr. 283
Ramsbottom, Mary 144
Ramsburg, H.K. 267
Ramsey, 78
 Amanda Jane 383,
 384, 385
 Annie Virginia 258
 Bessie Louise Smith
 348
 Betty 85
 Billy 60
 Carl Price 143
 Cody Austin 144
 Corrine Rennie 143
 Cyrus 143
 Delilah Jane 262
 Della Wilson 143
 Dianne V. 383
 Eather 144
 Effie Jane 144
 Eliza 392
 Ellen 383, 385
 Estelle Burten Hite 258
 Eugen 401
 Fanny 167
 Florence Helen 258
 Harold 93
 Henry David 220
 Ibry 79
 Isabelle 250
 James Richard 257
 James W. Jr. 67
 Jewitt Mitchell 258
 John Thomas 143
 Joseph 280
 Josephine 77, 78
 Joshua Madison 262
 Katie 78, 100
 Leonard 257
 Lloyd Samuel 258
 Lloyd Samuel Ramsey
 258
 Lonnie 143
 Lorinda 'Linda' (Cam
 384
 Margaret P. 111
 Marie 324
 Myrtle 257
 Nancy Steele 262
 Orphey 204
 Pat 185
 Pauline Wray 258
 Phyllis Lucille 258
 Roger Dale 258
 Rosa Susy 167
 Roy Hilton 143
 Samuel 166
 Sarah Ramsey 166
 Simon 258
 Tommy Lee 258
 Walter Brent 143
 William 167, 259, 282,
 383, 384
 William Allen 143
 Willie Vaughn 259
Rancher, 150
Randolph, Edward
 Anthony 306
 Edward Blair 306
 F. 7
 James Col. 16
 John 80
 Patricia 401
 Patricia Ann (Tolley
 306
 Patricia Tolley 250
 Robert Jackson 306
 Thomas M. 307
Randolph Carol, 80
Randolph County Indiana,
 148
Randolph Frantz and
 Assoc., 84
Randolph Macon College,
 255
Randolph Macon
 Woman's College, 371
Randolph Macon
 Women's College, 284
Randolph Street Church,
 76

Randolph Street United
 Methodist, 72
Randolph Street United
 Methodist Church, 71
Randolph-Macon
 Woman's College, 165
Ranel, James 147
Rankin, L.G. 346
Rape, Otha Dee 146
Raphine, 16, 46, 85, 97,
 100, 107, 120, 129,
 180, 190, 212, 278,
 279, 281, 288, 296,
 354, 369, 381, 391,
 408
Virginia 404
Raphine Road, 373
Raphine School, 97
Raphine Va., 195
Raphine Virginia, 65, 68,
 289, 391, 402, 405
Raphine Volunteer Fire
 Department, 108
Rapidan River, 375
Rapides Parish LA, 200
Rapine, 337
Rapp, James Buchanan
 113
 Martha Jane 241
 Mary 71
 Mary Saville 113
 Mathias 71, 129
 Matthias 113
 Maude 184
 Samuel 245
 Sarah Beulah 308
 Sarah Elizabeth 299
Rappahannock, 156
Rapps Church, 70, 71,
 129
Rapps Mill, 40, 71, 113,
 148, 174, 214, 308,
 337
Rapp's Mill Cavern, 40
Rapp's Mill Cemetery, 40
Rapp's Mill Church, 40,
 214
Rapps Mill Milita, 40
Rapp's Mill Militia
 Company, 40
Raup, H.C. 136
Ray, Brenda 355
Raymond Swisher's
 Store, 210
Raynal, H. Middleton 59
Raynal's stained Glass,
 39
Rayon Plant, 202
R.E. Lee Episcopal
 Church, 243
R.E. Lee High School,
 275
Read, Elizabeth 318
 Elizabeth Catherine
 318
 Mary 310
Reader, Adam 331
Reagan, Ronald 308
Reagh, Ann 329
 Archibald 329
 Elizabeth 329
 Isabella 329
 Jean/Jane 329
 John 329
 Margaret 329
 Robert 329
 William 208, 329
 William Jr. 329
Real Estate, 414
Real Estate Appraiser,
 179
Real Estate Broker, 179
Real Estate Career, 37
Real Estate Salesman,
 354
Reaney, Helen Marquerite
 170
Reaper, 48, 103, 129
Reardon, James 143
Recife, 371
Reconstruction, 15, 22,
 308
Recreation, 20, 31, 33
Rectifying House, 43
Rector, 265
 George H. Reverend
 70
Red Barn, 97
Red Bluff California, 172
Red Cross, 55
Red House, 2, 74, 368
Red Mill, 39, 62, 113, 114,
 115, 304, 328

Red River, 326
Redding Ringgold County
 Iowa, 395
Redman, Donnie 345
 Ethel McKeever 280
 Paul 68, 340
Redondo Beach, 254
Redwood Family
 Restaurant, 416
Reece, Albert Ramsey
 385
 Anna Mabel 385
 Arthur Alexander 385
 Clara Bell 385
 David 47
 Edna Dean 385
 Florence May 385
 James Gilmer 385
 John Alexander 385
 John William 385
 Katherine S. 385
 Lusby Whiteside 385
 Mary 281
 Myrtle Elizabeth 385
 Raymond Rosscoe
 385
 Rebecca 385
 Virginia Brown 385
Reed, 117
 Amanda Mrs. 63
 Andy 255
 Ann Catherine 325
 Archibald 326
 Bailey 326
 Barbara S. 327
 Benjamin 325
 Bob 326
 Brenda 178
 Charles 326
 Christina 325
 Dagmar 98
 Edmonia 63
 Elizabeth 325
 Elizabeth Catherine
 325
 Evelyn 208
 Florence 143
 Frederick 325
 Gayle 255
 Gilbert 326
 Greg 179
 Harriet 327
 Hezekiah 63
 Hugh 99
 James 326
 James H. 63
 James M. 326
 Jane 289
 Jim 99
 John 255, 326, 327
 John Casper 325
 John George 325
 John Jr. 143
 John Lee 143
 Keith 179, 186, 303,
 325, 326, 327, 361
 Lena 326
 Manuel 186, 325, 326
 Martin Luther 327
 Martin S. 63
 Mary 326, 327
 Mary A. Mrs. 63
 Mary Barbara 325
 Mary Lue 302
 Mary Margaret 325
 Mary "Polly" Magdali
 325
 Mary-Alis 326
 Michael 325
 Mike 255
 Philip 325
 Philip Sr. 326
 Raynelle Leech 255
 Rebecca Thomas 143
 Rhoda Pricilla 143
 Sally 326
 Samuel 289, 326
 Samuel Newton 326,
 327
 Sarah 325, 327
 Sarah E. Miss 63
 Sarah "Sally" France
 316
 Tom W. 303
 Walker 326
 Walter Dr. 124
 William 63, 325, 326,
 327
 William Adam 302
 William Jr. 327
Reed Creek, 388
Reed's Mill, 383
Rees, Charles 327
 Frank 327

Glasgow 327
Henry 327
Horace Mays 327
Letitia 327
Mabel 327
Mary 327
Mary Elizabeth 327
NaAndrew 327
Nathaniel B. 6
Nathaniel Brooke 327
Robert 327
Ruth 401
Sarah Eliza 327
Thomas S. 6
Thomas Skillern 327
Walter 327
William 327
William Brooke 327
Reese, Eugene 79, 80
 Glasgow (Ruth) Mrs.
 80
 Jane 193
 Steve 412
 Walter 51
Register, Samuel Rev.
 393
Register of Presbyterian
 and Reformed
 Historical Sites, 59
Registered Nurse, 184,
 269, 288, 302
Reha, Keith H. 178
Rehoboth School, 52
Reid, Agnes Ann 119, 143
 Allen 152
 America Rapp 40
 Andrew 10, 119, 223,
 267, 369
 Ann 353
 Ann Catherine 327
 Augusta Robinson 327
 Benjamin 326, 327
 Bessie Lee 186, 328,
 359
 Blaine 152
 Blanche G. 235
 C. Gilmore 327
 Charles 152, 328
 Charles Coleman 265
 Charles D. 105
 Charles Gilmore 328
 Charles L. 327
 Charles Lafayette 327,
 328
 Charles Morgan 151,
 152
 Clarence 328
 Col. 290
 Coleman 152
 Coleman George 151
 Cornelia 328
 Cornelia Frances 327
 Donald Clayton 265
 Donna 339
 Dorothy M. 339
 Edna 87
 Elizabeth 327
 Esther 182
 Florence Evelyn Mrs.
 151
 Gordon 328
 Harry 209
 Harry Author 355
 James Henry 327
 Jean 328
 Jennifer Alane 265
 John 339
 John Amos Taylor 40
 John G. 316
 Joyce Martin 265
 Julia Josephine 355
 Lavinia 320, 327
 Lawrence 328
 Levina 319
 Lovie 184
 Lucy 310
 Malinda 310, 316
 Manuel 326
 Marjorie 152
 Mary 267, 326
 Mary Ann 326, 327
 Mary Catherine 259,
 355
 Mary Virginia 355
 Melvina Jane 327
 Michael 327
 Mr. 119
 Paul 328
 Pearl 328
 Polly 327
 Polly Magdalene 327
 Ralph 106
 Ressie 350
 Robert 328

Sally 327
Samuel 18
Samuel McD. 20
Samuel McDowell
 Colo 36
 Sarah 223, 327
 Sarah Frances 314,
 315
 Sarah (Sally) 181
 Thomas 340
 Vernie Mrs. 151
 Vernie V. 152
 Violet 401
 William 328
 William, H. 327
 William Wallace 328
Reidt, Casper 319, 325
Reighard, Ida 206
 Thomas 206
Reilly, Bridget 376
Reiss, Leonard J. 105
Reiter, Reva Bare 358
 Richard 105
Reith, Casper 325, 326,
 327
 John George 325
Reith (Reed), Casper 186
 Catherine 186
Reiths, Casper 361
 Catherine 361
 Frederich 361
Religion, 18, 19
Remington Arms Ford
 Thunderbird, 398, 399
Remington Arms Racing,
 399
Renick, Betsy 8
 Joshua 8
 Robert 8
Renick's Run, 8
Rennin's Run, 304
Rennix's Run, 155
Reno Nev., 166
Renz, Allie Katherine Fain
 308
Replogle, Barbara Ann
 262
 Catherine 341
 John 295
Republic of Texas, 75,
 125
Rescue Mission of
 Roanoke Inc., 54
Resnick, Elise 203
Resort, 98
Resorts, 20, 40, 44, 45,
 46
Resource Teacher, 253
Retired Teachers, 350
Rev. War, 238
Reveley, Robert 99
 Taylor 100
 William 100
Revells, S.H. 51
Revenue Officer, 359
Reverley, Geo. 108
Revolution, 10, 48, 188,
 189, 211, 213, 227,
 309, 346, 358
Revolution in 1776, 151
Revolutionary, 358
Revolutionary Soldier, 60
Revolutionary Soldiers, 9,
 10
Revolutionary War, 54,
 62, 75, 108, 116, 119,
 150, 152, 172, 180,
 184, 187, 191, 193,
 196, 201, 204, 210,
 220, 221, 222, 223,
 229, 237, 245, 247,
 249, 251, 265, 268,
 269, 280, 282, 286,
 298, 299, 301, 303,
 304, 308, 310, 319,
 325, 331, 337, 340,
 349, 354, 356, 360,
 361, 375
Rexrode, R.L. 409
Reynold NE, 333
Reynolds, Aaron
 Christopher 336
 Aaron M. 329
 Addison 329
 Agnes Hostetter 233
 Alan Louis 318
 Angeline 328
 Anita 184
 Anita Pauline Cunnin
 183
 Arnold 94
 Ashby Lewis 328, 329
 Ashby Louis 318
 Bernie 329

Beryl 329
 Betty 329
 Betty Catherine 328
 Cal. 28
 Carolyn Elaine 315
 Cleford 329
 Connie Sue 315
 Cora 329
 Darlene Mae 315
 David Walter 328, 329
 Edith Meryl 328, 329
 Elmer Russell 315
 Emma 329
 Emmet O.B. 328
 Estie 329
 Ethel 329
 Ethel Beryl 328
 Evelyn 152
 Evelyn Myrtle 328
 Frances 209, 315, 329
 Frances Viola 328
 Gary Wayne 315
 Gatha 329
 George 329
 Harry Francis 328, 329
 Hilda 329
 Hilda Mae 343
 Howard B. 289, 328
 Ida Olina 328
 Ileita Agnes 328
 James 312
 James G. 312
 Jessie 329
 Jessie "Guy" 315
 Jevvers 329
 John Dabney 328, 329
 John Darrin 318
 John Dell 328, 329
 John Reverend 382
 Joyce Ann 315
 Kevin Charles 315
 Larry Estelle 315
 Lenore Wright 328
 Lewis F.C. 328
 Lillian Bell 328
 Linda Elaine 315
 Louise 122, iv, vi, viii
 Louise M. 329
 Louise (McCullough)
 94, v
 Margaret Roberta 328
 Mark Blair 336
 Martha 93
 Martha Lenore 328,
 329
 Mary 315
 Mary Ann 312
 Mattie Kathryn 99
 Maurice Saint Elmo
 328
 Maurice St. Elmo 328,
 329
 Maynard R. 6
 Minnie Blair 328
 Montague 184
 Nadine 329
 Obediah B. 328
 Rachel Pettigrew 312
 Raymond Earl 328,
 329
 Robert 58
 Robert Allen 315
 Robert Russell 315
 Robert Walter 328,
 329
 Robert William 328,
 329
 Roger Lee 315
 Ronnie 80
 Ronnie Lee 315
 Rosie Jane 315
 Ruby Marie 315
 Ruth Ellen 315
 Sally 312
 Sarah Elizabeth 312
 Sharon Lee 362
 S.M. 412
 Sylvia 329
 Sylvia McDowell 412
 Vennie Jewel 213
 Walter 328, 329
 Walter R. 328
 Wanda Jane 315
 Wanda Sue 318
 W.H. Rev. 328
 William 213, 312, 336
 William H. 328
 William Paul 336
 Willie Gibson 328
 Zola Knick 329
 Reynold's Service Station,
 106
 RF&P RR, 302

R.H. Feagans and Co.,
 Inc. 89
 Rhea, Alexander 330
 Andrew 330
 Ann 330
 Archibald 329, 330
 Elizabeth 329, 330
 George 178, 179
 Isabella 329
 James 330
 Jane 329
 John 187, 330
 Margaret 330
 Martha 329
 Mary 178, 179, 330
 Rebecca 330
 Robert 329, 330
 Robert Perry 330
 Ryland B. 178
 Sarah E. 178, 179
 William 329, 330
 William Jr. 330
 Rhine River, 193, 195,
 221
 Rhodenizer, 242
 Ann 105
 Clinton 105
 Constance Louise 316
 Dana Clark 149
 Doris Deacon 406
 George Lee 243, 244
 Kenneth 406
 Kenneth E. 406
 Kenneth Earl 242, 314
 Luther Martin 345
 Mary Elizabeth Johns
 242
 Mary Leanna (Maggie)
 195
 Michael Wayne 406
 Paul E. 105
 Paula 320
 Robert 406
 Robert Lee 406
 Wayne L. 245
 Wayne Lee 242, 314
 Rhodes, Alice Mae 204
 Alisha Diann 191
 Frank 71
 Izetta 77
 James Douglas 191
 Jane 77
 John E. 204
 John (Punk) 93
 Linda 204
 R. E. 17
 Sallie G. 94
 Samuel 366
 Susannah (Irvine) 171
 Teresa Mrs. 81
 Teresa (Tressie) Mrs
 77
 William Howard 212
 Rice, Angeline 328
 Buford 330
 Charles Adam 276
 Deloris Laurene 330
 Dwight Morris 330
 John 197, 329
 Lauren Morris 330
 Laurene (Miller) Mrs
 297
 Laurene Morris 330
 Nelson Elvin 330
 Nelson Elvin Jr. 330
 Shelby 330
 Thomas J. 199
 Rich Valley, 388
 "Richard and Mary", 342
 Richards, Ashley Renae
 199
 Dorcas Fix 200
 Joseph "Paul" 199
 Mary Seabolt 199
 Nahan Beatty 199
 Robert Preston 199
 Robert Rev. 74
 Richardson, Elizabeth 311
 J.C. 68, 368
 John C. 67, 394
 Lucy Jane 311
 Richfield Nursing Center,
 282
 Richie, Clara Bell Smiley
 239
 Eugene 79
 Evelyn Hutchens 229,
 239
 Henry Herman 239
 Hubert Hansford 239
 Randy 239
 Sarah 239
 Richmond, 14, 15, 18, 21,
 35, 38, 41, 45, 46, 50,

83, 101, 104, 126, 128,
 135, 185, 244, 260,
 303, 325, 362, 367,
 368, 372, 377, 381
 Richmond & Alleghany
 Railroad, 112
 Richmond and Alleghany
 Railroad, 16
 Richmond and Allegheny
 Railroad, 327
 Richmond College, 303
 Richmond Indiana, 148
 Richmond MO, 332
 Richmond Va., 128, 175,
 215, 220, 249, 272,
 298, 302, 350, 391
 Richmond Virginia, 173,
 188, 198, 209, 265,
 271, 389, 401, 404
 Richwood, James 36
 John 36
 Ricketts, Polly 227
 Ricketts, Phebe 297
 Rickman, William S. 224
 Riddle, Audrey 394
 John 194
 Nellie 298
 Riddlebarger, Alice 154
 Samuel 154
 Ridenhour, Susan 319
 Ridge, Evelyn Marie 175
 Ridge Road, 180
 Ridgeland South Carolina,
 244
 Ridgeway High School,
 368
 Ridings, Eliza Doshia 185
 Ried, 325
 Riedt, 325
 Riegert, Lillian 37
 Rieschweiler Germany,
 257
 Rieth, 325
 Hans Jorg 325
 Rigg, Edward Rev. 53
 Righter, Austin 377
 Laura 377
 Steven 377
 Zane 377
 Riley, Dee 159
 Dora Lupton 383
 F.M. 206
 Margaret 175
 Polly 206
 Sandra 80
 Rinehart, Gertrude (Smith)
 346
 Ringgold, Cora 73
 Ringgold County, 283
 Ringgold County Iowa,
 283
 Rinker, Della 401
 Ripley, Ann 395, 396
 Catherine 155
 Machias 154
 Mary Ann 131, 395
 Mary Mrs. 214
 Mathias 220, 395
 Matthias 396
 William 121
 Rippetoe, Peter Oglesby
 175
 Rising Mount Zion Baptist
 Church, 76
 Rising Star, 24
 Rising Zion, 212, 261
 Rising Zion Baptist
 Church, 25, 71, 72,
 336
 Rising Zion Cemetery,
 336, 337
 Risque, Cornelia 401
 Riston, Alice Virginia 330
 Benjamin Franklin 388
 Elizabeth Rebecca 330
 Ellen 388
 Granderson Javin 388
 John Edward 330
 John Livingston Reec
 388
 Laura Norwood 388
 Robert Thurston 330
 Ruth Franklin 330
 Ruth Rosalind Rebecc
 330, 388
 Thomas Reece 388
 Ritchey, Alma Ayres 149
 John 283
 Ritchie County, 363
 Ritchie County VA, 367
 Ritchie County West
 Virginia, 217
 Ritsch, Frederick 59

Ritter, Catharina Barbara
 226
 Ritz, Donna 168
 Peggy 168
 Tonya 168
 Riverback, Derek Lee
 330
 Riverside, 42, 48, 92, 174,
 175, 267, 384
 Riverside CA, 328
 Riverside Chapel, 57, 72
 Riverside Mountain
 Branch, 55
 Riverside School, 42, 43
 Riverside United
 Methodist Church
 Cemetery, 171
 Riverside Va., 273
 Riverview Cemetery, 210,
 211
 Riverview Cemetery in
 Goshen, 344
 Riverview Holiness
 Church, 72
 Riveside, 354
 Roach, Adam Christopher
 166
 David Lewis 166
 Jennifer JuAnn 166
 John 323
 Road Commissioner, 370
 Road King Magazine,
 404, 405
 Road Surveyor, 13
 Roadcamp, D.L. 251
 Roadcap, C.C. 61
 Christian Capt. 61
 David L. 61
 D.L. 61
 Georgia 351
 Jean 61
 Susie 86
 Roads, 40
 Roads of Rockbridge, 109
 Roann Ind., 385
 Roanoke, 16, 29, 37, 58,
 77, 84, 90, 142, 157,
 163, 183, 192, 204,
 210, 233, 248, 259,
 260, 275, 281, 285,
 310, 325, 330, 357,
 364, 365, 367, 369,
 372, 383, 385, 395
 Roanoke Business
 College, 216, 278
 Roanoke College, 52,
 144, 227, 264, 284,
 356, 360
 Roanoke County, 227,
 341
 Roanoke Island, 271
 Roanoke River, 310
 Roanoke VA, 1, 16, 197,
 267, 322, 323, 330,
 388, 396, v
 Roanoke Virginia, 89,
 145, 147, 173, 180,
 184, 186, 191, 203,
 280
 Roaring Creek, 281
 Roaring Run, 62
 Roaugh, Archibald 329
 Elizabeth 329
 Roberson, E.P. 61
 Robert E. Lee Building, 34
 Robert E. Lee Hotel, 137
 Robert E. Lee Memorial
 Episcopal Church, 72
 Robert II King of Scotland,
 188
 Robert Wilson's Distillery,
 338
 Roberts, Charles William
 167
 Claudine 136
 Clayton Mark 159
 Dorothy 300
 Jane (Jenny) 266
 Jean 300
 Larry 300
 Lawrence 300
 Loretta 300
 Lucy Ann 281
 Nancy 300
 Richard 300
 Robertson, Albert Lee 299
 Ann 187
 Annie W. 299
 Barbara Ann 210
 Charles F. 299
 Chester 143
 Clarissa Agnis 299
 George W. 299
 Helen 208

Hilda 330
 Huie 165, 330
 James 281
 James S. 299
 J.L. 58
 John 208
 John A. 321
 Joseph Daniel 299
 Lucy A.H.B. 299
 Mariah J. 266
 Mary S.V. 299
 Missouri Frances 299
 Pauline (Sale) 336
 Percy 374
 Rebecca Ann 299
 Ruby C. 165
 Ruby Campbell 308
 Ruby Lee Campbell
 330
 Sandy 207
 Sarah Alice 344
 Sarah E.C. 299
 Thomas 180
 Thomas S. 266
 William 10, 344
 Robertson (Robinson),
 John A. 299
 Robeson, William 295
 Robey, Margaret 98
 Russell H. 98
 W.T. 55
 Robinette's Trailer Park,
 180
 Robins, Joan 109
 Robinson, A.D. 48
 Buron 330
 Clara (Lindsay) 100
 David 326, 331
 David Col. 331
 Edward Graham 142
 Eleanor 186
 Elizabeth 328, 331
 Ester Bane 372
 Esther 331
 George 331
 George Capt. 331
 Isaac 331
 James 331
 James S. 266
 Jas. 8
 Jean Proctor 246
 John 10, 55, 186, 331
 John A. 299
 John Shields 331
 Joseph 368
 June 268
 Laddie 330
 Ladocia 349
 Louise 159
 M. Walter 231
 Margaret 214, 331,
 393
 Martha 331, 375
 Matthew 331
 Nadine 91
 Polly 368
 Rachel 55
 Rachel Mozingo 299
 R.B. Rev. 51
 R.R. 51
 Samuel Sgt. 331
 Susannah McGinnis
 231
 T.H. 68
 Viola Mrs. 91
 Walter Ainsworth 375
 William 295, 331
 William Lt. 331
 Robinson Brothers, 48
 Robinson Gap Road, 51
 Robious Middle School,
 249
 Robison, Mary Ann 390
 Ray 355
 Roby, Percy 272
 Rochester New York, 5
 Rock Creek, 326
 Rock Crushing, 124
 Rock Rapids Iowa, 333
 Rockbridge, 82
 Our Heritage 133
 Rockbridge Agricultural
 Society, 30
 Rockbridge Agriculture
 Society, 313
 Rockbridge Alum Springs,
 20, 31, 32, 33, 44,
 157, 172, 185, 344
 Rockbridge Alum Springs
 Association, Inc. 33
 Rockbridge Alum Springs
 Confederate
 Cemetery, 109
 Rockbridge Alum Springs
 Road, 83
 Rockbridge Area Arthritis
 Group, v
 Rockbridge Area
 Economic
 Development
 Commission, 294
 Rockbridge Area Forestry
 and Wildlife
 Association, 312
 Rockbridge Area
 Genealogical Society,
 1, 420, i, ii, iii, v
 Rockbridge Area Hospice,
 108
 Rockbridge Area Regional
 Jail, 412
 Rockbridge Arthritis
 Support Group, 104,
 401
 Rockbridge Baths, 32, 33,
 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47,
 51, 52, 97, 112, 132,
 139, 157, 158, 159,
 190, 195, 209, 213,
 255, 265, 266, 270,
 274, 290, 304, 315,
 318, 341, 349, 366,
 367, 369, 384, 385,
 388, 389
 Rockbridge Baths Co., 44
 Rockbridge Baths Hotel,
 41, 43, 44
 Rockbridge Baths Hotel
 and Springs, 44
 Rockbridge Baths Hotel
 Register, 45
 Rockbridge Baths Resort,
 44, 45
 Rockbridge Baths
 Review, 42
 Rockbridge Baths Ruritan
 Club, 109
 Rockbridge Baths School,
 42, 43, 265, 369
 Rockbridge Baths VA,
 177, 178, 206, 232,
 310, 351, 398, 420
 Rockbridge Baths Virginia,
 286
 Rockbridge Baths
 Virginia, 53, 57, 116,
 216, 286, 287, 288,
 316, 381, 391, 411,
 416, ii
 Rockbridge Baths Vol.
 Fire Dept., 109
 Rockbridge Baths
 Volunteer Fire
 Department, 416
 Rockbridge Cavalry, 25
 Rockbridge Circuit, 77
 Rockbridge Citizen, 41,
 42, 43, 44, 45
 Rockbridge Civil War
 Roundtable, 368
 Rockbridge Co. Board of
 Supervisors, 290
 Rockbridge Co. Virginia,
 390
 Rockbridge Concrete
 Products Company,
 388
 Rockbridge County, VA
 Board of Supervis 294
 Rockbridge County
 Agricultural Fair, 25
 Rockbridge County Board
 of Supervisors, 350
 Rockbridge County
 Constable, 160
 Rockbridge County
 Council of Garden
 Clubs, 106
 Rockbridge County Court,
 186
 Rockbridge County
 Courthouse, 4, 5, 67,
 145
 Rockbridge County
 Evangelistic
 Association, 285
 Rockbridge County Fair,
 79, 180
 Rockbridge County Fair
 Association, 313
 Rockbridge County
 Fairgrounds, 157
 Rockbridge County
 Heritage Book, 1, iii
 Rockbridge County High
 School, 79, 85, 89, 92,
 93, 97, 191, 288, 302,
 368, 416

Rockbridge County Jail, 4
Rockbridge County v
Rockbridge County News,
22, 23, 29, 30, 41, 42,
43, 48, 50, 84, 305,
314, 407
Rockbridge County
School Board, 206,
314
Rockbridge County
Sheriff's Office, 412
Rockbridge County
Treasurer, 320
Rockbridge County Va.,
353
Rockbridge County
Virginia, 2, i
Rockbridge Court House,
55
Rockbridge Creamery,
173
Rockbridge Farmer's, 402
Rockbridge Farmers
Coop, 354
Rockbridge Farmers
Cooperative, 144
Rockbridge Farmers
Corp, 183
Rockbridge General
Store, 201
Rockbridge Grays, 208
Rockbridge Guards, 25
Rockbridge Heritage Book
Committee, ii, iv, v, viii
Rockbridge High, 374
Rockbridge High School,
79, 85, 87, 97, 133,
195, 196, 320, 350
Rockbridge Historical
Society, 40, 109, 129,
368
Rockbridge Hotel, 31,
194, 377
Rockbridge Inn, 32, 212,
308
Rockbridge Intelligence
Newspaper, 68
Rockbridge Inventor, 48
Rockbridge Memorial
Cemetery, 180
Rockbridge Memorial
Gardens, 161, 165,
176, 199, 201, 225,
244, 250, 314, 316,
322, 384, 393
Rockbridge Memorial
Gardens Cemetery,
228
Rockbridge Middle
School, 79, 92
Rockbridge Militia, 325
Rockbridge Motor Co.,
186
Rockbridge Music Store,
53
Rockbridge Mutual Fire
Insurance Company,
313
Rockbridge National
Bank, 408
Rockbridge Public School,
148
Rockbridge Rd., 106
Rockbridge Regional
County Fair, 317
Rockbridge Regional High
School, 181
Rockbridge Regional Jail,
181, 227, 368
Rockbridge Regional
Liberty, 183
Rockbridge Regional
Library, 1, 22, 362
Rockbridge Repository,
22
Rockbridge Retired
Teachers Association,
319, 401
Rockbridge Rifles, 36,
148
Rockbridge Supply Co.,
367
Rockbridge Union, 22
Rockbridge Woman's
Club, 109, 110
Rockbridge Baths, 215
Rockbridge Baths Review,
43
Rockefeller, John D. 313
Rockets, 95
Rockfish Gap, 162
Rockford Bridge, 42
Rockingham, 2, 372
County 237
Rockingham Co., 281
Rockingham County, 144,
157, 191, 340, 369,
383
Rockingham County VA,
147, 153, 272, 351
Rockingham County
Virginia, 307, 337
Rockledge Inn, 39
Rocky Hollow Cemetery,
172
Rocky Point in Botetourt
County, 394
Rocky Springs
Presbyterian Church,
323
Roddy, Mattie J. 321
Rodenizer, Dollie May
185
Elizabeth Frazier 185
James 185
John C. 185
John Henry 185
Luther 185
Rodeos, 110
Rodgers, Marthanne 144
Rodges, Chris 376
Rodriguez, Frank 309
Melody 309
Rodney 309
Roger, Anna Mary 175
Rogers, Bessie Giles 286
Catherine (Sis) 377
Charles 286
Ileta Mae 195
James "Boy" 195
Madeline 272
Sheila A. Daghita 339
Tiana 125
W.H. Dr. 27
William Dr. 144
William P. Doctor 312
Rohr, Ann Fitzgerald 330
Rohrer, 272
Rolinson, Huldah 331
Lang 331
Lavina R. 331
Margaret "Peggy" 331
Mary "Polly" 331
Nathaniel 331
Rolison, Rachel 331
Roll, Beulah (Beard) 221
Rolston, Mr. 77
Roman Church in
England, 361
Ronceverte, 210
Ronceverte WV, 211
Rondo Mo., 332
Roof Tinner, 302
Roop, A. Kyle 259
Root, E.C. 64, 68, 183
Rope Ferries, 14
Ropp, Bertha 366
Roscoe, James 273
Joan Staniforth 273
June 273
Rose, Billy 146
Bobby 146
Conrad Murray (Ray)
146
Henry B. Rev. 307
Jim "Doc" 108
Thomas 245
Rose Hill, 116, 120
Rose Hill Estates, 81
Rose Spring Lane, 24
Rosely, 119, 222
Rose's Five and Ten
Store, 210
Ross, Captain 369
J.D.H. 6
Rebecca 209, 348
Robert 209
Ruth L. 178
Ross County Ohio, 200
Rossville IN, 206
Rotterdam Holland, 235
Rotterdam, 2, 193, 221,
325, 361, 391
Rotterdam Holland, 141,
262, 342
Rough and Ready, 76
"Rough and Ready"
School, 151
Roush, James L. 339
Katherine Lynn 339
Routh, E. Leonard 67
Routon, William J. 67
Row, M. E. 84
Rowan, William 6
Rowan County North
Carolina, 141
Rowe, Edgar Dr. 98
Rowlan, Amanda Miss 97
Rowland, Arieta Harris 51
Rowlinson, Nathaniel 331
Sylvanus 348
Rowsey, A.A. 290
Angeline Childers 347
Angilina 299
Archibald 184, 347
Christina 91
Elizabeth "Betsy" 213
Ellen C. 347
Irene 314
Jack 103
John 91
Mildred 110
Nancy 91, 329
Phoebe 213
Phoebe (Bias) 213
Sarah 366
Seaton 88
Roy Martin's Drug Store,
394
Royal Engineers, 62
Royall, Garnett 84
Royer, Bruce 246
Elsie 371
Rubio, David 247
Natalie 247
Olivia 247
Rubie, Bill 89
Richard 103
T.R. 94
Rubush, C.W. 55
Mary 381
Rucker, Ella Blanche 327
Howard 25
Warner 181
Ruckman, Gwen 401
Rudes Hill, 372
Rudy, Thelma 289
Ruebush, Catherine 383
Mary (Polly) 381
Ruff, Glenda W. Staton
291
John 20, 35, 412
Joyce Kathleen Colem
177
Lloyd 38
Louise 162
Louise Hendley 162
William Rev. 70
W.W. Rev. 71
Zachery Harding 291
Ruff House, 313
Ruffner, 265
Dr. 36
Henry 69
Henry Reverend 58
William Henry Dr. 86,
90
Ruffner Elementary
School, 314
Ruffner Grade School, 98
Ruffner School, 89, 146,
353
Rug Factory, 290
Rug Making, 289
Rule, Amanda 332
Andrew 187, 331, 332
Anna 187, 331, 332
Bernetta 332
Bruce 332
Buford Lafayette 332
Catherine 331
Christiana 331
Curtis 332
Delaria 332
Denise 332
Elbert 332
Eliza 187, 331, 332
Elizabeth 187, 331,
332
Elizabeth Dill 331, 332
Elva 332
Frederick 187, 331,
332
Gayla 332
George 331
George Jr. 331
Harriet 332
Henry 187, 331, 332
Henry Lafayette 332
Henry Rev. 187, 332
Jack 331
James 332
Joel 187, 331, 332
John 331
Joy 332
Juanita 332
Kent 332
Lillian 331
Linda 332
Livingston 332
Malinda 187, 331, 332
Martha 332
Mary 187, 331, 332
Matthew 332
Michael 187, 331, 332
Michael Jr. 187, 331,
332
Nancy Jane 332
Oliver 332
Opal 332
Parthena 332
Peter 187, 331, 332
Rintha 332
Rosanna 187, 331,
332
Sarah 187, 331, 332
Sarah B. 332
Sherman 332
Susan 332
Sylvia Jewel 332
William 332
William Jr. 331
Ruley, Ada 334
Andrew Newton "Newt"
333
Angela 1, 348
Angela M. 3, 6, 7, 8, 9,
10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17,
22, 24, 28, 36, 49, 60,
98, 114, 115, 119, 124,
128, 129, 130, 131,
133, 141, 142, 147,
189, 194, 203, 219,
228, 236, 261, 262,
275, 276, 280, 283,
284, 285, 290, 291,
294, 295, 296, 331,
332, 333, 334, 335,
338, 342, 345, 346,
349, 352, 353, 363,
364, 365, 366, 367,
368, 369, 370, 371,
375, 376, iii, iv, vi, viii
Angela (Moore) v
Annie 91
Arthur 334
Bernice 91
Betsy 335
Betty Ann "Ella" 334
Birtion 335
Burtney Oscar 333
Charles Lewis 333
Christopher 334
David H. 333
E.B. "Pat" 333
Elizabeth 28, 338
Elizabeth T. 333
Eoline 333
Everett 91
Gary 332, 334
Gary P. 334
Gary Patrick 294
George 335
Gertrude 333
Gertrude F. 333
Heleen 91
Helen Kidd 248
Hugh Franklin 333
Jacob 335
Jacob T. 335
James J. 332
James M. 333
Jeremiah 332, 334
Jeremiah Nell 365
John A. 333
John B. 335
John Brice 332, 333,
334, 335
John Erskine 334
John T. 257, 333, 334,
335
Josephine 334
Kathy 335
Louella 91
Louella Maude 334
Margaret 257, 333,
335
Margaret Elizabeth "
335
Margaret Jane 332
Margie 152
Martha S. "Mattie" 334
Mary 334
Mary Elizabeth 333
Mary Ellen 334
Matilda 335
Matilda C. 335
Nadine (Thacker) 332
Nancy J. 333
Nannie "Grace" 334
Nettie 334
Pat 332, 334
Robert 334
Robert Preston 333
Robert T. 333
Robert Taylor 334, 365
Robert Taylor Jr. 334
Ronald E. "Rooster"
334
Rooster 332
Samuel Marion 332
Sarah Elizabeth 332
Sheppie 334
Virginia A. 333
Wade 103
Will 333
William 333, 334
William Alexander 333
William B. 332
William Burtney 332,
334, 335
William Jr. 335
Ruley Brothers, 332
Ruley's Automotive, 413
Rumer, Benjamin Grant
365
David 365
Jason David 365
Rumler, Silas F. 335
Runkin, Sandra 273
Runkle, Ada Virginia 336,
351
Ann iv, viii
Ann Fix 117, 199, 388,
v
Annie 335, 351
Annie Ardella 335
Annie Ardella (Areha
336
Annie Catherine 335,
351
Antha Caroline 336,
351
Christian 319
Clara 336, 351
Clyde Christian 336,
351
Effie Belle 335, 351
Fairy B. 336, 351
Harold Andrew "Red"
336, 351
Harry Tucker 336, 351
John 336
John Alexander 335,
351
John Alexander Sr.
335
John David 335, 351
Lettie Leona "Onie"
336, 351
Maggie 351
Maggie Mae 287, 335,
351
Robert Richard 336,
351
Russell Lee 336, 351
Stuart A. 351
Stuart Alexander 335
Susan 336, 351
Susan C. 335
Runnells/Reynolds,
Cornelius 192
Rupert, Nelda 146
Rupured, Samuel 285
Suzanne Miller 285
Rural Carrier, 302
Rural Life, 122
Rural Mail Carrier, 206,
215, 252, 287
Rural Valley, 129
Rural Valley Academy, 62
Ruritan Club, 50, 95, 154
Rush, Charles 147
Jewel Mrs. 87
Mary Elizabeth 147
Mary Elizabeth (Sues
147
Rush County IN, 28
Rushing, Joshua 166
Michael 166
Rusmisl, Joyce 178
Lorraine 178
Patricia 178
Robert L. 178
William H. 178
William H. Jr. 178
Russell, George Dr. 309
Helen 265
James F. 79
Samuel 201, 282
Russell County, 220
Rustburg Campbell
County, 261
Ruth, Peter 361
William 160
Rutherfordton NC, 302
Rutherfordton North
Carolina, 368
Rutkoski, Edward Stanley
364
Rutter, John 277
Ryan, Permelia 281
Thomas Fortune 281
Rye County England, 394
Rye in Sussex County,
229
Rye Sussex County
England, 228
Ryland, Charles Dr. 61
J.W. 64, 202
Ryley, Ester J. 202

S

Saddle and Harness
Maker, 36
Saddle and Harness
Shop, 34
Saddler, 304
Safety Harbor Florida,
256
Saint John's Episcopal,
265
Saint Mary's Ohio, 305
Saint Paul's Episcopal
Church, 265
Saint Peter's Methodist
Church, 255
Saint Peter's Parish, 229
Saie, Albert 84
Annie 191, 336
Audrey 191, 336
Barbara Joyce 336
Berta 84
Edna 336
Estaline 84, 85
Florence 191
Forrest 191, 336
George 336
George Forrest 191,
336
Heleen 191, 336
Howard 336
Hurshel 191, 336
John Thomas 336
Matt 336
Maxine 336
Pauline Marie 336
Zaila 401
Salem, 15, 16, 40, 133,
383
Ben 71
Salem High School, 275
Salem Massachusetts,
266
Salem Va., 163, 284, 318
Salem Virginia, 144, 175,
191, 192, 218
Sales, Louise 352
Sale's Mill Road, 64
Salesman, 172, 173, 254
Salisbury North Carolina,
13
Salley, John Peter 8
Salling, John 388
Sallings, John Peter 223
Margaret "Peggy" 223
Peter 165
Sallings Mountain, 376
Salmon, C.L. 58
Saloon, 43
Salos, Cornelia 365
Salt Lake City Utah, 373
Salt River, 253
Saltville VA, 171
Sam Houston Wayside,
125
Sam Kier's Shoe Shop,
32
Sampson, Oda 344
Samuels, Ilean 208
San Angelo Texas, 172
San Antonio, 128
San Antonio Texas, 321,
350
San Diego CA, 333
San Diego Calif., 175
San Francisco, 128, 309,
382
San Francisco CA, 333,
359
San Joaquin Valley, 146
Sanders, Anna 362
Edward 362
I. Taylor II Dr. 75
Melinda 372
Sanderson, Blanche
Patricia 336
Catherine 336
Charles Thomas 336
Claude Daniel 336,
337
Cora 336

Elwood McCutcheon 336
Evelyn Inez 336
Isabella 336
James Roosevelt 336
John Preston 336
John Wilson 336, 337
Joseph Jackson 336
Laura Mae Ashley 336
Leroy 336
Lewis Owens 336, 337
Lisbon Wilson 336
Margaret Alberta 336
Mattie Radford 229
Patsy 337
Rachel 337
Rachel Jane 336
Sadie 336
Sidney 336, 337
Silas Chafen 336
Silas Jackson 336
Thomas 336, 337
Thomas I. 24, 72
Thomas Isaiah 72, 336, 337
Thomas Preston 336
Vaso Kentfelther 336
Walter Lewis 336
William 336
Sandford, Guy 27
Nora Miss 27
Sandridge, Carl Lee 79
Essie 95
George 27
Harold 27
Howard 27
Janet L. 339
Kenny 80
Mike 80
Sandy Creek Expedition, 271
Sangamon Co. IL, 200
Sanitarium, 44
Sanner, Jerry 404
Santa Anna, 125
Santa Fe New Mexico, 275
Santa Paula California, 249
Santiago Chile, 54
Sao Paulo, 371
Sapp, A.B. 58
Archie B. 287
Sarboough, Patsy Ann 203
Sardenia, 128
Sauder, Nana Lou 401
Nanalous 6
Saulnier, Samuel Berry 364
Stephen Stuart 364
Virginia Stuart 364
William Joseph 158, 364
Sauls, Susan 244
Saunders, Barbara Anne 159
Elizabeth 257
John Captain 142
Laura 203
Louise Powell 321
Lucy 91
Mildred 280
Robert 159
Tom 280
Saunders Field, 372
Savage's Station, 372
Saville, Abraham 196, 337
Annie 337
Blanch 366
Charles Sidney 196
Coleen 81
Edna Virginia 337
Elizabeth 195
Estie C. 337
Florance Jane 234
Florence Jane 146, 337
Frances Myers Circle 196
Harry Jr. 337
Harry Lucian 295, 337
Harry Reid 337
Herbert 337
Hilda Christine 337
Hubert James 267
Ida 295, 337
Jacob 171
Jacob Abraham 260
John 260, 337
John Wilson 295, 337
Joseph Sidney 196
Joseph Skeen 196
Judith Annette 337
Lelia 337
Lenna Lucille 337
Lillian Elizabeth 366
Lucille 337
Margaret 337
Martha Keebler 196
Martha Skeen 196
Mary 129
Mary Jane Miller 295
Merilyn 337
Minnie 337
Minnie Annie 337
Minnie Campbell 337
Nancy Belle Mackey A 196
Nancy (Shafer) 171
O.P. 366
Reese 337
Reese William 337
Robert 196, 337
Robert Edwin 337
Robert (Jr.) 337
Robert L. 234
Robert Lucian 6
Robert Lucian (Bob) 337
Ruth 337
Samuel 71, 196, 337
Sara Leigh 337
Sarah E. 171
Sarah Elizabeth 172
Sarah Etta 260
Vicki 337
Virginia Ann 357
William Donald 337
Saw Mill, 367
Saw Miller, 180, 391
Sawallisek, Andrew 203
David 203
Howard 203
Lauren 203
Sawmill, 34, 216, 218, 334, 393
Sawmill Owner/Operator, 190
Sawyer, Barbara Ann 77
John R. 77
John R. Mrs. 77
Sawyers, 136
Sophia 193
Saye, Misty 166
Rick 166
Shamberlie 166
Sayers, Alexander 9
Will 8
Saylor, Almira 258
Ines 258
Jesse 258
Margaret Esther 201
Schaefer, Anna 325
Schelhammer, Usual 253
Scherff, Kathleen Mary 146, 337
Schewel Furniture Company, 348
Schimpf, Don 321
Schirmer, Margaretta 325
Schley, Frances Irene 328
Schmid, Alex Dr. 401
Schmidt, Francis A. 189
Schneider, William C. 105
Schoharie New York, 318, 319
School, 223
School Board, 187
School Bus, 81
School Bus Driver, 222
School Master, 144
School of Dentistry Medical College, 188
School of Military Aeronautics, 152
School of Public Health, 188
School Teacher, 181, 205, 217, 239
Schoolmaster, 360
Schools, 18, 24, 29, 42, 43, 77
Schultz, Eve Elizabeth 279
Schutt, David Rev. 53
Schutterle, David 266
Schweitzer, Johannes 358
Scientist, 33
Scioto, 6
Scioto County Ohio, 204
Scioto River, 8
Scot, Margaret 203
Thomas 203
Scot Irish, 62
Scotch, 41
Scotch Irish, 42, 162
Scotch Irish Presbyterian, 301
Scotch Presbyterian, 250
Scotch-Irish, 2, 3, 10, 12, 34, 51, 69, 102, 161, 163, 213, 247, 268, 298, 325, 329, 391
Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, 67, 252, 279
Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, 2, 60, 69, 304, 385
Scotch-Irishman, 309
Scot-Irish, 357
Scotland, 12, 21, 46, 116, 169, 182, 202, 214, 222, 236, 268, 278, 290, 301, 304, 321, 360
Scots, 169
Scots-Irish, 19, 195, 266
Scots-Irish Presbyterian, 267
Scott, Agnes Leech 338
Andrew 28, 338
Ann 28, 202, 203, 338
Anne Elizabeth 338
Annie Lou 338
Bessie (Davis) 29
Bessie Wright 338
Clare 338
David 28
David Allen 167
Donald 220
Donnie 38
Elmira Jane 338
Esther (Houston) 202
George A. 189
Harry Rogers 338
Henry 230
Henry Dr. 72
James Garland 336
J.L. 371
John 28, 111, 182, 202, 338
John McCampbell 302, 338
John McComb 338
John Neal 338
John Wilson 338
Kathryn Page 338
Kenneth Neal 338
Lee Mr. 173
Linda Tolley 365
Lucy 92
Margaret 28, 338
Margaret H. 97, 212
Margaret Hallburton 25
Margaret "Peggy" 338
Marvin Wade 338
Mary Elizabeth 338
Mary Jane 338
Mary Luanda 338
Nancy 254, 338
Nancy Edith 302, 338
Nancy Jane 323
Osborne 338
Oscar 212
Peggy 28
Sally 28, 280, 338
Sarah 290, 338
Sarah Ann 323
Sarah Handley 28
Sarah "Sally" 338
Smith 28, 219, 338
Susan 338
S.V. 289
T.B. Mr. 154
Thomas 28, 57, 335, 338
Thomas Jr. 338
Thomas "Tanner Tom" 28
Thos. 203
Wade Neal 338
William 338
William H. 338
William Harrison 28, 338
W.W. 22
Scott-Eastwick, 95
Scottish, 67, 143
Scottish Protestant, 309
Scottsville, 207
Sea Captain, 237
Sealing, Lois Ritchey 149
Seaman, Jerry 38
Max 135
Pauline 93
Phyllis 85
Seaman Presbyterian Church, 214
Seamstress, 167, 186, 195, 212, 215, 334, 382
Searcy, Cal 275
Seay, Dillard 322
Seceder Church, 282
Second Company, 220
Second Presbyterian Church, 281
Second Winchester, 372
Second World War, 167
Secretary, 205
Secretary of State, 126
Secrist, Audrey Amanda 339
Betty Jean 339
Buddy 338
Carlos Letcher 339
Christopher Sean 339
Ernest 338
Ernest Letcher 339
Ernestine Marie 339
G.D. 135
Jack Daniel 339
Lesley Dean 339
Linda Mae 339
Loretta Dean 339
Matt Stevens 339
Nannie Eleanor 339
Richard Arlen (Buddy) 338, 339
Richard Wade 339
Rick 339
Ruth 171
Shannon Leigh 339
William Thomas 339
Security Guard, 200
Seebert, Joseph E. 89
Mary P.B. 158
Walter Dunlap 158
Sehorn, Lafayette 245
Sarah 298
Sehorn Hollow, 27, 192
Seider, Frederick 342
George 342
Seiders, Frederick 342
Seig, Paul Jr. 360
Paul Sr. 360
Seirl, Thomas 9
Selby, Robert F. 43
Seldomridge, Patty 336
Sellers, Daily M. 289
Gertrude Platt 317
Selling Kent County England, 362
Selma, 375
Selma Alleghany County VA, 275
Selma VA, 340
Sembly, Theodora 51
Semms, Susan 197
Semones, Isaac 232
John 232
Lucretia 232
William 232
Semple, Vickie Hardy 266
Sen, Megan Agnor 142
Sensabaugh, Catherine (Kit) 339
Charlene Louise 178
Child 339
Daniel M. "Brown" 339
David 339
Dolly Jane (Tyree) 286
Elizabeth F. 339
Erma Wade 337
Everette 27
Gene 27
Grover C. 179
Guy 134, 135
Heber Bell 178
Jenna 369
John 319, 339
John C. 319
John M. 339
John Montgomery 339
John W. 179
Joseph A. 179
Luther M. 179
Mary 392
Mary Jane 339
Minnie M. 179
Nancy (Fix) 79
Peggy Jane 178
Robert Morton 178
Robert S. 339
Rosa B. 179
Sally 319
Sam 179
Samuel 178, 339
Samuel S. 339
Samuel W. 179
Samuel Wayne 178
Sarah "Hannah" 339
Sarah Mc. 179
Shelby Jean 178
Shirley Clementine 178
Stanley 80
Thomas Everette 373
Thomas F. 179
Thomas Walker 339
William F. 339
Senseney, Harvey 71
James 71
Sentelle, Alvah 94
Gwyn 94
Serena, Jake 263
Serrett, S.L. 116
Servant, 67
Service Station, 183
Seven Day Battle, 192
Seven Days, 372
Seven Hills, 30, 120, 121
Seven Hills of Rockbridge, 116, 120
Seven Pines, 362
Seventh Day Adventist Church, 73
Seward, Hatcher 374
Sewing Machine, 129
Sexton, 35, 253
Dawna 1
Dawna W. 56
Edwin A. 56
Mary Lou 1
Seyfert, Frederick
Evangelist 74
Seymore, T.Y. 67
Shabo, Monica Cherie Wilson 389
Shaddon, Matt 331
Susanna 331
Shafer, Alice 219, 340
Beverly Jack 340
Billy Dean 340
Charlie M. 340
Elvira 131, 395, 396
Esther L. 310
Esther Lee 340
Frances 340
George 260, 340
George Pence 340
Georgia 340
Gordon Christian 341
Hester 340
Hugh Pence 340
Iva Caruth 70
Jacob Albert 341
Jacob Henry 340
Jeremiah 260
Jerry 310
Jerry B. 310, 340
John 149, 260, 340, 395
John Bolling 340
John Henry 340
John W. 340
John William 340
Letcher Stoner 310, 340
Louise 310, 340
Louise B. 340
Louise S. 310
Maggie Jackson Marti 340
Maggie Letcher Bryan 340
Margaret Catherine Z 121
Martha 341
Martin (Jim) 260
Mary 340
Mary Ann 260
Michael S. 340
Mildred 94
Mildred Stoner 341
Pauline 340
Philip 340, 396
Philip Hileman 121, 340
Phyllis L. 340
R.L. 340
Robert (Bob) 340
Robert L. 366
Robert Pence 340
Sarah 283
Sarah Ann 162
Sarah M. 283
Sarah Peterfish 260
Virginia 63, 104
William Barger 340
William (Billy) 341, 355
William Poague 341
Willie Henry 131
Shaffer, Charlie 340
Dorenda (Dora) Lena 340
Fraser Pendleton 340
Henry Peterfish 339
Jacob 340
James 339
Jeremiah 339
John 60, 285
Jon L. 339
Josephine Anna 340
Katherina Unna "Kate" 340
Luther G. Jeremiah 340
Margaret Virginia "M" 340
Martha 339
Mary Ann 340
Mary Martha Estherli 154, 340
Moffat Henry 340
Robert 340
Robert Elwood 340
Theodore Cross 340
Trueit Minick 340
William 339
Shah of Persia, 45
Shake Rag Church, 55
Shake Rag School, 98
Shambry, Edward Jr. Rev. 76
Shaner, Anna 365
Catherine H. 365, 366
Cornellid 52
Elizabeth 363
Elizabeth B. 365
George 52
George B. 52, 365
J.H. 366
Jimmy 17
Shanks, David W. 59
Shannon, Mary 267
Sharon Cemetery Alleghany County, 301
Sharon Cemetery Cerse Virginia, 388
Sharp, Charles 349
Elizabeth 341
Isaac 341
Julius 303
Lucy 318, 319
Margaret 378
Martha 341
Robert 349
Robert Sr. 341
Samuel 341
William 341
Sharpe, Janet Blair 338
William 341
Sharpburg MD, 178
Shaver, Andrew 357
Elizabeth 340
Elvira 226
George 340
Jacob 340, 341
John 226, 310, 340, 341
Lydia 226
Mary 155
Nikolas 340
Paul 340
Shaver (Shafer), Elizabeth 149
Shaw, 78
Elizabeth D. 241
Emma Hayslett 219
Henry 78
John 276
Margaret 80, 190, 401
Marvin 78
Mary 355
Mary Lynn 80
Ora 281
Pheby 190
Rebecca 100
Trostle 100
Shaw University Medical School, 313
Shawnee, 6, 7, 8, 9, 117, 147, 301
Shaws, 182
Shea, David 317
Meghan 317
Michael 317
Shearer, Kathy 327
Rees Rucker 327
Sheets, Anita Dawn 163
Arzie Ray 166
Brenda Kay 166
Dale B. 163
Edith Virginia 169
Jacob 331
John Omas 168
Kathy Rae 166
Mary Elizabeth 250
Nettie Lee Ruckman 168
Shelby Co. IN, 209
Shelby County Kentucky, 267
Shelbyville Ky., 285
Sheldon, Ann 235
Jane 235
Jill 235
Mary Rae 235
Nancy H. 236

William 235
Shell, "Pete" 58
Shelor, Sara Jane 344
Shelton, Guy 82, 92
Hubert P. 6
Jane Elizabeth 363
Martha Elizabeth 142
Mary 142
Peachy 142
Vivian 93
Walter 82
Shelton, H. 286
Ida 270
L.A. 270
Sarah 286
William 270
Shemariah Academy, 274
Shemariah Church, 63,
274
Shenandoah Valley Health
Care Center, 206
Shenandoah, 2
Shenandoah Bluegrass,
332, 334
Shenandoah College, 319
Shenandoah
Conservatory, 356
Shenandoah County, 184,
359, 360
Shenandoah County VA,
194
Shenandoah County
Virginia, 358, 382
Shenandoah in Virginia,
304
Shenandoah Natl. Park,
115
Shenandoah Page
County, 253
Shenandoah Presbytery,
52
Shenandoah River, 202,
268
Shenandoah VA, 383,
384
Shenandoah Valley, 13,
34, 48, 79, 101, 123,
136, 151, 182, 204,
268, 271, 301, 383,
402, 407
Shenandoah Valley
Health Care Center,
104, 401, 419
Shenandoah Valley
Railroad, 16, 48, 50
Shepard, Margaret 171
Sheperd, Luther 193
Shepherd, Ballard Pastor
63
Dora (Jessup) 341
Elgin Ambrose 341
Grover Pierce 341
Iva Stewart 341
James Harlon 341
May Temperance 385
Nadyne 383
Thelma Hodges 341
Sheppard, Charles Henry
159
Everett 159
Florence 291
Thomas 328
Sheridan, 182
Ruby 184
Sheridan Ice Plant, 35
Sheriff, 20, 74, 223, 291,
392
Sheriff of Alleghany
County, 254
Sherman, Brittany
Miranda 374
Wesley 374
Sherman TX, 333
Shemariah Church, 274
Sherrill, Mary 321
Sherrod, J. Wilson Dr.
226
Sherwood, 39
Sherwood Cemetery, 158
Sherwood Post Office, 39
Sherwood School, 39
Shewey, C.M. 6
John 82
Kyle 82
Mamie 82
Shields, A. Terry 72
Alexander 412
Ann C. 182
A.T. Circuit Court C 4
Billy 90
Carrie V. Miss 57, 72
Clara 90
Effie B. 207
Emil 90

Frank 128
Jane 90
Jane Maria 356
Jim 72
John 273
John Camden Colonel
273
John T. 412
Mary 92
Mary Collins 92
Nancy Jane 268
William 331
W.T. 408
Shifflet, Asa 56
Debbie Lynn 301
Shifflett, C. Reverend 183
Glenna (Woods) 177
Kenneth 177
Marie 167
Shari 177
Susan 290, 351
Shifflett, Charles 64
Shiloh Cumberland
Presbyterian Church,
189
Ship "George and Ann", 2
Ship Rock, 57
Ship Rock Meeting
House, 19, 57
Shipley, Rosa 331
Shipman Virginia, 343
Shiprock Meeting House,
70
Shires, Abigail Paige 341
Alicia 341
Alicia Marlowe Bucha 216
Barbara 341
Bonnie 341
Burke Johnson 341
Kevin Burke 341
Steven Michael 341
Trevor Ethan 341
Shirey, J.D. 212
Mary 336
Shirley, George W. 335
Shoe Repairman, 370
Shoemaker, 36, 41, 171,
208, 223, 304, 363,
365, 366
Charles 91
Edward 350
Fred 91
James 82
Laura Susan 252
Mabel 91
Mamie 82
White 82
Shoemakers, 35
Sholes, John H. 328
Short, Adam 306
Martha Agnes 284
Robert 331
Telford 189
Short Hill, 40, 69, 174,
196, 209, 284, 308,
347, 356, 363, 374
Short Hill Mountain, 306,
353
Short Hills, 39, 358
Short Hills Mountain, 312
Shorter, Dorsey 392
Mary 392
Peggy Ann 392
Senora 369
William I. 71
Shoulder, David Henry
342
Frederick W. 341
Jacob Morter 342
John G. 342
William Miller 342
William S. 342
Shoultz, James 51
William 51
Shover, Lillian 103
Showalter, Margaret Jane
381
Sallie Francis 355
W.M. 48
Showmore, Harry 344
Shrechise, J.M. Rev. 52
Shreckhise, Florence W.
381
Shreveport Louisiana, 60
Shriner's Club, 363
Shriver, Elizabeth 150
Shue, Mary Ellen 339
Shuey, J.W. Pastor 52
J.W. Rev. 314
Shull, Daisy Irene 268
Shultz, Ballard O. 221
Elizabeth Rachel 221
Rachel Swink 223
Samuel 307

Sullivan 221
William G. 221
Shutts, Brad 309
Karen 309
Maureen 309
Paul 309
Siders, Alfred 28
Catherine 296
David 297
Elizabeth 342
Elizabeth (Wolfe) 141
Emily Margaret 248
Frederick 141, 342, 368
George 28, 342
Henry 342
Hugh 161
Jinnie 342
John 342
Kate 342
Mary Ann 217
Michael 141, 342
Nancy 238
Solomon 342
Susanna 342
Sidney Iowa, 150
Sieg, Julia Ann 359
Paul 359
Siege of York, 325
Sierra County, 253
Siefert, Andrew Cole 146
Matthew Dane 146
Sigman, Willie 167
Signal School, 150
Siler, Addison 308
Frances 316
George H. 328
Jacob 124, 308
Jacob Mrs. 308
Joseph 64
Joseph M. 282
Martha Virginia 257
Pauline 401
Richard 308
Richard Mrs. 408
R.L. Mrs. 95
Sarah Ann 282, 359, 360
Susie Mrs. 155
Silk-Mill Manager, 202
Silvea, Emma Grace 91
Junior 91
Silver Spring Maryland,
151, 304, 404
Silver Springs MO, 209
Silversmith, 35, 305, 384,
385
Silvesmith, 386
Silvey, Ada 284
Jno. W. 276
Mary Elizabeth 393
Simmons, A.K. 68
Simms, John 36
Susan 197
W.G. 51
Simonds, Margaret 282
Simpson, Audrey 338
Audrey Marie 339
C.R. 108
Lillian Nutty 304
Margaret Elsie 203
Marshella Gladys "El 145
Roger L. 304
Sarah Alice 332
Willa Catherine 165
William Henry 339
Simpson College, 150
Singer Sewing Machine,
129
Singleton, Mary Belle
Primrose 187
Sinking Springs PA, 405
Sinks Grove, 149
Siron, Catherine
VanNess 174
Irene 174
Jake 174
John 174
Mary 174
Nathaniel 275, 276
Sisk, Lucinda 142
Siskiyou County CA, 345
Sisley, John M. 23
Sites, Dora 80
Sittington, William Colonel
181
Sittington Plantation, 193
Sizemore, Douglas 268
Ernest 268
Floyd 268
James 268
Leroy 268
Sizer, Jacque Phyllis 162
Mary (Brown) 82
Mary Miss 82
Sizer/Barger Cem., 154

Skaggs, Mabel 257
Skeen, Elizabeth "Betsy"
(P 322
James 322
John 203
Joseph 322
Martha 322, 337
Rhoda 322
Robert 196, 322
Samuel 322
William Sr. 322
Skeens, Bearnard R. 58
Skidmore, Alex 308
Charles Hampton 309
Dorothy 359
Louis A. Rev. Dr. 308
Louis Christian Alex
309
Louis Dr. 309
Louis IV 309
Marylou Parsons 309
Maurice 207
Nancy 309
Nancy P. 309
Nancy Parsons 308
Skillern, Col. 7
Skillern Mountain, 291
Skimore, Louis A. 309
Skinner, Elizabeth 266
Skippack, 221
Skutt, Barbara Ellen 342
David Harold 342
Glenn Richard 342
H. Richard 342
James David 342
Kathryn Elizabeth 342
Mary 1, 60, 99, 342,
401, iv, vi, viii
Mary S. 342
Mary (Sutton) 102, 103,
117, 134, 342, v
Slagle, Elizabeth
Hickman 231
Louisa (Lula) Cather
231
Michael 260
Slaughter House, 124
Slave, 15, 59, 130, 131
Slave Cemetery, 131
Slavery, 71
Slaves, 11, 14, 18, 21, 40,
75
Slaves Names, 40
Slade, J.M. Dr. 45
Slentz, Ruth 152
Slidell LA, 170
Sligh, Barbara 347
Carol 347
Cindy 80
Lindy 80
Wayne 347
William 347
Sloan, Alexander 34, 35
Cathy Jo 166
R.L. 345
Robert "Bob" 345
Shelly Marie 291
Tracey W. 291
Sloat, Mr. 270
Slough, A.A. 343
Alexander A. 343
Alexander Augusta
343
Alexander Augusta "A
342
Barbara 61, 80, 136,
194, 195, 343, 377,
378, v, vi, viii
Barbara K. 194
Benjamin Augusta 343
Bernice Ailene "Bunn
Carl 103
Betty R. 343
Bobbie 195
Brenda Marlene 215
Charlotte G. 343
Clifton Dwight 343
Dennis James 187
Doris Dixon 187
Doris Jane Dixon 187
Edgar Shields 342
Elmer E. 187
Elsie 202
Emily Charlotte 187
Emma (Holt) 187
Ethel Frances 225, 324
Ethel Francis 324
Georgia L. 343
Henry Boyce 187
Hilda Mae 343
Horace Paxton 202
Horace Paxton Sr. 187
Howard Brown 324
Howard Shanks 343

Jackson Augustus 343
Jacqueline 104
Janey Vernell 343
Janie 343
Janie Blair Wallace
343
Janis 108, 109
Karen Dixon 187
Katherine Ellen 187
Lula 254
Mae 324
Mary Emma Holt 202
Melvin Lloyd 343
Nellie "Buel" 342, 343
Obera C. 343
Radford Blair 342, 343
Steven Boyce 187
Viola B. 343
Virginia E. 343
Walter 343
Walter Augustus 342,
343
Walter Guy 342, 343
W.P. Mr. 106
Slusher, John 289
Sluss, Christina 388
Slusser, Harry C. Jr. 6
Harry C. Sr. 6
Zula 401
Small, Ian 299, 300
Smelser, Noah Abram
Donald Re 166
Ranelda Shawn 166
Thomas 166
Thomas II 166
Smiley, Atheline Berry
143
Christopher Richard
373
Christopher Scott 373
Elizabeth Leanne 373
Frank Hempsey 343
James 271, 319
James Buchanan 343
Jane 310
Joe 79
Kristen Nicole 373
Margaret Ellen 343
Mary Alice 343
Nancy 310
Nellie 373
Oscar 373
Richard Willard 373
Smith, Aaron 346
Garyham 9, 209
Addison S. Dr. 190
Adriene Vashon 344
Agnes 316
A.J. 408
Albert 238, 240
Alphonso 22, 36
A.M. 409
Ananias 343
Angelina (Rowsey)
184
Angeline 347
Angeline Childers Ro
299
Anna Marlene (Berry)
159
Annie 281, 344
Annie Laura 345
Asa 347
Barbara 178
Benjamin 8, 346
Bessie 88, 347
Bessie Caldwell 197
Bessie May 344
Bryan Allen 163
Buck 135
Burton 169
Carl 103
Carl Houston, Jr. 344
Carl Houston Sr. 344,
348
Caroline Beaucamp
346
Charles 103, 346
Charles Albert 348
Charles Earl 348
Charles Earl Sr. 348
Charles Fremont 346
Charles H. 347, 387
Charles Henry 383,
387
Charles Hileman 347,
383
Charles Jackson 345
Charles Raymond 347
Charles Thomas 347
Chester Allen 163
Clayton 103
Clayton E. 344
Cora Katherine 385

Cornelius 375
Cornelius David 344,
349
Cornelius David "Nei
345
Cynthia Orillie (Hed
346
Daniel Ruffner 347
Darlene 133
David 238, 345, 346,
348, 349
David Oliver 347
Dora Catherine "Katy
323, 324
E. Nigel 348
Earl C. 166
Ed 63
Edgar Allen 345
Edgar Reverend 81
Edna 347
Edward 346
Edward Rev. 346
Eleanor 345, 346, 347,
348
Eleanor (Gaylor) 184
Elizabeth 169, 346
Elizabeth (Bessie) 346
Elizabeth Jane 223
Elizabeth Lewis 206
Elizabeth "Lizzie" E
349
Ella 344
Ellen Helen 349
Elsie Marie Cash 242
Emily A. 349
Emma Bell 344
Emma Belle 348
Emmett 124
Emmett Burkley 299,
348
Emory (Doodle) 93
Estaline 349
Estaline M. 163
Evelyn 344
Everett 348
Fannie S. 345
Fanny 349
Forrest Miller 81
Francis 238
Francis H. 17
Francis H. Major Gen
101
Frank 346
Gary 103
Gary Wayne 345
George 198
George M. 344
George W. 344
Gilmer H. 345
Gladys 166
Guy C. 58
Hamilton Monroe 178
Hannah 345, 346
Harold 346
Harry M. 169
Helen 240
Helen M. 345
Helennar 345
Henry 23, 184, 299,
323, 347
Henry J. 347
Henry Milburn 346,
347, 383
Henry O. 349
H.M. 108
Homer C. 178
Homer Edwin 178
Homer Virgil 348
Howard Delmont 348
Howard Tracy 344
Hoy Everett 346
Ira G. 349
Iris 142
Isabella Shultz 223
Jackie Lee 216
Jacob Henry 36
Jacob T. 299
James 54, 149, 347
James (Budge) 93
James E. 74, 324
James Edward Rev.
346
James Power Jr. Reve
247
James Powers Rev.
71
James Russell 347
James W. 223
Jane 345, 346, 348,
349, 390
Jane B. 163
Janet Leigh 242
Janet Marie 178
Jermima 346

Jennings 344
 Jessie 122
 Jessie M. 328
 Jettie 348
 Jettie Reid 347
 John 9, 68, 160, 184,
 209, 240, 347, 348
 John A. 343
 John Capt. 230
 John "Henry" 242
 John Jr. 80
 John Langford 345
 John Wesley 346
 Jonathan 346
 Joseph Allen 346
 June 347
 June Conner 180, 395
 Kahryn 240
 Katherine Jane 163
 Kay Chittum 342
 Laura 347
 Lena Leota 348
 Leroy Edward 346
 Lester Dale 346
 Levi 177
 Lillian 328, 344
 Linda 1, 166, iv, vi
 Linda C. 344
 Linda Carter 1, 168,
 169, ii, v
 Linda Lee Carter 168
 Lisa Harlow 232
 Lora Diane 180
 Lora Maria Siron 180
 Louise 347
 Lucinda Mrs. 44
 Lucy Hannah 349
 Lula Amy 240
 Mabel 409
 Mac 349
 Madison Gilmore 197
 Maebell 346
 Maggie Elar 345
 Manson 167
 Margaret Anne 344
 Margaret Jane 346
 Marjorie 345
 Marjorie G. 344
 Martha 169
 Martha Frances 299
 Martha Francis 299
 Martha J. 208
 Marvin W. Jr. 294
 Marvin Wayne 168
 Marvin Wayne Jr. 168
 Mary 180
 Mary Elizabeth 344
 Mary Ellen 147
 Mary Eva 345
 Mary Hess 387
 Mattie 238
 Maude 122
 Maude C. 328
 Maude Rae 356
 Maurice 80
 Maxine 238
 Melvin 103
 Melvin Curtis 345
 Merlene (Reed) 326
 Milton Pastor 60
 Minnie 347
 Minnie Belle 316
 Morris 93
 M.R. 412
 Nancy 347, 348
 Nancy G. 348
 Nancy J. 344
 Nancy S. 344
 Nannie Grace Chittum
 225
 Nettie 347
 Nettie Florence 349
 Nettie Virginia 348
 Nigel 74, 299
 Nigel Mrs. 74
 Oke 347
 "Ole Man Henry" 347
 Ollie Bell 328
 Oric 347
 Orville 80
 Ottie Lee 180
 Patricia Shorter 71
 Paul 382
 Paulmer Bronson "Pet"
 348
 Pearl 347
 Pete 124, 299
 Pogue 240
 Pogue 71
 Polly 208, 348
 Porter Hammond 348
 Porter Houston 344,
 348
 Prentice 348
 Preston S. 349
 Priscilla 209
 Rachel 348
 Rachel Jane 167, 225
 Rebecca 354
 Reid 92
 Reid Houston 259, 383
 Rena G. 345
 Ressie 124
 Ressie Jane Muterspa
 348
 R.H. 108
 Rob 344
 Robert 208, 240, 348
 Robert C. 344
 Robert Cornelius 344
 Robert Gilmore 343
 Robert Corneliuss 345
 Ronald 329
 Ronnie Keith 166
 Rosie 276
 Roy 346
 Roy Lee 344
 Roy Lee Jr. 344
 Ruby 238
 Ruth 240, 401
 Ruth Mae 348
 Sallie 387
 Sallie Elizabeth 215,
 347
 Sally Frances 348
 Samuel 36
 Samuel P. 343
 Sarah 188
 Sarah Ann 345
 Sarah (Hartbarger)
 375
 Sarah Jane 345, 375,
 384
 Sarah Virginia 344
 Sheila Ann 166
 Sherry Lynn 168
 Shirley 238
 Susan 176
 Tana Sue 344
 Taylor 347
 Taylor Philander 343
 Telemachs, David 390
 Telemachus 345, 349
 Telemachus David 345,
 348
 Telemachus "Mack"
 Dav 345
 Thomas 8, 347
 Thomas J. 344
 Thomas Maj. 188
 Tracy 344
 Virginia 344
 Virginia Adaline "Je"
 345
 Virginia H. 184
 Wallace Cleveland 344
 Walter 101
 Wanda 344
 Warren 107
 Warren A. 107
 Watt 387
 Watt H. 347
 Watt Hulbert 346
 William 177, 223, 225,
 343, 346, 348
 William A. 344
 William H. 177
 Smith Shop, 34
 Smithers, Elizabeth 349
 Jane 349
 Sally 349
 Sophia 349
 Stephen 349
 Smith's Transfer
 Corporation, 286
 Smokey Row, 78
 Smokey Row Road, 78
 Smoky Mountains, 267
 Smothers, P.A. Lt. 412
 Smylie, Juliet McCorkle
 108
 Smyth Co. VA, 170, 171
 Smythers, Charles 349
 Charlie 349
 Early 349
 Edith Orlena 349
 Ethel 349
 Hope 349
 Ida 349
 Mae 349
 Walter 349
 William Alexander 349
 Smyther's heirs, 295
 Snapper, 407
 Snarr, Maxwell 80
 Teresa 80
 Snead, Agnes 152
 Hazel 144
 Linda Jane 316
 Mary Elizabeth 167
 Minnie Evelyn 145
 Nellie May 145
 Snell, James 91
 James Mrs. 91
 Snickers Gap, 301
 Snider, Alice V. 215
 Alice Virginia 290
 Andrew 287, 349
 Anna Lorraine 351
 Annie Cleo 274, 290
 Belle 350
 Belle E. 178
 Candice 351
 Carl Davis 178
 Carl M. 178
 Carl "Tuck" 27
 Carol 351
 Catherine 351
 Christian 350
 Clara Conner 349
 Clara Frances 349
 Connie 401
 Cora Lee 350, 351
 Cornelia 350
 Curtis 351
 Cyrus 350
 Dana 350
 Daniel 351, 401
 Daniel Penick 350
 Daniel R. 6
 Daniel Reid 350
 Daniel Reid Jr. 350
 Dave 349
 David 303
 David E. 266
 David Richard 351
 Davis Beaugard 204,
 351
 Debbie 351
 Dee 79
 Dorothy "Dot" 351
 Douglas 351
 Eli 266
 Elizabeth 350, 351
 Elizabeth H. 351
 Ellie 350
 Emma Catherine 350,
 351
 Ernest "Curtis" 351
 Etta 350
 Flora 351
 Frances 80, 349
 Francis Garland 351
 Frank Edward 351
 Fred 139, 178
 Frederick 321, 349,
 350, 366
 Gary 351
 George William 350,
 351
 Georgie 351
 Gloria 190
 Hannah 350
 Harry 178
 Henry S. 351
 Isabel 178
 James 351
 James Alexander 351
 James Alfred "Fuzzy"
 274, 290
 James Andrew 349
 James Calvin 351
 James Davis 349
 James H. 351
 James Henry 350
 James Mitchell 350,
 351
 Jennifer 351
 Jerry 351
 John 351
 John N. 351
 Joseph Henry 350, 351
 Julia 350
 Kaye 351
 Kim 351
 Lawrence 23, 349
 Lawrence Wilson 349
 Lisa 350
 Louise 351
 Lucile 401
 Lula Mae 350
 Lula May 351
 Luther 349
 Lydia Margaret 350
 Lillian L. 351
 Maggie Mae (Runkle)
 287
 Malachi 349, 350
 Margaret 351
 Margaret Ann 287
 Margaret Swope 350
 Martha 205, 350
 Martha Elizabeth 350
 Martha Elizabeth "Ma"
 351
 Martha McCormick
 176, 204
 Mary 226
 Mary Ann 351
 Mary Elizabeth 178
 Mary Emily 287, 350
 Mary Jane 351
 Mary Martha 274, 290
 Mary Rosanah (Molly)
 350, 351
 Mildred (Tyree) 286
 Milton Penick 350
 Nancy 351, 365
 Nettie Lee 274
 Nettie Lee 290
 Ora E. 274
 Ora Edward 274, 290,
 351
 Pam 351
 Patricia (Ayres) 295,
 296
 Patsy 351
 Rebecca 351
 Rebecca C. 351
 Rose 351
 Samuel 351
 Samuel Joseph 351
 Samuel Sylvester 287,
 350, 351
 Sarah 350
 Sarah E. 351
 Sharon 351
 Shirley 351
 Stanley Sylvester 351
 Stella 391
 Stella Mae 209, 287,
 351
 Thurston Dinwiddie
 274, 290
 Thurston "Ted" Dinwi
 330
 Timothy 351
 Tina 351
 Wayne McDonald 350
 William 351
 William L. Mr. 30
 William Luther 351
 William M. 178
 William McDonald 350
 Zachariah 350
 Zack 350
 Snider Cemetery, 349
 Snider, James T. 266
 Samuel 266
 Snivley, Col. 275
 Snodgrass, June 261
 Samuel 60
 Snook, Anna L. 383
 Anna Mae 383
 Howard 351, 352
 Lewis H. 383
 Snow, Constance
 Hopkins 231
 Mary 231
 Nicholas 231
 Snowden, M.K. Williams
 Mrs. 106
 Snyder, Becky 80
 Brenda 155
 Clara Edith 187
 Clyde 111
 Doris Virginia (Grea
 344
 Henry M. 369
 Irene Guinn Bell 212
 Irene Jones 373
 James William 344
 John Henry Sr. 187
 Katherine (Painter)
 187
 L.V. 409
 Mary 340, 341
 Michael 369
 Nell Lindsay 199
 Sarah 193
 Staci Lee 344
 Tommy 369
 Vernon 27
 Wayne 369
 Snyder's Store, 32
 So. River, 304
 Social Gatherings, 11
 Social Life, 2, 24, 31, 32,
 43, 44, 45, 46
 Society, 20
 Softball, 27, 339
 Somervell Conty Texas,
 321
 Somervell County Texas,
 321
 Somerville, David
 Reverend 57
 Sommersby, 133
 Son of Thomas, 361
 Sonnside, 92
 Sorells, Joyce 373
 Sorghum Mill, 122
 Sorghum Molasses, 122,
 123, 195
 Sorrell, David 352
 Elisha 352
 James 352
 Lucy 352
 Nancy 257
 Redman 352
 Thomas 352
 William Joseph 352
 William Wesley 352
 Sorrells, Andy Webster
 355
 Bessie 98
 Brenda Carolyn 355
 Christopher Dixon 187
 Cora 386
 Cynthia Magdalene
 352
 Cynthia Susan "Susie"
 352
 Dora Virginia "Jenni"
 352
 175, 180, 181, 182,
 190, 237, 246, 257,
 259, 260, 271, 273,
 305, 307, 309, 331,
 351, 352, 354, 358,
 367, 372, 383, 384,
 385, 386
 South River District, 85,
 92, 187, 207, 208,
 229, 256, 266
 South River District Fire
 Department and First
 Aid Crew, 105
 South River Lumber
 Company, 66, 135,
 136, 216, 336, 356
 South River Lumber Mill,
 25
 Southard, Margaret
 (Peggy) 318
 Southern, Annie Mae 263
 Everett 263
 Nancy 263
 Walter 263
 William 263
 Southern Army, 126
 Southern Baptist Church,
 244
 Southern Baptist
 Convention, 67
 Southern Baptist
 Theological Seminary,
 177
 Southern Iowa, 253
 Southern Seminary, 29,
 98, 202, 290
 Southern Seminary
 College, 176, 205
 Southern Seminary Junior
 College, 368
 Southern State Mission,
 56
 Southern States, 402
 Southern Virginia College,
 98, 99, 379
 Southern Virginia School
 for Women, 99
 Southers, Evelyn 339
 Gloria Jean 339
 Herman 339
 James 372
 Junior 105
 Melissa 105
 Robert 56
 Southwest, 252
 Southwest Texas State
 University, 177
 Southwest Virginia, 13,
 311, 323, 341, 356
 Southwestern Baptist
 Theological Seminary,
 264
 Sovine, Alma Ayres 147
 Genevieve Alice 148
 Otto 148
 William Glenn 148
 Spain, 45
 Holt 189
 John Hill 189
 Louis Verrell 189
 Mary Evelyn 189
 Millard Holt 189
 "Span", 31, 95
 Spangler, Jacob 388
 Malvern 106

Mamie Jane 345
Oley 104
Terrell 107
Spangler Fort, 388
Spanish American, 173
Spanish American War,
149, 389
Spanish-American War,
124
Spartansburg SC, 167
Spaulding, Lynn Elaine
301
Spears, Rachel 217
Speas, Jessie Fay 260
Spell, D.M. 68
Spence, F.M. 412
Freddie 53
Freddie Marshall 412
Harry E. 208
James Douglas 267
Linda 166
Spencer, 368
Al 87
Carolyn Jean 163
David 353
Eldridge Williams 353
Frank E. Jr. 353
Frank Edward 353
Harold 87
Jack 274
Jane 353
Mary Elen 353
Nellie 401
Nellie Hite 109
Patsy Ann 353
Patsy Joanne 206
Sanda 353
Tom 353
Wilber 74
Spencer In., 348
Spessard, D.S. Rev. 77
Spiers, Melissa 269
Spigler, Jessie 267
Spiker, Sue W. 141
Sue (Wright) 141
Spillman, John 408
Spindler, J.C. 58
Spitzer, Andrew 297
Ruby 238
Spohr, Mary M. Mrs. 63
Spokane Washington,
247
Spore, JoAnn Wear 378
Spotswood, Ann 162
Anne 161
Spotswood Va., 223
Spotsylvania, 2, 339, 390
Spotsylvania County, 127
Spottswood, 46, 69, 97,
225, 235, 236, 262,
278
Spottswood High School,
262
Spottswood Va., 145
Spottswood Virginia, 67,
69
Spottsylvania, 220
Spottsylvania County, 196
Spottsylvania Courthouse,
360
Spriggs, Joseph 18
Spring Branch, 337
Spring City Tennessee,
180
Spring Field, 190
Spring Hill Farm, 358
Spring Hill FL, 248
Spring Hill Indiana, 151
Spring Meadows Farm,
187
Spring Valley, 156, 199,
200, 278
Spring Valley ARP
Church, 252
Spring Valley Baptist
Church, 73
Spring Valley Community,
187
Spring Valley
Presbyterian Church,
200
Springdale Water
Gardens, 354
Springfield, 8, 47, 220,
308, 393
Springfield IL, 200
Springfield Illinois, 356
Springfield Missouri, 377
Springfield Va., 285
Springwood, 141
Springwood Baptist
Church, 141
Springwood Botetourt
County VA, 390
Sprinkle, Betty Lee Potter
320
Betty Potter 149
Joe E. 320
Sprint, 288, 409
Sproul, Archibald 63
John 9
Mary 270
Sprouse, Addie (Crist)
335
Ann 215
James 366
Nancy J. 363, 366
Naomi (Taylor) 366
Sprulock, Malinda 213
Square Dances, 321
Srb, Robert 186
St. Christopher's, 83
St. Clair, Shirley 77
(Spud) 77
William 171
St. Francis Catholic
Church, 187
St. John Methodist
Episcopal, 310
St. John's Episcopal
Church, 72, 106, 250,
261
St. John's Episcopal
Parish House, 110
St. John's German
Reformed Church, 260
St. John's Methodist
Church, 185
St. John's Methodist
Episcopal Church, 185
St. John's Reformed
Church Register, 288
St. John's United
Methodist Church, 70,
73, 202
St. John's University, 304
St. Joseph Missouri, 212,
373
St. Lo Normandy, 319
St. Louis, 16, 74
St. Louis Missouri, 247
St. Luke's Lutheran
Church, 164, 165
St. Mary's River, 66
St. Michael's Lutheran
Church, 227
St. Mihiel, 127
St. Patrick's Catholic
Church, 73, 304
St. Paul Methodist
Church, 170
St. Pauls Anglican
Church, 73, 182
St. Pauls Church, 77
St. Paul's College, 261
St. Petersburg FL, 200
St. Phillips Nursing
School, 212
Stable, 34
Stafford County, 320
Stage Coach, 13
Stage Coaches, 16
Stage Stop, 47
Stagecoach, 138, 360
Stagecoach Stop, 40
Stagecoach Taverns, 116
Stage-Drivers, 13
Stages, 2
Stahon, Joe 255
Martha 255
Marty 255
Staindiff, Nancy 370
Stakes, 56
Staley, David 67
Stalhoke, George 323
Stallcaulp, Larry 81
Standard, Philip B.
Captain 179
Standoff, Ada 309
Ann 193
Betsy 203
Catherine 177
Elizabeth 177
Hannah 147, 372
Henriette Elizabeth
320
John 143
Marie 290
Mary 143
Nancy 219, 309, 347
Rachel/Ann 192, 194
Stanford University, 146
Stanley, Charles E. 372
Dan 111
Elaine 168
George Rev. 197
George W. 68
James 372
John Rev. 219
Mary 372
Phil 155
Roger 300
Susan 232
Vaughan 1, iii, v
Staples, G.W. 58
Stark, Doris Fainter 308
W.E.L. 6
Starret, James Reid 353
John Douglas 353
Starrett, Ann Reid 353
John Douglas 353
Robert 353
State Cemetery, 128
State College, 101
State Department of
Education, 302
State Game Commission,
312
State Highway
Department, 290
State Legislature, 34
State Line Cemetery, 318
State of Franklin, 267
State Road North
Carolina, 191
State Senator, 213
State Theater, 134, 188
State Theatre, 37
State University, 86
Staten Island, NY 170
Staton, Alice Mae 302
Estell 87
E.W. 365
Frank 87
Helen 87
Houston 87
I.J. 29
Jeffery Wayne 291
Leitha 325
Lena Allen 176, 379
Marguerite 208
Mary 279
Mary M. 365
Phyllis Jane 384
Roy David Jr. 288
Roy Jr. 269
Shirley 85
Steve 341
Virginia "Jennie" Re
365
Yvonne 288
Yvonne Lorraine (McC
270
Yvonne McCormack
269
Statue, 127
Staunton, 2, 8, 13, 16, 17,
25, 27, 28, 33, 36, 38,
40, 44, 45, 46, 48, 50,
58, 64, 72, 77, 90, 103,
110, 132, 133, 153,
154, 156, 161, 163,
182, 214, 223, 225,
253, 262, 277, 278,
291, 307, 327, 353,
355, 360, 369, 383,
385, 386, 393
Karen C. 83
Staunton Hospital, 198,
365
Staunton News-Leader,
86
Staunton Park, 234
Staunton VA, 77, 131,
154, 178, 187, 220,
223, 229, 246, 273,
275, 408
Staunton Virginia, 136,
175, 184, 198, 199,
286, 297, 307, 321,
330, 351, 382
Stave Factory, 48
Stearns, Laura Moore 290
Steavenson, James 375
Steed, Woodrow 175
Steel, Isabella 255
J.G. 114
Joseph 51
Steele, A.J. 90
Andrew 235, 262, 353
Charles 135
David 48, 353
Ellis 144
Ezra 144
Harry 135
Isabella 268
James 258
James Finley 144
James Wendell 235,
262
Jessie C. 353
J.F. 114
J.G. 63
John 129, 353
John C. 262
John David Jr. 48
Lorine (McCurdy) 79
Margaret B. 158
Martha (Davis) 67
Mary 273
Nancy Agnes McClure
235
Nancy Elizabeth 262
Nathaniel 268
Richard 235, 262
Robert 9, 67, 235, 262
Robert Edward 158
Rosanna 268
Samuel 353, 374
Samuel Rev. 356
Susan 80
Vernie 144
William 120
William Kenneth 144
Steele's Fort, 97, 120, 190
Steele's Tavern, 48, 90,
97, 119, 163, 164, 187,
229, 239, 253, 262,
272, 279, 290, 295,
296, 302, 353
Virginia 209
Steele's Tavern Manor,
119, 120
Steeles Tavern (Midway),
294
Steele's Tavern Virginia,
67, 223, 381
Stell, Elizabeth 200
Stephens, Mary 329
Stephens Anglican
Church, 182
Stephenson, James 223
John 8
Maple Virginia 221
Stephensons, 16
Stepp, Josiah 328
Steptoe, Nancy 45
Sterling, Mary 209
Sterling Va., 389
Stern, Venable A. Mrs. 47
Sternik, Betty 208
Sterrett, 117
Bessie 100
Bob 354
Charles Reid Jr. 354
Douglas Sr. 250
Emmaline Augusta 187
Ira Franklin 354
Isabella Dunlap 354
James Robert 158,
250, 354
James Robert (Bob)
354
J.D. Jr. 354
Jean Marie 354
John 162
John D. 107, 354
John Douglas 354
John Douglas III 354
John Douglas Jr. 250,
292, 354
John Douglas Sr. 354
Lucinda Paxton 187
Lula Moore 292
Lyle 100
Mack Sr. 87
Madison McClung 354
Maggie 354
Martha Elizabeth 354
Martha Reid 354
Mary Ann 354
Rebecca 162
Rebecca (Bibbs) 99
Reid 100
Samuel Wilson 354
Susan McCorkle 354
T.A. 49
Tate 354
Thomas A. 412
Thomas Alexander 354
Tom 100
William 369
William B. 187
Sterrett Road, 97
Sterrett's Lane, 227
Sterri, John 375
Stetch, Margaret 235, 262
Stevens, Edward Col. 310
George 309
Kathy 339
Rosa Lee Hill 363
William 35
Stevenson, James 191
Steve's Diner, 53
Stewart, Mary Charles
Pride 299
Stiffly, Louis 160
Stigall, Audrey Durst 253
Still, 2, 9
Stillwater Worsted Mill, 31
Stiltz, Willie 113
Stilwell, Ellen 263
Stinnett, Beth Mohler 379
Marshall 111
Mary Frances 321
Myrtle Katherine 203
Stirewall, Mr. 366
Stirman, Joseph S. 67
Stock Car Driver, 266
Stock Creek, 187, 331
Stockade Fort, 8
Stockades, 10
Stockhausen, Jane 292
Stockton, Elizabeth 385
Thomas 73
Stockyard, 49
Stoever, John Caspar
Rev. 226
Stokes, Martin Jr. Dr. 69
Stokesville, 356
Stone Castle, 256
Stone Church of the
Brethren, 73, 74, 191,
238, 239, 267, 383
Stone County Mo., 175
Stone King, Donna
Michelle 332
Shelley Yvonne 332
Stone Masons, 381
Stoneham, H.B. 67
Stonehinge, 162
Stoneking, Carmen
Combrink 332
James Dr. 332
Stonemason, 75, 76, 217,
300, 335, 387, 388
Stonemasons, 14, 16
Stoner, Albert 341
Albert Samuel 341,
355
Alise Mrs. 86
Anne Eve 180
David 310
Elizabeth 351
Fannie 355
Harriet 310
Henry 180
J. Hugh 6
Jessie Burks 355
John 310
Letcher 310
Martha Ann 310
Martha B. 355
Martha Belinda 340,
341
Mary Elizabeth Brafo
53
Mary Poague 355
Morris 135, 162
M.V. 78
R.L. 78
Robert 135
Robert W. 6
Willie Ann 162
Stoner Hollow, 310
Stonewall Brigade, 126,
129, 146, 171, 237,
240, 241, 293, 296
Stonewall Jackson, 303
Stonewall Jackson Cem.,
306
Stonewall Jackson
Cemetery, 5, 49, 109,
129, 153, 158, 159,
163, 188, 195, 197,
204, 205, 215, 219,
220, 229, 240, 243,
246, 267, 270, 302,
306, 313, 334, 342,
355, 362, 365, 366,
367, 381, 383, 388,
389
Stonewall Jackson
Cemetery in Lexington
Virginia, 358, 386
Stonewall Jackson
Cemetery Lexington,
388
Stonewall Jackson
Cemetery Monument,
126
Stonewall Jackson
Cemtery, 347
Stonewall Jackson
Foundation, 110
Stonewall Jackson
Hospital, 180, 205,
210, 244, 269, 271,
314, 315
Stonewall Jackson
House, 38, 110
Stonewall Jackson
Memorial Cemetery,
187, 254, 384
Stonewall Jackson
Memorial Hospital, 37,
38, 110
Stonewall School, 247
Stono, 246, 367
Store Manager, 266
Storekeeper, 254
Stouchsburg Berks
County, 360
Stout, John 360
Stoutamire, Catherine 226
Mollie Catherine 226
Stover, Lester Kimbler
267
Lillian 290
Straight Fork, 9
Strain, Alexander 354
Darren Perry 355
David 354
David Eldred 354
David Eldred III 355
David Eldred Jr. 286,
354, 355
David I. 354
David II 354
David III 354
Elizabeth 354
Elizabeth Louisa 354
Eusebius Henry 354
Eva Lee Hannah 354
Hazeltine 354
James 350, 354
James Alexander 354
James Captain 350
James H. 255
Janet 354
John 354
John Madison 354
Linda Evelyn 286, 355
Louisa 354
Lula Dunlap 354
Martha Maria 354
Mary Jane 354
Rebecca 354
Rebecca Emmaline
354
Robert Moffett 286,
355
Samuel A. 354
Samuel Preston 354
Susan Amanda 354
William 354
William Moffett 286,
355
Strain and Patton, 355
Strange, John B. 101
Strasburg, 13, 16, 305
Strasburg Virginia, 303
Stratford, 126
Strathspey, 182
Stratton, Ela Coffey 175
Ethel McClung 175
George Baxter 175
Straub, Alfred 355
Alfred Almond 355
Amy Beth 355
Bessie Gertrude 355
Carrie Elizabeth "Be
355
Charles Edward 355
Clarence Graham 355
Cornelia Maye (Conni
355
Elizabeth 355
Elizabeth Frances 355
Emory Carlyle 355
Frances Katherine
259, 355
Harry Percy 355
Harry Percy Jr. 355
Hillman 355
James Alexander 259,
355
James Andrew 144,
355
James Daniel 355
James Waldo 355
Jim 406
John 355
John B. 355
John William 355
Joseph D. 355
Joseph Watson 355
Lewis 92
Lucy Marian 355
Luke Watson 355
Lurty Freeman 355
Marquis Watson 259

- Marquis Watson (Pete) 355
 Mary 355
 Mary Elizabeth Smith 383
 Mary Frances 355
 Reid Alexander 355
 Robert 346, 355
 Roy Moore 355
 Valley Lee 355
 Wendy Jo 355
 William Edward 259, 355
 William Herman 259, 355
 William Lewis 355
 William Nathan 355
 Strawder, Hannah 55
 Strayhorn, Helen 287
 Robert E. 287
 Susan 287
 Street, George W. 131
 Margaret Jane Higgin 225
 Street Maryland, 337
 Streets of Lexington, 109
 Stremble, Anna
 Margareta 192
 Stribling, Charles R. 59
 Strickleather, George 209
 Strickler, Christian 288
 Daniel 45
 E. Mrs. 63
 Frances 27
 John 27
 Joseph 45
 Lee Rev. 63
 Lewis 288
 Mary 288, 305
 Millard 86
 Rebecca 368
 V.T. 55
 William L. 357
 Strickler Pass, 46
 Strickler's Pass, 32
 Strickler's Springs, 42, 45
 Strictler, M.P. Mr. 95
 Stringed Instrument, 332
 Strother, L.H. Major 293
 Sarah 272
 Stuart, 290
 Alexander 356
 Ann 386
 Captain 7
 Cornelia Isabelle 250, 355
 David 9
 Gerard Mrs. 30
 Gwen iv, vi, viii
 Gwen B. 409
 Gwen (Bare) v
 Gwendolyn B. 358
 Hugh 117, 356
 J.A. 55
 James 356
 James Hawkins 356
 J.E.B. Col. 153
 Jeb. Gen. 303
 John 119, 270, 356
 John Jr. 355, 356
 John Judge 355
 John Todd 356
 Joseph 356
 Julia Teaford 359
 Louie 320
 Major Alexander 301
 Mary 286, 356
 Robert 356
 Robert Rev. 356
 R.W. 409
 Sarah 119
 Thomas 286
 Vada Patterson 52, 109, 237
 Virginia 158
 Walker 356
 Stuarts Draft, 178, 358
 Stuarts Draft Elementary School, 177
 Stuarts Draft Va., 176, 177
 Stubbs, W.S. 29
 Stull, Robert 111
 S. Kay 303
 Substitute Postman, 253
 Suffolk, 54
 Suffolk VA, 187
 Sugar Creek, 82, 183, 295, 357, 371
 Sugar Tree Hollow, 154
 Sukkan, Vickie 302
 Sullenberger, Molly 368
 Sullivan, Edward "Ned" 221
 Sullivan County Tenn., 155
 Sulpha Springs Meadow, 70
 Sulphur Spring, 46, 47, 78, 275, 375
 Sulphur Spring Hollow, 49
 Sulphur Spring School, 49
 Sulphur Spring Schoolhouse, 291
 Sulphur Springs, 45, 46
 Sulphur Water, 31
 Summer Camps, 46, 47
 Summers, 40, 49, 141
 Elizabeth 330
 John 280
 Summers County West Virginia, 344
 Summerville WV, 421, ii
 Summerville Kansas, 382
 Summit Point, 16
 Sumpter, 48
 E.E. 68
 Sunday School
 Superintendent, 262
 Sunderland, B. Rev. 221
 Sunderlin, Jas. 8
 Sunny Ledge Grazing Farm, 190
 Sunnybrook Road, 274
 Sunnyside Farm, 152
 Superintendent, 86, 92, 126, 275
 Superintendent of Rockbridge Schools, 82
 Supervisor, 148
 Supervisor Maynard Reynolds, 294
 Supinger, Abraham 79, 274
 Alice 369
 Barbara Elizabeth 274
 Barbara (Mauck) 274
 Charles 369
 Charlotte 369
 Elizabeth 273
 George W. 228
 Jacob 274
 Joyce Jean 369
 (Julia Olive or Jude 238
 Mary Jane 273, 274
 Ruth F. 369
 Supreme Court, 128
 Surber, Margariete 300
 Sure-Flow Plumbing, 418
 Surgeon, 186, 261
 Surry County Va., 215
 Surveying, 277
 Surveyor, 2, 20, 33, 358
 Susquehanna River, 318, 319, 353
 Sussex County England, 394
 Sutcliffe, Abraham Bennett 246
 Geraldine (Gerri) Wa 246
 Ollie Mae Hagee 246
 Sutoriech, Mike 191
 Sutton, 312
 Catherine 319
 Charles Everett 342
 John 342
 Sutton-Akron Ohio, 313
 SVRR, 48
 Swader, Mr. 59
 Mrs. 59
 Swanda, Claudia 159
 Swank, Mary 299
 Swann, Harvey Dr. 73
 P. 64
 Porterfield Rev. 61
 Swanson, Francis Dewey 356
 Frank 356
 George Wesley 136, 356
 Glenda Sue 144
 Glenna Sue 356
 James 356
 Jane 356
 Jean Esther 356
 Louella 356
 Mary Ellen 356
 Paul 356
 Samuel 356
 Samuel "Charles" 356
 Sue 85
 Swaringen, Elaine 265
 Swartz, Amanda 356
 Bruce 356
 Charles 356
 Chester 356
 David Henry 356
 Dawn 356
 Donna 356
 Donna H. 356
 Dorothy Mae 356
 Eleanor 356
 Eli 356
 Elizabeth 356
 Emmet 357
 Emmet Agassiz 356
 Fred 356
 Hanna Virginia 356
 Harry A. 356
 Harry A. Jr. 357
 Harry Alexander Jr. 356
 Harry Sr. 356, 357
 Isaac 48
 Jacob Coffman 356
 James Buchanan 356
 Jane 356
 Jason 356
 Jeff 356
 Jerad 356
 Jesse 356
 John 356
 John William 356
 Joseph 357
 Joseph Godfrey 356
 Joy 356
 Karen 356
 Kristin 356
 Leslie 356
 Lindsey 356
 Louise 276
 Margaret Elizabeth 356
 Marguerite Permelia 356
 Mary Hunter 356
 Michael 356
 Molly 356
 Newell Tyler Kirkpat 356
 Roy 356
 Roy E. Jr. 356
 Tim 356, 413
 Tom Mr. 393
 Wanda 356
 William 356
 Swartz Loader and Backhoe, 413
 Swecker, K.D. Rev. 58
 Sweden, 128, 356
 Swede's Church in Philadelphia PA, 342
 Sweeney, 182
 Joseph Edward 256
 Sweet, Alexander 232
 Catherine 281
 Frank 29
 Mary Ann 319, 355
 Sally 232
 Vergie E. 369
 William 319
 Zack 30
 Sweet Briar College, 83
 Sweet Springs Mountain, 133
 Sweetzer Indiana, 150
 Swindler, Harry 107
 Swink, 78
 Adam 319, 357
 Dan 38
 Dianna 238
 Evelyn 357
 Frank Saville 357
 Hannah Elizabeth 357
 Henry 238, 357
 Henry Jr. 238
 Henry P. 357
 Henry Philander 319
 Irene Morrison 357
 J. Adam 107, 357
 J. Sidney 357
 James Adam 357
 James E. 357
 Jean 238
 John 29, 238
 John Brooke 156, 222
 John Henry 357
 John Milton 6
 John Raymond
 "Johnny 156, 222
 John S. 357
 Joseph Sidney 357
 Kelly W. 238
 Lawrence 357
 Linda Jean 156, 222
 Louise N. 107
 Maggie Lam 357
 Margaret 78
 Marie 148
 Marie Ayres 148
 Mary F. 357
 Mary Jane 289
 Mary Marg. 357
 Mary Margaret 357
 Minnie Cooper 357
 Nancy Jennie 357
 Nicholas 357
 Shirley 238
 Shirley Humphries 238
 Shirley Sue 156, 222
 Sidney 357
 Sidney Carlyle 357
 Virginia Elizabeth 357
 William 357
 Swink John Raymond, 238
 Swinks, Sidney 357
 Swinks Bottom, 243
 Swisher, 78
 Aimee Estelle 355
 Amanda 358
 Benjamin Mohler 355
 Betsy 358
 Betty (Reid) 79
 Bud 87
 Caroline 358
 Christopher Allen 355
 Coray 144
 Corey Alexander 355
 Daniel 358
 David 327, 358, 390
 David Stuart 355
 Fred Straub 355
 George 358
 Gertrude 82
 Harry 87
 Harry B. 168
 Harry E. 107
 Henry 87, 358
 Jacob 358
 James 358
 James K. 358
 Jeffery Brian 215
 John 358
 Julia A. Mrs. 63
 Keith Lewis 355
 Kelly 355
 Margaret Anne Aroua 302
 Margie 103
 Marshall 87
 Mary Jane 183
 M.E. Mrs. 63
 Melinda Renee 355
 Nancy Jane 358
 Nellie (Wade) 396
 Peggy 358
 Pennie Ayers 355
 Reid Kirkpatrick Jr. 355
 Reid Kirkpatrick Sr. 259, 355
 Roy Rev. 294
 Roy Reverend 54
 Sally 82
 Samuel 358
 Seatta 168
 Seth Robert 355
 Stuart Davidson 355
 Tamara Lynn 355
 Tara Katherine 355
 Virginia 358
 William 358
 William Stuart 355
 Swiss, 325, 382
 Swiss Canton of Schwyz, 358
 Swiss-German, 357
 Swiss-German
 Lutheranism, 358
 Switchboard Operator, 203, 391
 Switzer, John 154
 Nora Lee 145
 Switzerland, 128, 143, 344
 Swoope Circuit, 77
 Swoope Virginia, 382
 Swope, 29
 Agnes 47
 Donnie 79
 Fred 47
 Henry 199
 Henry Sr. 350
 Lucretia James 165
 Margaret 350, 351
 Maria 281
 Sarah 278
 Sarah Stuart 199
 William 288
 Swope Farm, 327
 Swortzel, Shannon Rev. 209, 288
 Shannon W. 58
 Sycamore Bend, 184
 Sycamore Valley, 172, 249, 348
 Sycamore Valley Advent Christian Church, 74
 Sycamore Valley Advent Church, 74
 Sycamore Valley Church, 74
 Sycamore Valley School, 99
 Sydney, Julia Hill 363
 Syers (Siders), Elizabeth 368
 Sylvester, Polly 327
 Sylvester-Johnson, John Dr. 54
 Synod of Virginia, 69
 Systems Analyst, 302
 Szychowicz, Eric 159
- T**
- Tabb, Ann 356
 Tabler, Duff Nelson 184, 202
 Tackett, Annie Laurie 375
 Elizabeth Frances 375
 James 375
 Lillie Pearl 375
 R.E. 412
 William Edward 375
 Tadpole College, 99
 Taego Korea, 323
 Tailor, 41
 James Lewis 345
 Tailors, 35
 Tait, Capt. 194
 Taiwan, 344
 Talbot Co. MD, 160
 Talbott, Juanita (Hinty) 394
 Talen, Ruby 108
 Taliaferro, Elizabeth 321
 Talkington, James 309
 Tallahassee Florida, 182
 Talley, Audra Rae 264
 Raymond 264
 Talmadge, Rev. 59
 Taloga OK, 333
 Tampa Florida, 151
 Taney, Chief Justice 44
 Tankersley, Annie R. 358
 Benton 358
 Charles L. 358
 Edmund 272
 Franklin E. 358
 Nancy 358
 Perry Arthur 358
 Reuben 272
 Richard 358
 Samuel Alexander 358
 Tankersly House, 137
 Tanner, 35, 304
 Mrs. 218
 William 56
 Tannery, 25, 340, 383, 386
 Tanning Mill, 310
 Tanyard, 35
 Tanyards, 338
 Tappahannock Virginia, 303
 Tappero, Max Mrs. 409
 Tardy, Alexander 283
 Earl 322
 Eassie 322
 Elizabeth 283
 Elizabeth Miss 98
 Howard 89
 James Replogle 146
 Jennings 23
 Lucy 205
 Lula 401
 Lula Bare 149
 Margaret 43, 270
 Mary Elizabeth (Eliz) 146
 Mary Elizabeth Montg 146
 Minnie 322
 Virginia Brown 385
 W. Jennings 6
 Tarpon Springs Fl., 248
 Tarris, Jennifer Megan 365
 John 364, 365
 Jonathan Blair 365
 Linda T. 172
 Tarwater, Judith (Childress) 187
 Nancy 187, 331, 332
 William 187, 331
 Tarzana California, 146
 Tate, James Capt. 353
 Joe Tom Rev. 74
 Taught, 262
 Taught School, 255, 264
 Tavern, 3, 114, 183
 Tavern Keeper, 367
 Tavern Keepers, 368
 Tavern-keeper, 385
 Taxi Driver, 263
 Taylor, Abby 365
 Abigail 366
 Alex 143, 152, 153, 161, 277, 278, 310, 392
 Alfred 238
 Billy Thurman 257
 Bishop 42
 Burla Anna 'Bea' 257
 Byrd Steele 300
 Carl Leon 300
 Caulfeld 358
 Caulfield 62
 Christiana A. 270
 Coy 257
 Dough 230
 D.W. Dr. 38
 Elizabeth 272, 273, 355, 412
 Estel 238
 Eugene 300
 Frances 85
 George 358
 George B. 64
 George Washington 358
 H. Jean 358
 Harvey Preston 358
 Hulda 282
 Hulda Frances 282
 Irvin 230
 Isaac 8, 226
 Isaac Newton 358
 James 47, 82, 207, 230, 272, 297, 302, 358, 366, 367
 James Dr. 61
 Janet Leigh 206
 John 358
 John H. Rev. 61
 Julia 161
 Julia An 302
 Lark 100
 Larkin 365
 Laura 392
 Lavert H. 60
 LaVert H. Pastor 60
 Lettice "Letty" Paul 358
 Lewis W. 152
 Maggie Arlene 377
 Maggie Belle 100
 Margaret Amyx 358
 Mark 358
 Martha 302
 Martha "Patsy" 302
 Mary 326
 Mary A. 302
 Mary Elizabeth 338
 Mary (Gunn) 367
 Mary Martha 363, 365, 366
 Matthew 113
 McD. Dr. 358
 Nancy 209, 358
 Nancy Jane 260
 Orlene 238
 Phyllis 238
 Powhatan 131
 Rebecca 237, 272
 Reuben Earl 300
 Richard 230
 Richard Cornelius 229
 Robert Lee 229
 Ronald Calvin 300
 Roy Franklin 300
 Rudolph 238
 Samuel 84, 273
 Sarah 302
 Sarah "Sally" 367
 Sarah Tolley 365
 Stewart Mr. 41
 Stuart 366
 Susan 161
 Suzanna 358
 Thomas 8
 Watt 353
 William 42, 74, 84, 128, 272, 358
 William Bishop 363
 William F. 36
 Zachary General 272
 Taylor's Grocery Store, 210
 Taylor, Abigail "Abby" 366

Alex 391
Sarah 364
Tazewell Co., 154
Tazewell County Virginia,
266, 388
Teach, 187
Teacher, 99, 126, 139,
147, 148, 149, 177,
181, 182, 183, 186,
188, 191, 196, 197,
202, 206, 207, 208,
212, 215, 222, 247,
255, 260, 263, 268,
278, 295, 298, 303,
306, 311, 389
Teachers, 30, 36, 198,
381
Teachers College
Columbia University,
146
Teaches, 266
Teaching, 363
Teaford, Annie Blanche
358
Bessie 359
Beulah Garnett 303
Daniel 358, 359, 360
Dannis 218
Danny 358, 359
David 183, 359
David Cunningham
359
David Mrs. 52
Delores Ann 359
Dottie Beck 359
Elijah 52
Elijah Mrs. 52
Eliza Cathren 360
Elizabeth Morgan 360
Fanny Fields 358
Frank 183
Frank Blair 359
George 183, 358, 359,
360
George Calvin 359
George W. 360
Harrison 359
Harry B. 359
Harry Kenley 359
Henry 52, 247, 358,
359, 360
Henry Dr. 359
Henry Hileman 217,
358, 359, 360
Henry Joe 359
Henry Mrs. 52
Henry St. George 359
Jacob 183, 358, 359,
360
Jacob Frank 186, 328,
359
Jacob Grover 359
Jacob Paul 247
Jacob Paul Seig 360
Jacob Paul Sieg 144
Jacob P.S. 6, 358
Jane 52
Jane Catherine 358,
360
Jane Perellah 360
John 183
John H. 52
John Henry 358, 360
John L. Mr. 52
John L. Mrs. 52
John Larue 359
John Lewis 359, 360
John Lloyd 359
John Luther 359
John Patrick 359
Joseph Henry 360
Josephine Seig 360
Julia Ann 360
Julia Anne Seig 360
Kate Seig 360
Lamar 359
Lewis H. 359
Lula Grinstead 359
Luther Thomas 360
Margaret 52
Margaret Eve 358, 360
Marguerite 359
Marian 359
Mary 360
Mary Chambliss 359
Mary Houseman 358
Mary Sophanna 360
Mr. 52
Nannie 360
Ole 359
Olive Virginia 360
Paul 359
Pauline Gertrude 359
Philaska 360

Robert 359
Sallie Greever 359
Sarah Catherine 359
Sarah Margaret 360
Seatta 359
Seatta Hartbarger 217
Sidney 359
Susan Virginia 247,
359, 360
Terrall David 359
Thomas 52, 183, 358,
359, 360
Thomas Blair 359
Thomas Jr. 359
Teaford David Mr., 52
Teaford School House, 64
Teaford's Inn, 185, 360
Teague, Kenneth L. 53
Teamster, 14, 131, 302,
352
Teamsters, 13
Technology Education,
85, 86
Teels, Phyllis Marie 335
Teepie, James 147
James B. 148
Mary Smith 147
Sarah 148
Sarah (Sally) 147
Teerlink, Wilford J. 56
Teeter, Harris 205
Telephone Company,
408, 409
Telford, Alexander 267
Alexander Col. 152
Temecula Ca., 318
Temperance, 43, 44
Temperance Hall, 86, 217
Temperance Societies, 20
Temperance Society, 43
Templeton, Hardenia 84
W.F. Mr. 58
Tenants, 11
Tennel, Lucy 207
Tennessee, 2, 75, 125,
267
Tenny, Susan 197
Tenth General Assembly,
200
Terre Haute IN, 348
Terre Haute Indiana, 179
Terrell, Beecher 27
Elizabeth Lucille 163,
382
Ellen 369
Ellen Lorene 382
Ira Katherine 382
Nellie Blair 382
Nellie Whitmore 382
Robert Beecher 381,
382
Terry, William General
152
Teter, Pearl Miss 86
Texas, 128, 142, 186,
188, 247, 365, 378
Texas Ranger, 128
Texas Revolution, 125
Texas Road, 326
Thacker, Arnold 59
Benjamin 238
Bertha Ruth 238
Daniel 238
Martha 238
Rae Marie 344
Thanksgiving Day, 32,
123
The Alexander Carson
Moore Genealogy, 290
The Anglican Catholic
Church, 73
The Bible Church at
Rockbridge, 53
The Brownsburg
Academy, 79
"The Captive of Abb's
Valley", 288
The Castle, 109
The Church at the Forks
of the James, 252
The Church of England,
73
The Church Of God Of
Prophecy, 56
The Church Of Jesus
Christ Of Latter-Day
Saints, 56
The Church of Latter-Day
Saints, 379
The C&O Railroad, 31
The Cummings School,
82
The Episcopal Church, 73
The Evangelical United

Brethren Church, 73
The Expedition against
The Cherokee
Indians, 230
"The Falls", 257
The Falls on South River,
351
The Father of Abdominal
Surgery, 131
The Forks of the James
Church, 282
The Gazette, 197
"The Golden Ridge
Farm", 229
"The Great Road", 252
The Gulf, 229
The Lexington Gazette,
42
The Mayflower Inn, 139
"The McWane Chilled
Plow", 281
The Methodist Church,
73, 173
The Mountain Place, 118
The Natural Bridge
Volunteer Fire
Department, 108
The New Generation, 332
The News-Gazette, 316
The News-Gazette, 84
The Old Stone Church in
Timber Ridge, 227
The Palace, 32, 86
The Palms, 134
The Poor Man's
Plantations, 40
The Rockbridge Baths
Company, 40
The Rockbridge Citizen,
22
The Sally, 358
The Sloan House, 109
The State Journal, 41
The Timber Ridge
Associate Reformed
Presbyterian Church,
50
The Union Church, 23
The Union View Advent
Christian Church, 76
The United Daughters of
the Confederacy, 368
The University of Virginia,
86
The Virginia Reservation,
151
The Virginian, 119
The Willows, 121
Theaters, Lyric 188
Theimal, Jim 72
Theiss, Christian 361
David 361
Elizabeth 361
George 361
Henry 361
Johannes Christian
360
John 361
Johonnas Christian
186
Margaret 361
Matthais 360
Matthias 361
Matthias Jr. 361
Matthias Sr. 361
Michael 361
Nickie 361
Susanna (Lauer) 361
Thermal Springs, 40, 44,
45, 46
Thiess, Johannas 186
Michael 360
Susanna (Lauer) 360
Third Virginia Regiment,
150
Thistle of Glasgow, 360,
361
Thomas, Alice 362
Amy Hill 146
Andrew Cleveland
145, 146
Beryl 136
Bess 383
Bessie 362
Carl 362
Carl Donald 300
Clayborne Whitfield
145, 146
Corine 77
Curtis 300
Edward 362
Elga 394
Everett 318
Gertie 362

Henry 362
Herman 77
Houston 362
James Dallas Rev. 145
J.E. 29, 48
Jerry Randall 301
Joseph 362
Juanita 263
Kyle M. 300
Lydia Audrey 212
Mabel Vest 372
Mary 231
Max 362
Peanut 110
Raiph Ray 300
Sis 110
Susan 251
Thomas 231
William Arnold 362
William Rev. 61
Willie 362
W.W. Mrs. 107
Thomas Dixon Elementary
School, 275
Thomas Hill, 195
Thomas Nelson
Community College,
177
Thompson, 325
Ada (Hinty) 228
Alice 50, 314
Allen P. (Jiggs) Jr. 386
Anne Marie 146
Bertha McDaniel 190
Betsy 333, 334, 335
Bridget Gail 264
Bruce 38
Bruce T. 362
Carol Sue 386
Carrie Belle 362
Charles 314
Charles L. 273
Charlie 82
C.J. Reverend 46
Clarence 314
Curtis 94
Effeline 314
Elizabeth Lyle 305
Ella Hatcher 219
Ellen 314
Ernest Ashby 239
Evelyn Virginia 276
Frances Matilda 370
Gary A. 386
Gilmore 228
Gilmore Howard 228
Glenn Alan 274
Grace Lee 263
Grenoble Marie Howar
167
Hallie 184
Harry 362
Helen 239
Helen Miss 86
Henry Dorman 362
Herald 94
Horatio Dr. 75
Horatio Dr. D.D. 54
Horatio Edwin 50
Horatio Rev. 50
Irma 401
Irma B. 70
Isaac 68
Isaac Jefferson 190
J. Harris 227
James 361
James Calvin 362
James "Lon" 314
James R. 276
James William 314
Jane 170, 281
J.C. 228
Jefferson 200
Jerry 95
Jessie 240
John 9, 273
John Andrew 50
John Armistead 50
John Calvin (Nooke)
93
John H. 273
John W. 68
John William 201, 361
Joseph 334
Judith Edna 50
Junior 106
Kenneth 92
Kenneth Ashby 239
Kenneth Lee 201
Lawrence 314
Leslie 94
Lewis 174
Lillie Bertha (McDan)
200

Lilly 323
Lucy (Rabbit) 93
Lucas 362
Lucas P. 36
Lucas Pleasant 361
Lucy Ellen 361
Luther 276
Margaret 213, 220
Marjorie Miss 100
Mary King 314
Mildred 93
Mr. 35
Mrs. 35
Myrtle 314
Nannie L. 228
Ollie 314
Ollie V. 362
Rachel Camie 384
Rachel McCabe 384
Rebecca 215
Robert 314
Roy 100
Ruby Christine 195
Sallie 314
Samuel Bradley 163,
362
Sarah E. 362
Sidney 100
Sterrett (Miller) 100
Stuart T. 354
Suzanne 203
Walter Leslie Rev. 201
William 170, 314, 346
William M. 273
Winnie Gilbreath 239
Thompson and Crowder,
48
Thompsons, Evan 135
Thomson, John 236
Thorn, Cary 214
Charlie 214
Harry 214
Henry 214
John 132, 133
Lora 214
Maggie 214
Nettie 214
Thorn Hill, 195, 391
Thorne, Dr. 61
Thorne Hill, 395
Thornrose Cemetery, 110,
223
Thornton, Adair 349
Andrea 349
Chancellor 349
Josephine Roles 264
Mabel Mae Carr 264
Margaret (Peg) 264
Prince Edward 264
Samuel Clinton 264
Thorpe, Carl 103
Thouvenot, John 323
Thouvenot (Jean) dit
Ptoleme ne a Nance,
323
Thrasher, G.C. 68
Thren, Robert C. 105
Threshing Machine, 129
Thunder Ridge, 24
Thurman, Barbara Gail 59
Rev. 61
Thurmond WV, 167
Thurston, Ethelene 263
George Grove 263
Helen 263
Jackie 263
Leroy Marshall 263
Maude 263
Reitha Mae 263
William 263
Ticket Agent, 205
Tidd, Bessie Virginia 148
Charles 88
Tidewater Community
College, 170
Tie Town, 29
Tiffany, Henry W. Dr. 157
William 64
Tile Setter, 248
Tilghman, Christopher
362
Christopher II 362
Justine 111
Nicholas 362
Robert 362
Roger 362
Susanna 362
Thomas 362
Tilley, Cameron Noell 163
Christopher Wayne
163
Tillan, Rufus Austin 167
Tillman, Susan 362
Tilman, Wesley 114

Tilson, Jimmy 49
Virginia K. 401
W.E. 205
Tilt Hammer, 34
Timber, 135
Timber Grove, 19, 67,
184, 277
Timber Grove Meeting
House, 391
Timber Grove (Ridge)
Meeting House, 160
Timber Grove School, 99
Timber Ridge, 2, 3, 9, 25,
27, 29, 49, 56, 58, 69,
71, 75, 78, 99, 100,
115, 117, 125, 144,
156, 175, 182, 183,
207, 209, 214, 222,
226, 227, 235, 236,
241, 250, 262, 268,
274, 277, 291, 310,
313, 329, 354, 356,
374, 382, 390, 391
Timber Ridge ARP, 355
Timber Ridge ARP
Cemetery, 155, 175,
222
Timber Ridge Arp Church,
74, 241, 269
Timber Ridge Association
Reformed
Presbyterian Church,
49
Timber Ridge Cemetery,
143, 175, 209, 210,
260, 270, 271, 272
Timber Ridge Cemtery,
176
Timber Ridge Church, 30,
144, 208, 273, 278,
280, 300, 305, 323,
388
Timber Ridge Church
Yard, 10
Timber Ridge Meeting
House, 58, 67, 99, 274
Timber Ridge Old Stone
Presbyterian Church,
72, 75, 214, 219, 374
Timber Ridge Post Office,
50
Timber Ridge
Presbyterian, 19, 156,
222
Timber Ridge
Presbyterian Church,
57, 72, 75, 79, 92, 99,
143, 183, 207, 210,
222, 226, 250, 271,
325, 353, 354, 355,
386, 388, 389
Timber Ridge
Presbyterian Church
Cemetery, 208, 209,
354
Timber Ridge
Presbyterian
Churches, 331
Timber Ridge Railroad
Station, 250
Timber Ridge Road, 24,
71, 82
Timber Ridge School, 99,
100, 211, 241
Timber Ridge Station, 49,
54, 240, 241
Timber Ridge Station
Virginia, 269
Timber Ridge VA, 389
Timber Ridge Virginia,
163, 261
Timberidge, 191
Timberlake, Margaret 323
Timberville Virginia, 170
Tin Mine, 29, 48
Tin Mines, 66
Tin Shop, 35
Tingen, Mattie 394
Tinkersville, 175, 176
Tinkerville, 30, 124, 275,
278, 279
Tinkerville VA, 216
Tinkling Spring, 161
Tinkling Spring Church,
62, 191
Tinkling Spring
Presbyterian Church,
309
Tinkling Springs, 189
Tinkling Springs
Presbyterian Church,
188, 323
Tinsley, Brown 329
Carl T. Rev. 60

Tiny Town, 30, 31
Tioga ND, 281
Tithables, 13
Titus County Texas, 321
Toad Run, 69, 100, 101,
130, 173, 243, 261,
370
Tobacco, 14, 223
Tobacco Farmer, 311
Tobacco Hills, 15
Tod Run, 313
Todd, 279
Bill Jr. 136
David 356
Edna 136
Edna (Mrs. Wayt) 136
Eliza Ann 356
Hannah 356
Jane 130
John 36, 356
Leigh (Mrs. Bill) 136
Levi 36, 356
Levi General 356
Lydia 279
Mary 356
Mary Jane 356
Robert 356
Samuel 213, 356
William 279
William Wayt King Sr
136
W.W.K. Mrs. 109
Todd County KY, 200
Todd Springs Run, 322
Todd's Cough Syrup, 136
Todd's Drugstore, 136
Todd's Foodette, 136
Toeme, John 323
Tolar, Robert R. 59
Tolbert, W.O. Reverend
393
Tolepainting, 317
Toler, Thomas D. 67
Toll Collectors, 14
Tolle, Johann Christian
257
John F. Dr. 362
Tolley, Abigail (Taylor)
363
Adeline "Eddie" 366
Agnes Virginia 366
Albert D. 366
Alexander 364
Alexander C. 366, 367
Andrew 366
Andrew P. 365
Andrew Paxton 365,
366
Andrew T. 363, 366,
367
Anna Brook 363
Annie Laura 208, 365
A.P. 366
Archibald "Bear" 257
Archibald Morgan 366
Arthur 363
Barbara 118, 365
Barbara (Jarrell) 118
Benton C. Jr. 363
Bertha "Cora" 367
Bessie Florence 199
Bessie Mae 259, 364
Betsy 366
Bettie 366
Bill 247
Blair 247
Blair Henry 365
Brenda 247
Brenda Sue 364, 365
"Buddy" 87
C. Blanch 367
Calvin R. 363
Calvin Russel 282
Carl 260, 363
Caroline "Matilda" 366
Carroll 363
Charles 247
Charles D. 363
Charles Preston 259,
363, 364, 365
Charles Taylor 366
Charles William 365
Cheryl Renee 275
Chris 363
Christopher 363, 364,
366, 367
Christopher Jr. 363
Christopher V. 366
C.L. (Elizabeth B.) 154
Claire Elizabeth 365
Clarence 195
Clarence M. 122, 123
Clyde D. 122, 123
Cora B. 365
Cora Belle 366
Cynthia 367
Dan (Ethel) 363
David A. 364
David R. 363
Edna Florence 366,
392
Edna Jane 394
Elinor 87
Elizabeth 366, 367,
393
Elsie 118
Elsie (Knick) 118
Emmery Womeldorf
Dr. 366
Ester Moore 225
Ethel (Tolley) 87
Ezekiel A. 366
F. Graham 363
Fannie 364
Florence Helen 287
Frances K. 249
Franklin Graham 363
Gayle 63
George P. 363
Gertrude Lee 287, 367
Gladys Signora 267
Glen Ogden 267
Gloria Star 365
Grace Mabel 267
Hannah Victoria 364
Harold 225
Harriet Ann 363, 366,
367
Heather 363
Helen 363
Henrietta F. 365
Henry Baxter 259, 363,
364, 366
Henry Blair 259, 364
Henry "Emmett" 366
Hezekiah 142, 332,
334, 365
Isabel Virginia 158,
259, 364
James Davidson 363
James Davidson "Jim"
365
James Preston 363,
365, 366
James T. 365, 367
Jeremy Michael 365
John 363, 393
John A. 392
John Alexander 363,
364, 365, 366
John Alexander Jr. D
366
John Franklin 366
John Preston 366
John V. 260, 276, 363,
366
Joseph 363, 365, 366
Joseph A. 366
Joseph D. 367
Joseph Franklin 363,
365
Kate Lee 365
Katie Lewis 276, 366
Larken "Taylor" 365,
366
Larkin Taylor 287, 363
Laura H. 366
Leanna Lowry 328
Leonard 93
Linda 247
Linda Gay 365
Linda Gray 364
Lou 363
Louis Harvey 365
Lucy C. 178
Lucy Katherine 366
Luther Alexander 365
Mabel 92
Maggie 225
Martha Amanda 366
Martha "Ann" 367
Martha Jane 257
Martha "Mattie" Ann
352
Marvin L. 363
Mary 72, 364
Mary Agnes 365
Mary Agnes Mrs. 363
Mary Ann 178, 366
Mary Helen 80
Mary Martha (Taylor)
366
Mary "Polly" 248, 367
Mary Preston 366
Mary Virginia 332, 334,
365, 366
Mildred 93
Mrs. 212
Myra E. 363
Myrtle E. 367
Nancy Jane (Mohler)
287
Nancy (Sprouse) 276
Nellie 366
Oliver M. 178, 367
Oscar Lee 267
Oswald 363
Patience 363, 364,
366, 367
Patsy Harriet 366
Paul 247
Paul Blair 364, 365
Percy 363
Polly 249
Powhattan A. 366
Ralph Morris 366
Rebecca 367
Rebecca (Ford) 365
Rebecca J. 366
Robert 68, 306, 365
Robert Adam 306
Roscoe 27
Roscoe C. 122
Roscoe Conklin 199,
287
Sam 332
Samuel 363
Samuel Grover 365
Samuel McDowell 365
Sarah E. 365
Sarah "Fannie" 366
Sarah Frances 366
Sarah "Sally" 367
Sarah (Taylor) 363
Shelbourn "Shelby"
366
Stella Virginia 287, 367
Sue 363
Susan Frances 365
Susan Nettie (Fix) 287
Taylor 4
Teresa "Resa" 366
Thomas 364
Thomas B. 363
Tim 247
Timothy Lewis 364,
365
Tony 172, 217, 247,
365
Tony Preston 118,
364, 365
T.P. 118
Treva 363
Verdru Lucille 267
Vernon "Buddy" 275
Walter Brown 367
Warren 332
Warren Joseph 365
W.B. 119
Will 332
Willie Anne 364, 365
William 154, 225, 364,
367
William A. 367
William Alexander 259,
364
William B. 367
William Baxter 364,
365
William Caruthers 365
William L. 366
William Marshall 363,
365
William Taylor 363
Wm. E. 267
Zachary Eugenia 365
Tolley Blair, 364
Tolley's Molasses Mill, 26,
122, 123
Tollie's Store, 121
Tolly, John 364
Joseph 364
Samuel 364
Toman, Alice S. 160
Bill 27
Marie "Frances" 376
Robert 79
Sophie 215
Violet E. 160
William H. 160
Tombs, T.N. Rev. 61
Torney, Anna Pauline 423
DeWayne Roy 323
Dora Earnest 323
Dorsey 323
Earnest 323
Edward 323
Harley Anderson Sr.
323
Harold 323
Ray 323
Woodford 323
Tomlin, A.R. 208
Charlotte Virginia 208
Elaine 1
Emily Thompson 201
J.L. 208
Meiba Thompson 201
Tomlinson, Ambrose 259
Cecil 176
Elinor F. 378
Emily Frances 376
Madison 378
Mary 259
Mary Maglin 323
Thomas 323
Tompkins, Bertie Lee 367
Edmond Pendleton
367
Edmund P. 81
Edmund Pendleton Dr.
116
Elizabeth Dillard 367
Ella Pendleton 367
George J. III Rev. D
165
George J. Jr. 367
George Johnson 367
George Johnson Jr.
165
Jeanne C. 165
John Fulton 367
Margaret Louise 367
Sallie Dudley 367
Sallie Dudley Pendle
165
Sally Louise 367
Tom's Brook, 184
Tom's Country Store, 407
Toney, John P. 200
Tool and Die Maker, 203
Tooly, Charles 182
Topping, Joseph 84
Lewis 84
Lydia Margaret Snide
350
Toroian, Cheryl 347
George 347
Louise S. 347
Michael 347
Phillip 347
Rachelle 347
Simon Theodore 347
Timothy 347
Virginia 347
Torrence Falls, 208
Totten, Shirley 30
Tougaloo College, 304
Toughlan, 182
Towberman, Dorothy B.
251
Edward Garrison 251
Edward T. 251
Edward Thomas 251
Frank K. 251
Leslie Lain 251
Towers, Michael 327
Town and Davis, 125
Town Creek Alabama,
321
Town of Lexington, 4
Town Spring, 279
Towns, 24
Townsend, Sylo 203
Towpaths, 14, 23, 327
Tract, Benjamin Borden
280
Tragedies, 28
Trail Riders, 110
Trailway Bus Line, 201
Trailways Bus Lines, 363
Train Station, 393
Trains, 2, 15, 16
Trains that Pass in the
Night, 50
Trainum, Irene 111
Trammel, Dorothy Alice
259
Tramway, 48
Transportation, 12, 14, 17,
21
Transylvania University,
356
Trap Hill North Carolina,
191
Trapper, 384, 385
Trautman, Mary P. 108
Travel, 13
Traveler, 395, 406
Traveling Minstrel Show,
267
Treadway, Gladys LaVon
(Lowe) 209
Treakle, Cora 337
Treasurer of Rockbridge
Co., 290, 292
Treasurer of Rockbridge
County, 227
Treaty of Lancaster, 8
Trenton New Jersey, 382
Tresham, James Allen
180
Jane 179, 180
Robert 179, 180
Sarah 215
Treyev, Adam 187, 226,
367, 368
Andrew 368
Augustus Gertrude
367
Catherine Susannah
368
Clerinda Dianna 226
Cyrus Augustus 187,
367
Daniel Jacob 226
Diana 226
Diana Clerina 368
Elizabeth 368
Holtzman 367
Hubert 367
Jacob 187, 368
John Joseph 226
Joseph 226, 367, 368
Joseph Y. 368
Lillie Belle 187
Lilly Belle 367
Lydia 368
Margaret Kerr 187
Sarah Elizabeth 226,
258, 259
Sarah Jasper 187
Susan M. 226
Susannah 187
Susannah (Shaner)
368
Virginia 136
Treyev Farm, 44
Tribbet, John 295
Tribbett, Andrew 368
Ann 368
Eliza Jane 203
Elizabeth "Betsy" 368,
369, 370
Elizabeth (Siders) 370
George Gardner 235
John 27, 141, 295,
342, 368, 370
John Jr. 368
John P. 368
John W. 169
J.P. 48, 72
Mary 368
Mary Mildred 235
Nanie Forsythe 235
Rachel 368
Sarah 141, 368
Susan 368
William 27, 368
William A. 6
Tribut, Elizabeth 141
John 141
Tri-Community Club, 104
Trimble, Alexander 201
Benjamin Lee 369
CC III 369
C.C. Jr. 369
Charles C. 6
Charles Charlton 368
James Captain 10
Jan Lee 368
Kenton Harper Jr. 368
K.H. Dr. 368
Kitty 369, 401
Kitty Mrs. 109
Michael 369
Molly Kent 368
Thelma Susan (Susie)
368
William W. Rev. 163
Trimmer, Ossie 369
Trinity Chapel, 72
Trinity Parish, 142
Trinity Reformed Church,
360
Trinity United Methodist
Church, 71, 76, 142,
175, 369
Trinity Methodist Church,
287
Trio, Joe Lynn 37
Triple Forks, 3
Triunfo in Brazil, 371
Troops, Colonial 59
Trout, Andrew 327
Andrew C. 325
Daniel Ray 179
Emma V. 186
Lucinda 325
Raymond 179
Troutman, Marice 136
Roy T. Rev. 287
Troutville VA, 302
Troutville Virginia, 348
Troxal, Abraham 226
John 226
Margaret 226
Sarah 226
Troxell, Abraham 340,
367
Chalmer A. 367
Clint 27
Margaret 260, 340
Margaret (Rebecca)
340
R.A. 367
Virginia (Tyree) 286
Troxler, Anna Virginia
Lyle 261
Truck Driver, 173, 191,
286, 292, 307, 373
TruckStop, 404, 405
True, Judith Frances 166
Truman, Harry S.
President 127
Truman Doctrine, 127
Trumbower, H.T. 55
Truslow, Allie Frances
Damero 145
Eddie 316
James Napoleon 145
John 316
Ollie Belle 145
Truxall, Christina 310
Christina Elizabeth
340
Truxell, Christina 340
Tryall, 362
Tryon, Bernard William
368
Helene 368
Katherine Helene 368
William 368
Tryone Wisconsin, 318
T.T. Dickinson and Son,
29
Tuckahoe, 2
Tucker, Amanda Casey
301
Barbara 109
Charles 361
Commie Dore 382
Dale 270
David Wayne 301
Emma Snow 259
H. St. George Mrs. 38
Joe 188
Lucy W. 361
Pinkney Ruffin 382
R. Atwell 61
Ray 62
Rev. 59
Samuel B. 67
Tug River, 266
Tugman, Edgar Arthur
170
Marquerite 170
Tulehocken Township
Pennsylvania, 318
Tulpehochen, 360
Tulpehocken Confusion,
361
Tulpehocken
Pennsylvania, 319,
325
Tulsa OK, 170
Tulpehocken Valley, 361
Tulpehocken Township,
186
Turbine Wheels, 129
Turbyfill, Donald Kenneth
263
Turk, Margaret 330
Thomas Jr. 329
Turkey, 62, 318
Turkey Hill, 121, 378, 379
Turkey Hill Road, 52
Turnbull, J.S. Mrs. 53
Turner, Ann 183
Barbara (Wright) 141
Betty McClung 305
Carroll Moore 305
Charles W. Dr. 313
Francis 96
Genevieve 305
Henry Kyle 376
Joshua 305
Lillian Bell 200
Louise Brooks 305
Mary 376
Maxine 282
Sally W. 376
Turnpike, 16
Turnpike Road, 27, 76

- Turnpikes, 13
Turpin, Eugene Samuel 337
Eugene Samuel Jr. 337
Gene 337
John 263, 337
John Thurman 264
John Thurman (Jack) 337
John Thurman Jr. (J.) 337
J.T. 337
Mary Lee 337
Nancy Jo 337
Nancy Josephine 337
Richard Lynn 337
Robert Allen 337
Thomas McClung 337
Thomas McClung Jr. () 337
Tommy 337
Venda Mae 337
Virginia Marshall Ba 77
Warren 407
Turpins O.P.E. Inc., 407
Turpin's Store, 185
Tuscaloosa Ala., 271
Tuscaloosa Alabama, 216
Tutor, 367
Tuttle, Frances 111
Juanita 111
Tutwiler, E.S. 6
Sally 310
Tye River, 29, 256
Tygret, James 393
Sarah 393
Sarah A.E. 393
Tygret Cemetery, 393
Tyler, Bobby B. Jr. 217
John President 275
J.W. Rev. 212
Mary 152
Tyler Texas, 146
Typhoid Fever, 20, 38
Tyree, Alfred 38
Alice 178
Aubrey 171
Blanch 84
C. 68
Carolyn Wade 27
Charles 84
Cornelia Blanche Con 190
Cornelius 19
Cornelius Dr. 61
Dewitt 100
Donna May 286
Elsie 401
Frances 178
Helen 241
Homer Leonidas 286
Homer "Wallace" 286
Isabel 178
Jennie May 208
J.L. Jr. 108
Lola Beatrice 369
Lorine 286
Luelyn (Lew) 369
Marmie 84
Margaret 191, 336
Mary 178
Mary Susan 190
Maxine 191
Odessa 84
Odie 191, 336
Ralph 38
Sarah Conner 369
Savellan 179
Virgie Ellen (Sweet) 286
William E. 178
William Edward Sr. 190, 369
- U**
UCS, 109
UDC, 38, 111
Ulray, Debbie 178
Ulser Ireland, 290
Ulster Ireland, 143, 149
Ulster Northern Ireland, 277, 391
Ulster-Irish, 184
Ulstermen, 2
Ulster-Scot Presbyterian, 358
Umbarger, Jimmy 80
Scott 80
Umholtz, Charlotte 401
Umpire, 339
Uncle Silas Jackson, 97
- Underhill, John Captain 239
Maggie 239
Undertaker, 23, 29, 30, 41, 130, 171, 238
Underwood, Carmah C. Rev. 54
Elbert 348
Lucille 144
Mabel Josephine Smit 348
Martha 334
Unexpected, 302
Union Army, 126, 132, 133
Union Baptist Church, 76
Union Cavalry, 133
Union Chapel Cemetery, 268
Union Church, 378
Union County IN, 150
Union County Iowa, 254
Union County South Carolina, 371
Union Forces, 101
Union Presbyterian Cemetery, 289
Union Schoolhouse, 69
Union Soldiers, 133
Union Theological Seminary in Richmond Virginia, 307
Union Troops, 132
Union Veteran, 333
Union View Advent Cemetery, 152
Union View Advent Christian Cemetery, 301
Union View Advent Christian Church, 76, 296
Union View Advent Church, 76
Union View Adventist Church, 334
Union View Adventist Church Cemetery, 172, 372
Uniontown Pennsylvania, 126
United Brethren Church, 71, 77
United Confederate Veterans, 223
United Daughters of Confederacy, 110
United Daughters Of The Confederacy, 109, 110
United Methodist, 27
United Methodist Church, 51, 183, 311
United Parcel Service, 320
United States, 21, 42, 355
United States Air Force, 314
United States Army, 53, 209
United States Military Academy, 126
United States Navy (Waves), 205
University Medical College, 186
University of Alabama, 83, 216
University of Arkansas, 125
University of Chicago and Columbia University, 82
University of Georgia, 187
University of Illinois, 355
University of Kansas, 165
University of Kentucky, 319
University of Maryland, 131
University of Memphis, 317
University of Michigan, 304
University of Mississippi, 306, 317
University of North Carolina, 128, 188
University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill, 146
University of Virginia, 177, 246, 260, 319, 354
University of Virginia Hospital, 144
- University of Virginia Law School, 153
Unoe, Adam 371
Unroe, A. 371
Adam 147, 203, 290, 295, 369, 370, 371
Adam Wilhelm 371
Adam William 370
Adam William Jr. 370
Albert A.M. 370
Andrew A. 371
Anna Scott 295, 296, 370
Bessie B. 371
Betsy (Tribbett) 371
Brenda (Tolley) 364
Catherine 370, 371
Catherine V. 371
Christiana 371
Christina (Armentrou 370
Christopher David 364, 365
David 364
David Harrison 365
Dolly Jane 370
E. 371
Elizabeth 368, 370
Elizabeth "Emma" 370
Elizabeth (Tribbett) 370
Enola W. 370
Fanny Ellen 370
Garrett 370
George 368, 369, 370, 371
Harry "Tucker" 370
Heather Renee 365
Heather Renee 364
Henry 371
Henry W. 371
Homer Lasta 370
Inez Leslie 370
Jacob 369, 370, 371
Jacob Aaron 370
James A. 370
James M. 371
Jane 370
John 369, 371
John Etchison 370
John Preston 370
John Tribbett 371
John Wilhelm 371
Lewis E.U. "Eliza" 370
Lewis G. 371
Margaret Alcinda 371
Margaret Jane 371
Martha Ann 371
Martha Virginia M. 370
Mary 295
Mary Angelia 370
Mary Elizabeth 371
Mary Ellen 370
Mary Frances 371
Mary M. 371
Minnie Ray 370
Moses W. 370
Myrtle Marie 370
Nina Ethel 370
O.O. 370
Rebecca E. 371
Sallie Florence 370
Sally 295
Sarah A. 371
Sarah "Eliza" 371
Sarah Ellen 370
Sarah V. 370
Saville A. 371
Stuart 295
Susanna 371
Susannah 369
Theodosia Margaret 370
Vesta Rowena 370
Viena Victoria 370
William Howard 370
William McCoy 371
William Riley 370
Unruh, James Rev. 73
James W. 58
University of Colorado, 317
Updike, Mary Lou (Mollie) 239
"Updike Land", 145
Upper Blacks Creek, 302
Upper Kerns Creek, 172
Upper Kerrs Creek, 119, 247, 249
U.S. Air Force, 353
U.S. Army, 318
U.S. Army Air Force, 128
U.S. Department of Agriculture, 55
- U.S. Forest Service, 33
U.S. House of Representatives, 356
U.S. Post Office, 389
U.S. Presbyterian Church, 285
U.S. Supreme Court, 128
USS Hornet, 387
USS Missouri (WWII), 300
USS Princeton, 337
USSSA World Series, 339
UVA, 50, 156, 306, 380
UVA Hospital, 379
- V**
Va. Beach VA, 170, 171, 187
Va. Inf., 303
Va. Inf. Regt., 303
Va. Local Defense, 40
Va Tech, 157, 168, 244
Vachub, Matthew 375
Vaden, Eliza 311
Vincent 311
William 311
William E. 311
Vail, Lucy 333
Valencia CA, 355
Valentine, 130
Valley Baptist Association, 68
Valley Campaign, 110
Valley Forge, 230
Valley Forge Pennsylvania, 302
Valley High School, 262
Valley of the Great Calf Pasture, 33
Valley of Virginia, 13, 34, 35, 112, 120
Valley Pike, 144
Valley Railroad, 15, 16, 17, 29, 40, 49, 50, 180
Valley Road, 13, 114
Valley Road "Rockbridge Inn", 309
Valley Star, 20
Valparaiso IN, 165
Valparaiso University, 165
Van Bousman, Barbara 396
Van Buren, Martin 47
Van Derver, Herbert 44
Van Mannen, Susan Moxley 298
Van Ness, James (Jim) William 195
Karen 337
Minnie Calvin 195
Van Wert County Ohio, 147, 148
Vance, Anna 154
Catherine 371
Daniel 344
Denny 344
Jonathan 344
Patrick 371
Robert 341
Vandalia Ohio, 187
Vandegriff, Alvin 200
Earl 200
Isaac Newton 200
James Lindsey 200
Jesse 200
Karen 200
Lorene 375
Vanderhoff, Mildred 382
Vanderlinden, C.V. 58
Vanderslice, Samuel 71
VanDerVeer, 78
Bryan 240
H.E. 23
Mary 401
Rebecca 240
Vandevander, J.N. 58
Vandeveer, Louise 78
Vaness, Brenda 240
Issac Moomaw 163
Martha Ann Sorrells 163
VanGilder, Robert 58
VanKirk, James Dr. 109
Vanness, Dorothy 98
John E. 349
Mildred Lee 225
Nellie 98
Vannoy, Hal 74
VanSandt, Elizjah Rev. 393
Vardian, Amy Lynn 339
Cher 339
Ron 339
Vardy, Ann Elizabeth 160
- Drusilla Patterson 160
Esther 160
Henry Clay 160
Joseph 160
Maria Louisa 160
Martha Jane 160
Oscar 160
Susan Withrow 160
Vardy John, 160
Varner, Charles 35
Jack 106
Mary A. 390
Varner and Pole Funeral Home, 87
Vass, Chester 246
Vaughan, Clement Read 69
Edith 61
E.S. Rev. 61
Vaughan Rebecca Miss, 86
Vaughn, B.E. Mr. 60
Charlotte Rebecca 371
Dora Fitzgerald 371
Dorcas Fitzgerald 207, 371
Edith 371
Elisha Monroe 371
E.S. Rev. 371
Everett Sidney Jr. 371
Gerald Mr. 116
Gerald Mrs. 116
Margaret 272, 273
Mary Edith 371
Robert Max 371
Sidney 86
VE Day, 319
Veer, Frances Vander 200
Velvet Rock, 15
Venable, Albert S. 59
Verden OK, 333
Vermillion County Clinton Indiana, 318
Vernon, Nannie 267
Vesco, 203
Vess, Addison 368
Alma Hayslette 151, 152
Andrew 363, 366
Benjamin 372
Clarence D. 105
Cynthia 363
Dallas 152
Dorothy 284, 285
Elizabeth 372
George W. 347, 372
Harriet (Tolley) 366
Isaac Jacob 371
James A. 372
John A. 76
John W. 372
Laura Ellen 372
Levi 372
Levi Hiram 372
Loretta 81
Lucy 372
Lucy A. 372
Mary E. 290, 372
Nancy 153
Nelia 299
Philip Givens 372
Phoebe J. 372
Polly 367
Rachel E. 372
Rosalee 285
Sallie Bessie 301
Sam 142
Samuel A. 372
Sarah A. 347
Thomas E. 407
William Alexander 372
Vest, Ada 372
Addison 320, 372
Al 111
Amanda 142
Ashly Armstrong 142
Charles Winfield 142
Diane 167
Elizabeth Ford 168
Esther 372
Floyd A. 372
Forest F. 142
Galliday Rosser 142
Hannah Elizabeth 192, 193
Hannah Standoff 320
Jason 179
Jasper Lewis 142
Jessica Jay 179
John 147, 372
John A. 372
Lewis Jr. 193
- Lilly Maude 142
Lonnie 309
Madeline Jane 172
Maggie Beatrice 292
Margaret 372
Martha 372
Mary 372
Mary Elizabeth Potte 320
Mary Martha 168
Mary May "Mamie" Lon 372
Orlee G. 372
Ortho Collin 372
Polly 365
Robert Henry 296
Sadie 220
Sam 63
Samuel 168
Samuel Harvey 372
Samuel Harvey II 372
Samuel Harvey III 372
Samuel R. 372
Sarah 142, 372
Sarah Ann 142
Sarah (Sallie) Ann 303
Virginia Mrs. 74
William 142
William H. 372
William Jessie 249
William P. 372
Vest (Vess), Margaret 320
Vestryman, 278
Vesuvius, 27, 50, 90, 97, 107, 135, 170, 190, 195, 229, 230, 239, 305, 373, 385
Vesuvius Baptist Church, 135, 385
Vesuvius Foundry, 50
Vesuvius Furnace, 50
Vesuvius Manganese Corporation, 50
Vesuvius Mine, 50
Vesuvius Plow Works, 50
Vesuvius Ruritan Club, 50, 111, 374
Vesuvius School, 111
Vesuvius Virginia, 239, 307
Veterans of Foreign War, 111
Veterinarian, 147, 328
VFW Post 4805, 111
Vickers, Millie 352
Vicksburg MS, 209
Victoria Furnace, 31, 32
Victory Baptist Church, 76
Viet Nam, 265
Vietnam, 53, 231, 300, 380
Vietnam Conflict, 175
Vietnam War, 101, 205
View of the Mountains Logging Company, 416
Viewmont Tourist Home, 39
Viewtown Virginia, 146
Vine Forest, 114
Vines, Isaac Newton 229
Mary Fainter 308
Vineyard, Ann 282, 283
Vinson, Sarah 308
William 308
Vinton Va., 248
Vinton Virginia, 191, 271
Violin, 393
Vipperman, Charles 353
Kathy 353
Richard 353
Richard Jr. 353
Virginia, 3, 143
Virginia Advent Christian Conference, 74
Virginia Army National Guard, 227
Virginia Association of Extension Home Economists, 188
Virginia Association of Volunteer Rescue Squads, 105, 108
Virginia Beach, 303
Virginia Beach VA, 298
Virginia Beach Virginia, 145
Virginia Cavalry, 110, 305, 388
Virginia Central Railroad, 44
Virginia Chapter of the Arthritis Foundation, 104

- Virginia College, 99
Virginia Colonization Society, 71
Virginia Commercial College, 319
Virginia Commonwealth University, 275, 309, 368
Virginia Community College System, 82
Virginia Conference, 70, 71
Virginia Department of Forestry, 312
Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 227
Virginia Electric and Power Company (VEPCO), 182
Virginia Family Practice, 313
Virginia Federation of Garden Clubs' Nature Camp, 50
Virginia Federation of State Garden Clubs, 106
Virginia Gazette, 22, 42, 44, 45, 306
Virginia Genealogical Society Conference, 1
Virginia General Assembly, 290
Virginia Historic Landmark, 33
Virginia Historic Landmarks Register, 25
Virginia Home Economics Association, 188
Virginia Horse Center, 85, 368
Virginia House of Burgesses, 218
Virginia House of Delegates, 187, 188
Virginia Infantry, 142, 333
Virginia Intermont College, 341
Virginia Legislature, 313
Virginia Manor, 93, 308, 309, 310
Virginia Military Institute, 17, 18, 33, 38, 46, 82, 100, 101, 102, 110, 125, 126, 127, 128, 132, 146, 157, 165, 180, 188, 215, 216, 254, 276, 317, 389, 391
Virginia Military Institute Museum, 40
Virginia Military Institute Power Plant, 275
Virginia Military Institute's Preston Library, 22
Virginia Military Minute Men, 378
Virginia Militia, 102, 358
Virginia Mourning Her Dead, 102
Virginia Myers Leftwich, 157
Virginia National Guard Armory, 227
Virginia Onyx Co., 40
Virginia Onyx Company, 113
Virginia Place-Name Society, 50
Virginia Plantation, 229
Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 33, 82, 83, 84, 86, 144, 146, 182, 270
Virginia Power, 353
Virginia Power Company, 387
Virginia Presbytery, 57
Virginia State, 313
Virginia State Police Association, 227
Virginia State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 83
Virginia State Trooper, 227
Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals, 188
Virginia Tech., 292, 319, 342
Virginia Tech Extension Agent, 188
- Virginia Telephone and Telegraph Company, 409
Virginia Theological Seminary, 83
Virginia Union School of Theology, 60
Virginia Wildlife Commission, 388
VMI, 34, 99, 100, 101, 102, 121, 153, 158, 177, 185, 187, 196, 202, 206, 216, 224, 292, 293, 294, 296, 303, 319, 320, 323, 342, 348, 353, 354, 356, 367, 374, 408
VMI Cadets, 184
VMI Field House, 133
VMI Hospital, 183
V.M.I. Laundry, 292
VMI Ruins, 34
Vocational Agricultural School, 79
von Bora Alphin, Catherine 144
VPI, 295, 350
- W**
- W & L, 99, 303, 392
Waddell, Alice 94
Alice (Moore) 283, 370
Archibald 143
Cornelia 356
Harrington 89
Henry 143
James 143
James Rev. 353
Jannetta 143
Joseph 143
Samuel 143
William 143
Waddell Elementary, 246
Waddell School, 53
Waddy and Jordan, 48
Waddy Atkins of Roanoke, 117
Wade, Albert Theodore 373
Aise 79
Anne Brown 343
Bertha 95
Bessie Wiseman 373
Betty 95
Betty Catherine 373
Betty Catherine Zimm 27, 373
Bonnie 209
Catherine Ann 113
Charles (Chip) Theod 159
Charles Theodore 159, 373
Charlie 27
Chase Miller 159, 373
Chelsee Sheree 373
David Pastor 66
Delores 80
Delores Virginia 373
Derick Justin 373
Diane 79
Elizabeth Blair 382
Ellen 210
Emma Amelia 373
Everett Jefferson 373
George Washington 372
H. Jack 320
Harrison Love 66, 122, 373
Herman 27
Herman Jeffrey 373
H.J. 113
H.L. 113
Howard Jack 113
H.W. 113
Jack Sr. 105
Jacob Brubeck 372
James F. Jr. 382
Jane Firebaugh Mrs. 198
John 27
John Harrison 373
John W. 66
Joy 79
Kate 235
"Kite" 47
Letitia Mrs. 63
Lillian Alise 159, 373
Lucille Fulwider 373
Luther 241
Margaret 27, 373
Margaret (Hall) 159
- Margaret Hill 373
Margaret Swisher 373
Margaret Virginia (H) 373
Mary Bolen 160
Mr. 209
Nellie Blair 382
Ollie Theodore 373
O.T. 27, 95, 160, 373
Pearl Potter Mrs. 81
Roy 27
Roy McClung 373
Roy McClung Jr. 373
Roy Miller 159, 373
Samuel Bell 373
Tamara Elizabeth 373
Thomas 35
Tom 27, 160
Virginia Catherine 66
Virginia Mae 113
William Moore 373
Wade Duncan Cemetery, 232
Wades Mill, 115
Wade's Store, 26, 27
Wagner, Ed 111
Edward A. 373
Grace 298
Ruth E. 178
Wagon, 14
Wagon Building, 172
Wagon Driver, 189
Wagon Maker, 228, 229, 251, 253
Wagon Making Shop, 34
Wagon Master, 302
Wagon Train, 110, 131, 133, 302, 326, 342
Wagoneers, 220
Wagoner, 12, 249, 251, 352
Wagoners, 14
Wagonmaker, 34, 185, 351
Wagons, 12, 13, 34
Walborn, Christian
Wilhelm Re 318
Marie Elizabeth 318
Waldren Beach, 173
Wales, 185, 235, 251, 262
Walker, Addie 251
Alex 8
Alexander 119, 374
Andrew 374
Andrew Jackson 374
Anita 278
Anna 195
Archibald B. 186
Arsie Mae Robertson 374
Baena 111
Betsy 117
Carrie 45
Charles 374
Clarence Emmitt 374
Cyrus 63
Cyrus Mrs. 63
Derrick 374
Edgar 87
Eleanor 374
Elijah 374
Elizabeth 119, 356, 374
Elizabeth Lyle 170, 281, 305
Emm McCorkle 108
Eugene 374
Eugene Wilson 374
George Alexander 374
Halei Taylor 374
James 170, 281, 305, 374
James Captain 356
James Steele 374
Jane Thompson 305
Janey Vernell 343
Jean 374
Jinnet 374
John 8, 117, 374
John Alexander 374
John C. 375
John Jr. 374
John Lawrence 374
John William 374
Joseph 8, 212, 412
Joseph C. 374
Joseph Jr. 213
Joseph Rev. 64
Joseph Sr. 213
Juanita June (Cricke) 374
Lois 150
Martha 374
Mary 374
- Mary Ann 374
Mary Katherine 287
Mary (Polly) 272, 356
Melanie Lynn 374
Mr. 59
Mrs. 59
Nancy 236, 374
Peggy 374, 375
Percy Hatcher 374
Philip 276
Phillip 374
Polly 237
Rebecca 374
Rev. 51
Robert Clark 239
Robert Clark Jr. 239
Robert E. Lee 374
Sam 8
Sammual 256
Samuel 62, 281
Thomas Jefferson 374
Walter Carl 183
Walter H. 183
William 356, 378
Z.J. Dr. 288
Walker Cemetery, 119
Walker Creek, 161, 374
Walker Mountain, 388
'Walker-Miller' Tragedy, 288
Walker's Creek, 10, 27, 46, 63, 78, 79, 97, 111, 112, 117, 119, 132, 195, 208, 241, 286, 287, 319, 329, 356, 358, 381, 388
Walkers Creek Church, 63
Walker's Creek Community Church, 77
Walker's Creek District, 42, 86
Walker's Creek Evangelical United Brethren Church, 77
Walker's Creek Methodist, 77
Walker's Creek United Methodist Church, 77
Walkers Creek Volunteer Fire Dept., 111
Walkup, Christopher 375
James Alexander 375
Joseph 62, 374
Matthew 200
Nathaniel 375
Priscilla P. 375
Rebecca 375
Robert 375
Susanna 141
William 141
Wall, R.P. 25
Wallace, Alexander
Augusta 343
Andrew 128
"Big Foot" 128
Charlton 228
Edward 263
Elizabeth Frances 375
Harry 130
Harvey Thomas 263
Hubert 23, 263
H.W. Mr. 48
James 375
James A. 319
James William 228
Jane (Blair) 128
Janie Blair 342, 343
Jessie Irene 149
John Graham 283
Josephine (Cacciator) 384
Kenneth Mrs. 157
Magdaline 148
Martha Jane (Cash) 228
Mary L. 228
Peter 392
Peter Jr. 375
Roosevelt 263
Sam 318
Samuel 4, 375
Samuel A. 128
Sarah Frances 228
Taliaferro 375
Virginia Miss 91
William 10
William Alexander 128
William "Big Foot" 392
Wm. (Big Foot) Col. 108
Waller, C.D. 61
Charles D. 59
- H. Flint 121
Wallis, Rebecca Lynn 382
Walls, Patsy 177
Walnut Bottom Pennsylvania, 278
Walnut Flat, 247, 249, 329
Walnut Flat School, 147, 217
Walnut Grove, 129, 309
Walnut Hill Presbyterian Church, 356
Walsh, Barclay 391
Thomas 346
Walsworth Publishing Co., ii
Walsworth Publishing Company, 421, iii
Walters, Bobby 80
Marie 210
Walthall, David Barclay Jr. 69
Walthill Memorial Cemetery, 171
Walthill Nebraska, 171
Walton, Cynthia Jane 162
Richard T. 259
Walton's Mountain, 110
Wampler, 287
Wayne 105
Wandless, Harriet Ann 388
Wanzer, John T. Rev. 59
Wapakoneta Ohio, 305
War Between The States, 22, 52, 162, 212, 223, 246, 247, 304, 308, 312, 362, 373, 382
War for Independence, 358
War I, 296
War of 1812, 28, 149, 187, 188, 189, 220, 237, 251, 269, 273, 297, 298, 301, 308, 319, 331, 338, 354, 390
War of 1821, 318
War with Mexico, 126, 188
War With The French And Indians, 62
Ward, Agnes 297
David 95
Davis L. 6
Donnie 301
Ethel 99
Lecter 95
Letcher 78
Nadine R. 304
Susie 95
William 52
Willie 401
Willie Higgins 32, 77
Warden, Forest 202
George H. Jr. 53
Wardlaw, Diane 375
James 9
John 9
Robert 25, 375
William 375
Wardlow, Virginia 356
William 10
Ware, Catherine 92
Warfield, Col. 275
War-horse "Traveler", 126
Warm Springs, 132
Warm Springs Bath County VA, 394
Warmke, Janice Moxley 298
Warner, Anna Maria 358
Warren, Christine 401
Eunice Belle 275
George 401
Jennie Fix 275
John B. 275
Warren County IL, 190
Warren County Indiana, 358
Warren County VA, 169
Warriner, Creolia Johnson 323
Mary Lee 338
Warwickshire, 362
Wash, Susan Candice 388
Washburn, Joan 47
Washburn Law School, 165
Washington, 16, 45, 48, 125, 247
Genl. 7
George 39, 102, 108,
- 128, 142, 143, 198, 203, 221, 348, 358
Martha 126
Patsy Caruthers 336
Washington Academy, 102, 128
Washington and Lee, 153, 164, 206, 217, 388
Washington and Lee Campus, 10
Washington and Lee Law School, 128
Washington and Lee Special Collections, 1
Washington and Lee Theological School, 290
Washington and Lee University, 2, 9, 38, 45, 58, 60, 69, 92, 96, 102, 103, 113, 116, 125, 126, 127, 128, 143, 146, 152, 157, 163, 165, 180, 187, 188, 247, 271, 273, 278, 284, 304, 308, 313, 337, 341, 348, 356, 367, 371, iii, v
Washington and Lee University Infirmary, 271
Washington and Lee University Library, 22, 109
Washington Co., VA 280
Washington Co. TN, 310, 378
Washington Co VA, 170, 281, 305
Washington College, 2, 15, 17, 19, 50, 59, 67, 69, 102, 103, 125, 126, 132, 152, 187, 188, 236, 245, 255, 276, 285, 306
Washington College now Washington & Lee University, 151
Washington Conference, 70
Washington Counties Virginia, 329
Washington County AR, 200
Washington County Maryland, 141, 319, 358
Washington County MD, 342
Washington County VA, 323
Washington County Virginia, 386
Washington D.C., 31, 125, 128, 148, 170, 272, 276, 277, 297, 313, 321, 344, 350, 355
Washington Hall at W&L, 246
Washington Hotel, 289
Washington & Lee, 148, 216, 295, 309, 356
Washington & Lee University, 63, 75, 82, 196, 292, 310, 313, 317, 326, 347
Washington Monument, 17
Washington North Carolina, 287
Washington Presbyterian Church, 221
Wasilla Alaska, 146
Waskey, John Jr. 114
John Sr. 114
Watagua County North Carolina, 265
Watagua Power Company, 265
Waterloo, 172, 183, 218, 237, 297
Waterloo Hollow, 217
Waterloo Pa., 390
Waterloo Road, 184
Waterloo Section, 217
Waters, G.L. 58
Watkins, Adam 393
Adam E. 291
Adam Eli 328
Annie (Beats) 375
Billy 376
Carrie "Lillian" 376
Charles Rev. 54

Clifford Mack 328
 Edgar Gibson 376
 Elizabeth "Lizzie" J 376
 Ellen 376
 Elsie 376
 Emmett 54
 Emmett McElwee "Chub 376
 Eric Timothy 328
 George William 284, 375, 376
 Grier Overton 376
 Grier P. 376, 384
 Grier Pressley 345, 375
 Ida Virginia 275, 276, 294, 376
 James Gilmore 263, 376
 James Miller Overton 375
 James Overton 376
 John 375
 John Hastings 376
 John William "Willie 376
 June 93
 Kristen 169
 Kristen Nicole 328, 376
 Leona Pressley 376, 384
 Margaret Anny 376
 Margaret Janetta 384
 Margaret "Maggie" Ja 376
 Martha 376, iv, vi, viii
 Martha R. 169
 Martha Reynolds 24, 39, 40, 77, 81, 86, 93, 114, 121, 140, 261, 328, 395, v
 Mary Elizabeth 376
 Mickey 109
 Owen 54
 Owen Cornelius 376
 Pheby Jane 376
 Sarah Jane 376
 Shirley Marie 263
 T.A. 61
 Venerable "Vinne" 95
 William Overton 375, 376
 Watson, Debra Lynn 384
 James Dr. 289
 Sarah 393
 Watson Almond, 355
 Watts, 78
 Amy 376
 Amy Lucinda 378
 Aubrey Lewis 377
 Blanche Knick 312
 Cammie 376
 Cammie Lena 378
 Caroline 348
 Catherine Arlene 377
 Cecil 376
 Cecil Floyd 378
 Charles C. 377
 Charles Gordon 377
 Charles Gordon Jr. 264
 Charles "Red" 387
 Charlie H. 260
 Clarence Edward 377
 Daisy 376
 Daisy Belle 378
 David 376
 David Bernard 377
 David Bernard Hicks 378
 D.B. "Hicks" 377
 Doris Catherine 377
 Dorothy 340
 Earl 52
 E.C. 72
 Ellen G. 377
 Emeline 378
 Ezra 94
 Fannie 377
 Fannie O'Neal 281
 George 78
 Henry 78, 79
 Henry Mr. 78
 Herb 103
 Herbert 111
 Hicks 59
 Ida Page 353
 Irene 376
 Irene Frances 378
 Isaac 67
 James 339, 376
 James N. Jr. 378
 James Nelson 377, 378
 James Nelson Jr. 377
 Jean 63, 401
 Jennie Mrs. 329
 Jesse Mrs. 291
 Jim Bud 136
 Jonathan R. 377
 J.V. 412
 Lucinda 377, 378
 Mabel 78
 Margaret Maud 377
 Martha J. 377
 Mary A. 377
 Mary Eviline 339
 Matilda Ann 209
 Mildred 376
 Mildred Catherine Ma 378
 N.C. 408
 Nellie 376, 377
 Nellie Amanda 194, 378
 Nelson S. 378
 Nelson Shepherd 377
 Oscar 114
 Phyllis 103
 Quaye 104
 Randolph 376
 Randolph Tucker 378
 Rev. 59
 Rhone D. "Lois" 387
 Robert 78, 376
 Robert Lee 378
 Rosa Lee 377
 Sam B. 194
 Samuel 376
 Samuel Beauregard 378
 Samuel Reverend 72
 Samuel V. 377
 Sarah E. 377
 Thomas 376
 Thomas Jackson 378
 Thomas N. 194, 377
 Thomas Nelson 194, 281, 376, 377, 378
 W. Joseph 260
 Walter Jr. 94
 William 376
 William Vaughn 378
 Waugh, "Mert" 136
 Waugh VA, 362
 Wauson, Mary 193
 Wayland KY, 155
 Wayne County, 155
 Wayne County W. Va., 193
 Wayne State University Detroit, 304
 Waynesboro, 46, 54, 56, 58, 72, 157, 184, 208, 231, 281, 351, 367, 408
 Waynesboro ARP Church, 252
 Waynesboro VA, 162, 177, 241, 323, 367, 393
 Waynesboro Virginia, 307, 325
 W.B. Harrison Co. Mortuary, 414
 WDBJ 7, v
 WDBJ-7, vi
 Wear, Kyle J. 192
 Weather Bureau, 127
 Weatherford OK Territory, 333
 Weathersby, Sarah 317
 Weaver, 253
 Charles Edward 257
 Eliza 20
 John Philip 8
 L.L. 108
 Lucille 92
 Margaretta 206
 William 18, 20, 21
 Wilma Grace 257
 Weavers, 221
 Weaving, 35, 289
 Webb, Bessie 94
 Catherine 93
 Catherine Kessinger 378
 Douglas Edward 378
 Ellis 378
 Fannie Lergen 378
 Geneva Conner 378
 George M. 342
 James 333
 James M. Mr. 41
 John 382
 L. 342
 Mary 232
 Mary Catherine "Cass 342
 Minnie 327
 Nancy 257, 333, 334
 Phebe 382
 Robert 94
 Robert Allen 378
 Robert William 378
 William Anderson 378
 W. S. Sgt. 412
 Webster, Bernice 283
 Charles Stephen 268
 James Stephen Douglas 268
 Webster County, 156
 Wedding Party, 11
 Weekender, 22
 Weeks, Beth 80
 Doris 79
 Doris (Wade) 79
 Fred 195
 Fred Jr. 122
 Fred L. 123
 Freddie 80
 Frederick 84
 Hugh 84
 Laura Virginia 171
 Letcher 84
 Lyle 84
 Ralph 84
 Sadie 84
 Sallie Belle 191
 Weinerth, Frederick Louis 339
 Gregory Alan 339
 Gregory Lawrence 339
 Hollie Gayle 339
 Jamie Lynn 339
 Stuart Lawrence Jr. 339
 Stuart Lawrence Sr. 339
 Susan Lee 339
 Weinselt, Cora Sue 339
 Weir, Abraham 378
 Andrew 262
 Elizabeth 378
 George 378
 Hugh 280, 378
 Hugh Jr. 378
 Isabella 378
 James 378
 Jean 378
 Jean Beard 378
 John 378
 Jonathan 378
 Joseph 378
 Margaret 378
 Mary 378
 Samuel 378
 Susana 378
 Weissman, Mary 180
 Weitzel, Johann Paul 382
 Welch, Benjamin 30
 Cora Belle 178, 179
 Ernest F. 179
 Harry E. 179
 Ida Jane 179
 John H. 178, 179
 Mary Ellen (Conner) 178
 Minnie May 179
 Nancy 381
 Robert Mrs. 157
 Samuel 381
 Thomas 59, 120
 Thomas Jr. 121
 Thomas Sr. 30, 120
 William McD. 179
 Welch West Virginia, 263
 Welcher, Ann 287
 Jennifer 287
 John 316
 Ronald B. 287
 Tamala Dawn 287
 Welch's Tavern, 30
 Well Digger, 162
 Weller, Paul 273
 Welling, Ron 105
 Wellman, Hal 108
 Wells, Edith 298
 Jenny 291
 Wells Dickie, 298
 Welsh, 235, 262
 Daniel 121, 379
 Daniel M. 379
 Emma 379
 Hope 121
 James 378, 379
 John 378, 379
 John P. 4, 6, 378, 379
 Josephine 121
 Josephine Sieg 359
 Josephine Sieg Teaford 144
 Josephine Teaford 360
 Julian 121
 Nancy Christian 378
 Rebecca Snider 379
 Timothy 379
 Welsh Park, 379
 Welsh's Bathing Beach, 121
 Welton, Max 117
 Wendell, Elizabeth 235, 262
 Wentworth North Carolina, 245
 Wesley, John 346
 Wesley Chapel, 19, 73, 104, 208, 215, 260, 262, 327
 Wesley Chapel Cemetery, 310
 West, Jeff 135
 Jim 135
 West Branch IA, 228
 West Branch Iowa, 328
 West Indies, 42, 46
 West Lexington, 389
 West Lexington School, 102, 252, 389
 West Liberty IA, 228
 West Point, 101, 125, 126
 West Rockingham Furitan Club, 107
 West Staunton Charge, 64
 West Toledo Ohio, 346
 West Va. Pulp & Paper Co., 202
 West Virginia, 2, 30, 232, 259, 375
 West Virginia State University, 212
 Westchester County Pennsylvania, 391
 Western Europe, 127
 Western Power and Gas Company, 409
 Western Union, 48
 Western Union and D&RG Railroad, 357
 Westmoreland, Max 31
 Westmoreland Colony, 31
 Westmoreland Colony Restaurant, 103
 Westmoreland County, 126, 196, 197
 Westover Dairy, 374
 Westvaco, 202, 386
 Westvaco in Covington, 184
 Westview, 78, 360
 Weyer's Cave, 16, 157, 168
 Whaley, 366
 Wheat, Ann Iresina 390
 Jen 85
 Jen Miss 84
 Quincy 58
 Wheeler, Annie 238
 Betty Bates 176, 379
 Charles Thomas 176, 379
 Clarence 379
 Clarence James 176, 379
 Crystal Lynn 166
 Dee 380
 Dora Belle (Coleman) 176
 Doris 171
 Edward Esau 176, 379
 Elizabeth Ruth (Ruth) 379
 Ellen Marie 379
 Elsie 103
 Esau 176, 379
 Garvis 56
 Gilbert 166
 Hattie 238
 Hayden 238
 Hubert 238
 James Mayo 176, 379
 J.D. 379
 John 165, 380
 John Will 176, 379
 Jon 380
 Joshua 379
 Joy Lynn 379
 Lana Sue 379, 380
 Larry 379, 380
 Larry Delmas 380
 Laura 238, 379, 380
 Leo 168, 379
 Leonard 379, 380
 Leroy 379, 380
 Lester 379, 380
 Lois 379, 380
 Loretta 379, 380
 Lucille 379, 380
 Maggie 380
 Ruth 380
 Ruth Campbell 308, 381
 Ruth Campell 165
 Samantha 379, 380
 Sara Magdalene 176, 379
 Sarah 238
 Sherri Southers 379
 Shirley 380
 Wheeling (now West Virginia), 13
 Wheeling West Virginia, 329, 350
 Wheelwright, 171, 172, 228, 249
 Whig, 20
 Willow, Robert 114
 Whipple, David J. 412
 Mollie 401
 Mollie Sue 25, 79
 Whiskey Distiller, 147
 Whistle Creek, 19, 23, 53, 57, 60, 68, 107, 124, 141, 156, 157, 183, 199, 213, 291, 302, 325, 357, 365
 White, Arthur 87, 162
 Carl 143
 Dave 404
 David 404
 Dorothy 94
 Earl 337
 Ethel Leona 162
 Flora 175
 Helen 187
 Horatio 91
 Hugh A. 5
 Jane 120
 Joseph 209
 Laura Gordon 162
 Les 104
 Locke 69
 Matthew 35, 141, 147, 342, 368, 369
 Matthew X. Jr. 132, 133
 Matthew Y. 367
 Mr. 59
 Peggy 404, 405
 Reid Dr. 290
 Robert 35, 290, 412
 Ruth 337
 Sarah 210
 Stanford 31
 Thos. S. Jr. 89
 William G. 6
 William S. Reverend 19
 Z.J. 412
 White County Indiana, 370
 White Deer Lumber, 135
 White Deer Pennsylvania, 136
 White House, 125
 White Oak Grocery, 291
 White Oak Swamp, 372
 White Rock Mountain, 233
 White Rock Mountains, 271, 347
 White Rock Mt., 184
 White Sulphur Springs, 162, 261
 White Sulphur Springs West Virginia, 167
 Whitehall Township Lehigh County Pennsylvania, 141
 Whitehead, Danita Painter 176
 Whitehurst, Clinton Howard 256
 Dewitt Clinton 333
 Elizabeth 401
 Mary "Mollie" Jane 333
 Mary "Molly" Jane 333
 Whitehust, Penelope 333
 Whiteley, G.P. 54
 G.P. Rev. 61
 Gurney P. "Geep" 59
 Whiteman, Eliza 275
 Elizabeth 276
 Ferne Elizabeth 382
 James 60, 275, 382
 Nancy 276
 Paul 382
 Paul Jr. 382
 Paul Samuel 382
 Richard 382
 Samuel 275
 Samuel Miller 382
 Wilberforce James 382
 Whites Gap, 19, 48, 66, 133, 271
 White's Gap Episcopal Methodist Church, 66
 White's Peak, 66
 White's TruckStop, 404, 405
 Whitesel, Abraham 382
 Anthony 382
 Charlotte 382
 Elizabeth 382
 Frances Steele 382
 James Walter 382
 Jeremiah (Jerry) 382
 John 382
 John Paul 382
 Mary J. 382
 Peter 382
 Susan E. 382
 Whitesell, Alice 347, 383
 Alice Ida 383
 Ann 383
 Ann Davis 383
 Arminta Steele 383
 Barbara 383
 Betty 383
 Catherine 383
 Douglas Campbell 383
 Eli 383
 Emmett 208
 Florence 82
 G.D. 383
 George Davis 383
 Harry 82
 Houston 383
 Jacob 383
 John 92
 John M. 6
 John W. 215
 Josephine Elizabeth 203, 204
 Josie 82
 Lawrence (Jack) 346
 Lewis 383
 Lewis Eli 383
 Maebell Smith 346
 Mary E. Davis 203
 Minnie Belle 215
 Mr. 32
 Pearl 82
 Peter 383
 Robert 208
 Rodney 82
 Rudolph 82
 Ruth 82
 Susie 82
 Taylor 258
 W.D. 208
 William Bolling 383
 William Houston 203, 383
 Wm. Houston 204
 Whiteside, Albert Thomas 385
 Amanda 385
 Ann 384
 Ann Lillian 384
 Berry 158, 376
 Berry Morrison 384
 Bertha Tasker 383
 Betsy 384, 385
 Bobby D. 383
 Burton Harvey 384
 Carrie Ruth 384
 Charles Glenn 383
 Charles Hardin 204, 372, 383, 384, 385
 Charles Hobart 204, 383
 Charles Wyatt 384
 Clarence 325
 Clarence Garber 204, 383, 385
 Claude 385
 Claude Alexander 385
 Claude Thomas 204, 383
 Claudine 383
 Clyde 325
 Clyde Orié 383
 Cora Katherine 385
 Craig David 159
 Doris Irene 384
 Dorothy Ann 384
 Edward 385
 Eliza 386
 Elizabeth 385

Elizabeth Lee 385
Elmer Dewey 384
Elsie Charlene 384
Elsie Moore (Hoffman) 384
Emily May 384
Eva 87
Eva Belle 384
George Edward 384
Glenn 325
Grier Melvin 384
Harry 385
Harry Sr. 383
Harry W. 204, 383
Harry W. Jr. 383
Henry 376
Henry Myers 384
Henry Thomas 384
Herbert Lee 385
Herman Carlton 385
Hobart 385
James 48, 385, 386
James Benjamin 384
James Paulus 383, 384, 385
James William 385
Jean Elizabeth 384
Jesse Wilson 384
John 385, 386
John Frank 384
John H. Jr. 383
John Hamner 204, 383
John M. 386
John P. 383, 384, 385
John William "Jack" 383, 384
Josephine Catherine 385
Judith 385
Kermit Roosevelt 384
Leona Mrs. 87
Leona W. 384
Leona (Watkins) 158
Lonnice 385
Lonnice Prophet 204, 383
Lora Etta 204, 383, 385
Lorenzo Elizabeth 384
L.T. 325
Lydia Jane 385
Malco 8
Mamie Grant 384
Margaret 385, 386
Marguerite Sullivan 383
Martha Jane 385
Mary Anna 158, 384
Mary C. 385
Mary Frances 384
May Josephine 385
Melvin 375
Moses 9, 170, 305, 385, 386
Moses I 305
Moses II 386
Myrtle Mae Allen 383
Nannie Mae 384, 385
Nannie Virginia 384
Nina Pauline 384
Norvell Lee 385
Pearl Roxanna 384
Peter 385
Phyllis Jane 384
Pressley Morrison 384
Rachel Marie 384
Rebecca 386
Rebecca Ann 384
Richard 385
Robert Edwin 384
Robert Lee 383
Ruby 79, 383
Ruby Carol 384
Samuel 201, 386
Samuel Scott 385
Sarah 170
Sarah Jane 305
Saylor Adrian 384
Shirley Odell 384
Sophronia Ann 384
Stuart Houston 385
Thomas 305, 385, 386
Thos. 8
Thurman 87, 187, 384, 407
Thurman Lee 384
Ursula 384
Very Jane 384
Virginia 87
Vivian McClung 384
Walter 383, 385
Walter W. 383
William 385, 386
William Davis 208, 384

Willis Gilbert 383
Whiteside Clocks, 49
Whiteside Realty, 407
Whitesides, Moses 280
Sarah Jane "Jean" 280
Whitesville, New York 389
Whitwood High School, 246
Whitley, David 266
Jane 114
Whitlock, Leonard 144
Whitmer, Susanna 156
Whitmer-Steele, 135
Whitmer-Steele Lumber Companies, 135
Whitmore, Alfred M. 381
Andrew Blair 381
Andrew Jackson 381
Andrew Jackson Jr. 381
Bessie 257
Bessie Lee 381
Charles William 381
Cornelius Frank 381
David Henry 381
Elizabeth Jane 381
Emma Collins 381
Emmett 381
Everette Cranfield 381
Fannie K. 114
George 381
George Washington 381
Herbert Winfred 381
Ida Florence 381
Ivey Estelle 381
J.H. 49
Joanna 63
John 381
John H. 6, 381
John Will 98
Julia Ann 381
Kenneth Charles 381
Laura Wheeler 381
Maimie Loving 381
Margaret Ellen 381
Marie (Hite) 230
Mary Catherine 381
Minnie Bell 381
Nellie Mae Blair 381
Perry Smith 381
Peter 381
Peter Jr. 381
Phyllis 401
Ruby 98
Samuel 381
W. Wilson 6
Wilson Mr. 278
Whitmore and Shields, 48
Whitney, Ray 273
Whitrow, Andrew 251
Whitside, Bertha Amanda 385
Whittaker, Clarence
Herman 166
Clarence Herman III 166
Clarence Herman Jr. 166
Cory Basil 166
Patricia Lynn 166
Wanda Marie 166
Whitten, "Nooky" 92
Pat M. 383
P.D. 92
Pearl 300
Whittier Grade School, 164
Whittington, David Kelsey 373
John Kerns 373
Margaret Ann 50, 111, 373, 374
Margaret Ann Kerns 373
Walter M. Jr. 62
Whittle, Barbara 269
Barbara Dodd 187
Whittington, David Kelsey Jr. 373
Thomas Ray 373
Wichita Falls Texas, 364
Wichita Falls TX, 333
Wichita Kansas, 152
Wide Gap, 134, 337
Widgap, 296
Widow, 264
Wieman, Connie 42
Wier, Robert 378
Wiggins, Rosalya M. 60
Wightman, J.T. Rev. 5
Wigton Scotland, 374
Wilborn, Winnie 85
Wilburn, Virginia 346

Wilburn Saddle Company, 25
Wilcher, Colbert 77
Douglas (Peanut) 77
Frances 260
Frances Pauline 340
Frances Pauline 341
Larry 77
William (Goober) 77
Wilcox, James 129
Wilcox and Gibbs Sewing Machine, 48
Wilder, Douglas 227
Wilderness, 2, 225, 358, 359, 360, 362
Wilderness Road, 47
Wilderness Trail, 277, 278, 310, 392
Wildwood, 349
Wiletto, Mary "Polly" V. 366
Polly 366
Wiley, Jinny 357
John 357
Mary (Polly) 357
Sophia 247
Wilhel, Jerry 387
Wilhelm, Abner 217
Adam 296
Albert Mackey 249
Andrew 111
Ann 387
Barbara vi, viii
Barbara Faye Henty 228
Barbara (Henty) v Betty 387
Betty Lou 347
Betty Zane 386
Billy 386
Bonnie Carol 242
Bridgett E. 387
Buford Carlyle 242
Castity 291
Catherine 370
Chalmer 291
Chamber 81
Charles Jacob 387
Charles Mrs. 217
Charlie 247
Chisom 386
Christiana 155
Christianna 154
C.J. 74
Clarence Russell 387
Cora Riley 183
Dana 336
Darlene W. 291
Dehlah M. 249
Della 291
Donald Lloyd 386
Donald Marty 386
E.D. 108
Eliza Radie 282
Elizabeth "Bessie" 343
Elizabeth Jane 249
Evelina Marvine 249
Everette 386
Floyd 386
George 154
Geraldine 387
Glenda W. 291
Grover 386
Grover L. 386
Grover L. (Shorty) 386
Harriett 183
Harry 124
Helen Margaret 347
Herb 144
Herbert 401
Homer 386
Homer Mackey 386
Isaac 183, 249
Isaac Abner 387
Isaac G. 124
Isaac Gresham 387
Issac 173
Jacob 369
Jacob A. 183, 387
James Marshall 386
Jane 387
Jasper 386
Joan Lee Eubank 242
John Bolivar 387
John M. 167
John Marion 248, 249, 387
John W. 386
Joseph G. 387
Josie 386
Karen V. 387
Kenneth 387
Lena 183
Leon 302

Lula 387
Lula Bessie 249
Luther F. 249
Margaret Emily 217
Marie Johnson 242
Martha Virginia 237
Mary Linda 387
Mary M. 249
Mary Reynolds 173
Melvin 347
Michael 295, 371
Michael Jr. 369
Nancy Rhoda 183, 359
Nellie Florence 387
Norma P. 249
Ora Clyde 387
Rachel Dawn 302
Raiph 242
Ralph Winford 387
Reva Young 254
Rhoda Emily 249
Rogers 386
Ronnie Winford 387
Ruth Lillian 387
Sally 371
Samuel H. 183, 237, 387
Samuel J. 386, 387
Samuel M. 249
Samuel N. 386
Samuel Newton 387
Sandy 386
Sarah 387
Sarah Bryant 302
Sarah Virginia 248, 249
Susannah 369
Theresa P. 387
Thomas William 282
Vallie R. 387
Virginia Ann 87
William 249
Wilhem, Joseph Mrs. 217
Wilhite, Ellen Lorene 382
Ellen Terrell 382
Wilkerson, Allie B. 387
Allie B., Jr. 387
Bernard R. 387
Bernard S. 215
Helen Moore 215, 347, 387
Matilda 224
Nancy H. 116, 217
Rhone Delores 387
Wilkes, Rufus 212
Wilkinson, Catherine 276
Daniel 276
Doctor 312
Donna 329
John Alfred 6
Mary Ann 275, 276
William A. 367
William A. Dr. 209
Wilkinson Co. Mississippi, 192
Wiletto, Mary 366
Mary "Polly" 364
Willey, Novella Farris 258
William, David Jr. 371
William Alphin's Distillery, 312
William and Mary, 265
William and Mary College, 187
William Byrd High School, 271
William J. Heath & Co., 414
William Long's Mill, 331
William Mackey House, 117
William & Mary, 150
William the Conqueror, 337, 362
William Watson Major's Log Home, 26
William Whitmer and Son, 135
Williams, Albert 310
Alice 109
Amy Adeline 304
Annabel Lyle 389
Bill 32, 412
Blair Martin 259
Charles 62, 117, 184
Charles DeWitt 388
Charles Jasper 355, 388
Christopher Charles 389
Daniel Morton 389
DeWitt Talmage 388
Dogan Rev. 51

D.T. 117
Elizabeth 111, 401
Elizabeth Cabelle 259, 355
Elsie 143
Ena Sue 383
Eva Joor 92
George Mrs. 86
Harriet Ann 388
Hazael Sr. 135
Henry 344
Inez Mackey 117, 388
Jimmy 56
J.M. 388
J.M. Rev. 72
Joe 32
John Alexander 389
John Alexander II 389
John Lyle 116
Julia 92, 401
Kate 255
Lottera Dawn 176
Lynn 255
Macon Blair 389
Mark Twyman 389
Martha Ann 310
Mary 47
Mary Elizabeth 308
Mary Mackey 388
Mary Sandra 389
Maury Lyle 389
Mildred 94
Mildred M. 207
Nellie 93
Nola 412
Otho Alexander "Bob" 221
Preston 112
Preston Mackey 389
Rev. 59, 64
Robert Burton 389
Robert E. 96
Ronda Kae 389
Samuel 310
Sarah 255
Stattie Agnor 142
Sue Mackey 99, 388
Susan Elizabeth 332
Susie Roadcap 31
Suzanne 85
Suzanne Macon 389
Suzanne Rochet 389
Thomas 8
Twyman W. Jr. 59
W. Twyman IV 389
William T. II 115
William T. III 116
William Twyman 389
William Twyman II 389
William Twyman III 389
William Twyman IV 389
W.T. "Bill" 388
William's Casket Company, 39
Williamsburg, 161, 369
VA 170
Williamsburg VA, 187
Williamson, Dr. 27
Glenn 273
J. Major 17
Williamsville, Virginia 270
Willis, Daniel 28
Leonard 204
Marie Catherine 355
Tom 212
Willmer, E.C. Reverend 307
Willow, 181
Willow Grove, 328
Willow Pond, 49
Willow View Farm, 187
Wills, 272
Alfred Harford 388
Betty 336
Byron 336
Charles 336
Charles Edward 388
Clifton 191, 336
Cornelius 388
Elias P. 388
Elisha 388
Fleming Spotswood 388
Florence E. 388
Frances 336
Fred 409
Harry 388
John E. 388
Johnny 336
Katherine 336
Laura Virginia 388
Martin Van Buren 388

May Josephine 385
Michael 336
Nancy 336
Nannie M. 388
Nellie 347
Nellie Franklin 388
Signora Josephine 388
Sonorg 388
Thomas Jr. 52
Thomas Preston 388
T.L. 336
William J. 388
Willis Preston 388
Willshire Township, 148
Wilson, Cassandra 390
Elizabeth (Betsy) 390
Hugh 390
Isabella Margaret 390
James H. 202
James Strong 390
John Mackey "Mac" 390
Mary Ann Lucas 390
Mary Jane 390
Nancy Kirkpatrick 390
Rebecca Alexander 353
Robert Kirkpatrick 390
Samuel Alexander 390
Sarah S. 390
Thomas 369, 390
William 276
William G. 390
William K. 390
William Kirkpatrick 390
Wilmer, Benjamin 161
Fannie 238
Leslie William 254
Margaret 82
Ruby 82, 161
Sallie Duff 161
Wilmer Supply Company, 356
Wilmer's, 92
Wilmington DE, 330
Wilmington Delaware, 376
Wilmore, Elizabeth 218
John H. 218
John Henry 149
Martha Jane 147, 149
Susan E. "Bess" 142
Wilmore Ky., 285
Wilmoth, Pauline V. 372
Wilson, Agnes 390
Alexander Davidson " 389
Alice 24
Alma 183
Amanda 183
Andrew Jackson 24
Andrew Jackson Jr. 24
Andrew Mrs. 217
Annie 24
Bessie 97
Blanche 24
Bonny Dr. 64
Brenda 400
Captain 36
Carrie 389
Carrie B. 401
Carrie H. 401
Carrie Mrs. 91
Cary H. 401
C.C. Rev. 51
Charles Mark 309
Denise 80
Edley 388
Elizabeth 141, 388
Elizabeth Lindsay 290, 291
Elizabeth Miller 283
Ellen M. 245
Ellie Jane 390
Emma 390
Esther 221
Evelyn 222
Frances 163
Georgiana 24
Goodridge Alexander 69
Hammond 390
Hammond Wesley 389
Hannah (Moore) 261
Henry Telemachus Davi 390
Hugh 261
J. 369
James 256, 270, 387, 388
James D. 282
James P. 163
James Philander 390
Jane 24, 388

Jane Anne 337
Jane (Jean) 285
Jeremy 323
John 10, 62, 282, 283,
322, 354, 388, 412
John Col 221
John Franklin Captai
40
John L. 24
John M. 18, 72
John Mackey "Mac"
390
John T. Dr. 4
Joseph 62, 389
Kristy 323
Lella 142
Lella Florence 390
Maggie 24
Margaret 388
Margaret "Emily" 202
Martha 386
Martha Ann 254
Martha (Oiler) 389
Mary 388
Mary Mackey 270
Mary "Polly" 200
Marylou Parsons Skid
308
Matilda Jane 390
Matthew 64
Michael 323
Michael L. Jr. 389
Michael Lorenzo 389
Mildred McCoy 245
Mittie 24
M.L. 108
Mrs. 103, 389
Nora Kelly 389
Norman G. 388
Otho 97
Peggy 262
Phoebe 336
Rachel Jane 24
Rebecca 388
Rene Willet 389
Ressie 184
Rev. 59
R.H. Rev. 53
R.L. 58
Robert 28, 141, 333
Robert Hugh Alexande
390
Robert K. USN (Ret.)
62
Roy Dr. 373
Sallie 268
Sallie(y) A. 381
Samuel 10, 280, 390
Samuel Alonzo 390
Samuel L. 6, 203
Samuel McGown 373
Samuel) Withrow 270
Sarah 221, 261, 262
Sarah Bell 390
S.W. 72
Thomas 390
Thomas G. 348
W. Alexander 6
Walter Mrs. 107
Warren 100
Warren Billy 99
William 262, 332, 388,
390
William A. 6, 45
William Alexander Jr
69
William B. 189
William Thomas 390
Wilson Creek, 172
Wilson Memorial High
School, 177
Wilson Springs, 52, 279,
296
Wilson Springs Cemetery,
286, 349
Wilson Springs Hotel, 46
Wilson's Springs, 32, 43,
45, 46
Wilson-Walker House, 35,
36
Wilton, Glen 142
Wimer, Johnny Lee 288,
391
Lydia Ann 391
Lydia (Propst) 288
Mildred 391
Ray Dell 391
Robert Lee 391
Stella 288
Stella Mae (Snider)
209
Stella (Snider-Mohle
269
Troy 269

Troy L. 288
Troy Lee 391
Troy LeRoy 391
William Dale 391
Wimms, Rev. 59
Winat, John 280
Winchester, 13, 16, 45,
133, 160, 161, 200,
206, 247, 362, 372
Virginia 160
Winchester IN, 228
Winchester Va., 354
Winchester Virginia, 299
Wind and Current Charts,
127
Windle, Daniel 262
Winegar, Joseph 366
Wines, Earl 94
Edward 141
James 141
James A. 141
Mary 141
Robertson 141
Susan 141
Tim 409
Winger, Mamie 386
Winn, Joseph Col. 68
Lucy 245
William 289
Winnabago Co. WI, 209
Winnie Davis Chapter,
109
Winnsboro South
Carolina, 252
Winston Cup, 399
Winston Salem NC, 323
Winston-Salem NC, 178
Winston-Salem North
Carolina, 70, 165
Winter, Hannah Grover
161
William 161
Zeruah 161
Wintz, Maggie 213
William 369
Wisconsin, 247, 254
Wisconsin Illinois, 216
Wise, Ann 276
Bill 86
Governor 44
H.C. 416
Hilda Virginia 146
John H. 29
Julian P. 108
Louise Lamar 359
V. Coyner 416
William 276
Wiseman, Andrew 355
Andrew K. 355
Ann Mary 391
James Bennett 231
Jennie Alice 159
Peter 325, 327, 391
Ruby 208
Virgie Adeline 165
William Beard 165
Wison, Willet Dow 389
Witchcraft, 8
Witches, 3
Witeck, Justin 167
Mark Joseph 167
Melissa 167
Nicole 167
Withers, Ann Leyburn
"Nancy" 207
Bessie Lloyd 207
Cora Jackson 207
Effie B. 207
Elizabeth 182
Franklin Davis 207
George 182, 207
George W. 207
Georgia 207
Herbert Clyde 207
James 207
James Edgar 207
James Jr. 207
James Sr. 207
Janetta Donald 207
Janetta S. 207
John Vincent 207
John W. Sr. 207
Margaret Lola 207
Mary Elizabeth 207
Nancy Newman 182
Rosamond "Rose"
Dunc 207
Susan McCormick 207
Withrow, 78
Aileen 78
Anna 371
Charlie 371
Clyde 87
Earl 87

Earl Mrs. 87
Evelyn 78
James 79
Jesse Maria 369
John 79, 142
Marie 87
Ora 99
Wat. 99
Withrow Lumber
Company, 5
Withrow Scrapbook, 9
Witt, Clarence Jr. 166
Jean Carr 333
R.R. 4, 412
Witz, Linda L. 256
W&L, 121, 186, 304, 354
WLU, 102, 103
Woebke, Caroline 111
Wolcott, 370
Wolf Hollow, 121
Wolfe, Elizabeth 342
Herbert Curtis Sr. 184,
202
John 332
Kyle David 332
Wanda 111
Wolfersweiler Parish, 361
Wolfersweiler Parrish,
360
Wolff, Mrs. 75
Wollschlaeger(?), Anne
270
Woman's Missionary
Union, 67
Womeldorf, Annie V. 365
Annie Virginia "Jenn
366
Emojeane 207
Gladys W. 92
Margaret Joanne 207
Mary Belle G. 207
Mary Carlyle 355
Prentiss Hubert 207
Shirley Thomas 207
Virginia 364, 392
William T. 365, 366
Women's College of
North Carolina, 196
Women's Missionary
Union, 61
Women's Society, 57
Wood, Angelina Mary 370
Bernard 66
Betty 87
Bill 59
Bobbie Jo 337
Branson LeHew 62
Captain 15
Charles Robert 302
Charles T. 302
Cloetta Marie Nicely
302
Cloetta Nicely 302
Daren James 337
Donna Leighton 97
Elias 370
Elizabeth 161
"Franky" Frances (Ch
370
Ira Katherine 382
Irene Seay 246
Jesse 143
Jessie 322
Joe 131
Joe Mrs. 86
Judy 166
Martha Sue 205
Melinda 230
Mollie B. 322
Nancy Pucket 143
Nellie 328, 359
Nellie Teaford 359,
360
Pearl 371
Pearl Teter 31, 32
Rich 8
Sally 366
Sam 8
Sarah A. 366
Susan Margaret 370
Wm. 8
Wood Church Parish, 228
Wood County West
Virginia, 214
Woodard, Thomas 321
William Alvin 362
William Calvin 321
Woodbridge Va., 170
Woodchurch Parish, 229
Woodcraft, 211
Woodford Co. KY, 192
Woodford County KY,
356
Wooding, Colonel 189

Woodington, Robert David
246
Woodland Cemetery, 299
Woodlawn Memorial
Cemetery, 211
Woodlea Crafts, 218
Woodlea Crafts and
Lumber, 186
Woodrow, Joshua 356
Woodrow Wilson Tech
School, 177
Woodruff, Devin 203
Joseph 203
Morgan 203
Woods, Clara 104
Cora Estelle Stevens
355
Elizabeth Warsop 391
Jane S. 143
John 42, 391
Joseph D. 297
Lucy Jane 316
Magdalene 277, 391,
392
Margaret 331
Margaret C. 370
Martha 392
Mary 391
Mary Campbell 160,
277
Michael 160, 252, 277,
391
Richard 252, 278, 392
Samuel 331, 392
Sarah 252, 392
Tom 64
Wood's Creek, 16, 68, 89,
143, 252
Woods Gap, 392
Wood's Lane, 32
Woodside, 278
Woodside Chapel, 199,
279
Woodson, Connie
Johnson 158, 243
Darryl Kevin 392
Doanne Shorette 392
Don Grey 392
E. Hill 392
Edna 392, 393
Edna Mae 392
E.H. 366
Eliza 366
Elizabeth Ann 392
Fess 188
Isaac 392, 393
Isaac H. 23
Isaac (Hill) 366, 392
Isaac Hill Jr. 392
Kimberly 348
Mae 77, 94, 401
Mary Jane 93, 392
Mr. 68
Peggy Ruth 392
Peggy Shorter 392
Phillip Francis 392
Sarah 341
Ugene "Shorty" 184
Woodstock, 13, 16
Woodstock Ill., 203
Woodstock Illinois, 318
Woodstock Virginia, 256,
389
Woodward, Anne 197
Betsy 362
Charles 362
Charles Edward 362
Christopher 362
David 362
Emily Louise 362
George W. 362
Harry Alexander 362
Hester 362
Hester Anne 362
Isaac 362
John 362
Lancelot 362
Laura Theressa 362
Laura Virginia 362
Lucy 362
Mary 362
Nancy 362
Nannie Rogers 362
Nathaniel 362
N.F. 108
Norval Figgat 362
Norval Figgat Jr. 362
Richard 362
Samuel 362
Sarah 362
Virginia 362
William 362
William Alexander 197,
362

William W. 362
Woodwards, 362
Woodworker, 278, 364
Woodworking, 317
Woody, Judy Caroline
384
Mary Lynn 80
Ruby Christine 257
Woodysel, John 394
Woolen Mill, 357
Woolwine, Minerva 344
Workman, Samuel 329
World War I, 31, 38, 40,
101, 127, 142, 150,
165, 181, 182, 191,
196, 206, 214, 232,
247, 254, 269, 308,
321, 325, 330, 335,
336, 337, 387, 389
World War II, 41, 46, 54,
69, 89, 93, 95, 101,
103, 115, 126, 128,
144, 148, 150, 155,
164, 183, 188, 200,
202, 204, 210, 215,
220, 226, 233, 237,
241, 244, 254, 266,
268, 269, 291, 294,
309, 314, 318, 319,
330, 337, 340, 351,
374, 382, 387, 391,
394
World Wawr II, 351
World Wra I, 157
World's Fair, 30, 129
Worley, Anne America
393
Beth 77
Blanche P. 88
Blanche Painter 214
Charles 214
Charles Buchanan 393
Claire Elizabeth 393
Connie 393
Frances 393
George S. 393
Gilberetta 393
John 77
John J. 393
John J.G. 393
John Myers 393
Joshua Jeter 393
Larry 393
Luia M. 207
Mae 77
Martha E.V. 393
Mary 393
Mary Frances 393
Mavis 393
May 63
May S. 393
May Saunders 161
Nancy Mildred 393
Nellie 94
Nellie Frances 393
Stephen 393
Washington L. 393
William 393
William Myers 393
William S. 393
William Samuel 393
Worly, William L. 345
Worm Run, 325
Wornom, Virginia W. 190
Worth, Alice 393
Florence 328
James Edward 393
John 140, 320
John H. 320
Margaret 207, 393
Mary 394
Maurice 393, 394
Maurice Jr. 394
Maurice W. 393
Melvin 393
Michael 394
Mildred 393
Myrtle 393
Rosa Lee 377, 394
Rosa Lee Watts 377
Tom 140
William (Billy) 93
William David 393
Worthington Faulkner
Memorial Highway,
196
WPA workers, 96
Wray, Sarah 267
WREL, v
WREL Radio, 37
Wren, Lera 228
Wren Ohio, 148
Wright, Agnes 221
Aline Erie 395

Ann 394
Ann (Cogger) 207
Anna 228
Anna (Knowlen) 207
Arthur Glen 395
Audrey 394
Beatrice Earl 328
Benjamin 207, 394
Callie Donie 395
Charles Richard 207
Cletis 395
Conie 395
Cynthia A. 394
Daisy 394
Daniel P. 394
Dewey Francis 328
Earl Hicks 395
Edith Gladys 394
Eithel E. 395
Elgg 394
Elizabeth 394
Elizabeth A. 394
Ellen 394
Elsie Mable 328
Emma Lelia 394
Ethel D. 328
Florence Virginia 394
George Washington
194
Glenn Rev. 64
Gloria Lewis 259
Harriet 394
Harry B. 5
Harry Bernard 328
Hencie 141
Henrietta 395
Henry Clay 394
Henry D. 394
Henry Deskins 395
Homer 395
Irene 394
Jane 394
Joan 87
John 207, 394
John D. 394
John L. 211
John Luther 207
Lacy Monroe 395
Leana 395
Lenora Frances 328
Lenore Frances 328,
329
Leslie Daniel 394
Lois 394
Lucy Ann 207
Magdlene 394
Margaret 395
Margaret (Jones) Dol
141
Martha Mrs. 190
Mary 394
Mary A. 394
Mary Ellen 207
Mary Frances 206
Mattie 394
Marris Conway 328
Stephen 393
Nancy Cash 170
Nancy M. 394
Nannette Elizabeth
328
Orena Muri 328
Paul T. 67
Phoebe Terry Arritt
211
Ray Lynn 328
R.D. 412
Rev. 59
Robert 394
Robert Daniel 394
Robert David 328
Roxie Pocahontas 395
Saint Elmo 328
Sarah 229, 394
Sarah Ann 228
Sarah (Bridges) 207
Sarah Elizabeth 207
Stella 394
Stephen 394
Thomas Daniel 394
Thompson 303
Wanda S. 262
William 394, 395
William Balis 328, 394,
395
William P. 394
William Thomas 207,
328
Willie Josephine 395
Wright Patterson Air
Force Base in Dayton
Ohio, 386
Wring, Katie 294
WLSL Television Station,
37

Wuerttemberg Palatinate
Germany, 325
Wurk, Susan 357
Wurttemberg, Heilbronn
226
WV, 312, 367
WW II, 300, 353
WWI, 152, 158, 197, 292,
295, 356, 391
WWII, 147, 149, 165, 166,
174, 216, 317, 332,
354, 391
Wyandotte High School,
164
Wyatt, Elizabeth 141
Wyche, Barbara Elizabeth
Sc 189
Wyer, John 280
Wythe, 349
D. Rev. 51
Wythe County, 349, 388
Wytheville, 132
VA 281
Wytheville Va., 307
Wytheville Virginia, 199

X

Xenia Green County
Ohio, 358
Xenia Ohio, 147, 299, 386
X-ray Technician, 271,
364

Y

Yankee, 129, 306
Yankees, 113, 131, 132,
133, 293
Yarbro, D.N. Rev. 316
Yarrison, Hannah 323
Scott Allen 323
Year Round Program, 96
Yellow Creek, 253
Yellow Fever, 124
Yellow Tavern, 303
Yeoman, 184
Yesteryears, 49
YMCA, 42, 43
Yolo County California,
253
York Co. PA, 187
York County PA, 193
York County Virginia, 239
York SC, 324
Yorkshire, 337
Yorkshire England, 376
Yorktown, 211, 358
Yorktown Va., 292
Youel, William Henry 184
Youell, 117
Young, Charlotte 111
Elizabeth Jane 313
Henry 194
Homer Irvin 391
Jeffery 275
Jessie F. Miss 89
Jill Dorothy 391
John Randolph 391
Josephine 150
Laura Jane 391
Lennis Vess 152
Linda Constance 391
Math. 8
Olive 391
Polly 141
Rob. 8
Thelma 317
Thomas 9
Thomas K. Dr. 157
Virgil Owens 391
Young Life, 33
Young's Mill, 213
Youngstown Ohio, 174
Yount, Elizabeth 52

Z

Zack, 329
Zack Post Office, 77
Zaire, 62
Zanesville, Ohio 336
Zapar, Gregory 355
Lou 355
Virginia Anne 355
Zell, Jacob 154
Sarah (Barger) 367
Zeller, Hans 318
Zimbro, Henry Mr. 77
Lisa Whitten 205
Zimbro House, 85
Zimmerman, Betty
Catherine 373
Dorothy 147
Emma 104

Junlor 147
Kenneth 147
Louise 147
Palmer 147
Zinc, Martha 342
Zink, Adeline 143
Andrew J. 229
Henry H. 229
Zirkle, Mary "Mayme" Ella
384
Zollman, Adam 23, 131,
220, 282, 395, 396
Alexander 395, 396
Alexander Morrison
259, 364
Ann Ripley 396
Anthon 395, 396
A.S. 131
Bessie (Tolley) 366
Braxton 396
Catherine 396
Charles 131, 396
Charles A. 131, 180
Charles T. Beale 396
Edmonia T. 131
Elizabeth 131, 395,
396
Elizabeth Jane 283,
396
Ethel L. 131
Eulla Lackey 365
Evelyn 357
Helen 131
Henry 131, 220, 395,
396
Ida 240
James 396
James Madison 199
Jesse Lee 131
J.H. 131
Johan Adam 396
Johann Adam 395
John 396
John W. 131
John William 180, 395
Julia Edward Meeks
180
J.W. 131
Madison 396
Margaret 121, 396
Margaret Catherine
340
Margaret E. 131
Maria 396
Maria Barbara 396
Martha Lou 320
Mary Virginia 278
Maxine Walters 320
Minnie (Supinger) 364
Modelena 220
Patsy Ann 396
Ralph 23
Robert S. 131
Samuel B. 396
Samuel Braxton 395,
396
Susanna 220, 396
Tucker 23
Wilbur 396
Wilbur Ballard 396
William 28, 131, 395,
396
William B. 320
William Bryan 364
William Henry 395
William Mrs. 148
Zollman Cemetery, 131,
396
Zollman Family Cemetery,
395
Zollman Mill Road, 131
Zollman Virginia, 395
Zollman's Mill Dam, 28